![Cover](data:None;base64,)

# Table of Contents

[Information](#Top_of_0000_Information_xhtml)

[Chapter 900: Death of the Black-Eyed Crow! (3)](#Top_of_0001_Chapter_900_Death_of)

[Chapter 901: Death of the Black-Eyed Crow! (4)](#Top_of_0002_Chapter_901_Death_of)

[Chapter 902: Death of the Black-Eyed Crow! (5)](#Top_of_0003_Chapter_902_Death_of)

[Chapter 903: Death of the Black-Eyed Crow! (6)](#Top_of_0004_Chapter_903_Death_of)

[Chapter 904: Death of the Black-Eyed Crow! (7)](#Top_of_0005_Chapter_904_Death_of)

[Chapter 905: Water Dragon’s Song! Spiritual Limit Break! (1)](#Top_of_0006_Chapter_905_Water_Dr)

[Chapter 906: Water Dragon’s Song! Spiritual Limit Break! (2)](#Top_of_0007_Chapter_906_Water_Dr)

[Chapter 907: Water Dragon’s Song! Spiritual Limit Break! (3)](#Top_of_0008_Chapter_907_Water_Dr)

[Chapter 908: Water Dragon’s Song! Spiritual Limit Break! (4)](#Top_of_0009_Chapter_908_Water_Dr)

[Chapter 909: Water Dragon’s Song! Spiritual Limit Break! (5)](#Top_of_0010_Chapter_909_Water_Dr)

[Chapter 910: Stab The Thunder Dragon, Snatch The Succubus! (1)](#Top_of_0011_Chapter_910_Stab_The)

[Chapter 911: Stab The Thunder Dragon, Snatch The Succubus! (2)](#Top_of_0012_Chapter_911_Stab_The)

[Chapter 912: Stab The Thunder Dragon, Snatch The Succubus! (3)](#Top_of_0013_Chapter_912_Stab_The)

[Chapter 913: Stab The Thunder Dragon, Snatch The Succubus! (4)](#Top_of_0014_Chapter_913_Stab_The)

[Chapter 914: Stab The Thunder Dragon, Snatch The Succubus! (5)](#Top_of_0015_Chapter_914_Stab_The)

[Chapter 915: Help Me Cultivate! (1)](#Top_of_0016_Chapter_915_Help_Me)

[Chapter 916: Help Me Cultivate! (2)](#Top_of_0017_Chapter_916_Help_Me)

[Chapter 917: Help Me Cultivate! (3)](#Top_of_0018_Chapter_917_Help_Me)

[Chapter 918: Help Me Cultivate! (4)](#Top_of_0019_Chapter_918_Help_Me)

[Chapter 919: Help Me Cultivate! (5)](#Top_of_0020_Chapter_919_Help_Me)

[Chapter 920: Help Me Cultivate! (6)](#Top_of_0021_Chapter_920_Help_Me)

[Chapter 921: Successful Potion Concoction! (1)](#Top_of_0022_Chapter_921_Successf)

[Chapter 922: Successful Potion Concoction! (2)](#Top_of_0023_Chapter_922_Successf)

[Chapter 923: Successful Potion Concoction! (3)](#Top_of_0024_Chapter_923_Successf)

[Chapter 924: Successful Potion Concoction! (4)](#Top_of_0025_Chapter_924_Successf)

[Chapter 925: Successful Potion Concoction! (5)](#Top_of_0026_Chapter_925_Successf)

[Chapter 926: Successful Potion Concoction! (6)](#Top_of_0027_Chapter_926_Successf)

[Chapter 927: Advancing to the Fourth-Circle! (1)](#Top_of_0028_Chapter_927_Advancin)

[Chapter 928: Advancing to the Fourth-Circle! (2)](#Top_of_0029_Chapter_928_Advancin)

[Chapter 929: Advancing to the Fourth-Circle! (3)](#Top_of_0030_Chapter_929_Advancin)

[Chapter 930: Advancing to the Fourth-Circle! (4)](#Top_of_0031_Chapter_930_Advancin)

[Chapter 931: Advancing to the Fourth-Circle! (5)](#Top_of_0032_Chapter_931_Advancin)

[Chapter 932: Advancing to the Fourth-Circle! (6)](#Top_of_0033_Chapter_932_Advancin)

[Chapter 933: Branding! Bloodline and the Path to Limit! (1)](#Top_of_0034_Chapter_933_Branding)

[Chapter 934: Branding! Bloodline and the Path to Limit! (2)](#Top_of_0035_Chapter_934_Branding)

[Chapter 935: Branding! Bloodline and the Path to Limit! (3)](#Top_of_0036_Chapter_935_Branding)

[Chapter 936: Branding! Bloodline and the Path to Limit! (4)](#Top_of_0037_Chapter_936_Branding)

[Chapter 937: Branding! Bloodline and the Path to Limit! (5)](#Top_of_0038_Chapter_937_Branding)

[Chapter 938: Dragon and Whale, Battle Phoenix! (1)](#Top_of_0039_Chapter_938_Dragon_a)

[Chapter 939: Dragon and Whale, Battle Phoenix! (2)](#Top_of_0040_Chapter_939_Dragon_a)

[Chapter 940: Dragon and Whale, Battle Phoenix! (3)](#Top_of_0041_Chapter_940_Dragon_a)

[Chapter 941: Dragon and Whale, Battle Phoenix! (4)](#Top_of_0042_Chapter_941_Dragon_a)

[Chapter 942: Dragon and Whale, Battle Phoenix! (5)](#Top_of_0043_Chapter_942_Dragon_a)

[Chapter 943: Golden Snake Maximum, Change on the Panel! (1)](#Top_of_0044_Chapter_943_Golden_S)

[Chapter 944: Golden Snake Maximum, Change on the Panel! (2)](#Top_of_0045_Chapter_944_Golden_S)

[Chapter 945: Golden Snake Maximum, Change on the Panel! (3)](#Top_of_0046_Chapter_945_Golden_S)

[Chapter 946: Golden Snake Maximum, Change on the Panel! (4)](#Top_of_0047_Chapter_946_Golden_S)

[Chapter 947: Golden Snake Maximum, Change on the Panel! (5)](#Top_of_0048_Chapter_947_Golden_S)

[Chapter 948: Two Ways for Knights to Advance! Two Potions! (1)](#Top_of_0049_Chapter_948_Two_Ways)

[Chapter 949: Two Ways for Knights to Advance! Two Potions! (2)](#Top_of_0050_Chapter_949_Two_Ways)

[Chapter 950: Two Ways for Knights to Advance! Two Potions! (3)](#Top_of_0051_Chapter_950_Two_Ways)

[Chapter 951: Two Ways for Knights to Advance! Two Potions! (4)](#Top_of_0052_Chapter_951_Two_Ways)

[Chapter 952: Two Ways for Knights to Advance! Two Potions! (5)](#Top_of_0053_Chapter_952_Two_Ways)

[Chapter 953: Level 15! The Rise of Knights! (1)](#Top_of_0054_Chapter_953_Level_15)

[Chapter 954: Level 15! The Rise of Knights! (2)](#Top_of_0055_Chapter_954_Level_15)

[Chapter 955: Level 15! The Rise of Knights! (3)](#Top_of_0056_Chapter_955_Level_15)

[Chapter 956: Level 15! The Rise of Knights! (4)](#Top_of_0057_Chapter_956_Level_15)

[Chapter 957: Third-Transformation Dragon Scales! Power of the Dharma Idol! (1)](#Top_of_0058_Chapter_957_Third_Tr)

[Chapter 958: Third-Transformation Dragon Scales! Power of the Dharma Idol! (2)](#Top_of_0059_Chapter_958_Third_Tr)

[Chapter 959: Third-Transformation Dragon Scales! Power of the Dharma Idol! (3)](#Top_of_0060_Chapter_959_Third_Tr)

[Chapter 960: Third-Transformation Dragon Scales! Power of the Dharma Idol! (4)](#Top_of_0061_Chapter_960_Third_Tr)

[Chapter 961: Third-Transformation Dragon Scales! Power of the Dharma Idol! (5)](#Top_of_0062_Chapter_961_Third_Tr)

[Chapter 962: Third-Transformation Dragon Scales! Power of the Dharma Idol! (6)](#Top_of_0063_Chapter_962_Third_Tr)

[Chapter 963: Gargamel, Fourth Talent! (1)](#Top_of_0064_Chapter_963_Gargamel)

[Chapter 964: Gargamel, Fourth Talent! (2)](#Top_of_0065_Chapter_964_Gargamel)

[Chapter 965: Gargamel, Fourth Talent! (3)](#Top_of_0066_Chapter_965_Gargamel)

[Chapter 966: Gargamel, Fourth Talent! (4)](#Top_of_0067_Chapter_966_Gargamel)

[Chapter 967: Gargamel, Fourth Talent! (5)](#Top_of_0068_Chapter_967_Gargamel)

[Chapter 968: Gargamel, Fourth Talent! (6)](#Top_of_0069_Chapter_968_Gargamel)

[Chapter 969: Primordial Soul Wizard Form, Hundred Flowers and Thousand Trees! (1)](#Top_of_0070_Chapter_969_Primordi)

[Chapter 970: Primordial Soul Wizard Form, Hundred Flowers and Thousand Trees! (2)](#Top_of_0071_Chapter_970_Primordi)

[Chapter 971: Primordial Soul Wizard Form, Hundred Flowers and Thousand Trees! (3)](#Top_of_0072_Chapter_971_Primordi)

[Chapter 972: Primordial Soul Wizard Form, Hundred Flowers and Thousand Trees! (4)](#Top_of_0073_Chapter_972_Primordi)

[Chapter 973: Primordial Soul Wizard Form, Hundred Flowers and Thousand Trees! (5)](#Top_of_0074_Chapter_973_Primordi)

[Chapter 974: Primordial Soul Wizard Form, Hundred Flowers and Thousand Trees! (6)](#Top_of_0075_Chapter_974_Primordi)

[Chapter 975: Soul Splitting Fruit](#Top_of_0076_Chapter_975_Soul_Spl)

[Chapter 976: Without Truth, My Path Doesn’t Stop! The Legend Falls, The Golden Dragon Controls The Sky!](#Top_of_0077_Chapter_976_Without)

[Chapter 977: Dark Ancient Tower](#Top_of_0078_Chapter_977_Dark_Anc)

[Chapter 978: Legendary Wizard Deep Blue Sage](#Top_of_0079_Chapter_978_Legendar)

[Chapter 979: Golden Dragon Heavenly Shield!](#Top_of_0080_Chapter_979_Golden_D)

[Chapter 980: Sierra, Child of the Elements](#Top_of_0081_Chapter_980_Sierra_C)

[Chapter 981: Ambushed](#Top_of_0082_Chapter_981_Ambushed)

[Chapter 982: Seven Layers Of Armor](#Top_of_0083_Chapter_982_Seven_La)

[Chapter 983: Primordial Soul Wizard Mastermind](#Top_of_0084_Chapter_983_Primordi)

[Chapter 984: Wile Earth Elemental Child](#Top_of_0085_Chapter_984_Wile_Ear)

[Chapter 985: Finding More Talents](#Top_of_0086_Chapter_985_Finding)

[Chapter 986: An Era Ends](#Top_of_0087_Chapter_986_An_Era_E)

[Chapter 987: Hell! (1)](#Top_of_0088_Chapter_987_Hell_1_x)

[Chapter 988: Hell! (2)](#Top_of_0089_Chapter_988_Hell_2_x)

[Chapter 989: Hell! (3)](#Top_of_0090_Chapter_989_Hell_3_x)

[Chapter 990: Hell! (4)](#Top_of_0091_Chapter_990_Hell_4_x)

[Chapter 991: Hell! (5)](#Top_of_0092_Chapter_991_Hell_5_x)

[Chapter 992: Hell! (6)](#Top_of_0093_Chapter_992_Hell_6_x)

[Chapter 993: New Era, Level Fifteen! (1)](#Top_of_0094_Chapter_993_New_Era)

[Chapter 994: New Era, Level Fifteen! (2)](#Top_of_0095_Chapter_994_New_Era)

[Chapter 995: New Era, Level Fifteen! (3)](#Top_of_0096_Chapter_995_New_Era)

[Chapter 996: New Era, Level Fifteen! (4)](#Top_of_0097_Chapter_996_New_Era)

[Chapter 997: New Era, Level Fifteen! (5)](#Top_of_0098_Chapter_997_New_Era)

[Chapter 998: New Era, Level Fifteen! (6)](#Top_of_0099_Chapter_998_New_Era)

[Chapter 999: Dharma Idol—Crimson Emperor Burns the Sky! (1)](#Top_of_0100_Chapter_999_Dharma_I)

[Chapter 1000: Dharma Idol—Crimson Emperor Burns the Sky! (2)](#Top_of_0101_Chapter_1000_Dharma)

[Chapter 1001: Dharma Idol—Crimson Emperor Burns the Sky! (3)](#Top_of_0102_Chapter_1001_Dharma)

[Chapter 1002: Dharma Idol—Crimson Emperor Burns the Sky! (4)](#Top_of_0103_Chapter_1002_Dharma)

[Chapter 1003: Dharma Idol—Crimson Emperor Burns the Sky! (5)](#Top_of_0104_Chapter_1003_Dharma)

[Chapter 1004: Dharma Idol—Crimson Emperor Burns the Sky! (6)](#Top_of_0105_Chapter_1004_Dharma)

[Chapter 1005: The Fallen Fifth-Circle! (1)](#Top_of_0106_Chapter_1005_The_Fal)

[Chapter 1006: The Fallen Fifth-Circle! (2)](#Top_of_0107_Chapter_1006_The_Fal)

[Chapter 1007: The Fallen Fifth-Circle! (3)](#Top_of_0108_Chapter_1007_The_Fal)

[Chapter 1008: The Fallen Fifth-Circle! (4)](#Top_of_0109_Chapter_1008_The_Fal)

[Chapter 1009: The Fallen Fifth-Circle! (5)](#Top_of_0110_Chapter_1009_The_Fal)

[Chapter 1010: The Fallen Fifth-Circle! (6)](#Top_of_0111_Chapter_1010_The_Fal)

[Chapter 1011: The Fallen Fifth-Circle! (7)](#Top_of_0112_Chapter_1011_The_Fal)

[Chapter 1012: Flatten the Forbidden Area, Book of the Undead! (1)](#Top_of_0113_Chapter_1012_Flatten)

[Chapter 1013: Flatten the Forbidden Area, Book of the Undead! (2)](#Top_of_0114_Chapter_1013_Flatten)

[Chapter 1014: Flatten the Forbidden Area, Book of the Undead! (3)](#Top_of_0115_Chapter_1014_Flatten)

[Chapter 1015: Flatten the Forbidden Area, Book of the Undead! (4)](#Top_of_0116_Chapter_1015_Flatten)

[Chapter 1016: Flatten the Forbidden Area, Book of the Undead! (5)](#Top_of_0117_Chapter_1016_Flatten)

[Chapter 1017: Flatten the Forbidden Area, Book of the Undead! (6)](#Top_of_0118_Chapter_1017_Flatten)

[Chapter 1018: The First Talent Brand Is Born! (1)](#Top_of_0119_Chapter_1018_The_Fir)

[Chapter 1019: The First Talent Brand Is Born! (2)](#Top_of_0120_Chapter_1019_The_Fir)

[Chapter 1020: The First Talent Brand Is Born! (3)](#Top_of_0121_Chapter_1020_The_Fir)

[Chapter 1021: The First Talent Brand Is Born! (4)](#Top_of_0122_Chapter_1021_The_Fir)

[Chapter 1022: The First Talent Brand Is Born! (5)](#Top_of_0123_Chapter_1022_The_Fir)

[Chapter 1023: The First Talent Brand Is Born! (6)](#Top_of_0124_Chapter_1023_The_Fir)

[Chapter 1024: Refined Skywalker](#Top_of_0125_Chapter_1024_Refined)

[Chapter 1025: Realm of Crimson](#Top_of_0126_Chapter_1025_Realm_o)

[Chapter 1026: Fire Crocodile City Chamber of Commerce](#Top_of_0127_Chapter_1026_Fire_Cr)

[Chapter 1027: Fire Crocodile Law Enforcers](#Top_of_0128_Chapter_1027_Fire_Cr)

[Chapter 1028: Summer Cicada’s Chirp](#Top_of_0129_Chapter_1028_Summer)

[Chapter 1029: Blood Vampire and Red Eye Ambush](#Top_of_0130_Chapter_1029_Blood_V)

[Chapter 1030: Fusion! Deep Blue Body! (1)](#Top_of_0131_Chapter_1030_Fusion)

[Chapter 1031: Fusion! Deep Blue Body! (2)](#Top_of_0132_Chapter_1031_Fusion)

[Chapter 1032: Fusion! Deep Blue Body! (3)](#Top_of_0133_Chapter_1032_Fusion)

[Chapter 1033: Fusion! Deep Blue Body! (4)](#Top_of_0134_Chapter_1033_Fusion)

[Chapter 1034: Fusion! Deep Blue Body! (5)](#Top_of_0135_Chapter_1034_Fusion)

[Chapter 1035: Fusion! Deep Blue Body! (6)](#Top_of_0136_Chapter_1035_Fusion)

[Chapter 1036: Fusion! Deep Blue Body! (7)](#Top_of_0137_Chapter_1036_Fusion)

[Chapter 1037: Invincible Might! (1)](#Top_of_0138_Chapter_1037_Invinci)

[Chapter 1038: Invincible Might! (2)](#Top_of_0139_Chapter_1038_Invinci)

[Chapter 1039: Invincible Might! (3)](#Top_of_0140_Chapter_1039_Invinci)

[Chapter 1040: Invincible Might! (4)](#Top_of_0141_Chapter_1040_Invinci)

[Chapter 1041: Invincible Might! (5)](#Top_of_0142_Chapter_1041_Invinci)

[Chapter 1042: Invincible Might! (6)](#Top_of_0143_Chapter_1042_Invinci)

[Chapter 1043: Invincible Might! (7)](#Top_of_0144_Chapter_1043_Invinci)

[Chapter 1044: Fourth Divine Weapon, Indestructible Armor! (1)](#Top_of_0145_Chapter_1044_Fourth)

[Chapter 1045: Fourth Divine Weapon, Indestructible Armor! (2)](#Top_of_0146_Chapter_1045_Fourth)

[Chapter 1046: Fourth Divine Weapon, Indestructible Armor! (3)](#Top_of_0147_Chapter_1046_Fourth)

[Chapter 1047: Fourth Divine Weapon, Indestructible Armor! (4)](#Top_of_0148_Chapter_1047_Fourth)

[Chapter 1048: Fourth Divine Weapon, Indestructible Armor! (5)](#Top_of_0149_Chapter_1048_Fourth)

[Chapter 1049: Fourth Divine Weapon, Indestructible Armor! (6)](#Top_of_0150_Chapter_1049_Fourth)

[Chapter 1050: Twin Dragons Playing with Pearls](#Top_of_0151_Chapter_1050_Twin_Dr)

[Chapter 1051: Book of Cypher](#Top_of_0152_Chapter_1051_Book_of)

[Chapter 1052: Wizard Red Bone](#Top_of_0153_Chapter_1052_Wizard)

[Chapter 1053: Same Murderer](#Top_of_0154_Chapter_1053_Same_Mu)

[Chapter 1054: Advancing Sky Dragon Breathing Technique!](#Top_of_0155_Chapter_1054_Advanci)

[Chapter 1055: Redefine Knight System](#Top_of_0156_Chapter_1055_Redefin)

[Chapter 1056: The New Knight System and Improvements](#Top_of_0157_Chapter_1056_The_New)

[Chapter 1057: Giant Beast Paradise, Four-Circle Veteran! (1)](#Top_of_0158_Chapter_1057_Giant_B)

[Chapter 1058: Giant Beast Paradise, Four-Circle Veteran! (2)](#Top_of_0159_Chapter_1058_Giant_B)

[Chapter 1059: Giant Beast Paradise, Four-Circle Veteran! (3)](#Top_of_0160_Chapter_1059_Giant_B)

[Chapter 1060: Giant Beast Paradise, Four-Circle Veteran! (4)](#Top_of_0161_Chapter_1060_Giant_B)

[Chapter 1061: Giant Beast Paradise, Four-Circle Veteran! (5)](#Top_of_0162_Chapter_1061_Giant_B)

[Chapter 1062: Giant Beast Paradise, Four-Circle Veteran! (6)](#Top_of_0163_Chapter_1062_Giant_B)

[Chapter 1063: Return of Hundred Flowers, Reunion! (1)](#Top_of_0164_Chapter_1063_Return)

[Chapter 1064: Return of Hundred Flowers, Reunion! (2)](#Top_of_0165_Chapter_1064_Return)

[Chapter 1065: Return of Hundred Flowers, Reunion! (3)](#Top_of_0166_Chapter_1065_Return)

[Chapter 1066: Return of Hundred Flowers, Reunion! (4)](#Top_of_0167_Chapter_1066_Return)

[Chapter 1067: Return of Hundred Flowers, Reunion! (5)](#Top_of_0168_Chapter_1067_Return)

[Chapter 1068: Return of Hundred Flowers, Reunion! (6)](#Top_of_0169_Chapter_1068_Return)

[Chapter 1069: Return of Hundred Flowers, Reunion! (7)](#Top_of_0170_Chapter_1069_Return)

[Chapter 1070: Rewards! (1)](#Top_of_0171_Chapter_1070_Rewards)

[Chapter 1071: Rewards! (2)](#Top_of_0172_Chapter_1071_Rewards)

[Chapter 1072: Rewards! (3)](#Top_of_0173_Chapter_1072_Rewards)

[Chapter 1073: Rewards! (4)](#Top_of_0174_Chapter_1073_Rewards)

[Chapter 1074: Rewards! (5)](#Top_of_0175_Chapter_1074_Rewards)

[Chapter 1075: Rewards! (6)](#Top_of_0176_Chapter_1075_Rewards)

[Chapter 1076: Dharma Body Advancement! Six Heavenly Gods! (1)](#Top_of_0177_Chapter_1076_Dharma)

[Chapter 1077: Dharma Body Advancement! Six Heavenly Gods! (2)](#Top_of_0178_Chapter_1077_Dharma)

[Chapter 1078: Dharma Body Advancement! Six Heavenly Gods! (3)](#Top_of_0179_Chapter_1078_Dharma)

[Chapter 1079: Dharma Body Advancement! Six Heavenly Gods! (4)](#Top_of_0180_Chapter_1079_Dharma)

[Chapter 1080: Dharma Body Advancement! Six Heavenly Gods! (5)](#Top_of_0181_Chapter_1080_Dharma)

[Chapter 1081: Dharma Body Advancement! Six Heavenly Gods! (6)](#Top_of_0182_Chapter_1081_Dharma)

[Chapter 1082: Advancement! Nightmare Lord! (1)](#Top_of_0183_Chapter_1082_Advance)

[Chapter 1083: Advancement! Nightmare Lord! (2)](#Top_of_0184_Chapter_1083_Advance)

[Chapter 1084: Advancement! Nightmare Lord! (3)](#Top_of_0185_Chapter_1084_Advance)

[Chapter 1085: Advancement! Nightmare Lord! (4)](#Top_of_0186_Chapter_1085_Advance)

[Chapter 1086: Advancement! Nightmare Lord! (5)](#Top_of_0187_Chapter_1086_Advance)

[Chapter 1087: Advancement! Nightmare Lord! (6)](#Top_of_0188_Chapter_1087_Advance)

[Chapter 1088: Nightmare Dragon Form! Black Dragon Li Wei, Descends with Flower Knight! (1)](#Top_of_0189_Chapter_1088_Nightma)

[Chapter 1089: Nightmare Dragon Form! Black Dragon Li Wei, Descends with Flower Knight! (2)](#Top_of_0190_Chapter_1089_Nightma)

[Chapter 1090: Nightmare Dragon Form! Black Dragon Li Wei, Descends with Flower Knight! (3)](#Top_of_0191_Chapter_1090_Nightma)

[Chapter 1091: Nightmare Dragon Form! Black Dragon Li Wei, Descends with Flower Knight! (4)](#Top_of_0192_Chapter_1091_Nightma)

[Chapter 1092: Nightmare Dragon Form! Black Dragon Li Wei, Descends with Flower Knight! (5)](#Top_of_0193_Chapter_1092_Nightma)

[Chapter 1093: Nightmare Dragon Form! Black Dragon Li Wei, Descends with Flower Knight! (6)](#Top_of_0194_Chapter_1093_Nightma)

[Chapter 1094: Truth Oath! Hundred Flowers Joins the Team! (1)](#Top_of_0195_Chapter_1094_Truth_O)

[Chapter 1095: Truth Oath! Hundred Flowers Joins the Team! (2)](#Top_of_0196_Chapter_1095_Truth_O)

[Chapter 1096: Truth Oath! Hundred Flowers Joins the Team! (3)](#Top_of_0197_Chapter_1096_Truth_O)

[Chapter 1097: Truth Oath! Hundred Flowers Joins the Team! (4)](#Top_of_0198_Chapter_1097_Truth_O)

[Chapter 1098: Truth Oath! Hundred Flowers Joins the Team! (5)](#Top_of_0199_Chapter_1098_Truth_O)

[Chapter 1099: Truth Oath! Hundred Flowers Joins the Team! (6)](#Top_of_0200_Chapter_1099_Truth_O)

[Chapter 1100: The Might of Hundred Flowers! King of Nightmares! (1)](#Top_of_0201_Chapter_1100_The_Mig)

[Chapter 1101: The Might of Hundred Flowers! King of Nightmares! (2)](#Top_of_0202_Chapter_1101_The_Mig)

[Chapter 1102: The Might of Hundred Flowers! King of Nightmares! (3)](#Top_of_0203_Chapter_1102_The_Mig)

[Chapter 1103: The Might of Hundred Flowers! King of Nightmares! (4)](#Top_of_0204_Chapter_1103_The_Mig)

[Chapter 1104: The Might of Hundred Flowers! King of Nightmares! (5)](#Top_of_0205_Chapter_1104_The_Mig)

[Chapter 1105: The Might of Hundred Flowers! King of Nightmares! (6)](#Top_of_0206_Chapter_1105_The_Mig)

[Chapter 1106: Lovers Advancement, Wizard Wedding, Hundred Flowers Returns Home! (1)](#Top_of_0207_Chapter_1106_Lovers)

[Chapter 1107: Lovers Advancement, Wizard Wedding, Hundred Flowers Returns Home! (2)](#Top_of_0208_Chapter_1107_Lovers)

[Chapter 1107: Lovers Advancement, Wizard Wedding, Hundred Flowers Returns Home! (3)](#Top_of_0209_Chapter_1107_Lovers)

[Chapter 1108: Lovers Advancement, Wizard Wedding, Hundred Flowers Returns Home! (4)](#Top_of_0210_Chapter_1108_Lovers)

[Chapter 1109: Lovers Advancement, Wizard Wedding, Hundred Flowers Returns Home! (5)](#Top_of_0211_Chapter_1109_Lovers)

[Chapter 1110: Lovers Advancement, Wizard Wedding, Hundred Flowers Returns Home! (6)](#Top_of_0212_Chapter_1110_Lovers)

[Chapter 1111: Lovers Advancement, Wizard Wedding, Hundred Flowers Returns Home! (7)](#Top_of_0213_Chapter_1111_Lovers)

[Chapter 1112: Advancement! Scarlet Divine Palace! (1)](#Top_of_0214_Chapter_1112_Advance)

[Chapter 1113: Advancement! Scarlet Divine Palace! (2)](#Top_of_0215_Chapter_1113_Advance)

[Chapter 1114: Advancement! Scarlet Divine Palace! (3)](#Top_of_0216_Chapter_1114_Advance)

[Chapter 1115: Advancement! Scarlet Divine Palace! (4)](#Top_of_0217_Chapter_1115_Advance)

[Chapter 1116: Advancement! Scarlet Divine Palace! (5)](#Top_of_0218_Chapter_1116_Advance)

[Chapter 1117: Advancement! Scarlet Divine Palace! (6)](#Top_of_0219_Chapter_1117_Advance)

[Chapter 1118: Advancement! Scarlet Divine Palace! (7)](#Top_of_0220_Chapter_1118_Advance)

[Chapter 1119: The Fourth Dharma Idol, Scarlet Ruler](#Top_of_0221_Chapter_1119_The_Fou)

[Chapter 1120: The Great-Horned Whale](#Top_of_0222_Chapter_1120_The_Gre)

[Chapter 1121: Rescuing Leviathan's Wife](#Top_of_0223_Chapter_1121_Rescuin)

[Chapter 1122: Convincing Baghdad](#Top_of_0224_Chapter_1122_Convinc)

[Chapter 1123  Attacking Baghdad](#Top_of_0225_Chapter_1123__Attack)

[Chapter 1124: Preparing to Catch the Thunder Dragon](#Top_of_0226_Chapter_1124_Prepari)

[Chapter 1126: The Thunder Dragon's End, Ten Million Wealth! (1)](#Top_of_0227_Chapter_1126_The_Thu)

[Chapter 1127: The Thunder Dragon's End, Ten Million Wealth! (2)](#Top_of_0228_Chapter_1127_The_Thu)

[Chapter 1128: The Thunder Dragon's End, Ten Million Wealth! (3)](#Top_of_0229_Chapter_1128_The_Thu)

[Chapter 1129: The Thunder Dragon's End, Ten Million Wealth! (4)](#Top_of_0230_Chapter_1129_The_Thu)

[Chapter 1130: The Thunder Dragon's End, Ten Million Wealth! (5)](#Top_of_0231_Chapter_1130_The_Thu)

[Chapter 1131: The Thunder Dragon's End, Ten Million Wealth! (6)](#Top_of_0232_Chapter_1131_The_Thu)

[Chapter 1132: Wind Thunder Wings, Sixth Talent, Level 10 Awakening, Eve of Prosperity! (1)](#Top_of_0233_Chapter_1132_Wind_Th)

[Chapter 1133: Wind Thunder Wings, Sixth Talent, Level 10 Awakening, Eve of Prosperity! (2)](#Top_of_0234_Chapter_1133_Wind_Th)

[Chapter 1134: Wind Thunder Wings, Sixth Talent, Level 10 Awakening, Eve of Prosperity! (3)](#Top_of_0235_Chapter_1134_Wind_Th)

[Chapter 1135: Wind Thunder Wings, Sixth Talent, Level 10 Awakening, Eve of Prosperity! (4)](#Top_of_0236_Chapter_1135_Wind_Th)

[Chapter 1136: Wind Thunder Wings, Sixth Talent, Level 10 Awakening, Eve of Prosperity! (5)](#Top_of_0237_Chapter_1136_Wind_Th)

[Chapter 1137: Wind Thunder Wings, Sixth Talent, Level 10 Awakening, Eve of Prosperity! (6)](#Top_of_0238_Chapter_1137_Wind_Th)

[Chapter 1138: Heaven Descends, Two Grand Seals, Ancient Tower Opens! (1)](#Top_of_0239_Chapter_1138_Heaven)

[Chapter 1139: Heaven Descends, Two Grand Seals, Ancient Tower Opens! (2)](#Top_of_0240_Chapter_1139_Heaven)

[Chapter 1140: Heaven Descends, Two Grand Seals, Ancient Tower Opens! (3)](#Top_of_0241_Chapter_1140_Heaven)

[Chapter 1141: Heaven Descends, Two Grand Seals, Ancient Tower Opens! (4)](#Top_of_0242_Chapter_1141_Heaven)

[Chapter 1142: Heaven Descends, Two Grand Seals, Ancient Tower Opens! (5)](#Top_of_0243_Chapter_1142_Heaven)

[Chapter 1143: Heaven Descends, Two Grand Seals, Ancient Tower Opens! (6)](#Top_of_0244_Chapter_1143_Heaven)

[Chapter 1144: Demon Sword Dragon Wizard, Treasure Iron Tree! (1)](#Top_of_0245_Chapter_1144_Demon_S)

[Chapter 1145: Demon Sword Dragon Wizard, Treasure Iron Tree! (2)](#Top_of_0246_Chapter_1145_Demon_S)

[Chapter 1146: Demon Sword Dragon Wizard, Treasure Iron Tree! (3)](#Top_of_0247_Chapter_1146_Demon_S)

[Chapter 1147: Demon Sword Dragon Wizard, Treasure Iron Tree! (4)](#Top_of_0248_Chapter_1147_Demon_S)

[Chapter 1148: Demon Sword Dragon Wizard, Treasure Iron Tree! (5)](#Top_of_0249_Chapter_1148_Demon_S)

[Chapter 1149: Demon Sword Dragon Wizard, Treasure Iron Tree! (6)](#Top_of_0250_Chapter_1149_Demon_S)

[Chapter 1150: Scythe Breath Oddity, Number One Expert in the Pan-Plane! (1)](#Top_of_0251_Chapter_1150_Scythe)

[Chapter 1151: Scythe Breath Oddity, Number One Expert in the Pan-Plane! (2)](#Top_of_0252_Chapter_1151_Scythe)

[Chapter 1152: Scythe Breath Oddity, Number One Expert in the Pan-Plane! (3)](#Top_of_0253_Chapter_1152_Scythe)

[Chapter 1153: Scythe Breath Oddity, Number One Expert in the Pan-Plane! (4)](#Top_of_0254_Chapter_1153_Scythe)

[Chapter 1154: Scythe Breath Oddity, Number One Expert in the Pan-Plane! (5)](#Top_of_0255_Chapter_1154_Scythe)

[Chapter 1155: Scythe Breath Oddity, Number One Expert in the Pan-Plane! (6)](#Top_of_0256_Chapter_1155_Scythe)

[Chapter 1156: Evil Dragon's Demonic Might! (1)](#Top_of_0257_Chapter_1156_Evil_Dr)

[Chapter 1157: Evil Dragon's Demonic Might! (2)](#Top_of_0258_Chapter_1157_Evil_Dr)

[Chapter 1158: Evil Dragon's Demonic Might! (3)](#Top_of_0259_Chapter_1158_Evil_Dr)

[Chapter 1159: Evil Dragon's Demonic Might! (4)](#Top_of_0260_Chapter_1159_Evil_Dr)

[Chapter 1160: Evil Dragon's Demonic Might! (5)](#Top_of_0261_Chapter_1160_Evil_Dr)

[Chapter 1161: Evil Dragon's Demonic Might! (6)](#Top_of_0262_Chapter_1161_Evil_Dr)

[Chapter 1162: Level 16! (1)](#Top_of_0263_Chapter_1162_Level_1)

[Chapter 1163: Level 16! (2)](#Top_of_0264_Chapter_1163_Level_1)

[Chapter 1164: Level 16! (3)](#Top_of_0265_Chapter_1164_Level_1)

[Chapter 1165: Level 16! (4)](#Top_of_0266_Chapter_1165_Level_1)

[Chapter 1166: Level 16! (5)](#Top_of_0267_Chapter_1166_Level_1)

[Chapter 1167: Level 16! (6)](#Top_of_0268_Chapter_1167_Level_1)

[Chapter 1168: Level 16! (7)](#Top_of_0269_Chapter_1168_Level_1)

[Chapter 1169: The Birth of a Wondrous Object, the Breakthrough of the Dead Ember, the Dragon of Nirvana! (1)](#Top_of_0270_Chapter_1169_The_Bir)

[Chapter 1170: The Birth of a Wondrous Object, the Breakthrough of the Dead Ember, the Dragon of Nirvana! (2)](#Top_of_0271_Chapter_1170_The_Bir)

[Chapter 1171: The Birth of a Wondrous Object, the Breakthrough of the Dead Ember, the Dragon of Nirvana! (3)](#Top_of_0272_Chapter_1171_The_Bir)

[Chapter 1172: The Birth of a Wondrous Object, the Breakthrough of the Dead Ember, the Dragon of Nirvana! (4)](#Top_of_0273_Chapter_1172_The_Bir)

[Chapter 1173: The Birth of a Wondrous Object, the Breakthrough of the Dead Ember, the Dragon of Nirvana! (5)](#Top_of_0274_Chapter_1173_The_Bir)

[Chapter 1174: The Birth of a Wondrous Object, the Breakthrough of the Dead Ember, the Dragon of Nirvana! (6)](#Top_of_0275_Chapter_1174_The_Bir)

[Chapter 1175: Undying Nirvana Rebirth!](#Top_of_0276_Chapter_1175_Undying)

[Chapter 1176: Lord Scythe](#Top_of_0277_Chapter_1176_Lord_Sc)

[Chapter 1177: Io Continent](#Top_of_0278_Chapter_1177_Io_Cont)

[Chapter 1178: Nine Cities Alliance Rise](#Top_of_0279_Chapter_1178_Nine_Ci)

[Chapter 1179: Trap At The Fourth Floor Teleportation Portal](#Top_of_0280_Chapter_1179_Trap_At)

[Chapter 1180: Fourth Level of the Dark Ancient Tower](#Top_of_0281_Chapter_1180_Fourth)

[Chapter 1181: Renia Advances to Fifth-Circle](#Top_of_0282_Chapter_1181_Renia_A)

[Chapter 1182: Attacking Shadow Circle](#Top_of_0283_Chapter_1182_Attacki)

[Chapter 1183: Lightless City](#Top_of_0284_Chapter_1183_Lightle)

[Chapter 1184: Avenging Number 233](#Top_of_0285_Chapter_1184_Avengin)

[Chapter 1185: Collecting the Sub-Dragon Species](#Top_of_0286_Chapter_1185_Collect)

[Chapter 1186: Attacking the Letney Family](#Top_of_0287_Chapter_1186_Attacki)

[Chapter 1187: Attacking Godfrey the Golden Thrower](#Top_of_0288_Chapter_1187_Attacki)

[Chapter 1188: The Strength of Dragon Abomination](#Top_of_0289_Chapter_1188_The_Str)

[Chapter 1189: Continuous Upgrades, Soaring Strength!](#Top_of_0290_Chapter_1189_Continu)

[Chapter 1190: Cultivating at the Dark Elf Forest](#Top_of_0291_Chapter_1190_Cultiva)

[Chapter 1191: Dragon Abomination Versus Bone King](#Top_of_0292_Chapter_1191_Dragon)

[Chapter 1192: Planning to Enter the Dark Elf Forest](#Top_of_0293_Chapter_1192_Plannin)

[Chapter 1193: Pandora's Mother Tree](#Top_of_0294_Chapter_1193_Pandora)

[Chapter 1194: Fleeing Dark Elf Forest](#Top_of_0295_Chapter_1194_Fleeing)

[Chapter 1195: Entering the Dark Elf Forest](#Top_of_0296_Chapter_1195_Enterin)

[Chapter 1196: An Array Within An Array](#Top_of_0297_Chapter_1196_An_Arra)

[Chapter 1197: The Effect of Pandora's Root](#Top_of_0298_Chapter_1197_The_Eff)

[Chapter 1198: Pitting Opponents Together](#Top_of_0299_Chapter_1198_Pitting)

[Chapter 1199: Attack of the Dragon Abomination](#Top_of_0300_Chapter_1199_Attack)

[Chapter 1200: Self-Created Combat Skill, Heavenly Dragon Sword Manual! (1)](#Top_of_0301_Chapter_1200_Self_Cr)

[Chapter 1201: Self-Created Combat Skill, Heavenly Dragon Sword Manual! (2)](#Top_of_0302_Chapter_1201_Self_Cr)

[Chapter 1202: Self-Created Combat Skill, Heavenly Dragon Sword Manual! (3)](#Top_of_0303_Chapter_1202_Self_Cr)

[Chapter 1203: Self-Created Combat Skill, Heavenly Dragon Sword Manual! (4)](#Top_of_0304_Chapter_1203_Self_Cr)

[Chapter 1204: Self-Created Combat Skill, Heavenly Dragon Sword Manual! (5)](#Top_of_0305_Chapter_1204_Self_Cr)

[Chapter 1205: Self-Created Combat Skill, Heavenly Dragon Sword Manual! (6)](#Top_of_0306_Chapter_1205_Self_Cr)

[Chapter 1206: Refine Fire Ghost, Strength Increases, Phoenix Enhances! (1)](#Top_of_0307_Chapter_1206_Refine)

[Chapter 1207: Refine Fire Ghost, Strength Increases, Phoenix Enhances! (2)](#Top_of_0308_Chapter_1207_Refine)

[Chapter 1208: Refine Fire Ghost, Strength Increases, Phoenix Enhances! (3)](#Top_of_0309_Chapter_1208_Refine)

[Chapter 1209: Refine Fire Ghost, Strength Increases, Phoenix Enhances! (4)](#Top_of_0310_Chapter_1209_Refine)

[Chapter 1210: Refine Fire Ghost, Strength Increases, Phoenix Enhances! (5)](#Top_of_0311_Chapter_1210_Refine)

[Chapter 1211: Refine Fire Ghost, Strength Increases, Phoenix Enhances! (6)](#Top_of_0312_Chapter_1211_Refine)

[Chapter 1212: Holy Infant and Phoenix](#Top_of_0313_Chapter_1212_Holy_In)

[Chapter 1213: Arcanist of Blood](#Top_of_0314_Chapter_1213_Arcanis)

[Chapter 1214: Refining Black Oblivion Thunder](#Top_of_0315_Chapter_1214_Refinin)

[Chapter 1215: Attacking the Lair of Nightmare Dragon Clan](#Top_of_0316_Chapter_1215_Attacki)

[Chapter 1216: Fighting the Faceless Infant Dragon](#Top_of_0317_Chapter_1216_Fightin)

[Chapter 1217: Honing Pharmaceutical Skills Again](#Top_of_0318_Chapter_1217_Honing)

[Chapter 1218: Conversion of Summer Cicada's Chirp](#Top_of_0319_Chapter_1218_Convers)

[Chapter 1219: Blood Demon Tower Master Heads to Holy Fire Plateau](#Top_of_0320_Chapter_1219_Blood_D)

[Chapter 1220: Fighting an Empire's Mage](#Top_of_0321_Chapter_1220_Fightin)

[Chapter 1221: Supreme Archmage Tracking Mark](#Top_of_0322_Chapter_1221_Supreme)

[Chapter 1222: Becoming Minotaur Tribe's Guardian](#Top_of_0323_Chapter_1222_Becomin)

[Chapter 1223: Spell Divine Talisman](#Top_of_0324_Chapter_1223_Spell_D)

[Chapter 1224: Nightmare Helmet](#Top_of_0325_Chapter_1224_Nightma)

[Chapter 1225: The Knights' Progress](#Top_of_0326_Chapter_1225_The_Kni)

[Chapter 1226: Thunder God's Finger](#Top_of_0327_Chapter_1226_Thunder)

[Chapter 1227: Mind Flayers Leveling Up](#Top_of_0328_Chapter_1227_Mind_Fl)

[Chapter 1228: Creating The Talisman!](#Top_of_0329_Chapter_1228_Creatin)

[Chapter 1229: Begin Crystallization!](#Top_of_0330_Chapter_1229_Begin_C)

[Chapter 1230: Thunder Basin](#Top_of_0331_Chapter_1230_Thunder)

[Chapter 1231: Venturing Into Arcanist of Blood Relic](#Top_of_0332_Chapter_1231_Venturi)

[Chapter 1232: Trading With Witch Mary](#Top_of_0333_Chapter_1232_Trading)

[Chapter 1233: Fighting Three Earthquake Dragons](#Top_of_0334_Chapter_1233_Fightin)

[Chapter 1234: Arcanist of Blood Items](#Top_of_0335_Chapter_1234_Arcanis)

[Chapter 1235: A Free Level 5 Alchemical Creature](#Top_of_0336_Chapter_1235_A_Free)

[Chapter 1236: Ascension to the Fifth Circle (1)](#Top_of_0337_Chapter_1236_Ascensi)

[Chapter 1237: Ascension to the Fifth Circle (2)](#Top_of_0338_Chapter_1237_Ascensi)

[Chapter 1238: Ascension to the Fifth Circle (3)](#Top_of_0339_Chapter_1238_Ascensi)

[Chapter 1239: Ascension to the Fifth Circle (4)](#Top_of_0340_Chapter_1239_Ascensi)

[Chapter 1240: Ascension to the Fifth Circle (5)](#Top_of_0341_Chapter_1240_Ascensi)

[Chapter 1241: Ascension to the Fifth Circle (6)](#Top_of_0342_Chapter_1241_Ascensi)

[Chapter 1242: Ascension to the Fifth Circle (7)](#Top_of_0343_Chapter_1242_Ascensi)

[Chapter 1243: Anya Wakes Up](#Top_of_0344_Chapter_1243_Anya_Wa)

[Chapter 1244: Sky Fire Fortress](#Top_of_0345_Chapter_1244_Sky_Fir)

[Chapter 1245: Going to Arcanist of Blood Relic](#Top_of_0346_Chapter_1245_Going_t)

[Chapter 1246: Fighting Level 5 Giant Boar!](#Top_of_0347_Chapter_1246_Fightin)

[Chapter 1247: Capturing Three Earthquake Dragons](#Top_of_0348_Chapter_1247_Capturi)

[Chapter 1248: Convincing the Three Earthquake Dragons](#Top_of_0349_Chapter_1248_Convinc)

[Chapter 1249: Planning For The Future](#Top_of_0350_Chapter_1249_Plannin)

[Chapter 1250: Refining Goldfur Great Rat](#Top_of_0351_Chapter_1250_Refinin)

[Chapter 1251: Nightmare Fog](#Top_of_0352_Chapter_1251_Nightma)

[Chapter 1252: Shadow Hell](#Top_of_0353_Chapter_1252_Shadow)

[Chapter 1253: Capturing Thunder Elemental Spirit](#Top_of_0354_Chapter_1253_Capturi)

[Chapter 1254: Attacking Thunder-Sky](#Top_of_0355_Chapter_1254_Attacki)

[Chapter 1255: The Fight Against Thunder-Sky](#Top_of_0356_Chapter_1255_The_Fig)

[Chapter 1256: Before the Dragon Abomination, Claiming Genius Is Futile! (1)](#Top_of_0357_Chapter_1256_Before)

[Chapter 1257: Before the Dragon Abomination, Claiming Genius Is Futile! (2)](#Top_of_0358_Chapter_1257_Before)

[Chapter 1258: Before the Dragon Abomination, Claiming Genius Is Futile! (3)](#Top_of_0359_Chapter_1258_Before)

[Chapter 1259: Before Dragon Abomination , Claiming Genius is Futile! (4)](#Top_of_0360_Chapter_1259_Before)

[Chapter 1260: Before Dragon Abomination , Claiming Genius is Futile! (5)](#Top_of_0361_Chapter_1260_Before)

[Chapter 1261: Before Dragon Abomination , Claiming Genius is Futile! (6)](#Top_of_0362_Chapter_1261_Before)

[Chapter 1262: Killing All Dragon Abominations](#Top_of_0363_Chapter_1262_Killing)

[Chapter 1263: Imprisoned Black Lotus Beast](#Top_of_0364_Chapter_1263_Impriso)

[Chapter 1264: Testing Rock Demon and Water Ghost](#Top_of_0365_Chapter_1264_Testing)

[Chapter 1265: Saved By Soderos](#Top_of_0366_Chapter_1265_Saved_B)

[Chapter 1266: Demon Sword Dragon Wizard](#Top_of_0367_Chapter_1266_Demon_S)

[Chapter 1267: White Robe Wizard Association](#Top_of_0368_Chapter_1267_White_R)

[Chapter 1268: Talking to Owens](#Top_of_0369_Chapter_1268_Talking)

[Chapter 1269: New Wizard Tool Blueprint](#Top_of_0370_Chapter_1269_New_Wiz)

[Chapter 1270: Black Beast Tide Coming Soon](#Top_of_0371_Chapter_1270_Black_B)

[Chapter 1271: Black Beast Tide](#Top_of_0372_Chapter_1271_Black_B)

[Chapter 1272: Picking Up Trash](#Top_of_0373_Chapter_1272_Picking)

[Chapter 1273: Fighting Black Fire Dragon!](#Top_of_0374_Chapter_1273_Fightin)

[Chapter 1274: White Robe Wizard Association's Manual](#Top_of_0375_Chapter_1274_White_R)

[Chapter 1275: Stolen Dead Soul Date Tree](#Top_of_0376_Chapter_1275_Stolen)

[Chapter 1276: Hunting in Black Prairie](#Top_of_0377_Chapter_1276_Hunting)

[Chapter 1277: Fighting The Strange Bird](#Top_of_0378_Chapter_1277_Fightin)

[Chapter 1278: Space Cracking Beast Claw](#Top_of_0379_Chapter_1278_Space_C)

[Chapter 1279: Refining Ancient Burning Sky Umbrella](#Top_of_0380_Chapter_1279_Refinin)

[Chapter 1280: Golden Snake's Limit! (1)](#Top_of_0381_Chapter_1280_Golden)

[Chapter 1281: Golden Snake's Limit! (2)](#Top_of_0382_Chapter_1281_Golden)

[Chapter 1282: Golden Snake's Limit! (3)](#Top_of_0383_Chapter_1282_Golden)

[Chapter 1283: Golden Snake's Limit! (4)](#Top_of_0384_Chapter_1283_Golden)

[Chapter 1284: Golden Snake's Limit! (5)](#Top_of_0385_Chapter_1284_Golden)

[Chapter 1285: Golden Snake's Limit! (6)](#Top_of_0386_Chapter_1285_Golden)

[Chapter 1286: Refining Dark Death Flame](#Top_of_0387_Chapter_1286_Refinin)

[Chapter 1287: Killing Dragon Abominations](#Top_of_0388_Chapter_1287_Killing)

[Chapter 1288: Three Calamities and Four Disasters](#Top_of_0389_Chapter_1288_Three_C)

[Chapter 1289: Discussion at Gandaph Island](#Top_of_0390_Chapter_1289_Discuss)

[Chapter 1290: Earth Dragon Flipping](#Top_of_0391_Chapter_1290_Earth_D)

[Chapter 1291: Feeding Long](#Top_of_0392_Chapter_1291_Feeding)

[Chapter 1292: Golden Snake Divine Palace](#Top_of_0393_Chapter_1292_Golden)

[Chapter 1293: The Fifth-Level Knight, Blood Source Armor and the Brilliant Golden Dragon! (1)](#Top_of_0394_Chapter_1293_The_Fif)

[Chapter 1294: The Fifth-Level Knight, Blood Source Armor and the Brilliant Golden Dragon! (2)](#Top_of_0395_Chapter_1294_The_Fif)

[Chapter 1295: The Fifth-Level Knight, Blood Source Armor and the Brilliant Golden Dragon! (3)](#Top_of_0396_Chapter_1295_The_Fif)

[Chapter 1296: The Fifth-Level Knight, Blood Source Armor and the Brilliant Golden Dragon! (4)](#Top_of_0397_Chapter_1296_The_Fif)

[Chapter 1297: The Fifth-Level Knight, Blood Source Armor and the Brilliant Golden Dragon! (5)](#Top_of_0398_Chapter_1297_The_Fif)

[Chapter 1298: The Fifth-Level Knight, Blood Source Armor and the Brilliant Golden Dragon! (6)](#Top_of_0399_Chapter_1298_The_Fif)

[Chapter 1299: The Fifth-Level Knight, Blood Source Armor and the Brilliant Golden Dragon! (7)](#Top_of_0400_Chapter_1299_The_Fif)

[Chapter 1300: Holy Infant's Strength](#Top_of_0401_Chapter_1300_Holy_In)

[Chapter 1301: Joining White Robe Hall](#Top_of_0402_Chapter_1301_Joining)

[Chapter 1302: Golden-Armored Dragon Demon](#Top_of_0403_Chapter_1302_Golden)

[Chapter 1303: Meeting Anya](#Top_of_0404_Chapter_1303_Meeting)

[Chapter 1304: Bronze King Codex](#Top_of_0405_Chapter_1304_Bronze)

[Chapter 1305: Holy Grail Clue](#Top_of_0406_Chapter_1305_Holy_Gr)

[Chapter 1306: Banyan Empire](#Top_of_0407_Chapter_1306_Banyan)

[Chapter 1307: Fighting Black Moon](#Top_of_0408_Chapter_1307_Fightin)

[Chapter 1308: Holy Grail](#Top_of_0409_Chapter_1308_Holy_Gr)

[Chapter 1309: Fated for the Holy Grail?](#Top_of_0410_Chapter_1309_Fated_f)

[Chapter 1310: Mana Follows Holy Grail](#Top_of_0411_Chapter_1310_Mana_Fo)

[Chapter 1311: Origin Will](#Top_of_0412_Chapter_1311_Origin)

[Chapter 1312: Everyone Going to Youth Grassland](#Top_of_0413_Chapter_1312_Everyon)

[Chapter 1313: More Powerhouses Join](#Top_of_0414_Chapter_1313_More_Po)

[Chapter 1314: Escape!](#Top_of_0415_Chapter_1314_Escape)

[Chapter 1315: Fighting Black Moon](#Top_of_0416_Chapter_1315_Fightin)

[Chapter 1316: Dragon Battle In The Wild](#Top_of_0417_Chapter_1316_Dragon)

[Chapter 1317: Battle of the Holy Grail](#Top_of_0418_Chapter_1317_Battle)

[Chapter 1318: Embryonic Miniature Plane](#Top_of_0419_Chapter_1318_Embryon)

[Chapter 1319: Importance of Pandora's Root](#Top_of_0420_Chapter_1319_Importa)

[Chapter 1320: Potential of Ancient Banyan Fairyland](#Top_of_0421_Chapter_1320_Potenti)

[Chapter 1321: Obtaining Flame-Gathering Pot](#Top_of_0422_Chapter_1321_Obtaini)

[Chapter 1322: Wizard Tools Gained](#Top_of_0423_Chapter_1322_Wizard)

[Chapter 1323: Astral Soul Creno Ode!](#Top_of_0424_Chapter_1323_Astral)

[Chapter 1324: The Blood Demon Falls (1)](#Top_of_0425_Chapter_1324_The_Blo)

[Chapter 1325: The Blood Demon Falls (2)](#Top_of_0426_Chapter_1325_The_Blo)

[Chapter 1326: The Blood Demon Falls (3)](#Top_of_0427_Chapter_1326_The_Blo)

[Chapter 1327: The Blood Demon Falls (4)](#Top_of_0428_Chapter_1327_The_Blo)

[Chapter 1328: The Blood Demon Falls (5)](#Top_of_0429_Chapter_1328_The_Blo)

[Chapter 1329: The Blood Demon Falls (6)](#Top_of_0430_Chapter_1329_The_Blo)

[Chapter 1330: Moon Rune](#Top_of_0431_Chapter_1330_Moon_Ru)

[Chapter 1331: Eating Dead Soul Dates](#Top_of_0432_Chapter_1331_Eating)

[Chapter 1332: Opening A Pharmacy](#Top_of_0433_Chapter_1332_Opening)

[Chapter 1333: Nine Cities Alliance Negotiation Falls Through](#Top_of_0434_Chapter_1333_Nine_Ci)

[Chapter 1334: Nine Cities Attack Begins!](#Top_of_0435_Chapter_1334_Nine_Ci)

[Chapter 1335: A Fight Against Roda](#Top_of_0436_Chapter_1335_A_Fight)

[Chapter 1336: Fighting Roda](#Top_of_0437_Chapter_1336_Fightin)

[Chapter 1337: Teaming Up to Attack Roda](#Top_of_0438_Chapter_1337_Teaming)

[Chapter 1338: Dividing the Spoils of War](#Top_of_0439_Chapter_1338_Dividin)

[Chapter 1339: Preparing to Attack White Robe Wizard Association](#Top_of_0440_Chapter_1339_Prepari)

[Chapter 1340: Attacking White Robe Wizard Association](#Top_of_0441_Chapter_1340_Attacki)

[Chapter 1341: The Trio Arrives](#Top_of_0442_Chapter_1341_The_Tri)

[Chapter 1342: Turn the Tide!](#Top_of_0443_Chapter_1342_Turn_th)

[Chapter 1343: All Living Things Yield to the Dragon](#Top_of_0444_Chapter_1343_All_Liv)

[Chapter 1344: Sea of Stars' Primordial Soul](#Top_of_0445_Chapter_1344_Sea_of)

[Chapter 1345: Yolanda's Items](#Top_of_0446_Chapter_1345_Yolanda)

[Chapter 1346: Holy Infant's Promotion](#Top_of_0447_Chapter_1346_Holy_In)

[Chapter 1347: Testing the Wind God Model](#Top_of_0448_Chapter_1347_Testing)

[Chapter 1348: Crimson Emperor Dragon Level 5!](#Top_of_0449_Chapter_1348_Crimson)

[Chapter 1349: The Inferno of the Red Lotus (1)](#Top_of_0450_Chapter_1349_The_Inf)

[Chapter 1350: The Inferno of the Red Lotus (2)](#Top_of_0451_Chapter_1350_The_Inf)

[Chapter 1351: The Inferno of the Red Lotus (3)](#Top_of_0452_Chapter_1351_The_Inf)

[Chapter 1352: The Inferno of the Red Lotus (4)](#Top_of_0453_Chapter_1352_The_Inf)

[Chapter 1353: The Inferno of the Red Lotus (5)](#Top_of_0454_Chapter_1353_The_Inf)

[Chapter 1354: The Inferno of the Red Lotus (6)](#Top_of_0455_Chapter_1354_The_Inf)

[Chapter 1355: Blackstone Palace](#Top_of_0456_Chapter_1355_Blackst)

[Chapter 1356: Fighting the Bandits](#Top_of_0457_Chapter_1356_Fightin)

[Chapter 1357: Sky-Grade Truth Oddities](#Top_of_0458_Chapter_1357_Sky_Gra)

[Chapter 1358: Ferocious Fight for the Oddity](#Top_of_0459_Chapter_1358_Ferocio)

[Chapter 1359: Attempting to Flee](#Top_of_0460_Chapter_1359_Attempt)

[Chapter 1360: Attack of the Golden Light Wizard!](#Top_of_0461_Chapter_1360_Attack)

[Chapter 1361: You're the f\*cking Fire Dragon Destroyer?!](#Top_of_0462_Chapter_1361_Youre_t)

[Chapter 1362: Battle with the Fire Dragon Destroyer](#Top_of_0463_Chapter_1362_Battle)

[Chapter 1363: Harvest and Sword Spirit! (1)](#Top_of_0464_Chapter_1363_Harvest)

[Chapter 1364: Harvest and Sword Spirit! (2)](#Top_of_0465_Chapter_1364_Harvest)

[Chapter 1365: Harvest and Sword Spirit! (3)](#Top_of_0466_Chapter_1365_Harvest)

[Chapter 1366: Harvest and Sword Spirit! (4)](#Top_of_0467_Chapter_1366_Harvest)

[Chapter 1367: Harvest and Sword Spirit! (5)](#Top_of_0468_Chapter_1367_Harvest)

[Chapter 1368: Harvest and Sword Spirit! (6)](#Top_of_0469_Chapter_1368_Harvest)

[Chapter 1369: Broken Sword Reforged](#Top_of_0470_Chapter_1369_Broken)

[Chapter 1370: Chaos of the Demon Race!](#Top_of_0471_Chapter_1370_Chaos_o)

[Chapter 1371: Deer Head Sage](#Top_of_0472_Chapter_1371_Deer_He)

[Chapter 1372: Observing Three Calamities and Four Disasters](#Top_of_0473_Chapter_1372_Observi)

[Chapter 1373: Future of the Knights](#Top_of_0474_Chapter_1373_Future)

[Chapter 1374: Gravestone of the Deceased](#Top_of_0475_Chapter_1374_Gravest)

[Chapter 1375: The Void Entity (1)](#Top_of_0476_Chapter_1375_The_Voi)

[Chapter 1376: The Void Entity (2)](#Top_of_0477_Chapter_1376_The_Voi)

[Chapter 1377: The Void Entity (3)](#Top_of_0478_Chapter_1377_The_Voi)

[Chapter 1378: The Void Entity (4)](#Top_of_0479_Chapter_1378_The_Voi)

[Chapter 1379: The Void Entity (5)](#Top_of_0480_Chapter_1379_The_Voi)

[Chapter 1380: The Void Entity (6)](#Top_of_0481_Chapter_1380_The_Voi)

[Chapter 1381: Fluorescent Illusion Tree](#Top_of_0482_Chapter_1381_Fluores)

[Chapter 1382: Snake Black Beast](#Top_of_0483_Chapter_1382_Snake_B)

[Chapter 1383: The Barbarian King's Obsession](#Top_of_0484_Chapter_1383_The_Bar)

[Chapter 1384: Comprehension of the Warlord Catalog](#Top_of_0485_Chapter_1384_Compreh)

[Chapter 1385: Underground Cultivation!](#Top_of_0486_Chapter_1385_Undergr)

[Chapter 1386: Repaying the Barbarian King](#Top_of_0487_Chapter_1386_Repayin)

[Chapter 1387: Staying at Badger City](#Top_of_0488_Chapter_1387_Staying)

[Chapter 1388: Heading to Saba City](#Top_of_0489_Chapter_1388_Heading)

[Chapter 1389: Sparring with General Kirby](#Top_of_0490_Chapter_1389_Sparrin)

[Chapter 1390: The Elephant King's War Scripture](#Top_of_0491_Chapter_1390_The_Ele)

[Chapter 1391: Mana Awakens](#Top_of_0492_Chapter_1391_Mana_Aw)

[Chapter 1392: Amethyst Light Sword](#Top_of_0493_Chapter_1392_Amethys)

[Chapter 1393: Testing Amethyst Light Sword Again](#Top_of_0494_Chapter_1393_Testing)

[Chapter 1394: The Death of Red Bone Wizard](#Top_of_0495_Chapter_1394_The_Dea)

[Chapter 1395: Azure Sky Snake](#Top_of_0496_Chapter_1395_Azure_S)

[Chapter 1396: Contracting with Ant God](#Top_of_0497_Chapter_1396_Contrac)

[Chapter 1397: Kill the Enemy with a Sword!](#Top_of_0498_Chapter_1397_Kill_th)

[Chapter 1398: Aftermath of Battle of Great Deer](#Top_of_0499_Chapter_1398_Afterma)

[Chapter 1399: Storm Dragon Armor, King of the Weather! (1)](#Top_of_0500_Chapter_1399_Storm_D)

[Chapter 1400: Storm Dragon Armor, King of the Weather! (2)](#Top_of_0501_Chapter_1400_Storm_D)

[Chapter 1401: Storm Dragon Armor, King of the Weather! (3)](#Top_of_0502_Chapter_1401_Storm_D)

[Chapter 1402: Storm Dragon Armor, King of the Weather! (4)](#Top_of_0503_Chapter_1402_Storm_D)

[Chapter 1403: Storm Dragon Armor, King of the Weather! (5)](#Top_of_0504_Chapter_1403_Storm_D)

[Chapter 1404: Storm Dragon Armor, King of the Weather! (6)](#Top_of_0505_Chapter_1404_Storm_D)

[Chapter 1405: Vast Heavenly Might Suppresses a City! (1)](#Top_of_0506_Chapter_1405_Vast_He)

[Chapter 1406: Vast Heavenly Might Suppresses a City! (2)](#Top_of_0507_Chapter_1406_Vast_He)

[Chapter 1407: Vast Heavenly Might Suppresses a City! (3)](#Top_of_0508_Chapter_1407_Vast_He)

[Chapter 1408: Vast Heavenly Might Suppresses a City! (4)](#Top_of_0509_Chapter_1408_Vast_He)

[Chapter 1409: Vast Heavenly Might Suppresses a City! (5)](#Top_of_0510_Chapter_1409_Vast_He)

[Chapter 1410: Vast Heavenly Might Suppresses a City! (6)](#Top_of_0511_Chapter_1410_Vast_He)

[Chapter 1411: Thirty Petals of Red Lotus Purgatory! Heavenly Pegasus Star Soul Descends to the World!](#Top_of_0512_Chapter_1411_Thirty)

[Chapter 1412: Thirty Petals of Red Lotus Purgatory!](#Top_of_0513_Chapter_1412_Thirty)

[Chapter 1413: Thirty Petals of Red Lotus Purgatory!](#Top_of_0514_Chapter_1413_Thirty)

[Chapter 1414: Thirty-petal Red Lotus Purgatory!](#Top_of_0515_Chapter_1414_Thirty)

[Chapter 1415: Thirty Petals of Red Lotus Purgatory!](#Top_of_0516_Chapter_1415_Thirty)

[Chapter 1416: Thirty-petal Red Lotus Purgatory!](#Top_of_0517_Chapter_1416_Thirty)

[Chapter 1417: The Silver War Chariot tours the realms, with Nick the heavenly deity demonstrating Divine Power!](#Top_of_0518_Chapter_1417_The_Sil)

[Chapter 1418: The Silver War Chariot tours the realms, with Nick the heavenly deity demonstrating Divine Power!](#Top_of_0519_Chapter_1418_The_Sil)

[Chapter 1419: The Silver War Chariot tours the realms, with Nick the heavenly deity demonstrating Divine Power!](#Top_of_0520_Chapter_1419_The_Sil)

[Chapter 1420: The Silver War Chariot tours the realms, with Nick the heavenly deity demonstrating Divine Power!](#Top_of_0521_Chapter_1420_The_Sil)

[Chapter 1421: The Silver War Chariot tours the realms, with Nick the heavenly deity demonstrating Divine Power!](#Top_of_0522_Chapter_1421_The_Sil)

[Chapter 1422: The Silver War Chariot tours the realms, with Nick the heavenly deity demonstrating Divine Power!](#Top_of_0523_Chapter_1422_The_Sil)

[Chapter 1423: Three Heads and Six Arms Defeat the Demon God, With the Strength to Uproot Mountains and Retrieve the Stone Sword!](#Top_of_0524_Chapter_1423_Three_H)

[Chapter 1424: With Three Heads and Six Arms, Overcoming the Demon God,](#Top_of_0525_Chapter_1424_With_Th)

[Chapter 1425: With Three Heads and Six Arms, Defeating the Demon God, With the Strength to Uproot Mountains and Retrieve the Stone Sword!](#Top_of_0526_Chapter_1425_With_Th)

[Chapter 1426: With Three Heads and Six Arms, Defeating the Demon God, With the Strength to Uproot Mountains and Retrieve the Stone Sword!](#Top_of_0527_Chapter_1426_With_Th)

[Chapter 1427: With Three Heads and Six Arms, Defeating the Demon God, With the Strength to Uproot Mountains and Retrieve the Stone Sword!](#Top_of_0528_Chapter_1427_With_Th)

[Chapter 1428: With Three Heads and Six Arms, Defeating the Demon God, With the Strength to Uproot Mountains and Retrieve the Stone Sword!](#Top_of_0529_Chapter_1428_With_Th)

[Chapter 1429: With Three Heads and Six Arms, Defeating the Demon God, With the Strength to Uproot Mountains and Retrieve the Stone Sword!](#Top_of_0530_Chapter_1429_With_Th)

[Chapter 1430: Level 8 Exotic Treasure Defends Civilization, Thunder Half-Moon Shatters Purple Crystal!](#Top_of_0531_Chapter_1430_Level_8)

[Chapter 1431: Level 8 Exotic Treasure Suppresses Civilization, Thunder Half-Moon Shatters Purple Crystal!](#Top_of_0532_Chapter_1431_Level_8)

[Chapter 1432: Level 8 Exotic Treasure Suppresses Civilization, Thunder Half-Moon Shatters Purple Crystal!](#Top_of_0533_Chapter_1432_Level_8)

[Chapter 1433: Level 8 Exotic Treasure Suppresses Civilization, Thunder Half-Moon Shatters Purple Crystal!](#Top_of_0534_Chapter_1433_Level_8)

[Chapter 1434: Level 8 Exotic Treasure Suppresses Civilization, Thunder Half-Moon Shatters Purple Crystal!](#Top_of_0535_Chapter_1434_Level_8)

[Chapter 1435: Level 8 Exotic Treasure Suppresses Civilization, Thunder Half-Moon Shatters Purple Crystal!](#Top_of_0536_Chapter_1435_Level_8)

[Chapter 1436: Having fought across eight thousand miles, the Scarlet Dragon Claw shatters the Void!](#Top_of_0537_Chapter_1436_Having)

[Chapter 1437: Fought Across Eight Thousand Li, Scarlet Dragon Claws Shatter the Void!](#Top_of_0538_Chapter_1437_Fought)

[Chapter 1438: Having fought across eight thousand miles, the Scarlet Dragon Claw shatters the Void!](#Top_of_0539_Chapter_1438_Having)

[Chapter 1439: Having fought across eight thousand miles, the Scarlet Dragon Claw shatters the Void!](#Top_of_0540_Chapter_1439_Having)

[Chapter 1440: Having fought across eight thousand miles, the Scarlet Dragon Claw shatters the Void!](#Top_of_0541_Chapter_1440_Having)

[Chapter 1441: Having fought across eight thousand miles, the Scarlet Dragon Claw shatters the Void!](#Top_of_0542_Chapter_1441_Having)

[Chapter 1442: Slash all enemies before you with one sword, the strongest human under the primordial soul!](#Top_of_0543_Chapter_1442_Slash_a)

[Chapter 1443: Slash all enemies before you with one sword, the strongest human under the primordial soul!](#Top_of_0544_Chapter_1443_Slash_a)

[Chapter 1444: Slash all enemies before you with one sword, the strongest human under the primordial soul!](#Top_of_0545_Chapter_1444_Slash_a)

[Chapter 1445: Slash all enemies before you with one sword, the strongest human under the primordial soul!](#Top_of_0546_Chapter_1445_Slash_a)

[Chapter 1446: Slash all enemies before you with one sword, the strongest human under the primordial soul!](#Top_of_0547_Chapter_1446_Slash_a)

[Chapter 1447: Slash all enemies before you with one sword, the strongest human under the primordial soul!](#Top_of_0548_Chapter_1447_Slash_a)

[Chapter 1448: Three heads and six arms sweep thousands of troops, Red Lotus descends to the world, unmatched!](#Top_of_0549_Chapter_1448_Three_h)

[Chapter 1449: Three heads and six arms sweep thousands of troops, Red Lotus descends to the world, unmatched!](#Top_of_0550_Chapter_1449_Three_h)

[Chapter 1450: Three heads and six arms sweep thousands of troops, Red Lotus descends unmatched!](#Top_of_0551_Chapter_1450_Three_h)

[Chapter 1451: Three heads and six arms sweep thousands of troops, Red Lotus descends unmatched!](#Top_of_0552_Chapter_1451_Three_h)

[Chapter 1452: Three heads and six arms sweep thousands of troops, Red Lotus descends unmatched!](#Top_of_0553_Chapter_1452_Three_h)

[Chapter 1453: Three heads and six arms sweep thousands of troops, Red Lotus descends unmatched!](#Top_of_0554_Chapter_1453_Three_h)

[Chapter 1454: The Strongest Creature Under the Primordial Soul, a Blood Battle Rises with the Three Armies!](#Top_of_0555_Chapter_1454_The_Str)

[Chapter 1455: The Strongest Creature Under the Primordial Soul, Turmoil Arises in the Blood Battle of the Three Armies!](#Top_of_0556_Chapter_1455_The_Str)

[Chapter 1456: The strongest creature under the primordial soul, the storm rises from the blood battle of the three armies!](#Top_of_0557_Chapter_1456_The_str)

[Chapter 1457: The strongest creature under the primordial soul, the storm rises from the blood battle of the three armies!](#Top_of_0558_Chapter_1457_The_str)

[Chapter 1458: The strongest creature under the primordial soul, the storm rises from the blood battle of the three armies!](#Top_of_0559_Chapter_1458_The_str)

[Chapter 1459: The strongest creature under the primordial soul, the storm rises from the blood battle of the three armies!](#Top_of_0560_Chapter_1459_The_str)

[Chapter 1460: Giant tree makes a move, shocking the world; Italian Cannon destroys the primordial soul!](#Top_of_0561_Chapter_1460_Giant_t)

[Chapter 1461: Giant Tree Takes Action, Shocking the World, Italian Cannon Destroys Primordial Soul!](#Top_of_0562_Chapter_1461_Giant_T)

[Chapter 1462: The world is shocked by the giant tree’s move; the Italian Cannon annihilates the primordial soul!](#Top_of_0563_Chapter_1462_The_wor)

[Chapter 1463: The giant tree takes action and the world is shocked, Italian Cannon annihilates primordial soul!](#Top_of_0564_Chapter_1463_The_gia)

[Chapter 1464: The Giant Tree’s move shocks the world, the Italian Cannon destroys the primordial soul!](#Top_of_0565_Chapter_1464_The_Gia)

[Chapter 1465: The giant tree makes a move and shocks the world, the Italian Cannon extinguishes the primordial soul!](#Top_of_0566_Chapter_1465_The_gia)

[Chapter 1466: The name of the monster is famous all over the world, the number one ancient tower of the current era!](#Top_of_0567_Chapter_1466_The_nam)

[Chapter 1467: The monster’s name is known far and wide, the first esteemed ancient tower of this age!](#Top_of_0568_Chapter_1467_The_mon)

[Chapter 1468: The monster’s name is known far and wide, the first esteemed ancient tower of this age!](#Top_of_0569_Chapter_1468_The_mon)

[Chapter 1469: The monster’s name is known far and wide, the first esteemed ancient tower of this age!](#Top_of_0570_Chapter_1469_The_mon)

[Chapter 1470: The monster’s name is known far and wide, the first esteemed ancient tower of this age!](#Top_of_0571_Chapter_1470_The_mon)

[Chapter 1471: The monster’s name is known far and wide, the first esteemed ancient tower of this age!](#Top_of_0572_Chapter_1471_The_mon)

[Chapter 1472: The monster’s name is known far and wide, the first esteemed ancient tower of this age!](#Top_of_0573_Chapter_1472_The_mon)

[Chapter 1473: The monster’s name is known far and wide, the first esteemed ancient tower of this age!](#Top_of_0574_Chapter_1473_The_mon)

[Chapter 1474: The Battle at the Peak of Heavenly King Mountain, Heroes Fight for the Dragon Egg!](#Top_of_0575_Chapter_1474_The_Bat)

[Chapter 1475: The Battle of the Peak at Heavenly King Mountain, Heroes Compete for the Dragon Egg!](#Top_of_0576_Chapter_1475_The_Bat)

[Chapter 1476: The Battle of the Peak at Heavenly King Mountain, Heroes Compete for the Dragon Egg!](#Top_of_0577_Chapter_1476_The_Bat)

[Chapter 1477: The Battle of the Peak at Heavenly King Mountain, Heroes Compete for the Dragon Egg!](#Top_of_0578_Chapter_1477_The_Bat)

[Chapter 1478: The Battle of the Peak at Heavenly King Mountain, Heroes Compete for the Dragon Egg!](#Top_of_0579_Chapter_1478_The_Bat)

[Chapter 1479: The Battle of the Peak at Heavenly King Mountain, Heroes Compete for the Dragon Egg!](#Top_of_0580_Chapter_1479_The_Bat)

[Chapter 1480: The Spirit of the Holy Infant reaches its Maximum, Storms arise in the Northern Territory!](#Top_of_0581_Chapter_1480_The_Spi)

[Chapter 1481: The Holy Infant Spirit reaches its maximum limit, a storm brews in the Northern Territory!](#Top_of_0582_Chapter_1481_The_Hol)

[Chapter 1482: The Holy Infant’s spirit reached its ultimate limit, as storms brewed in Extreme North](#Top_of_0583_Chapter_1482_The_Hol)

[Chapter 1483: The Spirit of the Holy Infant reaches its Maximum, the winds and clouds stir in the Northern Territory!](#Top_of_0584_Chapter_1483_The_Spi)

[Chapter 1484: The Spirit of the Holy Infant reaches its Maximum, Storms arise in the Northern Territory!](#Top_of_0585_Chapter_1484_The_Spi)

[Chapter 1485: The Spirit of the Holy Infant reaches its Maximum, Storms arise in the Northern Territory!](#Top_of_0586_Chapter_1485_The_Spi)

[Chapter 1486: Matters Settled and Storms Calmed, the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant is Finally Obtained!](#Top_of_0587_Chapter_1486_Matters)

[Chapter 1487: When everything is settled, the storm calms, and the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant is finally in hand!](#Top_of_0588_Chapter_1487_When_ev)

[Chapter 1488: When everything is settled, the storm calms, and the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant is finally in hand!](#Top_of_0589_Chapter_1488_When_ev)

[Chapter 1489: When everything is settled, the storm calms, and the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant is finally in hand!](#Top_of_0590_Chapter_1489_When_ev)

[Chapter 1490: After the dust settles, finally getting the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant!](#Top_of_0591_Chapter_1490_After_t)

[Chapter 1491: After the dust has settled, the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant is finally obtained!](#Top_of_0592_Chapter_1491_After_t)

[Chapter 1492: Queen of the North Sea joins the team, Embers extinguished towards life after death!](#Top_of_0593_Chapter_1492_Queen_o)

[Chapter 1493: The North Sea Queen joins the team, embers extinguished and life born from death!](#Top_of_0594_Chapter_1493_The_Nor)

[Chapter 1494: The North Sea Queen joins the team, embers extinguished and life born from death!](#Top_of_0595_Chapter_1494_The_Nor)

[Chapter 1495: Empress of the North Sea joins the team, embers die and are reborn!](#Top_of_0596_Chapter_1495_Empress)

[Chapter 1496: Traveling to the North Sea, the Queen Joins the Team, Embers from Extinction to Life!](#Top_of_0597_Chapter_1496_Traveli)

[Chapter 1497: Her Majesty of the North Sea joins the team, embers extinguish into life from death!](#Top_of_0598_Chapter_1497_Her_Maj)

[Chapter 1498: Decisive Battle of Ten Thousand Armies in Chaos City, Cataclysm as Mountains Shatter at Level 6 Fall!](#Top_of_0599_Chapter_1498_Decisiv)

[Chapter 1499: Wanjun’s Decisive Battle in Chaos City, The Earth Collapses and Mountains Crumble at Level 6’s Fall!](#Top_of_0600_Chapter_1499_Wanjuns)

[Chapter 1500: Wanjun’s Decisive Battle in Chaos City, The Earth Collapses and Mountains Crumble at Level 6’s Fall!](#Top_of_0601_Chapter_1500_Wanjuns)

[Chapter 1501: Wanjun’s Decisive Battle in Chaos City, The Earth Collapses and Mountains Crumble at Level 6’s Fall!](#Top_of_0602_Chapter_1501_Wanjuns)

[Chapter 1502: Ten Thousand Armies Decisive Battle in Chaos City, Ground Collapses Mountains Destroy as Level 6 Falls!](#Top_of_0603_Chapter_1502_Ten_Tho)

[Chapter 1503: Ten Thousand Armies Decisive Battle in Chaos City, Ground Collapses Mountains Destroy as Level 6 Falls!](#Top_of_0604_Chapter_1503_Ten_Tho)

[Chapter 1504: Ten Thousand Armies Decisive Battle in Chaos City, Ground Collapses Mountains Destroy as Level 6 Falls!](#Top_of_0605_Chapter_1504_Ten_Tho)

[Chapter 1505: The deer head falls and oddities appear, sixty-six years of traveling with song!](#Top_of_0606_Chapter_1505_The_dee)

[Chapter 1506: The deer head falls and oddities appear, sixty-six years of traveling with song!](#Top_of_0607_Chapter_1506_The_dee)

[Chapter 1507: The deer head falls and oddities appear, sixty-six years of traveling with song!](#Top_of_0608_Chapter_1507_The_dee)

[Chapter 1508: The deer head falls and oddities appear, sixty-six years of traveling with song!](#Top_of_0609_Chapter_1508_The_dee)

[Chapter 1509: The deer head falls and oddities appear, sixty-six years of traveling with song!](#Top_of_0610_Chapter_1509_The_dee)

[Chapter 1510: The deer head falls and oddities appear, sixty-six years of traveling with song!](#Top_of_0611_Chapter_1510_The_dee)

[Chapter 1511: The expedition battle group returns home together, the ancient tower curtain falls and ends in Triumph!](#Top_of_0612_Chapter_1511_The_exp)

[Chapter 1512: The expedition battle group returns home together, the ancient tower curtain falls and ends in Triumph!](#Top_of_0613_Chapter_1512_The_exp)

[Chapter 1513: The expedition battle group returns home together, the ancient tower curtain falls and ends in Triumph!](#Top_of_0614_Chapter_1513_The_exp)

[Chapter 1514: The expedition battle group returns home together, the ancient tower curtain falls and ends in Triumph!](#Top_of_0615_Chapter_1514_The_exp)

[Chapter 1515: The expedition battle group returns home together, the ancient tower curtain falls and ends in Triumph!](#Top_of_0616_Chapter_1515_The_exp)

[Chapter 1516: The expedition battle group returns home together, the ancient tower’s curtain falls, ending in Triumph!](#Top_of_0617_Chapter_1516_The_exp)

[Chapter 1517: The commander returns at dusk, and the sword extinguishes the Nightmare Black Dragon revealing Divine Power!](#Top_of_0618_Chapter_1517_The_com)

[Chapter 1518: The commander returns at dusk, and the sword extinguishes the Nightmare Black Dragon revealing Divine Power!](#Top_of_0619_Chapter_1518_The_com)

[Chapter 1519: The commander returns at dusk, and the sword extinguishes the Nightmare Black Dragon revealing Divine Power!](#Top_of_0620_Chapter_1519_The_com)

[Chapter 1520: The commander returns at dusk, the sword destroys the Nightmare Black Dragon revealing Divine Power!](#Top_of_0621_Chapter_1520_The_com)

[Chapter 1521: The commander returns at dusk, the sword destroys the Nightmare Black Dragon revealing Divine Power!](#Top_of_0622_Chapter_1521_The_com)

[Chapter 1522: The commander returns at dusk, the sword destroys the Nightmare Black Dragon revealing Divine Power!](#Top_of_0623_Chapter_1522_The_com)

[Chapter 1523: Thunder God helps me seize the heavenly might, Eighth Talent Shadow Dragon Group!](#Top_of_0624_Chapter_1523_Thunder)

[Chapter 1524: Thunder God aids me in seizing the heavenly power, Eighth Talent Shadow Dragon Group!](#Top_of_0625_Chapter_1524_Thunder)

[Chapter 1525: Thunder God aids me in seizing the heavenly power, Eighth Talent Shadow Dragon Group!](#Top_of_0626_Chapter_1525_Thunder)

[Chapter 1526: Thunder God aids me in seizing the heavenly power, Eighth Talent Shadow Dragon Group!](#Top_of_0627_Chapter_1526_Thunder)

[Chapter 1527: Thunder God aids me in seizing the heavenly power, Eighth Talent Shadow Dragon Group!](#Top_of_0628_Chapter_1527_Thunder)

[Chapter 1528: Thunder God aids me in seizing the heavenly power, Eighth Talent Shadow Dragon Group!](#Top_of_0629_Chapter_1528_Thunder)

[Chapter 1529: Reunion at the Gray Tower, the youth of then is still present today!](#Top_of_0630_Chapter_1529_Reunion)

[Chapter 1530: Reunion at the Gray Tower, the young man of that time is still here today!](#Top_of_0631_Chapter_1530_Reunion)

[Chapter 1531: Reunion at the Gray Tower, the youth of then is still present today!](#Top_of_0632_Chapter_1531_Reunion)

[Chapter 1532: Reunion at the Gray Tower, the youth of then is still present today!](#Top_of_0633_Chapter_1532_Reunion)

[Chapter 1533: Reunion at the Gray Tower, the youth of then is still present today!](#Top_of_0634_Chapter_1533_Reunion)

[Chapter 1534: Reunion at the Gray Tower, the youth of then is still present today!](#Top_of_0635_Chapter_1534_Reunion)

[Chapter 1535: The Tower of Dawn reflects the dusk, wandering in the old lands of the Hurricane Secret Realm!](#Top_of_0636_Chapter_1535_The_Tow)

[Chapter 1536: The Tower of Dawn reflects the dusk, wandering in the old lands of the Hurricane Secret Realm!](#Top_of_0637_Chapter_1536_The_Tow)

[Chapter 1537: The Tower of Dawn reflects the dusk, wandering in the old lands of the Hurricane Secret Realm!](#Top_of_0638_Chapter_1537_The_Tow)

[Chapter 1538: The Tower of Dawn reflects the dusk, wandering in the old lands of the Hurricane Secret Realm!](#Top_of_0639_Chapter_1538_The_Tow)

[Chapter 1539: The Tower of Dawn reflects the dusk, wandering in the old lands of the Hurricane Secret Realm!](#Top_of_0640_Chapter_1539_The_Tow)

[Chapter 1540: The Tower of Dawn reflects the dusk, wandering in the old lands of the Hurricane Secret Realm!](#Top_of_0641_Chapter_1540_The_Tow)

[Chapter 1541: Treading through the Annihilation of the Eight Desolations, the ring shatters the oddity for a bountiful harvest!](#Top_of_0642_Chapter_1541_Treadin)

[Chapter 1542: Trample the Annihilation of the Eight Desolations, the ring shatters a bumper harvest of oddities!](#Top_of_0643_Chapter_1542_Trample)

[Chapter 1543: Trample the Annihilation of the Eight Desolations, the ring shatters a bumper harvest of oddities!](#Top_of_0644_Chapter_1543_Trample)

[Chapter 1544: Treading through the Annihilation of the Eight Desolations, the ring shatters an oddity harvest!](#Top_of_0645_Chapter_1544_Treadin)

[Chapter 1545: Traversing the Annihilation of the Eight Desolations, the ring breaks the harvest of oddities!](#Top_of_0646_Chapter_1545_Travers)

[Chapter 1546: Traversing the Annihilation of the Eight Desolations, the ring breaks the harvest of oddities!](#Top_of_0647_Chapter_1546_Travers)

[Chapter 1547: King of Azure Blue bears Giant Kun, Dragon Bone Mountain Range obtains Divine Fruit!](#Top_of_0648_Chapter_1547_King_of)

[Chapter 1548: King of Azure Blue bears Giant Kun, Dragon Bone Mountain Range obtains Divine Fruit!](#Top_of_0649_Chapter_1548_King_of)

[Chapter 1549: King of Azure Blue bears Giant Kun, Dragon Bone Mountain Range obtains Divine Fruit!](#Top_of_0650_Chapter_1549_King_of)

[Chapter 1550: King of Azure Blue bears Giant Kun, Dragon Bone Mountain Range obtains Divine Fruit!](#Top_of_0651_Chapter_1550_King_of)

[Chapter 1551: King of Azure Blue bears Giant Kun, Dragon Bone Mountain Range obtains Divine Fruit!](#Top_of_0652_Chapter_1551_King_of)

[Chapter 1552: King of Azure Blue bears Giant Kun, Dragon Bone Mountain Range obtains Divine Fruit!](#Top_of_0653_Chapter_1552_King_of)

[Chapter 1553: King of Azure Blue bears Giant Kun, Dragon Bone Mountain Range obtains Divine Fruit!](#Top_of_0654_Chapter_1553_King_of)

[Chapter 1554: Body-tempering clone finally independent, Eight-Armed Demon God unstoppable!](#Top_of_0655_Chapter_1554_Body_te)

[Chapter 1555: Body-Tempering Clone Finally Becomes Independent, Eight-Armed Demon God Unstoppable!](#Top_of_0656_Chapter_1555_Body_Te)

[Chapter 1556: Body-Tempering Clone Finally Becomes Independent, Eight-Armed Demon God Unstoppable!](#Top_of_0657_Chapter_1556_Body_Te)

[Chapter 1557: Body-Tempering Clone Finally Independent, Eight-Armed Demon God Unstoppable!](#Top_of_0658_Chapter_1557_Body_Te)

[Chapter 1558: Body-Tempering Clone Finally Independent, Eight-Armed Demon God Unstoppable!](#Top_of_0659_Chapter_1558_Body_Te)

[Chapter 1559: Body-Tempering Clone Finally Independent, Eight-Armed Demon God Unstoppable!](#Top_of_0660_Chapter_1559_Body_Te)

[Chapter 1560: Gandaph Descends to Midland, Lucy of the Endless Sea Presents a Gift!](#Top_of_0661_Chapter_1560_Gandaph)

[Chapter 1561: Gandaph Descends to Midland, Lucy of the Endless Sea Presents a Gift!](#Top_of_0662_Chapter_1561_Gandaph)

[Chapter 1562: Gandaph arrives in Midland, Lucy of the Endless Sea presents a gift!](#Top_of_0663_Chapter_1562_Gandaph)

[Chapter 1563: Gandaph arrives in Midland, Lucy of the Endless Sea presents a gift!](#Top_of_0664_Chapter_1563_Gandaph)

[Chapter 1564: Gandaph arrives in Midland, Lucy of the Endless Sea presents a gift!](#Top_of_0665_Chapter_1564_Gandaph)

[Chapter 1565: Gandaph Descends to Midland, Lucy of the Endless Sea Presents a Gift!](#Top_of_0666_Chapter_1565_Gandaph)

[Chapter 1566: Discussing causality in Mortal Circle, all actions assemble to comprehend the Primordial Spirit!](#Top_of_0667_Chapter_1566_Discuss)

[Chapter 1567: Discussing causality in Mortal Circle, all actions assemble to comprehend the Primordial Spirit!](#Top_of_0668_Chapter_1567_Discuss)

[Chapter 1568: Discussing causality in Mortal Circle, all actions assemble to comprehend the Primordial Spirit!](#Top_of_0669_Chapter_1568_Discuss)

[Chapter 1569: Discussing causality in Mortal Circle, all actions assemble to comprehend the Primordial Spirit!](#Top_of_0670_Chapter_1569_Discuss)

[Chapter 1570: Discussing causality in Mortal Circle, all actions assemble to comprehend the Primordial Spirit!](#Top_of_0671_Chapter_1570_Discuss)

[Chapter 1571: Discussing causality in Mortal Circle, all actions assemble to comprehend the Primordial Spirit!](#Top_of_0672_Chapter_1571_Discuss)

[Chapter 1572: Time-Riding Six Dragons to rule the heavens, Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water transform Chaos!](#Top_of_0673_Chapter_1572_Time_Ri)

[Chapter 1573: Time-Riding Six Dragons to Control the Heavens, Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water Transform into Chaos!](#Top_of_0674_Chapter_1573_Time_Ri)

[Chapter 1574: Time-Riding Six Dragons to Control the Heavens, Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water Transform into Chaos!](#Top_of_0675_Chapter_1574_Time_Ri)

[Chapter 1575: Time-Riding Six Dragons to rule over Heaven, Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water transform Chaos!](#Top_of_0676_Chapter_1575_Time_Ri)

[Chapter 1576: Time-Riding Six Dragons to rule the heavens, Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water transform Chaos!](#Top_of_0677_Chapter_1576_Time_Ri)

[Chapter 1577: Time-Riding Six Dragons to rule the heavens, Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water transform Chaos!](#Top_of_0678_Chapter_1577_Time_Ri)

[Chapter 1578: Ring of Pacific war song begins, Five-Ring Body shakes the primordial soul!](#Top_of_0679_Chapter_1578_Ring_of)

[Chapter 1579: Ring of Pacific war song begins, Five-Ring Body shakes the primordial soul!](#Top_of_0680_Chapter_1579_Ring_of)

[Chapter 1580: The Battle Hymn of the Ring of Pacific rises, and the Five-Ring Body shakes the primordial soul!](#Top_of_0681_Chapter_1580_The_Bat)

[Chapter 1581: Ring of Pacific war song begins, Five-Ring Body shakes the primordial soul!](#Top_of_0682_Chapter_1581_Ring_of)

[Chapter 1582: The battle song of the Ring of Pacific rises, the Five-Ring Body shakes the primordial soul!](#Top_of_0683_Chapter_1582_The_bat)

[Chapter 1583: The Battle Hymn of the Ring of Pacific rises, and the Five-Ring Body shakes the primordial soul!](#Top_of_0684_Chapter_1583_The_Bat)

[Chapter 1584: Full Team Exploring the Nightmare Realm, Mana Breakthrough to Fairyland Rise!](#Top_of_0685_Chapter_1584_Full_Te)

[Chapter 1585: Full Team Exploring the Nightmare Realm, Mana Breakthrough to Fairyland Rise!](#Top_of_0686_Chapter_1585_Full_Te)

[Chapter 1586: Full Team Exploring the Nightmare Realm, Mana Breakthrough to Fairyland Rise!](#Top_of_0687_Chapter_1586_Full_Te)

[Chapter 1587: Full team pioneering Nightmare Realm, Mana breakthrough to fairyland increases!](#Top_of_0688_Chapter_1587_Full_te)

[Chapter 1588: Full Team Exploring the Nightmare Realm, Mana Breakthrough to Fairyland Rise!](#Top_of_0689_Chapter_1588_Full_Te)

[Chapter 1589: Full Team Exploring the Nightmare Realm, Mana Breakthrough to Fairyland Rise!](#Top_of_0690_Chapter_1589_Full_Te)

[Chapter 1590: In the Sword Domain, I reign supreme, the Red Infant Sword emerges, the python transforms into a dragon!](#Top_of_0691_Chapter_1590_In_the)

[Chapter 1591: I Reign Supreme in the Sword Domain, the Red Infant Sword Transforms from Python to Dragon!](#Top_of_0692_Chapter_1591_I_Reign)

[Chapter 1592: In the Sword Domain, I Alone Am Supreme, the Red Infant Sword Emerges, the Python Turns into a Dragon!](#Top_of_0693_Chapter_1592_In_the)

[Chapter 1593: In the Sword Domain, I reign supreme; Red Infant Sword transforms serpent into dragon!](#Top_of_0694_Chapter_1593_In_the)

[Chapter 1594: In the Sword Domain, I Alone Am Supreme, the Red Infant Sword Emerges, the Python Turns into a Dragon!](#Top_of_0695_Chapter_1594_In_the)

[Chapter 1595: I reign supreme in the Sword Domain, as the Red Infant Sword transforms from a python into a dragon!](#Top_of_0696_Chapter_1595_I_reign)

[Chapter 1596: In the Sword Domain, I Alone Am Supreme, the Red Infant Sword Emerges, Python Turns into Dragon!](#Top_of_0697_Chapter_1596_In_the)

[Chapter 1597: The Three Great Level 6 Upper-Level Powers Take Action, The Might of the Dragon King Subdues the Flame Demon!](#Top_of_0698_Chapter_1597_The_Thr)

[Chapter 1598: The Three Great Level 6 Upper-Level Powers Take Action, The Might of the Dragon King Subdues the Flame Demon!](#Top_of_0699_Chapter_1598_The_Thr)

[Chapter 1599: The Three Great Level 6 Upper-Level Powers Take Action, The Might of the Dragon King Subdues the Flame Demon!](#Top_of_0700_Chapter_1599_The_Thr)

[Chapter 1600: The Three Great Level 6 Upper-Level Powers Take Action, The Might of the Dragon King Subdues the Flame Demon!](#Top_of_0701_Chapter_1600_The_Thr)

[Chapter 1601: The three major level 6s take action together, the might of the Dragon King subdues the Flame Demon!](#Top_of_0702_Chapter_1601_The_thr)

[Chapter 1602: The three major level 6s take action together, the might of the Dragon King subdues the Flame Demon!](#Top_of_0703_Chapter_1602_The_thr)

[Chapter 1603: Millennium Giant Fir Bears Divine Fruit, Dragon Abomination Falls at the Rising Sun!](#Top_of_0704_Chapter_1603_Millenn)

[Chapter 1604: Millennium Giant Fir Bears Divine Fruit, Dragon Abomination Falls at the Rising Sun!](#Top_of_0705_Chapter_1604_Millenn)

[Chapter 1605: The millennium giant cedar bears Divine Fruit, as the Rising Sun heralds the fall of the Dragon Abomination!](#Top_of_0706_Chapter_1605_The_mil)

[Chapter 1606: Millennium Giant Fir Bears Divine Fruit, Dragon Abomination Falls at the Rising Sun!](#Top_of_0707_Chapter_1606_Millenn)

[Chapter 1607: Millennium Giant Fir Bears Divine Fruit, Dragon Abomination Falls at the Rising Sun!](#Top_of_0708_Chapter_1607_Millenn)

[Chapter 1608: The millennium giant cedar bears Divine Fruit, as the Rising Sun heralds the fall of the Dragon Abomination!](#Top_of_0709_Chapter_1608_The_mil)

[Chapter 1609: Enemies meet on a narrow road, overflowing success and profits skyrocketing!](#Top_of_0710_Chapter_1609_Enemies)

[Chapter 1610: Enemies meet on a narrow road, overflowing success and profits skyrocketing!](#Top_of_0711_Chapter_1610_Enemies)

[Chapter 1611: Enemies meet on a narrow road, overflowing success and profits skyrocketing!](#Top_of_0712_Chapter_1611_Enemies)

[Chapter 1612: Enemies meet on a narrow road, overflowing success and profits skyrocketing!](#Top_of_0713_Chapter_1612_Enemies)

[Chapter 1613: Enemies meet on a narrow road, overflowing success and profits skyrocketing!](#Top_of_0714_Chapter_1613_Enemies)

[Chapter 1614: Enemies meet on a narrow road, overflowing success and profits skyrocketing!](#Top_of_0715_Chapter_1614_Enemies)

[Chapter 1615: All 24 Flowers have settled, and the Spirit of the original being has finally reached Perfection!](#Top_of_0716_Chapter_1615_All_24)

[Chapter 1616: All 24 Flowers have settled, and the Spirit of the original being has finally reached Perfection!](#Top_of_0717_Chapter_1616_All_24)

[Chapter 1617: Flowers have all settled in, the original Spirit finally achieved Perfection!](#Top_of_0718_Chapter_1617_Flowers)

[Chapter 1618: All 24 Flowers have settled, the Spirit of the True Self finally reaches Perfection!](#Top_of_0719_Chapter_1618_All_24)

[Chapter 1619: All 24 Flowers have settled in, the True Self’s Spirit finally achieved Perfection!](#Top_of_0720_Chapter_1619_All_24)

[Chapter 1620: All 24 Flowers have settled, the Spirit of the True Self finally reaches Perfection!](#Top_of_0721_Chapter_1620_All_24)

[Chapter 1621: Three Hundred Years Golden Snake Maximum, Crossing Calamity Blood Tribulation Master!](#Top_of_0722_Chapter_1621_Three_H)

[Chapter 1622: Three Hundred Years Golden Snake Maximum, Crossing Calamity Blood Tribulation Master!](#Top_of_0723_Chapter_1622_Three_H)

[Chapter 1623: Three Hundred Years Golden Snake Maximum, Crossing Calamity Blood Tribulation Master!](#Top_of_0724_Chapter_1623_Three_H)

[Chapter 1624: Three Hundred Years Golden Snake Maximum, Crossing Calamity Blood Tribulation Master!](#Top_of_0725_Chapter_1624_Three_H)

[Chapter 1625: Three Hundred Years Golden Snake Maximum, Crossing Calamity Blood Tribulation Master!](#Top_of_0726_Chapter_1625_Three_H)

[Chapter 1626: Three Hundred Years Golden Snake Maximum, Crossing Calamity Blood Tribulation Master!](#Top_of_0727_Chapter_1626_Three_H)

[Chapter 1627: Level Six Shocked the World](#Top_of_0728_Chapter_1627_Level_S)

[Chapter 1628: Level Six Shocked the World](#Top_of_0729_Chapter_1628_Level_S)

[Chapter 1629: Level Six Shocked the World](#Top_of_0730_Chapter_1629_Level_S)

[Chapter 1630: Level Six Shocked the World](#Top_of_0731_Chapter_1630_Level_S)

[Chapter 1631: Level Six Shocked the World](#Top_of_0732_Chapter_1631_Level_S)

[Chapter 1632: Level Six Shocked the World](#Top_of_0733_Chapter_1632_Level_S)

[Chapter 1633: An Irresistible Force Advances to Level 6 Upper-Level, the Brilliant Golden Dragon Emerges Astonishing Heaven and Earth!](#Top_of_0734_Chapter_1633_An_Irre)

[Chapter 1634: Everyone is overjoyed with the exchange of magical brains, the Undead Festival brings another Divine Fruit!](#Top_of_0735_Chapter_1634_Everyon)

[Chapter 1635: Everyone is overjoyed with the exchange of magical brains, the Undead Festival brings another Divine Fruit!](#Top_of_0736_Chapter_1635_Everyon)

[Chapter 1636: Everyone is overjoyed with the exchange of magical brains, the Undead Festival brings another Divine Fruit!](#Top_of_0737_Chapter_1636_Everyon)

[Chapter 1637: Everyone is overjoyed with the exchange of magical brains, the Undead Festival brings another Divine Fruit!](#Top_of_0738_Chapter_1637_Everyon)

[Chapter 1638: Everyone is overjoyed with the exchange of magical brains, the Undead Festival brings another Divine Fruit!](#Top_of_0739_Chapter_1638_Everyon)

[Chapter 1639: Everyone is overjoyed with the exchange of magical brains, the Undead Festival brings another Divine Fruit!](#Top_of_0740_Chapter_1639_Everyon)

[Chapter 1640: Dragon King Causes Havoc at the Carnival, Golden Dominator Spreads His Fame!](#Top_of_0741_Chapter_1640_Dragon)

[Chapter 1641: Dragon King Causes Havoc at the Carnival, Golden Dominator Spreads His Fame!](#Top_of_0742_Chapter_1641_Dragon)

[Chapter 1642: Dragon King Causes Havoc at the Carnival, Golden Dominator Spreads His Fame!](#Top_of_0743_Chapter_1642_Dragon)

[Chapter 1643: Dragon King Causes Havoc at the Carnival, Golden Dominator Spreads His Fame!](#Top_of_0744_Chapter_1643_Dragon)

[Chapter 1644: Dragon King Causes Havoc at the Carnival, Golden Dominator Spreads His Fame!](#Top_of_0745_Chapter_1644_Dragon)

[Chapter 1645: Dragon King Causes Havoc at the Carnival, Golden Dominator Spreads His Fame!](#Top_of_0746_Chapter_1645_Dragon)

[Chapter 1646: Annihilation of the Lord Nightmare Black Dragon expansion, Hundred Flowers Birthday Gift!](#Top_of_0747_Chapter_1646_Annihil)

[Chapter 1647: Annihilation of the Lord Nightmare Black Dragon expansion, Hundred Flowers Birthday Gift!](#Top_of_0748_Chapter_1647_Annihil)

[Chapter 1648: Annihilation of the Lord Nightmare Black Dragon Expansion, Hundred Flowers Birthday Gift!](#Top_of_0749_Chapter_1648_Annihil)

[Chapter 1649: Exterminate the Lord Nightmare Black Dragon Expansion, Hundred Flowers Presents Birthday Gifts!](#Top_of_0750_Chapter_1649_Extermi)

[Chapter 1650: Exterminate the Lord Nightmare Black Dragon Expansion, Hundred Flowers Presents Birthday Gifts!](#Top_of_0751_Chapter_1650_Extermi)

[Chapter 1651: Exterminating the Lord Nightmare Black Dragon Expansion, Hundred Flowers Birthday Gifts!](#Top_of_0752_Chapter_1651_Extermi)

[Chapter 1652: Red Lotus Prison Thirty-six Petals, Crimson Emperor Dragon Fire Refines the Starry Sky!](#Top_of_0753_Chapter_1652_Red_Lot)

[Chapter 1653: Red Lotus Prison Thirty-six Petals, Crimson Emperor Dragon Fire Refines the Starry Sky!](#Top_of_0754_Chapter_1653_Red_Lot)

[Chapter 1654: Red Lotus Prison Thirty-six Petals, Crimson Emperor Dragon Fire Refines the Starry Sky!](#Top_of_0755_Chapter_1654_Red_Lot)

[Chapter 1655: Red Lotus Prison Thirty-six Petals, Crimson Emperor Dragon Forges the Starry Sky!](#Top_of_0756_Chapter_1655_Red_Lot)

[Chapter 1656: Red Lotus Prison Thirty-six Petals, Crimson Emperor Dragon Fire Refines the Starry Sky!](#Top_of_0757_Chapter_1656_Red_Lot)

[Chapter 1657: Thirty-six Petals of the Red Lotus Prison, the Crimson Emperor Dragon Refines the Starry Sky!](#Top_of_0758_Chapter_1657_Thirty)

[Chapter 1658: Reviving the Panda Qi Sect, one dragon awakens and all things are reborn!](#Top_of_0759_Chapter_1658_Revivin)

[Chapter 1659: Reviving the Panda Qi Sect, one dragon awakens and all things are reborn!](#Top_of_0760_Chapter_1659_Revivin)

[Chapter 1660: Reviving the Panda Qi Sect, one dragon awakens and all things are reborn!](#Top_of_0761_Chapter_1660_Revivin)

[Chapter 1661: Reviving the Panda Qi Sect, one dragon awakens and all things are reborn!](#Top_of_0762_Chapter_1661_Revivin)

[Chapter 1662: Reviving the Panda Qi Sect, one dragon awakens and all things are reborn!](#Top_of_0763_Chapter_1662_Revivin)

[Chapter 1663: Reviving the Panda Qi Sect, one dragon awakens and all things are reborn!](#Top_of_0764_Chapter_1663_Revivin)

[Chapter 1664: All the seas and mountains bow down, Eternal Star Abyss Wizard Tower!](#Top_of_0765_Chapter_1664_All_the)

[Chapter 1665: All the seas and mountains bow down, Eternal Star Abyss Wizard Tower!](#Top_of_0766_Chapter_1665_All_the)

[Chapter 1666: Seas and mountains all bow down to the Eternal Star Abyss Wizard Tower!](#Top_of_0767_Chapter_1666_Seas_an)

[Chapter 1667: All the seas and mountains bow down, the Eternal Star Abyss Wizard Tower!](#Top_of_0768_Chapter_1667_All_the)

[Chapter 1668: All the seas and mountains bow down, Eternal Star Abyss Wizard Tower!](#Top_of_0769_Chapter_1668_All_the)

[Chapter 1669: All the seas and mountains bow down, Eternal Star Abyss Wizard Tower!](#Top_of_0770_Chapter_1669_All_the)

[Chapter 1670: No regrets inside the ancient tower, God Abomination authority upgrade!](#Top_of_0771_Chapter_1670_No_regr)

[Chapter 1671: No Regrets inside the Ancient Tower, God Abomination Authority Upgrade!](#Top_of_0772_Chapter_1671_No_Regr)

[Chapter 1672: Inside the ancient tower, no regrets, eradication of God Abomination authority upgrade!](#Top_of_0773_Chapter_1672_Inside)

[Chapter 1673: Inside the Ancient Tower, No Regrets, God Abomination Authority Upgrade!](#Top_of_0774_Chapter_1673_Inside)

[Chapter 1674: Inside the Ancient Tower, No Regrets, God Abomination Authority Upgrade!](#Top_of_0775_Chapter_1674_Inside)

[Chapter 1675: No Regrets within the Ancient Tower, God Abomination Authority Upgraded!](#Top_of_0776_Chapter_1675_No_Regr)

[Chapter 1676: Thousand-Handed Ancient God Body Refining Technique, Maximum Spirit Pressuring the Primordial Soul!](#Top_of_0777_Chapter_1676_Thousan)

[Chapter 1677: Thousand-Handed Ancient God Body Refining Technique, Maximum Spirit Pressuring the Primordial Soul!](#Top_of_0778_Chapter_1677_Thousan)

[Chapter 1678: Thousand-Handed Ancient God Body Refining Technique, Maximum Spirit Pressuring the Primordial Soul!](#Top_of_0779_Chapter_1678_Thousan)

[Chapter 1679: Thousand-Handed Ancient God Body Refining Technique, Maximum Spirit Pressuring the Primordial Soul!](#Top_of_0780_Chapter_1679_Thousan)

[Chapter 1680: Thousand-Handed Ancient God Body Refining Technique, Maximum Spirit Pressuring the Primordial Soul!](#Top_of_0781_Chapter_1680_Thousan)

[Chapter 1681: Thousand-Handed Ancient God Body Refining Technique, Maximum Spirit Pressuring the Primordial Soul!](#Top_of_0782_Chapter_1681_Thousan)

[Chapter 1682: Midland Continent Suppressing the Strong, Seven-Circle Wizard Triss!](#Top_of_0783_Chapter_1682_Midland)

[Chapter 1683: Midland Continent Suppressing the Strong, Seven-Circle Wizard Triss!](#Top_of_0784_Chapter_1683_Midland)

[Chapter 1684: Midland Continent suppresses the mighty, seven-circle wizard Triss!](#Top_of_0785_Chapter_1684_Midland)

[Chapter 1685: Midland Continent Suppressing the Strong, Seven-Circle Wizard Triss!](#Top_of_0786_Chapter_1685_Midland)

[Chapter 1686: Midland Continent Suppressing the Strong, Seven-Circle Wizard Triss!](#Top_of_0787_Chapter_1686_Midland)

[Chapter 1687: Midland Continent Suppressing the Strong, Seven-Circle Wizard Triss!](#Top_of_0788_Chapter_1687_Midland)

[Chapter 1688: The crystals shatter from within, as ice and fire meet to mold the Holy Body!](#Top_of_0789_Chapter_1688_The_cry)

[Chapter 1689: Shattering crystals from the inside out, where ice and fire meet to forge a Holy Body!](#Top_of_0790_Chapter_1689_Shatter)

[Chapter 1690: Crystals shattering from inside to outside, where ice and fire converge to mold the Holy Body!](#Top_of_0791_Chapter_1690_Crystal)

[Chapter 1691: Shattering crystals from the inside out, Ice and fire meet to shape the Holy Body!](#Top_of_0792_Chapter_1691_Shatter)

[Chapter 1692: From the inside out, shatter the crystals, Ice and Fire meet to shape the Holy Body!](#Top_of_0793_Chapter_1692_From_th)

[Chapter 1693: From the inside out, shatter the crystals, Ice and Fire meet to shape the Holy Body!](#Top_of_0794_Chapter_1693_From_th)

[Chapter 1694: From the inside out, shatter the crystals, Ice and Fire meet to shape the Holy Body!](#Top_of_0795_Chapter_1694_From_th)

[Chapter 1695: The purple dragon appears and disturbs the four seas, completing the eighty-one trials!](#Top_of_0796_Chapter_1695_The_pur)

[Chapter 1696: The purple dragon appears and disturbs the four seas, completing the eighty-one trials!](#Top_of_0797_Chapter_1696_The_pur)

[Chapter 1697: The purple dragon appears and disturbs the four seas, completing the eighty-one trials!](#Top_of_0798_Chapter_1697_The_pur)

[Chapter 1698: The purple dragon appears and disturbs the four seas, completing the eighty-one trials!](#Top_of_0799_Chapter_1698_The_pur)

[Chapter 1699: The purple dragon appears and disturbs the four seas, completing the eighty-one trials!](#Top_of_0800_Chapter_1699_The_pur)

[Chapter 1700: The purple dragon appears and disturbs the four seas, completing the eighty-one trials!](#Top_of_0801_Chapter_1700_The_pur)

# Information

Table of Contents URL: https://novelbin.com/novel-book/wizard-starting-with-the-knights-breathing-method#tab-chapters-title

Travelling across a different dimension, you have become a noble who has fallen from grace. With... Read more Travelling across a different dimension, you have become a noble who has fallen from grace. With the help of a proficiency panel, you can start your liver experience using the ancestral breathing method used by knights. Let us embark on this bizarre and mysterious journey and follow this wizard’s steps one by one. Collapse Child Protagonist, Game Elements, Level System, Magic, Male Protagonist, Nobles, Transmigration, Age Progression, Antihero Protagonist, Apathetic Protagonist, Appearance Different from Actual Age, Arrogant Characters, Blood Manipulation, Bloodlines, Calm Protagonist, Cheats, Different Social Status, Dragons, Elemental Magic, Empires, European Ambience, Fanfiction, Fantasy Magic, Fantasy World, Farming, Gods, Hidden Abilities, Immortals, Kingdoms Knights, Knights, Knights Level System, Library, Living Alone, Loner Protagonist, long lived main character, Low-key Protagonist, Medical Knowledge, Necromancer, Schemes And Conspiracies, System, Time Skip, Weak to Strong, Wizards The magic system is exceptionally well-polished. The cheat is similar to WMW in some sense, so I knew what to expect when reading the novel. Truly, the author does take plenty of notes from WMW, where the MC begins modestly and ascends to the top with slow, deliberate care, always thinking twice before acting and remaining focused on the goal of becoming a magician. Following the introduction of the early arc, the magical world reveals itself as both ruthless and fair. Unlike some novels where characters undergo drastic personality shifts, or their cheat is just never used again, this is not the case here; the MC in this story maintains a steadfast, careful, and methodical approach to becoming stronger, and is not ashamed to use his cheat to go up higher. This narrative doesn't have unnecessary elements – there is no fluff, no romance, and no mercy. The reading experience would have been even better if I hadn't had to deal with MTL. WMW? Warlock of the Magus World (WMW). This novel is hit, why its not getting updated 459 chapters in 69shu link? Spoilerhttps://www.ttkan.co/novel/chapters/wushi\_congqishihuxifakaishiganjingyan-tianli a story where cultivation is taken seriously, where the protagonist cannot carry his friends to higher levels The author talks about this stuff a lotambergris-a solid waxy substance originating in the intestine of the large whale (Physeter catodon). In Eastern cultures ambergris is used for medicines and potions and as a spice; in the West it was used to stabilize the scent of fine perfumes. Quote: KabamShazam Womp womp Я читал сотни глав mtl и уверяю вас, что это отличная книга. Хотя она имеет довольно затянутое начало и главный герой на протяжении 100-200 глав не взаимодействует с магией, она очень интересная. Дам небольшой спойлер, рыцарство - это очень важная вещь для будущего гг. Главный герой является антигероем + имеет нейтральное мировоззрение. В целом его интересует только сила.Мир расписан хорошо, все логически объяснено. Персонажи не страдают излишней тупостью, по крайней мере маги живущие сотни лет так точно, лол.Постарался максимально заинтересовать вас без жёстких спойлеров. Советую к прочтению. Спасибо за отзыв! :) Тоже прочел весь мтл, весьма приятное произведение. Хотя повествование весьма неторопливое, но мне нравится Translator dropped the novel since it has an official english release on webnovel (even if the official tl seems alot worse then the fan tl) What is it called on webnovel? Witch: Accumulate Experience Through The Knight Breathing Technique even if that is the case I hope ranobes can keep the update #panic# the webnovel tl of this novel is so terrible, like they translate alot of things wrong to a point where it seems like they are fanfic'ing this novel with what they want it to be. Webnovel uses Chatgpt to translate all their novels, if you read the trial novels, they are all translated by chatgpt, I think if a novel gets picked, they will edit the future translations and make it better. Well it's been several months and it seems that webnovel still has the worse translation. Translator is probably being paid on a per-chapter basis and is thus doing a subpar job, instead of the guy who did this translation here. Very sad :( Definitely being payed by per chapter, in fact there’s definitely quite a low word limit for each chapter, since they’ve split down normal chapters into several parts on other novels. Sometimes 2, 3 or 4 depending on the length of the chapter. So I read up to chapter 284 elsewhere, decided to check the mtl (i know ) and i had to go back to chapter 148 to get back to where it got left off. That is an almost clean 2 to 1 ratio, definitely padding things. Where did you go to read this? Established: 6 June year 2322:01 It's a good novel.The protagonist gets transmigrated into a world of the witcher alike. He begins as a Noblity, Spoilerunfortunately his father who was a great kinght dies in a war. Then the mc uses his brain and sells his territories, so the other nobles wont't scheme against him. Altought mc doesn't have as much talent as his father, it's still decent. He has a cheat pannel. Basically proficeincy pannel, as long as he does something he can increase his proficency and get some special efects. It's not an omnipotent cheat, but I think it's just enough for this kind of world. I also think the protagonist is quite smart.4/5

# Chapter 900: Death of the Black-Eyed Crow! (3)

Victor gritted his teeth in hatred when he thought of the demonic spirit that had betrayed him.

"Alright… I understand.” The Mind Flayer took the heavy feather solemnly and slowly retreated into the shadows, secretly delighted.

In midair, the Pink Light airship was moving quickly.

A month later, Levi returned to Area 5 of the inner sea region.

Along the way, they basically did not encounter any dark wizards. It was very smooth.

When he passed by Riptide City, Levi originally wanted to revisit the old place. However, when he remembered his identity as a dead person, he decided to forget it.

He flew straight towards the Hundred-Eyed Demon Territory.

Suddenly, he frowned and the airship stopped in midair.

A yellowed letter appeared in his hand, and a quill wrote automatically on it.

This was a communication tool that Levi had spent a lot of money to buy after he became rich. This way, it was easier for him and his subordinates to exchange information across the Endless Sea.

This kind of prop could only send a short message. It was different from a video conference tool like the Teatime Round Table.

Be it the communication distance or the transmission efficiency, they were far inferior.

The message read: Three years later, Sorrett and the demons would besiege Riptide City.

"This… I’m already planning to return to the human world.”

Levi muttered to himself.

"Forget it. I’ll meet Guillermo first and get the details.”

Seven days later.

Levi sat cross-legged alone on an island near Riptide City.

In front, the Mind Flayer appeared. After he arrived, he knelt in front of Levi.

"Master, there’s a turning point,” the Mind Flayer said excitedly.

"What’s going on? Is Sorrett going to attack Riptide City again?” Levi asked.

"That’s right. This will be a huge operation. Sorrett, Victor, and most of the demons at the Demon Banquet, including the succubus Miraya, will also take action… When the time comes, it will be chaotic,” said the Mind Flayer.

"Looks like Sorrett is very confident this time,” Levi thought.

"Victor even asked me to be a spy. He wanted me to infiltrate the Blue Dragon Lady’s inner circle in Riptide City. On the day of the attack, I will give the Blue Dragon Lady a fatal blow.”

"You? Even ten of you wouldn’t be a match for Blue Dragon Lady…”

"It’s naturally impossible for me, but Victor gave me a treasure. It’s his origin feather.” The Mind Flayer carefully took out a black feather that emitted a terrifying demonic aura.

Levi took a look and felt a little uncomfortable.

"Victor is so strong.”

"Of course. At his peak, he was a level 8 demon king,” said the Mind Flayer.

"Then follow their plan. However, on the day of the attack, don’t stab the feather at the Blue Dragon Lady. I want you to find an opportunity to stab Sorrett in the back… It’s best if you can kill him. If you can’t, it’ll also make it easier for me to snatch the succubus,” Levi said.

"I understand. I will adapt to the situation.” The Mind Flayer nodded.

Levi was very confident in the intelligence and abilities of the Mind Flayer.

Levi would not have dared to do this to any other contract than the Scarlet Contract.

That would be playing with fire.

After the master and servant discussed the plan, the Mind Flayer left while Levi headed for Riptide City. He didn’t know which unlucky person would be possessed next.

"I won’t be returning to Riptide City now. Even if I go, I won’t be able to help the Mind Flayer… Should I return to the Nether Capital? It seems too far. There’s no need. Besides, I’ve just bid farewell to Celia and the others, dyeing the atmosphere of farewell… It’s a little strange to go back.

"Forget it, I’ll just find a random place to stay for three years. Whether I succeed or not, I’ll stay for these three years.

"If the plan fails, I will give up and use the Deepwater Potion to break through in peace.

"If the plan succeeds, I can have a succubus and endless succubus milk.

"By the way, my Scarlet Contract is already full. I have to leave a spot for the succubus.”

Levi had contracted the Sea Clan Baron Baghdad, the Blood Clan Clair, and the Mind Flayer Guillermo.

The latter two were rather special. One was a Blood Clan member who was not afraid of death, and the other was a dangerous and cunning Mind Flayer. Other than the Scarlet Contract, the other contracts might not be able to suppress them.

"I might as well cancel the Sea Clan Baron’s contract and exchange it for Excalibur’s oath.

"As for my cultivation place for the next three years… I’ll return to my hometown.

"Someone has been occupying my house for decades. It’s time for him to pay the rent… I’ll use his life to repay it.”

After making up his mind, Levi flew towards Area 9 of the outer sea region.

The Ancient Saint plane.

In this small plane, the Ancient Dragon Empire was flourishing.

Under the governance of the Senior State Assembly, at the very least, the situation of the city-states had ended.

After the establishment of the Psionic Academy, some Lizardmen who already had good psionic talent gave up the traditional Ancient Saint Dharmic Formulation and switched to mysterious psionic power.

Before the birth of the Psionic Academy, there were already some scattered Lizardmen Spell Casters who were comparable to wizards.

After the establishment of the Psionic Academy, these Spell Casters had received systematic training and their strength had improved significantly.

Some Lizardmen who were comparable to first-circle and even Second-Circle Wizards had already been born.

It could be imagined that in the future, in this small Ancient Dragon Empire, other than the original Ancient Saint Dharmic Formulation, a new spiritual energy transcendent path would gradually rise.

This was enough to make up for the flaws of the Ancient Saint Dharmic Formation.

In some primitive forests of the Ancient Dragon Empire, the knights of the Dusk Holy Temple were training there.

# Chapter 901: Death of the Black-Eyed Crow! (4)

They were looking for medicinal herbs, ores, transcendent creatures, and other resources from the bounty missions of the holy temple. They were going to the holy temple to exchange for cultivation resources such as knowledge, secret medicine, and guidance from legendary knights.

On this day.

Outside the Ancient Saint Plane, faint flames tore through the sky and fell into it.

This flame passed through the clouds and finally appeared in the sky above the southern sea.

The Vast Sea King hugged a group of burly but curvaceous Lizardwomen in his arms and was about to make out.

There was a loud slap.

It was as if something had smashed the roof of the Vast Sea King’s palace.

Tiles and stones flew everywhere.

The next moment, a pitch-black object smashed into the center of the palace.

The Vast Sea King was shocked and instantly could not take it anymore. His expression was sullen.

"Damn it, what’s going on now? Where are the guards? Eh, what’s this?” The Vast Sea King suddenly discovered that this thing was not an ordinary meteorite, but a pitch-black small pagoda.

The small pagoda had a total of ten floors and was emitting a dazzling light.

"This looks like a treasure…” The Vast Sea King’s eyes lit up as he hurriedly got someone to lift this thing.

"Treasure, can you speak?” After the lesson from Excalibur, the Vast Sea King had learned his lesson.

After a while, no one answered.

"Your Majesty, why are you talking to inanimate objects?” the Lizardwoman asked in confusion.

"What do you know? This is a treasure. Guards, collect it for me…”

A month later.

On the island where the entrance to the Ancient Saint plane was.

Bo Gang was guarding this place conscientiously.

He sat at the array core of the King of Earth grand array and watched as the three Cave Wizards outside the grand array tried to break through.

"How many batches of people have died… I almost forgot.” Bo Gang was expressionless.

So far, none of those humans had successfully entered the grand array.

The wizards seemed to have taken out some array items and were chanting.

"They want to break the array?” Bo Gang was alarmed.

After the wizards were ready, they sent the array items into the grand array of the Glory of the Four Kings.

The operation of the grand array seemed to have started to stagnate, and its power had decreased.

"It seems like it’s the array wizard that Master mentioned. I have to get the four Ancient Saints over there to prepare to deal with the enemy.”

Bogan quickly disappeared from the altar.

When he appeared again, he was already in the temple of the Ancient Saint Plane.

Four powerful Ancient Saints were cultivating in the four directions of the temple.

The Mountain Giant and the Ancient Saint had already exchanged greetings, so they were very familiar with each other.

"Are there foreign enemies who want to invade the Ancient Dragon Empire?” An Ancient Saint asked.

"That’s right. It’s three humans. I don’t know their strength, but they shouldn’t be stronger than Ancient Saints. Be prepared to deal with the enemy.” After Bo Gang finished speaking, he hurriedly went out to preside over the array.

At this moment, in the array.

The three almost eyeless pale wizards were wearing the same black magic robe. They were the “Cave Wizards” mentioned by the Church. They came from a Level 5 Cave in the Forsaken Land of the God. The Cave Lord was a Fifth-Circle Wizard.

The Cave Lord ordered them to explore the world outside the Forsaken Land of the God and they accidentally discovered this island. If not for an array wizard, they might not have been able to discover that there was another world on this island.

"Be careful. Although this is a third-circle array, its actual power is not inferior to some fourth-circle arrays because it’s a combination array.

"I observed for a while. The array in the direction of Earth should have an earth attribute transcendent creature guarding it. It’s relatively dangerous there. Let’s try our best to go around it…

"However, the more this is the case, the more it means that this array should exist to protect some important resources. I suspect that this is the secret realm entrance of a certain wizard organization.

"The wizard who set up this third-circle array has a very high level of arrays. He’s probably not weaker than me… And the resources consumed to build such a huge array are also extremely terrifying.”

Among these three Cave Wizards, there was a Fourth-Circle Wizard and two Third-Circle Wizards. One of them was even an array wizard.

It was precisely because they had array wizards that they were bold enough to barge into the grand array.

Boom!

At the King of Fire’s array, fireballs fell from the sky one after another in an extremely dense manner.

"I’ll do it!”

With a thought from this Fourth-Circle Wizard, his fourth-circle innate spell raised a huge black umbrella.

The innate spell, Sky Umbrella!

The fireballs landed on the black umbrella, causing it to tremble.

"Hurry up and enter the next water element array. The attacks there should be weaker. I won’t be able to last long here,” the Fourth-Circle Wizard said.

Under the guidance of the third-circle array wizard, they arrived at the King of Water’s array without mishaps.

This seemed to be a world of water. Suddenly, a stream of water attacked them, binding one of the Third-Circle Wizards and dragging him into the water.

The Third-Circle Wizard had just escaped the restraint of the water current.

A terrifying hurricane blew over from the surface of the water, accompanied by wind blades.

Puff! Puff! Puff!

In an instant, the Third-Circle Wizard’s protective force field shattered and he was cut into pieces. It was a tragic sight.

"Akasha!”

The other array wizard had an ugly expression.

"There’s no time to mourn. We can only move forward now, or he’ll die in vain,” the Fourth-Circle Wizard said.

In the end, with the help of the array wizard and the powerful strength of this Fourth-Circle Wizard, they finally passed all the arrays.

They looked at the teleportation portal protected by the array and heaved a sigh of relief.

"As expected, this should be the entrance to a secret realm.”

# Chapter 902: Death of the Black-Eyed Crow! (5)

"Let’s go in and take a look. The outside world is indeed rich. I reckon that this secret realm has a lot of resources. We don’t have to go deep into this exploration. We just need to confirm the location and report it to the Cave Lord when we return,” the Fourth-Circle Wizard said.

"Yes, be careful.”

After resting for a moment, the two wizards lit up their protective force fields and stepped into the altar.

In the next moment, they appeared in the temple. At the same time, four terrifying attacks arrived.

"Lizardmen?”

The four Ancient Saints had been prepared for a long time. They attacked with their strongest attacks.

Although the third-circle array wizard was already prepared, he was still killed instantly.

The other Fourth-Circle Wizard was slightly better, but his protective force field was also shattered.

He was hit and was seriously injured. He hurriedly retreated to the other island through the altar.

"That was close.”

He did not have time to rest. His force field and protective spells all lit up. He barged into the protective array and wanted to kill his way out.

This time, no array wizards were leading the way.

As he walked, he arrived at the King of Earth array.

Boom!

Spikes drilled out of the Earth one after another.

"Damn it.”

With Bo Gang presiding over it, the King of Earth’s array was extremely terrifying.

In addition, this Fourth-Circle Wizard was already seriously injured.

In the end, he died in the array in despair.

Bo Gang appeared in front of his corpse, took away his storage bags, and threw the corpse into the King of Fire’s array to burn it.

"This human world is becoming more and more unstable… I wonder when Master will return.” Bo Gang’s expression was solemn.

Not long after the three wizards died, far away in the outer seas, on the other side of the Mortal Barrier, in the Forsaken Land of the God.

On the devastated land, dark and deep cracks were densely covering it.

Following the complicated cracks in the ground, continuing to descend a hundred feet, and a thousand feet deep.

Suddenly, it opened up and a huge underground world came into view.

Water flowed, and the roars of transcendent creatures could be heard.

This was the Black Light Crypt, a Level 5 Cave, built by the ancient wizard organization Black Light Tower.

Now, after a long time, the once glorious Black Light Tower only had one Fifth-Circle Wizard guarding it.

In the cave, the elemental power was much richer than in the outside world. It could also greatly reduce the corrosion of the dark power and avoid the attacks of the Cataclysm Beasts on the surface.

Cataclysm Beasts were also known as black beasts, calamity beasts, and so on.

Some of these guys were caused by the dark corrosion of transcendent creatures that were also left here in ancient times, and some came from the Land of Darkness outside Nora’s plane.

In short, these creatures had completely adapted to the corrosion of the power of darkness. They were powerful, mutated, and ferocious. Even Cave Wizards did not like to provoke them.

The owner of the Black Light Crypt was called the Black Light Master by his subordinates.

He was a bald wizard wearing a black robe. There was an extremely docile-looking Flame Divine Bird standing on his shoulder.

"The team sent to explore the outside world was completely wiped out… A bunch of trash. Do I have to do it myself?

"However, the tracking mark I left on one of them has taken effect. When I’m done here, I’ll go and see who it is that can destroy my team.

"After lying low for so long, it’s time to start exploring the new world. I’ve had enough of this lousy place… Don’t you think so, little bird?”

The Black Light Master touched the head of the Flame Divine Bird on his shoulder.

"You’re a bird. Your whole family is birds. I’m the Fire Element Avenger, Anvada!”

Anvada felt disdain in its heart, but it nodded on the surface.

The outer sea region, Area 9.

Black Fire Island.

In the wizard tower of the Black-Eyed Crow, there was a huge crucible.

There was a green potion in the crucible.

A corpse was floating in it with its face closed.

"The once high and mighty Star Supervisor can only become my Poison Fire Corpse Demon now. Tsk, tsk, tsk…”

Black-Eyed Crow looked excited.

Seven years ago, he made a deal with Master of Flames Claur.

Claur asked him to kill Riemann at the price of 200,000 Aether Stones and a Giant Tree Secret Realm.

He did as he was told, and succeeded.

With the fifth-circle Wizard Tool—Fire Ouroboros, his strength was naturally not something Riemann could compare to.

After killing Riemann, the Black-Eyed Crow went to look for Claur and realized that the trash had disappeared.

He asked the organizers and learned that Claur was already dead. He should have died at the hands of the righteous wizards.

Although he did not obtain the Giant Tree Secret Realm, the Black-Eyed Crow had already made a killing in this transaction, so he could refine his Poison Fire Corpse Demon, which was comparable to a Fourth-Circle Wizard.

Corpse demons were a powerful man-made monster. Many Intermediate Wizards of the School of Death knew how to refine such monsters. In addition to being a Burning Faction wizard, the Black-Eyed Crow was also proficient in some Death Sect spells.

What he refined was the Poison Fire Corpse Demon among the corpse demons.

Its power was much stronger than ordinary corpse demons.

The first step of refining this demon corpse was obtaining a powerful corpse. It would be best if it was a body-refining wizard. If not, he could use an ordinary wizard.

Riemann was not a body-refining wizard, but his cultivation level was at the fourth-circle, so it was more than enough to refine corpse demons.

The second step required the corpse to be soaked in special poisonous water for nine years. Among them, different incantations and solidification spell runes were needed to allow the poison to permeate the corpse and turn it into an invulnerable poisonous corpse.

# Chapter 903: Death of the Black-Eyed Crow! (6)

The third step was to refine the corpse in the powerful underground fire for a year, allowing the poisonous corpse to absorb enough fire elemental power and combine it with the poison to mutate the poison fire ability. At the same time, the Poison Fire Corpse Demon’s body would also be tempered to become stronger.

This way, the Poison Fire Corpse Demon’s body would be refined.

The last step was to summon a powerful spirit-type undead creature from hell and sign a contract to let it enter the Poison Fire Corpse Demon and become its “artifact spirit”.

This Poison Fire Corpse Demon required a huge amount of resources and complicated craftsmanship. It would take ten years to refine it, so it was considered completed.

Black-Eyed Crow could already imagine its powerful might.

This was simply a work of art!

"With this corpse demon, I can also fight those old fellows in the top five of the Dark List!”

Black-Eyed Crow was filled with anticipation.

At the same time, Levi had already used the invisibility runes to infiltrate the Black Fire Island.

His current spiritual force was 200 points. He needed 600 points, which meant that it required a Fifth-Circle Wizard to completely see through his disguise.

The miscellaneous disciples of the Black Fire Island, including Black-Eyed Crow himself, had not discovered Levi for the time being.

"He really treats my territory as his own…” Levi’s heart turned cold.

Black-Eyed Crow was hiding in the wizard tower, protected by a complicated array. Levi could not sneak in and assassinate him.

He rose and arrived above the Black Fire Island.

His opponent was Black-Eyed Crow, ranked among the top ten of the Dark List. He was a senior fourth-circle wizard, and his spiritual force might be twice that of Levi’s. He had also mastered two fourth-circle innate spells, two third-circle innate spells, and other unknown trump cards.

Hence, Levi went all out as soon as he came up.

In the sky, the Flame Dragon’s true form appeared. The flames illuminated the clouds.

Nine Swords Asura condensed.

Golden Snake, Sky Dragon, Scarlet Dragon, Nightmare Dragon, Death Ember Dragon!

All of Levi’s breathing techniques were activated at this moment!

Giant Dragon Warrior, Nightmare Walker, Bloodline Dharma Body!

It was daytime, but night had enveloped this area of the Black Fire Island alone.

The other low-level wizards were puzzled.

Black-Eyed Crow in the wizard tower sensed that there was an enemy in the sky. His expression changed and it put away the Poison Fire Corpse Demon.

"Enemy attack!”

Then, he hurriedly launched the protection of the wizard tower, and the grand array on the entire Black Fire Island began to light up.

The well-trained wizards began to fight.

"Destruction!”

Levi fell from the sky and dived down rapidly, turning his body into a meteor that burned the surrounding air.

On the Crimson Dragon Slash, the pitch-black Destruction Sword Qi slashed out with an unstoppable momentum!

This was Levi’s strongest attack!

Boom!

Under this sword, the protective array of the Black Fire Island was the first to shatter.

The wizards who were in charge of the array spat out blood in disbelief.

Immediately after, cracks began to appear on the surface of the Black-Eyed Crow’s wizard tower. Finally, with a bang, the wizard tower cracked.

Black-Eyed Crow flew out in a sorry state. He clearly did not expect the enemy’s attack to break its impregnable defense.

The Metal Voodoo appeared on Levi’s body. Tyrant III, the Ground-Drilling Earthworm, the Wind Thunder Winged Dragon, the Crimson Netherworld Sparrow, Blood Clan Clair, and the other subordinates had already charged into the enemy camp.

"Kill them all. Leave no one alive!”

Levi said coldly.

Black-Eyed Crow had already arrived in the sky to confront him.

"Who are you? Do you know who I am?” Black-Eyed Crow’s voice was cold and filled with killing intent.

"You’re Black-Eyed Crow.”

"That’s right. You know who I am, yet you still dare to court death!”

"I’m going to kill you!”

Levi pointed his finger and the Fire Dragon Tribulation charged towards Black-Eyed Crow.

"Black Fire Wall!”

Black-Eyed Crow was indeed a fourth-circle senior wizard. With a wave of his hand, he cast a fourth-circle innate spell, and a black wall of fire blocked the Fire Dragon Tribulation.

Boom!

The black flames fused with the scarlet flames and exploded.

Black-Eyed Crow did not know who his attacker was, but judging from his spiritual force fluctuation, it was only at the Perfection third-circle.

With such a cultivation, he dared to have designs on him. He definitely had something to rely on. Therefore, he did not dare to underestimate his enemy at all.

The fourth-circle protective force field shone brightly. The black energy was like a hurricane, squeezing everything around it.

Levi’s body was blown away and he stabilized himself in midair.

Black-Eyed Crow was indeed worthy of being ranked in the top ten of the Dark List. He was much stronger than the Master of Flames.

"But that’s not enough.”

Levi stepped out to sea. The waves rolled up behind him.

The Crimson Dragon Slash streaked across the sea and lit up a white line of smoke between the sea and the sky.

The whistling Destruction Sword Qi stacked on top of each other!

Black-Eyed Crow felt as if he was facing a great enemy. In his mind, the model of another fourth-circle innate spell was circulating crazily, and vast spell power surged in.

Boom!

Talent: Fire Crow Dance!

In the void behind him, black fire crows appeared out of thin air and grew in the wind. Each of them had a wingspan of more than three meters, and there were more than a hundred of them.

Every attack was enough to make the expressions of ordinary Third-Circle Wizards change drastically.

In the sky above the Black Fire Island, the air had already been roasted until it distorted.

Boom!

The fire crows swept over.

Under the dense attacks, Levi had no room to dodge.

Black mushroom clouds appeared in midair.

"You overestimate yourself.”

As Black-Eyed Crow sneered, the second batch of fire crows had already formed.

This was the power of a Fourth-Circle Wizard. Even if that person temporarily had the power to rival a Fourth-Circle Wizard, he was still just a clown in front of him.

"This body is not bad. I can’t destroy it. After I prepare enough resources, I can use it to refine a second Poison Fire Corpse Demon.”

# Chapter 904: Death of the Black-Eyed Crow! (7)

Black-Eyed Crow pondered.

He watched as the second wave of fire crow attacks drowned Levi.

Suddenly, his expression changed.

The third-circle innate spell, Feather Shield!

Black crow feathers instantly appeared around his body. They layered and emitted a metallic luster as they enveloped him.

Sparks flew everywhere.

Levi’s Crimson Dragon Slash struck the black crow feathers, and the sound of metal colliding rang out continuously.

Crack!

Layers of crow feathers broke and appeared again.

Boom!

The crow feathers exploded.

Black-Eyed Crow was blown away.

He looked at the sky in front of him with lingering fear.

Levi had unknowingly appeared at the spot where he was originally standing. He held the Crimson Dragon Slash and looked stunned.

"To be able to force me to use two innate spells, what faction are you from? You can’t be an ordinary wizard, right?” Black-Eyed Crow narrowed its eyes and asked warily.

"I’m an external wizard of the Thunder Dragon Family! Do you know the consequences of offending the Thunder Dragon Family?” Levi sneered.

"Do you think I’ll fall for your trick?”

"Believe it or not, hmph!”

Boom!

Where Levi had been, a flame exploded.

The Black-Eyed Crow took the opportunity to launch a sneak attack.

However, Levi’s Perception was extremely sharp. He had long predicted it and dodged the attack.

After fighting for a while, the Black-Eyed Crow realized that it could not take down Levi.

Levi was also a little depressed. The power of Black-Eyed Crow’s attack was average to him. After all, Black-Eyed Crow mainly used fire element spells.

However, the coordination between the Black-Eyed Crow’s innate spells was quite perfect. The four innate spells, attack and defense, and control were all practiced by him with ease.

After all, this guy was a fourth-circle senior wizard. It would be troublesome for Levi to defeat him.

In the end, after another fruitless attempt, Levi and Black-Eyed Crow had their own thoughts.

Levi flicked his finger, and a gold coin turned into a golden light and exploded.

In the next moment, a five-meter-tall swordsman in simple and impressive silver armor appeared beside Levi excitedly with a silver sword in his hand.

"You’re finally willing to summon me. My greatsword can’t wait anymore…”

"Cut the crap and kill him!”

Levi raised his sword and charged forward, sword energy rampaging.

Owens’ body turned into a silver whirlwind.

"Crow Flowing Wind Slash!”

The two swordsmen attacked from both sides.

However, with the warning of Danger Perception, Levi slowed down without batting an eyelid. Owens took the lead and rushed forward.

Black-Eyed Crow suddenly took out a scarlet ring.

The ring looked like a small snake. The snake’s head bit the snake’s tail and formed a circle.

As the ring appeared, dense fire elemental power began to ripple.

Levi could feel that the underground fire power of the entire Black Fire Island was rolling.

"Owens, be careful…”

Levi shouted as he retreated.

Owens had already reached the Black-Eyed Crow. Slash after slash tore through the air, accompanied by his arrogant laughter.

He did not realize the seriousness of the problem.

Black-Eyed Crow’s expression was dark. The remaining spell power in his body seemed to have been drained in an instant.

"You’re forcing me to use my fifth-circle Wizard Tool! Die!”

Fifth-circle spell, World Burning Flame Snake!

He felt a sense of danger.

Levi watched as Owens, who was shouting the name of his move, was instantly reduced to nothing in front of the terrifying 1,000-foot-long fire snake.

The next moment, the fire snake rushed towards Levi. This feeling reminded Levi of the level 5 Fire Elemental Spirit!

Levi tried his best to dodge, but the fire snake seemed to have locked onto him. Even if he dived into the sea, it was useless.

Earth Dragon Barrier!

Heavy Water Barrier!

Great Black Sky Curtain!

Metal Voodoo!

As well as the layers of dense scales on the surface of the Fire Dragon True Form.

All the defensive measures Levi could think of were added to his body.

Boom!

In a short moment, the violent explosion directly evaporated the seawater, revealing the seabed that had been roasted black. Then, the seawater poured back and the sea surface returned to normal.

Black-Eyed Crow panted, sweat oozing from his forehead.

His spiritual power was close to 400 points, and his spell power was less than 20,000 points.

Even with such cultivation, it was difficult for him to fully unleash the power of a fifth-circle Wizard Tool. He could only unleash the power of one strike.

Even he would die under such an attack, let alone that third-circle brat.

This Fire Ouroboros was an ancestral Wizard Tool of a destroyed Fifth-Circle Wizard family. After generations of refinement, its power was also extraordinary among fifth-circle Wizard Tools.

If it was placed on the market, it would start at a few million Aether Stones.

He looked out to sea. There was no sign of Levi at all.

"He should evaporate in this heat,” he murmured.

Exhausted, he used Perception to scan the area, but Levi’s aura was nowhere to be found within a radius of nearly a hundred miles.

He drank the potion and looked to the other side. That kid’s transcendent creature was still fighting his subordinates.

"They can’t even deal with a bunch of animals. I’m raising a bunch of trash.”

Black-Eyed Crow was about to deal with these beasts when something unexpected happened.

His third-circle innate spell lit up, and the black feathers on his body spread out crazily, protecting him layer by layer.

At the same time that he looked behind him, the fourth-circle spell had already left his hand, and black flames swept out.

A flesh monster with hideous antlers and scarlet-gold scales on its head and bones exposed from its wounds emitted endless anger as its aura expanded continuously!

Densely packed granules were growing crazily. The ashes dissipated, revealing new flesh.

He broke through the black flames and pierced through the Black-Eyed Crow’s protective force field and Wizard Tool, nailing it in midair.

Slash!

Black-Eyed Crow’s body was split into two, but he did not die. Instead, he turned into a ball of black flames.

The flames condensed into a human figure in the distance. Just as the Black-Eyed Crow heaved a sigh of relief, the three-headed and six-armed evil spirit that should have appeared behind Levi quietly appeared behind him. A chill ran down its spine!

The evil spirit revealed a terrifying smile. A scarlet sword had appeared in its hand at some point in time.

Boom!

It was the full-force strike of the Bloodline Dharma Body!

Under the Destruction Sword Qi, the Black-Eyed Crow struggled for a moment with spells before being annihilated by the Sword Qi.

"How could he survive… That’s a fifth-circle spell.” The Black-Eyed Crow died with remaining grievances.

The Furious Dragon Lord’s state gradually faded. Levi stood on the spot. His body was in a mess. All the bloodline seeds seemed to have wilted.

After devouring some potions, Levi only exhaled the turbid air filled with ashes when the Death Ember Power repaired his broken body.

"A fifth-circle Wizard Tool, how f\*cking ruthless…”

# Chapter 905: Water Dragon’s Song! Spiritual Limit Break! (1)

In the Endless Sea.

Outer sea region, Area 9.

Black Fire Island.

Levi chanted an incantation and released Leon.

"I’m tired. You can clean up the mess.”

"Yes, Master.” Leon, who was now a fourth-circle, rushed to the battlefield to help the other transcendent creatures.

Levi landed on the Black Fire Island and leaned against a huge rock. After setting up the array, he looked like he was paralyzed.

"The intelligence caused me harm. If I had known that this Black-Eyed Crow had a fifth-circle Wizard Tool… I definitely would not have come.”

"Levi, oh Levi, you’re still too arrogant. You’ve just killed a few fourth-circle wizards and you’re already getting carried away.”

"To be able to make it to the top ten of the Dark List in the outer sea region and become famous, he must have some trump cards.”

"However, this trump card is actually a fifth-circle Wizard Tool. It’s really unexpected…”

Most fifth-circle wizards might not even have fifth-circle Wizard Tools.

Especially since the Antiquity Age, with the depletion of mineral resources, precious materials for refining fifth-circle Wizard Tools had become increasingly rare.

As a result, many fifth-circle wizards in the current era used fourth-circle Wizard Tools. Those who could have fifth-circle Wizard Tools were either lucky or had strong family backgrounds.

In the mouth of some wizard civilization researchers, this phenomenon was known as the “Wizard Tool Degrades Phenomenon”.

Due to the increase in the number of wizards and the decrease in resources, in the absence of new resource planes being discovered, wizards could only use backward compatibility when using Wizard Tools.

After becoming an intermediate wizard, it was common for a third-circle wizard to use a second-circle Wizard Tool, and a fourth-circle wizard to use a third-circle Wizard Tool.

Therefore, after Levi obtained the Great Black Sky Curtain, he did not deliberately pursue a higher-level Wizard Tool.

It was too expensive.

Moreover, he had the path of knights to make up for it, so he did not need to rely so much on a Wizard Tool.

However, he did not expect that the Black-Eyed Crow, the wizard who was vicious in the outer sea region, would have such a high-level Wizard Tool.

If he had the strength, he wouldn’t go to the inner sea region but instead decided to use this in the outer sea region. Levi was very disdainful of such evil practices!

"Fortunately, we managed to survive.”

After witnessing the 1,000-foot-long Fire Snake instantly kill Owens, a grade 4 Gray Swordsman…

Levi knew that he would not be able to take this attack head-on.

He wanted to enter the Ashen World, but it would take some time. By then, he would have been destroyed.

Helpless, he dived into the sea.

He hoped to use the seawater, which was a natural environmental factor to restrain the fire snake and to reduce its power.

The power was reduced.

However, Levi estimated that it was still 300 Cas of energy that could instantly kill most fourth-circle wizards.

After tearing apart his level 8 Earth Dragon Barrier, the maximum of level 9 Heavy Water Barrier, and blowing up his invincible Great Black Sky Curtain into pieces of tattered cloth, the remaining energy was at least above 200cal.

After all, even if Levi stacked all of his stats together, he would only be able to unleash the maximum impact of Destruction Sword Qi, which was over a hundred Cas.

The max level innate spell Fire Dragon Tribulation that he was so proud of only had more than 40 Cas.

That was why he was so sure that the Wizard Tool was a fifth-circle Wizard Tool. After the power of this spell was reduced layer by layer, it still greatly exceeded the scope of a fourth-circle Wizard Tool.

Fortunately, Levi’s level 2 Fire Dragon True Body had strong fire elemental resistance and the protection of the Golden Snake Scales.

A layer of his flesh and blood was blown away, revealing his bones… A fatal injury could still be healed by him with the power of the Dead Ember Power.

But he didn’t want to go through such a painful process a second time.

As for escaping in the form of a blood fog, it was even more impossible. With the power of the thousand-foot-long fire snake, if Levi turned into a blood fog, he would be burned to death on the spot.

Currently, his various Bloodline Seeds are somewhat depleted. In order to condense the Bloodline Dharma Body and kill the Black-Eyed Crow, he had almost exhausted half of his strength.

"The Great Black Sky Curtain is gone. Fortunately, the Black-Eyed Crow left me a fifth-ring Wizard Tool. This is still a bloody profit…”

Lying on the island, Levi saw that Leon and the others had yet to finish their battle.

He took out a gold coin and summoned Owens.

"What’s going on? Why did I suddenly disappear just now…” Owens, who was only cool for three seconds, was dumbfounded.

"You’re too weak. In the future, you can just fight some small fries. Go quickly.” Levi pointed at the battlefield.

Owens immediately chanted the name of his ultimate skill and charged forward.

With Owens joining in, the remaining Black-Eyed Crow’s subordinates were quickly slaughtered.

Half a day later, the battlefield finally calmed down.

The Black Fire Island had been razed to the ground in the war.

Fire Dragon Peak was almost destroyed.

Levi had finally rested enough.

He put away the transcendent creatures. These guys had suffered some injuries, but it was not a big problem.

Later on, Levi would refine healing potions for the transcendent creatures for them. At the same time, he would arrange various supplements for them. With their naturally powerful physiques, it was only a matter of time before they recovered.

Against powerful enemies, Levi would not allow these transcendent creatures to fight. After all, their main purpose was to refine secret medicine, participating in battles was secondary.

If they died, he would suffer a huge loss.

Levi used his blood fog form to inspect the transcendent creatures and his own body. After making sure that no tracking marks were left behind, he was relieved to clean up the battlefield and collect all the spoils of war.

Black-Eyed Crow was a member of the Black Sun Steeple. He had already cultivated the fourth-circle realm and should already be a middle-level backbone.

Levi guessed that if he had left a soul token at the Black Sun Steeple, the wizards of the Black Sun Steeple would have known.

# Chapter 906: Water Dragon’s Song! Spiritual Limit Break! (2)

Therefore, he thought about it and decided to leave the Black Fire Island in case the people of the Black Sun Steeple came looking for him.

"The current situation is chaotic. There are still three years before the final battle between Sorrett and the Blue Dragon Lady. During this time, I can still become stronger so that I can be absolutely safe.”

Levi pondered.

Then, he left Area 9.

He had returned to the Hundred-Eyed Demon Territory, and he still had an unknown paradise.

That was the sea of lava.

The Fire Elemental Spirit had headed to the Forsaken Land of the God and it might have already died there.

There were no other dangers in this sea of lava.

Moreover, Ace’s fire elemental spirit was already at the peak of level 1. He needed a place with dense land of underground fire to break through to level 2.

Levi felt that this was the perfect place.

Of course, there was another important reason.

In the Black-Eyed Crow’s storage items, Levi found an unfinished [Poison Fire Corpse Demon] and a book titled “The Franken Wizard’s Corpse Demon Book”.

It was mentioned that one of the steps in the refinement of demonic corpses was to temper them in the land of Earth fire.

That place was perfect.

Half a month later, Levi arrived at the magma ocean.

He opened up a shelter on the shore.

After that, he set up all the arrays and did a good job of concealment and protection.

He placed all the spoils of war on the ground.

After taking stock, he had about a million Aether Stones.

"Why are there so few? This Black-Eyed Crow is much stronger than the Master of Flames. But he only has one million Aether Stones…”

In fact, one million Aether Stones was not a small amount. However, Levi was worth two million now, and he had just killed the Black-Eyed Crow with great difficulty, so he felt that one million was a little too little.

Levi checked all the loot storage bags to make sure that he did not miss anything.

"Could it be that he used all of it on the [Poisonous Flame Corpse Demon]?”

In the corner of the shelter, there was a huge crucible filled with green poisonous water and some materials that Levi could not name.

There were medicinal herbs, ores…

Judging from the luster emitted by these materials, they were not ordinary items.

Levi even saw a small piece of elemental metal that he had once used to refine the Crimson Dragon Slaying.

"Heavenly Fire Meteoric Metal… This prodigal thing used such precious minerals to refine a corpse demon.”

Levi could not help but curse.

However, scolding was scolding. This demonic corpse was already at the final stage of refinement, so he couldn’t break it off just like that.

In the next three years, he planned to study the Book of Corpse Demons. Otherwise, the Black-Eyed Crow’s hard work would be wasted.

Other than the Aether Stones, there were also some Wizard Tools that Levi did not care about. He planned to get rid of them when he returned to the Star Sea after he attained the fourth-circle realm.

"Three million Aether Stones… With a fourth-circle status, I’ll be able to roam freely for a very long time. This is awesome.”

Levi happily weighed the storage bag.

After tidying up his lackeys’ bags, Levi rummaged through the Black-Eyed Crow’s bag.

He found the fifth-circle Wizard Tool that had caused him so much trouble.

It was a snake-shaped ring with its head and tail connected.

The surface of the ring emitted an ancient luster. It was obvious that many people had used it before, and it felt like they had been blessed.

"A fifth-circle Wizard Tool, but it needs to be appraised. There aren’t many appraisers who can appraise Wizard Tools of this level. I wonder if Newt can do it…”

This Wizard Tool shouldn’t belong to the Black-Eyed Crow.

On the inner side of the ring was a snake-shaped pattern that was obviously the clan emblem.

It looked like an inherited Wizard Tool from a wizard family. The Black-Eyed Crow must have had someone appraise it, so he knew how to use it.

"Devo clan… The Endless Sea is too big. Since the Black-Eyed Crow could use this, I think the inheritance force behind this Wizard Weapon should have been destroyed. If I take it, there won’t be any danger.”

Levi could not use this Wizard Tool now. Even if he had the incantation and the method to use it, with his strength as a third-circle wizard, he would definitely not be able to use a fifth-circle Wizard Tool.

"This way, the problem of the Wizard Tool after advancing to the fourth-circle will be solved. The Black-Eyed Crow is a good person, giving money and equipment.”

He carefully put away the Wizard Tool.

Levi continued to search for treasures in the Black-Eyed Crow’s bag.

The rest were some casting materials and some cultivation potions.

Suddenly, Levi found a beautiful crystal box in a corner.

In the translucent box, there was a mini blue dragon that seemed to be formed by water. It was spinning inside, and there was a faint sound of water splashing.

It was as if there was an ocean in this small crystal box.

Levi’s breathing became a little hurried.

"This thing… Could it be a Truth Oddity?”

He carefully took out the crystal box. The blue water dragon moved around inside.

Countless blue runes were born and destroyed in it, giving off the feeling of a world in water.

"It probably is.”

Levi remembered fifteen years ago when he had settled down in the Nether Capital, it was said that a disciple of a primordial soul wizard family was killed and robbed for possessing a Truth Oddity.

Later on, because of the Truth Oddity, a small-scale bloodbath was stirred up in the Star Sea.

Countless intermediate wizards had joined the fight.

After all, even the lowest-level Truth Oddities were extremely useful to intermediate wizards.

Later on, Levi only heard that the Truth Oddity had been snatched away by a passing dark wizard.

Who would have thought that this dark wizard was actually f\*cking Black-Eyed Crow?

# Chapter 907: Water Dragon’s Song! Spiritual Limit Break! (3)

"I didn’t fight for it. After going around in circles, the strange item still ended up in my hands. This is life… What does this mean? This means that this item is fated with me and should belong to me!”

Levi was secretly delighted.

"But I can’t be sure. I should go and find some information about the wondrous object first. If it isn’t a Truth Oddity, I’ll be happy for nothing, or if I refine it randomly, I’ll go berserk or something.”

When it came to Truth Oddity, Levi had to be careful.

"Fifth-circle Wizard Tool, a Truth Oddity, and the three treasures that Sauron created… I, Levi, am also full of treasures. In the future, I must not be rash. Otherwise, if my treasures are destroyed by others, the gains will not make up for the losses.”

"If this is a Truth Oddity, even if it’s of the lowest quality, I should be able to achieve a 100% success rate with the Succubus Potion. There’s no chance of failure!”

"Even if I don’t use the Succubus Potion, I should have an 80% success rate with the Deepwater Potion.”

"However, since I already have the chance to obtain a succubus and advance to the fourth-circle without a hitch, I’ll wait a little longer.”

The next day.

Levi sat in the shelter, reading the “Book of Corpse Demons” with great interest.

Interestingly, the author of this book was the same person as Levi’s “Franken Wizard’s Monster Manual”.

They were all Franken wizards.

This author was proficient in the two major factions of life and death, so he should not be an ordinary person.

In the “Book of Corpse Demons”, there was a detailed introduction to the refinement of man-made undead monsters like Corpse Demons.

In short, the corpse demons were similar to the zombies in Levi’s previous life.

In essence, it was similar to the Seal of Hell that Levi had learned when he was an apprentice.

However, the level of a corpse demon was much higher than that of the living dead.

The strongest living dead of the Seal of Hell were only at the level of the first-circle.

As for demonic corpses, the weakest one was at the level of the first circle.

This Book of Corpse Demons divided corpse demons into five levels.

For example, the Poison Fire Corpse Demon that the Black-Eyed Crow had refined could be considered a level-four corpse demon. Its strength was not inferior to that of a fourth-circle wizard.

A level-five corpse demon was also known as a Corpse Demon King. It was a terrifying monster that could go head-to-head with a fifth-circle wizard.

However, the conditions for crafting it were also extremely harsh, and the cost was high. It was even more difficult than crafting a fifth-circle Wizard Tool.

In the current Wizard World, even the wizards of the Death Sect rarely refined these corpse demons.

"It just so happens that my Meditation Art has reached the Maximum. In the next three years, besides cultivating the breathing technique, I’ll refine this corpse demon as well. That way, I’ll have another trump card.”

Levi calmed down and began to study the “Book of Corpse Demons”.

After studying it, he discovered that the refinement of this corpse demon was actually similar to the refinement of alchemical creatures.

For Levi, who had attained third-circle Weapon Refinement skills, it was quite easy for him to learn.

Time passed quickly.

Cultivation always made Levi forget the passage of time.

In the blink of an eye, a year had passed.

On this day, in the shelter.

Levi sat cross-legged in front of the crucible used to refine the corpse demon.

"Sir Riemann, you died a horrible death… However, you can go without worry. I’ve already taken care of your lover, the Lush Forest Witch. I’ll visit her from time to time… It was the Black-Eyed Crow who refined you into a corpse demon. I was just pushing the boat along the current.”

After saying that, Levi began to chant a complicated incantation and threw the materials into the crucible.

The poisonous water rolled, bubbled, and spun, transforming into all kinds of terrifying scenes.

In the end, all the poisonous water seeped into the corpse demon’s body.

A dark green corpse appeared at the bottom of the crucible.

Coin-like runes were stacked on top of each other on the corpse’s body, flickering non-stop.

"Although it was not refined from the corpse of a body-refining wizard, after the penetration of the poisonous water and the metal power, the strength of this corpse demon’s body is not inferior to my third-circle Metal Voodoo. Moreover, it also contains a lethal poison…”

After a year of refining, the third last step of the Poison Fire Corpse Demon was completed.

"Next, I’ll put it into the underground fire to temper it at all times. I’ll strengthen my body further and give it the ability of fire.”

Levi walked out of the shelter and went to the sea of lava. He found a place with a lower temperature and began to refine.

When the corpse demon could gradually adapt to the higher temperature, he began to move deeper into the sea of fire.

Time flew by.

Not long after.

Ace, the Fire Elemental Spirit, had also successfully advanced to level 2, although it was useless to Levi… However, with the help of the Aether Stones, he could at least barely activate Tyrant III, reducing the consumption of the Aether Stones.

As for Levi, he finally found an ancient book that introduced Truth Oddity in a nearby market.

Truth Oddities were rarely repeated. They were all unique.

However, some low-level Truth Oddities could be born repeatedly in some areas, even though the cycle of their reappearance might be thousands or even tens of thousands of years.

Just as he had guessed, Levi had obtained the [Water Dragon’s Song], which was the lowest earth-level Truth Oddity.

Even so, this was still a priceless treasure.

After confirming that it was a Truth Oddity, Levi started to learn the general method from the ancient book and tried to refine it.

It was because the Black-Eyed Crow was not from the Ocean Faction. Otherwise, this thing would have been refined by him long ago.

On this day, in the shelter.

After he was ready, Levi took out the blue water dragon from the crystal box.

As soon as the water dragon appeared, it tried to escape but was stopped by the array Levi had set up.

# Chapter 908: Water Dragon’s Song! Spiritual Limit Break! (4)

He enveloped the water dragon with his spiritual force.

It was said that if one wanted to refine a Truth Oddity, one had to constantly nourish it with spiritual force and couldn’t swallow it directly.

The water dragon gradually became gentle from the initial restlessness.

A month later, it could already circle around Levi’s body, allowing him to caress it as if it were alive.

"Maybe it’s because of the Special Effect [Golden Snake Playing with Water] that my affinity with the water element is not bad. It’s not very difficult to refine it.”

Levi increased his strength and used his spiritual force to nourish the Water Dragon’s Song.

When he was tired, he would go to the lava sea to refine the Poison Fire Corpse Demon.

These two things were too taxing, so much so that Levi temporarily put aside his breathing technique cultivation.

After analyzing and calculating, he found that it would be difficult to make a big breakthrough in breathing techniques in one or two years.

He might as well refine the corpse demon and the strange item. Perhaps his strength could advance further.

Year 1128 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the first month.

Year 97 of the Great Expedition.

Levi had just held the 26th round table meeting.

He learned from Emperor Mu that the teleportation portal between the Realm of Ice and the Realm of Azure Cloud had been opened.

In the human world, some crypt wizard organizations had already begun to invade the Seven Kingdoms Continent and were fighting with the Church.

Taking this opportunity, the other secret organizations also appeared one after another, hoping to benefit from it.

Now, the Church was in a terrible state.

Levi told the Dusk Holy Temple to continue developing steadily and not to get involved in the conflict for the time being.

It was worth mentioning that the Dusk Holy Temple had produced another legendary knight.

Dark Moon Knight Radel.

Radel was born into a noble family in the Constellation Empire. He had joined the Dusk Holy Temple for nearly twenty years, and he was already a top-notch grand knight.

Now that he had advanced to the legendary level, Levi was not surprised.

Because Levi did not have Radel’s mark, he could not be pulled into the round table meeting.

He only learned from the Blood Knight that Radel cultivated the Lunar Eclipse Breathing Technique.

Lunar Eclipse was a legendary demonic wolf that could devour the moon.

Levi had seen this breathing technique in the collection of breathing techniques Andrew had given him. He must have gotten it from Radel.

However, he had not cultivated it yet.

The Aurora Breathing Technique and Peacock Breathing Technique that he had learned before… He hadn’t reached the Maximum for them yet.

These breathing techniques did not increase Levi’s strength in the short term, so he only learned them occasionally.

It wouldn’t be too late to practice it when his Six-Dimensional Breathing Technique needed to break through its limits.

It had been three years since Levi left the Nether Capital.

The Mind Flayers had sent a message to Levi some time ago that in half a year, Sorrett would make a move on the Blue Dragon Lady.

Now that the Thunder Dragon Family was at its peak, with a total of four fifth-circle wizards in charge, Sorrett’s ambition could no longer be hidden.

The Mind Flayers had also successfully infiltrated the Blue Dragon Lady’s ranks and become the commander of the Riptide City.

It was hard to imagine that a demon had become a commander among humans.

At the same time, after making the Baron Deep Sea swear an oath to the Excalibur, Levi canceled the Scarlet Contract with the baron.

This way, he could leave a spot for the succubus to contract.

If he wanted to get fresh milk within 24 hours, he had to capture the succubus alive.

Levi seriously suspected that the wizard who created this Succubus Potion must have raised a succubus maid at home. Otherwise, it would be impossible to develop such a perverted potion!

On this day, in the depths of the sea of lava.

Levi sat cross-legged in front of a red-hot corpse.

After Levi finished reciting the incantation, the last spell rune was imprinted on his forehead.

This Poison Fire Corpse Demon could be considered to have been completely refined.

"Next, I’m only one step away from summoning a spirit-type Undead from hell to be its artifact spirit and control this corpse demon.”

"However, I haven’t learned the high-level summoning spells of the School of Death yet… Thus, I can temporarily use my Metal Voodoo to control it.”

His Metal Voodoo clone emerged from his body and turned into a golden liquid that surged into the Poison Fire Corpse Demon’s nostrils.

In the end, the Poison Fire Corpse Demon emitted a faint golden light and bounced up like a zombie.

"After the Poison Fire Corpse Demon has been tempered by the underground fire, its body is as strong as some fourth-circle Wizard Tools. In addition to its highly toxic body and the Art of Poison Flame, it is the most suitable combination with the Metal Voodoo.

The poison of the Metal Voodoo and the defense of the Luminant Gold can also increase the attributes of the Poison Fire Corpse Demon.”

The combination of the Metal Voodoo and the Poison Fire Corpse Demon created a golden corpse demon.

The corpse demon opened its mouth and swallowed large mouthfuls of lava and the power of the underground fire into its stomach, storing them and turning them into its own terrifying poisonous fire.

"Go ahead and absorb as much as you want. When the time comes, I’ll rely on you…”

Levi was in a good mood.

Half a day later, the Poison Fire Corpse Demon finally stopped.

His abdomen seemed to contain a small sun, emitting a scorching light.

The Poison Fire Corpse Demon stood at the bottom of the sea. He opened his pitch-black mouth, and flames were brewing in his throat.

Boom!

The pillar of black poisonous fire was hundreds of meters long, mixed with thick smoke and debris.

The seawater evaporated, forming a void passage. The surface of the sea exploded, and the black fire pillar shot straight into the sky, exploding like fireworks.

A number appeared on Levi’s single-rimmed glasses.

[90 Cas]

“90 Cas… Not bad. It’s only slightly weaker than my Destruction Sword Qi at its limit. Compared to many fourth-circle spells, its power is even stronger! This Poison Fire Corpse Demon should be able to beat up a newbie fourth-circle wizard like the Master of Flames.”

# Chapter 909: Water Dragon’s Song! Spiritual Limit Break! (5)

No wonder the Black-Eyed Crow spent so much effort and money to refine this thing.

This power was indeed enviable.

Just the strength of the Poison Fire Corpse Demon alone was enough to rank in the top ten of the Dark List. Coupled with the strength of the Black-Eyed Crow himself, if he really refined it, not many people in the outer sea region would be his match.

Immediately after, Levi had the Poison Fire Corpse Demon not move and use its Poison Fire ability and attack him with its physical body.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The two monsters that looked like ferocious beasts were rampaging at the bottom of the sea. Pieces of underwater reefs were shattered under the impact of their fists.

Fifteen minutes later.

Levi stopped in his tracks, his face filled with excitement.

"There aren’t many body-refining wizards who can fight head-on with me. This Poison Fire Corpse Demon, coupled with the perfect fusion of the Metal Voodoo, is comparable to a body-refining wizard like Barzan.”

After the test, Levi placed the Poison Fire Corpse Demon in the sea of lava with satisfaction.

This allowed it to absorb the power of the underground fire on its own in case of emergency.

This Poison Fire Corpse Demon was equivalent to a low-level version of Levi. It also had both body tempering and spells.

"The foundation of the body of this Poison Fire Corpse Demon is still not enough. If I use the body of a body-refining wizard or an Ancient Saint… It would probably be better when the old lizards of the Senior State Assembly die of old age. I will use them to refine corpse demons. This way, their corpses won’t be wasted. Wouldn’t it be beautiful to refine dozens of Poison Fire Corpse Demons?”

Of course, Levi could only fantasize about it. Refining corpse demons consumed a lot of resources and time, and he could not mass-produce them.

"With this corpse demon as a trump card, the trip to Riptide City will be much safer.”

Levi returned to his cave abode. There was one more thing he needed to do before he could leave for Riptide City.

That was to completely refine the Truth Oddity, Water Dragon’s Song!

In the shelter, Levi entered a meditative state.

In his mind, on the wall of the Divine Ring Tower, a blue water dragon was imprinted on it, burning fiercely.

This was the Truth Oddity that Levi had already refined into his mind.

In Levi’s eyes, the Truth Oddity was not some kind of substance. They were more like a law, a magical object that contained natural knowledge and truth, a pure natural spell model.

After two years of refinement.

Levi already knew most of the uses of the [Water Dragon’s Song].

Firstly, this Truth Oddity could increase the success rate of a third-circle wizard’s breakthrough by less than 10%. Its effect was similar to the [Deepwater Potion], but it could be stacked.

If Levi had taken it when he was breaking through from his second-circle realm to the third-circle realm, he should have been able to increase his success rate by 30%.

In short, this kind of low-level Truth Oddity did not increase the success rate of an intermediate wizard very much.

The most important function of [Water Dragon’s Song] was not to increase the rate of breakthrough.

Instead, after refining it, Levi could increase the power of all water element spells by another 10%.

Apart from that, while Levi was studying the third Ocean Faction’s innate spell.

This Truth Oddity had magically fused with the spell model he had researched, automatically perfecting and complementing his spell model.

Levi even suspected that even if he did not study the spell model, he would still be able to directly comprehend an innate ability after refining the Water Dragon’s Song.

This was the heaven-defying power of the Truth Oddity!

However, Levi considered that this was only the lowest-level Truth Oddity, and it might not be able to achieve the effect of the top-grade innate spell he wanted. Therefore, he ultimately decided to rely on the spell model he created himself as the main and use the Truth Oddity as a supplement.

Just like that, Levi created his third Ocean Faction innate spell.

This was because this Truth Oddity was called [Water Dragon’s Song]. At the same time, it was to complement the Earth Dragon Barrier and Fire Dragon Tribulation, making it sound better.

Thus, he named it “Water Dragon’s Song”!

Levi-

[Water Dragon’s Song (Third Talent): Level 9 (Maximum)]

Water Dragon’s Song, innate control spell.

After casting the spell, a blue Divine Dragon formed by water flow could be formed around the enemy, binding the enemy. The control of time was related to the difference in cultivation between the two parties.

Perhaps it was because he had refined [Water Dragon’s Song], but Levi had long since mastered this newly born innate spell. It was maxed out the moment it was born, saving him a dozen or even decades of practice.

He finally understood why everyone was so eager to obtain the Truth Oddity.

Just a low-level Truth Oddity could allow a third-circle wizard to create an innate spell out of thin air, saving so much time for spell research and a tough cultivation period.

It was hard to imagine how powerful a radiant sun-level Truth Oddity like Deep Blue Sage’s would be.

For the next few days, Levi digested his gains while making preparations for his next trip to Riptide City.

Gradually, Levi realized.

The Aether Meditation Art was already at its Maximum.

However, while he was meditating, his Gas spiritual force magic ring was still slowly increasing.

His mood changed from doubt to ecstasy.

He discovered that the Water Dragon’s Song had an unexpected function.

"Increase the upper limit of spiritual power.”

In the end, this growth lasted for three months before it was completed.

When the Gas magic ring was completed once again and no longer changed.

Levi placed his hand on Klein Crystal.

[Spiritual Force: 210]

[Spell Power: 8400]

"As expected, I clearly haven’t reached the fourth-circle state yet, but my spiritual power is still Gas… However, my spiritual force limit has increased by 10 points! My spell power also increased!”

"This means that when I break through to the primordial soul realm in the future, my success rate will be higher than others… by one percent!”

Levi calmed himself down and thanked the Black-Eyed Crow.

After destroying the shelter, he took the Poison Fire Corpse Monster and headed for Riptide City.

"Riptide City… This time, we have to give Sorrett a big surprise.

# Chapter 910: Stab The Thunder Dragon, Snatch The Succubus! (1)

The year 1128 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, Month of Flowers.

In Riptide City.

A silver-haired middle-aged man was drinking in a tavern. A slim and voluptuous witch took off her clothes and lay on the table in front of Levi, looking charming and enchanting.

"Not bad, that was an energizing dance.”

Levi slapped the witch’s flesh and rewarded her with a piece of Aether Stone. The witch winked at him and left.

"This kind of proper tavern is more interesting.” Levi drank some wine and watched the performance.

He changed his appearance and disguised himself as an ordinary wizard to wander around.

Levi’s previous identity could no longer be used. Although with the current chaos, it shouldn’t pose a problem to employ it.

"I vaguely remember that I came to serve in Riptide City in 1040. I left in 1056 because of the faction dispute between Sorrett and Blue Dragon Lady. Time really flies…Grimm, Tommen were confirmed dead, and Hoffman was most likely dead. I don’t seem to have any acquaintances in this city.”

Levi sighed in his heart.

According to the Mind Flayers, Sorrett would arrive at Riptide City in a month.

He didn’t attack Riptide City directly. Instead, he planned to hold a grand auction for [Thunder Dragon’s Cry] on an uninhabited island near the city.

Many wizards from Riptide City and Area 6 would be attending this auction.

Sorrett even sent an invitation to the Blue Dragon Lady. Even if the Blue Dragon Lady knew that this was a trap, Sorrett believed that with that woman’s arrogance, she would definitely go.

Even if she didn’t go, it wouldn’t be a big problem. He could use the auction to divert attention and create trouble. He could let the demons secretly attack and muddy the waters of Riptide City.

He would then drag the Blue Dragon Lady into the water, and Sorrett could take the opportunity to kill the Blue Dragon Lady.

In the end, he would push all of the blame onto the demons.

With the absence of a leader in Riptide City, the Sorrett family would be able to take over the city and control Area 6.

This way, the Thunder Dragon Family’s business territory could cover the fifth, sixth, and seventh districts.

It was rare for a Fifth-Circle Wizard family to be able to control so many districts.

With the foundation of an organization that was comparable to an ordinary high-ranking wizard, coupled with Sorrett’s talent, he might be able to advance to the primordial soul level within one to two hundred years.

At that time, the Thunder Spear would become famous in the Endless Sea.

Moreover, according to the Mind Flayers, the reason why Sorrett attacked might have something to do with another giant force behind him.

Without the support of a major power, he would not dare to jump out like this.

The Mind Flayers guessed that this giant was the [Golden Lightning·Letney Family], one of the six towers.

"They are all from the Lightning Faction. It is indeed possible…” Levi analyzed the information sent by the Mind Flayers.

"Perhaps everything that Sorrett did was just a mission from the Letney Family…As one of the six permanent members of the Star Tower, there were many things that the Letney Family couldn’t do on their own. The Thunder Dragon Family was their secret lackey!

This is the current Wizard World. It’s truly despairing. For the ordinary wizards, they simply don’t have the confidence and strength to contend with the Thunder Dragon Family. To the big shots behind them, defeating the Thunder Dragon Family is just as simple as killing a dog. It’s really annoying…”

Levi felt helpless.

This time, what he wanted to do was to rub the ferocious Thunder Dragon’s butt.

Snatching Sorrett’s succubus on the spot… Take away what he loves, take away what he was nurturing.

"How exciting…I feel like a minotaur. Back then, my colleagues at the Tower of Pharmacists unintentionally gave me the nickname ‘Minotaur Levi’ and now, it has come true. It’s destined.”

Levi left the tavern and found a place in Riptide City to wait for the feast to begin.

In the inner city area.

In the residence of the upper echelons of Riptide City.

10 Tanton Street.

This was the location of the City Lord’s Mansion.

An ice-blue wizard tower carved with a dragon pattern stood there.

It was at the top of the wizard tower, the place with the best view of Riptide City.

The temperature here was many times colder than the outside world.

The ground was covered in ice, surrounded by cold air, like a cold storage warehouse.

In one of the bathhouses, there was a pool of blood that emitted a cold aura.

In the middle of the blood pool, a curvy figure covered in ice-blue scales was lying in it.

Not long after, the color of the blood pool gradually faded and became ordinary water.

The naked figure swayed as she walked out of the bathroom. Her robe flew over and automatically put itself on her. The belt was tied around her slender waist, making her figure look even more perfect.

Her hair was a faint frosty blue, giving her a unique charm.

The ice-blue scales on her body gradually faded, and she exhaled a breath of cold air. Her eyes were suffused with a faint golden light, and the majesty of the dragon race disappeared in an instant.

Blue Dragon Lady, Elsie.

She was a pure-blooded dragon descendant, a high-ranking member of the headquarters of the dragon descendant priory, and also the president of the branch of the dragon descendant priory in the Endless Sea.

"My father is the [Ice Dragon, Munos]. I have the pure blood of the Dragon Clan in my body, and I’m a first-generation dragon descendant. My frost talent is not much inferior to those wizards with special talents…However, I still can’t see any hope of becoming a primordial soul wizard.”

She had always been proud of the pure dragon bloodline in her body.

Now, even someone as powerful as her could only sigh at the distance between her current fifth-circle soul and the primordial soul she wished to achieve.

# Chapter 911: Stab The Thunder Dragon, Snatch The Succubus! (2)

She was not the only one. Many wizards of the dragon descendant from the dragon descendant priory were also facing a similar predicament.

They relied on the Dragon Clan bloodline in their bodies and often had a good Machinery Heart talent. Their cultivation journey at the low level was smooth sailing. After the third-circle, they still had an advantage over other wizards.

However, at the fourth-circle and fifth-circle realms, the bloodline advantage of the pure-blooded Dragon Clan gradually weakened.

This was especially true for those who were not part of the first generation dragon descendants.

Therefore, Blue Dragon Lady had to find other opportunities and ways out.

Otherwise, there was little hope for her to obtain the primordial soul.

What worried her even more was the powerful enemy outside of Riptide City who had been eyeing her for many years.

That was Sorrett of the Thunder Dragon Family.

This former colleague had never given up on the great cause of the Riptide Cityy and Area 6.

Blue Dragon Lady had reported this situation to the higher-ups, but in the end, no one responded.

This made her realize that there might be some big shots behind the Thunder Dragon Family who could dominate the Endless Sea.

"With this invitation to the Thunder Dragon Auction, it appears that Sorrett is no longer feigning. It seems like he wants to kill me.” The Blue Dragon lady pondered.

With her status as a Fifth-Circle Wizard, she did not know much about the attitude of the absolute higher-ups of the Wizard World, those Legendary Wizards.

However, what was certain was that the current Legend Wizards in the Wizard World were all watching the current situation coldly.

Whether it was the faction that supported Sauron and the Congress, or the opposition… Essentially, it was the competition between the Grand Wizards and Legendary Wizards.

Even giants like the Six Pagodas of the Endless Sea were nothing more than chess pieces of these truly great figures.

The dark wizards were the same. They were all chess pieces.

She couldn’t guess the thoughts of the big shots.

"The Dark Ancient Tower will open in the next few decades. Without the primordial soul, there will be no resistance to this great change that will involve the entire Wizard World.

"Therefore, no matter what, I have to go to the Dark Ancient Tower. Whether or not I can reach the primordial soul stage depends on this!”

After all the resources she had accumulated over the years in Riptide City, she was confident that she could get a share of the Dark Ancient Tower.

"As for Sorrett, since he has publicly invited me to participate in the auction, I naturally have no choice but to go. To entice me to participate, this fellow is willing to take out a key to the Dark Ancient Tower. He has already invested a lot. I might as well beat him at his own game and adapt to the situation…However, some defensive measures have to be taken. This fellow likes to play dirty tricks the most.”

After figuring this out, the Blue Dragon Lady called one of her commanders over.

"Guerduo, tell Sorrett that I will be participating in the auction. Tell him to prepare the key to the Dark Ancient Tower for me.”

The commander’s expression changed. “Madam, this is clearly Soret’s scheme. For your safety, I don’t recommend going.”

Commander Guerduo was the Fourth-Circle wizard who had recruited Levi and the others to serve on Bass Island. He was also one of the confidants of the Blue Dragon Lady.

"If I don’t go, it’ll look like I’m afraid of Sorrett. Wouldn’t I become a laughingstock for the people of Riptide City?” Blue Dragon Lady sneered, her chest heaving.

"Alright…” Guerduo saw that the Blue Dragon Lady had made up her mind and knew that it would be difficult to persuade her, so he did not say anything more.

He left the mansion with a long face. After leaving Riptide City, he suddenly jumped into the sea in an uninhabited area.

At the bottom of the sea, in a pitch-black cave, Levi was using his Crimson Emperor Dragon Flame to refine the Poison Fire Corpse Demon. He was making the final preparations.

"Master, Blue Dragon Lady is going to Sorrett’s auction…It seems that there will be a fierce battle at the auction,” said the Mind Flayers.

"Got it. You don’t have to report to me anymore. Just wait quietly for the auction to begin to prevent your identity from being exposed,” Levi said.

Whether it was the Blue Dragon lady or Sorrett, neither of them was someone that Levi could fight head-on at this stage.

Only when these two snipe and clam fought would he be able to reap the benefits.

His target had never been these two, but the succubus Miraya.

"Yes, Master… In addition, the Thunder Dragon Family intends to auction off a key to the Dark Ancient Tower. If Master is interested, you can also take it when the time comes.” The Mind Flayers left after saying that.

Levi looked at the disappearing Mind Flayers and pondered.

"It seems like Sorrett is serious about this auction. I can participate in it and if there are good things, I can bid them off.”

"As for the key to the Dark Ancient Tower, it would definitely be sold at a very high price. It was obvious that Sorrett actually had no intention to sell it. He was just using it as a bait.

"I’d better wait for the news from Madam Triss. If I don’t get the spot in the end…Then I won’t go.”

Levi did not have a way to take the key away. This item was too conspicuous in the Wizard World and could easily be targeted.

Only those who were strong enough were qualified to hold this key.

On an isolated island in a certain sea area in Area 6.

This place wasn’t far from Riptide City, only a few thousand kilometers away.

This place used to be a deserted island with no one. However, it was now opened up by the Thunder Dragon Family wizard as the venue for the Thunder Dragon Auction.

As the days got closer and closer to the auction, the venue had already been prepared. A fourth-circle array, which was used to protect the safety of the auction items, had also been set up.

# Chapter 912: Stab The Thunder Dragon, Snatch The Succubus! (3)

In a secret room under the island.

Guerdo had already transformed into Guillermo, the Mind Flayers.

"Lord Victor, Blue Dragon Lady has agreed to come to the auction…Everything is going according to our plan!” Said the Mind Flayers.

In front of him, behind Sorrett, Victor’s figure appeared.

"Good, very good. Guillermo, I’ll count you as a great merit if our plan succeeds this time. When I return to the Abyss, you’ll be rewarded handsomely,” Victor promised.

"Will she be attending the auction alone?” Sorrett also asked.

"No, she’ll bring a Fifth-Circle Wizard from the Dragon Tea Party, the Sea Serpent Grand Duke, Merlhan, to the auction. The Sea Serpent Grand Duke is pursuing the Blue Dragon Lady, but the Blue Dragon Lady has never agreed.”

"How embarrassing. Despite being rejected by that woman, he still hangs around her. He’ll die a horrible death!” Victor said disdainfully.

As the Black Feather Demon King, women might be interested in him, however, he was not interested in them. He would never pursue women. That would be beneath his status as a Demon King.

"This Merlhan is just a lowly mixed-blood of the Sea Clan and the human race. He’s not worth mentioning,” Sorrett sneered.

"Gentlemen, I’ll take my leave first. Blue Dragon Lady will be suspicious if I linger outside for too long.” With that, the Mind Flayers left in a hurry.

Not long after the Mind Flayers left, the succubus, Miraya walked with seductive steps. Her hooves clattered as she came into Sorrett’s arms. Sorrett picked her up, and Miraya’s smooth and slender legs naturally wrapped around his waist.

"Victor, give us a moment,” Sorrett said.

"What? We were just making peace. Why are you so restrained? You humans are really…” Victor said with a frown, but he still obediently returned to Sorrett’s body.

In the secret room, heavy breathing and a soul-stirring demonic sound lingered and fused…

Afterwards.

Sorrett looked at Miraya and pushed her away. He put on his robe and sat up. “I heard that succubus can give birth to a precious item called [Crimson Water] after you reach adulthood. After one consumes it, they will have endless magical effects. We’ve known each other for so long, but why haven’t I seen such a thing before?”

The succubus Miraya leaned to the side. She let out a “pfft”, and a seductive laugh sounded. “Why do you wizards refer to such a thing as something so fresh and refined? It’s just my breast…It’s just milk.”

Sorrett’s face darkened. He had just heard about [Crimson Water] from a pharmacist friend.

He had thought that it was some kind of high-class thing, but he did not expect it to be this thing.

How could there be a wizard who could develop such an unorthodox potion material?

"Miraya, don’t forget that you are my slave. Without me, with your strength, you would have been captured by those wizards who yearn for succubi. If you have hidden [Crimson Water], you’d better take it out. Otherwise… Don’t blame me for killing the goose that laid the golden eggs.”

He grabbed the two shiny round eggplants in front of him, leaving a mark on them.

"I don’t have Crimson Water at the moment…” Miraya mumbled softly, her face flushed red.

"Why?”

"What’s your understanding of succubus?” Miraya asked.

"Lust…Lewd, charming the weak, extracting the energy and vitality of the weak. That’s it.” Sorrett thought for a moment and said.

"That’s just the surface. Succubus is pleasure itself.”

"All the succubi were the subjects of the Demon Lord of the 660th level of the Abyss, the Queen of Succubus, the Lord of Perverted Sins, and the Lady of Pleasure.”

"Only extreme pleasure could allow the succubus to reach its peak and then give birth to the water of pleasure. It’s what you wizards call Crimson Water.” Miraya said with a smile.”

She wore clothes that were as thin as a cicada’s wings and clung tightly to her body, almost as if she was not wearing anything.

"You mean…I can’t do it?” Sorrett’s voice became colder and colder.

"Do you want to hear the truth?” Miraya was not afraid.

"Alright, stop talking. Hand that thing over…I’m not joking with you,” Sorrett said coldly.

"I really didn’t have it. The last time I gave birth to Crimson Water was two hundred years ago…This thing requires a large amount of my primordial energy. It’s not that easy to produce.” Miraya said. It seemed like she wasn’t lying.

Sorrett snorted coldly and left with an ugly expression.

"You forced me to tell you the truth,” Miraya shrugged helplessly as she watched Sorrett leave.

It wasn’t that Sorrett couldn’t do it. It was just that a human like Sorrett was too ordinary for a succubus, and Miraya didn’t have that kind of excitement and sense of accomplishment.

If there was someone of the opposite sex who could instantly ignite her blood of pleasure, the crimson water would naturally appear at the right time.

Two hundred years ago, the one who made her give birth to the Crimson Water was a six-armed snake demon from the Abyss. That big guy had three pairs of “Magic Tools “…

Year 1128 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Month of Flowing Fire.

The Thunder Dragon auction happened as promised.

At the auction site, there were many wizards who wanted to try their luck upon hearing about the auction.

Levi, who looked like a silver-haired middle-aged man, blended in. His cultivation as a Third-Circle Wizard was neither high nor low here.

"Me, Owens, Leon, Poison Fire Corpse Demon, Tyrant III…It shouldn’t be a problem to subdue a level-four succubus in a short period of time.”

# Chapter 913: Stab The Thunder Dragon, Snatch The Succubus! (4)

Levi was calm.

It was a pity that he couldn’t use that Fifth-Circle Wizard Tool. Otherwise, the success rate would be even higher.

Not long after.

Levi noticed that amidst the cheers, a shadow of a Frost Dragon whizzed over and landed at the auction venue.

"It’s Blue Dragon Lady.”

"The Lord of Riptide City is here. She’s a real big shot!”

"She’s so beautiful. This is the most beautiful dragon descendant I’ve ever seen.”

"Stop looking. Is the City Lord someone you can look at?”

The crowd marveled at the beauty and elegance of the Blue Dragon Lady.

Levi also saw the blue-robed witch. He had never interacted with the Blue Dragon Lady and had only seen her from afar.

This kind of big shot usually did not have much interaction with him.

"She is indeed beautiful… a cold beauty.” When Levi saw the cold and calm expression on Blue Dragon Lady’s face, he was slightly surprised and commented objectively in his heart.

Perhaps it was because of the filter effect brought by a Fifth-Circle Wizard, Levi felt that her temperament was different from ordinary witch.

"Without this woman, Huffman wouldn’t have died…” Levi suddenly remembered Huffman’s death and his heart turned cold.

After the Blue Dragon Lady arrived, she sat in the most luxurious seat. Beside her was a male wizard with an ordinary face and a burly body. It was the Sea Serpent Grand Duke, who was also a Fifth-Circle Wizard.

Levi could see the wizard’s undisguised desire for the Blue Dragon Lady.

Guerduo, who had become the body of the Mind Flayers, stood straight behind the Blue Dragon Lady like a loyal guard.

"Everyone, welcome to the grandest auction in Area 6 organized by our Thunder Dragon Family…Thunder Dragon’s Cry! A special welcome to Blue Dragon Lady!”

Sorrett walked out from behind the scenes and came to the front of the stage. He took in the entire venue and raised his proud head with an expression of enjoyment.

The Blue Dragon lady looked calm. A rare smile appeared on her face. “Sorrett, long time no see. The last time we met was decades ago. Because of that misunderstanding, I accidentally hurt you.”

Sorrett’s heart turned cold. This woman was only slightly better, but she deliberately said it in front of so many people.

"Since it’s a misunderstanding, we can just clear it up. After this auction, I hope that our friendship will take another step forward,” He smiled meaningfully.

Levi did not care about the two Fifth-Circle Wizards being sarcastic to each other.

He was paying attention to the succubus’s movements. He had also arranged for spies in Riptide City. If the succubus appeared, he would be the first to reach her.

After the two enemies exchanged greetings, the auction officially began. Sorrett retreated behind the scenes and the staff came up to host the auction.

The first item was a blood-red crystal that emitted a strange luster.

"Everyone, this is the Blood Demon Meteorite Iron. I’m sure some of you who are proficient in crafting or alchemy should know its value. This Meteorite Iron is a genuine Grade 4 crafting material and can be used to forge a Fourth or even Fifth-Circle Wizard Tool.”

"It came from the void of the Land of Darkness. It was an ore that could only be born under the special environment and luck of the Land of Darkness after some powerful creatures died.”

"It’s extremely suitable for crafting Wizard Tools that require dark energy and negative energy for refinement. If it wasn’t for the fact that our Thunder Dragon Family’s thunder attribute doesn’t match it, we wouldn’t have put it up for auction.”

"The starting price of the Blood Demon Meteorite Iron is 100,000 Aether Stones. Each increment must not be less than 500 Aether Stones.”

The auctioneer was sincere. It seemed that the Thunder Dragon Family was serious about organizing this auction.

This made Levi curious as to what excuse Sorrett was looking for to attack the Blue Dragon Lady.

That piece of Blood Demon Meteorite Iron was about the size of a human head, and it faintly emitted a bloody smell.

Levi could feel that the Scarlet Dragon Seed in his body had some kind of desire for it.

"From the looks of it, this kind of Meteorite Iron is suitable for refining the exclusive divine weapon of the Scarlet Dragon Breathing Technique…It’s the right decision to come to this auction.”

From time to time, there would be some people calling out bids at the auction venue. It seemed that some weaponsmiths had also come.

However, this Blood Demon Meteorite Iron required a fourth-circle or fifth-circle blacksmith to be able to display its value and refine it into a Wizard Tool.

Therefore, not many people bid.

“200,000 Aether Stones!”

Levi said calmly.

He didn’t need to refine a Wizard Tool. He only needed to use the special properties of this material to forge a Divine Weapon exclusive to the Scarlet Dragon.

From then on, the Scarlet Dragon Seed would naturally nurture the divine weapon and promote its evolution.

There were no special rooms in the auction this time. Levi was wearing his specially made White Wolf Mask that isolated auras and sat in a corner.

He could feel the gazes that were directed at him, and some of them harbored ill intentions.

However, he did not pay much attention to it. Among the wizards present, there were not many fourth-circle wizards who could pose a threat to him other than the fifth-circle wizards.

He was now worth three million. It was easy for him to buy a piece of Meteorite Iron.

Not long after the transaction, the staff delivered the Meteorite Iron to Levi.

He planned to forge a second Bloodline Divine Weapon for himself when he reached the fourth-circle.

In the following auction, there would be some good items from time to time. There were also Wizard Tools, potions, and materials.

However, Levi did not buy any more. Firstly, it was not a necessity, and secondly, he did not want to show off too much.

The Blue Dragon Lady did not make a move at all. She quietly waited for the key to the Dark Ancient Tower while guarding against Sorrett’s potential attack.

The atmosphere became more and more tense and oppressive as the auction went on.

At the end of the auction.

Sorrett went up personally, holding a small black pagoda with a smile on his face.

# Chapter 914: Stab The Thunder Dragon, Snatch The Succubus! (5)

The moment the Blue Dragon Lady saw the small pagoda, her heart skipped a beat.

"He actually brought it out…What was this guy doing? Does he not intend to go to Dark Ancient Tower? Or could it be that the Thunder Dragon Family already has many keys?”

Just as Blue Dragon Lady was thinking.

Boom!

Suddenly, rays of light lit up the area around the entire island.

The light of the grand array that covered the entire island soared into the sky. In an instant, a dense lightning net surrounded the entire auction venue.

The lightning net emitted a destructive aura.

Levi’s expression changed slightly.

"Fifth-circle array, Thunder God’s Net…From the information that the Mind Flayers had sent me, I thought that Sorrett’s plan was the same as before. He would frame the Blue Dragon Lady with some demons and then take the opportunity to make a move.”

"From the looks of it, the Thunder Dragon Family was even more ruthless this time. They are planning to kill all the wizards who participated in this auction!”

"The Mind Flayers have a Scarlet Contract. They can’t betray me. It seemed that Victor and Sorrett did not tell the Mind Flayers the truth from the beginning…Could it be that his plan had been seen through?”

"No, if the Mind Flayers were seen through, Victor’s Feather would not have been given to him. It should be purely because Sorrett had a trump card…”

Levi did not panic. He was a third-circle array wizard. Although he did not know how to create the Thunder God’s Net, he could find a weak point and focus all his strength on it to break out and escape.

Since he had already come, he could not return empty-handed. He had not seen the shadow of the succubus yet.

"Sorrett!”

The Blue Dragon Lady’s expression changed. She had also guessed that Sorrett would attack her.

However, she had thought that the other party would at least find a reason to attack.

From the looks of it, the Thunder Dragon Family wanted to keep all the wizards who participated in the auction here. How arrogant was this?

Boom!

The Blue Dragon Lady and the Sea Serpent Grand Duke’s auras erupted, and their fifth-circle spiritual force swept across the island. Sorrett’s spiritual force clashed with them, and the corners of his mouth curled up.

"Sir Sorrett? What do you mean by this?” A few wizards who had not figured out the situation asked.

Sorrett ignored them. He waved his hand, and a rumbling sound suddenly came from below the island.

A mountain-like giant creature nearly a hundred meters tall appeared out of nowhere.

"A fifth-grade demon! Sorrett, you really colluded with the demons. This is illegal!” The Sea Serpent Grand Duke’s expression changed.

"If everyone dies here, no one will know that I colluded with the demons.” With a thought, Sorrett shot out a spear formed from lightning toward the Blue Dragon Lady.

The Sea Serpent Grand Duke charged at the fifth-grade demon.

At the same time, the fifth-circle array, the Thunder God’s Net was shrinking.

Levi saw that some low-level wizards and third-circle wizards who had overestimated themselves were crashing into the thunder net like moths flying into a flame. It did not take long for them to turn into ashes. Those wizards who tried to use elemental spells to escape were also annihilated by the lightning. Some wizards wanted to escape by burrowing underground, but they discovered that there was also a dense thunder net below.

"If you want to blame someone, blame the Lord of Riptide City. This woman knew that there was a trap in this auction, but she didn’t warn you all. She wanted you to die with her! Hahaha!” Sorrett laughed.

Around the island, the auras of more than ten Level 4 demons appeared. The Barr Flame Demon, the Four-Eyed Toad Demon…And the giggling succubus.

The succubus was holding a purple whip full of thorns. Purple flames were wrapped around it, emitting a strange fragrance that was intoxicating.

They had been hidden on the island by Sorrett with a high-level concealment array. Even the Blue Dragon Lady did not notice them.

The Succubus’s Thorny Whip lashed at the low-level male wizards below. Their eyes were blurred, and then a crazy and deformed gaze was revealed. They panted heavily as they looked at the succubus’s extremely good demonic body.

Some of them stood rooted to the ground and allowed the succubus to whip them until their skin was torn open and their souls were scattered. They did not resist. It was obvious how powerful the succubus’s charm was!

It wasn’t just the succubus. The other demons also began to happily kill and celebrate.

This was the killing feast that Sorrett held for the demons to satisfy their bottomless desire for destruction.

Somewhere on the island.

"Found it!”

Levi found his target.

At the same time, Blue Dragon Lady and Soret were fighting fiercely.

Guerdo found an opportunity to fly over and rush towards the Blue Dragon Lady.

Sorrett’s eyes were cold. He attracted the Blue Dragon Lady’s attention and created an opportunity for Guerdo to attack.

The Blue Dragon Lady suddenly sensed Guerdo’s purple tendrils rushing toward her, and her expression changed.

"Mind Flayers?!”

How could she not understand that her commander, Guerdo, had long been possessed by the Mind Flayers under Sorrett and had been working as a spy by her side?

Hualala!

The Blue Dragon Lady’s fifth-circle protective force field, Ice Dragon’s Ring Dance.

Light up!

Under her blue robe, frost-blue scales appeared on her body. The scales, which were as white as jade, were protecting her.

Sorrett attacked the Blue Dragon Lady crazily. Lightning exploded around the Blue Dragon Lady, and purple light filled the sky.

The [Victor’s Feather] in the Mind Flayers’ hand was burning with black gas and emitting a destructive aura. Elsie’s face was ashen. She was busy fighting with Sorrett and could only rely on her force field and her Dragon body to resist.

Crack!

Elsie’s defensive force field cracked under Victor’s Feather.

Victor’s Feather continued to pierce deeper into Elsie’s body. However, when it was about to pierce Elsie’s body, it deviated a little and brushed past Elsie’s waist.

The Mind Flayers pushed hard and injected all their demonic energy into Victor’s Feather!

Boom!

Victor’s Feather was completely ignited and turned into a black light!

Stab.

Before Sorrett could react.

The black feather pierced into Sorrett’s lightning protective force field.

Then, it pierced his chest.

At this moment, black flames burned around Sorrett’s body. His face turned black and green, looking extremely ugly.

"Guillermo?” Victor’s hoarse voice suddenly sounded. “You betrayed me?”

"I’m sorry, I missed…”

Boom!

The Thunder Dragon descended from the sky.

It instantly hit Guerdo.

The Fourth-Circle Wizard’s body exploded instantly.

The phantom of the Mind Flayers escaped.

"You can’t escape!”

Victor’s ferocious face appeared on Sorrett’s face as well. A huge palm made of demonic energy grabbed towards the Mind Flayers.

In the next moment, an ice dragon struck the demonic palm and shattered it.

Lady Blue Dragon was also confused. She could not figure out which faction this Mind Flayer belonged to.

However, since the other party had backstabbed Sorrett, it meant that the other party was more likely to benefit her. Under such circumstances, she naturally had to make a move.

"Hehe, Sorrett, prepare to die.”

The Blue Dragon Lady’s expression was cold as she launched a terrifying killing move at the weakened Sorrett.

Take advantage of his weakness and take his life!

This was a great opportunity to destroy the Thunder Dragon Family in one fell swoop.

As for the big shot behind their family, Blue Dragon Lady had already thought of a countermeasure.

"Victor, hurry up and suppress your strength!” Sorrett roared at Victor in his body.

"I’m doing it. This damned Guillermo, what good does betraying me do him?” Victor was still confused.

Fortunately, Victor was the master of the Black Feather. He used a secret technique to temporarily preserve Sorrett’s power.

Sorrett heaved a sigh of relief. He still had the fifth-circle array as his trump card. He still had a chance to save the situation. He also had Victor, the demon king. He might be able to summon the demonic spirit!

The thunder forged armor, the lightning illuminated the heavens!

Sorrett’s momentum rose again, and he focused on his fight with the Blue Dragon Lady.

"Sorrett!” Suddenly, the succubus Miraya’s desperate voice echoed throughout the island. “Sorrett, save me!”

Sorrett took a look.

A burly wizard covered in crimson golden scales and burning with flames rode on the succubus’s slender waist and pressed Miraya down to the ground. His hands grabbed Miraya’s throat and kept smashing her into the ground. Miraya’s body was already covered in wounds and purple blood flowed out.

Miraya’s four limbs were pressed down by a strange insect, a demonic corpse, a strange swordsman, and an alchemical creature.

Taking advantage of the chaos, Levi and his subordinates had already swarmed forward and subdued the succubus in no time. His Scarlet Power surged out and entered the succubus’s forehead.

It was only when the Scarlet Dragon pattern appeared and disappeared that the succubus gave up struggling that he heaved a sigh of relief.

"Master…” The succubus was about to speak.

"Stop calling for your master, let’s quickly retreat!”

Levi picked up Succubus Miraya and put her into Alice’s ring. The four King Kong under his command cleared the way and flew towards a corner of the array.

"Snatching the Thunder Spear’s woman in broad daylight is so f\*cking thrilling.”

# Chapter 915: Help Me Cultivate! (1)

On the deserted island.

The Thunder Dragon auction venue was in chaos.

The members of the Thunder Dragon family and the demons were killing in all directions. Countless innocent wizards had died on the spot.

Naturally, these wizards would not sit still and wait for death. They used their own methods to defend themselves.

Blue Dragon Lady and Sorrett were furious. The terrifying fifth-circle innate spells collided in midair, turning the venue into a world of lightning and frost.

Some unlucky people were accidentally sucked into it and turned into ashes.

Just as everyone was fighting to the death…

Levi, who had waited three years for this, had done the bravest thing he had ever done.

He snatched a Fifth-Circle Wizard’s woman away in front of him.

The fifth-circle Thunder God’s net array was shrinking. Levi had already found a relatively weak point in the array during the chaotic battle.

"Guards, stop him! Don’t let anyone go!”

Sorrett commanded as he dealt with Blue Dragon Lady.

As long as one person escaped, his collusion with the demons might be exposed.

If news were to spread to some big shots, even if big shots were protecting his Thunder Dragon Family, it was inevitable that he would be imprisoned.

After all, different giants had different standpoints. They were all waiting to grab hold of the other party’s weakness and embarrass him.

The Thunder Dragon Family sent out some men to attack Levi.

A Third-Circle Wizard led a team over aggressively.

Levi prepared to break the array while letting the Four King Kongs protect him.

The Poison Fire Corpse Demon suddenly charged into the enemy formation. It opened its mouth and spat out endless flames.

Those low-level wizards all used their own force fields to resist or dodge.

However, the power of the poison fire was comparable to a fourth-circle spell. In the end, more than half of the wizards who rushed over died.

Immediately after, the Mind Flayer, who had lost his body, found an opportunity to enter the Poison Fire Corpse Demon’s body as a temporary shelter.

With the protection of the Poison Fire Corpse Demon’s powerful physical body, he was able to use his mind spells fearlessly.

Under the Mind Flayer’s mind control, some low-level wizards switched sides and attacked their teammates.

Leon, on the other hand, was like a face-hugging bug. He pounced on the wizard’s protective force field and began to gnaw on it. It was very terrifying.

"Meteor Sword Fall… Supernova Slash… Flying Sky Stab!”

As Owens raised his hand and slashed down, he also took the lives of the wizards.

"Tyrant, quickly pick up the storage items.”

Levi’s heart ached.

These guys didn’t know that if they didn’t loot the corpse, there was no point in killing!

With the Four King Kongs guarding the array, Levi revealed the true form of the Giant Dragon Warrior. His body kept expanding. He needed the greatest strength to break this array!

On the Crimson Dragon Slash, pitch-black sword qi mixed with flames.

Break!

Wherever the sword qi passed, a deep ravine was plowed out on the island!

Crack! Crack!

The sword qi and lightning net expanded.

The sword qi was annihilating, and the terrifying lightning was dissipating.

Levi slashed three more times in a row!

Nightmare Form and Nine Swords Form appeared one after another!

Each strike was fiercer than the last.

A small gap finally appeared in the grand array, and it was still healing rapidly.

Levi put away the Poison Fire Corpse Demon and the others.

The Earth Dragon Barrier, Heavy Water Barrier, and the protection of the Golden Snake Scales all appeared!

The moment he entered the gap in the lightning net.

Under the terrifying aftershock of the lightning, the Earth Dragon Barrier quickly shattered, and the Heavy Water Barrier trembled and cracked.

At the same time, a sense of danger came from behind.

A giant purple Thunder Tiger pounced at Levi with bared fangs and brandished claws, emitting terrifying fluctuations of fifth-circle spells.

Fifth-circle spell, Thunder Tiger!

It was Levi’s advanced spell of the Thunder Snake Technique in the future.

At the scene, the one who could use this attack was naturally Sorrett, who was fighting Blue Dragon Lady.

He used his protective force field to withstand the Blue Dragon Lady’s attack. He also wanted to cast a spell to kill Levi here.

"Silver Storm!”

Owens’ expression was flamboyant as he descended from the sky. With the strength of a Gray Swordsman in the fourth stage, his sword slashed at Thunder Tiger without hesitation!

Boom!

The silver sword light collided with the Thunder Tiger like a hurricane.

A portion of the Thunder Tiger’s strength had been obliterated. Owens had also sacrificed himself again under the power of the lightning and vanished into thin air!

This was his last big move for Levi!

The remaining Thunder Tigers passed through the lightning net and pounced at Levi.

The Bloodline Seed in Levi’s body was circulating at high speed.

The Divine Ring Tower in his mind was also spinning crazily.

With the consumption of spell power, innate spells were cast one after another.

Earth Dragon Barrier!

Fire Dragon Tribulation!

Water Dragon’s Song!

There was a khaki Divine Dragon, a scarlet Divine Dragon, and a sea-blue Divine Dragon.

The three completely different Divine Dragons used different methods. Some collided with the Thunder Tiger, some protected Levi, and some wrapped around the Thunder Tiger.

Levi’s bloodline avatar slashed out again!

Sword qi swept out!

It collided with the remaining Thunder Tigers.

As the Thunder Tiger devoured the sword Qi, its body was also destroyed and became even weaker, but the remaining might was still there.

Boom!

Thunder Tiger crashed into Levi.

In just a moment, Levi’s body was charred black and turned into charcoal.

The golden scales that he was so proud of were also unable to defend against this lightning spell and were directly shattered.

His flesh and blood were carbonized under the high temperature and turned into ashes. The lightning continued to spread and burn.

Bang!

At the critical moment.

Levi’s entire body exploded.

It did not turn into blood fog, but blood-colored flying dragons that filled the sky.

This was a life-saving skill of his Scarlet Poison Body. Levi had never used it before.

# Chapter 916: Help Me Cultivate! (2)

As long as a Blood Flying Dragon escaped, Levi could be reborn again!

This was also Levi’s final trump card.

These Blood Flying Dragons roared and surged in all directions at an extremely fast speed.

After destroying many Blood Flying Dragons, the Thunder Tiger dissipated into the world.

On the island.

Sorrett, who was fighting the Blue Dragon Lady, sensed through his spiritual force that the dragon descendant wizard who snatched the succubus just now had run away!

Thunder Tiger’s fifth-circle move did not kill a Third-Circle Wizard?

If news of this got out, he would definitely be ridiculed.

"Blue Dragon Lady, you’re really scheming. Do you think you can accuse me just because you sent someone to snatch away a demon?” Sorrett sneered.

Blue Dragon Lady was also confused. “I will accuse you, but that person is not one of my people.”

If that person also colluded with the demons, Blue Dragon Lady would be implicated.

Therefore, she definitely could not admit that he was her man.

Even if the other party might be on the same side as him.

"Heh, dragon descendant bloodline, and a body-refining wizard at that. How can you say that he’s not yours? I heard that there are many dragon-descendant wizards in the Dragon Tea Party.”

"Sorrett, you’re too arrogant. You and your Thunder Dragon Family will be wiped out because of what happened today!” Sea Serpent Grand Duke said.

Sorrett didn’t say a word. Victor, who was in his body, was also silent.

Suddenly, a red glow appeared in the sky. A sexy witch in a fiery red robe with red hair and bold and open clothes appeared in the sky above the thunder net.

Behind her, there was a faint phantom of a giant dragon burning with flames. Its golden eyes looked indifferently at Sorrett below.

"Retreat, Sorrett…” Victor’s voice suddenly sounded in his mind.

"No! Victor, quickly think of another way!”

"Victor?”

Silence filled Sorrett’s mind.

"If you can avoid the next calamity, we still have a chance to cooperate…”

Victor’s last voice sounded in Sorrett’s mind.

The next moment, the powerful level 5 demon grabbed the other surviving demons on the island and threw them into its mouth, chewing them and swallowing them.

Immediately after, its body expanded even more and its aura became stronger again. A demonic aura surged and swept across the island.

Sea Serpent Grand Duke’s expression changed as he quickly retreated.

The giant demon rushed into the sky, tore open the lightning net, and disappeared without a trace after taking a fifth-circle spell from the red-haired witch.

Only a black crow feather was left behind. It fell from midair and ignited, turning into ashes.

"Victor!”

Sorrett screamed in his heart.

The damned Black Feather Demon King did not respond at all.

This guy had already found a way out for himself after his plan failed.

Now, he had already escaped with the help of that level-five demon.

"You lied to me… This is a demon.” Sorrett’s heart was dead.

The momentum was gone. In his eyes, the Thunder Dragon phantom lit up and then disappeared.

"Thunder Fall!”

In the next moment, there was a thunderclap in the sky.

A terrifying pillar of lightning descended from the sky and struck the island.

Sea Serpent Grand Duke, Blue Dragon Lady, and the red-haired witch who had just arrived all avoided the terrifying lightning pillar.

Boom!

In the middle of the island, the auction venue had already disappeared.

A huge pit about a mile in diameter appeared there, and it was bottomless.

Wherever the lightning pillar landed, everything was annihilated.

Trees, rocks, wizards, storage bags… all disappeared.

Only the lava melted by the high-temperature lightning at the bottom of the pit witnessed the terrifying power of the attack.

"Are you worried that your collusion with the demons will be exposed? Did you commit suicide?” Sea Serpent Grand Duke asked suspiciously.

"No, he escaped. That was the strongest fifth-circle spell of the Lightning Faction, Thunder Fall… However, I already have evidence that he colluded with the demons. I want to see how the Wizard Tribunal will judge him this time.” Blue Dragon Lady’s expression was cold.

Last time, she didn’t convict Sorrett because she didn’t have enough evidence.

Before she came this time, she had already made a record with the photographic slate in advance to obtain conclusive evidence.

She wanted to bury Sorrett and the Thunder Dragon Family behind him.

She did not believe that no matter how powerful the faction behind Sorrett was, the crime of colluding with demons be cleared.

Before she went to report the case, she had to secretly spread this matter and form public opinion.

If that didn’t bring Sorrett to justice, there was nothing she could do about it.

"However, I wonder which faction the Third-Circle Wizard who snatched the succubus from just now is from? That Mind Flayer seems to be controlled by him too. Why is he helping me? Or does he simply have a grudge against Sorrett?”

Blue Dragon Lady had many questions. As a dragon descendant, she could sense the pure Dragon Clan bloodline in his body when he transformed.

As a high-ranking member of the dragon-descendant priory, she had seen many dragon-descendant wizards, including many pure-blooded dragons. However, that Third-Circle Wizard was a little different from the wizards she had met before.

"With the strength of the dragon descendant’s physical body, coupled with body-tempering spells and powerful sword skills, he perfectly fused the three together. With a third-circle body, he tore open a gap in the fifth-circle array. It seems that he’s also proficient in arrays… Unbelievable. I’ve never heard of such a genius.”

The Endless Sea was still too big. There were crouching tigers and hidden dragons. Blue Dragon Lady sighed in her heart.

That Third-Circle Wizard was definitely one of the best even in a large faction like the dragon descendant priory.

# Chapter 917: Help Me Cultivate! (3)

"I’m late. Are you alright?” On the other side, the red-haired witch rushed over and asked with concern.

"I’m fine.”

"City Lord, this is?” The Sea Serpent Grand Duke looked at the female wizard who was a dragon descendant. She was flirtatious and had a perfect figure. He was tempted.

This person looked much hotter than the Blue Dragon Lady, and her personality was more passionate and open. She might be easier to pursue.

The red-haired witch seemed to have read the Sea Serpent Grand Duke’s mind. She did not get angry. Instead, she put on an ambiguous smile and said playfully, “I’m the Red Dragon Queen Alexandra, a… close friend of the Blue Dragon Lady.”

"Alright, Alexandra, let’s go back. It’s time for Sorrett and the Thunder Dragon Family to pay the price,” Blue Dragon Lady said.

The Red Dragon Queen nodded and held onto the Blue Dragon Lady’s slender waist. She even deliberately turned around to look at the Sea Serpent Grand Duke with a smile.

Then, the two women quickly left, leaving the Sea Serpent Grand Duke alone.

"No… No!”

As the Sea Serpent Grand Duke watched the two ladies leave, he felt a little bleak.

To pursue the Blue Dragon Lady, he had waited in the Dragon Tea Party for decades and refused to leave a small place like Riptide City.

However, reality gave him a head-on blow.

Was a snake in the sea not worthy of a dragon from the Nine Heavens?

The Blood Flying Dragons flew in the sky and finally arrived at an uninhabited island.

The flying dragons collided and finally gathered into Levi’s figure.

"You don’t say, it’s quite useful… It’s just that it consumes too much energy.”

The power of the Scarlet Dragon in Levi’s body was completely depleted.

His face was pale, and he was as thin as a bag of bones. He looked especially terrifying.

The potions to restore his stamina were consumed crazily. Because of his powerful knight body, other wizards could only drink one bottle, but he needed dozens or even hundreds of times more.

After drinking the potions, his body began to become full and smooth again, as if it had been a long drought.

"I’m a little better, but I still feel a little deficient. I need a long time to make up for it… This is the price of using the Blood Flying Dragon.

"However, now is not the time to rest. I must check if there are any tracking marks in the succubus’s body first. Otherwise, I will be found by Sorrett sooner or later.

"Although the Mind Flayer had dealt a fatal blow to Sorrett, it seemed that he had withstood it.

"With his trump card, it will be very difficult for Blue Dragon Lady to kill him.”

Levi released the succubus from Alice’s ring.

"Master… you’re so burly.” Miraya’s face was purple with a hint of red, and the redness spread to her entire body.

"Cut the crap. Did Sorrett plant a tracking mark on you?” Levi asked with a frown.

"I have the brand he planted in my body…” Miraya whispered with a red face.

"Don’t resist from now on. Let me examine your body,” Levi said seriously.

"Oh… okay.”

Levi turned into a blood fog and entered the succubus’ body.

Levi, who was in the form of blood fog particles, carefully examined the succubus’ body.

He would not let go of any place!

Finally, he discovered a purple Thunder Dragon mark that bared its fangs and brandished its claws on the succubus’ heart.

"As expected… Fortunately, I checked.”

"Ah… It hurts. Master, what are you doing in my body?” The succubus suddenly cried out in pain with a pained expression.

"Bear with it…” Levi’s heavy voice sounded in the succubus’ mind. This Thunder Dragon mark was left behind by a Fifth-Circle Wizard. Levi had to be careful to remove it, and it required a lot of stamina and spiritual force.

Half a day later, a purple illusory Thunder Dragon flew out of the succubus’ chest. As soon as it appeared, it was about to fly into the distance.

There was no doubt that this guy was going to fly to Sorrett’s place and give him a message.

"Argh!”

Leon, who had been waiting for a long time, swallowed the illusory Thunder Dragon in one gulp.

"Master, this isn’t filling at all. I’m so hungry,” Leon said pitifully.

"Enter the Greenfield Immortal House first. I’ll give you food when it’s safe.” Levi put Leon away.

Leon was really useful.

He was the nemesis of Death Fall and was good at fighting. Apart from that, he was also an expert at devouring all kinds of tracking marks. He was a necessary item for killing, arson, and counter-reconnaissance.

A long time ago, when Levi killed Rex, he relied on the Saint Scorpions to devour the tracking mark after his death. Leon, on the other hand, perfectly inherited the abilities of the Saint Scorpions and strengthened them.

If it wasn’t for Leon, the enemies Levi made were enough to give him a headache since he killed and robbed so many people.

"Let’s go.”

Levi put Miraya back into Alice’s ring.

He directly activated the Hermit Rune and disappeared again.

Soon, Levi returned to the Lava Sea.

After using Perception, the spatial vortex was still there. The Earth Dragon Barrier and the Heavy Water Barrier surrounded it.

He quickly stepped into it and disappeared.

This time, he would directly do something in the human world and go to the Frost Realm.

He would bid farewell to the Endless Sea for the time being.

Levi had nothing to do with the chaos in the sea.

When Levi destroyed the Thunder Dragon Mark in the succubus’ body,

Far away in the Thunder Dragon Family’s base in Area 7 of the outer sea region.

A bolt of lightning struck the ground. After the dust that was filled with purple electric arcs dissipated,

Sorrett appeared here with a pale face and gloomy eyes. He reviewed the matter in his heart. “The mark I planted in Miraya’s body is gone? Elsie must have done this. That fifth-circle dragon descendant witch who suddenly appeared is also one of Elsie’s people. And Victor abandoned me and ran away alone. This damn demon cannot be trusted indeed!”

# Chapter 918: Help Me Cultivate! (4)

"You’re back.” A Fifth-Circle Wizard from the Sorrett family stood in front.

"From now on, I’m no longer the chief of the Thunder Dragon Clan. You’ll be the Clan Leader from now on… I have some things to tell you. You must do as I say. Otherwise, the clan might encounter some trouble.” Sorrett looked very calm.

Holy Brilliance Calendar Year 1128, Month of Wheatfield.

During this period of time, news began to spread in the inner sea region of the Endless Sea.

The Clan Leader of the Thunder Dragon Family, Thunder Spear Sorrett, colluded with demons to kill the City Lord of Riptide City and some wizards who participated in the auction.

As this news spread, some photographic slates recorded the situation at the scene.

For a moment.

In the area controlled by the Thunder Dragon Family, the news of the Thunder Dragon Family colluding with demons spread like wildfire.

Area 5 of the inner sea region.

Black Pearl Wizard Market.

In the Fifth-Circle Wizard Tower at the highest point of the market, Thunder Blade Tyrrell looked at the photographic slate in his hand and his heart sank.

"I told him not to get too close to Victor, but he didn’t listen… Now, the entire family is going to be killed by this guy!”

"Guards.”

"Lord, what’s the matter?”

"Capture the wizard who spread the rumors and photographic slate and get rid of him…”

"Alright!”

At the same time.

In the Star Sea.

Starfire Wizard Academy.

A short and smart-looking Magus was waiting for an interview.

He was a Fourth-Circle Wizard and a pharmacist. He was here to apply for the position of professor in the Pharmaceutics School.

While waiting, he took out a photographic slate he had obtained at the Black Pearl Wizard Market some time ago and looked at it with interest.

"Hehe, this damned Sorrett deserves it. The Thunder Dragon Family is probably doomed now. Now that the evidence of colluding with the demons is conclusive, it’s satisfying!

"It’s a pity that my position as a pharmacist supervisor is gone. What a good position! Now, I can only hide my identity and come to this Star Sea where experts are everywhere to make a living.

"And that Blue Dragon Lady actually designed a trap in the contract. She’s the most vicious woman… I, Huffman, was smart all my life, but I almost fell into her hands.”

Huffman put away the slate. No matter what, he felt an indescribable sense of satisfaction when he saw Sorrett being defeated.

"Are you Vickman, the wizard who came to participate in the Pharmacy Academy’s interview?” Wizard Sparrow appeared and asked.

"Yes, I’m… Vickman,” the short wizard said.

"Vickman is a fake name, right?” Sparrow looked at him meaningfully.

The short wizard’s heart skipped a beat, but his expression remained the same. He said, “If your academy minds this, then forget it.”

He was about to turn around and leave.

"Sir Vickman, please wait. Come in and talk in detail.”

Somewhere in the Star Sea, there was a sea that was surrounded by endless storms all year round.

This place was called the “Thunderstorm Sea”.

Thunderbolts fell from the sky all the time.

This heavenly might was powerful and could be sensed within a radius of 5,000 kilometers.

Therefore, ordinary wizards and sea beasts did not dare to approach this place at all.

Only some wizards from the Lightning Faction would take the risk to come here and cultivate their spells.

Now, a slightly bleak figure appeared here. He wore a purple lightning robe and was bathed in the lightning as he stood alone in the center of the lightning world.

Looking around, there were thunderclouds and storms everywhere, as if there was a terrifying existence hiding inside.

Accompanied by a loud eagle cry, there was an incomparably divine golden bird that had unknowingly circled under the black thunderclouds. Golden lightning coiled around its body, and golden light shone brightly, illuminating the sky.

The giant bird exuded an aura comparable to that of a primordial soul wizard. Sorrett lowered its head.

This giant bird was no ordinary creature. It was the guardian of the Letney Family, Thunder Roc Nazario.

Sorrett had once seen it kill a primordial soul wizard who tried to break into the Letney family with golden lightning and swallow him.

"Sorrett, why are you here?” Thunder Roc asked.

"I want to see Lord Molten Gold Wizard King Niglio. Please inform him,” Sorrett said.

"He doesn’t want to see you.” Thunder Roc directly refused.

"Tell him that I have a map of a secret place on the seventh floor of the ancient tower that the primordial soul ancestor of the Thunder Dragon Family had found. There is a possibility that a sky or even a Morning Star Truth Oddity might be born there…” Sorrett said without hesitation, as if he had expected this.

"You better not be lying to me.” A cold voice sounded, suddenly appearing in the thunderstorm.

"Lord Niglio… what I said is true!” Sorrett said.

The storm split open, and a figure with an aura as deep as a mountain and a spiritual force as vast as the sky appeared.

He was not wearing a normal robe, but a set of golden armor. The armor was made of some kind of golden dragon scales and emitted waves of divine light. It was extraordinary.

This armor was forged by the toughest and most valuable Heart-protecting Scale area on the body of the pure-blooded Dragon Clan’s Molten Golden Dragon.

This was also the seven-circle primordial soul wizard’s primordial soul Wizard Tool, the Golden Flash Dragon Armor.

The Molten Gold Wizard King was one of the four “Lightning Wizard Kings” of the Letney Family. In terms of strength and status, it was not something that a primordial soul wizard like Garcia could compare to.

Putting aside those Grand Wizards that were as scarce as Divine Dragons and the few legendary wizards who were like gods, an existence like him was the true powerhouse behind the Endless Sea. His every move could determine the fate of all living beings.

# Chapter 919: Help Me Cultivate! (5)

However, because of the congress, the Letney Family had been especially low-key all these years.

"Aren’t you afraid that I’ll use my primordial soul spell to snatch your map?” The Molten Gold Wizard King looked at Sorrett indifferently.

"Since I’m here and still dare to explain this matter, I naturally have my methods. If the Lord wants to kill me, it’s as easy as flipping my hand. I won’t resist. However, if you want to snatch that map from me… that’s impossible. This map was hidden in our bloodline by our family’s primordial soul ancestor with a secret technique,” Sorrett said with a firm gaze.

The Molten Gold Wizard King suddenly changed the topic and asked, “I heard that you’re no longer the Thunder Dragon Clan’s Clan Leader. You even asked them to expel you from the clan and sever your relationship with the Wizard Tribunal… Do you want to use this to protect the clan?”

"This matter indeed has nothing to do with the family. Only Victor and I know. They were just used by me,” Sorrett said. “I don’t ask Lord to protect me. I just want to protect the Thunder Dragon Family. I will find a way out myself.”

"Black Feather Demon King Victor. Hehe, with your strength, you dare to make a deal with an existence at this level. You’re really arrogant and conceited… In the current situation, it’s very difficult for the Thunder Dragon Family to escape. However, I can give you a trick. Whether it works or not, I can’t guarantee that colluding with demons is a serious crime. Even I can’t step forward to protect you,” the Molten Gold Wizard King said.

Sorrett said, “Lord, please speak.”

The primordial soul wizard flicked his finger, and a golden light entered Sorrett’s mind.

A moment later, Sorrett’s expression changed and he hurriedly left.

The storm gathered again, and Thunder Roc hid in it.

The Molten Gold Wizard King turned into a bolt of golden lightning and disappeared on the spot.

For a long time, the Thunder Dragon Family had been a very useful hunting dog in the inner ring. They had offered him unimaginable wealth and resources.

He could abandon Sorrett, but he still wanted to see if he could protect the Thunder Dragon Family.

In the human world.

Levi emerged from the volcano crater.

He was not in a hurry to head to the Ancient Saint plane. Instead, he randomly found a direction. After flying for ten thousand miles, he built a shelter at the bottom of the sea, set up the concealment array, and began to recuperate.

After using the Blood Flying Dragon, he would be in a weakened state for a long time.

In the underwater shelter.

Levi sat cross-legged. He looked at his body and found that there was still some lightning power left in it, causing him to twitch from time to time.

He had spent a lot of effort and used the Death Ember’s powerful self-healing ability to finally dispel this strength. This made him even weaker.

"With the six breathing techniques, three innate spells, and the Four King Kongs, I can defeat many Fourth-Circle Wizards.

"However, when facing a Fifth-Circle Wizard, this primordial soul’s final obstacle is still too far away… Just the Black-Eyed Crow using a fifth-circle Wizard Tool was already difficult for me to resist, let alone Sorrett.

"In fact, if one of the key factors above is missing, I would not be spared from the spell attacks of the Fifth-Circle Wizard.

"When I advance to the fourth-circle and master the fourth-circle innate spell, my Metal Voodoo Body will also advance to the fourth-circle. At the same time, I’ll push my strength, Defense, and Speed breathing techniques to a new realm… At that time, I shouldn’t be in such a sorry state.”

Currently, the Golden Snake, Scarlet Dragon, Crimson Emperor Dragon, and Sky Dragon were all at the Second Transformation of the Blood Source. Compared to the First Transformation, the Second Transformation was only an increase in quantity. At most, there would be an additional Bloodline Divine Weapon.

"After the third transformation, there might be a qualitative change. After so many years of hard work, the current me really doesn’t lack anything. I can’t take risks like this in the future.”

Levi always tried his best to be as well-prepared as possible before taking action, but it was inevitable that there would be various accidents.

It was impossible for him to escape death every time. The self-healing ability of the Death Ember Power had a limit.

In these few battles, Levi had already experienced the power of a Fifth-Circle Wizard. They were an existence that he could not defeat for a long time. If he encountered them in the Dark Ancient Tower in the future, it was best to hide far away.

Lessons learned and gains and losses analysed.

Levi tidied up some of the storage bags that he had snatched at the auction.

There were only a few hundred thousand Aether Stones in total. There was nothing valuable.

At that time, the situation was too chaotic, and Levi was focused on snatching the succubus. He really did not have time to fish in troubled waters.

Levi released the Poison Fire Corpse Demon. This guy had made a lot of contributions to this operation and displayed his powerful strength. He did not waste the Black-Eyed Crow’s efforts.

"Master, I feel that this body seems to be more suitable for me,” the Mind Flayer whispered, clearly very tempted.

"You can stay inside for the time being. Protect me, I need to rest for a period of time.”

"Will do.”

Levi, the protector of the Poison Fire Corpse Demon, was relieved to recuperate here.

Half a year passed quickly.

Holy Brilliance Calendar Year 1129, Month of Beginning.

The 98th year of the Great Expedition.

In the human world.

Somewhere in the outer sea.

The pitch-black Deep Sea Cave was a completely different world.

In the darkness, a pair of pale golden eyes suddenly opened, like two lanterns.

Levi’s body was covered in ashes. With a light blow, the ashes dissipated. These were not ordinary ashes, but traces left behind by the Death Ember Power.

After half a year of recuperation, he had completely recovered.

Not only that, but his Death Ember Breathing Technique had also finally cultivated to level 14!

# Chapter 920: Help Me Cultivate! (6)

Levi—

Death Ember Breathing Technique: Level 14 (1/600,000). Special Effects: Inextinguishable Ember Body (level 2), Resurrection, Ashen Entanglement, Ember Call.

"The fifth level 14 breathing technique has been born, and my physique and self-healing abilities have become even stronger… Right now, my defense, speed, strength, physique, and endurance are all at the Second Transformation of the Blood Source realm. Only my Perception is at the First Transformation of the Blood Source Realm, and I’m cultivating like a turtle crawling.”

Levi sighed.

He released the Nightmare Crown Lizard that was lazily sunbathing in Alice’s ring and held it in his hand.

"Can you work harder and break through to the third-circle as soon as possible… If you don’t work hard, how can I become stronger?”

The Nightmare Crown Lizard looked innocent. Levi finished teaching it a lesson and sent it back.

It was useless to count on it. For it, the second-circle was already the Maximum. If it wanted the third-circle, it would be impossible unless there was smoke coming out of its ancestral grave.

"After I reach the fourth-circle, it’s time for me to find some time to make a trip to the Nightmare World. I don’t expect to obtain any other resources. I only hope to bring back some powerful Nightmare Dragon Clan bloodlines for me to cultivate the Perception breathing technique.

"After recuperating for more than half a year, my strength has completely recovered. It’s time to go back.”

Levi left his hiding place and flew over the sea.

It was said that the human world had been in chaos recently. From time to time, Cave Wizards would come to the Seven Kingdoms Continent to take advantage of the situation, hoping that the Ancient Saint plane would be fine.

Upon returning to the plane’s entrance, Levi realized at a glance that the array he had set up seemed to have been tampered with, and its power was somewhat reduced.

"Bo Gang, what’s going on?” Levi asked.

"Master, a few years ago, Cave Wizards broke into this place, and one of them was an array wizard. However, they have already been killed by the array and the Ancient Saint on the other side,” Bo Gang said.

Levi looked at Bo Gang and suddenly said, “Don’t move.”

Bo Gang stood rooted to the ground. Levi turned into a blood fog and pulled out a black worm from Bo Gang’s body.

"What is this?” Bo Gang was shocked. He didn’t even know when he had been invaded by this worm.

"Tracking method… What an ancient and backward method. It seems to be the work of the Cave Wizards.” Levi’s flames turned the worms into ashes, but his expression remained the same.

"You’ve worked hard, Bo Gang. There are some potions suitable for the giants here. Take them to cultivate.”

"Thank you, Master!”

Bo Gang accepted the potion excitedly, his eyes filled with gratitude.

He had only slept on this island for decades, yet he had such benefits.

Sure enough, being a guard could save him many years of detours… In the future, when he encountered other Giant companions, he would have to call them over to work for his master!

This potion was actually obtained by Levi after he killed those dark wizards. Seeing that it was useful to Bo Gang, he kept it.

"By the way, Master, this is their storage bag. See if you can find any clues.” Bo Gang handed over some retro-style storage bags.

Levi accepted it and entered the Ancient Saint plane.

"The location of the plane’s entrance should have been exposed. There’s nothing we can do about it… Instead of worrying, it’s better to break through to the fourth-circle as soon as possible.”

He would never give up on the Ancient Saint plane unless he encountered an enemy that he could not defeat.

This was not an ordinary small secret realm. This was a complete small plane. Although it was small, it had everything. There were endless possibilities in the future!

He silently returned to his Imperial Hall and released the succubus Miraya from his secret room.

"Master.” The succubus’s charming voice sounded with a smile.

Levi frowned and said seriously, “Don’t be cheeky. Be serious. I want that thing of yours… to help me cultivate.”

He took out a funnel-shaped container that was specially refined and handed it to Miraya before pointing at her chest. The meaning was self-evident.

# Chapter 921: Successful Potion Concoction! (1)

Miraya held the container in her hand and paused for a moment.

Soon, she understood what Levi meant.

"Master, I… I don’t have it now,” the succubus whispered.

"You don’t? From the looks of it, that shouldn’t be so…”

Levi looked down at the succubus and asked curiously. He even fiddled with her breasts.

It was bouncy!

As his scarlet servant, the succubus probably wouldn’t lie to him.

Could it be that there was a special requirement to obtain this?

He had spent a lot of effort to capture this succubus alive.

If the goods didn’t come out, even he would collapse.

The succubus blushed and looked down. The towering mountains blocked her vision.

"I’m very curious. Which wizard was the first to discover that this thing can enhance one’s spiritual force after consuming it…” Miraya said helplessly.

"How are you going to provide that thing I need?” Levi asked.

If he encountered a problem, he would solve it.

He had an idea and suddenly remembered that to take care of some transcendent creatures in his ring, he had once refined a potion called the Goddess of Spring’s Blessing Potion.

Spring Potion.

After injecting this medicine into female transcendent creatures, it could promote their secretion of milk to feed the small transcendent creatures.

"Master, succubuses can only produce what you need when they are in extreme pleasure,” Miraya said.

"Speak human language,” Levi said impatiently.

"It’s that… Master, you know.” Miraya looked at Levi with seductive eyes.

"Lie down!” Levi ordered thoughtfully.

The succubus revealed a smug smile and lay in front of Levi with a coquettish smile, revealing her soul-stirring curves. She took the initiative to take off the gauze dress at her waist…

Levi walked up to him, took out the Goddess of Spring potion from his inventory, and pricked it with a needle!

"Hiss… Master, it hurts a little. What are you doing?”

"Try using my method. Get up. I’ll keep an eye on the changes in your body,” Levi said.

"Alright.” Miraya put on her clothes and smiled strangely.

While waiting for Miraya to deliver the goods, Levi continued his cultivation and research.

In the blink of an eye, a month had passed.

He didn’t tell the Senior State Assembly and the three kings about his arrival.

Occasionally, he would visit the various city-states incognito and blend into the crowd to observe the situation of the people.

He just wanted to see if these guys from the Senior State Assembly had any crooked thoughts when he was not around.

From the looks of it, with Excalibur’s constraints, they were all more honest.

As for Miraya, she would use some small tricks to seduce Levi from time to time.

This was the nature of succubus. Levi did not blame her.

For many wizards with special kinks, the goat hooves and horns of the succubus would make them even more excited.

Levi did not have such a strange preference. He only wanted to refine the Succubus Potion as soon as possible and advance to the fourth-circle.

"Before advancing to the fourth-circle, I have to construct a model of a fourth-circle spell. The spell model I’m going to construct next will be the embryonic form of my first innate spell after advancing to the fourth-circle. Then, with this as the foundation, I’ll give birth to my own innate spell.”

With this in mind, Levi began to search for suitable spells in the magic library that he had accumulated over the years.

Levi’s innate spells during his third-circle were Earth, Burning, and Ocean Faction.

Therefore, he planned to choose his first fourth-circle innate spell from the Elementalist Schools such as Storm, Thunder, Bronze, and Frost.

After he finished learning the spells of the Elementalist School, he would consider the spells of death, life, and other schools as innate spells.

What was an ultimate polygonal wizard?

Levi!

As for which faction to choose, it would depend on Levi’s spell storage.

The next day.

There were dozens of spell crystal balls on the desk in front of Levi.

The spell crystal balls were all third-circle and above spell models. They were also extremely precious knowledge in the Wizard World.

After some sorting out, Levi discovered that in his current magic library.

There were 1,286 cantrip models, 345 first-circle models, 153 second-circle models, 31 third-circle models, and 12 fourth-circle models.

One could clearly see that the number of spells had plummeted from the third-circle onwards.

Be it the quantity or difficulty of obtaining middle-level knowledge, it far exceeded low-level knowledge.

Because the Endless Sea was the territory of the Ocean Faction, more than half of these spell models were ocean spells.

"In terms of attack and killing, my path of knights is completely enough… I have the Fire Dragon Tribulation for long-range attacks, control the Water Dragon’s Song, and defend against the Earth Dragon Barrier. When I advance to the fourth-circle, the power of these three innate spells will similarly advance to the standard of the fourth-circle… I’m still lacking a spell for running. Otherwise, just relying on the Scarlet Dragon Breathing Technique is too low.”

In the Elementalist School, lightning or storms were undoubtedly the most suitable to escape.

Levi began to flip through the information on these spells.

He counted the spells of the Storm Faction. There were very few of them. Other than the Collins Family that he had met in the Yellow Earth Continent, he had never seen a wizard of the Storm Faction.

On the other hand, the spells of the Lightning Faction had been accumulated because they had killed many members of the Thunder Dragon Family during the auction.

In the end, Levi finalized the list of thunder element spells that needed to be fused in the future.

They were Thunder Afterimage, Lightning Wings, Lightning Current, Swift Thunder Technique…

There were a total of 18 spells that were related to movement and flying.

# Chapter 922: Successful Potion Concoction! (2)

These thunder element spells ranged from cantrips to third-circle spells. The first one was a fourth-circle spell.

This spell should have been from a wizard from the Thunder Dragon family, but Levi had forgotten who it was.

This was one of the few fourth-circle lightning techniques he had. After cultivating it, his body turned into a lightning afterimage and his speed was not bad.

"I’ll use Thunder Afterimage as a spell model to break through the fourth-circle.”

A fourth-circle spell model was far more complicated and sophisticated than a third-circle spell model.

However, Levi felt that it was not much more complicated than his third-circle innate spell.

After choosing the advanced spell, Levi took out the Blood Demon Meteorite Iron that he had obtained from the auction.

"The Scarlet Dragon Breathing Technique focuses on speed. This mineral should be more suitable for forging divine weapons for escaping… What should I make? Flying swords? Cloaks? Boots? Let’s give it a try and see which one the Scarlet Dragon likes.”

With his previous experience in forging the Heavenly Fire Meteorite Iron, Levi was also familiar with forging the Blood Demon Meteorite Iron.

Relying on his Crimson Emperor Dragon Flames, he began to melt the Blood Demon Meteorite Iron bit by bit.

Levi was back to his peaceful days of blacksmithing.

Half a year later, the Blood Demon Meteorite Iron, which was the size of a human head, completely melted into a ball of blood-colored molten iron. A strong smell of blood wafted over.

Although the Blood Demon Meteorite Iron was iron, it was still a little different from the Heavenly Fire Meteorite Iron.

Its density and weight were relatively small, and its birth process was more like coal in his previous life. It was because some powerful creature had died in a dark place. In that special environment, after countless years of evolution, there was a small probability of it being born.

Levi followed his thoughts and forged the Blood Demon Meteorite Iron into a flying sword in his memory.

During forging, Levi solidified the level 7 Chariot Rune on the flying sword, which could increase its speed by 60%.

"When the time comes, I’ll be the number one person in the Wizard World who can fly on a sword control!” Levi was proud.

Half a month later, the divine weapon was completely forged.

What appeared in front of Levi was a slender and well-proportioned blood-colored sword.

"Not bad, but why doesn’t the Scarlet Dragon Seed show any reaction?” Levi dripped his blood on the longsword. Seeing that the Scarlet Dragon didn’t react for a long time, he couldn’t help but feel puzzled.

Could it be that this fellow didn’t want such a handsome flying sword?

This was completely different from the way the Crimson Emperor Dragon cheered for the Crimson Dragon Slash.

A few days later.

"It seems that this kind of flying sword divine weapon is not compatible with the characteristics of the Scarlet Dragon Breathing Technique.” Levi sighed.

"Fortunately, I’m a forging ordinary divine weapon. It won’t be a problem to reforge it. If the refinement structure is complicated and requires the Wizard Tool to solidify spell runes and miniature arrays, the spirituality of these rare metal materials will decrease with every failure. These are all losses.”

Levi shook his head and threw the blood-colored flying sword that he had yet to name into the Crimson Emperor Dragon’s flames to reforge it.

Refining divine weapons was a long-term job. He had to maintain the burning of the flames at all times to prevent all his previous efforts from being wasted.

"It would be great if I had a level 5 Fire Elemental Spirit. Ace’s level 2 fire element is completely useless… Wait, although the Poison Fire Corpse Demon’s black poison fire is not as good as the Crimson Emperor Dragon Flame of my Blood Source’s second transformation, its level is level 4 flames. It should be fine to refine it.”

Levi called the Poison Fire Corpse Demon over.

He let the corpse demon continue to smelt for him.

The corpse demon sat cross-legged on the ground and spat out flames from its mouth, slowly burning the Blood Demon Meteorite Iron. The outer layer of the Meteorite Iron began to slowly melt.

"Looks like it’ll work. This corpse demon is not bad.”

Levi got out of the iron-burning job and began to build the fourth-circle spell model in peace.

In the blink of an eye, it was the end of the Holy Brilliance Calendar year 1129, the Month of Winter.

In the emperor’s bedroom.

Inside the house.

Miraya was sitting here alone, feeling vexed.

On the table was the container that her master had given her.

"Master is too much. He wants the horse to run, but he doesn’t give it grass.”

Levi had been giving the succubus the Goddess of Spring Potion for more than half a year.

So far, she had yet to produce the Crimson Water.

Some time ago, Levi had given her an ultimatum. It was almost the last month.

"Sister Miraya, Master is asking you if you’re done?” Algerta straightened her wolf tail and asked with a red face at the door.

In Miraya’s room, there were always some strange sounds.

Algerta wasn’t completely ignorant of the world, so she knew a little. Therefore, every time her master asked her to rush her, her face would turn red and she would feel extremely uncomfortable.

"Soon…” Miraya said.

"Alright.” Algerta left in a hurry.

"Alas, I’ve handed over the pleasure water this time, and the pleasure energy that I painstakingly created over the past hundred years has been for naught once more… That damnable Sorrett’s cultivation is too high, and I’m utterly unable to obtain the pleasure energy from him.”

What could Miraya do? This was her master’s mission, and she had to carry it out!

The pleasure energy was an important nourishment for a succubus to break through realms.

With every increase in the pleasure energy in their bodies, they were closer to the succubus queen and the Lord of Perverted Sins.

Legend had it that in the harem of the succubus queen, many powerful demon lords bowed to her, and even some fallen rulers of the Multidimensional Plane. As the “servants of desire” of the succubus queen, they were used to help her cultivate, and the queen obtained divine pleasure energy from them.

# Chapter 923: Successful Potion Concoction! (3)

Legend had it that the temple of the succubus queen floated above the pleasure water in the sea of pleasure. She spent her days having fun with those servants of desire. It could be said to be paradise…

"It’s a pity that Master is too weak. Otherwise, that place would definitely be the paradise for his cultivation.”

Miraya cleared her mind and made up her mind.

She took off all her clothes and lay on the bed.

In order to help her master, she had to hold a sacrifice ceremony for the succubus queen.

This kind of ritual consumed a lot of her origin strength, so she had never mentioned this method to Sorrett.

However, under the powerful influence of the Scarlet Contract, all the scarlet servants would be considerate of the Scarlet Dragon regardless of the consequences.

Master’s mission was comparable to an oracle.

On the ceiling above Miraya’s head, there was a mysterious array outlined by purple blood. In the middle of the array, there was a pattern. In that pattern, one could vaguely see a sacred and licentious woman wearing a blood-colored crown.

This was the god of all succubus, one of the strongest existences in the Abyss.

The Lady of Pleasure, Menas!

She was an existence that even the gods of the astral world were rather afraid of.

Now that the ritual was ready, there was only one last step left.

Miraya opened her mouth and blew gently. Purple smoke filled the air and enveloped the room.

Miraya gazed at the ceiling in a daze as the crimson dream that represented joy descended upon this place.

A majestic and burly figure seemed to appear on her body. It was wrapped in Hellfire and its scales overlapped, emitting endless pressure…

In her dream, she smiled sweetly and her voice became more and more hurried. These voices finally converged into a sacred chant that could not be blasphemed, echoing in the room.

"The great succubus queen.”

"Eternal joy incarnation.”

"The supreme Lord of Perverted Sins.”

"The Mistress of All Life’s Desires.”

"Your servant, Miraya Millins! I pray for your pleasure!”

Outside the house.

Algerta gently leaned against the wall. Levi, who was constructing a spell model, also came and stood there quietly with a strange look in his eyes.

"How strange. What did Sister Miraya just recite?” Algerta said softly.

"She should be learning a foreign language from a secret existence… Let’s go.”

Seeing that Miraya was fine, Levi left calmly.

On the bed.

The weak Miraya waved her hand and covered herself with a thin veil.

She stood up. She was a little unsteady and her legs were weak.

"Hiss… As expected, sacrificing to the queen requires a huge price.”

Miraya had never offered a sacrifice to the queen before, and this was her first attempt.

"Fortunately, it worked.”

In her hand was a sealed test tube container.

There was only a pitiful fingernail amount of liquid inside.

The liquid was a dreamy crimson color. It was crystal clear and emitted a strange fragrance.

So much so that Miraya herself had the desire to open it and taste it.

"This won’t do. I have to send it to Master as soon as possible. He said that this thing will only be useful within a day.” Miraya flapped her purple wings and left the bedroom in an extremely weak manner.

The pattern of the array on the ceiling had already dissipated. It seemed that Miraya had washed it clean after the sacrificial ceremony.

Levi’s seclusion place.

"Master, it is ready.” Miraya’s weak voice sounded.

"Give it to me,” Levi said and removed the array.

Miraya pushed the door open and entered. Panting, she placed a test tube in front of Levi.

"Master, this is the Crimson Water… I’m too tired. If there’s nothing else, I’ll go back and rest.” The succubus clutched her chest and said.

"Yes, you’ve worked hard. Although these potions are for wizards, you can also replenish your stamina and make up for your deficit after taking them.” Levi handed her some potions.

Miraya was touched. Sorrett only knew how to have fun with her, but he never gave her any potions.

In this aspect, Master was still the best… He had her in his heart!

Her tail swayed. She had just experienced extreme pleasure and her enthusiasm had yet to subside.

"Anything else?” Levi asked.

"No… no more.” Miraya smiled and left.

"Fortunately… Otherwise, I would have to let Lord Cang satisfy her.”

Lord Cang was simply an old lizard in heat all year round.

Levi shook his head. Be it the transcendent creatures in Alice’s ring, demons, fur clans, or Lizardmen.

Whether they were intelligent or not, it made no difference to Levi that they were not human.

He put away the Rowling Crystal, which displayed his latest data.

All kinds of Unknown Dragon Clan bloodlines fluctuated between 15% and 18%.

As for the human bloodline, it was as high as 90%!

"I’ve been doing this for so long, but there’s still 90%… The path to ultimate lifeforms has a long way to go.”

With the Crimson Water, Levi’s Succubus Potion ingredients were complete.

He chose an auspicious day. After taking a shower and changing his clothes, he went to the Pharmacy laboratory.

"Although the amount of Crimson Water is small, the quality is relatively high. I only need one drop for each alchemy. This should be enough for me to refine three times. If I succeed once, I will definitely make a profit.

It would be even better if there were one or two extra portions. My Succubus Potion has to be sold for at least a million Aether Stones, right?

This increases the success rate by 30%. It’s not something trash like the Deepwater Potion can compare to.”

During this period of time, Levi had also learned from Miraya that the Crimson Water was not something that could be obtained just because one wanted it.

# Chapter 924: Successful Potion Concoction! (4)

This was an extremely exhausting thing for a succubus.

This was equivalent to a highly concentrated succubus’ pleasure energy. It was similar to a wizard condensing their origin spiritual force and giving it to others.

Therefore, under normal circumstances, no succubus would take out the Crimson Water when it was produced. This would consume their bodies.

Fortunately, Levi had the Scarlet Contract. Otherwise, he might not have been able to obtain it.

Therefore, his dream of relying on the succubus to refine breakthrough potions in bulk was shattered.

Thinking about it, it made sense. The Creator was fair. Such heaven-defying things must be rare.

Otherwise, the formula for the Succubus Potion would not be so unorthodox.

Other than Crimson Water, the other main ingredients of the Succubus Potion were the Fallen Root, Bone Corrosion Flower, and Whispering Fruit…

These things were also extremely unorthodox. Levi had relied on the Ancient Saint plane and the two resource bases of the Witch’s Family to gather them all. It had also taken 20 years and less than 200,000 Aether Stones.

Therefore, Levi felt that it was not expensive to sell the Succubus Potion for a million yuan.

His current pharmaceutical skills were already at the peak of the third-circle. What restricted his improvement was the wizard realm.

"I previously obtained the formula for the Epiphyllum Potion. According to the Lush Forest Witch, it is not recommended for a wizard to consume this potion more than three times. Otherwise, it might affect their future cultivation.

"I’ve taken it twice before, and I still have one more chance… Moreover, my spiritual force has already exceeded the upper limit of a Third-Circle Wizard. Although it hasn’t liquefaction yet, it’s a true fourth-circle spiritual force level!

"If I can’t succeed in refining it even with this, I can only go to the Witch’s Family and ask the pharmacists there to refine it for me.”

Under normal circumstances, a breakthrough potion of average quality, such as the third-circle Deepwater Potion, would not exceed the level of a wizard.

However, the Eye Devil’s Gaze potion, the Succubus Potion, and the Lake Fairy Potion that Levi had obtained were all top-notch breakthrough potions. The quality of the potions was usually one realm higher than that of wizards.

Levi was a Third-Circle Wizard, and the Succubus Potion was a fourth-circle.

Under such circumstances, under normal circumstances, one could only find others to refine or buy potions.

Levi had always been worried about the risks of other people’s potions, so he tried his best to do it himself.

However, from the looks of it, since he could not take the Epiphyllum Potion in the future, he had to build a good relationship with some pharmacists from the Witch’s Family in advance. This way, he could hire them when he refined potions in the future.

"Madam Triss will be fine, but she’s the vice president of the pharmacist association. I might not be able to invite her…”

Before refining the Succubus Potion, Levi first tried to refine the fourth-circle health potion and adjusted his condition to the peak. At the same time, he estimated the success rate of the Succubus Potion.

Without taking the Epiphyllum Potion, he was pleasantly surprised to discover that with his current 210 points of mental strength, he could completely refine a simple fourth-circle potion like the health potion.

From the looks of it, relying on the Truth Oddity to raise the upper limit of one’s mental strength could be used to refine potions above one’s level.

"Alright, hurry up and refine the Succubus Potion. If I can’t succeed twice, I’ll leave behind a set of materials… I’ll thicken my skin and find Madam Triss and ask her to refine it for me.”

Levi took the Epiphyllum Potion in one go. He felt that his spiritual power had increased from the original 210 points. There were even ripples circulating on the surface of the Gas magic ring, as if it was about to liquefaction.

"Let’s begin!”

At the same time.

Star Sea.

At the Witch’s Family.

Lady Idrasala, the Immortal Banyan Dragon, lazily coiled around the magic tree. After a long sleep, she would occasionally open her eyes and watch those short-lived wizards busying themselves.

After the war between the dark and righteous wizards was temporarily put out, the primordial soul wizards of the Witch’s Family returned to the headquarters one after another.

Today, this generation of witches was going to hold a meeting to discuss the future of the Dark Ancient Tower. This kind of banquet that happened once every ten thousand years was an important way for a large organization like the Witch’s Family to consolidate its status in the Endless Sea.

Numerous primordial soul witches with powerful auras and different styles came to Idrasala.

"The witches are waiting for you.”

The Immortal Banyan Dragon opened her mouth. Flowers and vines grew in her mouth and throat.

"Alright, Lady Idrasala.”

The primordial soul witches nodded politely.

Some of them were young and coquettish, wearing gorgeous colorful dresses. Some of them looked like old grannies, leaning on magic wands and looking old. Some of them were dressed strangely, like old witches in fairy tales.

Among them, even the youngest primordial soul witch was at least 400 years old.

Madam Triss dressed professionally and walked in with her chest puffed out.

"Triss, I heard that there’s a male wizard in the Witch’s Family. He’s a dragon descendant?” Lady Idrasala’s voice surfaced in Triss’s mind. This voice sounded young, but it revealed a sense of vicissitudes that was unfathomable.

"Yes. Are you interested in the little one?”

"No, I just felt an inexplicably familiar aura when I was sleeping. By the way… As you know, once I fall asleep, I can’t be bothered to wake up,” the Immortal Banyan Dragon said.

# Chapter 925: Successful Potion Concoction! (5)

"He has left. If there’s a chance in the future, I can bring him to meet you,” said Triss.

"Thanks a lot.”

Passing through the Immortal Banyan Dragon’s mouth which shone brightly, Triss was already in a strange space.

This was the small world inside the Magic Tree.

It was also the true core of the Witch’s Family.

Only primordial soul wizards were qualified to step into this place, but only during meetings.

Only one person was cultivating here.

That was the Witch of every generation.

The witch of this generation was Lady Vielana, a kind-looking witch granny.

There were already 10 primordial soul witches sitting around the Lord Witch, eating fruits and chatting like a group of witches having a picnic.

"Triss, you’re almost here. You’re the only one left,” a primordial soul witch said with a smile.

Triss nodded and found a spot. Her slender white legs stretched out from the pharmacist’s robe as she sat on her side, looking elegant and beautiful.

"Except for the Flower Witch Elena and the Cat Witch Caitlin who are traveling outside, everyone is here.”

Aside from witches, there were a total of 13 primordial soul witches in the Witch’s Family. Each witch had a unique name, and Triss was the Medicine Witch.

These 13 primordial soul wizards were the strongest strength of the Witch’s Family. They were the foundation of the six towers.

The eighth-circle witch was the leader of the 13 witches.

"The content of this meeting is related to the Dark Ancient Tower. According to the information I received from a senior from the Ocean School of Thought in the Central Realm, the Dark Ancient Tower should be open thirty years later.

"Thirty years passed in the blink of an eye. So far, after all these years of searching, we have found a total of twenty-three keys. There might be new keys discovered in the future, but there won’t be many more. According to past experience, the concentrated eruption period of the ancient tower keys has passed.

"Therefore, regarding the allocation of entry slots, other than the three primordial soul wizards, there are still 20 slots. What do you think?” the witch asked.

"We have to send some Fifth-Circle Wizards, but we can’t send too many. Every Fifth-Circle Wizard is a potential primordial soul seedling, so I suggest leaving some space for those Fourth-Circle Wizards… As for Third-Circle Wizards, their cultivation levels are too low. It would be a waste of spots to go,” Triss said.

"I agree with that. You can suggest the list that you think is feasible. We’ll discuss according to the situation of these people and finally choose 20 witches to enter,” said the witch.

"External wizards can go too, right?” Triss asked.

"Triss, you want to fight for a spot for your son, don’t you?” said a tall and gorgeous witch with narrow eyes.

She was the Snake Witch, Selene.

"That’s right.” Triss looked at Selene.

The smell of gunpowder between women began to fill the air.

"Alright, the two of you are starting again… If Anya can enter the fourth-circle before the Dark Ancient Tower opens, I agree. However, Triss, you have to think carefully. The Dark Ancient Tower has certain risks,” reminded the witch.

"I understand, Lord Witch.” Triss nodded and said, “Lord Witch, I have another suitable candidate. He’s also an external wizard. The Levi I mentioned to you before… He’s a dragon descendant. He’s proficient in body tempering and spells. He’ll be able to enter the Fourth-Circle Wizard realm before the dark ancient tower. Be it strength or intelligence, he’s extremely suitable to enter.”

"Triss, why don’t you just let a group of male wizards go in!” The Snake Witch said unhappily. “We are the Witch’s Family, not the family of wizards. Don’t forget this!”

Triss looked at the Snake Witch and said calmly, “When Levi was carrying out a mission as a Third-Circle Wizard, he stopped a fourth-circle dark wizard by himself and successfully escaped from him to save his teammates.

"I’m sure all of you know how big the gap between the third-circle and the fourth-circle is. If he advances to the fourth-circle and relies on the advantage of body tempering and spell dual cultivation, who do you think is more suitable to go to the Dark Ancient Tower than him among the Fourth-Circle Wizards?

"Don’t forget, the environment of the Dark Ancient Tower is complicated and ever-changing, and there is a huge gap between each level. Some places are extremely disadvantageous to ordinary spell wizards.

"During the last trip to the Dark Ancient Tower, we lost a Truth Oddity because we lost to the mixed-blood body-refining wizards of the Sea Clan from the Ocean Abyss Alliance, who are also the ‘male barbarians’ you mentioned.

"For so many years in the Witch’s Family, other than Elena, which witch would learn the so-called ‘body tempering techniques’ that only wizards practice?

"Moreover, Levi had relied on himself to get from the lowest level of the wizard organization to where he was today.

"Whether it is his combat ability or his ability to compete with those high realm wizards, many witches in the tower cannot compare to him.

"I think that we should give the male wizard a chance as long as it can bring us more benefits.

"Why did our Witch’s Family gradually fall behind among the six towers? Because when we were recruiting, we naturally eliminated half of the wizards, even though there might be true geniuses among them.

"If you still insist on abiding by these meaningless rules at this point, I have nothing to say!”

# Chapter 926: Successful Potion Concoction! (6)

After Triss said that, she picked up a grape and placed it between her red lips and white teeth.

The Snake Witch was at a loss for words. Then, she sneered and said, “Anyway, this is a rule set by the First Witch. If you have any objections, you can go to the First Witch. You can’t tell me…”

Triss laughed in her heart. The First Witch had long perished, so how was she going to find her?

She ignored the woman and looked at the Witch expectantly.

"Triss, what you said makes sense… But I won’t give Levi one of these 20 spots. Firstly, he might not even be able to enter the fourth-circle. Secondly, I can trust Anya. He’s your son. I can’t trust a foreign kid, and neither can the other witches.

"As for body-refining witches… Do you think I won’t learn my lesson? For the Dark Ancient Tower, I have secretly trained several body-refining witches. This time, I will definitely give the male wizards of the Ocean Abyss Alliance a big surprise,” the Witch said with a smile.

Triss was disappointed, but she said with a calm expression, “I understand.”

She had agreed to fight for a spot for Levi. Now, it seemed that she had overestimated these stubborn old fogeys.

Being able to make someone like Levi an external wizard was already their bottom line.

After returning home and taking off her clothes, Triss, who was comfortably soaking in the medicinal bath, placed her jade-white arms on the edge of the bathtub and casually propped her legs up. Every time she finished a meeting with these stubborn old fogeys, her mood wouldn’t be too good. She needed a bath to relieve herself.

There were all kinds of expensive medicinal herbs in this medicinal bath. Meditating in it was very beneficial. It could also calm one’s mind and relieve the pressure of research. This was also why she always liked to wear a sleeping robe.

"Isn’t that old woman Selene the one who hooked up with the Letney Family’s Molten Gold Wizard King? Look at how smug she is, causing me to go back on my word in front of a junior in the future and lose face!

"Anya’s transition period is almost over, and he is about to become a true Fourth-Circle Wizard. With Levi’s talent, he is about to reach the fourth-circle. This long journey should be in preparation for advancing to the fourth-circle.

"The little guy might still be collecting potion ingredients bitterly now. Forget it, when he returns from his long journey, I’ll give him some additional… compensation.”

In the human world.

The Ancient Saint plane.

The Poison Fire Corpse Demon refined the Blood Demon Meteorite Iron for Levi without any complaints.

Miraya and Algerta, on the other hand, were chatting about some serious topics on the bed.

"What? You actually dreamed of Master? You even did such a thing? And it’s your seventh dream today? And it took so long every time? You… How dare you?!” Algerta’s face was filled with shock as her worldview collapsed.

"What’s wrong? Haven’t you dreamt of it? Master seems to be a dragon descendant. You might not know this, but many female succubus in the Abyss yearn for a wild pleasure with a dragon. This way, there’s a chance to combine them to give birth to a powerful dragon descendant demon… It’s said that there are a few demon lords from the pure-blooded Dragon Clan in the harem of the succubus queen.” Miraya touched the white wolf girl’s face and smiled meaningfully. Her words were explicit.

"No… I’m always cleaning up the house in my dreams because Master keeps moving,” Algerta thought for a moment and said seriously as she touched her wolf’s ears.

Just as the two women were chatting, hearty laughter came from Levi’s Pharmacy room.

Levi stood up from the Pharmacy crucible, sweating profusely, and exhaled.

At the bottom of the crucible, there was a pill that was as translucent as a purple grape, emitting a strange milky fragrance.

"It’s done. It’s not easy. There’s no possibility of failure in this advancement!

# Chapter 927: Advancing to the Fourth-Circle! (1)

The purple pill emitted an alluring fragrance.

Levi swallowed his saliva and had the urge to take it immediately.

"Just by smelling it, my spiritual power is rising as if it has instantly reached its peak… As expected of the best breakthrough potion!” Levi sighed in his heart.

As long as it was refined into a potion, there would be no time limit of 24 hours.

"It’s a pity that these materials have only been used once, but it’s already extremely heaven-defying… Could this be luck?”

Looks like I have to learn the Lovers Rune after I advance to the fourth-circle. If this metaphysics is useful, it will be quite beneficial to my trip to the Dark Ancient Tower!”

Levi put away the potion and opened the proficiency panel.

Just as he had imagined, his pharmaceutical skills had already broken through the limit and advanced in advance.

Levi—

Pharmacy: Level 13 (1/500,000)

"According to my previous pattern, pharmaceutical skills, level 1 to level 6 correspond to pharmacist apprentices, levels 7 and 8 correspond to senior first-circle pharmacists, and so on. Level 13 corresponds to ordinary fourth-circle pharmacists… So, I advanced in advance.”

Levi still remembered Ms. Marlene’s teachings.

A First-Circle Wizard could be a Second-Circle Pharmacist at most.

However, starting from the Third-Circle Pharmacist realm, one needed to have the cultivation of a wizard of the same realm. This was because, for Third-Circle Pharmacists, it was very difficult to refine and control the refinement process of potions without the same realm of spiritual power.

Levi was now at the third-circle Perfection realm and had become a fourth-circle pharmacist in advance.

There was only one explanation for this.

"The Truth Oddity allowed my spiritual power to reach the level of a Fourth-Circle Wizard at 210 points in advance. Although I didn’t liquefaction, with the help of the Epiphyllum Potion, I successfully refined a fourth-circle potion and advanced to the fourth-circle level.”

This was a pleasant surprise for Levi.

He was in a good mood as he walked out of his seclusion.

While he was in seclusion on the Ancient Saint plane, Levi’s fourth-circle spell model, Thunder Afterimage, had already been constructed.

In his mind, around the Gas magic ring, a lightning-shaped spell model that was obviously larger than the other models was slowly rotating.

This was the first fourth-circle spell that Levi had mastered. In the future, he would use this spell as the foundation to create his fourth innate spell.

Miraya appeared beside Levi and asked with a smile, “Master, how is it? How does my Crimson Water… taste?”

"It tastes good.”

"Understood.” Miraya pouted and followed behind Levi.

"Follow me from now on. It’s best if you transform into a human so that you won’t cause me any trouble,” Levi said.

Miraya nodded and transformed into a woman with bronze skin. She wore refreshing purple clothes and exuded a wild beauty.

"Yes, yes. This is not bad. You just have to look like this in the future.”

"I’ll listen to Master’s instructions.”

Most of the time, the succubus had to be in Alice’s ring. She did not have the powerful disguise ability like Mind Flayer. It would be a huge crime for other wizards to discover Levi raising demons!

On the other side.

The Poison Fire Corpse Demon was still conscientiously smelting the Blood Demon Meteorite Iron.

"When the divine weapon is completed, I can leave this place. Before that, I’ll solve some problems in the human world.”

Levi took out the storage bags he had obtained from Bo Gang and searched inside.

He discovered some ancient Meditation Arts and spells. The style was different from modern wizards.

"The combat power of the Cave Wizards should be a little inferior to modern wizards. The ancient wizard civilization can’t be compared to the current one.” Levi heaved a sigh of relief.

"The most important thing now is to gather the Senior State Assembly and train the Purgatory Ghost Killing Array to prevent the experts of the Forsaken Land of the God from finding us!”

Levi relayed the order to Messenger, and the Feathered People flew in all directions.

Not long after, the Wing King and Feather King arrived at Emperor Palace first.

"Greetings, Emperor!”

The Wing King felt the vast power of the Emperor on the Inferno Throne and was incomparably shocked.

"My strength has improved a lot compared to more than ten years ago. I thought I could get closer to Lord Emperor, but now it seems like I’m getting further and further away…”

The Feather King’s heart was the same.

This was an emperor!

He would always become stronger. He was not a god, but he was better than a god!

"Report to me everything about the Psionic Academy, the Senior State Assembly, and the materials I asked you to collect,” Levi said in a dignified voice.

"Let me explain,” The Feather King said.

Then, while waiting for the other Ancient Saints, Levi listened to their reports.

Finally, a satisfied smile appeared on his face.

This group of Lizardmen was quite good. They had already found 24 types of materials to refine the fourth-circle meditation potion on the Ancient Saint plane.

Moreover, they took the initiative to send people to protect all the places where these potions were born. They established Emperor Resource Points in the Ancient Dragon Empire and regularly sent people to the resource points to collect resources to prevent them from being destroyed by natural and man-made disasters and ferocious beasts.

So far, there were a total of 24 resource points established in the entire Ancient Saint plane. Among them, first-circle to fifth-circle herbs were distributed. There were also some resource points with extremely small amounts of high-level herbs.

The Ancient Saint plane was a small plane, and the elemental power was not very rich.

Therefore, the quality and upper limit of various precious resources were not very high.

However, because it had not been developed yet, there were many low-level and intermediate-level resources.

# Chapter 928: Advancing to the Fourth-Circle! (2)

At the very least, it could allow Levi to save a lot of money on purchasing materials before becoming a primordial soul wizard.

In addition, no less than ten brass mines, three mithril mines, and a huge sinkhole had been discovered in the Ancient Saint plane.

The sinkhole was suspected to have been formed when a meteorite containing luminant gold hit the continent in the Land of Darkness. Some luminant gold could also be mined inside.

Brass, mithril, and luminant gold were not very useful to Levi now.

However, they were still precious mineral resources. These were necessary for establishing a faction.

In the current Dusk Holy Temple, most knights still used weapons made of ordinary iron.

If he could exchange it for a pure mithril weapon, not only would he be able to improve his combat level, but he would also be able to face low-level undead creatures like the Blue Frost Undead more easily.

"Very good.”

Streams of light flew out from Levi’s hand and landed in front of the Feather King and the Wing King.

"This is a reward for you. It’s beneficial to your cultivation,” Levi said.

"The Emperor’s Gift!”

The Feather King and Wing King were overjoyed and excitedly praised the emperor!

A few days later.

Lord Cang, who lived the furthest away, arrived late.

Behind Lord Cang, there was a package. Something was shining in it, which was especially eye-catching.

"Emperor, I’m late. I’ve brought you a treasure!” Lord Cang saw the smiling Wing King and Feather King and knew that they must have obtained supreme benefits from the emperor.

"Fortunately, I obtained that nameless small pagoda and offered it to the emperor. I will definitely be rewarded!”

Lord Cang was pleased with himself. He crawled on the ground and placed the package in front of him. He opened it and a small black pagoda appeared.

"Emperor, this is an extraterrestrial treasure I obtained. It’s incomparably hard, invulnerable to swords and spears, invulnerable to fire and water, and can be used as a throwing weapon…” Lord Cang’s angle was novel.

Levi thought about the key to the Dark Ancient Tower. If he used it to smash someone else, he would probably not be able to return.

"I’ll accept this as a reward!” Levi gave some common potions to Lord Cang.

Lord Cang accepted the reward and retreated to the side happily.

Levi asked Miraya to put the small pagoda in his bedroom.

"In this small plane, the world is bigger than me. I’m not afraid of others snatching me. From the looks of it, I don’t need to trouble Madam Triss when I enter the Dark Ancient Tower… Furthermore, she still owes me a favor. When the time comes, I wonder how she will repay me?”

Levi’s lips curled up as he fantasized.

This key was a pleasant surprise.

He did not expect that there would be a key flowing into such a small place like the Ancient Saint plane.

Half a month later.

Other than some Ancient Saints guarding important places, including the three kings, a total of 20 Ancient Saints had all arrived in front of the Emperor Palace.

In addition, he also called four second-circle Lizardmen Spell Casters from the Psionic Academy.

Levi’s entire body was burning with flames as array items from the Purgatory Ghost Killing Array flew out one after another.

"To fight against the outer realm demons, I will give you a combat array to resist the enemy. Four psionic power Masters will be in charge of the array core, and the other Ancient Saints will be in charge of fighting. They can form an incomparably powerful Purgatory Ghost Killing Array. With this array, you can unleash greater power than usual. Even existences far stronger than Ancient Saints can be defeated!”

After saying that, Levi looked at the Ancient Saints.

"An expert who has surpassed the Ancient Saint realm? He can also be killed?”

"This is simply the work of a god!”

Next, Levi handed the control of the array to these Ancient Saints and psionic power Masters.

The Lizardmen’s comprehension ability was not bad. After all, those who could reach the Ancient Saint realm or become a psionic power Master were not ordinary Lizardmen.

After a few months, they went from being unfamiliar at the beginning to gradually becoming familiar with it, and the changes were huge.

Half a year later, the Purgatory Ghost Killing combat array formed by 20 Lizardmen was completely formed.

"Now, circulate your Ancient Saint power and coordinate with the combat array to attack the mountain peak!” Levi said.

As soon as he finished speaking.

One by one, the Ancient Saints used their flying techniques and flew in the air with the power of Ancient Saints.

They stood in a certain combat array. Every Ancient Saint’s amplitude was the same, and their every move seemed to have fused into one.

Not only that, but their expressions were crazy. The war drums of evil ghosts from hell were carved on their backs, emitting deafening drumbeats.

Every time the drum beats sounded, their aura would increase a little!

Boom!

The 20 Ancient Saints attacked together.

Colorful Ancient Saint attacks gathered together and attacked the mountain peak in front of them.

Rumble, rumble, rumble!

The mountain shook, and rocks and soil burst out!

After everything fell silent.

The mountain peak had its head cut off.

“210 Cas! So powerful! This is the energy fluctuation caused by a fifth-circle spell. As expected, by relying on the amplification and unification of the combat array, the attacks of these Ancient Saints underwent a qualitative change and finally surpassed the fourth-circle. The power of one strike is comparable to the fifth-circle! However, it’s still a little inferior to the fifth-circle spell attacks of the fifth-circle Wizard Tool and Sorrett.”

According to the countless experiments of the Caslot wizard, he believed that the attack power of a fourth-circle spell was usually between 40 and 150 Cas.

Fifth-circle spells ranged from 151 to 500 Cas.

Therefore, with the Purgatory Ghost Killing Array, although every Ancient Saint was inferior to a Fourth-Circle Wizard, they could threaten a Fifth-Circle Wizard when combined!

Of course, this kind of combat array fusion could not be compared to a true Fifth-Circle Wizard. However, it could still be used as a trump card for the Ancient Saint plane.

# Chapter 929: Advancing to the Fourth-Circle! (3)

After all, be it in the human world or the Wizard World, fifth-circle existences were not cabbages.

"In that case, if an unknown existence from the Forsaken Land of God comes, with the help of the Glory of the Four Kings and the Purgatory Ghost Killing Array, as long as it’s not a Fifth-Circle Wizard, they won’t be able to return. Even if a fifth-circle comes, if they can prepare in advance, they will have the strength to fight!”

After Levi finished this long-awaited task, the smelting of the Blood Demon Meteorite Iron was also completed.

Levi took over the work and began to forge a new divine weapon suitable for the Scarlet Dragon Breathing Technique.

As such, time flew by.

The 99th year of the Great Expedition.

In the year 1130 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Month of Beginning quietly arrived.

Today was the first day of the Month of Beginning.

It was Levi’s 140th birthday.

As he grew older, Levi began to learn to enjoy life.

For example, on this birthday, he was no longer alone.

The succubus was wearing the clothes of a stripper and dancing energetically.

Occasionally, she would lie on Levi’s back with her chest pressed against his back. Her cherry lips would exhale a fragrance beside Levi’s ear as she sang softly, making one blush.

Occasionally, she would sway in front of Levi, exuding an exotic charm.

Algerta cheered by the side, while Tiga turned his head, not daring to look straight at him. To someone as old-fashioned as him, this was indecent.

In addition, the transcendent creatures in Levi’s Alice’s ring, be they active or retired, had accompanied Levi all the way here. They surrounded him and watched the show, which made the succubus twist even harder.

"Master, how’s my dance?” the succubus asked teasingly.

"It’s pretty good… There’s no technique. It’s all flirtatious,” Levi commented objectively.

"Wow, thank you for your praise, Master. I’ll work harder.” Succubus’ values were different from humans. The more Levi said that she was flirtatious, the more excited she became.

After his birthday, Levi held the 28th round table meeting of the Twilight Knights.

There were a total of eight members participating in this meeting.

When he was in the human world, Levi had already taken the time to interview Dark Moon Knight Radel, who had just broken into legendary and got his mark.

Therefore, the Dark Moon Knight was also qualified to participate in the round table meeting.

Not long after, all eight members arrived. Everyone had different expressions but they were filled with confidence and hope.

"Since a new member is joining us this time, Dark Moon Knight should introduce himself before the meeting begins.” Levi looked at the middle-aged knight who was a little uneasy.

Every legendary knight who had just participated in the round table meeting would be more or less nervous.

This was especially so for the younger generation like the Dark Moon Knight. They were able to sit at the same table as the Blood Knight and the Black Knight and discuss the important matters of the Dusk Holy Temple. They could even see the commander who had stepped into the supreme realm of knights and see the glory of a supreme knight.

Now that he saw him, he was indeed extraordinary. He was tall and mighty, and there was a heroic spirit between his brows. He was like a God of War who had descended to the mortal world!

"Seniors, I am Radel, from the Hodgson Family of the Star Empire…”

After the Dark Moon knights finished their introductions, Emperor Mu looked at the eight knights in front of the round table and sighed.

"Back then, when the commander and I first established the Knights, there were only three legendary knights. Now, there are already eight of us, excluding our commander… When Elsa joins, there will be nine of us. This table can only accommodate 18 of us. Commander, what should we do if more legendary knights are born in the future?” Emperor Mu asked.

"If there are more and more people in the future, there will be competition. Only the 18 strongest people can participate in the round table meeting. In this world, strength is the most important… For now, the prerequisite for all of this is that the quality of the knights will be recognized by me and everyone else. Therefore, you can’t slack off in your cultivation. You’re the first to embark on this path. Your starting point is already higher than many people, so you have to be an example.”

"Understood. This is a little exciting,” the Black Knight said with a smile.

"By the way, Emperor Mu, how’s the war in the Realm of Ice?” Levi asked.

"Currently, the dark wizards are still in charge. Some cities have been taken back by the righteous wizards. Elsa and I are in the Snow Capital now. We’re waiting for you, commander. The Snow Capital is the city of the righteous wizards. You can come here without worry, commander,” Emperor Mu said.

"That’s good. I see that you’ve been looking a little weak recently. Don’t fall behind in your cultivation,” Levi reminded.

Mu Di’s face turned red. “Recently, the battle has been too intense and I’ve consumed a lot of energy… Oh right, commander, my cultivation speed is a little slow now. Perhaps it’s because of the quality of the secret medicine you mentioned. I found a peak second-circle Iceberg Giant Ape in the Realm of Ice some time ago. I need your help.”

Levi replied, “No problem. However, the Saint Ape belongs to the earth element. Under normal circumstances, the Iceberg Giant Ape belongs to the frost element. The effect might not be as good as the first-circle Red Sand Ape secret medicine you’re using now.”

Currently, the source of secret medicine for the members of the Dusk Holy Temple mainly relied on the creatures in the mortal world or used the resources at hand to exchange for secret medicine ingredients in the holy temple. The secret medicines in the holy temple were all ingredients that Levi obtained from killing and robbing people. They were not used for his elimination.

The Ancient Saint plane was filled with lizards, snakes, and other reptilian transcendent creatures. There were very few beasts, so it was impossible to satisfy all the knights.

However, when the Dark Wave recovered further in the future and the elemental power became richer, transcendent creatures in the human world should gradually appear.

# Chapter 930: Advancing to the Fourth-Circle! (4)

At the end of the meeting, Levi said, “I’ll be traveling for a period of time. During my absence, the Knights and holy temple will depend on you. Don’t cause trouble, but don’t be afraid. If there are enemies that you can’t deal with, you can come to the Ancient Dragon Empire to ask the Ancient Saint of the Senior State Assembly for help. With them around, even if the Church comes to find trouble, they won’t be able to gain anything!”

"Alright, commander! Don’t worry, our Knights can handle the storms alone now,” the Blood Knight said.

The other members were also full of confidence. Other than the Silver Dragon Knight and the Dark Moon Knight, the veteran members were all at the Bloodthirst Realm. In the human world, they were still high-level combatants.

Levi nodded and ended the meeting.

In the following days, he focused on forging his second exclusive divine weapon.

He had learned his lesson this time.

He recalled that every time the Bloodline Dharma Body condensed, the power of the Scarlet Dragon would form the cloak of the Dharma Body.

Therefore, he wanted to try forging a cloak this time.

He relied on his peak forging skills to continuously temper this Blood Demon Meteorite Iron.

A month later, the cloak had begun to take shape.

To increase the ductility and toughness of the Blood Demon Meteorite Iron, Levi added some other rare materials.

During the forging process, he kept using Scarlet Power to nourish it.

In the end, a scarlet cloak appeared in the flames.

"Finally, it’s done.”

Levi took out the cloak with his large hand. Although it was made of special ores, this cloak was very elegant, like a ribbon.

He dripped his blood on the scarlet cloak, and the Scarlet Dragon Seed in his body immediately reacted.

Immediately after, the scarlet cloak disappeared in front of him and appeared in his body.

A cloak floated on the back of the Scarlet Dragon. It fluttered even though there was no wind and looked very handsome.

Levi willed, and blood-colored smoke swept out from his back. When the smoke faded, a scarlet cloak suddenly appeared.

Similar to the Crimson Dragon Slash, there was a Scarlet Dragon totem formed by scarlet runes under the cloak.

Beneath the Scarlet Dragon was a flashy silver chariot.

It was the Chariot Rune that Levi had solidified during forging.

He felt that it might be more suitable to solidify the Chariot Rune on a speed-type divine weapon.

Levi snapped his fingers and the Scarlet Dragon seed opened its eyes. Scarlet Power flowed into the cloak.

Swoosh!

The ground where Levi was cracked open.

In the next moment.

He had already appeared 10,000 feet above the Ancient Saint Plane.

"Let’s test the maximum speed of this cloak.”

Levi looked in the direction of the southern sea.

His cape fluttered in the wind! Levi seemed to have become the wind, merging with the vast world!

This time, he flew at full speed.

They set off in the morning and arrived at the distant southern sea in the afternoon.

He stood high in the sky, his emotions surging.

"Traveling the North Sea in the morning and the south in the evening… My flying speed in a normal state is twice as fast as before I lost my divine weapon.”

With the power of the Scarlet Dragon, Levi’s speed had already surpassed the speed of all Third-Circle Wizards. With this cloak, his traveling speed was already faster than many Fourth-Circle Wizards.

If he used Scarlet Escape, his speed would triple again.

It was also very difficult for a fifth-circle wizard to catch up to him.

"After mastering the Lightning Faction’s fourth-circle innate spell, the combination of the two can be said to be perfect! This is simply a necessary divine skill to escape after snatching treasures and opportunities!”

Of course, speed was only one aspect. The cloak enhanced Levi’s speed in all aspects. His combat agility, reaction speed, and so on were much stronger than without a divine weapon.

Finally, the cape could also be used for defense. It could only be said that this was not its forte.

However, with the powerful material of the Blood Demon Meteorite Iron, it was not a problem to resist ordinary fourth-circle spells.

"The first divine weapon, Crimson Dragon Slash. This second divine weapon shall be called… Crimson Shadow.”

Levi opened the proficiency panel.

Levi—

Scarlet Dragon Breathing Technique: Level 14 (3,467,900/600,000). Special Effects: Scarlet Poison Body (level 2), Scarlet Contract (3/3), Thousand Faces, Boiling Blood, Scarlet Escape; exclusive weapon: Scarlet Shadow (Level 1: 1/1,000).

"The next step is to let the Scarlet Shadow nurture and grow in my body.”

Levi stared at his reflection in the sea.

He had short hair, a strong body, and round arms. Coupled with the scarlet cloak fluttering behind him, he looked handsome!

"Lord Cang, this stallion, does all these things all day long. He’s been having fun every night and doesn’t cultivate well. Sooner or later, he’ll be left behind by Feather King and Wing King…” Levi glanced at Lord Cang, who was enjoying himself in the palace, and left.

The day.

Levi opened Alice’s ring in the forest around his palace.

Red Sand Ape, Crimson Fire Dragon Lizard, Dragon Finch, Silver Frost Ice Ape, Iron-Winged Griffin, and other first- and second-circle transcendent creatures were released by him.

They looked at Levi and felt a wider world. They were at a loss.

"You’re free. As long as you’re in this forest, no one can hurt you. If I find a partner for you in the future, you can continue your bloodline.”

Levi got the Ancient Saints to open up a protected area here.

Releasing some transcendent creatures could save Alice’s ring space.

"Moreover, if you enter the Dark Ancient Tower in the future, you won’t be able to enter the transcendent creature space.”

In fact, it was not just the Dark Ancient Tower. As long as they left Nora’s plane, Alice Space, which was a small world that relied on Nora, could not be opened.

# Chapter 931: Advancing to the Fourth-Circle! (5)

Levi discovered this phenomenon when he first entered the Ashen World. Only the storage space that contained dead things could be opened. (See Chapter 215: for details.)

Unless the transcendent creature space was built on other planes, it could not be opened on other planes.

So far, according to the wizards’ research, there were only two types of living spaces that could be opened without the restrictions of any plane.

The first type was a Spiritual Space similar to the School of Spiritualism. This kind of space was rather special. It was opened up in the body on its own. It was equivalent to space being a part of the body.

The second type was the “Legendary Demiplane” of Legendary Wizards. Needless to say, it was essentially a higher-level internal space.

Watching the transcendent creatures gradually disappear into the forest, Levi turned around and left.

Holy Brilliance Calendar Year 1130, Month of Flowers.

The human world was already full of vitality and the season for all living things to grow. However, in the Frost Realm, it was still a world of ice and snow.

This was a world filled with frost elemental power. Only plants and animals that had adapted to extreme cold could survive here.

After waiting in the human world for a few months, Levi did not see the existence of the Forsaken Land of the God come to find trouble.

There was a high chance that the other party knew where his plane was, but he was delayed by something.

However, Levi couldn’t wait any longer. In any case, there was the Senior State Assembly there, so there shouldn’t be any problems.

He did not go directly to the coordinates of the Realm of Ice, so he first returned to the Endless Sea from the human world and then came to the Frost Realm through the teleportation portal of the Endless Sea.

Although Levi had never been to this place before, he had a deep relationship with Levi.

When he was in the human world, he had once obtained a Frost Giant Armor.

It was a relic of the Giant family from about a thousand years ago. Its creator was the Legendary wizard of the current Frost Realm.

Frost Witch Gullwig.

However, in the early battles, this simple mithril armor had been destroyed, but Levi could not bear to throw it away.

The Mellon family must have some connection with the Frost Witch to be able to obtain the armor forged by Gullwig.

In the Realm of Ice, Levi heard a saying:

The Frost Witch was not an ordinary person. She had the strongest frost-type special talent in the history of the Wizard World, Frost Overlord!

Rumor had it that this special talent came from the Frost Witch’s Bloodline of God.

This god was the king of Jotunheim, the Kingdom of Giants.

Frost Giant Ancestor, Yugmir!

According to the historical records of the Multidimensional Plane compiled by some wizards, as the powerful ruler of the Jotunheim plane, for some reason, Yugmir had once held a battle axe in his hand and fought against the gods of the astral world. In the end, he died. All the Frost Giants were also punished by the gods and demoted to Frost Remnants. In the end, they became weaker and weaker. Until now, they might have disappeared.

Gullwig was the youngest of the 12 legendaries in the congress and one of the few witches.

In the witches’ hearts, she held a very high position, so she could run for the position of Grand Council Chairman with the veteran legendary Blazing Sun God Wizard Edmund.

On the way, Levi learned a little about the local customs and hurried to the Snow Capital.

In a mansion in the Snow Capital.

Emperor Mu and Elsa prepared a table of local mortal delicacies.

He knew that his commander liked to drink good wine from the mortal world and eat the delicacies from the mortal world, so he specially prepared this.

"Emperor Mu, I’m a little nervous. Do you think our commander won’t like me?” Elsa, who was wearing a gorgeous blue dress, grabbed Emperor Mu’s hand and said softly.

Emperor Mu hugged Elsa’s slender waist and gently kissed her forehead. Elsa’s long eyelashes trembled.

"He’s a good person. Don’t worry. If not for the commander, I might still be an apprentice wizard now. At most, I’ll become a First-Circle Wizard. Then, I’ll turn into dust in a few years.”

"That’s a relief. Am I pretty today?”

"Of course you’re beautiful!”

The two of them chatted intimately.

In the snow outside the door, a figure walked alone on the streets of the Snow Capital, looking rather bleak.

"Commander!”

Seeing that someone familiar was here, Emperor Mu immediately rushed out and gave him a bear hug.

"Looks like I came at the wrong time.” Levi smiled.

"No, we’re just waiting for you. Elsa, this is our commander, the supreme knight Levi.” Emperor Mu pulled Elsa’s hand and came to Levi.

"This is Goddess Knight Elsa… She’s also my wife now,” Emperor Mu introduced to Levi.

"That’s nice, a perfect match.” Levi nodded. This combination reminded him of Beauty and the Beast from his previous life.

"Come, sit down and talk while we eat.” Elsa looked at Levi.

"This is the man who makes Emperor Mu yearn for! As expected, he has the same style as Emperor Mu, but he looks more composed.

"The vitality power in his body is as vast as the sea. Although I’m already at the peak of legendary, it’s not worth mentioning in front of him…” Elsa muttered to herself.

After eating and drinking his fill, Levi said seriously, “Elsa, actually, I’ve already understood a lot about you from Emperor Mu over the years. I also believe in your character. Congratulations on becoming the ninth official member of the Twilight Knights!”

Hearing this, Elsa finally felt relieved.

Levi mainly wanted to see this legendary knight with his own eyes before he could let her join him.

"Thank you, commander!”

After resting for a day on Emperor Mu’s side, he simply let Elsa complete the oath-taking ceremony.

# Chapter 932: Advancing to the Fourth-Circle! (6)

Under Emperor Mu’s lead, Levi went to the place where the Iceberg Giant Ape appeared.

In Snowfield Hills, a huge and fierce-looking ape appeared.

"Commander, that’s it. It should have a special bloodline. I think I can only take it down after I enter the Blood Source realm.”

Levi looked at the giant ape and smiled. “This giant ape is of the dual attributes of frost and earth. It indeed has a strange bloodline. I’ll take it down today and give it to you as a wedding gift for your wedding… If you have the conditions, you still have to tame a transcendent creature to sustain your growth.”

"Why aren’t you helping?” Elsa frowned and pinched Emperor Mu’s arm.

"If I do it, it will be disrespectful to our commander. I might even drag him down and be despised by him…” Emperor Mu shrugged and said. It was obvious that he knew Levi’s personality very well.

The Iceberg Giant Ape felt the horror of the figure coming from the sky in front of it, but it was not afraid. The strange bloodline in its body made it face Levi directly. With a roar, it jumped high into the air and punched Levi with the convergence of earth and frost elements!

Levi remained motionless and silent. His right arm turned into flames and formed a huge flaming palm that blotted out the sky.

Boom!

The huge palm slapped down.

The Iceberg Giant Ape fell to the ground, creating a deep pit. It could not get up again!

Emperor Mu was used to it, but Elsa was shocked.

She often heard Emperor Mu talk about how powerful their commander was, but she didn’t expect him to be so powerful. He could suppress a transcendent creature that was close to the third-circle with just a raise of his hand.

Levi had deliberately stopped. Otherwise, it would have died without a doubt!

He took out a second-circle Spirit Binding Ring, which belonged to some unlucky dark wizard.

Relying on this Wizard Tool to subdue the giant ice ape, Levi handed it to Emperor Mu.

"Take good care of it. You might have a chance to advance to the third-circle in the future. You can spend a long time with it… If you don’t cultivate hard, there’s a high chance that it will send you away.”

"Thank you, commander. I will definitely work hard to cultivate. I won’t be surpassed by a pet!” Emperor Mu was full of fighting spirit.

"Oh right, commander, this is the inheritance of the Ice Body Tempering Technique. I’ve already mastered it. I’ll leave it to you now!” Elsa took out a piece of blue ice.

"I’ll take it. You guys can do your own things from now on. I’m going to go into seclusion for a period of time. It can be as short as five years or as long as ten years.”

Levi put away the Ice Body Tempering Technique and took a rough look. This body tempering technique was actually of fifth-circle quality!

It was enough for him to cultivate to the fifth-circle body-refining wizard realm. It was even better than the Luminant Gold Body-Refining Technique he had obtained from Barzan.

There were not many body tempering techniques of this level in the Wizard World.

"After I break through to the fourth-circle, I’ll try to integrate the body tempering techniques I have. Perhaps my Metal Voodoo Body can become stronger!”

In the Snow Capital.

City Lord’s Mansion.

Levi revealed his cultivation as a peak third-circle wizard.

In the Snow Capital, such a level of cultivation was considered above average, so the guard was naturally extremely respectful.

"Are you here to cultivate in the Eye of the Ice Emperor?” he asked.

Levi nodded.

"What level do you want, sir?”

"Is this thing divided into grades?”

"Yes, the Eye of the Ice Emperor. The lower you go, the richer the frost elemental power, and the lower the temperature. Therefore, the cultivation secret room is also divided into three levels:

"The low-grade secret room costs three Aether Stones a day. If it’s medium-grade, it costs ten Aether Stones a day. If it’s the best, it costs thirty Aether Stones a day.”

"Let’s rent the best room for five years.”

"Alright, I’ll check in for you now.”

The guard led Levi to a cave in the Castellan’s residence, and Levi followed him deeper underground.

Levi had asked around before coming here. Although the City Lord of the Snow King City was greedy and shrewd, he kept his word.

Therefore, cultivating here was generally not a problem.

About a thousand meters underground, a huge ice cave appeared, and his vision suddenly became clear.

An ice-blue cold pool appeared in front of Levi. The cold pool was not big, less than a hundred meters in diameter.

However, on the shore of the cold pool and in the center of the cold pool, there were dozens of cultivation secret rooms.

Moreover, from the arrays outside, more than half of these secret rooms were used by people.

"He really knows how to make money. This City Lord’s net worth isn’t low…” Levi thought to himself.

"The upper-class secret room is located at the bottom of the cold pool. You can take the number plate and go to your secret room. However, the temperature in the upper-class secret room is extremely low. Even a third-circle protective force field won’t be able to withstand it for a long time.”

"You’d better come out every once in a while. Otherwise, if you freeze to death inside, the City Lord Manor won’t be responsible. You’ve seen the exemption clauses.”

"Also, fighting is strictly prohibited here. At the bottom of the cold lake, our City Lord cultivates there all year round. If anyone causes trouble and angers this Fifth-Circle Wizard, the consequences can be imagined.”

"I understand.” Levi nodded. This cold pool was indeed cold. With his physique, even standing on the shore, he could feel the cold that he had not felt for a long time.

Levi jumped into the cold pool and kept descending. The temperature became lower and lower.

He found his own secret room.

At this moment, Levi’s body was already slightly frozen, but he did not use the Flame Dragon’s true form to ward off the cold.

He needed this kind of extreme cold to liquefaction his spiritual force. As long as he did not freeze to death, he would freeze to death!

He looked down. At the center of the spring, where the frost element was the densest, there was a wizard tower standing there.

This should be the cultivation place of the City Lord. With him guarding it, there was no problem with the order here.

Levi entered the secret room and closed the door. There was no cold water inside, but the temperature was still extremely cold.

He activated the array that isolated detection and protection. Other than that, he also set up some arrays himself.

In the end, he released the Poison Fire Corpse Demon.

"Guillermo, protect me. Anyone who enters the secret room without permission will be killed!”

"Yes, Master.”

Before he was completely frozen into an ice sculpture, Levi swallowed the purple potion that emitted the fragrance of milk.

The potion melted in his mouth and turned into a purple warm current that flowed through his limbs and bones before finally entering Levi’s mind.

The Gas spiritual force magic ring began to tremble. The Divine Ring Tower spun rapidly. That extremely cold power made the restless spiritual force start to calm down and continuously compress and condense.

Levi closed his eyes and his aura began to weaken. The ice on his body became thicker and thicker, wrapping around him layer by layer.

In the end, his entire body was frozen in ice. He was like a statue, not moving at all. Only his heart trembled slightly.

His consciousness was unprecedentedly clear. With his powerful physique, even if he was frozen, his life would not be in danger. He could break out of the ice at any time.

"Let’s begin.”

On this day.

Levi had only entered the secret room for three months.

In the ice sculpture, Levi suddenly opened his eyes. His expression was strange and unbelievable.

In his mind, on the surface of the Gas-form spiritual power magic ring, wisps of dense spiritual power fog filled the air.

The mist was absorbed by the Divine Ring Tower, and Levi’s consciousness entered the Divine Ring Tower.

This place was pitch-black, a boundless dark void.

The white fog that entered it kept rolling, spinning, and collapsing, as if a star was born in a nebula.

A drop of dew began to condense and finally take shape.

The dew hung high in the dark void, emitting a bright light.

If one looked carefully, they would discover that the dew seemed to contain four colors. Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water spun in it, as if the four seasons of the human world had changed.

It was as if a drop of dew was a star and a world.

Three thousand worlds, the number of sands in the Ganges River, the myriad mysteries in the universe, and many truths appeared and disappeared in it.

Before Levi could react, another drop of dew appeared, turning the starry sky into a “star”.

The two “stars” maintained a distance from each other and slowly rotated.

Then, the third drop, the fourth drop…

It was like a torrential flood or a volcanic eruption. The liquid droplets that were still accumulating surged out like a hot knife through butter!

In just a short while, a total of 36 drops of dew appeared!

So many “stars” were all arranged in strange positions in the starry sky inside the Divine Ring Tower.

And the Divine Ring Tower had formed an unbreakable protection for these “stars”.

At this moment, the feeling of exhaustion and powerlessness surfaced in his mind.

After a long silence, Levi couldn’t help but mutter to himself.

"Fourth-circle… That’s it?”

# Chapter 933: Branding! Bloodline and the Path to Limit! (1)

Snow Capital.

In the secret room of the cold pond.

Levi was already prepared for a tough battle.

When he broke through from the second-circle to the third-circle, it took him several years to successfully vaporize all his spiritual force.

Now that he had broken through to the fourth-circle, even if it would take ten years, Levi would not be surprised.

However, the current situation was more optimistic than he had thought.

"I have successfully liquefied my spiritual force within three months. Moreover, I have used thirty-six drops at once. From the information and cases that I have found so far, there has never been a situation like mine…”

Levi muttered to himself.

Generally speaking, it was the most difficult for a third-circle cultivator to condense the first drop of spiritual force.

Some extremely talented people, such as Children of the Elements, might be able to complete it in a few months.

As for some ordinary geniuses, they might need several years.

As for those ordinary wizards, it was possible for them to spend ten years to liquefy the first drop of spiritual force, not to mention the subsequent [transition period].

In the secret room, Levi reviewed the preparations he had made before reaching the fourth-circle.

He felt that the reason why he was able to liquefy so easily.

It was related to the ample preparations he had made.

First of all, his talent had a Special Effect, which was unusual.

Then, Levi obtained the rare Turth Oddity, the Water Dragon’s Song, which allowed Levi’s spiritual force to directly break through the upper limit of a third-circle wizard.

He had even cultivated the Extreme Cold Liquefaction Technique created by a Legendary Wizard. He had traveled thousands of miles to the Land of Extreme Cold to find an extremely cold place to break through.

He had also spent a lot of effort to refine the top-notch breakthrough potion.

Moreover, the Divine Ring Tower should not have appeared in the realm of the third-circle.

With all kinds of favorable factors stacking up, he had already done everything he could think of and done to the extreme for this advancement!

"I even suspect that my success rate of breaking through from the third-circle to the fourth-circle is a little saturated… It might not be just 100%.”

Levi smiled bitterly. He regretted using the Truth Oddity so early.

If he used it when he was at the fifth-circle, he might even be able to increase the probability of breaking through the fifth-circle.

"However, if I’m lucky, I’ll be able to obtain even better Truth Oddities in the Dark Ancient Tower. If I don’t get rid of the old, the new won’t come. Next, I’ll condense the remaining 174 drops in one go. After that, I can come out of seclusion.”

At the same time.

In the wizard tower at the mouth of the spring.

A wizard with white hair and beard was meditating.

Ice Wizard, Gerd Mellon.

Snow Capital’s City Lord.

After he finished meditating, he took the list of tenants from his subordinate.

"Not bad. I’ve rented out another high-class secret room. I can earn a small sum of money again. This new third-circle wizard probably wants to rely on the power of extreme frost there to advance to the fourth-circle.”

The Arctic Wizard had left the Winter Tower due to the war and had been in the Snow Capital for a hundred years.

In the past hundred years, there had been many third-circle wizards who wanted to break through here. One of the main reasons was because of the Extreme Cold Liquefaction Technique created by the Frost Witch.

Wizards from other guilds and large organizations also came here to liquefy their spiritual force. However, not many of them succeeded in the end.

"The high-class secret rooms have all been rented out, and they are all third-circle wizards who are here to seek a breakthrough. I wonder how many more people will be able to successfully advance and continue their journey as wizards after many years.”

A year passed in the blink of an eye.

The effects of the training of the Artic Wizard was not ideal.

"After the fifth-ring, it’s difficult to move forward. I’m already more than 700 years old. If I can’t advance to the primordial soul relam in 300 years, my Path of Truth will come to an end.”

While the Artic Wizard was fretting, the first secret room suddenly lit up.

"Someone has fallen…”

Due to the special environment of this cold pond, there were some wizards who overestimated their abilities and did not grasp the limits of their cultivation. Occasionally, accidents would happen where they froze to death.

"Someone has fallen in Room Number One. Someone, go and deal with it. If the storage pouch belongs to a large organization or a family wizard, then return it to their organization. If it belongs to a nomadic wizard or a small organization, give it to me. If it belongs to someone with a living relative in the mortal world or a gathering place of mortals, and they happen to have the talent to become a wizard, bring them to the Snow Capital. If they do not have the talent, then just leave some money behind.” The Artic Wizard said, clearly familiar with the place.

Not long after, a fourth-circle wizard opened the door to the high-class secret room.

On the floor, an old wizard had been frozen into an ice sculpture.

This wizard was emaciated and full of age spots. His eyes were yellow, and he was completely lifeless.

"He died of old age… That’s not too bad, at least he died of old age.”

In the wizard tower.

"Borl, based on his bone age, this wizard was 482 years old before he died. According to the investigation, he has no relatives or organization.”

The Artic Wizard put away Wizard Borl’s storage bag and broke the magic circle on it.

"A pitiful 30,000 Aether Stones and an empty bottle of the Snow Spirit Potion. It seems like he was a pitiful person who was willing to give everything he had. The success rate of the Snow Spirit Potion is less than 10%…”

He opened the yellowed envelope. It looked like it was an old item from hundreds of years ago.

"Brother Borl, my mother is sick. If you have time after your training, please ask for leave from the wizard and go home to see her. Your beloved sister, Bonnie!”

The Arctic Wizard sighed and burned the letter.

This reminded him of his time in the human world, the Giant family that had turned into the dust of history.

"If it wasn’t for the legacy of my family and the [Frost Giant’s Blood] in my body, which allowed me to receive the favor of Master Gullwig, my fate would have been no different from Borl…”

# Chapter 934: Branding! Bloodline and the Path to Limit! (2)

Time flew like an arrow.

In the blink of an eye, another year passed.

This year, another third-circle wizard left the cold pond. He had failed to break through. Although his life was fine, it was basically impossible for him to advance to the fourth-circle again.

A fourth-circle wizard named Salman went to Borl’s secret room. It was said that he came from a big force in the Endless Sea, and that was the Ocean Abyss Alliance.

The Arctic Wizard happily accepted the money. He came to the window and looked at the fourth secret room in surprise.

"That third-circle wizard called Levi has been here for almost two years… With his cultivation base, he shouldn’t be able to hold on any longer. Even a third-circle body-refining wizard would be in extreme danger if he stayed here for a year.”

However, the fact that the array did not alert them meant that Levi was not dead yet. Therefore, he would abide by the contract and would not interfere with Levi.

Those who could cultivate until now all had some special aspects.

Year 1133 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar.

The first day of the Month of Beginning.

The 102nd year of the Great Expedition.

Today was supposed to be the day of the 31st round table meeting of the Twilight Knights.

However, due to Levi’s seclusion, the 29th and 30th meetings were not held as usual.

In the Dusk Holy Temple in the human world.

The Blood Knight and the Black Knight held an unofficial knight meeting.

"Recently, more and more wizards have appeared in the human world… The boundary between the Wizard World and the human world is constantly being broken.” The Blood Knight said solemnly.

"Some time ago, a third-circle wizard tried to break through the array of the Dusk Holy Temple. Blood Knight and I joined forces, but we were still easily defeated by him… Fortunately, with the formation left behind by the commander, we finally managed to complete the counterattack.” The Black Knight said helplessly.

"Other than the Blood Qi Wings, we knights need more methods to fight against wizards of the same level. We can’t rely on our commander. We need to learn how to develop ourselves!” said the Divine Light Knight.

"That’s right. Wizarda have many different ways of using spells. Our methods are too simple,” said Dinos, who was also a first-circle wizard.

Then, he continued, “The [Primary Understanding of Bloodline Runes] that the commander left behind gave me a lot of inspiration.”

"Since wizards can rely on their spiritual force and spell power to research spell runes, we knights also have Bloodline Seeds and blood qi. Why can’t we imitate the wizard and create our own bloodline runes?”

"Wizards build spell models on the consciousness and spiritual level, so we can build talent models on the material and physical level.”

"We walk the Bloodline Path. The existence behind the bloodlines in our bodies, other than the most basic attributes such as strength and speed, also has powerful spell-like abilities that are unpredictable!”

"In fact, many wizards’ spells are created by referring to the spell-like abilities of transcendent creatures.”

"For example, spells like Mountain Giant’s Wrath were also known as Bionic Spells.”

"So theoretically, we can completely master these abilities.”

"Previously, when I was chatting with the commander, he said that he had once envisioned a path: to rely on the bloodline runes to construct a [Talent Brand] or [Divine Power Seed] that matched the characteristics of the breathing technique.”

"Each brand is a spell model that requires specific bloodline runes to construct according to a specific structure.”

"With the Bloodline Seed as the premise and core of activation, one can use the power of his bloodline power, which is also his blood qi, to operate this brand.”

"Then, we’ll combine the two and completely unleash the advantages of our bloodline.”

"Thus, we can also use the power of nature such as Earth, Fire, Wind, Water, Lightning, and Ice.”

"In fact, because our spellcasting comes from our bloodline talent, our spellcasting speed in the early stages may be faster than that of a wizard.”

"This should have been a spell-like ability hidden deep in our bloodline, but we knights didn’t dig it out. Bloodlines are a huge treasure trove, and our development of bloodlines is too shallow and low-level!”

"We will never be able to compete with wizards of the same level if we are only limited to the development of basic attributes such as speed and strength.”

"No matter how strong you are, we can’t beat a wizard at all. What was the use when we get fooled by a wizard’s spells?”

"Even the leader needed to use the path of the wizard to make up for this flaw, let alone us?”

"Of course, there are also drawbacks to our talent brand. It’s limited by our bloodline. This can’t be changed. After all, our bloodline is the foundation of our transcendent system.”

"Right, in the Endless Sea, there is a special transcendent group called [Miracle Wizards]. This is a similar example! If there’s a chance in the future, we can hunt them and capture them for research! To create a spellcaster system that belongs to us knights. The commander called it… [Branded Knight]!” Dinos said seriously.

"Branded Knight… That sounds good… However, this is only a theory. If you want to put it into practice, it might take a long time and the hard work and research of countless generations of knights.” Hogg said, somewhat confused.

"Then let’s start with us! Everyone, the wizard civilization was not so powerful from the beginning. Before Sauron, no wizard had ever thought that a mortal body could be compared to the gods… The reason why I gave up on the path of the wizard and chose the path of the knight was because I realized that exploring the unknown gave me more passion and a sense of accomplishment! Moreover, we have the commader behind us!”

# Chapter 935: Branding! Bloodline and the Path to Limit! (3)

Dinos’ eyes lit up. He was not joking.

The Blood Knight slammed the table, stood up, and said loudly, “Agreed. Since we’ve embarked on this path, we must walk it to the end without any hesitation. We must learn from our commander and dare to be the first in the world and open a path for our juniors!”

"I don’t know when the commander will come. We can start the research on this Branded Knight matter first!” said the Black Knight.

"What should we call such an exciting plan?” asked the Silver Dragon Knight.

As a novice legendary knight, he was actually able to participate in such a grand plan that could change the world and the structure of the transcendent. It made him feel like he was dreaming!

"Extreme Path Plan…Let us, who have always been shackled by the bloodline, see where the limits of the bloodline path are?” said Dinos.

"That’s right, it matches the legendary title of the commander, [Supreme knight].

"The transcendent path of a knight should be:

Bloodline and Maximum Path!”

…

On this day, in the Realm of Ice.

Snow Capital.

At the bottom of the cold pond.

On the desk of the Arctic Wizard, a quill suddenly moved and wrote on the letter.

[The Dark Ancient Tower has appeared. The coordinates points to Withered Valley.]

"If I want to advance to the primordial soul realm within 300 years, I will have to take the risk and go to the Dark Ancient Tower to take a gamble. Otherwise, the chances are slim… But if I leave Snow Capital, the Ice Phoenix might come and cause trouble. My Eye of the Ice Emperor… Forget it, if I don’t enter the primordial soul realm, I’ll still be an ant. If it’s gone, then so be it!”

His expression was firm and he walked out of the wizard tower. He said to his subordinates, “I’ll be gone for a while. Look after the Snow Capital and the cold pond.”

"Alright, Lord Gerd. Don’t worry. With the three of us guarding Snow Capital, there won’t be any problems!” said a fourth-circle wizard.

The Arctic Wizard hurriedly left the underground cold pond.

These three brothers were quite famous in this area. They were known as the Hades Three Brothers.

They practiced rare group attack spells. When the three brothers worked together, they could also fight even a fifth-circle wizard.

Secret Room Number 4.

Inside the ice sculpture.

Levi was like an old monk in meditation, but also like a hibernating turtle, motionless.

All of his internal organs, except for his heart, had been frozen. Even his heart was only trembling slightly as if it could be extinguished at any moment.

Under such circumstances, the other wizards would have died long ago.

However, Levi’s consciousness was immersed in the mysterious Divine Ring Tower.

In the starry sky within the Divine Tower.

“200 drops of spiritual force dew… If it were any other wizard, they would have already passed the [transition period]. However, I still need 10 points to break through the transition period in less than three years. Even the Children of the Elements can’t compare to my speed.”

"Also, my spiritual force dew seems to be different from other wizards.”

For normal wizards, their spiritual force dew was usually of a single color.

As for Levi, he clearly represented the four colors of Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water.

There were also other colors. He could recognize three of them. They should represent the three mutated elements of frost, lightning, and bronze.

In other words, he had seven colors.

Other than that, there were many other unknown colors.

"This should be related to the Aether breathing technique that I cultivated. Aether includes Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water, and Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water combine to produce lightning, frost, bronze, and so on. These three were the only known mutated elements. Perhaps there are still undiscovered mutated elements.”

"In any case, no matter what element it is, it is the same for me. This is the power of the Aether Dominance!”

"That’s why, to others, the Children of Chaos are the worst talents, but to me, the Children of Chaos contains infinite possibilities!”

"In fact, in the distant future, if I want to advance to a higher realm, I might even need to possess the talent of a Children of Chaos.”

"After all, Chaos is the original form of the universe. Earth, Fire, Wind, Water, and everything in the universe is born from Chaos!”

After Levi finished his daydream, he continued to condense the last ten drops of spiritual force dew.

"I rented it for five years at the start. It’s a bit of a waste. When the time comes, I’ll have to ask the staff if they can refund a portion of my rent. If it is possible, then I can get back tens of thousands of Aether Stones…”

Days passed.

Snow Capital.

At Emperor Mu’s residence.

The sound of fighting could be heard.

Bang!

Emperor Mu suddenly flew out and hit the wall of the training room.

Elsa looked at him helplessly and said, “Stop fighting. You can’t beat Harvey.”

"I’m a Saint Ape Knight. How can I not be able to defeat an Ice Monkey?” Emperor Mu stood up and rubbed his wounds. He was obviously not convinced.

"Just a little more and my new move will be born. Again, Harvey, don’t hold back!” Emperor said to the Iceberg Giant Ape in front of him.

The Iceberg Giant Ape looked at Emperor Mu and then at Elsa.

It was so hard to be a monkey!

"Commander has been in seclusion for three years. I really want to return to the human world.” Elsa suddenly said.

"I’ve also left the human world for more than a hundred years…” Emperor My recalled the years when he was hunted down by the Church of Storm, and his heart was already calm.

At this moment, the alarm in the city suddenly sounded, and the sound of the activation of the array resounded in the sky.

"This is… a dark wizard invasion?” Emperor Mu’s expression changed and he immediately reacted.

"Let’s go and take a look,” said Elsa.

If the situation became serious, they would have to go to the City Lord’s mansion and call their commander to evacuate Snow Capital!

At this moment.

In the sky above Snow Capital.

The fourth-circle defensive formation that covered the entire city had been activated, protecting the entire Snow Capital.

# Chapter 936: Branding! Bloodline and the Path to Limit! (4)

In the sky above the city, there were three wizards leading a wizard legion of over a hundred people.

"The Snowy Owl Legion is the City Lord’s strongest army. Only second-circle wizards are qualified to join it!” Emperor Mu was shocked when he saw this scene.

"To be able to mobilize the Snowy Owl Legion, it seems that the enemy’s background is not minor,” said Elsa.

"Now that array sealed the city, we can’t leave. Let’s act according to the situation in the city.”

In the sky, in front of the Snowy Owl Legion, there were three fourth-circle wizards with different shapes and powerful auras. They were the Hades Three Brothers.

Outside the array, there was also a group of wizards in ice-blue robes standing in the air.

"It’s the wizards from the White Ice Forest…”

The eldest of the three brothers, Hades Frost Witch Gurtz, had an ugly expression on his face.

The city lord had left three months ago. Logically speaking, he should have returned by now. However, he had not returned for a long time. Instead, the dark wizards came knocking on their door.

The White Ice Forest was the closest dark wizard organization to the Snow Capital, and there was also a fifth-circle wizard in charge.

That person was the arch-enemy of the city lord for the past hundred years, Ice Phoenix Ferlin.

She used to be a righteous wizard, but now he joined the Winter Tower’s rebel army.

The Ice Phoenix had sent people to attack the Snow Capital many times, but they had never succeeded.

The three brothers thought that she had given up.

"Hahahaha! Where’s that old fart, Arctic? Quickly get him to come out. You mobs are not my match!”

As soon as she finished speaking, a loud and clear phoenix cry broke through the clouds and cracked the rocks!

A huge, snow-white bird with a wingspan of a hundred meters descended from the sky with a long tail of white flames.

The giant bird’s head was surprisingly a woman’s head. It was very strange.

As a white light exploded, the array rumbled and trembled.

Then, a pretty witch with long and narrow eyes appeared. She was naked and only her vital parts were covered with white feathers. There were also long tail feathers behind her buttocks.

Ferlin was a fifth-circle powerhouse from the School of Spiritualism. The reason why she was called the Ice Phoenix was because her Psychic Beast was a five-ringed transcendent creature, the [Frost Flame Ice Bird].

It was said that this giant bird had a connection with the Mythical Creature, the Undying Bird. Although it was of the frost attribute, it had mastered a strange flame of heaven and earth, the [Netherworld Cold Flame]!

Three months ago, the Ice Phoenix had learned from a spy that the Arctic Wizard left Snow Capital. However, she was worried that the Arctic Wizard would try to trick her and set up a trap to ambush her.

Thus, she had waited for three months to confirm that the Arctic Wizard had truly left before leading the White Ice Forest wizards to attack Snow Capital.

She had been coveting the old thing’s cold pond for a long time. If her Ice Phoenix could absorb the power of the cold pond, it could stabilize its fifth-circle realm and even awaken new abilities. From then on, the Arctic Wizard would no longer be her match!

The Hades Three Brothers were anxious. Although they could barely fight against a fifth-circle wizard if they joined forces, the other party had come prepared. There were also two fourth-circle wizards under their command.

They had already sent out a message, hoping that the city lord would think of a way to rush over to save the situation.

Seeing that both sides were at daggers drawn, Emperor Mu and Elsa quickly rushed to the City Lord’s estate.

At this rate, the Snow Capital was probably going to be lost!

"It seems that old fart Arctic is indeed not here. Let’s take this opportunity to snatch the water from the cold pond. When he comes back, we’ll fight if we can win, and run if we can’t.”

Outside the array, the Ice Phoenix was calculating in her heart.

She had already fused with her spiritual beast, and with a wave of her hand, she could also use the spiritual beast’s innate spell.

"Cold Flame Ice King Spear!”

Ice-blue flames appeared in her hand and condensed into a spear! Break!

Boom!

And it was followed by the attack of a fifth-circle wizard!

The fourth-circle defensive array was on the verge of collapse.

The three brothers guarded the array. At the same time, three powerful fourth-circle innate spells appeared from three directions. They gathered together and attacked the Ice Phoenix!

"I’ve long heard that the three of you have cultivated the same group attack spell and that you can compete with a fifth-circle wizard together. Today, I’ll have a good taste of it!”

She waved her spear and tore apart the three brothers’ attacks.

The three brothers’ expressions changed. This was the might of a fifth-circle wizard!

Even though Ice Phoenix had just entered the fifth-circle realm and was considered the most ordinary among the fifth-circle wizards, she still gave them huge pressure.

Ice Phoenix handed a crystal wine cup to the two fourth-circle wizards beside her.

"The two of you, take this Wizard Tool and go to that old fart’s cold pond. Collect all the water from the cold pond for me!”

At the same time, the incantation’s information surged into their minds.

The two of them received the order and their protective force fields lit up. They directly rushed into the broken gap in the array and headed straight for the City Lord’s estate!

On the other side, at the entrance of the cold pond.

Emperor Mu and Elsa were stopped by a third-circle guard.

"You are not allowed to trespass into the forbidden area of the cold pond!”

"The fifth-circle wizards outside are already charging in. Why aren’t you running away? Besides, I have a friend inside. I have to call him!” Mu Di said in a low voice.

"Get lost!” The guard said coldly.

Emperor Mu, who was burning with anxiety and wanted to barge in, was stopped by Elsa.

"Are we a match for him if we join forces?”

"No.”

"Calm down. There’s no point in forcing your way in… Let’s hide for now. Snow Capital is in such a mess right now, and we won’t be able to defend this entrance. We’ll take advantage of the chaos to enter,” said Elsa.

Emperor Mu thought for a moment and quickly left with Elsa.

Not long after, two aggressive figures descended.

"Die!”

Before the guards could stop them, two fourth-circle spells had already landed on the ground one after another.

# Chapter 937: Branding! Bloodline and the Path to Limit! (5)

"Let’s go. The Arctic Wizard might return at any time. Hold on tight!” The two of them immediately went deep into the cold pond.

Before long, they had already appeared in the cold pond.

"It’s so cold. Hurry up and draw the water!” One of them urged as they were in charge of keeping watch.

The other person immediately chanted an incantation and injected his spell power.

The crystal wine cup floated up, its mouth facing downwards as it spun continuously. A powerful suction force came from it.

In the next moment, the water in the cold pool began to roll back, and the dense frost elemental power in it surged toward the wine cup!

Before this, many wizards had tried to use their storage spaces to store the cold pond water.

However, they discovered that the water that was taken away would lose its elemental power.

However, this magical wine cup seemed to be able to solve this problem. It was obvious that the Ice Phoenix had been plotting for a long time and had come prepared!

Soon, the cold pond water decreased by a lot.

The wizards cultivating in the secret room on the shore all realized that something was wrong.

One by one, they came out cursing.

"What’s going on?”

"Who are you? Where’s the City Lord?”

"This seems to be the dark wizard from the White Ice Forest… Run!”

The wizards were in a mess.

"Get lost! Otherwise, you will die here!” said the fourth-circle wizard who was on guard.

He didn’t want to cause any more trouble. He just wanted to get the water and leave as soon as possible.

Those wizards retreated one after another. They were all low-level wizards and did not dare to disobey the will of a fourth-circle wizard!

At the bottom of the cold pond.

Inside the ice sculpture, Levi opened his eyes in extreme displeasure.

"Just one more drop! D\*mn it, who would want to cause trouble at this critical moment?! Forget it, a drop could be condensed anywhere. It was better to solve the problem at hand first… Guillermo, prepare for battle!”

With a thought, all the ice crystals on Levi’s body shattered.

The bones in his body cracked and his heart beat more and more violently, like thunder.

Crimson Dragon Slash let out a clanging sword cry. Clearly, it had been dormant for too long, and could not help but want to fight!

Levi opened the door of the secret room, and the door of the secret room next to him opened as well.

A tall, white-robed elder with white hair and beard walked out with a long staff in his hand.

"You two, either die or get lost!” The wizard who was on the lookout berated from the sky. Under normal circumstances, he would not have such an attitude towards experts of the same realm.

But now it was different. The Ice Phoenix was in the city. Other than the Ice Wizard, he had nothing to fear!

In this region, fifth-circle wizards were invincible!

"I just paid ten years of rent, and you want me to get lost? Are Ice Realm youths so rude?”

The white-robed old man shouted in a vigorous voice. He rolled up his sleeves, and blue runes flickered on his thick arms like scales.

"A body-refining wizard?” The man heaved a sigh of relief. The combat strength of a body-refining wizard was generally weaker than that of a spell wizard, so he was even less flustered.

"Me too. Although I only have two years of rent left, I can’t just give up!”

Levi let out a breath of hot air, and flames came out of his nostrils.

The blood-red cloak on his back fluttered in the wind, and the Crimson Dragon Slash in his hand was eager to give it a try!

He had wanted to try out the power of his fourth-circle innate spell, but the [transition period] was still not over, even though he was only 1 drop away! Levi did not dare to try, afraid that his previous efforts would go to waste.

His arm was covered in golden scales and was wrapped in red flames.

"Another body-refining wizard?”

The White Ice Forest wizard was also shocked.

It was rare to see a body-refining wizard.

Today, two of them had appeared in this small cold pond. It seemed that they were both fourth-circle.

"You’re also a body-refining wizard. I didn’t think that young people nowadays would actually walk this path. How about we each take one and fight our way out?”

The white-robed old man smiled with a pinkish face. He did not panic at all. It seemed that he was very confident in his strength.

"That’s what I was thinking.”

Levi’s expression remained the same, but the corners of his mouth curled up. With a flash of his cloak, he disappeared from where he was. In the next moment, a huge icicle pierced through the secret chamber and shattered the secret room!

On the other side, the white-robed old man let out a long roar. His robe took off and he completely revealed his body!

A blue-scaled giant that looked like a member of the Sea Clan appeared and smashed the icicle into pieces with a punch!

…

"Have you seen Commander?”

"No, I haven’t.”

Emperor Mu and Elsa looked anxiously at the wizard who left the cold pond.

"Is he in seclusion?”

"Let’s go in and take a look!”

Just as the two of them were about to enter.

Suddenly, the ground trembled.

Emperor Mu and Elsa felt that something was wrong and retreated.

In the next moment, the entire City Lord’s estate collapsed, and a thousand-meter-long crack appeared.

Flames spread from the depths of the crack, and the high temperature soared into the sky, melting the snow!

This was accompanied by a loud laugh.

A blue-scaled giant leaped high into the air. In front of him, the wizard who had spoken rudely fled as if he had seen a ghost.

At the same time, another wizard holding a wine cup also directly consumed his original spiritual force and flew out of the ground with a pale face.

"Lord Ferlin, save us!”

The two fourth-circle wizards shouted at the same time.

At this moment, the Ice Phoenix was barefooted, stepping on the unwilling faces of the three brothers. It was obvious that she had won the battle.

She raised her head.

High up in the sky, a red and black sword qi streaked across the sky, tearing apart the white world of ice and snow!

Wherever the sword qi swept, the entire Snow Capital was split into two.

The fourth-circle wizard in front of him was holding a wine cup in his hand. He was trying his best to use his spell power to support the last protective force field.

However, in front of the invincible sword qi, it was like paper, shattering soundlessly! A black shadow flashed past and snatched the wine cup and spoils of war that had fallen to the ground. It quickly returned to the red figure’s side.

The remaining power of the sword qi was still present as it arrived in front of the Ice Phoenix.

Blue ice wings suddenly grew out of her back and wrapped around her in an instant!

The sword qi dissipated, and she retracted her ice wings with a gloomy expression.

A blue flame-like ice crystal feather appeared in her hand.

She lowered her head to look, her eyes filled with shock.

The Frost Flame Ice Bird’s feathers cracked.

# Chapter 938: Dragon and Whale, Battle Phoenix! (1)

Snow Capital.

What they saw was devastation.

A deep ravine ran through the street. The ravine was charred black, emitting scorching heat.

High in the sky.

Levi held the Crimson Dragon Slash in his hand, his cloak fluttering in the wind. His ordinary robe had long been torn apart in the battle, revealing the armor formed by the Metal Voodoo to protect his privacy.

Levi looked at the fifth-circle wizard in front of him and was ready to use the Scarlet Escape to escape with Emperor Mu and Elsa.

The Poison Fire Corpse Demon stood behind Levi, silently guarding him. It was holding the spoils of war from the fourth-circle wizard and a crystal wine cup. This wine cup could not be stored in the storage space, so it was very magical.

On the other side, the white-robed elder who had transformed into a blue-scaled giant was no longer as relaxed as before.

He looked at the fifth-circle wizard with a serious expression. In his hand was another wizard’s storage bag.

The two of them had a tacit understanding and each of them would get one storage bag.

When he was at the bottom of the cold pond, Levi had also witnessed the strength of his neighbor.

They were both body-refining wizards, but Barzan was nothing compared to Levi’s cold pond neighbor.

Judging from the spiritual force fluctuations he emitted, he should have already reached the fourth-circle’s Perfection level. Other than refining his body, he had also mastered many powerful spells.

Moreover, Levi had never seen him before, but he also felt like he had seen him before.

Of course, the white-robed elder was even more shocked.

"Are the youngsters nowadays so fierce?”

Judging from Levi’s spiritual force fluctuations, he should have just reached the fourth-circle realm. His spiritual force was still unstable, and there was a high chance that he had not completely passed the [transition period].

However, judging from Levi’s performance, it was a little exaggerated. Even a veteran fourth-circle elder like the white-robed old man felt pressured.

Upon closer inspection, the scales on Levi’s body were different from his own. He was transformed from the runes of a body-refining spell, and he needed spell power and spiritual force to activate them.

And it seemed to be real. Not only that, but he also emitted the aura of the Dragon Clan!

Having traveled extensively, he knew that this was a dragon descendant.

However, this young wizard was a little different from ordinary dragon descendants. He must have also cultivated some powerful body tempering techniques. It was difficult for a pure dragon descendant to reach this level.

Other than that, the other party was the same as him, also cultivating the path of spells!

"Compared to a dragon descendant body-refining wizard, a mixed-blood Sea Clan body-refining wizard like me is still inferior…” He sighed inwardly.

He came from the Endless Sea’s Ocean Abyss Alliance. Because he was working in the Star Tower, he came with them when they were helping the Realm of Ice.

His spiritual force cultivation had reached the Perfection level here. In order to temper his physique, he had come all the way to Snow Capital.

He planned to use the ultra-low temperature environment of the Eye of the Ice Emperor to aid in his cultivation.

He rented it for ten years.

Who would have thought that something would happen after just a year?

After being forced out of seclusion, he and his neighbor, Levi, hit it off and directly fought out from underground. The old and the young worked well together.

It was already chaotic outside the city, and there was still a fifth-circle wizard eyeing them like a tiger watching its prey.

On the other side, Emperor Mu and Elsa had already hidden outside the city. They looked at the red figure in the sky.

"Is that the Commander?” Elsa asked in disbelief.

"Yes.”

"He… What kind of breathing technique is this?”

"I don’t know either. Given his cultivation level, the breathing technique he cultivates is already beyond our imagination.”

"The commander had once borrowed a breathing technique from us. I suspect that he is no longer limited to his bloodline. He has long mastered all the breathing techniques and is above ordinary knights,” said Emperor Mu.

"What? How is that possible?” Elsa was shocked.

"Nothing is impossible. Other than the commander, have you seen any other knight who could tear a city apart with a single sword strike?” Emperor Mu smiled bitterly.

"Perhaps this is the wizard ability of the commander…” Elsa couldn’t imagine that a knight could do what their commander did.

They had seen with their own eyes that the fourth-circle wizard was being pursued by their commander and was even annihilated by his powerful sword.

How was this a sword skill? This was clearly a spell!

Although Emperor Mu had broken through the shackles of legendary rank and entered the Bloodthirst Realm, he could only bully an ordinary second-circle wizard. It was still difficult for him to deal with the Iceberg Giant Ape.

The difference between them could be imagined.

The wizards of Snow Capital all rushed out of the city.

When immortals fought, mortals would suffer.

Although fourth-circle and fifth-circle powerhouses were not gods, most low-level wizards would be injured or killed by the shockwaves of their battle.

Now, the fourth-circle array had been completely torn apart by the Ice Phoenix.

Hades Three Brothers had already been trampled under her feet and expressed their submission.

This was also the reason why the Ice Phoenix had spared their lives.

She also needed a fourth-circle wizard to expand her influence.

Especially since the two fourth-circle wizards had just died.

Thinking of this, her expression turned cold.

"You are the wizard who cultivates in the Eye of the Ice Emperor, right? You should never have killed my people. You all know that I, Ice Phoenix Ferlin, am the most protective of my people!”

The aura of the Ice Phoenix’s fifth-circle power erupted.

From the looks of it, she would definitely not let Levi and the others leave.

Levi felt the Ice Phoenix’s spiritual force and his heart skipped a beat.

"This Ice Phoenix seems to have just entered the fifth-circle realm. She’s much weaker than the Blue Dragon Lady or Sorrett. Even the Sea Serpent Grand Duke is better than her in terms of spiritual force.

# Chapter 939: Dragon and Whale, Battle Phoenix! (2)

"However, even if she had just entered, her spiritual force should be around 500 to 600 points. I only have around 200 points. The gap between us is too huge. Moreover, my [transition period] had not ended yet. I would have some reservations when I use my wizard methods.”

"It’s too difficult to fight against a fifth-circle wizard with just knight techniques and a Poison Fire Corpse Demon. My sword just now was enough to kill a fourth-circle wizard, but it didn’t break her defense.”

The fifth-circle wizard was very strong, but Levi did not panic too much.

After all, he now had the Scarlet Escape. The Scarlet Escape had been automatically nurtured to level 2, and its speed was a little faster than level 1.

With the addition of Scarlet Escape, escaping should not be a problem.

However, in the current situation, if he ran directly, he might be found by the fifth-circle wizard and would be defeated.

He transmitted his voice to the white-robed elder and said, “Sir, if the two of us work together, we should be able to escape from a fifth-circle wizard. It shouldn’t be a problem.”

"That’s what I was thinking,” said the white-robed elder.

The Ice Phoenix waved her hand, and a long river of cold flames swept through the sky along with the phoenix’s cry.

The fifth-circle wizard of the School of Spiritualism could already fuse with a spiritual beast and gradually use the spiritual beast’s innate ability as her own innate spell.

This cold flame was the spiritual beast’s most basic ability. Its entire ability relied on this cold flame.

The Ice Phoenix took the lead and charged towards Levi.

This was because Levi was holding the item she cared about the most.

The crystal wine cup filled with the spring water of the cold pond!

"Give me the wine cup!”

The Icy Flame River came crashing down!

In the next moment, the white-robed elder waved his staff forward.

This staff could be used as a melee weapon, but it could also be used to cast long-range spells!

The fourth-circle wizard who had just escaped was smashed to death by the staff.

A sea-blue city wall appeared between heaven and earth.

Fourth-circle spell, Sea Sky Veil!

Cold flames swept out, freezing the sea and sky curtain, and the curtain began to gradually collapse.

"Thank you, sir!” Levi sent mentally.

With the help of his scarlet cloak, he quickly arrived beside Emperor Mu and Elsa.

"Don’t resist. I’ll pull you into the space of transcendent creatures. Prepare to evacuate!”

The next moment, Emperor Mu and Elsa disappeared.

Looking at the Ice Phoenix, Levi’s fighting spirit burned. While the white-robed old man was holding down the enemy, he turned into a red light with the support of the scarlet shadow!

"Destruction!”

Levi’s sword qi slashed toward the Ice Phoenix!

The sword qi, which had been unstoppable all this while, stagnated in front of the force field formed by the cold flames around the Ice Phoenix’s body and finally dissipated.

The Ice Phoenix sneered and threw a cold flame at Levi.

Levi’s Crimson Emperor Dragon gathered in his mouth and suddenly spat out.

The scarlet flames and the ice-blue flames collided, dyeing the sky in two colors. Then, the scarlet flames retreated and were swallowed by the blue flames!

Levi took the opportunity to dodge the cold flames, his expression solemn.

"The fifth-circle protective force field… My normal sword qi can’t break it at all. As expected, the difference in strength is too great.”

As Levi analyzed the situation, the white-robed old man’s voice entered his mind.

"Sir, you only need to restrain that woman for a short while. I will use my strongest method to trap that woman for a bit, and then we will use our own abilities to escape! If there is a chance in the future, you can go to the Ocean Abyss Alliance and look for Salman to exchange our body refining techniques!”

"Salman Archer?”

"Yes, how did you know?”

"We’ll talk about it in the future!”

Levi’s scarlet shadow suddenly accelerated, and under the cover of the white-robed old man’s spell, he rushed towards the Ice Phoenix.

As he flew, dragon horns began to emerge on his forehead. His anger almost materialized and shot into the clouds.

Right now, Levi could freely enter the Furious Dragon Lord form!

On his arm, the power runes were shining like stars! On the cloak, the Chariot Rune accelerated!

The Nightmare Dragon’s power surged, and in an instant, the entire Snow Capital fell into darkness!

It was dark!

Everyone was shocked. What kind of terrifying spell was this?

Everything was now ready!

All of Levi’s breathing techniques started to circulate wildly.

A 30-foot-tall Bloodline Dharma Body with three heads and six arms condensed behind him!

Asura’s avatar had a ferocious look on its face. Its six arms held the Crimson Dragon Slash at the same time, and the scarlet cloak behind it soared hundreds of feet into the sky!

Salman knew that Levi was going to use his true killer move. He held his magic staff and chanted something.

Fifth-circle spell, Whale Soaring the Sky!

An illusory blue whale that was hundreds of meters long suddenly appeared!

The giant whale broke through the river of cold flames and went against the current, splitting the cold flames.

Boom!

The giant whale crashed into the Ice Phoenix’s protective force field, shattering the Frost Flame Shield.

The Ice Phoenix’s expression changed slightly. Ice crystal feathers appeared around her body and gathered in front of it.

She was sent flying and spat out blood. Her face was pale and she was in disbelief.

"A fifth-circle Wizard Tool? Which faction are you from?”

This white-robed elder was obviously from the Ocean Faction.

Among the forces in the Realm of Ice, the number of wizards in the Ocean Faction could be counted on one hand, let alone those with fifth-circle Wizard Tools.

After all, even she did not have a fifth-circle Wizard Tool, and neither did Arctic, that old man!

Salman’s face was pale, and beads of sweat appeared on his forehead. It was obvious that he had consumed a lot of energy to use a fifth-circle Wizard Tool.

However, he was much stronger than the Black-Eyed Crow, so he would not be squeezed dry in an instant.

His fifth-circle Wizard Tool was called:

Furious Whale Staff!

# Chapter 940: Dragon and Whale, Battle Phoenix! (3)

Because he was mostly cultivating as a body-refining wizard, the Furious Whale Staff was mostly used as a melee Wizard Tool.

This staff was forged from the level 5 water elemental metal [Deep Sea Blue Iron]. It was extremely sturdy, and unless it encountered a primordial soul Wizard Tool, it would not be damaged.

It was the most suitable to use it to smash people.

However, this did not mean that he could not use the spell within.

There were a few fifth-circle spells in the staff, and there were even a bunch of fifth-circle spells and below.

It could be considered a top-grade among fifth-circle Wizard Tools.

Levi was also shocked when he saw this.

"This Salman is actually so strong. If I had known that the Tower Master had such a powerful backer, why would I be afraid of Whale Song Island?”

This Salman was Tower Master Herman’s teacher!

He was the first-generation white-robed wizard who had left the outer sea region a long time ago to take up a post in the Star Tower!

The Ice Phoenix’s expression was grave.

She had thought that they were just a bunch of motley crew, but who would have thought that the tiny Eye of the Ice Emperor would actually have Levi and Salman, the two dangerous wizards?

She even suspected that this was a trap set by the Arctic Wizard.

However, the Arctic Wizard had not come yet, which made her determined to take down those two.

"Although I am of the Frost Element, I can still barely control a water element Wizard Tool. After all, Frost is a mutation of Water and Wind! This Wizard Tool is mine!” She was secretly delighted.

With this fifth-circle Wizard Tool, it would be even more foolproof to deal with that old geezer Arctic!

The Ice Flame Spear was brandished, turning into a sky full of arrows of ice flames, shooting out in unison!

On the other side, Salman was clearly using his staff to cast an even more powerful spell. The Ice Phoenix had to interrupt him.

However, a blood-red figure shuttled through the cold flames, waving a red flame sword and blocking all these attacks.

Not only that, but Levi also shot toward the Ice Phoenix and slashed out with his Destruction Sword Qi!

Boom!

The power of this strike was many times stronger than the one he had used to kill the fourth-circle wizard!

The Ice Phoenix’s expression changed slightly. She waved her hand, and the cold flames formed a giant blue bird that protected her!

In the next moment, the sword qi actually tore the giant bird apart. However, the Ice Phoenix’s body lit up again. It was obvious that there was more than one layer of protection.

"Interesting. Two fourth-circle wizards combined are much stronger than the Hades Three Brothers.”

The Ice Phoenix sneered and blocked Levi’s sword qi.

"I’ll let you know how big the difference between a fifth-circle and a fourth-circle is!”

Her hands were covered with ice feathers, as if she had transformed into a human-shaped Frost Flame Ice Bird, tearing apart Levi’s sword qi river with her bare hands!

The Ice Phoenix went against the flow of the sword qi, and the cold flames formed a huge palm that grabbed Levi.

Levi’s Danger Perception flashed wildly as he activated Scarlet Shadow to dodge.

"After I escape this time, I must find someone to appraise that fifth-circle Wizard Tool… Otherwise, I would have no chance of retaliating against a fifth-circle wizard!”

Up until now, only Salman’s staff had dealt damage to the woman.

The other attacks were like tickles.

Just as he dodged the Icy Flame Palm, the Ice Phoenix’s smug expression appeared in front of Levi.

"Divine Ice Spike!” She spat.

A blue light burst out.

In the blink of an eye, the corpse demon stood in front of Levi and spat out all the black poisonous fire stored in its body without holding back!

Wherever the Divine Ice Spike passed, the black poisonous flames withered and scattered.

The poisonous fire that was once invincible was now so vulnerable!

Psst.

The corpse demon’s body was pierced through, and a huge hole appeared.

Immediately after, the Divine Ice Spike pierced through Levi’s Metal Voodoo and Golden Scale Defense.

Bang!

Levi exploded into a blood fog.

He quickly fled and gathered in the distance.

His expression was solemn as he put away the corpse demon.

The Ice Phoenix was also surprised to see Levi use such a strange method to take her fatal blow.

In the next moment, her expression changed as a sense of crisis struck her.

When she was fighting Levi, a huge mouth of the Abyss jumped out from the bottom and burst out with a huge force that even she could not resist, swallowing her into its stomach.

It was a huge blue beast that looked like a whale or a dragon. It had a dragon beard and its body was illusory.

Fifth-circle spell, Whale Fall to Ruins!

This was one of the most powerful fifth-circle spells in the Furious Whale Staff.

During the creation of the Furious Whale Staff, the artifact spirit of a fifth-circle transcendent creature, the Ancient Dragon King Whale, was sealed.

When the Artifact Spirit cast the Whale Fall to the Ruins spell, its power was not inferior to that of a fifth-circle wizard.

However, every time it was used, it would consume the power that the artifact spirit had accumulated for a long time, so it could not be used frequently.

"Sir, please retreat. This spell can only trap her for a moment. I hope you can escape successfully. See you in the future!” Salman’s voice sounded.

"Bon voyage! I’ll definitely visit you another day!” Seeing this, Levi immediately ignited the Scarlet Dragon Seed, and his scarlet cape fluttered in the wind!

In an instant, a blood-red tornado flew into the sky and disappeared in an instant.

"Good move,” Salman exclaimed in admiration as he rode on his staff.

He slapped his staff, and it transformed into a slender swordfish. Its streamlined body was obviously good at escaping.

Whoosh!

The swordfish’s mouth tore open a crack and disappeared into the void.

Fifth-circle spell, Swordfish Void Travel!

In the blink of an eye, the two fourth-circle wizards used their own abilities and left the place.

The Icy Flame Spear pierced through the belly of the Giant Dragon Whale, and blue light burst out.

With a boom, the Giant Whale exploded and scattered into water element light spots that filled the sky.

# Chapter 941: Dragon and Whale, Battle Phoenix! (4)

A staggering figure came out from inside. It was the Ice Phoenix.

"D\*mn it!”

The Ice Phoenix was so angry that she stomped her feet in the air. Her chest was heaving up and down, and her expression was ugly.

She was a fifth-circle wizard, yet she was fooled by two fourth-circle wizards.

Without a fifth-circle Wizard Tool, she was at a disadvantage in a fight.

Moreover, the white-robed elder seemed to be at the peak of the fourth-circle body-refining realm. He was considered a first-rate expert just below the fifth-circle.

The other one was also a body-refining wizard dragon descendant. He was definitely a pure-blooded Dragon Clan and his strength was not something that ordinary fourth-circle wizards could compare to.

Thinking of this, the Ice Phoenix felt a little better.

‘It’s definitely not that I’m weak as a fifth-circle wizard, it’s because both that old man and the young man are too strong!

"However, that wine cup was actually snatched away! It wasn’t easy for me to find the item to store the Eye of the Ice Emperor!”

The Ice Phoenix wanted to curse.

She had thought that the operation was going to be a success, and the Arctic Wizard had yet to arrive. She had not expected such a turn of events.

"The Realm of Ice is only this big. I will catch you sooner or later!”

The Ice Phoenix calmed down and left quickly with the Hades Three Brothers.

Withered Valley.

The Arctic Wizard began to return home with an ugly expression.

He had already snatched the key on this trip, but something unexpected happened. A primordial soul wizard appeared and took his key away. He handed it over in humiliation, saved his life, and returned home in a dejected manner.

Several days later.

"Ice Phoenix destroyed my city!”

The furious roar of the Arctic Wizard came from the skies above the city.

Then, he scanned the city with his spiritual force and found that only a small portion of the Eye of the Ice Emperor was left. The spring water was nowhere to be found! Originally, the spring’s eye was about to dry up. Now that more than half of it had been taken away, it was simply adding insult to injury!

"Not only did you destroy my city… You even stole my spring water. You’ve gone overboard!”

In fact, the Arctic Wizard had already made plans for his home to be stolen. Anyway, if he got the key to the Dark Ancient Tower, it was not a big deal to give up on this place.

The problem was that he didn’t get the key, and now his home was destroyed…

He and the Ice Phoenix were old enemies, so he could tell at a glance that these bad things were basically done by the Ice Phoenix.

Although there were also traces of battles between other wizards, it must have been caused by the wizards who were cultivating here fighting with the Ice Phoenix in order to survive.

In short, it was all the Ice Phoenix’s fault!

"I can’t take it anymore. There’s no need to endure this anymore!”

The Arctic Wizard quickly headed towards the White Ice Forest.

A few days later, the battle between the fifth-circle wizards took place in this area. The sky was dark, and the sun and moon were dark.

Rumor had it that the Ice Phoenix was no match for the Arctic Wizard. She escaped with the undying abilities of her spiritual beast, the Frost Flame Ice Bird. After killing the righteous wizards at the teleportation gate, she ran to the vast Endless Sea next door and disappeared!

…

In the Endless Sea.

Nether Capital.

After a few years, Levi returned to his mansion.

He immediately activated the array and began his seclusion.

In this way, a month passed.

It was only after the side effects of using Scarlet Escape had all dissipated that Levi walked out of his seclusion.

A month ago, after leaving the Snow Capital, Levi, who was worried that the fifth-circle wizard would take revenge on him, had rushed back to the Endless Sea through the teleportation portal. He then came to the Nether Capital, where he could return to the Witch’s Family at any time.

Even if that fifth-circle wizard chased after him, he was not afraid.

He stood at the window of the wizard tower and looked out at the vast sea and sky. The white clouds were leisurely, and he felt refreshed.

During the month of seclusion, he had completely passed the transition period.

Now, in Levi’s mind.

There was a white Divine Ring Tower.

When he was a third-circle wizard, the Divine Ring Tower only had three floors.

Now that his spiritual force had completely liquefied, his Divine Ring Tower had four levels!

Not only that, the Divine Ring Tower was much more solid than before.

In the Divine Ring Tower, there were 210 drops of spiritual force stars, which were shining brightly.

Each drop of these spiritual force stars represented a fourth-circle unit of spiritual force, which also represented a total of 50 points of spell power.

In other words, Levi’s current spell power was 10500 points!

He felt the abundant spiritual force and spell power in his mind. It would be a lie if he wasn’t excited.

For wizards, advancement was always the top priority.

After reaching the fourth-circle realm, the quality of his spiritual force had improved significantly.

It was the same 1-point unit, but the meaning behind it and the power it could unleash was completely different from when it was in the third-circle realm.

"Year 1013 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, I received the Deep Sea Meditation Art from Tuten and embarked on the path of a wizard. Time has passed, and it’s already Year 1133. From an apprentice wizard to a fourth-circle wizard, it took a total of 120 years. A fourth-circle wizard’s lifespan is about 700 years old, and I’m only 143 years old. Levi, your future is promising…”

At this moment, Levi realized that he was different from ordinary wizards with his proficiency panel.

Although he started late, he relied on the interface to keep snowballing. He chased after them again and again, overtaking them at the corners.

Even the Children of the Elements of the major factions, who had started cultivating from a young age and had the best resources to support themselves, were few and far between in attaining the fourth-circle realm before 150 years old!

This was the interface, the eternal god!

What Children of the Elements, what special talents, and hot shots were all merely floating clouds in front of the interface!

"Next, I’ll set a small goal. I’ll reach the primordial soul realm within 200 years!”

The high-spirited Levi left Nether Capital and found a random direction, arriving at the uninhabited sea.

# Chapter 942: Dragon and Whale, Battle Phoenix! (5)

"Fire Dragon Tribulation!”

He pointed out.

A Crimson Divine Dragon roared out and dived into the sea in the distance. With a boom, flames soared into the sky, and the seawater evaporated. White smoke rose up, and countless fish and sea beasts were scared out of their wits.

[101 Cas]

"It’s also a third-circle innate spell. At the third-circle, it was only 40 Cas. After the fourth-circle, its power skyrocketed to 100 Cas. It’s comparable to my Destruction Sword Qi after my transformation, but its attack range is far greater than the sword qi… this is the might of the fourth-circle!”

"Of course, if it was an ordinary third-circle innate spell, even if it was a fourth-circle innate spell, it might only have the power of 40 to 50 to 60 Cas.”

"However, my talent is the top third-circle talent. It’s different from those ordinary people!”

Levi tried the Water Dragon’s Song again. The Earth Dragon Barrier’s power had a qualitative change.

Especially the Earth Dragon Barrier, its defense was even stronger than Levi’s Golden Snake Scales.

This was the first time Levi’s spell defense had surpassed his knight defense!

After cultivating for so long, the path of a wizard had finally begun to flourish!

Then, Levi tried the only fourth-circle spell he had learned when he advanced to fourth-circle.

Thunder Afterimage!

As the spell power flowed into the spell model…

Suddenly, blue electric arcs jumped around Levi, crackling loudly.

He chanted an incantation.

With a whoosh, his entire body was covered in sparks and lightning as he dashed out like a monkey!

Not long after, when he reappeared, he was already a hundred miles away.

"Not bad, but its speed is still inferior to my Scarlet Shadow… This is only the most ordinary spell. Next, I’ll use this spell as a foundation to construct my first fourth-circle innate spell to save my life!”

"However, after getting to the fourth-circle, it wasn’t just the changes in these spells.”

"My Metal Voodoo has also broken through its Maximum and attained level 8, entering the fourth-circle realm.”

Levi stepped into the sea and pressed his palm on the surface of the sea.

The golden liquid flowed into the sea from his fingertips, spreading like golden ink in the sea.

In the end, the surface of the sea within a five-mile radius was dyed golden.

The golden waves rolled, looking dreamy under the sunlight.

If one were to sense it carefully with their spiritual force, they would discover that these golden waves were made up of countless densely packed tiny microorganisms.

It was the Golden Legendary version of the Toxic Swarm!

"Assemble!” Levi shouted.

All the golden liquid gathered together with the seawater, forming a golden giant that was 200 feet tall!

It was Levi’s Metal Voodoo.

"After reaching the fourth-circle, the Metal Voodoo can already change the surrounding environment and make full use of the geographical advantage to strengthen itself in battle. Just this body-tempering clone that has just reached the fourth-circle is enough to defeat a fourth-circle imposter like Master of Flames.”

Now, Levi was equivalent to a fourth-circle in terms of cultivation and spells.

Even if he did not consider the path of knights, his strength was still not something that an ordinary fourth-circle wizard could compare to.

He returned to the wizard tower. On the table, there was a small crystal wine cup that emitted a cold aura.

The Wizard Tool couldn’t be kept in the storage bag. Inside it was the pond water of the Eye of the Ice Emperor, which contained a dense frost elemental power.

This was also the most important spoils of war for Levi’s trip to the Ice Realm. Another loot he got was the storage bag of another fourth-circle wizard. There was nothing special in it, just some Aether Stones and a third-circle Wizard Tool. Other than that, everything else was trash.

Levi was thinking about how he could make use of this pool of water.

"When I return to the Ancient Saint plane, I’ll see if I can find a place to preserve the rich elemental energy in the form of an array and build a cold pond. This way, I can continue to liquefy my spiritual force in it and not waste this treasure.”

…

The next day.

Levi arrived at the Starfire Wizard Academy.

Wizard Newt was in class, waiting patiently.

After class.

In Newt’s office.

"Levi, long time no see. I heard from Rose that you went on a long journey. Are you back now?” he asked.

"That’s right, Newt. Can you appraise a fifth-circle Wizard Tool? I have a friend who wants to appraise a Wizard Tool and asked me to ask you.” Levi asked.

"Fifth-circle?” Neute was shocked.

He thought to himself that this friend of his was most likely Levi himself…

He shook his head and said helplessly, “Right now, I can only appraise a fourth-circle Wizard Tool at most. The knowledge involved in appraising a fifth-circle Wizard Tool is too complicated. I can only master it after I become a fourth-circle wizard.”

"Alright, I won’t disturb you anymore.” Levi’s expression remained the same, but he was a little disappointed. Then, he asked again, “Then, do you know any reliable masters who can appraise fifth-circle Wizard Tools?”

A fifth-circle Wizard Tool was of great importance. Levi did not dare to casually find an appraiser to appraise it, lest he was targeted and killed for the treasure.

"I heard that you have a good relationship with Madam Triss,” asked Newt.

"Yes.”

"Then you should look for her directly. For a primordial soul wizard, any Wizard Tool below the primordial soul realm can be appraised. Therefore, the highest rank of an appraiser is fifth-circle. After the primordial soul realm, every wizard is a master appraiser. Even if it’s someone else’s Soul Artifact, a primordial soul wizard can appraise it, but it will take a long time,” said Newt.

"Understood.” Levi thanked him.

He trusted Madam Triss’ character. Moreover, with her strength, she would definitely not be interested in a fifth-circle Wizard Tool. She would not go so far as to kill him for the treasure.

All in all, Levi had to appraise the fifth-circle Wizard Tool he had obtained from the Black-Eyed Crow. Otherwise, no matter how powerful a Wizard Tool was, it would still be scrap metal!

After witnessing Salman using a Wizard Tool to display his might, Levi began to pay attention to the effects of Wizard Tools on combat power.

After bidding farewell to Newt, Levi looked at the Starfire Wizard Academy which was developing well.

For some reason, he was quite optimistic about this new organization.

"Levi?”

Just as Levi was about to leave the Starfire Wizard Academy, a voice called out to him.

It was a short wizard with an unfamiliar face.

In the next moment, his face changed, turning into the appearance in Levi’s memory.

"Huffman?”

# Chapter 943: Golden Snake Maximum, Change on the Panel! (1)

Endless Sea.

Starfire Wizard Academy.

Huffman’s office.

"You’re not dead?” Levi asked.

"Nonsense, who do you think I am? How can I die so easily? The life of a halfling is very tough!” Huffman said with a smile.

"You’re the one who faked my death, right?”

"That’s right.”

"Thanks a lot.”

"You brat… Sigh, it’s not appropriate to call you that now. After all, you’ve already stepped into the fourth-circle. It’s unimaginable.”

"Didn’t you also step into the fourth-circle?”

"How can that be the same? I’ve been cultivating for so many years, but you’ve only cultivated for so long… Being able to reach the fourth-circle has already exhausted my entire life’s hard work and luck.” Huffman was speechless.

"Although you halflings aren’t longevity species, your lifespan is still slightly longer than ordinary wizards. You still have a high chance of becoming a fifth-circle,” Levi comforted.

"Forget it, don’t comfort me. I’m resigned to my fate. In any case, I’ll be teaching here to earn money in the future. With the shelter of a primordial soul wizard, I want stability.” After the incident in Riptide City, Huffman had already gotten used to money.

"Yes, living is more important than anything else,” Levi agreed.

After catching up with Huffman for a while, Levi left.

Knowing that Huffman was still alive made him feel much better.

He was thinking about appraising the fifth-circle Wizard Tool, so he didn’t have time to waste.

After some thought, he decided to look for Madam Triss.

…

Nether Capital.

In the small shop of the Witch’s Family.

Celia was still guarding the shop, and Kelly was still working.

"Celia, is Madam Triss here?” Levi asked.

Celia was stunned to hear a familiar voice.

"Sir Levi, didn’t you go on a long journey? It’s only been seven years, and you’re already back? Oh my god, you’re already… a fourth-circle?” Celia’s mouth was agape, her eyes filled with disbelief.

She felt that Levi’s spiritual force was indeed not on the same level as hers.

Levi smiled. “I’m in luck. It worked.”

"I’m so envious… I’m willing to spend the rest of my life single in exchange for a fourth-circle opportunity.” Celia’s tone was filled with envy.

"Work hard, Miss Celia. Genius is 99% sweat and 1% talent.” Levi thought for a moment and told a white lie.

"Thank you for your encouragement… By the way, Madam Triss happens to be here. If you have something to tell her, go quickly.” Celia sighed and continued reading.

"Sir Levi, you’ve become even more handsome,” Kelly said playfully.

Levi pinched her cheeks and chanted an incantation to enter the Witch’s Family.

At the same time.

In the inner city of Nether Capital.

Anya’s Estate.

On the top floor of the wizard tower.

Anya, who was in the cultivation chamber, opened his eyes. His gaze was like lightning and extremely sharp.

Golden elemental swords spun non-stop around him.

"Hahaha, 15 years. I’ve only been in seclusion for 15 years and I’ve already completed the transformation from the third-circle to the fourth-circle! Not only that, I’ve already successfully passed the transition period. Only then can I be considered a true Fourth-Circle Wizard!”

Anya laughed heartily, feeling indescribably carefree.

He was more reserved and silent in front of outsiders.

In fact, when he was alone, he was also a cold person.

"I can’t be arrogant. My mother said that the Witch’s Family’s list for this trip to the Dark Ancient Tower includes a Water Element Child, the Phantom Witch Sierra. She started meditating at the age of three, became an official wizard at the age of fifteen, and became a second-circle wizard at the age of thirty… Now, she’s already a senior wizard at the fourth-circle, and she’s only 150 years old!

"Compared to her, I’m still inferior. I was born in the same year as her, but I’ve just entered the fourth-circle. There’s nothing to be proud of.

"Sir Levi isn’t at the fourth-circle yet, right? I shall come out of seclusion and see what he’s doing, hehe.”

Anya still had some competitiveness in his heart and wanted to be stronger than Levi in front of his mother.

"Young master Anya, you’ve broken through? I’ll tell Madam Triss the good news,” Drake, the fifth-circle butler, said happily.

"Drake, don’t tell Mother yet. I plan to go to the Witch’s Family and give her a surprise.” Anya smiled.

"Hahaha, I understand. Hurry up and go,” Drake said.

Anya walked briskly, as if he was riding a horse.

He arrived at Levi’s mansion and pressed the doorbell.

A white wolf girl in a maid’s uniform opened the door.

"Your Excellency Anya? What’s the matter?” Algerta was cooking.

"Algerta, where’s Sir Levi?” Anya said with a smile.

"Master went out… I don’t know where he went either. Every time he went out, he wouldn’t tell us servants,” Algerta said with a pout.

"Understood. Nether Capital hasn’t been peaceful recently. Miss Algerta, remember to close the array,” Anya reminded warmly.

"Thank you. You’re a rare good wizard.” Algerta blinked and said gratefully.

Moreover, he was very handsome.

Of course, compared to her master, this kind of handsomeness was not worth mentioning!

…

In Triss’s residence.

She was in the shower again.

Levi could only wait patiently below.

Before long, Triss came to the living room barefooted in a bathrobe. She didn’t use spells to dry her hair, but preferred to dry it naturally. It was just like how Levi didn’t like to use a hairdryer in her previous life.

"You really surprise me time and time again.” Triss suddenly sighed. “In seven years, you advanced to the fourth-circle and completed the liquefaction of your spiritual force. In the entire Witch’s Family, only a very small number of Children of the Elements can do it.”

# Chapter 944: Golden Snake Maximum, Change on the Panel! (2)

Not seven years, Levi thought. It was three.

However, he would not explain. It was better this way.

If Triss were to find out that he had completed liquefaction in three years, he was worried that she wouldn’t be able to resist dissecting him.

"I was lucky,” Levi said with a small smile.

"You rarely take the initiative to look for me. Why are you looking for me this time?” asked Triss.

"I want to ask about the Dark Ancient Tower…” Levi thought for a moment and said awkwardly.

Triss had already guessed that Levi would ask this.

Her expression turned ugly as she said in a low voice, “Sigh, I didn’t get you a spot. I will use other items of equal value to compensate you. I, Triss, will not easily owe you a favor.”

If it was before Levi obtained the small pagoda, he might have been disappointed.

Therefore, he pretended to be slightly disappointed and smiled. “Madam, don’t mind me. I’m not particularly obsessed with the Dark Ancient Tower.”

"Actually, I have my own selfish motives for letting you participate in the Dark Ancient Tower. Sigh, it’s fine if I don’t say it,” Madam Triss said.

"Ma’am, I have a favor to ask,” Levi took the opportunity to say.

"What is it?” Triss asked.

"I want you to appraise a Wizard Tool for me.”

"What kind of Wizard Tool? Take it out and take a look.”

Levi hesitated for a moment before taking out the snake-shaped ring Wizard Tool.

Triss took the Wizard Tool and seemed to be recalling.

"This Wizard Tool seems to be the Wizard Tool of a fifth-circle clan in the inner sea region, the Devo clan… However, it was destroyed by the dark wizards, and the Wizard Tool is nowhere to be found. It seems that you went on a long journey to hunt dark wizards.” Triss smiled faintly.

"I’m just picking up scraps…”

"Sure. Appraising this Wizard Tool is nothing to me. It’s nothing compared to the qualifications to enter the Darkness Ancient Tower. Take it as a gift from me… I’ll still think of a way to compensate you in the future,” Triss said.

"Okay, thank you, ma’am. I’m looking forward to it!” Levi joked.

After gradually understanding the temper of this primordial soul wizard, he began to open up.

"I think highly of you. I have a feeling that one day, your name will spread throughout the Endless Sea, young man.” Triss patted Levi’s shoulder with a firm gaze.

"I haven’t entered the primordial soul, so I don’t have the qualifications to become famous in the Endless Sea. I’m still far from it.”

"That’s true… But I believe you. By the way, there’s a senior who wishes to meet you. I wonder if you’re interested,” asked Triss.

"Which senior?”

"Lady Idrasala.”

Levi was shocked.

Wasn’t that the pure-blooded Immortal Banyan Dragon of the Dragon Clan?

Why would such an expert want to see him?

Could it be that she had discovered his dragon descendant’s identity?

Levi’s Dragon Clan bloodline had long broken away from the current pure-blooded Dragon Clan system.

Logically speaking, the other party should not have noticed.

"I’ll see her then,” Levi said after a moment’s thought.

Triss put on her robe and was about to pull Levi out when a handsome silver-haired wizard walked over excitedly.

It was Anya, who had just broken through and came to report the good news.

"Mother, Sir Levi…” Anya stood rooted to the ground.

"Anya, you broke through?” Triss’s expression was calm, but she was secretly delighted.

"Yes, Sir Levi, did you break through too?” Anya asked.

"Yes… Wait, Madam Triss is your mother?” Levi looked at Triss with a strange expression.

Triss shrugged and nodded.

"It’s fine as long as you know. I don’t really like others knowing about this.”

"Understood.” Levi looked thoughtful.

From the looks of it, Triss was the one who arranged for Anya to carry out the mission with him.

Triss had said that she had a selfish motive for letting him participate in the Dark Ancient Tower. It might also be related to Anya.

"Anya, is there anything else?” Triss asked.

Anya was stunned for a moment before he smiled bitterly and said, “No.”

He just wanted to get some encouragement and praise from his mother, who was a primordial soul wizard.

However, his mother was very calm. It seemed that it was not a big deal for him to break through to the fourth-circle.

That was true. Sir Levi went into seclusion later than him, but he broke through to the fourth-circle before he did.

With such a gem before her, it was no wonder his mother was so calm.

Wait, don’t tell him Levi was his mother’s and someone else’s child.

Anya let his imagination run wild.

"I’m still inferior to him…”

Anya left the place disappointedly, planning to be alone.

Levi was a little embarrassed.

"Ma’am, is that a good idea?”

He had already seen through Triss’s intentions.

"I can’t let him be proud and complacent just because he’s the son of a primordial soul wizard. That way, he won’t even know how he dies in the cruel Wizard World,” Triss said earnestly. “Besides, I want to set an example for him, a target for him to chase after.”

Levi was silent.

He followed Madam Triss to the Magic Tree.

The Immortal Banyan Dragon was sleeping again.

Triss recited some incantations.

Before long, the Immortal Banyan Dragon slowly opened her eyes and looked at the little guy who had appeared in front of it.

"Thank you, Triss,” she said.

The next moment, Levi felt the world spin as he arrived in a strange space.

"This is the interior of the Magic Tree. No one can hear us,” Idrasala said.

"Senior, why are you looking for me?” Levi asked.

"You’re not an ordinary dragon descendant. I can sense that there’s a Dragon Clan bloodline in your body that exceeds my understanding, and there’s more than one…”

# Chapter 945: Golden Snake Maximum, Change on the Panel! (3)

Levi was silent. It seemed that the pure-blooded Dragon Clan could sense the Dragon Clan bloodline in his body.

"You don’t have to panic. As the guardian of the Witch’s Family, I definitely won’t do anything to you. Besides, that won’t do me any good. I called you here because I want to make a deal with you,” she said.

"What kind of deal?” Levi asked, not directly refusing.

He was only a Fourth-Circle Wizard. If even Triss addressed this Immortal Banyan Dragon as a senior, she was probably an old dragon lady in the seventh-circle or even eighth-circle.

"I want you to enter the Dark Ancient Tower and retrieve a treasure. That treasure is on the fifth floor of the Dark Ancient Tower. Someone from the Witch’s Family has seen it before. It’s a treasure that looks like the Holy Grail.”

Hearing this, Levi’s heart stirred.

Holy Grail… He was 90% confident that she was referring to the Holy Grail of Immortality!

It was the fourth treasure forged by the body of the Forest King, the Immortal Banyan Dragon, Diuxis.

This Holy Grail of Immortality was actually in the Dark Ancient Tower.

No wonder Levi couldn’t find it even after turning the entire Ancient Saint plane upside down.

"Senior, I’m not qualified to enter the Dark Ancient Tower… Besides, with my strength, how can I defeat those Fifth-Circle Wizards and primordial soul wizards? This treasure must be important to you. It’s not that I don’t want to help you, but I’m powerless,” Levi said helplessly.

"You now have the qualifications to enter the Dark Ancient Tower,” Idrasala said calmly.

Then, a gorgeous flower wrapped around a small pagoda and appeared in this magical space.

Then, the small pagoda entered Levi’s body and disappeared. It did not emit the light that attracted other wizards.

"Senior, this is…”

"To me, it’s not difficult to obtain a key. This key is not within the quota of the Witch’s Family, and it’s not convenient for the Witch’s Family to know about this. This is a secret between the two of us, little guy,” Idrasala explained.

Levi was shocked. As expected of a pure-blooded Dragon Clan, they were so powerful!

He now had two slots to enter the Dark Tower.

Other than himself, he could also bring someone in.

Life was full of surprises.

"From the description of a certain wizard who entered the Dark Ancient Tower, I suspect that the Holy Grail was forged from the flesh of the Immortal Banyan Dragon. Many wizards who entered previously, including primordial soul wizards, tried to take it away, but they failed. Some dragon-descendant wizards even tried, but they could not take it away. I suspect that… only dragon-descendant wizards with the bloodline of the Immortal Banyan Dragon can take it away.”

"But although I’m a dragon descendant, I’m not an Immortal Banyan Dragon’s dragon descendant.”

His breathing techniques did not include the Immortal Banyan Dragon breathing technique.

"I know you’re not, so I’m just asking you to give it a try. There’s no harm in giving it a try,” Idrasala said. She had a feeling that Levi’s special bloodline might succeed.

"Actually, there is a more suitable candidate than you. The Flower Witch has a very faint Immortal Banyan Dragon bloodline in her body. Unfortunately, she went on a plane trip, so I couldn’t contact her.”

Levi was a little surprised.

"The Flower Knight is definitely not a dragon descendant. The Immortal Banyan Dragon bloodline in her body should come from a breathing technique… So that’s how it is. No wonder it’s called a Hundred Flowers.”

The Immortal Banyan Dragon was of the Earth attribute, so it was called the “Forest King” in the legends of the Ancient Saint plane. Its ability was similar to some spells of the Life School of Thought, and it could promote the growth of all things.

After some thought, Levi finally said, “Senior, I can give it a try, but what’s the price of the deal?”

In Levi’s heart, the Holy Grail of Immortality was already his.

Even if he took it, it would be his. How could he give it to Idrasala?

"A Soul Artifact.”

Idrasala said.

Then, a stream of light appeared in front of Levi.

An ordinary-looking ancient book appeared in front of Levi.

"This is the Book of Ten Thousand Spirits. It’s a sixth-circle Soul Artifact I obtained after killing a dark wizard from the School of Death.

Although it was only a sixth-circle Soul Artifact, the Book of Ten Thousand Spirits was also famous in the School of Death.

The dark wizard who created it was called the Soul Drawing Demon Wizard. He took a different approach and gave up on the traditional summoning method. He relied on the corresponding black magic to condense thousands of evil spirits into Soul Artifacts. He even raised a primordial soul-level evil spirit refined by the primordial soul of a seventh-circle wizard.

With this Soul Artifact, ordinary primordial soul wizards were no match for it at all.

Furthermore, the advancement of this Soul Artifact was even simpler than other Soul Artifacts.

He only needed to continuously refine more and stronger evil spirits to advance.

"In theory, as long as you are strong enough and condense more evil spirits, this Book of Ten Thousand Spirits has a chance to transform into 100,000, 1,000,000, 10,000,000, or even the Book of Million Spirits. With a thought, billions of evil spirits will open the way and the human world will become purgatory. It won’t be a problem.”

Idrasala’s voice was seductive.

Levi’s heart was burning with passion. Then, he calmed down.

Soul Artifacts were excellent, but fifth-circle Wizard Tool was nothing compared to them.

However, the problem was that treasures at the level of the Holy Grail of Immortality, like the Truth Magic Mirror and the Teatime Round Table, were beyond the level of Wizard Tools. They were special treasures refined by Sauron.

Their functions were definitely stronger than the so-called Soul Artifacts.

Besides, without the cultivation of a primordial soul wizard, there was no way to use a Soul Artifact.

Moreover, after Levi advanced to a primordial soul, he would definitely refine his own Natal Soul Artifact.

# Chapter 946: Golden Snake Maximum, Change on the Panel! (4)

This Book of Ten Thousand Spirits could only serve as a foil.

Besides, this thing sounded like a typical dark wizard’s Wizard Tool.

Levi was also not the kind of heinous devil who would destroy cities and kill people without any hesitation.

"Senior, this Soul Artifact is too vicious,” Levi could not help but say.

"What’s there to be afraid of? You just have to see the person you use this Soul Artifact on become an evil spirit.”

“…”

It made so much sense that Levi was speechless.

This Immortal Banyan Dragon was also a ruthless character.

"Senior, I can only say that I’ll give it a try. With my ability, there’s a high chance that I won’t be able to get it back,” Levi said after some thought.

"When you get the Holy Grail, I’ll naturally give you the Soul Artifact. If you don’t get it back, then forget it,” the Immortal Banyan Dragon said.

"I’ll do my best.”

"Remember, what happened today is a secret between the two of us, kid.”

"Understood!”

…

He left the Magic Tree.

Levi returned home.

"Idrasala doesn’t seem to know what the Holy Grail is… When I meet it, if I can directly subdue it, why would I give it to her? Although that Soul Artifact is good, it’s too far away for me.”

Levi already had a plan in mind.

Ezreal didn’t say that he had to get the Holy Grail. She just wanted Levi to give it a try and didn’t have much hope.

"Mobius, Erlnis, Otharos, do the three of you think that person just now is a descendant of Diuxis?” he suddenly asked.

"It’s been too long. The Immortal Banyan Dragons are extremely rare. It looks like it’s possible,” Mobius said.

Levi was no longer conflicted.

With his strength, it was still unknown if he could reach the fifth level.

A month later.

While Levi was cultivating at home, Celia suddenly sent him a message, saying that Madam Triss had something to tell him.

"The appraisal should be done.”

Levi was a little excited.

A Fifth-Circle Wizard Tool was something that many Fifth-Circle Wizards did not have.

It was the strongest Wizard Tool below Soul Artifacts!

He came to Triss’s residence.

As expected, Triss looked at Levi with a smile.

"Your luck isn’t bad. This fifth-circle Wizard Tool is indeed worthy of being a family’s inherited Wizard Tool. There are three types of fifth-circle spells solidified on it, more than twenty third-circle spells, fourth-circle spells, and many low-level spells.

"Needless to say, let’s just talk about these three most important fifth-circle spells.

"They are the World Burning Flame Snake, World Ring Shield, and Ouroboros Gate.

"Needless to say, the first one is the most important attack method of this Wizard Tool. It condenses a powerful fifth-circle fire snake to track and attack the enemy. I reckon that ordinary Fifth-Circle Wizards would not dare to resist it head-on. Those below the fifth-circle who do not have any trump cards will definitely die if they touch it.

"Of course, the consumption of spell power is also very large. With your current spell power, you can only use it once at most before it is sucked dry.

"The second is a fifth-circle protective spell. It is average and has a passable defense.

"The third is where the essence of the Wizard Tool lies, and it is also the core that can be called top-grade.

"Activating the Ouroboros Gate, a short-distance teleportation portal will appear out of thin air in front of you. It can teleport you to any place in sight!

"Of course, it won’t exceed 1,000 miles. Moreover, after using it, there will be a seven-day gap.

"At the same time, there might be no way to teleport in certain spaces.

"There are also some special spatial spells that might restrict your teleportation.

"However, generally speaking, spatial spells are knowledge that only primordial soul wizards are involved in. One just has to not provoke primordial soul wizards.

"There are many other small functions. For example, there is a fourth-circle spell called Snake Speaker that can summon nearby snake creatures to fight for you.

"I won’t go into detail. Go read the instructions yourself.

"Oh right, this Wizard Tool is called the Fire Ouroboros.”

Levi solemnly took the instructions and Wizard Tool from Madam Triss, his eyes filled with gratitude.

"Thank you, Madam!”

"Don’t say anymore. I didn’t get you the qualification to enter the Dark Ancient Tower. As a primordial soul wizard, I’m very embarrassed…”

Triss sighed.

“…”

Levi left Triss excitedly.

"Anya, oh Anya, I’ve already prepared two fifth-circle Wizard Tools for you. When are you going to advance to the fifth-circle?” Triss muttered to herself as she watched Levi leave.

If Levi heard this, he would probably vomit blood on the spot and curse in his heart.

"What a filthy rich woman!”

…

Three days later.

Levi quietly found a remote place.

He tested the power of the Fire Ouroboros.

After exhausting all of his spell power at once, a three-hundred-meter-long flaming snake suddenly flew out, boiling the sea in front of him and exploding. It was a rather spectacular scene.

In comparison, his Fire Dragon Tribulation was much inferior.

Of course, after he advanced to the fifth-circle, the power of the Fire Dragon Tribulation would definitely not be inferior to the World Burning Flame Snake.

"Oh my god, 320 Cas. It’s a miracle that I survived back then.” Levi felt a lingering fear.

After his spell power was fully restored, he tried the World Ring Shield again, and his spiritual force was sucked dry again.

Then, a huge shield formed by an unbreakable fire snake danced around him. No matter how the succubus, Poison Fire Corpse Demon, and the others attacked, it did not move.

Not only that, but the fire damage reflected by the fire shield almost burned the Poison Fire Corpse Demon.

"Too strong! What a pity. If we had this in the Realm of Ice, Salman and I might have been able to seriously injure the fifth-circle witch when we were caught off guard.”

# Chapter 947: Golden Snake Maximum, Change on the Panel! (5)

The next day.

Levi regrouped and tried the Ouroboros Gate that he was looking forward to the most.

After reciting the incantation, there was no reaction.

"Not enough spell power?”

Levi tried many times.

He realized that there was still no movement from the Wizard Tool.

He had no choice but to leave.

The function of this teleportation portal at the core should be a very profound fifth-circle spell. With his current cultivation level, even if he had a Wizard Tool, he would not be able to bear the consumption of its spell power.

…

Holy Brilliance Calendar Year 1134, Month of Beginning.

The 103rd year of the Great Expedition.

Levi returned to the mortal world.

Dusk Island.

Dusk Holy Temple.

Levi did not use the Teatime Round Table to hold the 32nd round table meeting of the Twilight Knights.

After a hundred years, all the knights had gathered in the human world!

In the hall.

In front of the round table, this time, everyone was no longer having a meeting with their consciousness projections.

Blood Knight, Black Knight, Saint Ape Knight, Golden Lion Knight, Ash Knight, Divine Light Knight, Goddess Knight, Silver Dragon Knight, Dark Moon Knight!

"The nine official members of the Twilight Knights are all here!” The vice commander, Blood Knight, said excitedly.

Levi looked at the round table that was already half full and felt a little emotional.

It had been 113 years since the establishment of the Twilight Knights, and they had been a secret organization for a hundred years!

Thinking back, this organization was only an idea between him and Emperor Mu. The Blood Knight was also completely tricked into joining by Levi.

He was now a Level 4 expert.

In addition, six Level 2 experts and three Level 1 experts were not considered top-notch in this world, but they were definitely not weak.

"Everyone already knows the Saint Ape Knight and the Goddess Knight, so I won’t introduce them anymore.

"Everyone, with the Dark Wave Revival, elemental power gradually returned to the human world and the various plane convergences arrived.

"As far as I know, many wizard organizations in the Wizard World have already begun to send vanguard troops to settle in the human world!

"If we want to get a share of the profits in the future era, the Twilight Knights naturally can’t fall behind!

"I came back this time to lead everyone, the Church, the wizards, and those old secret organizations to seize our benefits in this era that has been turned upside down!

"Before that, everyone, hurry up and increase your strength. For example, Blood Knight and Black Knight are already at the peak of the Bloodthirst Knight. If you take another step forward, you will reach the Blood Source realm. You have to hurry up.

"Goddess, Silver Dragon, Dark Moon Knight, strive to break through the Bloodthirst Realm as soon as possible and master the Blood Qi Wings technique. Otherwise, how can you ride a horse in such a big world?”

"Lastly, the Extreme Path Plan you mentioned has always been the direction I want to work towards.

"I’ve already placed the follow-up knowledge of the bloodline runes in the holy temple. While everyone is cultivating, make the best use of your time to decipher the profundity of the bloodline runes and create the innate brand that belongs to us knights, thereby giving birth to true transcendent power!”

"This is really exciting. I already have a premonition that the era of knights is coming!” Emperor Mu rubbed his palms together excitedly.

After the meeting ended, all the members immediately began to get busy in an orderly manner.

Cultivation, research, tempering… Everyone had their own things to do. It was incomparably fulfilling!

Levi returned to the Ancient Saint plane and began a short seclusion.

Three months later, in the Emperor’s Hall.

Levi was like a snake or a dragon, sweating profusely as he completed the last round of the Golden Snake Breathing Technique.

Following the notification on the proficiency panel, he stopped.

Levi—

Golden Snake Breathing Technique: Level 14 (Maximum, Evolvable/Advanceable), Special Effects: Transformation Scales (level 2), Dragon’s Intimidation, Golden Snake Playing with Water.

…

"Is the peak of the Second Transformation of the Blood Source the limit of my Golden Snake Breathing Technique?” Levi pondered.

However, he had already expected this day. Therefore, the corresponding raw material, the breathing technique, was already on the path of cultivation.

However, it would still take a lot of time to practice it. After all, there were too many breakthrough points needed to break the limit now.

He also wanted to take this opportunity to mutate the Golden Snake Breathing Technique a second time to make it more perfect.

Levi noticed that two more options had suddenly appeared on the other side of the restriction.

One was Evolvable, and the other was Advanceable.

He could click on these two options.

"Looks like the panel has been secretly updated again.”

With a thought, he clicked on it.

Then, information began to appear in his mind.

Upon seeing this, Levi was stunned for a moment before he became excited.

"The conditions for breaking the limit this time are different from before. As expected, as my realm and knowledge reserves increase, the panel is becoming more and more intelligent.”

# Chapter 948: Two Ways for Knights to Advance! Two Potions! (1)

The Ancient Saint plane.

Levi’s eyes were filled with surprise.

Behind the two evolution and advancement options, there was dense information.

All of this information was translated into words that Levi could understand.

[Evolution: 2 types of Level 4 transcendent creature bloodline crystals (1) Transcendent elemental attribute focuses on defense. The transcendent elemental attribute is arbitrary. (2) Contains the bloodline factor of creatures above the Legendary level and cannot be replicated with existing bloodline factors. 1 stalk of Bronze Whisker Grass… 100 grams of pure water. Note: All the above-mentioned materials can also be replaced by the fusion of breathing techniques of the same level and dimension.]

[Advancement: Level 4 mixed-blood dragon clan bloodline essence (Water/Earth), 100 grams of dragon scales (Water/Earth), 13 dragon scales (Water/Earth), 1 level 3 mixed-blood dragon clan soul crystal… 1 Dragon Saliva Grass, 100 grams of pure water.]

Apart from the specific ingredients and formulas, there was also the refinement method and some things to take note of.

Levi looked at the information. The excitement in his heart was self-evident.

"Evolution can increase the quality of the breathing technique, but it can’t increase its level.

"Advancement means breaking a certain breathing technique’s limit and upgrading it. It’s just a simple increase in level and doesn’t involve an increase in the quality of the breathing technique!”

"Among the materials needed for evolution, the main material is the transcendent creature Bloodline Crystal that contains the bloodline factor of a Legendary or Mythical level creature.

"This is a bloodline material that is even more advanced than bloodline essence. Generally speaking, bloodline essence could be cycled and refined, and to refine bloodline crystal… the price is the life of a transcendent creature!

"The bloodline crystal must be one level higher than my current level. The legendary bloodline factor contained in it cannot be replicated by the Black Snake and Golden Horn Beast that form the Golden Snake.

"Only different types of bloodline factors that focus on defense can fuse with the golden snake and mutate, further perfecting my defense dimension!

"There is actually no fixed standard for the panel’s “focus on defense”. It was fine as long as the defense attribute was the most outstanding among the six dimensions of this transcendent creature.

"It’s very simple to find such a transcendent creature. The six dimensions of the Knight Breathing Technique have already told me the answer. For example, the Elephant Turtle Breathing Technique I learned previously belongs to the defensive dimension. Then, I can just find a transcendent creature that contains the Elephant Turtle Bloodline.

"Turtles, crocodiles, crustaceans, and a portion of the Dragon Clan can be called their elemental attributes.

"Of course, if there is a defensive dimension breathing technique of the same level as level 14, it can evolve without the above conditions. It is equivalent to the mutation of my previous breathing technique. However, this would require a long cultivation process.

"Compared to Evolution, the requirements for Advancement are much lower. I only need the mixed-blood dragon clan bloodline essence and the corresponding materials.

"A level 3 soul crystal is from extracting the soul of a mixed-blood dragon clan and compressing it through special methods to form a substantial crystal.

"I’ll leave this mission to Leon. He’s a Soul Master.”

Levi breathed a sigh of relief when he understood the rules.

"Finally, I don’t need to fuse the breathing techniques anymore.”

He could still take the path of breaking the breathing technique limit, but it was not the only path.

The panel had already penetrated the essence of the breathing technique and gave Levi the Potion Recipe that could replace the breathing technique.

In the past years, Levi had always wanted to study potions that could help knights to advance.

He had also specially learned a lot of wizard research knowledge in this area.

There were books about how to create a potion, such as Introduction to Potions for Wizard Advancement and the Principles of Breakthroughs and Potions.

Unexpectedly, it was accompanied by the Maximum of the Golden Snake Breathing Technique.

The panel was updated again, which solved Levi’s dilemma.

"Perhaps this is the normal way for a knight to advance. Previously, I used the breathing technique as a breakthrough point. Instead, the panel made changes to adapt to my strength at that time… Relying on a large number of low-level breathing techniques and mortal beast-level secret medicine ingredients to stimulate a little bloodline in my body as a catalyst. Then, it strengthened and fused these bloodlines, continuously increasing the level of the bloodline. In other words, breaking through the limit or even directly mutating, giving birth to an even stronger mutant bloodline!”

Levi grew up by snowballing in this way.

But now, his knowledge reserves, horizons, and realm were different from when he was a fledgling.

The subsequent advancement of a knight definitely could not always rely on the breathing technique.

Because of the Dusk Holy Temple, Levi had almost gathered half of the human breathing technique.

Even if some were not collected properly, they would not be much different.

It would be unrealistic if he needed a breathing technique to break through the limit in the future.

Moreover, every time the breathing technique mutated and fused, he needed a breathing technique of the same level. It would be fine if it was at a lower level before, but it would be fine if he spent a few years.

Now, as the level of the breathing technique increased, his Proficiency cultivation became slower and slower. Every time, he would rely on the breathing technique of the same level to mutate. That would be an extremely time-consuming thing.

Therefore, he urgently needed a new method of advancement, which was the Knight Potion system that he had once envisioned!

At that time, Levi’s strength and knowledge were insufficient. Now, with the help of the panel, he had already seen the potion formula for the upgrade of the Golden Snake Breathing Technique.

# Chapter 949: Two Ways for Knights to Advance! Two Potions! (2)

Levi looked at the panel and said in a low voice, “Whether I have the ingredients for these formulas or not, they are all within my knowledge range. In other words, the panel still can’t give me knowledge out of thin air. It’s a sorting and utilization of the knowledge I already have.

"Therefore, I previously speculated that the panel was constantly evolving with my strength and knowledge reserves. As expected!”

"From now on, I can reverse-engineer the Advancement Potion according to my advancement formula. This way, the ordinary knights of the Dusk Holy Temple can gradually reach the realm of the Original Bloodline represented by the breathing technique through the Advancement Potion!”

In other words, there were two ways for knights to improve their strength. One was vertical, and the other was horizontal.

Longitudinal, consume Advancement Potion, break through the maximum, break through the bloodline shackles, and advance continuously!

Consuming the Evolution Potion would directly fuse and mutate many bloodlines, perfecting the bloodline itself, just like what Levi was doing now. This could not directly increase Levi’s level, but it could allow Levi to always be superior to others at the same level. It could even allow Levi to kill a Fourth-Circle Wizard at the Second Transformation of the Blood Source realm.

That was because not only was he in the six dimensions, but the breathing techniques in each dimension had also been optimized twice based on legendary.

This allowed his bloodline factor to surpass the Legendary level, reaching the Mythical or Quasi-Mythical level. It might even surpass the Mythical level!

For example, Levi suspected that the Crimson Emperor Dragon’s breathing technique was beyond Mythical level!

Generally speaking, the evolution of a knight had very high requirements. The most important limitation was the conflict of many bloodlines!

Only by solving this problem could they talk about the fusion mutation of bloodlines.

Levi skipped this problem because of the proficiency panel.

For other knights, unless they were bloodline modification geniuses like the Hundred Beast Berserk Witch, ordinary people could only accommodate one or two extraordinary bloodlines at most. It was very difficult for them to evolve.

"However, just the increase in strength brought about by the longitudinal advancement of knights is enough.”

"From now on, I can launch the Potion Sequence that will eventually reach the Primordial Ancestor realm for different breathing techniques.”

"If this idea can succeed, the Blood Knight, Black Knight, and Emperor Mu, who were born with Legendary Bloodline Factor, in theory, can advance to Level 9! In other words, they would be at the level of a Grand Wizard or demigod!

"However, this should be their upper limit and the end of their Bloodline Path!

"After all, the Primordial Ancestor is probably in this realm. No matter how strong a knight is, as long as they do not evolve, it is impossible for them to surpass the Primordial Ancestor!

"This is the greatest limitation of the Bloodline Path. If you want to change it, you have to be like me and undergo bloodline fusion, take the Evolution Potion, and sublimate the bloodline level. The Legendary Bloodline Factor will transform to the Mythical level. Only then can you advance further!”

At this moment, Levi had a feeling of enlightenment. He had gradually seen the future of the knight path. What came next was continuous practice and refinement!

"To me, if I want to evolve the Golden Snake Breathing Technique, I still lack any two Level 4 bloodline crystals that contain Legendary Bloodline Factors. I have to focus on defense.

"The Level 4 creature I have is the Ground-Drilling Earthworm. It contains the Immortal Banyan Dragon bloodline of the Earth elemental affinity. In terms of defense, it is not outstanding. Instead, it focuses on physique. It is not a problem for it to be used as an Advancement Potion ingredient, but its evolution is not very good.

"The main ingredient for the Advancement Potion is the water-element bloodline essence… As long as I spend time looking for it, I will definitely be able to find a water-element Level 4 mixed-blood dragon clan on the Ancient Saint plane. As for Level 4 dragon scales and Level 3 soul crystals, it won’t be difficult.

"It’s definitely not a problem to advance in a short period of time. The problem is that after advancing, the material requirements for evolution will correspondingly increase by a level. At that time, it won’t be Level 4, but Level 5!”

Ultimately, Levi decided:

He would advance first before evolving!

If the quality was insufficient, he would make up for it with levels!

On one hand, he urgently needed to increase his strength to deal with the changes in the human world.

On the other hand, according to his transcendent creature knowledge, the higher the level of a transcendent creature, the higher the possibility that it might contain a Legendary bloodline.

Therefore, the difficulty of finding a legendary bloodline among Level 4 transcendent creatures was not much easier than directly finding a Level 5 transcendent creature!

Therefore, it was better to level up first before thinking about evolution.

After figuring this out, Levi immediately activated the Emperor’s Messenger to the three kings and the Senior State Assembly.

He wanted to use the power of the Ancient Dragon Empire to search for Ancient Beasts with water element affinity on the Ancient Saint plane!

Especially Lord Cang. He lived in the ocean, so he had a higher chance of encountering Ancient Beasts with water element affinity.

A few days later.

In Lord Cang’s Hall, Feather King’s Hall, and other places… the three kings and the Senior State Assembly had all received Levi’s orders.

"Lord Emperor is going to start a crusade against the Ancient Beasts.”

"Hurry up and find traces of the Ancient Beasts!”

For a moment.

The Ancient Beasts that had once made the Lizardmen of the Ancient Dragon Empire pale in fear became prey.

The Feather Clan and Wing Clan experts left the city-state and patrolled the various mountains and lakes of the Ancient Saint Plane.

In the sea, Lord Cang hurriedly mobilized his subordinates and started searching for traces of Ancient Beasts in the sea.

# Chapter 950: Two Ways for Knights to Advance! Two Potions! (3)

Levi, on the other hand, was busy with his own matters in the Emperor’s Palace.

Other than the Golden Snake Breathing Technique, his other breathing techniques still needed some time to reach the maximum.

As for the Nightmare Dragon breathing technique, Levi had already given up on it. The efficiency was too low, so he simply stopped cultivating to save time to cultivate other techniques.

He planned to go to the Nightmare World when he was stronger.

Apart from the path of knights, after advancing to the fourth-circle, he also needed to carefully consider the future development of wizards.

First was the third-circle Sun Flame Explosion and Thunder Snake Technique. Levi had already obtained the advanced spell models for these two spells from the dark wizards.

They were Sun Splitting Strike and Thunder Dog.

He must learn such a systematic spell.

Levi needed these spells to compensate for his attacks.

Moreover, there was already a complete advancement path for these spells. If he did not learn them in the future, his previous Proficiency would be wasted.

As a systematic spell, more people cultivated it. It would definitely be easy for them to obtain spell models in the future.

Most importantly, if Levi had the chance to advance to legendary, he could learn the two famous legendary spells that he had been chanting for a long time.

Edmund’s Eternal Blazing Sun and Thunder God.

These spells could be said to be the prerequisites for learning legendary spells.

Emon’s Eternal Blazing Sun was the famous ultimate skill of the current Grand Council Chairman, the Blazing Sun God Wizard Edmund.

One shot was equivalent to throwing out a small sun. Just thinking about it was exciting.

Then, he had to continue researching his fourth innate spell.

Thunder Afterimage was only the foundation of thunder element innate spells. After he mastered the models of those thunder element escape spells and movement spells, it would be a real innate spell.

He had already thought of the name of his fourth innate spell: Thunder Dragon Flash.

This was a spell that was mainly used for life-saving escape. It was used to complement the Scarlet Escape.

Finally, it was the cultivation of the Tree Spirit Body Tempering Technique and the Ice Body Tempering Technique.

He wanted to see what realm his Metal Voodoo Body could reach if he kept fusing body tempering techniques into it.

It was said that in the entire Wizard World, there was not a single body-refining wizard who had deduced the body-tempering technique to the Ninth-Circle Realm. This was also why body-refining wizards were unorthodox. Levi wanted to try being the first.

After confirming his future direction, Levi began to cultivate step by step while waiting for the Golden Snake Breathing Technique to advance.

…

Time passed quickly, and half a year passed.

In the Emperor’s Palace.

In Levi’s secret room, a raging fire burned continuously.

In the flames, a corpse floated up and down. It was the Poison Fire Corpse Demon.

"It’s finally fixed… I was stabbed in the heart by that old woman and almost got scrapped.”

In that battle with the Ice Phoenix, the other party’s spell had pierced through the Poison Fire Corpse Demon.

Although corpse demons did not have life, it was difficult for them to operate completely without organs.

Therefore, during this period of time, Levi transplanted the heart of the Fourth-Circle Wizard under the Ice Phoenix to the Poison Fire Corpse Demon.

After refining it with his Crimson Emperor Dragon Flames, it was finally fixed.

In the Book of Corpse Demons, there was a way to repair and even advance corpse demons.

That’s right, the Poison Fire Corpse Demon could also advance.

However, it required specific materials and better corpses to carry out.

"Thank you, Master.”

The Mind Flayer re-entered the corpse demon’s body and said gratefully.

Levi’s heart skipped a beat as he watched the corpse demon leave.

"I can bring one person into the Dark Ancient Tower, but I don’t know who I’ll bring with me… At the very least, I have to be at the peak of the fourth-circle or even the fifth-circle. I have to be able to use it. Otherwise, it would be a waste to bring someone in.”

In the Dark Ancient Tower, there was a key and a pit. Only one person could enter, and it was impossible to sneak in through the spatial ring.

Levi thought about the people he knew. There didn’t seem to be anyone suitable.

"Why don’t I find an opportunity to sell it… I don’t know how many large organizations are fighting for this thing. Forget it, there’s still another thirty years before the Dark Ancient Tower opens. I’m not in a hurry. However, I have to go in myself. I have to start preparing for this trip. It’s better to be prepared!”

"Succubus, Mind Flayer, Strange Worm Leon, and my transcendent creatures… I can’t bring them in.

"Tyrant III is an alchemical creature, so there is definitely no problem. However, before entering, I have to cultivate my Weapon Refinement skill to the fourth-circle. This way, I can upgrade Tyrant III and create Tyrant IV Skywalker. It is another true fourth-circle combat power.

"The body of the Poison Fire Corpse Demon is also an inanimate object, so I can bring it in. When the time comes, I can use the Metal Voodoo to control the corpse demon. The Toxic Swarm is not strictly a separate life form. It is a part of me, so I should be able to bring it in.

"Owens is also a Level 4 combatant. If nothing goes wrong, I should be able to summon him. He can descend from the Ashen World to Nora as an incarnation by burning the Coin of Life. It shouldn’t be a problem for him to descend to the Dark Ancient Tower.

"Before entering, I have to prepare more Wizard Tools, spells, arrays, potions, and so on for emergencies.

"Also, every time the Dark Ancient Tower opens, it will take a long time. I have to prepare more knight secret medicine in case there are no secret medicine ingredients I need in the Dark Ancient Tower.”

Three days later.

Levi was preparing to build the Cold Pond array.

# Chapter 951: Two Ways for Knights to Advance! Two Potions! (4)

After this Cold Pond was built, be it the liquefaction spiritual force or cultivating the Ice Body Tempering Technique, they were all very useful.

"Master, Lord Cang requests an audience!”

The Emperor’s Messenger came to report.

Levi’s eyes flickered.

He came to the Inferno Throne and revealed his Flame Dragon’s true form. He looked at Lord Cang with a dignified expression.

"What is it?”

"Lord, we’ve already determined the location of an Ancient Beast. It’s in the Eastern Sea. It’s suspected to be a terrifying Ancient Beast that has been extinct for a long time, the Green Armored Fish Dragon.”

"Take me there!”

Levi sat up from his throne with a bang.

Then, a scarlet cloak appeared behind him and grabbed Lord Cang.

"Lead the way.”

Lord Cang’s flying speed was too slow.

He had no time to waste.

With his speed, he could reach the Eastern Sea by night.

…

Eastern Sea.

A huge green Fish Dragon with mottled green scales was confronting a few Ancient Saints in the sea.

These few Sea Crawler Ancient Saints had solemn expressions.

This Ancient Beast was so powerful that even Lord Cang couldn’t take it down.

It was probably about to reach the ceiling of the Ancient Saint’s strength.

However, they had already locked onto the location of the Ancient Beast. Naturally, they could not let it escape.

They stayed here to guard the Ancient Beast and wait for Lord Cang to ask Lord Emperor to personally subdue them!

The Green Armored Fish Dragon’s eyes were arrogant. It was not afraid at all when facing the few Ancient Saints.

Ever since it was in its prime, it had dominated the sea region of the Ancient Saint Plane for hundreds of years and had never had a match. However, it had always been in the Deep Sea area, so very few people had discovered its traces.

Now, Levi had used the force of the entire country to search for traces of Ancient Beasts before it was found.

Suddenly, a red glow came from the horizon.

A tall and sturdy figure whistled over with a long tail of flames behind him!

"What a huge beast. Its strength should be at the peak of Level 4. Even a Fourth-Circle Wizard might not be its match, let alone these Ancient Saints.”

Levi’s heart fluttered.

This Green Armored Fish Dragon was 50 meters long, like a Giant Whale.

Its entire body was covered in invulnerable scales that flickered with phosphorescence. Its scales were different from ordinary Ancient Beasts. They looked rather thick, like a green turtle shell.

At this moment, when the giant beast saw Levi, it felt instinctively afraid.

He immediately stopped showing off and turned to run.

After being surrounded by these Ancient Saints for so long, it was not afraid at all.

However, against Levi, the suppression from its bloodline made it realize that it could not defeat him!

The first talent, Fire Dragon Tribulation!

Levi willed.

A Flame Divine Dragon that bared its fangs and brandished its claws shot out!

The surface of the sea exploded, and the Fish Dragon beast felt its back burn.

In the next moment, Levi swung the Crimson Dragon Slash!

The sword qi tore through the sea and cut a shallow wound on the back of the Fish Dragon Beast.

Fresh blood flowed, dyeing the surface of the sea red.

"If you run again … you’ll be cut in half,” Levi said.

His heart skipped a beat. “This Ancient Beast seems to be the one I need to focus on defense. It can actually withstand the power of my sword aura.”

As if it understood Levi’s words, the Green Armored Fish Dragon gradually stopped and did not dare to run anymore.

Although it was a Level 4 transcendent creature, it did not have any powerful spell-like abilities. Just like the Ancient Saint, it was more biased.

This was a common problem with the transcendent system of this plane. Therefore, the fourth level of the Ancient Saint Plane was weaker than the fourth level of the Wizard World.

Under Levi’s overwhelming strength, it submitted.

To the current Levi, there was no longer any sense of accomplishment in subduing a Level 4 mixed-blood dragon clan.

In the end, under the “miracle” of the emperor, such a huge creature disappeared from the sea and appeared in the lake in Alice’s ring.

"Let’s call you Fish Dragon… I’m too lazy to name you.” Levi looked at the huge beast and muttered to himself.

He was considering whether he should kill this guy and refine the bloodline crystal.

After finding another Level 4 Bloodline Crystal and collecting all the other materials, he could evolve.

The Fish Dragon entered the sea, and Leviathan and Gustav came to watch.

Because Levi had released many low-level transcendent creatures, Alice’s ring had been relatively deserted recently.

Now that a new Level 4 creature had joined, these old employees of the third-circle felt pressured.

"Raja, when will you break through to the fourth-circle?”

Levi’s Sky Dragon Breathing Technique was supported by Raja.

If it could break through to the fourth-circle, its cultivation speed would definitely rise to another level.

Raja flew away resentfully.

He tested the bloodline of the Fish Dragon and found that it was indeed water-element, and it was Sea Dragon Huang’s.

The current situation was…

The essence of the Fish Dragon’s bloodline could be used as an advancement material. Levi was confident that he would be able to prepare it soon.

Its bloodline crystal could also be used as an evolution material, but it was still lacking one.

He was deep in thought in the hall.

The entire Ancient Saint plane was a testing ground for Sauron.

Therefore, the Ancient Beasts here all originated from the four Ancient Dragon brothers.

In other words, there were only four Legendary Bloodline Factors in this dimension.

Among the four ancient dragons, the fire-element Gloomy Lamp Dragon focused on strength, the earth-element Immortal Banyan Dragon focused on physique, the wind-element Jade Dragon focused on speed, and the water-element Sea Dragon Huang focused on defense.

This was also why the defensive attributes of the Fish Dragons were more outstanding.

"Other than the Ancient Beasts that contain the Sea Dragon Huang Bloodline Factor, it should be very difficult to find a second type of defensive Ancient Beast on the Ancient Saint plane… Since that’s the case, I won’t dwell on it anymore. I’ll not kill them and proceed with Advancement!”

# Chapter 952: Two Ways for Knights to Advance! Two Potions! (5)

The Fish Dragon in Alice’s ring hid at the bottom of the lake, trembling. It did not know that it had just escaped a calamity.

…

Holy Brilliance Calendar Year 1135, Month of Beginning.

The 104th year of the Great Expedition.

Levi held a round table meeting as usual.

He learned that Goddess Knight Elsa had broken through the legendary shackles and stepped into the Bloodthirst Realm.

The pressure came to the Dark Moon Knight and the Silver Dragon Knight. No one wanted to be the last to break into legendary.

The two legendary knights began to train even harder.

All of a sudden, the Dusk Holy Temple’s internal politics flourished!

As for Blood Knight and the others, they were still a distance away from the Blood Source.

In fact, Levi had already deduced the formula for the Blood Knight and Black Knight to advance to the Blood Source Realm.

However, they had yet to reach the stage where they needed Advancement Potion.

As long as they could reach the threshold, they could clearly know what they had to do next and what materials they had to find and prepare.

Compared to his Golden Snake Advancement Potion Formula, it was not difficult to collect their formulas.

When their realms were higher and they had more knowledge, they might be able to comprehend the potion formula they needed in the future. They could also create formulas for the ordinary knights of the Dusk Holy Temple.

At night, Levi looked at the newspaper Eve had sent over.

In the Endless Sea, something neither big nor small happened.

The Wizard Tribunal found Thunder Spear Sorrett guilty of colluding with the Abyss.

In the Endless Sea and even other Realms of the Unbelievers, Sorrett was issued with a Hundred-Year Endless Sea Bounty Order for the entire territory.

This kind of wanted order was usually only targeted at those extremely vicious people. It seemed that Sorrett had angered everyone this time, and the faction behind him did not want to protect him.

Within a hundred years, anyone who offered Sorrett’s head would be rewarded with a sky-level Truth Oddity or two fifth-circle Wizard Tools. They could also be exchanged for a huge amount of Aether Stones!

This instantly made Sorrett a “celebrity” in the top 100 of the Endless Sea’s Savages List. One had to know that the first and second on the Savages List were Black Sun Adam and the Hundred Beast Berserk Witch!

Do you want the Truth Oddity? Do you want a fifth-circle Wizard Tool? Then go and kill Sorrett!

It was said that many Fifth-Circle Wizards from other schools also came to the Endless Sea after hearing this news.

Of course, with Sorrett’s strength, no one should be able to catch him if he wanted to hide in the vast Endless Sea.

Most fifth-circle cultivators would hunt him for nothing.

Similarly, the Thunder Dragon Family was also implicated. The entire family was enslaved by the Star Tower and exiled to a dangerous medium-sized plane for exploration. All the gains from the exploration would belong to the Star Tower, and the exploration period was 300 years!

If they performed well in the exploration, the Thunder Dragon Family could return to the Endless Sea after 300 years. However, their original territory and industries had all been taken over by the Star Tower. This family would have to start all over again.

The few primordial soul wizards in the Star Tower were in charge of supervising the Thunder Dragon Family’s exploration process.

One of them was the head of the law enforcement department.

Molten Gold Wizard King, Niglio!

This primordial soul expert was swift and decisive. He was upright and would never bend the law for personal gain. He used his power for personal gain and won the “Endless Sea’s Rule of Law Vanguard” medal several times in a row!

Therefore, he was also known as the “Golden Scales”, the “Punisher of Justice”, and the “Nemesis of Darkness of the Sea”!

The catchphrase was, “Any violation of the law will be shattered by lightning!”

Levi’s gaze was complicated. He silently put away the newspaper, feeling helpless.

"Tsk tsk, the head of the law enforcement department… No wonder the Endless Sea is so chaotic. No wonder the Thunder Dragon Family is so jumpy. The source is here.”

He shook his head and threw away these miscellaneous matters to calm down.

In front of him were various materials.

"Bloodline essence, dragon scales, soul crystal… I have everything. I’ll prepare for Advancement.”

# Chapter 953: Level 15! The Rise of Knights! (1)

The concoction of the Advancement Medicines for knights, be it the Advancement Potion or the Evolution Potion, was different from the potion refinement of wizards.

The potions of wizards needed to be refined with crucibles, incantations, and specific rituals and procedures. The most important thing was spiritual force.

A knight’s potion, on the other hand, required the Blood Refinement Technique.

What was blood refinement?

To put it simply, all the advancement materials were directly placed into the knight’s body. As for the method to put them in…

Depending on the material, it would also be different.

Some took it directly, such as some medicinal herbs.

Some were injections, such as bloodline essence.

Some were even more ruthless, they directly stuffed it into their flesh and blood, forcefully relying on blood qi to refine it in their bodies, such as ‘bloodline crystals’.

If Levi wanted to refine this thing, there was a high chance that he would have to cut a hole in his body, stuff the crystal in, and sew it up. Of course, with his body’s self-healing ability, he did not need to sew it up manually.

He placed all the materials in the “great furnace” of the knight’s body through various methods.

Then, using his bloodline as fuel and his blood qi as flames, he absorbed all the materials into his body.

The process varied from long to short. It was related to the physique, talent, and materials of a knight.

It could be as short as a few months, as long as three to five years, or even more.

In the end, all the factors in the materials that promoted the advancement of knights would be integrated into the Bloodline Seed, causing it to transform.

In this way, the promotion of a knight would be completed.

"A knight should be more ruthless to himself!” Levi was determined.

He grabbed a handful of herbs and put them into his mouth.

The taste of herbs varied greatly. There was delicious food, but most of them were filled with strange smells.

"Why are there still sour bamboo shoot-flavored herbs in the snail noodles…”

Levi complained in his heart.

Immediately after, he inserted the bloodline essence of the Ground-Drilling Earthworm and the Green Armored Fish Dragon into his heart.

His veins were bulging. This kind of primitive blood injection that was not swallowed was extremely painful.

If a wizard did this without the corresponding bloodline transplant protection or protective potion, there was a high chance that he would die.

"I can also inject it into my arm, but if I inject it directly into my heart, it will be faster to refine it and the effect will be better!”

Relying on his powerful physique, these two bloodline essences were wrapped in blood qi in front of the Golden Snake Seed in Levi’s heart.

As for the dragon scales, Levi had also “stuffed” them into his body in this way.

"In the end, all the transcendent factors will be gathered at the Golden Snake Seed.”

Levi did not feel any discomfort after embedding these advancement materials into his body.

"However, it’s not suitable to use knight techniques during this period of time, especially the Golden Snake Breathing Technique. Otherwise, it will affect the absorption of materials. If it’s serious, it will cause one to go berserk… This is very important. It can be a precaution to be taken when advancing to a knight. I can teach it to the Dusk Holy Temple.”

In Levi’s body, all kinds of materials were gathered here.

Some were flowing in his blood, some were waiting to be absorbed in his stomach, and some were floating near his heart.

The Golden Snake Seed with wings on its back opened its mouth.

The candle in his mouth emitted a golden light as the wisps of transcendent power refined by the blood qi were absorbed.

While Levi closed his eyes and waited for the refinement to end,

The Golden Snake began to work.

…

Three months later.

In the human world.

The Tuva Empire.

A divine mountain surrounded by storms stood in the sea.

On the mountain roads around the divine mountain, many mortals were worshipping the path of pilgrimage in their hearts as they advanced.

They were naturally worshiping the temple at the peak of Storm Mountain and the 100-foot-tall statue of the Lord of Storm that was carved from an entire boulder.

On the path of pilgrimage, some people were struck by lightning and turned into nothingness.

Before he died, he shouted fanatically, “I’m finally going to ascend to the Divine Kingdom! Hahahaha!”

In the Church of Storms’ doctrine, fanatics might be favored by the Lord of Storm’s divine lightning, abandoning their bodies and souls to enter their divine kingdoms.

Suddenly, some mortals discovered that on the distant horizon, a huge firebird with a wingspan of hundreds of feet was flapping its wings and flying high. Behind it were countless flames that illuminated the sky red.

When they got closer, they realized that there was an ugly bald wizard who looked like a faceless person on the firebird. He looked very terrifying.

This bald wizard was the owner of a Level 5 Cave in the Forsaken Land of the God, the Black Light Master.

He was a genuine Fifth-Circle Wizard with an ancient heritage.

As for the firebird, it was the Level 5 Fire Elemental Spirit that had followed Levi to the human world.

Because of the self-destruction, its realm dropped and it became a Level 4 fire element.

"Little bird, this is the place, right? Did the people here injure you?” Black Light Master touched the bird’s head under his crotch.

Anvada thought, It’s Flame Avenger Anvada!

However, on the surface, it nodded docilely like a chick pecking at rice.

"Heh heh, then let’s settle our old and new grudges together today! The people from the Church of Storm injured the wizards of my Black Light Crypt and snatched the key to the Dark Ancient Tower that landed in my territory. They’re simply going too far!”

The Black Light Master’s expression was cold. He had traveled thousands of kilometers to the Church of Storm today… to find trouble!

With his Fifth-Circle Wizard cultivation, wouldn’t he be a top-notch combat power in the early stages of the Dark Wave Revival?

# Chapter 954: Level 15! The Rise of Knights! (2)

How could a mere saint of the Church be his match?

"Roar!” Anvada also let out a long cry, feeling very pleased with himself.

In the past, it had been bullied by some damned fellows.

Now that it had a powerful backer, it wanted to get back at them all!

He would first look for this bunch of quacks from the Church of Storm, then look for the Rose Witch.

In the end, it wanted to personally use the flames of revenge to turn the little bug that had provoked it time and time again into ashes!

"It’s a flame demon! This demon once appeared in the Tuva Empire and burned many people to death! Now, it’s back! Fortunately, there’s an envoy of the God of Storm guarding us!”

One of the fanatics said excitedly before he was reduced to ashes by the rain of fire.

"Foolish mortals, just the cows and sheep of the gods… How noisy!”

After the Black Light Master finished speaking, he looked towards the temple.

"Eh, this statue seems to be made of an entire piece of Meteorite Iron from outer space. I can feel the rich wind and thunder elemental power inside… Could it be that it contains rare wind and thunder elemental metal?

"Very good, this statue is mine now! Take it back and get the Bloodfly Wizard to refine a fifth-circle Wizard Tool for me.”

The Black Light Master clawed at the void, and a huge Wizard’s Hand took shape. The black hand grabbed at the statue!

"Stop it!”

An incomparably dignified shout sounded.

With a bang, the thunderclouds in the sky suddenly collapsed and converged into the center.

Over there, a tall purple-robed man with a sharp face and the aura of a Monarch stood in the air!

Behind him, twelve purple lightning drums were spinning clockwise. Lightning filled the air. They must be powerful Sealing Sacred Objects.

In his hand was a silver-white spear wrapped in a hurricane.

These were the two most powerful Sealing Sacred Objects of the Church of Storm.

Twelve Thunder Drums and Storm Spear!

"You are Groudon, the saint of the Church of Storms?” Black Light Master sneered.

"Retreat. You’re no match for me.” Lightning flashed in Groudon’s left eye, and a storm spun in his right eye.

In the face of his powerful aura, Anvada regretted coming to pick a fight.

It had only been a few decades since they last met, but this damn charlatan had become stronger again!

"Hehe, I’m not as cowardly as those wizards in the congress… A mere saint is just a lackey of the gods,” the Black Light Master said.

After the Mortal Barrier shattered, he had more or less understood the situation in the human world.

Regarding the reconciliation between the Wizard Council and the gods established by Sauron, they were extremely disdainful!

Groudon didn’t waste any more time.

Without hesitation, he activated Thunder Strike. The Twelve Thunder Drums behind him exploded. As the drum beats sounded, terrifying lightning began to descend from the sky. Streaks of lightning covered the sky densely like spider webs!

At the same time, he threw out the Storm Spear!

Once this Storm Spear was thrown, it would not stop until it hit the enemy. It was an absolute killing weapon!

A bright silver light flashed, as fast as lightning and as fast as a meteor.

With the enhancement of the Thunder Drum, the spear was wrapped in the destructive Wind Thunder Power!

"Petty tricks. Watch the power of my spells!”

Fifth-circle spell, Shadow Stream Ten Thousand Blades!

On the Black Light Master’s black robe, countless sharp blades condensed from shadows broke out of his body and whistled over.

Every shadow blade was enough to make a third-circle or Fourth-Circle Wizard’s expression change!

In the next moment, lightning flashed around the Storm Spear, and the shadow blades quickly dissolved.

The silver spear did not lose its momentum as it charged towards the Black Light Master.

The Black Light Master’s expression changed. His figure circled and retreated crazily.

"Damn it, are the saints nowadays too strong? Or am I, a Fifth-Circle Wizard, too weak?”

He blended into the shadows and quickly fled into the distance. Before he left, he grabbed Anvada, who had a dumbfounded expression on his face.

Anvada was dumbfounded and extremely unwilling!

The revenge had yet to begin, but it had already ended!

Looking at the retreating enemies, Groudon turned into a thundercloud again and enveloped the sky above the God of Storm’s Mountain.

"The strength of an ancient wizard is really incomparable to the current one…”

He muttered to himself.

Just a while ago, a Fifth-Circle Wizard also came to him and fought with him. Although he won in the end, he only won by a narrow margin with the power of the Sealing Sacred Object.

That wizard’s lightning spells were at the peak of perfection, comparable to the spokesperson of the Lord of Storm.

"The human world is getting more and more restless. Anyone who dares to challenge the authority of the Church has to break through to level 6 as soon as possible and become the Thunder God’s Servant. Otherwise, it will be difficult to protect the place of faith of the Emperor!”

Hundreds of kilometers away, the fleeing Black Light Master had a gloomy expression.

"Damn it, why is this human saint so strong? The power of the Sealing Sacred Object is probably comparable to a fifth-circle Wizard Tool or even stronger!”

If Groudon was the only one who was so strong, he could still accept it.

If the other six saints were as powerful as him, he wouldn’t be able to do anything.

"Let’s not provoke the Church for now. It’s never too late for a wizard to take revenge!

"I’ll rest for a while and take a look at another place. There’s an existence guarding that place that can kill my fourth-circle subordinates. It shouldn’t be too weak. I have to be prepared this time.”

…

Dusk Holy Temple.

Blood Palace.

At this moment, the Blood Knight was like a roc spreading its wings. He was cultivating the Maya Breathing Technique passed down from his ancestors.

The day.

After he finished cultivating, he suddenly felt a sense of obstruction and shackles.

"I’m already at the peak of the Bloodthirst Knight. If I want to advance further, I have to evolve the Bloodline Seed further. Next, I have to start preparing the Maya Advancement Potion.”

# Chapter 955: Level 15! The Rise of Knights! (3)

He opened a formula. This was the latest knowledge that he had exchanged for in the holy temple with his authority as an official member.

Maya Advancement Potion.

[Main ingredients: 100 grams of level 3 bloodline essence (1. A transcendent creature that requires a wind-element affinity. 2. Feather of a level 3 transcendent creature. 7 feathers of a level 3 transcendent creature. Contains the above-mentioned ingredients: Wind Splitting Green-Winged Eagle, Feather King Vulture, and Cross Sparrow…)

[Supplementary ingredients: Dark Wind Grass, Misty Ghost Flower …]

[Potion consumption method and things to take note of…]

"This is our commander. He’s so knowledgeable. He’s beyond my imagination.”

"This kind of knowledge is priceless to knights.”

This was equivalent to clearly telling him the path to advancement. He only needed to do it step by step.

The price of exchanging for this knowledge was the bloodline runes that he had translated during this period of time.

To encourage everyone to specialize in bloodline runes and Talent Brands, the commander set up a reward system.

Every time he translated a bloodline rune and passed the test, he would receive 1 point. The points could be exchanged for the materials and resources in the Dusk Holy Temple.

This made these knights, like wizards, engrossed in scientific research.

"When I traveled the seven kingdoms previously, I heard news of a green wind bird in the Constellation Empire. From the description, it’s very likely to be a transcendent bird of prey.

Maya was the god of ten thousand eagles in the Multidimensional Plane, the king of the sky and wind.

A large portion of the birds of prey in this world should be descendants of Maya. They more or less contained a little bit of Maya’s bloodline factor.

However, with my strength, I might not be a match for the green wind bird… I have to call the Black Knight, the Divine Light Knight, and the others to team up with me to hunt.

"When they advance in the future, I’ll help them.”

The knights were in decline now, so everyone should help each other.

The Blood Knight immediately began to prepare.

Three days later, the Blood Knight led the team and set off for the continent.

If the Blood Knight could successfully advance to level 3, the other knights could imitate him and improve the overall strength of the Twilight Knights.

At that time, a level 3 knight would become the core strength.

Only those with strength above level 3 were qualified to have a foothold in the increasingly intense recovery of the demon wave.

…

The Ancient Saint plane.

Emperor’s Palace.

Levi lived in seclusion, silently digesting the potion of knight advancement.

At the same time.

In a mountain range around the Emperor’s Palace.

On a precipice, a Blue Winged Dragon was lying there quietly.

Endless Wind Thunder Power coiled around it, and lightning exploded, turning this mountain range into a forbidden area!

This was Raja.

Because Levi would not leave the human world for a long time.

Therefore, to facilitate the growth of these transcendent creatures, he raised them in the forest within a radius of 5,000 kilometers of the Emperor’s Palace.

He sent people to surround this place and built his own “Mountain Sea Garden”, which was also called “Emperor’s Myriad Beast Garden” by his subordinates.

Levi’s goal was to collect more and more transcendent creatures.

It would reproduce the scene of rare birds and beasts running around like the Classic of Mountains and Seas in his previous life.

He wanted the Ancient Saint plane to become his own “dojo”.

It was similar to the cultivation sects in novels in his previous life.

These transcendent creatures were used to decorate this place.

This could be considered a little boring and bad taste of his.

Now, after Levi’s repeated warnings, Raja, his old employee, worked hard to become stronger and completely exploded. His bloodline condition was already extremely outstanding. Otherwise, Newt wouldn’t have specially traveled thousands of miles to visit him on the Yellow Earth Continent.

Now that Raja was motionless, it was about to advance.

Endless Wind Thunder Power tempered Raja’s body, and elemental power was also surging in with it as a vortex.

"It looks like the emperor’s pet is about to break through. Quickly send someone to protect it so that it won’t be disturbed by other ferocious beasts!”

These Lizardmen were worried sick about the emperor.

Before long, several Ancient Serpent-level powerhouses personally guarded a radius of 50 kilometers and waited for Raja to successfully advance!

Time passed quickly.

In the blink of an eye.

Another half a year passed.

Holy Brilliance Calendar Year 1134, Month of Winter.

In the north of the human world, winter had arrived.

Of course, in those places where the blue frost tormented people, winter never left.

On this day, in the blizzard that filled the sky, a huge bird with a wingspan of a hundred meters emitting blue ice flames descended from the sky. She looked at one of the valleys that were as rich in frost elemental power as the Endless Sea Ring Region.

"This place is suspected to be the node of the Dark Wave Revival. The elemental power is not bad, and it’s suitable for my cultivation. Damn Arctic Wizard, that old thing caused me to run around for several years from the Ice Realm to the Endless Sea. I’m exhausted every day. Also, that brat took my wine glass and went somewhere. Could he still be in the Realm of Ice?”

The big bird transformed into a blue-robed witch with a pretty face and an ugly look on her face.

It was the Ice Phoenix Ferlin.

"Fortunately, I’ve profited from a disaster. I actually found a wild sub-dimensional portal node in the Endless Sea that allows me to travel back and forth to the human world. Who would have thought that there would be a sub-dimensional portal vortex at the bottom of the endless magma?

"The elemental power of this place is passable. It’s enough for me to recuperate and regroup. With my strength as a Fifth-Circle Wizard, the saint of the Church of Snow probably won’t dare to find trouble with me.”

"Hahahaha, I, Ice Phoenix, will definitely have good fortune after surviving a calamity!

"Taking advantage of this Dark Wave Revival, I want to advance to the primordial soul in the next 300 years!”

# Chapter 956: Level 15! The Rise of Knights! (4)

At the same time.

The Ancient Saint plane.

Levi, who was cultivating in the Emperor’s Palace, suddenly opened his eyes.

He looked puzzled and said in a low voice,

"What’s going on? Why do I feel like unruly people are trying to harm me again? Could it be Sorrett? He’s holding a grudge because I snatched his woman… That shouldn’t be the case. He’s currently being hunted down by the entire country and can’t even take care of himself. How can he have the time to care about me?

"Other than Sorrett, I don’t think I’ve offended anyone, right?

"After all, the people I offended were all killed by me…

"Who cares? In any case, I definitely didn’t offend a primordial soul wizard. As long as it’s not a primordial soul wizard, with my current strength, it’s not a problem for me to escape.”

Retracting his thoughts, Levi looked inside himself.

All the advancement ingredients from before had been refined and absorbed by the blood qi.

Then, the transcendent characteristics of these transcendent materials gathered around the Golden Snake Seed.

"I’ll be able to advance successfully soon.”

In the next few days.

He began to carefully observe the changes in the Golden Snake Seed.

The Golden Snake first swallowed the characteristics of the bloodline essence. Its body began to thicken and lengthen.

The illusory Golden Snake Seed vaguely began to have a solid texture.

Could it be that the Golden Snake Seed will completely materialize in the end? Levi pondered.

Then, the Golden Snake swallowed the characteristics of the level 3 mixed-blood dragon clan’s soul crystal. Slowly, a layer of golden mist began to surround it.

Following that, the Golden Snake swallowed the characteristics of the fourth-grade dragon scales. At this moment, Levi felt that the circle of scales on the Golden Snake’s body had become even more real.

At the same time, he felt that the defense of the golden snake scales on his body had increased again.

In the end, the other transcendent material characteristics were all swallowed by the Golden Snake.

Gradually, Levi understood.

"My evolution is actually the evolution of the Golden Snake Seed. It’s together…”

Three days later.

Laughter came from the depths of the Emperor’s Palace.

In Levi’s secret room, endless golden blood qi surged and coiled around him before turning into a golden illusory Golden Snake.

This Golden Snake was identical to the Golden Snake Seed in Levi’s body.

It seemed to come alive, hovering around Levi.

Its golden eyes emitted endless majesty, and its strong and slender snake body was coiled around Levi. Its golden wings were spread open, and it was more than 100 feet tall. On its forehead it resembled a snake or a dragon, there was a spiral horn that emitted a destructive aura. The candle in its mouth emitted a warm holy light that illuminated all directions!

The Golden Snake coiled up and almost filled Levi’s small secret room. If it was completely opened, it would probably be hundreds of feet long.

Levi came to the training ground. The Golden Snake constantly circled him and meandered upwards.

"Miraya, Guillermo, come and attack me!”

Levi said lightly.

A succubus with an explosive figure that made one’s blood boil arrived with demonic steps.

"Master… what is this huge thing?” Miraya covered her mouth and exclaimed.

The Mind Flayer, who looked like the Poison Fire Corpse Demon, was also shocked.

The tall and sturdy golden-armored knight was surrounded by a cold and oppressive golden snake. A man and a snake looked over with two pairs of golden eyes.

"Snake, what a huge snake!” Algerta exclaimed from afar.

On the other side, Levi had already gotten Tyrant III, Mind Flayer, and the others to attack him.

He stood where he was without using any protective force field or defensive spells.

In the next moment, the terrifying Level 4 poison fire of the Poison Fire Corpse Demon shot towards Levi.

The flames swept across and burned everything!

Levi’s expression remained the same.

As the flames approached his body, the Golden Snake phantom wrapped around him and quickly spun.

Crack! Crack! Crack!

All the poison fire was repelled. Flames splattered everywhere, and under the high temperature, the Earth cracked.

After the black smoke.

Levi stood there unharmed.

The golden snake phantom faded a little, but it did not dissipate.

Then, everyone else’s attacks came at him.

Physical attacks, spell attacks, everything.

Levi stood where he was the entire time.

The golden snake was like a loyal guard, blocking all the attacks!

"Is this the Third Transformation of the Blood Source?”

Levi gently tapped the Golden Snake’s glabella with his finger. The much fainter Golden Snake phantom quickly swam away from his body and rushed into the sky, disappearing.

"This defense is not inferior to my second talent, Earth Dragon Barrier. Most fourth-circle spells can be blocked.

"And this is the change brought about by the Third Transformation of the Blood Source.”

Levi dismissed the exhausted succubus and the others.

He stood alone on the training ground, feeling as lonely as snow.

"The path of knights is not weak… On the contrary, the path of knights is very strong, but the path of knights is a late-stage profession that accumulates a lot of experience.

The blood qi of a knight was too thin in the early stages. Even I could only use my blood qi to do some simple things before stepping into the Third Transformation of the Blood Source.

"However, after the Third Transformation of the Blood Source, the blood qi became abundant and began to undergo a qualitative change.”

At this moment, in Levi’s body.

An illusory golden palace appeared at his heart.

The hall was decorated with carved beams and golden brilliance. It was like a temple.

In the hall.

A majestic Two-Winged Golden Snake coiled around the white jade pillar.

In the middle of the hall, there was a golden plaque.

There were golden words on the plaque.

"Golden Snake Divine Palace!”

The Golden Snake Divine Palace was a new change after Levi’s level 15 Golden Snake Breathing Technique.

After the advancement, a dream-like golden palace appeared where the Golden Snake Seed was originally.

Then, the Golden Snake Seed moved into the palace.

This reminded Levi of the “Divine Ring Tower” in his mind, which had spiritual force.

"Wizards nurture the Divine Tower in their minds as a place for wizards to cultivate. It’s similar to the Purple Mansion where immortals lived in my previous life.”

"As for knights, they establish a ‘divine palace’ in their own bodies. A divine palace is similar to a knight’s ‘castle’. It’s the cultivation place of knights!

"In my previous life, there was an ancient saying that there were 36,000 Gods in the human body. There was a God living in each of the acupoints. The ancients were right about me.”

Levi used the path of knights to prove that there was indeed a different world inside his body. There was a “God” living inside.

This God was not a “True God” like the gods of the astral world.

It was the manifestation of Levi’s bloodline and will.

In terms of the Golden Snake Breathing Technique, this God was the Golden Snake. Similarly, he was Levi himself!

"With the Bloodline Seed as the guide and the vast blood qi as the foundation, I will summon the golden phantom to protect myself.

To a certain extent, the move just now was similar to inviting a God or an Immortal. However, this Immortal did not ask for help from others. It was all up to him!

This new Knight ability after the Third Transformation of the Blood Source could be called Bloodline Dharma Idol!

A Bloodline Dharma Idol was similar to a Bloodline Dharma Body, but it was different.

Dharmakayas had to be cultivated with spiritual force to be born. Moreover, the appearance of the Dharmakaya was determined by the heart and was random.

Except for Levi, most knights would not be able to make it.

As for the Bloodline Dharma Idol, it could be born completely by relying on knight methods. The appearance of the Dharma Idol was the appearance of the Bloodline Seed!

So far, Levi had developed an automatic protective function similar to a wizard’s “defensive field” for Dharma Idol!

"In this way, in terms of survival, after the Third Transformation of the Blood Source, knights… are no weaker than wizards!”

Level 9 (Circle): Legendary.

Level 9 and above: Mythical.

# Chapter 957: Third-Transformation Dragon Scales! Power of the Dharma Idol! (1)

Levi—

Golden Snake Breathing Technique (Third Transformation of the Blood Source): Level 15 (1/700,000). Special Effects: Transformation Scales (level 3), Dragon’s Intimidation, Golden Snake Playing with Water. Bloodline Dharma Idol: Golden Snake Dance. Exclusive weapon: None.

…

The Golden Snake Dance behind the Bloodline Dharma Idol was the name Levi had given the Golden Snake Dharma Idol.

"Other than giving birth to the Bloodline Dharma Idol, the defense of the Golden Snake Scales has also reached level 3. It’s equivalent to undergoing three transformations. Its hardness has increased greatly.”

"The current me has already stacked five layers of armor: Golden Snake Scales, Earth Dragon Barrier, Dharma Idol—Golden Snake Dance, Heavy Water Barrier, and Metal Voodoo… Who below the primordial soul can insta-kill me?

"Forget it, this kind of thinking is too dangerous. I’ll save this kind of boasting for when I enter the fifth-circle.”

Apart from the Heavy Water Barrier, which was a third-circle protective force field, the defense of the others was comparable to a fourth-circle protective force field, and they were all above the average.

The stacked armor always made people much safer.

"Golden Snake level 15. According to the current cultivation speed of the breathing technique, the next one should be the Crimson Emperor Dragon or the Scarlet Dragon.

"The Crimson Emperor Dragon is already excellent enough. It won’t evolve for a long time. It just needs to keep evolving.

"As for the Scarlet Dragon, if the conditions are right, it can evolve again.”

In fact, Levi’s current bloodline of the six dimensions, even if it did not evolve, was theoretically enough for him to reach the Level 10 knight realm.

It was purely because the Crimson Emperor Dragon was too excellent, making the other breathing techniques look inferior.

"If I want to advance, I need to consume bloodline crystals. This thing will take the lives of transcendent creatures… To sustain the Dusk Holy Temple in the future, it’s time for my transcendent creature breeding plan to be put on the agenda.”

Levi had already collected many transcendent creatures when he was in the Wizard World, but most of them were single.

If he wanted these transcendent creatures to form a population, he still needed to continuously introduce new individuals.

The breeding of transcendent creatures could not be effective in a short period of time.

Especially those transcendent creatures after the third-circle. They were rare to begin with.

Moreover, transcendent creatures still needed a long time to develop.

However, at this stage, the Twilight Knights only had about a hundred people.

The bloodline path of knights made it impossible for the Twilight Knights to develop in quantity like wizards. They definitely had to take the elite path.

Other than the 18 core members of the Twilight Knights, there were not many non-core members of the Dusk Holy Temple.

It would take a long time for these knights to reach the stage where they needed potions to advance.

At that time, the level of the Dark Wave Revival would increase. Transcendent creatures should be enough to cultivate.

Therefore, these knights should not cause the mass extinction of the transcendent creatures in Nora…

After all, wizards had been developing for hundreds of thousands of years, and there were countless knights.

Among them, there were an unimaginable number of transcendent creatures that had been killed or refined by wizards.

However, although many transcendent creatures were rare, they were not completely extinct.

In particular, the breeding ability of low-level transcendent creatures was very strong.

With the size of the Dusk Holy Temple, it was not worth mentioning in front of the wizard civilization.

They were worried that the development of the Knights would cause the extinction of transcendent creatures, just like how developed countries were worried that the rapid development of developing countries would cause ecological damage.

When the number of people in the Dusk Holy Temple increased and the consumption of potions increased…

According to Levi’s plan, there were already several exclusive planes similar to the Ancient Saint plane under the holy temple as a specialized transcendent creature Breeding Base.

Moreover, the Multidimensional Planes were endless. What the wizards had already discovered was only the tip of the iceberg.

As the Knights grew stronger, new planes would always be discovered in the future.

Levi was pondering his future plans in the Emperor’s Palace.

Caw caw caw caw!

A strange and excited laughter suddenly came from the sky!

This voice was hoarse and unpleasant, like a wild duck flying in the sky.

Levi used Perception and was pleasantly surprised.

"Master Raja, you’ve finally broken through to the fourth-circle… It’s really not easy. When I was at the second-circle back then, it was already at the peak of the third-circle. Now, I’ve long reached the fourth-circle, and it has just advanced! I’ve been waiting for so long.”

Levi immediately took a huge vat and left the emperor’s palace with a smile. He flew into the sky.

Raja had broken through, and he was even more excited than Raja… This meant that his cultivation speed of the Sky Dragon Breathing Technique had increased.

Raja’s Wind and Thunder Dragon Clan bloodline could be said to be perfectly compatible with the Sky Dragon Breathing Technique.

This little thing was born to be Levi’s secret medicine material!

On the cliff behind Emperor’s Palace.

Levi stood with his hands clasped behind his back.

In the sky, a Winged Dragon with a wingspan of 40 to 50 meters circled above his head with Wind Thunder Power wrapped around its body.

"Not bad. As expected of a rare dual attribute wind and lightning. Although Raja is a transcendent creature, his strength might be slightly stronger than ordinary Fourth-Circle Wizards.”

Levi was satisfied.

"Come down. Let me examine you.”

Upon hearing this, Raja swooped down and finally landed steadily in front of Levi.

"Your performance is not bad. If you can advance to the fifth-circle, I’ll find you a female Winged Dragon. How about that?”

Levi started to promise Raja as he drew his blood.

Wind Thunder Winged Dragons were extremely rare. In the vast Endless Sea, it was very difficult to find a second one.

# Chapter 958: Third-Transformation Dragon Scales! Power of the Dharma Idol! (2)

But it wasn’t impossible.

After all, since Raja could exist, it meant that the Wind Thunder Winged Dragons still existed in the Endless Sea.

It could only be said that the Endless Sea was too big and the population was too rare, causing it to be very difficult to find.

Moreover, if he couldn’t find the Wind Thunder Winged Dragon, then finding some other Winged Dragon-type ferocious beasts on the Ancient Saint plane… would probably satisfy Raja.

According to the research of some Dragon School of Thought wizards, the stronger the Dragon Clan, the smaller the restriction of reproductive isolation between species. That was why there was a group of dragon-descendant wizards.

On the other hand, it was extremely difficult for pure-blooded Dragon Clans to give birth to true pure-blooded descendants.

This phenomenon, the wizards still have not been able to understand the principle behind it.

Raja nodded like a chick pecking at rice when he heard that his master wanted to find a wife for him.

With its bloodline, it was also possible for it to reach the fifth-circle. It could only be said that the chances were not very high.

After drawing Raja’s blood, Levi treated him with some potions and top-notch ferocious beasts’ meat and let him play.

Raja had no natural enemies in the Ancient Saint plane, so he was not worried about Raja’s safety.

"However, why do I feel a little danger?”

Levi looked at the hairs on his body. Most of the time, when he was on the Ancient Saint plane, his sense of danger was fine.

"Could it be that the person from the Forsaken Land of the God is here?”

As if to verify Levi’s guess, the next moment, he took out a slate. An image appeared on it, and a figure could be vaguely seen quickly cutting through the sky.

This was the projection slate that he had set up at the entrance of the plane. Relying on a special array, these images could be transmitted back to Levi.

Levi’s heart skipped a beat.

"Gather the Senior State Assembly!”

He gave the order, and the emperor’s envoys flew into the distance.

Levi took the lead and flew towards the entrance with the Mind Flayers and succubus.

With the glory of the four kings, even a Fifth-Circle Wizard would need some time to break through with brute force if they did not know arrays very well.

The Ancient Saint plane was Levi’s place to develop. Outsiders were not allowed to touch it!

The Emperor’s Palace was not far from the temple altar. With Levi’s speed, he would be able to reach it quickly if he flew at full speed.

…

The entrance to the Ancient Saint plane.

Nameless Island.

This island looked no different from an ordinary island.

However, if one were to accidentally step into it, one would discover that there was a completely different world inside.

At this moment, a bald wizard was standing in the middle of the King of Fire array with a solemn expression.

Countless black and distorted figures danced around him, forming his fifth-circle defensive field.

The flames collided with the force field, emitting sizzling sounds.

"Arrays… Damn it, I hate arrays the most. No wonder those guys died here. Their deaths were not in vain.”

He knew nothing about arrays. He really did not have any talent in arrays.

"However, this array seems to be a third-circle array. To me, there’s no need to know how to break the array. I can just break it with brute force.”

His thoughts raced.

Fourth-circle spell, Shadow Eclipse!

With a wave of his hand, countless black shadows emerged from his body and turned into light that seeped into all directions of the array.

Bo Gang, who was secretly observing the King of Earth’s array, had already arrived at the temple altar.

"There are invaders stronger than last time. Everyone, be prepared. I’ve sent a message to Master, but it will take some time for Master to arrive.”

Bo Gang said.

"Understood. The four of us are ready. When that person comes in, we’ll launch a surprise attack.”

The four Ancient Saints guarding this place said.

In the King of Fire’s array, the Black Light Master was breaking the array with brute force.

He even released the Level 4 Fire Elemental Spirit he had subdued.

"Little bird, break the array with me.”

Anvada felt uneasy. After being targeted time and time again, he was like a bird startled by the twang of a bow.

However, now that the bird was under the roof, it had no choice but to lower its head.

It spat out flames and searched for the array items in the King of Fire’s array to destroy.

It was a fire element, so it was completely immune to the King of Fire’s array.

It was like a fish in water in there.

In the end, it accidentally found the array core of the King of Fire’s array.

"Prepare yourself. If we charge into the array, the enemy might be alerted.”

After the Black Light Master finished speaking, he realized that after passing through a sea of flames,

He came to a boundless sea again.

"Damn it, this is a combination of arrays!”

Even if he did not understand arrays, the Black Light Master knew that although this array looked like a third-circle array, due to its combination nature, it was actually not inferior to a fourth-circle array.

Streams of water wrapped around him.

However, he was a Fifth-Circle Wizard after all, so he could completely deal with these methods.

Just like that, he passed through the three arrays, the King of Water, the King of Wind, and the King of Earth.

When he came out, he was sweating profusely and he was already hesitating.

"From the arrangement of this array, the enemy should be an Array Master. Just the entrance alone has so many traps. There might be even more traps waiting for me inside… Chick, go in and explore first.”

The Black Light Master had learned his lesson.

"We Cave Wizards have been isolated by the Mortal Barrier for too long. It seems that we can’t keep up with the times. The Dark Wave Revival this time is extraordinary. We should be careful in all actions.”

Once bitten, twice shy.

After realizing that he was no match for the saint of the Church of Storm, the Black Light Master changed his arrogant attitude.

# Chapter 959: Third-Transformation Dragon Scales! Power of the Dharma Idol! (3)

Anvada came to the entrance unwillingly. It dawdled, unwilling to go in.

"Hurry up and go. Otherwise, I can only refine you… I happen to lack an artifact spirit for this fourth-circle Wizard Tool. Although your attribute doesn’t match, it’s better than not having an artifact spirit… Hehehe.” The Black Light Master smiled threateningly.

He waved the thin sword in his hand. This was the best Wizard Tool—Shadow Spike he had on him.

If there was no problem with the Level 4 fire element after entering, he would infiltrate with Shadow spells.

If something bad happened to that guy when he entered, he would be prepared to escape!

Times had changed!

In the end, Anvada stepped into it.

Its voice was loud and clear, emboldening itself.

Boom!

As soon as it entered.

It felt four powerful attacks instantly attack it.

Flames exploded around Anvada, engulfing everything.

Without thinking, it turned around and stepped back into the entrance, disappearing.

"What’s the situation?”

The four Ancient Saints had yet to figure out the situation.

Why did the enemy retreat before they even started fighting?

Anvada’s figure appeared on the other side.

At this moment, its figure had dimmed considerably.

"When I was at the peak of my fifth-circle cultivation, wouldn’t those small fries die in one breath? Damn it!”

Anvada was indignant.

If not for its elemental body of fire, he would have been seriously injured by the four attacks just now.

It had not taken its revenge yet. It could not die here.

The Black Light Master looked at the much weaker Anvada and felt a lingering fear.

"This is only the entrance and there are already so many traps. I wonder what dangers there are inside.”

After some hesitation, the Black Light Master decided to take a look. He was already here.

He put away the fire elements and infiltrated with the Shadow School’s spell.

On the other side, the expected attack did not come.

He spread out his spiritual force and used Perception.

"The elemental power is alright. It’s not very strong. There are four Lizardmen. Judging from their auras, although they’re not as strong as Fourth-Circle Wizards, they’re not much weaker.

Why were the Lizardmen there so strong? And it seemed that they were all arranged to guard the altar here.

This was a secret realm with an owner. To be able to get so many Level 4 Lizardmen to guard the door, the true strength of the owner of this secret realm must be at the fifth-circle.

"However, this Lizardmen can’t see through my Shadow Stealth.”

At this moment, the Black Light Master was hiding in an inconspicuous shadow in the temple.

"Should I explore deeper?”

Just as he was hesitating…

In the distance, a figure in a blood-red cloak and golden armor suddenly approached.

"Fourth-Circle Wizard? Is he the master of this place? Or is he also a guard here? Judging from his spiritual force fluctuation, he’s only at the fourth-circle level. However, the golden alchemy runes shining around him are a clear indication that he also cultivates body tempering techniques… It’s been hundreds of thousands of years, but body-refining wizards haven’t gone extinct?”

As far as he knew, in ancient times, in the early days of the birth of wizards, body-refining wizards and spell wizards were still the same. Both sides thought that they were on the right path to becoming wizards.

However, at the end of ancient times, body-refining wizards were no longer comparable to spell wizards, and fewer and fewer people cultivated.

Be it theory or practice, the path of a body-refining wizard was inferior to that of a spell wizard.

Therefore, there were not many body-refining wizards among the Cave Wizards who had changed very little since ancient times.

"From the looks of it, the development of the wizards in the sub-dimensional portal is only so-so…”

The Black Light Master regained a little confidence. He quietly sneaked towards the Fourth-Circle Wizard.

Regardless of whether this Fourth-Circle Wizard was the leader of this secret realm or not, he was at least a leader.

He would capture him and ask about the situation before deciding on his next plan.

Levi stood there, unmoving.

"The sense of danger hasn’t dissipated. Instead, it’s getting stronger and stronger. This means that the enemy is hiding here. However, his stealth ability is too superb, so I didn’t discover it… Those who can do this are basically from the School of Shadows. It looks like he’s a Fifth-Circle Wizard.”

Levi had already analyzed the situation in his heart.

With this thought in mind, he no longer hesitated. He told all the Ancient Saints to stay away from him and snapped his fingers.

With a thought, he used the First Talent—Fire Dragon Tribulation with himself as the center!

Boom!

The Fire Dragon Tribulation drilled into the ground and exploded. Flames swept across a radius of several kilometers and collided like a newborn sun.

"Damn it, how did he know I was here? Is the Perception of a Fourth-Circle Wizard so sharp now?” In the flames, the expression of the Black Light Master, who was forced to appear, changed.

He steeled his heart, and the Shadow Spike flew out of his hand. After pouring a huge amount of strength into it, this Wizard Tool of Slaughter turned into a black light and charged towards Levi. It was so fast that it was difficult for him to dodge.

This attack was enough to severely injure or even kill any Fourth-Circle Wizard in the Forsaken Land of the God!

However, Levi was already prepared. His Perception of Danger was not to be trifled with.

Accompanied by a high-pitched dragon roar,

Dharma Idol—Golden Snake Dance!

A golden light descended on Levi’s body. Boundless blood qi formed a huge golden snake that surrounded Levi.

Not only that.

Second talent—Earth Dragon Barrier!

Third-Circle Force Field—Heavy Water Barrier!

Below these were the armor formed by the Metal Voodoo and the Level 15 Golden Snake’s dragon scales that shone with a metallic luster!

In an instant.

# Chapter 960: Third-Transformation Dragon Scales! Power of the Dharma Idol! (4)

Levi had already used all the defensive measures he had prepared!

The Black Light Master was stunned.

"Damn it, this is a Fourth-Circle Wizard?!”

More and more, he realized that he seemed to be out of place in this world.

He had thought that he had already gained some understanding of this new wizard civilization through some information, but now he realized that he was still far from it!

The light formed by the Shadow Spike pierced through the Golden Snake Dharma Idol, shattered the Heavy Water Barrier and the Earth Dragon Barrier, and penetrated the Metal Voodoo Body.

In the next moment, a huge golden hand grabbed the Shadow Spike.

This was a fourth-circle Wizard Tool. It was considered top-grade even among fourth-circles.

And it was activated by him, a Fifth-Circle Wizard.

How could this Fourth-Circle Wizard dare to grab his weapon with his bare hands?

The Black Light Master was shocked.

Levi looked puzzled.

He grabbed the struggling Wizard Tool tightly and asked suspiciously, “Excuse me… are you a Fifth-Circle Wizard?”

His tone was one of disbelief and incomprehension.

This made the Black Light Master feel like he had been ruthlessly humiliated.

"He has spiritual power and momentum comparable to a fifth-circle, but his real strength… is inferior to the witch I met in the Snow Capital that day. Is there such a weak Fifth-Circle Wizard in this world?” Levi was puzzled and had already begun to counterattack.

Levi had already broken through the Black Light Master’s defense.

"As expected, I’m already a remnant of the old era? Can the fourth-circle wizards of the new era compare to the fifth-circle wizards of the old era? No! I don’t believe it!”

Shadow blades shot out from his body and attacked Levi.

Fifth-circle spell, Shadow Stream Ten Thousand Blades!

Crackling sounds could be heard.

Those sharp blades pierced through Levi’s layers of defensive field and shattered a portion of his golden snake scales, leaving shallow blood marks on them.

These injuries were harmless to Levi’s physique. They were not even fatal.

“160 Cas is about the lower limit of fifth-circle spells in this era…” Levi held a fiery red snake-shaped ring in his hand, infusing almost all of his spell power into it.

"What a terrifying fluctuation… This is a fifth-circle Wizard Tool, and it’s the best among them. Damn it, where did this kid come from? How powerful is the power behind this secret realm?”

Seeing this, the Black Light Master did not waste any more time. He escaped into the shadows and was about to escape.

In an instant, the entire world was roasted.

A World Burning Flame Snake suddenly appeared and swept across this area in an invincible manner.

Even though the Black Light Master had escaped into the shadows, it was still unable to dodge the World Burning Flame Snake’s attack.

This was a genuine fifth-circle spell, and its power was above average among fifth-circle spells.

In addition to Levi’s Aether Dominance talent, the same spell power consumption and activation of the same spell. Levi’s World Burning Flame Snake was much stronger than the Black-Eyed Crow!

It was much stronger than the fifth-circle spell of the Black Light Master!

Finally, in the shadows, a figure struggled and twisted, wailing endlessly.

"Destruct!”

After level 15 of the Golden Snake Breathing Technique, although the elemental attribute increase was defense Levi’s other dimensions had increased to varying degrees. However, compared to defense, it was not worth mentioning.

The power of his Destruction Sword Qi had also improved!

Streaks of Sword Qi were released without reservation.

Accompanied by an unwilling scream, the Black Light Master, the dignified Cave Lord of the Level 5 Cave, and the legitimate successor of an ancient wizard died under the flames of the World Burning Flame Snake.

"Sauron… As expected of you. Looks like our ancestors were wrong… There’s no need to respect the ancients. The fossils of the old era will eventually turn to dust. They were wrong.”

In the flames, the Black Light Master’s soul gave up struggling.

The realm of a fifth-circle wizard was very high, and their spiritual force was also very strong. Therefore, after death, their souls could stay for a period of time and could even be seen by ordinary people.

Ever since he was born, he realized that people like him had long been abandoned by the rapidly developing Magus civilization and could not integrate into it at all.

"You don’t know about change and are unwilling to change. You’re far inferior to Sauron… Unfortunately, your corpse has been completely burned away. I haven’t had time to convert them into Coin of Life.”

After understanding some of the history of the Cave Wizards, Levi knew that the ancestors of this group of people actually had the opportunity to go to the sub-dimensional portal with Sauron to build the Wizard Council together.

However, they did not agree with Sauron’s ideals and rejected his invitation. They would rather develop in the Forsaken Land of the God and continue to follow the ancient methods than follow Sauron. Hence, there was almost no improvement in the past few hundred thousand years.

"Howl!”

Leon pounced forward and bit the dying fifth-circle soul.

"The New World is also haunted by nightmares…”

The soul looked at Leon with a complicated expression. Before he could finish speaking, he was swallowed into Leon’s stomach.

Leon burped in satisfaction.

"Master… I’m so full. I’m sleepy. I want to sleep.”

With that, Leon fell from the sky and fell asleep.

Levi looked at Leon and pondered.

"That Fifth-Circle Wizard seems to have discovered Leon’s uniqueness. Has he seen the Nightmare World? Could it be that the Nightmare World had already infiltrated Nora’s territory in the Forsaken Land of the God on the other side of the Mortal Barrier before the Dreamland Steeple started its research?”

# Chapter 961: Third-Transformation Dragon Scales! Power of the Dharma Idol! (5)

Levi’s heart tightened.

Even he didn’t dare to enter the Nightmare World easily.

"Looks like the Forsaken Land of the God is not simple. I have to make more preparations before exploring.

"Although this Fifth-Circle Wizard’s strength is very abnormal, his spiritual force and soul are genuine fifth-circle. Leon has just devoured a fifth-circle soul, so his strength is probably going to change again.

"No, while it’s sleeping, I’ll continue to teach it subconscious love to prevent the little fellow from rebelling in the future.”

Levi immediately entered the dream and gave Leon a psychological hint.

After entering the dream, Levi looked at the fifth-circle spell that was still burning the Earth.

Among them, there was a trembling figure hiding inside, trying to hide his figure through the flames.

"He can’t see me… He can’t see me… This damn little bug, why is he so powerful? The last time he saw me, he only knew how to run. Now, even that terrifying bald wizard is not his match. This world… What’s wrong?” Flame Avenger Anvada struggled internally.

The path of revenge was so bumpy.

As long as it could successfully escape this time, it would find a random volcano in the Forsaken Land of the God and lay dormant. It would slowly exhaust the remaining power of the divine fire until it advanced to the fifth-circle.

There was still a little hope of revenge… right?

"What are you expecting? Are you expecting me to let you go?”

Suddenly, like a demon’s whisper, that voice came out of nowhere.

Anvada felt as if it had fallen into an ice cellar.

"As a Level 5 fire element, I, Anvada, was born to do great things. In that case…”

From the flames, a petite little flaming bird jumped out and circled Levi, making a crisp sound like a lark.

"The fire element is flexible. I, Anvada, will take revenge… It’s not too late for a thousand years. I can’t beat you. If I torture you to death, will you be able to break through to the primordial soul? I don’t believe that a mere Fourth-Circle Wizard like you can live longer than me.”

Anvada thought it through and praised himself for his wit.

There was no need for it to fight these damned wizards head-on.

It only needed to obey on the surface and bow down. It had to maintain a proud and free heart and rely on the advantage of the long lifespan of the fire element.

A thousand years later, Anvada was still a good bird, but this damn little bug had long turned into dust.

At that time, it could even bury the little bug and go to his grave to dance!

"It seems like some people are hostile to me… It seems like I can’t let you live.”

Levi looked at Anvada, who was rolling around in his palm and acting cute, with a half-smile. His tone was cold.

Terrifying Sword Qi spread across his longsword. It looked like it was about to slash down at any moment.

Anvada was terrified.

Damn it? It was just fantasizing. How could Levi sense it?

What kind of devil was he?

No, it could not even have the slightest thought of killing Levi. He would kill it.

Anvada tried his best to hypnotize himself.

In the end, Levi’s sword did not fall. Anvada managed to survive.

"That’s right. Don’t play any tricks in front of me.” Levi looked at Anvada meaningfully.

Anvada thought, “What a sin!”

It had betrayed its proud soul and had no choice but to obey this man both physically and mentally.

"With my current strength, I’m not afraid of this fire element causing any big waves. After my Scarlet Dragon Breathing Technique advances, if this guy is still not honest, I have to arrange a Scarlet Contract for him or think of a way to get a Level 4 Spirit Binding Ring.”

High-level Spirit Binding Rings were very rare and could not be bought with money. Unless one went to the School of Spiritualism, which was the hometown of psychic wizards, it might be possible.

"I wonder how Melina is doing now. Has she advanced to the third-circle…” Speaking of the School of Spiritualism, Levi remembered the witch he met in the Yellow Earth Continent.

After dealing with the Black Light Master, Levi clearly felt that the sense of danger had disappeared.

He immediately began to return, playing with the fourth-circle Wizard Tool in his hand.

"The materials of this Wizard Tool are actually quite good. It’s not a problem to create a fifth-circle Wizard Tool, but this guy wasted it… Even if the materials are melted and reforged, the spirituality will be consumed a lot.

The standards of ancient wizards were really not good enough. In the current Wizard World, the strength of a fifth-circle was only at the fourth-circle level of some geniuses, or the weakest fifth-circle.

"The problem is that based on his spiritual power level, he has actually stepped into the fifth-circle for a period of time.”

Cave Wizards were weak in all aspects. Their spells were incomplete compared to the current stage, and so were their Meditation Arts and spell power.

In ancient times, there was no concept of spell power. At that time, many wizards knew the principles of spell casting but did not know why.

However, the Black Light Master was actually wrong when he said that “the ancient Fifth-Circle Wizard can only be compared to the current fourth-circle.”

Even the weakest Ancient Fifth-Circle Wizard was stronger than 99.9% of the current Fourth-Circle Wizards.

However, there was only one in a thousand fourth-circle wizards, such as Levi.

He was a spell wizard, body-refining wizard, and a knight. He also had a fifth-circle Wizard Tool.

That was why he could complete his counterattack on the Black Light Master.

Without a fifth-circle Wizard Tool, even if the Black Light Master could not defeat Levi, it was more than enough to escape.

# Chapter 962: Third-Transformation Dragon Scales! Power of the Dharma Idol! (6)

"When any transcendent civilization was first established, it was imperfect… It’s the same for wizards and knights. Although knights are also very ancient, knights have gone through a long period of development stagnation before me. Level 1 is the ceiling of combat power. It’s already very fast for a Level 4 knight like me to develop in more than a hundred years…”

Not only Levi, but the Blood Knight and the others were also about to advance to level 3.

In just a hundred years, the entire knight system had undergone a qualitative change.

Back at the Emperor’s Palace.

Levi looked at the Senior State Assembly Ancient Saints who were already on standby and said, “I’ve already dealt with the enemy. Go do your own things.”

"This is the emperor. He does everything himself. Praise the emperor!”

"Emperor, please let us fight next time!”

The Ancient Saints expressed their loyalty to the emperor and dispersed like bees.

The next day.

Levi looked at the Cave Wizard’s storage bags in disappointment.

"I’m so poor. Spell knowledge and so on are all old antiques. They’re not very useful to me… These materials are only worth some money, and there are not much Aether Stones. Eh, this ore?”

After sorting out some trash, Levi took out a piece of ore about his height.

The surface of the stone was full of holes, and its entire body was a faint golden color. There were some golden patterns all over it.

Levi gently knocked on the surface of the ore. The next moment, a buzzing sound rang out incessantly, and the ore began to tremble non-stop.

He was pleasantly surprised.

"Concentrated earth elemental power, coupled with this vibrating hum… This is the original ore of the extremely rare sonic metal in the Wizard World. Hahaha, I knew it. How can a Fifth-Circle Wizard not have anything good?”

Tremor Metal was a level 5 earth elemental metal.

It was even more precious than the Heavenly Fire Meteorite Iron and Blood Demon Crystal Levi had obtained.

Although it was a level 5 earth element metal, it was often used as a secondary material to refine Soul Artifacts.

"I wonder how much Tremor Metal can be extracted from such a large piece of Tremor Metal Ore. If it’s enough, it can be used as one of the main materials for my Golden Snake Breathing Technique’s exclusive divine weapon…”

As for the other main material, it was naturally water elemental metal.

The divine weapon forged this way could perfectly match the water and earth attributes of the Golden Snake Breathing Technique.

Thinking of this, Levi looked at the fiery red bird standing on the shelf.

"Refine the rare metals in this ore within half a year. If you can’t do it… your fire element path will end here,” Levi threatened.

Anvada nodded “happily”. The person in front of it seemed to be able to read its mind, so much so that it had to play the role of his pet wholeheartedly. Otherwise, it would die without a burial place.

But in its hidden heart, there was another dream:

It was going to burn Levi to death!

At that time, Levi’s small plane would become its nest!

Of course, under the current circumstances, it still obediently followed Levi’s request and began to use its flames to refine the ores.

"Guillermo, Miraya, watch it.”

Levi called these two loyal Level 4 demons over to supervise.

In the future, with this Level 4 fire element, it could complete the operation of Tyrant III.

"I’ll call you Phoenix from now on…” Although this guy was a fire elemental, it looked like a phoenix.

Despair filled Anvada’s heart. It hid its real name, Flame Avenger Anvada, in the depths of its memory and began Phoenix’s life of suffering.

…

Holy Brilliance Calendar Year 1135, Month of Beginning.

The 104th year of the Great Expedition.

The 33rd round table meeting of the Twilight Knights ended perfectly.

Through the meeting, Levi, who lived in seclusion in the Ancient Saint plane and cultivated quietly, learned that the Blood Knight had successfully concocted an advancement secret medicine.

He did not kill the level 3 green wind bird. After taking the bloodline essence and plucking some feathers, he released it. Now, the members of the Twilight Knights had already begun to deeply implement Levi’s “green concept of sustainable development”.

Of course, if that transcendent creature bore a grudge, the Blood Knight might not be able to avoid its revenge when he traveled in the future.

However, this could not be helped. Even Levi could only rely on the Dragon’s Might to subdue mixed-blood dragon clan creatures.

Other transcendent creatures were also very difficult to tame without the location of the Scarlet Contract or the Spirit Binding Ring.

This was already the best outcome.

After the meeting.

The Blood Knight began to refine the Advancement Potion and then went into seclusion. The main work of the Dusk Holy Temple was handed over to the Divine Light Knight Denise.

At the same time.

The deciphering of the bloodline runes was also progressing in an orderly manner.

They deeply felt that the weak knights had a strong desire for the Talent Brand.

Dinos took the lead in setting up the “branded holy temple”. While cultivating, he led everyone to study it diligently.

Under Levi’s point reward policy, everyone was very motivated.

In the Dusk Holy Temple, the purchasing power of points was much higher than other resources.

Levi was also looking forward to the birth of the Branded Knight.

After a knight entered the Blood Source realm, he would be able to create a Bloodline Divine Weapon, a Bloodline Dharma Idol, and many other abilities. Coupled with the Talent Brand, the difference in strength between a knight and a wizard of the same realm would be infinitely reduced.

Currently, the Knights were advancing on two fronts.

On one hand, Levi relied on his realm breakthrough at the front to expand the vertical dimension of a knight.

On the other hand, the members of the Dusk Holy Temple relied on collective wisdom to broaden the horizontal dimension of knights.

For a secret organization that had only been established for more than a hundred years, this had already embarked on a healthy development path.

At the end of the Month of Beginning.

Somewhere in the Emperor’s Palace.

Phoenix, who was supervised by the succubus and the Poison Fire Corpse Demon, heaved a sigh of relief.

In front of it, a pool of metal liquid that emitted a faint golden light flowed continuously. It was obvious that it was extraordinary.

"I’m so close to the deadline…” Phoenix felt like crying.

After working overtime every day and smelting day and night, it finally completed Levi’s mission.

Its life was saved.

But when would such days end?

"I’ll bear with it. I’m destined to achieve great things. This kind of hardship will make me stronger. Life will always be bitter before sweet! Let him be smug for a few hundred years. We’ll see! Time is on my side!”

Anvada hypnotized itself.

In the Emperor’s Palace.

In Levi’s secret room, his expression was as calm as an ancient well. He knew that Phoenix definitely had other intentions. However, with its absolute strength here, it could only think about these small matters.

Levi was going to return to the Wizard World next. When the time came, he would think of a way to get a fourth-circle Spirit Binding Ring back. Then, it would be obedient.

During this period of time, Levi was studying another thing, which was the fourth Rune Language he mastered.

Lovers Rune!

# Chapter 963: Gargamel, Fourth Talent! (1)

Ancient Saint plane.

Emperor’s Palace.

Logically speaking, the effect of the Lovers Rune should be relatively powerful.

After all, this rune involved the legendary luck attribute.

Luck might seem simple, but it could actually touch some very high-level rules.

As far as Levi knew, there were spells that could increase luck in the Wizard World.

However, most of them were related to astrology, prophecy, and wizard fields that few wizards were involved in.

Even most primordial soul wizards might not be able to touch this aspect.

Relying on the Rune Language, Levi could learn it at the fourth-circle stage.

Of course, the exact effect was unknown.

It was different from other attributes such as strength and speed. It was very difficult to measure the changes in the luck attribute.

It was just like some games in his previous life. When he added points to the character, he would give the character full luck. However, when he actually used it, he realized that… There seemed to be no change.

This was also the reason why Levi was not interested in Lovers Rune.

However, now that his spiritual force was sufficient, he might have to fight against a group of fifth-circle or even primordial soul experts in the Dark Ancient Tower in the future.

Levi felt that instead of learning some conventional Rune Language, he might as well take a more unconventional approach and try his luck.

It was fine if this thing was useless. If it was really useful, then its use would be great.

After half a year of hibernation, he had already engraved the [Lovers Rune] on the proficiency panel.

Levi-

[Lovers Rune: Level 1 (1/1000). Special Effect: Aries Constellation Power (Level 1)]

..

[Power of the Aries Constellation (Level 1): the Rune Language communicates with the Aries Constellation. The power of the stars will increase your luck. The current luck increase is 10%. In addition, your personal charm and fertility have also increased.]

"Luck increased by 10%… The problem is that I don’t know how much my initial luck value is. If I’m not a chieftain, then this increase is better than nothing.”

Levi felt helpless.

What made him even more speechless were the two attributes, ‘personal charm’ and ‘fertility’.

Personal charisma was still acceptable. At the very least, if this was useful, he could use it to manage the team and increase the cohesiveness of the Knights, making them even more infatuated with their commander.

However, Levi felt that his fertility ability did not need to be improved anymore. It was just that he did not have a suitable target to use it.

"Let’s first test if luck is useful…”

In order to test this, Levi created a series of cards similar to the card drawing game in his previous life.

He set up a fixed card pool and the number of precious cards.

He also set the card release rate at about 10%.

If luck was really effective, as long as Levi drew enough cards, he would be able to get lucky.

From a data point of view, his card drawing rate should be more than 10%.

That’s why.

He really began to use this stupid method to test his luck.

This session lasted for three days and three nights.

He kept recording the data of the card draw and pulled out the cards with all his might.

Finally, he calculated the card rate.

"Eleven percent… The change is too small. I can’t tell if it’s because of the Rune Language or if it’s a random deviation. Forget it, I’ll just treat it as the Rune Language’s blessing to give myself some psychological comfort.”

A Level 1 Lovers Rune only increased his strength by 10%. Levi was determined to continue working hard.

If it was the same as the Chariot Rune and the Strength Rune, then the power increase should be the same as those two.

Theoretically, the Lovers Rune at level 7 should have a 60% increase in luck. At that time, it should be a little more obvious.

In the following period of time, Levi even stopped cultivating for a while.

Using half a year’s time, he focused all his energy on the Lovers Rune and raised it to level 3.

Then, his luck increased by 20%.

Levi went through another three days and three nights of card drawing tests.

In the end, according to the data, his success rate reached 12%.

"Still not obvious… I haven’t drawn enough cards, and the sample data isn’t big enough, but I can feel it… This kind of luck attribute is still quite useful.”

"Moreover, the cultivation speed of the Lovers Rune is much slower than the previous three. I’ll slowly work on it in the future. This should be a late-stage rune.”

Levi did not waste any more time on the Lovers Rune.

He placed his hand on the Klein Crystal.

[Spiritual Force: 215]

[Spell Power: 10750]

"In two years, I have condensed five drops of spiritual force dew. This speed can be said to be fast… However, I am still lacking. According to my current cultivation speed, I would need about 120 years to reach the perfection of 510 dew. Including the advancement time, I might need 130 years to reach the fifth-circle realm… However, I haven’t taken any meditation supplementary potions in the past two years of cultivation, so my cultivation speed can still increase by a lot.”

According to Levi’s plan, he wanted to advance to the fifth-circle realm within a hundred years and enter the primordial soul realm before he was four hundred years old.

This kind of cultivation speed had actually far surpassed more than 90% of the Children of the Elements.

After all, he only spent one-third of his time on the path of the wizard. The other two-thirds were occupied by the path of knights and the Three Arts of Wizardry.

To him, this speed was just right.

The speed at which he advanced in the realms was also completely compatible with his state of mind and other aspects. It was not the kind of cultivation that was greedy and rash, leaving behind a lot of hidden dangers.

# Chapter 964: Gargamel, Fourth Talent! (2)

"I’ve already prepared the formula for the fourth-circle meditation supplementary potion before I broke through. I’ve collected quite a number of materials in the Ancient Saint plane over the years, and I’ve asked Celia to help me collect the remaining parts… I only need to go and collect the goods then I can start refining.”

"I’m already a fourth-circle wizard, but I’m only in the third-circle realm for the Three Arts of Wizardry, arrays, and weapon refinement… The invasion of the Cave Wizard proved the power of the array. The path of arrays is a magic treasure that could defeat the strong and defeat the enemy. It has to be taken seriously.”

"Before I enter the Ancient Dark Tower, I have to upgrade my arrays to the fourth-circle realm.”

"In this way, the protective arrays of the Ancient Saint plane and the Dusk Holy Temple could be upgraded to the fourth-circle level, and their safety would be greatly improved. With the power of a large-scale array, it would not be easy for a fifth-circle wizard to break through a fourth-circle array.”

"If it was a fourth-circle chain formation like the [Glory of the Four Kings], its power would be even more shocking. If a fifth-circle wizard fell into it and did not pay attention, he might even die.”

"Furthermore, I can refine a set of portable fourth-circle arrays in the Dark Ancient Tower as my trump card.”

"It’s the same for Weapon Refinement. Before entering the Dark Ancient Tower, I can become a fourth-circle weapon craftsman and create a fourth-circle alchemical creature, Skywalker. In the ancient tower, I’ll have another powerful helper.”

Levi finished sorting out the direction and plans for the future.

Over the years, he had also obtained some array blueprints from the magic mirror and the spoils of war from other wizards.

The next step was to collect the materials and begin cultivating the path of arrays.

In terms of refining blueprints, there was a book called Flamel’s Alchemy Workshop, so he naturally did not lack the knowledge for it.

With more than three million Aether Stones, Levi would not have to worry about money for a long time.

In the blink of an eye, three months had passed.

In the human world.

Dusk Island.

Inside the Blood Palace.

The Blood Knight wearing the copper armor suddenly opened his eyes. A bright light flashed in his eyes. His entire aura was much stronger than before.

He stretched out his palm, and a surging green blood qi surged out.

"Is this the Blood Source realm? What a powerful feeling!”

He walked out of the hall, and the blood qi behind him turned into green wings that soared into the sky!

He was holding a rusty blood-colored greatsword!

Boom!

The Golden Cross Slash that he had cultivated to perfection slashed out!

The Revolving Force of the cross broke through the air, crushing the white clouds and returning to calmness.

"So strong. No wonder the difference between us and the commander is so great. After the Blood Source, is the beginning of the knight’s transformation and becoming stronger. The power of the bloodline in one’s body is continuously traced back to its ancestor. With each transformation, one will be closer to the original ancestor… This is only my first transformation, and I’ve already undergone such a huge transformation. Commander has already undergone countless transformations. The difference between us is like a chasm!”

The Blood Knight sighed inwardly.

"Although a knight should always maintain a humble attitude, I have to admire myself… I’m really good at reading people!”

Before Levi became a legendary knight, the Blood Knight knew that this young knight had the potential to become a legend!

The development after that was pretty much what he had imagined, but he still underestimated the commander’s potential and talent.

Legendary level was the end for other knights, but it was only the beginning of the commander!

It was only because of the Blood Knight’s humble personality. If it were other Secondary Blood Clan members, they would have fought with Levi the first time they met.

If he did that, he would miss the opportunity to befriend Levi and break through the shackles of the Legendary Knight level.

The current Blood Knight had a secondary Blood Clan bloodline, so the increase in his strength was already very small.

Only the perverted self-healing ability of the Blood Clan was still useful.

If he hadn’t broken through to the Blood Source realm, he would not have had many years left to live if he had only relied on the lifespan of the Secondary Blood Clan bloodline.

"The first transformation is only the beginning. At this stage, my realm can barely match that of a third-circle wizard, but my true strength is inferior.”

"After that, I would be able to use the second transformation of my bloodline and create a Bloodline Divine Weapon. By then, even if I am not as powerful as a senior third-circle wizard, I would still be able to rely on the suppression of a small realm to fight against a third-circle ordinary wizard.”

"According to the commander, after the Third Transformation of the Blood Source, a high-level version of the wizard’s protective force field, the “Bloodline Dharma Idol”, could be born. It could not only protect the body but also have other wonderful uses.”

"At this level, with a suitable Bloodline Divine Weapon, a knight can fight with a fourth-circle wizard of the same level. If I can cultivate my Talent Brand and enrich my skills, my true combat strength will definitely not be inferior to a wizard.”

Under the efforts of the commander, the Blood Knight suddenly realized that the knights who were only assigned to the mysterious wizard as coolies and guards in the legendary travels had unknowingly become comparable to the wizards.

Before the Blood Knight met the commander, he did not even dare to dream that he could be compared to the high and mighty wizard.

This was simply a fantasy!

"The beautiful future that the commander has envisioned is slowly being realized. This is what the commander is like, a man of his word!”

While the Blood Knight was daydreaming, a figure flew into the sky.

"Congratulations to the Blood Knight for stepping into the Blood Source realm.”

The Divine Light Knight congratulated him sincerely.

"Thank you, Denise. I also have some insights regarding the breakthrough of the Blood Source. I will record them down and place them in the Holy Temple’s knowledge for everyone to use.”

The other official members who had stayed behind in the Dusk Holy Temple also came to congratulate him.

# Chapter 965: Gargamel, Fourth Talent! (3)

As for the Black Knight, he had also attained Perfection and embarked on a long journey to find the potion.

Now, all the passages between the Realm of the Unbelievers and the human world have been opened.

Under Levi’s guidance, the Black Knight went to the [Earth Realm] ruled by the Earth School of Thought.

There, it would be easier to find the transcendent creatures he needed that had an affinity with the earth element.

The Black Knight himself was also an apprentice wizard. This time, he also wanted to take the opportunity to become an official wizard.

This way, his spiritual force would be strong enough, and his Bloodline Dharma Body would be able to advance further.

…

The year 1136 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Month of Germinal.

The 105th year of the Great Expedition.

In the Emperor’s Palace.

Levi looked at the letter Eve had brought back.

"Celia has prepared all the potion materials I need. Let’s go back to the Wizard World.”

During this period, he had been trying to gain experience with arrays. However, it was not possible to achieve fourth-circle in a day.

The research on the fourth innate spell, Thunder Dragon Flash, was also proceeding in an orderly manner. After this spell was born, Levi’s ability to survive would become even stronger.

In the Dark Tower, danger was unpredictable, and survival was always the top priority. He could afford not to snatch the treasure, but he had to keep his life!

Levi called Raja, Phoenix, and his level 4 subordinates over and left the Emperor’s Palace.

Several days later.

He had returned to the Endless Sea.

Although the teleportation portal between the human world and the Endless Sea had been opened, for safety reasons, Levi still chose the wild spatial node that only he knew about.

On Levi’s shoulder, Phoenix was revisiting its old haunt, feeling conflicted.

"I shouldn’t have left this place… I’m so annoyed!”

In its heart, there was nothing but regret.

On the way to the Star Sea, Levi especially went to the inner sea region’s Area 7.

This place used to be the territory of the Thunder Dragon Family. After the Thunder Dragon Family was exiled, their property was confiscated by the Star Tower, and the territory was divided up by some small wizard organizations.

"The scourge of the Thunder Dragon Family won’t cause me any trouble at least for awhile.”

A month later.

Star Sea.

Nether Capital.

In the Witch’s Family’s medicinal herb store.

Levi saw Celia.

"Sir Levi, these are the materials I collected according to your request. Excluding the deposit you paid previously, it will cost a total of 600,000 Aether Stones.”

"Thank you, Celia.”

Levi took a look. These potion materials should be enough for him to cultivate until the Dark Ancient Tower opens.

Before the ancient tower opened, he would collect some more in case the ancient tower did not have the materials he needed.

Now, he only had 2.5 million Aether Stones left!

"Pills, cultivating array experience, Weapon Refinement… There were too many places that required the consumption of Aether Stones! Ordinary fourth-circle wizards from large organizations can’t afford to train like me.”

After giving Celia some money for her hard work, Levi chanted a spell and entered the base camp, arriving at the witch shop.

"Excuse me, is there any water element metal here?” Levi asked.

After Phoenix’s refinement, the raw Tremor Metal Ore was refined into a Tremor Metal the size of a human head.

With such a large amount of Tremor Metal, it would definitely not be a problem to forge a long sword or a cloak.

However, the Golden Snake Breathing Technique was a defensive technique.

A more compatible divine weapon was either a shield or armor.

In short, these two divine weapons consumed a lot of elemental metals. Therefore, he needed another piece of water elemental metal of similar size.

The two combined to create a divine weapon with both water and earth elements.

As his own elder-level breathing technique, how could Levi ignore the Golden Snake?

"Last year, our shop did sell a large piece of [Blue Wave Ore]. It was a level 4 water elemental metal, but it was bought… However, a primordial soul witch from our Witch’s Family has put up a level 6 water elemental metal called [Black Sea Meteorite Iron] for sale. However, they don’t sell it for money. They only need fire elemental metal of the same level,” said the shopkeeper.

"Alright then.”

Levi felt helpless.

How could he have a level 6 fire element metal… Moreover, even if they gave him the level 6 Black Sea Meteoric Iron for free, he would not be able to refine it with his cultivation.

Only the [Primordial Soul Fire] of a primordial soul wizard or other level 6 flames could melt it bit by bit.

Rare elemental metals have always been in high demand.

There were three main sources of elemental metals. The first was born in the Wizard World, the second was obtained by other wizards during their travels in the Multidimensional Planes, and the third was from the Land of Darkness that fell into Nora. In short, they were extremely rare.

"Do you have any other elemental metals? Any type is fine, but it’s best if the quality is at least level four. If it’s too low, forget it.” Levi asked.

"No, we only sell elemental metals below level three all year round. Those above level four are sold out as soon as they are put on sale…” The shopkeeper smiled bitterly.

"Are there any large-scale auctions in the Star Sea region recently?”

Other than the Golden Snake, his Sky Dragon, Death Amber, and Nightmare Dragon also needed the corresponding rare materials to forge suitable divine weapons.

The Sky Dragon was of the wind and lightning attribute, so it also required elemental metals of two attributes.

As for Death Ember, fire element metal would suffice. As for Nightmare Dragon, Levi had not decided yet.

Judging from the Special Effect of the Heavenly Wind Heart, the Nightmare Dragon should contain the wind element, so there should be no problem with the wind elemental metal.

However, Levi had seen another type of metal in his notes in the Dreamland Steeple, and they called it [Nightmare Metal].

It was said that the Wizard Tools of the School of Dreams, which were made of Nightmare Metal, were more powerful than ordinary elemental metals.

# Chapter 966: Gargamel, Fourth Talent! (4)

Therefore, Levi felt that a divine weapon made of this metal would definitely be more suitable for the Nightmare Dragon!

"As for the auction, Sir Levi, you can pay attention to the Star Gathering jointly organized by the Twelve Wizard Cities. It will be held in three years.”

"This gathering is only held once every hundred years, and every time, there would be a lot of good things flowing out, such as Wizard Tools, resources, knowledge, and everything else.”

"It is said that during the previous Star Gathering, even the Soul Concentrating Potion that could help one break through to the primordial soul realm had appeared. At that time, it caused a huge sensation in the Star Sea. Some fifth-circle powerhouses who had disappeared for a long time had appeared one after another. However, in the end, the potion was still obtained by the Letney family.”

"Although elemental metals are precious, there should be some at this level of gathering.”

"Thank you for informing me. If there is any news of elemental metals, please inform me immediately.”

Levi smiled faintly and quietly gave the shopkeeper a bag of Aether Stones before leaving.

He had heard of the Star Gathering, but he hadn’t expected to have the chance to make it there.

"A fifth-circle breakthrough potion! If I could buy it, I wouldn’t even need to prepare it myself!”

Levi could not help but remember how much effort he had put in to refine the Succubus Potion.

"This is a gathering that happens once every hundred years. There will definitely be a lot of good things in this gathering… Although I have 2.5 million, it might not be enough. I have to deal with the stolen goods on hand again.”

Even though Levi had 2.5 million Aether Stones on hand, if he attended the event, he would not even be able to buy a better fifth-circle breakthrough potion.

Just like that, Levi temporarily settled down in the Nether Capital.

The Star Gathering was only three years away.

To wizards, that was just a snap of a finger.

Instead of running back and forth in the human world, it was better to wait for the Star Gathering to begin.

In the blink of an eye, half a year had passed.

On this day.

On an island in the Star Sea.

In a nameless underground black market.

"Although this is a fourth-circle Wizard Tool, its workmanship is extremely crude. You actually want to sell this thing for 500,000 Aether Stones? How about this, I’ll take it for 200,000 Aether Stones. After this village, there won’t be this shop anymore!”

A slightly aged fourth-circle wizard in a gray robe was standing in front of a fat wizard’s stall. He looked at the black sword on the stall with a reluctant expression.

"Get lost!”

The owner of the stall was a fat wizard with a fierce face. He looked like a tough guy. He had a burly and strong physique, and there were faint runes flashing on his body. He seemed to be a body-refining wizard.

"Hmph, I’m not selling it!”

Sensing the fatty’s ferocious aura, the Gray-Robed Wizard snorted coldly and left dejectedly.

Some of the wizards in the black market also smiled when they saw this.

Obviously, this was not the first time something like this had happened here.

In this nameless underground black market, everyone knew not to provoke that fat wizard. It seemed that this was the first time this Gray-Robed Wizard had come.

When the fat wizard came to set up his stall, there was once a regular black market customer who went to his stall to find trouble.

Then, after half a year, that wizard did not appear again. The result was obvious.

The fat wizard was naturally Levi in disguise.

In the past six months, in order to deal with the stolen goods, he had constantly changed his identity and set up stalls to sell them in several black markets.

Now, half a year had passed.

Most of the stolen goods that were not needed had been disposed of by him. He had sold them for a total of 800,000 Aether Stones. He was only missing the last fourth-circle Wizard Tools, but he had not been able to dispose of it for a long time.

This Wizard Tool was obtained from the Cave Wizard. Although it was a fourth-circle wizard, the materials used were at the standard of a fifth-circle wizard.

Therefore, Levi’s mental price for this was 500,000 Aether Stones.

However, the level of making this Wizard Tool was really backward. In addition, it was more suitable for the use of the Shadow Faction, and there were not many wizards of the Shadow Faction in the Endless Sea.

Therefore, he had not sold it all this time.

"Forget it, I’m not selling it. I’ll get Newt to appraise it, and I’ll keep it for myself. I’m a practitioner of the Aether Meditation Art, and my spell power can be used with any type of Wizard Tool.”

Levi thought for a moment and started to pack up.

"Let’s go, Fatty.” The other rogue wizard who often came here to set up stalls said to him.

"Let’s go.” Levi waved his hand and turned to leave.

In the black market, a pair of eyes watched the fat wizard leave, and then quietly followed.

On the surface of the sea, Levi was flying at a constant speed, his expression calm.

“3.3 million Aether Stones is still not enough… At the very least, I would have to save up to five million Aether Stones before the Star Gathering to buy something similar to what I want. The things that can be sold have also been sold. The rest are all useful to me.”

Levi shook his head.

3,300,000 Aether Stones was an unimaginably huge sum for any fourth-circle or even fifth-circle wizards.

He was still not satisfied!

This was the greed of the human heart.

"But how many people in this world are not greedy?”

At the thought of this, the corners of his mouth curled up. He looked at his slightly standing hair and snapped his fingers.

Boom!

Terrifying flames swept out in all directions with him at the center.

Fire Dragon Tribulation!

In the next moment, a figure staggered out of the void.

It was the Gray-Robed Wizard who had wanted to buy Levi’s Wizard Tool but had been scolded away by Levi for complaining that it was too expensive.

The Gray-Robed Wizard used his protective force field to block Levi’s flames.

"You… How did you know I was here?”

The Gray-Robed Wizard was shocked. As a fourth-circle wizard of the Shadow Faction, he was very confident in his stealth.

# Chapter 967: Gargamel, Fourth Talent! (5)

How did Levi, a mere body-refining wizard, detect his existence?

After the battle with the Cave Wizard, Levi had mastered a set of effective methods to deal with the Shadow Faction wizards.

Although these guys could hide in the shadows and avoid the Spiritual Perception of the wizard, enabling them to complete the assassination, they didn’t really disappear. They would still be injured by the AOE spell.

Levi could not be bothered to waste his breath on him. He unleashed another Fire Dragon Calamity towards the wizard.

The Gray-Robed Wizard managed to dodge it, but what greeted him was a magnificent Black Sword Qi!

Boom!

A sword strike.

The Gray-Robed Wizard was torn apart like a paper man.

Then, these pieces of paper gathered into his weak figure in the distance.

"You… Who are you?”

They were both fourth-circle wizards, but this guy was too strong.

Four-circle talent, Phantom Demon Kill!

Endless shadows gathered into the Gray-Robed Wizard’s body, and he seemed to have transformed into a shadow demon from the Abyss!

The terrifying black claws tore through the void and entered the shadows.

When he reappeared, he was already behind Levi.

The Shadow School of Thought was best at sneak attacks and assassinations. Attacks were always impossible to guard against.

Before Levi could react, the terrifying shadow demon’s claws were already tearing towards him!

He did not panic at all.

Boom!

The moment the shadow demon’s claw touched Levi…

Dharma Idol, Golden Snake Dance…

Appeared out of nowhere!

This was the power of the knight’s Dharma Idol after the Third Transformation of the Blood Source.

In the face of danger, it automatically protected itself!

The shadow demon’s claw was obliterated by the Golden Snake before it could even break through the defense of the Golden Snake.

Not to mention, Levi still had four layers of defense that could be activated at any time!

This was the highest realm of the Stacked Armor Style – Saturated Defense!

As Levi sneered, he pointed out with his finger and the Fire Dragon Calamity devoured the black shadow in front of him. The Gray-Robed Wizard’s screams and pleas for mercy could be heard.

"Don’t kill me. I’m from the Shadow Circle…”

His voice came to an abrupt stop, completely dead!

Before he was completely incinerated, Levi used his Ashen Eye to condense a gold coin.

As for his soul, it had dissipated. Leon, that little guy, hadn’t woken up after devouring the fifth-circle soul.

"Who cares who you are… If you want to rob me, you have to be prepared to die. What level do you have to try and assassinate me!”

Levi put away his storage bag. After cleaning up the crime scene, he checked if there was any imprint on him. After confirming that there was nothing, he quickly left the place.

"The Shadow Circle seems to be an organization of the Shadow Faction. I’ll have to check their information when I get back to the Witch’s Family.”

The Shadow Faction and the Death Sect had a high crime rate due to the special nature of the spells.

Three days later.

After many twists and turns, Levi quietly returned to the Nether Capital.

The Gray-Robed Wizard who wanted to rob him had actually given him 400,000 Aether Stones for nothing.

"Why bother? I would have sold it to you even if you offered 400,000 Aether Stones…” Levi shook his head and sighed.

The rest were all worthless things.

Levi also found some Contract slates in the corner.

After reading the contents of one of the slates, he looked emotional and a little disappointed.

This was a transaction agreement. The Gray-Robed Wizard was selling a fourth-circle Wizard Tool to someone else.

This fourth-circle Wizard Tool was the Minnie Miaomiao House that Levi had been thinking about in the past.

"Looks like a large portion of this money was obtained from selling Minnie Miaomiao House. In the end, it still belongs to me. Interesting… Could this be the Lovers Rune’s so-called luck?”

Levi pondered.

"I don’t think so. It’s just a coincidence.”

Minnie Miaomiao House was no longer of much use to Levi. He no longer had the same obsession as before.

However, through the other agreements in the storage bag, Levi learned another interesting piece of information.

This Gray-Robed Wizard had taken advantage of the Dark Wizards’ rebellion and relied on his shadow spell to snatch away not only Minnie Miaomiao House, but also another fifth-circle Wizard Tool:

Gargamel’s Book of Seals!

Back when Wizard Newt was working in the shop, this treasure was sold for as much as five million Aether Stones!

This Wizard Tool was in the shape of a book and had a total of five pages. The first page could seal a first-circle creature, and so on. The fifth page could seal a fifth-circle creature!

This Wizard Tool was a replica of the ninth-circle Divine Soul Artifact from the Gargamel’s Fairytale World. The owner of the latter was a famous ancient Grand Wizard:

Gargamel!

He was good at sealing techniques! He had once sealed the powerful demon lord, the Hundred-Eyed Demon King!

This Gray-Robed Wizard had traded the Gargamel’s Book of Seals to the head of the Shadow Circle’s branch in the Endless Sea.

Shadow Wolf Matthias was a powerful Shadow School of Thought Sorcerer who had attained fifth-circle. It was very likely that he had already mastered a second fifth-circle talent and was ranked among the senior fifth-circle wizards. His strength should not be weaker than the Blue Dragon Lady.

As the price of the deal, Shadow Wolf promised that if there was a fifth-circle breakthrough potion in the future, he would give it to the Gray-Robed Wizard immediately. Shadow Wolf himself was a rare fifth-circle pharmacist!

"The Shadow Circle has a strong background. It’s just a branch in the Endless Sea, but it has a fifth-circle wizard. It should be an organization of primordial soul wizards.”

Later, Levi learned from Newt that this shop’s signature treasure, like the “Gargamel’s Fairytale World”, did not belong to the ordinary transcendent creature space.

# Chapter 968: Gargamel, Fourth Talent! (6)

It could imprint the sealed person on the page and turn it into a “guide”. The sealed person did not exist in a secondary space like Alice’s ring but in the Wizard Tool itself!

In other words, even in other planes, these sealed transcendent creatures could still be summoned, similar to the Soul Artifact, Book of Ten Thousand Spirits, mentioned by the Immortal Banyan Dragon!

It was said that the Gargamel’s Divine Soul Artifact was a thick book of fairy tales.

In this “fairytale book”, all kinds of powerful transcendent creatures were sealed, such as werewolves, vampires, evil spirits, evil dragons, and even evil witches.

All of them had once been defeated by the Gargamel!

He used this method to turn these defeated opponents into his slaves.

With this book, the Gargamel had become an army by himself. It had left a great reputation in the various planes it had traveled to.

"With this book, my trip to the Dark Ancient Tower will be even more secure… Unfortunately, the person who holds it is a fifth-circle senior wizard. Otherwise, I might have gone to do something.”

Levi shook his head, abandoned his greed and distracting thoughts and cultivated peacefully.

…

The year 1137 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Month of Beginning.

Year 106 of the Great Expedition.

There were only two years left before the Star Gathering.

The 35th round table meeting of the Twilight Knights.

"Commander, I’ve successfully joined a low-level wizard organization in the Earth Realm. Now, I’ll be looking for ingredients to advance my magic potion, and I’ll be preparing to advance to a first-circle wizard here,” said the Black Knight.

"Sure. I’ve never been to the Earth Realm before. Take this opportunity to gather more information here. It’s better to be prepared.” Levi said, “In addition, I have a list of materials that can only be found in the Earth Realm. Take note of it and help me look for them when you’re not cultivating.”

"Alright, Commander. I’ll keep an eye out!” The Black Knight said seriously.

The commander’s matter was the top priority for the Twilight Knights!

These members knew that they were weak and could not provide much help to Levi on his path forward.

Therefore, they were all very conscious of doing all kinds of logistics work well, so that Levi could wander outside without any worries!

"Commander, I’m about to reach the peak of level 2. Next, I want to go to the Earth Realm with Elsa to obtain my own leveling materials. At the same time, I can also support the Black Knight,” said Emperor Mu.

"Go. Just don’t cause trouble outside.”

"The Divine Light Knight and I are still far away from the peak of level 2. The two of us will guard the temple and wait for your triumphant return!” Dinos looked at Denise and smiled.

"There seems to be a situation… Ahem, don’t worry, I won’t disturb both of you. I plan to go to the Forsaken Land of the Gods first to gather information for the knights.” The Blood Knight smiled and said with a gossipy expression.

Levi’s heart skipped a beat. Emperor Mu and Dinos were indeed master and disciple. They were both very good at seducing girls…

After the meeting, Levi continued to cultivate in the Nether Capital, waiting for the start of the Star Gathering.

On this day, Levi arrived at the Starfire Wizard Academy.

The academy was filled with familiar faces.

Huffman from the pharmaceutical department, Xavier from the weapon-making department, and Newt from the identification department.

Levi felt as if he had returned home.

Hence, they found some free time to get together and get to know each other.

After the gathering, Levi went to find Wizard Newt.

"You have a friend who wants to appraise a fourth-circle Wizard Tool?” Newt didn’t know whether to laugh or cry as he looked at Levi.

"That’s right, I have too many friends…” said Levi.

"Give it to me.” Newt laughed.

Levi handed the Wizard Tool he had obtained from the Cave Wizard to Newt.

"Rank 5 precious material, refined from dark metal… Unfortunately, it was wasted by this crude refining method. What a waste of a heavenly treasure.” Newt looked regretful.

"Can you appraise it?”

"No problem.”

"How much is the appraisal fee?”

"There’s no need, we know each other.”

"That won’t do. We have to settle this clearly.”

"Give me 50,000 Aether Stones.”

"Alright, thank you for your hard work. By the way, where’s the Rose Witch? I haven’t seen her for a long time.” Levi asked casually.

"Sir Levi, come with me,” said Newt, his face downcast.

In a secret room under the Starfire Wizard Academy.

Levi saw a glass pillar that seemed to be carved out of ice crystals and was emitting cold air.

The pillar was filled with a mysterious blue liquid.

The Rose Witch closed her eyes tightly, her brows furrowed, and her chest rose and fell, proving that she was still alive.

"In order not to be pulled into the Nightmare World, Rose hasn’t slept for a long time. She hasn’t meditated either. She’s relying on potions to survive. Her cultivation has also stopped, and she’s almost on the verge of collapse.”

"I had no choice but to shamelessly look for Sparrow, who helped me find Principal Garcia.”

"After hearing this, the principal sighed at how terrifying the Nightmare World was, but he had no solution.”

"He could only use a device he had once obtained and an array to temporarily freeze Rose and let her enter a half-asleep state. This way, she could avoid being pulled into the Nightmare World, but at the same time, she would lose consciousness and become a vegetable.”

"If not for the principal, Rose might not have been able to hold on any longer.”

"The principal said that if we wanted to completely solve this problem, we had to enter the Nightmare World and wipe out the root cause. Otherwise, any method would only treat the symptoms but not the root cause.”

"The principal speculated that the culprit was not weaker than him from the methods he had displayed. He told me to be mentally prepared to lose Rose.”

"I had thought of asking the principal, but I didn’t have any price that was enough to convince him. The principal had also said that even if he thought of a way to enter the Nightmare World where danger lurked everywhere, it would be no different from finding a needle in a haystack to find the culprit. It is almost impossible.”

"I don’t have any other way. I just hope that when Lord Flower Witch returns, she is able to come up with a solution.” Newt looked pained.

Watching his beloved being pulled into the nightmare by that damn Man-Faced Spider, without any resistance, how hopeless was this feeling?

Levi was silent.

He had a way to find the Man-Faced Spider directly… The problem was that he couldn’t beat the Man-Faced Spider.

Even Garcia had said that the Man-Faced Spider was very powerful. He was only a fourth-circle wizard, so it would be a waste of effort to enter.

"Everything will get better. Let’s wait for Flower Witch to return.” Levi patted Newt’s shoulder and comforted him.

"Thank you, Sir Levi.” Tears welled up in Newt’s eyes as he brought Levi away.

Only the Rose Witch was left in the container, soaking in the liquid alone.

After returning to the Nether Capital and witnessing Rose’s tragic fate, Levi’s thirst for power grew even more. He would never allow such a helpless situation to happen to him!

…

The year 1139 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Month of Germinal.

In Nether Capital, Levi opened his eyes, looking excited.

In his mind, there was a vivid picture of a purple Thunder Dragon on the Divine Ring Tower.

"Thunder Dragon Flash!”

# Chapter 969: Primordial Soul Wizard Form, Hundred Flowers and Thousand Trees! (1)

Nether Capital.

Wizard Tower.

In Levi’s mind, after the red Divine Dragon, yellow Divine Dragon, and blue Divine Dragon, the fourth purple Divine Dragon appeared!

"I can gather the seven Divine Dragons to make a wish soon…”

Fire Dragon Tribulation, Earth Dragon Barrier, and Water Dragon Roar were all third-circle talents.

As for the Thunder Dragon Flash, it was a fourth-circle talent.

Levi-

[Fire Dragon Calamity (First Talent): Level 9 (Maximum)]

…

[Thunder Dragon Flash (Fourth Talent): Level 8 (1/100,000)]

…

"With four top-grade innate spells, I’ve already surpassed many ordinary fourth-circle wizards.”

Levi felt a sense of pride.

Most fourth-circle newcomers only grasped ordinary fourth-circle spells and did not grasp innate spells.

The difficulty of studying and cultivating innate spells was far beyond what ordinary spells could compare to.

Under normal circumstances, a fourth-circle wizard would be lucky if they could master one innate spell within twenty years of their advancement.

Before Levi advanced to the fourth-circle realm, he had already started to plan ahead. Coupled with his proficiency panel and his already good wizard talent, he was able to master the fourth-circle talent at this stage.

Furthermore, he had one more third-circle innate spell permanently than most fourth-circle wizards.

This was an unparalleled advantage in a battle of magic.

"Let’s test it.”

Levi left the Nether Capital and came to the uninhabited sea.

He snapped his fingers, and dense lightning currents instantly surged out of his body. These electric currents surrounded him, producing a powerful repulsive force.

Relying on this force, Levi shot out like a maglev train.

A purple lightning flashed on the surface of the sea like a phantom.

It didn’t take long before he disappeared from sight.

In the time it took to drink a cup of coffee, Levi had already appeared hundreds of miles away.

"This speed… As expected of a fourth-circle innate spell.”

One had to know that Levi had only cultivated the Thunder Dragon Flash to level 8.

According to his calculations, the Perfection realm of a third-circle innate spell was the level 9 Maximum.

And the Perfection realm of a fourth-circle innate spell should be the level 11 Maximum.

In other words, if Levi cultivated this Thunder Dragon Flash to Perfection, his speed would be much faster.

"If you want to live well, you have to run fast. If you encounter danger, run away.”

After testing his innate spell, Levi took out a thin sword.

This thin sword was about two feet long and emitted a deep luster.

"Shadow Thorn, a fourth-circle Wizard Tool. It has extremely strong penetrating power, extremely fast, and can fly silently and formlessly. It’s suitable for assassination. There are three fourth-circle spells and several low-level spells fixed on it. In general, the spell is average, but because the material itself is very good, it’s not bad to use as a hidden weapon.”

This was the Cave Wizard’s Wizard Tool. Levi erased his imprint and replaced it with his own.

He had an idea. He returned to the wizard tower and summoned the Poison Fire Corpse Demon.

"Guillermo, come out for a moment.”

"Yes, Master.” Guillermo left his corpse demon body.

Levi immediately activated his Crimson Emperor Dragon Flame and began to refine the Poison Fire Corpse Demon again.

He kept changing the incantation and casting movements and even added some new materials.

A month later.

Levi came out of the Weapon Refinement room.

Behind him was a new corpse demon.

The appearance of this corpse demon was no different from an ordinary person. Its expression was slightly gloomy, and it looked like it was unapproachable.

The corpse demon stretched out its right hand, and a black light appeared. It seemed to have pierced through the void, and its speed was extremely fast.

In the blink of an eye, it was already in front of Levi.

The Golden Snake Dance Dharma Idol appeared.

After the black light pierced through the Golden Snake Dharma Idol, it became powerless and appeared in Levi’s hand.

"The same Wizard Tool, but the power that the Cave Wizard used was several times that of the corpse demon. A highly-skilled person is still a highly-skilled person at the end of the day… Even a shameful fifth-circle Cave Wizard is still far stronger than a corpse demon.”

Levi sighed.

"However, this Wizard Tool is not wasted. It’s not bad to use it to increase the strength of the corpse demon. With this Wizard Tool, even a fourth-circle senior wizard will be killed by the corpse demon if he’s not careful. As for the corpse demon, it is merely a puppet of mine.”

"When I have a suitable body in the future, I’ll upgrade this corpse demon and refine it into the legendary level five corpse demon king. It’ll be able to fight even a fifth-circle wizard!”

Levi returned the body to the Mind Flayers.

"There’s still three months before the Star Gathering, and I’ve only saved up a mere four million Aether Stones… I won’t be able to reach five million in time. If I can’t buy the breakthrough potion, I could buy elemental metals. I’m still a long way from reaching fifth-circle, so I’m not in a hurry. As long as I pay more attention to the witch shop and the large merchant associations in the Twelve Wizard Cities, there’s still a chance.”

After three years of cultivation, Levi had condensed another 15 drops of spiritual force dew.

His spiritual force had reached 230 points, and his spell power had reached 11500 points.

In other words, with the meditation supplementary potion, Levi’s cultivation speed was twice as fast as before. He could condense 5 drops of spiritual force dew a year!

Therefore, the cultivation of wizards was ultimately inseparable from resources.

Those second-generation wizards or those favored by the heavens who were born with a silver spoon in their mouths might have other tricks up their sleeves. It was really enviable.

"I’m still 280 spiritual force dews away from my upper limit. At my current speed, with enough potions, I’ll be able to reach Perfection in my spiritual force in 60 years. At that time, I’ll only be 200 years old. I would still be very young. It feels good not to be troubled by the end of my life.”

# Chapter 970: Primordial Soul Wizard Form, Hundred Flowers and Thousand Trees! (2)

Other than the improvement of his spiritual force, during the past three years, Levi’s Metal Voodoo had also been continuously growing stronger.

Levi could feel that his body-refining talent was pretty good. Otherwise, he would not have progressed so quickly just by relying on the proficiency panel.

The location of this Star Gathering was in Sea Capital.

This was also one of the Twelve Wizard Cities, and the actual controller behind it should be the [Ocean Abyss Alliance].

"I can’t earn more money anyway… I might as well just cultivate until the start of the gathering.”

In the past few years, apart from the occasional underhanded acts and entrapment of law enforcement, Levi had also earned a lot of money through the Three Arts of Wizardry.

However, because he had to quickly cultivate the arrays and alchemy skills at this stage, there were also other miscellaneous potions to consume.

He invested the money he earned.

This formed a delicate balance.

The money he earned from the Three Arts of Wizardry was just enough for him to quickly use his experience points to buy materials and achieve sustainable development.

As for the extra accumulation of capital, it would depend on the dark wizards.

…

Panda Empire.

Four Symbols City.

In the backyard of the Imperial Palace.

In the quiet bamboo forest garden.

A man and a woman were sitting on the ground, playing chess.

The man was a bearman who looked rather old and had a hunched body. He wore a crown on his head and looked aged, but he had the aura of a king.

This was none other than the current Holy Emperor, Zhou.

At the same time, he was also the current Clear Spring Sect’s sect master, the Water Energy Sect.

Opposite the Holy Emperor was a beautiful, valiant woman with long golden hair tied up. She carried an exaggerated greatsword on her back and calmly played chess. It was the Flower Knight Elena.

In the end, it was the Holy Emperor who had won.

"I lost again…” Elena smiled.

"You’ve only just started playing the past few years, but your level has already caught up to me. You’ve made me lose face…” The Holy Emperor smiled bitterly.

Elena smiled but didn’t say anything.

"The first Holy Emperor probably didn’t expect that a wizard would be the one to inherit the Spirits Energy Sect’s Energy Sect’s inheritance after ten million years.” The Holy Emperor sighed.

"I’m also quite surprised. The inheritance here is too casual. I just wanted to open it and take a look. In the end, it inexplicably became a Fire Energy Sect…” Elena smiled helplessly.

“…”

The chess game was over.

Elena imitated the etiquette and tone of the bearman and cupped her fists. She said, “I came out for a trip. Although I didn’t achieve my goal, I have gained a lot. Thank you for your hospitality, Holy Emperor. When you reach the realm of ‘Shattering Void’, you are welcome to the Nora plane. I will be your host!”

"Thank you! After all these years of exchanging experiences with you, I already have some ideas about the Shattering Void realm. Perhaps it won’t be long before I can reach your realm,” said the Holy Emperor.

"By the way, the meteors that fell into the Panda Empire a few days ago should be the keys to the Dark Ancient Tower. With the Holy Emperor’s strength, you might be able to obtain some opportunities and change the decline of the Energy Sect!” said Hundred Flowers.

"The opportunity to enter the Dark Ancient Tower is so precious. Lord Hundred Flowers, aren’t you going to take one with you?”

"There’s no need. I’ve already snatched the inheritance of the Spirits Energy Sect from you. It would be impolite to take this key away. Moreover, it’s not convenient for me to bring this thing along when I travel between planes. With my strength, it shouldn’t be difficult for me to find a key in the Nora plane.”

"Thank you, Lord Elena. I hope you can bring the Spirits Energy Sect to greater heights! And once again regain the might of the Holy Emperor! You are also welcome to come to the Panda plane in the future!”

"Goodbye.”

A shadow of a giant banyan that was thousands of meters tall appeared behind Elena.

The huge banyan trees were like a forest of trees, and their branches were covered with thousands of flowers. They were all beautiful and colorful.

Primordial Soul Wizard Form, Hundred Flowers and Thousand Trees!

This giant creature was like the legendary World Tree. The Flower Witch was like a goddess. She chanted an incantation, and vast power flowed into the tree!

"Open!”

Countless flowers and leaves flowed down from the giant tree, forming a door of light in front of Hundred Flowers.

"Another long journey to the Land of Darkness… I hope I can reach Nora as soon as possible. Before I enter the Dark Ancient Tower, I have to investigate the cause of White Narcissus’ death.”

Elena waved her hand and said goodbye to the Holy Emperor. The countless petals around her formed a protective force field, protecting him as she stepped through the light door.

As soon as she stepped into the Land of Darkness, the world spun, and countless spots of light flickered in front of Hundred Flowers.

Among these light spots, there were planes that were closer to Hundred Flowers. There was a huge light spot that was particularly eye-catching. It was not far from Hundred Flowers, and it would take a primordial soul witch like her about twenty years to fly in the air.

Elena looked back and saw that the plane where the Panda Empire was located had disappeared.

"The entire plane has been hidden in the Land of Darkness. If I didn’t enter this place by chance, it would be very difficult to discover this place under normal circumstances… Although the Panda plane was only a medium-sized plane, only a Legendary Wizard could hide the coordinates of an entire plane. Without a doubt, it was Sauron who did it. He wanted to protect this place from being disturbed.”

"From what we know from the current Holy Emperor, among the 18 fellows of Sauron, the first-generation Origin Holy Emperor of the Panda Empire was one of them. The Origin Holy Emperor was only a ninth-circle Grand Wizard in the standard of wizards. To be able to obtain Sauron’s recognition, this [Energy Sect Technique] must have its own uniqueness.”

"Sauron did not seem to be satisfied with the transcendent path of being a wizard. He had been exploring and looking for new paths. The 18 fellows should represent 18 different paths.”

# Chapter 971: Primordial Soul Wizard Form, Hundred Flowers and Thousand Trees! (3)

"In the culture of the Panda Empire, the [Multidimensional Plane] is called the “Greater World”. The vast universe, the world is like the number of sands in the Ganges River. Sauron stands high enough and sees far enough. He is indeed not comparable to an ordinary Legendary Wizard. He is worthy of being the ancestor of wizards!”

While traveling, Elena took out the red wine gourd and started to study the Energy Sect’s magic.

She originally wanted to find the resources to build a wizard tower through plane travel.

However, with her strength, she could only wander around the plane near Nora.

After walking around, these planes of all sizes had almost been plundered by the wizards.

Only the plane where the Panda Empire was located had very few traces of wizards, but there were not many materials that could be used.

For Elena, the most difficult part of building a primordial soul wizard Divine Tower was collecting high-level construction materials.

She deeply felt the difficulty of the path after reaching the primordial soul realm.

Of course, she could just make do with what many primordial soul wizards were doing now and build a simple Divine Tower.

The problem was that her personality was one that pursued perfection. She would rather have quality than quantity. If she wanted to do something, she had to do it better.

"Let’s go into the Dark Ancient Tower. The Dark Ancient Tower is not like those small planes that are often plundered by wizards. The ancient tower only opens once every ten thousand years. There should be a lot of resources inside.”

Elena’s consciousness entered her mind.

In her sea of consciousness, a small white pagoda with six floors was slowly spinning.

Compared to Levi’s small pagoda, this Divine Ring Tower was almost as solid as the real thing.

There were nine pictures on the walls of the Divine Tower.

Each painting represented a fresh flower.

This was the magic of the nine Ocean Factions that Elena had mastered, and she had given it the image of nine flowers.

Like Levi, she was a perfectionist.

Therefore, during the third, fourth, and fifth-circle, she had mastered three innate spells for each circle. She was an extremely rare “Nine Talent Wizard”!

Of course, this was her trump card.

So far, no one knew except for her.

Relying on her insane nine talents, she encountered a level seven [Black Beast] in the Land of Darkness when she was traveling in the plane, but she still retreated safely.

In the Divine Tower, a blue little person who looked exactly like Hundred Flowers was meditating. This was her soul.

The soul was a combination of spiritual force, soul, and spell power. It was the core of a high-level wizard after the sixth-circle!

High-level wizards could live without a physical body, but they could never lose their primordial souls!

As long as the primodial soul did not die, the wizard would not be destroyed!

A fiery Vermilion Bird was circling the little blue person.

"According to the inheritance of the Spirits Energy Sect, the Energy Sect is divided into five major realms:

Acquired Sense Qi, Innate Conviction Qi, Heaven-Man Connection, Shattering Void, and Limitless Primordial Chaos!

From the description, these five realms corresponded to:

Apprentice wizard, low-level wizard, mid-level wizard, high-level wizard, grand wizard!

Back then, the Origin Holy Emperor was Limitless Primordial Chaos. His true strength was slightly stronger than a Grand Wizard, but not as strong as a Legendary Wizard.

The previous Spirits Energy Sect, Chen, was at the peak of Heaven-Man Connection.

The current Holy Emperor was the same. His strength was equivalent to a peak fifth-circle wizard.

After all these years of cultivation, I’ve reached the Innate Conviction Qi realm. I’m already a top-notch expert in the entire Panda Empire.

Therefore, the Energy Sect was not something that only the people of the Panda Empire could cultivate. According to the inheritance, one only needed a heart that could perceive qi.”

"This “heart” could be the “heart of spirit” that is as hot as fire, the “heart of clear spring” that is as kind as water, the “heart of Cangshan” that is virtuous, or the “heart of flowing clouds” that is ever-changing.”

"In short, in theory, all living beings could cultivate if they wanted to.”

"In terms of Machinery Heart, I’m a Water Element Child, but in terms of sensing qi, I have the heart of strong spirit. That’s why I was selected by the inheritance of the Spirits Energy Sect. As a successor, the method of the Energy Sect is really magical. This is completely different from the path system of wizard.”

As a primordial soul witch, the Hundred Flowers Witch had a lifespan of 2,000 years. She was only 300 years old, so she had time to study these methods.

It was always good to have another method.

Elena’s right hand reached behind her white robe and stroked her smooth back.

There was a tattoo of a red firebird flying high in the sky. In the Panda civilization, it was called the Vermilion Bird!

It looked like an immortal bird, but it was not an immortal bird. It was a creature that did not exist in the multi-dimensional plane, but a fictional image of the Spirits Qi.

"The Spirits Qi is the essence of the Fire Energy Sect. If I use the spirit wine brewed by the Panda people to assist with my cultivation, my progress will be faster. I have the formula for the spirit wine. After returning to Nora, I can modify it.”

Elena looked at Nora and gradually disappeared into the silent darkness.

…

The year 1139 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, Month of Flowers.

There were still seven days left before the Star Gathering.

In the Nether Capital.

Wizards came to the port one by one and took their own airships or used spells to fly in the direction of Sea Capital.

In Levi’s mansion.

Algerta was busy taking care of the flowers and plants in the wizard tower.

"Algerta, is Sir Levi here?” Anya walked over with a beaming face.

"Yes, Master is in seclusion,” said Algeta.

"Oh, I see. Is your master participating in the Star Gathering?”

# Chapter 972: Primordial Soul Wizard Form, Hundred Flowers and Thousand Trees! (4)

"He is participating.”

"Then get him to come with me. I’ll have a companion on the way.” Anya laughed.

He was in a good mood.

Just yesterday, he had already mastered himself as a fourth-circle protective force field.

He had only advanced to the fourth-circle realm a few years ago.

"Levi probably hasn’t mastered the fourth-circle force field yet…”

That was what he was thinking.

Indeed, Levi had not mastered the fourth-circle force field because he had not studied it… He directly used a fourth-circle innate spell.

He already had enough for defense, so he didn’t really care about upgrading the protective force field.

"Alright, Master should be out of seclusion in a few days. I’ll tell him when the time comes.” Algeta said with a smile.

Anya nodded and entered the Witch’s Family to look for his mother. However, he realized that Triss had gone to a meeting, so he could only return home gloomily.

Three days later, in Levi’s seclusion secret room.

He opened his eyes. There were three different colored body-tempering runes on his body that were constantly shining and changing.

Gold, gray, and blue.

The golden color represented his Metal Poison Body Tempering Technique, the gray represented the Tree Spirit Body Tempering Technique, and the light blue represented the Ice Body Tempering Technique.

Today, he cultivated the Tree Spirit Body Tempering Technique and the Ice Body Tempering Technique to the third-circle realm.

In the next moment, the gray and light blue body-refining runes began to resonate with each other and revolve around each other.

In the end, gray and light blue mixed. Levi’s expression was solemn as he waited for the final result.

The next day.

The gray and light blue body-refining runes on Levi’s body had already disappeared.

In its place were deep blue sage body-refining runes that shone with cold air.

"It’s a success. It’s a fusion of the Tree Spirit Body Tempering Technique and the Ice Body Tempering Technique. It’s called… The Frost Wood Body Tempering Technique. It is ready.”

Levi-

[Frost Wood Body Tempering Technique: Level 7 (1/50000). Special Effect: Frost Wood Body (Level 7)]

…

[Frost Wood Body: Grants the body extremely strong hardness, toughness, stretching, and self-healing abilities. It can also release powerful extreme cold power. Its resistance to Lightning Faction spells has increased slightly. It is more afraid of Burning Faction spells.]

Levi looked at the introduction and stretched out his arm. A deep blue sage rune flashed on his arm.

Then, a cold aura spread throughout the wizard tower, and a layer of ice formed on the walls of the secret room.

Not only that.

Levi’s arm began to extend strangely like a vine, bending and winding. In the end, his arm occupied the entire secret room.

Veins like green wood appeared on his arm. Some branches extended and fresh flowers grew out.

"Interesting. This Tree Spirit Body Refining Technique can be done like this?”

At this moment, Levi seemed to have transformed into a tree spirit.

A rich life force burst forth from his body.

With a thought, a layer of ice formed on the arms like deep blue sage armor.

"Combining the strong toughness and stretching ability of the Tree Spirit Body with the hardness and defense of the Ice Body has given me this magical Frost Wood Body! However, to me, the most useful thing is the slightly increased resistance to the thunder element.”

"As for the decrease in fire element resistance, it doesn’t matter. When I fight against the Burning Faction, I just don’t have to use the Frost Wood Body.”

"After the Frost Wood Body-Tempering Technique reaches level eight and fuses with the Metal Poison Body Tempering Technique, it might be able to give birth to a technique that could break through to the primordial soul realm body tempering technique!”

After a long period of selection, body tempering techniques became increasingly scarce, and fewer people cultivated them, forming a vicious cycle.

Nowadays, primordial soul body-refining wizards are as rare as phoenix feathers and qilin horns.

"This is the right path. By relying on the strong tolerance of the Toxic Swarm in the Metal Voodoo, I should be able to give birth to a body-tempering clone at the primordial soul realm after I reach the primordial soul realm.”

At that time, fighting Levi would be equivalent to fighting two people at once.

The spell body and the body-tempering clone went into battle together, killing the old master with a random punch, not caring about the virtue of witchcraft.

"The Star Gathering is about to begin. We have to set off.” Levi packed up and left the house.

"Master, Sir Anya wishes to go with you,” said Algerta.

"Alright.” Levi nodded and sent a message to Anya.

Not long after, Anya arrived with a calm expression. He asked, “Sir Levi, how have you been doing in seclusion recently?”

"I guess I’ve gained something small. After the fourth-circle, it’ll be difficult to move forward.” Levi smiled.

Anya smiled, indicating that he was the same.

"It seems like you also have trouble with that, Sir Levi. I thought I was the only one.” He heaved a sigh of relief.

Not long after, they arrived at Sea Capital.

At the moment, the large-scale defensive array of the Sea Capital had already lit up.

"Sixth-circle array, Sea Capital Domain!”

Levi muttered to himself.

He had long heard that the Twelve Wizard Cities were all set up with primordial soul type of arrays. Now that he saw it, it was indeed the case.

With a formation of this level, there shouldn’t be any unforeseen events in this auction.

Moreover, there would definitely be primordial soul wizards overseeing the order of a gathering of such caliber.

After entering the city with Anya, the two of them parted ways and went to their own areas of interest.

The current Sea Capital was filled with wizards and was very lively.

Intermediate wizards, which were once relatively rare, were now everywhere. They even met a few fifth-circle wizards along the way.

Furthermore, Levi’s intuition told him that there were definitely primordial soul wizards hiding their auras among the crowd.

"Keep a low profile. I must keep a low profile for this gathering!” Levi warned himself.

# Chapter 973: Primordial Soul Wizard Form, Hundred Flowers and Thousand Trees! (5)

There were two main purposes for him to participate in the gathering: the elemental metals and the fifth-circle breakthrough potion.

Other than that, if there were any useful knowledge inheritances, he could also consider it.

As for the potion materials, he did not need them.

This grand gathering would last for a total of seven days.

The first six days were free time for everyone to trade and set up stalls.

On the seventh day, the biggest auction house in the Sea Capital would hold the “Star Auction”, which was held once every century. That was the highlight.

After all, most wizards would definitely try to sell something valuable at an auction.

"Four million Aether Stones. I should be able to buy some good things this time.”

Levi casually walked around the stalls, trying to pick up the leftovers. After a whole day, he gave up.

There were too many people attending the gathering, so there was no chance to pick up the leftovers.

Moreover, most wizards knew what was good for them, so they didn’t sell it at a low price.

He spent about 200,000 Aether Stones to purchase a batch of low-level spell models that he did not have. There were all kinds of schools to enrich his knowledge base so that it would be convenient for him to fuse innate spells in the future.

"We agreed not to spend it recklessly, but in the end, I still couldn’t help but spend 200,000 Aether Stones… Why can’t I control my hands?”

Levi found a hotel in the city and stayed there.

He didn’t participate in the following free and easy gatherings. Instead, he quietly waited for the auction to begin.

In the Sea Capital, Anya was strolling around the streets with interest. Suddenly, there was a commotion in the crowd.

"What a beautiful witch…”

"And there’s two of them.”

"The one in blue seems to be the City Lord of Riptide City, Blue Dragon Lady. As for the one in red… I’m not too sure.”

Anya looked in the direction of the voices.

He saw a fiery red magic airship docked at the port of Sea Capital.

Two witches, one blue and one red, walked over confidently.

These two were the Blue Dragon Lady and the Red Dragon Queen.

The Blue Dragon Lady was cold and otherworldly, while the Red Dragon Queen was passionate.

Anya retracted his gaze, thinking that this auction was really lively.

"Anya… You’re here too.” At this moment, a slightly surprised voice sounded.

A young and beautiful black-haired witch walked over barefoot.

"Sierra?”

Phantom Witch Sierra was a well-known fourth-circle witch in the Witch’s Family. She was also a child of the Water Element Child and had outstanding talent. She was chosen to participate in the exploration of the Dark Ancient Tower.

Just like Anya, she also had three talents. Moreover, she had two more fourth-ring talents than Anya.

"I thought you wouldn’t come here as a second-generation primordial soul wizard,” Sierra said with a smile. Her teacher was a primordial soul wizard, so she knew about the relationship between Anya and Triss.

"I came with a friend to join in the fun.”

"Levi?”

"How do you know?”

"It seems like you don’t have any friends in the Witch’s Family other than Levi, the external wizard, right?”

“…”

"I heard that Levi is a fourth-circle wizard who cultivates both body refinement and spells. I wonder where he is. Can you introduce him to me?” Sierra was very interested in this kid who had caught Triss’s eye.

"I don’t know either. We separated after entering the city. Let’s wait until after the Star Gathering.”

"Then why don’t you accompany me for a walk?” Sierra smiled sweetly. She was as beautiful as the Blue Dragon Lady.

"Mm… alright.” Anya thought for a moment and said.

In the next few days, wizards arrived one after another.

Furthermore, the wizards who came later were stronger.

Levi was quietly cultivating in the hotel.

Suddenly, a dragon’s roar came from the port.

He stood up and looked out of the window.

A black flying dragon with a wingspan of a hundred meters circled above the port and slowly landed. The wizards all avoided it.

Levi’s eyes narrowed.

"Shadow Winged Dragon… Fifth-circle mixed-blood dragons used to appear. How could there be such a thing in the Endless Sea?”

The bloodline of the Shadow Winged Dragon came from an extremely unpopular pure-blooded dragon species, the Ender Dragon, also known as the Dark Dragon.

It was said that this kind of dragon had only appeared in the legendary [Shadow plane].

Only a person from the Dragon School of Thought like Levi had heard of such a dragon race.

"From the looks of it, this Shadow Winged Dragon should be at the peak of the fourth-circle beast. It hasn’t reached the fifth-circle beast yet… Moreover, it is a female dragon. It’s a pity that it has an owner. Otherwise, she could have been captured by Raja to be his wife. Although it is not of the Wind and Thunder attribute, it is a Winged Dragon… We should be able to get a pair.”

In addition, the Shadow Winged Dragon was a rare Shadow Dragon. Shadow was also a type of negative energy, and it belonged to the same category as the blood of the Scarlet Dragon.

Levi closed his eyes and continued to cultivate. Tomorrow was the auction that he had been looking forward to for a long time. He could already vaguely sense that powerful auras had arrived at the Sea Capital, including the owner of the Shadow Winged Dragon. It was obvious that he was also a fifth-circle wizard.

At the port, a young male wizard in a black robe touched the head of the Shadow Winged Dragon.

"You may go back.”

The next moment, the Shadow Winged Dragon turned into a black light and disappeared from the wizard’s hand.

"Lord Shadow Wolf, I’ve already booked a private room for the auction for you. Please follow me!” A fourth-circle wizard revealed a flattering smile.

"Bring me there,” the young wizard said calmly.

He was the head of the Shadow Circle’s branch, a powerful fifth-circle senior wizard, and a part-time fifth-circle pharmacist. He had a high status in the Endless Sea.

# Chapter 974: Primordial Soul Wizard Form, Hundred Flowers and Thousand Trees! (6)

On one hand, he came to participate in these events to sell the fifth-circle breakthrough potion he had refined for a good price. On the other hand, he wanted to prepare some precious resources for breaking through to the primordial soul realm.

According to the agreement between him and a fourth-circle wizard in the organization, he should have given this fifth-circle potion to that fourth-circle wizard. Who would have thought that the guy would die? To him, this worked out well for him.

"However, it’s said that a few old geezers who have been missing for a long time and are half a step into the primordial soul realm will participate in this auction. There will inevitably be an open and secret competition.”

…

The next day.

The Star Auction began.

Levi arrived at the venue early.

He was wearing a White Wolf Mask that could change his appearance. Together with the Hermit Rune, he concealed his aura to avoid being recognized by the hidden enemies.

There were many participants in this auction, so the seats in the private rooms were all used by the organizer to bid in advance.

The starting bid for a private room was 200,000 Aether Stones!

In the end, other than those wizards with power and influence, most ordinary wizards did not have the qualifications to enter the box at all.

Levi was also reluctant to spend hundreds of thousands to buy a private room.

The auction hall was in a hubbub until a solemn-looking wizard wearing blue scales arrived.

He looked around. Suddenly, a powerful spiritual force swept through the auction house and even the entire Sea Capital.

"A primordial soul wizard!” Levi’s heart skipped a beat.

In front of this spiritual force fluctuation, he felt like a small boat that could capsize at any time.

"I’m the City Lord of the Sea Capital, Ronan Beasley, a primordial soul wizard of the Ocean Abyss Alliance. You can call me [Developing Sea Wizard]. I’ll preside over the order of this auction!”

"Let me say this first. Fighting is prohibited in the Sea Capital. Everyone can compete based on their financial resources. If anyone violates the rules, I will kill them on the spot… At the same time, if anyone outside the Sea Capital intends to do anything illegal, then be prepared to be wanted by the Star Tower.”

The primordial soul wizard’s words were sharp and intimidating.

It made many people who were scheming calm down.

"There should be nothing happening in the Sea Capital, but outside the city… It’s hard to say. The credibility and authority of the Star Tower are no longer there.” Levi sighed inwardly.

The wizards were very efficient. Without wasting any time, the auction began.

It was said that over a hundred items were being auctioned at the Star Auction this time. Every single one of them would be the finale item of the various Great Wizard Cities’ auctions under normal circumstances.

The first item up for auction was a fourth-circle breakthrough potion that could increase the success rate by more than 20%. It was much worse than Levi’s succubus potion.

Even so, the potion was still auctioned off for a sky-high price of 600,000!

This made Levi lose confidence in the next fifth-circle breakthrough potion.

One item after another was auctioned off, and almost none of them were left unauctioned. There were all good items in the auction, and Levi was also envious of them.

He kept his mission in mind – elemental metal and fifth-circle breakthrough potion.

Finally, in the second half of the auction, he finally got the item he needed.

A piece of blue metal the size of a child’s head emitted a sparkling light on its surface. Rich water elemental power filled the venue.

"The next item is a level 5 water elemental metal called [Ripple Meteorite Metal]. The starting price is 300,000 Aether Stones, and each increment must be no less than 1000 Aether Stones!”

Ripple Meteorite Metal was usually used to create defensive Wizard Tools. It was extremely sturdy and had a magical rebound power.

"The Ripple Meteorite Metal can be perfectly smelted with my Tremor Metal to create a divine weapon exclusive to the Golden Snake Breathing Technique. As expected of the Star Auction. It didn’t disappoint me!”

Levi knew that if he bought this Meteorite Metal, he would lose the right to compete for the fifth-circle potion.

However, this was an opportunity that could not be missed.

Compared to the distant fifth-circle potion, the divine weapon materials that could immediately increase one’s strength were more important!

Therefore, he didn’t hesitate to participate in the bidding for the Ripple Meteorite Metal.

In the end, he bought this level 5 material for 600,000 Aether Stones.

Such a large piece of Ripple Meteorite Metal could be sold for 500,000 Aether Stones on the market.

There were not many fifth-circle weapon craftsmen who could use the Ripple Meteorite Metal to make Wizard Tools. Moreover, many people were saving up their money to wait for the good stuff coming afterward, so it was not difficult for Levi to get it.

"There’s only 3.2 million left. There’s a high chance that I won’t be able to get the breakthrough potion.”

Levi did not leave. He still had some hope.

Finally, the tenth item from the end of the auction began.

"Fifth-circle breakthrough potion, Green Emperor’s Eye! It can increase the success rate of breaking through by about 16%! The starting price is 1 million Aether Stones, and each increment must not be less than 10,000 Aether Stones!”

This was only the tenth item from the end of the auction, and it was already a fifth-circle breakthrough potion. This shocked Levi. How good would the items after this be?

“1.2 million Aether Stones!” In a private room, a certain fifth-circle wizard began to bid.

This was obviously prepared for his juniors.

Levi thought for a moment and called out, “1.5 million Aether Stones!”

He had to fight for the fifth-circle breakthrough potion no matter what.

"Two million! I, Godfrey Letney, will take it. I hope everyone will give me some face.”

A wizard in another box shouted. It was actually a fifth-circle wizard from the Letney Family.

This reminded Levi of the scene when he attended the auction in the Nether Capital. At that time, it was Godfrey’s son, Jeffrey Leo, who said the same thing.

Indeed, like father, like son!

"Is your Letney Family that awesome? Why must everybody give way to you… is your skin made out of Aether Stones?” A mocking voice came from another box.

"The Red Dragon Queen, right? I’ll remember what you said today!” Godfrey said coldly.

"So be it!”

In the room, the Red Dragon Queen smiled as she hugged the Blue Dragon Lady’s waist.

The Blue Dragon Lady said softly, “There’s no need to be angry with him.”

"They are Sorrett’s masters. They are involved in everything that happened to Sorrett. I can’t take this lying down,” replied the Red Dragon Queen.

In front of the fifth-circle potion, it was obvious that the Letney Family did not have much influence.

Levi and the other fourth-circle wizard continued to bid.

In another private room, Shadow Wolf smiled.

He was the one who sold the potion. The more intense the fight was, the happier he was.

In the end, the price of the fifth-circle breakthrough potion shot through the sky.

Levi’s expression remained the same, and he gave up on bidding in the end.

"Let’s go. I can’t afford the rest of the things. If I stay here, I might get involved in the disputes later. It’s better to leave early.”

With that thought in mind, Levi went backstage and paid for his Ripple Meteorite Metal. He then quickly left the place and returned to the Nether Capital.

Because he left early, he did not encounter any robbers along the way. For some reason, he actually felt a faint sense of disappointment. He only felt that he had lost 100 million…

In the wizard tower.

"Phoenix, come and burn the iron!”

The firebird started working.

This time, Levi wanted to forge a shield and make it the Golden Snake’s divine weapon!

The next day.

Anya returned to the Nether Capital in a hurry.

"What’s wrong?” Levi asked when he saw Anya’s pale expression. “Did something happen at the Star Auction?”

When Anya saw Levi, he heaved a sigh of relief and said, “It’s good that you went back to the Nether Capital. You guessed it right. It’s suspected that someone is trying to cause trouble in this auction and create chaos. When the auction was about to end, someone peddled a [Soul Splitting Fruit] that wasn’t supposed to be part of the auction. This alarmed a few primordial soul wizards hidden in the city and caused a huge commotion. A battle between the primordial soul wizards broke out.”

"The Developing Sea Wizard who was maintaining order was severely injured, and the auction was in chaos. Many fourth-circle wizards were injured or killed, and even fifth-circle wizards were killed on the spot. The entire Sea Capital’s grand array suddenly lost its effectiveness when the riot started, and many of the culprits fled!”

"Do you think the dark wizards are up to something again? Wasn’t all of this too much of a coincidence?”

"I remember Mother saying that under normal circumstances, to avoid causing chaos among the primordial soul wizards and making it difficult to maintain order, the auction items at the Star Auction won’t involve rare primordial soul realm items. Therefore, the sudden appearance of the Soul Splitting Fruit seems to have been planned!”

After hearing this, Levi frowned. At the same time, he was glad that he had left early and had not been affected by the battle of the primordial soul wizards. That was not something he could joke around with.

"It is possible. Don’t leave the city for now. You can return to the Witch’s Family anytime you want. With your mother here, we’ll be safe.”

When he thought of Madam Triss, Levi felt a sense of security…

# Chapter 975: Soul Splitting Fruit

Nether Capital.

After watching Anya leave, Levi returned to the wizard tower.

The sudden change in the Star Auction was premeditated.

Levi could vaguely smell a storm coming.

"The Dark Ancient Tower will open in about 20 years. I originally thought that the various powers on both sides would be busy preparing for the Dark Ancient Tower’s opening and wouldn’t cause trouble. It seems that there are still some people who wish for chaos and are taking advantage of the auction to create trouble. Let’s see how the Star Tower deals with this…”

"There is something fishy about this matter. The Star Auction was a grand event that happened once in a century, so the Star Tower would definitely pay attention to it. They should have expected this situation. Perhaps this was just a smokescreen. It isn’t the first time they have done something like entrapment.”

"But what does all of this have to do with me, Levi? I’m just a nameless nomadic wizard who can’t make a decision when faced with something and I have to return to the human world.”

"Now that I have obtained the elemental metal, I do not lack the materials for the meditation supplementary potion for the next twenty years.”

"Staying in the Endless Sea isn’t interesting, so I’ll just go back to my small territory.”

"However, I have to get through the most chaotic days before setting off. I don’t want to be ambushed by the dark wizards on the way home. After all, I bought something at the auction. I’m afraid that people will remember me.”

So far, there was no warning from the Danger Perception, but this thing did not mean that the outside was safe.

In the wizard tower, Levi cultivated quietly.

In the blink of an eye, half a month had passed.

In the alchemy lab, Phoenix was willing to burn the fire and smelt the Ripple Meteorite Gold and Tremor Metal.

When Levi was not cultivating, he would go to some well-informed places in the Nether Capital to gather information.

On this day, Levi held an ancient book in his hand and looked at the introduction of the Soul Splitting Fruit.

"No wonder even the primordial soul wizards fought over it. It’s actually such a treasure.”

Previously, when he heard Anya mention it, Levi thought that it was some kind of treasure used to strengthen and condense the soul, but it was not.

Soul Splitting Fruit.

It is a kind of natural fruit that usually grows in places where dark energy and negative energy gather.

In a place like the Endless Sea, except for a few special secret realms or Shadow Realm, very few items were produced. Such treasures would appear in the later levels of the Nine Hells, but that was the paradise of the Archdevil of Hell. Even if a primordial soul wizard went in, they might not come back alive.

Nurturing the Soul Splitting Fruit in the primordial soul could give birth to a second primordial soul. If there was a suitable body, it could be refined into a primordial soul incarnation.

The second primordial soul and the main body shared the same consciousness.

However, if one’s willpower is not strong enough, one might suffer from schizophrenia, causing their second soul to develop self-awareness. They might even want to kill their original body and replace it.

Therefore, there were still drawbacks, and they were huge!

But even so, the primordial soul wizards still flocked to it.

The higher the level of a wizard, the more they cherished their lives.

They had cultivated for hundreds or even thousands of years before they reached the primordial soul realm.

Many nomadic wizards were treading on thin ice as they carefully advanced.

Therefore, as long as they could increase their life-preservation ability, they would cultivate that.

If they could successfully cultivate this second primordial soul…

The second primordial soul could do dangerous things like traveling between planes and exploring ruins. The main body could quietly cultivate in seclusion in a safe place.

Gradually, the second primordial soul could even replace the original body’s social status, personality, and relationships. The entire world would forget about the original body.

If the second primordial soul died in an accident, the main body would only be slightly injured and lose an incarnation.

"I wouldn’t use something that could cause schizophrenia even if you gave it to me!”

"Who knows how much willpower is required? If you’re worried about danger, then go out less! You just need to stay at home, do closed-door cultivation, and stack a few more layers of armor!”

"There’s no need to create avatars, especially something that might backfire on the main body. You have to stay away from it!”

Originally, Levi was still interested in the Soul Splitting Fruit.

Now that he knew, he had completely given up on it.

He lived in seclusion and rarely went out. All day long, his companion was the panel and worked hard to cultivate.

Time flew by, and another half a year had passed in the history books.

The year 1139 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Month of Winter.

At the end of the 108th year of the Five Sector Expedition.

On the main battlefield of the Great Expedition, the battle between the Dragon Flame God, Lehger, and the Dark Wizard Emperor, Asta, was getting more and more intense. It had already reached the final juncture.

These two former colleagues were now facing each other on the battlefield.

After the Dark Wizard Emperor defected to the Lord of Chaos, that great existence personally held a God-granting Ceremony for him in the chaotic wilderness and ignited the divine fire.

From then on, Asta became a God under the Lord of Chaos. The divine fire never stopped, and the gods never died! However, he had also become the lackey of the Lord of Chaos and was enslaved!

In the other battlefields of the Great Expedition, the Legendary Wizards gradually gained the upper hand. Evil Gods were immortal, but they were also limited by the astral world. Facing the ever-changing wizard civilization, it was only a matter of time before the Evil Gods would be defeated in the war of invasion.

What they did not know was that there was also turmoil in the astral world.

Not long ago, a terrifying power had seeped into the main spiritual plane, the astral world, from the Land of Darkness.

The flames of war thus spread endlessly.

Some of the high and mighty existences in the astral world were enjoying the worship of their believers in their divine kingdoms and harvesting leeks. Suddenly, they were drowned by the surging terrifying power and were at a loss.

The boundless Land of Darkness was a Dark Forest. There was never a lack of powerhouses here.

# Chapter 976: Without Truth, My Path Doesn’t Stop! The Legend Falls, The Golden Dragon Controls The Sky!

A hundred years was but a moment to the Land of Darkness.

However, in the past hundred years, a powerful and aggressive civilization had awakened from the other side of the ancient deep space. They only needed to see the bonfire in the night to follow the instinct of chasing light. Under the leadership of that supreme will, they carried out a suicidal invasion in an orderly manner.

Wherever it passed, civilizations withered like candles in the wind.

The stars were fading, and that was the sad song of civilization.

On the last day of the 108th year of the Five Sector Expedition.

All the Legendary Wizards had already agreed to launch the final attack on this day, defeating the Evil Gods and their armies on the four battlefields!

After launching the general attack, they discovered that the Evil Gods had already retreated from the battlefield and sounded the bell to withdraw.

Whether it was the Dark Wizard Emperor on the first battlefield, Lady Famine, the Lord of Doomsday, or the Grand Duke of Death.

These four Gods led their subordinates and retreated from the battlefield of the Five Sector Expedition at the cost of sacrificing a portion of their original divine power.

This puzzled the four Legendary Wizards. They were worried that the Evil God was playing tricks, so they did not rush to retreat from the battlefield. Instead, they planned to hold on for a while.

On the Evil God’s side.

The great Lord of Chaos had sent an oracle, ordering all the Evil Gods under him to return to the chaotic wilderness.

The oracle mentioned that in the desolate areas of the astral world, there were already weak gods who had been pulled down from their altars by unknown and terrifying forces. Their divine fires were extinguished, their divine personas were crushed, and they had completely fallen!

It had been 300,000 years since the end of the ancient era of the wizard civilization, and no God had fallen! Even the weakest God!

The Gods felt that after the existence called ‘Sauron’ completely disappeared and might have fallen, the Gods would be able to see the changes in the world.

In the whole Multidimensional Plane, perhaps only planes such as Nora, the Abyss, the Underworld, Hell, and other civilizations could stand shoulder-to-shoulder with the Gods.

Those civilizations either did not have any dealings with the Gods or fought among themselves. It was impossible for them to have the guts to invade the astral plane, which was the most powerful and the core of the Multidimensional Plane!

This sudden power was as powerful as the Abyss, but it was not chaotic and disorderly. It had the organization and collectivity that far exceeded the wizard civilization. It also had a supreme will that was almost omnipotent and controlled the overall situation.

There was no known civilization that was more dangerous than it!

It was like a virus that appeared out of thin air in the Land of Darkness. With the supreme will as the core and the long years as the span, it gradually disintegrated and devoured all civilizations. This was the real… great calamity of the Multidimensional Plane.

In the desolate region of the astral world.

In the endless Void Ocean, there were many wonders formed by the power of faith of the creatures of the Multidimensional Plane. It was beautiful.

The sparse stars floated in the Void Ocean. Each of them was comparable to a plane. This was the divine kingdom of the Gods in the astral world. It was the residence of the gods and the place of cultivation.

Now, these divine kingdoms were dead silent and dilapidated. The remains of some angels and God’s servants were scattered all over.

On the surface of a mountain-like head with a diameter of about 10,000 feet, there were densely packed strange insects. This was a God who once lived in the wilderness.

In the wilderness of the Void Ocean, a figure that was between illusion and reality was sitting cross-legged.

He wore a blue robe and sat there. From his appearance, he was the Deep Blue Sage Luther.

Luther looked hesitant and seemed like he was struggling.

He took advantage of the time when the mother nest’s will and the abyssal will were engaged in a battle to swiftly return to the original route and evacuate from the Abyssal Plane.

He thought that he could successfully escape from the mother nest’s will, but he realized that he was locked onto by the mother nest’s will on the way back.

He knew that if he didn’t solve this problem, he wouldn’t be able to return to Nora.

Therefore, he decided to risk being discovered by the Gods and came to the astral world with the legendary spell, Star Travel, created by Sauron.

This was the legendary [Land of the Gods], [Highest Plane], and [Diverse Brain].

"Although this is a little rude… However, among the current known planes, if there was any plane that could really stop the Dark Insects, it would be the astral world.”

"The Dark Insects are coming at us menacingly. Before this, there had been no traces or intelligence, and the wizard civilization knew nothing about them.”

"They seemed to be some kind of terrifying rule and programs that devoured all civilizations indiscriminately. I still hadn’t found a way to break them.”

"Now, the Gods have begun to fight against the Dark Insects, but I’m not safe… I am certain that the mother nest’s will is still on me, and it is paying attention to me in a way that I can’t understand.”

"If I don’t give up this ‘me’, I might bring a destructive disaster to Nora.”

With that thought in mind, a gold coin spun on Deep Blue Sage’s fingertip. The elegant lady’s smile surrounded him.

"If I don’t see the truth, my path won’t stop! Legendary Forbidden Spell:

Witchcraft Quintessence!”

Accompanied by a complicated incantation.

Ripples began to flow on the surface of Deep Blue Sage’s body, and dense water elemental power began to dissipate.

Not only that but the soul in Sage Deep Blue’s mind that was exactly the same as him also began to dissipate and disintegrate.

Runes that seemed to contain the truth flowed out and fused into the world.

Before a primordial soul wizard fell, everything they took from nature would return to nature!

This phenomenon was called:

Wizard Fall!

There were two wonders in the Land of the Wizard Fall. One was the unusually dense elemental power, and the other was the “Mark of Truth” that contained the wizard’s comprehension and inheritance.

# Chapter 977: Dark Ancient Tower

In the end, everything related to Deep Blue Sage in the astral world’s Void Ocean disappeared.

A gold coin lay there with a determined smile on its face. Then, the gold coin completely disintegrated.

There seemed to be an unforgettable voice echoing in this place.

"By spreading the flames of war to the astral world, we should be able to gain a relatively long respite. Give civilization time. Nora, we’re not ready yet…”

The fall of a legend was a tragedy for the world!

Not long after, the strength of a supreme will seeped in and quickly disappeared without a trace.

…

In the Land of Darkness, in the boundless void.

Deathly stillness and destruction were the main melodies here. Occasionally, powerful black beasts would wander by, emitting an aura comparable to that of a primordial soul wizard.

The black beast was the collective name of the unknown transcendent creatures in the Land of Darkness. Being able to cross the void, its strength was naturally not weak.

Generally speaking, primordial soul wizards rarely took the initiative to provoke black beasts.

These guys couldn’t be controlled and had no value. They were also abnormally powerful. Hunting black beasts was a thankless task.

Unlike ordinary transcendent creatures, the bodies of black beasts often contained strong corrosive and polluting powers, which would gradually corrode the spiritual force and physical body of the wizards. Whether it was the materials on their bodies or their bloodline, they could not be used as materials for alchemy or bloodline modification.

So far, the wizard civilization has not developed an effective method to purify this dark power.

There were only a few methods, and the price was extremely high. The cost far exceeded the benefits.

Some of the Cataclysm Beasts in the Forsaken Land of the Gods were actually the black beasts that had descended upon Nora.

A large part of the reason why Cave Wizard hid in the crypt all day was to avoid these guys.

At this moment, a black beast with a length of about a thousand meters and a round body with tens of thousands of tentacles was devouring all possible living things in the void.

If it was lucky, it might be able to find some planes with broken crystal walls and go there to feast. If it was unlucky, it might starve for a hundred years.

This empty void was its territory. The black beast lord was an existence comparable to a primordial soul wizard.

Suddenly, an even darker shadow descended on the head of the black beast lord.

A huge black tower that was so huge that even with its vast spiritual force, it could only sense the tip of the iceberg was slowly floating across the void of the Land of Darkness.

The huge tower was simple and imposing. There were four dragons of different shapes carved on it. In the center of the dragons was a huge white snake that controlled the four elements of Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water. It surrounded the entire Dark Ancient Tower and the mortal world!

The black beast lord instinctively felt fear and shivered. It wanted to leave the range of the black tower but found that it couldn’t escape no matter what.

In the next moment, a black hole opened at the bottom of the black tower. The black beast lord, along with everything in the void, was swallowed into it. There was no lack of precious ores that some wizards would be ecstatic to see, as well as treasures that could only be born in the Land of Darkness.

One of the crystal walls was completely shattered, and a small plane that was already dead was directly crushed and swallowed.

The Dark Tower continued to float in the void. It seemed slow, but in the blink of an eye, it seemed to have crossed thousands of miles.

Occasionally, some light would fly out and land in the nearby planes.

When the black beast lord woke up again, it was already in a new blue world.

Blue sky and white clouds, high mountains and snowy plains, oceans and mountains, towering trees… It wandered aimlessly until it came to a small island in the sea that was full of life.

There was a small blue pagoda by the sea.

Beside the small pagoda, there were many confused and unknown humans. They were all wearing robes.

Among these humans, there were two that were rather special. They looked like they were made of steel and had unique appearances. When they saw the black beast lord, they had already transformed into an Iron-Winged Tyrannosaurus and a Steel Sea Dragon, ready to fight the enemy.

"This is… a black beast? Where are we?”

A primordial soul wizard in the team looked puzzled. At the same time, he cast a primordial soul spell that changed the color of the world and attacked the black beast.

"I’m not sure, but this is definitely not the Demiplane of the Deep Blue Sage… What’s going on? Has Deep Blue Sage fallen?”

"No way, Deep Blue Sage is a Legendary Wizard! Legendary Wizards can’t fall!” exclaimed Herman. After a long journey, he had completely become a diehard fan of the Deep Blue Sage. He was convinced by this Legendary Wizard with a powerful personality!

"I don’t see the wizard tower of the Deep Blue Sage…” Stella said worriedly.

"I found that there are no stars outside the crystal wall. It seems to be blocked by a thick barrier,” said a primordial soul wizard. His expression suddenly turned solemn and he said, “This is the Dark Ancient Tower!”

"What? The legendary Dark Ancient Tower that appears once every ten thousand years? Don’t you need a key to enter this place?”

"I don’t know what’s going on either, but this should be the Dark Ancient Tower. Perhaps only Deep Blue Sage knows what’s going on?”

At this moment, inside the small pagoda…

There was a blue pool and a small fish that seemed to be made of countless truths and rune knowledge was swimming in it without a care.

On the simple desk, there was a Deep Blue Sage crystal ball that emitted a dreamy luster. On the surface of the crystal ball, there were words that read [Deep Blue Sage Butler, The First Generation Machine].

# Chapter 978: Legendary Wizard Deep Blue Sage

Suddenly, a blue light descended from the sky and sank into the fish’s forehead. The fish began to grow and expand, just like the evolution of marine creatures. It grew four limbs and a head. Finally, it turned into a blue-haired girl. The toddler girl grew and became a youth. The youth grew and became a naked woman with an otherworldly aura and a little lost.

The woman stood up from the bath. Her eyes turned from confused to deep and then filled with wisdom.

Then, she suddenly laughed heartily, and her body emitted an aura comparable to that of a primordial soul.

"So this is how the mother nest’s will locked onto me. Hahaha, it’s worth it. At least I found a way to break free from the lockdown!”

As soon as she finished speaking, a slightly ancient voice sounded from the Deep Blue Sage crystal ball.

"Is that you? Master?”

"It’s First Generation… I didn’t expect you to still be able to operate it.” The woman smiled.

"It’s been almost ten thousand years… Master, you’re back! Ever since you left the ninth floor of Dark Ancient Tower, I’ve automatically entered a deep sleep. I know that you must have developed an even more advanced Deep Blue Sage outside, but I think I can still be of use.”

"Many thanks. Has anything happened in the past ten thousand years?”

"No, but how did you enter Dark Ancient Tower? It seems like there are still twenty years before the next opening… If you could live until now, you would be a legendary already. Legendary Wizard would not be able to enter,” asked the crystal ball. If it had an expression, it would be full of question marks written all over its face.

"It’s indeed not time yet. I did reach the legendary realm once, but I’m no longer in the legendary realm now. I encountered a powerful existence in the Land of Darkness and was locked on by it. I had no choice but to commit su\*cide with the Witchcraft Quintessence that Sauron passed down. My body and primordial soul were scattered.”

"However, if I committed su\*cide with the [Witchcraft Quintessence], my true soul would return to the Underworld and receive special care from the existences in the Underworld.”

"After all, Sauron had already spoken to them.”

"Every legendary can bring all the memories and knowledge of their previous life and reincarnate once. I finally understand how powerful Sauron is. Without this forbidden spell, the wizard civilization could not have developed so quickly!”

"What? You used to be a legendary, but you’re not a legendary anymore? Wouldn’t you have to start all over again? My goodness, just thinking about it makes my scalp go numb. Attaining is so difficult, why bother…”

"This isn’t my first time reincarnating, so you don’t have to worry. Ten thousand years ago, after the Dark Ancient Tower opened, I reached the ninth floor as a primordial soul and obtained the sacred medicine [Undying Bird Fruit] and the sun-level treasure [Fish of the North Sea].”

"I placed you here to guard the [Fish of the North Sea] because I did a divination. I might return here after 10,000 years, but with my ability, I have no way of knowing the exact situation.”

"Not long after I obtained the Undying Bird Fruit in my first life, I successfully advanced to become a Grand Wizard. However, I didn’t have much time left, so I refined it into [Water of Samsara] and reincarnated.”

"Under the guidance of an Underworld existence who claimed to be Sauron’s good friend, I was born into a Children of Chaos male fetus… I’ve also been a man for once. This is really a wonderful experience.” The woman smiled bitterly.

She continued, “That boy was a Children of Chaos. He was born into a small wizard family. From the beginning, he was not favored and was sent to the mortal gathering place. However, they did not know that although the boy is a Son of Chaos, he has a lucky body that I still can’t understand. He also has all the memories and knowledge of a ninth-circle Grand Wizard hidden in the depths of his soul.”

"He cultivated faster than the other talented disciples of his family. When he was 200 years old, he was already a fourth-circle wizard. He was hunted down and fell into the bottomless abyss. However, he obtained a radiant sun-level Truth Oddity in a secret realm, which completely made up for his lack of talent, and obtained the rare second talent, [Son of the Sea].”

"In this life, I directly cultivated and attained the legendary realm and developed the seventh generation of Deep Blue Sage. Unfortunately, along with my Quintessence, it also dissipated.”

"Before I died, I vaguely felt the existence of the Dark Ancient Tower. I used the power of the Demiplane and used you as a beacon to try to teleport those veteran wizards from the Demiplane in.”

"I originally thought that I would fail. After all, even the Gods were unable to forcefully enter the Dark Ancient Tower. However, to my surprise, I succeeded… The Dark Ancient Tower seemed to have a will of its own and accepted us. The veteran wizards successfully entered, and I also successfully sent my true soul into this incarnation that was refined from a Truth Oddity.”

"For me in this life, there is nothing more suitable than an incarnation refined from a radiant sun-level Truth Oddity.”

"It won’t be difficult for me to become a Legendary Wizard again after accumulating knowledge from two lifetimes. I had also gained a lot after fighting with that existence for so long.”

"In this life, I even have the confidence to take a step forward and step into… Above Legendary!”

"After I use the resources on the ninth floor to recover some of my strength, I will bring you and these veteran wizards out of the ninth floor after the Dark Ancient Tower opens. Let’s… Go home!”

The lady smiled brightly.

The appearance of this life was completely based on her first life.

"It’s too exciting… I didn’t expect that in the ten thousand years I’ve been asleep, you’ve already lived two lives and experienced so many interesting things. Master, this time, let me continue with you. Let us start anew and embark on a new journey!” First Generation Deep Blue Sage said happily.

# Chapter 979: Golden Dragon Heavenly Shield!

"Oh right, what do you plan to call yourself this time?” Deep Blue Sage asked.

"Lucy, the Fish of the North Sea!”

A golden coin suddenly appeared in Lucy’s hand. She looked down at the coin, and the elegant smile on the coin was eternal.

Lucy looked at the lady who looked exactly like her and revealed the same smile.

She looked out of the window of the wizard tower. The black beast had been killed by the wizards, and its body had shattered into pieces.

She opened the window and breathed in the fresh air.

"Thank you, Lord Sauron!”

…

The 109th year of the Great Expedition.

Year 1140 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the first day of the Month of Beginning.

On this day, Levi was 150 years old.

After the 38th official meeting of the Twilight Knights, he went to the wizard tower alone to do the final casting work.

After Phoenix had smelted for more than half a year, the Ripple Meteorite Metal and Tremor Metal had already turned into two pools of squirming liquid.

"Thank you for your hard work.”

Levi asked Phoenix to leave.

"Fake thanks, hmph! This was just a sugar-coated bomb… Phoenix, you must not forget the fire of revenge that burned in the depths of your memories! And your real name, Flame Avenger Anvada!”

Phoenix left happily and found a place to quietly digest the divine fire in its body. “Soon. I’ll be able to return to level 5 in a hundred years!”

Phoenix was looking forward to it.

Three days later.

In the alchemy secret room.

In front of Levi, a circular shield with a diameter of about one meter was spinning in the flame furnace.

The shield looked very exquisite. There were two colors on it, water blue and earth yellow, blending with each other.

"It’s like the Taichi Yin-Yang fish case in my previous life…” Levi muttered. He did not do this on purpose.

He had only fused the water elemental metal and the earth elemental metal together to forge the shield, and it had automatically become this pattern.

Based on his knowledge of Weapon Refinement at the peak of third-circle, Levi added some supplementary materials to make the shield even tougher.

In the end, a dual-colored shield that emitted golden legendary light appeared in the raging flames.

As soon as the shield appeared, something happened to Levi’s body.

In the Golden Snake Divine Palace, the giant golden snake coiled around the pillar of the divine palace began to spin excitedly, letting out a dragon’s roar.

Then, the shield in front of Levi turned into a golden light and disappeared in front of him.

When he reappeared, he was already in Golden Snake Divine Palace.

The shield automatically revolved around the Golden Snake, protecting it.

The Golden Snake’s mouth was spitting out the power of the Golden Snake, constantly nourishing the shield.

Levi willed it.

A shield appeared in his hand.

At this moment, a Golden Snake with its head and tail connected to each other was encircling the surface of the shield.

Under the unification of the Golden Snake, the water elemental metal and the earth elemental metal perfectly fused to form this shield.

"The third divine weapon has been formed. Let’s call it… Golden Dragon Heavenly Shield!”

Levi-

[Golden Snake Breathing Technique (Third Transformation of the Blood Source): Level 15 (50,000/700,000). Special Effects: Transformation Scales (Level 3), Dragon’s Intimidation, Golden Snake Playing with Water. Bloodline Dharma Idol: Golden Snake Dance. Exclusive Weapon: Golden Dragon Heavenly Shield.]

…

Levi went to the training room and reinforced it with a magic array.

With a wave of his hand, the Golden Dragon Heavenly Shield appeared from his body and gradually grew larger. The feeling of being connected by blood was so intimate.

Then, the golden shield turned into a phantom and spun around Levi.

"Come on, Guillermo, Phoenix, focus on one point and attack me.”

Guillermo rode on the body of the Poison Fire Corpse Demon and shot his Shadow Thorn over.

Phoenix also spat out a thin line of fire. The temperature was so high that it seemed to distort space.

Boom!

The two level 4 attacks were deflected by the golden light around Levi, and the rebound force poured out.

The Poison Fire Corpse Demon was directly sent flying against the wall. The array shattered, and the wizard tower almost collapsed.

Phoenix was still fine. To it, the reflected attacks from the line of fire could not hurt it.

Levi was pleasantly surprised.

"Other than defense, it can also reflect a portion of the attack. Interesting. This should be the characteristics of the Tremor Metal and the Ripple Meteorite Metal. It has been activated by the Golden Dragon Heavenly Shield.”

"Let me see, how many layers of armor have I stacked? Golden Snake Dharma Idol, Golden Dragon Heavenly Shielf, Earth Dragon Barrier, Heavy Water Barrier, Metal Voodoo, Frost Wood Body, Golden Snake Scale… I stacked 7 layers of armor! In the future, when I learn a fourth-circle protective force field, I’ll be at the eighth layer of stacked armor! That’s a full sense of security!”

Levi caressed the Golden Dragon Heavenly Shield and put it back into his body.

"If I were to encounter that woman in the Realm of Ice again, I definitely wouldn’t be in such a sorry state like before!”

There shouldn’t be any wizard who would spend as much effort as Levi to stack seven or eight layers of armor. If other wizards knew about this, they might give Levi the nickname “Turtle Wizard”.

Inside Levi’s body.

The Crimson Emperor Dragon was hugging [Crimson Dragon Slash], the Scarlet Dragon was draped in [Scarlet Shadow], and the Golden Snake was surrounded by [Golden Dragon Heavenly Shield].

"Three of the six divine equipment have been gathered…”

Levi had a premonition that if he could gather all six dimension divine weapons and push all of his breathing techniques, other than the Nightmare Dragon, to the Third Transformation of the Blood Source realm!

Then, if he did not boast that he was invincible under the primordial soul realm, he would be easily struck by lightning… At the very least, even if he were to meet a genuine fifth-circle wizard, with his cultivation as a fourth-circle wizard, he could completely arm-wrestle with the other party! He might even… win the battle!

"Now that the divine weapon is complete, it’s time to leave the Nether Capital. The Star Auction last year is a signal that the Endless Sea will be in chaos again… Time to go back to the human world to take refuge.”

# Chapter 980: Sierra, Child of the Elements

Levi asked the fur clan to clean up the wizard tower while he went to the Witch’s Family.

Before leaving, he had to say goodbye to Triss, the biggest connection he had right now.

At Triss’s residence.

"Although you look calm, I can still feel your hidden pride. You’ve made another breakthrough, right?” Triss grinned.

"A small breakthrough…” Levi thought to himself that the lady’s observation skills were quite strong. Even his acting skills, which were at the level of a movie king, were seen through. As expected of a primordial soul wizard. In the future, he had to be careful when dealing with primordial soul wizards!

"Did you participate in last year’s Star Auction?”

"Yes.”

"Then you should be careful. In the past half a year, there has been a group of dark wizards who especially robbed people who participated in the auction and won the bid… The Star Tower has already captured many dark wizards, but there are still many who are still at large.”

"Ma’am, do you know what forces they are from? It feels like it’s organized and premeditated.”

"I’m not sure. The law enforcement department’s task force is investigating further.”

"Taskforce… Which wizard is in charge of this?”

"What’s wrong? Are you suspecting that there’s an insider in Star Tower?” Triss asked.

"That’s not true. I’m just curious… Only the organizer of the auction can clearly grasp the information of all the bidders, right?” Levi asked.

"We all thought so, so the Star Tower thoroughly investigated the organizers of the auction and even authorized the use of a cruel soul-searching spell! There was indeed a very suspicious staff member. When he was soul-searched, his soul automatically burned. Someone had done something to him and cut off this clue. As for the person in charge of investigating this case, it’s a primordial soul wizard from Lilith’s Cabin.”

Levi thought to himself. He had thought that the person in charge of the law enforcement department was from the Letney family again.

"Madam, I heard that there were primordial soul wizards involved in the battle that day. Even Developing Sea Wizard was heavily injured. I wonder if the few primordial soul wizards who caused the incident have been caught?”

"No, the Soul Splitting Fruit was obtained by one of the primordial soul wizards. After that, he used the Dimensional Door spell to escape to the Land of Darkness… That place is the paradise of the primordial soul dark wizards. It’s a truly lawless place. They roam the Multidimensional Planes, and even the Wizard Council is helpless.”

When Levi heard this, he heaved a sigh of relief.

If those primordial soul dark wizards ran to the human world, he would have to consider whether he should go back.

However, with the congress’s methods, it would be difficult to hide in the human world if they were to really investigate.

Therefore, he also felt that there was a high chance that these primordial soul wizards had really left Nora!

"Madam, I will be leaving Nether Capital for a while. Is there anything else I can do for the Witch’s Family?”

"Nothing much. It’s just that don’t forget to give me feedback on the research missions I gave you… Also, I have a list of herbs that have the effect of dispelling and purifying. You can go to the witch shop to see if there are any. If there aren’t any, then I have nothing else for you.” Triss handed Levi a list.

"Thank you, Madam!”

"Are you going back to the human world this time?” Triss suddenly asked.

"Yes.”

"That’s good. Go to the human world and gather some information first. Our Witch’s Family and the other five towers will send representatives to the human world to establish branches in a few days. The new round of plane intersection will bring some opportunities. This will be the best and worst era. Although you won’t be able to enter the Dark Ancient Tower, if you can seize this opportunity, there will be hope for you to achieve primordial soul realm in the future!”

"Thank you, Madam. I will fight for it.” After receiving the list, Levi left the Witch’s Family.

"With Madam Triss’ list, it’ll be easier for me to find the substitute ingredients for the Saint Fruit in the Purification Elixir… I’ve studied for so long, but in the end, I still have to live off a woman. Shameful!”

It couldn’t be helped. Compared to Triss, Levi’s knowledge as a fourth-circle pharmacist was worlds apart.

In Levi’s Greenfield Immortal House, the Golden Abberation Insect was still sleeping. When the time came, he could use the Purification Elixir to completely purify it into a [Totem Insect].

Apart from that, the Soul Artifact fragment he bought from Jacob could also be put to use.

He went to the witch shop to look for the herbs on the list. After buying some of them, Levi left.

Nether Capital port.

"Sir Levi, please wait a moment…” Levi was on his boat.

A black-haired witch in a black robe walked over barefooted, swaying gracefully.

"And you are?” Levi had never seen this person before.

"I’m Phantom Witch Sierra.”

"Oh, you must be the Water Elemental Child. I’ve heard of you.” Levi seemed to have heard Anya mention it before, and because she was a Children of the Elements, he remembered it.

Sierra had a calm smile on her face, but Levi could feel the unconcealable pride in her.

As a one-in-a-million Children of the Elements, she was indeed qualified to be conceited.

"I’ve long heard that Madam Triss thinks highly of you, and she’s even fighting for a spot in the Dark Ancient Tower for you. I’m here this time to make friends with you and spar with you. Among the wizards of the same generation in the Witch’s Family, those who are qualified to fight me are all in seclusion. After thinking about it, only Sir Levi is qualified.”

"Sorry, I don’t have time. I have to go out.” Levi smiled politely and declined her request.

The pampered girl of this day was really bored to death. She had thought that something good had finally happened.

He didn’t care about Sierra’s expression. He sat on the pink airship and flew towards the inner sea region.

Sierra’s expression was calm, but she was puzzled. “His emotional fluctuations are very calm. It’s as if he doesn’t care much even when facing a Children of the Elements like me. In fact, he even looks down on me… Interesting.”

She retracted her gaze, gritted her teeth, and stomped her feet. She turned around and left, preparing to go back and study the strategy for the first five floors of the Dark Ancient Tower.

At this moment, an expressionless White Robe Wizard brushed past her and left the port.

Her heart skipped a beat as she quietly watched the White Robe Wizard disappear in the exact same direction as Levi!

She was born with a magical talent that allowed her to sense the emotional fluctuations of some living beings.

From the White Robe Wizard just now, she felt a faint… Killing intent!

"I heard that ever since the Star Auction, there has been a group of people hiding in the various major Wizard Cities, doing bad things when people are out. Could that person just now be one of them? If that’s the case, then Levi is in danger. Since he dared to attack Levi, he must have accomplices. I’m afraid he’s not the only fourth-circle wizard!”

Thinking of this, she immediately sent a message to Anya. Anya arrived upon hearing the news.

"You said that Sir Levi is in danger?”

"Yes, I saw someone following him.”

"Maybe they’re just traveling in the same direction.”

"My intuition has always been accurate. Are you going?”

"F\*ck, he’s my friend and my mother’s friend! How can I sit idly by when he encounters danger?”

Anya and Sierra hid their auras and chased after him.

On the way.

"By the way, did Levi cultivate a charm spell?” Sierra asked.

"Did he? What kind of charm spell does a wizard practice? Seducing witches?” Anya was puzzled.

‘Wait, the reason why his mother was so interested in Levi was because she had fallen for his charm? He wants to seduce my mother?’

This was impossible! Even a male succubus lord could not charm his mother, let alone Levi.

"I’m not sure. Maybe I’m overthinking it.” Sierra was quite sensitive to things that ordinary people could not detect because of her talent for Perception.

Just as the two of them were hurrying on their way, there seemed to be magic fluctuations coming from ahead.

"Hurry up!” Anya suppressed the wild thoughts in his mind and urged.

Sierra’s eyes were filled with pride and anticipation. She commented, “He looks calm on the outside, but he’s quite arrogant on the inside. But in the end, he still needs me to save him.”

As a Child of the Elements and the proud daughter of the Witch’s Family, most of the wizards she met, regardless of whether they were male or female, would be envious, jealous, and admiring when facing her. Sometimes, it would even turn into killing intent!

Only Levi’s emotional fluctuation was actually… Disdain. This made Sierra very curious. Did this male wizard that Triss cared about have the strength to match his inner confidence?

# Chapter 981: Ambushed

Star Sea.

In an uninhabited sea.

Three figures surrounded Levi’s pink airship.

They were like lions hunting on the African prairie, and they seemed to have been dormant for a long time.

In the end, the airship slowly came to a stop. Levi appeared with a slightly puzzled expression. He put away the airship and asked calmly, “Is there anything I can help you with?”

In the past half a year in the Nether Capital, he didn’t perceive any danger or hostility.

However, after leaving the city, that feeling lingered.

His intuition told him that this group of people had planned this. They definitely did not suddenly want to rob him.

However, how did they hide from his Danger Perception?

This was the question in Levi’s mind.

"My Danger Perception is essentially similar to a certain innate divination ability… If there were powerful wizards who knew anti-divination and anti-prediction interference spells casting spells, then I might not be able to detect them. After all, Danger Perception is not omnipotent…”

"Or rather, the realm of my Nightmare Dragon Breathing Technique is too low, and the other party’s anti-interference ability is very likely at the primordial soul realm. Otherwise, the investigation of the Star Tower wouldn’t have been hindered everywhere!”

The more he thought about it, the more Levi felt that the auction incident this time was definitely not as simple as the dark wizards causing trouble.

Vaguely, there was a pair of big hands behind the scenes, standing on the clouds, manipulating everything and covering the Endless Sea with fog.

This was a level that he absolutely could not reach at the moment.

Therefore, all he could do was stay away from the whirlpool of conflict!

One word:

Run!

This was not the time to think too much.

These three wizards were all fourth-circle wizards and one of them had spiritual force fluctuations that far surpassed Levi.

Compared to the black crows from before, he was even more powerful. It was obvious that he was a senior fourth-circle wizard.

It was obvious that they had been professionally trained. Like assassins, they didn’t waste any time and directly threw three fourth-circle spells at him.

These spells included innate spells, ordinary spells, and various schools.

For a moment, Levi found it hard to guess the power behind this.

The Golden Dragon Heavenly Shield flew out, and some of the spells were reflected back while the rest were blocked by the shield.

After such a violent attack, Levi stood there unscathed. His expression was cold, and he suddenly revealed a perverted smile.

"I’m already leaving, but you still have to deliver food to me. Then it would be impolite of me to refuse!”

A White Robe Wizard was stunned. He transmitted a message to his two teammates, “This is not a Wizard Tool, but it has an incredible ability. It should be some other treasure. This person is not simple. The two of you, don’t try to hold back anymore. Hurry up and complete the mission and return.”

In an instant, more concentrated and more violent attacks came at Levi.

The Golden Dragon Heavenly Shield had just reached level 1. After blocking a wave of attacks, it returned to Levi’s body.

However, as the Golden Snake Dharma Idol appeared, a majestic giant snake appeared in the sky.

Levi raised his hand and unleashed a Fire Dragon Tribulation!

The terrifying fourth-circle spell instantly shot down.

One of the fourth-circle wizard’s force fields was broken. If it were not for the protection of the Wizard Tool, he would have been severely injured if not killed.

"What a powerful spell… This person is actually a dual cultivator of body refinement and spell!” One of the wizards was shocked.

"Quick, use your fourth-circle Wizard Tool and kill this person quickly. Don’t give him a chance to react!” said the White robe Wizard.

In an instant, a white bone spear appeared behind him.

Runes circulated on the spear, emitting a sharp aura that seemed to be able to pierce through everything!

At the same time, the other two fourth-circle wizards also took out their own Wizard Tools.

A white bone ball and a white bone greatsword!

"Which faction is this?”

Levi analyzed in his heart as he fought the enemy.

These three kinds of Wizard Tools were obviously standardized, and they were all refined from the bones of some powerful transcendent creatures.

Its power did not seem to be comparable to the high-quality elemental metal… However, the technique used was indeed a fourth-circle Wizard Tool. This move should be coming from an expert!

In an instant, the three Wizard Tools attacked him!

Bang!

Levi’s fist landed on the flying ball.

The other two Wizard Tools crashed into his Golden Snake Dharma Idol, causing it to tremble.

"Explode!”

Levi shouted.

His fist was shining with a golden light as if it was made of gold!

Crack!

The surface of this white bone ball… Cracks actually appeared.

"What? Shattering a Wizard Tool with his bare hands? Although this Wizard Tool was casually crafted by its master and the materials used were ordinary, it is definitely a fourth-circle Wizard Tool!”

"Even if he is a fourth-circle body-refining wizard, he wouldn’t be able to smash my Wizard Tool with a single punch, right?”

"Everyone, this person is strange, use your killer move to protect me, if we still can’t deal with him, then we will retreat!”

"I’m worried that the target might ask his companions in the city for help. Perhaps the law-enforcement officers are already on their way,” said the White Robe Wizard.

They had always been quick to attack, only attacking wizards of the same level. Every time, they would end the battle in a short time.

This time, they have encountered a tough opponent!

"Roger that. The two of us will hold him back. You can use that thing… There are really quite a number of monster-level existences among this batch of bidders.”

The other two wizards quickly controlled their Wizard Tools and did not face Levi’s fist head-on. Instead, they attacked him from all sorts of tricky angles.

However, they sadly discovered that…

The guy in front of them had an insane defense.

It was not easy to break the Golden Snake’s defensive field, but a long yellow snake defensive spell suddenly appeared.

# Chapter 982: Seven Layers Of Armor

When they saw Levi’s fire dragon attack, they thought that his target was the Burning Faction, but now they realized that he also knew the spell of the Earth Faction…

It was fine if he cultivated both body-refining and spells at the same time, but the spells themselves were cultivated from two different schools at the same time…?

Did such a genius really exist?

Did he have 48 hours in a day?

Up until now, they had not even touched their target once.

Now, they could only rely on the White Robe Wizard’s killing move.

The White Robe Wizard suddenly patted his head.

The head split open in a strange manner, and a plume of black smoke came out.

A pitch-black arrowhead emitting a strong corrosive power appeared.

This arrowhead seemed to be refined from the bones of some transcendent creature. It looked strange and was not a good thing.

"This thing is invading my mind again… A Wizard Tool made from the corpse of a black beast is indeed not something that can be used by ordinary people. The side effects are too great. However, if I use this treasure, this person will definitely die.”

As the spell power in his body was crazily consumed.

A sense of danger came from Levi’s arm.

He shook off the Wizard Tools that were entangling him, and layers of defense lit up, protecting him in the center.

A total of seven layers of defense! It was as if he was in a turtle shell!

The wizards were dumbfounded.

"Although this person’s attack is also powerful, it is still within the scope of common sense… Isn’t this defense a little too exaggerated? Has he only cultivated defensive spell for his entire life?”

Whoosh!

The black bone arrow shot out in an instant, and wherever it passed, space rippled!

"Come on, let’s see if your turtle shell is thicker or my arrowhead is sharper!” The White Robe Wizard’s face was pale as he sneered.

Once this arrowhead was released, it would definitely kill!

"Prepare the next round of spells to prevent the target from having a life-saving trump card and escaping! Remember to use a control spell to seal off this area.” The White Robe Wizard made the arrangements methodically.

The other two wizards began to cast their fourth-circle innate spell. Terrifying waves shook the sea surface, and the clouds began to change color.

An ear-piercing sound rang out.

With one strike.

The arrowhead sent the Golden Dragon Heavenly Shield flying. The shield turned into light and entered Levi’s body. It would be difficult for him to get up again quickly.

The Golden Snake Dharma Idol was wearing down the sharpness of the arrowhead.

The arrowhead emitted an indomitable aura as it broke through the Golden Snake Dharma Idol.

Then, there was the Earth Dragon Barrier, the Heavy Water Barrier, and the Frost Wood Body!

In an instant!

It broke through five layers of Levi’s defense!

Then, the arrowhead was stuck in the armor formed by the Metal Voodoo, unable to move.

"That was close. It was only two layers away… from hurting my skin!”

Levi felt a lingering fear in his heart. A mere fourth-circle wizard had actually mastered such a technique. He had been too careless.

"This won’t do. When I return to the human world, I’ll hurry up and practice the fourth-circle protective force field and stack the eighth layer of armor. Otherwise, I won’t feel safe!”

The White Robe Wizard was so frightened that he almost fell from the sky and fainted.

"How is that possible? This person is definitely not a proud son of the six steeples. From the intelligence reports, he’s just a nomadic wizard with some tricks up his sleeves. My attack has a full 170 Cas power! It was the genuine might of a fifth-circle attack! It actually didn’t break his defense.”

"Retreat! Our killer move failed to penetrate the enemy’s defense!”

The White Robe Wizard immediately flashed as he prepared to leave.

"Mind Shock!”

It was accompanied by a terrifying spiritual force that swept across the sea!

In the next moment, a black light flashed!

A sharp blade stabbed into his forehead and crushed his head. He looked confused.

While they were fighting with their target, a thin wizard with a gloomy expression quietly appeared.

It was the Poison Fire Corpse Demon controlled by the Mind Flayers!

The leader, White Robe Wizard, had lost his spiritual force and his head was pierced by the Shadow Thorn. He was dead for sure!

"Leave one alive! Guillermo.” Levi said coldly.

He swung his right hand, and flames rose to a hundred feet. In the flames, Crimson Dragon Slash appeared!

Black and white air currents intertwined, and a sword was thrust out!

The protective force field of a fleeing fourth-circle wizard shattered, and the Wizard Tool within was also cut in half.

Not long after, the Poison Fire Corpse Demon brought a dying fourth-circle wizard to Levi.

From the time the three of them ambushed Levi to the time they were wiped out, it had only been a few rounds. These people had good combat awareness and good teamwork. If they had met other fourth-circle senior wizards, they might have already taken them down.

Unfortunately, they met a fan of the Stacked Armor Style.

With Guillermo’s help, it would not take much effort to deal with them.

He knocked out the fourth-circle wizard with one punch and used a spell to imprison him. Then, he let the corpse demon control him and enter Alice’s ring.

He was prepared to find a hidden place to see who was causing trouble behind the scenes.

As for the other corpses, Levi turned them into gold coins to summon Owens and their souls were also devoured by the other Saint Scorpions.

After resting for a while and preparing to leave, Levi’s expression changed slightly as he sensed someone familiar approaching.

He thought for a moment and cleaned up the battlefield. He immediately used Scarlet Shadow and quickly disappeared from where he was.

When Anya and Sierra arrived, the sea was already calm.

"There are traces of battle here. The fluctuation just now came from here. Levi couldn’t have been captured by those people, right? We’re still too late… Sigh, I’m mainly worried about disturbing the person in front, so I didn’t dare to fly too fast,” said Sierra. She could already imagine the tragic scene of Levi being besieged by a group of dark wizards who had been lying in ambush for a long time.

Anya’s expression was solemn.

Ever since the war between the dark and righteous wizards, killing, robbing, and destroying corpses had become a common occurrence in the Endless Sea.

# Chapter 983: Primordial Soul Wizard Mastermind

Anya himself had encountered it many times, but he had always killed them.

"How can he be a match for the gang by himself? Even for me, as a Child of the Elements, it would take some effort to resolve it,” said Sierra, feeling a little regretful. She had never personally sparred with Levi before.

"I think there’s only one possibility for the battle to end so quickly… Either Levi encountered a fifth-circle wizard, or… Those people were killed by Levi.”

"If it was a fifth-circle wizard, the two of us would have been discovered by the other party long ago. The fluctuations emitted from the battle would definitely be stronger than before, so there was no fifth-circle wizard involved in this battle.”

"Therefore, Levi killed the other party and left in a hurry. Otherwise, with Levi’s strength, he would not have been defeated in such a short time even if he was surrounded by several fourth-circle wizards!”

"I believe in my mother’s judgment. She’s very accurate in judging people.”

Anya analyzed the situation seriously and said calmly.

He had set Levi as his target, so he was quite familiar with Levi’s style.

"In that case, the enemy might be the White Robe Wizard from just now. It shouldn’t be a gang… As far as I know, it’s not just me. Even the fourth-circle elites of the Six Towers and our generation, the Children of the Elements, none of them can take care of several wizards of the same level in a short period of time,” said Sierra.

Since ancient times, the Children of the Elements of large organizations had basically represented the ceiling of a realm’s combat strength. Therefore, such an analysis made sense.

"Perhaps… Let’s go back too. It’s too dangerous outside recently.” Anya looked into the distance. He felt that there might be more than one enemy.

In short, for Levi who did dual cultivation of spells and body-refining, even if he was not their match, nothing would happen to him.

In his mother’s words, “Levi’s life was solid!”

…

At the border of the Star Sea and the inner sea region.

In an uninhabited area of the sea, Levi’s figure appeared in a flash of red light.

He found an island, opened up a simple shelter, and set up an array.

"Before I go back to the human world, I should deal with these spoils of war and that person first. I shouldn’t bring trouble back.”

Levi took out all the spoils of war from the three of them and counted them one by one.

After counting, his expression was ugly.

"A total of only a hundred thousand Aether Stones? It doesn’t look like a normal fourth-circle wizard’s savings at all.”

"Among the other items, there are only Casting materials, some regular potions to replenish consumption and heal injuries, and a few standard Wizard Tools… Other than that, there’s nothing else!”

This situation showed one thing.

These three people were not simple dark wizards, but some kind of organization’s sacrificial soldiers or assassins.

They were only carrying out an assassination order, so they wouldn’t bring anything that could expose their identities, let alone a large amount of Aether Stones.

They were just chess pieces that could be abandoned by their master at any time. They would cut off their connections to avoid exposing themselves.

"I reckon I won’t be able to get anything out of that person…”

Levi released the wizard controlled by the corpse demon from Alice’s ring, only to find that he was no longer breathing.

"When did he die?” Levi asked coldly.

"He committed suicide not long after entering the ring. I tried to control him but failed.” Guillermo said helplessly.

"They came prepared. It seems that this auction incident was not caused by ordinary dark wizards. This is because Black Sun Adam or the Hundred Beast Berserk Witch would not care about exposing their identities at all… They are even proud of entering the Savages List. Every time there was an attack by a dark wizard, they would take the initiative to step forward and announce that they were responsible for the matter. This was so that their bounty would be higher.”

"It seems that the mastermind behind this incident has a certain reputation and status in the Wizard World. He might even have a good reputation, which is why he is so sneaky and careful.”

Levi turned this person into Fate Coin and looked at the three White Bone Wizard Tools in front of him.

A spear, a ball, and a sword.

"The production method of this kind of Wizard Tool is very advanced. It uses relatively cheap materials like the bones of powerful transcendent creatures to make a fourth-circle Wizard Tool and achieve mass production… The person behind this is a weapon-making master. He should be at the primordial soul realm.”

Although these white bone Wizard Tools were exquisitely made, the materials used were still too ordinary, so the quality was not very good. They could not be sold for much money, and they might even implicate him and be discovered by the mastermind behind the scenes.

Levi thought for a moment and destroyed all of them.

Finally, he held a black arrowhead in his hand, his eyes solemn.

"This isn’t a Wizard Tool. It doesn’t have any regular spell runes or formations. It’s more like a special treasure. It’s obvious that it was made by that weapon-making master. The bone spikes used to make the arrowheads have a strong corruptive power. If one uses their spiritual force to activate it, they might be directly corroded if their will isn’t firm enough.”

"Moreover, the owner of the arrowhead is likely to be a primordial soul wizard. His means are beyond my imagination. For safety reasons, we should leave this in the Endless Sea to avoid getting into trouble.”

Everything behind it was confusing.

Levi carefully checked himself, the Poison Fire Corpse Demon, and his subordinates. There was no tracking mark.

"To participate in the official auction, I need to register my real name. It seems that my information was leaked to the mastermind by that d\*mn staff member, so they finally came to find me and have been waiting for me in the Nether Capital. Moreover, some experts used interference spells to prevent me and the other bidders from sensing that they were being targeted through special methods. Once we left the city, they began to attack.”

# Chapter 984: Wile Earth Elemental Child

As for their motive, Levi felt that it was very simple: money.

One had to know that Levi had roughly estimated the total value of the hundreds of items on auction that day. It was probably hundreds of millions of Aether Stones. The value of the last few items was something that even someone like Levi could only sigh in admiration.

Those who could participate in the auction were either rich or noble. These people definitely had many valuable items on them.

If all these were gathered together, it would be a huge fortune for a primordial soul wizard.

The current situation was chaotic, the rule of law did not exist, and the authority of Star Tower was no longer what it used to be.

It was normal for some speculators to take advantage of the situation and use the name of the dark wizard to do bad things.

"It seems that it’s not safe for me to stay in the Star Sea with my identity. The mastermind thinks that I’m a fat sheep. If there’s a chance, he’ll definitely kill me. Moreover, I’ve killed his people. He’ll pay more attention to me. Next time, he might send a fifth-circle wizard.”

Thinking of this, Levi found a place and threw the arrowhead into the bottomless abyss.

He left in a hurry.

These guys could not be compared to the dark wizards at all.

If a dark wizard was killed, they would drop a sizable amount of Aether Stones.

As for them, he searched around and found nothing. In the future, if they met, he would just leave without wasting any energy.

…

A month later.

Year 1140 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Month of Vitality.

Levi returned to the human world through a wild sub-dimensional portal node.

Dusk Island.

In the Knowledge Sanctum of the holy temple.

Levi silently appeared here, reading some books.

These were the results of the members’ translation of bloodline runes over the years.

He was dressed in ordinary clothes and looked like an ordinary knight.

He noticed something at the corner of the temple.

A young knight put his helmet and shield aside, munching on dried meat and water while reading Levi’s ‘Bloodline Rune Collection’. At the same time, he was also writing down his notes, “Shield Defense Bloodline Rune Translations and Notes”.

He raised his head and glanced at the stalwart man beside him. He found him a little familiar.

Wait a minute, why did he look like the legendary elusive commander?

The man also noticed him and smiled warmly.

"Hello, Commander!” He immediately stood up and greeted Levi with a knight’s bow. He immediately became nervous.

"It’s fine. Continue your research. Any progress?” Levi asked casually.

"There are some. I’ve been reading your works recently and I’ve discovered that the bloodline runes of different breathing techniques seem different. However, if you compare and classify them carefully, these bloodline runes can actually be divided into six categories.”

"These six categories corresponded to the six dimensions of the Knight’s Breathing Technique.”

"If we want to decipher the bloodline runes of every breathing technique, it would be impossible without countless knights and thousands of years.”

"However, as long as we choose some representative bloodline runes from the six-dimensional breathing techniques and deciphered them, then arrange and construct them, we might be able to give birth to the corresponding [Talent Brand Model].”

"As for other breathing technique practitioners in the same dimension, they only needed to make adjustments according to the template and their actual situation. Then, they could create a [Talent Brand] that matched the actual situation of their bloodline and become a [Brand Knight] who grasped Transcendent Power.”

"This is because the breathing technique I cultivate is the [Iron Dragon Breathing Technique], which is a typical defensive breathing technique. Moreover, it’s of excellent quality, so it should be representative.”

"I want to try and see if I can sort out the defensive bloodline runes and find their similarities and connections to create a Talent Brand.”

"If I could succeed, then this kind of Talent Brand could be called [Shield Imprint], and the knights who cultivate this imprint would be [Shield Knight].”

"By analogy, Branded Knights can be divided into six categories. Some are good at attacking, some are good at assassination, some are good at perception, and some are good at guarding.”

"I believe that knights are limited by their bloodline compared to those wizards. They definitely can’t develop in an all-rounded way. Since that’s the case, then we should find our own brilliance and magnify it to the extreme!”

"Of course, I have to cultivate in other aspects as well. However, I have to focus on them accordingly. Only then can I make the most of my bloodline advantage.”

Levi patiently listened to the young knight’s long speech and smiled in relief. He thought to himself, ‘This bunch of simple-minded guys with big limbs. Finally, a decent scholar-type knight has arrived.’

"That’s right. Don’t move.”

"Alright.” The young knight was extremely nervous.

Levi took out a piece of Heart of Aether.

This could test a wizard’s talent.

In the next moment, an earthy yellow light emerged from the Heart of Aether and shone brightly in the hall.

Levi’s expression was calm and composed but he was a little excited inwardly.

"A wild… Earth Elemental Child? It would be a waste of talent not to become a wizard!”

Levi had thought that all the potential wizards in the human world had been secretly taken away by those wizard organizations. He did not expect that there were still pearls left behind in the sea.

"What’s your name?” Levi asked.

"I… Andrew Grando,” answered the young knight.

"Andrew…” Levi muttered as memories surfaced in his mind.

"How old are you?”

# Chapter 985: Finding More Talents

"Commander, I… I’m twenty-seven this year. I’ll be twenty-eight after the Month of the Furnace.” The young knight was a little curious. He didn’t know why his commander was asking him this.

"Good, that’s good. Come find me at the Extreme Path Palace tonight. I’ll teach you the cultivation method of a wizard.” Levi patted Andrew’s shoulder, his voice filled with vicissitudes of life.

Andrew couldn’t understand the situation.

He was just an ordinary grand knight, and in the current Dusk Holy Temple, he was unremarkable.

The breathing technique that he cultivated was not the one that had given birth to a legendary knight. It was just an excellent breathing technique that had been passed down from his ancestors.

What did he do to be able to catch the commander’s eye?!

Could it be that the earthen yellow light just now showed that his talent for the wizard path was quite good?

He suppressed his excitement and said happily, “Alright, Commander!”

"Continue your study. If you need help, you can go to the various Palace Masters.” Levi turned around and left, leaving behind a dumbstruck Andrew.

"Not only did I talk to the commander, he even patted me on the shoulder to encourage me. He even asked me to look for him at night…”

…

Extreme Path Palace.

Levi closed his eyes and pondered.

"Andrew left during the Month of the Furnace in the Year 1112 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar. It has been exactly 28 years since then… This is most likely just a coincidence. After all, there are as many people called Andrew in the seven kingdoms as there were people called Wang Gang in his previous life. There are several people called Andrew in the holy temple alone, but… I’ll just take it that Andrew has reincarnated from the underworld… Although you are no longer the Andrew from before.”

"The Child of the Earth Element must cultivate the path of a wizard. Otherwise, he would have wasted his talent. With my current strength, he could grow quickly with some support in secret. Even if he couldn’t compare to the Children of the Elements in those large organizations, he wouldn’t be too far off.”

"However, they must not give up on Andrew’s path as a knight. He is a research-type talent, and the holy temple needs people like him.”

"Knights and wizards are both very ancient professions. However, wizards are getting stronger and stronger today, while knights are stagnant. Other than the shackles of knights’ bloodline, there is another reason.”

"Since ancient times, knights lacked the ability to research. It did not mean that they had to study knowledge like wizards and pursue the truth, but at least they should start from the bloodline level.”

"They were trapped in the human world, blinded by the ignorance of the Church. Together with the cycle of dynasties and the rise and fall of families, they were trapped in an endless cycle and could not extricate themselves.”

"Perhaps the legendary Seven Knights of the Sky that the Church of Holy Light used to deceive the world was reasonable. The saints passed on the most important wisdom to the wizard, and as for the other six knights… Saints didn’t give them any intelligence at all. At least give them a few points! At least give some as a token of appreciation!”

While he was thinking, there was a knock on the door.

Levi waved his hand, and the door opened automatically.

"Commander.”

Andrew stood there with a nervous expression and hope in his eyes.

"You have extraordinary talent as a wizard. Today, I will teach you three methods.”

"The first is called the ‘Earth Meditation Art’. This is the most basic meditation technique suitable for you as a Child of the Earth Element. The content inside is enough for you to cultivate and become a third-circle wizard. You can also exchange for the rest of the content in the knowledge holy temple in the future.”

"Second, it’s called the ‘Earth School of Thought’s Complete Foundational Spells’. Some spells correspond to Meditation Art inside. You should also cultivate them well.”

"The third is the ‘Introduction to Bloodline Dharma Body’. It’s a technique that combines a knight’s blood qi and a wizard’s spiritual force. It can greatly enhance your strength. With your aptitude, it shouldn’t be difficult to comprehend it.”

"Other than that, there’s also a Potion Recipe. Your breathing technique is only of excellent quality. It’ll be very difficult for you to break through to legendary quality.”

"When your strength reaches the peak of a grand knight, you can look for the potion materials on it and advance to Legendary.”

"There is no free lunch in this world. I will teach you the method, and you will be responsible for establishing the six systems of Branded Knights with the Blood Knight. If you successfully advance to Legendary, you can even become an official member of the Twilight Knights.”

"Finally, don’t mention the matter of me teaching you the technique to anyone else. I’m not your master!”

After Andrew heard Levi speak, he said in a serious manner, “Commander, I understand. I’ll definitely abide by it. I’ve sworn an oath to Excalibur!”

"Okay, you may leave.”

Andrew left, leaving Levi alone in the hall.

"With his talent, he might already be at the first-circle, but the Black Knight isn’t even at the first-circle… All these years, I have neglected one point. Although I wanted to establish a knight organization, if there were talented wizards or good wizard seedlings, I had to collect them. Otherwise, it would be a waste.”

"Those members who cultivate the path of knight and wizard will be the future research talents of the holy temple. They will make full use of the research ability of wizards to make up for the shortcomings of knights and let the development of knights go on a fast track. That is the right path!”

The next day.

Levi called over the official members of the Dusk Holy Temple, with Denise as the core, and told them to secretly search for two types of talents based on their background in the kingdom.

The first type was wizards who were extremely talented, such as dual-elemental affinity and Children of the Elements.

The other type was those who had both knight and wizard talents.

These two types of people were more useful to Levi at the moment, and they were worth nurturing.

After he was done with the matters of the holy temple…

# Chapter 986: An Era Ends

Levi arrived at the entrance of the Ancient Saint plane.

"I’ve cultivated and am about to attain the fourth-circle array. Next, I’ll attack the array with all my might and advance as soon as possible. Then, I’ll upgrade the array protecting the entrance.” He mulled.

After thinking for a while, Levi released the Poison Fire Corpse Demon.

"Guillermo, you will guard the King of Fire’s array for a period of time.”

"Yes, Master.”

Although Bo Gang’s strength had improved, he was only at the peak of the third-circle and could not keep up with Levi’s improvement.

However, it was a Mountain Giant, and its Machinery Heart talent was not inferior to that of dual-element wizards with earth elements. With Levi’s help, it would not be a problem for it to reach fourth-circle.

Leaving the Poison Fire Corpse Demon here was also to reduce Bo Gang’s pressure.

In fact, Phoenix was the most suitable candidate to oversee the King of Fire’s array.

However, this kid had his own thoughts and wasn’t absolutely reliable.

Levi couldn’t let the fire elementals fly away.

"It’s a pity that I didn’t manage to buy a fourth-circle Spirit Binding Ring this time. I can only wait for the Scarlet Dragon to advance.”

He sighed to himself and returned to the Emperor’s Palace to start training his array skill.

…

A year passed just like that.

While Levi was in seclusion, the Ancient Dragon Empire was still operating in an orderly manner.

Levi had Excalibur, which allowed him to control the important figures of the empire.

The remaining people at the bottom were naturally not worth mentioning. Levi had to admire Sauron’s methods.

The rapid development over the years.

The empire was thriving.

The Psionic Academy and the Ancient Saint Daoist Sanctum, the two cradles of the transcendent system, constantly sent talents to the upper echelons of the dynasty.

Over the years, thanks to the stability of the empire, the war had ceased.

New experts of the Ancient Saints were born.

It was once a twenty-member Senior State Assembly.

Now, there were already 23 people.

Of course, there was also an Ancient Saint who was about to die and passed away quietly. The entire country was in mourning!

After the mourning ceremony, the remains of the Ancient Saint were sent to the most sacred Emperor’s Palace.

As the most loyal subject of the Emperor, it would be granted the ability of immortality by the Emperor and become the eternal Angel of Death by the Emperor’s side!

The three kings, whose strength had already touched the ceiling of the Ancient Saint realm, still had not broken through the critical bottleneck. It was extremely difficult to become a fifth-grade existence.

At the end of the year 1141 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar.

It was the 110th year of the Great Expedition.

A sad rumor began to spread rapidly in the Wizard World.

"Deep Blue Sage Luther has fallen!”

A legendary had fallen!

In the wizard civilization, it had rarely happened since the end of the ancient era.

With the power of a Legendary Wizard comparable to that of a God, there were very few things or people in the Multidimensional Plane who could pose a threat to them.

In the end, the Grand Council Chairman, Edmund, officially announced,

"Due to an unknown force, the Deep Blue Sage Sky City vanished ten years ago, and now the Sky City has been completely destroyed and has disappeared. The Deep Blue Sage has also died unexpectedly. The cause of the accident is still under further investigation!”

For a time, the entire Wizard World was in an uproar.

Even the beginning of the Great Expedition or the outbreak of the war between the dark and righteous wizards was not as shocking as the fall of a Legendary Wizard.

"But he is a Legendary Wizard! An existence that killed an Evil God on the Great Expedition battlefield!”

"I can’t believe that Deep Blue Sage would suddenly die. This must be a conspiracy by some people, trying to shake the confidence of our Ocean School of Thought! Just wait, the Deep Blue Sage will return one day!”

"The four traditional factions of Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water are all made up of two Legendary Wizards… If Deep Blue Sage has fallen, this situation will change. The subsequent series of effects will not be good for the Endless Sea.”

"If you ask me, Luther must have defected to the Abyss. In the end, he was killed by the Abyss Lords. He asked for it…”

Some people were happy, some were sad, but in general, more wizards were sad.

Although Legendary Wizards were few in number, they were the nuclear weapons of the wizard civilization. It was because of them that other civilizations were so afraid of wizards.

Losing a Legendary Wizard was a great loss.

On the distant battlefield of the Five Sector Expedition.

In a devastated plane, a cold witch in a white wizard robe stood on the top of the Sky City, which was covered in scars.

Her figure was faint, but standing there, she seemed to be the center of the world.

A picture appeared on her fingertips. It was the scene where the parliament announced Luther’s death.

"Civilization needs to be accelerated. Otherwise, Luther’s sacrifice will be meaningless…”

…

Emperor’s Palace.

Inside the secret room.

In front of Levi was a large crucible.

Inside the cauldron were all kinds of medicinal herbs, poisons, some metal substances, and many rare materials. They were fused into a pot of medicine.

Amongst them, a dead Lizardman’s corpse was floating up and down, still emitting a powerful aura.

This was the Ancient Saint who had fallen, and Levi was bestowing him with “immortality”… In other words, they were made into corpse demons.

However, this time, he was not making a Poison Fire Corpse Demon. Instead, he was making a new species based on the knowledge he had gained from the Book of Corpse Demons and the characteristics of the Ancient Saint.

He chanted an incantation and threw in the level 3 Blood Artifact, the Blood Imprisonment Awl, which he had eliminated earlier. Next, he threw in the Blood Feather Bow and the Moonlight Greatsword.

In the end, he poured the blood of the Blood Clan into it, and the potion turned scarlet!

"With my current knowledge of Weapon Refinement, it’s not a problem for me to refine these three Blood Artifacts into a part of this corpse demon and strengthen its methods… Now, we just have to wait. This corpse demon is refined from the body of a powerful Ancient Saint, and I’ve even improved it. It’ll definitely be even stronger than the Poison Fire Demonic Corpse from before. At that time, we’ll have another trump card in the Dark Ancient Tower.”

While waiting for the corpse demon to complete the skill, Levi continued to cultivate his array skill.

Several days later, when he was resting, the messenger brought back the news of the Endless Sea.

As he was in the Ancient Saint plane, Levi did not forget to read the newspapers and learn about the world.

"What? Deep Blue Sage has fallen?”

Levi was shocked.

The fall of a Legendary Wizard was a big deal.

"The structure of the congress has changed. The twelve magnates have become eleven magnates. One move will affect the whole. Next, the Wizard World, the dark and righteous war, the Endless Sea… Perhaps everything will have to change. I don’t know if it’s good or bad.”

[Big news! The Dark Wizard Emperor and the other Evil Gods were forced to retreat and withdraw from the plane federation. The Five Sector Expedition is temporarily over. The four Legendary Wizards will return one after another in the next ten years!]

"It’s finally over. Unfortunately, Deep Blue Sage will not be able to return…”

After all, Levi had grown up in the Endless Sea. Among these Legendary Wizards, the one he cared about the most was the Deep Blue Sage.

"But the end of this expedition is too strange. Why did the Evil Gods suddenly retreat as if they had discussed it? Did someone steal their home?”

Puzzled, Levi continued reading the newspaper.

A piece of medium-sized news came into view.

[Blue Dragon Lady has resigned from the position of the City Lord of Riptide City and left the Endless Sea. Her whereabouts are unknown.]

"Blue Dragon Lady actually quit… I heard from Anya that she and another mysterious red-haired witch appeared in the Sea Capital and participated in the auction. They should have bought something. Could it be that even a powerhouse like her has been targeted by the mastermind?”

[Shadow Circle’s branch head, Shadow Wolf Matthias, was ambushed by a mysterious powerhouse in Gold Capital recently. He escaped with serious injuries. Matthias strongly doubts the security of the Star Tower and requests that the mastermind be arrested as soon as possible!]

"Even an expert like Shadow Wolf was attacked, and it was in the city! Who is directing and planning all of this…”

Levi was very glad that he had returned to the human world and had a foothold in the human world.

Following the fall of a Legendary Wizard, the Great Expedition mysteriously ended, and the opening of the Dark Ancient Tower, a series of major events occurred.

The old era was about to pass, but the new era had yet to arrive…

In this ever-changing era, all Levi could do was gain as much experience as possible.

In the blink of an eye, he had cultivated for two years!

The year 1143 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, Month of Harvest.

At the entrance of the Ancient Saint plane, Levi stood there and snapped his fingers.

In an instant, seven rays of light shot into the sky and disappeared.

At the same time, the entire island disappeared.

At this moment, Levi had a gratified look on his face as he was in a world of seven colors.

"Earth, fire, wind, water, ice, lightning, metal! After leveling up, it is no longer appropriate to call him Glory of the Four Kings. This array that I created myself will be called… Hell of the Seven Kings.”

# Chapter 987: Hell! (1)

Two years of special attack.

Cultivating day and night.

A large amount of resources and wealth, as well as countless efforts.

Levi had finally mastered the most difficult array skill to the fourth-circle!

After reaching the fourth-circle, he had been thinking about how to upgrade this third-circle array to a fourth-circle array based on the foundation of the [Glory of the Four Kings].

After all, he had spent a lot of effort and energy on this array. It would be a pity if he abandoned it and replaced it with a new fourth-circle array.

The predecessors were able to create a fourth-circle array.

Levi himself was a fourth-circle-array wizard. It was not impossible to upgrade a third-circle array to a fourth-circle array!

He planned to add lightning, frost, and metal as the three main mutated elements in addition to the Four Kings of Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water! This would allow the new seven kings to fuse perfectly.

As soon as this idea came to mind, Levi began to research and experiment crazily.

During this period, he had already spent a million Aether Stones, which was enough to buy a top-grade fourth-circle Wizard Tool.

Most fourth-circle wizards would not even dare to think about such an investment.

Only Levi had enough financial resources to support his idea.

Coupled with his sufficient theoretical knowledge and practical experience, he was finally able to achieve this goal.

Hell of the Seven Kings!

It represented the highest level of array that Levi had achieved at this stage.

Any one of the first-circle arrays could be used as a simple fourth-circle array, and the seven fourth-circle arrays could be linked together. Levi was terrified just thinking about this power.

Let alone a fourth-circle wizard, if that fifth-circle Cave Wizard from last time were to attempt it again, Levi would not even need to do anything.

This array could kill him!

This was Levi’s confidence!

Apart from Levi, the other wizards in the Wizard World were basically all trained in a single school.

Whether it was the Burning Faction or the Ocean Faction.

No matter which faction the wizards were from, if they faced the Hell of the Seven Kings, there would always be a type of ‘hell’ that could restrain the wizard.

The mutual promotion and suppression of the elements were utilized to the extreme here.

The seven hells were:

Hell of Thorns, Inferno Hell, Wind Blade Hell, Dead Sea Hell, Ice Hell, Lightning Hell, Hell of Blade Mountain!

The names and designs were inspired by the culture of the eighteen levels of hell in Levi’s previous life.

He felt that in the future, as his knowledge of arrays advanced, he would be able to use his array skill to create a new array.

There was still room for improvement in the Hell of the Seven Kings.

Sooner or later, he would make the legendary eighteen levels of hell in his previous life into his own gatekeeping array.

‘You want to steal my house? Then let’s go through hell first!’

"Furthermore, if I ever encounter a fifth-circle wizard that I can’t defeat, I can lure them into the Seven Kings of Hell and use the power of the array. I feel that I can even fight a true fifth-circle wizard!”

Levi was very confident.

This array was too powerful. It was simply a magic treasure that could defeat the strong with the weak!

"However, the current Hell of the Seven Kings still needs to be perfected. The Seven Hells need seven guardians to control the array cores and make them even more powerful!”

"The Hell of Thorns has Bo Gang, and the Inferno Hell has the Poison Fire Corpse Demon. The other five hells are still lacking five guardians. I’ll slowly collect them in the future.”

A transcendent creature like Raja could definitely be a Guardian.

However, they were related to his knight’s secret medicine. If they were killed or taken away by the enemy, he would suffer a huge loss.

If the array was gone, Levi could still build it again.

But if Raja was gone… Then he might not be able to find a replacement for a long time.

This matter still needed careful consideration.

"The guardian of the array is just a icing on the cake. It’s not a necessity. The current power of the array is enough.”

"The most useful guardians are actually the fourth-circle wizards from the various factions. D\*mn it, there are too few contract slots in my scarlet contract…”

"If it really doesn’t work out, I’ll use Excalibur to capture a few laborers. I’m also a fourth-circle wizard now, so I shouldn’t suffer a backlash if I contract a fourth-circle wizard.”

He returned to the Emperor’s Palace.

Levi did not rest.

In his secret room stood a tall and mighty blood-colored figure.

The figure’s face could not be seen. It was covered in scarlet scales condensed from fresh blood.

On his back, elbows, head, and other places, there were ferocious blood thorns exposed.

On his back was a blood-red bow and a blood-red sword!

This was a corpse demon that Levi had refined himself, and he had spent several years refining it.

The raw material had come from an Ancient Saint, and the Ancient Saint was now completely unrecognizable.

He called it the Blood-Armored Corpse Demon.

As it was refined from the body of an Ancient Saint, the defense of the Blood-Armored Corpse Demon was much stronger than that of the Poison Fire Corpse Demon.

However, compared to the Poison Fire Corpse Demon, it lacked the poison fire ability.

However, with the three Blood Artifacts that Levi had refined into it as a supplement, it made up for the lack of attack methods!

The spikes on the surface of the Blood-Armored Corpse Demon were the Blood Imprisonment Awl that could shoot out.

The Moonlight Greatsword on his back was a close-range attack.

The Blood Feather Bow was responsible for long-range attacks.

These three Blood Artifacts were constantly devouring blood and killing while at Levi’s side. They were already at the peak of level 3 Blood Artifacts.

If he had the remains of a level 4 Blood Clan member, Levi was confident that he could re-refine these Blood Artifacts and upgrade them to level 4 once he reached the fourth-circle for Weapon Refinement.

That way, the attack power of the Blood-Armored Corpse Demon would increase to another level.

The reason why Levi had spent so much effort to refine this external object was because he had been able to obtain it.

In fact, it was also to prepare for entering the Dark Ancient Tower.

# Chapter 988: Hell! (2)

These dead puppets could be brought in.

Of course, items that could be controlled, like Guillermo a corpse demon, could not be brought in. However, the core of the corpse demon was this shell.

As long as his body entered the Dark Ancient Tower, Levi could find a way to make them move.

"Next, if I want to control this Blood-Armored Corpse Demon, I still need to refine a spirit-type undead creature into it to turn it into the corpse demon’s… soul!”

Otherwise, the corpse demon would not be able to move on its own.

Fortunately, Levi was already prepared to summon hell creatures.

A long time ago, he had learned a summoning spell from the School of Hell.

Now, with his strength, summoning a fourth-circle undead spirit should not be a problem.

Summoning it, capturing it alive, and refining it into the corpse demon’s body.

"However, this is my first time summoning a hell creature. In order to avoid any accidents, I need to make more preparations.”

He found an uninhabited valley and began to set up a array inside.

"Fourth-circle array, Demon Cage. It’s a small scale array, easy to set up and can be carried around. It’s a control type of array and was originally developed for the bloody battle with the Abyss. Capturing those hell creatures shouldn’t be a problem.”

This array was one of the few fourth-circle arrays he had mastered. It would also be one of his trump cards when he entered Dark Ancient Tower in the future.

Such an array was definitely not as powerful as the giant formation of the Hell of the Seven Kings. That kind of giant array needed to rely on the power of the elements wandering between heaven and earth to operate. Otherwise, relying on the Aether Stone would consume an extremely terrifying amount of energy. Thus, there were requirements for the choice of terrain and environment.

As for the Demon Cage, it could be quickly set up during battle.

Moreover, it only needed to consume Aether Stones to operate.

After setting up the array, Levi had Miraya, Raja, Phoenix, and the body-tempering clone, Metal Voodoo, guard the four positions of the array.

Such a lineup could be said to have given the other party enough respect.

"Fourth-circle spell, Summoning Undead Spirits! Through this spell, one could communicate with an undead creature from the first four levels of hell. If there was a mutual choice, one could become the undead partner of the School of Death wizard and fight for them. The wizard has to pay the corresponding price for it.”

"Otherwise, if it’s light, the next summoning won’t be successful. If it’s serious, some of the more serious undead spirits will directly bite back at the wizard.”

In a word, this could not go around for free.

"The nine levels of hell, each level corresponds to a wizard’s circle. The lower the level of hell, the stronger the hell creatures are. This spell of mine won’t involve the hell beyond the fourth level, so there shouldn’t be a problem with safety…”

It was said that at the bottom of the Nine Hells, there was the legendary tenth layer, which was the deepest part of Hell.

At the same time, it was also the entrance to the Underworld, which was on par with the astral world.

At the location of the ‘Underworld Gate’, there was a guardian of the Underworld that was comparable to the gods guarding the entrance.

Logically speaking, be it wizards, mortals, or other living beings in the Multidimensional Planes, only a small number of souls were brought to the divine kingdom by the gods after death.

The other souls would go all the way down to the Nine Hells and enter the Underworld Source River, which was in charge of reincarnation and death, through the Underworld Gate!

In the Underworld Source River, all the memories of this life in the soul would be washed away by the water.

A brand new true soul was born, and it would be randomly reincarnated into the Multiverse.

This was a law that was like the law of nature.

Most of the time, the Underworld was neutral and objective, and would not participate in any disputes.

Therefore, it was extremely mysterious, and the wizards’ understanding of the Underworld was limited.

After all, other than dead people… It was very difficult for wizards to enter the Underworld.

"Let’s begin. If there is any danger, immediately terminate the summoning. Summoning spells have been tested by the wizard civilization for a long time. Generally, there won’t be any accidents!”

After everything was ready.

Levi chanted.

Then, he closed his eyes.

…

The fourth level of Hell.

There were four pale suns in the sky, emitting the aura of death.

On the ground, there were strange-shaped hellish undead spirits lurking.

The undead spirit mainly relied on the death energy wandering in hell to survive, which was also a type of negative energy.

If they were lucky, they could even prey on the souls lost in hell.

In the wilderness, a battle was taking place.

An Undead knight made of bones was riding on a skeletal warhorse, leading a group of skeleton subordinates, such as skeleton swordsmen and skeleton archers, to fight against a flying dragon covered in rotten flesh and with a wingspan of dozens of meters.

Be it the Undead knights or the rotten flying dragon, they were all powerful third-circle creatures.

On the fourth floor, there were also elite monsters.

On the plains not far away, there was a castle.

Inside the castle, there was an army of Undead. It seemed that the Undead knight from before was also one of them.

On the battlements, a pitch-black [Barb Demon] with goat horns and a scorpion tail was watching the battle with great interest.

As the Devil Lord of the Black Sand Ridge…

Earl Sarlin’s daily pleasure was to watch his subordinates kill those stupid undead creatures and let them kill each other.

There were two types of inhabitants in Hell.

The first type was undead creatures, such as undead skeletons and undead spirits. Undead knights and rotten flying dragons were both of this type. They were the main force of the School of Death wizards’ summoned creatures.

# Chapter 989: Hell! (3)

Among the souls that were sent to the Underworld from the Multidimensional Plane, there would always be some who stayed in Hell due to special circumstances. By chance, they would become “Undead of Hell”. As time passed, more and more undead appeared, and now they were all over the Hell.

The other type was the nobles of Hell, the true natives and the managers of the Nine Hells:

They were demons!

The first and second levels of Hell were ruled by the imps.

From the third to the fifth level, there were devil lords and it was further divided into baron, earl, and duke.

After the sixth level would be the Grand Duke, who was comparable to a primordial soul wizard and was extremely dangerous.

They were different from the demons who were chaotic and only knew destruction.

Demons were evil by nature, but they would abide by the order and rules that they believed.

They were cunning, sinister, and good at bewitching people. They liked to use such methods to gradually corrupt a kind person, especially some… good woman.

The first law of the School of Death’s summoning spell was, “Do not attempt to summon a devil or sign a contract with a devil! Even if it’s just a harmless little devil!”

On the aisle of Earl Sarlin’s castle.

Colorful oil paintings were hung all over the place, and beautiful women of different appearances were in the paintings. Some were talking, while others were combing their hair. It was very strange. These were the “paintings of the dead” collected by the earl.

At the end of the corridor, in a pink boudoir, a female undead wearing a palace dress with a mature charm and temperament was dressing up and looking at herself in the mirror.

Judging from her aura, she was at the fourth-circle level.

This was the wife of Earl Sarlin because her catchphrase was ‘so boring’. The subordinates of Earl Sarlin called her “Madam Boring” in secret.

Madam Boring.

She was once an ordinary small Undead lord on the fourth floor.

Later, Earl Sarlin spotted her and took her back as his wife.

Many devil lords on the fourth floor knew that although Earl Sarlin was insidious and cunning, he absolutely loved this lowly undead creature.

Madam’s jade-like hand gently caressed her illusory face.

It was pale and bloodless, emitting a rotten aura.

If a wizard with high spiritual force looked at the mirror, it would not be a beautiful woman.

Instead, it would be a female corpse whose eyeballs were drooping and falling out of their sockets. Her entire body was red as if she had been skinned… However, she looked like she had a good figure.

"So boring.”

The madam untied her skirt and suddenly looked at the mirror and sighed. Her voice was sorrowful.

"Then why don’t you become my summoned creature?” At this moment, a calm voice sounded in her mind.

"Are you a wizard?” Madam asked. As a fourth-circle undead creature, her intelligence was no different from ordinary people. She also knew that many undead would sign contracts with wizards, and some never returned…

"That’s right, you’re very smart.” The magnetic voice continued.

"But I have a husband. If Earl Sarlin knew about it, he would be angry. He never allowed me to leave the castle or sign a contract with wizards. He said that wizards were despicable and cunning. In terms of evilness, even demons were inferior to them!” said Madam.

"I will only occasionally summon you to fight for me… After that, you can come back here. I think Earl Sarlin wouldn’t find out.”

"As payment, I will bestow you with the most delicious soul crystal. To you Hell creatures, I believe this price should already show my sincerity… There may be evil wizards in this world, but I’m not one of them.” The voice was filled with temptation.

"Oh… It does sound good. I also want to go to the outside world to take a look.”

Madam wavered a bit.

Souls were the food that she and most undead creatures craved the most.

The more souls they devoured, the higher the quality, and the faster their strength would increase.

Earl Sarlin had a strong desire to control her. In order to control her strength, he would never provide her with a soul. He was worried that his wife would be like a wild horse that was out of control and could never be pulled back.

"What do you think, Madam? Are you willing to be my summoned creature? My time is limited.”

Madam got up and slowly opened the window.

Her husband, Earl Sarlin, had left the castle.

It looked like he had gone to meet with the other devil lords.

Madam also wanted to participate, but she was rejected by the earl every time.

The earl said that this was a gathering of upper-class devils. It was not suitable for an ordinary undead creature like her to attend. She just had to stay at home and wait for him to come back.

She was dissatisfied, but she did not dare to say it out loud.

Without Earl Sarlin, she might have been captured by other devil lords as a laborer or devoured by other powerful undead creatures on the fourth floor.

In a strange space, Levi subconsciously looked at the hideous female undead spirit in the castle.

"What a strange feeling. It’s as if we’re not in the same dimension, but we can communicate. The summoning time is almost up. If this woman doesn’t agree, my summoning will fail…”

Summoning spells could allow Levi’s consciousness to randomly find an area on a specific floor, which was not something he could control.

As long as the summoning was successful and the contract was signed, the wizard could summon undead creatures to fight at any time in the future. There was no need to go through so much trouble.

This fourth-circle Summoning Undead Spirits only had one contract slot.

During this period, Levi’s consciousness had been searching for the Undead closest to him in this magical space. If he didn’t take the initiative to communicate, the Undead wouldn’t notice him.

# Chapter 990: Hell! (4)

"The fourth-circle undead creatures in this area are mostly bone dragons, skeleton knights, and the like. There aren’t many spirit-type creatures. I hope I can succeed in one try.”

In the castle, the Madam looked at the disappearing figure of the earl and remembered what the wizard had said.

"Perhaps it’s time for me to experience a new life. I just need to return to the castle before the earl returns. He won’t notice. He rarely cares about what I really want to do…”

Thinking of this, Madam looked into the void, her eyes faint with anticipation.

"I’m willing… Take me with you. Shouldn’t we sign some kind of contract?”

A blood-red hexagram array appeared in the air.

"Undead! Fight for me, and I will provide you with enough souls as the price!” the wizard said calmly.

"Alright.”

The next moment, the hexagram shone brightly.

A suction force came.

On this day, Madam left this quiet castle, intending to pursue an exciting life. This way, everyone would not call her ‘Madam Boring’.

However, she did not know that she would be leaving forever…

In the void in front of Levi, a hexagram array appeared.

An illusory spirit body with a fourth-circle aura appeared.

"Who summoned me?”

Madam asked with an expectant expression.

"It’s me.”

In front of her was a tall and sturdy human male who was even stronger than Earl Sarlin. He was wearing a wizard robe and his expression was calm.

"And the wizard I imagined… was quite different,” Madam said with interest, not realizing the seriousness of the matter.

The man smiled and clapped his hands. Then, the light of the array shone brightly and enveloped the Madam.

"You… What are you doing?”

"Madam, don’t worry. I will abide by the contract. I won’t kill you. I just don’t want you to go back to that boring life. Don’t think about that Earl anymore. Follow me and you will have a bright future!”

Scarlet flames burst out from his burly body!

A God of War with a Golden Snake wrapped around him and a cape fluttering in the wind came over with a sword!

At the same time, an aura that made Madam feel wary surged from all directions.

Miraya, Raja, Phoenix…

With Levi’s ample preparation, the two of them were able to escape. The dumbfounded Madam was pressed to the ground.

Her spirit body kept struggling. Levi’s large hand was wrapped in blood energy as he grabbed it.

As usual, Levi had to check if there was a tracking mark on it to avoid being targeted by the devil earl.

After checking, Levi found that there really was one. He used the blood fog particles to permeate into the spirit body.

The illusory Madam had a strange expression on her face. After Levi entered her body, her spirit body turned red, and her face was extremely red.

He didn’t know if it was because she was dyed red by the blood fog or because she was shy.

After some effort, Levi found an illusory Soul Imprint of a demon with a pair of goat horns and a scorpion tail in his spirit body.

The devils of Hell would usually mark their lowly creatures with this mark to indicate which lord they belonged to. It was a symbol of ownership.

"Barb Demon… The earl’s bloodline is quite noble. I have to be more careful in the future.”

Levi released the other Saint Scorpions from Alice’s ring and let them try to devour the mark.

The demon mark opened its mouth and let out a ferocious howl. Some Saint Scorpions died instantly.

However, as more and more Saint Scorpions swarmed over, it was still devoured bit by bit.

"It’s alright. I’ll be counting on you guys while Leon is sleeping.”

Levi put the plump Saint Scorpions back.

After the Soul Imprint disappeared, Madam felt that the shackles that bound her disappeared.

At this moment, she was like a wild horse that had been released from its reins, galloping on the lush green prairie. She actually did not resist Levi’s actions!

She lay quietly on the ground and stopped struggling.

Seizing this opportunity, Levi released the Blood-Armored Corpse Demon and a strange blood-colored array shone brightly on it.

Levi chanted the last incantation that the corpse demon had refined.

"Return of the soul!”

A huge suction force came from the Blood-Armored Corpse Demon.

Immediately after, Madam turned into a blood-red light and surged into it.

Levi immediately started refining.

Afterwards.

The Blood-Armored Corpse Demon lying on the ground suddenly stood up.

"What’s going on? Where am I? Who am I?”

"You are Blood Lady, my servant,” Levi said calmly.

The real corpse demons were all refined in this way. The last step was to use a spirit-type from the Undead of Hell. Of course, this was not very friendly to the dead.

"Blood Lady… I am Blood Lady!”

As the Blood-Armored Corpse Demon murmured, its body changed and its bones cracked.

Then, a red female demon with a slender figure and curvy body, with blood thorns all over her chest and back, holding a blood-red sword and carrying a longbow, knelt in front of Levi.

"Master!”

Levi asked Blood Lady to take her leave.

This Blood-Armored Corpse Demon was finally considered a complete success.

He turned around and left the Emperor’s Palace, flying toward the human world.

…

The fourth level of Hell.

Blood Forest Ridge.

The trees here were blood-red, like bloody arms.

There was a blood-red lake in the depths of the forest.

In the middle of the lake, a rugged castle stood hundreds of feet tall.

This was the castle of the Duke of Blood Lake. He was the most powerful devil in this area, equivalent to a fifth-circle wizard.

Generally speaking, devils of this level should be in the deeper parts of hell, but there were always some who stayed in the upper levels for various reasons.

# Chapter 991: Hell! (5)

In the castle hall.

The Duke of Blood Lake was holding a devil’s banquet.

The long table was filled with all kinds of delicacies.

Steamed human brains, Wraith wine, fried eyeballs, nine revolutions large intestine…

Earl Sarlin was sitting on one side, talking and laughing with the other counts.

The Duke of Blood Lake was a five-meter-tall devil with a hideous pig’s head and fangs.

He finished the nine revolutions large intestine and drank some bloody wine. Then, he said, “Everyone, I didn’t call everyone here just to enjoy the delicious food. I’m sure you all know this.”

"The Nora plane, which is the world where the wizards are, had already converged with the Blue Frost plane. The army of the Blue Frost Lord had already begun to infiltrate Nora.”

"Now, some of the Archdevils of Hell in the depths of Hell can not sit still anymore. They want to send some people to the human world to participate in this gluttonous feast.”

"Fortunately, I was chosen. I have already made a deal with a fifth-circle wizard from the School of Death. She will use magic to summon us to the human world. I wonder if anyone is willing to go with me?”

After the Duke of Blood Lake finished speaking, he looked at the earl.

"Lord Duke, our devil bodies are different from those lowly undead. We can’t leave Hell for too long. How do we solve this?” asked the red-tooth earl.

"Don’t worry. According to the deal I made with the fifth-circle wizard, she needs to prepare the corresponding human bodies for us as the vessels for our descent.”

"Those weak human bodies are human bodies. We can’t fully display our strength,” said Earl Sarlin.

"She will try her best to choose the bodies of the human knights and some of the body-refining wizards to create vessels for our Devil Army. This way, although our strength is still not as good as in Hell, it is not much different.”

"Everyone, we are devils. We are different from those simple-minded demons. With your abilities, you will be like a fish in water in Nora.”

"The wizards in Nora are all in the sub-dimensional portal. We are going to the mortal world. Other than the church and some wizards, no one is our match,” the Duke of Blood Lake said confidently.

"I see.” Earl Sarlin pondered and said, “However, as everyone knows, the two most despicable and cunning groups in the plane are the devils and the wizard… I’m worried that the fifth-circle wizard will have some sort of scheme against us if the wizard trades with us.”

"Indeed, wizards are too cunning, especially those wizards from the School of Death. They often trick the lowly undead in my territory to work for them. We can’t do anything about it!” The red-tooth earl grumbled.

"Don’t worry, I know what to do.” The Duke of Blood Lake smiled and said confidently.

"Now, let’s make our positions known. Those who are willing to go with me, raise your hands. Those who are unwilling…” The Duke of Blood Lake’s voice gradually turned cold.

"I’ll go,” said the red-tooth earl.

"I… I’ll go too!”

The other earls expressed their stance. How could they not go?

Only Earl Sarlin looked hesitant.

He was different from the other earl. He had a noble status and was powerful. Among the Earls who attended the banquet, he was the number one!

He was the son of an Archdevil of Hell on the sixth floor!

Therefore, he was not afraid of the Duke of Blood Lake.

Suddenly, a subordinate sent him a message.

After reading the message, Earl Sarlin’s face turned gloomy.

He looked at the Duke of Blood Lake and said slowly, “I’ll go too.”

Hearing that Sarlin was going, the Duke of Blood Lake couldn’t help but applaud.

"As expected of the son of the Red-Haired Archduke. We’ll definitely return with a bountiful harvest from this human journey, harvesting countless delicious souls. You can also become a Duke as soon as possible and leave the desolate fourth level to return to the Archduke’s side!”

Because he had something on his mind, Earl Sarlin was always absent-minded during the banquet.

He hurried back to Black Sand Ridge and entered the castle.

"Where’s Madam?” he asked coldly.

"Sir… Madam… Madam is missing.” A third-circle undead spirit maid said in fear.

"So many of you and you all can’t even keep an eye on one person? Did anyone come to the castle after I left?” the earl asked.

"No… Absolutely not!” On the city wall, the undead spirits appeared one after another, revealing their terrified faces.

"On this fourth floor, other than those dukes, there are also a few Undead lords. No one can sneak into my castle without a sound.”

"Just as I guessed, there’s only one possibility for Madam’s disappearance! D\*mned wizard!”

Under normal circumstances, after a wizard summoned an undead spirit, the undead spirit would return to Hell.

Therefore, Madam shouldn’t have disappeared for so long.

In this situation, it must be a wizard over there who was playing tricks and forcefully detained Madam!

"However, from the soul token that Madam left behind, she is not dead yet… She must have been imprisoned by a wizard. I planted a soul mark on her body. When I go to the human world, I can sense her location through the mark. When the time comes, I’ll let that wizard know how foolish it is to steal the private property of a devil!”

…

Dusk Holy Temple.

Levi’s figure appeared.

He sensed that Andrew was reading a book in the knowledge holy temple. On the table were notes.

When Andrew finished reading the book and left the temple, he saw the commander waiting there. He stood up straight and quickly greeted him!

# Chapter 992: Hell! (6)

"Not bad. In two to three years, you’re already a mid-level apprentice wizard… Looks like your cultivation hasn’t fallen behind.” Levi smiled.

"It’s all thanks to Commander’s support. After becoming a wizard, as my spiritual force grew, I felt that my thoughts were sharper and more active than before. No wonder wizards are so powerful,” said Andrew.

"How is the progress of the Bloodline Dharma Body?” Levi asked.

"I’ve already cultivated to the peak of the second level. I can now accomplish Blood Qi Separation. The next step is to condense Bloodline Dharma Body.” Andrew was as serious as the students who reported their homework.

Levi casually took out a first-circle Wizard Tool from his storage bag.

"With your strength, you can somewhat use a first-circle Wizard Tool. Take it for self-defence. Remember, only when you’re alive can there be any possibility.” He said meaningfully.

"Thank Commander…However, I don’t have anything I can pay in exchange.” Andrew was flattered.

"The price is to become a legendary knight or an official wizard as soon as possible. I have high hopes for you, young man!” Levi patted Andrew’s shoulder and turned to leave.

On the training field of the Five-Colored Palace, Denise was sparring with Dinos.

Denise’s five-coloured blood qi was brilliant, while Dinos’ golden blood qi was magnificent!

In the end, it was still Dinos who won.

"Just a little more and I will be able to reach Bloodthirst Perfection…” Dinos sighed.

"There’s no need to rush.” Levi’s voice sounded.

"Hello, Commander!” The two greeted in unison.

"Have you found any good seedlings over the years?” Levi asked.

"I found a double affinity one and they’re even a grand knight. The other seedlings are not as talented,” said Dinos.

"These special talents should be specially nurtured. Also, secretly take care of Andrew. We can’t let his talent die prematurely. In the future, when he grows up, he will be of great use to our holy temple!” said Levi.

"Understood!”

He left the Dusk Holy Temple.

Levi was in a good mood.

The human world had actually been very chaotic these years, but the holy temple could basically stay out of it.

Because the main policy of the holy temple at this stage was to recuperate, develop quietly, and never participate in various disputes.

When the Black Knight and the other core members advanced to become Blood Knights, they would be able to step onto the stage.

He flew toward the mainland. Rosa Witch, whom he had not contacted for a long time, had something to tell him.

Peacock Kingdom.

In a small coastal city.

In the private room of the Shining Tavern.

Levi saw the Rosa Witch.

It had been many years since they last met, but she still looked the same. However, she looked a little haggard.

"It’s good to see that you’re still alive…” said Rosa Witch.

"What’s wrong, Madam?”

"Do you remember Orlov?”

Levi replied, “I remember. He’s that fourth-circle wizard. He’s quite a nice person.”

Orlov had once tried to stop Barzan from killing him, but he was still scared off by Barzan using the power behind him.

Even so, he was still a little grateful to that old man. It was already rare for Orlov to stand up for him.

"Orlov is dead. I sent him a message before, but he never replied. Later, I went to his secluded place and found traces of a battle. Orlov should be dead because the other party is very likely a fifth-circle wizard.”

"Orlov is a good man. Who is so cruel?” Levi was confused, but he had already guessed what was going on.

"I think it should be the backer behind Balzan, the fifth-circle wizard of the Spirit Catcher Steeple, Madam Ghost!”

"Why did she kill Orlov? What’s the motive?”

"Barzan is dead. She has been looking for clues. It seems that she has found Orlov.”

Rosa Witch looked at Levi. Levi looked surprised as if he really did not know.

"Barzan is also dead?”

"Yes.”

Rosa Witch’s gaze moved slightly, and she sighed inwardly. She knew that Barzan was killed by Levi.

Levi was not an ordinary nomadic wizard.

After the Wizard World and the human world were connected, she made contact with the other sisters.

That was when she realized that Levi was an external wizard of the Witch’s Family. He was very powerful and was even favored by the Vice President of the Pharmacist Association, Triss!

Triss’s identity and status were something that even the current Flower Witch couldn’t compare to.

Rosa Witch naturally knew what it meant to be valued by Triss.

After some thought, Rosa Witch said, “I reckon that Madam Ghost already knows who killed Barzan. She might have already started to take action. This woman is extremely vicious, and she has the support of the Spirit Catcher Steeple. That’s why she’s becoming more and more unscrupulous.”

"Madam, you didn’t call me here just to chat about this, right?” Levi asked.

"You’re already a fourth-circle wizard, right?”

"Yes.”

"In the human world today, other than a few Church saints and fifth-circle wizards who are hidden like me, there should be no one else who is a match for you.”

"You can’t say that. I’ve heard a saying that goes, ‘Beyond the mountains, there are mountains and towers.’ There’s always someone stronger than me. I’ve just entered the fourth-circle realm, and my realm isn’t very stable. How can I be invincible under the fifth-circle realm?”

"The Witch’s Family wants to build a wizard tower in the human world. I’m a member of the Sword Flower Oath Tower and also a member of the Witch’s Family. Lady Witch asked me to take charge of the situation. I want you to be my assistant. As a reward, since the establishment of the Shining Tavern, it has been rooted in the human world for hundreds of years. You can use all the intelligence networks. You can be the Deputy Tower Master,” said Rosa Witch.

Levi’s heart skipped a beat. The Shining Tavern was spread all over the world, and its roots were as deep as the Church’s.

Especially in terms of intelligence, no one could compare.

If he could use this intelligence network at will, it would definitely be beneficial to him and the future development of the Dusk Holy Temple!

After thinking for a moment, Levi said, “As a member of the Witch’s Family, I agree to your request. If you need help, I won’t decline if it’s within my ability. If it’s beyond my ability, then forgive me for not being able to help… However, there’s no need for me to become a Deputy Tower Master. It’s not appropriate for a male wizard like me to become a Deputy Tower Master.”

"Sure, I believe in the primordial soul wizard’s foresight, and I also believe in you. I wish us a happy cooperation!” Rosa Witch raised a cup of Hundred Flowers Wine. She said with a smile, “I also wish your future wife to be as beautiful as the Flower Knight!”

Levi’s memory seemed to have been pulled back to the past. In the tavern of the Tuva Empire, the descendant of the Mellon family, the old man who had avenged his great hatred, had also said the same words to him. This was the toast of the Hundred Flowers Wine!

"Flower Knight…” Levi muttered to himself.

Before they left, Rosa Witch called out to Levi. She paused and said hesitantly, “I’m a fifth-circle wizard of the Witch’s Family. If I go against Madam Ghost, it might bring about a war between the two towers… Be careful, the Witch’s Family wouldn’t care even if an external wizard is killed. However, you have a relationship with Madam Triss, so you can use this flexibly. You don’t have to force yourself.”

A ray of light landed on Levi’s palm. He looked at it and saw that it was all the information on Madam Ghost.

He smiled and kept the information. He replied, “Thank you, Madam. Don’t worry. My life… it’s very resilient!”

He left the tavern and walked on the street.

"Now that the other party might know that I’m the murderer, I can’t take any chances. Even if there’s a one in ten thousand chance that I’ll be harmed, I’ll nip it in the bud!”

In order to prevent himself from being harmed, Levi decided to…

Strike first!

# Chapter 993: New Era, Level Fifteen! (1)

In the year 1143 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, during the Month of the Northern Wind, within the Peacock Kingdom.

In the Northern Territory, lies the Icewind City.

Once bustling with life, now only remnants of its former glory remain.

Occasionally, wandering Blue Frost Undead would pass through, with their hollow, blue-flamed eyes scanning all living beings.

On the hillside outside the city, frost and snow covered the nearby tombstones.

A young knight clad in mithril armor knelt before one of the graves, gently wiping away the accumulated snow with his hands.

"Grandfather, Father… I’m here to see you again. Not only did I surpass legend, but I also reached realms beyond. Our commander said the path of a knight stretches far… Oh, Grandfather, the commander said you were his old friend, a fine lord.”

The knight’s determined expression spoke of resilience.

Kelvin, the Silver Dragon Knight, after enduring years of trials, finally entered the Bloodthirst Realm.

Behind him, the sound of hooves approached.

He glanced at the tombstone, his right hand lightly resting on the Icewind Sword by his side.

Forged mainly from mithril and Luminant gold, the sword exuded an air of significance.

A Blue Frost Undead knight, riding a skeletal warhorse, approached. His stature resembled that of a giant. He wielded a massive axe, leading the blue frost undead from Icewind City, pressing forward!

"Roar!”

Comparable to a legendary knight, the undead raised his axe, commanding the Blue Frost Undead to swarm forward!

The young knight drew his sword, roaring defiantly as silver blood qi surged within him, converging onto his blade.

"Sword Skill, Mountain Wind!”

A piercing sound followed, accompanied by a burst of silver light.

Under the entwined blood qi, the undead cried out in agony.

After an indeterminate amount of time, Icewind City fell silent.

The silhouette of the Silver Dragon Knight disappeared into the snowstorm.

Under the influence of the blue frost, winter in the Northern Territory seemed endless…

The following day, inside the Shining Tavern in Peacock Capital, the Silver Dragon Knight sat alone, sipping his drink.

Two knights nearby were engaged in conversation.

"Have you heard? Many knights have gone missing in the south recently.

Rumor has it that even grand knights have disappeared in considerable numbers…

The Church of Holy Light had intervened in the investigation, but there’s still no result.

"I reckon these folks have no intention of investigating at all.”

"They just take the knights’ money and do nothing. It’s outrageous!”

"Lower your voice, will you? I want to live a little longer!”

Could such a topic be discussed in the capital?

But then again, once upon a time, being a knight meant something in this world.

People would address you as “Sir”!

But now, with all sorts of creatures emerging, what’s the worth of a knight?

The Silver Dragon Knight frowned.

"Targeting knights specifically… Could it be the enemies of the Dusk Holy Temple?”

"But I hadn’t heard of any knights disappearing before I arrived.”

"Seems like they’re only targeting knights outside the temple, but we still need to be cautious.”

"I’ll bring it up with the commander during the meeting, make sure everyone stays alert.”

For a long time, the Dusk Holy Temple had remained aloof from worldly affairs, prospering peacefully. It seldom got involved in conflicts.

But as the world grew darker and more chaotic, trouble was inevitable for anyone here.

With that in mind, the Silver Dragon Knight left the tavern.

On the cold winter night streets, due to the presence of various dark creatures, the Seven Kingdoms had independently initiated curfews.

In major cities, activities had to be reduced after dusk.

And from midnight to dawn, movement was strictly prohibited.

But with the strength of the Silver Dragon Knight, he wasn’t afraid of being spotted by those patrolling knights.

As he was leaving the city… a sword fell to the ground in a dark alley.

He felt a stir in his heart and quietly made his way there.

On a street in the outer city, he concealed himself in the shadows and watched silently.

In the distance, the body of a knight lay prone.

A ghostly figure stood silently before the knight, back turned to the Silver Dragon Knight.

In the next moment, the shadow disappeared.

The knight, already frozen, suddenly rose to his feet, picked up his sword, and walked into the darkness with a vacant expression.

The Silver Dragon Knight’s expression shifted slightly.

"An evil spirit?”

If it were an ordinary evil spirit, he could dispatch it with a single stroke.

But he had a gut feeling that this was related to the recent disappearances of knights.

So, he refrained from acting rashly.

The deceased knight eventually vanished from his sight.

The Silver Dragon Knight thought for a moment, then decided not to pursue, but instead left the capital and headed overseas.

With his current strength and a lack of understanding of the enemy, hastily getting involved in this matter could jeopardize himself, even his organization!

It would be better to report to the senior members and the commander!

…

The Ancient Saint Plane.

The Emperor’s Palace.

Levi was in a secret room, reviewing the information Madam Ghost had provided about the Spirit Catcher Steeple.

Madam Ghost, high up of the Spirit Catcher Steeple.

Fifth-Circle Wizard, suspected to possess a fifth-circle innate spell, and wield a fifth-circle Wizard Tool.

She had quirky personality and deep thoughts.

An accomplished apprentice of the Primordial Soul Wizard, Painful Banshee Amira, along with Mistress Cruel and the Wildbone Wizard…

Levi scrutinized the details carefully.

He was about to face a true Fifth-Circle Wizard, not some outdated Cave Wizard unable to keep up with the times.

So, for all information about Madam Ghost, the spells, relationships, Wizard Tools, the more detailed, the better!

It must have taken Rosa Witch considerable effort to gather this information.

# Chapter 994: New Era, Level Fifteen! (2)

Generally speaking, most wizards were cautious about revealing their spells, talents, and such for their own safety.

Interpersonal relationships were usually the easiest to uncover.

Many wizards relied on their connections to assert their authority.

During this period, Levi leveraged the relationship between Rosa Witch and the Witch’s Family to gather a lot of information about the School of Death.

The School of Death was an extremely complex and specialized school.

However, the mainstream could be divided into three major systems: Ethereal, Corpse, and Crafty.

Ethereal, as the name suggested, specialized in dealing with spirit-type entities.

Madam Ghost was an expert in this field, mastering various summoning spells for spirits.

It could be said that Madam Ghost had mastered the manipulation of evil spirits and specters to perfection.

Various bizarre methods could be achieved using these spiritual beings.

Rosa Witch was once tracked by Madam Ghost using eerie specters.

"When dealing with Madam Ghost, one had to use Corpse Demons with caution.

The spells and knowledge Levi possessed from the School of Death were child’s play compared to hers.

If used improperly, she might counterattack!

At the same time, as a Master of Spirits, she may have possessed powerful spells to directly attack the mind.

Levi needed to learn some spells to protect the mind and soul.

Before confronting Madam Ghost, Levi had to research the Purification Elixir.

With that Soul Artifact fragment, Levi could make his Divine Ring Tower even more solid.

With the tower’s protection, Levi’s soul and mind would be as solid as a rock!

There wasn’t much detailed information available about the specific spells Madam Ghost possessed in the intelligence reports.

These were considered private, and like Levi, anyone who witnessed his actions usually ended up dead.

Most strangers would have found it difficult to uncover her specific abilities.

At most, it could be investigated that he practiced both spells and body refining.

So Levi could only try to understand the spectral faction’s spells as much as possible, especially those of fifth-circle level, and think of countermeasures.

Madam Ghost certainly wouldn’t expect Levi, a fourth-circle wizard, to actively come after her.

This was Levi’s advantage; he remained in the shadows.

From the intelligence, Madam Ghost had rarely been active in the mortal realm in recent years.

She remained secluded within the Spectre Kingdom’s restricted area, whether for secluded cultivation or other reasons.

In other words, Levi still had relatively ample preparation time.

During this period, he could selectively enhance his own abilities.

"Besides, Madam Ghost’s interpersonal relationships also need attention. These could potentially be my future enemies.”

Mistress Cruel was Barzan’s mother.

She had had a close relationship with Madam Ghost and had been a death wizard of the Crafty faction.

She had excelled in transforming powerful corpse puppets and had been even stronger than Madam Ghost.

She had had two fifth-circle Corpse Demon Kings and several level-four corpse demons by her side.

Apart from corpse demons, there had likely been other powerful corpse puppets.

Creating these had been the Crafty faction’s specialty.

These had just been the displayed strengths.

This person may have had even stronger cards up her sleeve.

In any case, she had been definitely on par with the Blue Dragon Lady.

This woman had probably still been in the Realm of Hell, not in the mortal realm.

Wildbone Wizard, the nomadic fifth-circle wizard I had encountered at the auction in the Nether Capital, shouldn’t have been weak either.

She had belonged to the Corpse faction and had excelled in summoning various non-spirit-type hell creatures.

She had been in the Endless Sea and had long since left the Spirit Catcher Steeple.

The likelihood of her causing trouble for me had been small… but caution was still necessary!”

Finally, the biggest trouble had come from the mentors of those two old women: Painful Banshee Amira.

The Spirit Catcher Steeple had currently had eight primordial soul wizards.

Painful Banshee had been one of them.

She may not have been the most powerful, but she had been the most troublesome.

Because she had successfully transformed into… a lich!

The wizards of the School of Death had probably been the most profound researchers of souls and death.

Only by constantly confronting death could one have grasped the true essence of life.

Since tens of thousands of years ago, a primordial soul wizard named “Vikna” had proposed the theory of “soul box technology and eternal life of the soul.”

Within the School of Death, a new faction had gradually emerged.

That had been the “lich” faction!

Primordial soul wizards could achieve: as long as the primordial soul was not destroyed, the wizard could not die!

However, this immortality here was only within the lifespan of the wizard.

Ultimately, since ancient times, birth, aging, illness, and death had been a kind of truth, or rule.

So, the soul at the core of the primordial soul would age.

Any wizard would reach their limit.

Even legendary wizards only had a lifespan of ten thousand years at most.

Wizards were certainly not satisfied with the status quo.

The concepts of “soul box” and “lich” were born from this.

By using special arrays, potions, and transformation rituals.

The primordial soul was preserved in a special object that was not affected by the rules of birth, aging, illness, and death.

From then on, theoretically, the primordial soul was immortal!

At the same time, the connection between the primordial soul and the physical body remained.

There was still consciousness in the physical body, which could be controlled by the soul in the soul box.

And, as long as the primordial soul existed, relying on primordial soul spells and various resources.

Wizards could reshape their physical bodies at any time, achieving a quasi-immortality in this way.

These wizards were called “lich”.

Unfortunately, this theory, so far, was only in its early stages, with many restrictions and drawbacks.

# Chapter 995: New Era, Level Fifteen! (3)

Currently, only powerful primordial soul wizards could barely manage to have their primordial soul enter a soul box.

The souls of ordinary wizards, although they could temporarily enter low-level soul boxes, still couldn’t resist the limitations of lifespan. When their time was up, they would still perish.

The soul box Tower Master gave Stella was just like this. It was merely a temporary vessel for the soul, with no connection to longevity.

To truly resist aging and death, a soul box created by a primordial soul wizard would have a chance of success.

However, as time passed, the effectiveness of the soul box would gradually diminish, and ultimately, the primordial soul would still face the fate of dispersal.

Moreover, the success rate of the lich transformation ritual was not high. If the transformation failed, it meant death, and such souls that defiled the rules couldn’t enter the Underworld for reincarnation!

After transforming into a lich, the lifespan was several times longer than that of an ordinary primordial soul wizard, comparable to some longevity species. However, in the soul box, the spiritual force of the primordial soul would not grow stronger.

This also meant that wizards had no further potential. They completely cut off their path of advancement.

Unless, like Tower Master, they became alchemical creatures with human consciousness.

By giving up the path of wizardry and relying on the iterative upgrade of alchemical creatures to replace the advancement of wizards.

However, despite this, many primordial soul wizards from the School of Death, who were nearing their end, still had many choices to transform into liches. Even primordial soul wizards from other schools began to join in.

Painful Banshee was one such example. She was a sixth-circle primordial soul wizard, reportedly living for three thousand years, far exceeding the two thousand years of a sixth-circle wizard!

It seemed that this old thing could live quite a long time without any problems.

Once Levi decided to take action against Madam Ghost, he would have to consider one thing: how to face such those old monsters who had lived for thousands of years if the Spirit Catcher Steeple launched an investigation into her death.

In terms of knowledge, vision, or social connections, he was no match for them.

In front of a Fifth-Circle Wizard, Levi felt confident about escaping.

But facing a primordial soul, he knew it was impossible!

"This time, I absolutely cannot leave behind any clues or traces! If necessary… I’ll seek help from Madam Triss, even if it’s embarrassing, to save my life.”

Triss was the only primordial soul wizard Levi knew who might confront another primordial soul on his behalf. She was loyal and had no airs about her, and Levi had a sort of mentor-friend relationship with her.

Moreover, she owed Levi a favor.

"I wonder if the Flower Knight is easy to deal with… From the descriptions of the Twenty-Four Flowers, she seems to have a good character and is interested in the path of knights. If necessary, when Hundred Flowers returns, I could offer her a deal: my method to break free from the legendary shackles of knighthood in exchange for her protection. That’s an option. And then there’s… Idrasala, the Immortal Banyan Dragon. If all else fails, I’ll trade the Holy Grail to her first if I get it. Let her provide me with shelter until I surpass her in strength later. I’ll reclaim the Holy Grail and the Immortal Banyan Dragon together…”

Of course, ultimately, he needed to become powerful on his own.

But that would take time. Engaging in direct confrontation with a primordial soul wizard in the short term was out of the question!

In the secret room, Levi planned his future retreat.

So far, there were no signs of danger.

From the intelligence reports, Madam Ghost was currently preoccupied.

Levi still had time to develop to take the initiative against a Fifth-Circle Wizard.

Every step must be calculated, and everything must be prepared.

Without any room for error, only then could he act; otherwise, it would be walking into a trap!

Levi pondered over what aces he had up his sleeve to deal with the Fifth-Circle Wizard.

Firstly, he had a formidable defense with his stacked armors, capable of withstanding attacks from any Fifth-Circle Wizard and even ordinary fifth-circle attacks.

Secondly, he possessed a powerful six-dimensional breathing technique and a destructive sword qi in his transformed state, which could barely break through the protective force field of an ordinary Fifth-Circle Wizard.

Thirdly, he had a mishmash of various things like the Bloodline Dharma Body, Rune Language, Bloodline Divine Weapon, Wizard Tool, puppets, combat arrays, and so on.

But his greatest trump card was the array he had just researched: the Hell of the Seven Kings!

In confronting a Fifth-Circle Wizard, he needed to lure them into the array; otherwise, Levi’s chances of winning were slim. Even if he managed to defeat the opponent, it would be difficult to detain them, posing a potential threat if they escaped.

With these thoughts in mind, Levi immediately began preparations according to the urgency of the situation.

In the year 1144 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, on the first day of the Month of Beginning, the 43rd round table meeting of the Twilight Knights proceeded smoothly.

This time, the Black Knight was absent.

"Commander, the Black Knight is currently in a crucial period of seclusion. Once he emerges, he will become the Blood Knight!” Emperor Mu stated.

He, Elsa, and the Black Knight were all in the Earth Realm.

"As for me… heh, I’ve already become the Blood Knight.” Emperor Mu chuckled smugly.

"You’re showing off.” The Goddess Knight glared at Emperor Mu.

"Commander, I’ve also broken through to become the Bloodthirst Knight,” the Silver Dragon Knight announced.

Only the Dark Moon Knight wore an embarrassed smile. “Looks like… I’m still the only legendary one left.”

"No need to rush. Arrange things reasonably according to your own progress. Hurrying might lead to disaster,” Levi advised.

The Blood Knight raised his hand. “Allow me to go first. I’m currently in the Forsaken Land of the God. The situation here is even more complicated than we imagined. I’ve heard that there are numerous Level 5 Caves just here.”

# Chapter 996: New Era, Level Fifteen! (4)

"In the deeper regions of the Forsaken Land of the God, it’s said that there were caves of level six or higher. This indicates the presence of primordial soul wizards lingering in this area. Commander, I also acquired information about the Fifth-Circle Wizard you mentioned. He’s the Cave Lord of the Black Light Crypt, which possessed a level five cave. He has some shadow school wizards under his command. However, after the demise of the Black Light Master, the Black Light Crypt was absorbed by nearby forces. Now, major forces in the Forsaken Land of the God are integrating. In the near future, they would commence large-scale invasions into the new world. We needed to be prepared!”

"Understood… Blood Knight, keep an eye out for any clues regarding rare minerals in the Forsaken Land of the God. If you come across any of the minerals I mentioned, report to me immediately. I’ll come find you.”

"Understood, Commander.”

After the Blood Knight’s report, the Silver Dragon Knight took a deep breath and spoke, “Commander, there have been numerous knights disappearing in the human realm recently. Upon initial investigation, it doesn’t seem to be the work of ordinary evil spirits. It appears more like the work of controlled monsters, abducting knights! I’m concerned that the temple, as an organization of knights, might be affected.”

Levi nodded slightly, intending to ask the Rosa Witch for more information. Her intelligence should have been more detailed.

Knight Hogg spoke up, “Commander, I also reached the peak of the Bloodthirst Realm. I intended to venture into the Realm of Crimson to seek some opportunities. Additionally, I believed that since we had this remote method of communication through the round table, we should explore new places rather than confine ourselves to one location.”

"Hmm, go ahead,” Levi agreed, finding Hogg’s suggestion reasonable.

After the meeting, Levi resumed his practice. Half a year later, in a volcanic community of the Ancient Dragon Empire, an Ancient Saint discovered the traces of the Flame-Blood Rampage Dragon. Levi personally went to the scene and subdued this level four fire-mixed-blood dragon. Consequently, the level three Flame-Blood Earthly Dragon Beast was released back into the Sea Beast Garden, regaining its freedom, aiming to propagate and produce more offspring with superior bloodline essence.

Levi’s progress in practicing the Crimson Emperor Dragon Breathing Technique had significantly increased. Advancement was no longer distant!

At the same time, Levi’s Lover’s Rune had also reached level 4 through cultivation. His luck bonus had increased to 30%. After testing it, he felt that his card draw rate was steadily improving.

This indicated that the Lover’s Rune was indeed effective! The noob was evolving into a luck god!

He had a plan. With the increasing boost from the Lover’s Rune, his previously discontinued Trembling Ring and Snake Eye Demon Ring might come in handy.

These control “God Rings” that relied on luck might be useful, especially in battles against Madam Ghost.

He could try them out, and if they worked, they would greatly assist him in killing the Fifth-Circle Wizard. In wizard battles, momentary control could change or even influence the outcome of the battle!

While Levi peacefully practiced in the Ancient Dragon Empire, in the distant Tuva Empire, atop the God of Storm’s Mountain, where storm clouds perpetually loomed, a saint in a purple divine robe meditated with eyes closed.

Twelve Thunder Drums and the Storm Spear surrounded him.

Groudon, aside from some beings in the Forsaken Land of the God, was considered the “strongest creature” in the human realm!

He wielded the divine powers of storms and lightning and possessed two powerful Sealing Sacred Objects.

With the resurgence of the Dark Wave, any malicious forces causing trouble in the Tuva Empire were swiftly dealt with by Groudon!

One day, a figure appeared in the sky. Clad in a plain gray-white wizard robe, the figure seemed unremarkable at first glance.

However, there was an indomitable spirit and undeniable arrogance in his demeanor.

As he stood there, the weather began to change, and faint thunder rumbled.

"You again. Who are you, and what do you want? Do you think the Church is easy to mess with?”

In the midst of the thunderstorm, Groudon’s voice rang out, tinged with impatience.

The wizard remained calm. “If you think I’m not to be trifled with, then prove it.”

With those words, he reached out into the void. A spear of thunder, nearly a dozen feet long, materialized in his grasp.

"Today, we’ll see whose power reigns supreme: your Storm Spear or my Thunder Spear!”

The battle between Fifth-Circle Wizard and Groudon began in earnest, unlike the previous encounter with the Cave Wizard.

Groudon’s expression grew solemn, evidently feeling some pressure from his opponent.

Two vastly different forces of thunder clashed in the sky, their thunderous roars echoing for miles around.

As Groudon and the wizard clashed in battle, on the God of Storm’s Mountain, other saints and apostles were filled with shock and anger. “Beast! Release the statue!”

Groudon’s expression shifted. Behind him, a thunderous serpent, possibly hundreds of meters long, devoured a Level 3 Thunder Apostle and sent a Level 4 apostle flying with a flick of its tail. Then, it wrapped itself around the statue in front of the temple.

Amidst the lightning and thunder, with a sudden force, the statue was uprooted!

The ground cracked open.

"A Level 5 creature!” Groudon’s expression changed. “We’ll call it off. Farewell!”

The wizard sneered. The Fifth-Circle talent, Thunder Dragon’s Split Claw!

In the sky, the thunder clouds converged abruptly, and in the next moment, they dispersed. A thunderous dragon claw, about a hundred feet long, descended from the heavens, seemingly intent on crushing Groudon like an ant.

Groudon snorted coldly, his Twelve Thunder Drums protecting him as the Storm Spear shattered the Thunder Dragon’s claw!

However, the wizard had already mounted the Level 5 giant serpent. Like a streak of lightning, they vanished without a trace!

# Chapter 997: New Era, Level Fifteen! (5)

"Blaspheming the idol of the god, you shall be punished! I will report this to the Emperor!” Groudon’s expression darkened as he retreated into the thunderclouds.

The statue itself was nothing special, nor was it a Sealing Sacred Object.

It was a sculpture carved from an “extraterrestrial odd stone” that had landed in the Tuva Empire long ago. Legend had it that hurricanes and thunder phenomena surrounded the strange stone.

The Church claimed that the odd stone was the condensed tears of the Lord of Storms, and had taken the form of a statue for worshippers to admire!

Before the Dark Wave Revival, during the last days, the Church of Storm relied on the “apparent sanctity” of this statue to maintain the faith of its believers.

The theft of the idol was a severe blow to the reputation of the Church of Storm, as other churches would undoubtedly take advantage of the situation to denigrate them!

The next day, in a remote location overseas, on a deserted island, a wizard descended from the sky riding a Thunder Snake, landing on the island.

Accompanied by the rippling waves of an array, the figure vanished from the island.

"Meteorite Iron, an extremely rare dual-element metal of the fifth level. Its value is several times that of elemental metals of the same level! Even if the purity of this ore is low, with such a large piece of raw ore, we can still extract a considerable amount of Meteorite Iron. Its value is no less than that of an ordinary fifth-circle Wizard Tool!

"Elsie, with your Purple Thunder Fire, melt this Meteorite Iron. Let’s see how much elemental metal we can extract.”

The gray-robed wizard’s face changed from plain to incredibly handsome. It was none other than Sorrett, the long-lost Clan Leader of the Thunder Dragon Family!

He had named his pet Blue Dragon Lady, a clear testament to his intense hatred for her!

The Level 5 Thunder Serpent, a female Thunder Snake, nodded, rubbing her head against Sorrett.

"Elsie, thank you. If it weren’t for your advancement to the fifth level, it would indeed be difficult for me to take this thing. Now, I only have you… Elsie!”

He gave her an odd smile and gently kissed Elsie’s snake tongue. Elsie’s snake tongue licked Sorrett gently. Her snake body began to shrink, then gently coiled around Sorrett, comforting him.

One man and one snake, dependent on each other, wandering the world together, how romantic!

…

Gaia Kingdom.

Spectre Kingdom.

In a dark palace surrounded by soul rings and filled with resentment, Madam Ghost, dressed in black palace attire and with a pale complexion, sat among a group of specters.

Before her lay an ancient mirror.

In the mirror, a rough-looking witch with scars all over her face was sewing together a doll-like corpse.

"Isabella, I’ve found information on the murderer who killed Barzan,” Madam Ghost said to the mirror.

Isabella, also known as Mistress Cruel, was Barzan’s mother.

"Oh, Naira, tell me about it,” Mistress Cruel’s eerie large eyes opened, filled with madness.

"Let him tell you himself. His name is Orlov, and he knows Rosa Witch. Before Barzan died, the three of them, along with someone named Levi, were on a mission together.”

Madam Ghost waved her hand, and a confused and agonized undead spirit slowly materialized.

The undead spirit looked exactly like Orlov, his deathly appearance gruesome and unrecognizable.

The refining of undead spirits using human souls had long been prohibited by congressional law. Most related knowledge had been sealed or destroyed!

This was a taboo practice highly detrimental to the healthy development of wizard civilization!

Clearly, Madam Ghost possessed such forbidden spells.

Under Madam Ghost’s control, the confused Orlov recounted the situation when he inadvertently witnessed the fight between Barzan and Levi, including many of Barzan’s words, such as asking Orlov to mind his own business, and so on.

"It must be that Levi coveting my precious son’s wealth! It’s all his fault!” After listening, Mistress Cruel laughed strangely, her madness evident.

"I investigated a bit. This Levi Orlov mentioned should be a wizard from the Ocean School of Thought. He has been practicing in the Endless Sea and later retreated to seclusion in the human realm. Other than that, there is little information about him.”

"This person is extremely low-key, leaving very few traces behind, and it’s unclear where he is now. The soul imprint I left on Barzan has also been erased by him. He seems to have mastered some kind of anti-tracking spell. So, our current lead is cut off. The old woman Rosa Witch should know something. However, she refuses to cooperate. She is a senior member of the Witch’s Family, and I am currently at a loss.”

After saying this, Madam Ghost looked at Mistress Cruel.

Among the three elites under the Painful Banshee’s command, Mistress Cruel is the most powerful, followed by the Wildbone wizard, who is the weakest.

"So, are you giving up, my sister?” Mistress Cruel’s voice was low as she asked.

"No, but we can’t find him now. What should we do?”

"I will ask our teacher to intervene and use primordial soul magic to see if we can find him.”

Closing the communication, Madam Ghost looked grim.

"Insane hag, she really treats me like a servant. When my grand plan is complete, you will be nothing in my eyes! I am the most outstanding student of the teacher!”

In the shadows of the great hall, knights stood silently, like statues.

In addition, there were also some low-level body-refining wizards.

"Still not enough. The bodies of these ordinary knights can only serve as vessels for minor demons. If the devil lords are to descend, we need even more powerful bodies.”

# Chapter 998: New Era, Level Fifteen! (6)

"Recently, I’ve heard some rumors, the authenticity of which I cannot confirm. There’s a powerful knight organization in the outer sea region, where perhaps I might find what I need.”

She had already dispatched some of her subordinates to investigate in the outer seas. Once they had any information, they would report back to her.

Three days later, Mistress Cruel’s face appeared again on the ancient mirror.

"How did it go? Did you get the teacher’s help?” Madam Ghost asked.

"Yes, I did.”

"What’s the situation?”

"We didn’t find anything. The premise of the teacher’s tracking primordial soul spell was that Barzan’s soul could smoothly enter the Underworld and undergo reincarnation…”

"Could it be that Barzan’s soul has become an undead creature in the Hell plane, without undergoing reincarnation?”

"No, if that were the case, the teacher would have found it. That Levi intercepted Barzan’s soul somehow, preventing Barzan from even having the chance to enter the Underworld for reincarnation! He came prepared! I suspect it’s someone from our opposing organization!”

Mistress Cruel closed her eyes, and when she reopened them, they were filled with a mad killing intent.

…

In the Holy Brilliance Calendar of the year 1145, during the Month of Grass.

In recent years, the Twilight Knights had grown rapidly. The Black Knight successfully advanced to the realm of Blood Source last year, becoming the third Blood Knight of the Twilight Knights.

However, the Black Knight did not rush back. He remained in the Earth Realm, searching for an opportunity to break through to become an official wizard.

He was already a level 3 knight, with such a strong foundation.

Even with average wizard talent, he could still earn extra money in the Wizard World by playing tricks and taking some small change from dark wizards.

Then, he could quickly accumulate wizard resources to support his wizard training.

So, breaking through to become an official wizard wasn’t difficult!

This path had already been successfully experimented by Emperor Mu. As a Child of Chaos, Emperor Mu had average talent, but he still became an official wizard.

For them, becoming a wizard wasn’t about achieving high cultivation but about being able to use some wizard means to compensate for the knight’s shortcomings.

There were many universal low-level spells in wizard magic, seemingly insignificant but actually very useful. Even in the advanced stage, they could still be utilized.

In addition, they also aimed to become wizards. Then, they could learn some spiritual connection spells, just like the commander, and have their own knight pets. They continued to implement the commander’s “green sustainable development concept”!

As for the Goddess Knight, her wizard talent was already impressive. Being double-affinity, she had been walking the path of both knight and wizard cultivation. Now, she had reached the Second-Circle Wizard level and had achieved some success in the Ice Body Tempering Technique.

The Blood Knight continued to explore the Forsaken Land of the God, searching for elemental metal for Levi and gathering more intelligence.

The Divine Light Knight and the Golden Lion Knight remained at the Dusk Holy Temple, while also preparing for advancement to the Blood Source.

Having long entered the realm of First-Circle Wizard, the Golden Lion Knight, with his double affinity talent and family resources, smoothly advanced to the Second-Circle Wizard. He became a Second-Circle Wizard purely to better research knight bloodline runes.

The Dark Moon Knight, the latest addition, was getting closer and closer to breaking the legendary shackles.

As for Andrew, the Child of the Elements who Levi was most concerned about, his cultivation speed didn’t need much explanation; Levi didn’t need to worry about him at all. The deciphering work of bloodline runes had also made significant progress. Everything was developing in a better direction.

Time passed like sand slipping through fingers, leaving only faint traces. In the blink of an eye, half a year had gone by.

In the Month of Winter of the Holy Brilliance Calendar of the year 1145, the cold wind of the Northern Territory swept through the Peacock Kingdom. The once warm and spring-like Flower City had begun to enter winter.

That year, all the Blue Frost Undead forces in the Northern Territory converged at the relic of Montenegro Mountain City. These undead creatures seemed to have been summoned.

Between the Evernight Kingdom and the Peacock Kingdom, a kingdom of Blue Frost Undead was established in the Northern Territory.

Saints sent by the Church went to investigate, but none returned. Even the strongest saint under the saint’s command went personally, only to return disappointed.

A new ruler ascended in the Northern Territory, declaring her return and openly challenging the Church!

Rumors had it that the ruler was an extremely young lady with frost-like silver hair, who called herself the “Blue Frost Lord’s daughter”.

She possessed extremely formidable strength, backed by a vast army of Blue Frost Undead.

Blue Frost warriors, knights, spellcasters, and even… bone dragons!

It was said that in the gloomy skies above Montenegro Mountain City, three Blue Frost bone dragons circled day and night, blocking out the sun.

The largest among them had a wingspan of over a hundred meters. Even saints had been defeated by it!

The Blue Frost Lord’s daughter released the saints and instructed them to tell the saints, “Winter has come!”

In the same year, in the south of the Molten Kingdom, in the southernmost part of the Seven Kingdoms Continent.

Here, mountains were densely packed, the weather was humid, miasma filled the air, and swamps abounded.

This was a wilderness, and since the Dark Wave Revival, rumors of “demonic beasts” had become even more prevalent.

This place had become a forbidden zone for ordinary people. Only some bold knights or wild wizards dared to venture into it.

Since ancient times, this area had been called the “Lost Mountain Range.”

That year, some adventurers unintentionally entered it and discovered that within the Lost Mountain Range, there lived some barbaric tribes.

They were primitive, living off hunting.

Their skin was a disgusting shade of green, covered in sores and boils.

They seemed infected with a severe plague, yet they remained lively and vigorous.

They ate raw meat and even raided the graves in the Molten Kingdom to feast on corpses.

They never bathed, claiming it was blasphemy against their “father.”

The men of these tribes were all as strong as knights, if not stronger, and there were also some spellcasters of witch doctor ilk among them.

They warmly treated the adventurers with rotten flesh and intestines, sincerely introducing them to their deity:

A “kind father” who loved all mankind equally.

They claimed that the “Heavenly Father” at the other end of the continent was a false father who only used his believers as tools, while only this “kind father” was the true embodiment of love, the father of all!

On the first day of the Month of Beginning in the year 1146 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, a new kingdom rose in the Lost Mountain Range at the southern end of the continent.

This kingdom kindly welcomed the “afflicted” who were troubled by the plague, abandoned by their countries, and forsaken by their families.

The “plague doctors” in the kingdom would alleviate their suffering, making them immune to all diseases.

In this kingdom, the afflicted would not be ostracized or abandoned!

Because the “kind father” would accept them and let them feel the long-lost “paternal love”!

Following the Blue Frost Empire, another kingdom called the “Benevolent Father Empire” rose.

It became the ninth kingdom, and within the original seven kingdoms, a tense and uneasy atmosphere brewed.

Outside the ninth kingdom, in the Ancient Saint plane, there was a hidden, little-known Ancient Dragon Empire.

The ruler of the empire, the Inferno Divine Emperor, along with a series of titles such as Initial Ancient Saint, opened his eyes.

"The Crimson Emperor Dragon has reached level 15!”

# Chapter 999: Dharma Idol—Crimson Emperor Burns the Sky! (1)

Crimson Emperor Dragon.

Flame Dragon of World Annihilation, incarnation of strength!

This was Levi’s most powerful breathing technique.

There was no other!

Levi’s current defense could be said to have reached the limit of the current stage.

Without the advancement of the Golden Snake Breathing Technique, it was already difficult to advance an inch.

At most, he would master a fourth-circle protective force field.

With a powerful defense, it would be useless if he couldn’t kill the enemy.

Levi recalled the battle between him and the ice-level witch.

The other party was also considered ordinary among fifth-circles.

However, his strongest attack had only barely broken through a layer of the other party’s force field.

If he did not increase his attack power,

If he relied on stacked armor, it would be impossible for him to cross a major realm and kill Madam Ghost.

The most important thing for Levi was to increase his strength.

Thus, all these years, he had focused on cultivating the Crimson Emperor Dragon breathing technique.

The Crimson Emperor Dragon was not far from the Perfection realm.

After obtaining the Flame-Blood Rampage Dragon, a fourth-circle mixed-blood Dragon Clan, he soon stepped into the level 14 Perfection realm.

Furthermore, unlike the Golden Snake, the Crimson Emperor Dragon was at level 14 Perfection.

There was no maximum, but he broke through to level 15.

Levi based his previous observations.

This situation meant that the Crimson Emperor Dragon’s potential was too high and could still be unearthed.

For the time being, he did not need potions to stimulate his advancement.

After all, the four strength breathing techniques that formed the Crimson Emperor Dragon:

Red Lotus, King Kong, Dragon Demon, Black Whale.

They were all top breathing techniques!

These elites formed the Crimson Emperor Dragon.

One could imagine the level of the Crimson Emperor Dragon!

If he hadn’t cultivated these four breathing techniques with all his might back then, there probably wouldn’t be the Crimson Emperor Dragon today.

Levi’s intuition told him that even if he advanced from level 15 to level 10, the Crimson Emperor Dragon did not even need to break through the limit.

Along the way, the Crimson Emperor Dragon’s advancement was smooth sailing.

At this moment, in Levi’s body.

At the heart, beside the golden divine palace.

Another even more majestic and gorgeous red palace appeared.

On it was written “Crimson Emperor Divine Palace”!

"This Golden Snake Divine Palace is not even half the height of the Crimson Emperor’s divine palace… Could this be caused by the difference in breathing techniques?”

Levi looked at the two palaces and muttered to himself.

His consciousness entered the Crimson Emperor’s divine palace.

The layout here was somewhat different from the Golden Snake divine palace.

In the center of the divine palace, there was a golden pillar that reached to the heavens. Golden Snakes coiled around it.

In the Crimson Emperor’s divine palace was a tall lava throne.

A Crimson Emperor Dragon was lying on it elegantly.

"Now that the Golden Snake and the Crimson Emperor Dragon have a house… the other breathing techniques should be unsatisfactory.”

He left the cultivation chamber.

Levi arrived at the back mountain of the Emperor’s Palace.

He felt a power that was completely different from the Second Transformation of the Blood Source.

The warm current surged and flowed endlessly in his body.

He willed it.

Crimson blood qi surged out of his body.

These blood qi circulated around his body.

In the end, it transformed into the phantom of a burly and thick crimson dragon.

It was the appearance of the Crimson Emperor Dragon Seed.

The extreme of strength, the Crimson Emperor Dragon!

The head of the Red Emperor Dragon was like a sculpture, filled with golden aesthetic power.

The golden eyes scanned the surroundings indifferently.

Thick flames spewed out of his nostrils.

Including its tail, the Crimson Emperor Dragon was probably fifty to sixty meters long.

Its wingspan was close to a hundred meters.

Levi was at the heart of the Crimson Emperor Dragon and was protected by the Dharma Idol phantom.

"Blood Lady, Guillermo, Phoenix, Miraya, come at me together. Attack with all your might and don’t hold back. Don’t worry about hurting me!”

Levi ordered.

All four of them were Fourth-Circle Wizards.

"Master, we won’t stand on ceremony then,” Miraya said with a smile.

Phoenix was overjoyed. “You said to go all out. Don’t blame me for being ruthless next… If I accidentally kill you, won’t I be free? Hehe, Flame Avenger Anvada is coming back!”

If Phoenix was like Guillermo, he would often be Levi’s sparring partner.

It would not have such naive thoughts.

The Poison Fire Corpse Demon’s black poison fire swept out.

The blood-armored corpse demon slashed with the Moonlight Greatsword.

Miraya’s purple whip, which was emitting a strange fragrance, exploded.

Phoenix exerted all his strength. Endless flames gathered behind him and turned into flaming feather blades!

Levi stood in the Crimson Emperor Dragon Dharma Idol with a calm expression.

These level 4 attacks all landed on the Crimson Emperor Dragon.

Succubuses were not good at frontal attacks.

She did not break through the defense of the Crimson Emperor Dragon Dharma Idol at all.

Not only that, but the flames rolled back along her whip.

She couldn’t help but retreat with a soft cry.

Blood Lady’s attack broke through his defense.

However, under such a terrifying Flame Dharma Idol, the scarlet armor on her body actually began to slowly melt.

She had no choice but to quickly evacuate Levi’s surroundings.

The most powerful was the Poison Fire Corpse Demon.

It had high fire elemental resistance and wasn’t afraid of the Crimson Emperor Dragon’s flames.

After the claws tore apart the Dharma Idol, Guillermo stopped and did not continue attacking.

He would spar with the leaders and stop when necessary.

This was the way of the world. How could the smart Mind Flayer not understand?

This was a principle that even a fool knew!

Phoenix, the only bird, was attacking Levi seriously!

Its attack was indeed powerful, leaving the Crimson Emperor Dragon Dharma Idol in a state of devastation.

Phoenix could not help but feel pleased.

He thought to himself, “Are the three of you noobs worthy of being mentioned in the same breath as me?”

In the next moment.

The crimson dragon roared at the sky.

The Crimson Emperor Dragon leaped up from Levi’s body. In an instant, it flapped its wings and soared into the sky!

# Chapter 1000: Dharma Idol—Crimson Emperor Burns the Sky! (2)

Then, the crimson dragon spread its dragon wings!

In an instant, a meteor shower fell and the magma river hung upside down!

The Crimson Emperor Dragon Dharma Idol descended from the sky accompanied by endless flames.

A Dragon Chariot sent Phoenix flying.

Its body disintegrated, turning into sparks that filled the sky.

Fortunately, it was a fire element, so it did not burn to death.

However, the pure impact brought about by this level of attack also made its body much weaker!

The other three looked at Phoenix as if he was an idiot.

They thought to themselves, “You’re really a hothead.”

[130 Cas]

Levi looked on with satisfaction.

"Crimson Emperor burns the entire sky. This Dharma Idol… shall be called Heaven Burning Crimson Emperor.”

The last Dragon Chariot was a small lesson for Phoenix.

Let it know how stupid it was to play tricks!

He opened the panel.

Levi—

Crimson Emperor Dragon Breathing Technique: Level 15 (1/700,000). Special Effect: Flame Dragon’s true form (Level 3, special form: Giant Dragon Warrior, Furious Dragon Lord); Bloodline Dharma Idol: Heaven Burning Crimson Emperor; exclusive weapon: Crimson Dragon Slash (Level 3: 3456/10,000).

…

"Heaven Burning Crimson Emperor’s defense cannot compare to a Dharma Idol that specialized in defense like the Golden Snake Dance.

"However, it is still much stronger than most ordinary Fourth-Circle Wizards’ defensive field.

"It can’t be helped. The Crimson Emperor Dragon’s level is too high. Even if it isn’t specialized in defense, it definitely wouldn’t be bad.

"From the looks of it, knights with non-defensive breathing techniques like the Black Knight.

"After advancing to the Third Transformation of the Blood Source and giving birth to a Dharma Idol, the basic defense can also be guaranteed. It is not much inferior to an ordinary wizard’s fourth-circle defensive field.

"Moreover, Dharma Idols are born from blood qi. The recovery speed and endurance of blood qi are better than wizard spell power.

"This is also the advantage of the path of knights!

"Overall, after giving birth to the Bloodline Dharma Idol, the basic defense of a knight will rise by a level.

"In addition, Heaven Burning Crimson Emperor’s strongest ability is his offensive ability.

"If the fire element that the Crimson Emperor Dragon had hit was not Phoenix, It’s the other wizards below the fifth-circle. I don’t think many of them can withstand it. Their ordinary innate spells or defensive fields will shatter and ignite in front of the Heaven Burning Crimson Emperor’s Impact.

"Overall, Heaven Burning Crimson Emperor’s attack power should be at the level of a top-notch fourth-circle innate spell.”

After level 3 of the Flame Dragon’s true form, Levi’s basic strength and fire element resistance attributes had increased significantly!

At the thought of this, the strength rune flashed on his arm.

Levi held the Crimson Dragon Slash!

He rose into the sky like a huge dragon and swung his sword!

Flames wrapped around the sword!

He transformed into a majestic Crimson Dragon Man.

His body grew larger, and dragon horns began to grow.

The flames of anger were overwhelming!

Behind him, the phantom of the Nine Swords Asura appeared.

Night fell in the sky around him.

At this moment, Levi had reached his current realm.

It was the maximum attack he could achieve!

"Destruction Sword Qi!”

Black sword qi mixed with the Crimson Emperor Dragon Flames surged out.

Like a volcano erupting, like a long river washing over!

On a small mountain a few kilometers away.

Under this sword, it split into two and was directly cut open!

The incision was incomparably smooth, and there were charred burn marks that emitted high temperatures!

“260 Cas!”

As the mountain peak split open.

Levi looked at the numbers in front of him.

"The attack power of a Fifth-Circle Wizard is between 150 and 500 Cas. Among them, basically all fifth-circle powerhouses are above 300 Cas.

"One has to be at least a fifth-circle senior wizard. Among the fifth-circle cultivators, the ratio is not very high. Such Fifth-Circle Wizards are all famous people. For example, Sorrett and Blue Dragon Lady.

"The further one progresses, the more difficult it is to increase one Cas. Even the Fire Ouroboros’s Fifth-circle spell, World Burning Flame Snake only has the power of more than 300 Cas. The range of 150 to 300 Cas is the attack range of most ordinary Fifth-Circle Wizards.

"From the information, Madam Ghost is most likely in this range. However, I mustn’t rule out the possibility that the other party is hiding her strength. Hence, from the looks of it, if my all-out attack hit my target… It should be enough to seriously injure her.

"My defense is no weaker than hers. Coupled with the fourth-circle array, I finally have a chance of winning. Moreover, my chances of winning are not small. However, it is not enough!

"Madam Ghost’s methods are strange and varied. She definitely has many life-saving abilities. I can’t just defeat her. I have to kill her. It has to be clean and efficient. It would be best if I could kill her in an instant! Otherwise, once I give the other party a chance, it’s extremely difficult for me to kill a Fifth-Circle Wizard.”

As long as he succeeded in this hunt, he could not fail!

Killing a Fifth-Circle Wizard in seconds seemed like a fantasy.

But in Levi’s opinion, it was not impossible.

As long as he gave it his all at the right time, it was possible to unleash the ultimate strike!

In fact, Levi’s multi-buff overlay state, also could not last for too long.

He had to deal with Madam Ghost before the various states subsided.

"It’s not enough! I have to continue improving!”

…

In the blink of an eye, three months had passed.

On this day, a black-robed figure stood in the sky outside Dusk Island.

He hid in the clouds and used spells to conceal his aura.

"I found it. It’s hidden quite well.”

A mere knight organization was doing well.

This hall was quite grand, but it was too old-fashioned.

It was said that there were several powerful legendary knights in this organization.

# Chapter 1001: Dharma Idol—Crimson Emperor Burns the Sky! (3)

"Heh, what legendary knight? He can’t even defeat a First-Circle Wizard.”

This black-robed wizard was a Third-Circle Wizard and Madam Ghost’s subordinate.

The Dusk Holy Temple would go to the Seven Kingdoms Continent to recruit new blood regularly.

Even though it was done very secretly and low-key.

However, it would still be discovered by some observant people.

There had been an invasion of Second-Circle Wizards before.

He was killed by the Blood Knight and the others in the grand array.

Madam Ghost had made a deal with the Duke of Blood Lake.

It required a large number of ordinary knights’ bodies.

It was used as a “human body” to carry the arrival of the Devil Army.

The body of a legendary knight could be used to refine the human body of a devil lord.

As for body-refining wizards, they were too rare.

Moreover, wizards often involved some large factions and organizations for safety reasons.

In the end, Madam Ghost decided to focus on knights.

After hearing that there was a so-called “sacred land for knight cultivation” in the outer sea region, she then sent out ghosts and subordinates to search for clues.

Today, the black-robed wizard finally found it.

He chanted an incantation, and a red parchment appeared in his hand.

There was a strange pattern drawn on the parchment.

This was also a type of ghost.

He quickly passed the coordinates of this place through the parchment.

He would pass it on to Madam Ghost, who was far away in the Gaia Kingdom.

"Kill them all and bring them back.”

Not long after, Madam Ghost’s message arrived.

Obviously, Madam Ghost felt that such a small matter was not worth her time. Moreover, she was busy every day and could not leave.

The black-robed wizard chuckled.

"After staying in this world for so long, my hands are itching.”

He casually waved his hand. There were more than a hundred ghosts entwined behind him. Each ghost was enough to kill a so-called knight.

This was the power of wizards.

"Go, kill everyone here.”

The ghosts howled and surged towards the island.

For a moment, resentment soared into the sky, and a cold wind blew.

In the Dusk Holy Temple, Dinos, who was preparing to upgrade his Advancement Medicines, opened his eyes, and his expression changed. He came to the outside of the hall.

In the sky outside, a black mass of ghosts attacked.

"This is… a wizard invasion!”

This was not the first time something like this had happened.

Dinos didn’t panic.

The entire Dusk Island had a third-circle array set up by the commander.

On the other side, Denise, who had sensed the situation, also came out of the Five-Colored Palace.

"Enemy attack?”

"Yes, he’s a Third-Circle Wizard. He shouldn’t be able to pass the array. However, I still sent a message to our commander.”

When those ghosts descended to the low altitude of the island, elemental power surged suddenly.

Four colors of light shot into the sky.

The expression of the black-robed wizard in the sky changed.

"This is an array… and it looks like a third-circle array. Isn’t this an organization of knights? Why would they know how to use wizard arrays? Could it be that these knights are all subordinates of a certain wizard?”

For a moment, the black-robed wizard thought about many things.

He was very glad that he did not rush over rashly.

Otherwise, he would have fallen into the enemy’s trap.

He did not know anything about arrays.

If he stepped into it, he would be doomed.

Not long after, the ghosts that he used to probe were all killed by the array.

He couldn’t even get past the King of Fire array. To these spirit-type creatures, fire and lightning were their nemesis.

After some thought, the black-robed wizard asked coldly, “Which wizard organization are you from?”

He had a condescending attitude.

"Piss off!”

Dinos didn’t care about him at all. He could not defeat the black-robed wizard. However, he had the protection of the array, so he was not afraid at all.

"Another reckless intruder.”

The Divine Light Knight sighed.

The other knights also stopped cultivating.

He stood behind the two Hall Masters and looked at the wizard in the sky.

They were experienced people, so they were not too shocked and afraid.

"Other than a Second-Circle Wizard, they’re all weak knights. You’re not the owner of this place, are you? The owner of this place is at least a Third-Circle Wizard.

"Get him to come out. You’re not qualified to talk to me!”

The black-robed wizard laughed in anger.

He was a Third-Circle Wizard!

How dare these knights be so rude to him?

Didn’t they know?

Even the “legendary knights” whom they regarded as gods were just ants that he could easily crush.

With this thought in mind, more and more ghosts began to emerge from his body with a wave of his hand.

As a member of the Ethereal Sect, they had all refined their bodies into vessels for spectres.

There were already countless ghosts in his internal organs.

He was like a ghost cave!

More ghosts than before swept over.

After the time it took to brew a cup of tea, the ghosts that were released were all wiped out!

The black-robed wizard’s heart ached.

These ghosts were not cabbages. They all required him to use spells and resources to accumulate.

If he used one, he would lose one.

He had not even started fighting, but he had already lost so many ghosts.

The damned array!

If not for this array, he would kill all the ants below in one go!

"Come out if you dare!”

The black-robed wizard said to Dinos.

"Come in if you dare!”

Dinos laughed.

"Very well.”

The black-robed wizard was no longer infuriated.

He quickly calmed down, waved his sleeves, and left.

He could run away, but he could not get in.

He had no way of breaking the third-circle array, so he could only invite other experts.

The next day, Levi received a message from Dinos at the round table.

# Chapter 1002: Dharma Idol—Crimson Emperor Burns the Sky! (4)

"Third-Circle Wizard invasion… but left on their own again?”

Levi looked grim. He got up and left the Emperor’s Palace.

Then, he left the Ancient Saint plane and flew towards the Dusk Holy Temple.

He arrived at Dusk Island and looked at some black dust on the ground.

"This is… the spectre’s dust, a commonly used casting material.

"The remnant of a spectre after death is similar to the Evil Spirit Dust.”

Thinking of this, he called Dinos over.

"Commander, you’re here. That person left yesterday.”

"I feel that he will come back,” Dinos said.

"I already know who it is. Gather all the members. I have important arrangements.”

Levi sat in the Extreme Path Palace and pondered.

"It’s obvious that this person is Madam Ghost’s subordinate!

"She knew that I was Barzan’s murderer.

"Moreover, she had also investigated my whereabouts and came looking for me!

"This way, I wouldn’t have any hope of getting lucky.

"It’s impossible to avoid this calamity.”

…

Gaia Kingdom.

The black-robed wizard returned.

In the palace, Madam Ghost was setting up some complicated ritual array.

"Where are the knights’ bodies?” Madam Ghost asked with a frown.

"Lord… I didn’t get it,” the black-robed wizard said in a low voice.

"You, a Third-Circle Wizard, can’t even deal with a group of knights?”

"No, Lord. The knight organization’s base is protected by a third-circle array. That array is not simple. Even with my strength, I can’t break it…”

"Array?”

"Yes, I suspect that this knight organization was secretly established by a certain wizard. The knight organization is just a cover. In fact, it should be a wizard organization! I sensed the spiritual power fluctuation of a sorcerer and a Second-Circle Wizard among them.”

"How many knights are there?”

"Two or three hundred.”

"What’s their strength?”

"Other than a few powerful ones, the rest are all official knights and grand knights. If it wasn’t for the array, I could have killed them easily and brought them back.”

"It’s not bad to have so many knights… Don’t alert them. Go and camp first. It’s impossible for those knights not to go out. As long as you leave the array, capture one alive and ask about the details. If it’s a wizard organization, investigate clearly. Which organization is behind it?”

"Lord, if you send a Fourth-Circle Wizard, this array should be able to force its way through. There’s no need to go through so much trouble,” the black-robed wizard said.

"I have something important to do, so I don’t have any extra manpower… Besides, the Fish Dragons are mixed in the human world now, and many high-level wizard organizations have started to set up strongholds in the human world. If this knight organization is a pawn of some big shot, and we rashly go and pull it out, it will bring endless trouble or even calamity. I naturally don’t need to go through so much trouble for a simple knight organization, but it involves sorcerers. It’s better to be careful, understand?” Madam Ghost said coldly.

"I understand.”

Leaving the Gaia Kingdom, the black-robed wizard mumbled as he flew in that direction.

It seemed like he was not satisfied with Madam Ghost’s arrangements.

He sneaked to the surroundings of Dusk Island and found a place and began to lie low.

In the Extreme Path Hall, Levi opened his eyes.

With his cultivation as a Fourth-Circle Wizard, he could easily sense that wizards were wandering around.

He sneered and disappeared on the spot.

When he appeared again, in his hand, a dying black-robed wizard had already appeared.

With his strength, it was too easy for him to capture a Third-Circle Wizard alive.

"Do you want to live?” Levi asked.

"Yes… Yes, don’t kill me.” The black-robed wizard was shocked.

He knew that there must be a wizard behind this knight organization.

Judging from the spiritual force fluctuation, he was still a Fourth-Circle Wizard!

How unlucky!

Excalibur appeared behind Levi.

"Now, swear on the sword according to my request. Otherwise… you will die a horrible death.”

Levi threatened.

He was worried that he knew too little about Madam Ghost. If he could take down this person, he could know his enemy and himself.

"I’ll do it, I’ll do it!”

After the black-robed wizard swore, his face turned pale.

Levi began to question him.

After asking, his expression turned solemn.

"As expected, Madam Ghost is also behind the disappearance of those knights. What does she want these knights for?”

This Third-Circle Wizard was only following orders. He did not know Madam Ghost’s true motive. He only knew a portion of her spells and methods. Other than that, there was nothing of value.

Levi did not kill the wizard. This person had left a soul token with Madam Ghost. If he died, Madam Ghost would be alerted.

Levi bound him with a spell and took away his storage bags. He imprisoned his mental strength to prevent him from casting a spell to send a message to Madam Ghost. Then, he placed him around the holy temple and was guarded by Blood Lady.

"Madam Ghost can’t leave for the time being. During this time, we have to properly set up the battlefield.

"I only have one fourth-circle array. It is impossible to gather the second set of fourth-circle array materials and refine them in a short period of time.

"It is not appropriate to lure Blood Lady to the entrance of the Ancient Saint plane to fight. That might expose the existence and coordinates of the Ancient Saint plane. Madam Ghost already knows the coordinates of Dusk Island and can come at any time. Therefore, the most suitable battlefield is Dusk Island.

"I’ll temporarily remove the fourth-circle array from the Ancient Saint plane and switch it with the third-circle array of the Dusk Holy Temple.”

# Chapter 1003: Dharma Idol—Crimson Emperor Burns the Sky! (5)

"Next, we have to wait for Madam Ghost’s arrival.”

Three days later, under the lead of the Golden Lion Knight, the members of the Dusk Holy Temple moved into the Ancient Saint plane.

Initially, Levi wanted Dusk Island to be his bridgehead in the human world. But now that he was in big trouble, he was no longer inflexible.

The water in the human world was getting deeper and deeper. It was better to let the holy temple survive on the Ancient Saint plane first.

Levi didn’t move everyone. He left some knights behind. This was to prevent Madam Ghost from suspecting him when she saw him playing the empty city strategy.

After that, Levi went to the Ancient Saint plane and temporarily used the third-circle array to protect it.

There shouldn’t be any problems in the short term.

Then, he brought the Hell of the Seven Kings.

They arrived at Dusk Island and began to make arrangements.

Seven days later, this fourth-circle array was finally completed.

From the outside, Dusk Island looked no different from an ordinary island.

The holy temple above was built against a mountain. It was majestic and spectacular.

The knights were cultivating everywhere on the island. Everything was operating in an orderly manner.

However, if an enemy stepped in rashly, they would discover that there was another world around the island.

The seven-colored hell protected Dusk Island.

Levi sat alone in the Extreme Path Palace.

He sent Dinos and the others to the Ancient Saint plane to preside over the Knights.

From then on, when it concerned the Dusk Holy Temple and the Ancient Dragon Empire, one was dark, and the other was bright. They would govern the Ancient Saint plane together.

In the blink of an eye, half a year had passed. Levi waited in the Extreme Path Palace for half a year.

Madam Ghost did not come either.

She did not send any other subordinates to investigate.

In this half a year, Levi was studying the Purification Elixir in the Extreme Path Palace.

He had finally succeeded.

In the laboratory, Levi looked at a fresh potion. The potion was transparent and five-colored, and there was no smell.

"If it wasn’t for the damn Saint Fruit, he would have come out long ago.”

Levi could not help but complain.

With a thought, a black mirror fragment appeared in his hand.

It was the Soul Artifact fragment he had bought from Jacob.

"As a primordial soul, Jacob is hiding in an ordinary market. He’s so low-key. I’ve never heard of such a Number One primordial soul wizard…

"In this world, there are indeed many people who quietly develop.”

There were marks left behind by other primordial soul wizards on the Soul Artifact fragment.

Without a special method, even a primordial soul wizard could not remove it.

Levi could not guarantee that the Purification Elixir would succeed.

But from the description of The Tomb of Fireflies, it could purify “terror bugs” into “Totem Rule Bugs”.

A special transcendent system like the Bug Luminist was born.

It shouldn’t be a problem to purify this mark.

With that, Levi placed the fragment into the Purification Elixir. Gradually, tiny bubbles began to appear in the Purification Elixir.

In the bubble, Levi seemed to see countless little people. These little people all looked the same.

This appearance was exactly the same as the dead primordial soul wizard Levi had seen in the newspaper.

"It’s working!”

Levi was excited.

This primordial soul wizard was really unlucky.

The Endless Sea’s primordial soul wizards were as rare as phoenix feathers and qilin horns.

Ordinary wizards might not even meet one in their entire lives.

In the end, he bumped into Jacob, who was hiding in the fish pond.

Purification was not something that could be completed overnight.

While waiting for the purification to succeed, Levi practiced his swordplay on Twilight Island.

Another way to increase attack power was to cultivate Destruction Sword Qi.

If only he could do it before Madam Ghost arrived.

After cultivating the Destruction Sword Qi to level 9, his attack power could be increased again.

A month later, the Soul Artifact fragment soaked in the purification potion. There were no bubbles at all.

Levi examined it.

"There shouldn’t be any marks left.”

Just to be safe, he waited a few more days. He even added a new purification potion.

The cost of this thing was not low.

In the end, he confirmed that there was indeed no mark on the Soul Artifact fragment.

"Next, I can absorb the remaining primordial soul power.”

Levi placed the Soul Artifact fragment in his palm.

Then, he began to meditate.

Seconds ticked by. Gradually, Levi realized that there was an extremely faint warm current. It began to surge into his mind from his palm.

As soon as this warm current entered his mind, the Divine Ring Tower cheered excitedly.

Even the 251 drops of spiritual force dew began to tremble. Then, the Divine Ring Tower spun rapidly.

A strange suction force came.

That warm current circled around the Divine Tower…

Every time it flew a circle, it would become smaller.

Correspondingly, Levi’s Divine Ring Tower became more and more solid.

In the end, when all the warmth disappeared, the Divine Ring Tower in Levi’s mind expanded visibly.

The degree of condensation was also different from before.

Not only that, but when Levi’s consciousness sank into it, he was surprised to discover that in the Divine Ring Tower, the original 251 drops of spiritual force dew actually became 252 drops.

Levi could also clearly feel that his spiritual power had strengthened a little.

"How can it increase spiritual force?”

Levi’s expression was grave.

When he was researching previously, that person did not say anything.

Refining a Soul Artifact fragment had such a function!

"Could it be that there’s still spiritual force left in some Soul Artifact fragments?”

Levi pondered.

It should be different Soul Artifact fragments with different refinement effects.

However, it should be common to strengthen one’s primordial soul power and condense the Divine Ring Tower!

# Chapter 1004: Dharma Idol—Crimson Emperor Burns the Sky! (6)

One point of spiritual force.

It looked inconspicuous.

But for Levi, this was equivalent to three months of hard work!

This might be a year or even several years of bitter cultivation for other wizards with ordinary talent!

Without a doubt, this was a major discovery.

Levi was a little excited. Then, he slowly calmed down.

"Soul Artifact fragments are too rare and difficult to obtain.

"Furthermore, there might not be any residual spiritual force. This method can only be said to be icing on the cake.

"It is difficult to be the main method to increase one’s mental strength.

"I shouldn’t expect too much. Moreover, the increase in spiritual force is too simple and crude.

"Without meditation, there is no process of improving my state of mind.

"I’m afraid that there will be hidden dangers in the future.

"It’s better to focus on cultivation.”

Even so, Levi decided to pay more attention to the Soul Artifact fragment in the future.

Even if he did not have spiritual force, absorbing the primordial soul power inside to strengthen the Divine Ring Tower was also a good thing!

After some thought, Levi called Guillermo over.

"Guillermo, attack me with your mind spell.”

Mind spells were a type of spiritual force attack. Through this, he could test the changes in the Divine Ring Tower.

Guillermo nodded, and purple tentacles appeared on the Poison Fire Corpse Demon’s face.

The Mind Flayer revealed its true form.

In the next moment, a purple light flashed.

Illusory octopus tentacles went straight through Levi’s golden-scale defense to his mind.

The next moment, the Divine Ring Tower shone brightly.

Thump!

Amongst them, it even made a sound like a yellow bell.

Under this voice, the octopus tentacles began to melt like snow.

Dong!

With another sound, it vanished into thin air.

The Mind Flayer grunted and looked a little dispirited.

He smiled bitterly. “My mental spells are ineffective against you, Master.

"Not only that, but my mental strength has also suffered some injuries.”

"Stand down.” Levi was pleasantly surprised.

As expected, after the Divine Ring Tower solidified, its defense against spiritual force attacks had increased by a lot.

Although the Mind Flayer was not level 5, even a fifth-circle wizard might not be his match in terms of spiritual force attacks,

He was born to make a living from this.

Divine Ring Tower.

Now, not only could he passively resist the impact of spiritual force, but he could even take the initiative to attack.

He used the magical bell to wear down the Mind Flayer’s mental attack.

Moreover, it would cause it to suffer backlash damage!

In that case, it wouldn’t be a problem to defend against Madam Ghost’s mental attack.

At the very least, he wouldn’t be at her mercy.

"Now that everything is ready, we’re just waiting for Madam Ghost to come. I feel uneasy if I don’t deal with her.”

…

Holy Brilliance Calendar Year 1146, Month of Harvest.

Gaia Kingdom.

The forbidden spectre zone.

In Madam Ghost’s huge laboratory, armored knights were immersed in transparent containers.

Other than knights, there were also body-refining wizards.

There were also some giants with powerful bodies and other humanoid races.

Madam Ghost seemed to have forgotten about the Dusk Holy Temple.

Hell couldn’t wait any longer.

She had to release some devil lords to the human world in advance.

Therefore, during this period of time, she could not care about anything else.

Her cooperation with the Duke of Blood Lake concerned whether she could become a fifth-circle senior in the future!

Behind Madam Ghost were many of her subordinates. There were fourth-circle, third-circle, and low-level wizards.

After everything was prepared, Madam Ghost began to set up a complicated summoning array.

Then, she and her subordinates began to summon!

As they chanted, pitch-black doors appeared in the void of space.

On the other side of the door was a dark hell that emitted the aura of death.

"Hehehe… Madam Ghost, is my human body ready?”

A terrifying voice sounded. It was the Duke of Blood Lake.

"Blood Lake, I’ve already prepared it. However, apart from you, the number of vessels now can only accommodate 18 demon lords and 300 little demons… There are still hundreds of vessels that I haven’t had the time to retrieve…” Madam Ghost said coldly.

"That’s enough. Let’s do this for now. We’ll wait for the second batch. Our deal is long-term cooperation.” The Duke of Blood Lake’s voice sounded.

With the strength of their army, it would be considered an organization of Fifth-Circle Wizards in the Wizard World.

In this world, it could be said to have swept through everything.

At that time, he would have to have a good fight with those fellows from the Church!

They would make these sanctimonious fellows of the Church, who were always defaming the devils of hell, pay the price!

Moreover, if the devils wanted to harvest the souls of the human world, there would definitely be a conflict with the Church.

"Hurry up and let us descend to the mortal world!” the Duke of Blood Lake urged.

Madam Ghost’s eyes flickered. She had to be careful when making deals with devils.

After some thought, she said, “Before I let you out, I’ll confirm our deal. I’ll provide you with the opportunity to descend to the human world and a human body. You need to send someone from hell to collect the materials on our collaboration list for me, right?”

"What? Madam Ghost, do you think I, the dignified Devil Duke, will go back on my word?” The duke sneered.

"That’s not it. I’m just confirming,” Madam Ghost said.

"Don’t worry. As long as you let me out now, I can immediately provide you with a batch of resources from Hell. These are all things that you wizards like… Without the status of us devils, even as a Fifth-Circle Wizard, it will be very difficult for you to obtain these things in the Hell plane,” the duke said with a smile.

Madam Ghost pondered. With her strength and the spells of the School of Death, she could head to the first five levels of hell. However, that would definitely be accompanied by a huge risk.

What if she met some Archdevil of Hell who was so bored that he wandered around the first few floors?

She was definitely doomed.

So, she thought of a way: to make a deal with the devil.

She gave the devil the chance to go to the human world to harvest souls.

The devil had provided her with the unique resources of hell.

This was strictly forbidden by the Wizard Council.

After being discovered, the severity was equivalent to colluding with the Abyss!

But in this era, if she didn’t do anything illegal, how could she improve her strength?

How could she compete with her senior sister, who was favored by their teacher?

With this thought in mind, Madam Ghost no longer hesitated.

She and her subordinates chanted an incantation. She brought all the devils from hell to the human world.

Black smoke gushed out of the crack. Then, it drilled into the prepared containers in an orderly manner.

As the thickest black smoke emerged, arrogant laughter sounded in the laboratory.

"Hahaha, the great Duke of Blood Lake is back!”

The black smoke entered a vessel refined by a third-circle water giant.

In an instant, the water giant’s body began to change drastically as blood gushed out.

Not long after, a huge demon with a pig face and fangs that looked like a mountain of flesh appeared.

As soon as he appeared, he opened his mouth.

Accompanied by a stench, beams of light surged in front of Madam Ghost. These lights included medicinal herbs and ores.

There were also some materials for the hell creatures.

"This is the deposit. I’ll give you the rest after you finish making the other vessels,” the duke said with a smile.

Madam Ghost put it away. After confirming there was no problem, she said, “You guys can leave. I’ll make up for the rest. Prepare what I want too.”

"Happy cooperation, Madam!”

Accompanied by a strange laugh, these devils turned into black flames and flew out of the forbidden area. Their arrogance was extremely arrogant!

On Dusk Island, in the Extreme Path Palace.

Levi, on the other hand, waited patiently. As he waited, he prepared.

Suddenly, there was a commotion in the Greenfield Immortal House.

Levi’s expression changed and he entered.

Leon finally woke up after sleeping for so long. He did not know what had changed in his sleep this time.

# Chapter 1005: The Fallen Fifth-Circle! (1)

Evernight Kingdom.

In the cold wilderness, there was a valley with dense frost elements.

There was a wizard tower. This wizard tower was completely carved from ice and was crystal clear.

At the top of the wizard tower, a giant bird covered in gorgeous blue feathers stood proudly. It gently combed its feathers.

Occasionally, some feathers would fall. The moment they left its body, they would turn into white cold flames and disappear without a trace.

This was a fifth-circle creature, the Frost Flame Ice Bird. It was the Ice Phoenix Ferlin’s Primordial Spiritual Beast.

The Frost Flame Ice Bird absorbed the elemental power and was actually cultivating on its own.

The growth of spiritual beasts could also be reflected in spiritual wizards. Therefore, in the early stages, the cultivation speed of psychic wizards was relatively faster.

Of course, this sect was limited by the quality of spiritual beasts in the later stages. There were very few experts.

Since its birth, not a single Legendary Wizard had appeared, and there were very few Grand Wizards.

The last time a Grand Wizard was born was also tens of thousands of years ago.

The current School of Spiritualism truly respected the primordial soul.

Compared to the traditional Elementalist School, which had a large number of people, it looked shabby.

Of course, this was not the worst.

According to the Wizard Council’s last census report, after being certified by the congress, they could form their own wizard school.

The worst was… the School of Insects.

The School of Insects originated from the School of Spiritualism. But now, it was declining. The abilities of the wizards of the School of Insects were all on the Zergs.

Their combat strength was relatively low. It was also a sect that controlled other creatures to fight.

The spiritual beasts of the School of Spiritualism could at least fuse with wizards. This would increase the ability of wizards to protect themselves in all aspects.

The wizards of the School of Insects could not do it. This was because the Zergs were not strong individually, but in groups.

To most wizards of the School of Insects, selecting a single Zerg as a spiritual beast did not have much combat strength.

Moreover, because the Zergs had to be placed in the Bug House, very few wizards from the School of Insects had entered the Dark Ancient Tower since ancient times.

It would be useless even if they went. There were so many Zergs that one could not bring them in at all.

As time passed, the School of Insects was declining.

Today, even the primordial soul wizard was gone.

Only a very small number of School of Insects wizards were still struggling at death’s door in the Wizard World.

Under the choice of survival of the fittest, the only way to welcome the School of Insects was probably to die.

It was said that if the School of Insects reached the later stages, they would have countless Zergs and could sweep through their peers.

However, the biggest problem was that… they would not be able to survive until the later stages. The nurturing mode of the Zerg made the resources consumed by the School of Insects far exceed those of the other schools.

The so-called “late stage” was simply a beautiful idea.

In the icy steeple, there was an empty cultivation room.

The Ice Phoenix was among them, wearing an experimental robe.

In front of her, there were insect eggs.

These eggs were like ice crystals and were as big as hailstones, emitting a dense cold aura.

Everyone thought that Ice Phoenix was a Fifth-Circle Wizard from the School of Spiritualism.

Little did they know that she was the last descendant of the extinct wizard organization, the Calamity Steeple.

The Calamity Steeple was one of the few high-level wizard organizations in the history of the School of Insects.

However, it had already gone extinct ten thousand years ago. The reason for its extinction was the Tower Master of the Natural Calamity Steeple.

Calamity Wizard, Insett.

To find and nurture powerful Zergs, he stepped into the Dark Ancient Tower ignoring everyone’s advice… and never returned.

They would be left in the Dark Ancient Tower forever with the catastrophe wizards.

There were also the high-grade Zergs ranked seventh on the Zerg Ranking.

Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant!

This was one of the few Zergs that specialized in individual combat. It was extremely strong and invulnerable. Although it had the name “Dragon”, it was not a mixed-blood Dragon Clan. However, because of these mere ants, their strength was even more terrifying than sub-dragons!

They fed on mixed-blood Dragon Clans, so they were called: Dragon Ants!

The Calamity Wizard imitated the School of Spiritualism. He would use this Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant as his Primordial Spiritual Beast. Then, he placed it in the Spiritual Space and brought it into the Dark Ancient Tower while leaving the other Zergs in the Wizard World.

Unfortunately, things did not go as planned.

In the end, the catastrophe wizard did not return from the Dark Ancient Tower.

Since then, the wizards in the steeple believed that the Tower Master was dead.

Without the primordial soul suppressing them, they all had ulterior motives. They divided up the resources of the steeple and the mutated eggs.

The remaining high-level organization also fell apart.

The Ice Phoenix’s ancestor was once a member of the Calamity Steeple.

Her ancestors obtained several high-grade and medium-grade mutant eggs.

However, as time passed, time changed. These Zergs were either dead or running.

Now, only the Ice Phoenix was left.

There was only a Zerg Illustrated Book and some Zerg cultivation and control knowledge.

As for the eggs, there was only one left.

The Ice Crystal Egg in front of her was one of them.

"Frost Dragon Centipede, high-grade Zerg, 32nd on the Zerg Ranking. Just like the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant, it is also a Zerg that focuses on individual combat strength.

"If it’s nurtured to its full form, it should be comparable to a fourth-circle senior wizard.”

On the Zerg rankings that were circulating outside, was actually because of Insett, the Master of the School of Insects.

He studied the list of Zergs from ancient times, which had been passed down to this day.

There were hundreds of Zergs on the entire rankings.

After the 108th place were low-grade Zergs.

For example, the Red-Faced Sea Ghost Spider that Levi had obtained.

It was the best among the low-grade insects, close to the Middle-grade insects.

The 37th to 108th place were middle-grade insects.

# Chapter 1006: The Fallen Fifth-Circle! (2)

The top 36 were all high-grade Zergs. The further they progressed, the stronger they became!

Among the high-grade Zergs, very few won by themselves, such as the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant and the Frost Dragon Centipede.

Most of them won by numbers, such as the Black Calamity Ants and the Blood-devouring Mosquitoes.

The cost of the insect sea strategy was too high, and the nurturing time was too long.

The Calamity Wizard had always been focused on researching powerful single-target Zergs, such as the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant and Frost Dragon Centipede.

They were all powerful Zergs nurtured by the Calamity Wizard, and they were a series of them.

The Frost Dragon Centipede was a failed product of early experiments. It was ranked lower, while the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant was a successful product.

All along, because of the decline of the School of Insects, the focus of the Ice Phoenix’s cultivation had always been the School of Spiritualism.

But now, her Primordial Spiritual Beast, the Frost Flame Ice Bird, was already at the maximum of the fifth-circle, and it was difficult to advance any further.

After suffering a crushing defeat in the last battle with the Arctic Wizard, she had been thinking about how to increase her strength.

As for the high-grade Zerg passed down from her ancestors, she remembered it again.

The eggs of these Frost Dragon Centipedes were somewhat special compared to the other mutated eggs.

Using a secret technique to preserve the living being in the egg, it could sleep in the ice for ten thousand years without dying.

When the time was right, she would unseal it.

"Zerg nurturing consumes a lot of energy. I originally planned to find an opportunity to auction it off. However, the opening of the Dark Ancient Tower is an opportunity.

"As long as I obtain the key and enter the Dark Ancient Tower before it opens, Then I can use the Frost Dragon Centipede to find the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant of the Calamity Wizard…

"These two types of Zergs are of the same lineage. There should be a special connection between them.”

The reason why the Ice Phoenix was certain that ten thousand years had passed was that there were still Heaven Crystal Dragon Ants in the Dark Ancient Tower.

It was because the Calamity Wizard had brought in an ant queen!

According to her research, the Calamity Wizard’s feelings for the queen ant named “Red Queen” were comparable to his wife’s.

She felt that the other party would definitely not let the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ants go extinct so easily and die in the Dark Ancient Tower.

There was a high chance that the ant queen would give birth in the Dark Ancient Tower. Therefore, the inheritance of the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant should not be cut off.

As long as she could think of a way to obtain the egg of the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant, Ferlin was also confident that she could become the top expert below the primordial soul even if it wasn’t purebred.

Primordial souls were in seclusion most of the time. In the current Wizard World, if one did not take the initiative to provoke the primordial soul, the world was so big, where could one go?

"That damn brat stole my Cold Pond. Otherwise, after refining the water of the Cold Pond, my spiritual beast might be able to increase its strength a little. Even if it can’t be upgraded, it can still be used to hatch this Frost Dragon Centipede Egg. I’m so angry. I wonder where that brat went.”

Although she did not know who the kid who snatched the Cold Pond was, Ferlin knew the identity of that kid’s accomplice, the old wizard with the fifth-circle Wizard Tool.

Hence, when she was done with her work here, she wanted to return to the Endless Sea for a period of time and wait for that body-refining wizard named Salman. Then, she would force him to tell her where that kid was.

She could not afford to offend the Ocean Abyss Alliance. But now, she was alone and had nothing to worry about.

As a Fifth-Circle Wizard, it was not a problem to catch a Fourth-Circle Wizard.

The last time she was defeated was because the other party had more people than their side. Furthermore, she did not expect Salman to have a fifth-circle Wizard Tool.

This time, she was ready.

…

Emperor’s Palace.

In the Greenfield Immortal House, a golden-armored Zerg with red spots and a body as big as a bull was lying on the ground.

This Zerg had wings on its back and a scorpion stinger on its tail. Its head was similar to a knight’s helmet. It emitted a metallic luster, and one could vaguely see a human face pattern. As the wings flapped, a strange and sharp sound could be heard.

"Master, I’m hungry,” Leon suddenly said.

Levi breathed a sigh of relief. He was worried that Leon would forget about him when he woke up.

Now, it seemed that the psychological hint he had made when it entered the dream had succeeded.

"Unfortunately, the knowledge and inheritance of the School of Insects are too rare. It’s a little difficult to create a high-level insect control spell by relying on the existing knowledge.”

Levi sighed inwardly. It wasn’t that he hadn’t looked for the inheritance of the School of Insects. It was not easy to find.

No one learned about this kind of unpopular sect.

Since no one learned, no new knowledge was born, thus the old inheritance gradually passed away in the sands of history. As time passed, it formed a vicious cycle.

"But from the looks of it, Leon’s loyalty is not a problem.”

Levi called Leon out. Then, he fed it the mountain of sea beast corpses.

"Leon, did your body change after you woke up?” Levi asked.

"Yes… I can eat even more. Howl!” After saying that, Leon plopped into the sea beasts’ corpses and incarnated into a heartless rice-drying machine.

Not long after, these corpses were devoured by it.

Next, Levi used some methods to test Leon’s strength. He realized that the defense of its shell was comparable to his golden scales.

"If Leon is also considered a Zerg, then it must be a high-grade Zerg.”

Leon and Levi reckoned that ordinary fourth-circle senior wizards would not be able to defeat him.

Other than the increase in strength, Levi felt that there should be some other changes in Leon that he needed to gradually unearth.

This little guy’s IQ was still a little anxious, and he could not communicate in depth.

"The other transcendent creatures can choose not to enter the Dark Ancient Tower.

However, he had to think of a way to bring Leon in. This little guy was a little special.

# Chapter 1007: The Fallen Fifth-Circle! (3)

If Levi brought Leon in, it could greatly increase his strength. In particular, the ability to devour souls and track marks was extremely useful.

If it didn’t work, there would be additional keys to the ancient tower.

"I’ll give it to Leon. I just don’t know if he will use it…”

After Leon woke up, Levi was even more confident in his plan to kill Madam Ghost.

This little fellow was a Soul Master. Madam Ghost was from the Ethereal Sect. Her strength was basically on all kinds of spiritual creatures and servants.

Since Leon could devour those troublesome Death Falls, these spectres must be Leon’s food!

"But why isn’t there any movement from Madam Ghost? Did she forget about me?”

Levi made his preparations, only to find that the enemy had yet to arrive.

However, he did not dare to relax and continued to cultivate in the Extreme Path Hall.

Just like that, another half a year passed.

Holy Brilliance Calendar Year 1146, Month of Flowing Fire.

On this day, Levi was reading the newspaper from the Endless Sea as usual.

A major piece of news came into view.

"A mysterious expert barged into the Realm of All Things on the Thousand Spirits Day and attacked the wizards at the festival venue.

"They abducted many rare transcendent creature eggs and younglings from the Spiritualism Steeple’s transcendent creature Breeding Base.

"This included an egg of a sub-dragon.

"According to witnesses, the Wizard Tool used by the mysterious expert was a ten thousand feet tall white bone tower. This accident caused huge losses to the School of Spiritualism. Three Fifth-Circle Wizards from the Spiritualism Steeple who maintained order had died.

"The primordial soul wizard of the Spiritualism Steeple had already chased after the robber.

"The case is being investigated further. At present, no dark wizard organizations are responsible for this accident.”

Upon seeing this news, Levi’s first thought was the accident at the Star Auction a few years ago.

The All in One Festival was similar to the Star Gathering. It was a major festival of the School of Spiritualism.

On this day, the wizards of the School of Spiritualism would gather and exchange their experiences in beast taming.

At the same time, many rare spiritual beast eggs and younglings would be auctioned off.

Levi remembered when he left Nether Capital, those three assassin-type wizards used the standard White Bone Wizard Tool. It was obvious that the mysterious expert who attacked the School of Spiritualism was the same faction that had attacked the Star Auction.

"This mastermind organization should have more than one primordial soul wizard… Their background is not small.

"Perhaps they have the backing of a Grand Wizard. Fortunately, I’m in the human world. Compared to the Wizard World, this place is still godforsaken.

"That mysterious force shouldn’t have come here to cause trouble. Speaking of which, some time ago, a mysterious person seemed to have snatched away the statue of the Church of Storms, could it be this group of people? In that case, I have to be careful in the human world. However, snatching away the Church’s statue… This kind of thing is too wicked. Well done!”

Levi had completely forgotten about his youth. He had also snatched the Church’s statue, and it was also from the Church of Storm. It was only because of the ambergris statue that his Black Snake Breathing Technique successfully entered the grand knight realm.

"Looking at the world, I have the best scenery.”

Just as Levi finished speaking, his expression changed. He looked at his arm.

Previously, it was only an occasional warning, but at this moment, all the hairs on his body stood up. He calmed himself down. There was only one possibility for such a situation.

"Madam Ghost is here.”

…

On that day in the Gaia Kingdom.

In the forbidden spectre zone, someone saw a rolling dark cloud leave this place and fly overseas from afar.

Wherever the dark clouds passed, vengeful spirits wrapped around them, and Yin Qi soared into the sky.

In the Church of Earth, a beautiful and holy woman was chatting with a benevolent-looking young man in linen clothes who looked like a married couple with the woman.

The holy woman was Saint Teresa of the Church of Earth. As for the youth in sackcloth, he was Saint Ye Lin of the Holy Brilliance Church.

Teresa’s expression changed slightly as she said, “Madam Ghost has left the forbidden area. I wonder why?”

Ye Lin said, “It doesn’t seem to have anything to do with us. The most important thing now is how to deal with Blue Frost Lord’s daughter. Her body contains the Blue Frost Lord’s Bloodline of God. She is a true descendant of God.

"If she grows up in the future, it will be a complete disaster for us.”

Teresa frowned and said, “With just the two of us working together, even if we defeat this woman, it would be difficult to keep her here. She could hide in the Blue Frost Plane at any time.

"If we can invite Groudon or Caroline…”

Ye Lin shook his head and said, “Groudon and I don’t have a good relationship. Besides, he’s in a terrible fix now. A mysterious wizard snatched the statue of the God of Storm’s Mountain and disappeared. Groudon is busy complaining to the Lord of Storm about it.

"A Fifth-Circle Wizard also came from Caroline’s side in the Evernight Kingdom. The Wizard World had just undergone a drastic change in the past hundred years. The structure of the past no longer existed. Promises can also be broken.

"Other than those evil gods, we have to be careful of the wizards.”

…

In the sky above the outer sea region, a dark cloud that was about an acre in radius was rapidly flying forward. These dark clouds were all made up of spectres, and their speed was extremely fast.

Madam Ghost was sitting on the clouds with ghosts surrounding her.

After trading with the Duke of Blood Lake, she used those resources to cultivate for a period of time and her strength improved slightly. This made her eager to continue trading.

After the investigation of the people she sent out…

# Chapter 1008: The Fallen Fifth-Circle! (4)

In the end, it was confirmed that this knight organization probably had a wizard background, but it didn’t belong to any large wizard organization!

The leader of this knight organization seemed to be called a supreme knight. Moreover, his name was the same as the one that killed Barzan. He was called Levi.

They just didn’t know if these two Levis were the same person. After all, such a name was too common.

Whether it was the same person or not, it did not matter anymore. In Madam Ghost’s heart, this knight organization would no longer exist after tomorrow.

Since the knight was the leader of the organization, that meant that the upper limit of the organization was there.

As a Fifth-Circle Wizard, there was no need for her to be afraid. The most important thing was to complete the remaining transaction with the duke as soon as possible.

Not long after, Madam Ghost came to this sea area that was rarely visited because of the frequent storms based on the coordinates sent to her by her previous subordinate. She spread out her spiritual force. Not long after, her face lit up.

"As expected, there’s a knight organization here…”

She stood in the clouds and looked at the island below. She could feel with her powerful spiritual force that many knights were cultivating in the hall.

The only one who made her expression change was a Fourth-Circle Wizard who was meditating. Judging from the flashing body-refining runes on the surface of his body, this person was a body-refining wizard. Furthermore, why did that person’s body-refining runes feel similar to Barzan’s?

"As expected, Levi, who killed Barzan, is the leader of this knight organization, the supreme knight Levi!”

She had searched high and low for him, only to find him without much effort. After searching for the murderer for so long, she did not expect to find him here by accident.

"Furthermore, this person’s body-tempering realm is actually at the fourth-circle… If he’s refined into a vessel, it’s enough to withstand the Archdevil of Hell’s descent. I can use this to make a deal with the Archdevil of Hell.”

Madam Ghost, who had already tasted the sweetness of making deals with demons, was already controlled by greed.

But she forgot to make a deal with the Archdevil of Hell. That was an extremely dangerous matter!

Madam Ghost’s heart turned cold. She clenched her right hand gently. The spectres under her formed a giant spectre hand. A huge hand descended from the sky and grabbed at Levi.

Levi, who was in the Extreme Path Palace, opened his eyes. His expression changed as he flew out of the hall. In an instant, the hall was reduced to dust by the big black hand.

The other knights on the island retreated to the bottom of the island to take refuge. There was a prepared protective array there.

"A Fifth-Circle Wizard…”

"Lord, what is the meaning of this?”

Levi asked, his voice trembling uncontrollably. Although he did not panic, this was the attitude a normal Fourth-Circle Wizard should have when facing a fifth-circle. He had to let the enemy be careless so that he could win better!

"You killed Barzan, right?” Madam Ghost sneered.

"Who’s Barzan? I don’t know him.” Levi was still stubborn.

Under the attack of the spectre’s huge hand, he kept dodging and scurrying away like a rat. He looked extremely pathetic.

"Since you don’t want to say it, you’ll speak when I turn you into an undead. You killed my senior sister’s child.

"Today, I’m under senior sister’s orders to avenge her. It’s reasonable!”

Actually, Madam Ghost wasn’t that obsessed with avenging Barzan. The one who died wasn’t her child, but her senior sister’s.

If not for the fact that she was afraid of her senior sister, she was worried that she would find trouble with her after coming to the human world.

She wouldn’t care about this. Her motive for killing Levi now was purely because she was envious of his strong body and could make a deal with the devil!

By saying this, she was using her senior sister’s name. What if there was really a powerful force behind this kid? She had to drag her senior sister down with her. She was determined to kill.

The ghostly dark clouds under Madam Ghost surged into her body. The next moment, at her ribs. Two ghost arms that were a thousand feet long and as thin as firewood suddenly stretched out.

The pitch-black ghost arm emitted a heavy aura of death. Upon closer inspection, the ghost arms were all made up of spectres. Madam Ghost had already entered the range of the array.

Levi smiled and chanted. On his body, seven small flags of different colors flew out. They flew in seven directions and quickly sank into the sea around Dusk Island.

With a snap of his fingers!

Snap!

The next moment, it was as if seven volcanoes had exploded at the same time. A total of seven thick rays of light erupted from the sea around Dusk Island!

They shot straight into the sky!

Immediately after, a colorful world descended!

Because of what happened to the Third-Circle Wizard, Levi deliberately turned off the array before Madam Ghost arrived to prevent her from being too cautious and sensing that there was an array around Dusk Island.

He wanted her to step into it to fight. He also specially made a sub-array to activate the array in an instant.

When Madam Ghost entered the range of the array, she would activate the array and he would catch the turtle in the jar.

Now, Madam Ghost was already enveloped by the array. This was Levi’s territory! At this moment, Levi finally had the confidence to fight her!

"Welcome to the Seven Kings of Hell!”

…

She looked up at the sky. Meteorites fell from the sky, unstoppable!

She lowered her head and looked at the ground. Countless earth spikes shot out densely!

"An array?”

Madam Ghost’s expression changed slightly. Then, everything returned to normal.

"Looks like it’s a fourth-circle array… Fortunately, I can break it with brute force!”

# Chapter 1009: The Fallen Fifth-Circle! (5)

Madam Ghost did not know much about arrays. Little did she know that this was no ordinary fourth-circle array.

She was currently in the first level of the Rolling Stone Hell! There were still six levels of hell behind! Moreover, these hells could be presided over by Levi, the owner of the array. He could change the order at will or even combine them at random.

Levi was in a sea of fire. He had already prepared all his trump cards.

"Let’s wait and see what trump cards she has through the array.”

"To prevent me from using my ultimate move and not instantly killing the other party.”

In the Rolling Stone Hell, the meteorites that fell from the sky could instantly shatter the Third-Circle Wizard’s protective force field. Even a Fourth-Circle Wizard could not stay inside for long.

But Madam Ghost was a fifth-circle cultivator.

"No wonder he could kill Barzan. It turns out that he relied on the power of the array!”

She was filled with disdain.

The thousand-foot-long ghost arms on both sides of her body waved. The rolling stones were all shattered or sent flying, and debris fell from the sky. The earth spikes that shot towards her from below was also blocked by the black cloud formed by the countless spectres below her.

"If you think you can defeat a Fifth-Circle Wizard with a mere fourth-circle array, you’re too naive!” Madam Ghost laughed angrily.

As a Fifth-Circle Wizard, she was toyed with by a fourth-circle. It was as if a Lord was trapped by a trap set by a child. This made her very unhappy!

But Levi ignored her. He was taking the opportunity to observe Madam Ghost’s methods.

When the time was right, he would make his move and instantly kill Madam Ghost with lightning speed!

Not long after, Madam Ghost passed through the Rolling Stone Hell. Just as she was about to start a massacre, she realized that the world was spinning. She was in an endless sea of fire again.

Inferno Hell!

This time, it was a meteor shower. They were small suns that were almost as powerful as the Sun Flame Explosion. They exploded beside Madam Ghost.

Rumble!

Flames soared into the sky everywhere!

Madam Ghost’s expression changed. Her spectre was most afraid of lightning, followed by flames!

These two factions were also the nemesis of most Death Sect wizards!

The endless spectres that formed the protective force field around her gradually faded. Although this change was not obvious, Levi could tell it.

"These spectres are also consumables… It’s just that there are so many of them that I thought they were endless at first. Then, I’ll use the array to exhaust her. I’ll take the opportunity to launch sneak attacks. She won’t be able to figure out whether it is real or fake.

"In the end, in the Lightning Hell, we will rely on the powerful restraining ability of lightning against spectres to kill them!”

With this thought in mind, Levi’s snake-shaped Hermit Rune flashed. The next moment, he disappeared into the array. His current Spiritual Power was 255 points!

In theory, it was very difficult for ordinary Fifth-Circle Wizards to see through his invisibility. Of course, practically, if the difference in mental strength between the two sides was too great, she could sense someone approaching even if she couldn’t see Levi.

Just as Madam Ghost was about to break out of the sea of fire, her powerful spiritual force sensed danger approaching.

With a clap of her hand, a black ball of ghosts flew out.

Boom!

Third-circle talent—Soul Explosion Bomb!

Boom!

With her fifth-circle cultivation level, even if it was a third-circle innate spell, its power was comparable to an ordinary fifth-circle spell.

It was as if a black hole had formed in the void.

The shock wave cleared the sea of fire. After everything calmed down, there was nothing on the spot.

"Pretending to be mysterious! Wait until I break this array!”

On the other side, Levi, who had dodged the attack, still had lingering fears.

"The power of a casual attack is more than 200 Cas… This is a genuine Fifth-Circle Wizard. Fortunately, I have an array. Otherwise, it would be impossible for me to defeat a fifth-circle.”

Levi was already hiding in the next level of hell.

Madam Ghost tore the sea of fire apart with a spell. She had finally arrived at a clear blue world, but her expression was still solemn.

"What array is this? How many levels are there? Damn it!”

Madam Ghost realized the seriousness of the problem. With her strength, she could easily break the array. But if there was no end to this first level…

Even if she was a Fifth-Circle Wizard, she would be exhausted to death!

"Impossible! He’s just a Fourth-Circle Wizard. How can he set up such an array?

"In the face of absolute strength, these little tricks are useless!”

On the surface of the sea, there was a loud rumble. An azure wave that was a thousand feet tall filled the sky. At the same time, thousands of green wind blades whistled over.

Wind Blade Hell and Dead Sea Hell!

Joint attack!

Madam Ghost was calm as she pressed her palms together. It was the same for the thousand-foot-long ghost arms on both sides of her.

"Fourth-Circle Talent—God of Death’s Scythe!”

Immediately after, a 1,000-foot-tall, pitch-black undead spirit that looked like a demon god appeared! The undead held a huge sickle that was as black as ink in its hands!

One slash could flatten a small mountain!

The aura of the undead spirit was immensely strong.

Levi, who was hiding in the next hell, paled slightly.

"What a powerful summoned creature! I don’t think I can withstand its attack even if I use all my defenses. I have to think about how to deal with it when the time comes…”

An incomparable black light appeared!

It was as if the world had been cut apart!

The huge wave and wind blades in front of Madam Ghost disappeared!

With one strike, he broke through the two hells! This was the might of a fifth-circle!

However, Madam Ghost’s expression was still dark. That was because she still had not escaped the control of the array!

"Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water…”

Even if she didn’t know anything about arrays, she knew what kind of obstacles lay ahead.

# Chapter 1010: The Fallen Fifth-Circle! (6)

As expected, a cold wind blew over. The world seemed to have entered winter.

The undead behind her had just split open this world of ice and snow.

In the sky, countless knights’ longswords condensed from metal power and emitted a cold light! They formed a long river of sword qi that swept over majestically and stretched for a thousand meters!

“Petty tricks!”

Her powerful scythe undead spirit tore open this world again.

“Next should be the last one. That kid should be waiting for me there.

Are you trying to use the lightning element to restrain me against me?

“Then I’ll let you know how big the gap between a fourth-circle and a fifth-circle is!”

Madam Ghost took a big step forward. As expected, she arrived at a sea of purple lightning. In the sky, lightning spread like a spider web, tearing the sky apart. Bolts of lightning that were comparable to third-circle spells fell from the sky. Although its power was inferior to fifth-circle lightning, the quantity was too dense. The protective force field around Madam Ghost became weaker and weaker.

“I have to break the array quickly. Otherwise, the situation will be disadvantageous to me.”

Just as Madam Ghost was about to attack, a purple Thunder Dragon phantom flew over quickly accompanied by the sound of thunder. A 100-foot-tall Golden-Scaled Dragon Man with dragon horns was in the phantom.

Golden Snake Dance and golden shields surrounded the Dragon Man. There were even layers of protective force fields of different colors stacked up, densely packed with various spell runes.

Madam Ghost was shocked. What kind of insecure and bored wizard would spend so much effort to stack so many armors?

Behind the Dragon Man, the three-headed and six-armed Nine Swords evil spirit raised the Crimson Dragon Slash! Night descended, plunging this world into darkness!

“Die!”

The Dragon Man slashed out!

It was like the breath of a giant dragon!

The sword qi was pitch-black like ink and wrapped in flames tore through the sea of lightning and arrived instantly!

Madam Ghost, who sensed the extraordinary sword, didn’t have time to think about how a mere fourth-circle could release a fifth-circle attack.

She just thought that this kid had a special treasure or a fifth-circle Wizard Tool!

Fifth-Circle Force Field: Nethercloud Barrier!

Tens of thousands of ghosts surged out of Madam Ghost’s body.

In the purple sea of lightning, it spread in all directions like ink!

The Black Sword Qi collided with the black force field!

The black light exploded!

The entire Lightning Hell trembled. This was a fifth-circle collision!

The spectre force field was torn apart. In an instant, a Wizard Tool that looked like a shroud flew out from her body. It blocked the aftershock of the sword qi!

“A fifth-circle Wizard Tool!” Levi had long known that Madam Ghost had a Fifth-Circle Wizard Tool.

In the next moment, the force field around him flashed wildly.

Unknowingly, the scythe undead had already arrived behind him. Like the real God of Death, the scythe was raised and was about to take his life!

Crack! Crack!

The golden shield was sent flying, and the Golden Snake Seed, which was connected by blood, felt a sharp pain!

Then, the Golden Snake Dharma Idol was torn apart. The saber light was unstoppable. After destroying all Levi’s defenses, he still had energy left!

Under the pressure of the powerful spiritual force, even the form of the blood fog could not be used!

At this moment, Levi’s next slash was already out!

The Crimson Dragon Slash collided with the scythe.

Crack!

The divine weapon whined. However, it also blocked the terrifying scythe. Not only that, cracks appeared on the terrifying scythe as it was forcefully shattered!

The scythe turned into countless fragments and landed on Levi’s body covered in golden scales. Flames splattered everywhere, scales exploded, bones shattered, and internal organs shattered. To other wizards, these were already fatal injuries.

Levi heaved a sigh of relief.

“Blocked it.”

Countless negative energy auras seeped into his body through the wound!

At the same time, the Death Ember Power surged over crazily and clashed with this power to repair his injuries.

Levi also had the protective force field of the fifth-circle Wizard Tool, but with his spell power, he could only use it once. He planned to use the World Burning Flame Snake to deal the finishing blow. Therefore, he had not used the Wizard Tool yet!

Moreover, Madam Ghost still had several innate spells that she had yet to use. Although he had made sufficient preparations, the power of the fifth-circle was still slightly beyond Levi’s imagination.

On the other side, Madam Ghost was even more shocked. This scythe undead spirit was one of the most powerful methods she had mastered. It would consume a lot of her energy to let it fight.

“There’s something strange about this person. We have to kill him before the scythe disappears!”

After receiving the scythe undead’s attack, Levi released Leon, the blood-armored corpse demon, and the Poison Fire Corpse Demon.

“Leon, hold it off!”

Leon howled and attacked like a face-hugging bug. With its small body, it lay on the undead’s face and started biting it. The scene was extremely cruel!

Without the scythe, the undead tore at Leon with its sharp claws. It left scars on Leon’s impenetrable shell.

Unexpectedly, Leon bit through the unbreakable spiritual defense of the scythe undead and entered its brain. The undead’s body visibly decreased. On the other hand, Leon began to expand uncontrollably, as if it was about to explode the undead’s head.

The little guy said that his appetite had increased. Levi did not expect it to be so exaggerated. Moreover, the undead seemed to be instinctively afraid of strange insects like Leon. It seemed that all transcendent existences that involved souls and spiritual bodies were within Leon’s hunting range!

The Poison Fire Corpse Demon and the blood-armored corpse demon became foils and tickled the undead at the side. No matter what, these guys had temporarily stalled the undead.

# Chapter 1011: The Fallen Fifth-Circle! (7)

Levi took advantage of this opportunity and used all his strength to slash again!

Coupled with the might of the lightning in the Lightning Hell, The huge undead spirit collapsed under his sword and dispersed into endless mist.

At the same time, the door to hell opened, and the fog seeped in. It was obvious that he had run away!

Madam Ghost’s expression changed. Her most powerful summoned creature had abandoned her and slipped away. Her heart skipped a beat. Since the other party was good at body tempering, she would use mental attacks!

Fourth-Circle Talent: Howl of Resentment!

The spectres around her all opened their mouths like the abstract painting “Scream”. The terrifying spiritual force impact gathered into a sharp spike.

“Mind Shock!”

Guillermo, who was protected, cast a mind spell on Madam Ghost. After the remaining mental attacks entered Levi’s mind, they were all blocked by the Divine Ring Tower.

Clang!

Clang!

Clang!

The bell rang three times!

The mental attack rebounded.

Beside Madam Ghost, countless spirits exploded and dissipated. Her face was pale, and her head felt like it was being pricked by needles.

“You… You actually gave birth to the Divine Tower?”

When her spiritual force attacked, she saw the Divine Tower in Levi’s mind. As a Fifth-Circle Wizard, she didn’t even have a Divine Tower. This was something that could only be born from a primordial soul.

“He must be the descendant of some giant. Otherwise, how could a mere fourth-circle cultivator be so abnormal?”

Madam Ghost began to think of retreating. Here, her strength was restrained. If it was just the Lightning Hell, she would not be in such a sorry state. However, the strange bugs around this person and him were too strange! It didn’t make sense. She began to worry that she might fall.

“Break the array and leave first!”

Fifth-Circle Talent, Divine Spectre Body!

Madam Ghost opened her mouth. All the spectres that were running around in the array were sucked into her body.

In an instant, she transformed into a pitch-black spectre giant that was a thousand feet tall.

With a rip of her hands, the lightning storm in the sky was torn apart. The entire Lightning Hell was torn open, revealing the normal world outside.

There were a total of 20 Lizardmen figures. Judging from their auras, these Lizardmen were actually comparable to level 4.

“Praise the Emperor!”

The attacks of all the Ancient Saints gathered together under the enhancement of the Purgatory Ghost Killing Array!

Boom!

Another fifth-circle attack came. The spectre giant that had just leaped out and was about to retreat was sent flying back.

Below it, a thick sword qi shot into the sky. The spectre giant was split into two.

Madam Ghost’s panicked expression was revealed.

“If you dare to kill me, the Spirit Catcher Steeple won’t let you off!”

Seeing that Levi was unwilling to give up, Madam Ghost made up her mind and detonated the giant.

Tens of thousands of spectres exploded in unison.

The Lightning Hell was shattered and could no longer recover. In the face of such a large-scale attack, a portion of the entire Seven Kings of Hell array was destroyed.

Madam Ghost turned into a black light and was about to disappear. A fire snake quickly attacked from below.

Levi’s strongest attack had finally made its move!

The World Burning Flame Snake with power exceeding 300 Cas!

It was as if an oil barrel had exploded, and flames swept through the sky. Countless spectres were burned into nothingness. However, a phantom still rushed out of the fire. It was Madam Ghost, who was wearing a shroud.

Despite so many powerful attacks, she still did not die. This Fifth-Ring Wizard Tool was the main reason!

Levi’s cloak fluttered and the Thunder Dragon flashed. He turned into a blood light and activated Scarlet Escape without hesitation.

Soon, he caught up to Madam Ghost.

At the same time, array items flew out.

Fourth-Circle Array—Demon Cage!

Madam Ghost was colliding with them, and she couldn’t get away for the time being.

Protected by the Shroud, it charged toward Levi.

“Petrification!”

“Snake Eye Demon Art!”

The two pitch-black magic rings on Levi’s fingers emitted dark light one after another.

It was a pity that even with the blessing of the Lovers Rune, it still didn’t work. But Levi hadn’t counted on that in the first place.

He propped up his defense and fought Madam Ghost again.

Leon also joined the battle. The little guy was sent flying by Madam Ghost again and again and ran over again.

The Ancient Saint, corpse demon, Phoenix, and Owens also joined.

A group of people surrounded Madam Ghost and attacked her.

With Levi’s decisive slash, Madam Ghost’s shroud, this fifth-circle Wizard Tool, was torn open. Without the fifth-circle Wizard Tool, she was already exhausted. Leon hugged her face and gnawed on it.

As they fought, Levi realized that Madam Ghost’s head was gone. Her life force quickly dissipated.

“Stop fighting. She’s dead.”

On the other side, Leon was snacking on Madam Ghost’s head. Even her twisted, struggling, and unwilling soul was bitten and devoured.

At the same time, a green skull-like Soul Imprint appeared. The mark didn’t fly toward Levi. Instead, it flew toward Leon. It was as if it wanted to brand Leon. It could be said that it was walking into a tiger’s den and courting death. Leon, who didn’t know the truth, grabbed it and ate it too.

“Wow, this is delicious!”

Leon spun around happily. Levi’s heart fluttered. That skull was the symbol of the Painful Banshee.

He quickly cleaned up the battlefield, took away the knights under the island, and put away the array of the Seven Kings of Hell.

As Levi recited the incantation, the detonation array that he had buried under the island was awakened.

Amidst the loud bang and dust, Dusk Island began to sink.

“Goodbye, Dusk Island.”

# Chapter 1012: Flatten the Forbidden Area, Book of the Undead! (1)

Dusk Island.

The island that had carried the history of the holy temple for more than a hundred years slowly sank. To the vast and boundless sea, it was not even a wave.

Levi’s figure faded into the distance. He didn’t bother to rest. He looked at the former Seven Kingdoms Continent and the current Nine Nations Continent.

Behind him, twenty elders stood solemnly in the sky.

“Come with me!”

To cut grass, one had to remove the roots!

Although Madam Ghost was dead, she still had a base in the human world. That was the Spectre Kingdom. There should still be her subordinates there. Since he had already killed Madam Ghost, he would go all out and completely uproot her faction. This way, he could better protect himself! Otherwise, when the headquarters of the Spirit Catcher Steeple came to investigate, they might even be able to trace it back to Levi.

Levi put the Ancient Saint, the corpse demon, and the others into Alice’s ring. He flew towards the Spectre Kingdom as fast as he could.

…

In the subspace, the Realm of Hell.

This place was like hell, filled with negative energy. Death energy, miasma, poisonous gas… It was simply a forbidden area for life.

On the ancient battlefield that could be seen everywhere, weak undead were wandering everywhere.

As Nora’s sub-dimensional portal, this place was originally not like this. After the end of the Ancient Era, some powerful existences in Hell had once led a vast army of Archdevils of Hell and countless devil lords and little demons to invade this place. A war broke out between the existence of hell and the Legendary Wizard here.

In the end, the existences of hell were killed and died here, just like the Wizard Fall phenomenon of wizards. It was a hellish existence comparable to the gods and the Archdevil of Hell’s corpse. After death, it still contaminated this sub-dimensional portal. The existence of hell had even turned this place into a “purgatory on earth” with a vicious curse.

Endless negative energy filled this place. Most traditional Elementalist School wizards avoided it.

Only a small group of people remained. This was the School of Death.

Apart from “high-level” maps like Hell and the Underworld, no place was more suitable for them to cultivate than this place. Moreover, because they often studied corpses, they were accompanied by those dirty things.

The School of Death was still often stereotyped. Evil, cunning, brutal, and so on. This made it relatively easy for the wizards of the School of Death to be isolated by other schools.

The reclusive wizards of the School of Death were very happy about this. Here, they continued to take root, grow stronger, and develop until today. It had already become second only to the four traditional schools.

With a Legendary Wizard in charge, the Death Wizards became tougher. It was different from the Endless Sea, where the administrative area was divided by the number of rings. The Realm of Hell was divided into four regions.

Decay Swamp, Howling Wilderness, Dragon Bone Mountain Range, Devil Plains.

Every region had a high-level wizard organization similar to the six towers of the Endless Sea.

In the Howling Wilderness, the dominating party was the Undead Spirit Steeple.

As an organization that had given birth to several Grand Wizards, the Undead Spirit Steeple had faced pressure from its neighbors in recent years.

This neighbor was the Spirit Catcher Steeple. Other than the fact that no archmages had been born, the Spirit Catcher Steeple was not inferior to the Undead Spirit Steeple in terms of the number of primordial soul wizards.

The reason was that two primordial soul wizards in the Spirit Catcher Steeple were about to die. They were all lucky enough to become lichs.

One of them was a famous figure in the Howling Wilderness.

Painful Banshee!

Somewhere in the wilderness, hundreds of thousands of feet underground, there was a luxurious underground palace. There were terrifying undead creatures everywhere.

Even a Fifth-Circle Wizard would avoid some powerful existences. For example, the huge bone dragon lying in the underground lake had an aura comparable to that of a primordial soul wizard.

If it was Levi, a Dragon School of Thought Master who knew his stuff, it was obvious at a glance that this bone dragon should have been a pure-blooded Dragon Clan when it was alive. However, it seemed that it had become an undead creature when it was still in its growth stage.

In the wizard tower at the center of the underground palace, a pale witch in a black robe was conducting an experiment in the laboratory with a focused expression.

She was the Painful Banshee, Amira.

In her long lifespan, the lich’s favorite thing to do was research. Because they had lived for a long time, lichs were more knowledgeable than regular primordial soul wizards. Not only that, but their strength was also above average. They had honed their spells to perfection, and the number of spells they had mastered was far higher than others.

“The 864th experiment failed…”

The Painful Banshee looked at the data in front of her, her heart calm.

“How can I solve the problem of the lich meditating without increasing my spiritual force? Can it be that without matter, one’s spirit cannot be entrusted and strengthened? Then, how did the astral world where the gods are located exist and operate? If the astral world is formed by the spiritual force projection of living beings, the gods of the astral world should be some kind of ‘pure mental energy body’. The gods can grow stronger by absorbing the power of faith. Then why can’t my primordial soul grow stronger through meditation after leaving my body?

“I really want to… I really want to capture a god to study!”

Amira’s eyes were eager. She craved knowledge, strength, and… true immortality!

Currently, the lich could only be considered a longevity species.

According to her research, after transforming into a lich, her life expectancy could be two to three times longer than her original life expectancy, but this depended on the individual.

# Chapter 1013: Flatten the Forbidden Area, Book of the Undead! (2)

Even if a Legendary Wizard turned into a lich, he would have a lifespan of 30,000 years maximum. However, so far, no Legendary Wizard had successfully transformed.

“Let’s continue. Begin experiment 865.”

The Painful Banshee was not discouraged. If a thousand times didn’t work, then ten thousand times might do the trick.

At this moment, a crazy woman-like figure appeared in the underground palace.

“What is it?” The Painful Banshee asked with a frown.

The crazy lady was Mistress Cruel, Isabella. She knelt on the ground and lowered her head.

“Teacher… there’s news from the organization that Nala is dead.”

“So be it. The dead can’t be resurrected. Don’t disturb my experiment.”

The Painful Banshee said coldly and mercilessly.

If it wasn’t for the organization’s mission, she didn’t want to take in a disciple. As a lich who had lived for three thousand years, these people’s level of knowledge was on a completely different level from hers. There was no use in taking them in. It was a waste of her time. However, for the sake of the continuation of the organization, the Spirit Catcher Steeple required every primordial soul wizard to develop at least three Fifth-Circle Wizards every thousand years.

The Painful Banshee only developed three disciples to meet her performance indicator.

Mistress Cruel, Madam Ghost, Wildbone wizard.

Among them, because Mistress Cruel was the most talented, she had a chance of advancing to the primordial soul in the future. That was why the Painful Banshee paid more attention to her. As for the other two, they had long been set free.

“Teacher, the organization wants me to investigate the truth in the human world. At the same time, take over Nala’s role in hosting the Human Division.”

Mistress Cruel said in a low voice.

“Go ahead. However, you want to avenge your stupid son, right? Other than causing trouble every day, it’s useless. If it were me, I would rather make such a son into a corpse puppet,” the Painful Banshee said.

Mistress Cruel remained silent. Clearly, her teacher was right. Although she was crazy, her maternal love for Barzan was real. Most wizards did not want to be dragged down by their children to cultivate. They all only started to give birth after their cultivation was successful. They could even establish a wizard family and spread their roots, leaving their traces before they died.

Many of such wizards treated their descendants as tools. Their feelings were very indifferent. However, Mistress Cruel was different. She came from the human world. Before she became a wizard, she already had a child.

Later, both mother and son were tested to have wizard talent, so she took Barzan on a wizard journey together. She was very talented while Barzan was just average. She was only eighteen years older than Barzan. She was already a fifth-circle senior, but Barzan was only a fourth-circle body-refining wizard before he died. In fact, without her help, Barzan’s fourth-circle would have been very difficult.

After some thought, Mistress Cruel said, “Teacher… I’m sorry, but I only have Barzan as a child. The thought that he wouldn’t even have a chance to reincarnate, that the murderer might still be at large, I can’t control my emotions. I’m afraid that I’ll go completely crazy… I have to solve this problem! Otherwise, I wouldn’t be able to pursue the path of the primordial soul.”

After a long silence, the Painful Banshee said in a low voice, “Don’t cause trouble for me outside. I just want to quietly do my research. After you reach the fifth-circle, our master-disciple status will be severed. Even if you die, I won’t stand up for you. These trivial matters are not worth my time. Remember, I raised the three of you to help my teacher and the organization. I also hope that you can stop worrying after this matter is resolved. If you spend your time on learning and cultivation, with your talent, there’s still hope for you to advance to the primordial soul.”

After hearing this, Mistress Cruel was a little disappointed, but she didn’t dare to show it.

She promised, “I understand. I can solve it myself!”

The Painful Banshee sighed as she watched Mistress Cruel leave.

The reason why she could transform into a lich was with the help of her teacher, the Tower Master of the Spirit Catcher Steeple. Therefore, there was no way for her to abandon the organization. Her teacher was only one step away from stepping into the Grand Wizard realm when he was alive.

However, in the end, his lifespan was about to end, and he had no choice but to become a lich.

He was already 5,000 years old. Under normal circumstances, this was the lifespan of a Grand Wizard. The accumulation of 5,000 years made her teacher stronger and stronger.

It could be said that in the entire Realm of Hell, only a handful of people who could be compared to her teacher other than Grand Wizards.

However, her teacher was not satisfied. He still wanted to step into the Grand Wizard realm, or even legendary!

Therefore, he never stopped experimenting and researching to solve the problem of the stagnation of the lich’s spiritual force.

Her teacher was very normal until an experiment accident more than a thousand years ago. He went missing for hundreds of years. During this period, no one knew where he went.

After he returned, his temper became more and more eccentric, irritable, and crazy.

It was also during that period of time that the Spirit Catcher Steeple was led by him.

It began to grow savagely, expand rapidly, and make enemies everywhere. It almost had a conflict with the veteran organization, the Undead Spirit Steeple.

In the end, a high-level wizard war did not break out under the mediation and deterrence of a Grand Wizard in the congress.

As for her teacher, many people secretly called him: Crazy Lich Pan.

…

On this day.

In the sky above the forbidden spectre area, a figure appeared.

Behind Levi, the sages of the Senior State Assembly, the corpse demons, and the puppets stood in the air.

He gave the order, “Destroy this place!”

The Ancient Saint entered the Uninhabited Realm and killed wantonly.

# Chapter 1014: Flatten the Forbidden Area, Book of the Undead! (3)

Leon was like a demon, causing the spectres and souls to avoid him.

Colorful attacks rained down one after another. In the end, the entire restricted region was razed to the ground under the indiscriminate bombardment.

All of Madam Ghost’s subordinates were killed.

Levi had also purified the undead creatures in the forbidden area with flames.

“Let’s go!”

Levi recalled his troops. After cleaning up the battlefield, they quickly retreated. The commotion here was too loud. Soon, there would probably be people watching.

The next day, Levi returned to the Ancient Saint plane.

After consuming some healing potions, he endured the pain and began to set up an array.

“Dusk Island is gone. We can’t lose the Ancient Saint plane.”

It wasn’t just because of a small plane.

On this day of the plane convergence, no small plane near Nora was more aloof from worldly affairs than the Ancient Saint plane.

As an experimental ground, Sauron must have used some methods to isolate the Ancient Saint plane to avoid being found by other primordial soul wizards on plane travel.

Now, because of the irresistible force of plane convergence, the Ancient Saint Plane inevitably bordered Nora. The entrance also began to appear in the human world.

Levi must secure this entrance. Before he grew up, this would be his last home.

After setting up the fourth-circle array at the entrance of the plane, Levi was exhausted to the extreme.

He had prepared for a year or two for this fifth-circle battle. During this period of time, he had been extremely tense and mentally and physically exhausted. This was something that even a powerful physique could not change.

Levi asked the Ancient Saint and the corpse demon to guard the entrance while he returned to the Emperor’s Palace. He was not even in the mood to count the spoils of war. After taking some medicine to nourish his body and mind, he closed his eyes. He didn’t even know when he last slept.

This sleep lasted three months. There was no panel, no cultivate, no worries. It was just sleep. He slept until the Month of Northern Wind.

The cold wind in the Northern Territory blew to the south of the Peacock Kingdom again. Along with them were the Blue Frost Undead that covered the entire mountain, as well as the three Frost Bone Dragons that swept through everything. It was winter this year.

Under the mobilization of the church, an intense battle broke out between the Peacock Kingdom’s army and the Blue Frost Undead. The battle line stretched across the entire northern and southern borders.

The price of mithril kept rising.

The “War of the North Wind” that could change the fate of the kingdom had begun. To fight against the undead spirits, the Church summoned knights to the front line in the name of a benevolent father.

The regular army and militia were all on the battlefield. Even so, they were still forced to retreat.

The Blue Frost Lord’s daughter on the Frost Bone Dragon’s back had the terrifying ability to transform mortals into blue frost.

Coupled with the undying characteristics of the Blue Frost Undead, it caused the undead army to increase in numbers and grow like a snowball.

Saint Ye Lin and Saint Teresa had no choice but to use their strongest Sealed Artifacts. They paid a huge price to join forces to defeat the Blue Frost Lord’s daughter.

Of the three bone dragons, two had died, and only one was left. It fled back to the Blue Frost Plane with the severely injured Blue Frost Lord’s daughter.

However, this did not change the fact that the “War of the North Wind” was about to end.

Unless they could crack the unsolvable “blue frost” and prevent the mortals from being corroded.

It was rumored that saints had already prayed to the astral world, praying for the gods to send divine power.

However, judging from the continuous defeat of the kingdom’s army, be it the Heavenly Father or the Mother of Earth, there was no response.

When it rained, it poured. No one knew how long it would last. The rumor that the devil had appeared in the human world gradually spread, but no one knew if it was true.

Meanwhile, in the Lost Mountain Range, the conflict between the Benevolent Father Empire and the Molten Kingdom continued to escalate.

The Church of Eternity felt that the existence of their neighbor’s benevolent father empire would endanger their rule.

After sending troops to the Lost Mountain Range many times, the final outcome was not ideal. The situation of the Nine Nations Continent standing side by side was a foregone conclusion.

The era of the devils has arrived. When immortals fought, mortals suffered. Whether it was a peaceful era or a dark and chaotic world, the most bitter ones were ultimately mortals who were used as tools and firewood by various big shots of interest groups.

On this day, in the sea area where Dusk Island used to be.

Saint Estella was wearing a starry dress in the air. Her beautiful face was filled with confusion as she looked at the empty sea. Beside her was a burly man with a heroic aura.

“He wasn’t at home every time I came before, but this time… his home is gone,” Estella said helplessly.

“A saint-level battle once broke out here.” Dragon’s expression was solemn. He grabbed at the air, and the ruins of a holy temple appeared in front of him.

“I heard that the restricted area in the Gaia Kingdom also disappeared a few months ago. It should be related to the disappearance of this place,” Estella said.

“Who is it that can destroy a forbidden area? A Fifth-Circle Wizard is guarding it. Madam Ghost’s strength is enough to make Teresa wary. In this world, who can defeat Madam Ghost other than Groudon?” Dragon was puzzled.

“It should be an internal conflict between wizards. It has nothing to do with us. Let’s go. It seems like he doesn’t want to work with us anymore.” Estella was slightly disappointed.

…

Month of Winter.

Levi woke up in the Emperor’s Palace.

At this moment, he was like a metamorphosis. He was in high spirits and full of vigor.

“We still have to strike a balance between work and rest.”

After waking up, Levi called the Feather King over.

# Chapter 1015: Flatten the Forbidden Area, Book of the Undead! (4)

“During this period of time, nothing happened in the Empire, right?”

“No.”

“Then let’s retreat.”

Levi left the Emperor’s Palace and arrived at the plane’s entrance.

He asked the Ancient Saint guarding this place and the Poison Fire Corpse Demon. In the end, he confirmed that it had been three months since he destroyed Madam Ghost and the forbidden area.

The organization behind her did not come looking for her.

He had already asked Leon to devour all the tracking marks and souls of those people. He had truly destroyed their corpses.

He felt that unless a primordial soul wizard personally came to the Spirit Catcher Steeple, he wouldn’t have been able to find him. Even if he found out Levi did it, he wouldn’t be afraid.

As long as the coordinates of the Ancient Saint plane were not exposed and he hid here, no one would be able to find him.

After confirming that he was safe for the time being, Levi returned to the Emperor’s Palace happily. This time, he had killed a genuine Fifth-Circle Wizard. He would definitely gain a lot.

To leave some anticipation, Levi placed Madam Ghost’s storage bags for last and started opening the storage bags. He first checked the storage bags of those ordinary wizards.

Then, he looked happy. The small fries under Madam Ghost provided him with a total of three million Aether Stones.

“I’m rich! Originally, I only had two million Aether Stones left… In an instant, I have another five million.”

There was no way he could spend it all!

Levi felt refreshed. Previously, he had spent a lot of money to study the fourth-circle array. As expected, the only way to solve one’s worries was to become rich!

In addition, there were dozens of various Wizard Tools. Most of them were low-level Wizard Tools. There were only five third-circle and above Wizard Tools, and only one fourth-circle Wizard Tool.

“They’re all from the Death Sect, and many of them are standard Wizard Tools from the Spirit Catcher Steeple. I can’t deal with them for the time being… I’ll keep them for now.”

With Levi’s current Weapon Refinement, array realm, and knowledge level, he didn’t even need to find Newt to appraise those low-level Wizard Tools, and he knew how to use them.

He chose some Wizard Tools that were useful for the development of the organization and the empire. He then placed them in the treasury of the Dusk Holy Temple and the Psionic Academy. Spell Casters who contributed enough could exchange for them. As for the rest, he would find time to get rid of them.

As for other resources and medicinal herbs…

They were all related to the School of Death. These miscellaneous items, together with the Wizard Tools, were worth at least two million Aether Stones.

It was just that he could not cash it out for the time being. Levi estimated that he had to go to the Realm of Hell if he wanted to sell these things quickly.

In other places, the School of Death wizards were scattered and could not be digested in a short period of time. However, if he went to the Realm of Hell to deal with it, he might be targeted by the Spirit Catcher Steeple. He didn’t think about this for the time being.

After sorting out the spoils of war and categorizing them, Levi stored more than 100 types of spell knowledge from the School of Death, from cantrips to fourth-circle spells, into his knowledge base. He thought about it and waited to finish learning the Elementalist School’s innate spells. He began to learn about life, death, and other factions.

Finally, Levi rubbed his hands and looked at Madam Ghost’s storage bags excitedly. It took him a lot of effort to break the restriction on the storage bags with his knowledge of arrays.

A terrifying spectre appeared and attempted to attack Levi’s mind. It was grabbed by Levi’s large hand that was wrapped in blood qi and turned into ashes.

The storage bags were filled with Aether Stones, blinding Levi. After scanning with his spiritual force, Levi was pleasantly surprised.

“5.6 million Aether Stones… What a rich lady. And this is just an ordinary Fifth-Circle Wizard. If it’s someone like Blue Dragon Lady or Sorrett, their assets would probably be in the tens of millions?”

Levi’s imagination ran wild. He put the Aether Stones into his storage ring.

“10.6 million Aether Stones…”

It was like a dream. He still couldn’t believe it when he woke up.

Tens of millions of Aether Stones in cash!

Who else could be this rich?

What Levi didn’t know was…

Actually, most ordinary fifth-circle wizards did not usually have so much cash on them. Everyone would only leave some as backup and exchange them for Wizard Tools or resources to increase their strength.

Madam Ghost was so rich because Spirit Catcher Steeple sent her to establish a branch in the human world. A portion of it was publicly funded by the Spirit Catcher Steeple!

Now, all this money went to Levi. All of it.

“There are so many Aether Stones. If it were an ordinary Fourth-Circle Wizard, they would only earn money and not spend it. It might take several generations to save them… I’m considered a damned rich person.”

Of course, 10 million seemed like a lot.

It was only the price of two top-grade fifth-circle magic artifacts that could not be spent.

“I don’t need a Wizard Tool. Just the Fire Ouroboros alone is enough for me to use for the fifth-circle realm. I have to plan this money well. I have to use good steel on the blade. The hard requirement is the ingredients for the meditation supplementary potion. I must spend this.

“There are still more than ten years until the Dark Ancient Tower opens. Before it opens, I must prepare enough potion materials for decades. I don’t want my cultivation progress to slow down because I can’t find enough raw materials inside. Then, there is the knowledge inheritance. I have to buy this too. Knowledge is the ladder of progress, and it is also the condition for the panel to evolve.

“Only by mastering more knowledge can any transcendent profession understand the reason.”

In his storage bags, other than the Aether Stones, there were only a few spell crystal balls. Levi went through them one by one. They were all fifth-circle spells, some from the School of Death, and some from other schools. He had collected a total of five fifth-circle spells.

Among them, the spell that was most useful to Levi was the fifth-circle “Summoning Undead Spirits”.

# Chapter 1016: Flatten the Forbidden Area, Book of the Undead! (5)

This spell could summon a level 5 existence like the scythe undead spirit. Such undead spirits usually lived on the fifth level of Hell.

Of course, it was also possible for it to appear on the first few levels, but the probability was not high.

Generally speaking, the deeper one went into hell, the richer the negative energy. Just like the roots of plants, whether it was demons or undead, if they had the strength, they would go deeper.

Of course, there were always some existences like the Duke of Blood Lake who might try their best to sneak to the front to avoid their enemies or other motives.

After depositing Madam Ghost’s knowledge into his knowledge base, he realized that he already had about 3,000 cantrip models. There were even 132 rare third-circle spell models, 41 fourth-circle spell models, and 9 fifth-circle spell models. With so much knowledge, Levi could create his own Fifth-Circle Wizard organization.

Back then, the Gray Tower’s knowledge base was nothing compared to Levi’s.

Levi would incorporate this knowledge into the Dusk Holy Temple’s knowledge management system. It allowed those with wizard talent to exchange for cultivation. At the same time, the Psionic Academy of the Ancient Dragon Empire could also supplement their knowledge.

Madam Ghost’s storage bags were like a huge treasure vault. Including the shroud that Levi had torn apart, Levi had also obtained more than ten Wizard Tools from Madam Ghost. Moreover, they were all third-circle and above…

These Wizard Tools were not only limited to the School of Death. Other schools also had them. It was obvious that Madam Ghost had done a lot of killing and arson.

Among these Wizard Tools, a fourth-circle Wizard Tool that looked like a book caught Levi’s attention. On the surface of the book, twisted vengeful spirits were drawn. They kept squirming and changing shape, trying to get out of the book.

“The Book of the Undead.”

Under the cover of the book was the name of the creator.

“Soul Drawing Demon Wizard Wagner! It’s him…”

Levi’s heart skipped a beat.

This was the black wizard that the Immortal Banyan Dragon had mentioned back then. She also obtained a primordial soul Wizard Tool Book of Ten Thousand Spirits.

This Wizard Tool was similar to the Book of Ten Thousand Spirits. However, it looked even more ancient and the aura of time was even thicker.

Levi guessed that this Book of the Undead might be an early creation of the Soul Drawing Demon Wizard. Therefore, its functions should be similar to the Book of Ten Thousand Spirits, but it was a low-end version.

He looked at it. There was another paragraph on the title page of the Book of the Undead.

[Everyone will die, except me!]

“How arrogant… Didn’t you get hammered to death by the Immortal Banyan Dragon? Don’t plant flags randomly, buddy.”

Levi flipped open the Book of the Undead and realized there were methods to use it. There were even methods to create and advance the Book of the Undead. It was as if the Soul Drawing Demon Wizard had deliberately allowed the wizard who had obtained this book to use the Book of the Undead. In other words, Levi could use it without an appraisal.

This made Levi pay special attention to this Wizard Tool. He was worried that this was a trap the Soul Drawing Demon Wizard had set up.

The Book of the Undead had two functions.

One was to summon undead spirits. As long as one recited the incantation in the book, even if one was not a wizard from the School of Death, they could summon a level 4 undead from hell to fight for them.

The other function was to seal the undead. The Book of Undead could seal spirit-type creatures in the book as the “artifact spirit” of the book.

During the battle, he would release these undead spirits to deal with the enemy.

A fourth-circle Book of Dead Souls could seal a hundred dead souls.

Among them, a level 4 undead spirit had to be the main artifact spirit. Of course, there couldn’t be too many high-level undead spirits. This way, the Book of Death wouldn’t be able to withstand it.

Undead spirits would backfire on wizards, and the consequences would be serious.

The Book of the Undead was a Wizard Tool that could grow. It was also very simple to grow.

Firstly, the user had to ask the weapon craftsman to use level 5 negative energy materials to strengthen and upgrade the Book of the Undead. Then, as he advanced the main artifact spirit to level 5, a fifth-circle Wizard Tool would be born. After growing, the upper limit of sealing undead would become 1,000.

“It’s a very powerful Wizard Tool… but it’s a little dangerous.”

Levi opened the Book of the Undead. Every page was sealed with an undead spirit. The weakest of these undead were at the first-circle level. They were much stronger than those ghosts. The more he flipped, the stronger the sealed undead became.

Second-circle, third-circle…

He reached the last three pages.

Levi saw three level 4 undead with different forms.

They were a headless swordsman undead spirit riding a skeletal warhorse, a girl undead spirit holding a broken doll, and even a scythe undead spirit.

However, the aura of this scythe undead spirit was much weaker than the level 5 undead spirit that had escaped back to hell.

“Headless Swordsman, Vengeful Spirit Girl, Scythe Demon Spirit… They all have powerful and strange abilities. If they have the opportunity, they can all advance to level 5!”

These were Madam Ghost’s most important collections. The strongest was the Headless Swordsman, who was also the main artifact spirit of the Book of the Undead.

He was already at the peak of level 4 and had mastered a powerful sword skill. If not for the fact that Madam Ghost was worried that the Book of the Undead wouldn’t be able to hold on, she might have already helped him advance to a level 5 evil spirit. At that time, she would have a fifth-circle Wizard Tool.

The Vengeful Spirit Girl had a strange “curse” ability.

As for the Scythe Demon Spirit, Levi had already seen its enhanced version.

With a single slash, he shattered all his defenses and even severely injured him. If not for the fact that the scythe was of average quality and was shattered by the Crimson Dragon Slash, Leon might not have been able to scare the other party away.

# Chapter 1017: Flatten the Forbidden Area, Book of the Undead! (6)

Levi closed the Book of the Undead.

“Although it’s a Fourth-Circle Wizard Tool, its true power is stronger than some Fifth-Circle Wizard Tool!

“Unless you encounter someone like Leon, who is the nemesis of undead spirits, with this Wizard Tool, you are almost invincible in the same realm!”

He had no intention of refining this book for the time being. He would think about it after he studied it thoroughly.

Beside the Book of the Undead was a large pile of materials.

“Level 5 Soul Nurturing Wood, Level 5 Dark Ghoul Skin…”

These materials were extremely unorthodox.

Levi knew them because the Book of the Undead mentioned these materials. Their function was to advance them to the fifth-circle through refinement! At that time, there would be hundreds or even thousands of undead spirits. With the Book of the Undead in hand, he could incarnate the Undead Calamity and sweep through everything!

“Madam Ghost originally wanted to use these materials to advance the Book of the Undead to the fifth-circle.

“However, these materials aren’t complete… There’s still a portion missing. They’re all produced only in Hell. This is troublesome.”

Levi kept the Book of the Undead for later disposal. This was the most valuable thing on Madam Ghost. Moreover, the Book of the Undead was similar to the Gargamel’s Book of Seals.

The difference was that the Book of the Undead could only seal spiritual creatures. As for the Gargamel, it could seal any creature, even a wizard!

Therefore, it was different from ordinary transcendent creature spaces. The Book of the Undead could be brought into the Dark Tower!

To make the trip to the Dark Ancient Tower smoother, Levi felt that he still had to refine it in the future. This way, his strength could also increase by a lot. Facing a Fifth-Circle Wizard in the ancient tower gave him more confidence.

As for the shroud, it had already been torn. In addition, there was no appraisal, so Levi didn’t know how to use it. He kept it. He would appraise it when he had the chance in the future. If it was valuable, he would keep it. If not, he would sell it.

“Using something as inauspicious as a shroud to make a Wizard Tool… He’s courting death.”

Levi was in a good mood after counting Madam Ghost’s spoils of war. Madam Ghost had dropped too many Fate Coins!

It was enough for Levi to hide in the human world and the Ancient Saint plane for a long time.

Levi found that Leon was the greatest contributor to the battle after reviewing the battle with Madam Ghost. He looked at the sleeping little guy in the Greenfield Immortal House.

“No matter what, I have to bring Leon in. He can be my backer.”

Levi could only think of two ways to bring Leon in.

First, he would give Leon the key to the Dark Ancient Tower. When the time came to open it, Leon would enter.

However, he had heard from Triss that after the Dark Ancient Tower teleported in, everyone would randomly appear on the first level. This meant that he would be separated from Leon.

The Dark Ancient Tower was vast and boundless. If Leon was lost inside or killed by someone else, he would not be able to bear such a loss.

There was only the second method. He found a Wizard Tool similar to the Gargamel’s Book of Seals. He used this Wizard Tool to temporarily seal Leon inside. After entering the Dark Ancient Tower, he could remove the seal.

“Shadow Wolf Matthias.”

Levi muttered in his heart as his mind turned.

It took him so long to kill a Madam Ghost. He had planned meticulously and used all his trump cards, relying on the grand array to barely do it.

Shadow Wolf was a fifth-circle senior wizard.

Actually, even two or three Madam Ghosts might not be his match. Without external help, it was very difficult to do.

“Forget it, what am I thinking? Levi, you’re getting arrogant. You’re starting to want to take the initiative to hunt Fifth-Circle Wizards.”

Levi pushed away this dangerous thought.

However, he still decided to pay more attention to Shadow Wolf’s information. If there was a chance to take advantage of the situation, he could still give it a try.

As for buying a Wizard Tool worth millions from a Fifth-Circle Wizard?

With his fourth-circle strength, he was telling Shadow Wolf:

“I’m stupid and rich. Come and kill me and drop Fate Coins!”

Shadow Circle did not have a good reputation.

This branch leader wasn’t a good person either.

In the following days, Levi did not step out. The experience of cultivating in the Ancient Saint plane all day was like a turtle, quietly lying dormant.

However, he would visit Rosa Witch every once in a while to help her do what she wanted in exchange for some information about the human world.

People had to hide, but they couldn’t go into seclusion and lock down the country. He had to understand the general trends of the world and cater to the trends of the times to continuously improve.

In the blink of an eye, a new year arrived.

Holy Brilliance Calendar Year 1147, Month of Beginning.

The 46th round table meeting of the Twilight Knights ended perfectly.

Of the current members of the Twilight Knights, only the Golden Lion Knight and the Divine Light Knight stayed in the holy temple.

The Dark Moon Knight was training in the Nine Nations Continent while the Blood Knight explored the Forsaken Land of the God.

The Black Knight and Emperor Mu were in the Earth Realm.

Hogg was in the Realm of Crimson, looking for an opportunity to break through.

Everyone was far away from each other, so the scenery they saw was different.

Levi had also obtained more information through them.

It was also this month, in the Gaia Kingdom, which used to be a forbidden area for spectres.

A figure approached from afar. She looked ordinary and was wearing a black robe. Under her calm face, there was a faint hint of madness.

It was Mistress Cruel.

Her eyes were red and filled with killing intent as she looked at the palace relic that had turned into scorched earth.

She whistled.

A slender dog-form corpse puppet appeared.

The ability of the Craftsman Sect’s Death Wizard was to create powerful corpse puppets. What was refined from humans and humanoid creatures were corpse demons. The others were all corpse puppets.

The main ingredient of her corpse puppet was called the Soul Shepherding Hound. She had paid a huge price to obtain it. It was to avenge her son on this trip to the human world!

These hell creatures came from the Underworld. Its body contained the blood of one of the legendary guardians of the Underworld, the Three-Headed Hellhound.

They could freely travel between the material plane, hell, and the Underworld. They would bring the souls that should have entered the Underworld Source River to reincarnate but stayed outside back to the Underworld.

“It’s up to you.”

Mistress Cruel touched the head of the dog-like corpse puppet. The corpse puppet drooled as it affectionately rubbed against Mistress Cruel’s leg. She wanted to use the corpse puppet to search for the lost souls of the Spirit Catcher Steeple members who were killed by the murderer before they entered the Underworld Source River.

She would find them and use a secret technique to make them speak. This way, she might be able to find some clues.

With her intuition as a mother, she felt that the murderer who killed Barzan and the murderer who killed Madam Ghost were the same person.

It was Levi!

If she could use the souls of these dead people to restore the situation, she might be able to locate Levi and capture him alive. She would refine him into a corpse demon.

A smile appeared on her face.

She wanted to refine Levi into Barzan.

She wanted him to call her “Mom” every day!

The corpse puppet sniffed around, then turned into a ray of light and disappeared from the forbidden area. Mistress Cruel stood there without moving, quietly waiting for the result.

Seven days later, in the wilderness of the forbidden area, the corpse puppet carefully came to Mistress Cruel’s side and shook its head.

Mistress Cruel’s expectant gaze gradually fell flat.

“Why?” she asked.

The corpse puppet roared in a low voice and told Mistress Cruel the answer.

“The souls of the deceased didn’t enter Hell, nor did they pass through the Underworld. They were all intercepted by a certain existence. I can’t find them. I’m sorry, Mom, I’m sorry…”

# Chapter 1018: The First Talent Brand Is Born! (1)

The Holy Brilliance Calendar, Year 1048, Month of Flowers

Dimension of the Ancient Saint, Emperor’s Palace.

“Haha, it’s done!”

In the mountain forest, Levi’s triumphant laughter echoed.

He rose from the ground, shattering the earth beneath him.

Radiant hues surrounded him, layer upon layer of armor materializing.

Golden scales, golden witch body, icy wood body, heavy water barrier, earth dragon barrier, golden snake dharma idol, crimson emperor dharma idol, golden dragon heavenly shield!

Beyond these eight layers of protection, countless rocks and soil converged towards Levi, enveloping him in the sky above!

In the blink of an eye, a spherical shape about ten zhang in diameter formed, its color akin to earth, composed of layers of compressed and solidified earth and stone.

It was enhanced by spells, harder than luminant gold.

“Boom.”

Levi, sealed within the earth and stone, whispered softly.

In an instant, the earthy sphere exploded.

The shockwave of flying debris covered a radius of several li.

The power of this explosion was truly intimidating.

“Ninth-layer defense, Fourth Circle spell: Earth Burst Barrier!”

Earth Burst Barrier: Ninth Rank (1/150,000).

…

Levi relaxed as he dispelled the protection.

Before the battle with Madam Ghost, Levi had started preparing his Fourth Circle protective force field.

But he hadn’t succeeded in his research until now, nearly two years after Madam Ghost’s departure.

In that battle, as a Fourth Circle Wizard, he was critically injured by a Level Five Scythe Demon Spirit from another realm.

It made him realize that his armor was still not enough!

So, he diligently began researching his Fourth Circle protective force field.

Levi chose the Ocean Faction’s spell fusion for his Third Circle protective force field, while for his Fourth Circle field, he opted for the Earth Faction.

Of course, in naming, he followed the convention of his Third Circle, using the term “barrier.”

He named it “Earth Burst Barrier.”

The reason for the name “Earth Burst” was because this barrier could indeed… burst.

In other words, it was both a defensive spell and an area attack spell.

In terms of defense, the current Ninth Rank Earth Burst Barrier was already on par with the perfected Ninth Rank Heavy Water Barrier.

As the top-tier Fourth Circle spell researched by Levi, the Earth Burst Barrier could be cultivated to the limit of the Eleventh Rank.

Once the Earth Burst Barrier reached perfection, its final defense should be no less than Levi’s perfected Third Circle innate talent, the Earth Dragon Barrier.

Now Levi’s spiritual force had reached 260 points, halfway to perfection.

His spell power had reached an impressive 13,000 points.

He took out the “Fire Ouroboros.”

“When I just entered the Fourth Circle, my spell power was insufficient to support the use of teleportation spells. Let’s see if it works now.”

Triss had mentioned the greatest strength of the Ouroboros ring.

It wasn’t inherent attack or defense spells but rather rare teleportation spells.

That’s why it was considered a premium Fifth-Circle Wizard Tool.

Under normal circumstances, only primordial soul wizards could use teleportation spells similar to “shrink to an inch” or “short-distance spatial teleportation.”

Levi found a place with a wide field of view.

The drawback of this teleportation, compared to the spatial teleportation of primordial soul wizards, was:

It had to be within the line of sight.

Thus, the use of this wizard tool was also limited to a range.

This field of view referred to the conventional kind, excluding the use of spiritual perception, transcendent insight, or similar spells.

The teleportation location and Levi had to be in a straight line, with no obstructions in between.

The maximum distance for teleportation was 1000 miles, with the farther Levi could see, the farther he could teleport within that range.

Levi ascended to the sky, where his vision was at its maximum.

Even ordinary people with normal vision could see tens of li away under unobstructed conditions.

With his current vision, he could see up to a thousand li away.

Of course, “seeing” here only meant visibility, not necessarily clarity of objects or details a thousand miles away.

But that didn’t affect teleportation.

Levi chanted the incantation.

His spell power within instantly drained, leaving him empty.

The next moment, before him, a blue light gate materialized.

On the other side of the gate, a scene of a cliff appeared, with a crooked-neck tree atop it.

Levi stepped into it, and the light gate vanished in an instant.

After a dizzying whirl, he had traversed a thousand miles.

Upon reappearing, he emerged from the blue light gate on the cliff, exactly where Levi had just seen.

“So that’s how it works… if used properly, this is simply a deadly weapon, as well as an escape godsend. Below the primordial soul, no one can catch up to me.”

Levi was quite satisfied.

Of course, with his current spell power, teleportation meant he wouldn’t have the ability to use other spells.

Fortunately, he still had knightly means; otherwise, going there would be handing himself over.

When pursuing someone, with a “blink,” he could appear behind the wizard. Who could withstand the Destruction Sword Qi?

“Not bad, another ace up my sleeve.”

Levi put away the Ouroboros ring and flew all the way to the Dusk Holy Temple.

The temple was now situated where the once Black Line City stood.

Over the years, with the help of the Ancient Dragon Empire, the temple had been quickly built.

The temple stood aloof, beyond the jurisdiction of the Ancient Dragon Empire.

Likewise, the temple couldn’t interfere with the affairs of the Ancient Dragon Empire.

Both were under Levi’s direct control.

Leveraging the abundant elemental power of the Ancient Saint plane.

The current Andrew had reached the peak of a mid-level apprentice wizard.

# Chapter 1019: The First Talent Brand Is Born! (2)

It wouldn’t be long before he became a high-level apprentice wizard.

Levi estimated that Andrew had a good chance of becoming a First-Circle Wizard before he turned forty.

After all, being a Child of the Elements, a one in a million, was something Levi envied.

As a Child of the Elements, with such abundant resources from the temple and occasional guidance from Levi, if Andrew couldn’t become a Third-Circle Wizard before a hundred, it would be a waste of his talent.

Thinking back to when Levi first entered the Endless Sea.

No talent, no resources, no connections.

He had nothing, relying solely on knightly means, proficiency panels, and his cautiousness, slowly making progress to achieve what he had now. It wasn’t easy at all!

Seeing Levi’s arrival, the Divine Light Knight hurried over.

“Commander.”

“Where’s Dinos?”

“He’s in seclusion, preparing to advance to the Blood Source realm.”

“I see.”

Levi had originally wanted to see the progress of Dinos’s bloodline rune research, but since he was in seclusion, they could discuss it later.

Among the first batch of knights who joined the Knights, many had gradually entered the realm of Level 3 Knights.

At the same time, over the years, there had also been a new batch of recruits who had been stuck at the threshold of Blood Awakening Knights.

Perhaps in the near future, among these individuals, several Blood Awakening Knights would emerge.

This would help complete the Eighteen Knights of the Round Table sooner.

Seven days later, Dinos successfully advanced to the Blood Source realm.

He felt the abundant blood qi within him, the golden lion blood qi circulating, making him resemble a Golden-Maned Lion King.

The blood qi formed magnificent golden lion mane that spread around his neck, resembling long hair fluttering behind him.

“So, this is the Blood Source realm. This power is completely different from before, too powerful, too cool!” Dinos roared, breaking through clouds and rocks.

The blood qi transformed into golden wings as he arrived at the Extreme Path Palace where Levi was.

“Commander, sorry to keep you waiting,” Dinos said.

As he spoke, Andrew also entered the hall.

“You two are primarily responsible for the research on bloodline runes and Talent Brands. Let’s have a simple meeting; you can tell me about your research progress and any difficulties,” Levi said.

“I’ll go first because Andrew mainly focuses on organizing and deciphering Shielding Runes for defense. So, I’m in charge of Swordfighting Runes for offense. This is the ‘Basic Template of Swordfighting Runes’ that I’ve compiled.”

“I feel that, given some more time, perhaps I can try to create some Talent Brands of the same level as cantrips used by wizards.”

It may not have much practical value, but as a starting point for the system, it should inspire the development of real Talent Brands in the future,” Dinos handed over a book, which Levi scanned and nodded in approval.

“Well done, let’s start with the Shielding and Swordfighting research. If successful, we can gradually extend it to the other four major domains,” Levi said.

“As for my situation, it’s similar to Dinos’s. However, I conducted a small experiment yesterday and made a discovery,” Andrew said, his face showing excitement.

“Let’s hear it,” Levi smiled.

Andrew took a deep breath and opened the armor on his right arm.

There were bloody patterns on his forearm, crossing each other like circuit boards, with some nodes on top, appearing very complex.

Finally, all the patterns formed a rather abstract dragon pattern.

This was the Iron Dragon, the symbol of Andrew’s breathing technique.

The Iron Dragon’s wings crossed, resembling a tattoo or engraving, etched on Andrew’s forearm.

Andrew smiled slightly, veins appearing on his face as the bloodline seed within him suddenly activated!

Waves of blood qi flowed through his veins, surging from his limbs, and then continuously poured into his right arm, appearing on the Iron Dragon tattoo on his forearm.

Upon closer inspection, the Iron Dragon tattoo was not a simple flat image.

On his arm shield, the rusty bloodline runes formed an iron dragon with crossing wings, protecting his body!

Andrew drew the longsword in his left hand and exerted his force.

With a Golden Cross Slash, he slashed towards his right arm!

Now a grand knight in his cultivation, this strike could cleave through the kind of large shields wielded by ordinary people.

Boom!

Accompanied by the sound of impact, Andrew’s longsword was shattered.

The shadow of the iron dragon arm shield trembled slightly, showing cracks, but did not break.

Seeing this, Levi’s eyes lit up.

Andrew dismissed the arm shield shadow he had just conjured, his face pale and devoid of color.

This was a sign of depleted vitality. Levi gave Andrew some vitality-restoring potions he had developed.

“Not bad, not bad. How did you discover this?” Levi asked curiously.

Although the tattoo was too simple and crude, it was already close to the Talent Brand he envisioned.

Its power was also not inferior to a wizard’s cantrip.

So he was somewhat surprised.

“A few days ago, I had been contemplating how to combine the deciphered bloodline runes into a Talent Brand that could unleash transcendent power,” Andrew explained.

# Chapter 1020: The First Talent Brand Is Born! (3)

“After pondering for a long time, unable to come up with any solutions, I realized my knowledge was too limited, my realm too low, and I couldn’t even touch such a complex level… So, I decided to go to sleep.”

“Coincidentally, I hadn’t slept in a long time due to my research on bloodline runes, so I slept for seven days and seven nights, even getting the rare chance to dream.”

“In my dream, I seemed to see an iron dragon with crossing wings, covered in rust!”

“There seemed to be many spots of light on the iron dragon’s body, these spots flickered rhythmically and orderly… It was like the nodes of a wizard’s spell model, and the spell runes that shimmered at these nodes!”

“At that moment, I suddenly had a bold idea. When I woke up, I recorded this idea.”

“I tried to replicate the bloodline runes according to the form, posture, and spots of light of the iron dragon in my dream, then, I used blood qi as the driving fuel, with the Bloodline Seed as the driving core. A very simple transcendent ability was born.”

“This transcendent ability, with power similar to a small wizard’s cantrip, was not worth mentioning.”

“However, I believe that as we decipher more Shielding Runes and continue to optimize them, eventually, this transcendent ability will be no less than a wizard’s formal spell.”

“Of course, with the blood qi level of a grand knight, it’s obviously difficult to perform such a complex ability. If forced, it may lead to depleted vitality.”

“So my next plan is to advance to an official wizard within ten years and become a Blood Awakening Knight within fifteen years.”

“I believe, Commander, as you said, the path of Talent Brands is entirely feasible!”

Andrew spoke passionately, his eyes shining brightly!

Levi thought to himself.

“Are you a reincarnation of Mendeleev or Descartes, or perhaps Kepler reborn?”

“How else could you make research discoveries in your dreams? Did the iron dragon send you a dream?”

Actually, Andrew’s approach had crossed Levi’s mind before.

Over a hundred years ago, when Levi first encountered the spell model of the cantrip “Insect Controlling Technique,” he realized the similarities between the nodes of wizard spell models and the small figures on the Knight Breathing Technique inheritance diagram.

The practice of the Knight Breathing Technique involved specific postures, movements, breathing rhythms, and secret medicines to enhance physical fitness and refine bloodlines. It taught knights to mimic colossal beasts, tapping into their bloodline power and laying the foundation.

To harness these bloodline powers and extend abilities similar to innate spells from this foundation, knights needed to observe real beasts closely. They had to study their every move, posture, and the points of exertion when using their innate abilities.

Then, they could manifest these patterns in the form of Talent Brands, granting knights their own innate abilities!

This process was akin to the epiphanies experienced by some in the myths and legends of various civilizations, where individuals observed battles between “gods and beasts” or “immortals” and suddenly grasped some profound truth.

In Levi’s view, Andrew’s realization was similar to such an epiphany.

It was something encountered rather than sought after.

This lad was definitely favored by fortune!

Being a Child of the Elements was one thing, but having such insight as a knight was exceptional.

Levi increasingly realized he had struck gold with Andrew!

Though Levi had laid out many foundational theories and ideas, he was too busy to participate much in deciphering bloodline runes and constructing Talent Brands.

He hadn’t expected Andrew to achieve results so quickly.

The founding purpose of the Dusk Holy Temple was precisely for this day.

Levi created a secure and stable living environment for the temple, and in return, it contributed the collective wisdom back to him.

Now, it seemed this model was gradually proving successful.

After toiling for a century to establish the Holy Temple, Levi could finally see the fruits of his labor. All those efforts hadn’t been in vain!

However, one Andrew wasn’t enough; he needed more talent like him!

Talent!

It’s the core of any force’s thriving development!

Take the wizard civilization, for example: “Klein,” who quantified spiritual force and spell power; “Rowling,” who quantified bloodlines; “Caslot,” who quantified combat; “Gargamel,” the master of sealing arts; “Franken,” the pioneer of Monster Studies…

Under the brilliance of Sauron, these entities continued to shine in their own right!

With stars shining brightly, civilizations can progress!

Sauron, as powerful as he was, capable of slaying gods, still had eighteen fellow practitioners, each following different paths. That’s the essence of collaboration and mutual learning, the true path.

Reality wasn’t as lofty as dragons, even in the transcendent world, even with true gods present. No one could be all-knowing and perfect.

As wizards say, “The truth can only be approached infinitely, but can never be fully grasped!”

At this moment, Levi truly understood why nations in his past life were so eager for genuine talent.

Andrew, that lad, was naturally inclined toward research. It wasn’t just because of his talent, but because of his heart’s dedication to the cause!

“You’ve done well, but be cautious with these experiments. Using your own body as a test subject, mistakes could be fatal,” Levi cautioned.

“Thank you for your concern, commander,” Andrew quickly replied.

Dinos couldn’t help but feel amazed. “Is this what genius looks like? Is this what Children of the Elements are like?” He felt like a outdated old man.

# Chapter 1021: The First Talent Brand Is Born! (4)

Andrew was both honored and surprised. “If it weren’t for the commander documenting all the foundational theories of those bloodline runes, and if it weren’t for the refinements and supplements from all the seniors, I wouldn’t have been able to figure it out… To put it simply, I was just lucky to receive guidance in my dreams.”

“Don’t be modest. Wait until the commander commends you. From now on, the research on Talent Brands will rely on you!” Dinos patted Andrew’s shoulder firmly.

“This is indeed a significant breakthrough. From now on, you can freely access knowledge up to Level 3 in the first two floors of the Holy Temple. I hope it will inspire you, Andrew. Make the most of your strengths; your future is bright!” Levi remarked.

With thoughts by day and dreams by night.

Dreams or not, Andrew must have put a lot of thought into it; it wasn’t that simple.

“After you become an official wizard, go to the Dawn Holy Temple and get yourself a Second-Circle Wizard Tool for protection,” Levi added after a moment of thought.

“Thank you, commander.”

Leaving the Extreme Path Palace, Levi returned to the Emperor’s Palace and reviewed Andrew’s research notes. After reading them, he gained considerable insights. With Levi’s knowledge base and realm, he already had some ideas for constructing his own Talent Brand; it just needed time to make it possible.

For someone of his realm, those simple Talent Brands were mostly useless, similar to the early effects of breathing techniques. However, if he could research some complex Talent Brands, they might complement his innate spells. In the future, when his vision was broad enough, his knowledge extensive enough, and his proficiency panel sufficiently evolved, he believed that innate spells and Talent Brands might even merge.

He had chosen to make his innate spells part of the “Dragon” series for this reason. Of course, this was just speculation. He estimated that he would need to reach Legendary Wizard status at least before he could begin the “Wizard-Knight Integration.”

Six months passed like sand slipping through fingers, carried away by the wind.

At the end of the year, during the Month of the Northern Wind, after the revelation of creating a simple Talent Brand, Andrew hadn’t made any new discoveries. Such things couldn’t be forced. Transcendent research wasn’t achieved overnight.

At the very least, since Andrew created the Talent Ability “Iron Dragon Arm Shield,” the knight system has expanded its transcendent domain. It’s no longer just about brute force and toughness.

Levi also offered Andrew a new approach: to observe similar creatures and their innate abilities. For instance, the “Ironclad Lizard,” a first-circle transcendent creature, contains the bloodline of the Iron Dragon. Some of its abilities are likely similar to those of the Iron Dragon. By observing them closely, Andrew might gain insights.

Levi had a small population of these Ironclad Lizards in the Sea Beast park behind the Emperor’s Palace. He immediately had one sent to Andrew.

With this, the embryonic form of a perfect transcendent civilization system had been established in the Ancient Saint plane. The Ancient Dragon Empire maintained order and served as Levi’s right-hand, collecting resources within the plane for civilization operation and Levi’s cultivation.

The Dusk Holy Temple, on the other hand, constantly explored new aspects of the knight’s path, acting as Levi’s think tank.

At the same time, another institution needed to be established: a department dedicated to the cultivation and propagation of transcendent creatures. By establishing a population on a small plane, a rich variety of transcendent creatures, covering most of the knight’s cultivation practices, could be created.

These creatures could provide both cultivation and promotion secrets. Furthermore, studying transcendent creatures seriously might even lead to the creation of Talent Brands.

The path of bloodlines came from bloodlines and returned to bloodlines. When at a loss for ideas, a stroll through the Sea Beast Park might just provide a breakthrough.

Levi himself was considered a master of transcendent creatures. Therefore, he planned to find some individuals with talent and interest in this area to pass on his knowledge. He couldn’t expend all his energy on this matter; he needed talents from all fields.

…

In the year 1149 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, on the first day of the Month of Beginning, the 49th round table meeting of the Twilight Knights was held.

During the meeting, a young figure appeared—it was Andrew.

Although Andrew had not yet reached the realm of the Blood Awakening Knight, given his talent, Levi surely gave him special attention.

This meant that if Andrew made any new discoveries, he could contact Levi at any time.

During the meeting, Andrew discussed the results of his Talent Brand with the other seniors.

These old folks looked at each other in amazement, gasping in awe and calling it terrifying.

At the same time, they also felt pressure from the younger generation.

They were inspired to work harder, striving not to be outdone by the younger knights.

During the meeting, the Black Knight mentioned that he was now at the peak of a high-level apprentice wizard.

With a bit more time, he would become a true wizard.

As for the promotion potion for the first circle and meditation resources, he, as a level 3 knight, had already prepared them.

With knights leading the way and resources at hand, the path of wizardry wouldn’t be too slow.

# Chapter 1022: The First Talent Brand Is Born! (5)

At the end of the meeting, Knight Hogg from the Realm of Crimson spoke up.

“Commander, I’ve found a lead on elemental metal. Three days ago, I attended an auction held by a nomadic wizard at the Flaming Mountain. There, someone was selling Black Flame Meteorite Iron, supposedly a fifth-level fire element metal originating from the Land of Darkness. However, that stuff was too expensive. Just a small piece of ore, about the size of a head, could only yield a small chunk of Black Flame Devil Iron, yet it sold for sixty thousand Aether Stones. I couldn’t afford it, but after the auction, I managed to locate the seller through the organizers. I mentioned I knew a big buyer, and if he still had some, I could facilitate a deal for you. Whenever you have time, you can come to the Realm of Crimson. Based on his tone, he may have more than one piece.”

Levi nodded and replied.

“Well done, Hogg. With your abilities, it was best not to get involved in bidding for valuable items. The wizarding world is too chaotic nowadays, with dark forces specifically targeting various gatherings to commit unjust robberies. Give me your coordinates, and I’ll find time to visit the Realm of Crimson. I’ll personally speak with that wizard.”

Black Flame Devil Iron, similar to Blood Demon Crystal, was a special ore formed by the fortuitous coincidence of some powerful creatures falling in the Land of Darkness. Its fire element properties were unique, different from Heavenly Fire Meteorite Iron. Levi felt that his Death Ember Breathing Technique complemented this Black Flame Devil Iron well.

However, as the Death Ember Breathing Technique was a physique type, Levi intended to forge a knight armor type divine weapon or, dare we say… divine armor!

This could be considered quite extravagant. For elemental metals like Black Flame Devil Iron, adding a small piece during wizard weapon refinement could create a fourth-circle wizard tool.

The amount of Black Flame Devil Iron required to forge a knight armor might cost millions of Aether Stones in raw materials.

Fortunately, Levi was wealthy enough then. As long as the seller had it, he had no fear of being unable to afford it. Crafting the divine weapon of the Death Ember Breathing Technique, after collecting the Four Divine Armor, would significantly enhance his strength.

After the meeting concluded, Levi left the Ancient Saint plane and flew towards the mortal realm. During this time, he obtained information about the wizarding world through messengers and the Rosa Witch.

…

Peacock Kingdom, Flower City, Shining Tavern.

Rosa Witch, dressed in her finest, radiant as fire.

Levi, holding a cup of Hundred Flowers Wine, savored its spicy sweetness as it flowed down his throat.

“I heard that the City Lord of Flower City is also named Levi…” Rosa Witch glanced at Levi, softly remarking.

A stir of realization crossed Levi’s mind; it seemed Rosa Witch had uncovered his true identity.

He was indeed the Lord Levi from a hundred years ago.

Though he had kept it concealed, with the information network of the Shining Tavern and Rosa Witch, it was perhaps inevitable.

Yet Levi no longer cared about this revelation of his identity.

Once, he was too weak, fearing reprisal from the Church of Holy Light, which led him to hide his name.

Now, with his strength, he wouldn’t bother the Church unless they provoked him, which would be them giving him face.

If the Church dared to provoke him, he would march straight to Heavenly Mountain And scatter the ashes of past saints!

After over a hundred years of concealment, it was time for Master Li to make a splash!

He had realized that the Church was nothing but a paper tiger, relying on the power of their God from behind.

Many wizards adhered to the initial agreement between Sauron and the gods, avoiding trouble.

But some unscrupulous wizards, like that mysterious figure, only a Fifth-Circle Wizard, dared to openly seize the statue of the Lord of Storm.

Would it be excessive for him to snatch a few Sealing Sacred Objects from Heavenly Mountain?

Moreover, the seal heritage of the Van Helsing family was still up there.

As a collector, Levi would eventually retrieve it.

Surely, the gods wouldn’t use divine power or angels to punish him over such trivial matters, would they?

If the gods had the leisure to do so, the “War of the North Wind,” which had been ongoing for years and was undermining the foundation of the Church’s faith, would have ended long ago!

In reality, the Church had only barely managed to halt the southward advance of the Blue Frost Undead, without completely overthrowing the Blue Frost Empire.

Although Levi didn’t know what the gods were doing in the astral world, he could still deduce from events on Earth and the Great Expedition that there was definitely unrest in the astral world!

Refocusing his thoughts, Levi smiled and said, “In this world, there may have been countless others named Levi.”

“Haha, indeed. The reason I called you here this time was twofold: firstly, Madam Triss had something to discuss with you, and secondly, we needed to discuss the location for the branch wizard tower of the Witch’s Family,” Rosa Witch said.

“Please, go ahead,” Levi replied.

“Madam Triss asked me to give something to you,” Rosa Witch said, and suddenly, a fiery red rose blossomed on her chest, with a small black pagoda at its center.

“The key to the Dark Ancient Tower?” Levi was puzzled. He already had two of these things, and now there was another one.

It seemed Madam Triss was still thinking about sending him to the Dark Ancient Tower. She really went to great lengths as a mother for Anya.

Levi felt a pang of jealousy towards Anya. Why didn’t he have a mother like Madam Triss to take care of him?

“Snap out of it and take it. This key was not disclosed to the Witch’s Family and was obtained through her own means. Keep it low-key,” Rosa Witch reminded him.

# Chapter 1023: The First Talent Brand Is Born! (6)

“If the Witch’s Family asks, just say you accidentally stumbled upon the key yourself. So, anything you find in the Dark Ancient Tower will be yours, and you don’t need to report it to the Witch’s Family. Understand? This trip to the Dark Ancient Tower, Madam Triss hopes that within your capabilities, if Anya is in trouble, you’ll secretly help her. But if not, then don’t interfere. And don’t mention this to Anya. If she asks, just say it’s helping out a friend, without mentioning Madam Triss. Ah, Madam Triss really went to great lengths for this son.”

Levi tucked away the key, smiling ruefully. “Alright, I understand. Parents do everything for their children. Anya and I are friends, and if he’s in trouble and within my abilities, I won’t stand idly by!”

Levi’s words were sincere, not just because of the ancient tower key.

Levi had come to appreciate Anya’s character over the years: quiet, reliable, and even a bit naive and kind-hearted.

In the Dark Ancient Tower, he could easily be deceived by some unscrupulous individuals.

Moreover, saving Anya would further put Triss in his debt.

The favor of a respected and kind-hearted primordial soul wizard like Triss was priceless!

“Oh, and Madam Triss also instructed that the Dark Ancient Tower will probably open within fifteen years. Remember to activate and blood-bind the tower. When it opens, you’ll be automatically transported to the first floor. She also asked me to give you a part of the tower’s map. When the time comes, you can use these maps to search for treasures. There’s a greater chance of success and less danger in these places, and Anya and the Witch’s Family team will likely be there.”

“Thank you, Madam Triss is indeed very meticulous!” Levi sighed.

Next, he and Rosa Witch discussed the location for the branch of the Witch’s Family.

Finally, they settled on a nameless island in the outer sea region.

This location was chosen because the elemental power of water was richer in the outer sea region, making it suitable for cultivation. Additionally, it would avoid some meaningless conflicts.

Thus, the address for the Witch’s Family branch was set on an unnamed island.

“This place isn’t too far from the mainland, which is good,” Levi said as he and Rosa Witch stood on the small island.

“Oh, Levi, did you know that Madam Ghost has died?” Rosa Witch looked at Levi meaningfully.

“Yes, I heard. The forbidden zone was razed, and it seems she died quite tragically,” Levi said calmly.

Rosa Witch smiled meaningfully. “It seems some god or saint has done what I’ve always wanted to do but didn’t dare… Seems like an opportunity to pay a visit.”

“I think so too.”

“But, recently, I found out that Madam Ghost’s senior sister, Mistress Cruel, has come to Earth. She’s even more twisted and powerful than Madam Ghost.” Rosa Witch seemed wary just mentioning this person.

Levi’s heart skipped a beat.

Mistress Cruel was the most powerful one of the three disciples of the Painful Banshee.

It seemed that Rosa Witch had already known that Levi had dealt with Madam Ghost, so Levi could sense that her attitude towards him had improved since Madam Ghost’s death. She now regarded Levi as an equal.

Because Rosa Witch’s strength was comparable to Madam Ghost’s, the two had fought to a draw before. In the world of wizards, strength was always respected.

Whether relying on Levi’s personal strength or the mysterious organization behind him, it was all Levi’s ability.

After bidding farewell to Rosa Witch, Levi hurriedly returned to the Ancient Saint plane with the ancient tower key.

Arriving at the treasury of the Emperor’s Palace, he looked at the three keys lined up side by side, feeling conflicted. By a twist of fate, he now had three keys.

He was now considering whether to sell one. One for himself, another as a backup for Leon. As for the third one, he couldn’t think of anyone suitable to give it to.

“Forget it, I’ll cross that bridge when I come to it. If I don’t find a suitable candidate before the tower opens, I’ll sell this one in the Wizard World.”

In the days that followed, Levi began to prepare for his journey to the Realm of Crimson.

He had Hogg investigate, and it seemed that the owner of the ore was a Fourth-Circle Wizard. With his own strength, Levi should be able to handle the situation without being killed for the treasure.

However, he still needed to be cautious. Fortunately, his skills in weapon refinement were not far from the fourth-circle level.

Before setting off, he began to focus on cultivating his weapon refinement skills, intending to upgrade the Tyrant III when the time came.

Three months passed quietly.

It was the Month of Grass, a season when the grass grew lush and birds sang joyfully.

In the Ancient Saint plane, within the Sea Beast Park, it was once again the season for transcendent creatures to mate and reproduce.

On this day, deafening roars echoed through the mountains and forests.

“Probably another transcendent creature promoted from those released earlier.”

Levi sent someone to investigate.

It turned out to be the Iron-Winged Griffin he had acquired early on, which had unexpectedly advanced to become a Lord of Silver-Winged Griffins, a third-circle being.

Now, there were several griffins in the beast park, all acquired by Levi from dark wizards over the years.

They had even begun breeding offspring.

Levi felt that once the population grew larger, the strong from the Ancient Dragon Empire and the Holy Temple might be able to form a “Griffin Legion.”

Of course, what made Levi happiest this vibrant spring was his Weapon Refinement skill, which had also reached the fourth-circle level.

Levi, Weapon Refinement: Seventh Level (1/50000), Special Effect: Weapon Heart.

…

In fact, compared to array formations and pharmacy, Levi had invested very little energy into weapon refinement.

Firstly, because the effect of weapon refinement was not as significant as the other two skills, and secondly, Levi himself did not use wizard tools much, only creating alchemical creatures.

However, with the Special Effect of Weapon Heart, cultivating this skill was relatively smooth sailing.

“After reaching the fourth circle, I can create alchemical creatures called Skywalkers, which can be brought to the Dark Ancient Tower in the future to wreak havoc!”

Levi was a little excited.

He rummaged through the treasury and found two pieces of elemental metal.

Luminant gold was no longer suitable for forging Skywalkers.

Coincidentally, he had obtained two pieces of level 3 elemental metal from some unknown dark wizard.

These elemental metals were not qualified to be Levi’s divine weapons, but they were more than enough to refine Skywalkers.

One was Thunderstone, and the other was Underground Fire Iron.

With these two pieces, along with some Luminant gold, Levi could create Skywalkers.

Taking advantage of the opportunity, Levi began his busy work in the alchemy workshop.

# Chapter 1024: Refined Skywalker

Year 1149 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Month of Flowing Fire.

In the alchemy workshop, Levi was busy.

Now that he was a fourth-circle array wizard and weapon craftsman, it was not difficult for him to refine a Skywalker.

In two months, the original Tyrant III had been completely unrecognizable.

After Levi’s original modifications and upgrades, the entire world was in chaos.

Skywalker was born.

From the first generation of Corpse Diggers to Grave Diggers, to Wanderers, and now to Skywalkers.

From the changes in this alchemical creature, it could be seen that Levi’s Weapon Refinement skills were constantly improving.

Skywalkers were only three meters tall, smaller than the previous models.

On one hand, Skywalkers wanted to pursue flexibility and mobility, so they gave up some of the heavy parts.

On the other hand, as Levi’s alchemy knowledge increased and his wealth increased, he could now create lighter parts.

Of course, the most important reason was that elemental metals were too rare. The larger the volume, the higher the consumption of elemental metals.

Even if it was only a level 3 elemental metal, Levi could not afford it.

As the saying goes, what was concentrated was the essence.

Skywalkers were much more powerful than wanderers, be it in terms of destructive power or mobility.

As the masterpiece of Wizard Lemay, it was known as the ‘strongest in the sea, land, and air’ among the fourth-circle alchemical creatures. Naturally, it did not live up to its reputation.

Both of Skywalker’s arms were equipped with highly compressed elemental alchemy cannons.

The two types of elemental metals Levi used were fire and lightning.

It relied on elemental metals to automatically absorb the corresponding elemental power.

Levi had forged two types of alchemy cannons. One was the [Inferno Emperor Cannon], and the other was the [Thunder God Cannon]!

The Inferno Emperor Cannon could release fire elemental energy bombs that were comparable to a fourth-circle combustion spell. The firing speed was extremely fast, and the effective range was up to two hundred miles. It was enough to shatter the force field of an ordinary fourth-circle wizard!

Of course, because the individual mobility of the Wizard World was too strong and had a variety of methods, it might not be as accurate as in his previous life. It was mainly used as a means of firepower suppression.

The Thunder God Cannon was a medium and close-range attack.

It shot out an explosive ball of lightning liquid energy with great power and had an effective killing radius of several miles.

These two kinds of alchemy cannons could charge themselves when they weren’t used.

Although the charging time was very long, over time, he could save a large amount of Aether Stones.

Not only the firepower system but the power system could also be automatically recharged.

This was why high-level alchemical creatures used elemental metals.

Coupled with the charging array, as long as it was not used for battle, the energy requirements of alchemical creatures were basically self-sufficient.

Of course, if the battle lasted for too long, it would definitely consume additional energy.

At this time, he could use the Aether Stones or Phoenix to fill the gap.

Apart from the alchemy cannons, Skywalkers were also equipped with a greatsword on their backs. Levi called it the [Flame Dragon Sword], which was as exaggerated as the door. It was both a sword and a shield!

The greatsword was mainly made of Luminant gold, mixed with a portion of other elemental metals, and used as a weapon for melee combat.

Other than that, Skywalkers were also equipped with a level 4 magnetic field, which had the functions of defense, flight, traction, and so on.

There were countless other small functions.

It could be said that he could be treated as a fourth-circle wizard.

If he went all out, even a fourth-circle veteran wizard could be killed!

“Not bad, you have more tricks up your sleeves. It’s a pity that elemental metals are too rare. Otherwise, I could build ten Skywalkers and they would be able to fight even a fifth-circle wizard.”

However, the cost was too high. Levi calculated that the cost of a Skywalker was almost equivalent to a top-grade fourth-circle Wizard Tool.

One or two of these external objects were enough. Any more would be a waste.

After all, apart from alchemical creatures, Levi also had puppets like the corpse demon.

Money still had to be spent on improving one’s own strength.

Next, Levi found a place.

Tyrant IV and the Blood-Armored Corpse Demon fought once.

In the end, the Blood-Armored Corpse Demon was suppressed by Tyrant IV.

It seemed that a body of flesh and blood was still weaker than a body of steel.

However, it was also because the Blood-Armored Corpse Demon’s attack methods were inferior to Tyrant IV’s. The Blod Artifacts that Levi had refined for it were all third-circle.

“It’s time to go. If we delay any longer, that person might sell all the Black Flame Meteoric Iron.”

This time, Levi only brought Tyrant IV and Phoenix with him.

As for the corpse demon puppets, he had left them at home to guard the Ancient Saint plane.

The next day, he returned to the human world.

A few years ago, he had gotten the coordinates of the portal to the Realm of Crimson from the old man who was guarding the portal to the Endless Sea.

Not long after, he arrived at this place.

Now, the passage between the human world and the Wizard World had been completely opened.

The one guarding the portal was a middle-aged wizard wearing a robe of flames that was commonly seen in the Burning School of Thought.

From the looks of it, he should be at the level of a beginner third-circle.

“Hello, I’m Ron, the gatekeeper. Please show me your identification.” The 3-circle wizard sensed Levi’s powerful spiritual force and his expression changed.

For some reason, he felt like he had seen Levi somewhere before.

Levi smiled and handed him the pass that he had prepared beforehand.

After there were no more questions, Ron let Levi pass.

“This fourth-circle wizard looks very young, and I’ve seen him before. Perhaps I’ve met him before when I was a guide.”

# Chapter 1025: Realm of Crimson

Before Ron became a gatekeeper, he was a low-level civil servant who was responsible for guiding wizards to the Wizard World.

He had come into contact with too many people, and some of them were very talented. They quickly surpassed him in terms of wizard cultivation.

They went from his junior to his senior.

He had already calmed down when it came to such matters.

Following a burst of light, Levi opened his eyes and looked around.

It was as if there were nine suns in the sky, shining down for all eternity.

Everything he saw was red. The mountains and the Earth were the same.

“Nine Suns Hanging in the Sky, Realm of Crimson!” Levi muttered, feeling somewhat shocked.

The so-called nine suns were not nine suns.

Instead, there were nine super-large wizard cities that floated high in the sky, so high that all the wizards in the entire territory could see them.

Each wizard city represented a top wizard force that was comparable to the six towers of the Endless Sea.

And in the Realm of Crimson, there were a total of nine such top wizard factions!

This meant that these nine forces had all been born before, and there were even powerhouses at the level of Grand Wizard now.

However, due to the regulations of the congress, the Grand Wizard and Legendary Wizards were basically in the Central Realm. They held high positions and were responsible for competing with the other powerhouses who were spying on the Wizard World.

Therefore, there were very few Grand Wizards in the cradles of the various large guilds.

Levi walked out of the sub-dimensional teleportation portal.

“The last time I saw Wizard Ron who was guarding the door was a hundred years ago. At that time, he was the one who divided us into the various schools… I’m already a fourth-circle wizard, and he’s only a third-circle wizard. It feels like a lifetime ago.”

Levi sighed inwardly. It was not that he looked down on them.

He had the proficiency panel, and that was why he was able to soar to the sky like this.

If not for the panel, with his talent as a Children of Chaos, he would at most be a second-circle wizard.

Levi took out a slate.

This was a map of parts of the Realm of Crimson that he had obtained from the Rosa Witch, as well as an introduction to some forces.

Compared to the Endless Sea, the area of the Realm of Crimson wasn’t big. However, the overall strength of the Realm of Crimson wasn’t inferior to the Endless Sea at all. In fact, it was even better than the Endless Sea!

After all, the current Grand Council Chairman, Edmund, was born here.

Apart from that, there was also the Dragon Flame God, Lehger.

The power structure of the entire Realm of Crimson could be called the ‘Nine Cities, Ten Caves, and Twenty-Four Mountains’.

The nine cities were the nine wizard organizations that floated in the sky.

They formed the law enforcement organization of the Realm of Crimson:

Nine Cities Alliance.

In the high sky, there was the purest and most advanced fire elemental power:

Heavenly Fire Elemental Power!

For the Burning Faction wizards, this kind of elemental power cultivation was the best, and the spells they cast were also the strongest.

However, so far, only nine giant organizations had the ability to build such a giant city in the sky.

If one looked closely, there seemed to be golden light spreading out around the giant cities, constantly radiating like the sun.

In reality, those golden lights were all super-large arrays built to absorb the power of the Heavenly Fire Elemental Power for cultivation in the city.

Without this kind of conversion technique, it would be very difficult to absorb the rich Heavenly Fire Elemental Power even if one broke through the heavens!

Those who could enter the Nine Cities to train were either geniuses of the Burning Faction in the Wizard World or rich and powerful.

If there was ‘Heavenly Fire Elemental Power’, there would be the power of the ‘Earth Fire Elemental Power’.

The power of Earth Fire Elemental Power was relatively inferior.

Ten caves refer to ten giant lava Catacombs located in the heart of the Realm of Crimson.

There were ten high-level wizard organizations that were second only to the nine cities that were training there.

The Earth Fire Elemental Power in these Catacombs was extremely rich.

Next, the twenty-four mountains were twenty-four giant volcanic clusters scattered across the Realm of Crimson.

It was also occupied by high-level wizard organizations.

The power of the Earth Fire Elemental Power in it was slightly weaker than that in the Ten Catacombs.

Further down were the low-level and mid-level wizards. They would gather in the usual fire elemental areas.

All these were relative.

For the majority of the Burning School of Thought wizards, the ‘Nine Cities, Ten Caves, and Twenty-Four Mountains’ were all holy lands for cultivation.

As long as one entered any one of them, it would be enough to glorify their ancestors.

The place Levi was heading to was ‘Flaming Mountain’, one of the 24 mountains.

This was a wizard city that was overseen by several primordial soul wizards. Under the wizard city, there were dozens of wizard markets of various sizes scattered in this volcanic cluster.

Levi’s destination was one of the markets.

With Hogg’s identity as a knight, he could only wander around in such a loose wizard market. He definitely couldn’t enter a real wizard organization.

After he finished looking at the map, he knew that he was in Fire Crocodile City, a medium-sized wizard city under the Nine Cities Alliance.

Under the Blazing Sun God Wizard’s reform, the Realm of Crimson had been transformed. Wizard organizations were all divided by Wizard Cities.

A small wizard city was a low-level wizard organization.

And so on.

The large-scale wizard cities were all high-level organizations, just like the Ten Caves and Twenty-Four Mountains.

Further up was the ‘Nine Cities’ that were detached from the world.

After coming to the Realm of Crimson, Levi’s biggest feeling was:

The atmosphere here was completely different from the Endless Sea.

The Endless Sea was more free and diverse, and it was very tolerant.

This place, on the other hand, seemed to be more professional and focused.

“Please register.”

A staff member said as they walked out of the teleportation portal management office.

“Alright.”

# Chapter 1026: Fire Crocodile City Chamber of Commerce

Levi did as he was told and left.

Although Fire Crocodile City was a medium-sized city, it was not weak.

There was a fifth-circle wizard guarding the place, which was also known as the ‘Fire Crocodile City Master’.

“Lord Wizard, is this your first time in Fire Crocodile City?” a short wizard asked.

“Yes, I want to go to Flaming Mountain. Is there any airship flight over there? Or do you know where I can buy a complete map of the Realm of Crimson?”

Levi sensed that this male wizard was a high-level apprentice wizard. He seemed to be a street gangster who made a living by being a guide for foreign wizards who had just arrived. There were many such people in the Endless Sea.

He handed over a piece of Aether Stone, and the male wizard immediately showed a respectful expression.

With his spiritual force, he could only sense that Levi’s spiritual power was as deep as the ocean. He was definitely a second-circle or wizard lord, but he could not see clearly what level Levi was at.

“Thank you, My Lord. Currently, there are no flights from Fire Alligator City to the Blazing Mountain…”

“This Fire Crocodile City should be an important port city in the Realm of Crimson. Otherwise, they wouldn’t have set up a teleportation portal here. Flaming Mountain is also a big city. Don’t they have flights there?” Levi asked.

“There was originally one,” the short wizard said with a bitter smile, “However, after the temporary war between the dark and righteous wizards for a hundred years, the air routes of Fire Crocodile City have also been severely affected. They have yet to fully recover.”

“However, My Lord, you can go to the Fire Crocodile Chamber of Commerce to take a look. It’s the largest chamber of commerce in the city and often goes to the big cities to trade. I think they have the map you need. You can also spend money to get the people from the Chamber of Commerce to bring you there.”

When Levi heard this, he turned around and headed towards the Chamber of Commerce. Hogg had followed the caravan to the Flaming Mountain.

However, Levi felt that it would be too slow, so he planned to buy a map himself and rush over.

The short wizard left the place happily.

As soon as he reached the corner, a bald wizard in a red robe appeared in front of the short male wizard and blocked his path. This was an official wizard.

“Kid, take out the money.” He said with a cold smile.

“I earned this…” The short wizard looked reluctant.

The official wizard released a powerful spiritual force fluctuation.

The short male wizard’s expression was ugly. Then, he handed the Aether Stone to him unwillingly and fled.

The bald wizard muttered to himself as he looked in the direction where Levi had disappeared.

“This wizard might at least be a third-circle. It seems like he’s new here.”

“He casually took out a piece of Aether Stone, which means that he does not lack money. That’s a pretty good target.”

In the knowledge of the bald wizard and many of the Burning School of Thought wizards, as a powerful official wizard, it is the person’s honor to ask for directions from a mere apprentice wizard.

Under normal circumstances, no one would give these apprentice wizards money.

In his opinion, Levi was just a fool with a lot of money.

According to the customs of the Endless Sea where Levi was, even if it was just an apprentice wizard, as long as it was helpful to the person, they would still reward the apprentice wizard a little.

This was a detail of the cultural differences between different schools and regions.

There was once a paper published by a wizard from the Ocean School of Thought.

He said that it might be because of the different characteristics of the elements.

Comparatively speaking, the Ocean School of Thought’s wizards were more gentle and tolerant, while the Earth School of Thought’s personality was more steady and heavy.

As for the Burning School of Thought and the Lightning School of Thought, they were more irritable and easily angered, while the School of Ice was more cold and indifferent.

Of course, there was no scientific basis for this, but he had analyzed the crime rates of the various schools.

Indeed, the wizards of the Ocean School of Thought and Earth School of Thought had the lowest crime rate, far lower than the Burning School of Thought and Lightning School of Thought.

In the Endless Sea, the wizards of the Burning School of Thought and Lightning School of Thought were only one percent of the population of the Ocean School of Thought, but they accounted for one-tenth of the population of the dark wizards.

As for the School of Death wizards, they were nicknamed the ‘dark wizard school’ by many schools.

Some people called the death spell ‘black magic’ saying that it was a spell only demons could use.

It couldn’t be helped. Dealing with corpses and negative energy every day would inevitably affect a wizard’s personality.

Of course, this argument was quickly refuted by the Wizard Council.

The Burning School and the Death School of Thought, led by the Blazing Sun God Wizard, both claimed that this was absolute discrimination!

The crime was only related to the quality, psychology, morality, and environment of the individual. It had nothing to do with the objective existence of equality and neutrality!

Then, the scholar who published this statement immediately retracted the paper.

However, he still went missing and died unexpectedly.

In Fire Crocodile City, the bald wizard disappeared from the street.

At the Fire Crocodile Chamber of Commerce, Levi stroked his arm, his eyes calm and emotionless.

“Hello, I want to buy a map of the Realm of Crimson.” Levi asked, “If you don’t have it, it’s fine if you have the route to the Devil’s Cave.”

According to Hogg, the Devil’s Cave wasn’t far from the Blazing Mountain.

The reason why Levi did not mention Flaming Mountain was because he was worried that his true destination would be exposed and some people with ulterior motives would find out.

He had just arrived, so he had to be careful!

The person in charge of the Chamber of Commerce was a red-haired witch. She was dressed scantily, revealing her bronze belly and long legs.

“Please wait for a day or two. There are too many wizards coming to the Realm of Crimson during this period of time. Only the Nine Cities Alliance has the right to publish the map of the entire territory. We are temporarily out of stock.”

This witch was a third-circle wizard. She could perceive that Levi’s spiritual force was far superior to hers. He should be a fourth-circle wizard.

In this Fire Crocodile City, he was definitely a strong fighter, so her tone when she spoke to him was especially respectful.

# Chapter 1027: Fire Crocodile Law Enforcers

“Is there any grand event in the Realm of Crimson recently?” Levi asked.

If there was a grand meeting, he had to stay away from it to avoid being targeted by that mysterious force.

“Not really… Ever since the Legendary Wizard Luther of the Ocean School of Thought had fallen, our Burning School of Thought seemed to be able to attract new wizards with fire element affinity.”

“After all, the Legendary Wizard was the face of a school, and most people were not optimistic about the Ocean School of Thought.

“The Lightning School of Thought is a new school that was founded later than the four traditional schools, and it has two Legendary Wizards overseeing it.”

When Levi heard this, he sighed inwardly. The fall of Deep Blue Sage was like a butterfly effect, causing many unexpected results.

At this moment, a wizard with a feminine appearance and wearing a white robe arrived.

He gave off the spiritual force fluctuation of a fourth-circle. The moment he came in, he coldly said, “I bought a third-circle Wizard Tool from your Chamber of Commerce a while ago. I only used it for three days and it’s already broken. How will your Chamber of Commerce deal with such a defective Wizard Tool?”

After he finished speaking, he took out a circular Wizard Tool and showed it to the witch.

At the same time, he looked at Levi, who was beside him.

Levi’s expression was calm as he turned around and left. He found a hotel and stayed there.

“Sir, please wait a moment. I’ll go and ask the weapon craftsman of our Chamber of Commerce. If it’s really our quality problem, we’ll give you a proper explanation.”

Fourth-circle wizards were all big customers. The witch quickly sent a message to the weapon craftsman.

After communicating with the weapon craftsman, she realized that the white-robed wizard had disappeared.

“Really… Are you trying to make fun of me? Do you think you can do whatever you want just because your cultivation is high?” She was feeling indignant.

The Wizard Tool that the white-robed wizard mentioned just now was not sold by their Chamber of Commerce!

The next day.

While waiting, Levi cultivated silently in Fire Crocodile City.

In his mind, in the Divine Ring Tower, another spiritual force dew star lit up.

Levi’s spiritual force had reached 274 points!

“It seems like my spiritual force will reach Perfection in fifty years,” Levi muttered to himself.

Moreover, on the Divine Ring Tower, the purple Divine Dragon’s pattern became more solid and lifelike.

This was the innate talent spell model of the Thunder Dragon Flash.

Levi-

[Thunder Dragon Flash: Level 9 (1/150000)]

…

“The Thunder Dragon Flash is also at level 9… As expected of a fourth-circle talent, it takes a long time to cultivate.”

After level 9, the speed of the Thunder Dragon Flash increased.

Its speed was already comparable to the Scarlet Shadow.

After all, the Scarlet Dragon Breathing Technique was only at the Second Transformation of the Blood Source realm.

“The cultivation of innate spells is not something that can be done in a day. It needs to be slowly polished. This is the most important method for intermediate wizards. When I reach the peak of the fifth-circle, I’ll master the nine great innate spells. Then, I’ll pair it with my path of knights, Rune Language, and all the other things.”

“My strength then should be ranked first among the fifth-circle wizards!”

“However, the difference between a fifth-circle and a primordial soul is too huge.”

“Even a fifth-circle wizard with nine talents would not be able to withstand a single blow from a primordial soul.”

“Apart from innate spells, primordial soul wizards could also cast primordial soul spells.”

“With just a raise of their hand, they could use the elemental power of heaven and earth. They are already like the immortals in my previous life.”

“Primordial soul wizards could even create [Primoridal Soul Wizard Forms], and wizard forms possess incredible magical powers.”

“These are all qualitative changes. I’m really looking forward to it. My primordial soul wizard form… What could it be?”

Later…

After the Thunder Dragon Flash broke through, Levi’s Strength Rune also successfully reached the level 8 realm.

The runes had increased his strength by a terrifying 70%!

Moreover, the Chariot Rune was at the later stage of level 7. As for the Lovers Rune that he had learned much later, it was still at level 4.

“Not bad, my strength has increased quite a bit.”

Being in a strange and new place, he really lacked a sense of security.

On the third day.

Fire Crocodile Chamber of Commerce.

Two fourth-circle wizards arrived.

They were wearing standard robes with patterns of fire crocodiles. They were obviously the law enforcers of Fire Crocodile City.

“Tell us the identities of the fourth-circle wizards who have been here in the past few days. We have received news that a dark wizard has infiltrated Fire Crocodile City,” said one of the law-enforcement officers.

The witch was shocked and quickly did as she was told.

It seemed like this dark wizard had a powerful background since he had alerted a fourth-circle enforcer.

Was it the foreign wizard who wanted to buy the map the other day? Or was it the White Robe Wizard who was deliberately looking for trouble?

She told the law enforcers the situation in detail.

“A fourth-circle wizard. Middle-aged and slightly burly. He might be heading to the Devil’s Pool Cave?” An enforcer pondered.

In the afternoon.

Levi was cultivating in the hotel when suddenly, he opened his eyes and found that the owner of the inn was being questioned by two wizards.

Not long after, someone knocked on his door.

“Come in.”

Levi released the array.

The two wizards looked at Levi. One of them said, “We are the law enforcers of Fire Crocodile City. We are also public officials under the Nine Cities Alliance. Please show us your identification.”

“This is my Identity Token. This is my Realm of Crimson entry pass…” Levi handed over the entire set of documents to the two of them.

He had asked Rosa Witch to let the Witch’s Family handle all these for him.

As a giant organization under the Wizard Council, it was definitely not a problem.

“So you’re a friend from the Witch’s Family. Sorry to disturb you.” The enforcer’s expression changed slightly. He returned the documents to Levi and turned to leave.

Fire Crocodile City.

In a burning wizard tower, a middle-aged wizard in a gold-gilded crocodile robe walked out of the laboratory.

# Chapter 1028: Summer Cicada’s Chirp

Two enforcers were standing there waiting.

“City Lord, we haven’t found the dark wizard from the Blood Fire Demon Tower. We’ve checked all the fourth-circle wizards in the city. I suspect that he has already left the city.”

“Were there any other suspicious people during this period?” asked the City Lord.

“There’s a fourth-circle wizard from the Endless Sea, and he’s an external aid of the Witch’s Family. His identity is fine, but I don’t know what he’s doing here.”

“Then forget it. That dark wizard might just be passing by. We just have to do our duty and report it. Our city is fine.” The City Lord waved his hand and dismissed them.

He returned to his wizard tower, set up the array, and took out a small red bottle.

He opened the bottle, and a flame came out.

A thumb-sized red cicada poked its head out of the fire.

This red cicada seemed to be made of runes and flames. Its entire body was translucent, and if the apprentice wizard took a second look, his spiritual force would explode.

This was because this was an Earth-level Truth Oddity.

The Summer Cicada’s Chirp!

Even as a fifth-circle wizard, he was very excited at this moment.

According to the Illustrated Guide of Strange Items that he had read, the Summer Cicada’s Chirp was considered first-rate among Earth-level Truth Oddities.

It was almost the same as the Water Dragon’s Song that had appeared in the Endless Sea a few years ago.

Refining it had three main functions:

Increase the power of fire elemental spells, increase the upper limit of spiritual force, and give birth to a third-circle fire elemental innate spell.

Of course, the prerequisite was that it had to be refined before the primordial soul was formed. After the primordial soul was formed, it would no longer have any effect.

“This Truth Oddity is in my favor. I’ve cultivated for six hundred years. From a human youth, I’ve become an old thing in the Wizard World. Although I’ve become a fifth-circle wizard, I’ve left behind many regrets… When I was at the third circle, I only grasped two innate spells and quickly advanced to the fourth-circle. Now that I’m at the fifth circle, I’m at a disadvantage compared to those wizards who grasped three innate spells from the beginning.”

Third-circle, fourth-circle, fifth-circle.

The easiest to achieve was the third-circle talent.

After that, it was rare for fourth-circle people to have three talents. After the fifth-circle, it was even rarer.

Up until now, he already attained fifth-circle, but he had only grasped two third-circle talents, two fourth-circle talents, and one fifth-circle talent.

If it was just a battle of magic, it would not be a big problem for the Fire Crocodile City Lord.

The most important thing was that he had heard a rumor from a primordial soul senior some time ago.

The latest unpublished and unconfirmed research showed that…

After reaching the peak of the fifth-circle and advancing to the primordial soul realm, in addition to the six basic talents, every additional third-circle talent would increase the success rate of advancing to the primordial soul realm by 3%, fourth-circle talent by 4%, and fifth-circle talent by 5%!

In other words, when a wizard with nine innate talents advanced to the primordial soul wizard realm, the success rate was 12% higher than that of a wizard with six innate talents!

For a primordial soul, every 1% increase in success rate was a huge victory!

That’s why a 12% increase in success rate was incredible!

It was a pity that he did not pursue perfection back then and just muddled through like that.

If he wanted to make up for it now, he could only rely on the legendary Truth Oddity that could give birth to talents.

The Summer Cicada’s Chirp was such a treasure.

“If I want to give birth to a fourth-circle innate spell, I’ll have to obtain a Sky-level Truth Oddity… In the current Wizard World, to be able to obtain an Earth-level Truth Oddity, has already exhausted six hundred years of my luck.

“If one wanted to obtain a Sky-level Truth Oddity, they would have to go to the Dark Ancient Tower or some planes that no wizard had set foot in. With my ordinary fifth-circle strength, it’s difficult for me to get involved.

“However, I’m already very satisfied. Next, I’ll refine it to avoid any more trouble.”

Fire Crocodile City Lord immediately went into seclusion and opened the Truth Oddity.

The red fire cicada flapped its wings and flew high, trying to get out of the wizard tower.

He used an array to stop it.

“It’s essentially just a cluster of dead objects with some intelligence, yet it wants to fly out of my palm… Do you think you’re a Glorious Sun-level Oddity?”

He snorted coldly and grabbed the cicada with a hand made of flames.

He could not wait to refine it in his mind.

With his fifth-circle strength, it would not take him long to refine this Earth-level Truth Oddity.

When he sent the strange object into his mind, a strange and hoarse cicada cry sounded.

“Fire Crocodile City Lord, you have really been blinded by a strange object. You can’t even see the main body hiding inside… Hahaha, your body is mine!” A strange laughter sounded in his mind.

An illusory blood-colored figure crawled out of the cicada’s abdomen and appeared in Fire Crocodile City Lord’s consciousness.

He looked at the fiery-red mental power crystal of the Fire Crocodile City Lord and the soul hovering on it.

“Fifth-circle talent, Blood Shadow Soul Seizing!”

“You… You’re the Blood Demon Tower Master? Didn’t you self-destruct? How can you possess a body? Is this an ability that only the soul has?” Fire Crocodile City Lord’s soul cried out in fear.

“Ignorant wizard. There are thousands of spells in this world. There will always be some that a country bumpkin like you can’t think of.” The blood-red figure pounced on the soul of the Fire Crocodile City Lord and turned into a blood-red demon. It opened its bloody mouth and crazily devoured the soul of the Fire Crocodile City Lord.

The Fire Crocodile City Lord did not want to be outdone and tried his best to counterattack.

“Give up struggling. I was already a fifth-circle senior wizard thirty years ago. Your spiritual force and soul are far inferior to mine!

“I’ll let you know that there’s a gap even between fifth-circles.

“If it wasn’t for the eight talented enforcers from the Nine Cities Alliance, do you think you could destroy my Blood Fire Demon Tower with your strength?”

# Chapter 1029: Blood Vampire and Red Eye Ambush

“My Demonic Tower guarded the Blood Chrysalis Pond for 10,000 years just to wait for this Truth Oddity to appear!

“And now, you want to get your hands on it?

“A bunch of sanctimonious guys. The law enforcers of the Nine Cities Alliance probably don’t know that you’ve hidden this Truth Oddity, right?

“What righteous wizard… Bah, black and white can’t be distinguished. You and I are on the same path!”

“Ahhhh, Blood Demon Tower Master, you are really despicable and cunning. You knew that you were no match for that enforcer, so you deliberately self-destructed in front of him. You hid your soul in the Truth Oddity with a secret technique to lure me to take you away. You seized me when I was unprepared?” Fire Crocodile City Lord shouted unwillingly.

“You’re right. Unfortunately, it’s too late. Die!”

Fourth-circle talent, Blood Demon God Devourer!

This was accompanied by the terrifying chewing sound at the soul level.

The Fire Crocodile City Lord’s soul was being eaten bit by bit, and his struggle was getting weaker and weaker.

In the wizard tower, the Fire Crocodile City Lord had a serene expression.

Little did he know that in his sea of consciousness, it was a thrilling battle between the souls of the fifth-circles!

In the evening, the Fire Crocodile City Lord suddenly opened his eyes. His appearance and temperament were no different from before.

However, that strange smile revealed that he was no longer the original City Lord.

“My Blood Fire Demonic Tower’s ancestors were, after all, an organization that had given birth to a soul… My life is rather hardy.”

A red fire cicada appeared in his hand.

“Unfortunately, my third-circle talent is already full… After refining it, other than an insignificant increase in spiritual force, there won’t be any substantial improvement.”

He stretched out his right hand, and blood-colored flames flowed within it.

A small black tower floated up and down.

“Fortunately, I was already prepared. This [Blood Chrysalis Pond] that nurtured [Summer Cicada’s Chirp] was originally brought out by the ancestor of the Blood Fire Demon Tower from the fifth level of the Dark Ancient Tower ten thousand years ago. It’s not complete…

“Everyone thought that the Summer Cicada’s Chirp was just an Earth-level Truth Oddity, but they didn’t know that it was from the fifth floor of the Dark Ancient Tower.

This Summer Cicada’s Chirp has a chance to evolve into its true form, a Sky-level Truth Oddity:

[Cry of the Cicada]!

From summer to winter, from the fire attribute to the mutated frost attribute!

“This trip to the Dark Ancient Tower is the time for my luck to change. With the Cry of the Cicada, I’ll be able to do it when I reach the peak of fifth-circle.

Ice and fire meet and shatter the crystal. After breaking it, it will form the primordial soul!”

In the darkness, cackling laughter rose and fell.

…

The next day.

Levi went to the Fire Crocodile Chamber of Commerce and got the map as he wished.

He looked around and found that Fire Crocodile City seemed to be quite far away from the Flaming Mountain.

Hogg was quite good at running.

However, with Li Wei’s normal flying speed, he estimated that he would arrive at the Flaming Mountain in about seven days.

After leaving Fire Crocodile City, Li Wei found a remote route and hurried on his way.

His gaze gradually turned cold, and towards the end, it was filled with killing intent.

He calmed himself down and arrived at an uninhabited mountainous area.

The mountain range here was also red, and it was covered with plants that looked like maple trees.

He descended from the sky and into the red forest.

Not long after.

Two flames appeared here, and two figures appeared in the flames.

They looked around and swept their spiritual force around.

One of them was the white-robed wizard who had appeared at the Fire Crocodile Chamber of Commerce that day. He was a fourth-circle wizard.

There was also a fourth-circle wizard who had never appeared in Fire Crocodile City.

From the looks of it, they should be partners.

“Blood Vampire, is that fat sheep from the Endless Sea really a fourth-circle wizard? Why did we lose him?”

“Red Eye, you’re questioning my judgment. We didn’t lose him. He must have used some kind of breath control technique to hide here!” Blood Vampire, Bullo, snorted coldly, “Let me use an area-of-effect spell to force him out… However, let me make it clear first. I was the one who discovered him. I’ll split the profits with you, 60% for me and 40% for you!”

“I understand. Let’s take this person down first…” Red Eye Roche smiled and continued, “I have a feeling that the kid must have sensed that we were following him and used an escape spell to escape.”

As he spoke, a red light flashed in Roche’s eyes.

This was the third-circle innate spell he cultivated, the Red Flame True Eye.

Although this spell was not good at actual combat, it could see through illusions, bewilderment formations, and some concealment methods.

If that fat little sheep was still here, he shouldn’t be able to escape his eyes!

“Let me try and see if he escaped.” With a thought, blood flames swept out, covering a radius of several miles, or even dozens of miles.

Fourth-circle talent, Boundless Blood Sea!

The attack power of his spell was average, but its range was very wide!

In the next moment.

Behind Bullo, the void rippled, and a figure quietly appeared and let out a sneer.

“Be careful!”

Roche’s expression changed, and his Red Flame True Eye shot out two lines of fire toward that figure.

The figure did not dodge.

Before the line of fire could touch him, a Golden Snake rose into the air and protected him.

The line of fire bounced off and reflected into Roche’s eyes.

“Ahhh, my eyes!” Roche covered his eyes and cried out in pain!

Obviously, he did not expect this person to be able to reflect his spell attack.

Even though it was only a part of the attack power, it was the most vulnerable part of the human body!

He endured the pain and put down his hands, his eyes bleeding profusely.

On the other side, Bullo sensed danger and his expression changed drastically.

The blood flames quickly retracted and surrounded him, forming a protective force field.

At the same time, his white robe was also shining. It was obviously a fourth-circle Defensive Wizard Tool.

“Break!”

Puchi.

The sword qi of the Crimson Dragon Slash swept across!

The Crimson Emperor Dragon was at level 15. In addition to the recent breakthrough in his Strength Rune, his strength had increased greatly!

This was an ordinary force field.

Li Wei did not even need to use his Flame Dragon’s True Form and Bullo’s protective force field could be easily broken.

The fourth-circle Wizard Tool below was pierced after resisting the sword qi for a moment. It was obviously of ordinary quality.

“What?”

At this moment, Bullo and Roche’s expressions changed drastically.

The power of one attack had broken through fourth-circle force fields and a Wizard Tool!

“A fifth-circle wizard? Impossible! This spiritual force fluctuation is even inferior to mine!” Bullo couldn’t understand.

“This person is actually a dual cultivator of body refinement and magic! Blood Vampire, you’ve done me a lot of harm! You can keep this little fat sheep for yourself!”

Although he was blind, he still had his spiritual force.

After seeing the body-refining runes on Levi, Roche, who was called over by Blood Vampire to work together, was stunned.

A fourth-circle body-tempering dual cultivator was a genius. To a certain extent, he was even rarer than Children of the Elements!

Was Blood Vampire crazy? After squatting for half a day, he found such a difficult opponent. He was really courting death!

Roche quickly turned into a streak of fire and was about to disappear.

The next moment, a fierce figure descended from the sky. The broadsword roared and shattered the flames!

Tyrant IV!

Behind the Tyrant was Phoenix’s 100-foot-long flaming wings, which looked extremely dashing!

At the same time, the Thunder God Cannon exploded, and the electric net covered a radius of several miles!

Roche’s body went numb. At this moment, other than fear, he felt regret.

The target was indeed a fat sheep, but the problem was that it was too f\*cking fat! It was fine if they were dual cultivators, but there was also such a powerful alchemical creature protecting their path!

This was definitely a proud son of the heavens who had come out to train!

On the other side, Li Wei carried the dying Blood Vampire to Roche, who had been beaten up by Tyrant, and grabbed him again.

“I will only ask the next question once.”

“Want to live? Or do you want to die?”

The Excalibur slowly appeared behind Li Wei.

“Alive! I want to live!” Roche hurriedly said.

“Me too! Don’t kill me… I’m from the Blood Fire Demonic Tower… know the whereabouts of a Truth Oddity, I don’t want to die.”

Li Wei was calm.

These wizards were really heartless.

In this aspect, they were not as good as those simple-minded, well-developed noble knights in the human world.

Knight, turn the tables!

“Wait a minute… Did you just say Truth Oddity?”

# Chapter 1030: Fusion! Deep Blue Body! (1)

Realm of Crimson.

Red Leaf Mountains.

Levi took two captives and found temporary shelter, concealing it with an array.

These two individuals had already sworn oaths under Excalibur.

Unless they wanted to be struck down by the Excalibur, the probability of sudden betrayal was low.

But low didn’t mean nonexistent; this kind of contract was ultimately inferior to the domineering Scarlet Contract.

So Levi kept his guard up, ready to act if necessary.

If they dared to make a move, his nine-layer defense would activate, showing them what despair truly meant.

The reason Levi wanted to keep them alive was twofold.

On one hand, he wanted to find out about the forces behind them.

On the other hand, he felt that he needed some workers for the array of the Seven Kings of Hell.

Wizards were obviously more suitable for the task than transcendent creatures.

“Speak up. Are both of you from the Blood Fire Demon Tower? Who ordered you?” Levi asked, his expression dark.

“I’m not from the Blood Fire Demon Tower. I’m a nomadic wizard brought here by a blood vampire. He said you were an easy target, a foreigner, and that he could quietly get rid of you here without the other side noticing,” said Roche with red eyes.

“Don’t accuse me. I just thought this friend looked extraordinary and wanted to make friends,” the blood vampire hastily explained.

“So you’re not sent by the Blood Fire Demon Tower?” Levi frowned.

Levi had dealt with the Blood Fire Demon Tower organization back in the Endless Sea. There was a Fourth-Circle Wizard named Blood Flame Demon Wizard who had created a Red Robe Association and tried to rob Levi, only to be annihilated by him.

Later, Levi learned about the existence of the Blood Fire Demon Tower, a fifth-circle dark wizard organization, from the things left behind.

Unexpectedly, he came to the Realm of Crimson and was targeted by members of this organization.

Fate was indeed unpredictable.

“Friend… Oh no, senior, there’s really no need for me to lie. You can inquire in Fire Crocodile City or the surrounding cities. The Blood Fire Demon Tower organization is no more. I’m now a nomadic wizard, and I’m also striving to turn over a new leaf… I’ll be honest with you, before I even got involved in this, I had already planned to leave the Realm of Crimson after this job. I’ll find a peaceful volcanic island in the Endless Sea and open a small weapon-making shop to spend the rest of my days.” The blood vampire spoke.

“Don’t go causing trouble in the Endless Sea. Once I’m done with my business, I can offer you both a chance at redemption. If you behave well in the future, you might even regain your freedom,” Levi smiled, his expression pure.

The blood vampire and Roche exchanged glances and said, “As long as you don’t send us to the Nine Cities Alliance… The Nine Cities Great Prison is not a place for humans.”

“Now, tell me about the Truth Oddity. If you dare to lie to me… I happen to have some transcendent creatures in heat, and I don’t recommend you experience what beast feels like,” Levi’s tone suddenly turned icy.

Hearing the threat in Levi’s words, the blood vampire quickly said, “I saw it with my own eyes, it’s absolutely correct. Some time ago, an enforcer from the Nine Cities Alliance, along with the City Lord of Fire Crocodile City and several other Fifth-Circle Wizards, launched a joint attack on our Blood Fire Demon Tower… Our Tower Master, the Blood Demon Wizard, was forced to self-detonate.

“While I escaped in the chaos, I passed by a forbidden area of our organization and saw the City Lord of Fire Crocodile City capturing a red fire cicada. At the time, I didn’t know what it was, but later I investigated and found out that it was the legendary Truth Oddity, the Summer Cicada’s Chirp!”

“My strength is weak, and I was only concerned with my life, so I don’t know what happened afterwards or whether the City Lord got the Oddity, but I heard that the City Lord has been in seclusion during this time, presumably refining it.”

The blood vampire recounted everything truthfully, constrained by the oath under Excalibur. He couldn’t deceive Levi.

Levi recalled the information he had gathered about the Truth Oddity.

Indeed, such an oddity existed.

But from the information’s function, this oddity seemed similar to the Water Dragon’s Song, also bestowing a third-circle talent.

Levi already had a full third-circle talent now, so he didn’t need it.

Instead, the increase in the limit of spiritual force was most useful to Levi.

But to offend a Fifth-Circle Righteous Wizard for this was not worth it.

Moreover, the City Master of Fire Crocodile City, as a Burning Faction wizard, might have already refined it.

Seeing Levi’s expression unchanged, the blood vampire thought Levi looked down on an Earth-level oddity, feeling anxious inside.

“Hand over all your storage bags,” Levi said.

The blood vampire and Roche both wore pained expressions and reluctantly handed them over.

Levi checked and found that the Aether Stones amounted to only a few hundred thousand.

Everything else wasn’t worth much.

In the end, after calculating, as Fourth-Circle Wizards, they weren’t as wealthy as Rex.

“Where’s your money?” Levi asked.

The blood vampire gestured to his torn white robe. “I used it to buy materials for making this Fourth-Circle Wizard Tool… Although it’s broken now.”

“You’re still a Fourth-Circle weapon craftsman?” Levi’s interest was piqued.

“Yes.”

Levi was pleased. It seemed that this blood vampire was indeed talented.

Having a skill like that and yet choosing to engage in such risky dark wizard activities was truly baffling.

Getting something for nothing was certainly enjoyable.

Next, Levi used spells and restrictions to bind the two individuals.

After ensuring everything was secure, he placed them into the Bug House.

“Leon, keep an eye on them. Don’t eat them!”

# Chapter 1031: Fusion! Deep Blue Body! (2)

In the Bug House, Leon nodded solemnly.

Then, the eerie face stared at the blood vampire and Red Eye.

Both of them felt their hearts sink.

“What on earth is this thing?”

“I have no idea. It’s terrifying. I feel like my soul is trembling instinctively!”

“It looks at us as if we’re food, wanting to eat us but not daring to…”

“But leaving the Realm of Crimson is a good thing. This person is definitely a prodigy of a major power. If we make it into his favor, when he advances to the Fifth Circle or even the Primordial Soul in the future, we, as his underlings, might rise to prominence too!”

…

In the Holy Brilliance Calendar year 1149, the Month of the Furnace, Levi successfully arrived at Flaming Mountain.

Even though he was mentally prepared, he was still shocked by the scene before him.

All he could see ahead was an endless expanse of black volcanoes.

The volcanoes were of various shapes, crafted by nature in all its splendor.

At the highest volcano, magma churned and bubbled incessantly.

A large wizard city stood at its edge, absorbing the surging fire elemental power from outside the city’s array.

Next to Levi was Red Eye, who had undergone a transformation. His eyes had recovered, and he now stood respectfully by Levi’s side, dressed as a servant. Having originated from Flaming Mountain, Red Eye was familiar with the area.

“This city is built on the volcano. Wouldn’t it be submerged if the volcano erupts?”

“Lord, you may not know, but the core of the entire volcanic group, the fire elemental land, is all suppressed by the wizards’ arrays of Flaming Mountain’s Primordial Soul. So, although the power of fire element leaks out for thousands of miles around, there won’t be an eruption.”

“How many Primordial Souls does Flaming Mountain have now?”

“On the surface, there are three, all from the Fire Bull Wizard family: Clan Leader Red Horn, Lady Green Robe, and the Red-Haired Ghost Child… Speaking of which, the most talked-about aspect of Flaming Mountain is the relationship between these three Primordial Souls. Red Horn and Green Robe are husband and wife, and the Ghost Child is their child. They are all Primordial Souls! This is rare even in the Wizard World.”

“Indeed, Red Horn is probably the ruler of Flaming Mountain.”

“Heh heh, outsiders think Red Horn is the strongest, but in reality… the true authority figure of the Fire Bull family is not Clan Leader Red Horn, but Lady Green Robe. She’s not a local, but comes from a big wizard family in the Realm of Divine Wind, a rare Wind-Fire dual-cultivation Primordial Soul… Lord, I noticed your previous techniques weren’t just from one school of meditation, right?”

“I was just fooling around. Others have advanced the meditation arts of two major factions into Primordial Souls. I can’t compare…”

“That’s still pretty amazing. Daring to pursue both schools of meditation is already extraordinary.”

“Alright, stop flattering me. Just show me the way.”

The master and servant arrived, weary, at one of the small markets and found lodging.

Levi arranged to meet with Hogg through the Teatime Round Table to discuss their next steps, only to find no response after messaging him.

“Hogg’s already at the peak of level 2. Maybe he’s in the midst of advancing… Let’s wait a few days.”

While waiting, Levi stowed away Red Eye and wandered the scattered wizard markets nestled among the volcanoes.

Making a rare visit to this place, he decided to take the opportunity to purchase some specialty resources.

The next day, Levi stood before a wizard stall.

The stall owner, a Second-Circle male wizard, sensed Levi’s presence and hurriedly asked, “What can I do for you, Lord?”

Even on Flaming Mountain, being in the Fourth-Circle was considered powerful.

Levi’s gaze fell upon several beast eggs on the stall, each larger than an ostrich egg.

“I’ll take these eggs.”

As an expert in transcendent creatures, Levi immediately recognized them as Dragon Finch eggs.

He had a retired Dragon Finch in his sea beast sanctuary, constantly showing signs of mating with Levi. He intended to buy these eggs to soothe it and strengthen the population.

“These eggs were obtained from the nest of Second-Circle transcendent creatures, and each one is priced at 5000 Aether Stones…”

“It’s a bit pricey. Five thousand Aether Stones could buy a Second-Circle Wizard Tool. How about this? I’ll take all of them for five thousand… No one really wants these besides transcendent biologists, as wizards lose everything after all the effort to nurture them.”

The wizard hesitated for a moment, then agreed, “Alright, five thousand it is.”

Five thousand Aether Stones was a huge sum for an ordinary Second-Circle Wizard.

Placing the eggs into Alice’s ring, Levi was in good spirits.

For years, he had been trying to establish a Breeding Base for transcendent creatures, believing that the more specimens and populations he had, the better.

Given the density of the Ancient Saint plane, it would take a long time to saturate.

As it turned out, men also enjoyed shopping, as long as they had money.

Seven days later, Levi had spent two million Aether Stones.

Not only had he spent all the money confiscated from Red Eye and the blood vampire, but he had also taken a considerable amount from his own tens of millions-level reserve.

Of course, the harvest was also quite good.

Dragon Finch, Crimson Fire Dragon Lizard, Magma Serpent, Inferno Bird… Eight kinds of fire-based transcendent creature eggs or younglings.

In addition, Levi also found a piece of fire elemental metal the size of a human head, level 3. He could use it to refine Tyrant IV again in the future.

However, all these expenses were relatively small.

What really cost him was knowledge. In addition to cantrips, he bought hundreds of spell models from first to fourth circle, and even a few fifth-circle spell models.

This knowledge was the most important goal of his shopping spree.

# Chapter 1032: Fusion! Deep Blue Body! (3)

After all, once he left this place, it would be difficult to purchase Burning Faction spells on a large scale again.

Among them was a fifth-circle model, precisely the advanced spell Levi was currently studying as a follow-up to his fourth-circle Sun Splitting Strike: Solar Aggregation!

Basically, Levi collected all the Burning Faction knowledge circulating in the market of Flaming Mountain that he didn’t already have.

“Only 8 million Aether Stones left, it’s really too extravagant… But, knowledge is priceless. Investing in knowledge can’t go wrong,” Levi comforted himself.

With 8 million left, he decided not to spend any more for now.

After completing his transactions with the seller, he planned to purchase some weapon-making and alchemy knowledge to bring back with him.

The Burning Faction wizards were particularly skilled in weapon-making, and the headquarters of the Alchemy Faction was actually located within the Burning Faction.

It was one of the Ten Halls, the “Alchemy Hall.”

Next, Levi secluded himself at home to quietly cultivate.

Three days later, Hogg and Levi got in touch.

At the Teatime Round Table, Hogg looked apologetic as he spoke, “Commander, I had a sudden urge a few days ago. I felt the time was right for advancement, so I went into seclusion. Now, I’ve become a Blood Knight.”

“No worries, congratulations on your successful promotion. Arrange a meeting with that person for me. Once things are settled here, I’ll head back,” Levi said.

“Alright.”

The next day, in a larger wizard market, inside a tavern’s private room, Levi was already waiting there, deep in thought with his eyes closed.

He opened his eyes to see a figure entering the room.

The person was a wizard dressed in crimson robes, wearing a mask.

With a fourth-circle wizard’s cultivation, judging by his spiritual force, he should be nearing perfection, or at least a senior fourth-circle practitioner.

“Are you here to buy Black Flame Meteorite Iron?” the man asked calmly.

“That’s correct. If you’re sincere about trading, let me see your goods first,” Levi smiled.

“I don’t have any on hand right now, but I know where to find Black Flame Meteorite Iron,” the man replied.

Levi’s expression darkened immediately, and he chuckled coldly, “When you contacted my friend earlier, you claimed to have stock.”

“Please, calm down. Black Flame Meteorite Iron is a fifth-level fire element metal. If I had any extra, I would have sold it at an auction. There would be no need for you to buy from me,” the man said nonchalantly.

After a moment of silence, Levi spoke, “It seems the location of the Black Flame Meteorite Iron isn’t simple.”

“To be honest, I recently discovered a lost and ruined secret realm where I found the Black Flame Meteorite Iron… and there’s quite a lot of it. However, that secret realm has been invaded by black beasts from the Land of Darkness, some of them even being fifth-level black beasts ruling over it. The Black Flame Meteorite Iron ore was found near the lair of these black beasts. Due to the large number of black beasts in the secret realm, after obtaining a small piece of Meteorite Iron, I came out early and used the auction as an opportunity to release some clues, hoping to attract demand like yours to join my team and explore the secret realm together. In that secret realm, the largest Black Flame Meteorite Iron mine is occupied by a fifth-level black beast. During this time, I’ve found some demanders like yourself, all of them fourth-circle practitioners, including some array wizards. When the time comes, we’ll use arrays to kill those black beasts. After that, the Black Flame Meteorite Iron mine will be up for grabs. What do you think?”

Levi’s expression shifted as he listened.

“I think it’d be better for you to find Fifth-Circle Wizards,” Levi said bluntly, “A few Fourth-Circle Wizards… they might not even know how they died.”

“It seems you’re some sheltered wizard who’s not experienced in the real world,” the wizard retorted, “You don’t know how tough it is out there, exploring secret realms. When exploring secret realms, you look for wizards of the same realm. Why would you seek higher realm wizards? Even if you can relatively safely obtain treasures with their help, will they share with you? Do you naively believe that mere contracts can restrain wizards of higher realms?”

Levi pondered inwardly.

At 160 years old, he had only explored secret realms twice. One of those times had left him with psychological scars. Apart from himself, everyone else either died or was close to death.

So, he didn’t really understand some of the unspoken rules of exploring secret realms.

Unless absolutely necessary, he wasn’t fond of risking his life for riches.

But for most ordinary wizards, seeking resources beyond their status often required taking risks.

“So, how many people have you found now?” Levi asked.

“I’ve already found five assistants, all Fourth-Circle Wizards. We just need one more, and we can form a Fourth-Circle array to trap the black beast… I can tell you’re fairly new to the Fourth Circle. If it wasn’t for a wizard who had promised to come with us but had some sudden business, I wouldn’t usually consider someone of your strength,” the masked man said arrogantly.

“After the joint kill, it’s every man for himself, right?” Levi clarified.

“Exactly.”

“Alright… I’m in.”

“Good. Hunting down a fifth-level entity isn’t as terrifying as you think, as long as you have the courage. Enough said. Leave me your contact information, prepare yourself, and we’ll set off in three days.”

Levi exchanged contact information with the wizard and then returned to his lodging.

“How did it go, Commander? Smoothly?” Hogg inquired.

“Not bad. Now that you’ve advanced to Blood Source, do you plan to stay here or return to the mortal realm?” Levi asked.

“I want to explore a bit here first. If the temple needs me, I can always go back. I’ll follow your lead.”

# Chapter 1033: Fusion! Deep Blue Body! (4)

“Then you should stay here, but still, be cautious. The Wizard World is much more dangerous than the human world.”

Over the next three days, Levi had been adjusting himself.

“I haven’t dealt with black beasts before, but it seems there are plenty of them in the Dark Ancient Tower. This is a good chance for me to get some practice, see how capable these people are. If they can really hunt down fifth-level black beasts, then I’ll join them for a bit… If not, I’ll just slip away.”

Levi had no intention of facing fifth-level black beasts alone.

It was said that black beasts, to adapt to the harsh environment of the Land of Darkness, had strength far surpassing the average transcendent creature of the same realm, nearing that of wizards in the same realm.

The next day, inside the inn, Levi noticed that his Golden Dragon Heavenly Shield was shining even brighter.

He glanced at his proficiency panel and saw that his Bloodline Divine Weapon had advanced to level 2.

“Defense has slightly increased.”

But that wasn’t all.

With a thought, Levi emitted a chill, and his body began to turn woody. He transformed into a sturdy, ice-cold tree.

His second body tempering technique, Frost Wood Body, had also reached the fourth-circle level.

“Mastering just one body tempering technique should suffice.”

Without hesitation, Levi merged Frost Wood Body Tempering Technique with Metal Poison Body Tempering Technique.

At the same time, the golden Toxic Swarm within him began to devour the Frost Wood Body, emitting an eerie, rustling sound like termites gnawing on wood.

The next day, Levi found that the golden Toxic Swarm inside him had turned into a strange deep blue color, exuding a mysterious cold aura and vitality, making it unpredictable.

In a moment of thought, a figure identical to Levi in deep blue emerged from his body, facing him.

This figure had no emotions or thoughts. It was still composed of Toxic Swarm, but its surface was covered in even more complex body-refining runes.

Levi could sense that after multiple mergers, the strength of this body-tempering clone had become even stronger. Even an ordinary senior Fourth-Circle Wizard might not be its match.

“The deep blue body-tempering clone… Let’s call it the Deep Blue Sage body tempering technique from now on. This technique is capable of reaching the realm of primordial soul wizards. In the Wizard World, it’s undoubtedly the top-tier body tempering technique!

But… it’s not enough! I need to continue searching for other body tempering techniques to merge with. Perhaps, I’ll become the first Grand Wizard-level body-refining wizard!”

He opened the proficiency panel.

Levi, Deep Blue Sage Body Tempering Technique: Level 8 (25,124/100,000), Special Effect: Deep Blue Body.

…

[Deep Blue Body: Possesses strong defense, resilience, strength, shape-shifting, stretching abilities, strong resistance against thunder and frost elemental attacks, and strong resistance against negative energy erosion.]

“Come back, Deep Blue,” Levi said to the Deep Blue Sage clone, though it was more like talking to himself since the clone had no consciousness.

The Deep Blue Sage turned into smoke and surged back into Levi’s body.

After a moment, he returned to normal.

Three days later, Levi was practicing his breathing technique when suddenly the letter in his hand began to burn, revealing writing on it.

It was the coordinates of the secret realm provided by that person.

Levi looked at his arm, and his current danger perception was fluctuating within normal ranges.

“Third time entering the secret realm. Hopefully, everything goes smoothly!”

…

The scorched black desert!

This was a desolate area in the eastern part of the Flaming Mountain.

In fact, not only humans, but other creatures were also scarce here.

Occasionally, some low-level fire elemental transcendent creatures passed by, quickly disappearing into the vast desert.

In the center of a certain part of the desert, there was a pitch-black crater.

The crater emitted blazing flames and exuded terrifying heat, along with the smell of sulfur.

Around the crater, three Fourth-Circle Wizards were sitting cross-legged. After dividing the area with protective arrays, they rested and meditated.

When Levi arrived, the three men turned their attention towards him.

One of them, wearing a mask, was the wizard Levi had met the other day.

His name was Eman, but it probably wasn’t his real name; he had been the leader of that expedition.

Eman said, “Gentlemen, this was Lord Geralt, the final member of our secret realm exploration team.”

“Lord Geralt, this was Fire Wolf Quill, a Fourth-Circle Array Wizard, crucial to our mission. To recruit him… let’s just say it had cost me quite a bit,” Eman said with a smirk. “And the other was Fire Crow Bob, a powerful external wizard from the Fire Bull family.”

“Nice to meet you both,” Levi smiled.

“Eman, we were going after a Level 5 Black Beast this time… Your choice for the last member seemed a bit casual,” Fire Wolf glanced at Levi, sensing Levi’s much weaker spiritual force than his own, and couldn’t help but transmit his voice.

“Geralt specialized in body tempering. If the Level 5 Black Beast went berserk, we could let him handle it for a while. Besides, if it weren’t for your array needing seven people to activate, we wouldn’t need so many people. The more people, the greater the likelihood of something going wrong. I had used some weaker Fourth-Circle Wizards to fill the numbers. When we killed the Level 5 Black Beast, we would start cleaning up, leaving the others behind… In the end, it would just be the two of us sharing that Black Flame Meteorite Iron, wouldn’t it?” Eman replied via voice transmission.

Fire Wolf Wizard understood the logic and didn’t say much more.

The Fire Crow Wizard, on the other hand, remained silent and meditated alone.

Seeing that neither of the two men had paid him any attention, Levi hadn’t bothered to disturb them and had quietly waited for the others to arrive.

# Chapter 1034: Fusion! Deep Blue Body! (5)

The other three wizards also arrived one after another.

Among them were two witches who looked identical, dressed similarly. They seemed to be twins, always hand in hand.

The other one was a male wizard, dressed in a blue robe, with a calm demeanor.

“It seems we’re a bit late, Eman. Would you introduce us?” the busty witch among the twins said. She was the elder sister, while the other, with a flatter chest, was the younger one.

Eman hurriedly acted as a mediator and introduced everyone to each other.

Levi only learned then that the male wizard in the blue robe, like himself, also hailed from the Endless Sea and was named Marquis.

When Levi was introduced as a body-refining wizard, Marquis glanced at him.

“Now that everyone’s here, under the leadership of Fire Wolf, we’ll practice the array. Once we’re proficient with it, we’ll proceed,” Eman said.

“Besides me, does anyone understand arrays?” Fire Wolf asked casually.

After a moment, no one responded.

“In that case, I’ll assign randomly.”

He smirked inwardly. As a Fourth-Circle Array Wizard, coupled with his nearly perfected spiritual force and two Fourth-Circle Talent spells, he was already unbeatable.

As long as they succeeded in slaying the Level 5 Black Beast this time, the rewards would undoubtedly be rich.

Apart from him and Eman, the spiritual force levels of the other five were all ordinary Fourth-Circle, probably mastering at most one innate spell.

What needed attention were the twin sisters.

He learned from Eman that the twin sisters were also somewhat famous in the Flaming Mountain area, known as the “Holy Flame Twins.”

The elder sister practiced the “Azure Flame Meditation Art,” while the younger one practiced the “Purple Flame Meditation Art.” When their flames combined, they could unleash a terrifying “White Sacred Flame.”

They had once killed a senior Fourth-Circle dark wizard.

Another noteworthy individual was the external wizard from the Fire Bull family, who had caught the attention of the primordial soul faction, indicating his extraordinary abilities.

As for Geralt and Marquis, from the information available, both hailed from the Endless Sea, one belonging to the Ocean School of Thought and the other a body-refining wizard, both appearing to be ordinary Fourth-Circle.

Unless they had some hidden cards, the two of them together wouldn’t be his match.

Moreover, being outsiders in this place, they probably didn’t have any influence, making them the easiest to manipulate.

Next, the seven of them spent a full three days practicing the formation.

Levi pretended not to understand the formation to avoid drawing too much attention to himself and becoming a target for others.

Finally, when they had mastered the formation, Eman looked at the fire pit and said, “The entrance to the secret realm is inside a small fire pit. Be safe, my friends from the Endless Sea.”

With that said, Eman leaped into the fire pit, transforming into a stream of flames.

Fire Wolf then waved several red array flags and casually entered.

The Holy Flame Twins embraced each other and spun around in a strange posture as they entered.

The Fire Bull wizard transformed into a giant fiery bird and followed suit.

It all had a taste of the Eight Immortals crossing the sea, each showing their unique abilities.

Finally, only Levi and Marquis remained.

“If you have no means of entry, you can come with me,” Marquis said as his robe transformed into a blue water sphere, enveloping him.

“No need, thanks,” Levi replied.

“Fair enough… Geralt, this exploration only has the two of us outsiders. So, if anything unexpected happens inside, I hope we’ll be collaborators and both make it back safely to the Endless Sea,” Marquis said cryptically.

Levi smiled faintly but didn’t respond.

It seemed that everyone entering here had mentally prepared themselves to be betrayed by their teammates.

This was the exploration of the secret realm, and everyone knew that their teammates were likely harboring ulterior motives, all villains in their own right!

After Marquis entered as well, Levi’s Deep Blue Body armor covered him.

He jumped pretentiously.

With his current physique and resistance to fire elements, this was entirely unnecessary.

Before long, as Levi descended, the temperature rose steadily. Even his third-circle wizard force field wouldn’t hold out for long.

However, with the protection of his Deep Blue Body, he felt as comfortable as if he were bathing in the sea, without any discomfort at all!

At the bottom of the fire pit, Levi saw a crack opening in the pitch-black rock wall, shining with light.

This was the entrance to the lost secret realm. From Eman’s description, it seemed similar to the Forsaken Land of the God, invaded by black beasts.

All of Levi’s protective force fields were activated as he stepped into the crevice.

Looking around, he saw cracks in the sky and lifeless earth. Occasionally, some strange plants grew, but he couldn’t tell if they were medicinal herbs.

In the distance, black mountains stretched endlessly, disappearing into the horizon.

According to Eman, this secret realm was a medium-sized one, possibly a resource point of some wizard organization that was abandoned due to the invasion of black beasts and depletion of resources.

As soon as Levi appeared, he heard the sounds of battle not far away.

His Deep Blue Body emerged as he withdrew his other force fields.

He looked towards the fight where a group of black crows vanished under the terrifying innate spell of Fire Wolf.

“Geralt, hurry up! In this secret realm, there are many black beasts. We can’t afford to split up, or they’ll pick us off one by one. And as for the Black Flame Meteorite Iron, none of us will get it!” Eman called out.

Levi hurried over, his right arm suddenly extending dozens of meters, revealing a giant Deep Blue Sage-colored claw.

# Chapter 1035: Fusion! Deep Blue Body! (6)

One black beast at the peak of Level 1 was grabbed by the void, crushed, leaving only a pile of frozen corpses emitting a chilling aura.

Levi looked down at the corpse, emanating an unsettling black aura, both flesh and bone tainted.

“No need to check. The corpses of these black beasts contain corrosive power that’s hard to purify. They’re unusable for both alchemy and weapon refinement,” Fire Wolf frowned and shouted ahead.

Levi knew well that the corpses of these black beasts were unusable. He just felt that the corrosive power of these black beasts was somewhat similar to the feeling he got from the bone wizard tool used by that mysterious member of the godly organization.

“That mysterious organization might be from the Land of Darkness… and they’ve already begun to master the technique of using the corpses of black beasts for weapon refinement,” Levi thought to himself.

In truth, Levi believed that his Purification Elixir could remove this kind of corrosive power. But it wasn’t worth it. The current cost of Purification Elixir was too high, and using it to purify the corpses of black beasts would be more trouble than it was worth. Perhaps in the future, when the cost decreased and he encountered materials from higher-level black beasts, it would be worth a try.

“You’ve made good progress with your body tempering technique,” Eman remarked.

“It’s alright. Hopefully, I won’t slow everyone down,” Levi smiled awkwardly.

The seven of them united, battling in this desolate wilderness.

“It’s really unlucky this time. We’ve just entered and encountered this flock of black death crows. Although individually they’re only Level 1, the problem is there are too many of them. Every time, there are hundreds, even thousands,” Eman complained.

Levi killed the incoming black death crows while keeping an eye on the surroundings. With their strength, wiping out this flock of crows was only a matter of time. Right now, it wasn’t even a warm-up.

“Caw, caw!”

Accompanied by the departure of a Level 2 black death crow leader, the other crow group scattered. Finally, the wilderness fell silent.

On the ground lay the bodies of hundreds of crows.

“Let’s take a break,” Eman said, looking at the other six.

Levi saw them drinking a potion and beginning to meditate.

After a short rest, they resumed their journey.

As they walked, the Holy Flame Twins suddenly waved their hands, and a fist-sized black ore appeared.

“Black Flame Meteorite Iron!” Levi murmured to himself.

“Eman, whoever finds these things gets to keep them, right?” the elder twin sister chuckled, while the younger sister remained silent.

“That’s right. These ores can only yield small pieces, not worth much… It’s still far from being refined into wizard tools. As long as everyone follows my command, I guarantee that our harvest this time will exceed your imagination,” Eman said, seemingly unconcerned about the twins taking the ore.

Knowing that raw ore could appear along the way, everyone became extra vigilant, including Levi.

However, their luck didn’t hold.

They never encountered such a stroke of luck again.

Before long, a Level 3 Black Wings Snake descended from the sky, only to be incinerated by the elder twin’s blue flames before it could approach.

“How much longer until we arrive, Eman?” Marquis asked.

“Almost there. The lair of the Level 5 black beast is in the heart of the black mountains ahead. When we arrive, the six of us will distract the black beast for a while. Once the fire snake sets up the array, everyone swiftly enters and uses the array to kill the black beast. Otherwise, even if we exhaust all our resources to kill it, it will not be worth it,” Eman explained.

Levi remained silent, silently following behind.

As they neared the black mountains, stronger Level 4 black beasts began to appear along the way.

A black tiger with two heads roared, leaping over the Holy Flame Twins and heading towards Marquis at the back.

Marquis activated his blue force field and quickly retreated.

Seeing this, the tiger pounced towards Levi.

Levi’s expression changed, and with a single thought, layers of ice condensed in front of him, forming an ice wall.

Crack!

The ice wall, formed by the cold aura of the Deep Blue Body, shattered as the tiger broke through.

Seizing the opportunity, Levi ran forward.

“Die!”

Eman threw a flaming dagger, piercing into the tiger’s body.

With a deafening explosion, the tiger’s body shattered, emitting a final wail before dying.

Eman remained calm and said, “Let’s go quickly. Don’t waste energy on these things.”

Levi looked at the tiger corpse lying on the ground, untouched by anyone.

Silently, he took out an empty storage ring and placed it inside.

After all, it was still a Level 4 creature. It might come in handy later.

Seeing Levi’s actions, Fire Wolf and Eman exchanged a glance but said nothing.

An hour later, after being delayed by various black beasts, they finally reached the black mountains.

“I’m not sure if there are any other Level 5 black beasts besides the lair, so let’s try to avoid fighting nearby. After killing the black beast, quickly dig out the Black Flame Meteorite Iron and leave. Our array can only be used once, and we don’t have the strength to deal with a second Level 5 black beast,” Eman said sincerely.

“Understood.”

Everyone nodded in agreement.

Safely passing through the black mountains, they arrived at an abandoned mine.

Levi glanced around and guessed that this mine was probably used to extract Luminant gold or mithril.

It seemed to have been a resource point for the wizard organization in the past.

With bated breath, they entered the dark tunnel.

After walking for who knows how long, accompanied by the sound of trickling underground water.

# Chapter 1036: Fusion! Deep Blue Body! (7)

They arrived at a mining hall, where the accumulated water had submerged the area.

The seemingly bottomless water emitted unsettling noises, making Levi uneasy as he gazed at it.

It appeared that Eman hadn’t misled him; there were indeed Level 5 black beasts here.

“The black beasts are in the water, and so is the iron ore. Get ready to fight, everyone!” Eman declared. “Fire Wolf, we’re counting on your array.”

“I won’t have any problems. Just make sure you all keep up. Remember, if we don’t kill the black beasts, we won’t get anything, and we might even lose our lives here. So, think twice before making any moves,” Fire Wolf added.

Eman took the lead, charging into the water with a sun-like flame appearing in his hand.

Third Circle Talent, Sun Flame Explosion!

Boom!

Before the fireball hit the water, a massive tentacle emerged from below, swatting the fireball away and causing it to explode in mid-air.

The explosion illuminated the mining hall, revealing various black beast corpses scattered along the shoreline of the underground lake, some even with the decapitated bodies of wizards.

Next, eight hundred-meter-long tentacles emerged from the water, each adorned with a grimacing human head, likely belonging to wizards who had perished there before.

“Everyone, hurry up! Don’t hold back, or we’ll all die here!” Eman roared, directly engaging three of the tentacles.

Meanwhile, the Holy Flame Twins released their green and purple flames, giggling as they fought against two of the tentacles.

The remaining three tentacles were confronted by Levi, Marquis, and the Fire Bird, each taking on one.

Levi’s Deep Blue Body collided with a tentacle, sending him flying into a crevice in the rock wall.

“As expected of a Level 5; just one tentacle can send me flying,” Levi thought.

However, as he was struck, all his defenses were activated, neutralizing the attack. This reassured Levi that the conventional attacks of these Level 5 black beasts couldn’t break through his defense.

With a roar, he drank a potion and charged back into the fray.

On the other side, Fire Wolf’s expression was solemn as he quickly set up the array.

Without the array, the seven of them, all Fourth-Circle Wizards, would eventually show weaknesses and be defeated one by one by the black beasts, leading to their ultimate demise.

“Hurry up, Fire Wolf!” Eman urged.

“Alright, take your positions, form the array!” Fire Wolf commanded. Array items flew out from his body, embedding themselves around the edges of the water.

Then, the other six followed the original plan, entering the array one by one.

In the next moment, seven white beams of light intertwined in the mining hall, forming a large white net that covered the entire lake.

Simultaneously, the bodies beneath the eight tentacles were also exposed.

Everyone’s expression turned shocked at the sight.

They all assumed it was some sort of giant octopus-like black beast.

However, they discovered that the body of the black beast was a humanoid creature clad in jet-black armor.

The armor was composed of chunks of black flame meteorite iron ore.

“This beast has fused the ore into its body! Quick, attack with all your might!” Eman’s expression shifted.

Terrifying flames began to spread across the white giant net, scorching the black beasts trapped within. However, the damage caused by the ore was extremely limited.

“If you hold back again, we’ll all die here,” Fire Wolf said coldly.

In the next moment, Levi’s right hand transformed into a deep blue drill, adorned with mystical runes that shimmered.

Boom!

With a deafening sound, the armor began to show signs of wear.

“Are you all just going to watch?” Eman looked at the others.

The Holy Flame Twins spun rapidly, intertwining their azure and purple flames to form pure white holy flames!

The holy flames transformed into a giant white axe!

Boom!

Under the impact, the armor continued to tremble.

The Fire Bird wizard summoned a feather-shaped wizard tool.

He whistled, and the feathers ignited, charging forward like a raging river, beginning to slice through the tentacles.

Behind Marquis, a cyan shadow of a giant-toothed shark emerged, sweeping forward.

Seeing everyone using their trump cards, Fire Wolf and Eman breathed a sigh of relief.

Fire Wolf manipulated the array to attack the black beast, while Eman held a fiery red sphere in his hand, which appeared out of nowhere.

The fluctuation emitted by the sphere caused the faces of all the wizards except Fire Wolf to change.

A Fifth-Circle Wizard Tool!

In an instant, Eman’s face turned pale, then returned to normal.

The sphere expanded to a diameter of a hundred meters, resembling a blazing sun, with countless lava debris inside, looking incredibly heavy.

Boom!

The sphere descended!

A smile appeared on Eman’s lips!

“Die!”

Accompanied by a deafening explosion.

The armor on the black beast’s body shattered completely, revealing the desiccated corpse of a woman inside. The eight tentacles began to dissolve and struggle in the blaze.

Seizing this opportunity, everyone’s attacks surged forward. These seven were not to be underestimated; even a Level 5 black beast would sustain heavy injuries from their assault.

Atop Fire Wolf’s head, a sea of flames hovered and crashed onto the black beast.

Finally, under the relentless assault, particularly from the Fifth-Circle Wizard Tool, the black beast ceased struggling and met its end in a tragic demise.

The seven Fourth-Circle wizards, accompanied by two Perfection-level adepts, plus the array and Fifth-Circle Wizard Tool, had indeed slain a Level 5 black beast!

Levi couldn’t help but marvel at the world of wizards. Talents were everywhere.

He immediately began collecting the black flame meteorite iron ore, as did the others. Next came the individual prowess of each wizard.

Eman and Fire Wolf exchanged a glance.

In the next moment, lines of fire shot out from various parts of the cave, forming an impenetrable cage of flames, enveloping everyone except Eman and Fire Wolf.

“Are you two resorting to desperate measures already? If the Fire Bull family finds out about my demise, you should know the consequences,” the silent Fire Crow wizard spoke, eyeing the new Fourth Circle array with a cold tone.

“Fire Crow, you’re overthinking it. You’re just an external wizard; they won’t care,” Eman chuckled.

“What if the Fire Bull family learns of the Level 5 elemental ores here? If I die, my servants will immediately disclose this location to them… Can you two escape then?” Fire Crow suddenly grinned.

“You… didn’t we sign a confidentiality agreement? Don’t try to deceive me!” Eman’s expression shifted slightly.

“Whether I deceive you or not, you’ll find out soon enough,” Fire Crow said calmly.

“Well then, let’s lay our cards on the table. The Red Bone wizard is already on his way here from the Flaming Mountain… You two better not do anything foolish,” the Holy Flame Twins giggled.

“The Red Bone wizard? The nomadic wizard who’s a Fifth-Circle Perfection?”

“Exactly. Forgot to mention, my sister and I now serve Lord Red Bone together.” The Holy Flame Twins were confident.

“No more nonsense. Kill them all! We’ve already torn off the mask. What more do you want?” Fire Wolf, seeing Eman hesitate, immediately rebuked!

Instantly, the flames of the cage contracted, forcing the five into a corner.

They could only resist with protective force fields, while Eman, with a determined expression, immediately unleashed his innate spell, launching a terrifying attack toward them.

“Both of you from the Endless Sea, have you disclosed our affairs to others?” Eman attacked while asking. “If I let you two out, will you join forces to kill these people, and then owe me a life-and-death contract? I won’t harm you anymore and will even share some of the black flame meteorite iron ore with you! Only by joining forces can we escape from the Red Bone wizard’s clutches!”

“You two foreigners, do you think Eman will let you go? Now that the array is broken, we have a chance!” Fire Crow hurriedly spoke.

“Indeed, we’re all on the same front now,” the Holy Flame Twins added.

Marquis hesitated, asking via telepathy, “Lord Geralt, what should we do?”

The next moment, he saw Geralt’s body suddenly emit array items, which then entered the flame cage.

Immediately after, the flames of the cage extinguished abruptly, causing Fire Wolf’s expression to change dramatically. “He’s an array wizard! Eman, kill him first!”

As flames soared, filling the mining hall, amidst the radiance emerged a sturdy figure clad in crimson scales.

The Golden Snake Dance, Heaven Burning Crimson Emperor, and the gigantic beast Dharma Idol overlapped around him, with Divine Dragons of four colors shimmering in succession!

“Apologies… I’ll take everything!”

# Chapter 1037: Invincible Might! (1)

Unknown secret realm.

In the abandoned mining hall, the crimson-scaled man extended his right hand.

At some point, a fiery crimson longsword had found its way into his palm, with a crimson dragon hovering over it, exuding a majestic aura.

Marquis was somewhat dazed at this moment, clearly not expecting things to turn out this way.

By now, the Fourth-Circle array meticulously arranged by Fire Wolf had already been extinguished.

In Eman’s right hand, the fiery red sphere reappeared.

“Why was your Fourth-Circle array broken so quickly?” Eman asked as he cast his spell.

“Even a Fourth-Circle Wizard shouldn’t have been able to break my array so quickly… Unless, this person had detected our plan from the start, so they were prepared long before.” Fire Wolf’s mind was filled with killing intent.

Meanwhile, Levi’s Crimson Dragon Slash swung, accompanied by an unparalleled brilliance.

Fire Wolf was the primary target. As a Fourth-Circle array wizard, he was the most likely among them to thwart Levi’s plans.

Around Fire Wolf, streams of light flowed incessantly, forming hexagram array patterns.

From within emerged a colossal flame demon shadow towering hundreds of meters high.

The flame demon spewed flames from its mouth, blocking the sword energy.

Seizing this opportunity, Fire Wolf began setting up a new array.

“Eman, create an opportunity for me. Just delay him for a while, and I can set up an array to trap him. Together, we can kill him!” Fire Wolf said.

On the other side, Eman, with a serious expression, watched as the fiery red sphere in his hand expanded once again. “I’ll trust you one more time!”

“This Fifth-Circle Wizard Tool, even with my spiritual force, only has the power of three strikes. If this attack fails, then it’s time to retreat. With Fire Wolf there, he should be able to hold him off,” Eman muttered to himself. His biggest trump card was this Fifth-Circle Wizard Tool.

He knew Geralt was formidable, so he didn’t even consider using his innate spells.

From the outset, it was all about unleashing the strongest move!

A massive magma fireball streaked across the sky, surrounded by scorching heat and light too intense to look at directly!

The Holy Flame Twins and other wizards, like Fire Crow Witch, were now too preoccupied to collect the Meteorite Iron. They all employed their skills, trying to escape from this fifth-circle onslaught.

On the other side, Fire Wolf was preparing another fourth-circle array.

Suddenly, a figure descended from above, with a vast phoenix wing that blocked out the sun!

It was Tyrant IV and the pilot Phoenix!

The Inferno Emperor Cannon and the Thunder God Cannon lit up simultaneously!

The wings behind them fully spread out, shooting out flames from every feather!

Fire Wolf’s protective force field barely withstood the Inferno Emperor Cannon and the Thunder God Cannon, but he was struck by the feathers and fiery bird claws conjured by Phoenix!

“What a powerful alchemical creature… Is he from the Alchemy Hall?” Fire Wolf’s fourth-circle Wizard Tool barely resisted this fierce attack.

However, he couldn’t deploy another array, only able to engage in combat with Tyrant!

On the other side, the fireball exploded, causing extreme chaos.

In the blaze, the force field around the Fire Crow Witch flickered briefly before being destroyed, along with her Wizard Tool, melting away. Even as a member of the Burning Faction, she was fragile in front of this fifth-circle spell.

The Holy Flame Twins flew out a scroll, which unfurled to reveal a strange blood-red skeleton that lifted them, shielding them from the attack.

“Interesting… You little brats, prepare to die,” the blood-red skeleton sneered.

Taking advantage of the opportunity, the Holy Flame Twins hugged tightly, their chests pressing against each other, merging into a white flame amidst the entanglement and rotation.

The flame rushed directly towards the top of the mining hall, accompanied by a deafening rumble.

Before long, a passage burning with white flames formed, but the presence of the Holy Flame Twins vanished without a trace.

“D\*mn it, two of them got away!” Eman cursed inwardly, using the fiery red sphere to shield himself.

The sword energy pounded against the sphere, causing it to wail continuously.

Eman cast a reluctant glance at the mine pit before turning to flee, disregarding the fact that his teammate Fire Wolf was still entangled with the alchemical creatures!

There was so much Black Flame Meteorite Iron ore left, enough to refine into three Fifth-Circle Wizard Tools!

The value of these raw materials alone was worth at least two to three million.

Eman’s heart was bleeding!

Who would have thought that this inconspicuous foreigner would turn out to be so powerful!

Up until now, he still couldn’t understand what kind of technique the terrifying sword energy attack belonged to. It was beyond the scope of a body-refining wizard.

On the other side, Marquis also emerged from the water. He looked miserable but surprisingly didn’t die, indicating that he may have a chance of survival.

The Holy Flame Twins had escaped.

The Fire Crow Witch was dead.

Geralt seemed to be engaged in battle with Eman, who possessed the Fifth-Circle Wizard Tool, chasing them outside.

Fire Wolf was entangled by Geralt’s alchemical creatures, unable to extricate himself.

He hesitated.

Should he go help Geralt kill Fire Wolf and Eman?

Or take advantage of their distraction, collect the Black Flame Meteorite Iron ore, and make a quick getaway, seizing the opportunity?

The answer was obvious!

Driven by greed, he had forgotten that he could escape because Geralt had broken Fire Wolf’s fourth-circle array!

He also forgot the words of mutual assistance he had spoken with Geralt before entering the mine!

In the explosion just now, the ores had been blasted into pieces and sunk into the bottomless lake.

Marquis spent a lot of effort collecting all these ores.

He deliberately left some ore scattered on the shore and at the bottom of the lake, which was only one-third of the total amount.

In his shell-shaped storage bags, the remaining two-thirds of the ore piled up like small mountains.

# Chapter 1038: Invincible Might! (2)

“D\*mn it, with so much ore, selling it could fund my cultivation for a long time… It looks like that Red Bone wizard at the fifth-circle Perfection might come here. When that happens, everyone here will probably die! I need to leave this place immediately and return to the Endless Sea. I’m never coming back to this dump again!”

Marquis transformed into a blue light, ready to leave.

But he found that Geralt, who had just chased after Eman, had already returned.

“What bad luck. Suicide? Wasn’t it good enough for him to be a lackey for me?” Levi lamented inwardly.

Originally, he could have spared Eman, but since the other party didn’t cherish the opportunity, he had to let it go.

Marquis, seeing Levi return unscathed, felt hesitant and fearful.

“So soon? Even if he’s powerful, shouldn’t Eman with the Fifth-Circle Wizard Tool take longer to be captured… Could it be that Eman has already slipped away?”

As his thoughts turned, Marquis said, “Lord Geralt, I didn’t expect you to be a fourth-circle array wizard. I was able to escape today thanks to your help. When you return to the Endless Sea, you can find me at the Ocean Abyss Alliance… No merit, no reward. I don’t want the Black Flame Meteorite Iron ore anymore. It’s all yours.”

After saying that, Marquis quickly left.

Levi remained silent, watching Marquis’s retreating figure. He maintained his force field, clearly wary of Levi.

Levi extended his hand.

In his palm, a red fire dragon coalesced!

Boom! Fire Dragon Tribulation!

With a terrifying explosion, Marquis’s force field was directly shattered, leaving him half-dead.

“Lord Geralt, what is the meaning of this? I am a wizard of the Ocean Abyss Alliance,” Marquis threatened weakly.

“You took something you shouldn’t have,” Levi said indifferently.

Then he extended his giant hand and directly grabbed Marquis, taking his storage bags.

“I despise freeloaders the most!”

He was extremely angry inside.

Up until today, Levi had amassed nearly tens of millions of Aether Stones through hard work, hunting down dark wizards. He had taken numerous risks and even acted as a bait to enforce the law!

Marquis, this scoundrel, dared to steal the fruits of his labor!

“I don’t want any of these. They’re all yours. I still have some assets in the Ocean Abyss Alliance, and you can have them all… Please don’t kill me, I beg you. We’re both from the Endless Sea, so we’re practically fellow countrymen. There’s no need for us to kill each other in this foreign land. It was my mistake just now, and I apologize to you!”

Pfft!

Levi’s longsword pierced through Marquis’s skull, shattering it.

“Trash, don’t even qualify to work for me.”

Levi collected the spoils from the man’s body.

After Marquis’s death, the shark-shaped cyan tracking mark on him was swallowed by Leon before entering Levi’s soul.

Dealing with wizards backed by powerful forces required ruthless measures. Otherwise, there would be trouble in the future. Even the use of Excalibur wouldn’t guarantee safety.

If they sought help from some primordial soul elder to forcibly erase the contract, they would definitely seek revenge on Levi later.

Compared to them, nomadic wizards like Red Eye and blood vampires were relatively easier to deal with.

As Marquis’s soul was devoured, his remains turned into Fate Coins to summon Owens.

Levi ruthlessly squeezed out every valuable thing from Marquis’s body!

On the other side, Phoenix and Tyrant IV were suppressing Fire Wolf.

Although Fire Wolf was powerful, he had already used two fourth-circle arrays, which greatly depleted his energy.

With no one giving him the opportunity to set up arrays, he couldn’t fully unleash his strength.

“You hid it quite well…

“You pretended not to know how to set up arrays when you started, making us relax our guard.

“Then, when we were killing that black crow, you deliberately drank the potion to create the illusion that your strength was average.

Afterward, picking up some rubbish along the way to deepen our stereotype, making us think you were just a country bumpkin… You’re really cunning!”

Fire Wolf said darkly. He knew he would undoubtedly die today, feeling deeply resentful and regretful.

He felt that it was his own carelessness that had led to all this!

“Can’t even handle my alchemical creatures, yet still want to play dirty tricks like that.” Levi’s Excalibur oath sword appeared behind him.

This Fire Wolf was quite strong, much stronger than the Black-Eyed Crow from before.

His spiritual force should be over four hundred.

“Under this sword, sign the contract according to my terms, and you’ll live… Otherwise, you die!” Levi said calmly.

“I, Fire Wolf, have been on the wizard’s journey for eight hundred years, with Children of Chaos’ talent. How could I become your slave? Wishful thinking! If it weren’t for my carelessness, it would be you dying today!” Fire Wolf suddenly recited a spell, his body expanding into a giant figure made of fire.

His spiritual force and soul intertwined, starting to overflow.

The 452 droplets of liquid spiritual force in his mind rolled and exploded!

“Let’s die together!”

The liquid spiritual force of the Fourth-Circle Wizard all exploded. Within Fire Wolf’s mind, all spell models and talent models lit up!

Various spells were cast, crackling like fireworks, and a colorful array of attacks came crashing towards Levi, unavoidable!

His pride wouldn’t allow him to become Levi’s slave.

So, even if it meant burning his spiritual force and life with a secret technique, he would take Levi down with him.

Just to prove that his death today was merely due to carelessness, not because he was weaker than Levi!

# Chapter 1039: Invincible Might! (3)

Boom!

In an instant, Levi’s nine-layered defenses all lit up!

Just tearing through Levi’s five layers of defense… the explosion dissipated silently.

“You!”

Fire Wolf’s blurry remnant soul revealed a resentful expression.

Even his most sublime strike couldn’t penetrate the enemy’s defense?

How ridiculous.

His final pride and dignity were ruthlessly crushed by the unmoving figure before him.

“Despicable! Despicable! It’s all because of my Children of Chaos talent hindering my path as a wizard. If there’s a next life, even if I’m only given a double affinity talent, I would have the confidence to enter the primordial soul!”

With a sucking force, this resentful remnant soul was directly sucked away by a strange bug, swallowed whole.

“Thinking about another life? In the next life, you’d still be Leon’s piece of crap!”

Levi put away Leon, feeling regretful.

This Fire Wolf and Eman were ruthless indeed.

After hundreds of years of hard practice, they willingly gave up like this.

“Don’t like being a lackey, huh? Without hardship, how can you taste the sweetness of success? Better to be alive than dead. This understanding is far from that of Red Eye and blood vampires.”

Levi collected the things exploded by Fire Wolf without checking, then went back to the bottom of the lake in the mining hall. He collected the remaining Black Flame Meteorite Iron ore, including the remaining parts of the black beast’s corpse.

After doing all this, Levi quickly flashed his Hermit Rune and flew towards the entrance.

When he reached this side of the entrance, Levi was about to step out.

His hand was sweaty, and he felt alert.

“There’s someone waiting outside! F\*ck, could it be those Red Bone wizards… or maybe people from the Fire Bull family? Anyway, whoever can give me this feeling must be a Fifth-Circle Wizard!”

Levi thought for a moment and immediately turned back. He randomly chose a direction and flew towards the depths of the secret realm.

His intuition told him that someone outside might have arrived long before, but he hadn’t come in to save trouble or for fear of ambushes inside. Since there was only one exit in the secret realm, he could just wait there. No matter who won in the end, they would have to come out eventually.

He might have even set up an array outside and arranged manpower.

Then, he would capture all those who explored the secret realm in one fell swoop!

If it were Levi, he would probably do the same.

With that in mind, Levi plunged into the black mountains.

Finding a place, he carved out a shelter, set up a concealment array, and rested to meditate.

“Red Bone wizards are Fifth-Circle Perfection, and anyone who can be called Perfection is no longer just a simple Fifth-Circle senior. Their spiritual force is close to 1000 points, far exceeding mine threefold. My Hermit Rune is completely ineffective against them. The gap in the realm is too vast. Forcing my way through is definitely not an option!

“If what the Fire Crow Witch said is true, the Fire Bull family will probably send Fifth-Circle Wizards too. If the two sides clash, I might have a chance.

“And, there should be other Fifth-Level black beasts in this secret realm, another force I can exploit.” Levi schemed inwardly.

He wasn’t in a hurry; with his strength, a few tricks would be enough to escape.

Thinking this, Levi took out the spoils from exploring the secret realm and began to count.

First was the fiery red sphere, undoubtedly a Fifth-Circle Wizard Tool.

Its power was considerable, capable of killing black beasts, mainly relying on this tool.

“I’ll identify it later.”

Levi continued searching in Eman’s storage bags.

“This darn thing still has a large chunk of Black Flame Meteorite Iron ore inside.” Levi couldn’t help but curse under his breath as he collected the ore.

“With this much Black Flame Meteorite Iron ore collected, refining a heavy armor wouldn’t be a problem. If I refine light armor, I could still have some left to refine a Fifth-Circle Wizard Tool!”

With this Black Flame Meteorite Iron and the Fifth-Circle Wizard Tool, Levi estimated he had already earned several million.

He suddenly felt that spending so much money at the Flaming Mountain market wasn’t such a big deal after all.

“All my spending can return with my talent…” Levi felt a bit smug inwardly.

In addition, in Eman’s storage bags, there were over 500,000 Aether Stones, some spell knowledge, and a red book with a quaint style, depicting a majestic aerial city.

“The Book of Noen.”

Levi probably perused it. After finishing, he felt excited, seemingly happier than obtaining a Fifth-Circle Wizard Tool.

“Artifact Making Inheritance, and it’s high-level…”

Noen City was one of the nine celestial cities, comparable to organizations like the Witch’s Family.

Noen City excelled in artifact making, ranking high among the nine cities.

The Book of Noen recorded hundreds of wizard tool designs and corresponding runic knowledge.

Among them were nine Fourth-Circle Wizard Tools, three Fifth-Circle Wizard Tools, and a Soul Artifact design.

“This level of knowledge, especially that Soul Artifact, is truly priceless. Where did Eman come from to possess something like this?” Levi couldn’t help but be astonished.

With doubt lingering, he continued his search, eventually finding a compilation by Eman herself titled “Eman’s Memoir on Weapon Making Insights.”

After flipping through some experiment logs, Levi had his answer.

Eman was once a wizard in Noen City, part-time as a Fourth-Circle weapon craftsman. Through fortuitous circumstances, he obtained The Book of Noen and the Fifth-Circle Wizard Tool, possibly through theft or robbery.

# Chapter 1040: Invincible Might! (4)

In any case, he left Noen City and secluded himself in the wizard market on Flaming Mountain, afraid to return.

In The Book of Noen, Levi discovered a Fifth-Circle Wizard Tool called the “Secret Fire Sphere,” identical to Eman’s.

He was delighted.

“It seems I don’t need to go for identification.”

With his current weapon-making knowledge, he quickly understood how to use the Secret Fire Sphere.

The Wizard Tool solidified over twenty-third and fourth-circle spells, along with two fifth-circle spells.

Its functions were straightforward.

One was a fifth-circle attack spell called “Solar Aggregation,” and the other was a fifth-circle defensive spell called “Stellar Halo.”

“Solar Aggregation is the advanced version of my fourth-circle spell, Solar Strike. When perfected, its power should surpass even the World Burning Flame Snake.”

Overall, this Fifth-Circle Wizard Tool was relatively ordinary compared to Levi’s Fire Ouroboros. After all, the latter could teleport and was a familial heirloom, possibly unique in the world.

Meanwhile, the Secret Fire Sphere was a standardized wizard tool produced in Noen City, nothing extraordinary.

Even so, it could easily fetch one to two million Aether Stones at an auction.

“Eman really hit the jackpot. I hope Fire Wolf doesn’t disappoint,” Levi muttered as he searched through Fire Wolf’s storage bags.

There were over 700,000 Aether Stones, two fourth-circle Wizard Tools, and knowledge of spells…

Finally, in Noen’s storage bags, Levi found a book.

It was clearly an inheritance book.

He looked at the cover, where a crimson single eye blinked at him.

“Book of Cypher…”

He quickly pulled another “Book of Cypher” from his storage bag.

These two “Book of Cypher” looked identical in format and style, except Levi’s was much smaller than Fire Wolf’s!

There were also slight differences in the crimson single eye on the covers.

Levi’s book had a left eye, while this one had a right eye.

“It seems like the Book of Cypher has been divided into two parts. I previously obtained the upper volume, and this one should be the lower volume… Otherwise, where did Fire Wolf get his knowledge of arrays?”

Levi glanced through it.

As he suspected, this Book of Cypher contained knowledge of arrays ranging from third to fifth circle levels.

Of course, it also contained lower-level array knowledge, but none of it overlapped with what Levi had obtained before.

Levi compared the two books.

Suddenly, the Book of Cypher from Fire Wolf’s possession split open a large mouth and swallowed Levi’s book whole…

In a sudden turn of events, Levi’s expression changed slightly.

He had already mastered all the arrays in that book, so being eaten wasn’t a big deal, but there was something eerie about this book.

The Book of Cypher burped, and its blood-red single eye unexpectedly transformed into a pair of eyes.

One large and one small, the eyes, filled with bloodshot veins, were curiously sizing up Levi.

Levi flipped through the Book of Cypher again and found that the knowledge from both books had been fully integrated.

“Are you the artefact spirit of the Book of Cypher?” Levi asked.

The blood-red eyes closed, ignoring Levi.

“There should be another Book of Cypher… Without a doubt, it contains knowledge of high-level arrays. This book has been artificially split into several parts and scattered throughout the wizarding world.”

If he hadn’t come here himself, Levi might have thought it was just an ordinary array inheritance book.

Now, it seemed that this book, or rather, its creator Cypher, was not ordinary…

In addition to array inheritance, there were also some array items on Fire Wolf, such as array flags and array swords, all of which Levi gladly accepted.

Next, Levi cleaned out Marquis and the Fire Crow Witch’s storage bags.

Marquis was quite poor, not even having a fourth-circle Wizard Tool. Perhaps it was destroyed in the recent battle. He only had 200,000 Aether Stones, a pauper indeed.

The Fire Crow Witch, on the other hand, had nearly 600,000 Aether Stones and some spell knowledge from the Fire Bull family.

Finally, Levi found a blue book on Marquis.

“Introduction to the Sea Clan’s Body Tempering Technique.”

“The Sea Clan’s Body Tempering Technique? This guy doesn’t seem like someone who practices body tempering…” Levi glanced at the introduction of the body tempering technique and suddenly realized something.

Levi glanced at the introduction of the body tempering technique and suddenly realized.

In the wizarding world, body-refining wizards were few and far between, and among them, those at the level of primordial soul were even rarer, numbering only a few dozen across all schools of magic.

However, the Ocean Abyss Alliance had several such individuals!

This was because they started teaching the basics of body tempering to apprentices from the very beginning, and it was mandatory education for all members with an affinity for water elements. Even those of mixed Sea Clan heritage had to learn!

And this mandatory education program was precisely what “Introduction to the Sea Clan’s Body Tempering Technique” entailed.

This technique was modeled after the practices of the Sea Clan, enhancing a wizard’s physical qualities and melee abilities, while also unlocking some of the bloodline abilities of mixed Sea Clan wizards.

After graduating from apprentice wizard status, the Sea Clan’s body tempering technique was no longer compulsory.

Only those who demonstrated talent, perseverance, and determination in body tempering would continue to receive the next level of the technique.

Therefore, Levi had only obtained the introductory volume for apprentice wizards, with subsequent volumes covering low-level, middle-level, and even high-level techniques!

“So that’s why Salman became a body-refining wizard after joining the Ocean Abyss Alliance. He must have exceptional talent in body tempering,” Levi mused to himself.

“Unfortunately, the higher-level stages of the technique are closely guarded secrets of the Ocean Abyss Alliance. Unless one joins them, learning is impossible. Otherwise, I’d be curious to see if my Deep Blue Sage body tempering technique is superior to the Sea Clan’s.”

# Chapter 1041: Invincible Might! (5)

After tallying up all the spoils, Levi withdrew his attention, sensing the lingering danger.

In the mountains, the occasional roar of black beasts sent shivers down one’s spine.

Meanwhile, at the entrance of this lost secret realm, on the side of the bottomless lava pit, a seductive figure in a red robe sat cross-legged. Beside her, the Holy Flame Twins stood obediently.

“Lord Red Bone, should we go in and take a look?” the elder twin asked.

“No need. Going in might only give them a chance to escape. By staying here, they can’t elude my sight,” the red-robed witch replied with a smile, her teeth eerily crimson. And so it went.

A day passed.

Red Bone remained focused and calm, showing no signs of impatience.

The Holy Flame Twins spoke, “Lord, what if they were killed by the black beasts in the secret realm?”

Red Bone pondered this possibility. It was indeed plausible.

Otherwise, the battle should have ended by now, and the victor would have left immediately.

“Wait for three more days. If they don’t come out, we’ll go in. The Black Flame Meteorite Iron is invaluable to me, and I won’t allow anyone else to obtain it,” she said coldly.

“I wonder how the battle inside is going? That darn Fire Wolf and Eman actually schemed against us. If not for the Endless Sea body-refining wizard who happened to break their array, we might not have seen you again, Lord,” the elder twin pouted, speaking with a pitiful tone.

“If they could break Fire Wolf’s array, they must be a fourth-circle array wizard. A combination of array wizard and body-refining wizard is rare,” Red Bone’s gaze shifted slightly.

The next day, just as Red Bone continued to wait, she suddenly looked up.

“Someone’s coming. It’s also a fifth-circle, from the Fire Bull family,” Red Bone said.

“Oh, Lord, should we go in?” the twin asked.

“Let’s go in first.” Red Bone leaped into the air and flew in, followed by the twins.

Before long, a fifth-circle wizard with a leaf-patterned face descended.

His spiritual force was vast, comparable to Red Bone’s, and he had a continuously growing and withering leaf-shaped wizard tool beneath his feet.

“It seems someone I know just went in… Why is she here too? This is troublesome,” the fifth-circle wizard, Raphael, who was under Lady Green Robe’s command, frowned.

Upon hearing from the Fire Crow Witch’s minion that there was Black Flame Meteorite Iron here, he hurried over.

After a moment’s thought, his force field shimmered, and he entered the secret realm.

A green leaf fell onto the lava floor at the entrance, disappearing into it.

The long-dormant secret realm once again became bustling.

…

Inside the secret realm, deep within the Black Mountain Range, Levi opened his eyes.

“The sense of danger is getting stronger. That person must have entered… If this fifth-circle wizard is meticulously probing with spiritual force within the secret realm, staying still here will eventually expose me. But if I move around, it’s even easier to be detected. I need to think of another way.”

Soon after, under the guidance of the Holy Flame Twins, Red Bone arrived at the mining hall.

However, the hall had already collapsed, buried under rubble.

With a snap of her fingers, a crimson octagram summoning array appeared in the void behind her.

Then, a hundred-foot-tall pink skeletal undead appeared.

Red Bone was actually a strong practitioner of the School of Death.

“Remove these!” Red Bone said casually.

With a breath, the red-pink skeleton exhaled, and a strange red wind blew, carrying the sound of children’s laughter.

Looking closely, it was a myriad of small skeletons busily carrying stones, bustling around in a comical yet eerie manner.

“Heave-ho, heave-ho.”

They worked diligently.

In no time, all the piled-up boulders were removed.

On the ground, various spell fluctuations indicated the intense battle that had erupted here.

Apart from that, everything was gone, seemingly obliterated by terrifying flames.

“It seems Fire Wolf and Eman won, then they used combustion spells to destroy the evidence and left,” Red Bone said.

“Lord, I don’t think it’s certain… That outsider, although a wizard from the Endless Sea, from his performance, he also seems to use Burning Faction spells. It’s possible he emerged victorious in the end,” the elder twin said.

“As a body-refining wizard from the Ocean School of Thought, dabbling in array magic is one thing, but also practicing the Burning Faction?” Red Bone was slightly astonished.

If it were dual cultivation in other factions, she could understand.

But practicing both water and fire, or even ice and fire, was hard to comprehend.

As the saying went, fire and water were incompatible.

As far as she knew, someone had tried this dual cultivation method of water and fire before. They barely reached the fifth circle, but their spiritual force crystalized, and due to instability… they exploded.

So even if some geniuses succeeded later, very few dared to attempt dual cultivation of water and fire.

“What do we do now, Lord?” the Holy Flame Twins asked.

“I’ll lend you two a wizard tool temporarily. It’s called ‘King’s New Clothes.’ After putting it on, you can conceal your presence. Under the fifth circle, it’s impossible to be detected. If the fifth-circle wizard doesn’t investigate carefully, it’s also difficult to notice. After putting it on, you must not move, let alone fight. You will hide at the exit of the secret realm. I will search the entire secret realm and find them.”

# Chapter 1042: Invincible Might! (6)

“Regardless of who it is, they will try their best to escape to the exit. I’ll give you another fifth-circle summoning scroll. You can instantly summon Madam Red out, let her capture them alive. If it’s not possible to capture them alive, then kill them. We must obtain the Black Flame Meteorite Iron!” Red Bone said.

“Understood, Lord,” the elder sister said, spreading her hands.

Red Bone extended her bony hand with red nails and placed something on the sister’s palm.

After a while, the sister looked at her empty hand and asked, “Lord… did you give me something?”

Red Bone’s lips curled up into a smile. “If you could easily perceive it, what’s the point of calling it the King’s New Clothes? After you arrive there, just recite the following spell… But this garment can only be worn by one person.”

The elder sister chuckled. “That’s fine.”

The Holy Flame Twins embraced and spun around, like two beautiful snakes entwined with each other, eventually transforming into a witch with hair of both blue and purple colors.

Her breasts, one large and one small, looked particularly strange.

“Lord, we’re off. Please be careful. There might be fifth-level black beasts inside,” the Holy Flame Twins said.

Red Bone watched the departing figures and began a thorough search.

A powerful spiritual force, even stronger than Sorrett’s, suddenly surged, covering an area of several hundred miles.

Disturbed by this spiritual force, a blind level four black beast stealthily attacked Red Bone.

It opened its gaping mouth, ready to devour Red Bone.

However, behind Red Bone, suddenly split open, flesh and blood flew, countless ribs turned outward, like a black hole, emitting terrifying suction.

The long black beast was instantly sucked into it without a sound.

A moment later, Red Bone opened her cherry-like mouth and stuck out her tongue.

Black skeletons spewed out from her mouth, falling to the ground, spinning around and chattering.

“Let the cat-and-mouse game begin. I must find that person before Raphael does.”

After a while, since no one was leading the way, Raphael took some time to find the mining site.

“Red Bone has been here.”

His spiritual force spread out, sensing everything. At the same time, he extended his hand, a mini hurricane brewing within it.

The green leaf wizard tool under his feet shattered into countless tiny leaves.

“Wind!”

As he recited the spell, these leaves were swept into the sky, spreading in all directions.

“Haha, Red Bone, it seems I’m going to surpass you,” he said.

He already regarded the Black Flame Meteorite Iron as his own. As for the tragic death of the Fire Crow Witch, it had long been forgotten.

…

The Black Mountains.

Levi’s figure kept advancing deeper.

He could feel that as he delved further, the sense of danger grew stronger.

This indicated that there should be fifth-level black beasts lurking in the depths.

He was now certain that someone had entered here.

Because amidst the rubble of the blasted mining site, he had set up a simple cantrip array.

Once the array was destroyed, he would sense it.

“I wonder if it’s one fifth-circle wizard or two…”

He needed to find a place where fifth-level black beasts nested and hide himself within.

Compared to wizards, these transcendent creatures’ perception abilities were weaker, and they were not as cunning and astute.

After a while, accompanied by an increasingly intense intuition of danger,

Levi arrived at the heart of the mountains. From afar, he could see a group of black beasts floating in the sky, resembling some kind of giant whales.

Among them were three hundred-meter-long beasts with astonishing momentum, obviously fifth-level black beasts.

Above the group of whales was a grim crack in the sky, possibly the Land of Darkness.

The corrosive power of darkness began to intensify here.

Levi’s Deep Blue Sage armor covered him, countering most of the erosion.

“Thank goodness I assembled the Deep Blue Body, otherwise, it wouldn’t be pleasant to stay here for long with my flesh…”

This erosion was the terrifying aspect of the Land of Darkness.

So generally, only primordial soul wizards would dare to traverse the dark void and travel between planes.

Levi concealed himself with Hermit Runes and silently infiltrated the ground, turning into a blood fog. He remained hidden until he reached a distance he couldn’t get any closer.

…

The next day, Levi opened his eyes.

“They’re here, that was fast.”

In the distance, a figure approached, with green leaf patterns on the forehead, it was the wizard Raphael.

“I’ve set up a trap spell at the exit. So far, no one has gone there… It seems he must be hiding in the most dangerous central area, trying to use the black beasts to cover his tracks.”

The group of whale black beasts ahead was too large in number, and with three fifth-level ones, Raphael didn’t dare to provoke them casually.

Before long, the figure of the wizard Red Bone also appeared here.

“Raphael, nice to see you’re safe,” she smiled.

“Red Bone, you’re here for the Black Flame Meteorite Iron too, right?” Raphael said.

Red Bone nodded. “The kid who got the meteorite iron is quite clever. He’s hiding here, trying to scare us off with the black beasts.”

“I’ve noticed too. How about we work together? Let’s drive away those black beasts together. After that, we’ll split the Black Flame Meteorite Iron and other loot in half, how does that sound?” Raphael suggested.

Red Bone thought for a moment and said, “That’s acceptable.”

They continued to explore forward, getting closer to the group of whales.

Suddenly, a figure emerged from underground.

He was clad in blue armor, his palm striking out a scarlet divine dragon.

Its attack direction was none other than the hovering group in the sky!

# Chapter 1043: Invincible Might! (7)

Boom!

Fire erupted around the group of beasts!

Such a commotion woke up many sleeping black beasts.

They all looked towards the culprit, the tiny figure that was now running away.

The giant beasts emitted whale songs as they flew through the void, quickly catching up, their imposing presence terrifying.

Red Bone and Raphael had already seen what the person was up to.

Their fifth-circle spells were ready, terrifying waves brewing as they launched towards Levi!

But the next moment, a blue teleportation portal appeared beneath the figure’s feet!

“Oh no! He has a teleportation scroll!” Raphael exclaimed.

Red Bone’s expression changed too. She extended her hand, conjuring a huge white bone claw, reaching towards Levi.

However, it was too late.

Thousands of miles away, Levi stepped out of the teleportation portal!

He looked at the silhouette of the giant beasts in the distance.

The spells cast by Red Bone and the others hit the center of the beast group, killing many smaller beasts and driving the three giant beasts into a frenzy.

He smirked, his crimson cloak billowing as scarlet power surged!

Swish!

He turned into a blood light and flew towards the exit of the secret realm!

Meanwhile, on the other side.

The two fifth-circle wizards quickly turned back to chase, throwing spells behind them as they pursued. Giant whales fell occasionally.

The speed of the giant whales certainly couldn’t match that of Red Bone and the others. However, with the thunderous fifth-circle spells echoing throughout the mountains, more and more black beasts began to emerge.

This inadvertently slowed down Red Bone and Raphael.

Realizing this, Red Bone transmitted to the Holy Flame Twins:

“Twins, the man is heading towards the exit of the secret realm. Get ready to use the summoning scroll to deal with him with Madam Red!”

As a fifth-level undead spirit, Madam Red was one of her proudest summoned creatures and also the reason for her title “Red Bone Wizard.”

She had killed more than one fifth-circle wizard, and there was no way that person would escape!

After transmitting to the Holy Flame Twins, Red Bone breathed a sigh of relief.

Looking up at the sky filled with cracks, it seemed that more black beasts were descending.

“The crystal wall of this secret realm has cracked…”

That kid used a teleportation scroll, instantly thousands of miles away.

Then he activated some kind of extremely fast escape method, seemingly burning his own life. So much so that she and Raphael couldn’t catch up with him temporarily.

“I don’t believe that you can keep using this life-burning escape spell forever!”

Another group of black beasts rushed towards them.

“Die!”

Red Bone slapped out, and the white bone giant claw tore through everything in front of her.

Whether it was fourth-circle or third-circle, they were all killed in seconds!

This was the terrifying strength of fifth-circle perfection!

Raphael found himself surrounded by a group of black beasts, countless green leaves turning into blades under the force of the hurricane, raining down on the black beasts.

In the mountains, a black wind howled, and from it flew a black giant bird.

The bird’s eyes were fierce, with a comb on its head and white patterns on its wings, emitting a “cackle” sound!

Another fifth-level black beast!

Raphael’s expression darkened as the black beast came towards him.

“D\*mn it!”

He wasn’t afraid of not being able to defeat the black beast, but he didn’t want to waste time being delayed by it, letting Red Bone get the upper hand.

Red Bone was overjoyed to see Raphael being delayed by the fifth-level black beast, and she quickly headed towards the exit.

On the other side, under the influence of the Scarlet Shadow, Levi’s speed was unprecedented.

He was flying at full speed now, occasionally encountering some low-level black beasts that were too reckless.

He didn’t dodge or evade, directly crashing into the black beasts, which were killed instantly, turning into blood fog and bone fragments.

Soon, he arrived at the exit.

“With the arrangement of a fifth-circle wizard, there must be an ambush at the exit, but I can’t worry about that now. As long as it’s not personally arranged by a fifth-circle wizard, I can force my way through!”

At the exit, the assembled Holy Flame Twins watched the blood light flying towards them.

“Attack!”

In an instant, they tore off the King’s New Clothes, and the Holy Flame Twins split apart again, turning into twins.

They spun quickly, tearing open the scroll. A giant pink skeleton creature, towering a hundred meters high, spanned the exit, blocking Levi’s path!

“A fifth-level undead spirit… and even stronger than the Scythe Demon Spirit!”

All the protective force fields around Levi lit up!

The Crimson Emperor Dragon coiled behind him, with the Golden Snake wrapping around its body!

Horns grew from his head, and his body expanded enormously.

In the void behind him, the shadow of the Nine Swords Asura appeared!

The Crimson Dragon Slash, like a world-destroying flame sword, was held in Levi’s Bloodline Dharma Body!

At the same time, the sky suddenly darkened, covering everything!

The Giant Dragon Warrior, the Furious Dragon Lord, the Bloodline Dharma Body, and the Nightmare Descend!

At this moment, Levi’s attack power reached an unprecedented peak!

The level of battle in the mine earlier was just a warm-up for him.

Annihilation!

He swung his sword!

A black sword qi stretching a thousand meters tore through the void, endless flames engulfing it, turning into a long river rushing relentlessly, washing away everything in front of him!

The Holy Flame Twins felt the unparalleled power of the attack, their hearts filled with uncertainty and fear of death!

“Fifth-circle?!”

Boom!

Accompanied by a deafening explosion.

The pink skeleton was directly shattered.

Countless bones flew around, reassembling into a humanoid skeleton in the distance.

It looked at its rapidly reforming body, clearly puzzled.

Its giant claw reached out towards Levi again.

But it was blocked by a small creature, a humanoid insect with a human face.

It looked extremely ferocious, howling as it gnawed at the pink aura on its body, causing it to instinctively feel fear.

The pink flames in its eye sockets flickered, and it seemed to hesitate for a moment.

Levi’s cold eyes stared at the Holy Flame Twins, a fierce killing intent brewing within him.

But with the powerful protection of the undead spirit, he couldn’t kill them for the time being!

There was also a Fifth-Circle Wizard behind them, who could catch up at any moment.

He no longer wasted time, his blue arm stretched out, grabbing Leon’s tail and stepping into the exit.

As soon as he emerged, Levi found himself in a realm surrounded by green leaves and gentle breeze.

This wasn’t an array, but rather a trap of some fifth-circle spell, comparable to a fourth-circle trapping array.

“These old guys are really f\*cking cunning! Just wait, one day I will settle all of this!”

He took a deep breath, and the Golden Snake Divine Palace and Crimson Emperor Divine Palace emitted a dazzling light, activating the breathing technique explosively!

Unmatched sword qi tore through the barrier!

He quickly broke free and turned into blood light, flying out of the fire pit.

He recited an incantation in his mouth, and at the same time, each item of the array was swiftly inserted into the surroundings of the fire pit, clean and neat.

Then, he chose a direction and left without looking back.

Flying for who knows how far in one breath, even with top-tier endurance, using Scarlet Escape for so long, his Scarlet Power was running low.

With his remaining spell power, he activated Thunder Dragon Flash in an instant, enveloped by a purple divine dragon, turning into a thunderlight and disappearing without a trace!

Meanwhile.

At the exit of the secret realm, Red Bone looked at Madam Red and the Holy Flame Twins, her expression dark.

“Didn’t catch him?”

The younger sister trembled, silent, while the older sister, with trembling courage, said, “He’s too strong. He might be a Fifth-Circle Wizard hiding his true power…”

“Useless! Fifth-circle my foot, he’s just fourth-circle!”

Red Bone, with Madam Red in tow, had just stepped out of the entrance to the secret realm when they were trapped by a green barrier!

“D\*mn Raphael!”

Madam Red tore apart the spell trap, while Red Bone soared into the sky.

“You stay here and stop Raphael. I’ll go after him!”

She commanded, and Madam Red nodded, obediently waiting aside.

As soon as Red Bone burst out of the fire pit, beams of light lit up around her, forming an indestructible cage.

Fourth-circle array: Demon Cage!

“I hate array wizards!”

Red Bone violently tore apart the array. As the array was destroyed, all the array items suddenly trembled.

Boom!

A terrifying explosion engulfed Red Bone!

This was a small modification Levi made to the Demon Cage, triggering automatically upon destruction!

Such an attack naturally couldn’t harm Red Bone.

She emerged unscathed, her face twisted with anger.

She didn’t pursue further.

Looking around, the kid was long gone without a trace.

# Chapter 1044: Fourth Divine Weapon, Indestructible Armor! (1)

In the vast Gobi Desert, at the exit of the fire pit, Red Bone stood here, her face cold and no longer as calm as before.

She put away Madam Red. It was pointless to block Raphael now.

Before long, Raphael’s figure also appeared here.

“Red Bone, does our previous agreement still stand?” Raphael asked.

“What’s up?”

“If you’ve obtained the Black Flame Meteorite Iron, should I get a share?” He chuckled.

“I didn’t get it,” Red Bone said flatly, already too lazy to argue with Raphael.

“Really?” He frowned, clearly not believing her.

“Believe it or not, the kid escaped,” Red Bone said.

“A Fourth-Circle Wizard managed to escape right under your nose? I find that hard to believe,” he remarked.

“As if you caught him. You were the first to spot him, and you…” Red Bone sneered.

Raphael’s face darkened, indicating that Red Bone had indeed failed.

Before long, Raphael’s figure also appeared here.

“Red Bone, does our previous agreement still stand?” Raphael asked.

“What’s up?”

“If you’ve obtained the Black Flame Meteorite Iron, should I get a share?” He chuckled.

“I didn’t get it,” Red Bone said flatly, already too lazy to argue with Raphael.

“Really?” He frowned, clearly not believing her.

“Believe it or not, the kid escaped,” Red Bone said.

“A Fourth-Circle Wizard managed to escape right under your nose? I find that hard to believe,” he remarked.

“As if you caught him. You were the first to spot him, weren’t you…” Red Bone sneered.

Raphael’s face darkened, indicating that Red Bone had indeed failed.

“Interesting. Even a genius wizard from Nine Cities like us, Children of the Elements, would find it hard to escape from both of us. This kid is something else,” Raphael said with a wry smile.

“Holy Flame Twins said he’s from the Ocean School of Thought in the Endless Sea. How about we team up again, go to the port and intercept him… Aren’t you from the Fire Bull family? Use your connections to contact the teleportation portal management and check the recent arrivals from the Endless Sea,” Red Bone suggested after some thought.

“You believe he’s from the Endless Sea just because he said so? I observed the battle traces over there. He seems more like from the Burning School of Thought. Plus, to avoid being caught by us, he might intentionally avoid going to the Endless Sea… Besides, I’m not a primordial soul wizard. I don’t have the energy to access the entire teleportation portal’s entry and exit records. You know how strict the Nine Cities Alliance is about these things,” Raphael replied.

Upon hearing this, Red Bone couldn’t help but furrow her brow.

Since the war between the dark and righteous wizards, the Wizard World had descended into chaos, with personnel movements becoming extremely frequent. Additionally, due to the destruction of the Central Realm’s legendary wizard tool, the Heart of Skynet, the registration of wizard identities could no longer be managed as uniformly as before.

Until now, she had only learned from the Holy Flame Twins that his name was Geralt, a body-refining wizard from the Ocean School of Thought, and an array wizard… Nothing else.

Geralt was most likely an alias, making finding him as difficult as climbing the heavens.

“Are you going to inform the Fire Bull family about this?” Red Bone suddenly asked.

She was a nomadic wizard, solitary, with only herself and a few subordinates.

But Raphael belonged to Lady Green Robe.

“Whether I do or not is my affair… It’s just fifth-level elemental metal, something Lady Green Robe wouldn’t care about,” Raphael sneered.

No one else was aware of his actions this time.

Naturally, he intended to keep all the Black Flame Meteorite Iron for himself.

Upon hearing Raphael’s response, Red Bone breathed a slight sigh of relief.

She didn’t want too many people to know about this matter.

Even among primordial soul wizards, fifth-level elemental metal wasn’t easy to come by.

With such a large quantity of fifth-level metal, even primordial soul wizards might be slightly interested. If they joined the competition, she would have even less hope.

“Let’s go, from now on, it’s every man for himself,” Raphael waved his hand, and the green leaf wizard tools gathered at his feet. He turned into a streak of green light and disappeared from there.

Red Bone glanced at the Holy Flame Twins, who were bowing their heads, the twin sisters dared not to raise their heads to look at her.

“I never said I wanted to kill you. Don’t act like you’re about to die!” Red Bone whispered softly.

The elder sister lifted her head, pulling her younger sibling down with her to kneel.

“Thank you, my lord. It’s all our fault this time, we messed things up,” the elder sister sobbed, like a porcelain doll that cries at a mere touch.

“It’s not entirely your fault…” Red Bone said softly as she summoned her beloved summoned creature, Madam Red.

A petite pink skeleton appeared in her palm, bowing its head in silence.

“What’s wrong? Even a fifth-circle senior wizard isn’t necessarily your match. How could you fail to capture a mere fourth-circle?” Red Bone’s tone softened slightly as she asked.

The little skeleton gestured back and forth with its hands, mute like a mute.

“You’re saying that person’s pet frightened you? What kind of pet?” Red Bone inquired.

The small skeleton gestured again.

“An ugly… big bug?” Red Bone suppressed her emotions, sighed, and said helplessly, “Let’s not dwell on it.”

She withdrew the pink skeleton and then turned to the Holy Flame Twins.

“You two, take this token and go to the Endless Sea. In the Star Sea, in the Nether Capital, there is an old acquaintance of mine, a wizard named Wildbone. Tell him to find his senior sister and bring her here. I need her help to find someone’s whereabouts. Once the task is done, I will reward her.”

As a wizard of the School of Death, Red Bone had heard of the famous Painful Banshee, who excelled at questioning the “dead.”

As the most favored disciple of the Painful Banshee, Mistress Cruel should also be capable.

Since she wasn’t close with Mistress Cruel, she needed an intermediary.

Coincidentally, the reclusive Wildbone wizard in the Endless Sea was an old acquaintance with an unusual relationship. It was better to let that old guy make the trip.

The Holy Flame Twins nodded repeatedly. “Yes, my lord, we will surely accomplish the mission perfectly this time.”

“Nonsense! If you can’t even pass on a message properly, you might as well just die in the Endless Sea!” Red Bone threw a red ribbon with two cute skull heads drawn on each side, one pink and one black, to the twins.

# Chapter 1045: Fourth Divine Weapon, Indestructible Armor! (2)

Then, the aloof witch left the area.

Leaving behind the Holy Flame Twins, who sat on the ground with legs crossed.

“It’s all because of that guy, making us look bad in front of the lord,” the busty twin sister complained.

The younger sister remained silent.

She thought that if it weren’t for that person, neither she nor her sister might have made it out alive.

“But I wonder if this Wildbone wizard could be… the lord’s… old flame? This token doesn’t seem like Red Bone’s style,” the elder sister said, looking at the bow with curiosity.

Suddenly, the pink skull on the bow spoke up, “Hurry up and go, stop dawdling here!”

This startled the Holy Flame Twins. They quickly got up, spun around in a whirlwind, and left the area.

…

On the other side, Raphael returned to the Fire Bull family and pondered.

“Regardless, let’s assume he’s an outsider. In that case, he should try to leave the Realm of Crimson during this time.

“If only I knew someone at the teleportation portal management, from the Ocean School of Thought, fourth-circle body-refining… with these conditions, I can narrow down the search range.

“Come to think of it, I actually know a manager of the teleportation portals, but he oversees the channels to the mortal realm. The possibility of that guy coming from the Endless Sea is the highest.

“But he might also travel through the mortal realm to reach the Endless Sea. Either way, let’s give it a try.

“The Fire Crocodile City Master once opened the trading channel to the Flaming Mountain for his Fire Crocodile Chamber of Commerce. He gave me a lot of trouble back then, but now, I’m asking for a small favor. He shouldn’t refuse.”

With this thought, Raphael quickly sent a message to the Fire Crocodile City Master.

The next day, after waiting all night with no response, Raphael’s face darkened.

Just as he was planning to find an opportunity to “pay a visit” another day,

Finally, there was a response. It said “Okay”.

He breathed a sigh of relief and smiled.

“Whether it works or not, let’s give it a try.”

He didn’t hold any hope of finding that guy.

“Let’s continue preparing for the trip to the Dark Ancient Tower… if I can break through the primordial soul in my lifetime, that would be the endgame. I won’t live for ten thousand years.”

…

Fire Crocodile City.

Inside the City Lord’s Mansion, the “Fire Crocodile City Master,” who had been possessed by the Blood Demon Tower Master, was in meditation.

“Lord, here is the list of wizards who have been transported from the mortal realm to Fire Crocodile City in the past decade.” A subordinate entered and handed a slate to the Fire Crocodile City Master.

Most Fifth-Circle Wizards did not have the qualifications to access these lists.

But the Fire Crocodile City Master was different. He was essentially a “civil servant” under the Nine Cities Alliance, responsible for maintaining order in this port city.

“You may leave.”

After the subordinate left, the Fire Crocodile City Master browsed through the list on the slate.

There weren’t many wizards who had been transported from the mortal realm to this side, apart from a few wizard talents.

Soon enough, he found a name.

“Levi, Ocean School of Thought, fourth-circle body-refining wizard, external wizard for the Witch’s Family.

“It seems this person is probably the one Raphael is looking for. Why would a Fifth-Circle Perfection Wizard like him want to find someone like Levi, unless there’s something important or secretive about him that Raphael is concerned about.

“Well, I’ll just reply to him to avoid him coming knocking on my door. Revealing my identity as the Fire Crocodile City Master poses a risk, and I can’t afford to offend Raphael for the time being.” He thought.

With this thought, the Blood Demon Tower Master immediately replied to Raphael: [Apologies, no such person found!]

After sending the message, the Blood Demon Tower Master looked at the list and muttered to himself:

“If that person returns from here to the mortal realm, I’ll find an opportunity to kill him and see what valuable things he’s hiding.”

…

The Flaming Mountain Range.

Red Tower Mountain.

This mountain was named after the red bone tower at its summit.

The Red Tower was the wizard tower of Red Bone.

Inside the tower, Red Bone finished her meditation.

Beside her, a pink little skeleton sat meditating in a mimicking manner.

“Do you think Wildbone will be heartless enough not to help?” Red Bone asked.

The little skeleton tilted its head, unsure how to respond.

“That guy has been planning the Dark Ancient Tower for a long time. He’ll definitely enter this time when it opens. Maybe I’ll even run into him inside. If he doesn’t help me this time… well, then I won’t be polite about it. Hmph!”

…

One month later, on the edge of the Flaming Mountain, somewhere thousands of feet underground.

A figure was sitting cross-legged in a shelter, meditating. It was Levi. Suddenly, he opened his eyes and took a deep breath.

“Finally healed. Overall, this exploration of the secret realm was without much danger. With my strength and pre-planning, I can’t beat wizards below the primordial soul level, but I can escape.

“Whether it’s Red Bone or another fifth-circle, they’re even stronger than Sorrett and Blue Dragon Lady, probably having practiced for six or seven hundred years or more.”

The spiritual force range of a fifth-circle wizard was from 500 to 1000 points. The gap between their spiritual force and spell power was significant.

After the fifth circle, innate spells began to take shape. Even a regular fifth-circle, even if perfected, only had six innate spells compared to the nine of a full nine-circle wizard.

Also, with the differences between fifth-circle wizard tools and other variables, the gap between fifth-circle wizards was even greater than Levi imagined.

With his current strength, he felt he can handle one or two blows from Sorrett without harm.

But facing those two fifth-circles, he feels like even his nine-layer protection would be instantly shattered.

# Chapter 1046: Fourth Divine Weapon, Indestructible Armor! (3)

Their attacks might only be around three to four hundred Cas.

Normal fifth-circle, senior fifth-circle, perfected fifth-circle, those who master seven, eight, or even nine innate talents.

“I still need to be careful in the future. Just because I killed a Madam Ghost doesn’t mean I can relax. Even though they are all fourth-circle, Red Eye and blood vampires are third-rate, Holy Flame Twins are second-rate, while Fire Wolf and Eman are first-rate. As for me, I should be beyond first-rate… Hmm, I could call myself the strongest gatekeeper under the fifth circle!”

Levi analyzed the gains and losses of this battle and found it quite fruitful.

Apart from the meteorite iron and loot, he also learned more about the strength of fifth-circle wizards, which would help him in his future trip to the Dark Ancient Tower!

“My injuries have healed, it’s time to leave this place.”

Levi left the shelter and flew towards the direction of Molten City.

Molten City had a teleportation portal leading to the Earth Realm.

After careful consideration, he decided to go to the Earth Realm first and then return to the human realm from there.

Fire Crocodile City was too far away, and if the enemy found out, they could easily guess that Levi came from the human realm. His safety in the human realm would be further compromised.

As for other realms of non-believers, if he went to the Endless Sea, his primary identity as a body-refining wizard of the Ocean School of Thought exposed by Levi might lead to the enemy setting up an ambush there to continue pursuing him, risking being discovered.

Considering all options, the Earth Realm seemed most suitable.

After all, there were Saint Ape Knights, Goddess Knights, and Black Knights there, so he wouldn’t be completely in the dark.

Considering that continuing to let Knight Hogg stay here might involve him, three days later, Levi, accompanied by Knight Hogg, successfully arrived in the Earth Realm.

…

Time flew by, and a month had passed.

Endless Sea.

Star Sea.

Nether Capital.

The aftermath of the auction incident in the Sea Capital years ago gradually subsided.

With stricter enforcement by the Star Tower, the security in Nether Capital had improved significantly.

Inside a wizard tower in the city, Anya left the table filled with models and experimental data.

He couldn’t hide his excitement.

“Fourth-Circle Talent, achieved.”

Just now, he finally mastered his first Fourth-Circle Talent, also his fourth innate spell.

“The Armor of Verdant Bronze!”

As mana surged, a verdant aura enveloped Anya, eventually condensing into a sturdy and majestic green armor.

“The Dagger of Aurous Bronze, the Sword of Azure Bronze, the Patrol of Crimson Bronze, the above three third-circle talents focus on offense.

“The Armor of Verdant Bronze emphasizes defense, versatile in offense and defense, standing invincible!”

Anya remembered Levi’s admonition. “Spells are unpredictable, there’s no absolute offense without defense, only defense won’t go wrong.”

So he chose defense as his first Fourth-Circle Talent spell.

“In a dozen years, the Dark Ancient Tower will open, and now my strength should be enough to protect myself in the tower.

“It’s a pity Levi can’t go. Otherwise, with one offense and one defense, our collaboration would be unmatched… That Phantom Witch would probably be stunned.”

Anya felt content.

Indeed, silent ones often had hidden depths.

“I wonder what strength Levi has now and where he’s traveling. Lonely as snow.”

Little did he know, Levi had already obtained three keys to the Dark Ancient Tower and was pondering which to take along.

“Young master, they’re calling you over at the Witch’s Family to prepare for the combat array rehearsal!”

The butler’s voice came through.

Anya sighed.

“Coordinating with these women is so dull… And I’ll be the only warlock in the Witch’s Family team. Just thinking about it gives me a headache.”

Anya left the house.

The streets were bustling with activity.

Two witches swirling around each other caught people’s attention.

“They’re… hugging and kissing in the middle of the street.”

“Twins, probably practicing some special spell.”

These two were none other than the Holy Flame Twins.

Anya glanced at them.

“Their strength surpasses mine. I’m still not strong enough… I need to master the Second Talent before entering the ancient tower!”

On the other side, the Holy Flame Twins met with the Wildbone Wizard in a black wizard tower.

In the Wildbone Wizard’s home, black clouds loomed, filled with undead skeletons, resembling a haunted house.

He looked at the butterfly bow in his hand, memories flooding back.

“This woman always troubles me… Oh well, it’s been a long time since I visited those two senior sisters. A trip to the mortal realm might be a good idea.”

…

Star Sea.

The teleportation portal could lead to the Realm of All Things.

On this day, the teleportation portal shimmered brightly.

A blue-robed witch with a troubled expression appeared.

Soon after, one wizard after another emerged from the portal.

These wizards varied in strength, mostly consisting of low-level wizards and apprentices, but there were also a few Third-Circle Wizards among them.

After registering, they made their way to a private room in a tavern in Nether Capital.

“Melina, what do we do now?” asked a Third-Circle Wizard.

“We’ll stay in the Endless Sea for now instead of returning to the Realm of All Things. When my father served as the deputy minister of the Breeding Department, he made many enemies due to his strong personality. It’s safer for us to stay in the Endless Sea than in the Realm of All Things. Let’s find a place here and start anew,” Melina said softly.

At the mention of her father, her eyes welled up. Her father, a Fifth-Circle Wizard, should have had a bright future ahead, but three years ago, he died during the Thousand Spirits Day.

# Chapter 1047: Fourth Divine Weapon, Indestructible Armor! (4)

The outlaw not only stole many rare creatures from the transcendent creature breeding base but also killed her father.

In just three years, Melina had experienced what it meant to be abandoned by the crowd.

“Alright, let’s start over. Let’s establish a new organization in this endless sea and continue our work here,” she said.

“Agreed.”

Everyone was passionate and eager for the new life ahead.

Melina’s hope was reignited.

Some of them were disciples of her father, while others were employees of the breeding base.

Regardless of who they were, they all shared a love for transcendent creatures.

They just wanted to find a place free from intrigue, power struggles, and treachery.

A peaceful life with transcendent creatures, deepening the bond with their spiritual beasts.

“I know a transcendent biologist who is a senior teacher in the appraisal department at the Starfire Wizard Academy. The Endless Sea hasn’t been very peaceful lately, so you all stay in the city for now. I’ll go find him; perhaps he can provide us with some help and guidance,” Melina said.

“Understood.”

…

Starfire Wizard Academy.

Newt finished his class, feeling troubled.

He worried about Rose, trapped in the jar.

If it weren’t for these cursed nightmares, he planned to have a grand wizard wedding with Rose and invite their friends.

“Professor Newt, someone is looking for you outside the school.”

Newt went to the door and found a witch standing there.

“Melina? Didn’t you return to the Realm of All Things?” Newt asked.

Melina smiled bitterly. “Newt, let’s find a place to talk.”

After hearing Melina’s words, Newt couldn’t help but say solemnly, “You have my condolences. This is truly unexpected.”

“I came here to thank you for your guidance before. If it weren’t for you, I wouldn’t have been able to find the whereabouts of the Ten-Winged Sky Sea Dragon King and advance my spiritual beast to a Six-Winged Sea Dragon. I also wouldn’t have been able to advance to the third circle so quickly.

There’s another matter. I want to find a quiet place to establish a small School of Spiritualism organization, but I’m not familiar with the rules and customs of the Endless Sea. I’d like you to enlighten me.”

Newt listened attentively and then said, “Establishing a small wizard organization in the Endless Sea shouldn’t be too troublesome procedurally, given your financial resources as a Third-Circle Wizard. However, I don’t recommend it.”

“All ears.”

Newt pushed his glasses up and said, “Firstly, the dark wizard factions in the Endless Sea are deeply rooted. Over the past century of the dark and righteous wizard wars, hundreds of small wizard organizations have been wiped out. Although the war has temporarily ended, the situation hasn’t improved much. Especially in the outer sea region, it’s practically dominated by dark wizards. The inner sea region and the Star Sea are a bit better, but with your level of power, you won’t be able to establish a wizard organization here.”

Melina listened, feeling somewhat disheartened, and remained silent.

Newt cleared his throat and continued, “I have two suggestions for you, Melina. You can consider them based on your circumstances. Firstly, you could join the Starfire Wizard Academy. Although the academy currently doesn’t have a department for spiritualism, the academy’s ideology is inclusive and open-minded. It’s likely they will establish one in the future. The second option… is to go to the human realm. With the convergence of the Heavenly Spheres and the Dark Wave Revival, the elemental power in the human realm, though not as strong as in the wizard world, is enough for wizards to practice and gradually move away from the realm of the last days. As far as I know, many places in the human realm are beginning to show signs of transcendent creatures, which would be highly advantageous for the development of your School of Spiritualism. Moreover, apart from the Church, there are only a few major organizations with branches there, and the number of wizards is extremely low. This means less competition, and similarly, because of relatively scarce resources, dark wizards rarely cause trouble in the human realm. It’s a place more suitable for the establishment of your emerging organization.”

“The human realm? That’s something I hadn’t considered… After all, many wizards, like my father, have struggled to come from the impoverished realm of the last days to the wizard world. I never thought I’d return there one day. Thank you, Sir Newt. I’ll go back and think it over.”

…

Earth Realm.

The dojos of the four major traditional schools.

The Ocean School of Thought, located in the Endless Sea, forced wizards to settle on islands, with the combined land area possibly not even equal to one percent of the ocean.

The Burning School of Thought, found in the Realm of Crimson, consisted mainly of scorching deserts, volcanic clusters, and catacombs, with a harsh climate unsuitable for habitation.

The Storm School of Thought’s Realm of Divine Wind, shrouded in perpetual storms, was equally inhospitable.

Only the Earth Realm resembled the Seven Kingdoms Continent of the human world the most.

Here, the land stretched endlessly, with mountains, rivers, snow-capped peaks, lakes, dense forests, and oceans, providing a variety of terrains.

The entire Earth Realm was situated on a continent known as “Midland.”

Thanks to these unparalleled geographical conditions, the Earth Realm was the most suitable place for human survival.

Every year, the Earth Realm would send the largest number of wizard apprentices to the Wizard World, more than all the human realms and other realms of the unbelievers combined.

Therefore, it was also the most valued place by the Wizard Council.

On the continent of Midland, there were thousands of human kingdoms, large and small.

# Chapter 1048: Fourth Divine Weapon, Indestructible Armor! (5)

Behind these human kingdoms, there often lurked the presence of wizard organizations.

They provided shelter for humans, while humans produced and gathered basic resources for them.

However, with the outbreak of the dark and righteous wizard war, the sporadic conflicts in these countries gradually evolved into widespread chaos.

During this period, countless humans were injured and killed.

To protect the future soil of the Wizard World, the congress allocated the most troops and resources to the continent of Midland.

Eventually, the war between dark and righteous wizards here was basically quelled.

Now, after the fires of war, there was a resurgence of prosperity, as humans and wizards together rebuilt their homes upon the ruins.

On the westernmost edge of the continent of Midland lay a desert, where red sands blanketed the earth, earning it the name “Red Soil Continent,” a land of drought and scorching heat.

Here, oases dotted the landscape sporadically.

On one such oasis, spanning thousands of miles in circumference…

Three thousand years ago, a mortal named “Armor King Tai Kula” established the “Tyra Kingdom” here.

Today, the kingdom, after the turmoil of war, had gradually returned to normalcy.

At the heart of the Tyra Kingdom stood a towering white tower, revered as a sacred site by the kingdom’s inhabitants.

It was The Tower of Singing Sands!

It was said that the ancestor of the Tower of Singing Sands, a powerful third-circle wizard, had aided King Tai Kula in establishing the kingdom.

Afterward, he erected a wizard tower here, founded a wizard organization, and passed down his legacy for three thousand years.

On this day, two rugged swordsmen dressed in casual attire strolled down the streets of the Tyra Kingdom.

It was Levi and Hogg.

They had arrived at a port city in the Red Soil Continent a month ago and had stayed hidden for a while for safety reasons.

Once they confirmed it was safe, they contacted the Black Knight and his companions.

Emperor Mu and his wife were far to the south of the continent of Midland, distant from Levi and his companions.

The Black Knight, currently training as an apprentice wizard at the Tower of Singing Sands, was much closer.

The Black Knight had a triple affinity for earth, fire, and wind, and was practicing the Earth Faction. He was likely still striving to become an official wizard.

Levi used the Hermit Rune to make himself look similar to Hogg, appearing as an ordinary human swordsman.

He had previously investigated and found that the strongest man in the Tyra Empire, the Tower Master of the Tower of Singing Sands, was only a third-circle wizard.

He had come here to meet the Black Knight and didn’t want to attract attention from the local power player.

In a dilapidated tavern, they encountered the Black Knight.

“Commander, what brings you here?”

“We’re just taking a stroll,” Levi replied.

In reality, they were fleeing from those who wanted to kill them and seeking refuge here.

But as the commander, it didn’t sound good to say so.

He had to maintain a friendly demeanor while still commanding respect and authority among his team members!

“Still haven’t become an official wizard yet?” Levi asked.

“Almost there. Once I become an official wizard, I plan to leave the Tower of Singing Sands. It’s located on the fringes of the Midland Continent, with scarce resources and a rare lineage of wizards. The entire wizard tower, except for an aging third-circle wizard, consists mainly of low-level wizards lacking vitality. But it’s safe. Currently, I’m just an apprentice wizard, but in this country, apart from the Tower Master, I am the second strongest,” the Black Knight chuckled.

“Alright, it’s good to explore other lands,” Levi said.

“Yeah, I’m staying here for another reason. From my observations, there are many knight families in the human kingdoms of Midland Continent. These families may have originated from knights who migrated here from the mortal world for various reasons. In some kingdoms, there are even tales of ‘legendary knights’. Commander, should we establish a small branch of the temple here to recruit more outstanding knights to strengthen our organization? We’ll conduct regular selection and trials, forming a group of excellent individuals and bringing them to our headquarters for the oath ceremony. To maintain secrecy, apart from us formal members, no one else will know about the temple’s existence until after the oath ceremony. I’ll establish a small knight mutual aid organization in the legendary knight’s name, the ‘Midland Knights’. This way, we’ll have two fronts advancing together. Eventually, one day in the future, the ‘Midland Knights’ of Midland Continent will grow under the nurturing of this land and become an indispensable force for the Dusk Holy Temple!”

After contemplating for a moment, Levi responded, “This idea is feasible. Relying solely on the mortal world, progress may be slow. The mortal world has experienced the Doomsday Era for too long, with shortages of secret medicines and the path of knights withering away, turning into historical dust. Although Midland Continent is known for wizards, it surprisingly retains some soil and heritage of knights. Let’s make use of it. The name ‘Midland Knights’ is also good.”

“Indeed, I agree. So, I’ll stay here as well, and together with the Black Knight, build the Midland Knights… Anyway, with our strength, we can’t do much for the commander in the mortal world,” Hogg chuckled bitterly.

“Agreed. Opportunities in Midland Continent are more abundant than in the Endless Sea, of course, the competition is fiercer too. But you’ll grow faster here.

The Saint Ape Knight and the Goddess Knight will also stay here. The four of you will form the ‘Midland Squad,’ with the Black Knight as the team leader, and establish the organization. Provide more excellent blood for the Dusk Holy Temple.”

# Chapter 1049: Fourth Divine Weapon, Indestructible Armor! (6)

“If we could encounter knights with wizard talents, that would be the best… As for Children of the Elements, I doubt we’ll have a chance. They’ve probably been snatched up by various wizard organizations big and small. But if you happen to come across any, contact me immediately!”

“Understood, Commander!”

At this moment, both the Black Knight and Hogg were visibly excited, evidently full of hope for the future of the Midland Knights.

Next, Levi gathered the Saint Ape Knight and the Goddess Knight to the round table and convened an impromptu meeting.

The impromptu meeting marked the birth of the Midland Squad and outlined the development plan for the Midland Knights for the next decade.

Before leaving the Tyra Kingdom, Levi gave the Black Knight some Aether Stones. To him, these were just a drop in the ocean. However, as the initial funding for the Midland Squad, they were sufficient.

Now, it was up to them to make their own way.

“If we could find more research-oriented geniuses like Andrew, the development of the Dusk Holy Temple would be much smoother,” Levi concluded, ending the meeting.

Levi headed eastward across the Midland Continent. To the east lay the sea.

There, were sub-dimensional portals leading to the outer sea region and the Ocean School of Thought’s Endless Sea.

During this time, although his danger perception occasionally gave slight warnings, they were all within normal fluctuations.

He had basically escaped the crisis and now had the leisure to explore Midland Continent.

“I rarely come here. I should buy some knowledge of the Earth School of Thought to take back… It’s a pity that I was in such a rush to leave the Realm of Crimson last time and didn’t have time to purchase knowledge of alchemy.”

Although Midland Continent was not as vast as the Endless Sea, it was still much larger than other sub-dimensional portal locations.

Here, Levi encountered races such as dwarves, elves, and halflings, which were relatively rare in other places, broadening his horizons.

Stopping and exploring along the way, he found himself wandering through wizard markets without realizing it.

In the year 1149 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Month of Harvest arrived.

In the central part of Midland Continent, there was an empire thousands of times larger than the bordering kingdom of Tyra—the Modo Empire!

The capital of the empire was the city of Sauron.

In the city stood a statue of Sauron.

Levi stood before the statue, gazing into the wise eyes of Sauron.

“It’s my first time in Sauron City…” A white-robed wizard with gray hair approached Levi, leaning on his staff.

Like Levi, he was also a Fourth-Circle Wizard, but it seemed that his time was running out, as there was a faint aura of death around him.

“Yes,” Levi smiled. “Why is the city named after Sauron?”

“It is said that Sauron founded the congress here originally. Later, when the Central Realm was discovered, the congress moved there. After three hundred thousand years of changes, the people here still commemorate Sauron.”

“I see.”

“I’m a Fourth-Circle Wizard of the Modo Eye. May I ask where you’re from?” the White Robe Wizard inquired.

The Modo Eye was a high-level wizard organization behind the Modo Empire and served as the guardian of Sauron City. However, it was not among the top-tier organizations like the Nine Cities or the Six Towers. The towering wizard tower atop the Montenegro Mountain range in the distance was the headquarters of the Modo Eye.

“I’m just a nameless nomadic wizard traveling around,” Levi replied with a slight smile.

“I have some spells that allow me to sense age, and it seems you’re quite young. Do you have any intention of joining a high-level organization?” the White Robe Wizard asked. He wasn’t here to be Levi’s tour guide; rather, he was passing through Sauron City and noticed this young Fourth-Circle Wizard, thinking of recommending him for membership in the organization so he could also receive some rewards.

“Sorry, but I currently have no intention of joining any organization. I’m just here to admire the legacy of Sauron and then leave,” Levi chuckled.

The White Robe Wizard shook his head in resignation and left.

Levi continued to explore discreetly throughout the Midland Continent, purchasing local herbs and knowledge.

During his travels, he inadvertently reached a new year.

In the year 1150 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, on the first day of the Month of Beginning, the 160-year-old Elder Levi convened the 50th round table meeting.

The Black Knight successfully advanced to the realm of official wizardry and left the Tower of Singing Sands.

The Midland Squad had selected a secret base and begun recruiting knights on a small scale.

Their base was located at the southern end of the Midland Continent, where Emperor Mu and the Goddess Knight were doing quite well. Moreover, due to the hospitable climate, there were many human kingdoms in the south.

As for the central region of the Midland Continent, although it was better, there were too many middle-level and high-level wizard organizations, which were not conducive to the clandestine development of the Midland Knights.

Seeing their enthusiastic efforts, Levi felt reassured letting them handle it.

Meanwhile, Levi wandered around various places in the Midland Continent, spending nearly three million Aether Stones before satisfactorily using a teleportation portal to return to the mortal realm.

Thanks to the gains from the exploration of the secret realm, even after spending so much, Levi’s Aether Stone reserves were still above seven million, enough to prepare for his upcoming journey to the ancient tower.

Back in the mortal realm, Levi hurriedly made his way towards the Ancient Saint plane.

In the Inferno Hell, a Poison Fire Corpse Demon sat amidst the sea of flames.

“Master, you’re back.”

“I’m back. Nothing happened while I was away, right?” Levi asked.

“Nothing.”

Levi nodded. He released Red Eye and the blood vampire from Alice’s ring and admonished them, “As I mentioned before, I’ll provide you both with employment. Here is where you’ll work from now on. As guardians of this grand array, you can avoid unnecessary detours… Don’t try to play tricks. My contract is not like ordinary contracts. Focus on guarding here, and each year, you can receive some resources for cultivation from me. It’s better than engaging in illegal activities outside, right? Follow the rules of the congress, be a law-abiding wizard, and don’t disappoint the late Sauron. Do you understand?”

“We understand, Master. We’ll definitely mend our ways and start anew. Rest assured, with the two of us guarding the gate, no one can enter!” the blood vampire and Red Eye assured.

“If there’s any situation, contact me promptly.” Levi waved his hand, returning their wizard tools and the trash from their storage bags to them.

“Thank you, Master!”

Watching Levi disappear, the blood vampire and Red Eye also found a place in the Inferno Hell and sat down, looking at the silent Poison Fire Corpse Demon.

“He’s stronger than us even though he’s just guarding the gate. Is he really a Fourth-Circle Wizard?” the blood vampire exclaimed.

“Who cares? This place is quite good anyway. It’s the era of the Dark Wave Revival in the mortal realm. His strength far exceeds that of an ordinary Fourth-Circle Wizard. He’s definitely not an ordinary person; he must be a representative sent by the Lord of the Wizard World to the mortal realm. We’ve inadvertently seized an opportunity. In the future, he might become a great figure in the mortal realm. By then, the two of us will also be esteemed elders… Being a nomadic wizard is nothing compared to being a head figure in a great organization.”

“Yeah, you’re right. This array looks extraordinary. Even if a Fifth-Circle Wizard comes here, we won’t benefit.”

Back at the Emperor’s Palace, Levi began forging divine weapons. Time flew, and six months passed.

On this day, in the alchemy chamber, a brilliant light emanated. A heavy black knight’s armor, after Levi dripped blood onto it, integrated into his body and appeared in front of the Death Ember Dragon’s seed.

“The Fourth Divine Weapon, since it’s a physique type, let’s call it the ‘Indestructible Armor.'”

# Chapter 1050: Twin Dragons Playing with Pearls

Emperor’s Palace.

In the secret room.

“Indestructible Armor!” thought Levi.

The Death Ember Dragon seed shone brightly, and pitch-black flames surged out of Levi’s limbs and blood vessels.

Boom!

Black Demon Flames rose and Levi bathed in it, giving off the evil and arrogant aura of a dark wizard.

Beneath the raging flames was a rough, heavy knight’s armor made entirely of Black Flame Demon Iron!

As a rare level-five elemental metal, the density and hardness of Black Flame Demon Iron were much higher than ordinary iron or even Luminant gold, resulting in its extremely heavy weight!

This knight’s heavy armor had consumed 5,000 kilograms of pure Black Flame Demon Iron. This was not an ore, but the final essence extracted!

With so much Black Flame Demon Iron, it should be enough to forge three fifth-circle top-grade Wizard Tools.

If he cut corners and used fewer materials, he could make five or six of those standard Wizard Tools.

However, Levi gave all his cards to the divine weapon.

Divine weapons could grow and advance with him. He won’t lose out by investing in it and he won’t be tricked either!

Indestructible Armor.

The main functions were as follows:

First, defense. Needless to say, as an armor-type divine weapon, it definitely had a defensive function. Moreover, because it was made of level 5 elemental metal, even if Levi did not solidify any fifth-circle defensive spell, its defensive strength was far higher than most fourth-circle defensive Wizard Tools.

With this calculation, Levi’s armor had reached the tenth level! This could no longer be described as a turtle. This was a thousand-year-old turtle!

The second was to strengthen his physique. The Indestructible Armor, which was designated as a divine weapon by the Death Ember Dragon seed, could amplify the physique boost of the Inferno Dragon Breathing Technique. Its effect was significantly improved, and along with the increase in physique, Levi’s self-healing ability was even more exaggerated.

He even felt that as long as his head was still there, without any external interference, it would not take long for his body to grow back on its own. Of course, even he did not dare to try such an exaggerated experiment.

The third was the “Black Flame Void”. The Black Flame Demon Iron contained a unique fire elemental power, which had mutated with Levi’s Death Ember Dragon, giving birth to a unique flame.

Levi called it “Black Flame Void”. Black Flame Void was extremely powerful and could burn the enemy. Once the flames come into contact with the enemy, it would be like maggots in the bones that could not be shaken off or extinguished. It could also suppress the enemy’s self-healing ability. It could be called a “Reduction” divine skill!

These three abilities combined to form Levi’s most expensive and possibly most powerful divine weapon.

The Crimson Dragon Slash he used was only Level Four Heavenly Fire Meteoric Iron, while the Scarlet Shadow was Level Four Blood Demon Crystal. Although the two materials for the Golden Dragon Heaven Defending Shield were both Level Five, the amount of materials used was not as luxurious as the current Indestructible Armor.

Scarlet Flame Longsword, Scarlet Cloak, Golden Dragon Round Shield, and Black Demonic Armor.

The appearance of the four-piece set made Levi quite satisfied.

“Although a wizard spellcasting and robe are more elegant, for a man, the most handsome one is still mine,” Levi commented in his heart.

The Crimson Dragon Slash in his hand stretched out. The Crimson Emperor Dragon Flame and the Black Flame Void intertwined and fused…

Boom!

As the secret room collapsed.

The reinforcement array that Levi had set up… It cracked open, and the Emperor’s Palace above the secret room shook.

“It can explode? Fortunately, I only used a trace of it. Otherwise, it would have caused an experiment accident.”

Levi’s layers of force field were removed, and he walked out of the smoke unscathed.

“If it’s like this, I can develop it. I can fuse the Crimson Emperor Dragon Flame and the Black Flame Void to create a terrifying explosion to destroy the enemy. What should I call this move? I might as well call it… ‘Twin Dragons Playing With a Pearl’!”

Levi left the secret room and went to the open space.

This time, he stood on the ground and pointed his sword at the sky.

“Twin Dragons Playing with Pearls!”

The two special flames converged on Levi’s Crimson Dragon Slash, turning into two fire dragons, one red and one black, that intertwined.

Accompanied by crackling sounds, an extremely unstable feeling came.

Levi suddenly slashed out with his sword, sending out a Destruction Sword Qi.

As the pitch-black sword qi rushed into the sky, the red and black dragons trembled violently and soared into the sky.

The sword qi continued to weaken as the distance increased and it finally disappeared.

However, the flames continued to react and fuse.

With a bang, it exploded!

Art was an explosion!

Black and red flames that were hundreds of meters in diameter exploded. The shockwave covered a radius of several miles.

Within the radius of the attack, rocks and plants were turned into ashes.

A terrifying wind blew against Levi’s force field, but it was not broken because it was far away.

Levi tested it out, and the explosive power was 160 Cas!

“The Crimson Emperor Dragon Flame is a level 4 flame… The Black Flame Void was formed by the combination of the power of the peak level 3 Death Ember Dragon and the fire elemental power contained in the level 5 elemental metal. It could be considered a level 4 flame.

“The fusion of two completely different level 4 flames could actually produce such a terrifying explosive reaction.

“Without buffs, its power has reached an astonishing 160 Cas. This is already the attack power of a fifth-circle spell, even though it was at the lower level. Let me try again to see if there is any change in power after transforming.”

In the next moment, a horn grew out of Levi’s forehead, and his body expanded. Runes flashed, and a nightmare descended!

After all the major forms were stacked, he used Twin Dragons Playing with Pearls again!

As the fireball exploded in the sky, the power this time was a little stronger than the last time.

# Chapter 1051: Book of Cypher

[193 Cas]

Seeing this, Levi frowned.

“It doesn’t look like it’s going to work. Those buffs are mainly aimed at increasing the attributes of the basic six dimensions. Thus, the buffs are huge for sword skills like the Destruction Sword Qi which rely on attributes. It is far too inferior to a magic attack like the Twin Dragons Playing with Pearls.

“However, the power of this move is only second to the two great killing moves, [World Burning Flame Snake] and [Full State of Destruction Sword Qi]. It could be used as a supplementary killing move.

“It’s already very powerful for an area-of-effect attack to have such power. It’s equivalent to an ordinary fifth-circle area-of-effect attack spell.”

Levi used it again.

In the end, he realized that with his current power of the Death Ember Dragon, he would have to consume more than half of his blood qi to perform the Twin Dragons Playing with Pearls three times.

Then, he swung his sword again.

On the fourth strike, only the Crimson Emperor Dragon Flame was used. There was only a small spark left in the Black Flame Void, and it was quickly extinguished.

Levi looked at the pitch-black magic armor around him. The black flames that had been wrapped around it had all disappeared.

“The fire elemental energy contained in this is temporarily used up. It needs time to recover. I thought it could explode indefinitely. If that’s the case, even a fifth-circle wizard would be heavily injured if not killed by my ten or twenty rounds of Twin Dragons Playing with Pearls.”

Levi let out a breath and sat on the ground to rest. He kept the Indestructible Armor back into his body to nourish it.

The four divine weapons’ embryonic forms had been established. Now, only the Sky Dragon and the Nightmare Dragon did not have divine weapons.

“Nightmare Metal. I’ve never heard of it in the Wizard World except for the research notes in the Dreamland Steeple… The materials for the Nightmare Dragon’s divine weapon can only be obtained in the Nightmare World.”

“The materials for the Sky Dragon’s divine weapon, the elemental metals for storm and lightning, are also extremely rare. Relatively speaking, the fire elemental metal is already the easiest to find. If the Dark Ancient Tower doesn’t have it, then I’ll go to the Realm of Thunder and the Realm of Divine Wind to take a look after I return.”

Levi already had a preliminary plan in mind.

Forming the Nightmare Dragon’s divine weapon wasn’t urgent because the Nightmare Dragon’s breathing technique had only reached the First Transformation of the Blood Source, so it couldn’t fuse with the divine weapon.

Other than that, after all these years of cultivation, Levi’s Crimson Emperor Dragon and Golden Snake were already at the Third Transformation of the Blood Source, level 15.

The Scarlet Dragon, Sky Dragon, and Death Ember Dragon were at the Second Transformation of the Blood Source, level 14.

Originally, Levi’s progress in cultivating the Scarlet Dragon was slightly faster than the Sky Dragon and the Death Ember Dragon.

However, due to the Wind Thunder Winged Dragon’s fourth-circle soul, the Sky Dragon surpassed the Scarlet Dragon after a few years of cultivation.

Therefore, the Sky Dragon was most likely at the Third Transformation of the Blood Source, followed by the Scarlet Dragon and the Death Ember Dragon.

“I don’t know when the Crimson Netherworld Sparrow will advance… However, even if he has advanced, with his bloodline potential, fourth-circle should be the limit. How do I find a fifth-circle Undying Bird descendant?”

After so many years of research, Levi had discovered some rules for the advancement of transcendent creatures.

Basically, those who could get first-circle could also get second-circle if they worked hard.

After the intermediate stage, those who had third-circle had hopes of reaching fourth-circle in the future.

However, there was a huge threshold between four and five rings, let alone six.

Even among the dragons, only the sub-dragon species had the potential to advance to sixth-circle.

Among all the transcendent creatures he possessed, the only one with a chance of attaining fifth-circle was the Thunderstorm Winged Dragon Raja.

Other than that, the fourth-circle Ground-Drilling Earthworm, the Flame-Blood Rampage Dragon, and the Green Armored Fish Dragon, these three Ancient Beasts seemed to be the same as the Ancient Saints. Perhaps it was due to the limitations of their plane or bloodline, but in any case, the peak of level 4 seemed to be the upper limit.

For hundreds of thousands of years, many ancient saints and beasts had been born in the Ancient Saint plane, but the only one who had broken through the ceiling of level four and entered level five was the real ‘Initial Ancient Saint’.

“Let nature take its course. I have a lot of time now, so there’s no need to be too anxious.”

After returning to the Emperor’s Palace, he renovated his secret room.

Levi took out the Book of Cypher that he had obtained from the Realm of Crimson and started reading.

There were two main fourth-circle arrays that Levi had mastered. One was the [Hell of the Seven Kings], and the other was the [Demon Cage].

He wanted to see if there were any other practical arrays in the Book of Cypher that he could learn from.

Time flew by quickly. Once one was engrossed in research and learning, time passed quickly.

In the blink of an eye, half a year had passed.

Year 1150 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, Month of the Northern Wind.

In the Emperor’s Palace, Levi spent all his time comprehending the path of arrays.

In the past half year, after studying the Book of Cypher, even though Levi was a fourth-circle wizard, he had gained a lot.

“Cypher’s achievements in the path of arrays far exceed mine. He has already proposed many of my ideas and plans. Moreover, it seems that there are still some areas that can be improved on for the Hell of the Seven Kings array.”

Among the Three Arts of Wizardry, arrays were the most difficult, the most profound, and the least inherited.

Mastering arrays would allow one to understand weapon-making and alchemy by analogy.

In the past half a year, relying on books and continuous experiments, Levi’s proficiency in arrays had increased by quite a bit. It was even faster than when he had relied on refining arrays to strengthen his cultivation. This was the effect of knowledge.

“The Book of Cypher is in the hands of Fire Wolf. It’s really a pearl covered in dust. Such a good book is enough for me to become a fifth-circle wizard. I’ll avoid many detours and save ten to twenty years of time.”

In half a year, Levi created a new set of arrays.

This array was called the [Four-Sided Flame World], and it was also a four-circle array. In terms of power, it was even stronger than the Inferno Hell.

# Chapter 1052: Wizard Red Bone

However, the Inferno Hell was only a part of the [Hell of the Seven Kings]. This was the complete array.

The Four-Sided Flame World was a pure fire-type defensive array. Levi refined this array because it was not easy to gather a second set of materials for the Seven Kings Hell in a short period of time.

Therefore, he refined a Four-Sided Flame World and placed it near the altar of the Ancient Saint plane. The Red Eye wizard was in charge of the array, and there were four Ancient Saints providing support.

As a result, both the human world and the Ancient Saint plane would have fourth-circle arrays to defend themselves.

Apart from that, Levi also learned some small practical arrays during this period of time, which would be helpful for his future trip to the Dark Ancient Tower.

In the following days, Levi once again lived a life of peace. Other than exchanging some information about the Wizard World with Rosa Witch, he did not leave his house.

He had also refined the fifth-circle Wizard Tool, [Secret Fire Sphere], which he had obtained from Eman.

In this way, he would have two fifth-circle Wizard Tools that he could use in battle. Even ordinary fifth-circle wizards would not be as luxurious as this.

Unfortunately, his spiritual force was only at 281 points, and his spell power was only at 14,000 points.

He had used up all of his spell power, but it was not enough to cast all the fifth-circle spells on these two Wizard Tools.

If he wanted to be able to use it freely, he would have to be at least in the fifth-circle realm. This was why intermediate wizards would mainly use their innate spells in their later battles.

Innate spells were fast to cast, consumed little energy, and had great power. They were the foundation of an intermediate wizard!

Any other means, be it Wizard Tools or ordinary spells, could only be used as a supplement.

Furthermore, the power of an innate spell would increase with the advancement of the wizard’s realm.

If the owner of an innate spell was lucky enough to reach the Legendary Wizard realm, the innate spell could even be used as a legendary spell.

Time passed.

In the blink of an eye, another year had passed.

Year 1151 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar had arrived.

At the 50th round table meeting, Levi learned that the work on the Black Knight’s side was progressing quite smoothly. They had already recruited a batch of potential knights in the Wizard World, and there were many grand knights among them.

Emperor Mu, Hogg, and the Black Knight were all at the level of a level 3 knight. Besides Hogg, the others were also at the level of an official wizard. On the border of the Earth Realm, as long as they were not too high-profile, there would not be any big problems. That was equivalent to the outer sea region of the Endless Sea, where third-circle wizards were big shots.

Seeing that the Midland Knights were able to operate independently, Levi was also very pleased. He continued his long journey of gaining experience. At this stage, his focus was on the Sky Dragon Breathing Technique.

Before entering the Dark Ancient Tower, he wanted all of his breathing techniques to reach the Third Transformation of the Blood Source realm.

…

In the human world.

Gaia Kingdom, White Sand Mountain.

In a certain valley, a black castle stood there.

Around the castle were some herbs and spellcasting materials commonly used by the Death Sect.

Some corpse puppet butlers and servants were taking care of this isolated place in an orderly manner.

As a dark cloud descended outside the courtyard, Wizard Wildbone walked out.

He looked a little nervous. After all, his eldest senior sister was not only powerful, but her personality was also very strange.

“Come in.”

A voice came from within the castle.

The black barrier slowly opened, revealing a pitch-black passageway.

Wizard Wildbone took a deep breath and walked to the end.

“Senior Sister.”

“What is it?” Mistress Cruel was refining a new corpse puppet.

As a Crafty Death Wizard, other than meditating every day, she was studying corpse puppets.

“I want to ask you for a favor…” said Wizard Wildbone.

“In exchange for?” asked Mistress Cruel.

Wildbone handed her a storage ring. She glanced at it and said, “Tell me about it.”

Wildbone explained the situation to Mistress Cruel.

“Are you still thinking about that Red Bone? Do you know that your Senior Sister Nala is dead?” Mistress Cruel sneered.

“What? Nala is dead? When was that? I’ve been in seclusion for quite a while, so I really don’t know.” Wildbone found it hard to believe.

Nala was a fifth-circle wizard, and there was still a long way to go before her lifespan reached its end.

“Forget it, it’s useless to tell you.” Mistress Cruel no longer had any hope of finding Barzan and Nala’s murderer.

Therefore, she lived in seclusion in this valley all day long, preparing for the Spirit Catcher Steeple’s branch in peace.

Teacher Painful Banshee was right. She had wasted too much time on meaningless worldly emotions. Otherwise, with her talent, she would have attained fifth-circle Perfection by now.

However, she could help Wizard Wildbone with this matter. She could easily obtain so many Aether Stones with just a simple move, so why not?

She was a lunatic, not a fool.

“Are you coming with me?” asked Mistress Cruel.

“I… I’m not going. She doesn’t want to see me.” In the eyes of many wizards in the Nether Capital, Wizard Wildbone was an extremely vicious wizard. However, at this moment, he was like a shy old boy.

“Then I’ll go by myself.” Mistress Cruel left immediately. She soared into the sky and left this place.

Wizard Wildbone sighed as he watched his senior sister leave.

In his hand, he held the blood-red bow.

“You should also be going to the Dark Ancient Tower, right…”

He solemnly put away the bow and left.

…

Several days later.

Realm of Crimson,

Red Pagoda Mountain.

In the wizard tower, Wizard Red Bone saw the legendary leader of the Painful Banshee’s Three Disciples, Mistress Cruel.

# Chapter 1053: Same Murderer

Judging from the level of her spiritual force, it seemed to be inferior to his.

Of course, she had been cultivating for far longer than Mistress Cruel. In fact, Mistress Cruel was more talented than her.

“Wizard Wildbone sent me. Tell me, what do you need me to do?” asked Mistress Cruel.

“I need you to help me find a murderer,” said Red Bone.

“Take me to the place where the victim died.”

Red Bone brought Mistress Cruel all the way to the secret realm.

“In the secret realm?”

“Yes.”

The two of them entered and killed some blind black beasts before arriving at the mine hall.

“It should be here,” said Red Bone.

“I’ll try. I might not succeed. If I fail, don’t blame me.”

“No, just do your best. Wildbone should have paid for it, right?”

“Yes.”

Mistress Cruel released the Soul-Chasing Hound Corpse Puppet.

“This is a good thing. With it, many things become very convenient.” Red Bone’s eyes were filled with envy.

Mistress Cruel did not say a word. She gave the Soul-Chasing Hound an order.

The pitch-black hound drooled as it sniffed the ruins. Then, it turned into black smoke and disappeared underground.

“Let’s wait. This will take some time,” Mistress Cruel said expressionlessly.

Red Bone nodded.

Seven days later.

The Soul-Chasing Hound was at a loss, it looked doubtful as it appeared in front of Mistress Cruel.

Mistress Cruel’s heart sank when she saw the Soul-Chasing Hound’s reaction.

“What’s wrong?” Red Bone had a bad feeling.

“The souls of these people have been forcefully intercepted by an unknown existence. These souls have completely disappeared. They can’t enter the Underworld, enter reincarnation, or reincarnate. My hound can’t follow their souls to find clues…” As Mistress Cruel spoke, her thoughts returned to a few years ago.

This scene was familiar.

“How is that possible? Whether it was the death of the physical body or the dissipation of the soul, the final destination would definitely be to reincarnate in the Underworld. Only then could the balance and order of the Multidimensional Plane be maintained. I’ve never heard of anyone disobeying this rule. Even primordial soul wizards can’t do this often. If you offend the Order Guardians of the Underworld, you won’t have a good ending.” Red Bone found it hard to believe.

“I have no reason to lie to you. No matter what, Wildbone is still my junior brother, and he has already paid.”

“Forget it, you can go back. Thank you.”

Back to Red Pagoda Mountain.

Red Bone felt a little depressed.

“Could it be that the person was possessed by a primordial soul wizard… Had his strength not fully recovered? If that’s the case, I can’t continue investigating. If I anger him, I’m afraid I won’t be able to keep my life. I’ll let Raphael continue investigating.”

The next day.

“My Lord, are we moving?” The big-breasted twin sister asked.

“Yes.”

“Then we will follow you to the death!”

The elder sister quickly expressed her loyalty. They had offended Geralt. Without Red Bone’s protection, they might disappear from this world one day!

On this day, Red Pagoda Mountain completely disappeared from the map.

Wizard Red Bone took the Red Pagoda and left the Flaming Mountain overnight.

She wanted to find an unworldly place and wait for the Dark Ancient Tower to open.

In the Fire Bull family, Farrah was busy preparing for the war in the Dark Ancient Tower and had gradually forgotten about this matter.

On the other hand, in Fire Crocodile City, the Blood Demon Tower Master remembered the person called Levi and prepared to find an opportunity to search for him in the human world in the future. Perhaps he could even earn some ‘extra money’. Wouldn’t that be great?

And in the human world.

After Mistress Cruel returned, her heart, which had originally calmed down, gradually became turbulent again.

“The person Red Bone asked me to find is similar to the murderer who killed Naira and Balzan. Although I can’t be completely sure, I can assume that it’s the same person. That means that the murderer has been to the Realm of Crimson and should have registered in Fire Crocodile City. If I can see the registration list, I might be able to find the organization behind the murderer and find his whereabouts.”

…

Time flew by.

In the blink of an eye, it was the end of the year 1151, the Month of Winter.

Outer sea region.

At the teleportation portal from the Endless Sea to the human world, a bright light shone.

After years of observation and discussion, Melina and a few other third-circle wizards finally decided to establish their organization in the human world.

Although the Starfire Wizard Academy was also very good, and especially so with a primordial soul wizard overseeing it, that way, they might walk the same path as before in the Realm of All Things. It was too troublesome to deal with so many wizards.

What Melina wanted to do was to pass on the psychic knowledge and nurturing knowledge she had learned from her father.

“Lord Melina, the elemental power in the human world is indeed not bad. It’s enough for us low-level wizards,” said an excited wizard.

Melina said, “I have come here many times to investigate. In the human world, we need to pay attention to the Church. If it is not necessary, avoid conflict with the Church. The other is some other secret organizations that have existed in the human world since ancient times. Although they keep a low profile, they also have the shadow of the gods behind them. As for wizard organizations, there are not many in the human world at present.”

“Then where should we choose this organization’s base? The Seven Kingdoms Continent?”

“With our strength, we shouldn’t go to the Seven Kingdoms Continent for the time being. There are too many forces there, and the good and the bad are mixed together. We’ll find a large island in this outer sea region and raise it in captivity to nurture our transcendent creatures.”

# Chapter 1054: Advancing Sky Dragon Breathing Technique!

“Alright, everyone split up and search.”

A month later.

Melina and the others chose their base, which was located in the outer seas far away from the mainland.

Here, there was a rather large uninhabited island with mountains, streams, and primitive forests.

“Let’s do it here,” said Melina.

“Alright, then what should we name our organization?”

“Ten Thousand Beast Tower?”

“It’s too tacky.”

“Spirit Control Tower.”

“It’s not too good either.”

Everyone offered their suggestions. Melina suddenly said, “Why don’t we make it simple? Let’s call it ‘Paradise’. Our Paradise is also a Paradise for transcendent creatures.”

…

Time flew by.

In the blink of an eye, four years had passed.

Year 1155 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, Month of the Beginning.

Levi ended his four-year-long seclusion.

Before his 165th birthday, he had successfully come out of seclusion.

He walked out of his seclusion and sighed, “As my lifespan increases, I seem to become more and more numb to the passage of time. For mortals, four years can change a lot… As for me, four years is just to make some breakthroughs in my cultivation.”

In the past four years, Levi had been cultivating on the path of a wizard. His spiritual force had already reached 300 points, and his spell power had reached 15000 points! His spell cultivation had also improved a little. His idea for the fifth innate spell was from the Storm Faction.

On the path of knights, Levi focused on cultivating the Sky Dragon Breathing Technique.

A few months ago, his Sky Dragon Breathing Technique had reached the Maximum.

Similar to the Golden Snake Breathing Technique, there were also options for [Advancement] and [Evolution].

Levi still chose [Advancement]. He could gather the materials for evolution, but it would take Raja’s life, so there was no need to. It would be better if the water flowed slowly.

Even if he had evolved, without Raja, Levi would not have any better ingredients to replace the secret medicine. His future cultivation would also be a problem.

Like the Golden Snake, the Sky Dragon’s breathing technique had surpassed the legendary breathing technique, even though it was not as powerful as the Crimson Emperor Dragon.

Even if he didn’t evolve, he would definitely become a level-nine knight in the future. It was even possible for him to become a level-ten knight.

Levi’s idea was to focus on advancing at the moment and wait for the transcendent creature cultivation base to become bigger and stronger.

Or rather, if he encountered more transcendent creatures in the future, he would take advantage of the time before he developed feelings for them and directly harvest them as evolution materials.

After spending three months, Levi had completely absorbed all the advanced potions using the Blood Refinement Method.

Compared to the previous two times, this time was even smoother.

Now, his Sky Dragon Breathing Technique had advanced to level 15.

Levi-

[Sky Dragon Breathing Technique: Level 15 (1/700,000). Special Effect: Sky Dragon Pillar (Level 3). Wind Thunder Remnants, 3000 Fallen Feathers. Bloodline Dharma Idol: Wind and Thunder; Exclusive Weapon: None]

…

Sky Dragon at level 15 brought about two changes.

The first was the increase in his endurance attribute. In terms of endurance, Levi had become even more powerful. His physical strength had become more abundant. This increase could be reflected in his other five-dimensional breathing techniques.

The second was the birth of the Bloodline Dharma Idol.

In a flash, white Sky Dragon power overflowed from behind him, forming a white storm.

In the center of the storm, the shadow of a Sky Dragon covered in white feathers appeared.

Wind Thunder Power rolled on the surface of the Sky Dragon’s body like clouds.

Accompanied by crackling explosions, violent winds, and thunderstorms condensed in the Sky Dragon phantom, and the momentum was terrifying.

The image of the Sky Dragon seemed to be able to mobilize the power of the world, and it gave off a wonderful sense of harmony!

This was the Sky Dragon Dharma Idol, which Levi named:

Wind and Thunder Surge!

It was the same as [Golden Snake Dance] and [Heaven Burning Crimson Emperor].

The first function of this Dharma Idol was still defense.

This meant that in theory, Levi could use the eleventh layer of defense at his limit.

Of course, in most cases, unless he was fighting against a fifth-circle opponent, Levi did not need to expend so much energy.

The defense of the Wind and Thunder Surge was average, at the level of an ordinary fourth-circle protective force field.

This was because the Sky Dragon’s level was much lower than the Crimson Emperor Dragon. It was also understandable that it did not specialize in defense.

Wind and Thunder Surge could also release terrifying electric currents and hurricanes from the body through the power of the Sky Dragon to attack the enemy. Its power was similar to that of a fourth-circle spell.

All of the above were just side effects of the Wind and Thunder Surge.

It was a Dharma Idol born from an endurance-type breathing technique.

Its biggest function was naturally related to endurance.

After casting the Dharma Idol, Levi could feel the Wind Thunder Power surging into his body.

This power was not elemental power, but pure energy.

This reminded Levi of the child of the Sea God and the God of Earth in ancient Greek mythology:

Arion!

As long as this god stood on the ground, he would have endless power.

Levi’s current situation was similar.

After the Dharma Idol was released, he could obtain power from the Wind Thunder Power born from the Dharma Idol. The wind that was blowing in the high sky brushed past the Dharma Idol, and tiny traces of energy surged into his body. It was a magical experience.

In order to verify his guess, Levi went to the sky and displayed his Dharma Idol.

“Raja!” Levi shouted.

The Wind Thunder Winged Dragon appeared in front of Levi.

“Use your power, be it wind or lightning, and attack me as much as you want.”

# Chapter 1055: Redefine Knight System

Raja was used to it.

It immediately began to cast its spell-like abilities, and a gale and thunderstorm swept toward Levi.

Levi activated the Wind and Thunder Surge Dharma Idol. Other than that, he did not have any other defensive measures.

With Raja’s attacks, the Wind and Thunder Surge was enough.

Boom!

After the terrifying electric currents and gales entered the range of Levi’s Sky Dragon Dharma Idol, the Wind Thunder Power on the Sky Dragon’s body became even denser.

At the same time, Levi felt that there seemed to be an endless stream of energy flowing into his body.

“This feeling… It’s like charging or generating electricity. I can stimulate my body through lightning, and it’s as if I’ve been injected with hormones and taken a blue pill. The power of the wind is like wind power, constantly increasing the intensity of the lightning’s stimulation.”

All in all, when fighting against Raja’s wind and lightning attacks, Levi felt that his strength was inexhaustible.

If he was fighting a wizard from the Lightning Faction or the Storm Faction, he would be able to defeat them.

This meant that as long as the opponent’s attack could not kill Levi, it could make Levi stronger and more tenacious.

Because when he was being beaten up, he was also charging up!

At this moment, Levi’s eleventh layer of his stacked armors was revealed.

As long as his opponent was not an experienced fifth-circle wizard, ordinary fifth-circle wizards from the Thunder or Storm Faction should not be able to kill or severely injure Levi.

In this way, Levi could rely on the Wind and Thunder Surge Dharma Idol to quickly recharge his batteries from their attacks.

Then, his various defensive fields would be more durable, and his attacks would become more and more fierce.

It formed a virtuous cycle and eventually exhausted the other party to death.

“In theory, it’s feasible. In fact… Why would I let a fifth-circle wizard beat me up? However, if I meet Sorrett again, I might be able to fight him.”

It was precisely because of this abnormal ability that Levi named the Dharma Idol ‘Wind and Thunder Surge’.

To put it bluntly, it was the ‘Wind Power Generation’ Dharma Idol. This would let Levi continue practicing his green and sustainable development philosophy.

Now, inside Levi’s body.

In the center was the Crimson Emperor Divine Palace, where the Crimson Emperor Dragon sat on top of the throne.

On the left was the golden and resplendent Golden Snake Divine Palace. Golden snakes coiled around the pillars.

Now, on the right, another white divine palace suddenly appeared. It was pure white and holy, filled with lightning.

This was the Sky Divine Palace!

The giant dragon of wind and lightning, which was covered in white feathers and represented the sky, floated above the Divine Palace.

The endurance dimension had officially entered the Third Transformation of the Blood Source, which was level 4 of the knight realm.

“The only flaw is that the Sky Dragon still lacks a divine weapon.”

Levi sighed and left the Imperial Palace.

The Dusk Holy Temple.

Levi arrived quietly.

On the training ground, two grand knights were fighting.

One of them held a halberd in his hand. His arm was as thick as a bucket, and there was a tattoo on his arm that looked like a horned beetle.

This horned beetle was a creature called the Heavenly Halberd Beast. It had immense strength and could move mountains. Its horn could pierce the sky.

The other grand knight was also extremely strong. Black gas covered his upper body as if he was made of steel. There was also a tattoo of a Crocodile Armored Turtle on his arm. He held a shield in his left hand and a door sword in his right hand.

Levi stood high in the sky and watched the battle between the two grand knights with great interest.

Their battle had also attracted many ordinary knights.

“That’s Halberd Knight, a genius of the current generation of the One-Horned Beetle Clan. Although he only cultivates the excellent grade strength breathing technique, he’s very talented. He’s only thirty years old now, but he’s already at the level of a top-notch grand knight.

“The other is the Snapping Turtle Knight. He’s also has very good potential. Now that there’s an Advancement Potion, if nothing happens to them in the future, they have a chance to advance to legendary level.” Dinos appeared beside Levi and explained.

“It seems that the Talent Brand has progressed quite well after all I’ve gone into seclusion for a few years.” Levi smiled.

“Yes, after Andrew broke through the 0 to 1 dilemma, we started to draw inferences. Other than the Shield Brand, we also made breakthroughs in the Battle Sword Brand and Phantom Brand.

“But so far, it’s only limited to the cantrip level of branding. In order to compare it with the wizard civilization, Andrew and I call it [Level 0 Branding].”

After growing up in the Dusk Holy Temple for so many years, Dinos had become more mature and steady. His eyes were shining with wisdom.

“This is already an amazing achievement. Not bad.” Levi commented sincerely.

“So far, the grand knights who had three basic dimensions of defense, speed, and strength in the temple have already mastered their first Talent Brand. For ordinary knights, the level of their Bloodline Seed is too low, and their blood qi is too thin. They can’t support the consumption of the brand at all,” said Dinos.

Levi nodded and said, “If that’s the case, in order to connect with the wizard civilization and for the convenience of our own internal management, we might need to re-divide the traditional knight realm into a more reasonable division.”

Previously, the division of the knight’s realm was limited by the knight’s vision and the knowledge of mortals. It was too rough and simple, not as intuitive and systematic as the wizard civilization.

Now that the Dusk Holy Temple wanted to lead the knights on a new path, it was necessary to redefine the name of the knight combat system.

“That makes sense. Commander, do you have any ideas?” asked Dinos.

“The path of the wizard can currently be divided into three levels of apprentice, followed by the first to the third to the ninth circle. Above the ninth circle, they are known as legendary!”

# Chapter 1056: The New Knight System and Improvements

“In terms of the path of knights, before becoming a true transcendent and becoming a first-class Blood Awakening Knight, the traditional division was:

“Knight Attendants, Official Knights, Grand Knights, Top-Notch Grand Knights… Below Official Knights, it was further divided into beginner, middle, advanced, and peak levels.

“In fact, all these realms are still within the scope of apprentice wizards.

“So, my idea is:

“A level one knight, which is below Blood Awakening, will be a trainee knight.

“Trainee knights are divided into three grades: low, intermediate, and high.

“The first tier allows one to grasp at least one Talent Brand, and grasp the same power as an apprentice wizard. Moreover, due to their own combat techniques and breathing techniques, their strength is not inferior to low-level apprentice wizards.

“The second and third grades are divided according to the number of Talent Brands you have mastered and the realm of the breathing technique. The specific details of the division need to be perfected in the following practice. What do you think?” asked Levi.

Dinos nodded and said, “I also agree with this. It’ll be more convenient for the temple to evaluate knights in the future. After everyone has mastered more brands, we will carry out experiments and evaluations. Finally, we will come up with the standards for beginner, intermediate, and advanced brands.”

Below them, the battle between the Halberd Knight and the Snapping Turtle Knight had reached its climax.

The two young knights released their talents.

A three-meter-long Heavenly Halberd Beast phantom charged forward like a charging knight, unstoppable!

On the other side, the Snapping Turtle Knight raised his left arm, and the brand instantly came alive. A ferocious crocodile-headed giant turtle appeared and roared towards the sky!

Boom!

The giant turtle was sent flying by the horn. The Halberd Knight was still stronger. He laughed heartily in a carefree manner.

The Snapping Turtle Knight was hit by the aftershock and flew out with a muffled grunt. In the next moment, his thick body was supported by a powerful hand so that he did not fall on his face.

After stabilizing himself, the Snapping Turtle Knight was shocked when he saw the owner of the big hand. The other knights also bowed.

That person had a determined expression and sharp features. He was wearing pitch-black magic armor and a scarlet cloak. He was tall and imposing, and his aura was heaven-devouring!

“Hello, Commander!”

A loud shout rang out in the training ground.

“You guys continue.” Levi said with a smile, waved his hand, and turned to leave.

He was just someone who was hiding at home with nowhere to show off and just wanted to show off his Indestructible Armor.

“I was actually saved by the commander. He was holding my back just now. I can’t wash this armor…” The Snapping Turtle Knight muttered in his heart, unable to react. Ŗà₦öβЕŚ

He was merely a grand knight. How could he be saved by the Supreme Knight, the supreme existence and leader of the Holy Temple, the Ancient Dragon Emperor, the unsurpassable knight on the path of knights?

Levi, on the other hand, went to Andrew’s research site and found that the young man had made great progress in both the path of knights and the path of wizards. His research results were also increasing, and Levi was very pleased!

He called for the 54th round table meeting of the Twilight Knights.

The Midland team had already recruited some knights with very good potential and planned to send them to the headquarters after a period of testing.

As for the Goddess Knight, she had advanced to the realm of a second-circle wizard. Her talent was not bad to begin with, and she had been in the Wizard World for a long time. Advancement was simply a matter of time.

The Dark Moon Knight was already at the peak of the Blood Awakening stage. He was now a member of the Phantom Brand Research Team.

The Blood Knight of the Forsaken Land of the Gods seemed to have his own fortuitous encounters. His strength had increased significantly, and he had also provided the holy temple with a lot of information about the other side.

The other knights had their own encounters.

During the years that Levi had been in seclusion, the holy temple and its members had been improving.

After the meeting ended, he left the Ancient Saint plane. He had been in seclusion for too long.

There were only ten years left until the opening of the Dark Ancient Tower. He planned to master the Storm School of Thought’s innate spells in these ten years.

Along the way, the Thunder Dragon surrounded him and roared. Suddenly, the fluctuations of a battle of spells came from below.

Levi sent out Perception and discovered a group of ugly Cave Wizards in black robes.

They were attacking an island. There was a third-circle protective array on it that was constantly flickering. It was obvious that it could not hold on.

“Looks like another wizard organization has come to the human world.” Levi muttered to himself. Suddenly, his eyes moved.

The figure of a blue-robed witch in the array was somewhat familiar.

“It’s her.”

He couldn’t help but think back to 90 years ago when he was cultivating his spirit in the mortal world of the Yellow Earth Continent. At that time, he was still a rookie at the peak of the second-circle.

# Chapter 1057: Giant Beast Paradise, Four-Circle Veteran! (1)

The mortal world, outer sea region, Paradise Island.

Five years ago, this was just an ordinary deserted island.

Melina and a group of young wizards from the School of Spiritualism arrived here and established the organization known as Paradise.

Subsequently, the entire island became a base for nurturing transcendent creatures.

However, now…

Melina gazed at the crumbling third-circle array, feeling desolate and hopeless.

She had thought that choosing this remote location in the outer sea region would be safer.

Indeed, it had been safe for a long time, a full five years without any disturbances.

During these five years, the infrastructure of Paradise had been mostly established, thriving.

The storms and upheavals on the Seven Kingdoms Continent had nothing to do with them.

However, not long ago, a group of cave wizards happened to pass by Paradise Island while wreaking havoc in the mortal world and discovered it.

Cave wizards were essentially the “dark wizards” of the mortal world.

Having lived in harsh environments for a long time, they, like locusts, plundered everything in sight to survive.

At this moment, a group of wicked and arrogant forces outside the array, comprising more than a dozen wizards, was fiercely attacking the array!

These people hailed from a level four cave on the outskirts of the Forsaken Land of the God.

The Cave Lord was a Fourth-Circle Wizard named Gargoyle Ur, a powerful figure!

Beside Ur were three third-circle wizards and more than ten low-level wizards.

Even in the outer sea region of the Endless Sea, this force was significant, let alone in the mortal world.

With a wave of a third-circle wizard’s hand, a huge rock formed and hurled towards the array.

Boom!

The array trembled once again.

“Hehehe, surrender! Our leader is a Fourth-Circle Wizard… Even though you have a third-circle grand array, how long can you hold out against such intense attacks?” řÃΝօᛒĚȘ

On the side of Paradise, including Melina, there were also three third-circle wizards.

But they didn’t have the strength of fourth-circle level.

That’s why Melina felt so hopeless.

The fourth-circle wizard with grim features and iron-blue skin hadn’t even made a move yet!

“Master, the enemy’s attacks are too fierce, and the array consumes too much. We have to replenish the Aether Stones, and our reserves are running low…” A third-circle wizard named Frick, who was Melina’s father’s student and a master in nurturing transcendent creatures, asked.

“Master, should we deactivate the array? We still have those transcendent creatures to fight them off,” Third-Circle Wizard Ray suggested.

Melina replied, “I have a fourth-circle spell scroll that my father left me. If used properly, it can kill that fourth-circle wizard.”

Frick instantly understood. “Then Ray and I will distract the other third-circle wizards, giving you a chance. Focus on staying safe. If you can’t kill him, then escape. With your father’s legacy, as long as you’re alive, Paradise can be rebuilt!”

Melina fell silent for a moment. “Let’s give it a try.”

In an instant, the third-circle array completely failed.

Frick and Ray, both third-circle wizards, summoned their respective Spiritual Beasts, a Level 3 Ghost Tiger Eagle and a Dark Terrifying Wolf!

Melina summoned her own Six-Winged Sky Sea Dragon!

This was a powerful mixed-blood dragon. The complete form was the Ten-Winged Sky Sea Dragon King, a fifth-level being.

With her talent, as long as she continued her training diligently, she could become as strong as her father. By then, she would be able to protect Paradise in the mortal world.

But now, the opportunity seemed slim!

“Ah, are you going all out now?” Ur’s grim face twisted into a cruel smile.

With a wave of his hand, a fourth-circle Meteor Burst was unleashed!

Meteors fell from the sky, exploding with a terrifying shockwave.

The Six-Winged Sky Sea Dragon was blasted away.

“Hydra, hold him off for a while longer!” Melina commanded.

The already injured Hydra let out a roar and sent a terrifying water dragon towards Ur.

Ur sneered, clasping his hands together, and stone arms emerged from all directions, once again swatting away Hydra.

“This is the difference between fourth-circle and third-circle,” Ur sneered.

But in the next moment, his expression changed.

While he was busy dealing with Hydra, Melina tore open a scroll.

“Fourth-circle spell, Flame Fire Drill!”

The shadow of a Flame Dragon Centipede emerged and rushed towards Ur.

The Flame Dragon Centipede was her father’s fifth-level Spiritual Beast. This was a lifesaving scroll her father had made for her. She even had a fifth-circle scroll before, but it was used up in the Endless Sea.

Ur’s protective force field flickered as countless stone arms wrapped around him.

Boom!

“Boss!”

Other wizards exclaimed in shock.

In the firelight, Ur’s figure emerged, battered but not critically injured.

The black body-refining runes on his body shone, making him look like a real stone statue!

“Do you know why I’m called the Gargoyle? Because I practice both spells and body-refining!” Ur sneered inwardly.

Body-refining wizards were not much different from ancient times to now.

There were fewer wizards walking this path, so progress was slow, and development stagnated.

In some aspects, modern body-refining techniques were even regressing compared to ancient times.

Ur practiced the “Gargoyle Body Refining Technique,” which could be cultivated to the realm of a fifth-circle wizard. It was created by ancient wizards based on the Gargoyle, this specific kind of devil in Hell.

# Chapter 1058: Giant Beast Paradise, Four-Circle Veteran! (2)

Melina turned and fled at the sight of this.

Ur shot out like a cannonball, his demonic gargoyle wings unfurling.

On the other side, Frick, Ray, and the others panicked, wanting to help Melina but unable to.

“Why run? Be my servant, and I’ll spare your life,” Ur chuckled calmly.

Seeing their leader unharmed, the other cave wizards breathed a sigh of relief, their arrogance returning.

Melina’s force field flickered incessantly as she desperately tried to escape, but Ur was getting closer.

Hydra, desperate to protect its master, emerged from the sea, only to be swatted away by Ur, heavily injured.

Melina, whose life was linked to Hydra’s, suddenly felt weak, spitting out blood.

“Ahaha!”

Ur’s ghostly claws reached out for Melina.

But in a split second, a ripple appeared in front of him, and serpent-like Hermit Runes vanished into thin air.

A burly man clad in black flame magic armor with a blood-red cloak draped over his shoulders stood there, arms crossed, his posture upright.

His appearance was so sudden, and Ur’s speed so fast, that with a loud clang, Ur slammed into the man’s chest.

The collision between Ur’s gargoyle body and the man’s armor occurred.

The man stood unmoved like a mountain. He hadn’t even made a move, yet Ur was sent flying.

Cracks appeared on Ur’s stone body, with black flames crawling like maggots on the surface.

Ur looked bewildered for a moment, then quickly reacted.

He turned and tried to run, only to find a majestic alchemical creature with blazing wings blocking his way.

“Who are you? Why do you block my path? I am Gargoyle Ur!” Ur said coldly.

“Ur? Never heard of you. Phoenix, let’s beat him unconscious… leave him alive,” Levi said casually.

“Blood Lady, kill the rest of the small fries.”

The Blood-Armored Corpse Demon wielded the Moonlight Greatsword, charging into the enemy ranks, hacking wildly, blood and flesh flying!

Levi had been observing for a while. He only showed up now to avoid getting caught in a bigger vortex. After all, there were some powerful primordial soul-level forces among the cave wizards.

On the other hand, he had a plan.

Melina was from the School of Spiritualism, as were the other wizards on this island.

Spiritualist wizards were exactly the kind of talent Levi needed to establish a base for cultivating transcendent creatures!

So, he decided to find a way to recruit them.

And if he wanted to recruit them, he had to establish his authority!

At Melina’s most desperate moment, a sudden surge of divine power left behind a tall, handsome figure, combined with the charm bonus from her Lover’s Rune, recruiting him would be much easier!

Phoenix rode Tyrant IV, the Emperor of Flames roaring, the Thunder God thundering!

Phoenix fought hard, remembering the Black Light Master whenever he saw a Cave Wizard.

If it weren’t for the Black Light Master, he wouldn’t have been captured by Levi!

Ur’s proud gargoyle body was covered in cracks and blood from the Flame Dragon Sword.

It didn’t take much effort to subdue Ur.

On the other side, the Blood-Armored Corpse Demon had already slaughtered Ur’s minions.

Ur was escorted to Levi’s presence by Phoenix.

“Want to live? Or do you want to die?” Levi’s question was straightforward.

“Live! I want to live! I’m willing to do anything!” Ur saw a glimmer of hope and quickly replied.

Having lived in the Forsaken Land of the God for hundreds of years, no one was more eager to live than him.

“Good choice, very wise.”

Excalibur appeared, and Ur swore as required.

Levi didn’t take Ur’s worthless wizard tools and meager Aether Stones.

Instead, he took his knowledge of spells, most importantly, his book “Gargoyle Body Tempering Technique.”

“Such a good technique wasted on Ur, it should belong to me!”

This was a body tempering technique that could be practiced up to the fifth circle, on par with the Ice Body Tempering Technique.

It would be very useful for Levi to continue to explore body tempering techniques in the future!

“This is quite unexpected,” Levi said, in a good mood.

After enslaving Ur, Levi looked at Melina, who was expressionless.

A century of time, years of suffering had matured Melina, her gaze firmer than ever.

Levi felt the same. As Melina looked at the figure before her, memories of a distant past began to overlap.

Though they had only met briefly, it left a profound impression on her.

“Miss Melina, it’s been a while,” Levi smiled.

“Senior, are you from Mirror Lake… Levi?” Melina was shocked.

When they parted ways, Levi was just at the peak of the second circle, not much stronger than her. Now, in just a hundred years, she had barely reached the senior level of the third circle, mastering her second innate spell. Yet, Levi could effortlessly overpower Ur, a fourth-circle wizard.

It’s worth noting that Ur, despite being a cave wizard of an outdated version, was no weakling with his dual cultivation. Judging from Levi’s performance, his true strength was at least at the perfection of the fourth circle, if not the fifth.

“What has happened in this hundred years?” Melina couldn’t help but wonder.

“Long time no see. Why don’t we have a chat in this place?” Levi suggested with a smile.

Melina was pleasantly surprised by Levi’s courteous attitude, which made her feel even more that Levi was unfathomable.

“Senior, what about these cave wizards?”

“I can still make some use of Ur, so spare his life. As for the others, kill them all,” Levi chuckled.

“Understood, Senior. I’ll go and reassure my companions first, then catch up with you,” Melina said as she arrived at Paradise Island.

# Chapter 1059: Giant Beast Paradise, Four-Circle Veteran! (3)

Although the recent battle was perilous, Levi’s timely appearance prevented significant casualties, with only some of the transcendent creatures being startled.

“Melina… who was that presence?” Frick hesitated.

The powerful figure in the sky effortlessly dealt with the Fourth-Circle Wizard, a strength that seemed out of place in the mortal realm, especially since Melina seemed to know them.

“An acquaintance from before. Everything’s fine now. You and Ray should take care of things here,” Melina smiled, gradually calming her emotions.

“Alright, you take care,” Ray said.

Melina tidied herself up and quickly flew into the sky.

“Melina has so many friends from outside. If not for that acquaintance, we would have perished here,” Frick said with lingering fear.

“It’s so hard to find a peaceful place nowadays,” Ray sighed.

High in the sky, Levi set up a soundproof barrier and learned from Melina about her recent experiences. He felt sympathy for her.

“What are your plans now?” Levi asked.

“I’ll continue to find a place to rebuild Paradise,” Melina said helplessly.

“And then? What if you encounter such enemies again?”

“I… I don’t know. Surely, I won’t be that unlucky again, right?” Melina’s gaze was lost in confusion.

She realized her strength was too weak to protect Paradise from harm.

“You know Sir Newt. I am a transcendent biologist as well,” Levi smiled.

Melina nodded.

“Your idea of Paradise is excellent. You have the ideas, and I have the power. I have a safe place where you can conduct your research on transcendent creatures undisturbed. The elemental power there is more concentrated than in the mortal realm.”

Levi’s tone was confident. He and Melina were no longer living in the same world, seeing different landscapes.

“If you have any requirements, just let me know,” Melina said after thinking for a moment.

“I can provide you with a base, even more transcendent creatures, and the necessary funds, but you and your organization must pledge allegiance to me. You must swear an oath on a treasure of mine. As long as you don’t violate the oath, nothing will happen, but if you do, the price will be… your life. I won’t interfere with your normal research, as long as it is related to transcendent creatures. What I want to do is establish a Giant Beast Paradise, filled with transcendent creatures.” Levi stated bluntly.

“Senior, let me consider it, and I need to discuss it with my companions. I can’t make decisions for everyone,” Melina said after some thought.

She was torn inside. She didn’t want to rely on major powers anymore, which is why she had refused the Starfire Wizard Academy’s invitation. But now, this situation forced her to reconsider the future of Paradise.

“Very well, go ahead and give me an answer as soon as possible,” Levi’s gaze was serious as he looked at Melina.

Melina nodded and returned to Paradise Island.

Next, there was intense discussion among the people, and the differences were likely significant.

Levi closed his eyes in contemplation. If necessary, he would resort to force.

If it weren’t for him, they would have died at the hands of the Cave Wizards long ago. The weak must have the resolve of the weak.

Before long, Melina approached Levi.

“Senior, we agree to join.”

“All of you?”

“Yes, all of us!”

“Very well.”

Levi ascended above Paradise Island, and the Sword of Oath materialized behind him, reaching into the sky.

“To receive my protection, you must swear under this sword according to my terms. Once sworn, you must not break your oath, or else face death!”

If their knowledge wasn’t what Levi needed, he wouldn’t bother with this level of commitment.

Melina and the members of Paradise organization all swore their oaths under the sword.

Levi had originally intended to go to the Seven Kingdoms Continent, but now he changed his plans on the spot.

“Don’t resist. I’ll take you to the base,” Levi said.

With a wave of his hand, these people were sent into Alice’s ring.

Levi was currently in seclusion in the mortal realm, so the transcendent creatures lived near the Emperor’s Palace.

Inside Alice’s ring, it was temporarily quiet.

“What a huge space… This must be a fourth-circle, or even fifth-circle, transcendent creature artifact,” Ray exclaimed.

“It seems Senior is indeed a transcendent biologist,” Melina felt relieved.

Before long, Levi arrived at the entrance to the Ancient Saint plane.

In the Inferno Hell, blood vampires and poison fire corpse demons held sway.

While in the Rolling Stone Hell, Mountain Giant Bo Gang presided.

“Bo Gang, you no longer need to oversee this place. Return to the Ancient Saint plane and focus on your cultivation. Ascend to the rank of Fourth-Circle Wizard as soon as possible,” Levi said.

“Master, who will guard the Rolling Stone Hell then?” Bo Gang asked.

“Let him.”

Levi released Ur.

Ur, like a startled bird, surveyed the giant array before him.

“Guard this array for me for a hundred years, then you can focus on your cultivation in my secret realm,” Levi said.

Ur’s talent was quite remarkable; his ability to cultivate both body and magic in the resource-poor Forsaken Land of the God was proof enough. There was hope for him to advance to the fifth circle, making him valuable.

Ur heard this and calculated in his mind. Fourth-Circle Wizards typically lived for about seven hundred years, and he was currently four hundred years old. With retirement at five hundred, he still had two hundred years of freedom ahead of him.

# Chapter 1060: Giant Beast Paradise, Four-Circle Veteran! (4)

He hadn’t expected Levi to be so humane; it was like working for the wizard organization of his dreams!

“These are some of the latest spells from the Earth School of Thought. Study them while you guard the array, strengthen your abilities. As long as you remain loyal, you can also receive some cultivation resources from me each year,” Levi said.

“Thank you, sir. I am deeply grateful,” Ur said solemnly, stowing away the spells.

Despite being bound by Excalibur’s oath before, he had still felt uneasy. But now, he truly felt like he had submitted.

As a dark wizard, his main goal had always been to seize resources for cultivation. By coming here to guard the gate, he had achieved his objective directly. Why wouldn’t he seize this opportunity?

Levi departed with Bo Gang. Balancing benevolence and authority was crucial for effective management.

In Inferno Hell, the blood vampires watched Ur, a newcomer, and internally sighed with understanding, “Another one who took a shortcut instead of wandering for a hundred years. For nomadic wizards, the end of the road is always here at the gate!”

Ancient Saint plane.

Levi released Melina and the others from the ring.

“Senior, where are we?” Melina asked, looking at this world different from the mortal realm.

Mountains, plains, towering primeval forests, and the distant roar of beasts.

“This is my secret realm, you can call it the Ancient Saint Secret Realm.”

The Ancient Saint plane was a small-scale plane. In terms of size, it wasn’t much larger than the Nora plane’s large-scale secret realms. However, those large-scale secret realms were all controlled by top-tier organizations.

“All the creatures in this secret realm are bred by me. There are even some fierce level 4 creatures inside, so don’t wander around. They won’t recognize you,” Levi said.

“Yes, senior.”

“I will arrange a base for you to breed transcendent creatures. You can build the Giant Beast Paradise here. In addition to the Giant Beast Paradise, there are two other organizations in this secret realm: the Dusk Holy Temple and the Ancient Dragon Empire. These two organizations are also under my control. I will inform them about you, and from now on, you will each be independent. Just remember to be responsible to me and not to kill each other. If you need help, Melina, you can go to the leaders of those two organizations,” Levi said calmly.

The members of Paradise were overwhelmed by this revelation..

“To possess such a vast secret realm, and even two formidable-sounding organizations, is this person so accomplished at such a young age? Even the son of the Tower Master of the Spiritualism Steeple wouldn’t be this wealthy!” Frick couldn’t believe it.

They had learned from Melina that Levi was about the same age as her, and among wizards at their level, they were considered young. In their eyes, Levi was now a real winner in life.

Next, Levi instructed the Senior State Assembly to liaise with Melina and carve out a piece of land from the Ancient Dragon Empire to begin construction of the Giant Beast Paradise.

Wizard towers, bloodline libraries, breeding grounds, feed planting areas, training grounds, wilderness areas… A series of basic infrastructure projects commenced. Р

With the assistance of the Senior State Assembly, all these endeavors were completed in less than half a year.

In the Month of Flowers in the Holy Brilliance Calendar of the year 1155, the Giant Beast Paradise was officially established.

While Levi held the honorary title of headmaster, the actual management was overseen by the senior employee, Melina.

With expertise in their respective fields, after the establishment of the Paradise, Melina and other Paradise staff specialized in classifying and numbering the low-level transcendent creatures Levi had previously kept scattered. They began artificial breeding and even simulated their natural habitats using small arrays.

The Paradise also registered the long-single transcendent creatures and handed the list to Levi, who then passed it on to other members of the Knights, especially those from the Midland Squad, to find mates for these solitary beings.

The Midland Continent, relatively rich in resources, still retained many populations of transcendent creatures, making it a vast treasure trove.

With this arrangement, Levi could once again be hands-off.

As the leader of three organizations and the owner of the Ancient Saint plane, he only needed to oversee the big picture. Every detail was crucial, but cultivation remained his top priority.

…

Several months later, Levi emerged from seclusion.

“Chariot Rune, level 8, speed increased by 70%. Next, I need to prepare for the fifth innate spell.”

The Storm Faction, emphasizing speed and control, commonly used spells such as “Gale” and “Dragon Twister.”

Therefore, his second Fourth-Circle Talent naturally fell into three categories.

First, continue to develop long-distance escape skills like Thunder Dragon Flash, focusing on long-distance mobility.

Second, develop short-distance teleportation and movement auxiliary spells, such as “Shadow Step.”

Third, focus on control.

As for attack spells like Wind Blade and Air Cannon, they were not within his consideration.

After some thought, Levi decided to pursue the second direction.

In terms of speed, he already had Thunder Dragon Flash, Scarlet Shadow, and Scarlet Escape, which were sufficient.

Instead, he needed to develop a skill for short-range sudden assaults, maximizing his melee advantage and complementing his path of knights.

With his direction set, Levi left the Ancient Saint plane.

He found the teleportation portal leading to the Realm of Divine Wind and arrived at the Storm Faction’s dojo.

Similar to the Endless Sea, the Realm of Divine Wind was located on a vast sea, albeit much smaller in size.

In this realm called the Sea of Wind, terrifying storms and violent winds raged year-round, making the howling of the winds the dominant melody here.

# Chapter 1061: Giant Beast Paradise, Four-Circle Veteran! (5)

This time, Levi was only purchasing some commonly circulated spells from the market, so there was no danger involved.

Three months later, Levi returned safely from the Realm of Divine Wind, without encountering any incidents such as dark wizard ambushes.

The only thing that troubled him was that after purchasing a large quantity of knowledge from various schools, his Aether Stone reserves were reduced to only five million!

After accumulating for over a hundred years and investing heavily in knowledge acquisition, coupled with the continuous support from his dark wizard associates, Levi’s spell library now boasted over 5000 cantrips, 1565 low-level spells, 323 third-circle spells, 108 fourth-circle spells, and 16 fifth-circle spells, covering a dozen or so wizard factions. It could be said that Levi was a walking spellbook.

In addition, those ancient spells were stored in the Truth Magic Mirror. Although outdated, they were still valuable references.

These were his most precious treasures.

Upon returning to the mortal realm, he didn’t go out for leisure. Instead, he returned to the Ancient Saint plane to seclude himself and begin researching his Fifth Talent spells.

With the opening of the Dark Ancient Tower drawing nearer, he needed to enhance his strength as much as possible.

Now, he lacked nothing; he only strove for each day!

…

In the blink of an eye, a year passed.

In the year 1156 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, during the Month of Vitality, the 55th round table meeting concluded successfully.

Andrew had already begun preparing for his formal wizard promotion and was expected to break through within the year. As for the realm of Blood Awakening Knights, it might take a bit longer.

The Divine Light Knight had also advanced to become a Blood Knight. One of the level 3 transcendent materials needed for her advancement potion came from the Giant Beast Paradise.

While exploring the Forsaken Land of the God, the Blood Knight obtained a small piece of Wind Spirit Moonshadow Iron. Because of this, she was pursued by a third-circle cave wizard organization for nearly half a year. Fortunately, her Maya Breathing Technique excelled in evasion and endurance, allowing her to escape without much harm.

Wind Spirit Moonshadow Iron was a relatively rare level 4 elemental metal, which contained the wind element and the power of the dark moon hidden within a trace of dark energy.

He learned that Levi needed materials containing the wind element and wanted to come back to give them to him, but Levi refused.

In Levi’s eyes, level 4 elemental metals were no longer of interest, and that piece was too small to forge the Sky Dragon divine weapon he envisioned.

Besides, the elemental metal was obtained by the Blood Knight at the risk of her life, and Levi didn’t want to exploit his senior and excellent employee.

The Blood Knight’s Maya Breathing Technique was also of the wind element type, and he was also a member of the Secondary Blood Clan. The Wind Spirit Moonshadow Iron was simply a divine weapon material tailored for him!

On the Midland Squad’s side, they recruited a knight candidate with dual-elemental affinity last year, as well as a Blood Awakening Knight from the Midland continent, known as the legendary “Thousand Illusions Knight,” named Erica Cas, a female knight whose ancestral breathing technique was the “Illusionary Beast Breathing Technique.”

This breathing technique was a perfect-grade perception-type breathing technique.

Legendary Illusionary Beasts were said to be able to construct powerful illusions and charm-like creatures, similar to foxes.

It was said that the charm ability of Illusionary Beasts was even more terrifying than succubi.

Erika’s knight family moved to the Midland continent with a wizard thousands of years ago and existed as his knights, but the wizard disappeared into the annals of history. However, the knight family luckily survived to this day and even gave birth to what ordinary people would call a “legendary knight”!

Unfortunately, shortly after her legendary status, Erika was captured by a Second-Circle Wizard and became his servant. Later, the Second-Circle Wizard died at the hands of a dark wizard.

Afterwards, the wandering Erika was discovered by a Black Knight and, under the persuasion of the Midland Squad, joined the Midland Knights.

When enough people are gathered in the future, the Black Knight will lead the others on a pilgrimage to the mortal world. At that time, Erika may become the tenth official member of the Twilight Knights.

Levi also collected the Illusionary Beast Breathing Technique for future use.

Now, the Twilight Knights were divided into three branches.

At the headquarters of the Dusk Holy Temple, Dark Moon, Silver Dragon, Golden Lion, and Divine Light Knight were mainly responsible for the research of Talent Brand.

The Blood Knight explored the Forsaken Land of the God.

Ash, Goddess, Saint Ape, and Black Knight would establish branches on the Midland continent.

The development situation could be said to have been very promising!

On the other hand, the Giant Beast Paradise had also entered the right track.

As for the Ancient Dragon Empire, it went without saying that it had remained the strongest among Levi’s three major forces.

Once Levi broke through to the fifth circle, he had planned to start researching the Ancient Saint Dharmic Formulation, aiming to enable the Ancient Saints to break through the fourth-level ceiling and enter the fifth level.

The path of the Ancient Saints had essentially been the same as that of the knights, both being the Bloodline Path. It should be considered a relatively successful attempt made by Sauron based on the knights’ path, as it had given birth to so many level 4 Ancient Saints. Among them, the most successful experiment, the Initial Ancient Saint Yuan Tuo, had even surpassed the fourth level.

For the Ancient Saints to become stronger, they had needed to break through this fourth-level ceiling and enhance their abilities against opponents, enabling them to master transcendent abilities similar to the Talent Brand.

Once the theory on the knights’ side had matured, Andrew or Dinos would have been sent to the Senior State Assembly to guide the Ancient Saints, referencing the knights to create their own transcendent abilities.

# Chapter 1062: Giant Beast Paradise, Four-Circle Veteran! (6)

If Levi could have dozens of Ancient Saints comparable to Fifth-Circle Wizards, then the Ancient Saint plane, besides the Primordial Soul Wizards, would hold no fear for Levi!

Even with advanced combat arrays, assembling the power of dozens of Fifth-Level Ancient Saints might… pose a threat to Primordial Soul Wizards, perhaps.

After outlining the future plans for the three major organizations, Levi continued to stay in the Emperor’s Palace, practicing and researching the Fifth Talent.

…

In the year 1156 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, during the Month of Harvest.

The north of the Peacock Kingdom.

In the Montenegro Mountain City, on the frozen throne, a blue light gate suddenly appeared.

The silver-haired witch Sheely appeared here.

However, the witch was now a thing of the past.

The half-elf Sheely, who had the blood of the Blue Frost Lord within her, had long abandoned the path of wizardry. After awakening her divine power, her strength had increased day by day.

Now, she was at the Fifth-Level.

Above her head, two peak Fourth-Level Blue Frost Bone Dragons were circling. These bone dragons had been powerful mixed-blood dragons in life, but after being invaded by the Blue Frost, they became Blue Frost Undead.

There had been one more Fifth-Level bone dragon to protect her, but it had been killed by Ye Lin and Teresa.

With eerie laughter, dozens of black smokes descended from the sky and appeared in Montenegro Mountain City.

The thickest smoke condensed into a giant with a pig’s face.

It was the Devil Duke of Blood Lake, who had been wandering in the mortal world, enjoying himself.

Beside the Duke of Blood Lake were Earl Sarlin and other strong individuals.

Earl Sarlin was extremely frustrated. His wife, Madam Boring, had disappeared without a trace after being summoned to the mortal world by the damned Death Wizard. Even his devil tracking marks left behind were useless. She must have been erased by some special secret technique.

He had been searching for her in the mortal world for so long, to no avail. He had completely given up.

“Which Archdevil of Hell’s underling are you? Why are you here?”

“The noble daughter of the Blue Frost Lord… It doesn’t matter whose underlings we are. Blue Frost and Hell are one family. Once, the Blue Frost Lord left Hell and established the Blue Frost Plane independently. Now, with the resurgence of the Dark Wave, relying solely on the power of the Blue Frost, it is probably difficult to confront the gods. We have come this time to seek cooperation. Your most beloved bone dragon was killed by the Church of Holy Light. Don’t you want revenge for it? As far as I know, there should be a sealed Sixth-Level Blue Frost Bone Dragon in the Heavenly Mountain of the Church of Holy Light… It was a fully grown sub-dragon, a Comet Dragon. If we join forces, the saints of the Church of Earth and the Church of Holy Light should not be our opponents. By then, breaking the Heavenly Mountain, releasing the Comet Bone Dragon, a Sixth-Level power, who in this mortal world can oppose you? Don’t mention the mortal world; even in the Wizard World, Sixth-Level is considered high-end combat power.” The Duke of Blood Lake spoke with the tempting tone characteristic of Hell’s devils.

“Why are you helping me? My father said devils are all cunning and deceitful!” Sheely said coldly.

“Because the Church is our common enemy. You want revenge for your father, to overthrow the Church of Holy Light, and I want this Church gone from the mortal realm so that we devils can have free rein,” the Duke of Blood Lake said unabashedly.

Sheely pondered for a moment before saying, “Alright, but I need some time to prepare. Within ten years, I will give you an answer.”

The Duke of Blood Lake applauded and chuckled, “May our cooperation be fruitful, and may the Church of Holy Light cease to exist in ten years!”

With that, the Duke of Blood Lake turned into black smoke and, accompanied by a group of devil lords, soared into the sky, disappearing from sight.

…

Month of Winter.

Tuva Empire.

Above the God of Storm’s Mountain, in the thunderclouds, the imposing figure of the saint Groudon appeared.

His strength had increased significantly compared to before.

The path of a saint could be divided into three realms.

Below level six, one was considered a saint.

Levels six, seven, and eight were God Attendants.

As for level nine, that was the realm of angels, qualified to be directly guided by the gods to the astral world and gain eternal life in their divine realm!

Although Groudon was still slightly short of becoming a God Attendant, his strength was now equivalent to a Fifth-Circle Wizard at Perfection.

Moreover, he possessed two sealing sacred objects, the Twelve Thunder Drums and the Storm Spear!

Since the statue of the Lord of Storm was stolen, Groudon had been seeking a divine revelation from the Lord of Storm.

Now that he had received guidance, he knew the approximate whereabouts of the wizard.

“Offend the Lord and think you can escape? Today, you face inevitable doom!”

Behind Groudon, the drums spun, and then he transformed into a thunderbolt, shooting into the sky and disappearing at a terrifying speed!

…

The tumultuous events of 1156 passed in the mortal realm.

In the Holy Brilliance Calendar of 1157, the Month of Beginning arrived.

On the first day of the new year, Andrew successfully ascended to the rank of official wizard, embarking on his journey as a wizard.

This speed could only be attributed to his status as a Child of the Elements. As an official wizard, with the increase in his arsenal, Andrew’s research capabilities continued to improve.

Within the temple, more and more knights mastered the Talent Brand, becoming junior apprentice knights.

The criteria for intermediate and senior apprentice knights gradually became clear.

After numerous tests by Dinos and Andrew, they discovered that with each additional Talent Brand, the strength of the knights increased significantly.

Unlike wizard apprentices using cantrips, the manifestation of talents did not require an incantation, casting materials, or gestures. It only required the activation of bloodline seeds and blood qi, similar in essence to the spellcasting abilities of transcendent creatures.

Coupled with the knights’ already superior physical qualities compared to wizards of the same realm, each Talent Brand mastered resulted in a substantial increase in their strength.

Therefore, the standard for junior apprentices was to possess a level zero Talent Brand, with each subsequent Brand leading to a slight promotion.

Senior apprentice knights could master three Talent Brands, and with combat techniques, their combat prowess was no longer inferior to high-level apprentice wizards.

For those apprentice knights with perfect-grade breathing techniques, their strength was already on par with apprentice wizards. If their combat techniques were excellent, they surpassed apprentice wizards.

Combat techniques and Talent Brands complemented each other. Thus, to further enhance the knights’ strength, the temple established a dedicated Combat Techniques Research Committee.

Led by official members, they aimed to create new combat techniques surpassing the traditional realms of “shallow, excellent, perfect, legendary.”

In the Month of Germinal, Levi, the negligent leader, finally broke through. Through tireless specialized research, his fifth major talent had taken shape.

Mastering the second Fourth-Circle Talent meant he officially entered the realm of senior wizards. He named this Fourth-Circle Talent Wind Dragon Scamper!

# Chapter 1063: Return of Hundred Flowers, Reunion! (1)

Levi—

Wind Dragon Scamper (Fifth Talent): Level 8 (1/100,000)

…

After the Fire Dragon Tribulation, Earth Dragon Barrier, Water Dragon’s Song, and Thunder Dragon Flash, Levi’s fifth talent finally appeared!

In Levi’s mind.

On the fourth level of the Divine Ring Tower, a fifth white Divine Dragon coiled around it, looking lifelike.

“The crimson dragon, yellow dragon, blue dragon, purple dragon, and white dragon have already gathered the five-colored Divine Dragons… Next is the Frost Faction and the Bronze School. The moment the Seven-colored Divine Dragon assembles is the time to make a wish!” Levi could not help but complain.

There were seven factions in the Elemental Faction of the Wizard World. Levi had already gathered five of them.

The fire dragon was in charge of killing, the earth dragon was in charge of guarding, the water dragon was in charge, the Thunder Dragon was in charge of escaping, and the wind dragon was in charge of assisting.

Levi turned into a blood fog and disappeared from the Emperor’s Palace before condensing in the sky.

He called Phoenix, the Blood-Armored Corpse Demon, the succubus, Raja, and the other level 4 subordinates over.

“Everyone, attack together and use your strongest attacks,” Levi said calmly.

Phoenix was already numb. This damn guy was here to destroy his confidence again.

After spending so much time together and witnessing Levi’s strength, it no longer expects to defeat Levi while he’s alive.

All it wanted to do was to live a good life and make Levi die.

However, Levi would always ask them to test their moves. Every time, they would be completely defeated.

This was humiliating!

Anvada, the great Flame Avenger, would remember the painful memories of these years! After Old Dog Levi died, it would pay him back double!

In an instant.

A bunch of level 4 beings attacked Levi from all directions with all kinds of fancy attacks.

“Not bad.”

Levi snapped his fingers, and invisible whirlwinds and air currents circulated through the Indestructible Armor. These air currents lifted Levi, making his body, which weighed tens of thousands of kilograms, as light as a feather. It was as if he had turned into a mountain breeze! ŗ�

“Swift in the Wind!”

In an instant, Levi disappeared from the spot like a phantom.

Behind him, a series of afterimages stretched for miles.

In the blink of an eye, he had already arrived several kilometers away and was shooting arrows from afar in front of the blood-armored corpse demon.

Blood Lady was shocked. This speed was too fast!

As a result, even with her level 4 perception, she could not completely keep up with Levi’s speed, which resulted in an illusion.

She hurriedly used the Moonlight Greatsword!

A majestic blood-colored sword aura was unleashed and charged towards Levi.

The cyclone wrapped around Levi’s body and struck out with a palm.

Boom!

The cyclone suddenly became larger!

It turned into a tornado that reached into the sky.

Yellow sand filled the sky, and fallen leaves rose into the sky.

Blood Lady’s Armor was caught off guard and was swept into the wind.

In a flash, Levi had already dealt with the Blood-Armored Corpse Demon.

He had already dodged before the attacks of the others arrived.

Only Phoenix’s flames engulfed Levi’s surroundings. However, they were also swept up by the whirlwinds and airflows around him. In the end, they turned into fire tornadoes and charged at Phoenix.

Phoenix’s fire elemental body was engulfed and turned into a ball of flowing flames that escaped.

Bang!

Bang!

Bang!

…

One level 4 subordinate after another was easily sent flying by Levi’s high-speed dodges.

Levi could deal with them by relying on only Wind Dragon Scamper and simple combat techniques.

Levi flashed back to its original position, and the cyclone slowly dissipated.

“The Wind Dragon Scamper mainly focuses on dodging and moving. It’s good at charging forward. Its movement technique is like a storm. Its dodging ability has greatly increased for those spells that don’t attack in a range. In addition, it can also release hurricanes and wind walls for simple control and defense.”

The Wind Dragon Scamper was only at level 8 now, there was still a lot of room for improvement in the future.

If he cultivated to the Perfection realm, he could dominate wizards of the same level with his invincible movement technique alone.

It was not in vain that he spent millions of Aether Stones to buy so much spell knowledge of the Storm School of Thought for research.

Although Levi was only in the fourth-circle senior realm, the innate spells he mastered were similar to most Fifth-Circle Wizards.

“It’s only been seven or eight years since the Dark Ancient Tower opened. Time flies.” Levi, who was already 167 years old, could not help but sigh.

He did not neglect his meditation homework while researching innate spells over the years. Now, he already had 309 points of spiritual force. So long as he had enough potions, he only needed 40 years to reach the upper limit of 510 points.

If he had obtained other opportunities in the dark ancient tower, he might not be able to use them for 40 years.

In short, if everything went smoothly, he would have a chance to step into the Five Environmental Realms when he was around 200 years old!

If a 200-year-old fourth-circle cultivator was a prodigy, then a fifth-circle cultivator was a prodigy of a top organization.

Levi might only have the Children of Chaos talent, but under the effect of the proficiency panel, his cultivation would only be faster than those geniuses.

“From the looks of it, the primordial soul has a chance before 300 years old… Hahaha!”

As he laughed, Levi disappeared from the spot and turned into a beam of light that flew towards the North Sea.

After passing through the continuous mountain ridges, there was a vast plain on the coast of the North Sea.

A mighty river about a thousand miles long flowed into the North Sea.

The climate here was moist, and the river was covered in clouds and fog all year round, so it was called:

Cloud Mist River.

And this plain, including the coastal area, was the sphere of influence of Giant Beast Paradise.

Here, they could nurture both terrestrial and marine transcendent creatures at the same time.

Giant Beast Paradise was similar to Jurassic Park in his previous life.

# Chapter 1064: Return of Hundred Flowers, Reunion! (2)

Relying on the combination of arrays, the Giant Beast Paradise had a huge Breeding Base with a diameter of about a hundred miles, which was much larger than Alice’s ring.

These arrays mainly served as deterrence and vigilance to prevent some ferocious beasts outside the base from accidentally entering and killing the young beasts.

The array would broadcast the terrifying roars of some “Ancient Beasts” all year round. For example, the Flame-Blood Rampage Dragon could scare off many ferocious beasts with its voice.

Levi saw a few turkey-sized Dragon Finches running around on the ground and chasing each other like dinosaurs.

He had bought this from Flaming Mountain a few years ago. It had already hatched and was growing healthily.

Melina was holding one of them, examining the little one, who didn’t struggle.

This was because she had mastered a special spell that could reduce the hostility of transcendent creatures, especially this kind of youngling. It could make her feel like its family in a few days.

“There are specialties in every field,” Levi said with a smile. Although he knew a lot about transcendent creatures, he was far inferior to Melina in terms of detail.

“Director, why are you here?” Melina quickly put down the Dragon Finch and let it play with its siblings.

“I’m here to see you guys. Have you encountered any difficulties all these years?” Levi asked.

Melina smiled and said, “No, this is simply heaven. In my opinion, it’s even better than the Realm of All Things. There are all kinds of mixed-blood Dragon Clan ferocious beasts flying in the sky, running on the ground, and swimming in the sea… In our Realm of All Things, those who can use mixed-blood Dragon Clans as spiritual beasts are already elites.”

“Yes, if our staff needs mixed-blood Dragon Clan spiritual beasts, feel free to contract them,” Levi said.

Although there were many mixed-blood Dragon Clan members, they were essentially the descendants of the four ancient dragons.

“Thank you, commander. Let me show you around the Beast Paradise.” Melina smiled happily.

Throughout the time she worked here, the conflicts of interest and scheming that she had been worried about did not exist at all.

The Lizardmen next door were busy praising the emperor, Levi. God knew why a wizard could become the idol of the Lizardmen.

As for the knights of the Dusk Holy Temple who were passionate about swords, they were even more uninterested in them. They also worshipped their hall master, Levi, fervently.

Not only that, although these knights generally looked like they were insensitive brutes, they were extremely enthusiastic and did not have the coldness of wizards at all.

Every year, on a fixed festival, they would invite the staff of Giant Beast Paradise to a ball, eat and drink. Even some witches in the Giant Beast Paradise were attracted by these knights and began to talk about love.

In the Wizard World, knights were treated as servants by sorcerers.

Soon, Melina brought Levi to the incubation base.

Here, Levi saw a transparent dome about a thousand meters in diameter.

Warm sunlight shone through the dome.

“Currently, more than a hundred transcendent creature eggs are in the incubation base. Most of them are reptiles, birds, and some insects.

“We will set up different incubation rooms for different transcendent creatures. The current incubation success rate is more than 80%.

“The biggest problem is still the insufficient number and species of transcendent creature eggs. These eggs were brought over when we left the psychic realm. They range from Level 1 to Level 3. There are only three types of level 4 eggs,” Melina said.

“In the future, I will arrange for some people to go to the various sub-dimensional portals and even other planes to find more transcendent creature eggs,” Levi said. 𝘳

The cost of buying adult transcendent creatures was very high, and they were not easy to tame. Therefore, the School of Spiritualism had to start from a young age.

This way, after establishing a good foundation and reproducing, the future generation of the organization would not have to worry about transcendent creatures.

Following that, under Melina’s lead, Levi toured other places. More and more people gathered around him. It felt like the inspection of a leader in his previous life.

When they arrived at the shore of the North Sea, the whale song came from the sea.

Leviathan sensed its master’s arrival and sang happily, spraying water to liven things up.

“Leviathan has been growing well recently. We will check its body regularly and nourish it with nutrients. We will also inject some medicine that is beneficial to its development. It is already at the peak of level 2.”

Melina knew this was one of the transcendent creatures Levi cared about the most, so she naturally took good care of him. This made Hydra rather jealous.

Levi looked at the Leviathan. It seemed that its strength had increased faster than before. Perhaps it did not need his blood to be drawn anymore…

“If there’s a chance, help it find a companion. It’ll be even better if it can advance to level 3,” Levi said.

“Yes, no problem. I went to the Endless Sea some time ago and found a suitable partner. It’s a level 3 female Great Horned Whale. We’ll capture it later and let it and Leviathan mate here.”

“The Dragon King Whale and the Great Horned Whale should be fine. After all, Leviathan is a mixed-blood Dragon Clan… Send me the coordinates of the Great Horned Whale. I’m going to the Endless Sea and catch it.”

“Okay!” Melina was envious. To capture a level 3 creature, they needed to design various plans and make corresponding preparations. On the other hand, Levi was so casual… The difference between them was huge.

# Chapter 1065: Return of Hundred Flowers, Reunion! (3)

…

Dusk Holy Temple.

Combat Techniques Research Committee.

This was an organization that specialized in collecting the combat skills of human knights and learning and researching them.

There were many types of combat techniques, but because most knights used longswords, they mainly used sword skills.

Sword skills could be divided into light sword skills and heavy sword skills.

Strength-type knights usually used heavy swords, such as door greatswords, saw-toothed swords, and so on. They could easily weigh more than 50 kilograms.

Such sword technique attacks, such as Opening Slash, Mount Hua Splitting Force, and Golden Cross Slash, were like this.

On the other hand, speed-type knights used light swords, various short swords, thin swords, and so on. They attacked all the martial arts in the world, and only speed was invincible.

When Levi arrived, the Dark Moon Knight, Silver Dragon Knight, and the others were sitting together. In addition, many grand knights were also in a meeting.

“Hello, commander.”

Everyone stood up and bowed.

“Carry on.” Levi smiled.

“We are discussing the classification of combat techniques,” the Dark Moon Knight said.

“Tell me about it,” Levi asked.

The Dark Moon Knight said, “Currently, we knights have already advanced to the realm above level 3, but our combat techniques are still at the same level as before. Other than the Talent Brand, we can’t forget our combat techniques!

“Therefore, we believe that traditional shallow, excellent, and perfect combat techniques can all be divided into one grade, the level 0 sword skill.

“As for legendary combat skills, such as the Golden Cross Slash and the Gray Destruction Cross Slash, they are the real transcendent combat skills.

“However, they are only Level 1 combat techniques because these transcendent combat techniques were created by a Level 1 knight.

“If a knight wants to continue improving his strength, he needs to create level 2 and level 3 combat techniques.

“Ultimately, we can even develop level 9 or level 10 combat techniques.

“Otherwise, even if you have strength, you can’t use it without any techniques.”

Levi looked at him approvingly and said, “That’s a good idea. However, creating combat techniques is even more difficult than the Talent Brand in my opinion. The Talent Brand only stimulates the power in the knight’s bloodline. As for combat techniques, it is the knight’s understanding and use of combat techniques, combat rules, and even rules.

“I have a combat technique called ‘Destruction Sword Qi’. It’s a sword skill born after I mastered the Golden Cross Slash and the Gray Destruction Cross Slash in the early stages. Combined with my understanding and experience over the years, the quality of this sword skill should be at level 2 or level 3.

“I’ll place the inheritance book of the Destruction Sword Qi in the holy temple of knowledge. You can exchange for it and comprehend it.

“We can issue a bounty in the holy temple. Anyone who can create an original combat technique above level 1 can obtain points as a reward.”

“Thank you, commander!”

Everyone admired him in their hearts.

As expected, their commander had already thought of every problem they had. They just needed to stand on the giant’s shoulders and continue to develop. ℞�

Levi’s Destruction Sword Qi had just reached level 9 some time ago, and then it had reached the maximum. He needed more transcendent sword skills comparable to the Golden Cross Slash to deduce, so he might as well give this mission to his subordinates. When the time came, he would pick up the fruits of their labor.

After walking around, Levi realized that the three major organizations were thriving. He was very satisfied.

Humming a tune, Levi left the Ancient Saint plane and quietly returned to the Endless Sea.

Nether Capital.

At the Witch’s Family.

“Celia, not bad. You should be a third-circle senior from your spiritual power, right?” Levi smiled.

“Yes Sir Levi… No. Although my spiritual force has long reached 170 points, I still can’t figure out the second innate spell. It’s too difficult. Sir Levi, what should I do?” Celia blinked her big eyes.

“What kind of functional spells do you want to study?” Levi asked.

“I want to study escaping. The Endless Sea has been a little chaotic recently. I want to improve my life-saving ability.” Celia was troubled.

Levi gave Celia some pointers.

After that, Celia almost knelt to Levi.

“Thank you so much! I even paid to consult a Fifth-Circle Wizard previously, but I don’t think he’s as good as you… Don’t tell me you’ve already advanced to the fifth-circle?” Celia’s eyes widened.

“What are you thinking about? I’ve only advanced to the fourth-circle recently. It’s still early for me to reach the fifth-circle. It’s just that I like to study more and work harder than you,” Levi said.

“You want me to collect potion ingredients, right?” Celia smiled.

“Yes, prepare more ingredients for me this time… Prepare 40 years’ worth of ingredients. I won’t come to the Endless Sea much in the future,” Levi said.

“Wow, forty years. That’s not a small sum, but you’re Levi. Leave it to me,” Celia said, patting her chest.

After paying the deposit, Levi recited an incantation and arrived at Base Camp.

There was another reason why he came to the Endless Sea. Madam Triss was looking for him.

Madam Triss summoned him back. She must have something urgent to discuss with him.

As Triss would be his biggest thigh for a long period of time, Levi naturally rushed over without stopping.

At Madam Triss’ cottage.

After taking a shower, Triss was wearing a sleeping robe. She placed her slender and fair legs on the sofa and smiled as she looked at Levi.

“Not bad. Your spiritual force should be more than 300.” Triss was indeed a primordial soul wizard. She had sharp eyes and saw through Levi’s spiritual force instantly. The error was only 9 points.

# Chapter 1066: Return of Hundred Flowers, Reunion! (4)

“Yes, I’ve been busy cultivating in seclusion recently. Madam, why are you looking for me? If I can help you, I definitely won’t refuse.”

“Can’t I find you for a chat if there’s nothing?” Triss said in a joking tone.

“Of course.” Levi smiled wanly.

“Nothing, just a friend you might know has returned. She has something to talk to you about.”

“My friend? Who?” Levi was suspicious.

“Flower Witch Elena,” Triss said.

Levi was shocked. The Flower Knight was back? Didn’t she go on a plane trip?

However, Levi did some calculations. The Flower Knight had been traveling across planes for 70 to 80 years. It was indeed time for her to come back.

“Where is Senior Elena?” Levi asked.

“She’s at the Starfire Wizard Academy. I’ve already told her about your arrival. She’ll be here soon,” Triss said.

“Okay.” Levi was nervous.

It seemed that Elena was looking for him because of the Nightmare World.

This was a world of terror that Levi did not want to face.

Before long, there was a knock on Triss’s door.

Triss gently waved her hand, and the door automatically opened.

Outside the door, a witch wearing silver light armor and carrying a knight’s greatsword on her back stood there. She looked a little different from ordinary wizards.

Her golden curly hair was exceptionally beautiful under the setting sun. A breeze blew over. She lifted her hair and looked at Levi calmly. A natural pressure from her primordial soul made him feel a little suffocated.

However, he still held his head high and puffed out his chest. He was neither servile nor overbearing. After all, he was the leader of the Twilight Knights. He could not be frightened by a woman!

In the human world, “Flower Knight” was an adjective.

To describe a woman as extremely beautiful, Levi now saw that it was true.

He had cultivated for many years and studied many spells, but he did not know how to describe this feeling with words.

Her expression was confident and calm. Coupled with her capable and valiant clothes and the broadsword that only men would use, she had an indescribable heroic beauty.

“Stop gawking. You’re stunned, aren’t you?” Triss coughed and chuckled.

“No, I was stunned by the aura of a primordial soul wizard and didn’t react,” Levi said.

“But I’m also a primordial soul wizard, aren’t I?” Triss retorted.

Levi thought to himself, ‘You’re someone’s wife. You have a gentle nature.’

“Greetings, Flower Knight. I’m Levi, an external wizard from the Witch’s Family!” Levi took the initiative to greet him.

Elena, who was standing at the door, had a strange expression on her face. Then, she smiled and said, “It’s been a long time since anyone called me the Legend of the Human Realm.”

Since they came to the Wizard World, the Flower Knight had become a Flower Witch.

“I’ve heard about you from Violet Witch. I heard that you’re also a legendary knight.”

“Yes.” Levi nodded.

“Sister Triss, I’ll take Levi away then,” said the Flower Knight with a smile.

“Let’s go.”

Triss waved her hand and watched the two wizards with similar styles leave with a playful gaze.

…

Blue sky, white clouds, and blue sea.

The waves were surging, and the wind was very noisy today.

Levi followed the Flower Knight and left the Witch’s Family, arriving at the sea outside Nether Capital.

“Lord Elena, why are you looking for me?” Levi asked.

“You went into a secret realm with Rose and the Whitewater Witch, right?” Elena said calmly.

“Yes, in that secret realm, we were attacked by monsters from the Nightmare World.”

“What do you know about Nightmare Monsters?”

“They are very difficult to kill, and they are good at creating illusions. Because I have some secret techniques, I managed to break free from the illusions. However, the Whitewater Witch and the Rose Witch unfortunately fell for it. They were controlled by a giant spider monster with eight heads. As long as they slept or even meditated, they could be pulled into the Nightmare World. This should be how the Whitewater Witch died.” Levi sighed.

“It seems like you have done some research on the Nightmare World… I came to look for you because of this matter. Most of the 24 Flowers are extremely talented little girls that I brought back from the gathering place of mortals. I will never allow any monsters to dare to attack my girls!” At this moment, the Flower Knight’s eyes were cold. His entire body was like an unsheathed sword, filled with killing intent!

“Lord, what do you want to do?” Levi asked.

“Find the culprit… and kill it! I’ve also done some research on the Nightmare World. The eight-headed giant spider you mentioned should be a nightmare lord of the Nightmare World.”

“Nightmare Lord?”

“Yes, there are two types of Nightmare Worlds. One is normal Nightmare Creatures that range from Level 1 to Level 5. The other is Nightmare Lords which range from Level 6 to Level 8. Above the Nightmare Lords, there are Level 9 Nightmare Overlords, Level 10 Nightmare Monarchs, and even terrifying existences that surpass Monarchs…”

“This is too terrifying. An existence that surpasses a Legendary Wizard.” Levi felt a sense of urgency in his heart. He only wanted to become stronger as soon as possible.

“But I’m not sure what level of Nightmare Lord that human-headed spider is. I need you to bring me to the secret realm again. I want to see if I can find any clues.”

“Okay, but it’s pretty dangerous there,” Levi whispered.

“With me around, you’ll be fine,” Flower Knight said confidently.

With such a guarantee, Levi immediately led the Flower Knight to the secret realm in his memory.

# Chapter 1067: Return of Hundred Flowers, Reunion! (5)

…

In the human world.

In the boundless outer sea region.

Above a seemingly desolate island.

Rumble!

A thunderclap exploded in the sky!

The saint Groudon appeared!

Groudon looked at the island below.

“Hehe, so you’re here!”

After this period of searching, he finally confirmed the exact location of the Fifth-Circle Wizard!

He did not say much. The Twelve Thunder Drums behind him flew into the sky and spun, forming a circle.

Countless dark clouds gathered in the circle and pressed down, threatening to destroy the city!

Even a Fifth-Circle Wizard would find this power extremely terrifying!

“Thunder Emperor’s Twelve Strikes!”

Boom!

Boom!

Boom!

…

A total of 12 purple lightning bolts struck the island!

Crack! Crack!

When the Thunder God was enraged, doomsday descended!

Colorful lights suddenly erupted from the island below, and the light of the array soared into the sky.

A figure flew out. He looked a little disheveled and his body was charred black. It was obvious that he was injured. It was Sorrett.

“How did you find me?” Sorrett’s expression changed. Groudon’s aura was much stronger than his.

“Die!”

Lightning fell from the sky!

Even Sorrett of the Lightning Faction did not dare to resist.

“Thunder Dragon Shield!”

A purple dragon with two wings circled around him. With a thought, a purple lightning spear shot toward Groudon.

“Hmph, how dare you show off your insignificant skills before an expert! I’m the Thunder God’s spokesperson!” Groudon’s Storm Spear left his hand and shot towards Sorrett! �

The Storm Spear would not stop until it hit the enemy!

Sorrett dodged the lightning while dodging the spear!

His innate spells also flew out continuously towards Groudon.

However, he realized that they were all sucked into the Twelve Thunder Drums.

As the strongest Sealing Sacred Object of the Church of Storm, the Thunder Drum grew automatically with the strength of a saint.

The current Lightning Drum was already comparable to a quasi-Soul Artifact and had surpassed the scope of a fifth-circle top-grade Wizard Tool!

At this moment, Sorrett knew he no longer had the qualifications to fight Groudon. Even a fifth-circle Perfection cultivator might not be his match.

“It’s a pity that although the Wind Thunder Meteorite Iron has been refined, I haven’t had the time to find someone to refine it. Otherwise, I wouldn’t be in such a passive position if I were to make a fifth-circle top-grade Wizard Tool!” Sorrett regretted.

After tearing apart Sorrett’s innate spell, the lightning spear attacked again!

This time, Sorrett transformed into lightning and fled into the sky.

The lightning spear immediately used Shattering Void and chased after him!

Sorrett grunted and fell out of the lightning.

Seeing that he was about to be killed by the lightning spear again, he hurriedly released his Fifth-Circle Wizard Tool!

Fifth-Ring Wizard Tool—Lightning Strike Sword!

The greatsword was wrapped in lightning, and it rumbled like a missile!

The Storm Spear and the greatsword clashed!

The greatsword wailed and shattered inch by inch.

“My sword!”

He was in despair. He was the head of the Thunder Dragon Family. However, he was in dire straits in the human world and also bullied by the saint of the Church!

“I can’t die!”

Sorrett’s desire to live was so strong that he fled for his life.

The Thunder Drum released endless thunderbolts from behind. The Storm Spear once again pierced the Shattering Void and disappeared without a trace.

When he appeared again, he was already in front of Sorrett.

Sorrett was about to die and turn into ashes.

The level 5 creature, the Purple Thunder Snake, stood before Sorrett to protect him!

Creak!

The Storm Spear shot into the Purple Thunder Snake’s body, and the snake wrapped around it tightly!

Groudon’s expression changed.

“You’re courting death!”

He wanted to recall the Storm Spear, but he could not do so for the time being.

Sorrett’s eyes were filled with anger as he looked into the Purple Thunder Snake’s eyes.

“I understand, Elsie!”

He took this opportunity to escape!

Crack, crack, crack!

Elsie’s snake body cracked inch by inch, and blood splattered across the sky!

When the Storm Spear appeared again, Sorrett was nowhere to be seen!

Groudon looked at the Purple Thunder Snake that was still breathing despite being split in half.

“You’re so good to him, but he abandoned you. Is it worth it?” He suddenly sighed.

It was unknown if it was out of pity for the life that was about to die or some other mentality.

The Purple Thunder Snake, Elsie, was silent. Her eyes gradually lost their light as she slowly closed them.

No matter how outsiders evaluated Sorrett, it only knew that Sorrett had saved it when it was about to be killed to refine alchemy.

Only Sorrett would not only treat it as a snake!

Groudon’s Thunder Drum was like a black hole as it kept the giant snake’s Corpse.

This was the material of a level 5 creature and even a thunder-elemental one. It could be used to make Sealing Sacred Objects, so it naturally could not be wasted.

“Unfortunately, that person still escaped. After this battle, there’s a high chance he will run back to the Wizard World. It’s impossible to recover the statue.”

Groudon had no intention of getting the statue back. After such a long time, it must have been refined into a Wizard Tool.

However, anyone who violated the authority of a Legendary Emperor must be punished!

Just as Groudon had guessed, Sorrett left the human world and returned to the Endless Sea through a secret passage. He hid on an island in the outer sea region.

“It seems like Groudon is still very close to the Lord of Storm. Otherwise, how could he find me?” Sorrett’s heart was numb.

The Wizard Tool was gone.

Elsie was gone.

My Elsie, my beloved snake!

It was even more hopeless to seek revenge on Blue Dragon Lady.

In the Endless Sea, he was a criminal who had been wanted for a hundred years. He was worth two Fifth-Circle Wizard Tools, so he dared not run around.

# Chapter 1068: Return of Hundred Flowers, Reunion! (6)

“I’ll wait here quietly for the Dark Ancient Tower to open. Only the Dark Ancient Tower can allow me to turn the tables!

“However, before that, I have to find someone to use the Wind Thunder Iron to refine a fifth-circle top-grade Wizard Tool.”

…

Deep Sea.

The hole emitting a green light appeared.

Levi and the Flower Knight had already arrived at the entrance of the secret realm.

The Flower Knight thought for a moment and stepped in first.

“Stay close to me. I can protect you.”

“Will do.”

Levi followed behind Hundred Flowers, afraid that he would be left behind.

To be honest, he was not prepared to face the Man-Faced Spider again.

What a joke. That was a Nightmare Lord comparable to a primordial soul wizard.

It would be better if he was given another one or two hundred years.

However, since the Flower Knight was here, even if the sky collapsed, she would carry it. Levi mustered her courage and came here again.

“Be careful. From the moment we entered this secret realm, we might have fallen into its illusion.”

Levi reminded as he looked at Hundred Flowers’ vigorous footsteps.

“Thanks for the warning.”

The Flower Knight suddenly turned around, leaving Levi rooted to the ground.

She stretched out her slender fingers and pointed at the air in front of Levi.

“Flower Barrier!”

In an instant, petals surrounded Levi, protecting him.

“This is a simple barrier. If you’re not attacked, it can last for an hour. In this hour, most attacks below the primordial soul will be useless against you. Even the attacks of the primordial soul will be enough to last for a moment.”

Levi was shocked when he heard that.

“It’s this simple? Is this the strength of a primordial soul?”

A random barrier could make his primordial soul almost invincible for an hour!

Wasn’t this heaven-defying innate spell like any Fifth-Circle Wizard Tool?

Levi wished he could find Sorrett, the Red Bone Wizard, and the others immediately and fight them for 300 rounds!

The Flower Knight turned around with a smile.

This was one of her third-circle innate spells. It could be used on both herself and others.

Considering that Levi was only a Fourth-Circle Wizard, she applied a flower barrier on him to prevent him from encountering danger in the mystic realm and dying suddenly.

After all, Levi could not have come here to take the risk. He did this to help her.

In fact, without the protection of the Flower Knight, Levi should not have been fooled by the illusion of his current Nightmare Dragon realm.

“I feel safe.”

Levi quietly walked behind the Flower Knight.

The fog in the distance indicated that this place was still affected by nightmares.

From the looks of it, after finding this place that could connect to the Wizard World, the Man-Faced Spider was unwilling to give up on this place and tried to wait for the next wave of people to arrive.

Not long after, a Beauty Snake suddenly collided with Levi’s barrier and was burned to death by the Black Flame Void on Levi’s armor.

The Black Flame Void was formed by the power of the Death Ember Dragon. It was the nemesis of nightmare creatures!

The Flower Knight also had such a Beauty Snake.

“These are Nightmare Creatures,” Levi said.

“It’s like a terrifying monster that only appears in people’s nightmares,” the Flower Knight added.

After passing through the primitive forest and arriving at the botanical garden, Levi even picked some low-level herbs.

In the end, Levi and the Flower Knight arrived at the plain. All they could see was ruins.

“This is where I found the Rose Witch and Whitewater Witch,” Levi said.

The Flower Knight’s eyes seemed to contain a world of flower petals, emitting a bright divine light. It seemed like it had cultivated some eye technique.

She put her hands together and chanted an incantation.

“Primordial soul wizard form—Hundred Flowers and Thousand Trees!”

Suddenly, the shadow of a thousand-meter-tall tree appeared behind the Flower Knight. It was covered in all kinds of flowers and vines!

As a Fourth-Circle Wizard, Levi knew a little about this.

“Primordial soul wizard form is one of the most important techniques after the primordial soul. It seems that this wizard form is similar to the Heart Form of the Bloodline Dharma Body. It’s related to a wizard’s mental state and opportunities. Garcia has the Black Pearl wizard form, while the Flower Knight has the Hundred Flowers wizard form.

However, this tree feels very similar to the World Tree wrapped by the Immortal Banyan Dragon… The Flower Knight’s breathing technique should be related to the Immortal Banyan Dragon. Could it be related to this?”

Levi hid at the side and took the opportunity to observe the methods of the primordial soul wizard.

Ninety-nine percent of wizards would never see such a precious experience in their lives!

The huge tree supported the sky as Hundred Flowers bloomed. A terrifying power sealed the surrounding space!

As far as Levi knew, apart from a handful of geniuses with special talents, the Dao of Space was a level only primordial soul wizards could reach. It was the same for any school.

Under such a blockade, his teleportation portal spell could not be cast.

As Hundred Flowers exerted strength, the ruins began to be destroyed. The fog that filled the sky also began to dissipate.

In the sky of the secret realm, an insignificant red crack distorted the space there.

The Flower Knight’s expression was solemn.

Suddenly, a pair of strange woman’s eyes appeared on the other end of the crack, spinning!

She was looking over through the entrance of the crack. She had discovered Levi and the Flower Knight.

The moment he was stared at, Levi felt a chill run down his spine.

# Chapter 1069: Return of Hundred Flowers, Reunion! (7)

The Flower Knight patted his shoulder and said, “Don’t worry. If it can’t come over, we can’t either. This dimensional passageway is only in its embryonic form. It hasn’t been opened.”

Petals appeared in Hundred Flowers’ hands and turned into colorful butterflies. They wanted to enter the passageway but were blocked by an invisible barrier.

“Was she the Nightmare Lord you saw that day?” Flower Knight asked.

“Although I only saw a pair of eyes, I’m sure it’s her!” Levi exhaled and said slowly.

“Logically speaking, this passageway hasn’t been opened yet. She can’t infiltrate her strength, but how did those Nightmare Creatures enter this secret realm? Unless she’s here, there’s some medium that can allow her strength to descend here,” Flower Knight muttered in her heart.

After hearing this, Levi pondered. He suddenly remembered that there were four cocoons in the wizard tower.

One of the cocoons was different from the others. It was the cocoon left behind by the Extreme Fire Ancestral Wizard. There were strange symbols and patterns engraved on the floor where he was.

Moreover, the monster he killed in the wizard tower looked like the Extreme Fire Ancestral Wizard.

He remembered that the Extreme Fire Ancestral Wizard had disappeared from the outer sea region for a long time. When he returned, he had broken through to the third-circle.

Could it be that he had once gone to the Nightmare World with his physical body and successfully returned?

The reason why he could return was because of the symbols he had grasped.

However, although he seemed to have returned, he had already been targeted by the Nightmare Lord.

Therefore, his body had long become a vessel for the descent of nightmare creatures.

He was the one who brought the Nightmare Creature back.

As if to verify Levi’s guess, a strange distorted figure appeared behind him again. It looked like the Extreme Fire Ancestral Wizard.

Levi did not kill the Extreme Fire Ancestral Wizard. Or rather, the Extreme Fire Ancestral Wizard invaded by nightmares could no longer be measured with common sense.

As soon as the Extreme Fire Ancestral Wizard appeared, it was grabbed by the hand formed by the Flower Knight’s petals and crushed in the air!

On the other side, the strange eyes at the crack revealed a smile.

“Let’s go. This is just a Nightmare Doppelganger condensed by the Nightmare Lord using its Nightmare Power. It can’t be killed. It will appear again soon.

Just like how the group of people from the Dreamland Steeple had used Dream Doppelganger to descend into the Nightmare World.

“This fellow also used a similar method to descend his clone from the Nightmare World to the Wizard World to… counter-invade.”

Hundred Flowers sighed and pulled Levi into the void, disappearing.

At the exit, Hundred Flowers and Levi stood side by side.

“Lord Elena, what should we do now?” Levi asked.

“That Nightmare Lord should only be at level 6 judging from its clone. With my strength, my chances of winning are more than 80%. However, it’s a little difficult to find it.

There were only two ways to enter the Nightmare World. One was the hallucinatory potion in the Dreamland Steeple, and the other was to enter through the dimensional passageway with one’s body.

From the looks of it, the first method was most likely a trap set by the Nightmare World. Sooner or later, he would be completely lost in the Nightmare World.

“As for the second method, it’s even more dangerous. I do know of a Dimensional passageway that leads to the Nightmare World. However, if you enter from there, you might accidentally enter the territory of other powerful Nightmare Lords… You’re quite knowledgeable about the Nightmare World. Do you have any solutions?”

The Flower Knight’s beautiful eyes stared at Levi, giving Levi the illusion that this primordial soul wizard could see through his heart.

Considering that he needed to come into contact with the Nightmare World, whether it was the Nightmare Metal or the cultivation of the Nightmare Dragon breathing technique, he couldn’t leave it.

After a moment of silence, Levi said awkwardly, “Lord Elena, I might have a way… but I’m not sure. I need some time to prepare.”

“Alright, I’ll leave a message for you. You can contact me anytime if anything happens. You don’t have to worry too much. I won’t treat you badly. After all, you’re Sister Triss’s subordinate. I’m indebted to her.” After saying that, Flower Knight handed Levi a letter that emitted the fragrance of flowers.

“Do you need me to send you back to Nether Capital? It doesn’t seem safe outside recently,” Flower Knight asked.

“There’s no need for that, Lord. I’ll go back by myself,” Levi said.

The Flower Knight nodded and looked back at Levi. Then, he stepped into the void ripple and disappeared.

Levi looked at the flower barrier around him and smiled.

“It can last for another 40 minutes… I have to fish out a few dark wizards. I’m running out of money.”

He put away the letter that the Flower Knight gave him and quickly left.

# Chapter 1070: Rewards! (1)

Endless Sea.

Inner Circle Area.

Greenwater River Wizard Market.

The ruler of the market was a fifth-circle ordinary Ocean School of Thought wizard named Deborah.

Today was the day of the annual Greenwater Auction.

At the auction venue.

The host smiled and said, “Everyone, to increase the efficiency of our auction, this auction will be held at a reduced price. The first bidder will directly obtain the ownership of the auction item. If no one bids when the price reaches the bottom, the auction item will not be sold.”

“Cut the crap. Let’s get started,” said a wizard who was anxious to buy a fourth-circle breakthrough potion.

It was said that there was a potion that could help one break through to the fourth-circle at this auction. Most people came for this.

“Let the auction begin.”

The first item was brought up. It was an exquisite-looking hut, like a child’s plaything.

“The first auction item is a fourth-circle Wizard Tool, Minnie Miaomiao House. The starting bid is 400,000 Aether Stones. The starting bid is 100,000 Aether Stones. If the price reaches 100,000 Aether Stones and no one bids, it will be sold out!”

The Minnie Miaomiao House was bought by a client. He had originally planned to breed transcendent creatures, but his business failed.

He didn’t want it anymore. He wanted to auction it off to make up for his losses.

Soon, the number on the counter began to drop from 400,000.

It dropped to 300,000, but no one made a bid.

200,000 Aether Stones, still nothing.

When it was 150,000 Aether Stones, a client could not take it anymore. He stood up and bid 150,000 Aether Stones for Minnie Miaomiao House.

Next, the auction items were either sold or sold out.

In the end, the fourth-circle breakthrough potion sold for an astronomical price of 600,000 Aether Stones.

The auction had just ended and everyone was about to leave.

The wind and clouds surged in the sky, as if an expert had descended.

“Hehehe, there are really a lot of people.”

Four powerful Fourth-Circle Wizards descended.

The leader was a witch who had reached the Perfection of the fourth-circle.

She wore a coral-like crown and a gorgeous robe, making her look like a queen.

The other three were male wizards. Their auras were weaker than hers. They looked like ordinary fourth-circle cultivators or senior fourth-circle cultivators. �

At the auction, three fourth-circle wizards in charge of maintaining order flew out.

“Four Monsters of the Nether Sea, Coral Witch… It’s them.” A white-robed wizard looked solemn and said, “The Greenwater River Market is guarded by Fifth-Circle Wizards. Those who want to cause trouble can go back!”

The Four Monsters of the Nether Sea were all dark wizards. In this inner sea region, they were a top-notch dark wizard faction.

Their leader, the arrogant witch, was called the Coral Witch. She was a famous powerhouse on the Savages List of dark wizards in the inner sea region. Although her ranking was lower, those who could be on the Savages List were not ordinary people!

She was originally a witch from Lilith’s Cabin, one of the six towers, and a genuine Water Element Child!

At the third-circle and fourth-circle stages, she had mastered three innate spells.

This was definitely a genius-level witch who was famous among the younger generation of the Star Sea.

Later, when the Coral Witch’s spiritual force reached the Perfection stage, she broke through to the fifth-circle with great confidence.

No one thought she would fail.

However, the final outcome was self-evident!

She had failed. A genius had fallen.

That failed breakthrough severely damaged the Coral Witch’s spiritual force. Although she recovered later, it also made it difficult for her to reach the fifth-circle realm in this lifetime.

The snobs who had once gathered around her because of her status and talent all left coldly. Even her fifth-circle fiancé, who had a special talent in the Letney Family, announced that he would break off the engagement!

Amidst the endless mockery and ridicule, she did not meet her “grandpa”.

The Coral Witch directly turned evil and became a dark wizard. She had been on the loose in this sea area for more than ten years.

She relied on the Children of the Elements, the six innate spells, the Perfection spiritual force, and her original identity as a genius of the six towers.

Her strength could be said to be the strongest below the fifth-circle. It was enough to fight against ordinary fifth-circle cultivators. It was said that she had escaped the pursuit of the fifth-circle enforcers several times.

She even called herself a half-step fifth-circle wizard. She directly created an extremely funny and comical half-step fifth-circle realm between the fourth-circle and fifth-circle!

Then, she gathered three fourth-circle dark wizards and established the “Four Monsters of the Nether Sea” organization. In this inner sea region, she was doing the work of an outlaw fanatic.

The Coral Witch smiled wickedly. “Stop bluffing. Since I dare to come here, I know that old thing Deborah is in seclusion. If you hand over all your belongings obediently, you won’t have to suffer any physical pain! So what if Deborah is here? Before I failed to break through, when he saw me, he had to call me Lord Coral and address me as his peer.”

“You… I think you’ve failed your breakthrough and damaged your brain! Do you think that our Greenwater River Market is easy to bully? Everyone who participated in the auction is now bound together for good or ill. The dark wizard is arrogant. If you watch coldly from the sidelines, you’ll be the ones to suffer. Everyone, attack. There are so many of us. Are we afraid that we can’t defeat four people?” The white-robed wizard hurriedly called out.

“Just a motley crew.” The Coral Witch sneered. With a thought, the innate spell, Jellyfish Barrier, descended!

A huge purple jellyfish directly enveloped the three Fourth-Circle Wizards in the market.

# Chapter 1071: Rewards! (2)

“I want to fight three of them!” The corners of her mouth curled up.

The expressions of the three Fourth-Circle Wizards in the market changed drastically. After being enveloped by the Coral Witch’s barrier, they felt that the operation of their spell power had actually stagnated.

“Oh no, this is a rare domain-type spell that inflicts negative effects!” a wizard shouted.

“If we’re too late, we’ll all die!” The Coral Witch fought three men alone and was not at a disadvantage. Her bravery was unparalleled!

The other three dark wizards were like wolves in a flock of sheep, attacking the low-level wizards or third-circle wizards below.

The battle was intense. These nomadic wizards could not work together to deal with the enemy at all. It was like a herd of cows on the grassland encountering a ferocious beast. They flew away in the face of a calamity and were quickly scattered!

Ten minutes later.

“Retreat!”

The Coral Witch quickly left the wizard market with her subordinates and storage items.

Although she threatened to kill everyone present, it would take a lot of time. The Coral Witch was worried that the enforcers would come at any time, so she couldn’t stay here for long.

It was a mess at the venue.

Of the three wizards who maintained order, one died, and two escaped without a trace. The other wizards also suffered heavy casualties, but most of them still escaped.

At this moment, somewhere at the bottom of the sea.

A short-haired white-robed wizard sat cross-legged in it. His silver hair fluttered in the wind, and his face was ordinary. He belonged to the kind of appearance that would make people forget at a glance.

As the mysterious snake-shaped rune on his body flickered, the Hermit Rune communicated with the power of stars.

He disappeared on the spot and chased after the four dark wizards. This person was Levi, who had changed his appearance.

Twenty minutes ago, he bid farewell to the Flower Knight. Then, according to the map, he went straight to the wizard market closest to him.

In fact, Levi did not expect to meet any dark wizards in 40 minutes. He was purely here to try his luck.

It was also impossible for him to release some precious treasures, such as the key to the Dark Ancient Tower, to lure the dark wizard into the trap. That way, he would only be able to catch a big fish that he could not deal with. It was simply courting death. ɽ�

However, after he came, perhaps because the Lovers Rune’s luck enhancement had taken effect, he bumped into the dark wizards’ looting.

Furthermore, they were four fourth-circle dark wizards. Out of caution, he was not in a hurry to make a move.

Firstly, there were too many people here. He had many abilities that could not be exposed in public. If some people with ulterior motives found out, he would not be able to live in peace in the future.

Secondly, he had heard of the Coral Witch, the leader of the four-man team of dark wizards. She was a top-notch dark wizard below the fifth-circle. She was much stronger than the Fire Wolf Wizard and seemed to be a “super-class” fourth-circle powerhouse.

Seizing this opportunity, he observed the fire from the other side of the river and learned about the Coral Witch’s strength.

Now was the best time to make a move.

On the other side, the Coral Witch and her subordinates had arrived at an uninhabited sea. Seeing that there was no one around, they prepared to dive into the seabed.

Suddenly, the Coral Witch’s expression changed, and a figure suddenly appeared in the void beside her.

Whirlwinds swirled around him as if he was teleporting. Soon, he arrived in front of the Coral Witch and slashed with his sword. Sword energy swept across!

The protective force field around the Coral Witch flickered, and layers of coral reefs protected her!

Crack!

Crack!

A terrifying shockwave exploded!

The Coral Witch’s force field shattered. Taking advantage of this opportunity, she threw out her fourth-circle Wizard Tool!

A harpoon-shaped Wizard Tool flew over. Black light flickered on it, and it was clearly poisonous.

At the same time, corals quickly grew out from under the attacker’s feet and wrapped around him.

However, that person did not dodge. The Wizard Tool suddenly stopped in the air around him and could not advance an inch. A protective barrier formed by petals suddenly appeared and blocked the Wizard Tool!

The protective barrier only rippled slightly.

The Coral Witch was shocked. With her Perfection fourth-circle cultivation, the attack power of her fourth-circle Wizard Tool could even protect a Fifth-Circle Wizard. Could it be that this person was a primordial soul?

No, that was impossible. It should be some kind of Fifth-Circle Wizard Tool or a special treasure’s protective force field!

As she retaliated, she asked, “You and I have no grudges in the past and no grudges recently. Why did you ambush me? Are you an enforcer?”

“It’s everyone’s responsibility to attack dark wizards. Every law-abiding wizard can be an enforcer! This is illegal. Hurry up and surrender yourself to me!” Levi kept attacking and said righteously!

“Who’s responsible? I think you’re trying to take advantage of me! You must have been hiding in the wizard market at Greenwater River Wizard Market. Why didn’t you do anything just now? Why did you do it now?” said the Coral Witch.

“You talk too much!”

Levi’s sword energy tore the surface of the sea, and the Coral Witch barely avoided it.

At the same time, the other three Fourth-Circle Wizards quickly charged at Levi.

Levi gave the order.

Phoenix, the Blood-Armored Corpse Demon, the strange worm, and Levi’s Deep Blue Sage clone all appeared and surrounded them from all directions to kill the three Fourth-Circle Wizards so that Levi could focus on dealing with the Coral Witch!

“You… You came prepared!” The Coral Witch’s face hardened. “Don’t think you can get carried away just because you have a Fifth-Circle Wizard Tool! I’ll show you what it means to be half a step into the fifth-circle!”

The Coral Witch was infuriated!

Levi sneered inwardly.

# Chapter 1072: Rewards! (3)

Half-step fifth-circle? He was a half-step to the peak of the fifth-circle Great Perfection!

This witch was also a talent who had created her own realm… The fourth-circle was the fourth-circle, and the fifth-circle was the fifth-circle. There was no such thing as a half-step fifth-circle realm!

Despite the Coral Witch’s unparalleled attacks, Levi’s flower barrier was as stable as a mountain.

However, for safety reasons, Levi still stacked a few layers of protection. It was better to be safe than sorry.

Flames emerged from his pitch-black magic armor and surged into the Crimson Dragon Slash in his hand.

At the same time, scarlet flames also wrapped around it.

Two waves of level 4 flames intertwined and entwined. As he struck out with his sword again, they whistled over!

Twin Dragons Playing with Pearls!

Boom!

A small mushroom cloud soared into the sky. Black flames and red flames exploded, illuminating the sky in two colors.

Crack!

Crack!

The Coral Witch’s force field was shattered, and cracks appeared on her fourth-circle Defensive Wizard Tool.

“How is this possible? This is a fifth-circle attack. How many Fifth-Circle Wizard Tools do you have? Which force are you from?” The Coral Witch was in complete despair.

She prided herself on being a prodigy. Even if a genius died, she was not someone ordinary Fourth-Circle Wizards could compare to.

However, the Fourth-Circle Wizard in front of him, be it his impenetrable defense or the destructive flames, had exceeded his imagination.

Levi didn’t answer her. He wanted to kill her while she was down.

The Wind Dragon Scamper was activated again. He disappeared from the spot, turned into a phantom, and charged at the Coral Witch.

At the same time, the Fire Dragon Tribulation blocked the Coral Witch’s movement! The Water Dragon’s Song roared and suddenly emerged from the sea, wrapping around the Coral Witch!

The Twin Dragons Playing with Pearls had already attacked together with the sword qi.

After another earth-shattering explosion, the protective Wizard Tool on the coral woman’s body completely shattered.

She was seriously injured and no longer had the strength to fight.

If not for the fact that she had consumed too much energy fighting three men at the market just now, she might have been able to hold on for a while longer.

“I can give you a chance to live…” Levi said lightly, pointing his sword at the Coral Witch.

At the same time, Phoenix and the others had already cooperated with the Deep Blue Sage clone to take down the other three Fourth-Circle Wizards. One of them self-destructed in the battle, while the other two were beaten half to death and were waiting for Levi to deal with them.

Considering that the Seven Kings of Hell’s array had to guard the door, Levi would not blindly kill Fourth-Circle Wizards now. If he could subdue them, it would be a way to maximize the benefits.

“Ridiculous, do you pity me? I, the Coral Witch, have never been without glory.” She was immersed in her former glory and was still stubborn, but her trembling body betrayed her.

“If that’s the case, then die. I gave you a chance, but you didn’t cherish it.” Levi stabbed the Coral Witch’s chest with his long sword. Blood gushed out. Feeling the loss of life, the fear of the Coral Witch’s death began to magnify infinitely.

At the moment when she was about to die, she realized that there was really nothing in this world that was more terrifying than death… It had been difficult for thousands of years, and it was the only death!

Her emotions suddenly began to crumble. As a Perfection-level four-ringed wizard, her body trembled as tears streamed down her face. She cried loudly, “Please… don’t kill me. I want to live. I don’t want to die!”

Levi smiled and drew his long sword. His palm suddenly turned into a blood fog, which surged into the witch’s chest. Like the most precise scalpel in the world, it repaired her broken heart and brought her back from the edge of the God of Death.

Then, he cast some of the low-level spells he had learned from the School of Life, such as “Healing” on her. The Coral Witch’s pale face finally regained a trace of color and vitality.

“It’s better to live than to die. Sauron said that he wanted to give every dark wizard a chance to turn over a new leaf. Now, swear under my sword that you will be loyal to me from now on. You will start a new life,” Levi’s bewitching voice said. The white sheep-like Lovers Rune flickered in his mind, imperceptibly adding a lot of charm!

“Alright.” The Coral Witch who had walked past the Gate of Death nodded and finally swore under Excalibur’s oath.

Levi was in a good mood and came to the two Fourth-Circle Wizards.

“Your boss is mine now. You should be smart. Do you understand what to do next?” His voice was indifferent.

“Understood, we understand. We are also willing to swear to be loyal to you and become your wizard servants!”

After contracting the other two, Levi put away the spoils of war and sent them into the Greenfield Immortal House for Leon and his other subordinates to watch.

“This contract sword is too powerful. I’ve contracted so many people, but I don’t feel that saturated. Could it be that I can keep contracting?”

Levi muttered as he looked at the Flower Barrier on his body.

“There are only ten minutes left… Let’s not waste any more time. I shall hurry up and leave. I still have to catch the big-horned whale.”

Levi soared into the sky. His Scarlet Cloak fluttered as he flew towards the coordinates of the whale.

He promised to send the Flower Knight into the Nightmare World.

However, he had never been in there himself. At the moment, he did not know how to bring people in. He needed some time to study it.

Moreover, although the Nightmare Dragon’s breathing technique cultivation was very slow, after cultivating for such a long time, it was still barely on the verge of advancing to level 14.

With the quality of the Nightmare Dragon’s breathing technique, advancing to level 14 should be a matter of course, and there was no need for an Advancement Potion.

# Chapter 1073: Rewards! (4)

Levi’s idea was to wait for his Nightmare Dragon breathing technique to level up to Level 1 before bringing the Flower Knight into the Nightmare World.

This way, his life-saving ability would also increase greatly.

He preferred to believe in himself. Even if the Flower Knight was a primordial soul wizard, he could not completely rely on others.

As he was on his way, Levi felt a sudden sense of danger for no reason.

“What’s going on? The Coral Witch doesn’t have any other accomplices. She’s already cut ties with Lilith’s Cabin.” Levi had already asked about this after the contract, so she dared to take them away with ease.

In the next moment, ripples appeared in the shadows behind Levi.

At the same time, two powerful auras approached rapidly from afar.

“Fifth-circle? Damn it! Why didn’t you come earlier or later? Why did you choose to come when the Flower Barrier only has five minutes?” Levi was speechless.

Although Levi’s primordial soul was almost invincible under the Flower Barrier, the problem was that with his attack power, he could not possibly kill three Fifth-Circle Wizards in five minutes.

Once the barrier was gone, wouldn’t he be dead?

Furthermore, those two auras did not seem to be ordinary fifth-circles!

Therefore, he took out the Fire Ouroboros without thinking!

The teleportation portal opened, and they found a direction with a wide field of vision.

He stepped into it and disappeared, traveling a thousand miles in an instant!

Immediately after, he activated Scarlet Escape and turned into a red light as he ran in the direction of the human world.

Relying on the endurance enhancement brought about by the Wind and Thunder Surge Dharma Idol, Levi’s flight time with the Scarlet Escape this time was far longer than before.

Not long after, he flew past several Inner Circle Areas and crossed thousands of mountains. If he was in the third-circle, he might have to fly for an entire day.

At the same time, above Levi’s escape light, a purple bolt of lightning was flickering. It was Sorrett, who was planning to find someone to make a magic weapon.

He frowned and looked at the light below. He could not help but mutter, “I keep feeling that this aura is familiar. Forget it, I can’t interfere now. I have to make my Fifth-Circle Wizard Tool first. Otherwise, my strength will be greatly reduced. I won’t be able to defeat the other fifth-circles in the Dark Ancient Tower.”

He didn’t meddle and quickly flew forward.

After fleeing for such a long time, he was becoming more and more cautious. He was completely different from the arrogant and arrogant Sorrett!

Just like that, Levi and Sorrett brushed past each other!

When they reached a safe place, Levi’s expression did not relax. He quickly set up an array around him.

At the same time, he looked at the shadow behind him.

“Nightmare!”

Boom!

With a thought, the area where Levi was completely dark! His shadow was also gone, as if something had crawled out of his shadow.

Levi’s force field lit up layer by layer. On the Crimson Dragon Slash in his hand, black and red flames intertwined, and the Twin Dragons Playing with Pearls appeared again. 𝔯�

This time, he was heading towards his feet!

Boom!

A terrifying explosion swept through the night.

A shrill cry of pain suddenly sounded. “Are you crazy? Such an unstable explosive attack is thrown at your feet. Do you want to die? How… how did you know I was here?”

The night disappeared. In front of Levi, a human figure appeared. It seemed to be the man in black in Conan.

After seeing the shadow’s face, all the protective force fields on Levi’s body were activated. His Crimson Dragon Slash sword energy slashed out, pressing forward!

“Shadow Wolf Matthias!”

Matthias was recognized. He dodged Levi’s sword aura and said, “You know that I’m the branch leader of the Shadow Circle, but you still dare to attack me? Do you know the consequences?”

“You’re hiding in my shadow. You don’t have good intentions. You deserve to die!” A terrifying sword aura attacked Matthias.

The other party only dodged and did not attack. Levi could tell that there was something wrong with his current state.

“Stop, stop. I’m hiding in your shadow. I don’t have any ill intentions. I only used you to escape. I was chased by that damned mysterious organization and was forced to use a secret technique to escape. You must have seen all of this. I’m not lying to you,” Matthias suddenly said.

Immediately after, he added, “If I had any ill intentions towards you, I would have attacked you when you were running for your life just now. Don’t you think so?”

Levi’s attacks did not stop. A sword qi struck the figure and tore it apart. The figure shattered like a mirror and scattered in the sky.

Then, these fragments reassembled into Matthias’ figure.

“You can’t kill me,” Matthias said. “I’m a shadow now. Can you kill a shadow?”

The next moment, Levi released Leon.

“Leon, is this edible?” he asked.

Leon flapped his wings, and his scorpion tail emitted a cold light.

“Master, you can eat it. It smells quite good.”

The next moment, Leon howled and pounced at Matthias.

Matthias’ expression changed as he felt a strong sense of danger.

He knew that even in his shadow state, there was a high chance that he would be eaten by this ugly insect!

In fact, he was not a “shadow” at all. This so-called shadow was something he had created by using a secret technique to separate his soul and spiritual force from his body.

Today, he went to the wizard market in Greenwater River to discuss cooperation with Deborah. He would provide the potions, and Deborah would use his identity as the manager of the market to open up channels and markets in the market.

# Chapter 1074: Rewards! (5)

Who would have thought that he would meet the people from that mysterious organization halfway?

After the Star Auction in the Sea Capital 20 years ago, many of the participants were attacked by the mysterious organization.

Shadow Wolf was once assassinated in the Gold Capital 16 years ago. He was lucky enough to escape, but he was seriously injured.

It was not easy for him to recover from his injuries and live for more than ten years safely. He thought that he was safe, but he did not expect to encounter that group of people again today.

Moreover, it was two people this time. He was at a disadvantage against two people. To escape, he used his innate spell, Pursuing Shadows, to hide in the shadow behind Levi and teleport for a short distance through this method.

Unexpectedly, this fellow ran quite quickly. He even had a teleportation portal that teleported him thousands of kilometers away. Then, he ran wildly and dodged the pursuit of the mysterious organization’s members.

He did not expect that a mere Fourth-Circle Wizard could find him hiding in his shadow.

How could Levi dare to slack off in the face of a fifth-circle expert? His innate spells surrounded him as his three Dharma Idols appeared and his Bloodline Dharma Body appeared behind him.

Levi didn’t even use half of his strength against the Coral Witch.

Now, he went all out and directly made Matthias, a fifth-circle senior wizard, flee.

He didn’t even have a physical body. Only this shadow had escaped with Levi, and he couldn’t use any offensive spells. Naturally, he wasn’t Levi’s match.

In the end, Matthias was caught by Leon.

“Don’t kill me. I can give you my Fifth-Circle Wizard Tool and my fifth-circle pharmacist inheritance! I don’t have these things on me. If you kill me, you definitely won’t be able to get them.”

Matthias was completely flustered. He did not expect the fourth-circle wizard he had casually possessed to be so powerful!

Levi asked Leon to hold back for the time being. He looked at the Divine Ring Tower in his mind, which was as stable as a mountain. His intuition told him that this guy wouldn’t try to possess him.

“Tell me, where is it?” Levi asked.

“You have to sign a contract with me and not hurt me. Otherwise, if you still won’t let me off even if I tell you, I might as well not say anything,” Matthias said.

“Then you can die. If you’re eaten by it, you won’t even have a chance to reincarnate. You have to think carefully,” Levi said with a cold smile.

At the same time, a suction force came from Leon’s mouth. Matthias’s soul began to twist and was about to be sucked in.

“I’ll tell you, I’ll tell you… I won’t sign a contract with you. I just hope that you can let me go and rely on the trust between us. How about that?” Matthias said. If he didn’t agree now, he would die immediately. He told Levi that if Levi was in a good mood, he still had a chance to live.

“Sure. Tell me, where is it?” Levi asked calmly.

“In one of my hidden quarters in the inner ring,” Matthias said.

“You’re lying to me, right? Ordinary wizards would carry their valuables with them. After all, there are storage items. How can it be safer to keep them at home than to bring them with you?” Levi sneered, looking like she was about to attack again.

“I’m not lying to you. Ever since I was targeted by the mysterious organization, I rarely went out. I even moved out of the Shadow Circle branch and lived alone with my family. To prevent me from dying one day and letting others have all my assets, I placed a portion of my assets at home. When the time comes, I can even pass it on to my descendants,” Matthias said very sincerely.

“Send me the coordinates of the stronghold,” Levi said.

“Okay, I hope you can let me and my family go after you get what you want… At the very least, don’t hurt my family. They’re innocent.” Matthias’s voice was low, as if he knew that Levi would definitely kill him after he had outlived his usefulness. He no longer had any hope.

Levi was silent for a moment before saying, “I didn’t expect you to be so good to your family. I’ll see how it goes.”

“Thank you. Even if you kill me, I have no complaints. If it weren’t for you, I wouldn’t have been able to escape from those people.”

“Cut the crap.”

“Will do.”

…

Levi sat in the airship while Phoenix drove the ship.

He was not in a hurry to go. Instead, he crazily consumed various potions to make up for the aftereffects of using the Scarlet Escape.

As for the shadow that Matthias had turned into, it had already been locked up by Levi with various restrictive spells and arrays, and Leon had been biting it.

Leon was craving it, but he couldn’t eat the food that was in his mouth.

About seven days later.

Levi’s body had almost recovered, and they had arrived at Matthias’s hidden stronghold.

“Please make sure no one is following us,” Matthias said. “I don’t want those people to find out about this place. My family is very important to me.”

“No,” Levi said.

On an uninhabited island, Levi’s eyes lit up as he said calmly, “There’s an array.”

“Yes, I hired someone to set this up. It seems that you’re also an array wizard… I didn’t expect there to be a monster like you in the Endless Sea. It’s not injustice for me to die in your hands,” Matthias said.

The array was only a fourth-circle array. Matthias told Levi about the incantation to activate the array.

However, Levi used his own method to break the array in no time. Matthias watched everything in silence.

“You’re really cautious. That incantation of mine is real.” He suddenly smiled bitterly.

Levi did not say a word. He looked at everything inside the array. It was a black wizard tower.

# Chapter 1075: Rewards! (6)

Leon held Matthias in his mouth and brought him over.

“Please remove the spell-casting restriction so that I can open the wizard tower… I’m about to die. Don’t worry, I won’t harm you,” he said sincerely.

Over the past few days, his shadow had been constantly fading. Now, he looked like a candle in the wind, unable to withstand a single blow.

That was because the soul and spiritual force that formed the shadow were constantly dissipating. If it did not return to his body, it would not take long for him to disappear.

“Where’s your family?” Levi asked with a smile.

“Oh… they might have gone out to play. That’s good. They won’t know that you killed me, and they won’t be able to take revenge on you in the future. You don’t have to worry about getting revenge and killing them too, do you?” Matthias said, a little sadly.

Levi’s sword aura swept out and directly split open the arrays and restrictions outside the wizard tower. Then, it cut open the wizard tower neatly.

“You…” Matthias wanted to say something but stopped. He sighed repeatedly. How could there be such a cautious and suspicious person?

“I originally had two Fifth-Circle Wizard Tools. One of them was for battle, called Shadow Wolf Blade. When I was being pursued, I self-destructed it to save my life. The other Fifth-Circle Wizard Tool was called Gargamel’s Book of Seals. It could seal some pets for fun. I sealed a peak level 4 Shadow Winged Dragon inside. This is a mixed-blood Dragon Clan that only exists in the Shadow plane. It’s worth a lot and is even more valuable than ordinary Fifth-Circle Wizard Tool… These are all for you.”

“There’s a Secret Book of Potions on the desk in the laboratory. It’s a pharmacist inheritance left behind by a famous Fifth-Circle Wizard. I’m sure you know the value of this. There’s no need for me to elaborate.

“These are the last of my assets. The rest are with my physical body and have been taken away by those people.” Matthias’ voice became more and more sorrowful.

Soon, the Blood-Armored Corpse Demon came out with two books.

One was black and extremely heavy, with the words ‘Secret Book of Potions’ written on it. The other was blood-red. Rather than calling it a book, it was more like a thin photo album. There were a total of five pages, and the other pages were empty. Only the fourth page had a black Winged Dragon drawn, looking ferocious. It was probably the Gargamel’s Book of Seals.

“Please remove my spell-casting restriction. I’ll tell you the incantation and method to use the Book of Seals. This thing is very rare. Back then, I paid a huge price to let others successfully appraise it,” Matthias said.

Seeing that Levi was still hesitating, he continued, “Young man, I won’t harm you. My secret technique can only keep my soul for seven days. Today is the last day. Besides, I’m not a primordial soul wizard and can’t possess you. I don’t even know why you’ve been vigilant these past few days…”

Levi thought for a moment and released Matthias’ spell-casting restriction.

Matthias told Levi about the spell and said, “Try it. If I lie to you, you can kill me now, torture me, and make me die in pain so that I can’t reincarnate!”

With Levi’s knowledge as a fourth-circle Weapon Refiner, he naturally knew that it was not fake.

Levi’s mouth opened slightly, as if he was about to chant an incantation.

Matthias’ shadow suddenly exploded, along with the various restrictions on it.

At the same time, Matthias’ soul turned into a black light and flew towards Levi’s forehead.

“Hahaha, your body is mine!”

Matthias’ spirit, appeared in Levi’s mind.

Thud!

Thud!

Thud!

Along with the sound of three yellow bells.

His soul instantly faded, and he no longer had the aura of a fifth-circle cultivator.

“Magic ring… Divine Tower, how is this possible? Isn’t this something only a primordial soul can have?”

Matthias stayed where he was and muttered to himself, his eyes filled with disbelief.

His secret technique could place his soul and spiritual force in the “shadow” and preserve it for seven days.

Within seven days, he had to “possess” or return to his body to survive.

At first, he had no intention of possessing Levi. He had already refined a fifth-circle body for himself. Therefore, he did not do anything along the way. He only wanted to get rid of Levi and return to the fifth-circle body he had refined. 𝙧

However, after being discovered by Levi, he learned that this person’s methods were extremely extraordinary. He cultivated both body tempering techniques and spells, which meant that he was very talented.

This fourth-circle body was better than his fifth-circle body. It had unlimited potential in the future!

Therefore, from the moment he used the Wizard Tool and pharmacist inheritance in his house to tempt Levi, he had been planning to possess Levi.

He could tell that Levi was very cautious. He was not a primordial soul wizard, and his soul was limited in strength compared to Levi’s. If Levi was careful, the success rate would be very low.

He had always wanted to find a moment when Levi let his guard down before taking over.

He waited for seven days!

During this time, he used all kinds of acting skills and words to try to make Levi lower her guard.

He strove to portray himself as a character on the verge of death, and his words were kind.

His family didn’t exist. He just wanted to make their image more sincere and full.

However, Levi was impenetrable, but he still had one last move.

The moment Levi obtained his Wizard Tool and pharmacist inheritance, he would let down his guard.

So he tricked Levi into opening the spell for him, and he told Levi the spell.

Then, he took this opportunity to activate his last secret technique and possess it!

However, after scheming so much, he never expected Levi to have the Divine Ring Tower in his mind.

What was even more unexpected was that Levi had already sensed his hostility through the sense of danger. He was just cooperating with his acting.

As the bell in the Divine Tower rang continuously, Matthias’ soul became thinner and thinner.

“I’m from the Shadow Circle. My teacher is a primordial soul wizard… You can’t kill me,” he pleaded.

The next moment, his soul was shaken out of Levi’s mind and swallowed by Leon.

“Wow, it’s delicious. I’ve been craving it for seven days, Master!” After Leon finished eating, he circled Levi happily.

Levi would only be at ease after confirming that Leon had devoured the enemy’s soul.

After killing Madam Ghost, Levi read some professional books of the School of Death and learned that there were wizards in the School of Death who seemed to know the spell of questioning the “dead” and relying on the “soul of the dead” to track the murderer.

This made him even more vigilant and cautious when killing people. Anyone who killed had to be dealt with cleanly.

“To be honest, Matthias’ acting skills are phenomenal.” Levi temporarily put away the spoils of war. Now was not the time to check and study them.

He searched the wizard tower again and put away Matthias’ book collection, including the spell crystal balls he had left at home and a portion of the Aether Stones.

In addition, there was also a corpse soaked in a transparent container filled with tubes. Although it was already dead, Levi could feel that the corpse should have been a Fifth-Circle Wizard when it was alive!

He moved the entire laboratory into his ring and went back to study this thing.

“There are really wizards who would leave valuable things at home. I can only be at ease if I keep them with me.” Levi thought to himself.

Before leaving, Levi used flames to purify everything until the entire island was roasted into lava by the high temperature, completely wiping out all traces.

Only then did he leave and quickly fly towards the human world.

Half a month later, he returned to the Ancient Saint plane. As soon as he entered the Seven Kings of Hell array, he felt a sense of security and finally heaved a sigh of relief. Here, even if a Fifth-Circle Wizard came, he could still fight.

He laid on the bed in the Imperial Palace and rested for a month before the aftereffects of the Scarlet Escape completely disappeared.

After waking up, Levi took the Endless Sea newspaper and found that the headlines were related to the Flower Knight.

[Today, the Witch’s Family’s Flower Witch, Elena, and the Letney Family’s golden prince, Mario, fought over the key to the Dark Ancient Tower at the Endless Sea. When the Flower Witch won a complete victory, she encountered the interference of the veteran powerhouse, the Head of the Law Enforcement Department, Molten Gold Wizard King. The admirers of the Flower Witch expressed their strong dissatisfaction with the Molten Gold Wizard King’s bullying of the younger generation. The Witch’s Family also strongly condemned this! The Molten Gold Wizard King expressed that he would fight for the opportunity later. Those who could win would not bully the younger generation. The Witch’s Family could also do the same.]

“Old man, you’re so shameless!” Levi could not help but curse when he saw the news.

# Chapter 1076: Dharma Body Advancement! Six Heavenly Gods! (1)

There was no rule in the Wizard World that one could not “bully the weak”.

However, with the status of the Molten Gold Wizard King, especially since he was the Head of the Law Enforcement Department, it was indeed a little embarrassing for him to interfere in the battle of two junior sixth-circle wizards.

In addition, because of the Flower Witch’s looks and talent, she had many admirers in the Star Sea.

That was why public opinion was condemning the Molten Gold Wizard King. However, experts at the level of the Wizard King naturally did not care about the opinions of those ants. It was fine as long as it was beneficial to their family.

If Levi was in the position of the Molten Gold Wizard King, he would most likely do the same.

However, because of the Thunder Dragon Family, he did not have a good impression of the Letney Family. In addition, he was from the same wizard organization as the Flower Knight. Naturally, he was on their side.

It had nothing to do with right or wrong. It was just that their positions were different.

Levi continued to read the newspaper to see if there had been any follow-up incidents since he’d killed Matthias, but so far nothing seemed to have been reported.

In the current chaotic situation, no one cared about the death of Matthias.

As for Matthias saying that he was the disciple of a primordial soul wizard, Levi deeply suspected that it was just a threat that members of large organizations often used before they died.

Suddenly, Levi saw another piece of news in the corner. It was a familiar person.

[Thunder Spear Sorrett was discovered in the Endless Sea. Many dark wizard hunters went to the place where he appeared and intercepted him, but he escaped. Later, they discovered that a fifth-circle weapon craftsman’s wizard tower had been destroyed. The soul token he had stored with his friends and family had also shattered. It’s suspected that he was cruelly killed by Sorrett!]

“Sorrett is still around? I thought he would have died long ago. This guy’s life is tough enough. He has such a huge bounty on his head, but he hasn’t been captured yet. Good people don’t live long, and evil lives for a thousand years. The ancients didn’t lie to me.” Levi couldn’t help but sigh.

Ever since he killed Rex in Riptide City, the grudge between him and the Thunder Dragon family had lasted for a hundred years.

After reading the newspaper, Levi got up from the bed.

According to Triss, the Dark Ancient Tower would open in eight years.

In other words, the year 1165 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar.

In these eight years, Levi could do many more things to make his strength and condition reach its peak.

Then, he would head to the dark ancient tower that was filled with opportunities and dangers!

After leaving the Emperor’s Palace, Levi soared into the sky and arrived at the Seven Kings of Hell’s array.

He released the Coral Witch and her two subordinates from the Greenfield Immortal House.

The Coral Witch lowered her head, not daring to look directly at Levi’s face. As a former proud daughter of heaven, she had lost all her face in front of Levi. She even cried in disappointment. It was simply embarrassing.

“This array is divided into Seven Hells: Rolling Stones, Sea of Fire, Wind Blade, Dead Sea, Ice, Thunder, and Blade Mountain. From now on, you will oversee the Dead Sea Hell for 200 years. You are only 300 years old now and have already reached the Perfection of fourth-circle cultivation level. You still have 400 years of lifespan in the future. You can still cultivate in this array. If you perform well, you might have a chance to recover from your mental trauma in the future. Advancement to the fifth-circle is just around the corner,” Levi said calmly.

“My mental injury was caused by a failed breakthrough and damaged my primordial soul power… I’ve studied the relevant information. Unless an existence above the primordial soul is willing to spend primordial soul power to repair it for me, my injury can’t be repaired. Otherwise, I wouldn’t have left the organization in despair and become a bandit,” the Coral Witch said in a low voice. Her unwillingness and helplessness were obvious.

“Nothing is impossible. As long as you perform well and do your job, it’s fine.” Levi smiled confidently.

The primordial soul power was not difficult for him. He only needed the Soul Artifact fragment.

This Coral Witch was very talented. If Levi had the intention to nurture her, she would become one of his generals in the future.

He called Ur, the blood vampire, Red Eye, and the others over and said, “You can ask them if I treat my subordinates well.”

“Madam, believe me, you will fall in love with this place. No one loves their employees more than Boss!” Red Eye said quickly.

“That’s right. You’re a dark wizard too, right? It’s good that you’re here. You don’t have to take a detour for a hundred years.” The blood vampire smiled awkwardly.

“I won’t hide it from you. As an outcast of the old era, it was here that I found the value of my life. On the first day of my employment, Boss gave me a fourth-circle spell.” Ur’s words came from the bottom of his heart.

“What rubbish Forsaken Land of the God? Not even a dog would go? I, Ur, will guard the door here for the rest of my life!”

He guarded the door for a hundred years and was born a fifth-circle cultivator!

The Coral Witch smiled bitterly. “I don’t have any other choice. I can only do my best to protect this place. If you can help me recover one day, I’ll be very grateful!”

“This is your Wizard Tool. Take it back. I fixed it for you.” Levi handed a fork and a shell to the Coral Witch.

These two Wizard Tools were both fourth-circle Wizard Tools of average quality. Levi had damaged them previously, but they were not completely scrapped. With Levi’s fourth-circle Weapon Refinement standard, it was not a problem to repair them.

The Coral Witch looked incredulous and tried to ask, “Are you really going to give it back to me?”

“Yes, take it away.”

“Thank you, Boss!”

The Coral Witch hurriedly thanked him and carefully put away the Wizard Tool. She tried it and found that it was completely fine. It even felt a little better than the previous Wizard Tool.

# Chapter 1077: Dharma Body Advancement! Six Heavenly Gods! (2)

This mysterious boss had far exceeded her imagination.

Weapon craftsman, array wizard, as well as body-tempering and spell-cultivating wizard? What else did he not know?

Only now did the Coral Witch realize that Boss didn’t use his full strength in the battle against her. They were both Fourth-Circle Wizards, but Boss was far stronger than her!

“There’s always someone better. This person is either possessed by a primordial soul wizard or a legendary existence reincarnated and re-cultivated… Ordinary Children of the Elements are nothing in front of him!” The Coral Witch was convinced.

Following such an existence did not seem to be a bad thing. To a certain extent, it was better than her being at Lilith’s Cabin.

After all, in Lilith’s Cabin, although the Children of the Elements were also geniuses, they did not lack her.

However, the Coral Witch looked at Red Eye, the blood vampire, and Ur and felt proud.

Here, he might even be placed in an important position!

One of the Coral Witch’s subordinates was Freddy, from the Ocean School of Thought, and the other was Michael from the Hurricane Faction.

After a round of empty promises, Freddy and the Coral Witch guarded the Dead Sea Hell together, while Michael guarded the Wind Blade Hell.

This way, the four major factions—Rolling Stone, Sea of Fire, Wind Blade, Dead Sea, Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water—were all guarded.

In addition, Levi had perfected the Seven Kings of Hell previously.

The defense and lethality of the Seven Kings of Hell had increased again.

If he fought Madam Ghost again, he believed that it would be easier to kill her.

“Only ice, lightning, and Blade Mountain Hell are left. I should be able to gather them before entering the Dark Ancient Tower,” Levi thought.

Before leaving, Levi brought the Poison Fire Corpse Demon with him. He did not need it to guard this place anymore. It was better to keep it by his side to help him.

After dealing with the Coral Witch, Levi returned to the Emperor’s Palace and began to sort out his gains.

Levi received a total of three million Aether Stones from the four monsters, most of which came from their leader, the Coral Witch.

As for those fourth-circle or third-circle Wizard Tools, Levi let them keep them. After all, they were security guards. It was not good to let them use their bare hands.

Levi already had a lot of other spell knowledge. After recording these spells into his knowledge base, Levi realized that there was one spell that looked pretty good.

It was a domain spell used by the Coral Witch as an innate spell.

Fourth-circle spell, Jellyfish Barrier.

“Hmm, this spell has opened up a new way of thinking for me. Perhaps I can choose a domain-type innate spell in the future, such as gravity force field, air prohibition force field, magnetic force field, and so on.”

To a certain extent, this kind of innate spell was equivalent to a small-scale array that could be carried around and instantaneously cast. Any target that entered its domain would be affected.

Looking at the Aether Stone in his storage bags, Levi was in a good mood.

“Eight million. Before entering the Dark Ancient Tower, I’ll leave a few million for arrays and the consumption of alchemical creatures. The rest will be converted into my combat strength.” Levi planned in his heart.

After counting the Four Monsters of the Nether Sea, it was Matthias’ spoils of war.

Now that he thought about it, Matthias’ death was too aggrieved.

As a fifth-circle senior wizard comparable to Sorrett, he was completely defeated by him.

Naturally, 90% of the credit went to the two experts from the Mysterious Organization.

“With Matthias’ status as a fifth-circle senior wizard and a pharmacist, he probably has a lot of valuable things in his storage bags. He might even have fifth-circle breakthrough potions. It’s a pity that they’re all taken advantage of by that mysterious organization.” Levi sighed.

“However, I should be satisfied that I can obtain the pharmacist inheritance and the Fifth-Circle Wizard Tool.”

Levi flipped open the Secret Book of Potions. This was compiled by a fifth-circle pharmacist thousands of years ago. There were always more than a hundred potion formulas on it. Most were low-level, but a few were above the mid-level.

However, Levi had the fifth-circle meditation supplementary potion and the formula for the breakthrough potion that he needed the most. They were called “Demon Soul Potion” and “Crystal Heart”.

Other than that, there were also some potions with other functions. This greatly enriched Levi’s knowledge base of pharmacists.

He chose some potion formulas that might be used in the dark ancient tower and immediately got his subordinates to find raw materials for him to refine. It was better to be prepared.

As for the ingredients for the fifth-circle breakthrough potion, he would leave it to fate.

With so much money now, he did not need to be obsessed with alchemy himself. He could completely buy potions from legal channels.

With his current talent and the help of the Divine Ring Tower, it wouldn’t be a problem for him to Crystalize once he was fully prepared.

If he could find some more Truth Oddities in the Dark Ancient Tower, the fifth-circle would be even more certain. There was no chance of failure!

Then, Levi took out a thin blood-colored book and fumbled with the cover.

Gargamel’s Book of Seals!

He had been looking forward to this Fifth-Circle Wizard Tool for a long time.

Its function was very simple. It was to seal any living creature into the book and become the Book Spirit of the Book of Seals.

To Levi, the greatest use of this Wizard Tool was to bring transcendent creatures who cultivated the breathing technique into the Dark Ancient Tower.

After all, he was not sure if there were any transcendent creatures he needed in the Dark Ancient Tower. If there were none, his Knight Breathing Technique cultivation would suffer.

# Chapter 1078: Dharma Body Advancement! Six Heavenly Gods! (3)

Among the five pages of the Book of Sealing, only the fourth page was sealed with a peak level 4 Shadow Winged Dragon. This transcendent creature was even rarer than the Wind Thunder Winged Dragon.

An adult Shadow Winged Dragon had a high chance of advancing to the fifth-circle Advancement realm.

Even Levi was a little excited because the Shadow Winged Dragon might be able to solve the problem of him cultivating the Scarlet Dragon Breathing Technique too slowly.

All this while, he had been cultivating using the secret medicine made by the level 3 Blood Clan, but this was not a long-term solution.

Levi wanted to find a better secret medicine of the Dragon Clan other than the Blood Clan.

Negative energy was an extremely broad concept. Poison, darkness, blood, death, shadows, and other negative things could all be categorized.

As a shadow creature, the Shadow Winged Dragon was a typical negative energy creature. Furthermore, it was one of the rare shadow creatures.

Levi had previously considered using the Dragon Clan’s negative energy of death. After studying them for a while, he realized that they were all… bone dragons. There was only a pile of bones and no blood at all.

Levi chanted an incantation.

The blood-colored book opened automatically. On the fourth page, the Shadow Winged Dragon suddenly came to life.

Immediately after, a shadow appeared in front of Levi. It expanded into a black Double-legged Dragon with a wingspan of dozens of meters, a ferocious expression, and spikes on its back.

It looked like a corrupted version of Raja.

After using the Dragon Clan’s bloodline to communicate, Levi learned that this Shadow Winged Dragon was called Night Fang Shanice.

This was not the name Matthias had given it, but a name from its bloodline memory, similar to Gustav.

Because Levi had already refined the Book of Seals, the Shadow Winged Dragon crawled in front of Levi the moment it came out.

Levi touched its head.

“Not bad. Raja will have company in the future.”

Levi was not in a hurry to draw blood. Instead, he called Raja over first.

Raja, who was one size smaller than the Shadow Winged Dragon, quickly flew over. He was shocked when he saw Night Fang enjoying Levi’s touch.

“Damn it, you’re competing for my favor when I’m not paying attention?” Raja hurriedly flew around Levi and cawed, full of tricks in his heart.

Night Fang looked at Raja vigilantly, like a black panther about to hunt. His muscles were tense, his wings swept back, and his tail waved uneasily.

Levi saw that the two sides were about to fight and quickly said, ” Raja, I’m giving you a chance. You’d better seize it.”

This guy was really a straight dragon.

He chased Raja away. Feelings could not be rushed. He would let them slowly nurture in the future.

Levi was rather curious. If Raja could mate with Night Fang, what would his offspring be?

After bonding with Night Fang for a while, Levi sent him back.

He was calculating in his heart.

This time, he entered the Dark Ancient Tower.

It was not a big problem for wizards. They just had to prepare potions 40 years in advance and bring them in.

As for the knights, they wanted to extract the secret medicine for decades at once and squeeze Raja and the others dry three times, but it was useless.

Therefore, he had to bring his main transcendent creatures in.

“There are only five contract slots in the Book of Seals. You can contract transcendent creatures from Level 1 to Level 5. Level 1 and Level 2 are useless. There are only three locations: Level 3, Level 4, and Level 5.

“I have the six-dimensional breathing technique now. The contract slots are not enough.”

There were only so many slots. Levi had to make a choice.

As for modifying or replicating the Gargamel’s Book of Seals, with his current level of knowledge, it was impossible.

From Triss, Levi learned that many of the other top-notch wizard organizations had similar Wizard Tools. They could bring in additional people outside of the key slots in the Dark Ancient Tower. However, the number was very small and there were many restrictions. It mainly depended on the key slots.

Levi could bring five transcendent creatures in with the Book of Seals and the ancient tower key.

Leon, Raja, Flame-Blood Rampage Dragon, and Crimson Netherworld Sparrow. Levi would definitely bring them along.

Needless to say, Leon was Levi’s most capable assistant. He was a God pet that was essential for murder and arson.

Raja was a level 4 mixed-blood Dragon Clan with rare wind and lightning attributes. It was a must-have for cultivating the Sky Dragon.

The Flame-Blood Rampage Dragon was essential for cultivating the Crimson Emperor Dragon Breathing Technique. It could also be used as a supplementary potion to the Inferno Dragon Breathing Technique.

The Crimson Netherworld Sparrow was a descendant of the Undying Bird at the peak of level 3. It was the main ingredient of the Inferno Dragon Breathing Technique. The level 3 slot in the Book of Seals was prepared for it.

There was one more slot. Levi still needed to think about it.

The Golden Snake breathing technique had dual attributes. Its secret medicine came from the Ground-Drilling Earthworm and the Green Armored Fish Dragon. This meant that it occupied two pits.

Levi was not worried about the last Nightmare Dragon breathing technique.

In the dark ancient tower, he should be able to enter the nightmare world normally. When the time came, he could search inside.

“There are still eight years. There must be other ways… It’s best to bring these transcendent creatures in. If there’s no other way, I’ll search in the Dark Ancient Tower.”

When Levi knew that he was going to enter the Dark Ancient Tower, he began to store the knight’s secret medicine consciously.

Now, he had already stored up enough secret medicines for him to cultivate for a few more years.

However, compared to the exploration time of the dark ancient tower, this was far from enough.

Next, Levi thought of a solution while cultivating.

Time flew by, and a year passed quickly.

Holy Brilliance Calendar Year 1158, Month of Germinal.

# Chapter 1079: Dharma Body Advancement! Six Heavenly Gods! (4)

In the Emperor’s Palace, Levi’s aura had increased a little compared to a year ago.

In the past year, Celia had helped Levi prepare the ingredients for the meditation supplementary potion.

These materials were enough for Levi to continue taking potions for 40 years!

It was already not bad for many wizards to consume supplementary potions once a year.

Even other geniuses might not be as extravagant as Levi, who could directly pull up all the resources!

The price was that Levi had spent millions of Aether Stones.

Supported by such abundant financial resources, Levi’s mental cultivation was smooth sailing. There were no obstacles or bottlenecks.

In just a year, he had condensed another six drops of spiritual force dew.

Levi’s spiritual power rose to 325.

He felt that he might be able to break through to the Five Environmental Realm faster than expected.

If everything went smoothly, he would be able to crystalize during this trip to the Dark Ancient Tower! He would reach the last stage before the primordial soul!

Levi had also successfully mastered the Gargoyle body tempering technique that he had obtained from Ur. He would slowly cultivate it in the Dark Ancient Tower.

In terms of the path of knights, Levi’s divine weapon, Crimson Dragon Slash, was cultivated to level 3 first because he had obtained it the earliest and used it the most frequently.

After his cultivation reached level 3, there were some changes.

Levi—

Crimson Emperor Dragon breathing technique: … exclusive weapon: Crimson Dragon Slash (Maximum of level 3 / Recastable)

(At the current level, the exclusive weapon will increase the elemental attribute by 30%. It has reached the upper limit of the current quality. High-level materials need to be reforged and strengthened to match the increase in bloodline strength. Otherwise, there is a possibility that the exclusive weapon will be destroyed.)

After level 3, every time he leveled up, his elemental attribute would increase by 15%.)

…

“As expected, level 4 elemental metals are not enough. It’s mainly because the Crimson Emperor Dragon’s bloodline is too strong. Ordinary materials of the same level can’t withstand it at all. I have to use higher-level materials… My head hurts.”

Levi sighed inwardly.

However, the level 3 Crimson Dragon Slash increased Levi’s strength by 30%. It was enough for him to use, so he was not in a hurry to level up.

Other than the Crimson Dragon Slash, the Golden Dragon Heavenly Shield, Scarlet Shadow, and Indestructible Armor were all still at level 2.

The Golden Dragon Heavenly Shield and the Indestructible Armor were both fifth-grade elemental metals. They should be usable for a long time.

The upgrade of the divine weapon was secondary. This year, there was another major upgrade. Levi’s bloodline Dharma Body had finally advanced.

This skill helped Levi overcome many difficulties in the early stages. In addition, it could be upgraded infinitely. As long as his spiritual force and physical body cultivation reached the standard, there would be no bottlenecks. Therefore, it had always been Levi’s signature skill.

Levi—

Bloodline Dharma Body: Level 8 (1/100,000)

…

With a thought, the Asura phantom with three heads and six arms appeared behind Levi.

The three heads were getting closer and closer to Levi’s. There were still three expressions.

The one on the left was compassionate, the one in the middle was expressionless, and the one on the right was King Kong.

As for the Dharma Body’s six arms, the details were even more abundant.

His left arm held the Golden Dragon Heavenly Shield and his right arm held the Crimson Dragon Slash.

His left arm was holding a corner of the cloak of Scarlet Shadow. He wore this cloak on his back, fluttering into the distance like a red ribbon.

His right arm was placed on his waist. He was wearing the Indestructible Armor.

His left arm held the Fire Ouroboros while his right arm held the Secret Fire Sphere.

Around the Dharma Body, there was also a four-story wizard tower revolving around it. It was the Divine Ring Tower!

“With this look, is he going to cosplay as Third Prince Nezha? Or is he going to imitate Heavenly King Li? Or is it a mix of father and son?”

Four divine weapons, two fifth-circle attack Dharma artifacts, and the “Divine Ring Tower”. His most powerful “dharma treasure” appeared on his Dharma Body.

“As expected of a cultivation product that combines spirit and flesh… You can use the treasures of knights and wizards. Today, I’ll test how powerful you are.”

Levi flashed out and arrived in the sky.

He released Phoenix, Mind Flayer, and his other subordinates.

“Come and try it out with me.” Levi smiled.

“Again?”

Phoenix trembled in anger. As a fire elemental, his body was cold!

The situation forced it to attack Levi.

Flames filled the sky and swept towards Levi. The other subordinates also swarmed forward!

Levi was as still as a mountain. He crossed his arms and sat on the ground.

With a thought, the four divine weapons, two Wizard Tools, and the Asura Dharma Body surrounded by the Divine Tower appeared behind him.

At this moment, the Dharma Body was 20 stories tall. Its appearance was closer to the aesthetic standards of Eastern Buddhism and Daoism. It was strange and dignified.

If he appeared in his previous life, he would be treated as a Heavenly Soldier, Heavenly General, and King Kong protector!

Boom!

The Dharma Body attacked. It took a step forward. It was stepping on the void, but the ground below seemed to tremble. Vaguely, this Dharma Body could mobilize the power of heaven and earth.

The Golden Dragon Heavenly Shield shone brightly in his hand and suddenly became bigger and bigger!

It turned into a huge golden shield with a diameter of a hundred meters!

Boom!

The Dharma Body protected Levi with its body and the huge shield protected the Dharma Body!

Phoenix’s flames were all blocked by the giant shield!

The left head of the Dharma Body suddenly turned around. To Phoenix, that benevolent smile seemed to be a mockery.

Then, the Dharma Body leaped up and the Scarlet Cloak continued to spread behind it. In the end, it reached a thousand feet long!

# Chapter 1080: Dharma Body Advancement! Six Heavenly Gods! (5)

Swoosh!

With a flick of his Dharma Body, the cloak was pulled off his body and transformed into a red silk that flew out!

It was as if a scarlet iron curtain had enveloped the world. Phoenix was immediately bound and could not move.

After dealing with Phoenix easily, King Kong, who was on the right side of the Dharma Body, glared at the succubus and Blood Lady who were charging at him from behind!

Then, the Crimson Dragon Slash was raised by the Dharma Body and transformed into a 40-meter-long greatsword!

Boom!

Accompanied by an explosion, it was as if a volcano had erupted!

Crimson flames soared into the sky as sword energy shot out! It swept past the Blood Lady and the succubus’ heads.

Just the aftershock of the sword aura shocked the two level 4 existences on the spot and sent them flying. If they were hit directly, they would die!

“Mind Shock!”

Mind Flayer’s signature mind attack spell!

Boom!

His spiritual force rushed towards the Dharma Body!

Thud!

The Divine Ring Tower suddenly descended!

With the sound of the bell, the Mind Flayer was sent flying!

Then, the Divine Ring Tower spun rapidly.

Roar!

Accompanied by dragon roars, five colored Divine Dragons flew out and danced around the Dharma Body!

How shocking was this scene?

Levi, on the other hand, sat quietly in the protective circle of his Dharma Body, quietly watching his Dharma Body act cool.

“They’re still too weak. I keep feeling that with my current strength, I can fight Madam Ghost even without an array. It’s a pity that I don’t have a test subject.” Levi sighed in his heart.

He wanted to find an evenly matched opponent to fight.

However, he was invincible below the fifth-circle and could not afford to offend those above the fifth-circle.

“Retrieve!”

Levi stood up and put away the Dharma Body.

“After level 8, Dharma Bodys are no longer just simple physical attacks. Dharma Bodys are strengthened versions of me. I can use four divine weapons and two Wizard Tools at the same time. In the hands of the Dharma Body, divine weapons are like magic weapons that can change freely and are full of power.

“A Dharma Body can even use the Divine Ring Tower as a weapon. It can also use innate spells, and its power is even stronger than when I use it myself.”

Dharma Bodys were a combination of spiritual force and blood qi. In addition, Levi’s will was infused into them, so it was inevitable that they could use innate spells.

In his opinion, if he wanted to master the path of wizards and the path of knights in the future and achieve his own path, the Bloodline Dharma Body would be the opportunity to break through!

“If I release my Dharma Body, I should have the strength of an ordinary fifth-circle cultivator. Such a majestic Dharma Body needs a more domineering name.”

“Why don’t we call it… Six Heavenly Gods? In the future, when all six divine weapons of the path of knights are gathered, we can have one in each hand. It’s just right.”

Levi was extremely satisfied. After the Dharma Body’s Advancement, its power completely exceeded his expectations.

“Caw caw caw!”

Raja’s voice came from afar. The Wind Thunder Winged Dragon flew happily in the sky. There was also a black Winged Dragon flying with it. It was the Shadow Winged Dragon, Night Fang.

After a year of interaction, Raja and Night Fang’s relationship finally improved.

However, Night Fang still had some resistance towards Raja.

After Levi’s experiment, the secret medicine refined by the Shadow Winged Dragon’s bloodline essence could be used as a substitute for the secret medicine of the Blood Clan.

The Scarlet Dragon’s cultivation speed was much faster than before.

At this speed, before entering the Dark Ancient Tower, he could reach level 15 with the Scarlet Dragon Breathing Technique and step into the Third Transformation of the Blood Source realm.

Of course, the prerequisite was to prepare the corresponding Advancement Potion.

The requirements for the Scarlet Dragon’s Advancement Potion were not high. It only required a level 4 Blood Clan and some supplementary ingredients.

This could be found in the human world. Now that the upheaval had intensified, the Blood Clan had already made a comeback after lying low for a period of time.

Levi did not have any psychological burden about killing the Blood Clan.

Levi looked at the panel and muttered to himself,

“In the Scarlet Contract slot, the Blood Clan Klein can be abandoned at any time. When he meets a suitable candidate, he can just replace him. If it doesn’t work, he can contract the weak Phoenix to prevent this guy from having ulterior motives.”

As for the succubus and Mind Flayer, Levi felt that he could keep them for the time being. After all, these two demons could advance to level 5 or even the demon lord. They might be useful if he encountered an invasion of the Abyss in the future.

After coming out of seclusion, Levi inspected the three major departments every day. After everything was fine, he continued his seclusion.

For the next seven years, he didn’t go anywhere else other than helping the Flower Knight enter the Nightmare World.

He cultivated well in the human world.

…

Endless Sea.

Area 5, inner sea region.

Hundred-Eyed Demon Territory.

On a desolate and uninhabited island, there was another world.

A purple-robed wizard was sitting cross-legged and meditating. In front of him was a book.

Augustine’s Hammer.

This was a fifth-circle weapon-making inheritance book.

It came from Sorrett’s fifth-circle weapon craftsman friend.

Sorrett admitted that he had never mistreated this friend of his, and they had even gone through life and death together.

That was why Sorrett let him refine the Fifth-Circle Wizard Tool for him.

However, he did not expect that his friend would still betray him.

He would leak his whereabouts to the dark wizard hunters in exchange for benefits.

Fortunately, Sorrett had discovered it in advance. He had killed this friend on the spot and snatched his things, including this fifth-circle weapon-making inheritance book.

“In this world, there’s no one I can trust anymore… Victor betrayed me, Miraya betrayed me, and my best friend also betrayed me! The only thing I can trust is a snake… What a joke!”

# Chapter 1081: Dharma Body Advancement! Six Heavenly Gods! (6)

Sorrett smiled crazily, and then his face darkened.

“I, Sorrett, have cultivated for 500 years and am already a fifth-circle senior. I’ve only walked halfway down my life path! Isn’t it just weapon-making? I, Sorrett, can just self-learn!”

He immediately began reading Augustine’s Hammer book, preparing to become a weapon craftsman.

After a while, Sorrett quietly closed the book, and the corners of his eyes twitched!

“I’m Thunder Spear. Why must I use a Wizard Tool to fight? I only need to cultivate the third Fifth-Circle Talent. Isn’t it much stronger than a Wizard Tool? In history, many famous wizards didn’t need to use a Wizard Tool to fight!”

Sorrett realized that he wasn’t cut out to make weapons.

With his realm and knowledge, he could learn this thing. The problem was that it was not worth it.

Instead of wasting so much time cultivating the path of weapon craftsman, it was better to focus on studying the Third Talent.

There was no need for this Wizard Tool!

As for this Wind Thunder Meteorite Iron, he could keep it. There was no need to sell it for money.

This thing was too rare.

If he could use it in the future, he could continue to refine Wizard Tools.

“This Hundred-Eyed Demon Territory once had a demonic disaster. There are few people around, and there are no wizard organizations nearby. It’s perfect for me to live in seclusion. I’ll wait for the ancient tower to open.”

…

Star Sea.

The Witch’s Family.

At Triss’ cottage, she sat on the sofa. On the other seat, the Flower Knight wore a pure white wizard’s robe. From the looks of it, she had just taken a bath, and her sitting posture was casual.

“Niglio! Old shameless thing!” Triss couldn’t help but curse.

“Alright, it’s alright. It’s been so long, Sister Triss.” Elena didn’t mind.

“The problem is that the ancient tower key is very likely to be the last one… I didn’t expect you to return. Lady Witch has already distributed all the keys to the Dark Ancient Tower. I’ve just asked around, and everyone has dripped their blood on it to recognize it as their master,” Triss said in frustration.

“It doesn’t matter if I don’t go. To be honest, even without the Dark Ancient Tower, I’m confident that I can advance to a Grand Wizard. It’s just that I’m a little late.” Elena smiled, revealing an incomparably strong confidence.

“I like your confidence. Furthermore, you are confident, unlike some overconfident people. On the surface, you are always humble, low-key, and honest…” Triss suddenly said with a smile.

“Are you talking about Levi?” Elena asked.

“Yes, this little fellow. I know him too well. The two of you have somewhat similar personalities, but it’s also the opposite. It’s very strange,” Triss said with a meaningful smile.

“What do you mean?” Elena was confused.

“Nothing much. Speaking of which, is the wizard tower ready for your plane trip?” Triss changed the topic.

Elena said, “I’ve prepared a portion. I wanted to take a look at the rest of the Dark Ancient Tower. Since I can’t go to the Dark Ancient Tower, I’ll take my time to prepare. I’m not even 400 years old. I have plenty of time. After I advance to the seventh-circle, I can travel to planes further away. It’ll be more efficient.”

Elena’s mindset was positive. As an elder, Triss couldn’t help but admire her.

Towards the end, Triss asked with a serious expression,

“Do you plan to enter the Nightmare World? I think Levi said that there’s a way. There’s a high chance that he can bring you in, but that should be dangerous… Our Wizard World knows very little about the Nightmare World. To a certain extent, the Nightmare World might be even more terrifying than the astral world or the Abyss.”

Elena nodded and said, “I’ve been studying the Nightmare World for a long time, and I’ve always wanted to explore it. I’m only going in to deal with a Nightmare Lord, so there shouldn’t be a problem. As for Levi, don’t worry. I’ll protect him well.”

Triss smiled and didn’t say anything.

…

Time flew by, and a year passed.

In the blink of an eye, the Holy Brilliance Calendar’s 1159 Month of Beginning had arrived.

This year, the Blood Knight temporarily returned to the Dusk Holy Temple from the Forsaken Land of the God.

There was a huge commotion in the Forsaken Land of the God.

He was worried that he would be sucked into the whirlpool. The old knight, who had mastered Levi’s essence, immediately retreated.

The Blood Knight had gained a lot from this trip to the magical land.

The level 4 elemental metal, Wind Spirit Moon Shadow Iron, and a large amount of information about the Forsaken Land of the God.

According to the Blood Knight, there might be thousands of caves of various sizes in the Forsaken Land of the God.

Most of them were caves below level 3.

However, there were a total of 12 primordial soul-level underground cave factions.

The strongest was the Black Dragon Mountain Crypt.

The Cave Lord, Black Dragon Wizard Needle, was a powerful eighth-circle dragon descendant wizard who dual cultivated in body tempering and spells.

The combination of dragon descendants, body tempering, and spells made him an absolute powerhouse even in the current Wizard World!

Before the Mortal Barrier shattered, this dragon-descendant wizard had tried to unify the entire Forsaken Land of the God.

However, it failed due to the obstruction of two other eighth-circle wizards.

And now, one of these two eighth-circle wizards had died of old age ten years ago in the Forsaken Land of the God.

The Black Dragon Wizard found an opportunity to plot and kill another eighth-circle wizard.

With everything prepared, the Black Dragon Mountain Crypt began to conquer the other caves and started a war that swept through the entire God Forsaken Continent.

The Black Dragon Wizard wanted to unite all the forces in the Forsaken Land of the God and establish a unified Black Dragon Empire!

Then, they would welcome the challenge from the wizards of the New World and launch an invasion of the seven kingdoms.

Sensing the impending storm, the Blood Knight quickly left.

The knights of the Twilight Knights knew that when the Black Dragon Empire was established, it would be the time of the true upheaval in the human world.

At that time, unless the Wizard World sent a top wizard organization to suppress the Black Dragon Empire.

Otherwise, the other forces in the human world would collapse and cease to exist in front of the Black Dragon Empire.

There was internal strife in the Forsaken Land of the God, and the Seven Kingdoms Continent was not much better.

From the intelligence department arranged by the holy temple in the Seven Kingdoms Continent,

All these years, the Blue Frost Empire and Benevolent Father Empire had never stopped invading the Peacock Kingdom and the Molten Kingdom.

Levi had already told Schinn, who was in charge of Flower City, to keep Flower City if he could. If he couldn’t, he would give up and sell the territory.

The human world was too chaotic now. This territory was no longer useful to Levi. If he continued to keep it, it would only cause trouble.

Levi only needed to guard the Ancient Saint plane well.

After the meeting, everyone dispersed and went about their own business.

The Midland Squad was developing very smoothly, and there were new gains every year.

The Talent Brand research team, on the other hand, was trying to overcome the difficulty of the Level 1 branding. It would be a major breakthrough from Level 0 to Level 1. After the Blood Knight returned, he joined in and began to study the endurance-type Talent Branding.

The Combat Techniques Research Committee studied Levi’s Destruction Sword Qi throughout the night, hoping to obtain inspiration from it and create more powerful combat techniques!

The Giant Beast Paradise was thriving, and more and more transcendent creatures broke out of their shells.

Even the relationship between Raja and Night Fang had improved. At the very least, Night Fang no longer rejected Raja.

Another level 4 Ancient Saint was born in the Ancient Dragon Empire.

The number of members of the Senior State Assembly had increased to 24! Including the three kings, there were 27 level 4 existences in the entire Ancient Dragon Empire!

The more nervous and uneasy the outside world was, the more it seemed that life on the Ancient Saint plane was peaceful and good.

Levi was very glad that he had chosen the first place.

When no one was optimistic about the human world, he was the first to return to the human world. In the early stages of the Dark Wave Revival, he took down this Ancient Saint plane. Then, he used the array knowledge he had to arm and protect it step by step.

Now, the tide of the Dark Wave Revival was unstoppable. More and more monsters and Gods appeared on the stage. The flames of war continued and disputes continued!

Levi was the only one who had a plane to himself. He sat on the side and watched the clouds roll by. From the perspective of watching the fire from the other side of the river, he could see the general situation of the world.

This was the stable life he sought.

In the blink of an eye, the year 1159 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar was coming to an end, the end of the Month of Winter.

On this day, the Nightmare Dragon seed in Levi’s body suddenly began to expand. The black fog rolled, and when the fog disappeared,

A black dream dragon roared into the sky. Its broken wings spread out, and its aura was extraordinary.

The Nightmare Dragon was level 14.

# Chapter 1082: Advancement! Nightmare Lord! (1)

Levi-

Nightmare Dragon Breathing Technique: Level 14 (1/600,000). Special Effects: Nightmare Perception (Level 6), Danger Perception, Nightmare Lord, Heavenly Wind Heart. Bloodline Dharma Idol: None. Exclusive Weapon: None.]

…

Among the six dimensions, the perception dimension could be said to be the hardest to cultivate.

Whether it was the collection of breathing techniques or the search for secret medicines.

Levi had spent even more effort.

After a long time.

From the time he first obtained the Man-Faced Spider Breathing Technique to the Nightmare Dragon Breathing Technique and attaining level 14 for it, a hundred years passed.

After advancing to the Second Transformation of the Blood Source, the Nightmare Dragon Breathing Technique underwent some changes.

One was the improvement of Nightmare Perception, which increased the range and accuracy.

On the other hand, the special effect [Nightmare Traveler] had become [Nightmare Lord].

The Nightmare Lord had three main functions, which Levi called:

[Nightmare Descent], [Nightmare Traveler], [Nightmare Lord].

[Nightmare Descent] was a skill that required no further explanation. After casting it, the night would fall, and Levi could activate his Nightmare Form and create illusions.

[Nightmare Traveler] could enter the Nightmare World in two ways, and it could also use the power of the Nightmare Realm to bring things out.

As for the third type, Nightmare Lord, it was even more powerful.

[Nightmare Lord: The blood of the Nightmare Dragon in your body allows you to choose a fixed location in the Nightmare World as your territory.

The Nightmare Realm is ruled by a large number of Nightmare Lords, and among them, the most powerful ones are comparable to the gods. If you want to become a Lord, you would need a piece of territory in the Nightmare World. This could be obtained through [Granting Allegiance] or [Killing the Lord].

After becoming a Nightmare Lord, the territory you own could be used as the ‘anchor point’ between the Prime Material plane and the Nightmare World. From now on, whenever you enter the Nightmare World, your Nightmare Avatar will appear in your territory.

You can also use the power of the Nightmare Dragon or the ‘Nightmare Crystal’ to invite friends from the Prime Material plane to your territory as guests and create a ‘Nightmare Avatar’ for your friend. The stronger the invited person is, the more power of the Nightmare Dragon or the Nightmare Crystal will be consumed. Otherwise, the invited person will not be able to display their strength after entering the Nightmare World. The death of the invitee’s Nightmare Avatar will not affect the invitee’s main body. After you leave the Nightmare World, all the invitees’ Nightmare Avatar will automatically dissipate. R̃

Similarly, as a Nightmare Lord, you would also need to be on guard against the intrusion of other lords or rogues.

Before obtaining a territory, you could build a temporary territory in the [Chaotic Wilderness] of the Nightmare World as your shelter. However, the resources in the Chaotic Wilderness are poor, and there are many powerful and disorderly Nightmare Creatures, as well as some travelers from the Prime Material plane coming to the Nightmare World. The safety of the territory is extremely low.]

After reading the Nightmare Lord’s introduction, Levi understood.

From the initial [Nightmare Walker] to the advanced [Nightmare Traveler] and now the [Nightmare Lord].

As the Nightmare Bloodline grew stronger, Levi’s status also increased.

“Being a lord, this is my old profession.” Levi recalled his experiences in the human world and could not help but sigh.

“Now I can confirm that it is possible for me to bring the Flower Knight into the Nightmare World. However, I will need to use the Nightmare Dragon’s power. I don’t know if I can pull her in with my current Nightmare Dragon’s power. As for the Nightmare Crystals, I have quite a few.”

Levi raised his hand, and a large pile of gray crystals appeared in his palm.

These were the remnants left behind after he killed the Death Fall in the secret realm and the Ashen World.

Death Fall was actually a Nightmare Creature. The Man-Faced Spider was also a Death Fall, just more powerful.

Levi had once given Owens quite a few of these Nightmare Crystals for him to cultivate.

“Now that the Nightmare Dragon Breathing Technique has reached level 14, the Nightmare Crown Lizard is completely useless. After all, I’m not a big villain. I’ll retire it when I need to. Those who work for me can only retire early, not late!”

Levi arrived at Giant Beast Paradise and asked Melina to find a place for the lizard to retire.

In the future, it would be able to escape from the sea of suffering and no longer need to be exploited by Levi. Its life would suddenly become sweet.

This also meant that if Levi did not find a more suitable replacement, his Nightmare Dragon Breathing Technique would come to a standstill. In theory, he could rely on the proficiency panel to strengthen himself, but that would be too inefficient and would seriously affect the cultivation of other breathing techniques. The gains would not make up for the losses.

At the same time, he had to start preparing Nightmare Metal or similar materials for forging divine weapons.

Levi suddenly thought that if the Flower Knight could really kill the Man-Faced Spider, he might be able to use the materials left behind by this primordial soul creature to refine a divine weapon.

The effect might even be better than ordinary Nightmare Metal!

After the Nightmare Dragon Breathing Technique broke through to level 14, Levi did not immediately look for the Flower Knight.

He spent a few more days to stabilize his realm and refine potions.

Year 1160 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the first day of the Month of Beginning.

Levi’s name list for this trip to the Dark Ancient Tower had been confirmed.

The puppet group consisted of the Poison Fire Corpse Demon, Tyrant IV, and the Blood-Armored Corpse Demon. These three were necessary.

Amongst them, Levi had also thought of a way to bring the pilots of the three puppets -the Mind Flayers, Phoenix, and Blood Lady. It was by using the Book of the Undead!

# Chapter 1083: Advancement! Nightmare Lord! (2)

According to Levi’s research, the Book of the Undead could seal any transcendent creature with a spirit-type body.

Blood Lady was an undead spirit from Hell, so there was no problem.

As for the Mind Flayers, although they were demons, they did not have a physical body. They were spiritual creatures of a higher level than ordinary specters, so they needed to stay in other people’s bodies all the time. In theory, they could also be sealed inside.

It was the same for Phoenix. This guy was a ball of fire element, but it was a fire element with ‘liveliness’ and ‘spirituality’. It was also a higher-level ‘specter’.

Of course, these were all Levi’s guesses. Whether or not the Mind Flayers and Phoenix could enter would have to wait until he refined the Book of the Undead.

If it was possible, the Book of the Undead should be able to seal six level 4 artifact spirits.

In this way, Levi seemed to be going in alone, but he actually brought a bunch of level 4 subordinates with him, which could greatly enrich his strength.

He believed that it was not just him. There must be people in those large organizations who used this method to smuggle in support.

It was just that this kind of Wizard Tool that could be used to smuggle support in was extremely rare, and the production technique had been lost, so it could not be popularized.

As for the transcendent creatures group.

Leon, Raja, Night Fang, the Crimson Netherworld Sparrow, and the Flame-Blood Earthly Dragon Beast were the ones Levi had decided to bring in.

However, he had yet to let them recognize the key to the Dark Ancient Tower as their master. If there was a new turn of events in the next five years, the key could be used to exchange for a huge amount of grand stones.

“Unknowingly, I’m already 170 years old. Time flies. If I round it up, I’ll be an old man who’s 200 years old.”

Levi ate a bowl of longevity noodles from his memory alone. It was one of the few rituals he felt.

After doing all this, he went to the Dusk Holy Temple.

Today was the 59th Round Table Conference of the Knights.

At the same time, it was also the eleventh year since the establishment of the Midland Knights of the Dusk Holy Temple.

In the past ten years, the Midland Knights had developed steadily. From the initial four members, they now had more than a hundred knights.

The headquarters of the Dusk Holy Temple in the human world only had about 500 people.

It could only be said that the Midland Continent was indeed rich in resources.

Before this round table meeting, the Goddess Knight led the talented wizards and knights recruited by the Midland Squad in the past ten years to the Dusk Holy Temple.

Today, these rookies were going to meet the legendary leader and solemnly make a sacred oath under the sword of the leader!

In front of the Dusk Holy Temple.

Whether it was the knights or the apprentice wizards who were about to take the oath, they all stood there feeling nervous, shocked, happy, excited… All kinds of emotions intertwined. ŔÀ

In front of these people, a female knight with a calm expression was standing beside the Goddess Knight. She was the Thousand Illusion Knight, Erika, the owner of the phantom beast breathing technique.

Her figure was amazing, it was comparable to a succubus. In order to match the curves of her figure, she had to make her breastplate extremely large and round.

As a woman of the Thousand Illusion Clan… Her br\*asts were already big, and after cultivating the phantom beast breathing technique, they became even bigger.

“Team Leader Elsa, is Commander here?” Erika’s words revealed her turbulent emotions.

She had been waiting for this moment for far too long!

The reason why the Thousand Illusion Clan had been able to survive for thousands of years after coming to the Midland Continent was related to their breathing technique.

The ‘Phantom Beast Bloodline’ that the ‘Phantom Beast Breathing Technique’ relied on had a characteristic. There was a high probability of passing it on to a woman and a low probability of passing it on to a man.

Generally speaking, after passing on the bloodline to a female, the talent in breathing techniques would not be too low. In these thousands of years, the family had given birth to several female legendary knights.

And female legendary knights were quite popular in the Wizard World. They were easily taken in as maids by some wizards who had such needs, and could also receive protection in return!

It was precisely because of this relationship that the Thousand Illusion Clan lasted for thousands of years. In her generation, a legendary knight was born.

But along the way, she could only be forced to rely on others, become their slave and toy, and go with the flow.

She didn’t want such a life without dignity and freedom anymore.

She just wanted to live in peace. Fortunately, she met the Goddess Knight, a knight who was even stronger than her.

It allowed her to embark on a path that she had never thought of and meet an organization with great prospects.

And today, after waiting for several years, she finally made a pilgrimage here.

She was about to meet the supreme leader of the knights.

Supreme Knight!

“Don’t be nervous. Since you’re here, treat it as your own home.” Goddess Knight patted Thousand Illusion Knight’s shoulder and comforted her.

Not long after, there was a wave of cheers.

In the sky, a powerful Wind Thunder Beast with a wingspan of tens of meters was descending.

After the giant beast landed, a tall and sturdy black armored knight with a crimson longsword and a long crimson cloak walked over with a group of knights.

His gaze was like a dragon, and his pale golden eyes swept across the area!

He had an imposing aura that made the ground tremble with every step he took.

“He’s here. This is the commander, Supreme Knight,” said the Goddess Knight.

“So… so strong.” The Thousand Illusion Knight was so frightened by this powerful pressure that her mind went blank.

# Chapter 1084: Advancement! Nightmare Lord! (3)

Levi’s bloodline aura was too powerful. To these bloodline cultivators, it gave them an instinctive sense of pressure.

This was also an important method for Levi to rule the holy temple!

He went up to the platform and looked around. When his gaze swept past the Thousand Illusion Knight, he paused for a second.

“He actually took another glance at me…”The Thousand Illusion Knight was flattered. This meant that she had a certain aura that was enough to attract the attention of the commander.

“Could it be because of my talent? Or…” The Thousand Illusion Knight lowered her head and looked at her chest, her heart daydreaming.

It was all because of the Phantom Beast Breathing Technique. Otherwise, it would not be so big.

Levi’s expression was solemn. The Excalibur appeared, and a sea blue dragon exuded a brilliant majesty as it swept its gaze across everyone.

…

The oath was completed.

Levi was in a good mood.

Among this batch of young knights, there were a few who had a dual affinity. Most importantly, there were two people who had knight talent.

The only Blood Awakening Knight was that big-breasted female knight.

Generally speaking, large breasts would affect combat. Many female knights would control their breasts and not let them be too big.

This Thousand Illusion Knight was a little exaggerated. Levi guessed that it might have something to do with the breathing technique.

It was said that legendary creatures like phantom beasts liked to disguise themselves as beautiful fox-tailed girls with large br\*asts. They played around in the world and deceived men for fun, similar to succubi.

Levi returned to the Extreme Path Palace and asked the Goddess Knight to inform the Thousand Illusion Knight to go to his hall.

When the Thousand Illusion Knight heard this, she was shocked and her imagination ran wild.

“Could it be that this organization has some unspoken rules?”

She came to the main hall uneasily and looked at Levi, who was sitting on the throne. She hurriedly bowed and said, “The Thousand Illusion Knight greets Commander.”

“Yes, no need to be so polite. From today onwards, you are the tenth official member of the Twilight Knights. You can participate in the round table meeting in the future, but don’t be happy too early. If you slack off in your cultivation and can’t keep up with the pace of the team, you may lose the qualifications to join the round table. You don’t have the talent of a wizard, so you should practice the path of a knight to the extreme and become a powerful female knight who is comparable to a phantom beast!

“From now on, you don’t have to return to Midland. You’ll stay in the Dusk Holy Temple to cultivate and learn advanced theoretical knowledge here. At the same time, you have to take the initiative to participate in the creation of knowledge and contribute more to the holy temple. Do you understand?” Levi asked seriously.

The Thousand Illusion Knight stood up straight and replied, “Understood!”

“You may leave.” Levi waved his hand.

The Thousand Illusion Knight heaved a sigh of relief. It seemed that she had been overthinking.

“Commander, is there really nothing else?” she asked.

“Nothing else.”

The Thousand Illusion Knight hesitated, then turned around and left.

“What am I thinking? How could a knight who has reached the realm of the commander be a dishonest person?”

Levi looked at the departing Thousand Illusion Knight and felt gratified.

Following that, the 59th round table meeting was held as usual.

Including Andrew, a total of eleven official members attended the meeting.

It was the first time that the Thousand Illusion Knight attended a meeting. Facing so many powerful knights, she introduced herself uneasily.

Andrew continued to share the recent research results with everyone. Everyone brainstormed and discussed together.

After the meeting ended, everyone went to do their own things.

Levi, on the other hand, was preparing to meet the Flower Knight and explore the Nightmare World together.

…

A month later.

In the Emperor’s Palace.

Levi held a black book in his right hand, which was emitting an ominous aura. It was the Book of the Undead.

Now that he had refined the Book of the Undead, he planned to test its power today.

He flipped open the book. On the first page, there was a picture:

A pitch-black graveyard, green ghost fire, and a terrifying figure wandering around.

[Level 1 Undead Prowler, Ability: Evil Spirit Possession, Mental Weakening, Specters Body…]

The Book of the Undead also had a detailed introduction to the sealed undead spirits, which were very human-like.

The strength of a level 1 undead spirit was slightly weaker than that of a wizard of the same rank. However, if this thing was placed in the human world where the Dark Wave Revival had just begun to revive, it would be the most terrifying evil spirit!

“Lonely soul wandering in the graveyard, come out!”

Levi chanted an incantation, and the painting seemed to come alive.

Then, with a burst of black smoke, the floating undead spirit suddenly appeared in front of Levi.

After it appeared, it stood still and waited for Levi’s instructions.

“Let’s see if we can remove the seal.”

With a thought, Levi chanted the ‘Release’ incantation

In the next moment, the connection and shackles between the Book of the Undead and the prowler suddenly shattered.

Immediately after, the prowler seemed to have been reborn. Its intelligence was extremely low, and it instinctively rushed towards Levi. In the end, it crashed into Levi’s protective force field.

After the experiment, Levi’s gaze landed on the last three sealed artifacts.

[Level 4 Undead Headless Swordsman. Abilities: Undying Slash, Specters Body.]

[Level 4 Undead Vengeful Spirit Girl. Ability: Cursed Puppet, Specters Body, Wailing Grudge…]

[Level 4 Undead Scythe Demon Spirit. Ability: Death Harvest, Specters Body, Summon the Dead…]

“The Headless Swordsman only knows one move, [Undying Slash], but he’s already the strongest among the three dead souls. He must be quite powerful.”

Levi summoned the Headless Swordsman.

The black smoke billowed. After it dissipated, a headless swordsman appeared. He was riding a skeletal warhorse, wearing knight armor, and holding a Knight’s longsword.

# Chapter 1085: Advancement! Nightmare Lord! (4)

He looked to be five meters tall. Even though he had no head, he could still give off a sense of oppression.

Levi learned that the Headless Swordsman was called Zod.

“Zod, use all your strength and slash at me,” ordered Levi.

When the taciturn Headless Swordsman heard this, he held his longsword in his hand and this was accompanied by the roar of his warhorse. It was as if he had traveled from an ancient battlefield, and his killing intent soared to the sky!

“Undying Slash!”

Swish!

With an extremely fierce attack, a domineering white sword light tore through the darkness and collided with Levi’s layers of defensive techniques.

Crack, crack…

This sword light actually broke through Levi’s Earth Dragon Barrier, Heavy Water Barrier, and two Dharma Idols. It was a total of four layers of defense!

“148 Cas. Not bad. The power of this sword has already touched the ceiling of a fourth-circle creature. I’m very satisfied with this summoned creature.”

Levi was delighted.

Even an ordinary fourth-circle veteran wizard might not be a match for him. If the wizard was careless, he would be killed in one strike.

The Undying Slash was especially good at killing souls. It also countered specter bodies, elementalization, and other undying abilities.

“Unfortunately, this seems to be the talent of the Headless Swordsman. There’s no sword skill inheritance book. Otherwise, this is definitely a level-4 combat skill… However, I can call Zod out to spar with me more often in the future. With time, with my sword skill realm and talent, I should be able to more or less replicate it.”

After sending the Headless Swordsman back, Levi tested the abilities of the Vengeful Spirit Girl and the Scythe Demon Spirit. They were both pretty good.

The [Cursed Puppet] of the Vengeful Spirit Girl could cast a vicious curse on the enemy and drop the enemy’s blood on the puppet. The curse could be cast from thousands of miles away. Those who were lower than the Vengeful Spirit Girl by two levels would die immediately. Those who were one level lower would be severely injured. If they were of the same level, the Vengeful Spirit Girl could also make the other party feel uncomfortable.

Then, Levi began to refine Blood Lady into the Book of Undead according to the method.

Immediately after, on the fourth last blank page, a dignified and mature woman in red was sitting in front of the bed. She was dressing up in front of the mirror in loneliness. It was Madam Boring.

[Level 4 Undead Spirit, Blood Lady, Ability…]

“Try again, Phoenix.”

Levi called Phoenix back.

Phoenix was suspicious and did not know what to do.

The next moment, as Levi chanted and cast spells, its body involuntarily flew toward the Book of the Undead.

Then, on the fifth last page, a large fire elemental bird that was howling towards the sky and flapping its wings appeared.

[Level 4 Specters Body, Phoenix, Ability…]

“Haha, as expected. In this way, the Mind Flayers can also be brought in.”

Levi followed suit and put the Mind Flayers in.

At the same time, Levi immediately felt that the Book of the Undead was already saturated and could no longer contain level 4 existences.

If he wanted to store more, he would have to upgrade it to a fifth-circle Wizard Tool.

Back then, Madam Ghost’s storage bag contained some of the materials needed to advance to the fifth-circle.

Levi planned to wait until he had attained fifth-circle before finding a way to search for the remaining materials in Hell.

“In this way, all the puppet pilots can be brought in. Not bad, my strength has increased quite a bit… It’s about time to go find the Flower Knight.”

He also had to bring back Leviathan’s wife, the Great Horned Whale, along the way. Last time, he was hunted down, and did not have the time to care about that matter. Ṙ

…

In the Endless Sea.

Witch’s Family.

Wizard Training Ground.

“There are still five years left before we go to the Dark Ancient Tower. If we don’t train hard now, our actual combat ability and teamwork ability won’t pass the test. After entering, not being able to get the treasures is a small matter. The most terrible thing is that you wouldn’t even be able to bring your own life back!

“I know that you are all the elites of the organization and are favored by the heavens. Talent is a strength you are proud of, but it is also an unexpected weakness.

“You only need to stay in the Ivory Tower and you can rely on your talent to cultivate without bottlenecks. You don’t have to worry about resources.

“You seem to have advanced very quickly and are already over a hundred years old. However, in the cruel environment of the Dark Ancient Tower, you might discover that you’re not as outstanding as you think!”

A wizard with a stern expression and a peak fifth-circle aura stood with his hands behind his back.

He was a member of the Witch’s Family, and also the commander of the wizard battle group in the Endless Sea.

Although he had never entered the Dark Ancient Tower, he had a wealth of combat experience. The Witch’s Family had asked him to train the geniuses of these organizations as a ‘Dark Instructor’.

In front of the instructor, there were a total of 25 wizards, five fifth-circle and twenty fourth-circle.

There were so many wizards, but there was only one male wizard, and it was Anya.

He was listening attentively to the instructor’s explanation.

Beside him, Phantom Witch Sierra stood calmly.

“For this expedition to the Dark Ancient Tower, four people will form a team. A fifth-circle wizard will lead the team. The fifth-circle wizard will be responsible for your safety after you enter the ancient tower.

“In order to ensure that each team has a comprehensive ability, I will assign teammates to you according to your profession and spells. I will ensure that each team has a pharmacist, an array wizard, a body-refining wizard, and a spell wizard who is the main attacker.

“This way, relying on a comprehensive lineup and a reasonable combination of spells, your strength can be maximized.

“Remember, there is a limit to human strength. Don’t believe in yourself. Even if you are a genius or a Child of the Elements, you can’t do everything!”

# Chapter 1086: Advancement! Nightmare Lord! (5)

“Even Legendary wizards can not develop in all aspects! No one can do it!

“Hence, the core of the Ancient Dark Tower is teamwork!

“…”

The instructor spoke earnestly and chattered on.

On the training ground, the Witch’s Family teams began another training session. Everyone was full of energy.

After training, Anya and Sierra went to a corner to rest and recover their spiritual force.

In the center of the training ground, a witch with a perfect fourth-circle aura was chatting with the instructor. From time to time, she would laugh like silver bells.

This witch had an otherworldly temperament, and she had a feeling that she was untainted by mud. She wore a white wizard robe and was confident and calm.

She was the strongest fourth-circle wizard that the Witch’s Family was going to send to the Dark Ancient Tower. She was also the leader of the younger generation of the Witch’s Family.

Snow Lotus Witch Rhaenys!

A Water Element Child! At the same time, she also had the second special talent, [Water Flower]!

This allowed Rhaenys’s affinity with the water element to reach an extremely exaggerated level.

Even the Children of the Elements would find it hard to catch up to her.

Rhaenys’s parents were also primordial soul wizards. Her mother was from the Witch’s Family, and her father was from the Ocean Abyss Alliance.

With the support of this top-tier second-generation wizard configuration, Rhaenys was only a hundred and fifty years old, but she had already attained Perfection for the fourth-circle and mastered six great innate spells.

She could be said to be the number one genius of the Witch’s Family!

Sierra looked at Rhaenys, who was surrounded by the crowd and talking to the instructor. She sent a voice transmission to Anya, “This woman really likes to be in the limelight. Her parents were strongly against her going to the Dark Ancient Tower. They thought that there was no need for her to take the risk… In the end, she went to look for the Lady Witch herself and asked her to convince her parents. She insisted on going and even said that she wanted to gain experience. I think she just wanted to take advantage of the opening of the Dark Ancient Tower to show off.”

“Sir Levi once said that having attained a realm without actual combat ability, in the ever-changing Wizard World, where magic is ever-changing, is like a big bad wolf that has lost its teeth. I think this is quite good. She’s already a hundred-year-old adult, so she can take responsibility for her own actions.”

“You keep calling him Sir Levi, you…” Sierra was speechless. Ever since she got to know Anya, this young man seemed to be living in Levi’s shadow all day long, and he never left Levi’s side.

“It’s a pity that Sir Levi can’t enter the Dark Ancient Tower. Otherwise, he might be the dark horse of the Dark Ancient Tower. He’s best at defeating the strong with the weak.

“Whether it was the Snow Lotus Witch, the leaders of the other five towers, or the likes of the [Golden Light Wizard – Gilgar] or the [Sea Aristocrat – Mangang], they might not be a match for Sir Levi if they really fought.

“My mother is very accurate in judging people. Her love for Levi is almost the same as mine. This means that Levi is definitely a young man worthy of her investment!”

Anya sighed. It was his greatest regret that he could not fight alongside Levi and shine in the Dark Ancient Tower!

“Is he really as good as you brag?”

Gilgar was a rare Thunder Elemental Child, and he had a special talent, [Gate of Light]. He had created his own Golden Light Meditation Technique from the Letney family’s Golden Lightning Meditation Technique. With a perfected fourth-circle cultivation base, he had killed a dark wizard who had just entered the fifth-circle. �

Mangang was a descendant of the Sea Clan’s emperor and a primordial soul wizard. In the past thousands of years, he was the only one in the Ocean Abyss Alliance who had cultivated the most difficult Eight-Armed Demon God Body Tempering Technique to the perfected fourth-circle realm before the age of 200. This was one of the ‘Four Great Body Refining Techniques of the Antiquity Era’. It was said to be the body tempering technique closest to the Grand Wizard realm. Not to mention, Mangang was also the son of a Water Element Child, and his spell cultivation was far superior to his peers.

No matter how strong Levi is, can he compare to them?”

Sierra didn’t believe him at all.

As an Elemental Child, she was only 170 years old and had already reached the fourth-circle, mastering the fifth innate spell. However, in front of the Snow Lotus Witch, the Golden Light Wizard, and the Sea Aristocrat, she was convinced and ashamed of her inferiority.

There was also a gap between prodigies.

Other than the Snow Lotus Witch, the other two had records of killing or severely injuring fifth-circle wizards, although they were suspected of cheating with Wizard Tools or ambushing and injuring them.

However, they were still fifth-circle wizards. Even if Sierra was given three fifth-circle Wizard Tools, she would not dare to fight against them.

“You won’t understand even if I tell you…” Anya shook his head and stopped arguing.

At this moment, a figure appeared in the Witch’s Family. It was Levi.

Anya was pleasantly surprised. He greeted, “Levi, why are you here?”

“Anya, I’m here for Lady Elena. I have something to discuss with her.” Levi smiled.

Not long ago, Levi had rushed over from the human world to the sub-dimensional portal of the Endless Sea. This way, he could reach the Star Sea as soon as possible.

The coordinates of the Great Horned Whale were in the inner sea region, near the Hundred-Eyed Demon Territory.

He planned to capture them after he returned from the Nightmare World. He would also go to Area 9 of the outer sea region and find Baron Deep Sea, Baghdad. He would ask him to mobilize the Sea Clan to help him collect more transcendent creatures and bring them back to the Ancient Saint plane to raise them.

“You know Lady Elena?” Sierra was shocked.

“Yeah, why?” Naturally, Li Wei did not need to hide his relationship with Elena. This way, he could deter some people with ulterior motives.

“It’s nothing.” Sierra was envious. Even as an Elemental Child, she could not go directly to the primordial soul wizard like Levi.

# Chapter 1087: Advancement! Nightmare Lord! (6)

At most, they would be given special attention when a primordial soul wizard gave a lecture.

After all, the Witch’s Family had no lack of geniuses.

While Levi and Anya were reminiscing about the past, the Snow Lotus Witch in the distance glanced at Levi from the corner of her eye.

“Why do I feel like there are more and more wizards in the organization recently?” A witch mumbled. Judging from her tone, she was a little dissatisfied.

“I don’t know. Maybe he’s also a primordial soul wizard’s child like Anya?”

“No, he’s just an ordinary external wizard. He used to come from a small organization in the Outer Circle Area, but after the organization was destroyed, he became a nomadic wizard and came to Nether Capital to make a living. Because he’s good at making medicine, he was accepted by Madam Triss. His name is Levi or something.”

“I see. Looking at his spiritual force, he seems to have reached the threshold of a fourth-circle senior wizard, not bad.”

“I have a good relationship with Madam Triss… Perhaps there’s some special treatment. Otherwise, how could he cultivate so quickly?”

The Snow Lotus Witch coughed and suddenly said, “Stop talking. Continue training. Call Anya over.”

She had never heard of Levi and was not interested in him.

On this trip to the Dark Ancient Tower, she only paid attention to five people in the Endless Sea, excluding the wizards above the fifth-circle. They were the leaders of the other five towers.

According to the Lady Witch, the opening of the Dark Ancient Tower this time might be different from the past.

After the Dark Ancient Tower was opened, the battle situation inside would be projected onto the huge tower and then refracted onto the crystal walls of the nearby Multidimensional Plane.

In the past, after the Dark Ancient Tower opened, it would often stop far away from Nora.

Therefore, the people of the Nora plane had no way of seeing the situation inside.

But this time, the Dark Ancient Tower was very close to Nora.

This meant that the fights and battles in the Dark Ancient Tower would be projected onto Nora’s crystal wall.

At that time, whether it was the human world or the Wizard World, whether it was an ordinary wizard or a legendary wizard, they would all be able to see the situation inside!

This was a live battle that would be witnessed by all living beings!

Therefore, the top forces of the Wizard World sent out their top talents to show their strength.

Pride was a very mysterious thing. Even wizards would still care about it.

Of course, other than pride, this would also make it easier to attract talent. After the end of the Dark Ancient Tower’s talent competition, they would be able to come out on top!

It was said that in the Realm of Crimson, the Nine Cities Alliance had formulated detailed rules for rewards.

For example, a fourth-circle wizard who successfully entered the fourth level would be rewarded with one million Aether Stones after returning, regardless of whether they had any gains or not! There were a lot of similar incentive policies.

Right now, there is already a form of competition between the various sects and organizations.

Everyone had to fight for the honor of their own sect and organization!

If it weren’t for the congress’ prohibition, these organizations might have already started to formulate rules such as “killing a wizard from another sect or organization will reward you with 100,000 Aether Stones.”

The Congress’ prohibition of such regulations did not prohibit wizards from killing each other inside.

Killing each other among wizards could not be reflected in policy documents. This was a matter of principle.

Of course, the Congress did not prohibit the hunting of participants from other civilizations.

Those who are not of the same race could be killed if they wished to!

On the other side.

Levi, who was waiting for the Flower Knight in Triss’s cabin, learned about the changes in the Dark Ancient Tower from Triss while chatting with her.

“What does Sauron mean by that… He wants to do a live broadcast?” Levi frowned and hesitated.

All along, he had been secretly committing murder and arson, but now that it might be projected and seen by the entire Wizard World, or even other planes, he did not really want to go.

“What’s with your expression?” Madam Triss asked when she saw Levi’s worried expression.

“It’s nothing… Madam, I have a question. Does this projection project everything that happens in the Dark Ancient Tower?”

“Probably not. It’s just a random selection of a certain time period and a certain place… I haven’t been in there before, so I’m not too sure. I’ll ask Lady Witch about it,” said Triss.

“Is there any way to hide my projection? What if I get into a dispute with someone inside and accidentally kill someone in self-defense… It’s fine if I’m a nomadic wizard, but if I kill members of those big forces, will the Congress or these organizations find me using my spells and wizard tools and take revenge on me?” Levi directly voiced out his worries, hoping that Madam Triss would have a solution. Otherwise, he would have to seriously reconsider whether he should go to the ancient tower.

“I knew you were worried about this. Did you make a lot of enemies outside?” asked Triss.

“No, I just killed some dark wizards,” replied Levi.

Other than killing the dark wizards, the other people he killed were all out of self-defense. At most, it was just excessive self-defense.

“You don’t have to worry too much. First of all, a legendary wizard from the Congress has already expressed his stance. In the Dark Ancient Tower, life and death are not to be discussed. The Congress will definitely not pursue your responsibility… However, if you kill someone important in some organization or the descendants of some big shot, you might be targeted by some people who you can’t afford to play with. So, try to avoid conflict with them. Only battle events will be projected. You’re just searching for treasures, no one will see you. I’ll think of other ways to see if you and Anya can disguise yourselves,” said Triss.

“Thank you, Madam!” Levi nodded.

“Don’t worry too much. I have high hopes for you. If anyone dares to bully the weak and find trouble with you, I won’t put up with it. I’m still brooding over the Molten Gold Wizard King bullying Elena. If it wasn’t for the fact that I couldn’t defeat him, I would have gone to settle the score with him. He dares to bully my sister Elena. I’m so angry!” Triss couldn’t help but curse. It was rare to see Levi after all.

It seemed that Triss and Elena had a good relationship. It probably wasn’t a shallow sisterhood.

As the two of them chatted, Elena walked in. Her back was facing the sun, and her golden hair was shining. She asked seriously, “Levi, are you ready?”

“Lady Elena, I think… I’m ready!”

# Chapter 1088: Nightmare Dragon Form! Black Dragon Li Wei, Descends with Flower Knight! (1)

The Endless Sea.

The Witch’s Family, Triss’s Cabin.

Elena, Triss, and Levi sat together.

“Are you two really ready?” Triss asked.

The Flower Knight and Levi glanced at each other and nodded.

“Enter the Nightmare World inside my cabin, that way if there’s a problem, I can assist,” Triss said.

Outside the door, the Rose Witch, who had been immersed in a special potion for over twenty years, arrived.

She looked weak at the moment and said bitterly, “Thank you, Lord Elena, Sir Levi.”

“Not a big deal, just rest,” the Flower Knight said.

The Rose Witch nodded, then lay down on a bed, took a deep breath, and closed her eyes.

Before being engulfed by nightmares, she had never thought sleeping could be terrifying.

Soon, after decades of sleeplessness, the Rose Witch fell asleep, even emitting slight snores.

“Wait, she hasn’t entered the nightmare state yet,” Levi said.

The Flower Knight looked at Levi and smiled, “It’s up to you now.”

Levi smiled, feeling proud to be trusted by a primordial soul wizard.

“I also believe in Lord Elena, she will surely slay the Nightmare Lord!” Levi said.

Entering the Nightmare World this time, he wouldn’t be of much use himself, at most dealing with some minor creatures under the command of the Man-Faced Spider. If he encountered the Man-Faced Spider, he would be instantly killed.

His role was to bring in the big shot, Flower Knight, and act like a cheerleader.

Moreover, taking advantage of this opportunity to explore with the Flower Knight, Levi could also learn more about the Nightmare World, making it easier for him to explore alone in the future. Ŕ

Before the Rose Witch began to nightmare, Levi said to the Flower Knight, “Lord Elena, I need to imprint a certain strength rune on you with a secret technique, so that I can pull you in after entering the Nightmare World.”

Elena thought for a moment, nodded, and said, “Okay, how should I cooperate with you?”

“Just give me your hand,” Levi said nervously, touching the primordial soul witch’s hand, which seemed a bit offensive… but he had to make physical contact with Elena to solidify the Nightmare Dragon’s “lord tracking mark” on her, not because he had any improper intentions.

Triss watched all this with interest, not interrupting the two.

Elena had many thoughts flashing through her mind, but in the end, without hesitation, she boldly reached out her hand.

Levi earnestly grasped Elena’s “small hand” with his rough large hand.

Elena’s hand was a bit cold, her slender fingers resting on Levi’s sweaty palm.

Levi abandoned all distractions and closed his eyes, while Elena quietly watched him.

The next moment, a fantastical black power appeared in Levi’s palm and flowed into Elena’s palm.

A few minutes later, on the back of Elena’s hand, there appeared a vivid imprint of a black dragon.

The dragon’s wings were shattered, exuding a terrifying majesty.

“What kind of dragon is this?” Elena’s voice echoed in Levi’s mind.

She had seen some dragons before, but nothing like this one.

“This is not a real dragon, just some symbolic imagery, not actually existing in the multidimensional plane,” Levi thought for a moment, then transmitted his voice.

“Levi, the power you just used… doesn’t seem like the method of a wizard,” Elena said, as if she had noticed something.

Levi had long expected Elena to say this and was prepared for her to know.

He had a bold idea.

Taking advantage of this opportunity, he would try to pull Elena, this primordial soul witch, into his group.

With this, among the Seven Shining Knights, except for the Snowflake Knight whose whereabouts were unknown, Levi had gathered all six knights who were still alive!

On one hand, this would allow the Twilight Knights to rise to the level of a primordial soul force, no longer needing to be timid or cautious.

On the other hand, it satisfied Levi’s collector’s instinct and sense of achievement!

“Yes, this is a knight’s method,” Levi said.

“What? A knight’s method?” Even Elena couldn’t help but be surprised.

“Yes, indeed. We can discuss the specifics when we return from the Nightmare World. If you’re interested, I can also tell you, but please keep it confidential,” Levi said.

“Understood. I won’t speak a word about the knights to anyone else. Today’s journey into the Nightmare World is known only to the four of us in this cabin. They’re all trustworthy. You’ve known Rose and Triss for so long, you know their personality!” Elena replied.

While the two were chatting via telepathy, the body of the Rose Witch began to tremble.

Levi’s expression changed, and he approached the bed, taking the Rose Witch’s hand in his own, and then the power of the Nightmare Dragon continuously flowed into her.

Before long, Levi’s complexion turned slightly pale.

He thought to himself, “It seems that with my current abilities, I can only invite two or three people… It might also be because the Flower Knight is too powerful. If it were an ordinary wizard, perhaps I could invite more.”

After branding the Nightmare Dragon on Rose, he wanted to try if he could also invite her to his domain.

In that case, he would indirectly confront the Lord of the Man-Faced Spiders.

# Chapter 1089: Nightmare Dragon Form! Black Dragon Li Wei, Descends with Flower Knight! (2)

If the invitation succeeded and Rose became his ally, even if Rose died in the Nightmare World, perhaps she would return to the real world like him.

After completing all this, Levi said, “Madam Triss, Lord Elena, I’m ready to go in.”

Triss and Elena looked at Levi and nodded.

Triss even gave Levi a thumbs-up.

“Levi, I believe in you, as always,” she said with a smile. It was the most sincere words an elder could say to a younger one, warming Levi’s heart.

It had been a long time since he had felt this way.

Elena also nodded. “Although we don’t quite know each other, since Triss trusts you so much, I’m sure you can do it!”

Levi flashed a sunny smile, showing his white teeth. He took a deep breath and said, “Thank you.”

Then, black energy surged from Levi’s body and entered the Rose Witch’s head, soothing her gradually.

At the same time, Levi suddenly fell and lay on the left side of the Rose Witch, apparently entering a dream state.

…

When Levi opened his eyes, he found himself standing in front of a dark underwater cave, with a faint green light shimmering within.

Looking at his body, he found no substance, as if he were a writhing mass of black mist.

These black mists were the power of the Nightmare Dragon.

“I’m back at the entrance to that secret realm, or more precisely, the nightmare of the Rose Witch has brought me here again. It seems that this exploration has caused her some lingering psychological trauma. Perhaps that’s why it has given the Man-Faced Spiders an opportunity,” Levi muttered to himself.

The Rose Witch should have entered, so he wasted no time and followed.

Soon after entering the secret realm, Levi found the Rose Witch.

She was sitting under a large tree, hugging her knees, trembling. Her face was pale, her expression pained, making her already lovely face even more pitiable.

“If Newt saw this scene, he would be heartbroken,” Levi sighed.

Newt and Rose had a really good relationship.

Rose’s personality was originally sunny, lively, and outgoing, but now she looked like this. It showed how terrifying nightmares could be.

Next to the Rose Witch were two snake-headed monsters, twisting around her.

One of the snake heads had the face of the Whitewater Witch, and the other was Lehger Leo.

“I’m sorry, sister Whitewater,” she said helplessly to the snake-headed monster.

Levi approached silently without a word.

“Rose Witch is feeling guilty about Whitewater Witch’s death, what’s she thinking? It’s not her fault that Whitewater died.”

Levi realized he had a good mindset since he had already forgotten about Whitewater and Lehger Leo’s deaths.

The black mist churned, killing the snake-headed monsters.

The snake-headed monsters burst like bubbles, leaving no Nightmare Crystals behind.

They weren’t real nightmare creatures, just Rose’s imagination.

But if she kept fantasizing like this for a long time, maybe one day, under the powerful mental obsession, such nightmare creatures would really form in the Nightmare World.

“Rose.”

“Rose!”

Levi kept calling out to the Rose Witch.

But she seemed oblivious, as if she hadn’t noticed Levi’s presence at all.

He manipulated the black mist of his body and injected it into the Rose Witch’s chest.

Immediately, a black Nightmare Dragon imprint appeared on the back of the Rose Witch’s hand.

The next moment, the Rose Witch looked up, as if awakened from an endless nightmare.

“Sir Levi… is it you?” The Rose Witch’s eyes glistened with tears as she gently wiped them away.

“It’s me. I entered your dream. You’re putting too much pressure on yourself. People can’t come back from the dead. Whitewater and Lehger Leo’s deaths were the Man-Faced Spiders’ fault. If you keep obsessing over this, you’ll always be vulnerable to the Man-Faced Spiders,” Levi said.

The Rose Witch stood up, nodding. “I’m sorry for troubling you and Lord Elena this time, for letting you enter such a dangerous place to save me… sniff…”

“It’s okay. I’m exploring this place for myself too. Don’t worry too much. Now I need to find the entrance to the Nightmare World. Come with me,” Levi said.

“Okay.” The Rose Witch showed a smile that hadn’t been seen for a long time. With Levi by her side, she felt courageous and confident.

Along the way, the Rose Witch kept walking towards the deepest, most fearful place in her memory.

There, would be the node for Levi to enter the Nightmare World.

On the plain, the mist shrouded the area, and the silhouette of the wizard tower stood silently.

In the mist, the sound of monsters could be heard. The Rose Witch followed behind Levi as he transformed into a terrifying nightmare black mist, sweeping out.

Countless nightmare monsters died, and all of their heads were Whitewater and Lehger Leo. None of them had Nightmare Crystals.

Seeing this, Levi gained a clearer understanding of the Nightmare World.

“The Nightmare World is a [primary spiritual plane] constructed by the nightmares, obsessions, fears, and other negative emotions of all living beings since the birth of the universe, similar to the astral world. And the nightmare creatures are the embodiment of these fears… No wonder the Dreamland Steeple said that the Nightmare World might be even more powerful and terrifying than the astral world because the fear of the unknown, death, and the universe is eternal for both humans and other creatures.”

# Chapter 1090: Nightmare Dragon Form! Black Dragon Li Wei, Descends with Flower Knight! (3)

Levi arrived at the intact wizard tower.

In the real world, this place had been destroyed by Levi himself.

But in the Rose Witch’s nightmare, it had never collapsed.

“Levi, on the third floor, there’s a mirror on the wall. We should be able to enter the Nightmare World through it… When I was trapped in the nightmare before, I was tempted and compelled countless times by a mysterious force to go to that mirror. But my reason and will told me that I might be completely pulled into the Nightmare World if I went there. I was on the verge of breaking down. If it weren’t for your arrival, waking me up, maybe this time, I would have come to the mirror and then… disappeared forever,” the Rose Witch recounted, shuddering.

She felt an immense relief at Levi and Elena’s presence, seeing them as saviors akin to Heavenly Father and Mother of Earth in the eyes of mortals.

“You should go back first. I’m worried you might encounter attacks from the Man-Faced Spider in the Nightmare World. Your situation is different from mine and Elena’s. If we die in the Nightmare World, our consciousness can return… But I can’t guarantee the same for you,” Levi said.

“Okay, I’ll wait for you outside,” the Rose Witch agreed.

She left the mist and returned to the ancient forest.

On the other side, Levi arrived at the wizard tower and stood still on one of the floors.

On the wall, there was a mirror.

In the mirror, a world of red and black was reflected.

An endless sky filled with sinister cracks.

There was no sun, no stars in the sky, only a monotonous dark red sky and black fissures.

The last time, Levi encountered the Man-Faced Spider here.

This time, the opponent seemed to be absent.

Levi took a deep breath and then transformed into black smoke, surging into the mirror. The mirror began to ripple like water.

He disappeared into the Rose Witch’s dream, truly stepping into this world full of unknowns.

…

In Nightmare World, there was a weave of red and black.

Occasionally, bizarre and beyond rational creatures darted by. Like the creature in front of him. It had nine childlike heads, necks resembling octopus tentacles, and a body akin to a wild boar’s. On each side of its body were wings made up of pallid hands. ℞

As the creature flew past, it cast shadows on the ground.

On the pitch-black, abyssal earth, countless flocks of cawing black crows flew out of the flesh-and-blood trees. Each crow had a woman’s face on its head.

These faces were all identical.

The human-faced birds flew towards the distant nine-headed monster bird, incessantly tearing at it. However, the nine-headed creature was powerful. It spat red flames from its nine child heads in all directions, and the palms on its wings fell, striking the crows.

This world was surreal and bizarre.

High above the sky, from a certain crack, an inconspicuous wisp of black smoke emerged.

The black smoke fell onto the wasteland, merging into the trunk of one of the enormous flesh-and-blood trees.

Soon, the flesh began to wriggle, and vine-like tendrils, black as blood vessels, began to grow.

Gurgling black blood flowed continuously from the tendrils to various parts of the flesh-and-blood tree.

Eventually, at the top of the tree, a bizarre and vibrant black flower blossomed.

The bloom was fleeting, its beauty transient.

After withering, a black fruit began to grow.

Its appearance resembled that of a black dragon in a very weird way.

Gradually, the fruit grew larger, becoming a black beast egg with a diameter of about a meter, its jet-black shell radiating a metallic sheen.

Continuous tapping sounds emanated from within.

In the murky darkness, a mini black dragon with black scales, a slender head, and broken black wings was using its mouth to crack open the eggshell.

The cracks on the eggshell spread, suddenly shattering, and the fragments fell to the ground, absorbed by the roots of the flesh-and-blood tree.

A sticky black baby dragon emerged from it, licking the residue on its body, eventually becoming clean and tidy.

“Levi Nightmare Dragon…”

The black dragon continued chanting his name until he transformed into a brawny man, naked and muscular, with runes of the hidden serpent, the white ram, the celestial horse, and the horned bull glowing on his body.

“Crimson Dragon Slash!”

He chanted, and at the same time, black mist coalesced in his hand, forming a crimson flaming sword.

“Golden Dragon Heavenly Shield, Scarlet Shadow, Indestructible Armor…”

Accompanied by waves of black mist, divine weapons began to appear.

Finally, the familiar figure of the towering knight clad in jet-black magical armor stood once again upon the earth.

“So, my divine weapons can also manifest through the power of nightmares.”

Not only that, but Levi’s spatial ring began to materialize on his finger.

He looked at the wizard tools and materials inside, contemplating.

He then attempted to open Alice’s ring, only to find… it failed.

“Transcendent creature spaces cannot be opened, but ordinary rings can…”

Levi extended his hand, summoning a red fire dragon, which then dissipated.

“Innate spells can be used, regular spells are fine… Except for opening Alice’s ring and the Greenfield Immortal House, everything else is unaffected.”

He breathed a sigh of relief.

Before coming here, he had been worried that his abilities such as spells, divine weapons, and wizard tools would be unusable in the Nightmare World.

# Chapter 1091: Nightmare Dragon Form! Black Dragon Li Wei, Descends with Flower Knight! (4)

In that case, Elena definitely wouldn’t stand a chance.

Well then, what’s the point? Better go back and get some sleep.

“I can use my means, and instantly the sense of security comes up. Under normal circumstances, except for the Nightmare Lord and fifth-level Nightmare creatures, the ordinary beings of this world are not my opponents.”

“Oh right, let’s see if the proficiency panel can be opened,” Levi thought.

This could be crucial!

The Nightmare World cannot be measured by common sense.

Levi—Nightmare Dragon Breathing Technique: Level 14 (1/600,000), Special Effect: … Nightmare Lord (Nightmare Dragon form) …

…

“An extra form of the Nightmare Dragon. I can come to the Nightmare World because of the Nightmare Dragon’s abilities, so I was born in the form of a Nightmare Dragon hatchling. The bloodline of the Nightmare Dragon is noble, although it is only the Second Transformation of the Blood Source, which is the level of a third-level Nightmare creature. However, it is inherently a ‘Nightmare Lord.’ And my identity in the Nightmare World is not ‘Levi Schneider,’ but… Levi Nightmare Zérg (Drogon)!”

Like the Death Ember Dragon, the Nightmare Dragon was created by Levi himself and did not truly exist in this world.

But ever since Levi’s Nightmare Avatar descended here, a noble bloodline, possibly comparable to a ninth-level Nightmare Overlord, or even a tenth-level Nightmare Monarch, has been born.

It was Levi!

Levi opened the Nightmare Dragon form.

In an instant, he transformed into a mini Nightmare Black Dragon.

“So that’s it, the Black Dragon is my true form in the Nightmare World!”

In the form of the Black Dragon, Levi found that there were changes on his proficiency panel.

He once again opened the Special Effect of [Nightmare Lord].

More detailed information surged through.

Levi—Nightmare Lord: Level 3 (can be enhanced, requires Nightmare Dragon Breathing Technique level 15).

Nightmare Territory: None

Nightmare Subjects: None

Nightmare Travelers: Elena, Maggie.

…

Maggie was the name of the Rose Witch, Levi understood now.

He closed the proficiency panel.

“It’s not safe here. I should find a place in the Chaotic Wilderness to establish a temporary territory first. Only after truly becoming a lord will I have the qualifications to bring in the Flower Knight…”

The principle Levi used to bring people in was similar to how the Man-Faced Spider, a Nightmare Lord, brought people in.

The difference was that the people Levi brought in only brought their consciousness, which returned automatically when the avatar died and did not affect the real world. 𝔯

But the Man-Faced Spider brought in their whole selves. Once they died, it was true death, disappearing without a trace!

“Perhaps the Dreamland Steeple was deceived by some lord of the Nightmare World. They thought they had discovered a new world, but little did they know, it was just a fishing expedition by the lords of the Nightmare World, and the so-called hallucinatory potions were just bait! Once they entered, the lords could decide at any moment whether to pull them in or not. At first, nobody noticed anything wrong, to lower their guard and attract more wizards into the Nightmare World. After all the Dreamland Steeple’s wizards had entered the Nightmare World, with just a thought, the lords could make them all disappear, reeled in like fish on a hook! This so-called ‘Pan’ must also be related to the lords.” Levi speculated.

He trusted the proficiency panel, otherwise he wouldn’t have come here.

Soon, Levi turned into a streak of blood and disappeared into the flesh and blood forest.

If he guessed right, this territory belonged to that Man-Faced Spider. If he lingered here too long, he might be discovered and sent back with a single blow.

After flying for who knows how long, Levi arrived above a black wilderness. Blood and flesh mountains stretched everywhere, and on the mountain walls, Levi saw strange characters.

Thanks to the Nightmare Dragon, he understood their meaning.

“Arachne Brick, Lord of Spider Nightmares. Trespassers beware!”

“Lord of Spider Nightmares, so this should be the Man-Faced Spider’s territory. Her name is Arachne.”

The lords of the Nightmare World would leave their names on the borders of their territories as a warning to the wanderers in the Chaotic Wilderness.

The basic order of this world consisted of the Chaotic Wilderness and the Nightmare Territory.

The distinguishing mark between the two was whether Nightmare Mother Trees were growing on the earth, like the flesh and blood tree Levi was born from.

The Nightmare Mother Trees could only propagate naturally and couldn’t be actively planted. Consequently, Nightmare Lords instinctively demarcated their territories using continuous ranges of Flesh and Blood Mountains, enclosing areas with Nightmare Mother Trees as their own, thus establishing their dominion.

After countless years of evolution, the majority of locations within the Nightmare World containing Nightmare Mother Trees were now under the ownership of these lords.

Conversely, unclaimed territories corresponded to desolate and barren regions known as the Chaotic Wilderness.

Typically, only Nightmare creatures of lord-level status possessed the entitlement to establish territories.

As a newcomer like Levi, a fledgling Nightmare Dragon, he could only initially establish a temporary shelter in the wilderness and gradually strategize towards claiming his territory.

“If I were to vanquish the Man-Faced Spider, perhaps I could usurp her position and ascend as the lord of Arachne’s domain. At that juncture, I would command a faction of Nightmare creatures, gradually solidifying my position in this realm.”

# Chapter 1092: Nightmare Dragon Form! Black Dragon Li Wei, Descends with Flower Knight! (5)

As Levi pondered, he had already traversed the Flesh and Blood Mountains.

Ahead, the wilderness stretched endlessly, with towering black trees, but there was no sign of Nightmare Mother Trees.

Levi breathed a sigh of relief; at least here, he shouldn’t be targeted by the Man-Faced Spider.

Most of the time, Nightmare Lords confined their activities to their own territories, occasionally venturing into the Chaotic Wilderness to plunder wanderers and resources.

Suddenly, Levi’s Danger Perception struck. He saw a monstrous nine-headed bird with wings spanning dozens of yards flying overhead.

“A Wailing Infant Bird… and it’s at the ninth-tier level, at least level 4 Perfection. If it grows a tenth head, it’ll be a fifth-level Nightmare creature. In extreme cases, there have been lord-level individuals with thirteen heads, equivalent to a typical sixth-circle wizard!”

Levi had read about this creature in the Dreamland Steeple’s notes.

The bird looked at Levi, its body covered in wounds from some past attack. Sensing Levi as fresh prey, it descended immediately.

“Ah! Ah! Ah!”

It let out the eerie cries of baby-like wails.

“Level 4 bird, that’s seeking death!”

Levi gripped the Crimson Dragon Slash, showing no fear.

But facing such a powerful Nightmare creature for the first time, he exerted all his strength.

The Heavy Water Barrier, Earth Dragon Barrier… various protective force fields emerged.

At the same time, he leaped high and slashed downward with his sword!

In an instant, three of the nine heads of the Wailing Infant Bird were severed.

Having only briefly clashed, the Wailing Infant Bird realized it was no match for the tiny opponent before it and attempted to flee!

Levi sneered, “Too late, I need a mount, and you’ll do just fine!”

He jumped onto the bird’s back, thrusting his sword infused with Nightmare Dragon power into it, then stomped forcefully!

The Wailing Infant Bird plummeted from the sky like a kite with its string cut!

Boom!

The wilderness trembled, and the earth shattered, revealing its flesh-like soil and blood-like underground water.

Many weak Nightmare creatures were scared out of hiding. They were destroyed by the aftermath of the battle between two powerful beings, turning into grains of Nightmare Crystals the size of rice.

The Wailing Infant Bird, pinned down by Levi, struggled incessantly.

Ordinary physical attacks were almost negligible to it, but Levi’s attacks were all imbued with the power of the Nightmare Dragon, causing it unbearable pain and constant wailing.

The level of power was so high that it filled the bird with fear. It had encountered lord-level Wailing Infant Beasts before, but compared to the overwhelming presence of this tiny creature before it, they paled in comparison.

“Crimson Contract!”

At this moment, Levi directly released Claire, a level 3 member of the Blood Clan, and attempted to form a contract with the Wailing Infant Bird.

Meanwhile, in the real world, inside the Greenfield Immortal House, Claire regained his freedom. He went from being lost to being fierce, preparing to wreak havoc inside.

“D\*mn humans enslaved me for so long! Just wait! I will have my revenge!”

Claire was ultimately a member of the Primary Blood Clan, not like Andrew, a member of the Secondary Blood Clan. Once released from the contract, he immediately reverted to his Blood Clan nature and did not completely submit to Levi as Andrew did.

“Blood Clan, don’t be foolish,” the Mind Flayer said coldly.

The Blood-Armored Corpse Demon also stepped forward, silent, staring at Claire.

“Hehe, being enslaved and not even realizing it, fool. If you’re capable, kill me. After all, Lord Blood River is immortal, and Primary Blood Clan members are indestructible!” Claire laughed arrogantly.

Blood Clan members never feared death; in their creed, death was also a rebirth. Returning to the embrace of Lord Blood River was not a bad thing!

“I’ve never seen a request like this before in my life… Well then, I’ll grant it for you.” The Poison Fire Corpse Demon opened its mouth, spewing level 4 poison fire, scorching the space.

Claire, a mere level 3 Blood Clan member, was no match for the Poison Fire Corpse Demon and quickly turned to ashes in the flames.

From the ashes, a blood-red light emerged, soaring into the sky.

“Hahaha, I’ll come back again!”

Klein’s true soul was ready to return to Blood River for reincarnation.

A strong suction force came, and the next moment, the blood light plunged into the gaping maw of Leon, the monstrous bug.

“Ugh… tastes like wax,” Leon grumbled.

If Levi saw this, he would surely be surprised. Even now, Leon didn’t spare the true souls of the Blood Clan members.

As if in a chain reaction, those contracted by Clair, then those contracted by them, the Primary Blood Clan members, also awakened.

And then… they met the same fate as Clair.

Before entering the Nightmare World, Levi worried that his Blood Clan members would rebel after he withdrew the contracts. So, he had placed them in the Greenfield Immortal House, under the care of the corpse demons. If such a situation arose, they would be exterminated directly.

As for the territory where Schinn resided, Levi had already dealt with it.

From then on, his territory belonged to the Ancient Saint plane.

Whatever happened in the mortal world was their business, unrelated to Levi!

Meanwhile, in the Nightmare World, Levi successfully contracted the Wailing Infant Bird and rode it into the sky.

“From now on, I’ll call you… Nine Infant,” Levi said, stroking the bird’s head.

The three severed heads had already grown back, and now, they meekly showed affection towards Levi.

Finally, Levi found a relatively secluded valley.

It was a branch of a mountain range from a certain boundary mountain.

“I wonder if I can set up an array here…”

Levi took out the array items from his wizard tools and began casting the spell. To his relief, it succeeded.

“It seems that the Nightmare World also has elemental power…”

# Chapter 1093: Nightmare Dragon Form! Black Dragon Li Wei, Descends with Flower Knight! (6)

Soon, a simple shelter concealed by an array took shape.

Levi entered it and transformed into a black dragon, using the power of the Nightmare Dragon to leave his lord mark within the valley.

Soon, the unique words of the boundary mountain appeared on the walls of the valley.

[Blackwater Domain, Levi Nightmare Drogon]

Levi opened the proficiency panel.

Nightmare Lord: Level 3

Nightmare Domain: Blackwater Domain (Temporary territory in the Chaotic Wilderness)

Nightmare Subjects: Wailing Infant Bird (Level 4)

…

“As I suspected.”

Levi closed the panel.

By marking the Flesh and Blood Mountains, he could become a true lord.

However, because there were no Nightmare Mother Trees in this territory, his subjects consisted only of the Wailing Infant Bird he had just contracted.

After transforming into a Nightmare Dragon, intermittent information seemed to come to his mind.

“In places where Nightmare Mother Trees gather, there will always be a Nightmare Main Tree. Leaving the lord mark on the Nightmare Main Tree can control all Nightmare creatures born from the Nightmare Mother Trees. Those creatures will be the lord’s subjects, making one a true Nightmare Lord. There’s no other way. Let’s transition here for now. I’ll bring the Flower Knight over and kill that Man-Faced Spider!”

Having obtained the territory smoothly, Levi immediately used the abilities of a Nightmare Lord to create avatars for the Flower Knight.

A fleshy altar began to appear on the earth, blood-red hands waving within it.

Levi felt the mark left on the Flower Knight and the power of the Nightmare Dragon crossing the Nightmare World, connecting to the real-world Flower Knight.

In the Witch’s Family, Elena, who had been waiting for half a day, suddenly showed a smile.

“What’s wrong?” Triss asked.

“Levi is ready,” Elena said with a smile. She lay down beside Levi, looking at him as he slept.

Her long eyelashes trembled as she closed her eyes.

“Three people, sleeping side by side. If the Nightmare World is still accessible… I want to go too,” Triss muttered.

Nightmare World.

Levi’s complexion grew paler.

“It’s a bit challenging… The Flower Knight’s realm is too high. It seems that I need a level 5 Nightmare Dragon realm to pull her over purely with the power of the Nightmare Dragon.” ɽ

Levi had already anticipated this. He took out a storage ring, which was filled with piles of Nightmare Crystals.

“I need to reserve some Nightmare Dragon power. Otherwise, if we run out of strength just after pulling her over, and we both have to retreat, it would be a waste of effort.”

Eventually, a figure formed from coagulated blood began to appear in the flesh altar.

She had a curvaceous body, a perfect waistline, rounded breasts, slender and closed thighs, beautiful collarbones, and flawless feet.

Then, her skin, as white as jade, emerged from the figure.

Levi’s eyes widened as he beheld the naked woman before him.

She had her eyes closed, asleep. Only Levi, as her lord, could awaken her.

“So beautiful… I never expected to see the Flower Witch’s naked body. If her admirers found out, there would be enough people chasing me to form a high-level wizard organization… And if you add the admirers of the Flower Knight from the mortal world, there would be even more.”

Levi didn’t rush to awaken the Flower Knight. Instead, he watched with a critical eye.

“It’s no wonder they use the Flower Knight to describe someone’s beauty… Ah, so lovely. I’ll watch for another five minutes before waking her up.”

Five minutes later, “Or maybe three more minutes… Well, I can’t waste my Nightmare Dragon power. Five minutes is enough.” Levi muttered to himself.

Finally, he snapped his fingers, and the black power of nightmares covered the beautiful body of the Flower Knight.

The next moment, Elena, clad in light armor with a greatsword on her back, her golden hair shimmering, opened her eyes.

Levi wiped the sweat from his forehead and breathed a sigh of relief. “Finally succeeded. Welcome to the Nightmare World, Lady Elena!”

Elena subconsciously glanced at her body and breathed a sigh of relief upon realizing she was clothed.

She had heard that some similar projection avatars appeared naked at first.

After all, she and Levi weren’t very familiar yet, so she felt a bit uncomfortable being naked in front of him.

Of course, even if she knew in advance that she would be naked to explore the Nightmare World, she would accept it without hesitation. She wasn’t the kind of shy girl who would hesitate.

“Thanks a lot, Levi. After successfully killing that Nightmare Lord, I owe you a favor,” Elena stepped out of the altar, smiling.

“Haha, to receive a favor from a primordial soul wizard like you, I couldn’t ask for more,” Levi joked, trying to ease the awkward atmosphere and conceal his own nervousness.

“Lady Elena, why don’t you try casting a spell? I’ve tried it here, it should work fine,” Levi suggested.

Elena nodded, and with a flick of her finger, a crimson rose appeared in the air.

“Flower Language: Love Burns!” she exclaimed.

The next moment, the rose exploded in the void ahead, and Levi felt an overwhelming sense of imminent death!

This kind of power was unstoppable!

Elena flicked her finger again, and another violet flower appeared, covering an area several miles wide.

“Flower Language: Beauty’s Captive!” she declared.

The terrifying explosion was completely blocked by a huge violet flower, without a single ripple leaking out.

Levi was shocked. It was the first time he had seen a primordial soul wizard use such power up close, energy fluctuations that even Caslot’s Eye couldn’t measure.

With the Flower Knight here, everything would be settled… He decided not to interfere.

“Let’s go, Levi. Let’s go meet that lord,” Elena said, striding forward.

Levi left Nine Infant to guard the territory and hurried to follow Elena. As he watched the primordial soul witch’s figure, he couldn’t help but recall the beautiful body on the altar.

Involuntarily, he imagined a scene of Elena casting the rose spell naked in front of him.

Quickly, he pushed the thought aside. A primordial soul wizard had a strong perception. If she sensed his impure thoughts, it wouldn’t be good.

# Chapter 1094: Truth Oath! Hundred Flowers Joins the Team! (1)

Nightmare World.

Lord of Spider Nightmares.

A huge thousand feet tall blood-colored tree stood in the middle of the Blood Flesh Forest.

This was the Nightmare Main Tree!

In fact, every Nightmare Mother Tree in the territory germinated from the roots of the main tree, similar to a forest of banyan trees.

There was a pitch-black cave under the main Nightmare Tree.

Thousands of Nightmare Creatures gathered nearby. They were all natives of this territory.

Among them, there were even a few who looked no different from ordinary people. Judging from the style of their robes, they seemed to be from the Late Antiquity Era.

These people were all wizards. Their heads were filled with fungus-like creatures. Some grew out of their eyes and lost their vision, some grew out of their mouths and could not speak, and some grew out of their nostrils and cochleas.

What’s more, there were even some that grew out from below. It was indescribable.

For example, Fungus Lady Patricia.

Black mycelium grew from Patricia’s lower body and crawled all over the ground. Her plump upper body was weaving something with the needle and thread in her hand.

A fourth-circle wizard with mushroom eyes came to the cave. His name was Brant. In this territory, he was called the Unseen by the other subjects!

“Lord Patricia, the Crow Lady just reported that she saw traces of humans in the Chaotic Wilderness.”

In the cave, there were dense white cocoons.

Inside these cocoons were many dead wizards or corpses of transcendent existences from other planes.

In some corners of the karst cave, there was a pile of various Wizard Robes, Wizard Tools, and transcendent items that he could not name.

“What’s the man’s strength, Brant?” Patricia asked without looking up.

“I don’t know, but the Wailing Infant Bird that often offended our territory was defeated by that human. Perhaps even I might not be his match,” said Brant.

“Tell Heartless Leonard that the patrol of the territory has been strengthened recently. There are more and more wanderers and travelers in the Chaotic Wilderness. During this period of time, Mistress Arachne has gone to the city of Blood Rain Overlord Wagner as a guest. Don’t cause trouble for the time being. We’ll talk about everything when Mistress returns,” Patricia said.

In the nightmare world, other than the indigenous Nightmare Creatures, many foreigners came here for various reasons.

Patricia, Brad, and Leonard were all like this.

They were all descendants of wizards who had come here a long time ago.

These parasitic fungi in their bodies were the work of Mistress Arachne.

By such means, they were controlled by Arachne, who administered the territory for them.

In the Blood Flesh Forest, Levi and Elena weaved through it.

Elena had some basic understanding of the Nightmare World through the Dreamland Steeple’s notes, but it was far from what Levi had grasped.

Ever since he came here, Levi felt that the memories in the Nightmare Dragon’s bloodline seemed to be awakening bit by bit.

So much so that most of what he saw, before long, he would know its function and function.

“Careful, someone’s coming,” Elena whispered, stopping.

Levi did not sense anyone. The perception of a primordial soul wizard was much stronger than his.

Elena turned back to Levi and said, “Same rules. I’ll put a barrier on you so you don’t get killed by someone else and I’ll be forced to go back to the real world.”

“Flower Barrier!” Elena pointed with her finger, and the invincible barrier that had lasted for an hour returned.

‘What do you mean by prestige? A primordial soul wizard personally put a shield on me. This is prestige!’ Levi felt a little smug.

After a while, a strange-looking wizard appeared in front of Levi and Hundred Flowers. His body emitted a stench, and his chest was rotting. A bright red fungus grew out of it, looking like a heart.

“Have you seen my heart?” he asked woodenly.

Elena told Levi not to do anything for a while. She said, “No.”

“I don’t know where my heart went. Good Samaritan, I beg you. I thank you… Can you give me your heart?”

He suddenly said. His appearance was strange. The red mushroom on his chest opened its mouth, and monstrous blood gushed out.

Countless distorted shadows emerged from the blood and flew towards Levi and the others.

Elena did not use any innate spells. She casually conjured a very basic spell like the Wizard’s Hand.

A huge hand that was about an acre wide slapped the blood away. Elena grabbed the strange wizard’s body and held it in her palm.

In front of Elena, lilacs fell from the sky and surrounded the strange wizard.

“Flower Language—Purple Memories!”

In an instant, the purple sea of flowers triggered the memories in this strange wizard’s mind. They kept replaying like a movie film.

“Too powerful… This is a primordial soul,” Levi muttered in his heart.

So far, he had already seen Elena’s three innate spells represented by flowers.

Red rose, violet, and lilac.

Roses were like flames, mainly attacking and killing. Violets were quiet, mainly imprisoning and controlling. As for lilacs, they were abilities similar to soul searching.

It was similar to his innate spell, Dragon.

# Chapter 1095: Truth Oath! Hundred Flowers Joins the Team! (2)

Levi saw in the memories of this strange wizard that he had spent his entire life in the Nightmare World.

“There are still wizards who survived in the Nightmare World and have reproduced to this day. Moreover, from their spells, there are traces of the School of Dreams. It seems that they are descendants of the Dreamland Steeple… However, he has already been controlled by Arachne using some kind of fungus.”

Elena stared at the fungus-infected heart, her heart heavy.

It was hard to imagine that the wizards of the Dreamland Steeple still survived in this terrifying world after a long time, although they had already deformed into monsters.

The tenacity of life was lamentable!

“I know from his memory that Arachne is not in the territory now. She went to the Blood Rain City where Blood Rain Overlord Wagner is. Wagner is the overlord of a large area of 50 Nightmare Territories. He’s at level 9 and extremely powerful. The gathering might take a year to end,” Elena said with a frown.

“Nightmare Overlord, this is going to be troublesome. If we go to Blood Rain City, I’m afraid we won’t be able to return. If we continue to stay here, it will be a waste of time. However, even if we kill those small fries under Arachne, we won’t be able to save Rose. We might even alert the enemy and alert Arachne. If we alert the other lords of Blood Rain City, it will be even more disadvantageous for us. Why don’t we retreat first and come back a year later? Since Arachne isn’t in the territory, Rose Witch should be safe for the next year,” Levi said.

“Yes, but I have to get rid of this person. With Arachne’s strength, he should be able to tell that I’ve done something to him. I might as well destroy his corpse.” Elena flicked a petal with her finger and it landed on the strange wizard’s body, burning it into ashes.

Then, she grabbed a storage bag and threw it to Levi without even looking at it.

“This person also has level 5 strength. I think there are some good things inside that are useful to your current realm. Treat it as your reward this time. You should have a way to bring it back to the real world, right?” Elena asked.

“Yeah.”

“Let’s retreat. I’ve already established an anchor point. It’ll be more convenient for us to enter the Nightmare World next time,” Levi said.

The anchor point was guarded by a peak level 4 Nine Infant, so it was fine.

The Nine Infant was considered an elite monster even in the Chaotic Wilderness.

Because this was his first time here, he was not sufficiently prepared. He had consumed a lot of the power of the Nightmare Dragon.

The next time would be the decisive battle with Arachne.

“I’ll take you back.”

“Okay, thanks.”

Levi sent Elena out of the Nightmare World with a thought.

Elena disappeared into the fissure in a cloud of black mist.

He came to the Chaotic Wilderness and looked at the nightmare creatures everywhere. He incarnated into the Nightmare Black Dragon and began to hunt.

Although the Nightmare Dragon was only level 3, it was lethal to nightmare creatures.

In the future, he might need to use the Nightmare Dragon form to fight. He had to adapt to this dragon’s fighting style first.

A mini black dragon flapped its wings and spat out dreamy black Dragon Flames.

Wherever the dragon flames swept, the weak low-level nightmare creatures died.

When the dragon flames extinguished, the black dragon pounced forward with its body. Its wings, claws, tail, and sharp teeth were all its offensive weapons.

Until Levi felt that the power of the Nightmare Dragon was about to be exhausted. On the ground were Nightmare Crystals. Levi put these crystals away.

He came to his Blackwater Domain. The Nine Infant obediently coiled around it, guarding the altar.

“Nine Infant, I’ll be leaving for a period of time. Guard this place well and get your underlings to help me keep an eye out for Nightmare Dragon Clans similar to mine in the Chaotic Wilderness,” Levi said as he stroked the Nine Infant’s middle head.

“Ah ah ah…” The Nine Infant nodded repeatedly, indicating that it understood.

Levi checked the storage bags of the strange wizard and then used the power of the Nightmare Dragon to wrap the storage bags and those Nightmare Crystals. He turned into a black fog and left the Nightmare World.

…

Endless Sea.

At the Witch’s Family.

Triss Hut.

Levi opened his eyes slowly and realized that three beauties were all looking down at him.

“Great, Levi is awake!” The Rose Witch heaved a sigh of relief.

“How long was I asleep?” Levi asked.

“It should be similar to the time you spent in the Nightmare World. The flow of time is the same. In fact, in the entire Multidimensional Plane, except for a few special places, the flow of time is the same.” Elena seemed to have guessed Levi’s thoughts and had already answered him.

“Thanks a lot.” Levi stood up. He was in a good mood.

After coming into contact with it, the Nightmare World was no longer that terrifying to him. Indeed, the greatest fear came from the unknown!

Although he did not kill the Man-Faced Spider Arachne during this exploration, he obtained plenty of information about the Nightmare World.

“Next, after killing Arachne, I’ll find time to go to the Nightmare World to find the descendants of the Nightmare-type Dragon Clan and resolve the cultivation predicament of the Nightmare Dragon breathing technique.” Levi was now full of confidence in the future.

Triss asked him and the Hundred Flowers knight to understand the Nightmare World’s situation. Her eyes were filled with curiosity. It was obvious that she was tempted.

However, with Levi’s current Nightmare Dragon level, he could at most bring one primordial soul over. Two primordial souls could not squeeze him dry.

“What are you going to do next?” Elena asked.

# Chapter 1096: Truth Oath! Hundred Flowers Joins the Team! (3)

“I’ll cultivate in Hades City for a year. At the very least, I’ll leave after dealing with the Human-Faced Spider,” Levi said.

“Alright, I’ll look for you at your house in a few days.” Elena waved goodbye to everyone.

“Levi, if there’s a chance in the future, bring me along. I’ll personally experience it. If there’s no problem with safety, I’ll send Anya in to train. Of course, I’ll also pay you,” Triss said.

Levi’s heart stirred. Triss’s words had reminded him that the Nightmare World was more like a huge ‘virtual world’ to him.

In the future, he could train in the Nightmare World and test his spell abilities. He could even let the members of the Twilight Knights enter to train and find resources for himself!

In the Chaotic Wilderness, there was no lack of training targets.

Relying on the proficiency panel and his powerful Nightmare Dragon bloodline, those who entered would not really die. At most, they would return to the city.

Then, with the altar and the Nightmare Dragon crystal, they could even resurrect!

Levi had to make use of such a huge treasure trove.

Of course, all of this could only be carried out after careful testing.

Levi said, “No problem… I’ll go back first. Madam Triss, contact me anytime if you need anything. Rose Witch, try not to sleep this year to prevent the Man-Faced Spiders from returning.”

“Okay, thank you, Levi!” Rose nodded gratefully.

Levi returned to his home in Hades City. Black fog spread out from his hand, and the strange wizard’s storage bags and Nightmare Crystals appeared one after another.

Then, the power of the Nightmare Dragon in his body was exhausted. His face suddenly turned pale, and it took him a while to recover.

“I can bring it out. The power of the Nightmare Dragon is too magical.”

He opened his storage bags.

There were not many things inside, nor were there any Aether Stones. However, there were many Nightmare Crystals.

Among them, there were a few fist-sized Nightmare Crystals that should be level 4 grade.

“I’ll collect more Nightmare Crystals in the future. This way, I won’t have to expend my Nightmare Dragon power. I can also create a clone for Elena.”

Immediately after, Levi found a huge ax that seemed to be made of flesh and blood from his storage bags.

There was a beating heart on the handle of the huge ax, emitting a thumping sound.

“This is his Wizard Tool… It’s so strange. It’s like a living creature. They call it the Bizarre Device. It’s refined from the corpses of powerful nightmare creatures.”

Levi slashed the ax with the Crimson Dragon Slash. What surprised him was that the ax appeared to be made of flesh and blood, but when it collided with the Crimson Dragon Slash, the surface would instantly turn into an extremely hard crystal.

The Crimson Dragon Slash was repelled, but the huge ax was safe and sound.

“This is good stuff. Although I don’t know how to use it… just its sturdiness is comparable to a Fifth-Circle Wizard Tool! It can be used to cut people. I’ll call it Blood Ax.”

He put away the blood ax. He planned to study this thing and see if it could be used as a reforging material for his Scarlet Shadow cloak.

If it didn’t work, he would refine it for Blood Lady as her attack method.

Compared to an ax, he was more used to using a sword.

After calming down, Levi could not help but start thinking about this trip to the Dark Ancient Tower.

He was thinking about how to avoid being broadcasted live, or being broadcasted live, so that others could not lock onto his identity based on his ability.

As for his appearance, he just needed to change it slightly. The projection would be his appearance after modification.

He gave serious thought to a group of people who had seen his abilities.

Firstly, they were from the Ancient Saint Plane. There was no need to worry about this. They had all sworn an oath under Excalibur and were loyal to him.

Secondly, it was someone who had seen his methods and had not been killed by him.

“I don’t fight in public easily, but when I do, I’ll kill them. Almost everyone I’ve seen has died… No, there are still those two fifth-circle Perfection wizards in the Realm of Crimson. But if it’s just the two of them, it’s fine.”

Levi heaved a sigh of relief. He was a little stressed.

He was used to hunting in the dark. Suddenly, he might be watched by so many people. The first thing he thought of was whether he would be exposed.

“I still have to be careful in the Dark Ancient Tower this time. I must avoid exposing too much of my abilities to avoid being targeted by people with ulterior motives. If I want to fight, I have to end the battle quickly! I have to disguise myself. Sauron, too. This projection function…” He felt helpless.

It seemed that Sauron, the ancestor of wizards, was not as serious as he had imagined.

Of course, it was also possible that Sauron wanted to use this method to motivate all wizards to pursue higher, stronger, and stimulate the potential of wizards!

It was just like the Olympic Games in his previous life. In front of billions of viewers, how exciting would it be to show off one’s heroic bearing?

“There’s always a way out when the time comes. I’ll quietly search for treasures on this trip to the ancient tower. I’ll strive to cultivate the Lovers Rune to level 5 before entering the ancient tower. This way, my luck will increase by 40%… I have a feeling that the Lovers Rune will shine in the ancient tower.”

…

The next day, Levi read the paper.

As the Dark Ancient Tower approached, the page was almost filled with information related to the ancient tower.

[Shocking! Hurricane Steeple announced in a high-profile manner that “Son of Hurricane Van Dis” will lead a team to the Dark Ancient Tower this time!]

# Chapter 1097: Truth Oath! Hundred Flowers Joins the Team! (4)

[Recently, the Wizard Council has established the Dark Ancient Tower Rankings to motivate the wizards to climb the tower. This time, the rankings are divided into Earth Rankings and Sky Rankings. At that time, professional judges will grade the wizards based on their combat projection performance, and the speed at which they climb the tower, and the Sky Rankings will only list the wizards with primordial souls. The wizards below primordial souls will be listed on the Earth Rankings. Those ranked at the top of the Sky Rankings and the Earth Rankings will receive corresponding rewards…]

Levi’s head was pounding as he read the news.

“The Dark Ancient Tower has become a celebration in the Wizard World. However, the rewards for the so-called Earth and Sky Rankings are only so-so. I reckon those with the strength to enter the top of the rankings, such as me, don’t care about that little reward.”

In Levi’s opinion, those people were more interested in the honor of this ranking.

After all, those who could participate in the battles for their respective organizations were not ordinary people.

They could compete with the prodigies of the various wizard organizations.

Moreover, they could also let all living beings witness miracles through the projection of the plane. Just thinking about it made their blood boil.

Even Levi, who kept a low profile, had a strong desire to show off, let alone other wizards.

[Exclusive! The All-Knowing Tower has collected intel from many parties and sorted out a portion of the list of participating wizards in the fourth-circle and fifth-circle of the Dark Ancient Tower. Do you want to spend 1,000 Aether Stones to unlock it?]

A headline party news caught Levi’s eye on one of the panels.

He spent 1,000 Aether Stones to open it. He also wanted to see which experts were in the Dark Ancient Tower this time.

“It seems that the wizard organizations have done a good job of keeping the name list of the primordial soul wizards a secret. On one hand, there are very few primordial soul wizard participants, to begin with. On the other hand, the real highlight for the major organizations is the primordial soul. Every primordial soul is a well-known figure and has a lot of intelligence and information outside. If they leak it in advance, they will probably be targeted by the primordial souls of their competitors and enemy forces.

“As for the fourth-circle and fifth-circle, it can only be said to be a bonus. The major organizations also want to take this opportunity to train their members and deliberately show their strength. Therefore, the leaked portion might be done on purpose to build momentum for their organization in advance!”

There was not much information on the list. Levi looked at it and saw that they were all the younger generation of the major organizations.

The fifth-circle referred to those under 300 years old, while the fourth-circle referred to those under 200 years old.

Other than the Fifth-Circle Wizards that Levi had to avoid, the fourth-circle wizard ranked first was a wizard from the Burning School of Thought.

[Fire Dragon Destroyer, Simon, the number one genius in Norn City in the past 3,000 years. He’s about 140 years old, in the realm of the fourth-circle Perfection, Child of the Fire Element. He has a second special talent and is suspected to be the Prince of Fire. He’s also a part-time array wizard and weapon craftsman. He once won first place in the Nine Cities League of the Nine Cities Alliance and obtained the sky-level Truth Oddity, Fire God’s Gaze. He once killed a level 5 mixed-blood Dragon Clan with an array alone in the mystic realm, so he called himself the “Fire Dragon Destroyer”. It’s said that evil dragons attacked the village he lived in when he was young. His pregnant mother gave birth to Simon in the dragon flames. Therefore, Simon hates all the Dragon Clan and dragon descendants! Now, hundreds of mixed-blood Dragon Clan members have died under him!]

Levi could not help but frown. He thought to himself, “Heresy! It doesn’t conform to my path of green sustainable development and destroys the ecological balance of the Wizard World. There aren’t many mixed-blood Dragon Clans to begin with, and you even killed them all. It’s simply a waste of natural resources. Don’t let me meet you, kid. You won’t have a good time!”

Levi looked down and realized that more than half of the names on the list were Children of the Elements.

“Golden Light Wizard, Sea Aristocrat, Son of Hurricane, Black Sun’s favorite disciple, Black Moon… Geniuses that are rarely seen usually are starting to appear. Interesting.”

It had to be said that the Wizard World was too big. There were a few people on this list that even Levi had to take seriously.

“We have to adjust our mentality. For this expedition, we can’t treat these geniuses as fourth-circle cultivators. We must treat them as fifth-circle enemies to prevent them from failing.”

Levi did not want to lose face in front of billions of people.

After understanding the information, Levi began to meditate like an old monk.

His current mental strength was already 335 points, and he was getting closer and closer to the maximum of 510 points.

At the same time, this also meant that in theory, if Levi entered the invisible state of the Hermit Rune, even ordinary Fifth-Circle Wizards would find it difficult to see through him.

If he used it well, he could even kill a Fifth-Circle Wizard!

A month later, Levi was cultivating.

Suddenly, a message woke him up.

[Levi, I’m here.]

“It’s Lord Elena.”

Levi did not dare to be negligent when the Essence Soul had deigned to come to his house. This was a necessary respect for experts!

He went to the door and opened it. He found that Elena seemed to have changed her hairstyle today. Her long blonde hair was tied up, making her look more heroic and capable.

“Welcome to my wizard tower, Lord Elena.”

“Aren’t you going to invite me in?” Elena joked.

“Please come in.”

“It seems that you rarely invite witches to your house.”

“To be precise, there are very few wizards and witches. I’m used to living alone and being quiet.”

“I can tell. Triss said that you have a cautious and steady personality. It can be seen from your dense arrays…” Elena looked at the three layers of defense in Levi’s wizard tower.

# Chapter 1098: Truth Oath! Hundred Flowers Joins the Team! (5)

“Lord, are you here to discuss the path of knights with me?” Levi asked.

“That’s right. When I reached the end of the path of knights, I was already a legendary peak knight in the human world. I searched everywhere for a way to break through the shackles, but in the end, I found nothing. In the end, I came to the Wizard World, but I realized that… there was also no place for a knight there, and no one would study that small path of knights. I can only say that there’s a silver lining. My talent as a wizard was not bad in the end, so I embarked on the journey of a wizard.” Elena sighed.

“It’s also because of some coincidences that I occasionally obtained a way to break through the shackles of a knight. Actually, with your primordial soul-level knowledge, you might be able to break through the shackles yourself soon,” Levi said.

“Perhaps… I don’t like to beat around the bush. I want your technique to break through the shackles. I wonder what the price is? Aether Stone, Wizard Tool, rare materials, feel free to name them. I can satisfy any request that’s not too much!” Elena’s expression was calm and serious.

In fact, with her primordial soul-level strength, she could have taken it by force, but she wasn’t that kind of person. Besides, Levi was Sister Triss’s person.

Levi thought for a moment and said, “Lord Elena, I can teach you the technique. I have some requests, but I don’t know if I should tell you…”

“Cut the crap,” Elena said. “If you have something to say, say it.”

Levi said, “After I obtained the method to break through the shackles of legendary, I established a knight organization to open a path for knights. I also set some goals. If I want to obtain this method, I have to join the knight organization and swear that for the safety of my organization and myself, the method can’t be easily passed down. I hope you understand… As a wizard with a primordial soul, perhaps my request is a little too much for you.”

“That’s it?” Elena asked with amusement, looking at Levi.

“Ah… that’s it.” Levi felt uneasy.

The power that the primordial soul unintentionally emitted made him feel suffocated.

“How about this, show me the contents of the oath. If it’s not too much, I’m willing to swear the Truth Oath!” Elena said.

“The Truth Oath?” Levi was shocked.

Even if he had not entered the primordial soul, he had heard of this oath.

There were several types of oaths in the Wizard World.

One was the most commonly used contract slate in the Wizard World. It relied on a Legendary Wizard Tool similar to the Heart of Skynet as a supervisor. This Wizard Tool was the Sauron Codex, also known as the Contract Codex.

The principle of the Contract Codex was that anyone who possessed the contract slate could use the spiritual force imprint as a signature. Then, the contract ability and spiritual force imprint would be monitored by the Contract Codex. If one party violated the contract, they would be punished by the Contract Codex. The strength of the punishment would be determined according to the seriousness of the violation of the contract terms. The most serious punishment would be to directly destroy the soul through the spiritual force imprint and achieve the death penalty!

The advantage of the contract law was that it had a wide audience and could be used by countless people in the Wizard World. However, as the wizard realm increased, the binding power would become weaker and weaker. Basically, it was mainly targeted at low-level and Intermediate Wizards.

After the primordial soul, this binding effect was already formal and meaningless.

In addition to the legendary Contract Wizard Tool of the official congress, some powerful wizards and organizations would have their own Contract Wizard Tool to strengthen the binding power. Levi’s Excalibur was also based on the same principle.

The second way was to use the extremely cautious Truth Oath between primordial soul wizards.

He swore to the unfathomable truth that could never be touched!

This was an oath that could not be violated. To wizards, this was tantamount to violating the truth!

At best, it would hinder the pursuit of the truth. At worst, it would die. Even a primordial soul wizard would not be spared!

Levi did not expect Elena to value the path of knights so much.

He thought for a moment, then imprinted the contents of the oath on the slate and handed it to Elena.

Elena read it calmly and said, “It’s alright, but there are some clauses that I need to modify. I’ll modify them once. Take a look again. As the price of modifying the clauses, I’ll pay you an additional million Aether Stones.” ℞ἁ

“Will do.”

This scene made Levi feel as if he had returned to the business negotiation table in his previous life. Both sides were in a tug of war.

Elena edited it seriously. Levi didn’t dare keep quiet.

In the end, Elena handed the modified version and a million Aether Stones to Levi.

Levi looked at the contents of the oath. The parts that Elena had modified did not have much of an impact. She did not modify the core clauses to protect himself and the organization. She only removed some of the overlord clauses and format clauses that Levi used to manage ordinary members. It was reasonable. It was already good enough that a primordial soul wizard was willing to swear. How could she agree to Levi’s overlord clauses?

“I agree, but I don’t want the Aether Stones anymore. I can already feel your sincerity, Lord!” Levi returned the Aether Stones to her.

Elena glared at him and said, “Are you asking me, a primordial soul wizard, to take it back? Don’t I care about my reputation?”

Levi took it back resentfully.

Elena began to swear by the oath.

“Upon the truth, the knowledge is appraised…”

After swearing, she extended her hand and said, “Give it to me. Hmph, if not for Triss’ sake, you brat… Forget it, let’s not talk about it. I still have to rely on you to bring me into the Nightmare World in the future.”

# Chapter 1099: Truth Oath! Hundred Flowers Joins the Team! (6)

Levi chuckled and hurriedly handed the technique he had prepared to Elena. He asked, “May I ask, what breathing technique do you cultivate, Lord?”

“Banyan Dragon Breathing Technique.”

Levi pondered in his heart. He already had an idea of the subsequent potions for the breakthrough of the Banyan Dragon Breathing Technique. When the time was right, he could hand them over to the Flower Knights.

The so-called Banyan Dragon was the Immortal Banyan Dragon. With the status of the Hundred Flowers, they might be able to obtain the bloodline essence of the Immortal Banyan Dragon. Their future cultivation of the path of knights would not be slow.

Elena quickly finished reading the cultivation technique. Her expression changed from calm to slightly shocked, as if this was the first time she had seen the Spirits Energy Sect’s inheritance.

“I see! Hahaha, I understand!” Elena laughed without the image of a lady. She suddenly said to Levi, “I’ll borrow your training room.”

“Will do.”

Levi accompanied the Flower Knight to the training room.

Elena pulled out a huge sword, and blood qi, which was already at the peak of the Blood Awakening realm, surged out. This blood qi was colorful, like a flower, sprouting on the huge sword!

“Levi, I feel like my opportunity to break through has arrived. I need to go into seclusion immediately. Is it okay to stay with you for a few days?” Elena asked.

“As long as you swear an oath and join the Twilight Knights, you’ll be a family… Lord, please do as you please and treat it as your own home. There’s no need to stand on ceremony. If there’s a chance, I’ll introduce the other members to you,” Levi said.

In the training room, Elena hurriedly set up the level 6 protective array she had brought with her in the training room and entered seclusion.

Returning to his room, Levi smiled smugly. “Successfully recruited an epic-ranked card [Flower Knight Elena]!”

…

Seven days later.

In the training room, Elena opened her eyes and looked at her jade-like palm. Then, she used her sword to cut open a wound.

She didn’t use any spells. A moment later, the wound healed itself.

“What a powerful self-healing physique. It’s comparable to a professional second-circle healing spell. Apart from that, my body has become even stronger, similar to that of a second-circle transcendent creature. Is this the feeling of breaking through the shackles of legendary?”

With Elena’s current realm, this increase in strength was insignificant. However, this was only the beginning. There was still a long way to go in the future!

“Congratulations, Lord Elena, for breaking through the legendary barrier,” Levi congratulated.

“Thank you for your technique. Don’t worry, I’ll abide by the oath. After all, I’m now a member of the Twilight Knights, don’t you think so?” Elena smiled. �

“It’s a blessing for the Knights to have you join us. We hold a team gathering every year. If you’re interested, you can participate,” Levi said.

“Alright, then I’ll leave first. I have to make some preparations to deal with Arachne. Goodbye… commander!” Elena looked at Levi with a faint smile.

“I’m not worthy. Lord, you can call me Levi.” Levi smiled bitterly.

“In the path of wizards, I’m your senior. In the path of knights, you’re my senior. The two of us have our own opinions and don’t contradict each other.” Elena smiled and patted Levi’s shoulder before leaving elegantly.

Levi stood rooted to the ground, pondering the meaning behind those words.

“There doesn’t seem to be a problem. I’m a level 4 knight, two realms higher than the Flower Knight.”

After returning to the wizard tower, Levi continued to cultivate.

…

Time flew by.

In the blink of an eye, a year had passed.

Holy Brilliance Calendar Year 1161, the first day of the Month of Beginning.

Levi woke up from his seclusion as usual.

In his mind, there were already 350 drops of spiritual force dew in the Divine Ring Tower!

He felt an indescribable sense of comfort as he felt his mental strength growing stronger.

Apart from strengthening his spiritual force, Levi’s spell cultivation also did not fall behind.

The fourth-circle protective spell, Earth Burst Barrier, had successfully reached level 9. Its defense had increased greatly, and the power of the explosion had also increased significantly.

The innate spell, Thunder Dragon Flash, was already level 10.

He had previously gone to the Nightmare World to test that the speed of the level 10 Thunder Dragon Flash was already comparable to the speed of his Scarlet Cloak’s scarlet breathing technique.

As for the Thunder Dragon Flash, level 10 was not the maximum. It could continue to cultivate until level 11.

At that time, Levi’s Thunder Dragon Flash’s speed would probably be no different from that of an ordinary fifth-circle wizard. Only a life-burning escape technique like the Scarlet Blood Escape could suppress it steadily.

The remaining ordinary fourth-circle spells, Thunder Dog, and Sun Splitting Strike had all stepped into the level 10 realm.

As for the Wind Dragon Scamper, it was still a distance away from level 9.

“It’ll be perfect if I can figure out the sixth innate spell before the Dark Ancient Tower opens.”

After entering the Dark Ancient Tower, he might have to be busy looking for opportunities and fighting with others. Levi probably did not have time to study spells.

Therefore, he decided that in the last four years, he would focus on the sixth innate spell and place his focus here. The rest would be slightly behind.

“Earth, Burning, Storm, Ocean, Thunder… The sixth innate spell will be Frost. After I reach the fifth-circle, I’ll choose the Bronze School for the seventh innate spell.” Levi had already made a plan.

After killing Arachne, he would go to the Frost Realm again to collect a wave of spells from the Frost Faction and come back to study them.

In addition to the million Aether Stones of the Flower Knights, he still had a total of five million Aether Stones. If he could not convert them into combat strength before entering the Dark Ancient Tower, it would be a waste to stay inside. After all, no one would make a normal transaction with Levi in such a chaotic place.

“Sir Mobius, I have a meeting.”

“Will do.”

This year was the 60th round table meeting.

When they entered the meeting, all 11 official members were present.

Unfortunately, as Elena was busy in seclusion, preparing to deal with Arachne, Levi didn’t dare disturb her. Otherwise, it would have been twelve.

“How’s the situation at the holy temple now?” Levi asked.

“Everything is fine. Moreover, we have recently developed some level 1 combat techniques,” the Blood Knight said.

He took out three books.

Spiral Sword Slash, Breaking Hammer, Meteor Spear Technique.

There were sword skills, hammer skills, and spear skills.

“Not bad. Keep up the good work.”

Levi copied these inheritances and collected them. He could also refer to them when he was free.

As the saying goes, “When three people walk together, there must be a teacher.” The wisdom of an individual must have its own unique aspects.

“In addition, a new Blood Awakening Knight was born in the organization called the Halberd Knight. He was the one who created this Meteor Spear Technique,” the Blood Knight said.

“I have an impression. We can arrange for him to join the round table meeting in the future. In addition, there’s a new heavyweight member who has joined our organization. I’ll introduce her to you at the next meeting,” Levi said.

“Alright, I’m looking forward to it. Even the commander said that she’s a heavyweight. She must be a big shot.” Emperor Mu’s face was filled with anticipation.

The other members were also guessing what kind of person it would be.

Next, the members discussed some cultivation problems and information.

After the meeting, Levi went to the secret room of the wizard tower.

In the past year, he had gone to the Nightmare World several times and collected a lot of Nightmare Crystals.

Moreover, based on his Danger Perception, he deduced that Arachne should have returned to the territory.

He felt that it was time to team up with Elena and head to the Nightmare World again. The sooner he dealt with Arachne, the sooner he could become a true lord.

It should not be difficult to find the Nightmare Dragon Clan with a territory of Nightmare Creatures.

Otherwise, relying on himself and the Nine Infants would be too slow.

Elena came out of seclusion three months later, smiling knowingly as she looked down at the message Levi had left for her.

# Chapter 1100: The Might of Hundred Flowers! King of Nightmares! (1)

[Lord Elena, when are we going to explore the Nightmare World again? Arachne should be back—Levi]

[Let’s go. I’m fine. Let’s meet at Triss’ cottage at the Witch’s Family—Elena.]

After sending the message, Elena put away the Communication Wizard Tool.

In the past year, she had specially targeted Arachne and researched a few tricks. Next, she could try out her moves.

…

Levi rushed over to Triss’ cottage.

“I haven’t seen you in a year, but your mental strength has improved again. Not bad,” Elena said.

“I’m guessing Levi’s next sentence is: I only gained a little.” Triss looked at Levi with a playful gaze.

After dealing with Levi for a long time, Triss had already figured out Levi’s words.

“Haha, interesting.” Elena couldn’t help but laugh.

“Forget it, I won’t joke around anymore. Go quickly, solve the problem as soon as possible, and return as soon as possible… If possible, bring back a portion of the Nightmare Lord’s body material and let me study it to see if I can make some potions for the Nightmare Lord. If the Nightmare Lord invades in the future, we can also prepare in advance,” Triss said.

“Thank you, ma’am.”

Levi was envious.

‘Anya is so lucky to have such a mother, unlike me, who was born an orphan and grew up relying on myself and the panel.’

‘This kid still doesn’t know Triss’ good intentions. I have to find an opportunity to teach him a lesson in the future.’

When they entered the Nightmare World this time, Rose was not there. She was with Newt. Now that the anchor point had been established, Levi did not need Rose anymore.

“Lord Elena, I’ll make a move first.” After saying that, he lay on the bed.

Elena nodded and said, “Be careful. I’ll wait for you to pull me.”

…

In the red and black Nightmare World.

In the Chaotic Wilderness.

In the valley, the Nine Infant was sleeping on the ground. Its nine heads were snoring.

Suddenly, black smoke appeared on the altar. Then, a ferocious-looking and small black dragon appeared.

The Nine Infant hurriedly ran over and expressed its goodwill to the black dragon.

Levi felt that he did not even need the Scarlet Contract to tame this guy.

He transformed into his human form and wore the pitch-black magic armor.

“Nothing happened while I was gone, did it?” Levi asked.

The Nine Infant nodded.

Levi did not waste any time. He placed all the Nightmare Crystals he had prepared on the altar.

Using the power of the Nightmare Dragon as a catalyst, the next moment, all the crystals began to melt. The flesh and blood began to condense, bones, skin… Finally, Elena’s figure appeared in front of him. She was wearing an armor-type Defensive Wizard Tool. She carried a huge sword on her back and closed her eyes. R

“Wake up… My members!”

Elena opened her eyes. She studied herself, then looked at Levi.

“Why do I feel like… this time is faster than last time?” she suddenly asked.

“Because I’m more proficient this time,” Levi said without hesitation.

“Just to be on the safe side, I’ll get my pets to scout around over there before we head over,” Levi said.

“Sure.”

Levi immediately ordered the Nine Infant to fly towards the Lord of Spider Nightmares.

He had set up a tiny monitoring array on the Nine Infant. It could share the Nine Infant’s vision in real time.

After an unknown period of time, they arrived at the Lord of Spider Nightmares. The flesh forest was right in front of them.

From afar, the Nine Infant saw the phantom of the huge creature above the forest.

The huge creature had the body of a spider, and its eight legs were like pillars supporting the sky. It was ten thousand feet tall, and eight female faces looked in all directions.

One of the faces suddenly discovered the distant Nine Infant.

The next moment, white spider silk tore through the void and appeared in front of the Nine Infant, piercing through it. The Nine Infant’s aura rapidly vanished as it fell to the ground.

“As expected of the Man-Faced Spider. Its Perception is so strong. Even the Nine Infant and the phantom were discovered from a thousand kilometers away.”

As for the huge spider phantom, it was just some kind of illusion. It was not Arachne’s main body.

Unfortunately, the Nine Infant…

Just as Levi was mourning for the Nine Infant, he realized through the Scarlet Contract that the Nine Infant was not dead!

The next moment, a strange bird flew over from the horizon. It was the Nine Infant.

However, it only had eight heads now, and its strength was only at the level of a fourth-circle senior.

The Nine Infant flew to Levi’s side. Its body was still trembling. It was frightened.

Levi was shocked.

This chap seemed to have more than one life.

After communicating with the Nine Infant, he learned it had nine lives. It had probably been killed by the means Arachne had set up… but had revived.

However, the price was one head, and it could not grow back in a short period of time like Levi when he was cut off.

He still needed a long time to recover to the nine-headed realm. At that time, he would have another nine lives.

“Damn it, if you have such an abnormal ability, why are you more cowardly than me?”

Of course, the prerequisite for this rebirth was that all nine heads had not been destroyed.

The souls of Wailing Infant Birds were extremely special. As the number of heads increased, their souls would also split correspondingly.

In other words, the Nine Infant’s soul was scattered among the nine heads. As long as it was not killed all at once, the Nine Infant would not die. It was like putting eggs in a basket.

After encountering a fatal attack, the Nine Infant would use one of its heads and use a soul inside as a scapegoat!

In this way, the other eight souls survived.

# Chapter 1101: The Might of Hundred Flowers! King of Nightmares! (2)

From Levi’s point of view, the Nine Infant had a bright future ahead of it, as long as it learned to live ignobly like him!

The Nine Infant used his life to exchange for some useful information for Levi. He said,

“Arachne is in the blood-colored forest in the middle of the Lord of Spider Nightmares. She used an illusion to create a huge spider phantom, probably to scare intruders. One of her abilities is spider silk that shoots out of the void. It has extremely strong penetrative power. Her Perception range is very far. I reckon that she has already sensed us before we sense her. Moreover, she has a very strong ability to predict danger. She must be on guard now…”

“Looks like a sneak attack is out of the question. We’ll have to fight head-on,” Elena said.

“That’s right. This is going to be a tough fight.”

“I’ll deal with Arachne next. I’ll apply the Flower Barrier on you. Wait for me here,” Elena said.

Levi nodded and said, “Alright, I’ll wait for your news here.”

Immediately after, a familiar barrier covered his body, and a sense of security enveloped him.

This was not the time for Levi to show off. Against Arachne, with his strength, going with Elena would only cause her trouble and be of no use.

Therefore, he had already determined his position from the moment he entered this place.

He would stay in the valley until Elena defeated Arachne.

After all, if he, as the Nightmare Lord, died and returned to the city, even if Elena was about to win the battle, she would be forced to return to the city.

It would be even more difficult to kill Arachne next time.

After saying goodbye to Levi, Elena left the valley.

…

Lord of Spider Nightmares.

Below the giant spider phantom was a Nightmare Main Tree, which was a thousand feet tall. It was in the karst cave under the main tree.

The Nightmare Creatures were restless, and so were the enslaved wizards like Patricia and Brant.

On the huge platform in the middle of the karst cave, a humanoid creature with a round belly like a spider but with eight faces was scanning everything with its dark yellow eyes.

This was the true body of Arachne!

There were billions of black spider hairs on the surface of her body. At this moment, they were floating violently, indicating the arrival of danger!

As a Nightmare Lord, it had been a long time since he felt this way.

“Intruders have invaded our territory. Kill them!”

The next moment, a surging army of Nightmare Creatures surged out of the cave like a tide.

Most of these Nightmare Creatures had heads similar to Arachne’s face.

Beauty Snake, Beauty Crow, Beauty Cockroach… They were extremely strange and discordant.

Patricia grinned and said, “I didn’t expect someone to invade our Lord of Spider Nightmares. They don’t know what’s good for them.”

She led a small team of wizards and followed behind the army.

Mistress Arachne floated in midair, her figure gradually overlapping with the huge spider phantom in the sky.

In front of him, a human woman with a cold expression stood in the air.

“Human? Looks like you’re a traveler from the Wizard World. I didn’t look for you, but you came knocking on my door,” Arachne said with a smile.

In front of Elena, a rose that was as bright as fire attacked Arachne!

“Ugly fellow, die!”

Swoosh!

This seemingly ordinary rose was like a missile!

It was extremely fast and arrived in front of Arachne in an instant.

Arachne pushed with both hands. As a Man-Faced Spider, her willpower was extremely powerful!

The blooming rose stopped a mile in front of her.

Elena’s expression did not change. She said softly:

“Explode!”

One petal after another shattered and exploded!

A violent shockwave spread in all directions.

Arachne’s expression changed, and she retreated.

Some Nightmare Creatures that tried to ambush Elena were instantly annihilated. Not even their Corpses were left behind. Even their Nightmare Crystals were reduced to dust.

“A sixth-circle senior primordial soul wizard?” Arachne could not help but exclaim.

As a Nightmare Lord, she often visited the Blood Rain Overlord to discuss the plan to invade the Wizard World.

He also knew a little about wizards and knew that sixth-circle wizards were existences comparable to Nightmare Lords. And sixth-circle seniors were even more extraordinary!

However, as the Nightmare Lord, she also had the corresponding strength in the territory, so she wasn’t afraid.

This was why she was unwilling to give up her territory.

On one hand, she could control millions of nightmare creatures and stand above tens of thousands of people.

On the other hand, the territory itself could also enhance the Nightmare Lord. The larger the area, the greater the enhancement!

This amplification was called “Nightmare Domain” by the lords!

“Patricia, Brad, lead the fungus team and see if other wizards have infiltrated the territory. Then, go to the surrounding Chaotic Wilderness to search. If there are any, kill them immediately!” Arachne was alarmed.

After Patricia received the order, she immediately led a group of strange-looking wizards whose organs had turned into fungi and began a carpet search.

White threads flew in front of Arachne.

“Pull the thread!”

Eight threads wrapped around her spider leg. Under her control, they covered a radius of dozens of kilometers!

These threads were like the sharpest blades, rocks, and trees. One layer was cut off.

Fortunately, the Nightmare World was of a very high standard and had a firm structure. If it were in a sub-dimensional portal where primordial souls fought, even the space in a small area would be unstable. Attacks might cause the void to shatter, and Legendary Wizards would tear apart the crystal wall and shake the continent!

# Chapter 1102: The Might of Hundred Flowers! King of Nightmares! (3)

Flower Language, Thousand Mountain Butterfly!

Beside Elena, countless butterflies danced. This made her fly around the airtight spiderwebs like an agile butterfly. Occasionally, when attacks landed on her, they would be blocked by the force field.

At the same time, she muttered something, as if preparing some powerful spell.

She had nine great innate spells, and she had also carefully studied the combination and combination of spells. She was not worried about not having enough talent at all, and it was enough for her to adapt to most situations.

What she was preparing was a spell unique to the primordial soul. It was also known as the “primordial soul spell”.

primordial soul spells required the use of elemental power to cast. They were extremely powerful, but with her current realm, she could not cast them with a single thought.

The sense of danger in Arachne’s body grew stronger. She sensed that if she didn’t deal with the woman quickly, she might be doomed.

Her white threads suddenly gathered together and twisted into a white whip!

Slap! Slap! Slap!

An air-piercing sound was heard.

The whip was so fast that Elena’s Thousand Mountain Butterfly could no longer dodge it.

Fortunately, she wasn’t as biased as Anya.

Flower Language, Beauty’s Captive!

Flower Language, Stars Forever!

One Violet flew towards Arachne, while the other Star Flower scattered into a sky full of stars. Outside Elena’s primordial soul’s protective force field, another defensive innate spell was added.

There was also an innate spell, Flower Barrier, which she had cast on Levi. Before that spell lost its effect, she could not use it again.

Violet was like an inescapable net that enveloped Arachne. The eight faces of Arachne suddenly opened, and thousands of Nightmare Creatures crawled out of their mouths and bit at Violet to prevent her from falling.

Seizing the opportunity, her fierce attack struck Elena’s protective force field. Cracking sounds could be heard.

She had been a Nightmare Lord for many years. Actually, with the Man-Faced Spider’s ability, it wasn’t good at fighting head-on. However, this was the Nightmare World, her home ground.

Elena’s eyes were filled with killing intent! Behind her, the primordial soul wizard form, Hundred Flowers, suddenly appeared!

Shaman manifestations could increase the power of primordial soul spells.

At the same time, the wizard form could also be used as an attack and defense method, similar to Levi’s Bloodline Dharma Idol.

Primordial soul spell, Mandala Umbrella!

As the Flower Witch finished her incantation, the giant tree behind her suddenly swayed, and a 1,000-meter-diameter Mandala Flower turned into a huge light purple umbrella that covered the sky! ꭆ�

An irresistible suction force came from the huge umbrella. Caught off guard, it sucked in the Man-Faced Spider below.

Not only that, but thousands of Nightmare Monsters around him were also sucked in.

Thud!

Thud!

Thud!

Accompanied by the sound coming from the huge umbrella, it seemed that something huge was hitting the umbrella.

Elena hurriedly used the primordial soul wizard form to mobilize the elemental power in the world to suppress and refine the sealed Arachne.

At the same time, a colorful bracelet appeared on her fair arm.

With the crazy influx of spell power, the bracelet kept enlarging until it was more than a thousand feet in diameter like the rings of Jupiter!

The Seven-colored Star Ring was made up of countless petals of different types.

At this moment, Elena was the ruler of the Hundred Flowers!

Primordial Soul Wizard Tool—Star Ring!

As Elena’s Natal Soul Artifact, its power was naturally not something a Fifth-Circle Wizard Tool could compare to.

The surrounding elemental power surged crazily as soon as the Star Ring appeared.

The Star Ring slowly rotated, like a millstone that obliterated all things!

As it spun, a huge vortex began to form between heaven and earth.

Countless Nightmare Creatures were sucked into it and died instantly!

A powerful gravitational force firmly sealed the Mandala Umbrella and Arachne inside, preventing them from moving.

However, because of the Nightmare Lord’s powerful vitality, Elena knew it might take some time to kill this Nightmare Creature.

With this thought in mind, she sat cross-legged in the void. Eight level 4 and two level 5 alchemical creatures flew out of her ring.

These alchemical creatures had the same appearance. They were all female swordsmen in armor.

She had asked a Fifth-Circle Wizard from the alchemy faction to custom-make it for her in case of emergencies. Most of the time, it was not needed.

Now that there were not enough people, it came in handy.

“It’s a pity that there are too few primordial soul-level alchemy wizards. Otherwise, I could have asked someone to customize a level six alchemy creature.” Elena sighed.

She shot out a few rays of light and sent piles of Aether Stones into the bodies of the alchemical creatures as if they were free. She chanted an incantation to activate them.

Then, these alchemical creatures protected Elena.

In the battle between the primordial soul wizard and the Nightmare Lord, Elena was the winner.

Even with the support of the Nightmare Domain, Arachne still underestimated Elena’s strength.

If she was an ordinary sixth-circle primordial soul, she might not be able to win against Arachne so steadily.

However, Elena was a primordial soul with nine talents. She had many methods that far exceeded ordinary.

Her talent was outstanding. She had only been a primordial soul for less than a hundred years and had already stepped into the senior realm of the sixth-circle. The vastness of her spiritual force and spell power far exceeded that of an ordinary sixth-circle primordial soul.

She had also mastered three primordial soul spells, each of which was an earth-shattering great divine power.

In addition, she was powerful enough to be ranked on the Soul Artifact Ranking and Wizards Ranking. The Soul Artifact—Star Ring and the wizard form—Hundred Flowers and Thousand Trees!

# Chapter 1103: The Might of Hundred Flowers! King of Nightmares! (4)

To her, defeating Arachne was not luck, but true strength!

It had to be known that in the entire Wizard World, including the 50 plane federations and plane-traveling wizards under his command,

On the surface, there were thousands of primordial soul wizards. Coupled with some old monsters that could not be hidden, there might be even more.

The Soul Artifact Ranking and the Wizards Ranking were rankings established by half of the civilian and semi-official top factions of the Thousand Star Tower. The rankings targeted the famous primordial soul wizards and only listed 1,000.

Of course, the list only listed those wizards with public battle records and were willing to be on the rankings.

Many low-key and cautious primordial souls did not want to be famous and would not participate in the rankings.

Someone like Elena, who could be ranked on the list not long after stepping into the primordial soul, was also extraordinary among the primordial soul wizards.

Elena sat in the air and continuously injected spell power to refine the Man-Faced Spider. The movements in the Mandala Umbrella became smaller and smaller. It was only a matter of time before they were completely wiped out!

“Levi is protected by the barrier I gave him, so he should be fine. Speaking of which, the corpse of a level 6 Nightmare Lord is something that some old fellows in the Wizard World who are researching the Nightmare World want even in their dreams. Unfortunately, they don’t have the ability to enter the Nightmare World at a low risk like Levi. Sister Triss is right. Levi is still worth investing in. In that case, I’ll raise the stakes too!”

Many primordial soul wizards would be like Triss, investing in young elites with potential and good character.

Firstly, they could use a price that was insignificant to them to obtain the good karma of a potential stock. They might be able to obtain a richer report in the future.

Secondly, in their relatively long lives, apart from cultivating and researching, they would also use this method to invest in the younger generation to compete. It was also a pleasure to see whose investor would have the last laugh.

Many so-called nomadic wizard geniuses had big shots behind them.

On the other side of the valley.

Levi was inside Elena’s protective barrier, waiting for the results.

“The battle between the primordial souls is a protracted battle. The winner has yet to be decided.”

Judging from his lord’s mark, Elena was fine. It should be the final stage now.

Suddenly, Levi’s Danger Perception sensed danger. He immediately became alert. More than ten layers of defense could appear at any time to defend against the enemy.

In the wilderness outside the valley, a team of wizards was advancing.

The leader was Patricia. Her powerful spiritual force scanned the front, unaware that her master had been suppressed.

“Judging from the Danger Perception, there should be a level 5 existence coming over. It’s a little troublesome… It’s not a problem for my array to hide from a level 4 existence. If it’s a level 5 existence, it’s a little difficult.” R

Levi calculated. The runes of the Hidden Snake around him flickered and disappeared into the void.

If he continued to stay there, there was a high chance that he would be surrounded. It was better for him to leave this place invisibly and act according to the situation.

The Nine Infant lay dormant in the valley, waiting for Levi’s orders at any time.

With the enhancement of the Hermit Rune, Levi saw the person from afar.

“Patricia, it’s her. She should have ordinary fifth-circle strength, about the same as Madam Ghost,” Levi thought. Elena had learned all this from Leonard!

Patricia, on the other hand, did not seem to have sensed Levi and continued forward.

After thinking for a moment, Levi immediately turned back and quietly followed behind them.

…

At the edge of the valley.

Patricia’s gaze was cold as she said, “There’s an array here. It seems that the wizards who invaded our territory came from here… Now, it seems that Leonard was also killed by them. This is a premeditated invasion! Let’s go in and investigate and report to Mistress Arachne.”

The group activated their abilities and began to attack the array Levi had set up.

Levi had only set up some simple concealment and protective arrays. Not long after, the arrays were broken.

“Judging from the array, this wizard shouldn’t be very strong.” Patricia analyzed in her heart.

“Lord, look, it’s that Wailing Infant Bird… It’s here too,” Brad said.

After the Nine Infant discovered the enemy, it roared fiercely at them. Flames spewed out from its eight heads.

“You don’t know what’s good for you!” The fungus in Patricia’s lower body began to spread. Finally, it formed eight tentacles that resembled octopuses. They waved as they charged at the Nine Infant.

At this moment, something unexpected happened!

In the sky behind Patricia, against a backdrop of red and black.

Accompanied by a mighty Sanskrit chant that they had never heard before, a giant phantom that was 20 stories tall stood in the air.

The giant had three heads and six arms, and his Dharma Idol was solemn. He wore pitch-black magic armor and held many divine weapons, Wizard Tools!

Six Heavenly Gods descended!

A figure sat cross-legged on the giant’s head.

He pointed at Patricia with his right hand, and then the giant slashed with his sword!

The Destruction Sword Qi that was wrapped in the Black Flame Void and the Crimson Emperor Dragon Flame swept out, and the black river hung upside down!

Boom!

Accompanied by the explosion of the Twin Dragons Playing with Pearls and the insufferably arrogant sword aura, more than half of the low-level Nightmare Creatures in the area were killed or injured.

Patricia’s eight dancing tentacles were cut off by the sword’s aura.

Her reaction was extremely fast, and the fungi around her formed a protective layer like armor.

The remaining sword qi poured onto the armor. The armor shattered, and the sword qi disappeared.

# Chapter 1104: The Might of Hundred Flowers! King of Nightmares! (5)

“He’s an intruder! Kill him!” Patricia pointed at Levi, exasperated.

As the Head Chief of Arachne’s subordinates, she had a very high status. At this moment, she was embarrassed in front of so many subordinates. She was extremely unhappy!

In an instant, Brad and the other wizards, as well as some Nightmare Creatures, all charged towards Levi.

“Deep Blue Sage!”

Although Levi had an invincible turtle shell now, he was not someone who would take a beating passively.

The Deep Blue Sage body-tempering clone separated from him and transformed into a blue monster. The Deep Blue Sage’s arm turned into a blue saber, and countless blue vines shot out from its entire body.

Then, it entered the Uninhabited Realm and killed crazily.

Levi leaped up from the Six Heavenly Gods’ heads.

“Kill that woman!”

The Six Heavenly Gods did not need him to control them in real time. They could fight on their own.

Immediately, the Six Heavenly Gods activated the three Dharma Idols—Wind and Thunder Surge, Heaven Burning Crimson Emperor, and Golden Snake Dance!

He held the Crimson Dragon Slash in his hand, and his sword aura was peerless. He tore through the atmosphere and fought Patricia, who was controlling various fungi.

Patricia was also using fungus to form a rotten behemoth to fight the gods.

Levi let the powerful Heavenly Gods use the divine weapon and Wizard Tool while he relied on the Invincible Barrier to activate the Flame Dragon’s true form. He relied on innate spells to kill his way into the crowd.

“Fire Dragon Tribulation!”

“Wind Dragon Scamper!”

He was like a phantom, killing unparalleledly. Every time he flashed, wizards or Nightmare Creatures would die!

In the human world, he had never fought to his heart’s content like today.

Soon, the Corpses of these Nightmare Creatures piled up on the Earth, and Nightmare Crystals were everywhere.

Before long, Levi, Deep Blue Sage, and the Nine Infant killed all the wizards and Nightmare Creatures.

“It’s great to not have to worry about killing. However, the barrier is about to end. I wonder how Elena is doing?”

Levi quickly put away the spoils of war and the Nightmare Crystal.

On the other side, the Six Heavenly Gods’ every move was earth-shattering. Soon, Patricia was unable to withstand them.

“So powerful. As expected, the power of my Six Heavenly Gods is completely comparable to ordinary fifth-circle wizards!”

However, these descendants of the Dreamland Steeple could no longer be considered proper wizards. Their abilities did not come from spells, but from the “fungi” in their bodies!

A blinding light lit up in the sky, and high temperatures swept over!

Fifth-circle spell, Solar Aggregation!

The Six Heavenly Gods began to use their ultimate move, the Fifth-Circle Wizard Tool—Secret Fire Sphere.

Levi instantly felt that his spell power was surging like flowing water and soon consumed thousands of points!

Then, a fiery red sun began to form above Patricia’s head.

The Solar Aggregation evolved from the Sun Splitting Strike, and its power far surpassed the Sun Splitting Strike!

Patricia wanted to dodge for the time being, but she realized that the light of the surrounding arrays had lit up.

During the battle between Patricia and the Six Heavenly Gods, Levi had already set up the fourth-circle array, the Demon Cage.

Not only that, but the Water Dragon’s Song roared and the aqua-blue Divine Dragon wrapped around Patricia tightly.

Levi even used the Paralysis Spell and the Snake Eye Demon Art once.

Unfortunately, all of them failed.

However, by relying on arrays and innate spells, he had also successfully stopped Patricia for a moment, completely destroying her hope of escaping!

Boom!

The sun exploded.

The flames engulfed Patricia. The temperature inside could instantly turn rocks into magma.

“Ahhh, Mistress Arachne … help me!” Patricia’s gut-wrenching voice came.

The last of her fungal armor completely shattered, and her fat body began to burn. She turned into a burning person and struggled, and soon, she stopped breathing.

“As expected, I have to let the flames purify everything.”

Levi rushed into the flames and collected the loot that Patricia had yet to burn.

It was a small black bottle and a metal plate. It seemed to be some kind of knowledge inheritance.

“The Art of Fungus—Written by the Fungus Queen… Is this the source of Patricia and these wizards’ strength? The Fungus Queen should be a powerful Abyss Lord comparable to a god. Why is this place related to the Abyss again?”

Levi felt a headache coming on.

It seemed that the ability to use fungi to control others was not Arachne’s original creation, but came from the Fungus Queen.

“Put it away first. We’ll study it when we get back. Perhaps Miraya and Guillermo know more.”

The black bottle was labeled with words.

“Spores.”

Spores are the breeding organisms of fungi.

There was no explanation of what spores they were. Perhaps the answer was in the book The Art of Fungi.

Levi cleaned up the battlefield and picked up many storage bags that were corrupted by the fungus.

“There are no Aether Stones, but there are many Nightmare Crystals and a strange artifact similar to the Blood Ax.”

Levi held an exaggerated greatsword in his hand. The greatsword was slightly curved, and its surface was covered in sharp barbs. It looked like the tongue of some creature.

Levi called it Tongue Sword and put it away.

“The heart is a giant ax, and the tongue is a big sword… These strange artifacts seem to be directly made from the organs of some creature.”

Other than that, there were not many other gains.

With Levi’s current realm, he was not interested.

The greatest gain was a huge number of Nightmare Crystals.

The Nine Infant ran over, its body riddled with injuries. With its physique, it would recover in no time.

# Chapter 1105: The Might of Hundred Flowers! King of Nightmares! (6)

Levi threw some corpses of Nightmare Creatures to it for it to devour.

The Six Heavenly Gods turned into golden specks of light and slowly dissipated. Levi sat cross-legged on the ground and recovered his strength.

Not long after he dealt with Patricia and the others, in the Lord of Spider Nightmares, Elena’s face was pale. She seemed to have consumed a lot of spiritual force.

In front of her eyes, the Star Ring shrunk and finally entered her mind. It circled around the Divine Ring Tower on the sixth floor, and the Mandala Umbrella slowly opened.

Among them, there was a huge spider corpse that was like a small mountain. The eight faces on it all closed their eyes at this moment and were completely silent.

The lord of the Lord of Spider Nightmares, Man-Faced Spider Arachne, was dead!

In Elena’s hand, an emerald green innate spell longsword appeared.

Flower Language, Dragon Tongue Sword!

The long sword stabbed into the tough body of the Man-Faced Spider, as if it had pierced into metal. Sparks flew everywhere. After an unknown period of time, the corpse of the Man-Faced Spider had been completely dissected.

After the weak Nightmare Creatures died, many of their bodies would dissipate, leaving only the strongest Nightmare Crystals.

For a powerful Man-Faced Spider, its corpse might not rot for hundreds of years. If it was used, it could also be used to refine Wizard Tools, alchemy, and so on. Therefore, its entire body was a treasure. Even someone like Elena had a smile in her eyes.

The Corpse of a Lord-tier Nightmare Creature had very strong research value.

Following that, after dividing the spoils with Levi, she planned on studying the corpses with Triss. This would be a major breakthrough in unveiling the Nightmare World’s mystery.

Not long after, Levi, who had cleared the monsters the entire time, arrived.

“As expected of Lord Elena. Killing the Nightmare Lord is no problem,” Levi said with a smile.

“Stop bragging. See if there’s anything you need from these Corpses. Choose whatever you want. Without you, I wouldn’t have been able to enter this place,” Elena said as she rolled her eyes at Levi.

Levi smiled and said, “Then I won’t stand on ceremony. Please don’t blame me, Lord.”

Then, he activated his protective force field and arrived before the Man-Faced Spider’s corpse.

“Even though I’m already dead, this residual power still makes me feel suffocated. The gap between me and the primordial soul is like a natural chasm.” Levi sighed in his heart.

He chose a large piece of shell from the toughest back of the Man-Faced Spider.

“These should be enough for me to refine a Nightmare Dragon divine weapon…”

He put away the shell. On the abdomen of the Man-Faced Spider, he saw a huge Nightmare Crystal the size of a human head. It was round and emitted a beautiful luster.

“This high-level Nightmare Crystal should be able to be used for Weapon Refinement. Perhaps this is the most valuable thing on the Man-Faced Spider.” He hesitated and did not know if he should take it.

Elena picked up the Nightmare Crystal with the Wizard’s Hand and handed it to Levi.

“I told you, you can choose whatever you want. Don’t dawdle… I won’t be polite to you the next time we work together,” Elena said bluntly. She had long seen through Levi’s thoughts. �

“Thank you, Lord. I do need the Nightmare Crystal of the Nightmare Lord, but I don’t need it so big. As for the remaining crystals, I will refine a [Nightmare Avatar] that can perfectly unleash your strength for you. It should be enough for you to use many times,” Levi said with a smile.

Although he was the guide, Elena would not be able to enter without him. The problem was that other than leading the way, he did not do anything to kill the Man-Faced Spider. Therefore, he was embarrassed to take this precious crystal for himself.

That way, even if Elena’s character was not good enough to argue with a junior like him, she would have a grudge deep down.

Therefore, he decided to refine a Nightmare Avatar that could be used multiple times for Elena.

After taking the Nightmare Crystal, Levi did not covet anything else. To him, the most important thing was his territory.

“No more?” Elena asked.

Levi nodded.

“Then I won’t stand on ceremony. However, if I put these things in my storage bags and return to the real world, will they still be there?” Elena suddenly thought of a problem.

“Any Nightmare Avatar I create can bring back the things here. Lord, you don’t have to worry,” Levi said.

When Elena heard this, she put the corpse of the Man-Faced Spider into her storage bags. Then, her body collapsed and turned into black smoke, disappearing on the spot.

Endless Sea.

Elena suddenly opened her eyes from the bed.

“Did it go smoothly?” Triss asked with concern.

In the Witch’s Family, she had the best relationship with Elena. The two of them were like sisters, advancing and retreating.

“It went especially smoothly. Rose can have a good sleep now.” Elena smiled.

“Where’s Levi?”

“He should have other things to deal with. Don’t worry. His understanding of the Nightmare World far exceeds ours. Sister, you’re so accurate. He’s indeed extraordinary and worth investing in,” Elena said with a smile.

Triss had a smug expression as she said,

“Of course. Other than being blind once when I found a partner, I’ve always been very accurate at other times! Since you can’t go to the Dark Ancient Tower, why don’t you stay in the Endless Sea with me to study this Nightmare Lord’s corpse?”

“Yeah, that’s what I thought,” Elena said.

Levi was still in the Nightmare World when the two girls were chatting.

He arrived at the forest of flesh and blood that had been destroyed by the aftermath of the battle. The main tree in the center was safe and sound.

“As long as there’s no problem with the main tree, it’s only a matter of time before the other mother trees grow back. Let’s start refining this main tree now and make this place my territory.” Levi did not waste any more time and immediately came to the main tree.

He transformed into the form of a Nightmare Dragon and a miniature black dragon appeared. The black dragon’s forehead gently pressed against the trunk of the main tree.

Levi could feel the immense life pulsating in the main tree, as well as the mysterious power of creation.

The pitch-black power of the Nightmare Dragon converged on the main tree to resist the remaining power of the Man-Faced Spider inside.

The Man-Faced Spider was already dead. Its strength was just a paper tiger that was quickly destroyed by Levi.

Without any obstacles, his consciousness wandered unimpeded in the main tree. Following the main tree, he could also spread to the mother trees on all the other roots.

He saw some embryos of Nightmare Creatures nurtured in the mother tree. The Nightmare Power from the Multidimensional Plane kept projecting here, molding their flesh, blood, and bones.

“What a magical feeling.”

After an unknown period of time, when the power of the Nightmare Dragon in Levi’s body was about to be exhausted and he had to leave,

He was pleasantly surprised to discover that a Nightmare Dragon mark had appeared inside the Nightmare Main Tree.

At the same time, the Nightmare Creatures nurtured in the mother tree seemed to be connected to the Nightmare Dragon.

The Nightmare Dragon was the ruler of this territory, and these Nightmare Creatures born in the territory were born as the citizens of the Nightmare Dragon and could be mobilized by the Nightmare Dragon.

With a thought, the surviving Nightmare Creatures in this territory began to appear.

These Nightmare Creatures did not have Arachne’s face. Those Nightmare Creatures with a woman’s face had already dissipated with the death of the Man-Faced Spider.

Levi noticed several level 4 creatures about the same strength as the Nine Infant had also gathered.

They all prostrated on the ground and surrounded Levi in the form of the Nightmare Dragon, as if they were making a pilgrimage.

Not only that, Levi could also feel that as he entered the territory, his strength had also increased in all aspects. This was the power of the Nightmare Domain!

Roar!

Accompanied by a dragon roar, the Nightmare Dragon’s black flames shot into the sky!

The four seas and thousands of mountains prostrated themselves. Ugly monsters roared at the sky, swearing the birth of a new king!

“King of Nightmares!”

Looking down from the sky, the flesh world mountains around the territory were like wrinkles on the skin of a giant. They were continuous and crisscrossed.

On Realm Mountain, new words began to appear.

“Black Dragon Territory, Levi Nightmare… There’s an evil dragon inside. Do not disturb!”

# Chapter 1106: Lovers Advancement, Wizard Wedding, Hundred Flowers Returns Home! (1)

Holy Brilliance Calendar Year 1161, Month of Harvest.

It had been a while since the end of the Great Expedition. Other than the fallen Deep Blue Sage, the other Legendary Wizards returned to the Wizard World one after another.

Central Realm.

As the core sub-dimensional portal of Nora’s plane, Sauron had chosen this location after several inspections.

Firstly, the Central Realm could directly connect to any Realm of the Unbelievers, making transportation convenient.

Secondly, it was easier to observe the situation in the Multidimensional Plane in the Central Realm, making it easier for the Wizard World to prepare in advance for foreign enemies.

It was said that one could observe 108,000 planes using the Legendary Wizard Tool, the Eye of Sauron.

The area covered by these observable planes was called the Sauron Plane by the congress.

The traces of the wizard civilization were all over these planes. Some of them left a deep impact, such as being colonized. Some of them were just trying to build fragile plane friendships.

The origin of the Pan-Plane Wizard Council was also because of this concept.

Out of the 108,000 planes, there were only 3,000 or so civilizations.

The rest were planes with extremely harsh environments, poor resources, or already dead and collapsed.

Although the wizard civilization was powerful, they only occupied 50 planes. There was still a lot of room for development in the future.

However, there were many ancient civilizations in distant lands. Although they were not as powerful as the Abyss, there was no lack of level 10 existence. Their overall strength was not much inferior to the wizard civilization.

After the wizard civilization gradually grew stronger, it was not easy to set off due to the long journey. Coupled with various reasons, they had not been able to take it down so far.

Many planes even established a pan-plane alliance to prevent wizards from colonizing and invading. They joined forces to fight against wizards.

In the previous rebellion of the five federations, other than the five evil gods, there was also the support of these anti-wizard coalition forces.

After more than a hundred years of internal and external troubles, the wizard civilization had temporarily given up on expanding outwards and began to deal with internal problems.

Regardless of the individual’s willpower, from a macroscopic perspective, the main direction of all wizards had to be the same!

Otherwise, it would be difficult for civilization to advance. Sooner or later, it would be devoured by a great enemy like the Abyss!

Outside the crystal wall.

A giant Sky City that looked like it was carved out of ice tore through the crystal wall and slowly approached.

“Legendary Councilor, the Frost Witch is back!”

“All units, prepare to welcome the Frost Witch!”

The Central Realm instantly became lively.

In Sky City, the Frost Witch looked calm. To her, the 100 years of the Great Expedition was equivalent to half a year for mortals.

“Welcome home, Lady Gullwig.” A hearty laugh sounded, and a middle-aged wizard in a gorgeous robe and a flaming crown appeared in the air.

“Thank you, President Edmund,” Gullwig said calmly.

“You’ve worked hard. Without you, there would be no stability in the Wizard World!” Edmund said with a sincere expression.

“Is that so? But the Wizard World hasn’t settled down yet. The Realm of Frost of our School of Frost has even been occupied by some people,” Gullwig said bluntly. ŕ

Edmund’s expression remained the same. Then, he smiled bitterly and said, “You must think that as the head of the congress, I am incompetent and helpless. Too many things have happened in the Wizard World recently. It’s not something that can be explained in a few words. Some people have always wanted to dismantle the congress and let the Wizard World operate according to their will… How about this? I’ll set up a banquet in my Sky City to welcome you. We’ll talk at the banquet.”

“I understand your job. There’s no need to welcome me. I’m going back to the Realm of Frost to take a look,” Gullwig said.

Edmund’s expression changed. He said, “Lady Gullwig, this is not good. According to the rules, Legendary Wizards are not allowed to go to the ancestral lands of the various schools of thought, let alone participate in the battle. You must understand this.

“Moreover, several level 10 civilizations have been restless over the years and are trying to make things difficult for our Wizard World. I need your help. You don’t have to worry about the sect. I’ll help you resolve it.

“I still need some time to figure out who wants to part ways with us. I also want to give them a chance to return to us… If they’re stubborn, we’ll settle the score later. How about that?

Although you’re extremely talented and can be said to be the fastest legendary in recent times, I, Edmund, have lived longer than you. For some people in the congress, some problems… should be clearer than you. Some things can’t be solved by capturing a few dark wizards.”

Gullwig thought for a moment and said, “I understand, but the matter of the School of Frost has to be resolved quickly.”

“Don’t worry,” Edmund said with a smile, looking confident.

…

Endless Sea.

Star Sea.

Half a year had passed since the Man-Faced Spider was killed.

Rose had completely gotten rid of the nightmare. She could finally sleep and meditate in peace.

She and Newt planned to hold a grand wizard wedding in a month and invite some friends and family to attend.

A heavyweight like Levi was naturally invited.

As for Elena and Triss, they were busy studying the human-faced spider’s corpse. With the Dreamland Steeple as a lesson, their research would be especially careful.

On the other side of the Dark Ancient Tower, the various wizard organizations rubbed their fists and were eager to give it a try.

It could be foreseen that the Dark Ancient Tower would welcome an unprecedented fierce competition.

# Chapter 1107: Lovers Advancement, Wizard Wedding, Hundred Flowers Returns Home! (2)

Most importantly, it was not just the wizard civilization. In the Multidimensional Plane, people would be selected to enter wherever the Dark Ancient Tower traveled.

This was not only the stage for wizards, but also the stage for all races in the Multidimensional Plane. Different transcendent races and Strength systems were about to burst into intense sparks on the same stage.

According to the observations and statistics provided by the officials, more than a hundred planes were confirmed to have participants among the 3,000 Sauron Planes.

Among them, there were four level 10 planes. There were even more planes below level 9.

This was only an observation. In the long 10,000 years, the range that the Dark Ancient Tower had gone to had long exceeded the observation radius of the Eye of Sauron.

Hence, Edmund, the Grand Council Chairman, repeatedly emphasized:

In the Dark Ancient Tower, the first thing the wizards had to do after entering, no matter which school or organization they came from, was not to fight a civil war. Instead, they had to work together to clear the participants from the other dimensions!

Then, within the wizard civilization, everyone would compete fairly with their own abilities.

This way, no matter who won or lost, it would be beneficial to the development of the wizard civilization.

Of course, even if that were the case, it would be very difficult to achieve.

After all, wizards were not the Dark Insects. They did not have the supreme mother nest’s will that surpassed all individuals and completely turned them into a part of the civilization’s machine.

In terms of efficiency and execution, they were inferior to the insectoids.

Apart from Nora, the four level 10 planes were the Amethyst Plane, the Tomb Plane, the Dragon’s Evil Plane, and the Red Plane.

The Amethyst Plane was famous because it was shaped like a huge amethyst. A powerful Amethyst Race was living in it. These naturally powerful transcendent races were born from the magical amethyst ore.

It was said that the older the ore, the more powerful the Amethyst Race that was born. A long time ago, the Amethyst Plane was once a subsidiary plane of the wizard civilization. A hundred thousand years ago, in an amethyst mine that had probably existed for hundreds of millions of years, a humanoid transcendent lifeform called “Terence” was born. In the Amethyst Race, “Terence” meant the most ancient person older than the gods!

This existence was born powerful and quickly became a level 10 powerhouse. He led the Amethyst Race away from the enslavement of the wizard civilization and was revered as the Amethyst Saint. At that time, the number of legends in the Wizard Council was only half of what it was now. With powerful enemies surrounding them, the Amethyst Plane was never taken back.

Now that 100,000 years had passed, more than a dozen Legendary powerhouses of the wizard civilization had arrived, and Legendary Wizards had changed one after another. However, the Amethyst Saint relied on his long lifespan to become stronger and stronger. Ordinary Legendary Wizards were no longer his match.

The Tomb Plane, the Dragon’s Evil Plane, and the Red Plane were similar. They all had powerful level 10 beings guarding them. Each of them was the ruler of the Multidimensional Plane, whose name shook the entire plane. They were comparable to gods.

In the wizard tower, Levi put away the information on the Dark Ancient Tower that he had spent a lot of money on. While he looked forward to it, he also warned himself to be more careful.

There must be something powerful about these planes that could survive under the claws and teeth of wizards.

For example, the Amethyst Plane was a special crystal lifeform. Everyone was a soldier.

Although there were very few of them, the weakest was a Level 1 lifeform from the day they were born.

The moment they were born, they were comparable to a primordial soul wizard. This was even more impressive than a pure-blooded Dragon Clan!

The Amethyst Race had a strong resistance to spells of any Elementalist School. At the same time, their physical bodies were also extremely powerful because they were non-flesh lifeforms formed by the toughest Amethyst Ore. They were equivalent to special earth element spirits.

The scariest thing was that the Amethyst Race was the same as the Primary Blood Clan. Strictly speaking, they did not have souls, only true souls, and were not afraid of mental attacks. After they died, they would send the ore bodies back to the Amethyst Plane to be buried. After ten thousand years, they could give birth to new Amethyst Race members.

It could be said that other than the fact that they were few and were extremely slow to be born and could not reproduce naturally, this was a rather perfect race. Their lifespan was also among the top of the longevity species. That Amethyst Saint had already lived for 100,000 years and was still fine. This was proof.

The congress had once experimented. In the same realm, the average strength of the Amethyst Race was higher than that of wizards.

Therefore, the Amethyst Race was a potential enemy that Levi needed to pay special attention to. They liked to collect rare metal ores, gems, and other resources. Moreover, by devouring these, they could evolve and become stronger.

“Fortunately, we humans have an advantage. We can give birth and are creative. Without the wizard civilization, how could humans compete with such a perverted race? Nora’s plane would have been captured long ago.”

Levi muttered and went to his alchemy room.

Phoenix was working hard to refine the shell left behind by the human-faced spider. No matter how hard it tried, there was little effect.

“Level 6 remains are still too high. Phoenix’s level 4 is not enough.”

Levi felt helpless.

He had underestimated the hardness of the Nightmare Lord’s powerful body.

Phoenix was a level 4 fire element. If he couldn’t refine it, Levi wouldn’t be able to. Even if he could, it would take too much time.

He still had to prepare for the Dark Ancient Tower. He decided to put aside the refinement of the Nightmare Dragon divine weapon for the time being.

# Chapter 1107: Lovers Advancement, Wizard Wedding, Hundred Flowers Returns Home! (3)

After he entered the Dark Ancient Tower, he would find a piece of underground fire above level 5 before refining a divine weapon.

In about four years, the Dark Ancient Tower would open. Before that, there were two things he had to complete.

Firstly, he could develop the sixth innate spell. Secondly, the Scarlet Dragon had advanced to level 15, the Third Transformation of the Blood Source realm. This way, he could have an additional contract slot. If he encountered a suitable transcendent creature in the Dark Ancient Tower, he could subdue it.

After half a year of cultivation, Levi’s Scarlet Dragon Breathing Technique had reached its Maximum.

Levi—

Scarlet Dragon Breathing Technique: Level 14 (Maximum, Evolvable/Advanceable)…

…

Levi still chose the Advancement path this time. Before he had enough bloodline resources, the price of the Evolution path was too high. The gains did not make up for the losses.

The main ingredient needed for advancement was the heart of a level 4 Blood Clan.

Levi had already learned some clues about a level 4 Blood Clan through the Shining Tavern.

That level 4 Blood Clan was a Blood Clan ancestor who had luckily escaped the siege of the Church of the Dragon God and the Church of Stars a long time ago.

After lying dormant for decades, it and the other Blood Clan made a comeback. Taking advantage of the chaos in the world, it began to become active again, causing the Church to suffer unspeakably.

And this Blood Clan was hiding in the Peacock Kingdom. It was also the place where Levi had the deepest roots and knew the most.

“After attending the Rose Witch’s wedding, you can leave the Endless Sea and return to the human world to wait for the ancient tower to open.”

In the past six months, he would take some time off every day to enter the Nightmare World to check on the situation of his territory.

He lay in the secret room. The power of the Nightmare Dragon carried his consciousness to the Nightmare World and descended on the main tree of flesh.

Then, a black dragon slightly larger than half a year ago appeared on the trunk of the main tree.

The black dragon transformed into a burly knight in black armor.

“As long as I stay in the Nightmare World, my Nightmare Dragon breathing technique can also slowly become stronger. Although this speed is very slow… it’s still very satisfying to become stronger after hacking.”

This was something Levi had only discovered after becoming a Nightmare Lord.

He speculated that it was probably because after he connected with the main tree of flesh and blood, the main tree of flesh and blood would absorb the Nightmare Power it had absorbed from the Multidimensional Plane. After refining it, it would give him a small portion.

To be honest, these strengths were very low-level. They could not be compared to his Nightmare Dragon’s power. The advantage was that they were continuously stable.

There was also a disadvantage to this improvement. He had to come to the Nightmare World to benefit. Once he returned to the real world, it would be gone.

If he were in the Nightmare World, he would not be able to cultivate other breathing techniques and Meditation Arts.

He could not pick up a sesame seed and throw away a watermelon. Therefore, this method of becoming stronger could only be added.

If he wanted to quickly increase the realm of the Nightmare Dragon, he still had to find the Nightmare Dragon Clan that lived here and bring them back to the real world to cultivate.

He had also studied the Nightmare Crystal to see if he could absorb the power inside like Owens and Leon. In the end, he realized that the effect was minimal.

The strength was extremely mixed and of a very low level. The Nightmare Dragon could not accept it at all.

Therefore, Levi simply buried a large number of Nightmare Crystals at the roots of the main Nightmare Tree and used them as nourishment for the main tree to promote its growth.

Half a year later, he discovered that all the crystals had been absorbed by the Nightmare Main Tree.

He could feel that the power feedback he received from the main tree had increased a little.

Although they were all mosquito meat, Levi was already very satisfied that he did not have to waste time cultivating and could obtain proficiency in the Nightmare Dragon breathing technique by being AFK.

Not only that, after the main tree obtained more nutrients, the recovery speed of the destroyed mother trees also began to increase.

In various places in the Black Dragon Territory.

Sensing the arrival of their lord, the four level 4 Nightmare Creatures came to Levi one after another and crawled around him.

One of them was three stories tall. He had a pig’s head and a human body. He had a ferocious appearance and a big belly. He held a butcher knife and had a huge mouth like a lamprey on his stomach. Levi named him “Butcher”.

There was also a Nightmare Creature floating in the air. It was wearing a strange red palace dress and had disheveled hair. It had two faces in front and behind. One was crying and the other was laughing. Levi called it “Red Cloak”.

Finally, a person was holding a sledgehammer. He was wearing circus clothes and had a strange clown nose. He also had a deformed forehead that looked like a birthday star. His name was “Sledgehammer”.

These three people fit the image of a nightmare monster in Levi’s previous life. Similar monsters often appeared in movies and dramas.

In addition to the Nine Infant, Levi, the new Black Dragon Lord, had also formed the Four King Kongs’ protector. He was not alone.

“Did any other lords come while I was away?” Levi asked.

The Nine Infant shook its head, indicating that it did not.

Levi heaved a sigh of relief. He had just arrived and his foundation was still shallow.

Without Elena, it would be difficult for him to even deal with a level 5 Nightmare Creature, let alone other Nightmare Lords.

If those lords invaded him, he would not be able to resist at all.

Therefore, after becoming a Black Dragon Lord, Levi’s first order was to rest and recuperate.

All the citizens of the Black Dragon Territory were not allowed to go out of their territory at will, let alone have conflicts with other territories. They were all hiding in their territories to develop.

# Chapter 1108: Lovers Advancement, Wizard Wedding, Hundred Flowers Returns Home! (4)

He had the four commanders set up patrol, hunting, intelligence, and guard teams.

The patrol team was in charge of preventing the territory from being invaded. The hunting team was in charge of harvesting the Nightmare Crystals from the Chaotic Wilderness to feed the Nightmare Main Tree. The intelligence team was in charge of investigating the situation in the other territories, and the guard team was in charge of protecting the Nightmare Forest.

Until he reached Level 6, he would consider expanding and socializing.

The Nightmare Dragon’s bloodline was noble and its upper limit was very high. However, it was currently a level 3 Nightmare Dragon Hatchling.

For a pure-blooded Dragon Clan like this, they would only be considered to have entered sub-adulthood after stepping into level 6. After level 9, they would be in full form. Before level 6, they would all be teenagers.

Then Levi asked:

“Have you seen the Dragon Clan in the Chaotic Wilderness these days?”

Butcher suddenly said hoarsely, “So far, we haven’t encountered the Dragon Clan. If we find anything, we will inform you immediately, Master.”

“Alright, go back to your work.”

Levi’s expression was calm. He was used to it.

After entering the Dark Ancient Tower, he could still descend into the Nightmare World, so there was no hurry.

“From the looks of it, Arachne’s death did not attract the attention of the other lords. I still have some time to develop.”

Nightmare Lords had extremely long lifespans. It was normal for them not to interact with each other for a hundred years.

The last time Arachne went to Blood Rain City, it was already a rare gathering for the lords.

As long as Levi was given another one or two hundred years to develop and become a level 6 primordial soul wizard, he would truly be comparable to the Nightmare Lord.

At that time, even if they discovered it, it would not be a big deal.

Even though the Nightmare World was filled with experts, there weren’t many Nightmare Lords above level 7.

After patrolling the territory, he finally came to the Blood Flesh Forest.

More than half of the forest destroyed by the battle began to sprout new branches.

“The growth is gratifying. It’s not in vain that I fed the Nightmare Crystal to the main tree.”

According to his statistics, 1,001 Nightmare Mother Trees and one Nightmare Main Tree were in his territory!

The speed at which Nightmare Mother Trees gave birth to Nightmare Creatures was closely related to the Nightmare Main Tree. During Arachne’s reign, these thousand Mother Trees could produce about a thousand Nightmare Embryos every year.

Among these embryos, the earliest Nightmare Creatures would hatch. Most of them were at level zero, and apprentice wizards could deal with them.

Some of the more talented commanders, such as the Level 4 Nine Infant, were born at Level 1. As for Levi, he was born at Level 3.

However, the growth of Nightmare Creatures was relatively slow. They needed to constantly absorb the Nightmare Power, Fear Power, and other negative emotions of living beings from the Multidimensional Plane.

These emotions also used the Nightmare Forest as a medium to come to the Nightmare World from the Multidimensional Plane. Like the oxygen released by plants for photosynthesis, they were released to the entire Nightmare World for them to absorb and grow.

Most young Nightmare Creatures would die from all kinds of accidents and killings of their kind.

This was unavoidable. The competition in the Nightmare World was intense, and the speed at which the Nightmare Creatures were reborn was extremely fast. Only by becoming a lord could one stand out and dominate an area.

It could be said that the Nightmare Forest was the cornerstone of the Nightmare World. It was also the most important means of production for a lord.

Now, in the forest, less than a third of the Nightmare Mother Tree was intact.

This caused the production efficiency in the territory to be relatively low. It would take a long time to restore the standards of the Man-Faced Spider’s rule.

Levi returned to the main tree. Underneath this place, there was a huge karst cave. Inside were some relics left behind by the lives of other planes that had been persecuted by the Man-Faced Spiders.

In the past six months, Levi had been picking up trash here. He had already picked up a few useful Wizard Tools and some low-level knowledge inheritances.

Apart from that, the entire Black Dragon Territory could be said to be poor.

In fact, this territory was the most barren place in the Blood Rain Territory ruled by the Blood Rain Overlord.

Arachne’s lord life was not ideal. This was also the reason why Arachne was obsessed with invading other planes. She could not defeat the other lords, so she could only think of other ways.

Levi planned to start developing this territory after he was done with the Dark Ancient Tower. He wanted to see if there were any undeveloped minerals and biological resources. Then, he would bring them back to the real world to increase the strength of himself and the Ancient Saint plane.

After confirming that the territory was safe, Levi quickly returned to the real world.

…

Time flew by.

In the blink of an eye, a month passed by.

In the Nether Capital, Levi was immersed in his sea of consciousness.

Around the wizard tower on the fourth floor, the Rune Language, which represented the Lovers Rune, grew a little stronger.

Vaguely, Levi’s connection with the Aries constellation seemed to have become even closer.

Levi—

Lovers Rune: Level 5 (1/30,000). Special Effect: Power of Aries constellation (Level 5)

Strength Rune: Level 9

Chariot Rune: Level 9

…

[Power of Aries constellation (Level 5): The Rune Language communicates with the Aries constellation. The power of stars increases your luck. Current luck increases by 40%. In addition, your charm and fertility have also increased.]

“It’s not easy. As expected of runes related to luck. It’s really difficult to cultivate. Now that I have 40% luck enhancement, a beautiful tomorrow awaits me.”

Now, Levi could clearly feel the Lovers Rune’s blessing effect on his luck. It was a useful rune!

# Chapter 1109: Lovers Advancement, Wizard Wedding, Hundred Flowers Returns Home! (5)

To be honest, if not for this rune, Levi would not be so interested in the Dark Ancient Tower.

It was because of this that Levi kept having the illusion that all the treasures in the Land of Darkness should belong to me, Assemble!

He felt that he should be able to gain a lot from it.

In addition, Levi’s Chariot Rune and Strength Runes had also reached level 9. The increase in Strength and speed had reached a terrifying 80%!

This allowed his combat strength and running ability to increase greatly again.

“The Rune Language has unlimited potential. Sooner or later, I’ll be able to cultivate the real Language of Stars! It’s just so-so!”

Levi, who was in a good mood, opened the book he had obtained from Patricia.

The Art of Fungus.

After his research, this book was not the original copy of the Fungus Queen.

It was just a version translated by an ancient primordial soul wizard, and the content was incomplete. Because the content at the back was too profound, this primordial soul wizard could not understand it and almost fell into madness. Later, it disappeared without a trace, and only a single copy was left.

The first sentence of the book was extremely domineering.

“Art is the explosion of spores! Only fools regard fungi as the lowest form of life. They don’t know that the Great Dao is simple and returns to simplicity. Only fungi can achieve eternality and immortality! Fungi is the perfect form of life Evolution. Praise the spores, praise the fungi!—Fungus Queen Zucker Maureen.”

Levi took a cursory look and realized this Fungus Queen was an anomaly among the Abyss Lords.

She could be said to be one of the few great scholar-type demon lords in the Abyss. She was very knowledgeable and familiar with biology, evolution, and mycology.

According to the description in the book, this god had traveled across the ocean many times to learn and seek knowledge. She hid in the Wizard World as a saint incarnation and studied and secretly learned the knowledge of wizards. Her identity was exposed. Before she left, she did not forget to abduct several primordial soul wizards.

It was also this spirit of seeking knowledge that allowed this demon lord to use an inconspicuous fungus to forge her own unique path to heaven. She crossed the natural chasm and stepped into level 10, calling herself the Fungus Queen!

She was good at creating powerful parasitic fungi. Relying on fungi, she could achieve ever-changing spell-like abilities.

There were many cultivation methods for fungi recorded in it.

Music Fungus could play beautiful music and adjust to sentiments.

Monk Hat Fungus could extend one’s lifespan and achieve immortality in a fungus form… The price was to become a lost mushroom that could not be reversed.

Explosive Mushroom could be used to make powerful mushroom bombs. It was divided into seven colors: gray, white, green, blue, purple, gold, and red!

It was said that the explosive power of the Explosive Red Mushroom was comparable to a seven-circle spell. Fungus Lady liked to call it Little Red Riding Hood.

Levi was dumbfounded. A seven-circle spell was a true nuclear bomb-level spell that only experts at the level of the Molten Gold Wizard King could cast.

This was not a mushroom, but a nuclear bomb!

There were actually higher-level Explosive Mushrooms above level 7, but that primordial soul wizard could not translate them.

It was said that the Fungus Queen had once thrown a level 10 mushroom into a small plane to test the power of her Explosive Mushroom.

She called it the Fungus Emperor.

As the Land of Darkness blazed with flames and a mushroom cloud rose like a nebula, the small plane disappeared…

“Awesome.”

Levi had to admire the genius of the Fungus Queen.

He glanced around and found a few fungi that he could cultivate at this stage and that were useful to him.

One was Explosive Mushroom, and the other was Breeding Gear Fungus.

Explosive mushrooms. Needless to say, art was explosive.

As for the Breeding Gear Fungus, it was a trick of the bizarre wizards.

The youngling of the fungus was transplanted into the organism’s body. Then, through the development of the fungus, the organism would evolve.

Between different individuals, the organs that the fungus could germinate were also different. In the end, these organs that were specialized by the fungus were called Breeding Gear! ℞

The more critical the specialized parts were, the more powerful the parasite would be.

For example, Patricia’s entire lower body had been specialized. Her strength was comparable to a Fifth-Circle Wizard.

Heartless Leonard, on the other hand, had a specialized heart and was very strong, comparable to a fifth-circle cultivator.

As for the Unseen and the Unheard… they were generally at the fourth-circle level.

If one’s entire body was specialized by the fungus, a Fungus Breeding Gear comparable to the complete body of a primordial soul wizard would be born.

At this moment, the Host had completely mutated from an ordinary creature to a fungus creature.

The Fungus Queen called it the Fungus Apostle.

After Levi studied it, he realized that the bottle of spores he had obtained was called the Origin Spore.

Although the black bottle contained ordinary white powder, this powder was the initial reproduction of all kinds of fungi of the Fungus Queen.

Under the influence of different temperatures, nutrients, incantations, and other factors, these spores would gradually differentiate and walk a completely different path.

Therefore, whether it was an explosive fungus or a fungal biology suit, they could all evolve from this bottle of spores.

Of course, if one wanted to nurture these spores to germinate, they needed a lot of relevant professional knowledge, powerful spiritual force, suitable mediums, precious nutrients, and various other complicated conditions.

# Chapter 1110: Lovers Advancement, Wizard Wedding, Hundred Flowers Returns Home! (6)

Arachne put Patricia in charge of the project the entire time. Patricia had studied it for five hundred years and had only managed to cultivate a fungus team.

Moreover, not everyone was suitable for spore transplantation.

Most of the subjects died not long after the transplant.

Generally speaking, the stronger one’s vitality and physique were, the easier it was for the transplant to succeed.

“I can use some Lizardmen for experiments… Although this is a little cruel, let’s start with the prison of the Ancient Dragon Empire.”

Levi put the book away. It might be his most precious inherited knowledge so far.

This was because this was not only a fungus cultivation manual, but also a complete transcendent evolution path with very strong potential.

The Fungus Queen had single-handedly created a Brant new transcendent path. She was indeed worthy of being a god!

Levi planned to build a spore cultivation laboratory after returning to the Ancient Saint plane and plant some spores.

By the time he returned from the Dark Ancient Tower, these spores should have already split into different fungal younglings.

At that time, he could start researching about fungus Lizardmen.

If this path could succeed, he would nurture another Fungus Special Force besides the Ancient Saints, knights, and giant beasts.

At that time, a group of Lizardmen wearing fungus biomass suits and equipped with Explosive Mushrooms would appear out of nowhere. They would kill Gods and Buddhas alike.

“However, I have to consider carefully. Before cultivating these spores, I need to use a purification potion. If the Fungus Queen leaves some secret tracking mark inside, in the end, all my research results will be taken by the Fungus Queen. That will not be worth it.”

…

The next day.

While Levi was cultivating, Anya’s voice came from outside the door.

“Sir Levi, for the wedding.”

“Here we go.”

Levi tidied up and walked out of the house. This was his first time attending a wizard’s wedding.

He was wearing a black tuxedo. His tall and sturdy figure filled the tuxedo.

In comparison, Anya looked much more elegant. He was elegant and charming. Coupled with his dreamy silver hair, he looked especially regal.

If it were some anime, a big and muscular man like Levi would definitely be cannon fodder. He would not survive more than three episodes. However, Levi’s aesthetic sense was like this.

After boarding the airship, they soon arrived at Starfire Island where Garcia’s wizard academy was located.

There were already many wizards gathered on a grassland on Starfire Island. The people who came and went were all Intermediate Wizards.

Newt and Rose’s statuses were not low, so their social circle was mainly made up of Intermediate Wizards.

Among them, the most eye-catching was the bridesmaids’ team beside the Rose Witch.

They were all wearing gorgeous gowns embroidered with different types of flowers. All of them were extremely talented and had extraordinary temperaments. The weakest among them was a Third-Circle Wizard.

At this moment, they were gathered together like a group of chattering larks, chatting and laughing.

“Wow, at least half of the 24 Flowers are here…” Anya could not help but exclaim.

Levi also looked on with interest and muttered in his heart, “Violet, Lily, Butterfly, Wind Chimes, Lilac…”

He had to admit that the 24 Flowers were the type that were beautiful and had their characteristics.

Newt was dressed very handsomely today. Coupled with his handsome looks, he was the main character of the day.

The Rose Witch wore a long light pink wedding dress that reached the floor.

The guests who came and went sat below. Levi and Anya also found seats and drank wine.

“Haha, Levi, you’re here too.” Huffman’s voice sounded.

“That’s right. I’m Newt and Rose’s good friend.” Levi smiled.

“Long time no see! Levi, no… you’re a fourth-circle?” Xavier was shocked, then he smiled bitterly. “I have to call you senior from now on.”

“Let’s call it Levi. I don’t mind,” Levi said with his usual easygoing smile.

He could feel that there was a thick barrier between Xavier and him. It was as if they were no longer from the same world.

It was all because of his damn talent. His strength had increased too quickly, and he was becoming more and more distant from his friends!

Levi glanced around but saw no sign of Elena.

In the next moment, the auras of two primordial souls descended!

Countless petals fell from the sky like rain.

All the guests looked up in shock.

The sky above Starfire Island was filled with colorful rain of flowers and illuminated with colors!

In the middle of the sea of flowers, Flower Witch Elena and Black Pearl Garcia descended from the sky.

“It’s Principal Garcia. He’s here personally? Is Wizard Newt’s status so high?” Someone whispered.

“Wizard Newt is a founding member of the Starfire Wizard Academy and the head of the Appraisal Department. However, the most important reason should be because of the Rose Witch. As the parent of the Rose Witch, the Flower Witch is here. It’s not appropriate for Principal Garcia not to appear.”

“Sob… I’m so envious. Both of them have connections as primordial soul wizards. They’re a match made in heaven.”

“And they’re very close.”

After Elena and Garcia landed on the ground, she saw Levi from the corner of her eye. Levi was looking over with a smile.

“Welcome to Wizard Newt and the Rose Witch’s wedding. Today, I, an old man, and the young and beautiful witch Elena will host the wedding for this couple.”

# Chapter 1111: Lovers Advancement, Wizard Wedding, Hundred Flowers Returns Home! (7)

Wizards didn’t believe in God, so there were no hosts like priests. They were usually hosted by their most important elders.

After a touching speech, the two newlyweds completed the wedding ceremony under the witness of the two primordial soul big shots.

After the ceremony, Elena hurried away.

“Sir Levi, it’s great that you could come!” The Rose Witch’s eyes were filled with gratitude.

Newt also hurried over to express his gratitude.

“Sir Levi, long time no see.” Suddenly, a slightly familiar witch walked over flirtatiously. It was the Lily Witch.

Next to her was the Violet Witch, who was now a senior wizard of the third-circle and had yet to reach the fourth-circle.

Violet had a complicated expression on her face after seeing that Levi, whose realm was inferior to hers, was already a fourth-circle senior.

When the Lily Witch saw Anya, she went up to talk to her. Anya chatted politely, but stayed close to Levi. The Lily Witch knew that he was not interested in her, so she left resentfully.

More than a dozen beautiful witches walked towards them. Some of them even looked at Anya and Levi, who were chatting with Rose.

“Rose, who is this silver-haired wizard? He actually has a fourth-circle senior body-refining wizard as his guard?” The Butterfly Witch asked telepathically.

Rose did not know whether to laugh or cry. She said, “This is Wizard Anya, my friend. As for the other one, he is my benefactor. He is not a guard! His name is Levi. He is very powerful. Among us, no one should be his match other than Senior Rosa.”

“Really? Do you think I’m not his match?”

The Butterfly Witch looked unconvinced. She was a Water Element Child and was less than 200 years old. She had already reached the fourth-circle Perfection realm and was preparing to begin her crystallization.

In the annual competition of the 24 Flowers, her strength was second only to the older generation of Rosa Witch. Because of her exceptional talent, she was regarded by the outside world as Elena’s future successor.

“Believe it or not, I’m warning you. Don’t cause trouble. Today is my wedding,” said the Rose Witch. This Butterfly Sister of hers was good in every way, but she was a little competitive.

“Don’t worry. I was itching to spar. If he doesn’t agree, then forget it.”

The Butterfly Witch walked over to Levi confidently, her low V neckline revealing her charming curves.

Levi smiled and looked at the butterfly flower tattoo on the witch’s fair chest. He said politely, “Hello, I guess you’re a Butterfly Witch?”

The Butterfly Witch smiled and said,

“Hello, Sir Levi. I’m the Butterfly Witch, Pavreya. I’m also Rose’s sister. I heard that you’re quite strong and want to make friends with you. If there’s a chance in the future, we can spar.”

Before Levi could speak, Anya shook her head slightly and said helplessly, “Mistress, Sir Levi doesn’t like sparring. Besides, I advise you not to look for trouble. Otherwise, if you’re attacked, it might affect your mental state of cultivation.”

“Today is the day of the wedding. Let’s not talk about this, Your Excellency Butterfly. Let’s talk about it in the future,” Levi said indifferently.

He was not interested in sparring with children.

If he had the time, he might as well go to the Nightmare World to farm monsters. There was no lack of combat targets there.

“Alright, give me your contact number. Let’s be friends.” After being rejected, the Butterfly Witch looked a little embarrassed, and her curiosity was completely aroused.

Whether it was the words of the Rose Witch or Anya’s reaction, everything showed that Levi was extraordinary.

Levi was thinking about how to refuse when Elena’s calm voice suddenly sounded in his mind.

“I’m free now. Show me around the holy temple.”

In the sky, Elena had returned.

“I’m sorry, I have an emergency here. Let’s talk about it later.”

After a hasty farewell to his friends, Levi immediately flew into the sky and left the wedding venue side by side with Elena.

“Newt, am I seeing things… Did Levi fly away with the Flower Witch?” Xavier stood rooted to the ground, his eyes filled with disbelief.

“Sigh, I finally understand why Levi’s cultivation is so fast. I was too naïve after all. I thought he was a nomadic wizard like me…” Huffman sighed, feeling bitter.

The Butterfly Witch couldn’t react in time.

She thought it was Anya’s guard. Why was he so close to Lord Elena?

In Elena’s airship, Levi was sitting upright.

Elena broke the silence. She said, “The Butterfly Witch is a little competitive. Don’t mind her.”

Levi smiled and said, “I can understand that the Butterfly Witch doesn’t mean any harm. As a Child of the Elements, I naturally have some pride too.”

Elena looked over and smiled. “I’m also a Child of the Elements. Do you think I’m arrogant?”

“…No. You are approachable and completely different from the primordial soul wizards I imagined.”

Elena’s lips curled into a smile, but she said nothing. After returning to her room, she entered meditation. Like Levi, she wouldn’t miss a single moment of cultivation.

# Chapter 1112: Advancement! Scarlet Divine Palace! (1)

They were in Nether Capital, inside Levi’s Wizard Tower.

Elena’s voice sounded, “Are you done packing? Let’s hurry up and set off.”

Levi closed the gate and the magic circle of the wizard tower and said embarrassedly, “Alright, sorry for making you wait.”

He had planned to return in a few days after capturing the Great Horned Whale, but now that Elena suddenly wanted to visit the Dusk Holy Temple, he decided to change his plan and set off early.

“It’s too late to find a wife for Leviathan again. Next time… Next time!” Levi swore in his heart.

The Great Horned Whale was not a migrating marine creature. Its territory was relatively fixed, and it could not run away. Very few wizards were in the Hundred-Eyed Demon Territory, so it should not be captured.

In short, it was not a big problem.

Elena was wearing simple leather armor today. It was thin and tight, and it could show off her perfect figure. She wore silver boots on her slender calves, giving her the feeling of a wonder woman.

She carried her greatsword and walked in front. This was not an ordinary greatsword but a wizard tool forged from a level six water-elemental metal. It could also be used as a knight’s sword.

In the Sea of Stars, Interstellar Portal, after Levi paid the teleportation fee for the two of them, they returned to the human world.

On a small island in the outer sea, Elena breathed in the air of the human world and said, “I haven’t been back for a long time. The elemental power in the human world has indeed recovered a lot. The Doomsday Era is about to go away. For those with talent, this is the best era… For most ordinary people, this is the worst era.”

“Good and bad are not things that an individual can contend against. Only by constantly adapting to everything can one survive,” Levi said.

“That makes sense.”

The two of them chatted as they hurried toward the Ancient Saint Plane.

Before long, they arrived at the entrance.

“Who set up the magic circle on the island?” Elena suddenly asked.

“It’s me,” Levi said after thinking for a moment.

As Elena returned to the holy temple, he could not hide the fact that he knew the formation from her. After taking the oath, they would be family once they joined the knight order. There was no need to hide it.

“He’s versatile… Not bad, not bad at all. However, this magic circle is very ingenious. It’s made up of seven types of fourth-circle magic circles that are layered and connected to each other to form a chain reaction. Even if a fifth-circle wizard comes, he won’t be able to gain any advantage. In today’s world, it can be said to be impregnable.”

As a primordial soul wizard, even though Elena did not study magic circles, she had sharp eyes and could tell that this magic circle was extraordinary at a glance.

“Something like that. As expected of a primordial soul wizard,” Levi said.

“Boss, you’re here.”

Ur, Blood Vampire, Coral Witch, and the others watching the door stood up one after another.

Suddenly, the Coral Witch’s expression changed, and a cold sweat broke out on her forehead.

It was because the person following her boss was a big shot named Endless Sea, whom she had seen in the newspaper!

Flower Witch Elena!

Elena was with the boss. So this was his power?

“I knew it. How could an ordinary fourth-circle wizard be a match for me? If it’s the junior of the Flower Witch, then it makes sense. I lost without any injustice. I admit defeat wholeheartedly,” the Coral Witch comforted herself.

“You guys go ahead,” said Levi. “I’m bringing a friend around the organization.”

The Coral Witch lowered her head as if she had been granted amnesty and quickly left.

Although a dark wizard on the Savages List, she was still a tiny fry before Elena.

Elena did not recognize her at all. She only thought that she was a magic circle guard hired by Levi, so she did not pay much attention to her.

They were stunned after passing through the array and entering the Ancient Saint Plane.

With interest, Elena looked at the fourth-circle formation, the Four-Sided Flame World. She smiled and said, “You’re stable. You installed formations on both ends.”

Levi chuckled and said nothing.

Then, Elena saw the four lizardmen, Ancient Sages, sitting in the formation. They were trembling, unable to calm down under the pressure of their souls.

Elena restrained her soul aura, and these guys felt slightly better.

“Lizardmen who are almost at the level of a Level 4? Why do you have this?” Elena asked.

“These are the natives of this small plane. I took them in to guard the door. I have more than 20 lizardmen like them on my side. Unfortunately, it’s difficult for them to advance to grade-5,” Levi said.

“Interesting,” Elena said. “This small plane isn’t simple. It allowed ordinary lizardmen to break through the shackles of life and evolve to the level four realm. I suspect that this place must have been the backyard of some powerful person. These lizardmen might be his experimental subjects.”

It was difficult to advance to level five because this small plane was born late, and its level was too low. Generally speaking, it was difficult for a small aircraft to give birth to a level-five existence. As for level six, it was even more impossible. A plane that gave birth to level six was usually medium-sized or above. A plane that gave birth to a level ten or above was large. Above a large aircraft, there were super-large planes, such as the Abyss…

The level of the plane determined the upper limit of the life level of the creatures born from it. This phenomenon was called [Plane Shackles].

If a plane wanted to upgrade, there were two ways.

One was that it would evolve, but the timeline was extremely long, with millions or tens of millions of years as the unit. Generally speaking, the more creatures that reached the shackles of the plane, the faster the plane would evolve.

# Chapter 1113: Advancement! Scarlet Divine Palace! (2)

The fastest way for a plane to evolve was… The plane fusion that is about to be experienced is the [Nora Plane Convergence of the Heavenly Spheres Event].

In the future, when the planes meet, this small plane will be devoured by Nora and become a part of Nora. “At that time, you lizardmen will forever become Nora citizens, and there will be no more shackles. It shouldn’t be difficult for you to break through to level 5. If you want to go higher, with the potential of the lizardmen, it might not be something that can be solved by plane upgrade.”

“Thank you, sir!” Li Wei thanked him sincerely. “Thank you for enlightening me, sir! I’m eternally grateful!”

He could not come into contact with this kind of high-level knowledge at his level. To him, this was a priceless treasure!

Elena looked around and smiled. “But then again, you’ve really hidden yourself well. If I hadn’t joined the Twilight Knights, I wouldn’t have imagined that a mere fourth-circle wizard like you could own a plane, even if it’s a small one. That’s something amazing.”

“Please keep this plane a secret, Ms. Elena,” said Li Wei. “This will be the cradle of our rise as knights. It will also be our base camp to deal with the future changes of the Dark Wave.”

Elena nodded and said, “Of course. I have already sworn to the truth. I understand your good intentions. Logically speaking, a small plane so close to Nora should be easy for me to discover when I travel. Was this plane deliberately hidden by some expert? This was a little similar to a plane I had visited some time ago… Wait, could this be Sauron’s masterpiece?”

Elena’s face suddenly changed. She looked at Li Wei and asked, “What’s your relationship with Sauron?”

“My lord, you are thinking too much. I have nothing to do with Sauron. I was just lucky to find this test site left by Sauron. By the way, where is the other place that Elena mentioned?” Li Wei keenly captured that Elena seemed to have been to a plane Sauron hid.

Elena thought momentarily and said, “The place I went to should belong to a medium-sized plane. It has the potential to develop into a large plane in the future. I can tell you about this place, but you have to keep it a secret. Sauron must have hidden these planes for a reason. We can’t break this peace. After all, the Wizard Congress is now in a foul atmosphere. It’s no longer the Congress left by Sauron.”

“I understand. We are a family. A family doesn’t lie to a family, and we definitely won’t do anything that harms our family!” Li Wei repeatedly emphasized that the Twilight Knights were a big family.

Elena nodded and said, “The plane I went to is called the Pan Plane. It has a long history and is completely different from our Wizard World. Sauron has also been there.”

They chatted as they walked.

From Elena, Li Wei learned about another beautiful world.

He muttered the keywords of the Pan Plane in his heart, “Energy Sect, Four Symbols, Bearman, Dao Law Nature, Heaven and Man Unity… Origin Holy Emperor.”

Origin Holy Emperor. He had heard of him from Morbius.

One of Sauron’s 18 fellows.

In Elena’s description, the Energy Sect was a very magical, extraordinary path. The founder of the Energy Sect was infinitely close to the Legendary Wizard realm, but he could not take the final step.

Elena suddenly pulled out the giant sword on her back. She took out a wine gourd from somewhere.

“This is the spirit wine I brewed. It can be used to comprehend [Qi].”

Elena took a sip, and then a Vermillion Bird shadow appeared behind her.

“The Energy Sect’s inheritance I obtained is the Spirits Energy Sect. It is similar to the fire in the four elements of the wizard’s wind, fire, and water, but there are some differences. The Energy Sect’s inheritance is not limited to elemental affinity talent. They only have one requirement for the cultivator, and that is… [Heart].”

“I know this sounds illusory and mysterious, but it is. [Heart] can be innate or acquired through experience or epiphany.”

“In theory, regardless of race, anyone in this world could cultivate the Energy Sect.”

“For example, some bartenders look charmingly naive and stupid to us. They may not be wise but can return to their original state and have natural Dao techniques.” ȓ

“The Energy Sect Grandmaster required a heart that was as passionate as wine.”

“I will show you the unique skills of the Spirits Energy Sect. This unique skill is called ‘Dharmakaya Phoenix’s Prairie Fire’. Its power is second only to the sect’s exceptional talent, ‘Vermillion Bird Burning Heaven’.”

“Unique skills are similar to innate spells. There’s no level to them. As your realm increases, you can train them daily to increase their power!”

Then, Elena stood in the air and slashed.

In an instant, Li Wei felt an energy wave comparable to a fourth-circle innate spell pouring out.

It was a sword formed by the Dharmakaya Phoenix. It seemed to have come alive and swept away the clouds before it!

“This is the power of the Energy Sect. I’ve only cultivated to the intermediate stage of the Innate Conviction Qi, which is comparable to a fourth-circle wizard. Above that, there’s still the realm of the Shattering Void. At that time, just like a primordial soul wizard, the power of the Energy Sect’s battle can shatter the void of many planes. It can also use the ability of space to travel between planes. Have you realized your own heart?” Elena asked curiously.

# Chapter 1114: Advancement! Scarlet Divine Palace! (3)

Li Wei’s eyes were filled with helplessness as he shook his head and said, “Looks like I don’t have a heart…”

Elena said, “If you want to learn the Energy Sect in the future, I can teach you a little when I’m not busy. You need to exchange your knight knowledge with me.”

“Alright, but I’ve already exhausted all my energy just by being a wizard and a knight. I’m only a fourth-circle wizard, and my lifespan is limited. I don’t think I have time to research a new path of extraordinary like you, lord,” Li Wei said.

“That’s true. Your top priority should be to break through to the primordial soul realm. My team member has already reached the primordial soul realm. As the team leader, how can you be weaker than me?” Elena joked.

Li Wei brought Elena to the Dusk Holy Temple, and they chatted and laughed. On the training ground below the temple, a group of muscular knights with well-developed limbs were honing their combat skills and sparring with each other. After seeing the black-armored knights in the sky, the knights stopped what they were doing and stood straight.

“Who’s that person besides the commander? Why do I feel like I’ve seen him before?”

“It’s a little like… Flower Knight.”

“Flower Knight? Isn’t she a figure from hundreds of years ago?”

“Are you stupid? The Flower Knight was a Blood Awakening Knight during the Doomsday Era hundreds of years ago. How could she not have some talent as a wizard? She must have become a wizard.”

“That’s true.”

Soon, God Light, Golden Lion, Silver Dragon, Dark Moon, Thousand Illusions, and the other official members arrived.

“Commander, you’re here. This… Could it be Senior Hundred Flowers?” Dinos was shocked. Although he was in the remote outer sea region, primordial soul wizards, especially elites like Hundred Flowers, were famous in the Endless Sea. They were popular in the newspapers, so he naturally knew them.

“That’s right, this is the Hundred Flower Knight,” Li Wei said proudly in his heart.

Immediately after, there was a series of gasps.

“It’s Flower Knight. I’ve been drinking Hundred Flowers Wine in the Glittering Tavern every day. I’ve finally seen him in person.”

“It’s too beautiful, even more beautiful than the portrait. I can’t recognize it at all!”

“What kind of man is worthy of a powerhouse like the Flower Knight?”

Li Wei coughed thoughtfully, “Today, the Flower Knight has joined our Knight Order. Everyone, welcome. We have another member in our big family!”

“Welcome, welcome!”

“Welcome, Flower Knight!”

The fierce men below shouted, their voices shaking the sky.

“Let’s go,” the Flower Knight said with a smile. “We haven’t seen such a scene for a long time.”

After they dispersed, Li Wei brought the official members to his Extreme Path Palace.

“Supreme Knight… Commander, you’re quite ambitious,” Elena said.

“You must be joking. It’s just that it sounds better.”

“These are the members with the most outstanding cultivations since the establishment of our temple,” he said after closing the door. Even Andrew had already broken through to the Blood Awakening Knight realm, and his title was “Steel Dragon Knight.” He had already begun to study the Level 1 Shield Brand.

Next, Li Wei brought the Flower Knight and held a roundtable meeting with the Twilight Knights. Ash, Saint Ape, the Goddess, and the Black Knight, who were far away in Middle-Earth, also participated in the meeting.

A total of thirteen official members gathered together. The Middle-Earth team was shocked when they discovered that the new member their leader had brought over was a primordial soul wizard comparable to a level 6 knight. To them, level 6 was too far away. The fact that their regiment commander could pull a level 6 off was genuinely unfathomable! He wondered what the regiment commander had used to move this top-notch expert. R

After that, Li Wei brought Elena to visit the Giant Beast Paradise. After seeing that Li Wei was cultivating transcendent creatures that specialized in producing secret potions for knights, Elena began to re-evaluate this black-armored knight who looked like he had “developed limbs.”

At this moment, Elena approved of this “weak” and “cautious” leader even more.

“The concept of sustainable development is straightforward. However, even the Wizard World could not achieve all of this. This is because the greed of the human heart is endless. No one would sacrifice their immediate benefits for the long-term benefits that they could not see in the future,” Elena said.

“That’s right. Therefore, this is only possible in a small ecological society where there is a high degree of concentration of power and orders are strictly enforced,” Li Wei said.

Elena nodded. “That makes sense. Many laws in the Wizard World are not implemented properly.”

After that, they visited the Ancient Dragon Empire. Elena was even more amazed after seeing the Psionic Academy Academy and the Ancient Saint Daoist Sanctum Li Wei had built for the lizardmen.

Over at the Dusk Holy Temple, the Hundred Flower Palace that belonged to Elena had also started construction. It was right next to the Extreme Path Palace, showing respect to the strong!

Elena was in a high position, so she didn’t stay here long like other knights.

The next day, before leaving, Elena exchanged a lot of knight knowledge from the Knowledge Temple, such as bloodline runes, talent brands, Bloodline Dharma Body, and so on. In exchange, the holy temple had supplemented much understanding of the Ocean School of Thought and some plane knowledge from Elena’s travels.

“Don’t send me off, Knights. See you at the round table meeting in the future.” Elena smiled and turned to leave.

In just one day, Elena, who had little expectation, had gained a lot in this place. For some reason, she felt like she was “going home.” Perhaps it was because the knights were too enthusiastic, or maybe it reminded her of her memories in the human world.

# Chapter 1115: Advancement! Scarlet Divine Palace! (4)

“Goodbye, come home often,” the Divine Light Knight said excitedly. The Flower Knight was her idol!

Although the Thousand Illusion Knight had never heard of the Flower Knight, he was also impressed by his charm and felt inferior.

As for the other male knights, only Andrew, the bookworm, was thinking about his talent brand.

Watching Elena leave the Ancient Sages Plane, Levi sighed in his heart. As he turned around to leave, Elena’s voice transmission sounded in his mind.

“In the future, you can call me the Flower Knight in the temple. It’s time to pick up this title again. As my master, you don’t need to call me lord or senior, which makes me look old!”

Levi was startled, but then he thought, “Alright.”

It seemed that the primordial soul witch of the Wizard World did not like to be called seniors, and Madam Triss was the same.

“Don’t be depressed. Go back and do your things. Everyone has left.” Levi smiled and returned to the Emperor’s Palace.

Time flew by.

Another few months passed.

During this time, Levi went to the Realm of Ice and bought a lot of magic knowledge from the School of Ice. He also spent 2,000,000 Aether Stones. Now, he only had about two million of them left!

If it weren’t for the fact that he was about to enter the Dark Ancient Tower, this money would have fallen below his safety cordon.

It was worth mentioning that the rebel army that controlled the Winter Tower suddenly retreated last month, including the eight-circle leader.

Then, the council sent an eight-circle School of Ice wizard from the Central Region to oversee the Ice Realm.

Levi guessed that this might have something to do with the spectacular return of a legend.

After learning that the Frost Witch had returned to the Wizard World, those dark wizards probably did not dare to stay here anymore.

In other words, the supporters of the dark wizards backed off in the face of the great powers. They retreated obediently before the conflict escalated.

No matter what, peace was restored in the Ice Realm.

On the first month of the Year 1162 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, Levi met the Flower Knight again at the 61st round table meeting of the Twilight Knights.

Besides researching the Nightmare World and the Man-Faced Spiders, she had no urgent matters to attend to, so she had time to participate in the meeting.

Of course, the deeper reason was that after visiting the Dusk Holy Temple, the Flower Knight had begun to acknowledge this insignificant knight organization even though they were primordial soul wizards.

She wondered how far the Dusk Holy Temple could go under Levi’s leadership.

This reminded her of the glory days when the ancestor of the wizards, Soran, led the ancient wizards to fight against the gods and establish the Wizard Council.

Thirteen official members passionately discussed and imagined the future of the holy temple. After a big shot like the Flower Knight joined, Levi could feel that everyone was hopeful and enthusiastic.

In the past half a year, the Flower Knight had already cultivated the Bloodline Dharma Body to the third realm and created her own Dharma Body.

Her realm was too high. She was from a strategic position, utterly different from Levi’s low-realm exploration.

To Levi’s surprise, Flowers Knight’s Bloodline Dharma Body was a creature similar to the Fire Phoenix from his previous life. It was resting on a giant tree that looked like a World Tree. The big tree was full of flowers, similar to Hundred Flower’s Wizard Form, Hundred Flowers and Thousand Trees.

As for the phoenix-like creature, it was somewhat similar to the mythical beast, Vermilion Bird, from the inheritance of the Spirits Energy Sect!

The cultivation of the Energy Sect depended on the heart. The appearance of the Bloodline Dharma Body was also related to the cultivator’s heart. It seemed that the two had something in common.

Under Levi’s suggestion, the Flower Knight gave her Bloodline Dharma Body a nice name.

“Dharmakaya Phoenix Perches on Thousand Trees!”

This was in line with the characteristics of her Dharma Body, and it could also echo her wizard form.

Besides Hundred Flowers, many official members had their Bloodline Dharma Bodies.

The Black Knight’s Bloodline Dharma Body was a vast “minotaur.” He had mastered it even earlier than Levi, but Levi caught up to him later due to his talent as a wizard. His avatar was called [Black Sky Ox Demon].

The Bloodline Dharma Body of the Golden Lion Knight was a majestic lion with a mane like a golden sword. Its name was [Golden Sword Lion].

The Saint Ape Knight’s Bloodline Dharma Body was a khaki-colored demonic ape. As it fought, it became more and more brave. It held a massive rod and was called [Indestructible King Kong].

On the other hand, the Goddess Knight was a beautiful giant bird that emitted a cold aura and was imbued with seven-colored aurora. It was also known as the [Dazzling Frost Bird].

Besides Levi and the Flower Knight, the other people’s hearts were the same as their ancestral breathing techniques.

Perhaps because Levi’s two lives influenced his broader view of the world, Levi and the Flower Knight’s hearts did not wholly rely on breathing techniques.

After the meeting, Levi went to a secret room in the Emperor’s Palace.

He had made a small portion of [Purification Potion] some time ago.

Although he had a substitute for the [Saint Fruit], it was a relatively rare level five herb called the [Vermilion Pattern Fruit].

Its production was not high, and it wasn’t easy to buy even with money. Purification potions were challenging to mass-produce.

Therefore, he could only purify some small items. Purifying the Golden Aberration Insect was challenging, but purifying spores was not a problem.

# Chapter 1116: Advancement! Scarlet Divine Palace! (5)

After a month of purification, Levi confirmed that these spores had no imprints and could be used commonly.

According to the book “The Art of Fungus,” he had already prepared the culture medium, nutrient solution, various magic circles, and essential equipment for spore development.

He took a small portion of the spores. They were so tiny that mortals could see them with their naked eyes.

“Let me witness the Art of Fungus. Don’t disappoint me.”

Levi planted the spores in the cultivation base, closed the door, and left the Ancient Saint Plane.

In the Seven Kings Hell array, Blood Ghost watched his boss leave. Ever since he met the powerful primordial soul witch, he had some hope for the future.

“Boss, take care!”

When he thought this was a force with a primordial soul wizard overseeing it, he felt that being a security guard here was a glorious thing!

In the outer seas, Levi and Rosa Witch gathered within the Witch’s Family Human Division.

The Rosa Witch laughed, “Levi, how is it? Is Lord Elena beautiful?”

Levi smiled and said, “Of course she is. But Senior Rosa, don’t joke around. I’m here today to inquire about the Blood Clan.”

Rosa Witch smiled and said thoughtfully, “That level 4 Blood Breed was once the strongest member of the Demonic Feast Alliance. To avoid being hunted, he hid in the Peacock Kingdom. If you want to hunt him down, you can head to the Black Forest, a forbidden area in the kingdom. There, a Black Wolf City is built by dark creatures that conduct illegal blood trade. The City Lord is a level 5 Werewolf. He is said to have the bloodline of the [Demon Wolf of Disaster]. Even the Church has disregarded it. You’d better not provoke it.”

“Understood. Thank you, Senior Rosa. Has the branch encountered any trouble recently?” Levi asked.

“No, Lord Elena is back. Many of the enemies spying on us have retracted their eyes.”

Levi immediately left the outer seas. It had been long since he came to the Seven Kingdoms Continent. He only knew that many people would appear here. More and more forces were splitting up the lands of the original Seven Kingdoms, and the Church could not cope.

The two most prominent were the Benevolent Father Empire and the Frost Empire.

His destination, the Black Forest, had been a no man’s land before the awakening of the Dark Wave. At that time, there were often rumours of evil spirits or powerful ferocious beasts.

Now that the Dark Wave had revived, it was within Levi’s expectations that this place would become a forbidden zone.

“The old werewolf in the Black Forest has the blood of the Calamity Demon Wolf. His strength is estimated to be at the level of a five-circle senior or even perfected. We have to be careful when we sneak into the Black Forest.”

The Calamity Demon Wolf was a powerful ruler of the multi-dimensional plane and the god of all werewolves. It was said that it had once bitten and swallowed an astral god.

This old werewolf represented this existence in the human world, similar to the role of the Church’s saint.

Not long after, Levi arrived at the Black Forest.

He disguised himself as a bald, Dark wizard, holding a black staff like Voldemort.

In this place where werewolves, vampires, and dark wizards lived together, his original “bright and upright” appearance was easily misunderstood.

He used the Hermit Rune to adjust his aura to around Level 3. This way, he wouldn’t be troubled and could avoid being noticed by the old werewolf. With his current spiritual power level of 341 points, no one could detect anything unusual unless the old werewolf deliberately used his spiritual power to investigate the city carefully.

A giant black city was hidden in the Black Forest in Black Wolf City.

This was the city of darkness and chaos. The evil villains in fairy tales lived in seclusion here, huddling together for warmth.

Outside the city gate, there were piles of bones and corpses lying on the side of the road. An evil dark sorcerer slowly walked over.

“What is the Church of Holy Light protecting?” Levi looked at the human bones on the ground and was speechless.

At the city gate, a level-3 werewolf guard was sniffing the scent of travellers.

The werewolf called out to the bald, dark wizard, “Stop? Who was it? What are you doing here?”

“Hehehe, I’m a Montenegro Mountain wizard. I’m here to trade. Isn’t this a market?” The bald wizard laughed coldly, his aura extremely arrogant.

“Montenegro Mountain wizard? I’ve never heard of it. If you want to enter, bring a treasure and offer it to the city lord as the entrance fee.” the guard said.

“I have a second-circle Wizard Tool here called the [Misty Soul Pearl]. It can attack the soul and mind. I’m a wizard, I don’t have anything else of value.”

The bald wizard took out a bead and handed it to the werewolf.

The guard saw that his opponent was tactful. After putting away the Wizard Weapon, he let the bald wizard in. Even the Church wouldn’t dare to be presumptuous here, let alone a mere wild wizard.

After entering the city, Levi’s gaze wandered around the various monsters.

Werewolves, Blood Clan, Ghouls, Vampire Birds, Dark wizards…

A towering castle was a thousand feet tall in the city’s centre.

Inside, there lived an old werewolf named Adelet. The city’s residents generally called him the “Demon Wolf Castle Lord.”

The Demon Wolf Castle Lord gathered these dark creatures who fought independently to form Black Wolf City to fight against the Church.

On the street, a werewolf butcher was selling meat. Although there were ferocious beasts, most of them were humans.

On the stall, there were intestines, ribs, calf meat, thigh meat, breast meat, human penis, human heart, kidney…

Everything was sorted out with intense detail.

# Chapter 1117: Advancement! Scarlet Divine Palace! (6)

Levi was expressionless. Such a thing could happen in the Church’s territory. It was magical.

After three days in this city filled with blood and chaos, Levi finally found some clues. Seven days later, the Demon Wolf Castle Lord invited all the experts in the town to the castle as guests, including a Blood Clan expert.

“It should be that level four Blood Clan member.”

For seven days, Levi wandered around the city until the seventh day.

In the sky above Black Wolf City, black smoke suddenly cut through the sky, and wild laughter came from within.

“Hahaha, Demon Wolf Castle Lord, I, the Duke of Blood Lake, am here. Aren’t you going to welcome me?”

A wisp of black smoke appeared in the air and transformed into a giant with a pig’s head and a human body.

Besides the giant, Earl Sarlin and the other masters also showed up.

An old laugh came from the Black Wolf Castle.

“Friends from hell, welcome.”

A white-haired aristocrat with a hunched body appeared at the top of the castle. He held a walking stick and emitted a powerful aura. Behind him was a faint shadow of a giant black wolf with its upper jaw reaching the sky and its lower jaw supporting the ground.

The old noble smiled, “There are many eyes outside the castle. Duke, please follow me to the meeting hall for a detailed discussion.”

He was very elegant.

While these big shots were talking, Levi quietly observed in a werewolf tavern.

“The Duke of Blood Lake seems to be the leader of those Hell devils who caused trouble a while ago. How did these two groups get together?” Levi pondered.

What was certain was that nothing good would come out of their discussion. However, it had nothing to do with him. It was the Church’s way of defeating demons and devils.

Suddenly, a blood-red light flew across the sky and entered the castle.

“It’s that level four Blood Clan member.”

Levi retracted his gaze. The next step was easy. After the Blood Clan members finished their meeting, he would follow it and find a deserted place to kill it.

There was a level 5 Werewolf and a Hell Duke in Black Wolf City. They were people he could not afford to offend, especially the old werewolf. In Levi’s opinion, he was even more potent than Sorrett!

Levi’s heart skipped a beat. He returned to his room and released Guillermo, the Mind Flayer.

“Guillermo, use your identity as a Mind Flayer and blend in. See what they are discussing.”

“Understood, Master.”

Guillermo himself was an Abyss Demon, an utterly dark creature. Blending in should not have been a problem for him.

Arriving at a street, Guillermo revealed his proper form as the Mind Flayer and headed to the Demon Wolf Castlegrandlyr.

“Stop right there. Do you have an invitation?” A castle guard stopped him.

“Tell your master that I am the great Mind Flayer Guillermo. A mere third-level wolf cub is not qualified to stop me,” Guillermo sneered. At the same time, a powerful spiritual force swept towards the guard.

The guard was so frightened that he stammered. He hurriedly went back to report. Not long after, he came out and smiled apologetically. “Lord Guillermo, please come in.”

The castle’s meeting hall had a huge, long dining table that could accommodate dozens of people.

It was filled with delicacies, soul dishes, human sashimi, raw pickled intestines…

The table was already filled with dark creatures of all shapes and sizes.

In the middle were the old werewolf and the Duke of Blood Lake.

The old werewolf looked at Guillermo, who had just entered and smiled happily. “I didn’t expect that there would be an Abyss Demon living in my Black Wolf City. Please take a seat.”

Abyss Demons were synonymous with chaos. They were existences that the ChurcChurchd feared the most!

Especially the Mind Flayers, who were good at stealing souls. If they were on his side, the following plan would be smoother.

“Thank you, City Lord,” Guillermo said with a smile. He sat down unceremoniously, grabbed a giant eyeball of some unknown creature, and started eating.

“Everyone, we’ve all been on the fringe of the Church of Holy Light for a long time. We’ve had enough of being suppressed by the ChurcChurchy day. I’m sure everyone knows the purpose of inviting everyone here today.”

“Three years later, I, the Duke of Blood Lake, and the Daughter of Blue Frost will join forces to attack Heavenly Mountain of the Church of Holy Light. This time, we are going to uproot and destroy the Church the land of the Peacock Kingdom become our paradise!”

“Those who are willing to attack the Church me will receive my reward and gratitude after the matter is settled… As for those who are unwilling, you already know my plan. In order to prevent the plan from being leaked, the Duke of Blood Lake and I can only kill you.”

The old werewolf suddenly changed the topic and revealed his 30-meter-tall werewolf form. He had five pairs of dark green eyes on his face, and his wolf claws could tear apart all armour and force fields! The phantom of the Calamity Demon Wolf behind him condensed. Its bloody mouth could devour an entire world and create the Twilight of the Gods!

A level four Blood Clan elder laughed, “Hahaha, I’ve been waiting for this day. I, Faylence, will join!”

“I’ll join too,” Guillermo raised his hand and said.

“Good, good. With the Blood Clan and the Mind Flayer joining us, I’m more at ease.”

The old werewolf retracted his terrifying actual body and returned to his white-haired old man appearance. He had a kind expression and laughed loudly.

In the end, all the participants of the banquet agreed without exception!

He even swore before the [Wolf God Statue] that the old werewolf took him out. It was said that the divine punishment of the Wolf God would kill those who broke the oath.

After the meeting, the old werewolf and the Duke of Blood Lake explained the plan to attack Heavenly Mountain to the dark experts. The castle was filled with weird laughter.

# Chapter 1118: Advancement! Scarlet Divine Palace! (7)

After that, it was a night of promiscuous parties. The Mind Flayer took the opportunity to enjoy their sexual desires with an evil witch.

..

The next day, it was not until dawn that the powerhouses left their seats, leaving Levi to look up at the sky in his residence.

“So they are plotting to attack Heavenly Mountain. Just as I had guessed. I didn’t expect these guys to actually join forces. The Church of Holy Light was probably going to collapse soon. The devil, Blue Frost, and Dark Creatures had a level 5 expert on each side. The old werewolf and the Blue Frost’s daughter had divine bloodlines and were extremely powerful. Even with the help of the Church of Earth, it would be difficult for them to resist. Why don’t I kick them when they’re down?” Levi thought.

Since the Mind Flayer had successfully infiltrated the enemy’s ranks, he would watch from the sidelines when the Mind Flayer joined forces. When the two sides were at a stalemate, he would rush into Heavenly Mountain and steal the Fan Family’s inheritance and some valuable treasures. At that time, the Dark Ancient Tower would open immediately. Wouldn’t it be great to run directly to the Dark Ancient Tower?

Suddenly, blood-red bats flew towards a direction in the city. These were all Blood Clan members and the leader was a giant bat. Without a doubt, it was the level four Blood Clan powerhouse.

“Forget it. Let’s talk about this later. The advancement of the Scarlet Dragon is more important.”

Levi’s Informant Rune flashed, and he quickly disappeared from Black Wolf City.

It didn’t take long for him to catch up to the group of Blood Clan members.

The level 4 Blood Clan, Faylence, didn’t know he was about to die. He looked very proud. “I’ll accompany the old werewolf to destroy the Church of Holy Light and release the Lord Nine-Eyed Blood Lord sealed in it. Then, I’ll attack the Church of the Stars and the Church of the Dragon God to take revenge. It’s a perfect plan!”

In the next moment, the silver snake runes in the air flickered and disappeared. A bald dark wizard cackled as a Fire Dragon Tribulation came crashing down.

Boom!

It was accompanied by an explosion that soared into the sky!

As Levi’s spiritual energy increased, the power of the Fire Dragon Tribulation increased, too.

The level four Blood Clan’s defence was shattered with just one attack. He revealed his proper form, a two-headed, blood-red giant.

The blood giant’s head was cut off as a streak of energy cut through the sky.

Levi’s blue arm extended, and the Frost Power froze the blood giant momentarily. Then, he tore apart its body and stabbed it into its chest. He pulled out a dark red heart that was still beating.

“I’ve got the materials. Die!” Levi’s sword invaded his mind and destroyed it.

A powerful corpse fell to the ground and was picked up by Levi.

At the same time, a Blood Clan true soul flew out. Before the Blood River could absorb it, it was sucked into the stomach of Leon, who had been waiting for a long time.

“It tastes terrible,” Leon pouted, feeling wronged.

Levi’s Hermit Rune flickered. As he left, a black smoke flew over from the sky.

“Kekeke, a body-refining wizard? What a powerful physique! Such a beautiful body is mine.”

In the black smoke, the pig head of the Duke of Blood Lake appeared with a ferocious expression.

He forced Levi out of his invisibility with a casual strike and revealed himself.

If it were in Black Wolf City, he would not have made a move because of the old werewolf.

However, this was the wilderness. The Duke of Blood Lake could do whatever he wanted!

The physical body of a fourth-circle body-refining wizard was much better than the giant he used now.

Since Madam Ghost’s death, the trade with the Duke of Blood Lake had been forced to end. Now, this bald wizard was like charcoal in the snow!

Levi looked calm and collected. He took out the Secret Fire Sphere and smiled.

The next moment, as the Spell Power surged into it wildly, the fifth-circle Wizard Tool suddenly expanded and traversed the sky!

“Solar Aggregation!”

Boom!

An earth-shattering explosion of a fifth-circle spell accompanied it.

A bright red sun rose above the Black Forest!

The Duke of Blood Lake did not dare to take it head-on. If it were his body from hell, he would not be afraid. The problem was that he could not unleash his full strength in this human body. 𝖗

When the explosion disappeared, the bald wizard vanished, leaving only a laugh that echoed between heaven and earth.

“The Duke of Blood Lake, right? I, Sorrett, will remember you!”

The Duke of Blood Lake’s eyes twitched. Were fourth-circle wizards this powerful these days? Did any random one of them have a fifth-circle Wizard Tool?

The name Sorrett was undoubtedly fake. Who would use their real name to threaten people these days?

“Duke, what’s the situation?” Duke Sarlin asked.

“I’m fine,” the Duke of Blood Lake said arrogantly. “I just fought with a fifth-circle wizard. He ran away.”

Another Red Tooth Count quickly flattered, “The Duke is mighty!”

As for Levi, he had already used Wind Dragon Scamper, Scarlet Escape, and Thunder Dragon Flash to leave the Black Forest and return to the Ancient Saint plane.

As for Guillermo, Levi had him stay in Black Wolf City to continue gathering intelligence.

In the Emperor’s Palace, Levi looked at the life force he had burned up once again and had already written the Duke of Blood Lake down in his little notebook for revenge.

“I was hesitating whether I should go to Heavenly Mountain. In that case, there’s nothing to hesitate about. Duke of Blood Lake, just you wait. I can’t defeat you in hell, but this is my home ground in the human world!”

With his strength, if he used his full strength, the power of [Six Heavenly Gods] could match the Duke of Blood Lake.

However, he was about to enter the Dark Ancient Tower, so he did not want to cause more trouble. Moreover, there was an old werewolf in Black Wolf City, not far away. The gains would not make up for the losses if he were alarmed.

Therefore, he used his fifth-circle Wizard Tool to force the Duke of Blood Lake to retreat, then quickly retreated.

This way, the other party could not see through him at all. After all, he had not used his signature ability.

The Secret Fire Sphere was a standard fifth-circle Wizard Tool. Even if a wizard from the Burning Faction came, he could not determine Levi’s identity based on the magic tool, let alone a Duke of Hell.

This was also the reason why Levi rarely used the Fire Ouroboros. This Wizard Tool was not a standard one; if he used it too much, it would be easy for others to remember it.

Levi began his closed-door cultivation after preparing the potion to upgrade the Scarlet Dragon Breathing Technique.

After the Scarlet Dragon advanced, he would fulfil his promise and help Leviathan find a wife, the Great Horned Whale.

Then, before entering the Dark Ancient Tower, only one thing needed to be completed: the research of the sixth talent.

Time flew. In the blink of an eye, three months had passed.

It was the Moon of Flowers; the revival of all living things was the time for reproduction.

In Giant Beast Paradise, Raja and the two winged dragons, Night Fang, were lovey-dovey. Raja would sing and dance in the sky all day, making courtship sounds.

Elena said there was hope for the two winged dragons to get together, but she didn’t know if they could mate and give birth to offspring.

Some of the other supernatural creatures in the park had entered estrus and began to create life.

In Dusk Holy Temple, the construction of the Flower Hall had been completed, and it rose from the ground next to the majestic Extreme Path Palace.

Another Ancient Saint expert had been born in the Ancient Dragon Empire, and the Senior State Assembly now had twenty-eight members.

In the Imperial Palace, Levi’s powerful body had absorbed entirely the potions used for Blood Refining.

The Scarlet Dragon Seed underwent another transformation. Its body became even more streamlined, like a red shuttle. A pair of powerful blood-red claws that could tear everything apart supported it.

Behind the Crimson Emperor Divine Palace, Golden Snake Divine Palace, and Sky Divine Palace, a blood-red divine palace stood in Levi’s body. On it were the words [Scarlet]!

The Scarlet Dragon stood at the top of the Divine Palace, in a world of blood, like a proud king.

The other three giant dragons also let out dragon roars in the Divine Palace as if they were congratulating each other.

The Scarlet Dragon Breathing Technique advanced without obstructing and stepped into the Third Transformation of the Blood Source.

# Chapter 1119: The Fourth Dharma Idol, Scarlet Ruler

Emperor’s Palace.

Inside the secret room, strands of blood qi spread out from Levi’s body and gathered around him.

Behind him, a ferocious dragon covered in scarlet crystal-like scales opened its eyes.

The dragon opened its mouth and swallowed Levi.

Boom!

The dragon spread its wings and rose into the air, turning into a red bolt of lightning!

The moment it hit the roof of the Emperor’s Palace, the dragon dissipated into a blood fog and quickly seeped into it, disappearing.

Before the third-circle array that Levi had set up could react, the dragon had already flown out of the palace and into the sky.

Accompanied by the whistling of the wind, the airflow was like a knife. Everything in his field of vision was retreating, faster and faster, turning into an illusion!

When the red dragon’s speed reached a certain critical point…

They instantly disappeared into the air, and one could vaguely see that they had entered a blood-colored world.

In a strange blood-colored dimension similar to the Shadow plane, a red dragon appeared.

Levi looked around. This was a world of red. Other than that, there was nothing!

To be precise, this was not a world, but a different dimension of the same world.

Ordinary people cultivated in the normal dimension, and they grew old, sick, and died…

On the other hand, the Shadow School of Thought wizards could use their spell to enter the Shadow Dimension!

The Shadow Dimension was different from the Shadow plane. The Shadow plane was an independent and complete world, while the Shadow Dimension was another dimension of the Multidimensional Plane.

The dimension that Levi was currently in was called the [Scarlet Dark Dimension], and its principle was similar to the Shadow Dimension!

The Shadow Dimension was the common dimension of the Shadow School of Thought wizards, or other transcendent beings who had mastered shadow abilities. It was a public highway, a shortcut for a group of people!

For example, Levi’s Shadow Winged Dragon could escape into the Shadow Dimension to fight and move.

Unlike the Shadow Dimension, the Scarlet Dark Dimension was the exclusive dimension of the Scarlet Dragon! It was the [Private High-Speed VIP Channel]!

The difference between the two was that one might encounter other existences in the Shadow Dimension.

However, such a situation was impossible in the Scarlet Dark Side!

That was because, before Levi, there was no such thing as the Scarlet Dragon or the Scarlet Dark Dimension.

After he created the Scarlet Dragon, he possessed the abilities of the Scarlet Dragon, which was why he had the Scarlet Dark Dimension

In the Scarlet Dark Dimension, Levi’s speed would be twice that of the normal dimension!

Suddenly, there was a thump!

Levi felt that the Scarlet Dragon Dharma Idol had collided with something.

He raised his head and realized that he seemed to have reached the end of the Scarlet Dark Dimension.

Here, he saw a large, thick wall that looked like a beehive. It was translucent, and through the wall, he could see the dark land outside and the plane that shone within. �

“I actually flew to the crystal wall of the Ancient Saint plane so quickly… Wait a minute, generally speaking, the closer one is to the crystal wall, the stronger the wind disaster in the sky. Ordinary fourth-circle wizards would find it difficult to get close, and only fifth-circle wizards could barely stand in front of the crystal wall to withstand this kind of wind disaster.

“Only primordial soul wizards could ignore the wind disaster and use the spell of the Dimensional Door to open a temporary spatial passageway to travel between planes. I’m only a fourth-circle wizard, and I’m already in front of the crystal wall. Moreover, why do I have a feeling that I can pass through the crystal wall and enter the Land of Darkness…”

For a moment, Levi looked at the dark land outside the crystal wall and hesitated.

“Forget it, curiosity killed the cat. With my current strength, the risk of entering the Land of Darkness is too great. Even if I can pass through the crystal wall, it’s meaningless.”

Levi shook his head and quickly returned to the Scarlet Dark Dimension

Only when he activated the Scarlet Dragon Dharma Idol could he travel through the Scarlet Dark Dimension. However, the Dharma Idol’s duration was limited. He had to leave the wind disaster layer and return to the surface before the Dharma Idol disappeared.

Soon, in the blue sky, the red dragon squeezed out of the Scarlet Dark Dimension and arrived in the normal dimension.

“In an instant, I had already covered tens of thousands of feet and reached the top of the Green Hell. In just a moment… As expected of the Scarlet Dragon Dharma Idol. Not only could it move freely in the protective array, but it could also appear and disappear in the Scarlet Dark Dimension. It is simply a divine escape and stealth skill. If I encounter a strong enemy, I could probably try to escape into the Scarlet Dark Dimension! This fourth Dharma Idol shall be called the [Scarlet Ruler]. The Scarlet Dragon is the ruler of the Scarlet Dark Dimension!”

As Levi muttered to himself, he dispersed his Dharma Idol and descended from the sky. He sat cross-legged on the peak of a mountain.

In the hazy fog, he opened the proficiency panel.

Levi-

[Scarlet Dragon Breathing Technique: Level 15 (1/700,000). Special Effects: Scarlet Poison Body (Level 3), Scarlet Contract (3/4), Thousand Faces, Boiling Blood, Scarlet Escape. Bloodline Dharma Idol: Scarlet Ruler. Exclusive Weapon: Scarlet Shadow (Level 4:1/20000).]

…

In addition to the powerful Bloodline Dharma Idol, Levi’s Scarlet Contract quota had increased by one with the advancement of the Scarlet Dragon Breathing Technique.

Currently, Levi’s three spots were occupied by Guillermo, Miraya, and the Nine Infant.

The fourth spot was reserved for the fated person in the future.

“I wonder which lucky person will benefit.”

In addition, Levi discovered that after long-term use and nurturing, the Scarlet Shadow Cloak made from level 4 Blood Demon Crystals had unknowingly reached level 4.

After reaching Level 4, the Scarlet Shadow had increased Levi’s speed by a terrifying 50%!

# Chapter 1120: The Great-Horned Whale

Moreover, every time he advanced one level, his speed would increase by 20%.

“In this way, I’m even faster!”

In addition to the 80% increase in speed from the Chariot Rune, the total was 130%!

Even if he did not use the Scarlet Escape and did not enter the Scarlet Dark Plane, his current speed should be comparable to the normal speed of an ordinary Fifth-Circle Wizard. This undoubtedly made the journey to the Dark Ancient Tower safer!

Furthermore, the Scarlet Shadow was also made of level 4 materials. After reaching the peak of level 3, there was no limit to it. It would smoothly reach level 4.

This meant that the Scarlet Dragon’s level was lower than the Crimson Emperor Dragon. Therefore, a level 4 Blood Demon Crystal could completely withstand the power of a level 4 Scarlet Dragon!

After the Scarlet Dragon broke through, Levi returned to his own weapon refinement room.

He took out the level 4 Blood Clan corpse he had obtained earlier.

It was a huge two-headed beast with wings on its back.

“Blood Artifacts are made from the remains of the Blood Clan. The ribs of the Blood Clan can be used to refine the [Moonlight Greatsword] and the [Blood Feather Bow]. The rest can be made into the [Blood Imprisonment Awl]. This way, Blood Lady’s weapon will be upgraded to a level 4 Blood Artifact.”

The difficulty of refining a Blood Artifact paled in comparison to a Wizard Tool.

Levi even suspected that a Blood River wizard had plagiarized the production techniques of the Blood Equipment.

With Levi’s current weapon refinement skills, it was a piece of cake for him to reforge these Blood Artifacts.

He only needed to make slight changes to the original foundation. There was no need for major changes.

A month later.

The three Blood Artifacts were refined again, and they were now at level 4.

After Levi gave Blood Lady the equipment, he had her spar with Tyrant IV and found that the effect was quite good.

Blood Lady was now a fourth-circle senior wizard.

After doing all this, Levi left the Emperor’s Palace and went to Giant Beast Paradise.

In the sky, Raja and Night Fang were chasing each other. It was very lively.

Melina carefully recorded the data of these two big guys.

“How is it? What’s the situation?” Levi asked with concern.

“Soon. After all, they are of different species, but they have similar blood relations, so it won’t be that easy. Moreover, Raja’s strength is weaker than Night Fang’s. It’s always at a disadvantage when in a game with Night Fang,” Melina said with a smile.

Levi nodded. That was good. He was just afraid that Raja would be ruthlessly rejected and never recover.

“What about Leviathan?” Levi asked.

Melina brought Levi to the beach and saw Leviathan playing alone in the sea, spraying water to create rainbows.

“Heartless… It’s been single for so long, but it’s still able to have so much fun on its own.”

He then looked at Gustav. The young male was currently chasing a level 3 [Black-Armored Crocodile], a native of the Ancient Saint plane.

“Very good, the lads’ spring season has arrived.”

Satisfied, Levi left the Paradise. Everything was fine at the holy temple.

He set off for the island with the wild sub-dimensional portal. From there, he would enter the Endless Sea, which was the closest to the Hundred-Eyed Demon Territory. Ȓ

Levi stepped into the crater of the volcano and continued to sink. After the world spun, the familiar sea of lava appeared.

“I met Phoenix here. It probably didn’t expect that I would take it down one day. This is the charm of time!”

As Levi sighed, he flew toward the coordinates of the Great Horned Whale.

…

Hundred-Eyed Demon Territory.

In a certain sea area.

The waves rolled. There were still traces of demonic aura left in the world. It would take a long time to completely purify it.

Wizards rarely gathered here to cultivate. As time passed, the transcendent creatures here were relatively dense.

A melodious whale song rose and fell.

A Giant Whale that was nearly 40 meters long was swimming in the blue sea.

On the forehead of this Giant Whale, there were two horns that looked like a buffalo. Compared to Leviathan’s horn, it was extremely thick.

The Great Horned Whale, also known as the ‘Bull Whale’, was either a hybrid dragon or a pure whale.

The Great Horned Whale was a social creature. It used to be seen everywhere in the Endless Sea. However, because the horns on its forehead were often used as materials for Wizard Tools, these whales were hunted down and few were left. Only a few groups were scattered in the vast sea.

It sang in this sea all day long, hoping to find its other half, but to no avail.

And today, after the whale song was released as usual, it finally received a response.

Not long after, it followed the sound and came to a shallow harbor. It chirped happily.

However, there were no Great Horned Whales in the harbor.

It was a human wizard, using a conch-shaped Wizard Tool to play.

He was wearing a blue whale-patterned robe and a black crow feather cloak. His brows revealed the aura of a superior.

This was a third-circle wizard!

Wizard Jagri said sternly, “The Great Horned Whale has entered. We can draw in the net now. Everyone, go and control the array to trap the Giant Whale!”

A group of blue-robed wizards took their positions, and the light of the array soared into the sky.

Second-circle array, Beast Trapping Field!

The enchantment that resembled the ancient Roman Colosseum enveloped the whale, and it was unable to move for a moment.

“It’s your honor to be of use to me!” Jagri chanted an incantation, and a web-like Wizard Tool flew out and expanded, trapping the whale in its net!

“Retract!” Jagri injected his spell power into the net and it began to shrink. All kinds of attacks landed on the Giant Whale.

The Giant Whale’s skin was torn open, and it wailed in pain.

# Chapter 1121: Rescuing Leviathan's Wife

“Island Master is too strong. As expected of a third-circle wizard. Even if Lord Morpheus was alive, he would only be so strong!”

“With the Island Master, my Whale Song Island will definitely rise again. One day, we will be able to gain a foothold in the inner sea region!”

“The Island Master is only a hundred and sixty years old, but he has already advanced to the third-circle. Such talent is terrifying!”

The low-level wizard and apprentices kept flattering him.

Jagri was pleased. After entering the third-circle, he finally experienced the feeling of being above others.

“Back then, those who entered the Wizard World with me were either old or died in war. Only I had the last laugh! After all, I’m the only one who has dual affinity. Everyone else had triple affinity, some were even Children of Chaos. How can they compare to me? Moreover, with my luck, I can turn danger into safety every time. As the saying goes, if you survive a great disaster, you will definitely have good fortune in the future. I will definitely become great in the future!”

The once timid commoner Jagri was no longer as calm as before.

After Morpheus’ death, the Whale Song Island was destroyed by everyone. He led a group of people to escape and came to this sea area. He accidentally received the guidance of a mysterious wizard named Victor and entered the third-circle!

Senior Victor thought highly of his talent and was willing to make a deal with him, bestowing him with a powerful ancient body tempering technique, the ‘Nine-Headed Hell Snake Body Tempering Technique’!

It was said that the ancient wizard who created this technique once mentioned that if someone could cultivate it to the Nine-Headed realm, their body would be invincible. They could tear apart pure-blooded dragons with their bare hands and punch Grand Wizards with their fists. Their mortal body would be comparable to a demigod!

Such a heaven-defying opportunity was obtained by him. If he wasn’t the protagonist of the destiny, who was?

Jagri enjoyed the flattery of his subordinates, even if it was fake.

This was the beauty of power and status!

“Freeze!”

At this moment, there was a sound.

Jagri suddenly realized that he couldn’t move, just like the Great Horned Whale that was trapped by his Wizard Tool.

A figure descended from the sky. He was wearing a plain white robe. He looked mature and steady. He had experienced the vicissitudes of life. His muscles were a little eye-catching under the white robe.

“Looks like this 40% increase in luck is quite useful. I actually hit it…”

This person was Levi. He stood in the void and muttered to himself.

After the paralysis effect wore off, Jagri’s expression changed drastically.

Just a single sentence from the other party was enough to render him, a third-circle wizard, immobile. What kind of terrifying spell was this?

Moreover, looking at this man’s appearance, Jagri felt that he was somewhat familiar, but he could not remember for a moment.

“Senior, this junior, Jagri, is…”

He planned to use his secret technique to ask Senior Victor for help while talking to the man.

Before Jagri could finish his sentence, the man flicked his finger and cast a Fire Dragon Tribulation. Jagri’s third-circle protective force field as well as the Protective Wizard Tool… All his defenses were shattered!

In the fire, he turned into ashes without even a scream. The difference in strength between the two sides was too great.

“Run… The Island Master is dead.” A group of low-level wizards fled in all directions.

Deep blue arms stretched out from Levi’s body, grabbing all the fleeing wizards and freezing them into solid ice.

In the blink of an eye, all the survivors of Whale Song Island were killed by Levi.

With the principle that no matter how small a mosquito’s meat was, it was still meat, after checking their storage bags, he put away all of them.

Levi still remembered the person he killed. He was the genius wizard Jagri from Whale Song Island.

“I didn’t expect this kid to live until now. After killing Morpheus, I didn’t bother about the remnants of Whale Song Island. Time has passed, and this former genius of Whale Song Island is already a third-circle wizard. His cultivation speed isn’t slow… Unfortunately, he’s nothing in front of me.”

Levi did not have a good impression of Whale Song Island.

In the beginning, Jagri was a good person. If he had joined the Wizard World like Levi and joined the Gray Tower, they might have been friends.

Unfortunately, fate had led them to two completely different paths.

“Moreover, this kid should never have hurt Leviathan’s future wife so badly. If I hadn’t come a step earlier, it might have already died.”

Streams of scarlet mist emerged from his body and surged into the body of the Great Horned Whale.

Not long after, Levi mended the wounds on the Great Horned Whale’s body. Its physique was already strong, and the remaining injuries would heal very quickly.

In addition to some precious healing potions that he injected, Leviathan’s wife’s life was saved.

“Leviathan, this kid, sooner or later, he will understand the good intentions of his old father.”

Levi had never treated anyone so well, but he favored Leviathan!

“After this, there’s nothing else in the Endless Sea. I’ll go to Baghdad and tell him some things. Then, I can leave.”

…

In the depths of the Hundred-Eyed Demon Territory.

There was an uninhabited island thousands of miles away from Levi’s sub-dimensional teleportation portal.

This place was filled with scorched earth and no life force.

Deep underground, in a shelter. A purple-robed wizard finished his seclusion and opened his eyes. Lightning flashed in his eyes and the void exploded.

This person was Sorrett, who had a huge bounty on his head.

“My spiritual force has reached 800 points. This place is really not suitable for me to cultivate… But it is safer.”

# Chapter 1122: Convincing Baghdad

“Also, this place is adjacent to a wild sub-dimensional teleportation portal, which is convenient for me to travel between the human world and the Endless Sea.

“Now, I have already mastered three third-circle talents, two fourth-circle talents, and two fifth-circle talents. Among the fifth-circle talents, I should be considered one of the best.

“Unfortunately, the third fifth-circle talent is too difficult. Even if I had the special talent [Thunder Heart], it would be extremely difficult to complete nine more talents.

“The lack of the fourth-circle talent could be made up for by finding sky-level Truth Oddity in the Dark Ancient Tower, but this fifth-circle talent… There’s no need to wait anymore after my spiritual force reaches Perfection. I’ll just break the crystal and try primordial soul!”

After experiencing the brutal beating in reality, he no longer hoped for a ninth talent to condense his soul to a primordial soul. It was enough for him to have an eighth talent!

He left the place of seclusion, turned into a bolt of lightning, and disappeared into the sky.

When he reappeared, he was already above the Sea of Fire.

“The Thunder Fire Crystal Shattering Technique passed down from my Thunder Dragon Family requires the use of the power of the underground fire to attract the heavenly thunder. It relies on the power of the Thunder Fire to shatter the crystal and give birth to the primordial soul… Although I’m still quite a distance away from attaining fifth-circle Perfection, I can refine my spiritual force crystals in this land of underground fire in advance so that I can better prepare for future crystal fragments. Unfortunately, if I were a dual cultivator of thunder and fire, I would use the Thunder Fire Crystal Shattering Technique to shatter the crystals. The success rate would be the highest and the smoothest.”

Sorrett sighed. Although his talent was outstanding, it was only limited to the thunder element. He had no luck with the fire element.

He descended from the sky, activated the protective force field, and sat cross-legged on the shore. After setting up the array, he refined his spiritual force crystal in the high-temperature underground fire.

“Using an external force to break the crystal is ultimately a low-level method. Even if one steps into the primordial soul realm, there’s a high chance that they’ll be stuck at the sixth-circle realm for life. Just like a chick breaking out of its shell, relying on one’s own body to shatter the crystal is the right path. Only then would the soul that was nurtured be healthy and strong. It would have unlimited potential and have hope of becoming a seventh-circle, eighth-circle, or even a ninth-circle in the future… However, in the entire Endless Sea, how many people can break the crystal with their own soul without any external help?”

In front of the primordial soul checkpoint, whether it was Children of the Elements or a special talent, no matter how talented you were, this was a huge threshold!

Those who managed to do so would be famous in the Endless Sea, free and unfettered, and live for two thousand years!

Otherwise, he would die of old age in obscurity and regret for the rest of his life!

Many years later, everyone might remember the primordial soul wizards, but it was impossible to remember the fifth-circle Perfection wizards that were one step away from the primordial soul realm!

“My fate is decided by me, not by the heavens. In the future history of the Endless Sea, I, Sorrett, will leave a deep and colorful mark!”

…

In the outer sea region.

Area 9.

Levi once again arrived at the familiar Black Fire Island.

“A hundred years have passed, but the island is still here, and I’m still here… I hope that I can return here ten thousand years later and express such feelings.”

Area 9 was now under the control of the righteous wizard.

The new third-circle wizard organization was established here.

After leaving Black Fire Island, Levi arrived at a sea area.

This was the no man’s land between Area 8 and Area 9. It was here that he had subdued Gustav.

The lair of the Baron Deep Sea was also here.

Undersea.

Outside an ancient castle built on the mountain, two experts were currently fighting here. It was abnormally intense.

One of them was the Baron Deep Sea. He was now at level 4.

The other was also a member of the Sea Clan, but he was a soft-bodied one. He had an octopus head, eight legs, and eight blades.

“Baghdad, although you have reached level 4, your foundation is still shallow. How can you be my opponent? Quickly surrender!”

The Sea Clan’s swordsman used the powerful Eight Blade Sect’s Profound Meaning to attack Deep Sea Baron, Baghdad. He was as fast as lightning and won with speed!

“Hmph, Eight-Armed Demon Emperor has forgotten its ancestors and broken the alliance agreement. You’re going to be killed by the Sea God’s divine punishment one day!” Baghdad had immense strength, thick skin, and a halberd in his hand as he fought against this eight-legged swordsman!

“Why are you still stubborn? The so-called Sea God and the High Priest are nothing more than puppets used by the wizards to rule our Sea Clan! After ancient times, the true Sea God had already been exterminated! The crafty wizard deliberately left us behind to use us as a whetstone for the young wizard. Baghdad, in this world, there had never been a savior, much less a Sea God! Everything is a conspiracy of the wizards. We can only rely on ourselves!”

Baghdad’s expression froze for a moment before he stubbornly retorted, “It’s just an excuse for the Eight-Armed Demon Emperor to rebel.”

“What if there’s a Sea God? We have been oppressed by wizards for hundreds of thousands of years. Has the Sea God ever helped us? Eight-Armed Demon Emperor had already reached the most powerful realm of Sea Clans since ancient times. Moreover, the intersection of Heavenly Spheres was an unprecedented great change since antiquity times! We need to get rid of the wizard’s control and build our own home!” the swordsman said sincerely.

Seeing that Baghdad seemed to be convinced by him, the swordsman continued, “As of now, the Four Emperors of the Sea Clan, namely, Heavenly Qu Serpent Emperor and Ancient Black Whale Emperor, have already agreed to join Eight-Armed Demon Emperor. Deep-Sea Shark Emperor, whom you are loyal to, has been killed. What’s the point of your persistence? The Sea Clan had to end its division and achieve unity. Only then could we… survive!”

# Chapter 1123 Attacking Baghdad

## Chapter 1123 Attacking Baghdad

Baghdad panted heavily. He had just reached level 4 and was indeed no match for the eight-armed swordsman. Not only did the other party have a deep foundation, but he also had the royal bloodline. He was extremely talented and the quality of his weapon was much better than his!

"Leave. Even if the Sea God is fake, so what? After so many years, have we not seen the power of a wizard? Eight-Armed Demon Emperor wants to fight to the death. I think the fish will die, but the net will not break... I just want to live," Baghdad said dejectedly.

"You have already lost the bloodlust of the Sea Clan. The servility that wizard have imposed on you is deeply imprinted on your body. You are not worthy of being a man of the Sea Clan! If you're living like this, you might as well die!

"Eight Blades Sect's Profound Meaning, Tyrant God Stab!"

Boom!

As the eight rays of light merged into one, an attack comparable to that of a fourth-circle senior wizard struck!

Baghdad took a deep breath and used his halberd to block in front of him!

However, he knew that this sword would most likely kill him!

At the critical moment, a black giant phantom suddenly appeared in his body. The giant's head was like a shark, but more like a sturgeon. It had a dragon beard and looked majestic!

Bang!

After the stunning blade light, Baghdad crashed into the castle like a kite with a broken string. The city wall shattered and he flew far away.

The swordsman was slightly shocked. He stopped attacking and pointed his sword at Baghdad from above. He said coldly, "You are indeed a descendant of Dragonbeard Sturgeon Emperor... If it wasn't for the protection of your ancestral bloodline, you would have died from this slash. Have you woken up from your dream? Come with me when you wake up. As you've already awakened your bloodline, you have a bright future. I don't want to kill the talents of the Sea Clan. My father needs you, and so does Eight-Armed Demon Emperor. Hand over the Poseidon Trident. I could have my father put in a good word for you in front of the Demon Emperor. With the support of the Demon Emperor, you could recover the former glory of Dragonbeard Sturgeon Emperor one day!"

Baghdad coughed and weakly said, "As I said, I don't have the Poseidon Trident. I lost it a long time ago. If I had it, it's just a useless item to me, why wouldn't I give it to you?"

The Poseidon Trident was passed down in his family for generations. He didn't know what it was used for. It had been lost hundreds of years ago, and he didn't know where it was now.

"You..." The eight-armed swordsman was almost angered to death.

Eight-Armed Demon Emperor had been searching for the legendary ancient Monarch's Treasure all his life. Recently, he finally found some clues and found the location of the treasure. However, he discovered that he needed to gather a total of 12 tokens to open the treasure vault.

These tokens were passed down by the twelve emperors of the Sea Clan who made the [Alliance of Emperors] in ancient times.

The twelve emperors ruled over twelve Sea Clans. After a long period of history and the ancient war of the wizard, more than half of the emperors had fallen. Today, only the four tribes and the emperor of the Sea Clan were left.

After researching, they found out that Baghdad, who was a baron in this godforsaken outer sea region, was a descendant of one of the emperors, the [Dragonbeard Sturgeon Emperor].

He came to find them because he wanted to recruit talents. After all, he was the descendant of the Dragonbeard Sturgeon Emperor. If he was nurtured well, he would become a great general in the future!

Of course, the most important goal was to take the token, the Sea King Halberd.

With this thought in mind, the swordsman of the Sea Clan knew that Baghdad would not give in, so he did not hold back. He closed his eyes, and when he opened them again, his killing intent was awe-inspiring!

"Eight Blades Sect's Profound Meaning, Demon God Octet!"

With a swoosh, the Sea Clan's swordsman split into eight!

Eight identical swordsmen surrounded Baghdad.

At the same time, above Baghdad's head, the projection of an eight-armed demon god appeared. It was a hundred feet tall, with eight thick arms, a face full of tentacles, and a pair of demonic wings on its back. The demon god held a huge sword in his hand and descended with a bang!

"Slash!"

The Sea Clan's swordsman closed his eyes and sighed inwardly.

Almost no one below the fifth-circle could block this attack.

Allowing Baghdad to die like this was his last respect for his Sea Clan's compatriots.

Boom!

Following the earth-shattering blow, the castle completely collapsed and turned into fragments.

However, the expected death of Baghdad did not come.

Under the indomitable Eight-Armed Demon God, a white-robed figure with a calm expression placed his left hand behind his back. He held a sword in his right hand and stabbed upwards!

The scarlet longsword blocked the descending greatsword!

The shockwave shattered the white coat on his body, revealing the pitch-black demonic armor that covered his entire body!

Black flames rose in the sea, making this black-armored swordsman look even more like a real... Demon God!

"Destruction!" he said lightly.

Boom!

The sword Qi whistled and split the Eight-Armed Demon God's phantom into two. It rushed out of the sea and swept away the clouds in the sky!

Then, he looked at the eight-armed swordsman with a cold and murderous gaze.

Baghdad's breathing stagnated.

Since he was able to withstand the attack of the Sea Clan's swordsman so easily, his master must have reached level 5! In the Sea Clan, this was the strength of a duke!

"Who are you? I'm the son of a prince of the Sea Clan. This is a private matter of the Sea Clan. I advise you not to meddle in other people's business," the eight-armed swordsman said coldly.

Levi remained silent. He pointed his finger out and the Water Dragon's Song roared. Surging water wrapped around the eight-armed swordsman.

After the swordsman tore through the water, what greeted him was a dark blue ghostly shadow!

Deep Blue Sage's doppelganger had already attacked. Countless blue arms extended from his back and wrapped around the swordsman. His attacks became faster and faster, but no matter how many pieces he cut Deep Blue into, the other party could quickly reassemble.

He realized that he couldn't kill this thing.

"Today's matter is not over. Baghdad, just you wait!"

# Chapter 1124: Preparing to Catch the Thunder Dragon

The swordsman spoke fiercely. His eight legs spun like a propeller and he quickly swam into the distance like a torpedo. His speed was extremely fast!

Levi was not flustered. The Scarlet Dragon Dharma Idol appeared and he entered the [Scarlet Dark Dimension] to chase after them.

“D\*mn it, Baghdad actually betrayed the Sea Clan and sought help from the human race. Fortunately, I was fast, or else I would have died… That person is too terrifying. At the same realm, even the body-refining wizard of the Ocean Abyss Alliance is not one-third as powerful as him!” As he pondered, the eight-armed swordsman suddenly stopped.

A ferocious red wound appeared in the void ahead.

A blood-red giant dragon charged at him. Inside the giant dragon, the black-armored swordsman was silent as he slashed with his longsword!

“What kind of method is this?”

As the son of a prince, he was also considered to be knowledgeable, but he had never seen this person’s methods before!

With a clean and neat sword, he fell to the ground with a bang, dying.

“Tell me something useful. Perhaps I can spare your life.” Levi finally spoke.

The swordsman glared at Levi and said fearlessly, “If you kill me, my father will avenge me. One day, Eight-Armed Demon Emperor will overthrow this f\*cking world. You will die too!”

Kacha.

Levi’s large hand pulled out the heart of the swordsman and crushed it.

“What does overthrowing this world have to do with me? I just wanted to ask what you’re doing here.”

He closed the eyes of the Sea Clan’s swordsman. He didn’t even have a tracking method. How could his father find him for revenge?

“This corpse is not bad. It’s perfect for refining corpse demons.” This Sea Clan swordsman reminded Levi of the living dead [Little Octo] that he had refined during his time as a first-circle wizard. They were both swordsmen of the Mollusks clan.

“In the future, when you’re refined into a corpse demon, I’ll call you Old Eighth.”

Levi opened the dead swordsman’s storage bag and found a fourth-circle Wizard Tool inside. There were also many wizard relics. It seems that he had killed more than one fourth-circle wizard. Levi put them away without hesitation.

The remaining shrimp soldiers and crab generals had long been wiped out by Blood Lady.

“What’s wrong?” Levi asked the confused Baron Baghdad.

“He said that the Sea God is fake,” Bagdad said softly, “It’s a trick of the wizards. Master, is this true?”

“I don’t know either. Whether it’s true or not has nothing to do with you and me. Just live well. Tell me about that person’s situation and the ins and outs of the incident.”

“Alright.”

…

Undersea.

After listening to Baghdad’s statement, Levi’s heart was calm.

It was just that the Eight-Armed Demon Emperor wanted to rebel and unify the Sea Clan. It planned to go to the human world through a secret channel that it controlled. It planned to be independent from the rule of wizards.

“The human world is getting more and more lively. In the future, we have to guard against the sea race… However, with the Wizard Council around, I believe that this rebellion will be suppressed with the flip of a hand.”

Counting the princes of the Sea Clan from all over the world, the entire Sea Clan was equivalent to a top-notch wizard organization.

“Your territory has been discovered. Give up this place and go to another sea area to find a place to start over. I have a mission for you.”

“Sir, please speak.” Baghdad knew that he had to cling onto Levi’s thigh in order to survive in the chaotic world.

Levi told Baghdad about his plan.

Baghdad heaved a sigh of relief when he learned that he only needed to search for different types of sea beasts.

This was not too difficult for the Sea Clan.

He only needed to provide the coordinates of the sea beasts to the Giant Beast Paradise on a regular basis, and the paradise would naturally arrange for specialized beast-catching wizards to go and bring the sea beasts back to the Ancient Saint plane to raise them.

After giving his instructions, Baghdad led his men and left.

Levi immediately left for the Hundred-Eyed Demon Territory. After he returned to the human world, he wouldn’t come to the Endless Sea for a long time.

…

Hundred-Eyed Demon Territory.

As he got closer and closer to the Sea of Fire, Levi’s Danger Perception suddenly reacted.

“I didn’t have such a reaction when I came here, but I did when I went back. Could it be that someone is blocking me at the entrance of the sub-dimensional portal? No one else knows about this passage except me. Even if someone accidentally discovered it, it’s impossible for them to know that I’ve been here.”

Judging from the danger level, the other party should be a fifth-circle wizard without a doubt. Moreover, he was definitely much stronger than Madam Ghost and Patricia. It was very likely that he was a fifth-circle senior!

“With my current strength, as long as I’m not a primordial soul wizard, even if I can’t defeat the other party, I’ll definitely be able to escape. Why don’t I use the Hermit Rune to investigate first before making a plan?”

The Hermit Rune flickered as Levi stealthily moved. Soon, he arrived near the Sea of Fire.

With his current level of spiritual force, it would be very difficult for ordinary or experienced fifth-circle wizards to see through his invisibility.

Therefore, he saw the figure sitting cross-armed on the shore from afar.

“It’s him?”

Levi was a little surprised. That person was actually Sorrett!

The other party seemed to be cultivating, sitting alone by the sea of fire. It could be seen that there were some arrays set up beside him, and there might be other warning methods.

“Enemies meet on a narrow road.”

In an instant, memories flooded his mind.

Levi did not move forward. If he got any closer, Sorrett would definitely discover him.

The reason why the other party did not notice was because they were far away. Furthermore, Levi’s increased mental strength had also increased the effect of the Hermit Rune.

He turned around and left, flying in the direction of the Star Sea.

With his current strength, if he used the Six Heavenly Gods and gave it his all, he might be able to fight against Sorrett. However, that was not a confirmed outcome.

Therefore, he chose to leave.

However, he did not intend to let Sorrett go!

The Thunder Dragon family was the main culprit behind his wandering life. If it weren’t for them, he would still be quietly cultivating in Riptide City or the Black Pearl Wizard Market.

He had also formed a feud with Sorrett because of the succubus snatching incident. Although the other party did not realize that it was him, it was still a hidden danger.

Furthermore, Sorrett was worth two fifth-circle Wizard Tools or a sky-level Truth Oddity.

For these reasons, Levi wouldn’t let him go. This guy was hated by everyone in the Endless Sea. He must have used up all his trump cards. It was a good time to hit him while he was down.

This time, with the help of the Scarlet Dark Dimension, Levi returned to the Star Sea after seven days.

When he passed by the Witch’s Family, he sent a message to the Flower Knight, but there was no response.

He came to Triss’s cabin and learned that the lady had gone to a meeting.

However, he still managed to find out from Rose that the Flower Knight was not in Nora. Some time ago, she had been ambushed by a mysterious expert. After finding clues, she went to the Land of Darkness and took revenge.

He didn’t want the Flower Knight to kill Sorrett. He just wanted her to cast a Flower Barrier on him.

Since she wasn’t here, then forget it.

Levi took the teleportation portal and returned to the human world. Then, he rushed to the Ancient Saint plane without stopping.

He looked at the Seven Kings of Hell array and the four gatekeepers who were cultivating in it. “I’m going to put away the array. Come with me to a certain place to kill a powerful enemy!”

“Alright, Boss!”

Although these people didn’t know who they were going to kill, with Boss’s personality, since he had made a move, victory was definitely in his grasp.

Levi put away the array and replaced it with a set of normal magic circles.

He headed to the Ancient Dragon Empire and brought the Senior State Assembly’s Ancient Saint along with the Purgatory Ghost Killing Array.

After finishing all of this, he went to the island where the wild sub-dimensional portal was located.

One by one, the array item sank into the seabed around the island.

After a few days, the grand array was finally set up.

Levi took some potions to recover his stamina and spiritual force and analyzed his current trump cards and strength over and over again.

“I was able to use the formation to kill Madam Ghost more than ten years ago. Now, be it the path of knights, the path of wizards, or the Rune Language, I’m far better than before. I’ve even mastered the [Six Heavenly Gods].

“The power of the Seven Kings Formation had also increased. The four formations of Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water now had a wizard in charge of them. If I had set up the trap beforehand, killing Sorrett would not have been a problem.

“I can take this opportunity to test my true strength before entering the Dark Ancient Tower. When I enter the Dark Ancient Tower, I’ll be able to know what to do when I face more powerful enemies!”

Thinking of this, he entered the crater and headed towards the Sea of Molten Lava on the other side.

The battlefield had already been set up. All he needed to do was to invite the enemy into the trap and shut the door to beat the enemy!

Last time, he had snatched the succubus in broad daylight.

This time, he was going to use the Heaven’s Net to catch the Thunder Dragon!

# Chapter 1126: The Thunder Dragon's End, Ten Million Wealth! (1)

Endless Sea.

Hundred-Eyed Demon Territory.

At the edge of the Sea of Molten Lava, Sorrett was adapting to the power of the underground fire in advance, preparing for the future crystal shattering.

He opened his eyes and exhaled a breath.

“Not bad. After this period of adaptation, I have some new insights. Among the four basic elements, the water element is the gentlest, while the fire element is the fiercest. The two could be said to be incompatible, but the intersection of water and fire gave birth to lightning. Thunder and fire originated from the same source. The Thunder Fire Crystal Shattering uses the heat of the fire and the swiftness of the thunder. The two combined burst out an even stronger energy to shatter the crystal.”

“However, if I don’t handle this step well, not only will the crystal shatter, but my head will also shatter. Currently, given my talent, the success rate of using the Thunder Fire Crystal Shattering Technique to break through to the primordial soul, even with supplementary potions, is less than thirty percent… The difficulty of achieving the primordial soul is evident!”

“If I want to advance to the primordial soul safely, I will have to use the primordial soul wizards of the Letney Family to bring me to the seventh floor of the Dark Ancient Tower.”

“If I can obtain the Morning Star-level Truth Oddity mentioned in the ancestor’s inheritance, my Thunder Heart talent will evolve once again, and I can complete my innate spell. Then, my success rate of advancing to the primordial soul stage might be more than 50%!”

From the beginning, Sorrett never thought of handing the seventh floor’s Truth Oddity to the Letney family.

After all, this was a Morning Star-level Truth Oddity, something that even primordial soul wizards couldn’t achieve!

He had already fallen to the bottom of his life. If he wanted to turn things around, there was no other way except for a Truth Oddity that could change his fate.

“I should continue cultivating.”

Sorrett had just closed his eyes and casually scanned the surroundings with his spiritual force. Then, his expression changed.

“It’s him? Does this guy know about this secret passage? You cut your throat yourself. It just so happens that I’ve been short of cultivation resources recently. No matter how small a resource is, it’s still a resource. Hehe, it’s fate!”

Sorrett was even a little excited. All these years, he had been too aggrieved. He had been constantly being hunted down and was exhausted from running for his life. He had nowhere to vent his anger.

Now, this guy was courting death.

“After I catch him, I’ll interrogate Miraya for her whereabouts. She dared to betray me. I’ll capture her and torture her to death!”

Sorrett felt gloomy. He suddenly stood up and turned into a bolt of lightning, flying toward the center of the Sea of Molten Lava.

On the other side, a white-robed wizard was flying leisurely at the exit of the sub-dimensional portal. It was Levi.

Suddenly, there was an explosion in the sky, and the clouds surged apart.

A figure flew over from the lightning.

Sorrett used the Wizard’s Hand to conjure a giant palm of lightning that grabbed at Levi. Purple lightning chains flew out of his body, making rustling sounds. It seemed like he wanted to capture Levi alive! �

Levi’s expression changed drastically, and he was extremely flustered. As he flew back to the sub-dimensional portal passageway, he shouted, “Senior, who are you? Why did you attack me?”

“Who am I?” Sorrett was furious. He grinned. “You were the one who caused trouble at my auction that day, right? You must be the subordinate of Blue Dragon Lady, I’ll capture you today and follow the clues to find that b\*tch Elsie. I’ll let her know the price of offending me!”

Boom!

Bolts of lightning shot towards Levi!

Levi dodged and said innocently, “I didn’t… You must be mistaken, Senior.”

Sorrett was so angry that he laughed. “You still don’t want to admit it? Then, you should go to hell!”

The next moment, Levi’s figure disappeared into the sub-dimensional portal. A panicked voice sounded, “Don’t come over!”

Sorrett sneered. His protective force field flashed and protected him before he stepped into the vortex.

“The boundless Endless Sea allowed me to meet you. This is the guidance of the truth. You can’t escape!”

In his opinion, that guy must have accidentally discovered this sub-dimensional portal passageway. However, he did not expect that he would be here as well. Now that he was caught red-handed, it could be said that he had panicked and returned to the human world!

“Hahaha, I have my luck turned around!”

He didn’t suspect anything and directly stepped in.

…

Nameless island.

On the shore.

Levi stood proudly in the air and looked down at the crater of the volcano.

In the next moment, the vortex swirled, and a purple figure flew out into the sky.

The figure looked around and then looked at Levi, only to see that Levi did not dodge at all and was fearless.

“Oh no!”

The first thing that came to Sorrett’s mind was he had been lured. There must have been an enforcer from the Star Tower ambushing him! Or that b\*tch, Lady Blue Dragon had set him up!

He immediately prepared to return to the Endless Sea.

However, with the seven rays of light that soared into the sky, the entire island was dragged into another world.

“Sorrett, welcome to my Hell!”

Levi clapped his hands, and four figures descended from the sky, falling into the four hells of Rolling Stones, Sea of Fire, Wind Blade, and the Dead Sea!

Boom!

Seven Kings of Hell, activated!

This time, the first thing that attacked Sorrett was not the Rolling Stones Hell, but the Ice Hell!

Earth countered thunder. Levi wanted to use this most important array at the final moment to ensure a one-hit kill. He would first use another array to exhaust Sorrett’s trump cards and spell power!

In the Ice Hell, the world was vast and covered in frost and snow. This was a world of ice and snow.

Icebergs were everywhere, glaciers were everywhere, and the cold wind was howling.

Sorrett stood there with a gloomy expression. Suddenly, he looked up at the sky and laughed wildly. “My Thunder Spear will be played by a Fourth-Circle Wizard one day… Good, good. Did he think that a mere four-circle array could trap me without any worries? You’re too naive!”

# Chapter 1127: The Thunder Dragon's End, Ten Million Wealth! (2)

As soon as he finished speaking, Icicles fell from the sky, covering the entire world!

Sorrett’s lightning protective force field kept flashing, and the icicles were shattered one by one.

Looking at the increasingly dense icicle attack, Sorrett closed his eyes, and then his spiritual force surged!

The Third Talent, Three Thousand Lightning Annihilation!

With Sorrett as the center, the area within several miles was surrounded by purple lightning balls.

This was an AOE attack spell formed by 3,000 lightning balls.

Rumble!

All the lightning balls exploded.

Lightning filled the air, and the ice balls were all shattered into dust.

If it was the previous version of the Seven Kings of Hell’s array, the Ice Hell would have been broken by this attack.

However, after Levi obtained higher-level knowledge of the Book of Cypher from Fire Wolf, he upgraded the Seven Kings Hell’s array.

With this attack, although the Ice Hell trembled non-stop, it was not broken.

Rumble!

The icebergs and glaciers that made up the scenery were all squeezing toward Sorrett from all directions.

The entire map seemed to come alive.

Seeing this scene, Sorrett cursed in his heart.

“D\*mn it, this seems like a four-circle array, but it’s almost the same as a five-circle array. I have to break through the array, find that guy, and get rid of him. Otherwise, it won’t end!”

That guy was able to set up such a Heaven’s Net-like grand array!

Second Talent, Lightning Retaliation!

Sorrett put his palms together, like a believer praying for God’s mercy!

His purple robe fluttered in the cold wind!

A circle of purple ripples spread out with him as the center!

At the same time, a powerful repulsive force swept out!

Crackle!

Under this force, all the icebergs, glaciers, and all the attacks were repelled!

Boom!

Accompanied by the sound of the world of ice shattering, Sorrett leaped up. He wanted to use his extremely furious thunder to smash Levi into pieces!

After a few seconds, he had already arrived in a world with blue seas and clear skies.

At first glance, he thought that he had returned to the outer sea region.

However, Sorrett’s eyes did not relax.

“He hasn’t left yet…”

His expression was solemn as he exhaled a mouthful of turbid air. Then, the lightning in his hand-gathered into a spear. This was the innate spell that Sorrett used the most.

First Talent, Lightning Spear!

Seawater poured in from all directions, covering the sky and the sun. The entire ocean seemed to have turned into a huge blue hollow water ball.

Among them, Sorrett was as insignificant as an ant.

He used the same trick again, using the Lightning Retaliation spell to expel all the seawater that was forced over!

Suddenly, in the waves behind him, a calm face appeared!

An incomparably gorgeous sword aura attacked Sorrett.

Sorrett shot out a lightning ball. The lightning ball exploded a mile away, and his figure instantly disappeared from where he was and reappeared at the spot where the lightning ball exploded!

Fourth Talent, Lightning Shift!

“I know that you hid in this sea and wanted to ambush me. Do you have the right to do so?”

Sorrett shouted as if he was disdainful, but it was more to hide the panic in his heart.

He had already used his innate spells several times, but he had not been able to break through a fourth-circle array. This already explained the problem.

Levi had discovered him long ago. He had set up an array that targeted him before heading to the Sea of Molten Lava to lure him!

If Levi was alone, it would only be a matter of time before Sorrett broke the array. As long as the array was gone, even if Levi had some trump cards, he would not be his match!

What Sorrett was worried about was that Levi still had accomplices. Now that he was trapped by the array, he was waiting for his accomplices to deal with him!

The water ball wrapped around Sorrett. Darkness surged over, and endless pressure came, causing Sorrett’s protective force field to crack.

Sorrett opened his mouth, and a round purple lightning bead appeared.

At the same time, he turned into a bolt of lightning and pierced through the lightning bead.

In the next moment, countless lightning bolts exploded, illuminating the deep water ball!

Bang!

As the Thunder Snakes ran amok, the extremely oppressive Dead Sea Hell completely cracked open!

“I’m going to kill you!”

Sorrett, who had turned into lightning, roared in the air.

However, no one responded.

“D\*mn it, how many layers of arrays are there? There’s no end to it!”

Sorrett did not act rashly. His eyes were filled with disbelief.

His nose twitched, and a burning smell filled the air. He looked up at the sky.

An endless shower of Meteor Fire and Blazing Sun Fire Balls descended from the sky.

Explode, explode, explode!

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Explosions were everywhere, and there were flames everywhere!

Inferno Hell descended!

Lava hung upside down in the sky, and the flames purified everything!

Not only that.

It was with Sorrett as the center!

Below him, it suddenly turned into a sea of lightning. Countless Thunder Snakes swam in it, and cracks covered it.

In front of him was a wind wall that reached the sky and the earth. It was like the most terrifying great hurricane in the Endless Sea. Thousands of Wind Blades were whistling over.

Behind him were metal blades that emitted killing intent. They were long swords, and each of them was emitting a cold light! And here, there were more than ten thousand?

The Blade Mountain, the Sea of Fire, the Lightning, the Wind Blades, the four great hells all attacked!

They did not give Sorrett any chance to catch his breath.

This time, the pressure was multiplied by four times!

Sorrett took a deep breath. He turned into a bolt of lightning and swam through the dense attack. He endured the pain of the Wind Blades cutting him, looking for a breakthrough.

The attacks were too dense! Too fierce!

He couldn’t dodge it, he couldn’t dodge it at all!

“I have to break the array!”

Sorrett roared in his heart. His veins bulged, and purple Thunder Dragons appeared in his eyes.

# Chapter 1128: The Thunder Dragon's End, Ten Million Wealth! (3)

Seventh Talent, Thunder Dragon Chariot!

Without any hesitation, Sorrett immediately used his strongest talent!

Behind him, a giant hundred-meter dragon that connected the sky and the sea appeared out of nowhere!

The giant dragon had wings on its back, and its entire body was made of lightning. There was a sharp horn on its forehead that could pierce through the sky!

Behind the Thunder Dragon was a carriage, like a god’s carriage!

Sorrett sat on the carriage, holding the reins in his hand. Electric snakes filled the air behind him, and his hair stood on end. He was like a Thunder God!

The Thunder Dragon roared, its voice piercing through the clouds and rocks.

The terrifying thunder dragon rushed into the sword rain. The high temperature of the lightning instantly melted all the swords, turning them into molten iron and causing them to fall.

The Wind Blades cut through the Thunder Dragon, but Sorrett did not care. He only cared about breaking out of the encirclement.

The Meteor Fire collided with the giant dragon, resulting in the most violent shock wave. As for the Lightning Hell, Sorrett did not have to worry about it.

After all, he was a Fifth-Circle Wizard from the Lightning School of Thought. His control over lightning was far beyond that of ordinary people.

However, in the sea of lightning, a sinister face suddenly appeared. Levi had launched a sneak attack from the weakest spot!

The Black Flame Void and the Crimson Emperor Dragon Flames formed a twin dragon strike!

Boom!

A black and red mushroom cloud rose from the sky!

The fifth-circle explosion made the Thunder Dragon unable to bear the burden and turned it into ashes.

However, relying on the Thunder Dragon Chariot, Sorrett had successfully broken through the siege of the Four Great Hells!

“You’re finally willing to show up!”

Sorrett had been waiting for this moment.

If Levi had quietly stayed in the array, he might have been able to live a little longer. However, he had tried to sneak attack him time and time again. He was simply courting death!

His right hand turned into a claw and suddenly grabbed out.

A destructive thunder dragon claw descended from the sky.

Thunderous force, all destroyed!

Hell’s cycle.

The last hell, Rolling Stone Hell, also appeared!

In the sky, comets came from a faraway place to join this slaughter feast!

Earth spikes rose from the ground to welcome the arrival of the comet!

Come, let’s fight!

“Sorrett!”

Levi stood between heaven and earth, gazing at the thunder dragon claw descending from above!

“Six Heavenly Gods!”

His body stretched out freely, entering a realm of transcendental ease!

The white robe melted like paper under the pitch-black demonic flames.

A towering black-armored knight appeared, his hands plunged into the earth as he chanted incantations!

In this Rolling Stone Hell, Levi was the sovereign ruler!

At the array cores guarded by the “Four Heavenly Kings”, Ur, blood vampire, Coral Witch, and others, it was astonishment reigned.

“Is this Boss’s true strength? A fourth-circle body on par with a fifth-circle?” Ur’s gaze was shaken. If he hadn’t seen it with his own eyes, he could never have imagined that such a terrifying aura could emanate from a fourth-circle wizard.

“You don’t understand. He is a prodigy of a major power. Last time, that primordial soul witch was likely his backer. His strength can’t be measured by common standards. But wait… that purple-robed wizard seems familiar… I think I’ve seen him on a wanted poster. Thunder Spear Sorrett! A dark wizard worth two Fifth-Circle Wizard Tools ranked 144th on the Savages List. That’s close to the top 100 of the deadliest. And now, he’s being suppressed by Boss?”

The Coral Witch’s shock surpassed Ur’s.

Sorrett’s ability to remain unscathed under the pursuit of so many Fifth-Circle Wizards was proof of his strength.

No wonder Boss had taken such drastic action. He aimed to defeat a powerful fifth-circle senior wizard with only a fourth-circle realm!

It was beyond imagination, defying common sense!

The Coral Witch knew of some heaven’s chosen, like the Golden Light Wizard of the Letney Family and the nobles of the Sea Clan of the Ocean Abyss Alliance, who had killed fifth-circles.

But they had only defeated disabled fifth-circles, limited to ordinary ones. They dared not provoke fifth-circles who had mastered at least six innate spells.

“Too powerful, that’s Boss! I knew it. My judgment was spot on!”

Blood vampire’s excitement surged as if he were the one battling the fifth-circle!

In Rolling Stone Hell, as Levi’s hands pierced the ground, the six arms of the Six Heavenly Gods followed suit.

“Rise!”

Levi personally presided over the Rolling Stone Hell array, lifting the entire land, quickly rolling and folding it!

Rumble!

Sorrett’s thunder dragon claw was instantly destroyed by the lifted crust.

“Assemble!”

As the earth moved, the earth wall rose, and a huge colosseum was built in an instant.

Sorrett looked terrified. This person’s attacks had completely merged with the array.

His every move had the boldness of a primordial soul wizard who could wield the elemental powers of the world!

What was even worse was that after that person released the strange three-headed and six-armed giant phantom, that insufferably arrogant aura gave him the illusion that the other party was a Fifth-Circle Wizard!

However, the spiritual force fluctuation was telling him that Levi was only at the fourth-circle!

“With so many tricks up his sleeve, I don’t even know if he’s a wizard or what the hell is he. Could it be a guest from another plane?”

Sorrett waved his hands, and a dozen Thunder Spears that could severely injure or even kill a Fourth-Circle Wizard shot out!

The thick earth elemental power turned into a yellow mudslide, enveloping the Six Heavenly Gods and Levi.

# Chapter 1129: The Thunder Dragon's End, Ten Million Wealth! (4)

As the dust settled, a giant more than ten stories tall, clad in earthen yellow armor, appeared.

The Six Heavenly Gods and the Rolling Stone Hell merged into one, birthing a new form, the Celestial Divine Weapon Soldier!

The Celestial Divine Weapon Soldier gripped the Crimson Dragon Slash in its hand. The cape on its back fluttered as black flames rose from its surface!

The Celestial Divine Weapon Soldier swung its greatsword, knocking away all the Thunder Spears. Electric arcs rampaged across its earthen yellow armor, shattering pieces. Just as the defense was about to be penetrated, an endless stream of earth elemental power surged into the armor. It was simply cheating!

The human and array became one!

This method was known as “combining one’s body with the array” in the array!

This was Levi’s upgrade of the Seven Kings Hell’s array, marking a transformation in his mastery of Array Path!

Strength and Chariot flashed on the surface of the Celestial Divine Weapon Soldier!

Not only that, Nightmare Descent, Giant Dragon Warrior, Furious Dragon Lord… With Levi as the center, all these forms were stacked onto the Celestial Divine Weapon Soldier!

This made the Celestial Divine Weapon Soldier look like an armored Dragon Man with antlers on its head!

At this moment, Levi was immersed in unprecedented strength.

It was overwhelmingly powerful!

Then, the Dharma Idol of Wind and Thunder Surge, specifically targeting Sorrett, appeared!

All of Sorrett’s attacks, as long as they did not completely defeat Levi, would only make him stronger!

The proud White Feather Dragon in the sky continuously absorbed power from Sorrett’s lightning attacks and fed it back to Levi.

The more Levi fought, the braver he became. His Sword Qi was unparalleled, like an inexhaustible machine gun!

The more Sorrett fought, the more panicked he became. His spell power was being consumed at an alarming rate.

Moreover, he could sense that Levi was absorbing and converting part of his attack, allowing him to endure so long!

The ground was full of cracks and ravines. On the four walls of the Colosseum, Sorrett’s figure kept dodging.

He was caught between fighting and fleeing.

There was only one thing he could do!

That was to escape!

That’s right, a senior fifth-circle wizard, now facing the attack of a fourth-circle senior wizard, wanted to escape. It seemed unbelievable, yet it was happening!

He had seen many prodigies, and he was one himself, but he had never encountered someone so monstrous and exaggerated.

In his opponent’s attacks, he saw the methods of body-refining wizards, the spells of the four major factions of Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water, and even the techniques of his own Lightning Faction!

In addition, this was the most troublesome array.

What else was there? Was there anything he couldn’t do?

Was this a human?

Even if one was extraordinarily talented and extremely hardworking, it was impossible to master all professions and all sects within a limited lifespan!

If that were the case, the distinctions between factions and occupations that had existed in the Wizard World since ancient times would be a joke!

However, the scene before him told him this was not a dream. Someone had indeed accomplished all of this.

The most important thing was that even with such terrifying talent, he remained nameless.

In the entire Endless Sea, no one had ever heard of such a person.

Sorrett fled, and the Celestial Divine Weapon Soldier pursued him!

His force field was torn apart and reformed again and again under Levi’s violent attacks.

His spell power was rapidly depleting. If this continued, he would be exhausted to death here.

Rumble! Sorrett was about to shatter the Colosseum’s earth barrier with the might of lightning.

Levi summoned the Circle of Ouroboros, it was time to end this!

Fifth-circle spell: World Burning Flame Snake!

Over 300 Cas of terrifying energy poured out, and the hundred-meter-long fire snake wrapped around Sorrett like a tracking missile.

“Thunder Fall!”

In the fire, Sorrett’s painful roar could be heard!

Rumble!

The sound of muffled thunder came from outside the array.

Thunderclouds covering several miles gathered above the uninhabited island.

A purple pillar of lightning descended with a destructive might that would make even fifth-circle wizards tremble!

The terrifying attack tore apart the Seven Kings of Hell’s array, allowing Sorrett to see daylight again!

“I will take revenge for today’s defeat!”

Sorrett looked weak and unwilling.

Thunder Fall was the strongest spell he had mastered. It was not an innate spell, so it consumed a lot of energy!

Every time, no matter how dangerous, he could rely on this move to escape death!

Last time, when he was besieged by the Blue Dragon Lady and the Sea Serpent Grand Duke, he used this move to escape.

His body merged with the lightning pillar and disappeared as if teleported.

“Trying to run?”

Levi looked up at the sky. Dark clouds were gathering, and a Thunder Snake was extending into the distant horizon. Its speed was extremely fast, far surpassing the fifth circle!

He did not hesitate to channel all of his remaining spell power into the Fire Ouroboros!

Watching the Thunder Snake’s teleportation trajectory, he stepped into the teleportation portal.

In the next moment, he was already in front of the Thunder Snake!

At this moment, his spell power had been exhausted, and he could no longer use any spells.

However, he still had the abilities of a knight!

Golden Snake Dance, Heaven Burning Crimson Emperor, Wind and Thunder Surge, Scarlet Ruler!

The four Dharma Idols surrounded him, and four giant dragons appeared!

This time, Levi gave it his all, unleashing another ultimate strike!

Boom!

The Sword Qi collided with the Thunder Snake, splitting it into two.

From within, Sorrett’s pained cries could be heard.

“You… You know teleportation spells?” Sorrett was in utter despair.

All of his methods were countered by this person.

It was as if this person was destined to be his calamity!

“Ahhhh, Thunder God Strike!”

Sorrett seemed to have gone mad, and his terrifying lightning attacks poured down on Levi with all his might, as if he wanted to perish together with Levi!

# Chapter 1130: The Thunder Dragon's End, Ten Million Wealth! (5)

Levi’s four Dharma Idols and four divine weapons overlapped, covering his entire body in golden scales!

The earthen yellow armor of the Six Heavenly Gods completely shattered.

His Heavenly God’s body was also covered in wounds and somewhat unstable.

Electric currents surged all over his body, and layers of Dharma Idols vanished. However, the Sky Dragon Dharma Idol always enabled Levi to gather his Strength again before his defenses were breached, turning danger into safety and resisting the attacks!

“Who are you?” Sorrett asked with a pale face. “Why are you deliberately targeting me?”

Levi calmly replied, “You’re mistaken. I’m not targeting you… I’m targeting the entire Lightning School of Thought!”

The Six Heavenly Gods launched their attack, and Levi’s sword struck once again!

After being drained in the array for so long and using his trump card, Thunder Fall, Sorrett was already powerless to resist!

He swiftly turned back. If he wanted to escape, he could only return to the island and flee through the sub-dimensional portal!

Levi entered the Scarlet Dark Dimension and chased after him!

“I’m almost there! I can’t die! I must enter the ancient tower and become a primordial soul!”

Sorrett was at his wits’ end, sustained only by the belief that he could survive. However, the evil blood-colored dragon behind him drew ever closer!

Finally, Sorrett saw the crater. However, what awaited him were twenty-four figures arranged in an array… Lizardmen?

Sorrett’s pupils dilated. The Lizardmen’s coordinated attacks transformed into a real fifth-circle assault within the Purgatory Ghost Killing Array!

Boom!

Caught off guard, Sorrett was sent flying!

Sorret was stabbed by Levi.

Levi’s red longsword pierced through Sorrett’s abdomen. He withdrew the sword and delivered a slap to Sorrett!

Sorrett was driven into the ground. Were it not for the final force field protecting him, he would die!

In the pit, Levi descended from the sky, seized Sorrett by the neck, and chanted a mysterious incantation!

Sorrett’s pupils reflected a world drenched in blood.

In the crimson sky, a colossal Scarlet Dragon loomed like a mountain, gazing upon him.

“Submit to me!”

An unstoppable willpower shattered Sorrett’s psychological defenses.

Then, the Strength surged forth and branded the tracking mark of the Scarlet Dragon between Sorrett’s eyebrows!

Sorrett’s expression shifted from blank to normal. He then prostrated himself before Levi and bowed his noble Thunder Dragon head to both Levi and the Scarlet Dragon behind him! ℞

“I never expected my fourth contract position to be given to Sorrett. Fate truly works in mysterious ways.”

Levi breathed a sigh of relief. Without time to rest, he swiftly packed away the array and returned to the Ancient Saint plane after tidying up the battlefield.

…

Several days later.

After setting up the Seven Kings of Hell’s array, he brought Sorrett back to the Emperor’s Palace. After resting for a few days, he took out his storage bags with anticipation in his eyes.

“It’s almost as I predicted. With my strength, I should have no problem killing the fifth-circle senior Sorrett if I set up the Seven Kings of Hell’s array in advance.”

In this battle, Levi had given his all and used all his trump cards. Ever since Sorrett entered the array, he had been firmly suppressed by Levi.

Everything was under his control!

“According to the standard, the Seven Kings of Hell is a fourth-circle array in name. However, after I upgraded it, it has the power of a fifth-circle array in essence. The Array Path is profound. It allows the weak to defeat the strong. It allowed me to kill a Fifth-Circle Wizard twice. I must continue on this path!”

In the future, he would continue to study the Book of Cypher. At the same time, he would exchange the Truth Magic Mirror for other knowledge of arrays. He wanted to become the strongest array wizard in the Endless Sea!

He was confident that he would be able to upgrade the Seven Kings of Hell’s array once he reached the fifth circle.

Next was to join other factions, such as Shadow, Death, Dream, Darkness…

He continued to add new modules, making the array more and more perfect.

At that time, relying on the array beneath his primordial soul, he could be invincible in the mortal realm!

Of course, other than the contribution of the array.

Levi’s strength was also the key to winning this battle.

He had the thickest armor in the Endless Sea and the strongest attack of the Six Heavenly Gods!

There was also the Wind and Thunder Surge Dharma Idol that was specifically targeted at the Lightning Faction.

With the help of the Fifth-Circle Wizard Tool and the Ancient Saint of the Senior State Assembly, they were able to escape.

Killing Sorrett was only natural.

As such, he was even more confident in his trip to the Dark Ancient Tower.

He didn’t plan to bring a large-scale array like the Seven Kings of Hell into it.

Firstly, this array was needed to guard the Ancient Saint plane.

Secondly, he didn’t have the chance to prepare a large-scale array in the Dark Ancient Tower.

Here, it was an ambush battle. Inside the ancient tower, it was a contact battle. One had to adapt to the situation!

However, even without the Seven Kings of Hell, his current strength was not inferior to that of an ordinary fifth-circle wizard.

He might not be as good as Sorrett, but he could still retreat calmly!

After reviewing the battle experience, Levi opened Sorrett’s storage bags.

“He’s so poor. It’s only a million Aether Stones…Has this guy fallen to such a state?”

Levi shook his head and sighed. He put away the Aether Stones. Levi’s current reserves had increased to more than three million.

This money.

On the one hand, it was used to collect the basic knowledge of the various factions to prepare for the study of innate spells in the future.

On the other hand, Levi also needed to save some to buy a spiritual force’s crystallization technique. With his cultivation speed, there was a high chance that he would advance to the fifth circle in the Dark Ancient Tower.

# Chapter 1131: The Thunder Dragon's End, Ten Million Wealth! (6)

Finally, Levi wanted to try to collect the materials for the Seven Kings of Hell’s array. It was very difficult to gather materials for such a large-scale array, but he could let his subordinates handle it slowly. It wouldn’t delay anything. When he returned from the ancient tower, he would refine another set and carry it with him in case of emergencies.

Sorrett didn’t have many things. Other than the Aether Stone and casting materials, the rest were a pile of spell model crystal balls and knowledge slates.

“So many… It’s not just the Lightning Faction, there are many other factions’ books. Sorrett loves to learn too.”

Levi unceremoniously recorded all of these spells into his specialized knowledge base.

Among them, there were more than ten fifth-circle spells. These were all priceless treasures that were difficult to buy in a place like the wizard market.

“Hmm? What is this?”

A piece of small metal suddenly appeared in Levi’s hand.

The metal was mainly blue with white stripes, looking quite strange.

Electric arcs danced in it, and air currents swirled around it.

“How magical… Wind and thunder elements are gathered together. Could this be the legendary Wind Thunder Meteorite Iron?”

Even Levi, who was experienced and knowledgeable, could not help but feel excited.

The Wind Thunder Meteorite Iron was a level-five metal, and it was an extremely rare metal with both wind and lightning elements!

With the same amount, even his Black Flame Meteorite Iron was far less valuable than the Wind Thunder Meteorite Iron.

After all, wind and lightning elements were rare. The combination of the two was even rarer!

In this era, even primordial soul wizards might be tempted by this piece of metal.

“I’m rich! I thought that Sorrett was just a poor man, but I didn’t expect him to be a treasure giver. The divine weapon of the Sky Dragon Breathing Technique is about to be born! Moreover, this Wind Thunder Meteorite Iron is pure and has already been refined. It can save me a lot of time.”

Then, as he flipped open a book called “Augustine’s Hammer”, his expression became excited again.

“A fifth-circle weapon-making inheritance book…”

He quickly flipped through it to calm his excited mood.

Another priceless piece of knowledge!

As Levi continued to search, his expression became more and more animated.

“Lightning Melting Crystallization Technique, Thunder Fire Crystal Shattering Technique…”

Levi was getting more and more excited!

Sorrett loved to learn. His wealth was all knowledge!

“The Lightning Melting Crystallization Technique, a second-grade crystallization technique, was created by the ancestral wizard of the Thunder Dragon, the founder of the Thunder Dragon Family, who was a peak sixth-circle primordial soul wizard. He relied on the high temperature and energy of lightning to quickly melt the spiritual force liquid and fuse it into one under the powerful electric current to create the embryonic form of a spiritual force crystal. Then, he continuously polished the crystal with lightning to create a perfect spherical crystal!”

“There are two types of spiritual force crystals. One is irregularly shaped and considered an ordinary crystal. The other is a perfect sphere. Normally speaking, spherical crystals are more conducive to nurturing the primordial soul, so they are the current mainstream. Irregular crystals are formed by the ancient crystallization techniques.”

Levi looked at the introduction in the book, his eyes sparkling.

“In the Witch’s Family, the third-grade High-Pressure Crystallization Technique is used to condense irregular crystals. Even so, it still costs a million Aether Stones, and that’s with organizational discounts. My Lightning Melting Crystallization Technique is worth at least two to three million!” ʀ

This was also why Fifth-Circle Wizards had very little cash. Most of their money had to be exchanged for expensive knowledge.

Before Levi could calm down, the Thunder Fire Crystal Shattering Technique made his breathing quicken!

“It turns out that the crystal shattering technique is needed for fifth-circle wizards to advance to the primordial soul stage… This is the knowledge that many fifth-circle wizards would go crazy for. If I pair it with a specialized soul-condensing technique, I will have all the methods needed to advance to the primordial soul level.”

The crystal shattering technique was extremely rare. Even in a top wizard organization like the Witch’s Family, there were only a few of them. Its value required many Fifth-Circle Wizards to save up for hundreds of years before they could afford it.

As for the market, knowledge of such a level was not circulated. Occasionally, it would appear at large auctions, where countless people would fight for it crazily, just like the primordial soul breakthrough potion!

However, after reading it, Levi frowned.

“So there is such a saying. Breaking crystals with external force is a low-level method. Breaking crystals with one’s soul and spiritual force is the best way. However, among the primordial soul wizards in the Endless Sea, 70-80% of them use external force to break the crystals. Forget it, this is too far away for me, so I don’t need to consider it for now.”

Levi solemnly put away these two techniques.

This time, the harvest was incredibly bountiful. In comparison, that one million Aether Stones was a drop in the ocean.

The total value of the fifth-level metal and this knowledge had long exceeded ten million Aether Stones.

Of course, there was another reward that had to be mentioned, and that was Sorrett, the senior fifth-circle slave!

Thinking of this, Levi called Sorrett over.

“Master!” Sorrett lowered his head and said.

Levi asked calmly, “Tell me briefly about your experience after you left the auction.”

Levi needed to know who the forces behind Sorrett were so far to prevent being targeted.

Levi practiced the breathing technique while listening to Sorrett’s story.

With the overbearing Scarlet Contract, Levi was not afraid that Sorrett would hide anything or deceive him!

Three days later, Sorrett finished speaking.

“You have the key to the Dark Ancient Tower?” Levi asked.

Sorrett nodded, and then a small pagoda appeared out of nowhere.

“Sure, take it. You said that your ancestor once found a Thunder Pool Secret Realm on the seventh floor of the ancient tower, and there was a Morning Star-level Truth Oddity inside?”

“It’s true. However, there’s a level-seven thunder elemental lord in the secret realm. My ancestor knew he wasn’t a match, so he could only leave.”

“With your strength, you shouldn’t be able to reach the seventh level. After the sixth level, only those at the primordial soul level can reach it,” Levi said.

“That’s why I told the Molten Gold Wizard King about this,” Sorrett said. “I used this as a trade in exchange for the safety of my family. Three years later, he will arrange for a primordial soul wizard to lead a team and bring me to the seventh floor… However, I didn’t tell him about the thunder elemental lord.”

Levi was deep in thought. Then, he smiled and said, “Interesting. You dare to plot against a primordial soul wizard. You’re bold. As expected of you… In that case, you can continue with your plan.”

# Chapter 1132: Wind Thunder Wings, Sixth Talent, Level 10 Awakening, Eve of Prosperity! (1)

Levi did not have much hope for Sorrett’s plan.

But he could give it a try.

If it succeeded, the value of a Morning Star-level Truth Oddity was immeasurable!

With such a treasure, Levi would have a greater chance of advancing to the Advancement primordial soul in the future!

Levi would not participate in Slade’s operation. His focus was still on the first five floors. He did not have a primordial soul wizard willing to bring him to the sixth floor. Even if someone brought him there, he would not go!

With his strength, going to the sixth level was too risky. He knew his limits.

“However, if there’s a primordial soul wizard who can secretly help Sorrett, his plan still has a high chance of success… Why don’t I ask the Flower Knight? She doesn’t seem to have any intention of entering the Dark Ancient Tower. I might as well take out a key to the Dark Ancient Tower and make a deal with her. She’ll help Sorrett, and I’ll give her the right to enter. Of course, if she doesn’t want to enter, then forget it.”

…

Three days later.

Levi arrived at the Giant Beast Paradise and released the Great Horned Whale from Alice’s ring.

Melina quickly flew over and said with heartache, “She’s injured… It looks so painful.”

“Yes, but she’s fine. Send someone to take care of her and heal her injuries. I’m relieved that Leviathan has a wife.” Levi said with a smile.

“Yes, I’ll take good care of them.” Melina nodded.

In the sea, Leviathan looked curiously at the Giant Whale, which was much larger and more imposing.

The Great Horned Whale stared at Leviathan vigilantly and warned it.

Leviathan did not dare to approach her. It only let out a sympathetic cry when it saw the wounds on her body.

The whale looked at Leviathan and swam into the sea.

Leviathan looked at Levi, confused.

Levi smiled and said, “Hurry up and go. Kid, are you planning to be single for the rest of your life?”

However, their families were incompatible before this kid advanced to level 3. It would probably be very difficult for him to attract the Great Horned Whale.

Transcendent creatures would instinctively choose stronger individuals to ensure the excellence of their genes and bloodlines.

Of course, this kid had an advantage. He was a mixed-blood Dragon Clan member. Perhaps he could rely on this to win the heart of a beauty.

Leviathan nodded and followed the Great Horned Whale quietly.

When the Great Horned Whale stopped, it also stopped. When the Great Horned Whale moved, it also moved.

“Send someone to keep an eye on them. Don’t let anything happen to them,” Levi said and turned to leave.

After returning to the Emperor’s Palace.

Levi took out the Wind Thunder Meteorite Iron and examined it carefully.

“Now, knight divine weapons already have capes, armor, longswords, and shields… As endurance-type divine weapons, they are most compatible with my Wind and Thunder Surge Dharma Idol.

The Wind and Thunder Surge Dharma Idol operation required a large amount of Wind Thunder Power. The operating principle was also a magical version of wind power generation.

“Why don’t I just create a divine weapon resembling a windmill? No, it’s too ugly. It doesn’t match the handsome style of my knight… Wait, I think I can forge a wing-type divine weapon. I can rely on the flapping of my wings and the vibration of my feathers to continuously produce Wind Thunder Power and inject it into the Storm Dharma Idol, making my endurance invulnerable!”

Levi immediately started working on the forging of the divine weapon.

In addition, there was research on the sixth innate spell and the refinement of the Sea Clan’s swordsman and corpse demon.

…

Time passed like a white steed passing through a crack.

Half a year passed in a flash.

Holy Brilliance Calendar Year 1162, Month of Winter.

Earth Realm, Midland Continent, Northern Plains.

The climate here was relatively cold. The snowy peaks were continuous, and the people were fearless.

In the small village, blood flowed like a river.

A muscular young man with dark skin was lying in front of his parents’ bodies, crying bitterly.

Just yesterday, a wandering dark wizard came here and massacred an entire village to refine his Black Wizard Tool.

Such an innocent and wanton slaughter of mortals would be despised even among dark wizards.

After all, many dark wizards just didn’t agree with the righteous wizards, but they also knew that mortals were the foundation of the wizard civilization and wouldn’t easily slaughter mortals.

The young man went hunting in the mountains and avoided a calamity. When he returned, he discovered this tragedy.

“Despair?”

“Helpless?”

“Do you want revenge?”

“Do you desire strength?”

Vaguely, there seemed to be countless voices echoing in the young man’s ears.

“Which Wizard Lord is this? Please accept me as your disciple. I’ll do anything!” The young man shouted at the vast world.

A majestic figure wearing a black crow feather cloak slowly walked over in the snowstorm. Behind him, Dark Raven followed. Endless distorted shadows hid inside like a demon’s den.

Beside him were a few strange-looking wizards in black robes.

“Lord, please accept me as your disciple!” The youth knelt on the ground and begged. His tears dripped onto his parents’ cold corpses as he clenched his fists tightly.

“What is your name, my child?” The stalwart figure’s face could not be seen clearly.

“My name is Reese Guest,” he said.

“Child, I can sense a unique aura from you,” the tall figure said kindly.

“I… I’m a descendant of the Snake King Guest family. I’m a knight. Unfortunately, I’m nothing in front of a wizard.” The young man said bitterly.

# Chapter 1133: Wind Thunder Wings, Sixth Talent, Level 10 Awakening, Eve of Prosperity! (2)

“Don’t belittle yourself. You have powerful potential. You’re an unpolished jade. I see that you’re extremely talented. You must be a genius who cultivates the path of a wizard. I have a powerful technique here. Are you willing to learn it?”

When the young man heard this, his heart skipped a beat and he gradually calmed down. He asked, “Father said that there’s no such thing as a pie falling from the sky. All the gifts given by fate have been secretly marked with a price. May I ask, Wizard Lord, what price do I have to pay?”

“You’re very smart. I admire you very much, but I don’t need you to pay any price. Just work hard to cultivate and become stronger!” he said.

The black-feathered figure stretched out his hand. A black feather shot out and shot into the youth’s forehead. He fell asleep.

When he opened his eyes, the men in black were long gone.

“The Nine-Headed Hell Snake Body Tempering Technique is both a meditation technique and an attack technique. It points to the Grand Wizard realm?”

Although the young man had never cultivated, he had heard about it from some wandering Wizard Lords in the tavern.

Great wizards were extremely high realms among wizards. They could be said to be experts who stood at the top of the world!

In the snowstorm, the young man’s figure slowly disappeared.

In the clouds, that figure revealed its face. It was the Black Feather Demon King, Victor!

“Lord Victor, can this technique really be cultivated to the Grand Wizard realm?” A black-robed figure asked.

Victor said, “This technique and the Eight-Armed Demon God Body Tempering Technique, the Ten-Winged Heavenly Dragon Body Tempering Technique, and the Thousand-Eyed Titan Body Tempering Technique are known as the four great ancient body tempering techniques. They can all be cultivated to the peak of the eighth-circle. In theory, if one is talented, it’s not impossible to reach the ninth-circle.”

“I see.”

“The Eight-Armed Demon God Body Tempering Technique imitates the Sea Clan, the Ten-Winged Heavenly Dragon Body Tempering Technique imitates the Dragon Clan, and the Thousand-Eyed Titan Body Tempering Technique imitates the Giants. Do you know which existence created this Nine-Headed Hell Snake Body Tempering Technique?”

The black-robed subordinate shook his head.

Victor smiled and said, “This was created by a certain existence in the Abyss. I spent so much effort to find fated people everywhere just to complete his mission.”

The black-robed subordinate sighed.

“The technique created by the Abyss Lord became the body tempering technique of the Wizard World…”

Victor said, “That lord was a big shot in the Wizard World when he was alive. It was just that for the sake of greater power and a longer lifespan, he gave up the path of a wizard and turned to the Abyss… Let’s continue. A seed planted some time ago died. We have to spread the net.”

A nine-headed snake statue appeared in Victor’s hand. The nine heads of the statue pointed in different directions, guiding Victor to the place where the body-tempering genius was suitable to cultivate the Nine-Headed Hell Snake Body Tempering Technique.

The next direction was surprisingly in the south of Midland Continent.

…

Holy Brilliance Calendar Year 1163, Month of Beginning.

The 62nd round table meeting was successfully held.

The Flower Knight did not participate in this meeting. It seemed that he had not returned from the Land of Darkness.

After the meeting, Levi continued his cultivation project.

A month later.

In the Weapon Refinement room.

Levi exhaled a long, hot breath and wiped the sweat from his forehead.

The difficulty of forging a Sky Dragon divine weapon was higher than all the other divine weapons combined.

Over the past half a year, Levi had personally gone into battle. Apart from researching innate spells, he had forged a total of three thousand feather blades that were as thin as cicada wings. Ṛ

To increase the ductility and toughness of the Wind Thunder Meteorite Iron, Levi also added a large number of other rare metals and materials.

Now, in front of Levi, the floor was covered with blue-white metal feathers.

These were all made from the Wind Thunder Meteorite Iron that was the size of a human head.

Levi picked up one of the feathers. It was wrapped in sharp energy and terrifying electric currents. Then, he gently slashed the floor with his feather blade. The floor was cut open like tofu.

“Not bad. It can also be used as a hidden weapon. Next, it’s time to assemble it.”

The most difficult step, forging, had been completed, and assembling it was very easy.

After setting up the skeleton, these feather blades were embedded into it piece by piece.

In the blink of an eye, another month passed.

During the Month of Germinal, the Sky Dragon divine weapon was completely assembled.

On the floor of the Weapon Refinement room, a blue and white wing with a wingspan of about three meters spread out.

Levi cut his finger and injected blood into it, quickly submerging the wings.

With his current physique, this bit of blood loss was nothing.

The wings quickly absorbed the blood on the ground and shrunk into Levi’s body.

Above the divine palace in the sky, the floating White Feather Dragon opened its eyes. Blue and white metal feather blades whistled over and condensed into a pair of blue and white wings beside it!

Levi left the Emperor’s Palace and arrived in the sky.

With a thought, 3,000 feather blades flew out and spun around Levi.

“It does match the 3000 Fallen Feathers Special Effect of the Sky Dragon Breathing Technique.”

Levi muttered to himself.

“Assemble!”

With his order, the feather blades made of 3,000 Wind Thunder Meteorite Iron instantly formed a pair of translucent steel wings!

Lightning flashed on the steel wings, and air currents surged.

Endless strength surged into Levi’s body. Even without using the Sky Dragon Dharma Idol, Levi could feel that his endurance had increased by 10%!

The enhancement of a Level 1 divine weapon on basic attributes was 10%. After that, every level up would increase by 10%. After level 3, it would increase by 20%.

# Chapter 1134: Wind Thunder Wings, Sixth Talent, Level 10 Awakening, Eve of Prosperity! (3)

Behind Levi, the Wind and Thunder Surge Dharma Idol appeared.

The blue and white wings gradually overlapped with the Dharma Idol. Traces of Wind Thunder Power continuously gathered into the White Feather Dragon phantom and turned into an endless source of power.

Levi’s wings flapped rapidly. Air currents rubbed against each other, and lightning grew!

Lightning flashed as the Sky Dragon Dharma Idol became more and more condensed!

Even without the Lightning School of Thought’s spells to recharge, Levi could still feel the vast and abundant power.

The divine weapon wings made of Wind Thunder Meteorite Iron were the best generators.

Moreover, as Levi’s speed increased, the frequency of its wings’ vibration increased, and the power it gathered increased!

“The Sky Dragon’s Dharma Idol and divine weapon have formed an almost unsolvable endurance circulation system. Before the wind and thunder elemental power in the divine weapon is exhausted, it’s equivalent to me having my own charger. If the wind thunder elemental power is exhausted, I can also rely on high-speed flight and battle to continuously generate electricity. Under such circumstances, although the energy input cannot compare to the energy I consume, it can still increase my endurance!”

A man had to be persistent!

Not only could the Sky Dragon divine weapon increase endurance, but it could also slightly increase Levi’s speed, which was compounded with the Scarlet Cloak’s speed bonus!

Moreover, these feather blades were extremely elastic. They looked thin, but their defense was very strong.

At critical moments, the feather blades could also cover Levi’s entire body like a bird to protect him.

Lastly, Levi could also rely on his powerful spiritual force and blood qi to control these feather blades for a short distance.

He waved his hand.

The feather blades on his back all shot out. 3,000 attacks covered the sky and earth densely.

Relying on the Wind Thunder Power, the speed of these feather blades was extremely fast, comparable to the legendary… flying swords in his previous life!

“Gather!”

The 3,000 feather blades all soared into the sky.

In the process of falling, they fused and turned into a blue and white greatsword that was about 30 feet long!

Terrifying power of lightning spread across it.

Rumble!

When this sword struck the ground, the earth cracked, the soil and rocks were charred, and the trees burned.

On Caslot’s Eye, the value came back: 131 Cas!

“What powerful power. Although this is an endurance-type divine weapon, with its powerful quality and my control, the explosive power is actually not much inferior to the Fire Dragon Tribulation!”

Therefore, apart from increasing endurance, the Sky Dragon divine weapon could also attack and defend. It was truly heaven-defying!

All of this was thanks to Sorrett, the treasure delivery boy, for sending the top-grade Wind Thunder Meteorite Iron to his door!

Otherwise, it would take Levi ages to find such a suitable material for the Sky Dragon Breathing Technique.

In the end, Levi named this divine weapon:

Wind Thunder Wings!

Crimson Dragon Slash, Golden Dragon Heavenly Shield, Scarlet Shadow, Indestructible Armor, Wind Thunder Wings!

Among the six dimensions, other than perception, divine weapons of other dimensions had already appeared.

“The five gods are equipped. I’ll continue to jungle and continue to develop!”

Levi had already thought of a divine weapon for the Nightmare Dragon breathing technique.

That was the helmet!

As a knight, how could he not have a helmet?

On one hand, the helmet could protect the most important head. On the other hand, it was also a divine weapon that was most compatible with Perception! ＲＡ

Levi fantasized about his appearance after his six Gods were fully equipped.

He was wearing pitch-black armor and a helmet, holding a Crimson Flame Longsword, wearing blood-colored skin, carrying a golden round shield on his back, and riding Raja. This was the legendary Dragon Knight. Only such a look could match his current status!

After putting away his divine weapon, Levi realized that the Mind Flayer had sent him a message.

After reading it, he fell into deep thought.

“On the first day of year 1165, the three major factions besieged Heavenly Mountain! There are less than two years left. The Dark Ancient Tower should open in the middle of year 1165.”

He sent a message to the Mind Flayer and continued to spy and probe.

The Mind Flayer said that he had already become a medium-sized commander in this operation.

Furthermore, the Demon Wolf Castle Lord allowed the Mind Flayer to use its terrifying soul seizing ability to spy on the Church and wait for the decisive battle to open the barrier of Heavenly Mountain, allowing the three major factions to kill their way in!

“When the time comes, I can take a look and think of a way to scam the Duke of Blood Lake. Then, I can take the Van Helsing family’s inheritance from Heavenly Mountain. The rest has nothing to do with me.”

Levi could not help these foreign races attack Heavenly Mountain.

Although he was not on good terms with the Church, he was not a traitor.

At the very least, the mortals under the rule of the Church could still survive. However, under the rule of the werewolves, Blood Clan (members), devils, and blue frost, humans could only be reduced to food. Even if they lived, they would be pigs in a slaughterhouse, worse than the Church.

Levi did not want the scene in Black Wolf City to happen in the Peacock Kingdom.

No matter what, the Duke of Blood Lake had to die!

When he arrived at the spore cultivation laboratory, Levi realized that the spores planted some time ago had not germinated.

“I hope that when I return from the ancient tower, I will be able to harvest it.”

After leaving the laboratory, Levi patrolled the Ancient Saint plane.

In the Giant Beast Paradise, Leviathan followed the Great Horned Whale like a shadow. The Great Horned Whale ignored it.

Levi had no choice but to let nature take its course.

Raja and Night Fang’s relationship was progressing well. When Levi arrived, Raja was doing something indescribable to Night Fang.

Melina said that Raja and Night Fang had already mated many times.

# Chapter 1135: Wind Thunder Wings, Sixth Talent, Level 10 Awakening, Eve of Prosperity! (4)

However, so far, no fruit of love was born.

She explained that if both sides were mixed-blood Dragon Clans, the chances of them giving birth to offspring were lower.

Two Dragon Clan bloodlines that were evenly matched but completely different could easily clash and offset each other.

This caused Night Fang to be unable to fertilize for a long time.

On the other hand, Leviathan and the Great Horned Whale could easily give birth to the next generation.

At the same time, this was also the reason why pure-blooded Dragon Clans were so rare.

The Dragon Clan was really a strange existence. For pure-blooded Dragon Clans, many of them could not find a second pure-blooded Dragon Clan of the same species from the moment they were born until they died of old age. However, it was not easy for other pure-blooded Dragon Clans to give birth to descendants.

This caused many pure-blooded dragons to have nowhere to vent their desire to reproduce.

As a result, there were all kinds of mixed-blood Dragon Clans and dragon descendants.

As time passed, the pure bloodline was constantly diluted.

Of course, this did not mean that Raja and Night Fang were infertile.

However, it was relatively difficult. As long as he tried more, there would always be hope.

Levi did not disturb Raja and his wife’s business. He silently left Giant Beast Paradise and headed to the holy temple.

In the Combat Techniques Research Committee, new battle techniques were produced over the years. There were also a few level 2 battle techniques. They were all very good.

Levi put it away. He planned to create his own level 5 combat techniques through actual combat in the ancient tower. These combat techniques could be used as references.

On the other hand, the Talent Brand research team had also produced fruitful results.

There were already Level 1 Shield Brands and Battle Sword Brands that were popular among knights above Level 1.

Steel Dragon, Knight, Thousand Illusions, Divine Light, Dark Moon, Silver Dragon, Halberd, Blood Knight, eight official members joined the team to study the Talent Brand.

On the other side, the Midland Squad was also growing healthily.

After Levi sent another message to the Flower Knight, the Flower Knight responded.

In front of the Teatime Round Table, Levi and Hundred Flowers sat opposite each other.

“What’s the matter, commander?” Flower Knight smiled.

“Do you want to enter the Dark Ancient Tower?” Levi asked.

Flower Knight nodded. “I do want to enter, but I don’t have the key to the ancient tower. Why? Don’t you plan on entering? I remember Triss gave you the key.”

“To be honest, I still have a key here. I want to make a deal with you,” Levi said.

“What deal? Let’s hear it.”

Levi explained Sorrett’s plan to the Flower Knight.

All in all, Levi gave the key to Flower Knight, and Flower Knight was in charge of helping Sorrett obtain the Truth Oddity.

The Flower Knight’s other gains in the dark ancient tower all belonged to her.

After thinking for a moment, the Flower Knight said, “Deal! I can’t ask for more than to scam the Letney family!”

The Flower Knight had been bullied by the Molten Gold Wizard King. According to her personality, she would definitely want to take revenge.

However, the disparity in strength was too great, and he never had the chance.

And now, the opportunity had come!

“Then I’ll leave the rest to you, Flower Knight. I’ve been on the Ancient Saint plane for the past two years. You can come and get the key from me anytime.”

“No problem!”

After trading with Hundred Flowers, Levi was in a good mood. For a Morning Star-level Truth Oddity, it was worth it for him to give up an ancient tower key.

According to the previous rules, Morning Star-level oddities could only appear on the sixth level and above!

It was already not bad if a sky-level strange object could appear on the fifth level and below.

One price for doing this was that Levi needed to bring one less transcendent creature. However, this was not a big problem. The Dark Ancient Tower was a world on the first floor. With Levi’s strength, it was not a big problem for him to go to the fifth floor.

There were a total of five worlds. He did not believe that he could not find the secret medicine to cultivate the breathing technique.

Month of Flowers.

The Flower Knight came to the Ancient Saint plane again. She came to the Emperor’s Palace.

Levi was already waiting for her there. In her hand was a shining key to the Dark Ancient Tower.

“Happy working with you, commander!” Flower Knight smiled charmingly.

“Be careful. The Truth Oddity is only secondary. The most important thing is our lives. I don’t want to lose every member… If possible, protect my wizard enslavement so that he doesn’t die inside,” Levi said.

“Don’t worry, commander, stop nagging… Oh right, you should be careful in the ancient tower too. If you need help, contact me as soon as possible. The ancient tower can only be up and not down. If I enter the higher levels, I won’t be able to help you.” Flower Knight kept the key and turned to leave.

Levi watched as the Flower Knight disappeared and returned to Emperor’s Palace to continue his seclusion.

…

Time was like an arrow, and the sun and moon were like shuttles.

A year passed quickly.

In the Land of Darkness.

There was an c-like plane.

The crystal wall of the plane emitted a strange purple color, which was especially eye-catching in the dark land.

The sky here was light purple.

In the middle of the plane, there was a huge purple mountain.

On it stood a holy temple that was tens of thousands of feet tall.

In the square in front of the holy temple stood a amethyst statue as tall as the holy temple.

Under the statue, purple figures were standing upright.

The Amethyst Plane was different from Nora.

Here, there was only an absolute centralized military empire!

The Amethyst Empire!

The ruler of the empire was the Amethyst Saint who had lived for 100,000 years!

He was both an emperor and a god in the eyes of the Amethyst Race!

This group of Amethyst Race were generally more than three meters tall. Some were even more than ten meters tall.

# Chapter 1136: Wind Thunder Wings, Sixth Talent, Level 10 Awakening, Eve of Prosperity! (5)

They were a humanoid race, and their amethyst skin shone brightly. The Amethyst Race did not differentiate between men and women, so their appearances were neutral.

More than a hundred Amethyst People were standing here. The weakest was at the peak of level 4.

The strongest were the five hundred-meter-tall Amethyst People. Each of them had an aura comparable to a primordial soul wizard!

In the Amethyst Empire, all existences above rank 6 were generals of the empire: Major General, Lieutenant General, General, and Marshal.

There was only one person above the Marshal, Amethyst Saint!

This was an empire where everyone was a soldier. Other than having fewer people, there were no other shortcomings.

The average strength of each race was one of the best in the entire Sauron Plane!

Amethyst Mountain was the empire’s sacred mountain. The holy temple on the mountain was the residence of the empire’s ruler!

Everyone stood there as if they were in military training, waiting for the arrival of that existence. They remained silent!

Suddenly, the temple door that was thousands of feet tall slowly opened.

From among them, a purple giant with his hands behind his back and a naked upper body slowly walked out.

His body was covered in wounds, and every scar revealed the traces of thousands of years.

The remnants of legendary spells and the divine power of the gods were still lingering on some of the scars!

These scars were Amethyst Saint’s medals, proof of his invincibility!

“By the saint!”

“By the saint!”

One figure after another knelt on the ground and worshipped the saint!

The saint looked at the young figures below. His ancient eyes swept across everyone.

“My children, you will go to the Ten Realms Ancient Tower in a year. That is the paradise of the strong, the battlefield of the myriad races. You must remember that you are from the Amethyst Race! You have this saint backing you up!

“Therefore, use your iron fists to smash every enemy who dares to challenge our authority, especially those wizards. Before the empire was established, we were enslaved by wizards for more than a hundred thousand years. Now, it’s time to counterattack. Let those weak bodies of flesh and blood see what true invincibility is! Kill, kill, kill!”

Amethyst Saint’s voice was like thunder, shattering the purple clouds within a radius of 5,000 kilometers!

“Kill!”

“Kill!”

One Amethyst Warrior after another roared as though they were on steroids!

…

Half a year later.

In another place in the Land of Darkness.

The lifeless Tomb Plane.

The ground here was filled with ancient battlefields and piles of bones.

Suddenly, a huge bronze dragon claw tore through the Earth and extended from it.

Accompanied by the terrifying roar of the giant dragon, the earth within a radius of 5,000 kilometers split apart, and the earth’s crust began to shift.

Nine dragons of different shapes and sizes rose from the ground and spread their wings to fly high.

Some of them looked like snakes, some looked like wolves, and some looked like giant birds… Most of them looked like classic giant dragons. When they were alive, they were all pure-blooded Dragon Clan members!

Their entire bodies were covered in bronze armor that emitted mottled traces of time rust. Chains were wrapped around their bodies.

The nine chains straightened and pulled a huge golden Chariot that was like a mountain behind them.

In the Chariot, there was a golden-haired figure wearing a black imperial robe. Although his eyes were closed, he exuded a powerful kingly aura.

What kind of person could make nine pure-blooded Dragon Clan members pull a carriage for him?

As the Earth split apart, underground palaces rose from the ground and ancient coffins appeared. Figures in bronze armor opened their eyes from their long slumber. They sensed the aura of an emperor!

The blond king on the Chariot was the ruler of the Tomb Dimension!

The Nine Dragons Emperor, Saint Keith!

A level 10 existence that had been sleeping in the depths of the Tomb Plane for a long time!

“The emperor has ordered that all summoners of the ancient tower must gather at the Nine Dragons Emperor Palace to meet the emperor!”

The herald’s sharp voice spread throughout the Tomb Plane, awakening the sleeping Ancient Tomb clansmen!

…

Holy Brilliance Calendar Year 1164, Month of Winter.

Dragon Abomination Plane.

In the sky, a ferocious, twisted, and crazy black dragon opened its eyes.

On the ground below, evil black scale figures that looked like dragon descendants knelt.

They were Dragon Abominations. Just like the God Abominations that were born from the gods, the gods abandoned ghosts and hated them. They were not tolerated by the heavens and earth!

They were even despised by the pure-blooded Dragon Clan that gave birth to them. Once they were discovered, they would be killed immediately!

It was said that the Dragon Abominations was an extremely unstable mutated individual born after the Dragon Clan mated with a powerful foreign race.

They were stronger than dragon descendants, crazier, and bloodthirsty!

They were extremely destructive, bringing calamity, despair, and dusk.

The huge black dragon in the sky was the guardian of all the Dragon Abominations, the Patronus.

Dragon Abomination Venerable Otharus!

He also has several titles:

The Father of Dragon Abomination, the Black Dragon Destroyer, the Star Devouring Dragon, the Extreme Evil Dragon…

Its notoriety resounded throughout the plane!

There were too many powerful warriors who tried to suppress it, but they only made it stronger and stronger!

It hated the Dragon Clan. Since ancient times, the number of pure-blooded Dragon Clan members that had been devoured by it could not be counted with two hands.

As time passed, there were fewer and fewer giant dragons in the Sauron Plane, and this was the main culprit!

Even a Legendary Wizard would not provoke this Dragon Abomination for no reason!

On the ground, the Dragon Abominations crawled under the black dragon’s wings.

“Go and spread my glory. Go and tear apart the dragon descendants and the Dragon Clan! Devour their noble bloodlines, suck their delicious bone marrow, and trample on their so-called dignity! Let the reputation of Otharus spread to the ears of those arrogant Dragon Clan and dragon descendants. Tell them that the end of the Dragon Clan is my doing!”

# Chapter 1137: Wind Thunder Wings, Sixth Talent, Level 10 Awakening, Eve of Prosperity! (6)

…

Deep in space.

There was a spherical plane that looked like a red giant star.

On its surface was a high-temperature airflow that could instantly melt steel, as well as flames and magma.

The entire plane was filled with rich heavenly fire element and Earth Fire Elemental Power. However, even the wizards of the Burning School of Thought did not want to, much less dare to, cultivate here.

There was no normal land, sky, or water here. There were no resources for other wizards to survive. There was only fire and… another form of life.

Fire Elemental Spirit!

This was a country formed by fire elements.

Giant Whale, long snake, phoenix, turtle, insects, humanoid creatures… All kinds of Fire Elemental Spirits lived here comfortably.

It was at the core of the Red Plane, the hottest place in the plane!

A red-haired giant clad in red armor was sleeping soundly. His thunderous snores reverberated throughout the plane.

As if sensing something, he woke up from his deep sleep and sat alone in the center of the earth. Suddenly, he smiled, as happy as a big child who had lived for nearly a million years.

“The ancient tower is about to open. Oh ho ho, we can watch the show again!”

He danced with his hands and feet, and the earth trembled. Even the Red Plane seemed to be shaking because of this. The fire particle storm kept pouring into the Land of Darkness.

“It’s a pity… Sauron, who watched the show together, is no longer around. The young people around us are not as interesting as Sauron. Hmph!”

His memory returned to a long, long time ago:

A mature, steady, confident, and handsome White Robe Wizard dragged a huge black snake that seemed to contain Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water and encompassed the Greater World to the Red Plane, waking him up from his slumber.

“Why did you wake me up? I’m the Master of the Fire Element, the Fire God beneath the Astral World, the Son of the Sun God, and the Fire Sovereign, Gryus! Little bug, tell me your name!”

“Uh, Sir Gryus, hello. I’m Sauron, an unknown wizard. I want to ask you to help me refine a treasure.”

As the great Fire Sovereign, even the gods had to give him some face! How could Gryus work for others casually!

A great battle broke out.

After a not-so-intense battle.

“Tell me, what should I do?”

“It’s very simple. Use your extreme flames to burn this snake and melt it into the shape of a ten-story ancient tower. I’ll do the rest myself.”

“Sure, but let me be clear. I’m willing to help others, not forced to do so. I was careless in that battle just now.”

“Thank you for your kindness. You have obtained Sauron’s friendship.”

“Hmph!”

He thought that it would be a piece of cake, but it took him ten thousand years.

That giant snake had an extremely rare and powerful Chaos God’s Authority. Even though it was only a small portion, it was far from being comparable to the portion owned by the Lord of Chaos. Ɽ

However, it still made the giant snake invulnerable to fire and water after its death!

Gryus could not imagine how Sauron had killed such a powerful creature that even a god would find difficult to deal with!

I, Gryus, have only slept for a short while, but humans have already become so powerful?

Ten thousand years later.

The embryonic form of the ancient tower was completed, and Sauron arrived as scheduled.

“Thank you, Sir Gryus. I won’t forget your help.”

The moment the ancient tower was built, another majestic wonder appeared in the Land of Darkness!

Some people called it the tenth miracle of the Land of Darkness!

When the ancient tower opened for the first time, Gryus and Sauron watched the show together. They guessed who was more likely to obtain some kind of treasure on a certain level.

However, from the second time onwards, he never saw Sauron again.

He thought that Sauron was probably dead.

Soran always lamented that there was not enough time and that life was too short. Even his realm was just a fleeting meteor in the vast Multidimensional Plane.

A human’s tiny head sure thinks a lot.

His thoughts returned to the present.

Gryus stood up and strode out of the Red Plane. Every step he took could cross a distance that mortals would never be able to cross in their entire lives.

After an unknown period of time, he saw the familiar ancient tower. He could not remember how many times he had watched the show alone.

It seemed that among the level 10 existences in the surroundings, only he would be so bored.

He looked at the dark ancient tower that was no longer moving, and Nora plane in the distance. That was Sauron’s hometown.

He rested his chin on his hands and sat in the void. A huge volcano appeared under his butt.

He stared at the walls of the ancient tower like a village child waiting for a movie to be shown in the village. He was lonely and expectant.

…

Central Realm.

At the congress headquarters.

In the general plane observation department.

There was a huge ball about a thousand feet in diameter.

This was the Legendary Wizard Tool, Eye of Sauron!

Many noble and powerful wizards were watching from the side.

“The ruler of the Red Plane is here again. He’s really free. It’s good to live for a long time… Should I report this to the Grand Council Chairman?”

“There’s no need. He comes every year. He’s just an observer. There’s no danger in not provoking him.”

…

In the human world.

The Ancient Saint plane.

Time passed quickly, and a new year arrived.

Holy Brilliance Calendar Year 1165, Month of Beginning.

It was also the first year of the Dark Ancient Tower’s opening.

The ancient tower was no longer moving. It floated quietly in the Land of Darkness, waiting for the fated person to enter.

That year, Levi turned 175.

In his mind.

The fourth level of the Divine Ring Tower rotated slowly, and the spiritual power stars inside had already spread throughout the heavenly cycle, reaching 360!

Although this spiritual force level was still 140 points away from the universal fourth-circle maximum of 500 points, 360 points were already considered late-stage wizards among the fourth-circle.

In addition, on the Divine Ring Tower, another Frost Divine Dragon that emitted a sharp cold aura appeared.

The Divine Dragon was lifelike and beautiful. If one looked carefully, they would see that it was formed by countless spell runes and nodes.

This was Levi’s sixth innate spell:

Ice Dragon Prison!

Ice Dragon Prison was a rather special domain spell.

Its inspiration came from the Coral Witch’s innate spell, the Rainbow Barrier.

After casting the spell, an ice domain with a radius of one mile was formed with Levi as the center.

Within the range of the domain, the enemy would suffer from extremely terrifying low temperature domains. Their movements and even their spiritual force would stagnate. Even the operation of spell power would be affected to varying degrees according to their realm.

Levi, on the other hand, would be in an extremely good state. He would always be awake, rational, and calm. He would not be shocked even if the sky collapsed!

Not only that, but the Ice Dragon Prison could also generate attack spells and defensive spells from the School of Ice, but their power was average. Their main function was to increase the negative status of the enemy and stack buffs on themselves!

This was also the most complicated and high-level spell Levi had researched so far! Domain-type spells were extremely difficult to master, and there were very few people who could master them!

If used properly, it would become Levi’s ultimate weapon when he entered the Dark Ancient Tower!

Levi arrived outside the Emperor’s Palace and looked at the sky.

A huge Dark Ancient Tower phantom was traversing it.

The key in his body was buzzing and shaking, reminding him that a super event across the Multidimensional Plane was about to begin!

“There’s one more thing.”

Levi did not have the time to attend the meeting. He left the Ancient Saint plane and entered the Scarlet Dark Dimension, flying towards the Peacock Capital.

The battle of Heavenly Mountain had begun!

# Chapter 1138: Heaven Descends, Two Grand Seals, Ancient Tower Opens! (1)

The Ancient Saint plane.

Emperor Square.

The Ancient Saints of the Senior State Assembly looked at the Dark Ancient Tower in the sky.

“Miracle… This is a miracle! It must be the emperor’s mighty power that summoned this divine tower!”

“This is too shocking!”

At this moment, the Dark Ancient Tower in the sky could be seen from the southern sea, the western desert, the Intis Mountain Range, and everywhere in the Ancient Dragon Empire.

Giant Beast Paradise.

Melina looked up at the sky excitedly.

“The Dark Ancient Tower has descended. Sir Levi should be able to enter, right?”

Dusk Holy Temple.

The knights who were training could not help but stop.

“What is this?”

“I don’t know. It should be the work of a wizard. However, the supreme knight said that if we see the ten-story ancient tower in the sky in the future, don’t panic. We just have to continue training!”

At this moment.

Outside the Ancient Saint plane.

In the human world, the Wizard World, and even the Sauron Plane, one could see the huge black tower traversing the starry sky.

…

Peacock Kingdom.

In the sky of the capital, strong winds blew and dark clouds covered the sky.

The Dark Ancient Tower stood there. Mortals looked up at the sky from the streets. They were confused, frightened, and curious!

A strange frost began to fall from the sky.

In Shining Tavern, the wandering knight stretched out his hands. His expression changed slightly as he muttered to himself, “This isn’t snow… This is blue frost.”

When the blue frost descended, there would definitely be a calamity!

“It’s going to change.”

An old knight who had been fighting with blue frost all year round sighed with a solemn expression.

Peacock Capital.

The king looked at the snow outside the palace and said anxiously, “Quickly bring me to see the head priest.”

Not long after, the king came to the Holy Brilliance Church that had stood for a thousand years.

The door was tightly shut. Not long after, the head priest’s indifferent voice sounded. “It’s just some evil forces trying to take the opportunity to cause trouble. Just be at ease and be your king. With Lord saint guarding the capital, what are you worried about?”

“But…” The king wanted to say something but hesitated. Then, he sighed and silently retreated.

In the church.

Heavenly Mountain’s barrier.

At the peak of the saint mountain that towered into the clouds, a man and a woman saint stood in the temple.

Saint Teresa and Saint Ye Lin were the spokespersons of the Holy Mother and the Father.

“Do you have the Drum of Earth?” Ye Lin asked.

“Yes, I did. Let’s take this opportunity to end it. It can also intimidate some rats who are secretly watching,” said Triss.

“I’ve been silent for too long. These guys have underestimated me.” Ye Lin smiled slightly and stood with his hands behind his back confidently.

Around Heavenly Mountain were saints and saints who were like heavenly troops. They formed a phalanx to protect Heavenly Mountain.

In the suburbs of the capital.

In a valley a hundred miles away, a blood-colored wound appeared in the sky.

A bald wizard in a black flame robe appeared.

“I didn’t expect to come a little early. The battle hasn’t started yet.”

The bald wizard was Levi. After setting up the array to watch the show, he sat on the ground with a relaxed expression.

“The last time I watched a show like this was 130 years ago. At that time, although I was also a figure in the human world, I was still a younger brother in front of the Church. I only dared to watch the show and didn’t dare to attack. It was a pity.”

And this time, Levi was ready.

Not only did he want to watch the show, but he also wanted to take advantage of the situation!

“However, after a hundred years, the strength of the saints will generally be at level five. Coupled with the Sealing Sacred Objects, they will be comparable to level five seniors or even Perfection.

It was said that Groudon, the first saint, had most likely become a level six divine servant.

It had to be said that the growth speed of this transcendent path that relied on gods to obtain power was really terrifying.

Unfortunately, such power came from the gods, who could take it away at any time.

Even if he became a level nine angel, he would only be a puppet beside a god. What was the point of going to jail in a divine kingdom?

For most mortals, the path of wizards and the path of knights was the right path.

“The path of the Energy Sect might work too. Unfortunately, [Heart] and [Qi] are too illusory.”

The path of the Energy Sect was closer to the immortal Dao culture of Levi’s previous life. When cultivated, it was very elegant and otherworldly.

As Levi was lost in his thoughts, he suddenly felt three terrifying auras coming from three directions.

“Here we go.”

His Hermit Rune flashed. His spiritual force was now as high as 360 points.

In theory, unless one deliberately investigated, ordinary Fifth-Circle Wizards below the primordial soul would not be able to discover Levi’s existence.

On the east side of the capital, dozens of black smoke billowed over. The leading black smoke gradually condensed into a ferocious and terrifying pig-headed devil. It was the Duke of Blood Lake.

“Hehehe.”

Dozens of strange laughter resounded in the sky.

This was the devils’ signature laughter, evil and savage.

In the north of the capital, a huge blue door of light suddenly formed, and two Frost Bone Dragons with wingspans of 100 meters appeared.

On the bone dragon’s head, a proud silver-haired swordswoman stood upright.

Blue Frost Spell Caster, Blue Frost Knight, Blue Frost Bone Beast… Tens of thousands of Blue Frost Undead swarmed out and descended from the sky!

The duke said with a smile.

“We’re only missing that old wolf. We’re already here, so why isn’t there any reaction from the Church? It looks like they already know our plan. They might be thinking of a way to ambush us. It doesn’t matter. Our strength will crush them. Any schemes are useless!”

As soon as he finished speaking.

The Earth trembled as huge black wolves ran out of the forest and sped over, stirring up dust.

Among them were some other dark creatures, dark wizards, Blood Clan, ghouls, and other foreign races.

# Chapter 1139: Heaven Descends, Two Grand Seals, Ancient Tower Opens! (2)

The sky suddenly turned black, and a pitch-black demon wolf the size of a small mountain landed in the sky above the capital.

“Gentlemen, it seems that the Church has long known of our plan. Now that the arrow is on the bowstring, we have no choice but to release it. We will use our own methods to flatten Heavenly Mountain!” Demon Wolf transformed into the appearance of an old noble and said with a steady aura.

“That’s right. With such a large-scale movement, the other party will definitely discover it. They must be hiding in Heavenly Mountain and don’t dare to come out. As for these mortals, they have already been abandoned. This is the Church… They were dignified in the peaceful era and cowards in the chaotic era!” The Duke of Blood Lake was extremely disdainful.

“In that case, let’s use the million living beings in the capital to perform the Blood Sacrifice!”

The three parties immediately charged towards the unarmed mortals.

Levi hid in the valley and remained silent.

“Is the Church really going to give up the people of a city? Give up this country? The foundation of the Heavenly Father’s faith in Nora plane is gone… Nora is a large plane. This place of faith shouldn’t be abandoned, right?”

It was impossible for him to make a move. Firstly, it had nothing to do with him. Secondly, he was powerless.

The capital was filled with sorrow.

A werewolf noble came to the Shining Tavern, grabbed a knight, and put him into his mouth.

In the palace, the king looked at the Frost Bone Dragon circling in the sky and trembled.

“It’s over… It’s over. We’ve been abandoned by the gods. Hurry up and invite Lord Divine Light Knight. She’s a legendary knight. Only she can save us now.”

“My king, the Divine Light Knights have disappeared for many years…”

“What should I do? What should I do?”

At this moment, in Heavenly Mountain.

Teresa asked, “It’s about time. Can we take action now?”

“Yes, let’s give these idiots the illusion that we don’t dare to fight and abandon the mortals. When they all enter the range of Descent of Heaven, we’ll catch them all in one fell swoop,” Ye Lin said with a smile.

“That’s true. Fishing always requires some bait. The sacrifice of these mortals in exchange for the peace of billions of people is worth it. Heaven is waiting for them.” Teresa’s gaze was pious.

“Let’s begin. Take out the Earth Drum,” Ye Lin said.

He suddenly came to the sky above Heavenly Mountain. The Saint Power was like the radiance of the sun, continuously surging into Heavenly Mountain below.

Rumble!

The entire Heavenly Mountain began to tremble and expand!

Heavenly Mountain was essentially a Sealing Sacred Object!

This Sealing Sacred Object was incomparably powerful. Even the fifth-grade Saint Ye Lin could not mobilize it alone.

That was why he needed to invite Teresa over and use the Earth Drum of the Church of Earth to assist in the activation of the Heavenly Mountain!

“Teresa!”

Ye Lin said loudly.

Teresa nodded. The seal Earth Drum floated in midair.

Teresa’s saint power turned into a drumstick and kept hitting the drum.

Thud!

Thud!

Thud!

Like the beating of a heart, rhythmic drumbeats resounded throughout Heavenly Mountain!

Buzz!

A white halo spread out from Heavenly Mountain, and ripples spread in all directions.

With the sound of a mirror shattering, the sky above the capital began to shatter… A thousand-foot-long sacred mountain appeared out of nowhere. Wisps of holy light enveloped the capital, sealing off everything within a hundred miles.

Levi looked at the Holy Light Barrier in front of him and heaved a sigh of relief.

“I was so close. I was also enveloped. What level of Sealing Sacred Object is this? It’s too terrifying. I’m afraid only a Soul Artifact can have such power,” he muttered to himself.

In order to wipe out these three evil forces in one fell swoop, the Church could be said to be serious.

Levi silently moved five kilometers away from the Sacred Radiance Barrier to prevent it from expanding and enveloping him.

The expressions of the three Level 5 experts changed drastically.

“He actually used Heavenly Mountain? Is he crazy? It’s said that every time Heavenly Mountain is activated, it consumes the souls of a million believers. The Church has completely abandoned the mortals in the capital. In terms of evil, I’m ashamed of my inferiority!” Demon Wolf Castle Lord shouted.

“Quick, end the battle quickly and kill the adulterous couple at the top of Heaven Mountain!” the Duke of Blood Lake said sternly.

The two bone dragons of the Blue Frost Lord’s daughter had already charged towards the saint!

In the Peacock King City.

Men, women, young, old, in all walks of life, civilians, nobles, knights… even the Peacock royal family. Millions of people were bathed in the holy light.

“Honey, come and see heaven.”

“Wow, it’s Holy Light. It’s so warm. Holy Light is sheltering us. I knew that the gods wouldn’t abandon us.”

“Light will eventually defeat Darkness. This is an unchanging truth!”

“Do you see that? Those dark creatures are afraid, fleeing, and melting because this is… paradise!”

Tears streamed down the king’s face as he watched all of this.

“We’re saved. We’re saved. Our people are saved. Just like before, the saints descended and annihilated the demons!”

The moment Heavenly Mountain’s enchantment shattered, the Mind Flayer that possessed a head priest were dumbfounded.

“Wait, I haven’t opened the door yet?”

He quickly left the Church and hid in the crowd.

He saw countless mortals smiling in the holy light. They prayed sincerely and sang!

Then, souls emerged from the bodies of these mortals.

In the blink of an eye, tens of thousands of souls entered the Heavenly Mountain. Corpses fell silently and turned into light spots that surged into the Heavenly Mountain.

The souls and flesh of these mortals were not wasted at all and turned into firewood!

# Chapter 1140: Heaven Descends, Two Grand Seals, Ancient Tower Opens! (3)

“A bunch of lunatics.”

The sealing power coming from Heavenly Mountain was increasing continuously. He hurriedly flew towards the edge, his speed becoming slower and slower, as if he was carrying a huge mountain!

His desire to live made him move forward with all his might until he could no longer run. He was still several miles away from the sealing barrier.

“Aye.”

He sighed. He knew that he was about to die. He was unwilling and helpless.

Suddenly, a burly figure appeared outside the barrier. The blood-colored dragon phantom appeared behind him!

The blood-colored dragon’s dragon claw stabbed into the light barrier and suddenly exerted force, tearing a hole.

At the same time, the dark blue arm suddenly elongated, pulled up the Mind Flayer, and quickly retreated.

Outside the barrier, the Mind Flayer looked at the black-robed wizard and said gratefully, “Thank you, Master!”

“It’s fine. Go into Alice’s ring and stay there,” Levi said calmly.

The Mind Flayer was very useful. He would not abandon him so easily.

The Mind Flayer was overjoyed. The ring was his shelter.

“I have to say that this Scarlet Dragon Dharma Idol is too strong. With it, although this barrier sealing ability has an effect on me, it’s not fatal. I should be able to retrieve the treasure later.”

Looking at the mortals dying one after another, Levi shook his head and sighed alone.

“So this is heaven.”

On the other side.

Naturally, the three level 5 experts would not sit and wait for death. They had the advantage in numbers and had their own trump cards.

Demon Wolf Castle Lord had already turned into a ten-story-tall black wolf. He opened his bloody mouth and did not attack Heavenly Mountain. Instead, he aimed at the mortals who were constantly dying.

“Quick, kill these people and send them to Hell. Otherwise, their souls will be taken away by Heavenly Mountain. Heavenly Mountain will become stronger and stronger until we are suppressed here and completely crushed!” Demon Wolf Castle Lord said hurriedly.

The bone dragon circled around, and the Frost Dragon Flames swept towards the mortals.

The duke of Hell even used his big hands to stuff a bunch of mortals into his stomach like catching ants.

They either killed or ate humans. This was… a foreign race!

“All saints and holy knights, kill the dark creatures quickly! Teresa, attack with all your might. The Heavenly Mountain has been activated. It can operate on its own now,” Ye Lin said calmly.

Teresa nodded.

The two saints leaped down, emitting waves of divine might as they fought with the three powerful beings of the alien races again.

The battle here was so intense that no one paid attention to Levi, who was watching the show on the other side.

He took this opportunity to carefully observe the methods and strength of the various factions.

“Saints are strong in all aspects and the Sealing Sacred Objects. That old werewolf has an unparalleled physique and can fight head-on with the Sealing Sacred Objects. The Blue Frost Lord’s daughter and the Devil Duke are average.”

After looking around, Levi was afraid of only the saint and the old werewolf.

Rumble!

At the foot of Heaven Mountain, the battle continued for a long time.

Relying on the suppression of Heaven Mountain, the two saints gradually gained the upper hand.

Tens of thousands of Blue Frost Undead were completely annihilated. In addition, werewolves, Blood Clan, devils, and countless dark creatures died.

Of course, the army of saints and knights of the church also suffered heavy casualties and were not much better.

The key to this battle lay in the Level 5 experts!

Currently, the Level 5 experts were engaged in a fierce battle.

Levi could already see the trembling temple on Paradise Mountain.

There were treasures shrouded in light in the temple.

“It’s about time. We can move.”

Levi took a deep breath and the Hermit (Rune Language) rune flashed. Just as he was about to take action, he sharply noticed a shadow quickly passing through the void above Heavenly Mountain.

“Is that someone else?”

His heart skipped a beat, but he did not act rashly. It seemed that he was not the only one secretly paying attention to the battle at Heavenly Mountain.

As expected, Saint Ye Lin’s roar came from Heavenly Mountain in the next moment. “Wood, you are courting death!”

“Ye Lin, I’m just here to retrieve the sacred relic that should have belonged to our Bird of Death’s Voice! Hahahaha, to think that you would have such a day!”

A sharp laughter resounded through the battlefield. A level five expert in black leather armor, mask, and hood, who looked like an assassin, appeared from the Shadow Dimension.

The dagger in his hand that emitted a dim light easily tore open a portion of the cover of the sealed treasure and reached out to take it.

Teresa, who was fighting the old werewolf, felt a chill in her heart.

Shadowhand Wood.

He was the spokesperson of the Shadow Lord, a Level 5 expert who had risen up all these years.

He was elusive and was good at assassination, stealth, disguise, and a myriad of changes. He was elusive and impossible to guard against!

Shadowhand was about to leave after picking up the items.

However, he discovered that a scarlet crack had appeared in the void opposite the temple. A black-robed wizard appeared from it with a strange laugh.

With a casual strike, a Crimson Fire Divine Dragon swept over, shattering a cover and taking out a scroll. Then, he glanced around and took out some other treasures.

Wood and the bald wizard looked at each other and smiled. They tacitly did not disturb each other.

After all, both parties needed different things. There was no competition.

Levi did not need those Sealing Sacred Objects. He could not use them even if he brought them over. He might even be targeted by the gods.

He took out a scroll with the words “Van Helsing” written on it, as well as some precious materials or knowledge from the Church.

Then, the bald wizard glanced at Wood and disappeared with a strange smile.

Wood was a little afraid. “With my stealth and perception as a Shadowhand, I actually didn’t sense that person’s existence. His stealth ability is even higher than mine… There are indeed hidden dragons and crouching tigers in the human world. It seems that wizards will gradually return to the human world. It will be even harder to survive then.”

# Chapter 1141: Heaven Descends, Two Grand Seals, Ancient Tower Opens! (4)

“You’re courting death!”

Ye Lin watched as the two thieves infiltrated Heavenly Mountain and snatched away many treasures, but he was helpless.

“Goodbye, Ye Lin!”

Wood waved his hand, and a black light shot out towards the back of Ye Lin’s head!

Then, he left the place without looking back.

On Ye Lin’s body, white light shone brightly. The black light seemed to have entered a quagmire and was finally stopped by him.

It was a small black sword that was tainted with poison!

On the other side, Levi, who had obtained the treasure, had already left the range of Heavenly Mountain.

At this moment, something unexpected happened.

The Soul Fire of a level 5 Frost Bone Dragon under the Blue Frost Daughter began to tremble, and terrifying energy fluctuations leaked out.

Boom!

Accompanied by the explosion of bone fragments that filled the sky, the Frost Bone Dragon self-destructed with a wail!

Taking this opportunity, the Blue Frost Lord’s daughter broke through the saint’s seal. She quickly left the range of Heavenly Mountain, then opened the door of light and fled with the only Frost Bone Dragon.

“Damn it, I’ll go first too!”

At this moment, half of the duke’s body was gone. His intestines flowed out, and the holy light kept burning his body. He was already an arrow at the end of its flight.

Borrowing the power of the bone dragon’s self-destruction, he quickly retreated. The devil earls were left behind and became cannon fodder.

Although Demon Wolf Castle Lord was unwilling, he knew that the situation was unforgiving. He could only retreat.

Unfortunately, it was too late.

The two saints used all their strength to stop the strongest old werewolf for a moment.

Heavenly Mountain had already reached its strongest state and was starting to fall!

The powerful pressure forced the indomitable Demon Wolf to lower its proud head and kneel on the ground.

In the next moment, the huge mountain descended. Demon Wolf Castle Lord and the capital that had already lost its vitality were completely reduced to dust. Flesh and blood flew everywhere.

“Teresa, please go after the Duke of Blood Lake. I’ll deal with the aftermath,” Ye Lin said coldly.

“Understood.” Teresa turned into a stream of light and chased after the Duke of Blood Lake.

Ye Lin looked at the disappearing Peacock City with a calm expression.

Killing a level 5 spokesperson of an evil god with the power of a city wasn’t a loss.

It had to be known that nurturing a fifth-grade spokesperson in the Prime Material plane would take one to two hundred years, and the price was not small.

To the Calamity Demon Wolf, in the following era of the Dark Wave Revival, “He” had already lost the qualifications to advance.

When the new spokesperson grew up, these veterans would already be divine servants.

“The Blue Frost Lord’s daughter only has one bone dragon left. The Blue Frost Army has been completely wiped out, so they won’t come to cause trouble for a while. As for the spokesperson of the Shadow Lord, Wood, he’s just a thieving person in any era. He won’t affect the overall situation of the world.”

As for the dark wizard, Ye Lin only treated him as a follower of the demon wolf. It was not a big deal.

What they had snatched away was also unimportant to the Church.

This was because the real good stuff would not appear in the temple. Instead, it would be sealed inside the sacred object, Heavenly Mountain!

Ye Lin waved his holy sword, and devil earls withered under his sword, including Earl Sarlin, who had come to the human world to find his wife.

On the other side, the heavily injured Duke of Blood Lake fled all the way and soon arrived at the outer sea region.

Behind him, Saint Teresa followed from afar. With every tremor of the Earth Drum, the Duke of Blood Lake would become weaker.

Suddenly, in the void in front of the Duke of Blood Lake, snake-shaped runes flashed, and a Gray-Robed Wizard appeared. He held a ball of secret technique in his hand and had long finished chanting. He found the right time and released his spell!

Boom!

A red sun suddenly descended!

In his panic, the duke plunged into the depths of the explosion.

Accompanied by a terrifying wail, the Duke of Blood Lake, who was already at his wits’ end, quickly weakened and turned into ashes in the flames.

“I didn’t expect to meet a devil on the way. Evil demon, death is not worth pitying!”

The Gray-Robed Wizard put away the corpse of the Duke of Blood Lake and quickly disappeared from the surface of the sea without even looking at Teresa.

Seeing that the Devil Duke was already dead, Teresa did not pursue him.

This wizard seemed to have passed by coincidentally and wanted to eliminate evil for the people.

She felt a sense of danger from the other party. If she attacked rashly, it would not be worth it.

She turned around and left. In this battle, she had killed two level 5 powerhouses, dozens of devil lords, and tens of thousands of undead and dark creatures. It should be considered a great victory.

As for mortals, as long as they ensured their basic survival needs, they could be like chives, endless and inexhaustible.

When they returned to the ruins of the capital, Saint Ye Lin had already ended the battle. Heavenly Mountain had also returned to its original state, turning into a mini mountain and appearing in his hand.

“Is the Duke of Blood Lake dead?” Ye Lin asked.

“Yes, he’s dead. What do you plan to do next? I mean how to answer to the other citizens.”

“Give them holy water and make them forget about this city and their families. Make them start all over again…”

…

The Ancient Saint plane.

Emperor’s Palace.

Levi took out the spoils of war.

“In this operation, when I was at Heavenly Mountain, I disguised myself as a fourth-circle dark wizard beside the demon wolf. When I was hunting the Duke of Blood Lake, I was a righteous wizard who happened to pass by. I shouldn’t be discovered. I’m about to enter the ancient tower, so it’s better to avoid trouble.”

He first took out the corpse of the Duke of Blood Lake.

“This isn’t a devil’s body… Looks like it’s some kind of corpse puppet refined from a giant’s corpse. I was happy for nothing.”

# Chapter 1142: Heaven Descends, Two Grand Seals, Ancient Tower Opens! (5)

Levi was a little disappointed after cutting open the corpse. If it was the body of a level 5 devil, it would have some research value.

Suddenly, he realized that the corpse’s stomach was bulging and emitting a colorful light.

With a slash, he cut it open. Then, rays of light shot out and landed on the ground.

There were Wizard Tools, materials, and a black crystal the size of a fingernail.

“This… seems to be a Soul Stone.”

Levi caressed the black crystal and felt the mysterious power within.

This power was different from elemental power. It was illusory… soul power.

Levi learned from the Flower Knight that after the primordial soul, wizards generally had two equivalents.

The first was the Aether Stone, which was the most commonly used.

Apart from that, there was also a currency that the primordial soul wizards recognized.

That was the Soul Stone!

The Soul Stone contained a trace of soul power. After a primordial soul wizard absorbed it, they could condense the primordial soul. The condensation of the primordial soul meant an improvement in the level of spiritual force. It had endless magical effects.

After the Essence Soul, cultivation became more and more difficult. Relying on the meditation supplementary potion, the progress was very slow. Therefore, the primordial soul wizards would try their best to find treasures that could increase their spiritual force.

After living beings died, most of their souls would enter hell and the Underworld. They would either become hell creatures or enter the Mother Stream to reincarnate.

However, there was also a portion that was left in the Prime Material plane by chance. Under the combination of complicated factors, rare Soul Stones were born.

“It’s said that only primordial soul wizards can refine and absorb the soul power inside, but I have the Divine Ring Tower. Perhaps I can do it too.”

Levi put it away for the time being. He still needed to read more documents before he dared to refine it without worry.

There were also many precious materials on the ground. It was obvious that they came from Hell.

“Wait… These materials are all advancement materials for the Book of the Undead. Combined with Madam Ghost, they can be used to refine a fifth-circle Book of the Undead!”

At this point, Levi understood.

Madam Ghost must have made a deal with the hell devil to be able to obtain such a rare Hell material.

That was why these guys could descend to the human world.

All of this was caused by Madam Ghost!

“I killed her to get rid of evil for the people. Otherwise, more devils would be released.”

Levi kept these materials. When he cultivated his Weapon Refinement liver to the fifth-circle, he would be able to Advance the Book of the Undead.

Then, he took out all the treasures he had snatched from the Church.

There were three types of level 4 elemental metal, a fourth-circle Wizard Tool, and some knowledge about wizards and foreign races. The grade was not high, but it was better than nothing.

He was more concerned about the Van Helsing family’s heritage.

He opened the ancient scroll and heaved a sigh of relief after reading it.

This was indeed the transcendent inheritance of the Van Helsing family. It was mainly divided into two parts.

The first part was the basic knowledge of the Blood Clan. It introduced all kinds of Blood Clan in detail and the corresponding solutions.

The second part was the two seals recorded in it.

Purification Seal and Slaughter Seal Seal!

The Purification Seal could dispel one’s negative state. It originated from the most classic First-Ring Spell of the Ocean School of Thought, Cleansing Spell.

Using the purest water to remove dirty things was a commonly used spell. Even Levi would occasionally use it.

The Slaughter Seal was an attack seals specifically targeted at the Blood Clan.

Levi naturally did not care about the effects of the two seals.

He was just a collector.

“With my current realm, these seals will cultivate to the limit. In a few days, they might be able to produce Special Effects.”

After returning from Heavenly Mountain, the 64th round table meeting was held the next day.

Levi looked at the round table that was more than half full.

“Fellow knights, I’ll be traveling for a period of time. During my absence, you must protect our territory. At the same time, don’t fall behind in your research on Talent Brands and combat techniques. I hope that when I return, I can see everyone’s improvement.”

“Understood, commander. Are you going to enter the steeple in the sky?” The Blood Knight asked.

Levi nodded and said at the same time, “In half a year, there will be a projection on the steeple. You can watch the exciting battles of wizards and foreign races from the projection. Take this opportunity to feel how big the gap between us and wizards is and where the gap is. We live in worry and die in peace. Everyone, remember this!”

“We understand!”

After the meeting, Levi went to Giant Beast Paradise and the Empire Senior State Assembly of the Ancient Dragon Empire to make arrangements for the next few decades before returning to the Emperor’s Palace.

The ancient tower quietly floated in the sky, and time passed.

In the blink of an eye, half a year had passed.

In Levi’s body, the key to the Dark Ancient Tower trembled more and more violently.

He also learned from the Flower Knight that the ancient tower would open in three days.

Although he stayed in the Ancient Saint plane, Levi could sense it from the news and newspapers.

The entire world was looking forward to the opening of the ancient tower three days later.

He calmed himself down and went about his business at a moderate pace.

In the Weapon Refinement room, Levi had refined the corpse of the Sea Clan swordsman into a new corpse demon after several years.

Levi had refined the precious materials he had obtained from Heavenly Mountain into this corpse demon.

The Sea Clan’s bodies were strong to begin with, and this person was the son of a prince with a noble bloodline.

# Chapter 1143: Heaven Descends, Two Grand Seals, Ancient Tower Opens! (6)

Therefore, after refining into a corpse demon, its quality was higher than that of the Poison Fire Corpse Demon and the Blood-Armored Corpse Demon.

Levi had kept the corpse demon’s eight legs for himself. He had even used his Weapon Refinement skills to refine it again. It was enough to take on any Wizard Tool below the fifth-circle!

“I’ll call you Demon Blade.”

Old Eight was Levi. He was just kidding. That name was too awful for him to call him that.

“Three level four corpse demons and one level four alchemical creature. Just these methods are enough to make those geniuses suffer.”

Levi put away the demon knife and injected the undead spirit into it after entering the ancient tower to wake it up.

In the last half a year, other than refining corpse demons, Levi was still cultivating the two seals. Soon, his liver had reached its limit.

Levi—

Purification Seal: Level 3 (Maximum), Special Effect: Gentle Water

Slaughter Seal: Level 5 (Maximum), Special Effect: Fear of the Blood Clan

…

Just as he had expected, these two seals also produced Special Effects after reaching the maximum.

Needless to say, the Gentle Water Special Effect was similar to Dance of the Fire God and Earth Pulse. It could increase Levi’s elemental affinity talent.

This made Levi very sure that the Duncan family’s legacy seals that he had yet to find were definitely of the wind attribute!

The four transcendent families represented the four attributes of Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water!

It was obvious that this was intentional.

Levi believed that there must be many unknown truths buried in the long river of history. The four great families were not as simple as they seemed.

As for the other Fear of the Blood Clan, the Special Effect was very simple and crude. It could increase Levi’s damage to the Blood Clan.

Moreover, the Special Effect did not have a Blood Clan level restriction.

Theoretically speaking, if Blood River was also a member of the Blood Clan, Levi might be able to deal more damage by punching Blood River…

This Special Effect looked very useless, but if it was used well, it might have a miraculous effect.

“Currently, the seals of the three major families are all from the same Elementalist School and a combination of other factions. The Special Effects that are born are also related to the foreign races. Hell Apostle, Dragon Affinity, and Fear of the Blood Clan.”

This made Levi, who originally only wanted to collect seals for fun, suddenly feel a sudden impulse.

He wanted to gather all eight seals of the four great families and see if he could discover anything.

He immediately added another mission to the Twilight Knights to search for clues about the Duncan family that had disappeared in the long river of history.

The next day.

Levi came out of his meditative state. The fingernail-sized Soul Stone in his hand suddenly turned into dust.

Correspondingly, two more stars condensed in his Divine Ring Tower, from 363 to 365.

“As expected, with the Divine Ring Tower, I can do whatever I want. I can completely refine and absorb this Soul Stone. Just like the Soul Artifact fragment, it increases my mental strength and saves me half a year of bitter cultivation. Unfortunately, the Soul Stone is a rare treasure even for primordial soul wizards. I’m lucky to be able to obtain this small piece.”

This thing could only be left to fate. There was no way to force it.

After he was done, Levi and Raja called him over.

Two Winged Dragons descended from the sky. Levi said, “Night Fang, I’ve left a tracking mark in your body. I’ll give you the key to the ancient tower. After you enter the ancient tower, immediately enter the Shadow Dimension and find my location. We’ll meet up successfully. As for Raja, I need to seal you in this book.”

The two Winged Dragons nodded. Levi immediately cast a spell and released Night Fang to let Raja in.

As a shadow creature, Night Fang’s life-saving ability was extremely strong. As long as she entered the Shadow Dimension and did not take the initiative to cause trouble, her life was safe.

Raja couldn’t. Its Wind Thunder Power was too eye-catching and could easily be captured.

Then, Levi dragged Leon out of his deep sleep in the House of Immortals.

“Go sleep in the Book of Seals.”

This fellow ate and slept all day long. It was enviable.

“In that case, the Book of Seals allows me to smuggle in Leon, Raja, and the Crimson Netherworld Sparrow, three transcendent creatures. The Book of the Undead allows me to smuggle in Guillermo, Phoenix, Blood Lady, and the other undead.”

As for the corpse demon’s body and Tyrant IV, ordinary storage rings could be brought in.

Levi checked his luggage over and over again like a traveler on a long journey.

“Knight’s secret medicine, meditation potion, stamina potion, spell power potion, Demon Cage array, Wizard Tool… Inheritance knowledge book, everything is ready.”

Levi looked at the sky. He did not cultivate tonight. Instead, he lay here and lazily looked at the ancient tower under the starry night sky. It was quiet and beautiful.

” commander, you seem to be quite free today.” Flower Knight’s voice sounded. She appeared beside Levi and imitated Levi. She laid on the grass and looked up at the starry sky.

She stretched lazily and asked in satisfaction, “Is everything ready?”

Levi smiled. “Ready.”

Flower Knight raised his hand. A black faceless mask appeared and floated to Levi’s side.

“And this is?”

“This is the special Wizard Tool True Mask that Sister Triss asked me to give you. After wearing it, it’s very difficult for anyone below the level of a primordial soul wizard to detect your cultivation through your spiritual power fluctuations. This Wizard Tool can also hide your methods. Generally speaking, only assassin organizations in the Wizard World will use such a thing.”

“Thank you, Sister Triss. Thank you for coming all the way here,” Levi said sincerely.

Actually, after thinking about it, even if there was a projection, it would not affect him much. The world was so big, and he was so small.

With his current strength, other than the primordial soul wizards who were busy dealing with him every day, he was not afraid at all.

However, Madam Triss’s intentions still touched him.

After delivering the masks, Levi and the Flower Knight fell silent again.

After a while.

“Are you still going back to the Witch’s Family?”

“No, I will enter the ancient tower here tomorrow too.”

Early in the morning.

Levi, Flower Knight, Sorrett, and Night Fang gathered together.

The ancient tower keys in their hands emitted a pillar of light that reached the sky.

Levi smiled and said,

“Everyone, everything is going well! Safety first. Life is more important.”

Sorrett and Night Fang nodded.

Flower Knight smiled and said, “Got it.”

Then, four pillars of light rose from the sky and disappeared in the blink of an eye.

In the land of darkness, the ancient tower lit up with a brilliant white light.

Deep in the Multidimensional Plane, countless faint lights seemed to be shining.

Gryus, who was snoring in front of the Dark Ancient Tower, suddenly woke up. He grinned, danced, and clapped.

“Let’s watch the show.”

# Chapter 1144: Demon Sword Dragon Wizard, Treasure Iron Tree! (1)

Endless Sea.

At the Witch’s Family.

Triss looked at Anya, who had vanished in front of her.

“Mother, believe me, I can return safely.”

Anya’s words echoed in his ears.

Nether Capital.

The Wildbone Wizard held the black bow in his hand, looked at the skeleton on it, and disappeared from the spot.

In the human world, the Realm of Crimson, the Realm of Frost…

The wizards who pursued immortality and truth for their own future also embarked on the journey.

In the Multidimensional Plane, in the vast universe, all living beings were fighting to cross.

…

In the Dark Ancient Tower.

Level 1.

The endless swamp.

This place was filled with miasma, poisonous fog, and flying insects. It was extremely dangerous.

Three rays of white light descended from the sky and landed nearby.

In one of the white lights, Levi, who was wearing a gray robe, opened his eyes. He quickly adjusted his state to prevent himself from being ambushed.

He put on the True Mask. The mask fused into his face, as if it had grown together with his skin.

With a thought, Levi’s appearance changed into that of a brawny man with short black hair.

The brawny man’s skin was dark and well-defined. There were scars on his face and he looked like he was not to be trifled with.

With this mask, other than primordial soul wizards who deliberately probed, no one else could see Levi’s true appearance, spiritual force fluctuation, voice, aura, and other personal characteristics through the mask.

Levi looked into his body and realized that the Dark Ancient Tower that had brought him in had already disappeared.

This was an admission ticket. He only needed to enter and leave. There were other ways to leave.

He looked around and slowly spread out his Spiritual Perception before leaving.

At the same time, two figures walked out from the two white lights.

They were two wizards wearing fiery red robes. One was fat and the other was thin. There was even a flaming bull tattooed on their robes.

This was the Realm of Crimson, the emblem of the Fire Bull family in the Blazing Mountain.

“Roy?”

“Jensen?”

They smiled at each other.

“Since we’re teleported together, it’ll be much easier for us to move. Let’s go meet up with the main force. With Lord Raphael leading the team, our family will definitely win this time!”

“Don’t be anxious. There’s another person here.”

Roy and Jensen secretly communicated through voice transmission, looking at the White Robe Wizard who was gradually leaving.

The two of them nodded in tacit agreement and quietly followed.

Levi’s expression was normal as he shuttled through the swamp, his spiritual force carefully scanning his surroundings.

Before he came, he had obtained a partial map of the first level from Triss.

Although that was 10,000 years ago, he could still tell that this should be the Lost Swamp mentioned on the map.

As one of the most dangerous places on the first level, there were a large number of low-level swamp creatures living here. There were even a large number of “swamp lords” who were comparable to Intermediate Wizards.

In the records from ten thousand years ago, there were at least several level 5 swamp lords occupying this swamp.

Of course, danger also represented opportunity. There were also a large number of rare plants growing in the swamp.

Although there were also natives of transcendent civilizations in the Dark Ancient Tower, their development was far inferior to that of wizards.

Thus, a large number of resources in the swamp were undeveloped.

After 10,000 years of accumulation, it must be a very optimistic number.

Levi’s luck was not bad. He landed at one of the resource points on this level. The other participants might be rushing here now.

Levi had to reap more before they came.

As a fourth-circle pharmacist, Levi was very knowledgeable about plants.

His eyes flashed. On the shore of the island in front of him, there was a thicket of dark green plants as tall as a person.

On the plant, there were vermillion fruits the size of quail eggs that emitted a sour and sweet fragrance.

“It’s actually the Legendary Saint Fruit! I’ve really searched high and low for it. I didn’t expect to find such a material in the Dark Ancient Tower!”

Even Levi was extremely excited.

In order to find the Saint Fruit and its substitute, he had put in a lot of effort. After nearly a hundred years, he had barely managed to develop a substitute Vermilion Pattern Fruit.

The problem was that there was too little Vermilion Pattern Fruit to satisfy Levi’s needs.

Golden Aberration Insects, black beast corpses, many things needed him to purify and study…

“I’ve struck gold.”

Levi took out a special small box. This thing was used to store potion ingredients and could preserve its medicinal properties for nearly a hundred years.

He picked a Saint Fruit and popped it into his mouth.

The juice exploded. It was sweet and sour, and it was especially delicious.

The Saint Fruit could be eaten directly. It could clear one’s mind and calm one’s mind. It was good for one’s body, but it was a little wasteful.

In no time, Levi finished picking the Saint Fruits on this bush.

Looking at the bare little fruit tree, Levi fell into deep thought.

After he came in, he tried Alice’s ring and Greenfield Immortal House, but he couldn’t open them.

Otherwise, he could try to transplant the Saint Fruit Tree inside.

The Saint Fruit Tree could also be considered a living creature. It had the “spirit” or “life” that could be defined as a living creature. It was not like the medicinal herbs that were processed and only had “medicinal properties” left.

He thought for a moment, dug up one of the roots, and placed it in the special Pharmacy box.

Then, he put it into his storage ring. Not long after, he took out the medicine box and opened it.

He looked at the Saint Fruit Tree. It was still green, but the “life” in it had disappeared. This was already a dead tree. There was no way to transplant it.

It was the same for the Saint Fruits that he had placed inside.

# Chapter 1145: Demon Sword Dragon Wizard, Treasure Iron Tree! (2)

However, the “medicinal effects” of the Saint Fruit were still there, so it would not delay his use.

Ordinary storage rings could only store dead things. Things with life could not be stored, be it plants or beast eggs. If they were forcefully stored, they would become ‘dead things’.

Therefore, Levi had always used Greenfield Immortal House to store medicinal herbs that needed to be alive and vigorous.

In order to prevent them from being brought in, Levi even refined these medicinal herbs into medicine in advance.

Every time this happened, Levi would be envious of the storage rings in some online novels in his previous life. They said that they could only store dead things, but in the end, living things like beast eggs could also be placed inside.

As he complained in his heart,

Levi spread out his spiritual force and continued to search for the Saint Fruit Tree.

Not long after, he found another Saint Fruit Tree on a small island.

However, on this fruit tree, the Saint Fruits that no one had picked had all withered, leaving only seeds the size of rice grains scattered around.

Levi had an idea. He collected the seeds, wrapped them in a sturdy bag, and swallowed them.

With his control over his body, he wouldn’t be able to digest these bags.

“This way, I can carry a bag of Saint Fruit seeds with me without losing its vitality. I can try planting them when I get back.”

Considering that he had to fight, Levi did not dare to casually place these seeds outside his body. If they were destroyed because of the battle, his heart would ache to death.

According to Levi’s information, when the ancient tower closed, all those who entered would be automatically sent back to their plane.

Only when they entered would there be a restriction on the number of key slots. When they returned, they could bring back anything they carried with them.

This way, the participants could even bring back the transcendent creatures in the ancient tower.

Of course, the premise was that he had to have the means to “carry” transcendent creatures with him.

As for the “carry-on” judgment, it was fine as long as it was by the participant’s side and was controlled and controlled by them.

“If only there was a living space that could be opened by any plane. This way, I could plant a small medicinal garden with me. In the future, when I encounter some precious plants during my plane travels, I could also transplant them back and plant them on the Ancient Saint plane.

“Unfortunately, even if there is such a treasure, it’s not something that someone at my level can come into contact with.”

After sighing, he looked behind him and saw two figures rapidly approaching him.

Roy and the wizard Jensen stopped and bowed with a smile.

“We’re wizards from the Fire Bull family. May I know which school and organization you’re from? This place is filled with danger. Why don’t we cooperate?”

“I’m not interested in cooperating. Please leave,” Levi said politely.

His principles for this trip to the ancient tower were:

If he could, he would try his best not to make a move to avoid being projected and broadcasted live.

When the two of them saw that Levi refused to mention the sect, they knew that there was a high chance that he was a nomadic wizard without any power or backing.

In such a dangerous place, most organized wizards would think of using the name of the organization to intimidate some enemies and meet up with the organization’s exploration team as soon as possible to avoid trouble.

“Now!”

Sun Splitting Strike!

Fire Dragon Guide!

Two fourth-circle spells instantly attacked Levi.

Actually, these two people did not want to cooperate. They just wanted to launch a sneak attack when he was unprepared!

But how could Levi be unprepared?

Wind Dragon Scamper!

Air currents swirled around Levi’s body. With a flash, he disappeared from the spot.

When he reappeared, he was already behind the two of them.

His expression was cold, and the strength in his body erupted. A powerful aura shattered the ordinary robe he used to disguise himself, revealing the pitch-black demonic armor inside.

The Crimson Flame Longsword slashed horizontally, and Sword Qi rippled like the crescent moon!

“What?”

These two wizards from the Fire Bull family were both at the fourth-circle level. They were powerful and had been specially trained. They had a tacit understanding of each other.

However, to their horror, they discovered that in front of this person’s longsword, the force field they were holding up shattered like paper.

In an instant, the two Fourth-Circle Wizards were cut in half at the waist and devoured by the Crimson Emperor Dragon Flames.

At the same time, the Sun Splitting Strike and Fire Dragon Guide exploded, and the flames engulfed Levi.

As the flames faded, Levi stood unscathed.

He retracted his sword. The entire process was completed in a flash. It could be said to be an instant kill!

“An ordinary fourth-circle cultivator dares to cause trouble for me… Looks like my attire isn’t fierce enough.”

It wasn’t that Levi was arrogant, it was just that these people overestimated themselves.

He deliberately hid his spiritual force fluctuation to pretend to be unfathomable so that other wizards would guess that he was a primordial soul wizard to avoid trouble.

In the end, the two of them were too tactless and actually followed Levi all the way, trying to kill her and snatch her treasure.

He could only kill them in self-defense and quickly put away their storage rings.

He took a cursory glance and didn’t find anything good that tempted him.

He left this place and continued to search for other Saint Fruits in the swamp.

…

The Ancient Saint plane.

The knights of the Dusk Holy Temple trained while looking at the sky. It could be said that they were multitasking.

Suddenly, an image appeared on the first floor of the ancient tower.

“Look, it’s finally out. Looks like the first battle has begun!”

On the screen, two red-robed wizards cast terrifying fire spells that swept forward.

Opposite them was a fierce-looking, tall, and burly Gray-Robed Wizard.

His figure flashed and disappeared before their eyes as if he had teleported. When he reappeared, he was already behind the two of them.

# Chapter 1146: Demon Sword Dragon Wizard, Treasure Iron Tree! (3)

Black flames filled the sky, his gray robe exploded, and his demonic armor appeared. He unsheathed his Crimson Flame Longsword and casually slashed the two of them into two. The flames engulfed them. The next moment, that person walked out unscathed, as if the explosion that could shatter the fourth-circle force field was just an illusion!

“This person is so strong! No wonder our commander asked us to look at the projection in the sky more. This sword really feels like it has returned to its original state. It can break all techniques with its strength!”

“Erm… Why do I feel like this person is our commander?”

At the same time.

At the Witch’s Family.

Triss looked at the black-armored swordsman who had killed two Fourth-Circle Wizards with one strike.

When the Wizard World appeared, Levi always appeared as a wizard, and he had never used knightly means to fight in front of Triss.

Even Triss, who knew a lot about Levi, did not associate this person with Levi.

However, such powerful explosive power and Sword Qi meant that this person’s physique had already reached an extremely powerful level.

In such a situation, they either had powerful bloodlines, such as dragon descendants, Sea Clan, and other foreign bloodlines, or their body tempering technique cultivation realm was extremely high.

Therefore, she vaguely guessed that this person might be Levi, but she was not sure.

“If this person is Levi, that would be for the best. If not… I hope Anya and Levi don’t meet him. Otherwise, I’m afraid it will be dangerous. The opening of the Dark Ancient Tower has attracted too many monsters.”

Triss sighed.

…

Central Realm.

The wizard in charge of compiling the Dark Ancient Tower’s ranking list was in trouble.

He was a Grand Wizard of the Ocean School of Thought, known as the Dragonfly Wizard.

He was powerful, had sharp eyes, and was a fair person. His slogan was:

He would definitely not be biased. It was definitely not a bad judgment!

They were often invited as judges by the top wizard leagues of the various schools of thought in the Wizard World.

“Have you found out what organization this person is from?”

“No, he seems to be a nomadic wizard, and he must have changed his appearance. From his appearance alone, we can’t confirm his true identity. We checked the list of the past wizard leagues and screened the outstanding ones. The keywords include [Sword Wielding], [Black Armor], [Dual Cultivation Body Tempering Technique], [Dragon Descendant], and so on… We found a suspicious person.”

“Who is it?”

“Demon Sword Dragon Wizard Soderos. It’s said that this person is a dragon descendant of the level 10 Purgatory Black King Dragon. Because he loves the sword skills of mortals, he once learned sword skills from a legendary knight in the human world. Later, he became a wizard of the Burning School of Thought and Dual Cultivation Body Tempering Techniques. At the age of 200, he had already reached the Perfection of the fourth-circle. He even created the Purgatory Demon Sword and combined sword skills and spells. In the same realm, he has always killed his enemies with one strike, also known as the One Sword Demon Wizard. He was the champion of the Nine Cities League for three consecutive years. Later on, he suddenly disappeared from the public’s sight. Some said that it was to pursue the ultimate Sword Dao, some said that it was to avoid the enemy of the primordial soul, and some said that because his mother was harmed by the devil, he killed his way into Hell to take revenge. In short, he disappeared for more than a hundred years. After he disappeared, no one was re-elected as the champion of the Nine Cities League.”

“Bring me his information.”

“Will do.”

After reading it, the dragonfly wizard fell into deep thought.

“There are some details that don’t match, but there are indeed many similarities between the two of them. How about this? Let’s treat him as the Demon Sword Dragon Wizard. Anyway, no one can testify against him.” ṚÀΝȱβĚṩ

Just like that, the Earth Rankings on the Dark Ancient Tower’s wizard ranking appeared.

First place on the rankings:

Demon Sword Dragon Wizard Soderos!

For a moment, the gazes of the various wizard organizations focused on him.

In particular, the famous Nine Cities Alliance was in an uproar.

“Extreme Swordsman Soderos, that monster, is back…”

…

Lost Swamp.

Levi still did not know that his battle was actually the first one to happen in the Dark Ancient Tower.

Many people saw how he killed two Fourth-Circle Wizards with one strike.

He had inexplicably become the first on the Earth Rankings, even though he was impersonating someone else.

Levi was not in a hurry to go to the next level.

Firstly, he had to wait for Night Fang to meet up with him.

Secondly, it was the first day of the opening of the ancient tower. He could imagine that there was a group of fifth-circle, primordial soul-level wizards gathering at the entrance of the next level. When the time came, there would be a lot of people, and fighting would be inevitable.

To him, what he cared about the most wasn’t the Truth Oddity, which other wizards flocked to.

The thing he cared about the most when he came to the Dark Ancient Tower.

One was the scarce medicinal herbs and resources outside, such as the “Saint Fruit”.

Secondly, he had to think of a way to bring back some of the transcendent creature resources that had gone extinct outside, especially the high-level mixed-blood Dragon Clan he needed.

Thirdly, there were some rare minerals that would facilitate his future Advancement of divine weapons.

Finally, it was the Holy Grail of Immortality that he had been thinking about.

Other than that, everything else was up to fate.

It was best if he could get it, but if he couldn’t, he could completely accept it. The less he looked forward to it, the less disappointed he would be.

Three days later.

The void around Levi suddenly fluctuated. A ferocious Black Winged Dragon flew out of the Shadow Dimension. After seeing Levi, it circled around him intimately.

“That’s great.”

Levi stroked Night Fang’s head.

This way, he could continue exploring without any worries.

In the following days, Levi hid in this Lost Swamp and searched for medicinal herbs. His harvest was quite bountiful.

He had already plucked more than a thousand Saint Fruits and had achieved his initial freedom!

# Chapter 1147: Demon Sword Dragon Wizard, Treasure Iron Tree! (4)

Other than Levi, everyone else treated the Saint Fruit as an ordinary plant and only Levi treated it as a treasure.

At the same time, as time passed, all kinds of conflicts continued in the Dark Ancient Tower.

Soon, the number one spot on the rankings of the ancient tower was pushed down.

…

Time passed quickly, and half a year passed in the blink of an eye.

Lost swamp.

“Fifth-circle medicinal herbs and spider silk fruits. Not bad.”

Levi picked it up and put it away. Suddenly, the miasma behind him churned, and a giant spider the size of a house shot towards Levi.

“As expected, there must be spider-type transcendent creatures guarding the spider silk fruit.”

Levi recalled the introduction of the medicinal herb illustration and slashed with his sword.

The spider was destroyed by the Sword Qi and its juices scattered.

This was just a level 2 transcendent creature.

He removed the spider’s fangs and poison sacs and collected them.

His Deep Blue Sage clone could absorb different types of poison to strengthen its poison.

Suddenly, there was movement from the Twilight Round Table, and the Flower Knight appeared.

She said, “As far as I know, the Letney Family has already reached the sixth level. I’m still on the fifth level. Which floor are you on? Some of the wizards from the Witch’s Family have already reached the third floor.”

“The first level… Speaking of which, why are you guys leveling up so quickly?” Levi was speechless.

He was happily picking Saint Fruits in the Lost Swamp.

“Uh… Alright, I thought you were at least on the third level. I have a map of the teleportation portal before the fifth level. You should enter the fifth level as soon as possible. The first four levels are only the transition and screening stage of the ancient tower. The fifth level is the final battlefield for all the participants below the primordial soul.” ℞άℕÒ𝖇ĘṨ

“Understood. Be careful too,” Levi said gratefully.

“Will do.”

Hundred Flowers nodded and her figure gradually dissipated.

Levi stood on the spot and muttered to himself, “With the Flower Knight’s ability, it shouldn’t be a problem to enter the seventh level. The eighth and ninth levels are very difficult. Basically, only seven-circle or even eighth-circle wizards have hope.”

In half a year’s time, there were more and more people in the Lost Swamp, but they were basically all weaklings. The strong had already entered the upper echelons.

Levi now avoided the others as soon as he saw them, to avoid a battle being broadcast live.

After killing the two wizards, there was no more battle with the other participants. This made him drop off the rankings very quickly.

Be it wizards or foreign races, they gradually began to fight on the first level.

The rankings of some wizards began to soar.

But now, putting aside the Fifth-Circle Wizard, the number one fourth-circle wizard on the Earth Rankings was firmly occupied by the Burning School of Thought’s Fire Dragon Destroyer Simon.

In half a year, this genius of Norn City had killed seven level 4 aliens and five Fourth-Circle Wizards.

Every battle made the audience of the Wizard World’s blood boil.

The Burning School of Thought was especially proud.

The Burning School of Thought occupied one-fifth of the top 100 seats, and Simon was the only wizard to enter the top 10 with four environmental worlds!

In addition, the Golden Light Wizard, the nobles of the Sea Clan, and other geniuses also appeared at the front.

As for the Demon Sword Dragon Wizard that appeared briefly at the beginning, everyone had already forgotten about him other than the members of the Dusk Holy Temple who roughly knew his true identity.

There were too many geniuses in this year’s Dark Ancient Tower. It was completely different from the past. Dark horses appeared every day.

Without absolute strength, it was difficult to suppress everyone.

…

In the blink of an eye, a year passed.

Holy Brilliance Calendar Year 1166, Month of Grass.

In the Lost Swamp.

Levi moved like the wind and instantly killed another insensible swamp monster. After collecting the materials, he looked at his proficiency panel.

Levi—

Thunder Dragon Flash: Level 11 (Maximum)

Wind Dragon Scamper: Level 9 (1/150,000)

Ice Dragon Prison: Level 8 (136,78/100,000)

…

“The Maximum of the Thunder Dragon Flash. It’s not easy. It’s indeed difficult to cultivate a Fourth-Circle Talent to Perfection. With my talent, I’ve already cultivated for so long.”

In addition, his Wind Dragon Scamper had also broken through to level 9. As for the Ice Dragon Prison that he had just learned, although he had improved, he was still far from advancing to Advancement.

Lost swamp was a natural botanical garden.

In the past year, Levi had found at least a hundred medicinal herbs and resources here. A third of them had already disappeared from the Wizard World.

Levi found a way to collect some of the medicinal herbs and stored them in his body, just like the Saint Fruit.

As for the Saint Fruits, he had collected thousands of them. Even if he failed to plant them in the future, it would be enough for him to use for a long time.

Through Sorrett, Levi learned that the Letney family’s primordial soul wizard had already entered the sixth level of the ancient tower.

However, even a primordial soul wizard would need to spend a lot of time to enter the seventh level.

Three days later.

Levi finally left the Lost Swamp that he had stayed in for more than a year.

There was indeed nothing good on the first level. Levi brought Night Fang along and hurried on with all his might.

A few days later, he arrived at the teleportation portal on the first floor.

Near the teleportation portal, a large group of wizards and foreign races were gathered. Levi used Perception and found that many of them were level 3.

He must have obtained the key by luck and had never been discovered by other experts. Or rather, he had a special containment method.

All in all, these wizards were frowning as they looked at the teleportation portal, at a loss for what to do.

On both sides of the teleportation portal, there was an earthen-yellow stone statue that was motionless.

# Chapter 1148: Demon Sword Dragon Wizard, Treasure Iron Tree! (5)

A Third-Circle Wizard suddenly steered his flying Wizard Tool and flew straight towards the teleportation portal.

The immovable rock guard suddenly opened its eyes, and a fourth-circle aura erupted.

One of the two guards held a long sword, while the other held a huge shield.

Boom!

The protective force field of the Third-Circle Wizard who tried to barge in was shattered by the guard’s huge shield. He was sent flying like a kite with a broken string and left dejectedly.

However, it was obvious that the rock guard had held back. Otherwise, he would have been smashed into pieces.

After dealing with the intruder, the rock guard immediately returned to its statue form and closed its eyes.

When some Third-Circle Wizards saw this scene, their expressions turned ugly.

“What should we do? We can’t beat them alone. If many people join forces, the rock guards will also become stronger. This round is to reject us Third-Circle Wizards.”

“Forget it, let’s continue exploring the first level. The treasures after that have nothing to do with us.”

Previously, there was a level 3 alien race who didn’t care about ethics and joined in when others were challenging the level. He tried to create the illusion of joining forces so that others would fail too.

Then, this person’s leg was broken by the rock guard. It was a tragic sight.

Clearly, these rock guards were the Order Guardians of the first level. No one dared to cause trouble here!

At this moment.

A burly dragon wearing black armor and carrying a long sword on his back strode over. Every step he took seemed to cause the Earth to tremble.

“Another one… The ancient tower has already been open for a year, but he’s still messing around on the first level. His strength probably isn’t that strong.”

A wizard mumbled, waiting to see the black-armored burly man make a fool of himself.

Levi pulled out the Crimson Dragon Slash, and the two rock guards opened their eyes again.

With a whoosh, he turned into a gust of wind and flew towards the teleportation portal.

The giant shield guard used his shield to protect the teleportation portal, while the greatsword guard used his terrifying greatsword to slash forward, leaving a chasm in the ground!

With their coordination, even ordinary Fourth-Circle Wizards could not break through, let alone those third-circles.

“Destruction!”

An incomparable sword light attacked with unstoppable force!

The huge sword that slashed over suddenly shattered and scattered into soil and rocks.

As for the huge shield, it was destroyed by the aftershock of the Sword Qi and collapsed!

The two rock guards were instantly killed by the aftershock of the Sword Qi!

Another slash, and the battle was over.

In the next moment, the black-armored swordsman disappeared from everyone’s sight.

Before long, the two rock guards recovered and stood in front of the teleportation portal again, waiting for the next challenger.

“Gasp… He instantly killed two fourth-circle guards with a single strike. This is at least the strength of a fourth-circle Perfection deity. Those who are about the same strength as him are already on the third level. Why is he still on the first level?” ɽ𝐀ℕŐ฿Ёꞩ

“I’m not sure. Perhaps it’s a nomadic wizard body-refining wizard. Without a map, we won’t be able to find this place for a while.”

At the same time.

A projection began to appear on the first wall of the ancient tower.

A black-armored swordsman turned into a stream of light. After another ordinary strike, the rock guard that had stumped many Fourth-Circle Wizards collapsed.

The Fire Sovereign Gryus, who was watching the show with his chin in his hand, looked away from the projection of the higher-ups and looked at the projection of the first level. He suddenly smiled and said,

“Interesting. A year has passed, but this little fellow is still on the first level. That strike just now was a pure power slash. It’s simple and unadorned, but it’s very powerful. I really hope that he can fight those stone men from the Amethyst Race.”

Dusk Holy Temple.

“It’s been a year… Our commander has disappeared from sight. Have you seen our commander’s projection?”

“No, our commander only appeared once at the start of the game and disappeared… Could he be in danger?”

“That’s right. It’s boring to watch wizards fight. I just want to see our commander fight. His fists hit the flesh and his sword flashed. He wants to show the heroism of a knight!”

Suddenly, the projection of the first level lit up again, and the figure of the black-armored swordsman appeared again!

He killed the enemy with another sword strike and easily passed the checkpoint!

“It’s our commander… This sword is too cool! However, why is he still on the first level? I think the Flower Knight has already killed a foreign race warrior on the sixth level.”

“What do you know? This is our commander’s strategy. We’ll give them a few levels first. Then, when they think that they’re going to win, he’ll kill his way to the top!”

…

The ancient tower.

The second floor.

Levi stepped into this place and felt a scorching heat the moment he entered.

In the shadows behind him, Night Fang’s figure appeared and turned into a Black Winged Dragon.

The second level of the Dark Ancient Tower was similar to the Realm of Crimson, with rich fire elemental power.

The Burning School of Thought would be like a fish in water here.

Levi spent a few months searching the various resource points according to the map given by Triss. He did not find any Truth Oddity, but he obtained some rare fire element herbs.

On this day, in a black Catacomb filled with the smell of sulfur.

This was not a resource point. Levi had chased a mixed-blood Dragon Clan and appeared here.

At this moment, his eyes were shining with excitement.

In front of him was a fiery red shrub that was as tall as a person. It emitted a metallic luster and was exceptionally beautiful.

Around the bushes, there was also a crimson-scaled python with a fiery red horn and a slender body. It was about 200 feet tall. It raised its head and hissed in warning.

“I just casually caught a level 4 Crimson-Horned Fire Python, but I didn’t expect to pick up a level 6 Iron Tree seedling for nothing… Looks like the two of you should come with me. Could it be that the Lovers Rune is working?”

# Chapter 1149: Demon Sword Dragon Wizard, Treasure Iron Tree! (6)

The Crimson-Horned Fire Python was a level 4 mixed-blood Dragon Clan. Levi had to cultivate the Crimson Emperor Dragon Breathing Technique.

Actually, the secret medicine reserves he had on him were enough for him to enter the fifth level. However, he naturally wouldn’t let go of the opportunity to obtain a mixed-blood Dragon Clan in advance.

The Crimson-Horned Fire Python spat out a fiery dragon breath. Levi strolled leisurely in the high-temperature dragon breath like a demon king.

The fire python trembled as its body leaned against the wall!

Suddenly, it shot out, its horn stabbing at Levi.

Levi grabbed the horn with his big hand and threw it over his shoulder.

Boom!

The Catacombs trembled, and the giant snake rolled and wailed.

“Come with me. I’ll only say this once,” Levi said calmly.

Even if a level 4 mixed-blood Dragon Clan could not speak, their intelligence was definitely not low.

The Crimson-Horned Fire Python was terrified and stunned on the spot. Clearly, it was under stress.

The Shadow Winged Dragon appeared in the shadows behind Levi.

He then released the Wind Thunder Winged Dragon from the Book of Seals.

“I’m also a member of the Dragon Clan. We’re a family. I won’t do anything to you. Look at them. Aren’t they living very well? It’s so boring to stay in this small world all day long. If you follow me, you can enjoy more scenery.”

He used both hard and soft tactics.

The Crimson-Horned Fire Python finally submitted. Its body suddenly shrunk and wrapped around Levi’s arm like a black ring.

“Interesting. You actually know spells of different sizes. Looks like your bloodline is not bad.”

Levi touched the snake’s head and came to the Iron Tree.

He used the Crimson Dragon Slash to quickly dig up the Iron Tree and the land it was on.

Then, his body kept expanding. In the blink of an eye, he had already become a black-armored giant that was three stories tall.

After storing the Iron Tree, he swallowed it.

Actually, wizards had a specialized general spell, shrinking spell. It was a low-level spell that could shrink objects and make it easier to carry.

However, just like the storage ring, it was only limited to inanimate objects. If one forcefully shrunk a living creature, it would only lose its vitality.

Levi had no choice but to enlarge and swallow it with his body.

“That’s right. When we return this time, we’ll plant it on the Ancient Saint plane. It can be called the home-guarding divine tree!”

Although the Iron Tree was small now, in theory, it could grow to a thousand feet!

According to its growth cycle, on average, the Iron Tree would grow ten feet every hundred years. After ten thousand years, it would completely mature. ṙÁƝÓᛒĘʂ

At that time, the Iron Tree would stop growing. From then on, it would bloom and bear fruit every year, giving birth to a medicinal ingredient called Rust Fruit.

This fruit was the main ingredient for many level six potions. It was especially necessary to refine some body-refining potions needed by body-refining wizards!

Consuming it all year round could also strengthen the body-refining wizard at the primordial soul level, giving birth to Rust Runes to protect his body.

The current Iron Tree could only be considered a seedling. It looked like it had only grown for less than a hundred years.

But from Levi’s point of view, its value was not inferior to the Truth Oddity.

If it really was a complete Iron Tree, he wouldn’t be able to take it away.

After finishing all this, Levi left the place.

“Currently, the ancient tower has been open for a year. Most of the primordial soul wizards have already gone to the sixth level and above to search for their own opportunities. There should only be fifth-circle and Fourth-Circle Wizards left on the first five levels. To me, as long as I’m careful, my life should be safe next. There’s no need for me to hide at the bottom. Let’s hurry to the fifth level.”

According to the information, the first four levels of the ancient tower represented the four elements: earth, fire, wind, and water.

The fifth level was the aggregation of Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water. It was extremely vast, larger than the first four levels combined. Its area was comparable to some large planes. There were many precious plants and animals, mineral resources, and even Truth Oddities.

A week later, he arrived at the teleportation portal on the second level. Similar to the first level, there were still a bunch of unwilling wizards blocked outside.

However, after screening, there were no more Third-Circle Wizards here. They were all Fourth-Circle Wizards.

The teleportation portal on the second level was located in the middle of a terrifying Lava Sea.

In the Lava Sea, Levi saw many Fire Elemental Spirits hiding.

A weak fourth-circle wizard had just stepped in when he was knocked away by a giant fire boar at the peak of level 4. He left with a face full of dust.

Levi rushed into the Lava Sea. With his sword in hand, he killed the Fire Elemental Spirits one by one and they fell into the Lava Sea below.

By the time he reached the teleportation portal, four level 4 Fire Elemental Spirits had been killed.

These guys would not really die. They were the creators of the ancient tower, which Sauron had nurtured using a special array.

Here, they were immortal and indestructible, similar to the rock guards on the first level.

Under everyone’s envious gazes, Levi stepped into the teleportation portal and disappeared from the second floor.

As soon as he arrived at the third level, Levi’s Perception suddenly warned him. Layers of protective force fields lit up.

A sparkling amethyst fist slammed into Levi’s force field.

With just one punch, all Levi’s force fields were shattered!

His scales exploded and his bones broke. Without hesitation, he entered the scarlet dimension and quickly disappeared.

At the exit of the teleportation portal, a level 5 Amethyst Race expert about 100 feet tall descended from the sky. He looked at his fist and was clearly a little surprised.

“Interesting. You can actually block my full-strength attack.”

# Chapter 1150: Scythe Breath Oddity, Number One Expert in the Pan-Plane! (1)

Dark Ancient Tower.

On the third floor of the teleportation portal exit, the Amethyst Race expert watched Levi escape and did not chase after him.

His name was Roda. The organization had arranged for him to block the door here.

Not long after, the teleportation portal rippled again.

A half-dragon and half-human monster covered in pitch-black scales barged in.

Roda did the same thing and threw another simple punch.

The Amethyst Race’s physique was unparalleled; they had already unleashed their strength to the limit!

Boom!

Accompanied by a shocking collision,

Roda retreated a few steps, and the Half-Dragon Man monster did a backflip and landed steadily.

“Who are you? How dare you frame me? I’m going to tear you apart!”

This Half-Dragon Man monster was a level 5 Dragon Abomination and was equally powerful.

“Level 5? With your strength, why are you still on the second level?” Roda frowned.

Although they were foreign races, they spoke the common language of wizards in this ancient tower. This was the main language of the entire Sauron Plane and was as popular as the level 10 transcendent civilization system created by wizards!

“I’m lost!” This Dragon Abomination cursed righteously.

He roared at the sky. His body expanded, and his scales rustled. Terrifying black flames soared into the sky.

Swoosh!

He shot out like an arrow.

“You’re courting death!”

Roda was fearless. His purple fist collided with the black dragon claw!

Crack!

With just one punch, the sound of bones breaking came from the dragon claw.

Dragon Abomination was shocked. He knew that his physical body could not compare to his opponent’s, so he relied on his speed advantage to deal with him.

Furthermore, unlike the Amethyst Race, as a Dragon Abomination, he had grasped many powerful spell-like abilities.

This way, the strength of the two powerful level 5 foreign races was barely on par. However, it was obvious that the Amethyst Race was better. The level 5 dragon flames of the Dragon Abomination only burned a layer of Roda’s purple outer skin. He was covered in blood and knew that he could not defeat the other party. He immediately said fiercely, “Don’t let me meet you on the fifth level!”

After saying those harsh words, he quickly left.

Roda laughed coldly and did not chase after him. Instead, he continued to wait here.

Suddenly, wind and clouds gathered in the sky.

A translucent eagle with a wingspan of hundreds of meters appeared. Its sharp eyes looked down at Roda.

“A level 6 wind element lord… There are really Order Guardians in this ancient tower. Retreat!”

Roda felt a strong sense of danger. His expression changed and he immediately left the teleportation portal. He turned into a purple light and disappeared into the horizon.

The giant eagle looked into the distance and raised its wings. A green feather appeared.

There was a whoosh.

The green feather cut through the sky and disappeared into the purple light in the blink of an eye.

“Ah!”

Roda screamed.

An arm that emitted a purple glow broke and fell to the ground.

The giant eagle did not seem to have any intention of killing it. It stopped attacking and closed its eyes. It slowly dissipated into the world and became a whirlwind that swam on the third level.

After an unknown period of time, a group of wizards appeared at the teleportation portal.

The leader was the fifth-circle leader of the Fire Bull family, Wizard Farrah.

Back then, he and the Red Bone Wizard chased after Levi together, but Levi escaped.

“Roy and Jensen, those two idiots, were killed as soon as they came in. It’s a disgrace to the Fire Bull family!”

Farrah’s heart was gloomy. He had brought a total of five Fourth-Circle Wizards this time. Before he could show his skills, their soul tokens shattered.

This caused the lineup that he had meticulously arranged to be incomplete all of a sudden, unable to display its full strength.

If he couldn’t bring enough gains back to the clan this time, he would definitely be punished by the strict Lady Green Robe with the Bullwhip.

Fortunately, the second level was the Burning School of Thought’s home ground.

He had gained a lot here.

Needless to say, a large amount of medicinal herbs were used for the Burning Faction’s cultivation.

In an abandoned resource point, he also picked up a large number of weapon-making materials and a piece of level 5 fire element metal, Flowing Fire Molten Gold.

This way, he wouldn’t return empty-handed.

However, these gains were far from enough. At the very least, he had to bring a Truth Oddity out to make this trip worthwhile.

Farrah said coldly, “Hurry up and follow me. Head to the fifth level.”

A fourth-circle senior wizard asked, “Lord, are we not going to search for the third level?”

Farrah said, “The third level is a Land of Wind Element. Even if we can find the Truth Oddity, there’s a high chance that it’s an Earth-Grade wind-elemental treasure. Furthermore, we can’t avoid conflict with the Storm Faction. To our family, other than the second level, the fifth level is the true treasure land. Time waits for no man. If we were late, those resource points that are easy to explore would have long been looted by others.”

“Understood!”

The four of them quickly headed to the entrance of the fourth level.

“Eh, this is?”

Farrah looked puzzled. He grabbed at the air and a purple pillar landed in his hand.

This pillar was crystal clear, and there were patterns similar to skin on its surface. At the other end of the pillar was a clenched fist.

“This looks like the arm of the Amethyst Race… It looks like it was dropped by the Level 5 Amethyst Race. This is a rare level 5 material. It can be said to be superb when used to make a Wizard Tool. Hahaha, so there’s really such a good thing as a pie falling from the sky. My luck has finally changed!”

He had a strong feeling that he would gain a lot on the fifth level. When he returned, Lady Green Robe would definitely reward him well!

…

On the third floor, a scarlet hole suddenly split open in midair.

# Chapter 1151: Scythe Breath Oddity, Number One Expert in the Pan-Plane! (2)

Levi’s frail figure appeared from within.

“I’ve traveled more than 5,000 kilometers in one go. I should be safe… I didn’t expect there to be an existence on the third level that could break through all my defenses. That person’s strength is at least equivalent to three Sorretts. As expected of the Amethyst Race, an invincible existence in the same realm. Fortunately, before I entered the ancient tower, I grasped the Scarlet Dragon Dharma Idol and could escape into the Scarlet Dark Dimension. I finally escaped safely.”

Levi made a shelter, set up an array, and hurriedly sat cross-legged. After taking the medicine, he began to recuperate.

With the power of the Death Ember Dragon, his injuries had all healed themselves, but his body was a little deficient. He would be fine after resting for a day or two.

“The Amethyst Race is despicable. They sent a level 5 expert to camp near the teleportation portal to trick others. When I reach the fifth-circle, I must get back at them!”

If he did not reach the fifth-circle or knight realm, he would not dare to face that Amethyst Race expert. Even with the Seven Kings Array, he would not be able to do so.

If not for the small number of these things, they would be the nemesis of wizards.

The next day.

Levi, who had recovered from his injuries, opened his eyes.

In the Teatime Round Table, Hundred Flowers appeared. She asked, “Commander, which level are you on?”

Levi said, “I’m on the third level. Not long after I arrived, a level 5 Amethyst Race expert blocked the door at the bottom. I was prepared, so I escaped. When you enter the seventh level, you must be careful to prevent being ambushed by other wizards and foreign races.”

Hundred Flowers’ expression turned cold, and she said, “This damn Amethyst Race is indeed detestable. They’re getting more arrogant just because the Amethyst Saint is one of the top five experts in the plane.”

“Is the Amethyst Saint so strong? There are 3,000 civilizations on the Sauron Plane. There should be close to 100 level 10 existences.”

“Looking at the entire plane, if we include some hidden powerhouses, it should be about the same. Currently, only 72 level 10 powerhouses are in the congress’ statistical range. Including the Deep Blue Sage who just died, our wizard civilization takes up one-sixth of the total.

“The Amethyst Saint is ranked fifth and was inferior to the Blazing Sun God Wizard Edmund of our congress.

“However, his body is almost indestructible and can resist legendary spells. He is very difficult to deal with.

“However, his strength is also dependent on the Amethyst Plane. If the Amethyst Saint leaves the plane, the Blazing Sun God Wizard can teach him a lesson!

“In addition, according to what I know, a few experts above level 6 from the Amethyst Race have already cleared the sixth level and are heading to the seventh level.

“This time, they have a peak level 8 General leading them. This General had participated in the Dark Ancient Tower opening last time and had even entered the ninth level.

“At that time, a witch at the peak of the eighth-circle entered the ninth level of our wizard civilization. That senior obtained the sacred medicine Undying Bird Fruit and the Glorious Sun-Grade Oddity Fish of the North Sea on the ninth level.

“I suspect that the Amethyst civilization’s goal this time might not be just the seventh, eighth, and ninth levels, but the legendary… tenth level!”

Levi’s expression changed. “Doesn’t the tenth level require the strength of a great wizard to step foot on? Since ancient times, no one has ever reached the top.”

There was no solution to this. Level 9 existences could not enter the Dark Ancient Tower, and there was a huge threshold between level 8 and level 9. It was comparable to a Fifth-Circle Wizard and a sixth-circle primordial soul!

Level 9 was also known as the demigod realm. It meant that a mortal’s body could already match or even kill demigods like angels under the gods.

Hundred Flowers sighed. “That’s right. Logically speaking, that should be the case… I hope I’m overthinking.”

Next, Levi chatted with Hundred Flowers while she was resting.

Talking to a primordial soul wizard like Hundred Flowers could benefit him every time.

With his realm, there were many things that he could not come into contact with.

There were 72 known level 10 existences in the plane. Of course, after the Deep Blue Sage died, there were 71 of them.

This did not include the Abyss, which was a super-large plane.

The vastness of the universe and the insignificance of individuals could be seen from this!

The Amethyst Saint was ranked fifth among the 72 level 10 existences.

The Radiant Sun God Wizard was ranked fourth. This was already the highest level of Legendary Wizards in the wizard civilization.

Ranked third was Void Holy Seat Hera.

She was a female powerhouse and the leader of the Void Race in the Land of Darkness. She established the Void Holy Temple on the other side of the general plane and had several level 10 existences under her command. She was also a superpower that spanned many planes but was still inferior to the congress.

Number two was the ruler of the Red Plane, Fire Sovereign Gryus.

It was said that they had lived for nearly a million years. In front of them, the Wizard Council was all newborns.

“He” was sleeping in a large fire element plane and was the ancestor of the Fire Elemental Spirit, Phoenix.

Gryus was also a powerful living being. Although he was not a god of the astral world, he was no different from a god.

He was known as the Fire God beneath the Astral World, the Son of the Sun God.

Relying on “His” long lifespan, “He” could become stronger by sleeping on the Red Plane.

A million years later, no one in the entire plane was “His” opponent.

However, “His” personality was Buddhist, similar to that of a lone ranger in the Land of Darkness. “He” was either sleeping or traveling. “He” did not have the slightest desire to contend for supremacy.

To these innate gods, most races’ civilization games were just child’s play.

The reason why the congress was able to get to where they were today was all because of the man who was ranked first. He was publicly acknowledged as the number one expert on the plane.

# Chapter 1152: Scythe Breath Oddity, Number One Expert in the Pan-Plane! (3)

Sauron!

Even though Sauron had most likely died, no one had questioned his first ranking for so long after his death.

Every time a level 10 alien wanted to challenge Sauron’s authority and call himself the number one expert in the plane,

The Fire Sovereign would find him and beat him up.

“You can’t even defeat me, the eternal second place. Are you worthy of the title of first place?”

The most ridiculous thing was that Levi learned about it from the Flower Knight.

According to the observations of the congress’ Eye of Sauron, the number one expert on the plane was watching the battle outside the Dark Ancient Tower.

He couldn’t help but sigh in his heart. The longevity species were really good.

While he was cultivating tirelessly all day, others were sleeping and watching the show. They were born at the level 10 endpoint that most wizards could not reach.

He stood up and left the shelter. The third level was the land of the wind element.

In the air, there was a strong wind element. The herbs, ores, and other materials on this floor must be related to the wind element.

According to the previous progress, teams from top wizard organizations like Anya might have already gone to the fourth level. Those still on the third level should be teams from inferior wizard organizations.

Levi planned to walk around the resource points on the third level first. Although there was a high chance that there was nothing good left, with his 40% Luck increase, there should still be a chance of picking up something.

Three days later, Levi flew out of a valley. He was in a good mood. At this resource point, he had obtained some wind attribute medicinal herbs.

Suddenly, he sensed danger and his expression changed.

A black figure quickly approached from the front. At the same time, a scorching flame breath extended for nearly ten miles and blasted towards Levi!

The protective force field around Levi’s body lit up. In the end, he barely blocked this terrifying attack.

Without hesitation, he entered the Scarlet Dark Dimension and disappeared again.

A black figure descended from the sky. He was covered in ferocious Black Scales and had dragon wings on his back. His dragon claws shone with a cold light. He was the level 5 Dragon Abomination who had fought with the Amethyst Race a few days ago.

“Damn it, I’m lost again. I wanted to catch a wizard to ask for directions, but he ran away.”

He cursed as he flew away.

Levi’s figure emerged from the Scarlet Dark Dimension ten thousand miles away.

“My luck isn’t good. I’ve already encountered level 5 aliens twice, and they’re not ordinary level 5 aliens. Although that guy just now looks like a dragon descendant, from the crazy and chaotic aura and the iconic Black Scale, he should be a dragon evil more powerful than a dragon descendant… Speaking of which, it’s a good idea if I disguise myself as a Dragon Abomination to fight next.”

Soon, he disappeared into the horizon, flying towards the second resource point.

…

A few days later, a canyon that looked like it had been cut open by an ax suddenly appeared in the sandstorm-infested wilderness.

The canyon was more than a thousand miles deep. The wind element here was extremely rich, similar to the Rogue Rift in the Yellow Earth Continent.

A terrifying great hurricane erupted from the exit of the canyon. Ordinary low-level wizards found it difficult to fly inside.

“The Giant Ax Canyon should be here. According to the information, this place produces a rare level 4 wind element weapon-making material called Wind Sand. There’s also a small chance of producing a level 5 wind element material, Mist Sand.”

Just as Levi was about to step in, he realized that someone seemed to have set up an array at the canyon’s entrance.

He hesitated for a moment before the Scarlet Dragon Dharma Idol appeared and brought him through the array.

A wind wall rippled and then returned to calm.

“Although the range of this array is large, it’s only at ordinary level 4. There’s no way it can stop me!”

He could easily break this array with his knowledge of arrays, but that would alarm the array’s owner.

Therefore, it was the safest to sneak through.

In the canyon, Levi’s Hermit Rune flickered as he slowly advanced in the strong wind.

Not long after he left the array, a four-ringed wizard in a white robe flew over.

Seeing that the array was safe and sound, he heaved a sigh of relief.

The next day.

Another Fourth-Circle Wizard arrived and was about to step in when he was suddenly stopped.

“The Hurricane Steeple has already reserved this place. Please retreat on your own to avoid unnecessary death.”

The fourth-circle wizard guarding the array said coldly.

“Is the Dark Ancient Tower everyone’s fortuitous opportunity? What right does Hurricane Steeple have to reserve the entire place?”

This Fourth-Circle Wizard was indignant. He had gone through many hardships to come here. How could he give up so easily? Even if the other party was a top-notch wizard organization, he could not be so arrogant and domineering!

“Hehe, in Dark Ancient Tower, treasures belong to the capable. This isn’t the Wizard World. If you don’t have the strength, stay in the first two levels obediently and dig up some herbs. You won’t return empty-handed in the future.” The Hurricane Steeple wizard sneered.

He continued, “Leave. We’re all wizards. We don’t want to kill each other and be taken advantage of by the foreign races.”

“Hmph, we won’t know until we try.”

Accompanied by the roar of spells, the two Fourth-Circle Wizards started fighting at the canyon entrance.

Not long after, the nomadic wizard, the Fourth-Circle Wizard, was beaten until he vomited blood. He hurriedly used a life-saving secret technique and quickly escaped.

“You overestimate yourself. Do you want to get your hands on the treasures in the canyon with your strength? With me guarding this canyon, no one can sneak in!”

There were only two entrances to the Giant Ax Canyon. One was here, and the other was occupied by a level 5 transcendent native creature. It was powerful and extremely aggressive, so no one could enter.

# Chapter 1153: Scythe Breath Oddity, Number One Expert in the Pan-Plane! (4)

In the canyon, Levi moved to a rock wall and struck out with his palm.

The rock shook off, revealing a faint green light.

Levi was delighted and said to himself, “Wind Sand, the information is not lying to me. I’ll accept it!”

He immediately used a spell to shake off the dust and gravel on it.

In the end, he harvested about five kilograms of Wind Sand.

“I can make a fourth-circle Wizard Tool now. Not bad.”

Satisfied, Levi put away the materials and continued to search.

If he could find a large amount of [Mist Sand], he could recast his Wind Thunder Wings.

It allowed the Wind Thunder Wings to possess the characteristics of the Mist Sand, making them more tenacious, agile, and sharp.

Most importantly, the Mist Sand could quickly wear down the Wizard Tool, greatly reducing the lifespan of the Wizard Tool. It was extremely vicious!

Suddenly, Levi, who was flying, struck out with his palm. A small beast that looked like a weasel but had wings on its back was held in his palm.

The little beast only had the strength of a First-Circle Wizard. No matter how it struggled, it could not escape Levi’s grasp.

“Interesting, it’s a Flying Scythe Beast.”

There used to be many of these things in the Realm of Azure Cloud and the Realm of Divine Wind, but because their fur was the main material for making spell scrolls and some low-level Wizard Tools, they were hunted in large numbers and their populations were destroyed. Later on, they were very rare and could only be seen in some Shadow Realms and secret realms.

Levi thought for a moment and let the little guy go.

After knowing that Levi was dangerous, the Flying Scythe Beast quickly left.

After that, very few Flying Scythe Beasts came to harass him.

Levi’s Hermit Rune flashed and disappeared from the spot.

After walking for a long time, the sound of fighting suddenly came from ahead.

His expression changed as he quietly approached.

In front, a fourth-circle wizard in a white robe was fighting a green bird.

There was a tornado pattern on the wizard’s white robe.

“They’re from Hurricane Steeple. It looks like they set up the array in the canyon. These large organizations like this… But it’s understandable. If I were from these organizations, I would probably do the same.”

As for the green bird, its body was not big although it was a level 4 creature. It was only the size of an ordinary eagle. Its appearance was more like a hummingbird. It was like a fish swimming in the wind. Around its feathers were cyclones.

Every time he flew, he would disappear on the spot as if he was flashing. Then, he would suddenly appear and transform into a green arrow that charged towards the wizard from Hurricane Steeple fearlessly.

Levi watched the battle quietly and muttered to himself, “The Green-Winged Windchaser Bird was declared extinct by the Transcendent Creature Research Association 3,000 years ago.”

Very few wizards knew about this bird. Levi only knew about it because it contained the bloodline of the Legendary Creature Aurora Bird.

As the commander, he knew his team members’ breathing techniques like the back of his hand.

Goddess Knight Elsa’s breathing technique originated from the Aurora Bird.

“This little bird’s spell-like ability is similar to my Wind Dragon Disease. It can dodge and move in a short distance. It can be said to be invincible. Unfortunately, that wizard has a fourth-circle Protective Wizard Tool and a force field. He’s already invincible.”

The wizard was also angered by the Green-Winged Windchaser Bird. He cursed angrily, “Isn’t it just eating a few of your eggs? Is there a need to do this?”

With a thought, he released hundreds and thousands of Wind Blades!

The innate spell, Thousand Wind Slash!

Wind Blades shot out like a storm. In the void, the flashing Green-Winged Windchaser Bird was forced out.

The White Robe Wizard used the hurricane to form a whip and sent the Windchaser Bird flying!

Bang!

The Windchaser Bird wailed and crashed into the cliff.

“Today, I might as well roast you and eat you. Then, I’ll use the materials on you to refine potions!”

In his hand, high-speed airflow formed a sword blade. Just as he was about to end the Windchaser Bird, a deep red wound suddenly appeared behind him.

A Black Scale Dragon Claw shattered his force field, grabbed his head, and dragged him in.

This scene happened too quickly.

In the outside world, on the projection of the third level on the Dark Ancient Tower.

Everyone saw a wizard from Hurricane Steeple being dragged into a scarlet crack by a Black Scale Dragon Claw. Everything returned to normal.

“This is a Dragon Abomination!”

The Dragonfly Wizard had sharp eyes and could tell the enemy’s identity at a glance.

According to the information, the Demon Sword Dragon Wizard was extremely in love with the sword. He would use the sword to deal with any enemy, even if they were mortals. He would not fight with his bare hands!

At least a hundred Dragon Abominations had come to the Dragon Abomination Plane when the ancient tower opened this time. Now, they were killing in all directions in the ancient tower. Many wizards, especially some dragon-descendant wizards, had suffered heavy casualties.

Hence, these iconic ferocious black dragon scales were Dragon Abominations.

In the Scarlet Dark Dimension, the wizard from Hurricane Steeple was dumbfounded.

With his realm, he could not sense how the enemy was approaching.

The most terrifying thing was that the other party could shatter his force field with his bare hands and drag him into this unknown dimension.

This meant that the other party’s strength was far stronger than his!

Levi had the appearance of a Dragon Abomination!

He had a ferocious black dragon head and was 30 feet tall. Black dragon wings grew on his back, and his Indestructible Armor transformed into pitch-black dragon scales that covered his body. His pitch-black dragon claws shone with a cold light as he held the black flame sword in his hand. Black demonic flames surged around his body!

He stood on the blood-colored dragon’s head and asked coldly, “How many people have come to Hurricane Steeple? How many people are on the third floor? What are you doing here? Tell me everything in detail.”

“Since you know I’m from the Hurricane Steeple, you’re a dragon descendant wizard and not a Dragon Abomination. I advise you to let me go. All the wizards who entered the Dark Ancient Tower team this time have tracking marks on each other. If you dare to kill me, you won’t be able to walk out of the ancient tower alive!” This wizard pretended to be calm and said with a mocking expression!

# Chapter 1154: Scythe Breath Oddity, Number One Expert in the Pan-Plane! (5)

Swoosh!

The sword fell.

The Fourth-Circle Wizard was cut in half at the waist but did not die immediately. Waves of blood fog instantly stitched up his organs.

His face was pale, and cold sweat was pouring out. It was as if he had walked in front of the Underworld Gate. For a moment, he felt that the lower half of his body no longer belonged to him.

“I’ll talk, I’ll talk. A total of 30 wizards entered our Hurricane Steeple, five primordial souls, 25 fourth-circles and fifth-circles.

“The main group is already on the way to the fifth level. Our five-man team is in charge of searching for treasures on the third level.

“…”

After saying that, he looked at the Black Scale Dragon Man with a bitter expression: “You won’t let me go, right?” There was still a trace of anticipation in his eyes.

“Smart, you got it right!”

Slash!

The long sword pierced through his chest!

A Soul Imprint that looked like a hurricane quickly flew towards Levi and entered Leon’s body.

“Master, I want to come out and bask in the sun. There’s nothing in the book. It’s too boring,” Leon said.

“Sure.”

Levi emerged from the Scarlet Dark Dimension and opened the wizard’s storage bags.

80,000 Aether Stones was better than nothing. Usually, wizards who entered the ancient tower would not bring large amounts of Aether Stones with them.

There was no trading order here. Other than arrays, alchemy, and other daily cultivation consumption, Aether Stones were useless.

Apart from that, there was also a fourth-circle Wizard Tool—Wind Ring!

It could defend and release hurricanes and Wind Blades. Not bad.

Then, there were some spell knowledge and casting materials.

Finally, Levi saw a container that looked like a pumpkin. When it was opened, it was shiny and full of wind sand.

“This is at least 50 kilograms. Looks like the Hurricane Steeple has gained quite a lot here.”

He unceremoniously put these things away. He knew that he would gain something on the third level.

After counting his gains, Levi realized the injured Green-Winged Windchaser Bird had already flown away.

Levi followed the trail of blood and breath, searching all the way.

Before long, he arrived at a cave on the cliff.

He used Perception and entered the cave. Indeed, he found a nest in the depths of the cave.

The Windchaser Bird was lying among them. It was severely injured. When it saw Levi coming, it immediately became vigilant.

It flew up and charged at Levi.

Levi’s body lit up with a force field and easily blocked its attack. No matter how hard it tried, he could not break through his defense.

He reached out and grabbed its body.

“Stop fooling around. I’m here to save you.”

He said softly.

Blood fog coiled around his hand, enveloping the Windchaser Bird.

Not long after, Levi, the surgeon, stitched up the external injuries on its body. After forcefully feeding it some medicine, the Windchaser Bird’s injuries were much better.

It felt that Levi did not have any ill intentions, so it gave up struggling. It was mainly because struggling was useless. The difference in strength between the two sides was too great.

Levi released the Windchaser Bird and threw out the Fourth-Circle Wizard’s corpse.

“I’ll avenge you. This corpse is yours.”

The Windchaser Bird immediately became agitated. It turned into a green light and pierced through the corpse time and time again, completely shattering it.

It was bathed in blood and stood rooted to the ground. Its enemy was dead, but its child was also gone.

“Come with me,” Levi said suddenly. “I’ll get you out of here.”

The Windchaser Bird was different from a mixed-blood Dragon Clan like the Crimson-Horned Fire Python. It was difficult for Levi to tame it directly, so he was trying to abduct it.

The Windchaser Bird pondered. It looked at Levi and kept wailing.

After thinking for a long time, it nodded like a human and flew up, circling Levi.

“I’ll call you Qing Niao from now on… Crimson Horn, make way and let Qing Niao stand on your shoulder.”

Levi pulled the Crimson-Horned Fire Python onto his arm. The Crimson-Horned Fire Python felt aggrieved, but could only do as it was told.

Levi now had Crimson Horn on the left and Qing Niao on the right. Leon was behind him, and Night Fang followed him in the shadows. It could be said to be a walking zoo.

He came here mainly to collect transcendent creatures.

Especially those with mutant bloodlines. To him, they were all wealth.

“Qing Niao, do you have a companion? Where did your egg come from?” Levi asked.

The green bird pointed to the other end of the canyon.

Levi understood. So the father of the child was on that side.

“Before I leave the third level, I’ll take it with me. It won’t be able to reproduce on its own if I go back,” Levi thought.

If the other Windchaser Bird was unwilling to go with him, he would leave Raja or Leon’s position in the Book of Seals empty and seal it forcefully. He would slowly tame it when he returned.

There were still four Hurricane Steeple wizards in the Giant Ax Canyon according to that person’s confession.

One of them was called Atiya. She was known as the “Daughter of Hurricane” and was in the fourth-circle Perfection realm, a Wind Element Child.

Among the Fourth-Circle Wizards of the Hurricane Steeple who had entered the ancient tower this time, her strength was second only to Son of Hurricane Van Dis and Prince of Airstream Gavin.

The last two were fierce people who had entered the top 100 Earth Rankings as Fourth-Circle Wizards.

The Hurricane Steeple had sealed off the Giant Ax Canyon.

On one hand, it was to collect Wind Sand and Mist Sand alone.

On the other hand, it was for a Truth Oddity that was about to be born.

The wind-element Earth Grade Oddity, Scythe Breath.

This Truth Oddity was usually born in places with strong wind elements.

Moreover, there was another condition for its birth. The place where it was nurtured required many Flying Scythe Beasts.

# Chapter 1155: Scythe Breath Oddity, Number One Expert in the Pan-Plane! (6)

It was said that before the Flying Scythe Beast died, it would find a quiet place to die and form a huge Flying Scythe Beast graveyard.

By chance, it was possible to give birth to Scythe Breath.

This Truth Oddity had four functions recorded in Oddities Illustrated:

First, it slightly increased the upper limit of his spiritual force.

Second, it increased the power of the Storm Faction’s spells.

Thirdly, it could enhance the hearing of the person who refined it, especially in windy weather or in the sky. It was said that without using spells, one could detect the slightest movement within a radius of hundreds of kilometers and whisper to each other.

Fourthly, it could control the Flying Scythe Beasts in an area and communicate with them.

Of course, the functions recorded in the strange object index were all summarized by the person who refined it previously.

The effects of strange items varied from person to person.

In short, the quality of this Scythe Breath was considered top-notch among Earth-level strange items. Its function was even stronger than Levi’s Water Dragon’s Song.

“Although I didn’t come to the ancient tower for the Truth Oddity, such a treasure belongs to the virtuous. Since I know about it, Assemble belongs to me.”

According to that person, this Truth Oddity would only appear in about three years.

Therefore, the Daughter of Hurricane got someone to guard this place while she guarded the Truth Oddity and waited for it to appear. She was determined to obtain it.

Levi’s Hermit Rune flashed and slowly disappeared.

He asked the transcendent creatures to stay here for the time being and set up a concealment array for them. He wanted to check if it was true.

At the same time, the White Robe Wizard guarding the array at the entrance of the canyon looked at the shattered soul token in his storage bags and his expression changed.

He quickly took out his Wizard Tool.

“Attention, everyone! Someone has snuck into the canyon and killed Vail. Everyone, be on guard!”

He was shocked. There was someone who could sneak into the array right under his nose. The intruder might be a Fifth-Circle Wizard!

There was a hidden grotto-heaven in the middle of the canyon. The wind element here was rich, but there was no wind disaster. It was very quiet, and the primitive forest inside was lush.

In the middle of the forest was a graveyard filled with the skeletons of Flying Scythe Beasts.

An illusory shadow of a Flying Scythe Beast floated in it, looking left and right.

Its body seemed to be formed by air currents, flickering with mysterious runes.

A blonde witch with an impressive figure and curvaceous curves was meditating here. Some alarm arrays were set up around her. She was not wearing a wizard’s robe but a tight suit. She was the Daughter of Hurricane.

“Hurry up and come out. After I take you, I still have to go to the fifth level,” the Daughter of Hurricane muttered.

Although she was a Child of the Elements, she had never refined a Truth Oddity.

Even if she was in a hurry to go to the fifth level, it was impossible for her to give up a ready-made Truth Oddity.

Suddenly, the communication Wizard Tool sounded. Her expression changed slightly when she saw the message.

“Vail’s dead?”

She immediately became vigilant and looked around, spreading her Perception.

She did not know that at this moment, in the distance, a figure was hiding in the dense forest.

“It’s really the aura of the Scythe Breath. Looks like it won’t come out for three years.”

If it could be born immediately, it would have long been taken away by the primordial soul wizard.

Although this level of Truth Oddity was useless to them, they could exchange it for money or give it to their descendants.

To them, the most important thing was to head to the sixth level as soon as possible and race against time to find Truth Oddities above the Morning Star-level.

However, Levi wasn’t in a hurry. Since there was a Truth Oddity here, there was no harm in waiting for another three years.

He could continue mining in this canyon and collect transcendent creatures.

He would let the other top organizations fight and kill on the fifth level first. He would pick up the trash last.

“Let’s start clearing the area. After all, the people from Hurricane Steeple won’t come down to take revenge on me.”

Levi quietly approached the Daughter of Hurricane.

“Who is it?”

The Daughter of Hurricane suddenly waved her hand, and dense Wind Blades swept across a radius of several kilometers with her as the center!

Countless trees collapsed and dust flew everywhere. The Scythe Breath was also frightened and fled into the forest.

“Human, good perception… Unfortunately, it’s too late!” A tall Black Scale Dragon Man casually sent countless Wind Blades flying. He grinned and shot out like a cannonball!

Boom!

The black tail flame passed through the dense forest and Levi arrived in an instant.

In his palm, the Crimson Emperor Dragon Flames and the Black Flame Void coiled and spun, condensing into a red-black fireball!

Twin Dragons Playing with Pearls—Spiral Explosion!

With his current control, he could already casually rub the spiral pills with his hands.

Boom!

An intense explosion swept through the forest. The trees turned into charcoal and were blown away by the high temperature!

The figure of the Daughter of Hurricane appeared from the explosion.

Her face was pale, and a never-ending tornado wrapped around her, blowing away all the explosions and flames.

“A Fifth-Circle Wizard Tool?”

Levi’s heart skipped a beat. With her realm, she could not use the Fifth-Circle Wizard Tool more than a few times.

“Come, let me see the methods of a wizard!”

He clenched his fists tightly, and the Black Scales on his body trembled, emitting a terrifying metallic sound, like a rattlesnake ready to attack!

Boom!

He sent the Wind Blade flying with a punch, causing sparks to fly everywhere.

“Dragon Abomination!”

The Daughter of Hurricane was shocked. She had fought the Dragon Abomination before.

The other party was a Dragon Abomination at the peak of level 4. Although she won, it was only a narrow victory and left a deep impression on her!

Among the Dark Ancient Tower foreign races, the Dragon Abomination was terrifying, second only to the Amethyst Race. It was much stronger than the Ancient Tomb race, which was also a large civilization.

Bang!

Black flames filled the sky!

Another Twin Dragons Playing with Pearls!

Her whirlwind force field began to tremble.

Her Fifth-Ring Wizard Tool was the advanced version of the Wind Ring, the Hurricane Ring.

This was a standard Wizard Tool produced by the Hurricane Steeple. It was not top-grade, but it was not something ordinary level 4s could shake.

Only the Son of Hurricane and the Prince of Airstream could produce such an effect among her peers.

These two people could have crystallized their fifth-circle long ago. To increase the upper limit of their spiritual force, they had deliberately reached the Perfection fourth-circle realm. Their strength and methods had long reached their peak!

With this thought in mind, she wanted to escape. However, she couldn’t bear to give up on Scythe Breath.

After hesitating for a moment, she braced herself and relied on the remaining power of the fifth-circle spell to blast at that person with her innate spell!

Wind Blades, air cannons, and hurricanes filled the sky. Ordinary fourth-circle senior wizards would have died long ago.

The Daughter of Hurricane looked at the mess on the ground, but she did not see the figure of the Dragon Abomination. She suddenly laughed crazily.

“Come on, ugly thing. Do you only know how to hide? Weren’t you very arrogant just now?”

Suddenly, in midair, the scarlet hole split open, and a black stream of light descended from the sky. Another Twin Dragons Playing with Pearls shot out, and black flames rose like a mushroom cloud!

Amidst the flames, the thick dragon claws shattered the remaining power of the force field.

Boom!

Earth collapsed and sank, and smoke and dust filled the air.

A demon-like body crawled out of the pit filled with minced meat and bone fragments. Thick black flames spewed out of its mouth.

“Foolish human, you attacked me when you couldn’t defeat me, right?”

Among the Dragon Abominations, Levi’s appearance was considered a handsome man!

# Chapter 1156: Evil Dragon's Demonic Might! (1)

The Ancient Saint plane.

Dusk Holy Temple.

Year 2 of the ancient tower expedition.

The knights were already busy training and cultivating.

Only some apprentice wizards were left behind to record the exciting battle projected on the ancient tower with the Shadow-Retaining Wizard Tool so that they could facilitate subsequent research.

The elites of the top wizard organizations, such as the Fire Dragon Destroyer, the Golden Light Wizard, the Mountain God, the Snow Lotus Witch, and so on, could be said to be high-intensity.

One moment, he was suppressing the nomadic wizards, and the next moment, he was fighting the powerful foreign races. The people watching felt their blood boil and applauded.

As for the commander, he only showed his face once in the first battle. After that, he disappeared…

Although these two battles were extremely stunning and left a deep impression on people,

The problem was that too many monsters appeared in the ancient tower this time. In comparison, the two battles were just average.

In the knights’ hearts, this was not their commander’s true strength. He wasn’t serious at all.

This reminded them of their commander’s catchphrase.

“Develop steadily, keep a low profile, don’t cause trouble, and don’t be afraid of trouble.”

One had to know that human vanity was a very scary thing.

Even those powerful geniuses were no exception. They tried their best to show their faces and make their presence known.

He didn’t know how his commander could control himself.

Suddenly, another battle projection came from the third level of the ancient tower.

In the projection, a blonde witch controlled hurricanes and Wind Blades. She had an imposing aura.

Around her, a figure swam around like black lightning and resisted the Wind Blades that could cut through gold and jade!

As it attacked, a terrifying black-flame mushroom cloud rose into the sky and swept through everything.

After a round of fighting, a black shadow descended from the sky and killed the witch with a flying crow. The scene ended there.

Seeing this scene, the knight could not help but exclaim, “This monster is so strong. This strength, this explosive feeling, it’s full of tension, but it’s a little ugly…”

“My evaluation isn’t as good as our commander’s. Our commander is the real combination of strength and beauty!”

…

Endless Sea.

Witch’s Family, Triss Cottage.

Triss came out of the laboratory, took off her white-robed uniform, and entered the bathroom. After showering, she changed into a bathrobe. Her hair casually draped over her shoulders as she lay on the sofa and picked up a cup of fine wine to savor it.

She took a break from her busy schedule and replayed the projection.

Seeing that Anya and his teammates cooperated well and defeated powerful enemies, she smiled and muttered, “Not bad, there’s progress. He silently mastered the fifth innate spell… Eh, why is it a defensive spell again? Isn’t this kid’s fourth talent defense? This doesn’t seem like his style.

“This is also good. With more defensive methods in the ancient tower, he can survive better.

“Levi hasn’t come out to show his face for so long. Could he have encountered an accident? Or is he already silently making a fortune? This guy is very cunning.”

She believed in Levi’s ability. Even though she had not seen him for more than a year, she was a little worried.

She took a look at the latest battle on the photographic slate.

“This seems to be the proud daughter of heaven from the Hurricane Steeple. She’s much stronger than Anya. She has five innate spells and a Perfection spiritual force, but she was crushed by a Dragon Abomination.

“The Dragon Abomination race is beautiful with its ugly appearance. It’s best to be crazy and perverted. The stronger it is, the more noble its bloodline is. This Dragon Abomination must be a noble in its race.”

…

On the third level at the Flying Scythe Beasts’ graveyard.

Thick smoke rose from all directions, and it was a scene of devastation.

After Levi finished cleaning up the spoils of war, he looked around and swept his spiritual force across. Soon, he found the Truth Oddity hiding in a big tree.

It had yet to be nurtured and would not leave this place.

When it was born, it would swim in the wind disaster layer high in the sky. Its appearance was similar to a real Flying Scythe Beast. At that time, it would be difficult to capture it.

He began to set up an array.

Protection, traps, surveillance, and alarm arrays were all available.

He left Crimson Horn, Qing Niao, Night Fang, and the three corpse demons here to guard the place, only bringing Leon.

“Keep an eye on this place. Other than me, no one else is allowed to approach… Guillermo, I’ll leave this place to you.”

Guillermo nodded. “Don’t worry, Master.”

After making all the preparations, Levi’s Hermit Rune flashed and disappeared.

…

Giant Ax Canyon.

The three Fourth-Circle Wizards gathered together and spread their spiritual force to find the murderer of Ware.

“Why don’t we split up and search? We’ll communicate with each other after we find it. That’ll be more efficient,” a wizard asked.

“No! The enemy can easily pass through the array and kill Will. None of us are his match. If we scatter, we will be defeated one by one!” The White Robe Wizard guarding the array said. He was the deputy team leader.

“That’s true… But with the team leader around, he probably won’t be able to cause much trouble. The strength of a fourth-circle Perfection is very rare on the third level,” another wizard said.

As soon as he finished speaking.

There was a loud slap.

The White Robe Wizard looked in the direction of the sound and saw that the soul token belonging to the team leader, Daughter of Hurricane, had cracked…

“What? Is the team leader dead?”

He said in disbelief.

“It’s fake, right? Even the level 5 transcendent creature at the other end of the canyon can’t kill the team leader. She’s a genius in the top 30 of the Endless Sea Stars League.”

“How can a soul token lie? Forget it, let’s not look for the murderer. Let’s retreat and meet up with the main group on the fifth level. It’ll be dangerous if we continue to stay here!” The White Robe Wizard said.

# Chapter 1157: Evil Dragon's Demonic Might! (2)

“What about the Truth Oddity?”

“If you want it, continue guarding it. It’s obvious that the person is here for the Truth Oddity.”

“Forget it, let’s retreat. In any case, with this Wind Sand in hand, it’s not a loss.”

The three Fourth-Circle Wizards guarded against each other and flew towards the exit of the canyon.

Among the three, there were two fourth-circle seniors and one fourth-circle ordinary. Together, they were a powerful force.

When they reached the exit, their eyes froze, their breathing quickened, and their hearts beat faster.

A pitch-black Dragon Abomination that was three stories tall was resting with its eyes closed, sitting cross-legged on a huge rock.

As if sensing that someone was coming, he opened his eyes and exhaled a high-temperature gas filled with the smell of sulfur, roasting the air in front of him until it deformed.

The corners of his mouth curled up. His appearance was ferocious, and his temperament was crazy and abnormal. He was like a murderous demon.

“Kill yourselves so that I don’t have to do anything. It’s too troublesome. Those weak mortal bodies don’t make me feel motivated.”

He said indifferently. His arrogance was extremely arrogant, and he was a completely evil force!

“Arrogant! You’re just a simple-minded level 4 Dragon Abomination with all four limbs. You want to challenge the authority of us wizards by relying on your mutated Dragon Clan bloodline?”

The White Robe Wizard sneered and heaved a sigh of relief. He did not sense any spiritual force fluctuation from the other party. First of all, he eliminated the dragon-descendant wizard.

With such an appearance, it must be the Dragon Abomination.

The dragon’s sin was indeed powerful. Ordinary wizards were no match for it in the same realm.

If the person who came was a level 5 Dragon Abomination, he would have run away without looking back.

Looking at it now, it was only at the level 4 Dragon Abomination level.

With the strength of the three of them, it shouldn’t be a problem to kill or repel them.

The team leader must have underestimated the enemy and was ambushed by the enemy. Otherwise, he would have been able to defeat him.

“Attack together. Don’t be careless. The protective force field can’t be broken. The two of you control it and create an opportunity for me. I’ll kill it in one go!”

After he transmitted his voice.

With a raise of his hand, he unleashed a violent wind blade technique!

A sharp tornado squeezed out of the canyon and charged towards the Dragon Abomination.

Of the other two wizards, one used the Wind Chain Technique and the other used the Wind Wall Technique. It seemed like they wanted to seal his movements and control the Dragon Abomination!

They also took out all their fourth-circle Wizard Tools. They were all standard Wind Ring Wizard Tools.

This Wizard Tool was the same as the Secret Fire Sphere. It could be used for offense and defense, and its cost was relatively low. Of course, its power was only average.

Although it was common in the organization, it was indeed useful.

This was the benefit of being a top-notch wizard organization. If it were a small organization or a nomadic wizard with a fourth-circle weapon, only a few would have a fourth-circle weapon.

The three Fourth-Circle Wizards of large organizations were all elites in the wizard market.

Before they came, they had been training. Now that they were fighting, they had an extremely tacit understanding.

If it was an ordinary fourth-circle Perfection cultivator, they might also fail.

Unfortunately, they met Levi.

“A mantis trying to stop a chariot!”

The Dragon Abomination smirked in disdain. He extended his dragon claw and grabbed the Wind Chain!

His veins bulged and his Black Scale exploded. The Flame Dragon’s true form suddenly exerted strength!

“Come here!”

The Fourth-Circle Wizard did not expect such a move. He was decisive and quickly let go. Levi snapped the chain apart.

Levi’s brute force tore apart the wind wall. He crashed into the incoming tornado.

The Black Scales on his body rubbed against the countless Wind Blades, causing sparks to fly.

His Golden Snake Breathing Technique had long stepped into level 15. He was not far from level 16, the Fourth Transformation of the Blood Source Realm.

Therefore, the Golden Scales’ defense was much stronger than when he had just stepped into level 15.

“He’s too arrogant. Even a fourth-circle senior body-refining wizard would be severely injured by my innate spell… Both of you, use your innate spells to annihilate him and avenge our team leader!”

The White Robe Wizard said happily.

These foreign races were too arrogant and ignorant. They did not know how superior the methods used by wizards to construct knowledge were!

Boom!

The spells that filled the sky fell, but they hit empty air.

Behind the White Robe Wizard, a pitch-black Specter appeared.

Assembled his hands, the sound of tigers and leopards thundered. His bones and tendons rang at the same time. His arms expanded and he used a great suppression technique!

Boom!

It was the Wind Ring Wizard Tool the White Robe Wizard used to protect his body.

With a sound, it was covered in cracks. Symbols disappeared, clearly broken!

He could not care less about his heartache and hurriedly controlled the protective force field, but it was also in vain!

The Dragon Abomination’s large hand held him together with the force field in his palm.

Then, with his palm facing down, he suddenly fell and pressed into the ground!

Boom!

As the Giant Ax Canyon shook, another huge pit was formed.

Under the terrifying impact, the White Robe Wizard’s force field shattered and he was flattened!

“Deputy team leader!”

The other two wizards were furious when they saw this scene.

However, their rationality and desire to survive made them quickly fly towards the exit.

In Levi’s hand, wind and lightning feathers as thin as cicada wings appeared!

With a wave of his hand, 3,000 feathers flew out!

The wind and thunder flickered and disappeared without a trace. Then, they appeared like a storm!

“3000 Wind Thunder Invisible Sword Qi!”

Levi had casually made up a nice name, but in fact, it was to throw hidden weapons.

Slash!

Even if only one-tenth of the 3,000 feathers hit the target.

It was enough to stab the two Fourth-Circle Wizards into sieves, and the two corpses fell to the Earth.

“Tsk tsk tsk, humans are really weak!”

Levi smiled perversely and put away the corpse and the spoils of war.

Leon was responsible for cleaning up the mess and ate the Soul Imprint snacks crazily.

“The Hurricane Steeple has probably discovered that the team on the third level has been wiped out… But what does this have to do with Levi?”

# Chapter 1158: Evil Dragon's Demonic Might! (3)

Even if their people saw the projection, it was done by the Dragon Abomination.

He changed into his fourth-circle protective array at the entrance of the array.

“I’ll patrol the canyon again and cultivate here for three years after ensuring that it’s safe.”

The Hermit Rune flashed and his figure disappeared in the wind disaster.

…

Endless Sea.

Hurricane Straits.

Hurricane Steeple encampment.

Wizard towers stood on both sides of the strait.

“Ridiculous! A group of trash was wiped out by a Dragon Abomination. How do they train normally?”

In the seven-story steeple, a primordial soul wizard could not help but curse.

He was the deputy Tower Master of Hurricane Steeple, the Weather Controller, Kuro! He was a peak seven-circle wizard.

With his cultivation and state of mind, it was fine for him to lose some treasures.

The problem was that as the Deputy Tower Master, he had to consider the Hurricane Steeple’s reputation.

These guys were all equipped with fourth-circle Wizard Tools and even Fifth-Circle Wizard Tools. They had even started training decades before the ancient tower opened.

They represented the highest standard of the Hurricane Steeple’s younger generation!

But now, they were easily killed by a level 4 Dragon Abomination.

The Dragon Abomination had not reached the fifth realm. Otherwise, it would be taught a lesson by the order holder in the ancient tower for its frequent abuse of noobs.

Not only had this failed battle embarrassed the Hurricane Steeple in the Endless Sea, but it had also embarrassed the Wizard World and even the plane. Millions of living beings had seen it.

“Tsk, tsk, tsk. Kuro, you’ve disgraced the Storm School of Thought… Back then, you left the Realm of Divine Wind and started a new business in the Endless Sea. Do you regret it now?”

A voice came from the communication Wizard Tool.

The voice belonged to a seven-circle wizard from Hurricane Sky Island, one of the three giants of the Realm of Divine Wind, the Heavenly Domain Wizard King!

As the training hall of the Storm School of Thought, there were only three giant wizard organizations in the Realm of Divine Wind.

Hurricane Sky Island, Gale Steeple, Storm Divine Tower!

The Hurricane Steeple was separated from the Hurricane Sky Island.

As a result, Hurricane Sky Island was very dissatisfied with this. Both sides competed openly and secretly.

When Kuro heard this, he took a deep breath and suppressed his anger. He smiled and said, “At the very least, the Son of Hurricane and the Prince of Airstream defeated the Amethyst Race on the fifth level and obtained the Truth Oddity. Your Sky Island doesn’t seem to have gained anything yet, right?

“Besides, this Dragon Abomination is extraordinary. If he goes to the fifth level, do you think your team can take him down? I don’t think so, right?”

The Heavenly Domain Wizard King smiled and said, “Just wait and see. The show has just begun. At that time, let’s see if your Son of Hurricane is stronger or our Sky Dragon Wizard is stronger. I…”

Before the Heavenly Domain Wizard King could finish speaking, Kuro turned off his communication device and frowned.

“The Sky Dragon Wizard, Cyrus, is indeed troublesome…”

He had only recently found out about such a person.

This was a hidden trump card of Hurricane Sky Island that had never been exposed before.

Cyrus was a dragon descendant of the powerful pure-blooded Dragon Clan’s Cloud Mist Dragon and a primordial soul witch from Hurricane Island.

It was said that when the witch was traveling in the plane, she encountered an adult Cloud Mist Dragon.

To swindle the bloodline of the Cloud Mist Dragon, the witch had put in a lot of effort to seduce him.

In the end, she finally had sex with the Cloud Mist Dragon. No one knew how long she had tried and how many times she had squeezed the dragon dry before a dragon descendant was born.

The funny thing was that the innocent young Cloud Mist Dragon fell in love with this witch and wanted to travel the world with her.

The witch took advantage of his unpreparedness and escaped with her offspring. She returned to the Wizard World and even got close to the Island Master of Sky Island, an eighth-circle powerhouse, and became one of his wives.

Later on, the child’s father came to find her and was chased away by Sky Island.

In the end, after scolding her as a “bad woman”, he was disheartened and left unwillingly.

Cloud Mist Dragons were rare to begin with. If it couldn’t reach adulthood successfully and advance to level nine, it probably wouldn’t have a chance to take revenge.

With the Dragon Clan’s growth speed, when it reached level 9, the witch would most likely die of old age. Even its children might die of old age…

This was the greatest regret in the world!

After Cyrus was born, he displayed an extremely terrifying talent.

Putting aside his pure-blooded Dragon Clan bloodline, he was also a Wind Element Child. He also had a special talent, Wind Heart. It could be said that his buffs were maxed out.

After Sky Island obtained it, it was as if they had obtained a supreme treasure and nurtured it even more vigorously.

He was not even 150 years old but was already a fourth-circle Perfection six-talent dragon descendant wizard.

The worst thing was that this guy had a level 5 sub-dragon Thunderstorm Wolf Dragon by his side.

Although the Sky Dragon Wizard was not on the rankings, that was because he had yet to make a move.

Otherwise, the Fourth-Circle Wizard, the Fire Dragon Destroyer, would lose his number one position.

In the Dark Ancient Tower, the undercurrent was surging.

No one knew how many more hidden trump cards like the Sky Dragon Wizard.

…

On the third floor of the ancient tower.

Levi was at the other end of the canyon, stopping at a distance.

There was a danger Perception on his arm.

Without a doubt, there was a level 5 existence in front of them.

He carefully approached it again and realized it was a huge… crab about 30 meters wide and two stories tall.

“What transcendent creature is this?” Even Levi, who was experienced and knowledgeable, could not recognize it.

“Shell-type transcendent creatures usually live in the sea and are mostly water elemental creatures. However, this guy lives on land. It’s strange. His strength should be at level 5, probably about the same as Madam Ghost.”

On the back of the giant crab, there were beetle-like wings. It could probably fly.

# Chapter 1159: Evil Dragon's Demonic Might! (4)

A hurricane spewed from its mouth, and the wind elemental power around its body gathered and slowly merged into it. It was a wind-type giant beast.

“I should be able to fight it, but there’s no need. This is its territory. Let it guard this place to prevent others from entering.”

Besides the giant beast, many transcendent creatures were submissive, including a few Green-Winged Windchaser Birds and a large number of Flying Scythe Beasts.

“Looks like Qing Niao’s husband is here. I’ll grab one when I leave.”

Levi silently retreated to the center of the canyon and returned to the Flying Scythe Beast’s tomb.

“Other than me, there should be other wizards coming in the next three years. I have to be prepared.”

Levi took out the Book of the Undead and chanted an incantation.

The Headless Swordsman, the Vengeful Spirit Girl, the Scythe Demon Spirit, and a host of other evil spirits of various sizes appeared.

Above the cemetery, ghosts wailed and wolves howled, with cold winds blowing as if they had come to Hell.

At this moment, the effects of the School of Undead Spirit became apparent.

“Hide in this canyon. If there are any intruders, inform me immediately.”

Levi waved his hand, and the undead spirits flew into the canyon.

The Headless Swordsman and the Scythe Demon Spirit guarded the entrance. The other undead spirits were responsible for patrolling and keeping watch.

“Demon Blade, Phoenix, the two of you also guard the entrance. Kill anyone who trespasses. Blood Lady, Guillermo, stay in the canyon and help me find a material.”

As he spoke, a grain of greenish sand appeared in Levi’s palm.

“This is called Wind Sand. There is also a similar type of sand that emits a silver light called Mist Sand. There is a small possibility of finding golden sand, known as Void Sand. If you find any of these sands, collect them all. By the way, avoid the eastern entrance of the canyon. There’s a level 5 existence there, and you’re no match for it.”

he said indifferently.

The last type, Void Sand, was a grade-6 material coveted by even primordial soul wizards. It was a natural treasure used to refine Soul Artifacts, so he didn’t hold out much hope.

These three types of sands were all wind elemental ores, with similar functions but increasingly potent effects. Their formation conditions were increasingly stringent.

“Understood!” Blood Lady and Guillermo immediately left to search for the sands.

“It’s wonderful to have many subordinates. I don’t need to do these chores myself… I can collect resources while cultivating.”

Levi was in a good mood. He took out the storage bags of the people he had just killed and began to inventory them.

First, there were the three wizards he had just slain. They were all elites of the Hurricane Steeple, so he was confident they wouldn’t disappoint him.

After checking, Levi revealed a satisfied expression.

The Aether Stones amounted to 400,000, and the two intact fourth-circle Wizard Tools, Wind Rings, were only secondary.

The most precious items were 600 pounds of Wind Sand, over 30 types of wind-element herbs, and more than a dozen spell models that Levi did not have. Many of these were unique creations of the Hurricane Steeple.

As for the potions and casting materials, there was no need to mention them.

“Not bad. Just these 600 pounds of Wind Sand are enough to make dozens of Wind Rings. When I return to the Endless Sea, whether I sell them or use them myself, it will be a huge profit!”

It must be said that in the Dark Ancient Tower, it was the people from these large organizations who had the easiest time obtaining valuable items.

Next, the relics of the Daughter of Hurricane were the highlight.

First was the Fifth-Circle Wizard Tool, the Hurricane Ring.

Although it was a standard Wizard Tool, it was worth at least a million Aether Stones for a fifth-circle item.

“I received it.”

Then, Levi opened the witch’s storage ring.

He didn’t even count. With just a glance, he knew that this pile of Aether Stones should be around 300,000.

“Clatter, clatter.”

He was just too familiar with the sound!

Putting away those Aether Stones, Levi sighed in his heart.

“Unknowingly, I have another three million Aether Stones… I can’t spend it here. I’ll just save it. Maybe when I return from the ancient tower, I’ll be a billionaire.”

Next, there were some middle-level Storm Faction spells that were rarely seen in the outside world, as well as some scattered fourth-circle and third-circle Wizard Tools. Levi accepted them all without hesitation.

Finally, there was a box.

Levi opened it, and the silver light blinded his eyes. He couldn’t help but smile.

“Mist Sand. This box must weigh about five pounds. Looks like this place does produce Mist Sand. I’ll have Guillermo and the others work hard and try to dig up more than a hundred pounds.”

Unlike most elemental metals, under normal circumstances, the higher the quality of wind elemental metal, the lower the weight.

Of course, this did not mean it was not sturdy. On the contrary, most wind elemental metals were very tough to damage.

After taking stock of his gains, Levi felt refreshed.

The Scythe Breath quietly floated in the air of the cemetery, growing.

Levi had already protected that area with a magic array to prevent it from being destroyed.

“Let’s cultivate here.” Levi was completely relaxed. He estimated that in three years, Anya and the others would have already gained a firm foothold on the fifth floor.

“At that time, my current breathing technique, Golden Snake, was already close to the late level 15. I estimated that I should be able to reach Perfection within three years.

Starting from level 13, which was the First Transformation of the Blood Source, according to my calculations, there was a qualitative change every two levels.

Levels 13 and 14 represented third-circle and senior third-circle wizards.

Levels 15 and 16 represented fourth-circle and senior fourth-circle wizards.

Only when one crossed a major realm did the breathing technique need an Advancement Potion, such as the stage from level 14 to level 15.

Thus, if my guess was correct, after level 15, I could still advance to level 16 without any obstacles.”

# Chapter 1160: Evil Dragon's Demonic Might! (5)

Then, advancing from level 16 to 17 required an Advancement Potion.”

All of this needed Levi’s verification.

“After the Golden Snake Breathing Technique reaches level 16, I’ll need to find mixed-blood dragon clans of level 4 or higher in the fourth level, which is the domain of water elements. I’ll have to spend some time there to locate the ingredients for the secret medicine before proceeding to the fifth level to search for earth dragon clans.”

In the first level, the land of earth elements, he spent a year in the swamp picking Saint Fruits but encountered no mixed-blood dragon clans. Thus, he could only pin his hopes on the fourth and fifth levels.

Of course, the third level, the Land of Wind Elements, might also birth earth-type mixed-blood dragon clans, though the probability was lower.

Additionally, Levi’s Crimson Emperor Dragon Breathing Technique was nearing level 16.

The Sky Dragon had only completed half of its journey, while the Scarlet Dragon, having recently broken through a few years ago, swiftly ascended with Night Fang’s guidance, ensuring it would catch up soon.

The Nightmare Dragon was still at the early stages of level 14, progressing like a turtle. Levi earned all its experience points by grinding in the Nightmare World.

In the ancient tower, he could also connect to the Nightmare World. However, busy hunting treasures, he was online occasionally, checking his territory’s status and looking out for intruders. He also urged the Nine Infants and others to find the nightmare dragon clans.

Finally, the Inferno Dragon Breathing Technique was soon to reach Perfection at level 14.

Meanwhile, his spiritual force in the path of wizardry was steadily rising. Estimated in about 20 years, he would be perfect and proceed to the fifth-circle.

After sorting out his plans for the next three years, Levi immediately began seclusion.

Perhaps, he was an outlier in the Dark Ancient Tower.

Others were tirelessly climbing the tower, fighting for opportunities, or striving for fame, creating a bustling environment.

Yet Levi followed the main group, picking up scraps without fighting or teaming up.

For many, such a life lacked excitement and passion.

But Levi found joy in it.

…

Time passed swiftly.

In the blink of an eye, several months went by.

The Scythe grew denser. Aside from its missing wings, it appeared no different from a normal Flying Scythe Beast.

When its wings fully grew, it would be time for Levi to depart.

In the Giant Ax Canyon, over these months, there have been sporadic visits from nomadic wizards who were Fourth-Circle Wizards.

Some retreated upon witnessing the exquisite arrays, realizing the difficulty involved.

Given such arrangements, only two possibilities remained.

First, a major organization of wizards had reserved the area. Outsiders were unwelcome.

Second, there was a masterful array wizard who had set up an inescapable net in the canyon, claiming dominion.

As a result, many informed nomadic wizards chose to leave. They knew it was not their place to meddle.

Levi did not trouble them. He was not one to harm the innocent.

However, some overly confident individuals attempted to break through the fourth-circle array.

Many of them were promptly struck down by the array.

In the Book of Cypher, there were numerous high-quality fourth-circle arrays.

The fourth-circle array he carried with him was far inferior to those in the Seven Kings of Hell.

Nevertheless, dealing with these Fourth-Circle Wizards was still a walk in the park.

Some of the stronger ones, or those in teams, managed to breach the canyon with great difficulty.

Only to be surrounded and killed by undead spirits like the Headless Knight and the Scythe Demon Spirit.

Neither the Demon Blade nor Phoenix had a chance to make an appearance.

Reaching Levi’s level was as difficult as scaling the heavens.

Single-handedly, he turned the Giant Axe Canyon into a nightmare-level dungeon.

Within this dungeon were arrays, traps, undead spirits, puppets, alchemical creatures, and transcendent creatures, where elite monsters lurked.

Entering from the opposite end of the canyon was even more challenging.

A boss-level giant green crab guarded the passage, wielding its large pincers to massacre anyone who dared approach.

Occasionally, skilled infiltrators among the wizards or foreigners met their end at Levi’s hands.

He truly appreciated the comfort of having a reliable team.

By relying on these sacrificial wizards and foreigners, Levi amassed a fortune in treasures, accumulating an Aether Stone reserve that grew to four million.

Moreover, since it was the arrays and undead spirits doing the killing, Levi’s presence remained concealed in the projections.

The fleeting appearance of the “Demon Sword Dragon Wizard” had long faded from memory.

This was a disappointment for the Dragonfly Wizard of the Central Realm.

After reviewing the Demon Sword Dragon Wizard’s dossier, he had high hopes for this individual.

…

Soon, half a year had passed.

In the 1167th year of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, during the Month of Beginning.

Year 3 of the Dark Ancient Tower Calendar.

Amid his training, Levi convened the 66th round table meeting.

Even within the ancient tower, the Teatime Round Table allowed normal communication with the outside world.

Through this round table, he could observe projections from his team members and grasp the tower’s situation.

This was an advantage unmatched by other participants.

Combining these projections with the intel he gathered within the tower, he had begun compiling a list of threatening individuals across the first five levels.

The Flower Knight was absent from the meeting, preoccupied with conquering the checkpoint to the seventh level.

Other than that, all twelve official members were in attendance.

Upon seeing their long-unseen commander, everyone warmly greeted him.

“Commander, why haven’t we seen your projection on the ancient tower?” the Halberd Knight chuckled.

As an ardent follower of their commander, he eagerly anticipated witnessing his battles.

“I had pressing matters to attend to, so I didn’t engage in battle,” Levi replied.

# Chapter 1161: Evil Dragon's Demonic Might! (6)

Halberd Knight nodded. “I see. As long as you’re okay, nothing else matters.”

Levi asked, “Has anything happened recently in the mortal realm? Are there invaders in our territory?”

Blood Knight replied, “There are no major incidents in the mortal realm, and our territory remains safe. However, the Church of Holy Light has relocated, abandoning Peacock Capital. I secretly went to check, and it’s now a forbidden zone for the Church. The Peacock Kingdom has renamed itself the Holy Brilliance Kingdom, indicating the Church’s intention to directly govern the kingdom.”

Denise’s body trembled with rage upon hearing this. Her expression cold, she said, “A capital city, millions of people, even members of the royal family, vanished without a trace. The Church hasn’t explained anything. What’s more terrifying is that other mortals in the country act as if nothing happened… Even thinking about it makes me uneasy.”

Since joining the knights, she had minimal contact with her royal family.

Her immediate relatives were no longer among the living.

The disappearance of her family’s capital deeply concerned her.

Levi reassured her, “Good deeds will be rewarded, and evil deeds will meet their deserved consequences. Those responsible will face the consequences of their actions.”

He felt anger within him as well.

However, after witnessing the Church’s power, he realized that while he could resist, overthrowing it was beyond his current capability.

Furthermore, why should he step up when even the Lord of the Wizard World refrained from doing so?

Moreover, if the Church were overthrown, who would govern the mortal realm? Wizards?

The conditions of mortals under wizard rule were hardly better than under the Church.

This was the harsh reality. In any era or civilization, the strong rarely considered the plight of the weak. They merely evaluated their utility.

To break free from this cycle, he needed strength and determination to shatter these constraints and escape the historical cycle.

Having gathered insights into the mortal realm from his comrades, Levi concluded the meeting.

At present, the Knights operated smoothly without needing his direct intervention.

Both the Midland Squad and the headquarters were progressing swiftly.

Upon his return to the mortal realm, Level 1 knights would likely flourish, with Level 2 knights emerging in abundance. Only Level 3 knights would be qualified to participate in the round table meetings.

Even without considering knights, the young wizards he had gathered over the years, along with those members who pursued dual wizard paths, could form a formidable wizard organization.

Talented wizards like the Goddess Knight were already nearing the third-circle of proficiency.

With a composed demeanor, Levi continued his cultivation. He was indifferent to the turmoil within the ancient tower.

Six months later.

Month of the Wheatfield.

Levi’s Inferno Dragon Breathing Technique had reached the pinnacle of Level 14.

To advance further, he needed either evolution or advancement.

Evolution was not currently under consideration.

For advancement, he required two crucial materials.

One of the materials he needed was the level 4 bloodline essence of a fire mixed-blood dragon clan, for which he already had the Crimson-Horned Fire Python prepared.

The other requirement was the level 4 Undying Bird Bloodline, which he had yet to secure.

He released the Crimson Netherworld Sparrow from the Book of Seals and half-jokingly, half-threateningly said, “Can you advance to level 4 within five years? If not, I’ll stew you!”

The Crimson Netherworld Sparrow trembled, nodding repeatedly.

“You’ve lingered at the pinnacle of level 3 for too long. I’ve provided you with good food and drink. It’s time for you to advance. Hurry up and don’t slack off!” Levi urged.

The Crimson Netherworld Sparrow hung its head, accepting the criticism.

Having reached the pinnacle of the Inferno Dragon Breathing Technique, Levi now had one less main skill to cultivate.

Next, he continued his wizardry training as usual.

As for his path of knights, Levi focused on mastering the Golden Snake Breathing Technique for his final breakthrough!

Simultaneously, during this period, the canyon grew increasingly peaceful.

On one hand, the strong had all moved to the fourth level, leaving only a few scattered fourth-circle nomadic wizards on the third level.

Without a team to lead them and with insufficient personal strength, they were compelled to remain there.

On the other hand, the Giant Ax Canyon had gradually become a forbidden zone for these nomadic wizards.

Legend had it that a wizard from the School of Death, skilled in the intricacies of magic circles and suspected to be of fifth-circle level, controlled the Giant Ax Canyon. He relied on a legion of undead spirits and corpse demons to monopolize its resources.

Anyone entering the canyon faced brutal death, transformed into an undead spirit, and enslaved!

However, beyond the Giant Ax Canyon, the third level abounded with numerous resource points, ensuring these wizards were not entirely empty-handed.

Time flew by, with the blink of an eye, another year had passed.

The ear 1168 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, Month of Harvest.

Year 4 of the Dark Ancient Tower Calendar.

During the 67th round table meeting, Levi learned through the projection that Anya had joined the main force of the Witch’s Family and entered the fifth level of the ancient tower!

Triss had tasked him with covertly protecting Anya, but he had sprinted ahead too fast for Levi to keep up.

From Anya’s battle, Levi observed that he had already advanced to become a senior fourth-circle wizard and had mastered two innate defensive spells. Levi wholeheartedly approved of this development!

Of course, the Witch’s Family had left a contingent behind to guard the fourth level and search for resources.

The fourth level resembled an endless sea, a water world that served as the home turf of the Ocean School of Thought. They thrived like fish in the water there.

While browsing the projections, Levi recognized many familiar faces.

Jacob and Hundred Flowers on the sixth level.

The Blue Dragon Lady on the fifth level, accompanied by a red-haired witch, Wildbone Wizard, Farrah, Red Bone Wizard, Fire Crocodile City Master, Ice Phoenix Ferlin, and the esteemed Tower Master Salman…

Levi even caught sight of a black-and-white… A Panda person engaged in battle with a one-armed Amethyst Race powerhouse.

“Is that Kung Fu Panda Ah Bao?”

“Wait, isn’t that one-armed man from the Amethyst Race who ambushed me? Didn’t expect him to lose an arm… Hehehe, once I reach the fifth-circle, I won’t let him off easy!”

Witnessing his adversary’s setback, Levi felt a surge of satisfaction and resumed his cultivation.

By this time next year, the Scythe Breath would emerge, and Levi could finally leave this place.

One month later, at the teleportation portal exit on the third level, two purple figures materialized.

“D\*mn it, didn’t we just slaughter some rookie wizards on the first floor? Why did the earth elemental guard confine us, and for a whole three years? I seriously suspect the order keeper favors the wizard faction!”

“I reckon our peak-level rank 4 strength shouldn’t have been on the first floor. But this time on the third level, we shouldn’t face any punishment.”

“True. Well then… Happy hunting!”

“Hurry up, I still aim to earn the title of Hundred Shaman Slash.”

# Chapter 1162: Level 16! (1)

Dark Ancient Tower.

Third Level.

Windless Valley Market.

There was no market in this world. As more people came, one came into being.

The Windless Valley used to be a resource point. The valley was filled with herbs and precious plants.

By the time wizards and other races arrived, it had already been picked clean.

Of course, this wasn’t a problem for the ancient tower.

Because once it opened this time, no one would be able to enter for another 10,000 years, which was enough time for it to restore ecological balance.

Perhaps the creator of the ancient tower had considered this point when setting the opening time to once every ten thousand years.

Dozens of Fourth-Circle Wizards settled here in this market.

These people maintained a delicate balance.

Everyone used the resources they didn’t need to trade with others, bartering and exchanging goods.

These people no longer had any hope of entering the fourth level, nor did they have a way to return below.

So they decided to establish a fragile place of order and wait for the ancient tower to send them home.

There was a constant flow of stalls and hawkers here.

“Five level 4 Wind Rolling Grass for an equivalent Fire medicinal herb. Those serious, come forth, and no Aether Stones!”

“Trading Level 3 Magnetic Fire Ore for equivalent-level Water-Element Ore. If you have, we can meet in a small grove. I’m a seasoned fourth-circle senior, so let’s carefully consider any cunning moves.”

“Illidan Team seeks an array wizard to explore ‘Raging Wind Canyon’. The team already has a fourth-circle wizard with five talents. Spoils will be fair, no non-array wizards!”

“Just a fourth-circle senior leading to explore the ‘Raging Wind Canyon’? Are you thinking the sealed level 5 Night Devil doesn’t exist? Truly fearless, my Windrunner Team will venture into ‘Giant Ax Canyon’ in three days to vanquish the wicked Death Wizard ‘Bone King’ inside. All fourth-circle seniors are welcome, any profession! Our leader is the Balck Elf Witch, Hill!”

“Tsk, tsk, just a fourth-circle senior witch with half-elf bloodline? Thought she was tough… Regarding danger, Giant Ax Canyon ranks top in the third level. Those who venture in never return. Better save your breath, you lot.”

“Yeah, besides the mysterious Death Wizard inside, Giant Ax Canyon also houses a Level 5 ‘Canyon Swift Wind Crab’. Invulnerable, mighty, and blazingly fast. I’ve seen it easily crush a senior fourth-circle wizard.”

In the market, endless debates raged.

In a quiet corner, a wizard sat alone with a glass of spirits beside him.

He sported a head of snow-white hair, a weathered face, and eyes clouded with age. Beneath the wrinkles, one could faintly discern the handsome and rebellious visage of his youth.

His name was Fryer, an obscure wizard from the Frost School.

He was fortunate enough to acquire a key. Then, he ventured into the ancient tower, yet found no treasures to prolong his life or advance his realm.

He could feel life slipping away. He was nearing death…

“Hey, Fryer, what’s troubling you?”

A middle-aged witch appeared.

“How long have we known each other, Heidi?” Fryer asked.

“Let me think, It’s been over three hundred years. Why ask now?” Heidi asked.

“Old age makes one nostalgic. Without you, I’d never have become a wizard,” Fryer reminisced.

Heidi sat down, recalling fondly, “Indeed, you were once spirited, dashing, brave, and cunning.”

“Countless noblewomen were smitten with you. Even I, as an official wizard, was captivated. That’s why we shared that passionate night… But don’t dwell on it. I only guided you into the Wizard World out of duty. Besides the unattainable Mr. Truth, I’ll never marry another man.”

“Truth is eternal,” Fryer sighed.

“After parting from the human realm, I thought we’d never meet again,” Heidi reflected emotionally. “I’m in the Endless Sea, and you’re in the Ice Realm. Yet here we are, reunited with the opening of the ancient tower. Fate works in mysterious ways. When you left the human realm, you were but middle-aged. In just over three hundred years, you’ve become a fourth-circle wizard with a triple affinity. Such progress is astounding.”

Fryer looked skyward, whispering, “Everyone encounters opportunities. My achievements today… were hard-earned. Heidi, could you do me a favor?”

Heidi hesitated.

Fryer sighed, handing his storage bag to Heidi. “I’m dying, possibly today or tomorrow… Please take my remains back to the human realm, to the tulip plains in the Emerald Kingdom, behind the Sharon family castle. There’s a cherry blossom tree I planted before leaving home. Bury my bones, sword, and armor together. Everything in the bag is yours, including the ‘Necromancer’s Codex’, a technique I stumbled upon. I advise against practicing it, though the choice is yours.”

“Why?” Heidi asked.

“A Fourth-Circle Wizard should live six or seven hundred years, but I’ve only lived half that… and now I wither,” Fred said wryly. “Why do you think?”

# Chapter 1163: Level 16! (2)

Upon hearing this, Heidi was startled. She sighed and said, “Such a forbidden technique… No wonder you progressed so quickly. In this world, everything operates on Equivalent Exchange. Every gift from fate has already been secretly priced… Oh, and Fred, I forgot to mention, there’s no longer an Emerald Kingdom in the human realm. It’s now the Peacock Kingdom. I’m not sure if your family’s castle is still standing… Fryer?”

Heidi glanced at the elderly man resting against the wall.

He had passed away, looking peaceful.

She gently closed his eyes and placed his body into his storage bags.

“Rest well.” She returned to the makeshift shelter carved into the cliff and set up the array.

Her expression hesitated, conflicted. Eventually, she opened Fryer’s storage bags and retrieved a yellowed black ancient tome. The musty, decaying smell wafted out.

“The Necromancer’s Codex…”

She murmured to herself as she flipped through the forbidden technique Fryer had warned her against cultivating.

One month later, Heidi put away the black book.

“I’m sorry, Fred. I couldn’t resist delving into its teachings. Despite being forbidden, it significantly boosts my strength. I need to ensure my survival before returning safely to the human realm.”

Yes, she couldn’t resist studying its techniques.

It was a forbidden technique that sacrificed life force and longevity to swiftly elevate one’s power.

“As long as I avoid life-threatening situations, I won’t resort to this technique again. It’ll be fine,” she reassured herself.

Several days later, Heidi joined Illidan’s Team and returned triumphant.

Their exploration of Raging Wind Canyon yielded rich rewards.

Meanwhile, the Windrunner team ventured into Giant Axe Canyon and was annihilated… none survived. The infamous Death Wizard Bone King’s name once again struck fear into every wizard’s heart. From then on, no wizard dared to venture into Giant Axe Canyon.

Heidi’s face flushed with excitement and emotion. In her hand appeared a black heart.

“A Level 5 Night Demon’s Heart. Haha, this is the ingredient for refining the ‘Night Demon’s Eternal Darkness’ elixir. With this, advancing to the fifth-circle is within reach!”

Illidan’s Team stumbled upon a forbidden area in Raging Wind Canyon, awakening a sealed Level 5 Night Demon.

This Night Demon had supposedly been sealed here by ancient magi for millennia.

After countless millennia, its power had waned, and it was far less formidable than rumored.

Their team joined forces and killed it. She was forced to use the “Nine Deaths Secret Technique” recorded in “The Necromancer’s Codex,” which consumed a hundred years of her life force. Temporarily gaining the perfected strength of the fourth circle, she killed the Night Demon, astonishing everyone and obtaining the precious Heart of the Night Demon. Now, she is even honored by her team members as “Lord Heidi.”

“With this treasure, my journey to the ancient tower is complete. Now, I’ll find a safe place and lie low until the tower closes, fulfilling my promise to Fryer upon returning to the human realm. Then, I’ll await my advancement to the fifth circle! I must resist using the Nine-Deaths Secret Technique further; my remaining lifespan may not suffice for reaching the fifth circle!”

She sealed “The Necromancer’s Codex” in a box and placed it in her storage bags.

In the following days, she procured the necessary materials for her future cultivation at the market, then dismantled the shelter in preparation to depart.

As she stepped out, two streaks of purple light suddenly streaked across the sky.

“Hey, hey, so many wizards here,” a member of the Amethyst Race named Ban Gu chuckled.

“This should be interesting,” another Amethyst Race member named Ya Gu added.

Ban Gu and Ya Gu had been imprisoned for three years by the order keeper for causing a fish pond explosion.

For other wizards, this was an opportunity missed.

However, they were unconcerned. As members of the Amethyst Race, they had little interest in most of the resources here.

They only cared about devouring rare metal ores and hunting down wizards.

After being enslaved by wizards for so long, they were filled with anger and had no outlet.

Outside, there were many wizards, and over a dozen legendary wizards guarded them. They didn’t dare to act rashly.

However, in the ancient tower, they were fearless.

Their arrival naturally attracted the attention of the wizards below.

“This is a gathering of wizards. Leave now, or we can each cast a spell to kill you,” a wizard warned.

“That’s right,” another agreed.

Ban Gu and Ya Gu were undaunted. They opened their mouths and expelled a heap of storage bags, scattering them across the market.

The two Amethyst Giants charged into the group of wizards.

Various fourth-circle spells bombarded them!

“Put more effort into it. Are trying to tickle us?”

Boom!

In an instant, Ban Gu teleported in front of a fourth-circle wizard. His purple fist shattered the wizard’s force field, exploding his heart into a blood fog!

Meanwhile, Ya Gu descended from the sky, creating a hundred-meter-wide crater in the market.

“Hahaha, satisfying!”

Suddenly, a massive wave engulfed Ya Gu!

“Don’t grab things first. Deal with the enemies first before running away… There are so many of us, what are we afraid of?”

Heidi watched the chaotic scene among the wizards in disbelief.

Their numbers were twenty times greater than those of the wizards below. Even with two fifth-circle cultivators among them, they could hold their ground for a while. But what were these people up to?

After grabbing most of the storage bags, most of the wizards immediately activated their abilities and fled the market.

Some were resisting, but they didn’t seem to be using their full strength. They were just slacking.

# Chapter 1164: Level 16! (3)

She found it absurd. These were wizards who had once conquered entire planes. How could they be routed so easily?

Nevertheless, many wizards chose to join Heidi in attacking the two powerful Amethyst Race experts!

The situation reached a stalemate for a moment.

The two Amethyst brothers were formidable. As the strongest individuals of their race, each could rival a fourth-circle wizard in prowess.

Yet, there were still around twenty wizards present, enough to keep them at bay. Their bodies were invincible, and their speed was unmatched. Otherwise, they would have been slain long ago.

“Everyone, strike with all your might to end this threat!” Heidi urged.

Ban Gu and Ya Gu were undeterred. They charged recklessly. They already killed several wizards.

One wizard, seeing the powerful Amethyst brothers, considered retreat.

“Shouldn’t we retreat…? The Amethyst Race’s resistance to spells is too high. Our attacks are less effective than those of body-refining wizards.”

“No, we’ll all perish if we retreat!” someone countered.

Suddenly, a cry of surprise rippled through the crowd.

From the horizon, two more purple lights drew near.

“Ka Gu, Fei Gu!” Ban Gu and Ya Gu exclaimed with delight.

“Heh, heh, heh, I didn’t expect so many little bugs here. Good thing I didn’t enter the fourth level… This time, let us four brothers enjoy the slaughter!” the Amethyst brothers said.

The Amethyst Race knew no divisions of race, clan, or gender.

They all emerged from the stone and revered the Amethyst Saint as their leader. Therefore, within their realm, all Amethyst Race members addressed each other as brothers.

With their arrival, the tide of battle swiftly turned in favor of the Amethyst Race.

“Charge!”

The four Amethyst brothers tore through the wizards like wolves among sheep. They possessed no spells, only invincible bodies and physical techniques crafted by the Amethyst Saint, known as “Sacred Skills”.

In an instant, the wizards’ defenses crumbled, and they scattered in panic.

“Four peak-level Amethyst Race experts at level 4. Even an average fifth-circle wizard wouldn’t dare to face them head-on. Retreat! There’s no point in senseless sacrifices!”

“Run!”

Chaos ensued.

The four Amethyst brothers laughed heartily, reveling in their ruthless slaughter.

Heidi’s face turned pale. Gritting her teeth, she too fled.

A purple fist descended upon her. Heidi’s force field blazed brightly, her Wizard Tools spinning around her.

Crack.

The Wizard Tool and the force field shattered into pieces!

Heidi transformed into a wave, narrowly escaping the attack.

Her face turned pale as she regrouped in the distance.

Relying on elementalization, she avoided fatal damage but still sustained serious injuries.

“Interesting. You managed to escape,” Ya Gu sneered. His figure vanished, reappearing as a purple light. A straightforward punch tore through the earth.

Heidi dodged frantically. She tried to flee, only to find another Amethyst Race member blocking her path.

“Weren’t you brave just now? Why run?” Ban Gu chuckled.

Seeing this scene, Heidi took a deep breath. She closed her eyes and then smiled bitterly. “Come on, foreigners!”

Around her, three black gates suddenly materialized, exuding an ancient aura of death.

Behind the gates, three figures rode skeletal warhorses.

Their faces were obscured, and these figures were tall and sturdy, each with a distinct appearance.

They wore royal robes, cloaks, crowns, and wielded longswords.

She invoked the Nine Deaths Secret Technique and opened the “Gates of Three Deaths”!

The three kings thrust their swords into Heidi’s body!

Heidi’s entire life force and lifespan were drained away!

Complex runes appeared around Heidi.

Everyone present could sense their significance.

“Heidi Maer, aged 300, opens three gates as an offering to the King of the Underworld!”

Boom!

Her aura surged, and her spiritual force and spell power skyrocketed.

In a flash, she advanced from fourth-circle senior to perfect four-circle, breaking through a major realm, and her spiritual force only ceased when it exceeded 500 points!

All of this unfolded in an instant. The four Amethyst brothers wore solemn expressions.

“Come on! Foreigners!”

Boom!

The waves surged into the sky, engulfing all four members of the Amethyst Race!

This was Heidi’s innate spell, and after reaching the fifth-circle, its power rivaled that of a Fifth-Circle Wizard!

“Interesting. But unfortunately… you’re still weak. Even at its peak, an ant remains an ant!” Ya Gu roared!

The four brothers each unleashed a punch, their fist winds merging into one!

“Saint Skill, Sky’s Might!”

Rumble!

It was also a fifth-circle level attack, slightly more potent than Heidi’s!

Crack.

The force of a single blow.

Heidi’s protective force field shattered. In contrast, though the four brothers’ bodies were also shattered, they acted as if nothing had happened. They withdrew rare level-four elemental metals, consumed them eagerly, and their wounds healed.

“I only have the power for one strike. This is the fifth-circle power I’ve long dreamed of, yet still not their equal. I’m sorry, Fryer… I must break my promise…”

Heidi transformed from a middle-aged beauty into a withered flower, devoid of vitality.

A mummified figure in wizard robes sat on the ground, staring into the distance.

Warhorses neighed as the shadows of the three kings silently vanished beyond the three gates.

The four Amethyst brothers dared not move. Those three were projections of beings beyond their comprehension.

Perhaps only the Amethyst Saint could command such attention from them.

Gathering the wizard spoils scattered around, the four brothers devoured them. They then seized a fleeing wizard and demanded, “Where else are there gathering places on the third level?”

This young wizard knew his end was near.

He was afraid of death, so he wouldn’t betray the other rogue wizard. He would die anyway, so he might as well trick these foreigners once!

# Chapter 1165: Level 16! (4)

He had a sudden realization. It was about the first of the ten major forbidden areas on the third level, where the sinister Death Wizard ruled in Giant Axe Canyon.

Trembling, he stammered, “Please don’t kill me! I’ll tell you… In Giant Axe Canyon, there’s a gathering place of wizards with over a hundred of them.”

Bang!

His head exploded into a blood fog.

“Let’s go to Giant Axe Canyon!”

“This is exhilarating! Looks like with our strength, we won’t need to worry about alerting the order keepers if we strike after the third level. Hahaha!”

“There’s even a corpse in this witch’s storage bags… Snowflake Knight? Ya Gu, have you heard of knights? Are they strong?”

“I think it’s a profession among Nora mortals. We could wipe out ten thousand of them in one breath.”

…

Nora.

Central Realm.

Dragonfly Wizard gazed sadly at the brutal battle unfolding, his heart heavy.

“Perhaps the wizard civilization needs to learn something from the Amethyst civilization. If everyone unites, there might be a way to defeat those four Amethyst Race members. Sigh… However, why has a taboo like the Necromancer’s Codex resurfaced? There are no shortcuts in this world. Staying grounded is the true path!”

The Necromancer’s Codex wasn’t such a great secret. Some foreign races across the Pan-Plane have also mastered it.

The issue was, that they were d\*mned long-lived species, with lifespans several times that of wizards.

Moreover, even long-lived species dared not use the Necromancer’s Codex frequently. Their lives couldn’t withstand the depletion.

Wizards were short-lived beings. Using such a forbidden technique was inviting death.

…

In the year 1168 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, during the Month of the Northern Wind.

Giant Axe Canyon.

The giant green crab lazily absorbed wind elemental power amidst the raging wind disaster, diligently persevering.

Beside it, the Green-Winged Windchaser Bird and the Flying Scythe Beast kept watch.

The giant green crab provided shelter for these little creatures, forming a symbiotic relationship.

In the graveyard of the Flying Scythe Beast’s graveyard.

Levi practiced the Golden Snake Breathing Technique tirelessly.

Suddenly, golden strength surged around him, permeating the air before all of it was absorbed into his body.

Simultaneously, his body crackled with noises as his already large Dragon Abomination physique expanded further.

Standing tall, he tapped the Black Scales on his arms, making them denser and more robust!

Around him, a layer of scales shimmered.

“This makes it the fourth shedding.”

He neatly folded the shed scales and placed them in his dedicated safe for skin shedding.

“These are all witnesses to my journey of effort and growth. If I become a plane expert in the future, they will be priceless artifacts!”

With Levi’s fourth shedding, his Golden Snake Breathing Technique advanced to level 16!

Levi.

[Golden Snake Breathing Technique (Fourth Transformation of the Blood Source): Level 16 (1/800,000). Special Effects: Transformation Scales (Level 4), Dragon’s Intimidation, Golden Snake Playing with Water. Bloodline Dharma Idol: Golden Snake Dance. Exclusive Weapon: Golden Dragon Heavenly Shield (Level 3)]

…

It was much like Levi’s analysis.

The Golden Snake Breathing Technique advanced from level 15 to 16 without needing an Advancement Potion, a direct promotion.

Of course, this meant it wasn’t a qualitative change, but a significant quantitative one.

In the blink of an eye, a month had passed.

Once the new scales had fully solidified and set.

According to Levi’s assessment, the level 4 “Transformation Scales” boasted twice the defensive capability of their level 3 counterparts!

Similarly, his strength, constitution, endurance, and other dimensional attributes had all seen varying degrees of improvement. It could be said that compared to defense, these gains were relatively minor.

The path of the knight primarily focused on the breakthrough of the Golden Snake.

The path of the wizard, Levi’s spiritual force had already reached 380 points, steadily approaching perfection.

Levi stretched lazily and emerged from his seclusion.

“I’ve been holed up here for over two years. By now, my reputation must have spread throughout the third level. It doesn’t matter anymore. After all, I am the Dragon Abomination!”

Stepping out, Levi inspected the oddities.

The Scythe Breath had begun forming wings and was nearly complete. It seemed another six months would do.

The transcendent creatures rested in the forest.

Levi glanced at the Crimson Netherworld Sparrow. It was ostentatiously engrossed in its training.

“If this fellow advances to the fourth-circle, I’ll be able to cultivate the Inferno Dragon Breathing Technique up to level 15.”

Before long, Guillermo and Blood Lady arrived.

“Master, these are the ores we’ve excavated.”

Levi stored them away and inspected them.

“Good. 600 pounds of Wind Sand and 5 pounds of Mist Sand… Keep at it, don’t slack off.”

“Understood.” The two corpse demons diligently returned to mining.

“Too bad. It seems there’s no Void Sand here. I was getting my hopes up… If there were Void Sand, those primordial soul wizards would have dug it up long ago. As for the Mist Sand now, it’s enough to refine the Wind Thunder Wings.”

Levi wasted no time. He immediately used his Crimson Emperor Dragon Flames to refine the Mist Sand.

Compared to other materials, refining sandstones was straightforward.

A month later, Levi successfully refined the new version of the Wind Thunder Wings.

“I used Wind Thunder Meteorite Iron and Mist Sand, two rare materials. Judging from the materials alone, this should be my most powerful divine weapon.”

Levi flicked his finger, unleashing a Wind Thunder Feather imbued with the force of a thunderous tempest that cleaved through the rock wall ahead.

Rumble! The wall slowly crumbled.

“Very impressive.”

Levi was satisfied. He reabsorbed the divine weapon into his body.

The five divine weapons floated within him. After extensive nurturing, they seemed even more extraordinary.

To Levi, these divine weapons were far superior to Wizard Tools.

# Chapter 1166: Level 16! (5)

“Unfortunately, I’m still missing a level 5 fire element metal. Otherwise, I could have re-forged the Crimson Dragon Slash. This divine weapon is struggling to keep up with the progress of the breathing technique.”

As for the other divine weapons falling behind in progress, it’s manageable, but the Crimson Dragon Slash is my primary weapon for output, and it needs to be upgraded soon.

After leaving seclusion, Levi surveyed the canyon and found everything to be normal.

“With those Flying Scythe Beasts acting as scouts, that giant green crab should have spotted me long ago. I’ve been here for two years, and it hasn’t disturbed me yet. It’s quite astute.”

The giant green crab might seem clumsy, but it’s very intelligent. It knows Levi isn’t someone to be trifled with.

Soon, Levi resumed his cultivation.

Three days later, he opened his eyes and looked at the hairs standing on end.

These dangerous fluctuations had been going on for some time. Initially, he thought they were ordinary, but over the past two days, they had intensified.

“Something might happen in the canyon.”

Deciding not to seclude himself anymore, Levi went to the entrance of the canyon.

“Have there been any suspicious individuals recently?” Levi asked.

The Headless Swordsman and the Scythe Demon Spirit shook their heads.

Levi frowned.

“You two go guard the Flying Scythe Beast’s graveyard. I’ll stay here to watch.”

After commanding the undead spirits to fly into the central canyon, along with the Demon Blade and Phoenix, Levi remained alone to guard the entrance.

Judging from the dangerous fluctuations, the intruder wasn’t very powerful, likely just an ordinary fifth-circle. Levi was more than capable of handling them.

“The other side has the giant green crab. That should be fine.”

The next day, four purple figures gazed at the Giant Axe Canyon.

“Ka Gu, Fei Gu, you two head to the other end of the canyon. If there are many enemies, remember not to engage directly. Just kill a few and retreat. Survival is our priority.”

“Understood.”

The Amethyst Race brothers split into two groups and surrounded the canyon.

…

In the Giant Axe Canyon, a windstorm raged, sending sand and stones flying.

Ban Gu and Ya Gu arrived.

“Why does it feel like there’s no one here? Could it be that the wizard is deceiving us?” Ya Gu asked.

“I’m not sure. Let’s go in and take a look. I smell the scent of food. There should be delicious ores in this canyon. Even without a wizard, it’s still a treasure trove for us,” Ban Gu said, licking his lips.

They flew directly into the canyon, and soon, beams of light shot up into the sky.

“What’s this?”

“I’m not sure, but it seems to be a wizard’s array. It appears there are indeed wizards here. Our trip wasn’t in vain.”

The two Amethyst Race experts remained calm.

“Let me go.” Ya Gu sneered, eyeing the array that had ensnared him like an enraged bull.

Boom!

He threw a punch, and the fist wind collided with the array!

The array shook uncontrollably.

“It can withstand a punch from me. Not bad. It’s stronger than those wizards in the market,” Ya Gu remarked.

“Let’s go together!”

Ban Gu and Ya Gu simultaneously launched their fists!

Sacred Skill: Sky’s Might!

Boom!

The devastating fist winds tore through the ground. The array held for a moment before being shredded.

Hidden in the canyon, Levi observed the broken array.

“Indeed, the Amethyst Race lives up to its reputation. No frills, just sheer force that breaks through any barrier,” he thought.

He had set up the array not to ensnare the enemy but purely to gauge their strength.

A fourth-circle senior wizard would struggle to break such an array.

“These fellows are tougher than those prodigies. But fortunately, two Amethyst Race members are more than enough to handle them.”

Escape was out of the question. If they could escape from Levi, they couldn’t escape the Truth Oddity.

“Then let’s fight, sigh.”

With a surge of killing intent, Levi’s figure flickered as he descended towards the two below!

After Ban Gu and Ya Gu shattered the array, they maneuvered through the canyon.

Suddenly, Ya Gu threw a punch at the adjacent rock wall!

The invisible fist wind carved a deep hole in the rock, revealing flickers of green light.

“Delicious.” Ya Gu smiled.

He opened his mouth, resembling a black hole, and green sand and rock fragments were drawn into his body automatically.

The ores were swiftly digested, assimilating into a warm green current that flowed through him, integrating into his purple-hued physique.

Suddenly, Ban Gu halted. His fists collided with a resounding clash!

Purple light erupted from his body, encompassing a several-kilometer radius with him at the epicenter!

“There’s someone!”

Ban Gu’s head spun 180 degrees as he looked behind him.

Simultaneously, his purple fist slammed into the void!

Ripples spread through the air as a demonic dragon claw covered in menacing black scales lunged towards them!

The pitch-black dragon claw and the purple fist collided!

The scales on the dragon claw shattered, while the purple fist showed cracks.

“Dragon Abomination? You’re asking for death!” Ban Gu sneered.

Dragon Abominations? He had slain more than one!

Suddenly, his expression shifted.

Before him, red and black flames entwined and spun, coalescing into a fist-sized sphere!

Twin Dragons Playing with Pearls!

“Spiral Explosion!”

Boom!

The mushroom cloud briefly displaced the hurricane, creating a vacuum.

From above, it seemed as though a black flower of death had bloomed in the grand canyon!

Two figures, riddled with cracks, emerged from the explosion.

“Cough, cough… Ya Gu, this Dragon Abomination is no simple.” Ban Gu clenched his fists. The visible cracks on his body were healing rapidly.

Ya Gu’s headless body stood proudly. He picked up his head and reattached it.

“Fascinating. My crystal soul is about to ignite. Hahahaha!”

After the terrifying explosion comparable to that of a fifth-circle beast, these two peak-level experts of the Amethyst Race at level 4 were surprisingly still chatting and laughing.

Above in the sky, the pitch-black Dragon Abomination’s demonic claws had already regenerated.

# Chapter 1167: Level 16! (6)

Levi clenched his fist, black flames blazing. His body filled with boiling battle intent.

“I never expected to encounter such perfect creatures. I’ve been idling in the ancient tower for three years. Finally, I can stretch my muscles,” he said.

Then, he took a deep breath and accelerated suddenly, descending!

Ban Gu and Ya Gu looked at the dark silhouette in the sky and simultaneously threw a punch!

Sacred Skill, Amethyst Serpent!

The fist wind formed a hundred-foot-long purple serpent, soaring into the sky!

In mid-air, the Dragon Abomination laughed madly, its dragon claw piercing into the purple serpent!

“Split!”

Crack!

Sparks flew, and metal clashed!

The purple serpent was split in half and dissipated into nothingness!

The demonic dragon claw stomped down!

Rumble!

The earth collapsed under tremendous force!

The two Amethyst Race experts were like stakes driven into the ground!

At the same time, another Twin Dragons Playing with Pearls was displayed!

The mushroom cloud bloomed for the second time!

Levi didn’t relax. His figure flashed to the side.

A purple fist slammed into where he had originally landed, tearing through the hurricane ahead.

“Quite a fast reaction speed,” Ya Gu remarked.

Below, the ground cracked open, and a streak of purple light rushed towards Levi!

A golden shield appeared!

Ban Gu’s head struck the shield and rebounded.

The shield wailed and vanished into Levi’s body.

So far, all the body-refining wizards Levi had encountered paled in comparison to these two Amethyst Racee experts!

His Black Scale layered, bones cracking.

“Come again!”

He faced the two alone.

One black, two purple, they turned into streaks of light and intertwined endlessly in the canyon.

Thus far, he hadn’t tapped into his innate spells. He relied purely on his knightly methods to confront the enemy!

The booming continued.

Countless Flying Scythe Beasts fled in the face of the shockwave, shattering canyon walls on both sides.

In some places, even a green light appeared.

However, both sides were truly furious and no longer held back.

At the same time, in the Ancient Saint Plane.

Knights watched this physical battle, their blood boiling.

“These experts are truly too strong. With a mere movement, they can split mountains and shake ancient times. Can we become this strong in the future?” a young knight asked.

Dinos patted his shoulder. “If you work hard enough to reach the commander’s level, you can handle situations like this.”

Endless Sea, Ocean Abyss Alliance.

A young, handsome bald wizard watched the battle unfold, unable to resist applauding.

“Now this is an exhilarating battle. It’s a pity I’m about to advance to the sixth-circle body refinement realm and can’t join the Dark Ancient Tower… That noble from the Sea Clan better not embarrass us body-refining wizards.”

…

Giant Axe Canyon.

Apart from Levi’s battlefield, another equally intense battle raged.

A giant green crab rampaged through the canyon, locked in combat with two Amethyst Race experts!

Its normally impervious green shell sported fine cracks, a truly baffling sight.

The formidable physical prowess of the Amethyst Race was on full display!

However, as a powerful exotic creature at level 5, it currently held the upper hand.

The Amethyst Race experts were also adorned with purple cracks, emitting a faint glow.

‘Let’s retreat to the other side and regroup with Ban Gu and the others. Together, we can take down this crab. Even if we succeed, the cost will be high and hardly worth the gain!’

Fei Gu and Ka Gu fought defensively, leading the giant green crab toward Levi’s battlefield.

The two scenes of terrifying conflict continued to converge relentlessly in the middle of the canyon.

Finally, at the heart of the canyon.

Fei Gu encountered Ya Gu and the others, who were currently entangled with a Dragon Abomination.

“What’s going on? You two can’t handle a mere Dragon Abomination?” Fei Gu frowned.

“This Dragon Abomination is no ordinary foe… By the way, how did you manage to lure a level 5 being here?” Ban Gu roared.

“It’s all Ka Gu’s fault. The crab was asleep, and yet he managed to punch it,” Fei Gu complained.

“It’s not my fault!” Ka Gu quickly defended himself.

Levi’s expression remained unchanged upon noticing the additional two experts of the Amethyst Race.

He still had plenty of tricks up his sleeve.

As long as they weren’t level five experts of the Amethyst Race, he wasn’t concerned.

The giant green crab, provoked by the two Amethyst Race experts, manifested miniature dragon tornadoes on its body, merging them into the canyon.

In an instant, a colossal dragon tornado shot skyward, engulfing Fei Gu and Ka Gu.

The clash of giant claws and fists caused the Amethyst Race experts to scream in agony.

“Ka Gu, I’ll keep this giant green crab occupied. You go help them take down the Dragon Abomination. After that, the four of us will join forces to finish off the crab!”

“Got it.”

The somewhat simple-minded Ka Gu rushed over to join the fray against Levi.

Levi now faced a three-on-one situation, doubling the pressure.

“With my current mastery of the breathing technique, facing two peak-level 4 Amethyst Race experts is already pushing my limits. Killing them will be incredibly tough. Even the Twin Dragons Playing with Pearls wouldn’t be enough to finish them off.”

With this thought, Levi’s Sea-Swallowing Whale took a deep breath.

He burst out of the encirclement of the Amethyst Race, ascended into the clouds, and then clashed fists. All his blood qi was infused with black flames, forming behind him the phantom of a three-headed, six-armed black flame giant!

“Six Heavenly Gods!”

The colossal divine weapon, towering twenty stories high, appeared like a heavenly omen.

The Amethyst Race experts appeared minuscule before him.

The three of them gasped in shock.

“What kind of technique is this? Is this a Dragon Abomination?”

The Six Heavenly Gods turned their gaze toward the Amethyst Race experts.

Fierce, calm, and compassionate!

The Indestructible Armor transformed into Black Scales that covered the entirety of the Six Heavenly Gods body.

A Scarlet Shadow danced around him like Armillary Sash.

Three thousand Wind Thunder Feathers unfurled from his back, shrouding the sky!

# Chapter 1168: Level 16! (7)

The golden shield stood tall, protecting him!

All six arms gripped the Black Flame Demonic Sword!

“Annihilation!”

A river of Black Sword Qi descended, flying straight down three thousand feet!

Mighty and majestic, the Sword Qi radiated brilliance!

With a single stroke, the world trembled.

“Sacred Skill, Sky’s Might!”

The three Amethyst Race experts launched their most powerful attacks with the utmost seriousness!

Though it was a battle of level 4, it felt like a clash of level 5 opponents.

The earth-shattering collision caused rocks on both sides of the canyon to continuously crumble, widening the gap.

Longswords clashed incessantly with the fists of the Amethyst Race experts.

Levi sat atop the clouds, watching as the Six Heavenly Gods fought with the trio.

Ban Gu’s expression twisted with madness.

“Do you think you can defeat us like this? You underestimate the Amethyst Race! Ya Gu, Ka Gu, lend me your strength!”

Ya Gu and Ka Gu transformed into purple light, merging into Ya Gu’s body.

Ban Gu’s aura surged once more. His body expanded to the height of ten stories!

Purple light enveloped his fists, exuding an overwhelming presence!

“Sacred Skill, Solar Eclipse!”

Ban Gu unleashed their most formidable strike.

This attack had even grievously wounded a Level 5 expert!

The fist wind sent the shield flying and collided with the longsword of the Six Heavenly Gods.

Crack!

The sword showed signs of cracking.

Levi’s expression shifted slightly as he swiftly retracted his longsword.

The Six Heavenly Gods’ six palms encircled him, while pitch-black scales of the demon armor shielded his body.

Boom!

The Six Heavenly Gods were forcefully hurled into the sky, disappearing without a trace.

Subsequently, the fist wind shattered the high-altitude clouds, creating the appearance of a massive hole in the sky!

“Phew… See this? This is the Amethyst Race’s power. We’re unstoppable!” Ban Gu bellowed with laughter.

The giant green crab continued to rampage, eyeing the terrifying power of this attack with lingering fear. It sensed the imminent threat of death!

In the Sunset plane, amidst the Endless Sea and the Central Realm, entities intrigued by this battle held their breath, fixated on the projection. Though unrelated to wizards, such a rare style of combat was incredibly captivating, sending chills down their spines.

High above in the sky, Levi’s Golden Dragon Eyes stared down at the defiant Ban Gu.

He raised his hand, pointing to the heavens before pressing downward!

In that instant, darkness fell… Nightmare Descent, with no holds barred!

At an exceedingly high altitude, Within the Wind Disaster Stratum, the three-headed, six-armed pitch-black giant descended swiftly!

Friction between the wind calamity and its black scales sparked flames that illuminated the heart of the heavens.

The giant’s three heads had transformed into those of giant dragons.

Dragon horns forked atop its head, black manes billowing from its neck, dancing in the wind!

Its descent saw it swell larger and larger until it towered thirty stories high, a hundred meters tall!

Three thousand feather blades cleaved through the air ahead, unleashing winds and thunder! A Scarlet Cloak trailed behind, shrouding the sky! Its velocity increased with each passing moment!

Ban Gu gazed at the rapid flame breaking through the darkness, his eyes filled not only with disbelief but also with unparalleled fanaticism, rare admiration, and soaring combat intent!

“Sacred Skill, Star Devour!”

All his strength surged within his purple form.

Ka Gu and Ya Gu were now completely consumed by Ban Gu. They had transformed into his strength, all to confront this onslaught!

“The invincible clan!”

Following this mighty blow, Ban Gu began to shrink. He resembled a dying star collapsing in on itself.

A black hole fist wind blasted out, sucking in everything around, earth, stones, and wind disasters, merging into this punch!

The giant green crab sensed the danger and quickly retreated from the battlefield.

Fei Gu’s eyes gleamed with madness as he chuckled, “Hahaha, Ban Gu, that attack was incredible. You will die without regrets. The Saints will be proud of the three of you!”

Boom!

The enhanced Three-Headed Dragon God clashed bare-handed with the Black Hole Fist Wind.

It resisted the immense suction, and the three dragon heads roared skyward, unleashing their fiercest dragon cries!

Roar!

This was a pure contest of strength!

Crack.

The black hole shattered like glass.

From the heavens, the Six Heavenly Gods descended, fists clenched with six arms, slamming Ban Gu into the earth!

A shockwave surged forth, shaking the entirety of the Giant Axe Canyon!

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Blow after blow!

Blow after blow to the flesh, they exchanged their bodies using their opponent’s methods!

Ban Gu’s already collapsed body continued to shrink and condense under the relentless assault.

Yet still, he laughed maniacally.

“Human, ascend to the upper realms. True experts of the Amethyst Race await you there!”

“Noisy!” After countless punches, Ban Gu fell silent, utterly deceased!

In the deep crater, only a one-meter diameter sphere of purple crystal remained, stunningly beautiful.

Meanwhile, the giant green crab reduced Fei Gu to countless fragments.

Fei Gu met his end.

The Six Heavenly Gods ascended into the sky, entering Levi’s body.

Descending into the pit, he planted his dragon claw on the amethyst, a disdainful grin spreading across his face.

“Bullsh\*t invincible clan. Our Dragon Abomination Clan reigns supreme!”

# Chapter 1169: The Birth of a Wondrous Object, the Breakthrough of the Dead Ember, the Dragon of Nirvana! (1)

The Senior State Assembly.

The Ancient Saints gazed fervently at the projection high in the sky.

“This is the true might of the Initial Ancient Saint! The Emperor’s majesty!”

“Those who follow wicked paths dare to anger the Emperor. Death is too light a punishment for them!”

The Ancient Saints recognized Levi’s manifestation of the Six Heavenly Gods, having witnessed it before.

Dusk Holy Temple.

The knights, known for their robust physiques, were even more exhilarated.

“This is the kind of battle I crave! I’ll go into seclusion. If I don’t become a Level 1 knight within three years, I’m no man!”

“I have this feeling that this monster’s aura is somewhat similar to our commander’s, but it’s too ugly to be him.”

“If you ask me, the commander is probably in seclusion somewhere.”

…

Endless Sea.

The Ocean Abyss Alliance.

A young body-refining wizard’s eyes burned with fervor.

“D\*mn it! If I had known such a being existed, I wouldn’t have gone into seclusion. I, the supreme fist wizard, cannot fight such a being. It’s heartbreaking!”

Missing this opportunity meant that to battle the Amethyst Race or the Dragon Abomination, he would have to step into the primordial soul and travel between planes. However, these races were rare and mostly stayed in their own planes, protected by tenth-level beings.

He couldn’t recklessly invade their strongholds.

“Seclusion has ruined me!”

Central Realm

The perceptive Dragonfly Wizard examined the images brought by his subordinates.

“Dragon Abomination? Why does it remind me of the Demon Sword Dragon Wizard? Or perhaps, the Demon Sword Dragon Wizard wasn’t a dragon descendant at all, but a… Dragon Abomination!”

The more the Dragonfly Wizard analyzed, the more his thoughts spiraled off course.

…

The Nine Hells.

The Fifth Layer.

A solitary figure walked silently through the desolate wilderness.

His upper body was bare, covered in menacing black scales that served as a demonic armor.

In his hand, he held a black demonic sword, his body engulfed in ever-burning black flames, resembling a true demon.

Around his waist hung the severed heads of three devil dukes and a large wine jug.

He sat down on the ground, taking a deep swig from the jug, exhaling a breath of alcohol as he spoke. “Lately, I’ve been feeling restless, as if someone’s been talking about me behind my back… Speaking of which, with the ancient tower opening, the Wizard World must be quite lively.”

As the offspring of the Purgatory Black King Dragon, he had descended into Hell to escape his enemies, slaughtering devils to avenge his mother and to hone his Purgatory Demon Sword path.

His name was Demon Sword Dragon Wizard Soderos.

…

Outside the Ancient Tower, the Land of Darkness.

Suspended in the void, Gryus propped his chin on his hand, sitting atop a volcano, watching the scene unfold.

“Is the Dragon Abomination really this powerful? Could it be that Soderos has a hidden ace?”

As a tenth-level being, he typically only watched the grand dramas of the higher layers.

However, occasionally, even the lower layers presented some interesting “small plays.”

The recent battle, where a Dragon Abomination had slaughtered three Amethyst Race members, was exceptionally entertaining, even to his discerning eye.

“What? Our Dragon Abomination defeating the Amethyst Race isn’t standard practice?”

A colossal black dragon’s projection appeared behind Gryus, gazing intently at the third layer of the ancient tower, clearly enjoying the spectacle.

This was none other than the Dragon Abomination Venerable, Otharus.

“Are you only brave enough to send a projection here?” Gryus teased.

“Hmph, I’m not as idle as you.” Otharus retorted.

This place was too close to the Wizard World. If his true form appeared, it would surely draw the attention of the legendary wizards.

He wasn’t like Gryus, who was a sworn brother of Sauron, and therefore not targeted by the congress of legendary wizards.

In truth, Otharus was puzzled.

He had his subordinates investigate, and among the dispatched Dragon Abominations, none had the capability to manifest three heads and six arms.

However, the opponent didn’t seem to be a fake. The appearance of a Dragon Abomination might be easy to disguise, but the insane and domineering aura was not something that could be imitated.

“Perhaps a wandering Dragon Abomination has returned. Come home, child. The Dragon Abomination Plane is your true home!” This Father of Dragon Abominations whispered to himself.

…

Dark Ancient Tower.

The Third Layer.

Hurricane Gorge.

Levi collected the massive amethyst crystal.

“This can be used for weapon refinement, comparable in quality to fifth-level materials, albeit without elemental attributes.”

Scattered in the pit were numerous storage rings and wizard tools, remnants from the bodies of the Amethyst Race.

Unfortunately, many had been destroyed in the recent battle.

In fact, storage rings could be damaged, the lower their level, the more easily they broke.

Given Levi’s current realm, even fourth-circle storage rings could be accidentally shattered.

Thus, when facing weak enemies, he preferred to pierce them with his sword to avoid indiscriminate attacks that might destroy the rings.

If a storage ring shattered, its internal space would also collapse.

The contents might spill out if lucky, but otherwise, they’d be lost in spatial turbulence.

This time, the enemy was formidable, forcing Levi to use the Six Heavenly Gods to suppress them. As a result, he couldn’t fully control his strength, leading to the destruction of a few rings.

Thankfully, the easily destroyed rings were usually of poor quality, with little chance of holding valuable items. Still, it was always painful to lose any potential treasures.

# Chapter 1170: The Birth of a Wondrous Object, the Breakthrough of the Dead Ember, the Dragon of Nirvana! (2)

Levi, like a diligent and thrifty farmer, carefully collected the surviving spoils scattered on the ground.

Afterward, he surveyed the devastated gorge. The battle with the Amethyst Race had left mountains sheared, and the earth fractured.

In some places, specks of blue and silver light flickered, and Levi even spotted a hint of gold.

“Void Sand?”

He was astonished.

These sands were hidden within the mountains, and under normal spiritual perception, they seemed no different from ordinary sand.

Therefore, mining them required painstaking excavation.

Now, after such a cataclysmic battle, many of the ores had naturally surfaced, which was an unexpected boon.

Levi quickly summoned the corpse demon to help him gather the exposed minerals.

In his hand, he held a small handful of golden sand, as light as a feather.

“Void Sand, once refined, can enable wizard tools to traverse the void, becoming invisible. It can create invisible wind element blades for attack, and even corrode other wizard tools. Its uses are endless.”

Clearly, this small amount was insufficient to craft a soul artifact.

Levi planned to find a land of underground fire, refine half of it, and reforge his Wind Thunder Wings. As a precious sixth-level material, even a small amount could enhance the Wind Thunder Wings’ quality.

The other half he would keep for future use.

Acquiring such a material in the Wizard World would be much harder.

After cleaning up the battlefield, Levi noticed the giant blue crab hiding in the distant clouds, peering at him with two telescope-like eyes, acting suspiciously.

It held a piece of amethyst in its claw, albeit only a third the size of Levi’s.

After the Amethyst Race died, they would ultimately condense into amethyst.

These amethysts, if returned to the Amethyst Plane, could regain their spirit and vitality, eventually giving birth to new Amethyst Race members.

Levi marveled at what a perfect species they were.

To be honest, dealing with three level 4 peak Amethyst Race members was more challenging than facing Madam Ghost.

The giant blue crab tossed the amethyst over, letting it roll to Levi’s feet.

“You want to give this to me?” Levi asked, feeling a surge of emotion.

The crab shook its claw, then produced a shiny gold coin from somewhere, showing it to Levi.

Levi recognized it as currency from some mortal civilization in a certain plane, just ordinary gold.

Suspicious, Levi asked, “Are you asking if I have this?”

The crab nodded, scuttling back and forth in the clouds, its claw waving.

At that moment, Levi felt like he was watching a merchant rubbing his hands together, asking for money.

“You like gold coins (Fate Coins)? That’s easy.”

With a wave of his hand, a pile of gold coins, which had been gathering dust in his storage bags, flew toward the giant blue crab.

The crab moved swiftly, catching each coin with its claws without missing a single one.

Its eyes shone with genuine joy.

Levi understood—this might be a crab with the true bloodline of the pure-blooded Dragon Clan.

So it liked gold coins!

Of course, this was just his wild guess.

Creatures like this giant blue crab, a level-five transcendent being, though unable to speak, possessed intelligence comparable to humans.

Thus, it had its own personality and hobbies. Liking gold coins was perfectly reasonable.

Who didn’t like money?

Levi was secretly pleased, exchanging a pile of practically useless mundane gold for a near level-five weapon-making material.

The giant blue crab looked as if it had made a great deal, unaware that it had been swindled.

“If you have any other things you don’t need, you can come to the Flying Scythe Beast’s graveyard to trade with me.”

After setting up the array again, Levi left the battlefield and returned to the graveyard.

The giant blue crab, deep in thought, led its followers back to its lair on clouds.

Seeing Levi safe and sound, his subordinates breathed a sigh of relief.

From this battle, Levi had gained a deep understanding of the combat prowess of the Amethyst Race.

This race was even stronger than he had imagined. Their arrogance was well-founded.

What impressed Levi the most was their combat techniques—simple and unadorned, yet each move was deadly.

Moreover, the Amethyst Race members were incredibly brave, fearless in the face of death, and willing to sacrifice themselves in battle to deliver a powerful blow, even burning themselves to become their teammates’ strength.

Of course, Levi had not used all his strength in this battle.

He had not employed his wizarding skills.

Firstly, to maintain his disguise as a Dragon Abomination and avoid revealing too many of his abilities.

Secondly, he wanted to test the extent of his knightly abilities.

The results were satisfying.

Relying on the Fourth Transformation of the Blood Source—Golden Snake, Third Transformation—Crimson Emperor Dragon, Scarlet Dragon, Sky Dragon, Second Transformation—Death Ember Dragon, and Nightmare Dragon,

Even without using the game-breaking abilities like the Six Heavenly Gods,

He could still overpower the Amethyst Race, renowned across the Pan-Plane for their invincible physical prowess.

However, achieving complete annihilation required more effort.

When he did employ the Six Heavenly Gods, in their full form,

Even the combined explosive attack of three Amethyst Race members, powerful enough to severely injure a typical fifth-circle wizard, was blocked by the gods.

In the end, one Amethyst Race member burned itself to launch a stunning attack, the “Star Devourer” punch.

This punch, if directly confronted, would obliterate a fifth-circle being like Madam Ghost, reducing her to ashes. Even Sorrett couldn’t withstand it head-on.

But Levi still had hidden aces up his sleeve.

He activated three special forms: Nightmare Descent, Furious Dragon Lord, and Giant Dragon Warrior!

# Chapter 1171: The Birth of a Wondrous Object, the Breakthrough of the Dead Ember, the Dragon of Nirvana! (3)

At that moment, the Six Heavenly Gods transformed once more, advancing into the form of the Three-Headed Dragon God.

This was the second special form of the Six Heavenly Gods that Levi had developed.

The first form, created with the help of the Seven Kings of Hell Array, was the Celestial Divine Weapon Soldier.

“Indeed, battling with strong opponents is the best way to hone combat skills. Sometimes, unless you push yourself to the limit, you can’t truly unleash your full potential,” Levi reflected. However, this approach conflicted with his usual cautious strategy.

“Once I return from the ancient tower, I will immediately start developing the Nightmare World. In the Nightmare World, I can fight without the fear of death, refining my combat techniques,” he mused.

Since entering the Dark Ancient Tower, Levi had gained immensely, even without the treasures. Here, he had the opportunity to confront powerful alien races, understand his enemies, and, most importantly, gain a clearer understanding of himself.

In Levi’s view, this was the true purpose of Sauron’s creation of the Dark Ancient Tower. It wasn’t just to allow wizards to enter but also to serve a greater purpose.

Sauron wanted wizards to clash with inherently powerful alien races in this intense arena, recognizing the limitations and shortcomings of wizard civilization, thereby learning from these encounters and promoting the evolution of their civilization.

In the ancient tower, the enforcers of order were impartial, allowing free slaughter as long as it didn’t involve overwhelming unfairness.

This ensured that the wizard civilization remained humble and progressive, avoiding complacency.

Over three years of combat, countless so-called “genius wizards” had fallen here, delivering a harsh lesson to many wizard organizations.

Levi suddenly had an epiphany: “There are no true geniuses in this world, only those with a relentless pursuit of greater strength!”

Sauron stood tall and saw far. Levi admired him greatly and felt a surge of heroic ambition.

“The wheel of fate turns. If Sauron can claim the title of the strongest in the Pan-Plane, why can’t I, Levi?”

Calming himself, he began to inventory the spoils from the Amethyst Race. These guys had likely killed many wizards. Now, all their loot belonged to Levi.

Most of these wizards were nomadic wizards with no power or background, so they were quite poor.

Even so, Levi’s Aether Stone reserves had grown to six million.

He sighed, “I spent everything before entering the ancient tower, only to find myself back where I started. The more I spend, the more I earn…”

Apart from Aether Stones, there were also some wizarding knowledge he didn’t possess, including spell models, pharmacology, and weapon craftsmanship legacies.

There was even a fourth-circle array wizard’s legacy called The Complete Guide to Trap Arrays.

It contained many trap arrays not found in the Book of Cypher.

Levi categorized all the knowledge and added it to his library.

Then he turned to the various wizard tools, some intact, others damaged.

There were low-level and middle-level wizard tools, and even a damaged fifth-circle wizard tool called the Azure Sky Secret Sword.

It was a cyan long sword, a wind-element wizard tool, looking both graceful and incredibly sharp.

This wizard tool could only perform part of its functions. Judging by the worn handle, it had clearly been a treasured heirloom of some nomadic wizard.

“Once I reach the fifth circle, I can reforge it with Mist Sand. Whether I use it myself or sell it, it would be a good choice,” Levi mused.

Among the spoils, there were various bottles, jars, and boxes, mostly containing herbs, potions, and rare materials.

These wizards might not have been very powerful, but there were many of them, making up in quantity what they lacked in quality.

Gathering up these wizard relics, Levi said, “Don’t worry, your deaths won’t be in vain. Once I reach the fifth circle, I’ll kill more Amethyst Race members to avenge you!”

Additionally, before Levi lay a pile of level 3 and above elemental metals, stacked like a small mountain.

These had all come from the stomachs of the Amethyst Race.

The Amethyst Race consumed rare metal ores, and these must have been metals they hadn’t yet digested.

Earth elements, wind elements, fire elements—they had it all.

Most of them were not very high-grade, mostly level 3 and level 4. There was, however, a piece of fifth-level black gold fire ore.

Levi sighed, “It’s too small to reforge the Crimson Dragon Slash. I’ll save it for now. When I reach the fifth level and find more fire elemental metals, I can combine them with the remains of the Amethyst Race to reforge the Crimson Dragon Slash!”

As he was about to collect all the ores, his eyes caught something. In a semi-transparent water-element ore, he found a sealed blue ring.

He retrieved the ring.

“Song of the Sea, Heidi’s Ring.”

Murmuring, he opened it.

Out spilled an array of colorful silk robes, intimate clothing, all exuding a faint, clean fragrance.

“And a corpse… I can sense that this person practiced a breathing technique and was a Blood Awakening Knight in life.”

Intrigued, Levi carefully examined the corpse.

The body was dry and devoid of any vitality or spirit.

Generally, wizards who died of old age ended up this way.

“Judging by the bone structure and facial features, he must have been quite handsome… Not unlike myself,” Levi remarked, stroking his broad chin.

In a corner, there was a neatly arranged set of knight armor and a knight’s greatsword.

“All relics now, battered and worn. This knight must have been a brave and fierce warrior in life.”

A yellowed letter slipped from the armor.

“Stranger, if you have found my armor and sword, please bury them behind Shuron Castle in the Emerald Kingdom. I am destitute and have nothing to offer in return but my heartfelt wish for your lifelong safety—Snow Knight Flair.”

# Chapter 1172: The Birth of a Wondrous Object, the Breakthrough of the Dead Ember, the Dragon of Nirvana! (4)

After reading the letter, Levi fell into a silent reverie, his emotions churning.

“Among the Seven Legends, you were the last one I hadn’t met. Why couldn’t you wait for me… Well, never mind. I will fulfill your last wish. Tulip Hill is my hometown too.”

At that moment, Levi felt a pang of sorrow, like a fox lamenting the death of a rabbit.

“But at least your legendary title lives on, passed down through the generations, much better than mine,” Levi murmured. He took out a cup of Snow Beer and raised it to the desiccated corpse before him, toasting across time and space.

After finishing his drink, Levi carefully gathered the remains and belongings of the Snowflake Knight.

“The era of old legendary knights has ended. May all the deceased rest in peace. The new era will be forged by me, the supreme knight,” he declared solemnly.

The witch who owned this ring must have been quite powerful, judging by the high-quality materials inside. Among them, a pitch-black heart caught his attention.

“This is the heart of some kind of demon,” Levi thought.

He called over the Mind Flayer and asked, “Can you identify this?”

The Mind Flayer nodded and said, “Master, this is the heart of a fifth-level Night Demon. In the Abyss, Night Demons are a significant race, with many powerful Night Demons serving as lords in various layers.”

“Got it. Continue mining. Dig three feet deep in this canyon, and we’re bound to find more ores,” Levi commanded.

“Yes, master!”

Apart from the undead spirits guarding the array and patrolling, Levi’s other minions were all mining in Giant Ax Canyon. Levi, meanwhile, acted like a laid-back boss, resembling a coal baron.

“The Night Demon’s heart must be used to refine some kind of potion,” Levi speculated.

As if to confirm his guess, he discovered an ancient potion recipe shortly after.

“Eternal Darkness of the Night Demon, a fifth-circle potion requiring the heart of a fifth-level Night Demon, the heart of a level 4 Eye Beast, level 4 Lightless Grass, and Black Dew… Once concocted, this potion can increase crystallization success rate by about 15%.”

Levi was overjoyed. His search for a fifth-circle breakthrough potion had been fruitless, and this recipe, along with the Night Demon’s heart, was a godsend.

A 15% increase in success rate for a fifth-circle breakthrough potion was above average. Even the best potions only provided about a 20% increase.

Levi thought to himself, “If I can find a ready-made fifth-circle potion, great. If not, I can have someone make it.”

The Witch’s Family excelled in pharmacy, and their group surely included a fifth-circle pharmacist. He could ask Anya to connect him with a reliable pharmacist.

In addition to the potion ingredients, the ring contained some worthless wizard tools and common Ocean School of Thought spells. None of these caught Levi’s interest. However, in a corner of the ring, he found a carefully sealed box.

To avoid any traps, Levi activated his protective force field and opened the box.

Inside was a moldy, ancient black book. Levi stared at the blood-red characters on the cover.

“The Necromancer’s Codex… sounds ominous,” Levi mused.

He opened the book to the first page and read the introduction:

“Life is about to accelerate—Anonymous.”

“What on earth?”

Levi dismissed the cryptic introduction, skimming through the rest of the book’s contents. His heart began to race, and he had to force himself to calm down.

“This is a forbidden technique!”

He immediately shut the book, not daring to read further. He feared that he might unconsciously memorize the spells and be tempted to use them.

He wasn’t exaggerating—this was a book of forbidden knowledge.

The contents were filled with an extreme allure, guaranteed to entice those with weak wills into learning and using them.

Levi trusted his own willpower, but he felt it was better not to take any chances. Out of sight, out of mind.

These secret techniques offered immense power but came with terrifying drawbacks. The common downside was… a reduction in lifespan.

This was completely against Levi’s belief in longevity. Given his talents and capabilities, he didn’t need these forbidden techniques to gain power. He had better options.

The first forbidden technique was “Step of Ascension.”

This technique once circulated in the Endless Sea. A dark wizard leader, Mad Wizard Pucci, had comprehended this secret technique from a Grand Wizard’s Mark of Truth (detailed in Chapter 172).

This secret technique was touted as the “Path to Godhood.” Practicing it promised rapid progress, ultimately leading to godhood.

Pucci, who was said to be of average talent, became a Fifth-Circle Wizard at the age of four hundred by practicing this technique. He even encouraged others to learn it.

However, this technique had a dreadful side effect: it induced a “state of madness” in the wizard, blurring the lines between reality and illusion. The afflicted would spout nonsense and often attack others indiscriminately.

Pucci was soon captured and died of old age in prison within six months.

This pointed to the second effect of the technique.

The faster one advanced using this technique, the shorter their lifespan. In the most extreme cases, a wizard would break through one moment and die the next.

In addition to “Step of Ascension,” there was another forbidden technique with severe side effects: the “Nine Lives Secret Technique.”

By sacrificing their own lifespan to a great entity, practitioners could gain a boost in power.

The amount of lifespan sacrificed wasn’t fixed. It varied depending on the practitioner’s realm, race, the number of great entities involved, and the desired amount of power.

# Chapter 1173: The Birth of a Wondrous Object, the Breakthrough of the Dead Ember, the Dragon of Nirvana! (5)

One could offer sacrifices to at most nine great entities simultaneously.

At that moment, the practitioner’s life would immediately reach its end, possibly even incurring a debt of longevity that innocent future lives would have to repay…

Levi calculated. For humans, a short-lived species, it was impossible. Even for most longevity species, whose lifespans were several times longer than humans, it was no different.

For instance, members of the Blood Clan, the Dragon Clan, elves, the Amethyst Race, and others could not afford to use it frequently.

Moreover, this method of sacrifice consumed all of one’s life until death, only to potentially elevate one’s realm by a single level. The cost far outweighed the benefits.

Of course, if faced with a mortal crisis, one might consider using it as a last resort.

However, given Levi’s disposition, such a life-or-death crisis was unlikely to ever arise.

And if it did, a single realm’s elevation wouldn’t solve the problem anyway.

This was why he decided to seal the book away.

This book might be suitable for some races whose lifespans were nearly eternal.

For example, Gryus, an innate god whose lifespan was as long as the heavens and earth in the Red Plane.

Apart from such exceptions, any other race that started using it would be trapped, like gambling with no way out.

The problem was, a being like Gryus was likely on the same level as those so-called “great entities” and wouldn’t care for the power they bestowed.

“Useless thing,” Levi muttered, shaking his head.

There were other methods in the codex, but they were probably no better. He decided not to read further.

He put aside The Necromancer’s Codex, focusing wholeheartedly on his cultivation, waiting for the emergence of the Truth Oddity.

…

Three months later, in the secret room, within the array that enhanced the fire element.

Levi had already used his Crimson Emperor Dragon Flames to smelt all the Amethyst Race remains together.

“Playing the Dragon Abomination, it’s not ideal to always fight bare-handed. Might as well forge a weapon suited for the Dragon Abomination.”

The Crimson Dragon Slash was easily recognizable, and its quality was lacking. It had been damaged last time and needed to be nurtured back to health.

Until it was reforged, Levi wouldn’t use it.

These Amethyst Race remains were the best material for forging a weapon. He only needed to smelt them, add some supplementary ingredients, and shape them to his liking.

For the Dragon Abomination, no fancy functions were needed.

One word, hardness!

Time flew by.

Another month passed.

In the secret room, Levi’s weapon was finally forged to completion.

A spiked club, over ten feet long and covered in purple spikes, emerged. The head of the club was a menacing dragon’s skull.

“This is the divine weapon suited for my current identity.”

Levi held the spiked club, swinging it effortlessly. The powerful gusts it generated made the array tremble.

He went to the Giant Ax Canyon, stretching his Dragon Abomination body, which was as tall as a two-story building, and started warming up.

Then, his muscles tensed, power surged, scales bristled, and the black flames of his Dragon Abomination blood qi coiled around the spiked club!

With one swing!

The black flames surged forth, penetrating deep into one side of the canyon!

The mountain split open, forming a thousand-meter-deep chasm with black flames clinging to it.

The scene was like the aftermath of a god’s wrath.

Levi was overjoyed. The spiked club felt perfect in his hands. It was just as smooth and familiar as his longsword, without a hint of awkwardness.

It felt as if his Dragon Abomination form was destined to wield a spiked club as his wizard tool.

“If the Six Heavenly Gods wielded this spiked club, they could probably crush a Fifth-Circle Wizard.”

Levi was thoroughly satisfied.

“This club needs a name. Until the Crimson Dragon Slash is reforged, this will be my main weapon. Let’s call it the Black Dragon Rod.”

Now armed with his new weapon, Levi immersed himself in his training, continuing as the hidden boss of the Giant Ax Canyon dungeon.

…

In the blink of an eye, the new year arrived.

In the year 1169 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Month of Beginning, the fourth year of the Dark Ancient Tower calendar.

At the 68th round table meeting, Levi learned that another member had broken through to become a Blood Awakening Knight.

This new member was named Eir, titled the Feather Knight.

He hailed from the Dragonhawk family, a noble house of the Molten Kingdom.

Their inherited breathing technique was the excellent quality Dragonhawk Breathing Technique, a strength-type technique.

Dragonhawks, legendary divine birds of immense strength, bore the name “dragon” because of their ability to battle dragons with their great power, despite having no dragon blood.

Additionally, the Dragonhawk Breathing Technique had notable speed attributes. In this respect, it was similar to the Maya Breathing Technique, an endurance-type breathing technique with decent speed attributes.

Eagles are perfect creatures, aerial killing machines with no apparent weaknesses.

With this addition, the Twilight Knights now had fourteen full members, leaving only four positions vacant.

During Levi’s absence, the members had been growing stronger quietly.

By the end of last year, the Blood Knight had entered the Second Transformation of the Blood Source realm and forged his divine weapon, the Wind Moon Sword.

With a divine weapon, combined with his Talent Brand and powerful combat techniques, his strength was now comparable to that of a senior third-circle wizard.

Knight Hogg, who focused solely on the path of the knight without wizard talents, also entered the Second Transformation of the Blood Source realm. His divine weapon was the Ash Greatsword.

Seeing the Blood Knight and Knight Hogg’s divine weapons emerge made the Black Knight and others envious. They were now eagerly pushing towards the Second Transformation of the Blood Source realm, aiming to forge their own divine weapons.

The Thousand Illusion Knight successfully stepped into the second-level knight realm, elated by the achievement.

The Goddess Knight had begun preparations for advancing to a third-circle wizard.

Even Emperor Mu, through continuous consumption of potions, had advanced to a second-circle wizard.

# Chapter 1174: The Birth of a Wondrous Object, the Breakthrough of the Dead Ember, the Dragon of Nirvana! (6)

Silver Dragon, Dark Moon, and Halberd had all made progress as well.

The combat technique and branding research committee was growing, and research was speeding up.

In the Giant Beast Paradise and the Ancient Dragon Empire, everything was steadily improving.

The development of the entire Ancient Saint plane wasn’t fast, but it was steady!

This time, the Flower Knight also attended the meeting.

Levi learned that the Flower Knight had successfully entered the seventh level.

Sorrett had also infiltrated it with a primordial soul wizard from the Letney Family.

Whether they could seize the Truth Oddity now depended on their luck.

Levi continued to emphasize: Life first, oddity second!

After the meeting, Levi returned to his cultivation routine.

During this period, he could feel the third level becoming increasingly calm.

The higher one ascended in the Dark Ancient Tower, the larger the area became. By comparison, the third level wasn’t particularly vast, and with so many wizards and other races exploring it, the resource points had likely all been claimed. The established order of interests was already in place. Those with the power to ascend further had long since left the third level.

The fifth level was the true “land of dreams” for most non-primordial soul wizards!

On the Amethyst Race front, after those four were killed, no one came seeking revenge, likely because the rest had all moved to the fourth level or higher.

In the ancient tower, with so many different races, most individuals were weaker than the wizards.

The only exceptions were the Amethyst Race, the Dragon Abominations, and another race from ancient tombs, who were on par with the wizards in terms of individual strength.

But their numbers were far fewer than those of the wizards.

Overall, the ancient tower was still dominated by wizards.

Meanwhile, tales of the “Three-Headed Dragon Abomination” began to spread in small circles across the Pan-Plane.

Some said this Dragon Abomination was the son of the Dragon Abomination Venerable, which was why he could take on three opponents at once and suppress the Amethyst Race.

The Dragon Abomination Venerable did not come forward to dispel these rumors!

…

Time flew by, and six months had passed.

Levi’s spiritual force steadily increased, lighting up star after star.

His fourth-circle protective force field, the Earth Burst Barrier, reached level ten.

His fourth talent, Thunder Dragon Flash, had been cultivated to its maximum limit at level eleven, allowing him to fly with lightning speed.

Even without using knight techniques or entering the Scarlet Dark Dimension, the normal flying speed of Thunder Dragon Flash, boosted by the Chariot Rune, surpassed that of most ordinary fifth-circle wizards, significantly enhancing his survival abilities.

Additionally, Wind Dragon Scamper reached level ten, and Ice Dragon Prison reached level nine.

Sun Strike and Thunder Dog had long since reached their maximum levels.

The Gargoyle body tempering technique had been cultivated to the level of a third-circle body-refining wizard. Catching up to the Deep Blue Sage body tempering technique was only a matter of time.

On the knight front, the Golden Snake Breathing Technique, at level sixteen, was running low on secret medicine and would soon be out of stock.

Once he obtained the Truth Oddity, Levi had to leave this place.

His primary task was to find mixed-blood dragon clan members with water and earth attributes.

One day, Levi suddenly sensed some commotion outside.

He quickly emerged from his secluded cultivation spot, only to see a giant black bird soaring high in the sky, letting out a clear cry.

Its belly feathers were fiery red, exuding a scorching aura.

“This is… a Crimson Netherworld Sparrow? You little thing, you’ve transformed from a sparrow to a phoenix. It seems that only in the face of life and death can you truly unlock your potential.”

To avoid being turned into soup, the Crimson Netherworld Sparrow had fought with all its might, unlocking its full bloodline potential and finally breaking through to level four!

The Crimson Netherworld Sparrow descended from the sky, its body shrinking magically during the descent until it became a tiny sparrow, landing unobtrusively on Levi’s shoulder.

“Shape-shifting, huh? Is this a new ability you gained after reaching level four?” Levi asked.

The Crimson Netherworld Sparrow nodded.

On the other shoulder, Qing Niao curiously observed the Crimson Netherworld Sparrow.

Before Levi could enjoy his happiness for too long, he noticed that within the array, the Scythe Breath was becoming increasingly restless, colliding with the barriers.

In the sky, clouds gathered, and a dense concentration of wind elemental power was drawn towards the Flying Scythe Beast’s graveyard.

This force was comparable to a low-powered primordial soul condensation.

This was the sign of a Truth Oddity about to emerge!

“Haha, today is a great day, everything is coming together, a double blessing!”

Levi hummed a tune, feeling inexplicably elated.

The Crimson Netherworld Sparrow had broken through to level four, and the Truth Oddity was about to emerge.

Soon, he would be able to end his three-year tenure as the dungeon boss!

Levi ordered his subordinates to guard the canyon and prevent anyone from interfering.

Gripping his spiked club, he sat at the graveyard, personally acting as the protector for the emergence of the Truth Oddity!

Boom!

The wind element gathered into a whirlwind.

The Scythe Breath opened its small mouth, inhaling the endless wind elemental power with the storm!

It was unclear how long this lasted.

The figure of the Scythe Breath solidified completely, its wings flapping as it soared high, looking no different from an ordinary Flying Scythe Beast.

With its wings strong, it tried to escape, but unfortunately, Levi had already set up Heaven’s Net.

He reached out and grabbed the Scythe Breath, which was darting around in the array.

“No time to waste. Let’s refine it now and then set off to avoid any unforeseen troubles.”

Having experience with refining the Water Dragon’s Song, Levi was adept at refining the Scythe Breath.

Afterward, Levi successfully prepared the advancement potion for the Inferno Dragon Breathing Technique and began to assimilate it using the Blood Refinement Technique.

Time flew by, and a month passed.

In the Holy Brilliance Calendar 1169, Month of Harvest.

Levi had refined about a third of the Scythe Breath, expecting it would take another two months to complete the process.

One day, in the secret room, Levi fully assimilated the potion for the Death Ember Dragon.

He looked inwardly at his body. Beside the Golden Snake, Crimson Emperor, Sky, and Scarlet Divine Palace, another divine palace appeared between the Golden Snake and Crimson Emperor.

The Death Ember Divine Palace!

Inside the divine palace lay a bed of ash, exuding an aura of death and decay.

However, in the center of the ash, within the still-hot embers, a pitch-black egg was hatching, seemingly nurturing something.

Levi could sense the powerful resurgence of life within the egg.

It starkly contrasted with the surrounding deathly silence and decay.

“Come forth,” he murmured, like a father calling to his child.

The next moment, with a unique and clear dragon roar, the eggshell shattered.

A slender dragon, draped in immortal black feathers and wreathed in black flames, emerged.

It flew around the Death Ember Divine Palace, its tail feathers long like a phoenix’s.

Levi opened his eyes.

With a single thought, black blood qi surged, revealing a breathtaking sight behind him:

From the thick ash, a massive charred tree rose to the sky.

At the top of the tree, a black-feathered dragon descended, its voice clear.

At that moment, Levi had already decided on the name of his Dharma Idol.

“Nirvana Dragon!”

# Chapter 1175: Undying Nirvana Rebirth!

Fifth Dharma Idol.

Nirvana Dragon.

Its functions were extremely powerful.

First of all, it was still the improvement of his basic constitutional attributes. The qualitative change in his self-healing ability and the growth of white bones and flesh were just ordinary.

Levi’s current self-healing ability was comparable to the immortal Blood Clan or the undead creatures.

Of course, it was still far from the Legendary [Blood Rebirth].

Moreover, the most important organ, the head, could not be destroyed.

Before the power of Death Ember Dragon was exhausted, other than the head, Levi could regenerate his other organs, even his heart, multiple times in an instant.

According to the importance of the organs, the power of the Death Ember Dragon that is consumed would also be different.

This ability was comparable to that of a boss, and Levi could barely be considered to have a limit to his ‘indestructible’ ability!

The second function of the Nirvana Dragon was even more powerful.

This ability was called Nirvana!

After activating his Dharma Idol, if Levi was heavily injured, his life was in danger, or he was on the verge of death, he could enter the state of ‘Pseudocide’ through the Nirvana ability and then consume all the power of Death Ember Dragon to instantly revive with full health!

After the resurrection, Levi’s Death Ember Dragon Seed would activate Nirvana Form.

In the Nirvana form, Levi’s six dimensions would have a significant increase in all attributes, an increase of about 10%!

The duration of the Nirvana form was related to Levi’s endurance.

With the realm of his Sky Dragon Breathing Technique, it should be enough for him to deal with a strong enemy.

After entering Nirvana form, Levi would enter a weakened state that was similar to Scarlet Escape, but this weakened state was longer.

The greater the ability, the greater the price!

With Levi’s current realm, he could only activate the Nirvana form once.

If he were to suffer another serious injury, he could only rely on the [Resurrection] special effect to find a safe place and slowly recover his body.

He had a feeling that the limit of the Death Ember Dragon Breathing Technique wasn’t a one-time Nirvana.

As his realm increased, he should be able to undergo a second or third Nirvana… After each nirvana, its attributes would increase by 10% on top of its initial attributes.

In other words, the more Levi died, the stronger he became.

Of course, with Levi’s personality and way of doing things, there was a high chance that he would never use this Nirvana ability in his entire life.

What a joke, that could only be triggered when one was heavily injured and on the verge of death.

“If there’s an emergency, I can self-injure myself to trigger Nirvana Rebirth and activate the Nirvana form!” Levi had an idea.

However, after thinking about it, it was still inappropriate.

It would be best if he could never use this special effect.

Levi had always treated the Death Ember Dragon Breathing Technique as his last line of defense and trump card.

“No matter what, undying, indestructible, and capable of Nirvana Rebirth, he’s worthy of the name of the Nirvana Dragon!”

Levi opened his proficiency panel.

Levi-

Death Ember Breathing Technique: Level 15 (1/700,000). Special Effect: Inextinguishable Ember Body (Level 3), Resurrection, Ashen Entanglement, Ember Call. Bloodline Dharma Idol: Nirvana Dragon; Exclusive Weapon: Indestructible Armor (Level 3)

…

In this way.

Apart from the Nightmare Dragon Breathing Technique, the other five breathing techniques had all advanced to the Third Transformation of the Blood Source. The Golden Snake was at the Fourth Change of the Fourth Transformation of the Blood Source.

Looking at the Crimson Netherworld Sparrow on his shoulder, Levi felt gratified.

“I see that you have the looks of an Undying Bird,” he said while stroking its head, “Continue to work hard and keep up the good work!”

The Crimson Netherworld Sparrow had a bad feeling. ‘It couldn’t be that he was going to force me to advance to level five, right?’

Advancing to level four had already exhausted all of its potential. It was impossible for it to reach level five. It was not that it did not want to work hard, but that its bloodline was limited.

With the Crimson Netherworld Sparrow reaching level four, the problem of Death Ember Dragon’s secret medicine was easily solved.

Of course, he would continue to look for higher-level creatures with the Undying Bird Bloodline.

After all, with the potential of the Crimson Netherworld Sparrow’s bloodline, what he said just now was nothing more than a white lie…

After entering the ancient tower for so long.

Levi had used up all of the Golden Snake secret medicine he had stored up, so he decided to stop cultivating the Golden Snake Breathing Technique.

This time, he placed his focus on the Crimson Emperor Dragon Breathing Technique.

This was the foundation of Levi’s strength, the greatest contributor to his ability to kill enemies of a higher realm!

…

Time flew by.

Year 5 of the Dark Ancient Tower Calendar.

Year 1170 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Month of Vitality. Levi was 180 years old.

At the 69th round table meeting.

Levi learned that a new Blood Awakening Knight had been born.

This knight was none other than the Snapping Turtle Knight who had fought with the Halberd Knight and lost.

The Snapping Turtle Knight also had a title in the knight order:

“Turtle Knight.”

Because his armor had once been touched by his idol supreme knight, he had never cleaned his armor since then.

Dust, dirt, and moss had already grown on it. It looked similar to a turtle shell. In addition, he was good at defense, just like a turtle.

That was why he was called the Turtle Knight.

The Snapping Turtle Breathing Technique was only an excellent breathing technique. However, if one cultivated it to the end of their bloodline, it would not be a problem for them to possess the strength of a primordial soul.

At that time, he could use the Evolution Potion to promote the evolution of his bloodline, break through the shackles, and take another step forward!

Now, the official members of the Knight Division had already reached 15 people. There were only three spots left before it was filled.

During this period, the other knights were all rubbing their fists and trying to get into the last three spots.

In response, Levi emphasized that the 18 members of the knights were not fixed.

As long as one had good character and sufficient strength, they could challenge any existing member.

# Chapter 1176: Lord Scythe

If you defeat an old member in a fair duel, a new member can replace you.

As the knight system continued to improve, there would definitely be an explosion of Level 1 knights in the future. If he wanted to stabilize his throne, he would have to work hard and improve!

Now, the Knights had seven knights at level 3 and above.

In the Wizard World, this was considered a relatively powerful third-circle.

As for the Knights, they had only developed for more than a hundred years.

…

On the side of the ancient tower.

After staying in the Giant Ax Canyon for nearly three years, Levi’s subordinates had dug three feet deep into the canyon.

On this day, the Scythe Breath in Levi’s hand completely disappeared and fused into Levi’s mind.

A warm current flowed through the Divine Ring Tower.

The rotation of the Divine Ring Tower began to accelerate. Within it, dazzling spiritual force stars condensed one after another.

390,391,392…

Even when the 400th spiritual force star was born, the rising momentum did not stop.

In the end, Levi had 406 spiritual force stars!

“Hiss… What was going on? Can refining a Truth Oddity directly increase one’s spiritual force?”

Levi was puzzled.

According to the information he had found, the Scythe Breath had four functions.

It increases the upper limit of spiritual force, increases the power of wind-type spells, increases hearing, and can communicate with the Flying Scythe Beast.

However, increasing the upper limit of one’s spiritual force did not mean that it would directly increase the level of one’s spiritual force. It only expanded the volume of the ‘container’.

“It seems like the Scythe Breath has a fifth function for me. It can increase my spiritual force by 16 points, which is equivalent to three years of hard work!”

Levi was in a good mood and took out a brand new Klein crystal ball from his storage bag.

The crystal ball he had bought as an apprentice was outdated and inaccurate.

The later versions could even reflect the upper limit of spiritual force.

Spiritual Force: 406/530

Spell Power: 20,300

“As expected, the upper limit of my spiritual force has increased.”

Under normal circumstances, the limit of a standard fourth-circle wizard’s spiritual force was 500 points!

Levi had previously consumed [Water Dragon’s Song], which increased his upper limit by 10 points.

Now, the [Scythe Breath] had caused the upper limit to increase by 20 points.

A total of 30 points!

What kind of concept was this?

This meant that when Levi advanced to the primordial soul stage, his success rate would be 3% higher!

One had to know that this was an advancement to the primordial soul realm. Even a 1% increase was a huge improvement.

At the same time, it also meant that Levi had already attained the spiritual force of a fifth-circle before he had even advanced to the fifth-circle. It was just that he had yet to complete the qualitative change of the Crystal Phase.

“This is awesome! As expected of a Truth Oddity! And this is only an Earth-Grade one! If it’s a Sky or Morning-Star level one, it should be even more heaven-defying!”

As for Bright Moon, Radiant Sun, and even the Legendary ones, Levi did not even dare to think about it.

No wonder people said that the Truth Oddities were divine weapons that could change fate. Those who obtained it were all hot shots.

Moreover, even though they were all Earth-grade, they were divided into different levels.

[Water Dragon’s Song] was obviously inferior to [Scythe Breath].

Although Levi had only seen these two Truth Oddities before, he felt that the Scythe Breath should be one of the best among the Earth-grade.

His three years of waiting had not been in vain. Because of this, he had become the evil “Death Wizard·Bone King”, bearing the infamy.

“This thing can also increase the power of wind-type spells. My current wind-type spell is only [Wind Dragon Scamper]. Let’s see how effective it is.”

With a thought, the airflow surged. His figure flashed and disappeared from where he was, leaving only an explosive sound behind him.

“I’m faster now!”

Levi arrived at the canyon. The wind was ravaging the area, causing his ears to twitch.

In the strong wind, he could hear whispers hundreds of kilometers away.

These voices were like children, extremely tender.

“Lord Scythe has been born. Let’s go and see him.”

“Let’s go and see His Lord.”

“Where? Where is he?”

“Flying Scythe Beast’s graveyard.”

“But Lord Sawkins told us not to go to the Flying Scythe Beast’s graveyard. Otherwise, our lives might be in danger.”

“But our Lord Scythe is indeed there.”

“What should we do? What should we do?”

“I’ll ask Lord Sawkins to bring us there.”

…

Levi was pleasantly surprised.

The Flying Scythe Beast was a small beast with relatively low intelligence. It could not communicate with humans at all.

However, he could hear the conversation of the Flying Scythe Beasts in the valley. It was as if he had become a Flying Scythe Beast.

“As expected, my hearing has improved a lot… Furthermore, I became the leader of this group of the Flying Scythes in the canyon. As for Sawkins, it should be the name of that big green crab. A transcendent creature that can give itself a name must have a good bloodline.”

Levi thought for a moment and returned to the Flying Scythe Beast’s graveyard.

Now that he had obtained the rare item, he was not afraid that it would be snatched away.

He was also preparing to leave the Giant Ax Canyon.

The next day, Gold Miner Guillermo arrived at the graveyard.

“Master, other than the place where the big green crab is entrenched, all the ores in the Giant Ax Canyon have basically been dug up by us.”

Levi took the three storage rings.

The first one was Wind Sand, which was 2000 pounds in total.

The second was Mist Sand, which was 50 catties in total.

The third was the Void Sand. This was very little, only about three catties.

Levi couldn’t close his mouth from laughing. If these ores were placed outside, who knew how much they would sell for?

However, he did not lack money at the moment, so he planned to keep it and slowly digest it himself.

One had to know that he had a plane and three major factions behind him.

# Chapter 1177: Io Continent

“We should stop mining and not be too greedy. We should leave some for the people who come later. Let’s prepare to leave,” said Levi.

He opened the Book of the Undead and put away the undead spirits, Guillermo, and Phoenix.

He put the corpse demon and alchemical creatures into the storage ring.

Then, he would leave the seals of the transcendent creatures that were out for a spin outside, leaving only those that had no place to be sealed.

Crimson Horn, Dark Sparrow, and Qing Niao all shrank, either wrapping around his arms or standing on his shoulders.

“It’s still not convenient. If only Alice’s ring could be opened…”

These transcendent creatures could not be kept. If they encountered an unexpected situation, Levi had to ensure their safety before he could fight in peace.

However, there was no other way now. He could only bring them along like this.

Three days later.

Levi removed all the arrays in the Flying Scythe Beast’s graveyard, erasing all traces of his existence here.

Before he left, at the exit of the canyon, the big green crab seemed to have been waiting for a long time. There was also a large group of Flying Scythe Beasts hiding on the big green crab’s body. At this moment, they stretched out their heads furtively and looked at Levi.

“Lord Scythe.”

An old voice sounded in Levi’s mind.

An extremely rare Flying Scythe Beast with a pure white body crawled out.

“Are you talking to me?” asked Levi.

“Yes, because you are Lord Scythe.” The white Flying Scythe Beast stood up and squeaked.

“What’s the matter?” Levi asked.

“Lord Scythe, please take us away. We’ve been waiting for a long time.”

“Where do you want to go?”

“We’ll go wherever you go.”

Levi pondered.

…

The next day.

At the exit of the Giant Ax Canyon.

A large green crab was charging in the sky.

Wherever it passed, the wind would sweep away the clouds. The Flying Scythe Beasts and Windchaser Birds surrounded it like divine beasts.

On the back of the green crab, a tall and sturdy black Dragon Abomination sat cross-legged, smiling.

“Hehehe, I’m also a dragon with a mount. This is a level 5 transcendent creature! Sawkins, let’s go! The world is so big. I’ll bring you guys to see it!”

Levi was in a good mood.

Just as he had expected, he had become the king of the Flying Scythe Beasts in this canyon.

They had lived here for generations, waiting for the Scythe Breath to be born and take them away.

Unexpectedly, Levi had refined the Scythe Breath and replaced it with his identity!

Now, Levi had thousands of Flying Scythe minions.

These little guys, don’t look down on their small size, they would be genuine level 1 creatures when they matured.

If this was in the Dusk Holy Temple, it would be equivalent to the level of a Halberd Knight.

Now, he had actually controlled 1,000 of them at once.

Of course, half of them were immature Flying Scythe Beasts, and their strength was only at the level of apprentice wizard.

Even so, this was still a considerable force.

However, to Levi, the greatest use of these Flying Scythe Beasts was not to fight head-on, but to act as his spies!

As the favored child of the wind, the Flying Scythe Beast could freely enter and exit the material plane’s windstorm layer. This was something that many low and intermediate wizards could not do.

With them, Levi’s treasure-hunting and scouting abilities in the Dark Ancient Tower would be greatly improved.

Moreover, no one would pay attention to the Flying Scythe Beasts flying through the high-altitude wind disaster zone. They would never have thought that this was Levi’s ‘surveillance drone’.

Now, it seemed that this was the correct way to open the Scythe Breath. The other functions could only be said to be side effects.

As for the big green crab named Sawkins, he was blinded by the money Levi gave him.

Levi had given too much.

Levi told Sawkins that his hometown had countless gold and gems.

He could even use gold to build a palace for Sawkins to live in!

The kind and greedy Sawkins agreed without hesitation.

Levi had not expected that the ability to make money could also be used to contract transcendent creatures.

He specifically tested Sawkins’ bloodline but found that the Rowling Crystal could not detect it.

Perhaps, this was really a crab that was different from the others…

After leaving the Giant Ax Canyon, Levi went to some nearby resource points and even sent out the Flying Scythe Beast team to search for them. In the end, the harvest was better than nothing.

He did not waste any more time and headed towards the entrance of the fourth level.

…

Dark Ancient Tower.

Fifth level.

The area of this level was much, much larger than the previous four levels combined.

If the first four levels were incomplete small worlds, this was a completely new world.

On the fifth floor, other than the ‘foreigners’ who entered the ancient tower, there were also indigenous civilizations of various sizes.

These civilizations might have been caused by the creator of the ancient tower transporting the entire world over during the creation of the world.

These civilizations would be destroyed by the despicable ‘foreigners’ every ten thousand years. Therefore, they were constantly dying and being reborn.

Now, after hundreds of thousands of years of evolution, the structure of the civilization that dominated the fifth level had basically taken shape.

All the civilizations were guarded by beings above level six. Therefore, even the ‘foreigners’ did not dare to provoke them.

There were the barbarians who were born with great strength, the humans who were widely distributed and had strong adaptability, and the demons who were inextricably linked to the Abyss Demons.

They called the fifth floor the ‘Io Continent’.

It was a wonderful world created by God Io.

The barbarians were organized as tribes and were distributed in the northern part of Io. There were endless grasslands, deserts, and snowfields.

# Chapter 1178: Nine Cities Alliance Rise

Almost every tribe had their own totem beliefs. These totems were usually powerful ferocious beasts that lived there. Their strength was often at level five or even level six.

The supreme being among the barbarians was known as the Barbarian King!

The central part of the Io Continent was occupied by the most powerful human race.

The human race had obtained some spells from the despicable ‘foreigner’ such as the wizard’s Meditation Art and spells.

As time passed, a profession called ‘Mage’ spread.

Relying on the mages, the humans established a unified [Kane Empire] here.

The Kane Empire was a country where politics and religion were united. The ones who ruled this place were the Church of Chaos and the Church’s Order of Chaos.

The pope of Chaos was the supreme ruler of the Empire and the most powerful mage. He was known as the ‘Light of Mankind’ and the ‘Supreme Archmage’!

However…

In the legends of Io, neither the barbarians nor the humans had existed for as long as the demons.

Demons lived in the south of Io.

According to the Chaos Bible, when Io created the world, it was invaded by the Demon Gods from other realms. Io relied on divine power to kill the Demon Gods, and the Demon Gods’ corpses were sealed in the south of Io, suppressed by the endless Million Mountains.

Unfortunately, Io had been asleep for a long time. The seal was loose, and the demonic energy leaked out, forming a brutal demon race. The seven powerful Demon Kings led them!

The Supreme Archmage’s mission was to unite all humans, inherit the will of God Io, lead the Church, conquer the barbarians in the north, destroy the demons in the south, and return peace to the continent.

The three forces were always at war.

However, the area it occupied and developed was only the tip of the iceberg of the Io Continent.

Other than that, there were also many ‘intersection points’ on Io.

That place was rich in resources, but it was also extremely dangerous. A large number of foreigners, black beasts, evil god apostles, and the spokesperson of the hidden experts gathered there.

Only the experts of the three clans dared to take the risk.

On Io Continent.

The top wizard organizations would usually establish their own forces in the intersection, divide their territory, and compete with the native civilizations.

Outsiders above level 6 were not allowed to attack the native civilizations and other participants on the fifth level. Otherwise, they would be severely punished by the keeper of order.

As long as they didn’t provoke any native powerhouses above level-6, they would basically be safe if they worked together.

The wizard of the non-large organizations not only had to compete with other wizards but also the Order of Chaos, which was capturing ‘foreigners’ wantonly!

To the Order of Chaos, wizards were called ‘heretics; and ‘evil wizards’.

The Io Continent was surrounded by a vast ocean. It was called the Land of the Four Seas.

On the shore of the West Sea.

The flag of the Witch’s Family was fluttering in the air in a wizard camp.

A huge fifth-circle array protected the camp.

A group of witches were stationed here. Some were cultivating, some were chatting, and from time to time, there was sweet laughter.

Amongst the chatter, Anya seemed out of place.

However, because of his handsome temperament and his primordial soul mother, Triss, he was quite popular with the witches, and from time to time, someone would come to chat with him.

After experiencing many battles, Anya’s temperament became more mature.

If Lady Triss saw this, she would be very pleased.

“What are you thinking about?” A witch walked over. It was the Phantom Witch.

“It’s nothing.” Anya smiled.

“Get ready,” the Phantom Witch said, “We’ll have to go on a mission when the Snow Lotus Witch’s team returns.”

Anya nodded.

The team of the Witch’s Family was divided into two types, the ‘explorers’ and the ‘garrisons.’ They took turns.

The other top organizations were similar. Every top organization had sent at least twenty to thirty people in. Some of the more powerful ones, such as the Burning Faction’s Nine Cities Alliance, sent nearly 300 wizards.

The Phantom Witch said, “I just heard from the leader that half a month ago, the Nine Cities Alliance sent 30 people led by the Fire Dragon Destroyer. With the advantage of numbers, they destroyed a native organization that believed in evil gods and easily took down one of the intersection points, the Holy Fire Plateau.

“In this battle, three level 5 cult leaders were killed and they obtained a large amount of resources. They even obtained three Truth Oddities.

“The Fire Dragon Destroyer had even killed a level 5 mixed-blood fire dragon [Crazy Fire Dragon Beast], who was guarding the cult’s treasure vault.

“I estimate that his ranking has already surpassed some ordinary fifth-circle wizards. With his talent, he will be able to advance to fifth-circle within three to five years. At that time, he will probably have to compete with those veteran fifth-circle wizards for the throne of the first place on the Earth rankings…”

Hearing this, Anya’s face was filled with worry. He said, “Compared to the disciplined Burning School of Thought, the other three traditional schools are fighting for themselves. If this goes on, I’m afraid that the Nine Cities Alliance will dominate in the future.”

The next day.

Outside the stronghold, five streaks of light flew over. The one leading them was the Snow Lotus Witch who had a cold expression.

The fifth-circle wizard Jim came out to welcome her with a smile.

“Your Excellency Snow Lotus, how was your harvest?”

The Snow Lotus Witch waved her hand, and an amethyst fell to the ground, emitting a beautiful luster. Other than that, there were also some elemental metals, herbs, and so on.

“Hiss… You actually killed a peak level 4 Amethyst Race clansman?” Jim’s expression changed slightly.

# Chapter 1179: Trap At The Fourth Floor Teleportation Portal

Snow Lotus Witch was extremely talented, but it was still very difficult for her to kill an Amethyst Race member at the peak of level 4 in an actual battle.

“It’s not a big deal,” the Snow Lotus Witch said lightly, “I just killed one. As far as I know, the Fire Dragon Destroyer has already killed three, and the Golden Light Wizard has also killed two. I’m still far from it.”

“It’s still very impressive.”

“Yeah. You’re really amazing. As expected of the descendant of a primordial soul wizard. I’m ashamed of my inferiority.”

“Snow Lotus Witch’s ranking will definitely rise a lot!”

For a moment, a bunch of sincere and flattering voices sounded.

They watched as the Snow Lotus Witch entered the wizard tower to rest.

Anya sighed inwardly, “This group of people… They’re really trying to curry favor with the powerful.”

However, he had to admit that being able to single-handedly kill an Amethyst Race member of the same cultivation level was enough for her to be proud of herself. In any case, he did not have the strength to do so at the moment.

Nowadays, the geniuses of the top organizations all regard hunting the Amethyst Race members as their honor certificate.

However, those who truly achieved it were as rare as phoenix feathers and qilin horns. Most of those who encountered the Amethyst Race members threw away their armor and fled in a sorry state.

“I wonder what Levi’s current strength is. I hope that I can catch up to him after I return from the ancient tower… I’ll strive to perfect my six talents and step into the fifth-circle realm!”

…

Northern part of Io Continent.

Barbarian territory.

In the Heavenly Ant Tribe.

The [Heaven Horn Barbarian King] who was famous in Io came from this tribe.

Their tribe’s totem was called the Ant God!

On this day, outside the Ant God Tribe, a white-robed witch quietly appeared. It was Ice Phoenix Ferlin.

In her palm, a crystal clear Frost Dragon Centipede looked at the tribe in front of it, its body trembling.

The Ice Phoenix did not know whether to laugh or cry.

“The good news is that the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant is on the fifth level. The bad news is that it has become the totem of the Heavenly Ant Tribe and is guarded by a Barbarian King who is comparable to a primordial soul wizard… Forget it, let’s give further thought to this matter.”

…

On the fourth floor of the ancient tower.

What he saw was a boundless blue sea.

On an uninhabited island, a blue teleportation portal floated.

Two wizards were hiding in the Shadow Dimension around the teleportation portal.

They were wearing the robes of the Shadow Circle. One of them had reached Perfection in the fourth-circle realm, while the other was a senior fourth-circle.

The one who reached Perfection in the fourth-circle realm was called Shadow Crocodile, and the one who was a senior fourth-circle was Shadow Hound.

As the top wizard organization of the Shadow School of Thought, the Shadow Circle had also sent many people this time.

The two of them were arranged to be here to intercept the wizards who had broken into the fourth floor and kill them for their treasures!

How could it be faster to find resources through hard work than to snatch them from others?

Using this method, the Shadow Crocodile and Shadow Hound had already killed several wizards and foreign races.

Of course, if they felt that they were facing a tough opponent, such as the Amethyst Race members, they would hide far away.

“There are fewer and fewer wizards coming to the fourth floor. It looks like the remaining people don’t have the strength to come up,” said Shadow Hound.

“Let’s wait for another year. If there’s no one else, we’ll go to the fifth level,” Shadow Crocodile said in a hoarse voice.

On the third floor of the ancient tower.

At the entrance of the teleportation portal.

Two fourth-circle senior wizards were pacing back and forth, seemingly hesitating whether they should head to the fourth floor.

They were members of a fifth-circle wizard organization.

Not long ago, their leader, a four-circle senior wizard with five talents, died not long after entering the fourth floor.

Therefore, they suspected that there was someone blocking the door and that they were at least at the fourth-circle and had attained Perfection. For a moment, they were in a dilemma.

Suddenly, an arrogant figure arrived. He was tall and burly, holding a purple spiked club. On its shoulder, there was a black sparrow on the left and a green bird on the right. There was also a red-horned snake wrapped around its arm, and there was a big bag on its back. He looked like he had gained a lot.

It was the travel-worn Levi. In order to not attract attention, he had already sealed Sawkins in Gargamel’s book. Otherwise, a level 5 transcendent creature would be too eye-catching, and it would inevitably attract the attention of others with ulterior motives. As for the Flying Scythe Beasts, they were temporarily carried by Levi in a big bag. He would release them after they passed through the portal.

“Hehehe, all of you, move aside. I’m going to break through!”

Levi laughed strangely and came to the checkpoint.

When the dragon attacked, the two wizards fled.

“Hurry up and leave, it’s Dragon Abomination!”

‘It actually brought a group of pets with it. Looks like it doesn’t know that if too many people pass the third level at the same time, it will directly trigger the violent mode of the Gale Swordsman… Tsk, tsk, tsk, let alone a fourth-circle wizard, even a peak four-circle wizard wouldn’t be able to get away with it!”

“Dragon Abomination is different from us wizards. He is just a lunatic with well-developed limbs. He definitely wouldn’t have made a strategy before coming and would have relied on brute force to barge in.”

“However, if this Dragon Abomination can charge through, he should be able to attract the attention of the person blocking the door. We can take advantage of the moment when both parties are fighting and escape… Why don’t we remind this Dragon Abomination otherwise he won’t be able to break through?”

“Alright.”

Just as Levi was about to clear the trial, the voice of a wizard came from behind him.

“Dragon Abomination… Oh no, buddy, the guardians of this level will adjust their combat strength according to the number of challengers. If you want to go over, I suggest you put down your pets. In the guardian’s judgment, these pets are also considered challengers!”

Dragon Abomination turned around and said with a ferocious expression, “Scram, looking down on us Dragon Abomination, right? I’m in a good mood now, so I won’t tear you apart. Hurry up and get lost!”

The faces of the two wizards in the distance darkened. Dragon Abomination simply treated their good intentions as ill intentions.

# Chapter 1180: Fourth Level of the Dark Ancient Tower

“Just wait to fail.”

“That’s right. These alien races are really arrogant.”

The two of them cursed and swore, preparing to watch Dragon Abomination make a fool of himself.

Levi tilted his mouth and slowly walked over with his spiked club, exuding a domineering aura.

In front of the teleportation portal, a swordswoman in silver armor appeared.

Her body was translucent like a Gas creature.

Obviously, this was not a real human, but a wind element spirit.

She stretched out her hand, and the airflow condensed into a longsword!

At the same time, her aura, which was originally comparable to a fourth-circle senior, began to rise. It only stopped when it was at Perfection for the fourth-circle and was infinitely close to the fifth-circle.

Levi shot out and raised the spiked club in his hand high!

“Get… lost!”

He swung his spiked club!

The most extreme brute force, the simplest attack!

An invisible gust of wind swept out, causing the swordswoman’s long hair to flutter as her Gas body began to transform!

Boom!

The spiked club clashed with her longsword!

Kacha.

It was just one strike!

Her longsword began to shatter, scattering into countless air currents.

The spiked club smashed into her armor, shattering it and sending it flying!

The swordswoman was sent flying a thousand meters away, scattering into a cloud of wind elements.

Levi casually stepped into it and disappeared.

The jaws of the two wizards in the distance almost fell to the ground.

“F\*ck, why is the Creator so unfair? We’ve worked hard to cultivate for hundreds of years. Spells, knowledge… We have studied so much, yet we can’t compare to this d\*mned alien! Cultivate? Cultivate my a\*s!”

“Quick, don’t chatter anymore. Let’s take this opportunity to rush over as well!”

…

On the other side of the teleportation portal.

Levi walked out, the word ‘invincible’ seemed to be written on his face, and his Dragon Abomination temperament was unobstructed.

“Finally, the fourth floor.”

A portion of the map of the fourth floor appeared in his mind.

“Next, the first thing we need to do is to find the water-type mixed-blood dragon, and then look for other resources and treasures.”

He took a step forward and flew forward. Right at this moment, something unexpected happened.

Around Levi, in the Shadow Dimension, two black shadows surrounded him and instantly attacked him!

“Shadow’s Jaw!”

“Sky Piercing Shadow Blade!”

Two fourth-circle innate spells surrounded Levi flawlessly, sealing his movements.

Immediately after, dense spell attacks came from all directions.

It was obvious that he was familiar with this and had done it many times.

“Tsk tsk tsk, the dragon scales of a level 4 Dragon Abomination should be able to be used as a material for crafting weapons.” Shadow Hound laughed as he cast a spell.

“The purple spiked club in its hand just now is not bad. It should be made of high-quality materials. I feel like I’ve seen it before,” said Shadow Crocodile.

With their strength, if they launched a sneak attack, other than the Amethyst Race, even the thick-skinned Dragon Abomination would be heavily injured if not dead!

An instant later.

A mocking voice suddenly sounded behind Shadow Crocodile and Shadow Hound.

“What are you two attacking?”

When the spell fluctuations dissipated, they realized that there was nothing at the place where they had attacked…

A Black Scale Dragon Abomination flew out from the Scarlet Dark Dimension, and the spiked club in its hand was swung high!

The strong wind tore apart the clouds in the sky.

Boom!

This strike was earth-shattering!

Shadow Hound exploded into a bloody mist, dead beyond words.

Shadow Crocodile relied on a Wizard Tool to dodge the attack.

He looked at the purple rod shadow in front of him and suddenly understood!

“You… This spiked club of yours was refined from the body of an Amethyst Race member?”

“That’s right. The bullsh\*t strongest race is only worthy of being my weapon. But you are not worthy of anything!”

Flee!

Shadow Crocodile only had one thought!

Dragon Abomination, who was able to kill a member of the Amethyst Race, was not something that an ordinary Perfection fourth-circle cultivator like him could contend against. Heaven’s favored sons might have better luck.

Unfortunately, it was too late.

Levi swung his club again. However, this time, it was as if he was playing baseball, and a black and red spiral fireball was shot out!

“Strike!”

The mushroom cloud soared into the sky, and the island trembled.

Shadow Crocodile’s force field was shattered, and the Wizard Tool had long been shattered.

“I am the Shadow Circle…”

A large hand suddenly appeared and shattered his force field, taking his head off.

“What kind of strength does he have to block the door?” Levi felt disdain in his heart.

After he came out of the teleportation portal, he discovered that someone was hiding nearby through his Danger Perception.

He packed up his spoils of war, cleaned up the battlefield, and left.

Not long after, the two wizards on the third floor appeared through the teleportation portal.

They looked at the small island that was beyond recognition and charred by the terrifying high temperature and Dragon Abomination’s back that was far away. They were shocked.

“Tell me, how can I become a Dragon Abomination?”

“First of all, you have to have a dragon father.”

…

On the other side.

Levi found a place and counted his spoils of war.

He discovered that these two Shadow School of Thought wizards had quite a lot of good stuff.

“Just the Aether Stones alone is worth two million. It seems that these two fellows have used this method to kill many of their fellow wizards… Truly shameless, this level of morality is even inferior to me, this Dragon Abomination!”

Other than the Aether Stones, there were also many resources and Wizard Tools.

Amongst these treasures, the one that made Levi the most gratified was actually a piece of [Flame Metal].

This was the level 5 fire element metal that Levi needed.

“I can reforge the Crimson Dragon Slash now.”

As Levi flew, he searched for a suitable forging location.

The fourth layer was a world of water similar to the Endless Sea.

Many sea beasts were wandering in the sea.

“Minke Whale, Blood Tooth Shark, Glass Turtle…”

Along the way, Levi encountered many sea beasts. Even though they were not mixed-blood dragons, he still wanted to bring them back and raise them.

Unfortunately, Alice’s ring could not be opened. This made him feel rather regretful. He looked at the beasts and sighed!

After traveling thousands of miles away from the teleportation portal, Levi found a small island with a volcano. After setting up an array, he began to forge in seclusion.

Three months passed quickly.

Above the island, there would be some wizards or foreign races flying across the sky from time to time.

There were more wizards on the fourth floor than on the third floor.

The fifth floor was a huge threshold. Those who could enter were either members of a top organization, fifth-circle wizards, or wizards who have achieved Perfection in the fourth-circle realm.

Ordinary fourth-circle senior wizards could not enter at all. Many wizards who were lucky enough to reach the fourth floor could only stay there.

If one were to look at it from God’s perspective of this Water World, one would discover that all the currents on the fourth level were gathering in the direction of the center.

At the center of the world.

The ocean currents from all directions gathered together and soared into the sky, forming a pillar of ocean currents that were thousands of miles wide. The top of the ocean currents spread out like a World Tree.

At the top of the World Tree was a huge island surrounded by floating islands. It was called an island, but it was as vast as a continent. The explorers called it the “Sea Continent”. The islands around the continent were the “Celestial Ring Archipelagos”.

Apart from the vast ocean, half of the resource points on the fourth level were on these Sky Islands.

The competition here was quite intense. Some important resource points were basically occupied by fourth-circle or even fifth-circle wizards. From time to time, some figures would leave the continent and flee into the sea. It was obvious that they had failed in the competition and were being pursued by the enemy.

At the edge of the sea.

On the volcanic island that stood aloof from the world.

Levi was sweating profusely. After thousands of times of tempering, the brand-new red longsword buzzed in front of him, and the Crimson Emperor Dragon Totem on it became even more vivid.

After recasting, the Crimson Dragon Slash had been reborn and was completely different from before. The grade of his divine weapon had already reached level 4!

This meant that the divine weapon had increased Levi’s strength by a terrifying 50%!

“The Crimson Dragon Slash is my trump card. I won’t show it to others easily. With my current strength, the Black Dragon Rod can wipe out most of the enemies on the fourth level.”

Levi left the island and released the Flying Scythe Beasts from the big bag on his back.

He commanded, “Go, go to the sea. You will be my eyes!”

“Alright, Lord Scythe.”

Scythe, was the God of the Flying Scythe Beasts.

Levi could feel what the Flying Scythe Beasts saw and heard.

With them, Levi’s efficiency in finding resources, treasures, and extraordinary creatures would be greatly increased.

He released Sawkins.

“Go to the floating islands in the center and indulge yourself and rob as you wish… Don’t worry, I will follow you in secret and protect you.”

With its intelligence, Sawkins immediately understood what Levi meant and gestured with its huge pincers.

Levi smiled and said, “Don’t worry, I’m not lying to you. Those people all have Fate Coins… If they don’t have it, I’ll compensate you double when we return to my hometown!”

The big green crab immediately waved its huge claws and flew away with the wind.

Levi carried his spiked club and disappeared into the sea.

# Chapter 1181: Renia Advances to Fifth-Circle

Year 1170 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, Month of Flowers.

Dark Ancient Tower, fourth floor, Sea Continent.

After several years of development, the mainland, along with the surrounding Celestial Ring Celestial Ring Archipelagos, had been divided among the five forces of the ‘One Surpassing Four.’

Sea Covenant, Burning Battle Group, Colossus Divine Tower, Thunder God’s Hammer, Valley of a Thousand Winds.

Among them, the Sea Covenant led by the Six Towers of the Endless Sea and led by the Ocean School of Thought was the most powerful.

The fourth floor was the home ground of the Ocean School of Thought. However, due to the existence of the Sea Continent, the resources here didn’t belong just to the Ocean School of Thought.

Therefore, the top wizard organizations of the other guilds sent a portion of wizards to guard the fourth floor.

Thus, the current situation of ‘One Surpassing Four’ was formed.

Of course, the Shadow School of Thought, Bronze School of Thought, School of Death, and others also had their own forces stationed there, but they were relatively weaker.

Without a powerful organization, only those who attained Perfection with fourth-circle or even fifth-circle were qualified to dominate the mainland and take a share of the profits.

Apart from that, although the Amethyst Race, Dragon Abomination, and the other races had a small number of people, they were powerful foreign tribes who always came to the Sea Continent to cause trouble.

In short, under the generally stable situation, undercurrents surged.

The ones who suffered the most were still the unorganized nomadic wizards and the weak foreign races.

The various forces had already divided up the cake, leaving nothing for them.

They were either searching for resources on the vast sea or sneaking around in the territory of these wizard organizations. Most of them chose to join large organizations and become their ‘temporary workers’ to earn some leftovers.

On the sea, ferocious and powerful sea beasts often appeared. There were even grade-6 aquatic beast kings hiding in the deep sea, dominating an area and turning many resource points into restricted areas!

The place occupied by the Sea Covenant was the Western Continent of the Sea Continent.

The six towers divided the resource points equally, each occupying some. They agreed not to disturb each other, but they could invade the ‘Eastern Continent’, which was the territory of the other ‘top four’.

Thunder Mountains.

This was the territory of the Letney Family, one of the six towers. It was guarded by a fifth-circle wizard from the family, and there were dozens of fourth-circle wizards below. In reality, there were only five official members.

The person sent here by the Letney Family was the Golden Thrower Godfrey.

He was already more than nine hundred years old and was already in his later years as a fifth-circle wizard. However, he was still an ordinary fifth-circle wizard. It was difficult for him to make any progress and he did not have much potential in the future.

He had two children, the youngest son, Jeffrey Leo, and the eldest daughter, Renia.

Jeffrey Leo was two hundred and seventy years old, a fourth-circle ordinary wizard. His talent was not bad, and he should have no problem becoming a fifth-circle wizard.

Renia was different. She was 300 years old and had already attained Perfection in the fourth-circle realm. She had obtained an Earth-Grade Truth Oddity, [Dance of the Thunder Butterfly], in the Thunder Mountain Range a few days ago.

Now that she had refined it, today was the day she came out of seclusion.

Not long after, a golden light shot over and appeared in front of Godfrey.

It was Renia. She was two meters tall and had a well-proportioned body. She was holding a fifth-circle Wizard Tool, [Golden Thunder Spear], and golden lightning surrounded her like a Valkyrie.

Renia’s rough voice said, “Father, I’ve already advanced to the fifth-circle realm. I plan to use a year to consolidate my realm before heading to the fifth level. This time, I will definitely bring honor to you and the family!”

Godfrey laughed heartily and was in a good mood. “Good, good. The student has surpassed the master. In another hundred years, your strength will surpass mine. Whether or not our branch can gain a firm foothold in the Letney Family and advance to the primordial soul realm depends on you, my daughter!”

“I’m still far from you, Father,” said Renia modestly. “By the way, where’s Jeffrey?”

Godfrey said casually, “He got a Contract Wizard Tool left behind by an ancient wizard a few days ago. He found a group of people and went to the sea to look for a level 4 sea beast.”

“Although the sea is very dangerous, my brother does need some experience,” said Renia.

Godfrey smiled and said, “That’s all his talent can bring him to. He’ll only be able to advance to fifth-circle in his life, so I have let go of it… Renia, Father’s hope is all with you now. Work hard. I can’t accompany you too far in the future. I can only help you pave the way as much as possible. Don’t show off when you go to the fifth floor. Be with the main group. Safety first.”

“I understand, Father. However, don’t spread the news that I have advanced to the fifth-circle…”

“Understood. This is an ancient tower, so we must preserve some of our strength and trump cards.”

…

On the sea.

A small group of Flying Scythe Beasts was flying.

Their sharp gazes swept across the area.

Suddenly, the leading scythe beast found its target.

It was a giant turtle the size of an island. It was dozens of meters long and was probably at the peak of level 4.

It had a single horn on its forehead, and its head was like a giant dragon. It was lazily lying on a white beach, sunbathing.

According to Lord Scythe, this sea beast might contain something that he needed.

“Found it, found it.”

“Quick, quickly inform Lord Scythe.”

“Hehehe, our team discovered it first. Lord Scythe will definitely praise us!”

“That’s right! That’s right!”

….

Sea Continent.

Eastern Continent.

The Dark Elf Forest.

This place was rich in herbs, especially those plants that liked dark and damp places.

# Chapter 1182: Attacking Shadow Circle

It was said that a powerful Dark Elf Mistress once lived here, and she was a rank 6 existence.

Tens of thousands of years ago, when the ancient tower was opened, this Mistress, for some unknown reason, had an intense battle with a primordial soul wizard from outside.

In the end, the primordial soul wizard killed the Dark Elf Mistress, and this place became a land without a master.

Elves were born to grow crops, and they were Master of Pharmacy. Many of the wizards’ potions were imitated from the elves’ knowledge.

In the middle of the forest, the Shadow Tower stood tall, and the flag of the Shadow Circle fluttered above it.

This was the Shadow Circle’s base on the fourth floor. The leader was a fourth-circle wizard named Shadow Shark.

His expression was unsightly. Not long ago, Shadow Crocodile and Shadow Hound had died on the fourth level. He had sent people to search for clues, but they had found nothing.

“Shadow Crocodile’s strength is not weaker than mine. How could he suddenly die? He’s not stupid. He wouldn’t provoke a fifth-circle wizard or a member of the Amethyst Race. Even if it was Dragon Abomination, he had killed one before. How could this be?”

Shadow Shark was puzzled.

Suddenly, the rumbling of the array sounded outside the camp.

Shadow Shark hurriedly led his subordinates to fly out to investigate.

Outside the array, a huge crab flew over on clouds and mist. It spat out wind blades and attacked the array.

“What happened?” asked Shadow Shark.

“Sir, I’m not sure. A level 5 transcendent creature suddenly appeared and attacked our grand array.”

Shadow Shark frowned and said, “There are only so many level 5 transcendent creatures on this continent. We’ve never provoked them before… It must be the enemy who set us up!”

“Everyone, rely on the array to fight the giant beast!”

In an instant, more than ten fourth-circle wizards flew out from all over the place. They were all members of the Shadow Circle or temporary workers.

High up in the sky, Levi used the Hermit Rune to hide in the white clouds.

“Sawkins is really my good brother. If there’s anything, he’ll really go for it.”

Levi was in a good mood. He did not need to do it himself, and it was comfortable.

And the price he paid was gold.

Money can make the devil turn the millstone. The ancients really did not lie.

“Quick, the array can’t hold on any longer. Which b\*stard set up this array? Why did it only last for a short while?” Shadow Shark’s cursing voice sounded.

“Sir, I was the one who set up the array. There should be no problem. There should be another array expert nearby who tampered with the array!”

“Who are you lying to? There’s only one crab nearby. Don’t tell me that crabs know arrays too!” Shadow Shark’s voice was low.

“It is not impossible…”

“Get lost! Hurry up and set up the array again!”

While the crowd below was in chaos, Levi was quietly watching the show.

He learned the location of the Shadow Circle’s base from Shadow Crocodile.

There were quite a number of resource points on the fourth floor. Levi planned to hide here for a while and collect some resources before heading to the fifth floor.

He would just let Sawkins do whatever it wanted and let Sawkins do all the bad things.

It didn’t take long for the inferior array to be broken by Sawkins.

The big green crab waved its huge pincers and killed a group of fourth-circle wizards.

Only Shadow Shark could fight against the Green Crab. The other wizards could not dodge the attack and were directly cut in half.

A wizard took advantage of the chaos to escape the attack range of the big green crab and was about to escape.

Seeing this, Levi sneered and disappeared into the Scarlet Dark Dimension.

The fourth-circle wizard flew a hundred miles in one breath and could not help but heave a sigh of relief. He was the only array wizard.

“D\*mn it, the Shadow Circle has offended a big shot. I’ll lie low for now.”

As he flew, the Scarlet Dark Dimension behind him cracked open and a pitch-black dragon claw extended.

“Who is it?”

A moment later, this array wizard had vanished into thin air.

Levi returned to the top of the cloud and took out the item to take a look.

“Not bad, there’s actually a fourth-circle array inheritance and so many herbs. It seems that the Shadow Circle has earned quite a lot here. These d\*mn top-tier organizations don’t give ordinary nomadic wizards a way out. Today, I’ll beat up the local tycoons, divide the land, and rob the rich to help myself!”

Levi did not have a good impression of the Shadow Circle. That was because their people had been trying to assassinate him several times now.

It reminded him of the days when he was targeted by the Bird of Death’s Voice in the human world.

Not long after, Sawkins had killed all the wizards in the Shadow Circle’s encampment.

Its huge pincers were bathed in blood and turned into a red crab.

Sawkins arrived at the top of the clouds, and Levi’s figure appeared.

He collected the spoils of war on the ground and found that there were indeed some dusty Fate Coins in these people’s storage rings.

“I didn’t lie to you, right? We’re family, so we won’t lie to each other!”

Levi handed a box of Fate Coins to Sawkins, who moved back and forth and happily swallowed all the Fate Coins into his body.

It was still eager to try more.

The white Elder Flying Scythe Beast in charge of translation said, “Sawkins asked where we should go next.”

Levi patted the big green crab’s head and said with a smile, “Let’s take a rest first. There’s no hurry. This will be our base from now on. Protect this place well.”

Sawkins nodded.

Before Levi could see what was in their storage rings, he suddenly heard the voice of the Flying Scythe Beast in his mind.

“Lord Scythe, Lord Scythe, our turtle has been taken away!”

“Lord Scythe, Number 233 is dead…”

It was as if his mind had exploded. There was a Flying Scythe Beast communicating with Levi.

“Sawkins, stay here. No one is allowed to approach this area!”

The big green crab waved its pincers, indicating that it understood.

# Chapter 1183: Lightless City

Levi left three corpse demons and a group of undead spirits here to assist Sawkins while he brought Leon and tore open the Scarlet Dark Dimension, quickly flying towards where the Flying Scythe Beasts were.

His expression was cold. How dare someone kill his Flying Scythe Beast believers? No matter who it was, they had to pay the price!

Otherwise, wouldn’t he be humiliated as the God of the Flying Scythe Beast?

…

Nora.

In the Dark Realm.

This was the dojo of the Shadow School of Thought.

The Shadow School of Thought had once been glorious because they once had a Legendary Wizard. Of course, now the Shadow School of Thought was considered a second-rate school.

Other than a few Grand Wizards who held positions in the Central Realm, there were no Legendary Wizards.

In the entire guild, there were only three top wizard organizations. The Shadow Circle was one of them.

“What happened? Why would a level 5 Transcendent creature attack our base?” One of the wizards was puzzled.

“I don’t know. This is too unfair.”

“That’s right. A level five bullying a level four is nothing. The keeper of order doesn’t care.”

“That big crab might be a native creature. It can attack as it pleases. No one cares. Someone must be controlling it from behind.”

“I’ve seen this crab before. It was originally on the third level… Why did it suddenly reach the fourth level?”

“Someone must have brought it over. This is cheating!”

Shadow Tower.

A black-robed wizard who was hidden in the shadows watched this scene with a cold expression.

Their Shadow Circle’s branch on the fourth floor was completely destroyed in just a few months…

“Shadow Crocodile died a few months ago, and Shadow Shark and the others also died. There must be some connection between them. It should be the doing of that Dragon Abomination who killed Shadow Crocodile… Preposterous!”

This large Green Crab was a Lord-tier creature on the third floor. Over the years, there had been wizards who had tried to take it away through a contract, but all of them had ended in failure. Even the fifth-circle wizard had returned resentfully.

They don’t know what method this d\*mn Dragon Abomination used to abduct the crab away!

This Dragon Abomination, he speculated that it should be the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination that had gained some fame some time ago.

That guy fought three people alone and killed three Amethyst Race members. His strength was indeed not bad. He should be at the level of a fifth-circle ordinary wizard.

“I’ll let you be arrogant for a while longer. When you enter the fifth level, someone will naturally follow the tracking mark to finish you off.”

He had already sentenced the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination to death in his heart!

He didn’t think that Dragon Abomination, this kind of brawny and simple-minded creature, could get rid of the tracking mark.

On the fifth floor, there were five fifth-circle wizards in the Shadow Circle, and one of them had attained perfection in the fifth-circle realm!

Unless this Dragon Abomination invited the elders in their race to take action, it would die without a doubt!

…

Dark Ancient Tower.

Fifth level.

In the southern part of the Io Continent, where the Montenegro Mountain met, the Lightless City.

As the name suggested, this city had no light.

The intersection of Montenegro Mountain was covered by dark clouds all year round, and the sun could not be seen.

The cultists, evil mages, foreigners, and other forces wanted by the Order of Chaos gathered here.

The dominant religion here was the [Mountains Church].

This was a cult that believed in the [Lord of the Mountains]. The head of the cult was a level 6 existence, the [Deer Head Sage]. The residents of Lightless City called him the “Mountain God”.

In a mansion in the city, a few wizards dressed in aboriginal clothing were plotting something big.

The leader was a bald old man who looked old.

He was the commander of all the fourth and fifth-circle wizards in the Shadow Circle of the ancient tower.

Shadow Dragon Seidyaz.

He had attained Perfection in the fifth-circle realm and had once failed to break through to the primordial soul realm. He was lucky enough to survive, but he had also cut off the path to the primordial soul realm.

Now, in order to unleash the last of his glory, he, who was more than 800 years old, came to the ancient tower to collect resources for the organization.

He also had a younger brother, Shadow Wolf Matthias.

He said coldly, “Not long ago, the members we left on the fourth floor were all killed, including Shadow Crocodile and Shadow Shark, who had attained Perfection in the fouth-circle realm.”

Another fifth-circle wizard was shocked and said, “It’s already been five years, and there’s still someone who can kill Shadow Crocodile and Shadow Shark on the fourth level?”

Shadow Dragon frowned and said, “There’s a high chance that it’s done by other wizard organizations stationed on the fourth floor. Because we’re two worlds apart, I’m not sure if the tracking mark is effective. Everyone, pay attention. If the tracking mark is active, then the murderer who killed them must have come to the fifth floor. When the time comes, send two fifth-circle wizards to deal with him and snatch back our resources!”

“Understood!”

“Now, let’s get back to business. According to the intelligence, the Deer Head Sage will sleep for a period of time every hundred years. It’s said that his soul is communicating with the Lord of the Mountains. This period is the best time for us to make our move! Every thousand years, a sky-level oddity [Language of the Night Deer] will be born at the intersection of Montenegro Mountain. It’s the most suitable Truth Oddity object for the Shadow Faction. These natives don’t know how to refine the Truth Oddity at all, so they must have hidden it in the Church’s treasury.”

…

On the third floor of the ancient tower.

Levi hurried over and finally arrived at the place where the small group of Flying Scythe Beasts were.

Levi found these little guys in the Wind Disaster Stratum. They hid here, shivering.

In order to facilitate communication, Levi gave these Flying Scythe Beasts names, numbering them from “Number 1” to more than 1,000.

“What happened?” he asked.

“Someone stole the turtle we found first. Number 233 went to argue with them and was killed… Sob, sob.”

# Chapter 1184: Avenging Number 233

Flying Scythe Number 222 cried.

It was also injured, but it had recovered.

“Who treated your injuries?” Levi asked.

“It was a bear…” Number 222 replied.

“Bear?” Levi pondered. It was still a little difficult to communicate with these little fellows. They were just like children.

“Bear Bear went to chase the bad guys, but it shouldn’t be a match for the bad guys. There are too many of them.”

“Where are the bad guys?”

“Number 203 is following the bad guys. Lord Scythe, please look for Number 203.”

Levi patted the Flying Scythe Beasts and comforted them.

“In the future, if you encounter bad guys that you can’t beat, hide in the Wind Disaster Wind Disaster Stratum. Don’t show off!” said Levi.

“Alright, Lord Scythe. Sob, sob, sob, you’re so nice.”

Levi’s figure flashed and he flew towards Number 203.

With the help of the Scarlet Dark Dimension, he soon caught up to Number 203.

He pulled it to the Scarlet Dark Dimension.

“Lord Scythe, you’re here. Those people are right in front. They took away the turtle we found, and Number 233 is dead too. Sob… Oh right, please quickly save Bear Bear. It saved us and healed our injuries. Now, it’s been captured by the bad guys.”

“I understand. Find a place to hide. There’s going to be blood next. Children can’t see it,” said Levi

Number 203 obediently hid in the Wind Disaster Stratum and nodded repeatedly.

Levi’s Hermit Rune flickered as he chased after them, his heart filled with killing intent.

There were four wizards flying ahead.

The leader was wearing a golden robe with sharp lightning patterns on it.

“The Letney Family? I think I’ve seen this person before. A long time ago, at the Nether Capital auction, this person fought with the Wildbone wizard for Madam Ye’s Heart Potion.”

Other than that, the other three wizards seemed to be nomadic cultivators.

There was even a fourth-circle senior wizard who was close to attaining Perfection in spiritual force, but he still followed the lead of this disciple of the Letney Family.

Beneath the feet of the four wizards, a giant turtle was riding the currents and flying in the air.

Upon seeing this, Levi’s eyes narrowed.

“Single-Horned Dragon Turtle, hiss… This isn’t a hybrid dragon. This is a genuine sub-dragon species that has hopes of advancing to the primordial soul realm in the future! D\*mn it, how can I let you steal such a great opportunity from me?”

If it were anyone else, they might be afraid of his identity as a member of the Letney Family and not dare to make a move.

Levi was different. He had a lot of debt, but it didn’t weigh on him.

It had only been five years since he entered the ancient tower, but he had already offended the Hurricane Steeple, the Shadow Circle, the Amethyst Race, and even Dragon Abomination… After all, he had always been using the identity of Dragon Abomination to do bad things.

Besides, he wanted to avenge Number 233!

As long as Levi recognized them as his family, even if they were insignificant little beasts, they could not be bullied.

Behind one of the fourth-circle wizards, a chain was dragging a slightly round bearman. The bearman was covered in injuries and his breathing was weak.

The bearman looked like it was part of a fur clan, but they were fundamentally different. They were also wearing clothes similar to the ancient clothes of Levi’s previous life.

Levi guessed that this might be the Panda Clan that the Flower Knight had mentioned.

“Looks like he saved my scythe beast. Forget it, I’ll save him as well.”

In front.

Jeffrey Leo was feeling very pleased with himself.

“Congratulations on capturing a sub-dragon as your pet today. From now on, you will soar to the sky!” The strongest wizard complimented.

“Thank you, Sir Whitefield. If it weren’t for your help, I wouldn’t have been able to take down this peak level 4 Single-Horned Dragon Turtle. When I return, I will tell my father about this and put in a good word for you in front of him. From now on, you will be friends of the Letney Family. No one will dare to provoke you on the fourth floor.”

“Thank you, Sir Jeffrey Leo.” “Whitefield said with a flattering smile, “This One-Horned Dragon Turtle has a long lifespan, even Legendary Wizards can’t compare to it. Although it grows slowly, there are records of it advancing to level 8 in history. It’s a top-grade sub-dragon species. It’s also good at defense and is very suitable to be the guardian of the family. With this beast guarding Sir Jeffrey Leo’s bloodline, there might be a primordial soul guardian in the future. It’s really enviable.”

“Hahaha, I don’t have much hope for primordial soul. It’s enough if I can advance to the fifth-circle in my lifetime and be famous in the Endless Sea for a while!”

The group of wizards chatted and laughed. It was very lively.

Suddenly, a dragon claw poked out from the scarlet hole behind Whitefield.

The force field on Whitefield’s body flickered, but it was instantly shattered. The dragon claw grabbed him into the scarlet crack, and with a miserable cry, Whitefield’s breath cut off.

Seeing this scene, Jeffrey Leo’s expression changed drastically. He took out a golden scroll without hesitation and tore it up.

Before the dragon claw could reach him, a golden bolt of lightning struck Jeffrey Leo.

In the next moment, his figure disappeared from where he stood, leaving behind a terrified and angry voice. “I don’t care who you are. You offended my Letney Family. On the fourth level, you are seeking death!”

“Eh? Teleportation scroll? It seems like he’s the child of a big shot. Although he’s a good-for-nothing, he’s decisive. He directly gave up on this sub-dragon turtle.”

He released his spiritual force and sensed that there was no trace of Jeffrey Leo around. It seemed that he had been teleported to a distant place.

“Who are you? We are the external wizards of the Letney Family!” A wizard shouted, his face panicking as he frantically fled.

# Chapter 1185: Collecting the Sub-Dragon Species

“Hehehe, I am Dragon Abomination!”

Levi’s figure disappeared, and when he reappeared, he was already above the wizard’s head.

He swung his spiked club!

The wizard’s force field and Wizard Tool were all shattered, and he was killed in one hit.

In the end, there was only one wizard left sitting on the back of the Dragon Turtle.

“Don’t kill me…”

He prostrated on the ground and begged for mercy, not daring to look directly at Dragon Abomination.

Levi grabbed him and entered the Scarlet Dark Dimension. After interrogating him for a while and understanding some of the situation, he killed him.

“Thunder Mountain, Golden Thrower Godfrey, and his son, Jeffrey Leo, I see…”

Now that he knew where the Letney Family was, Jeffrey Leo was definitely crying for his father.

The Golden Thrower was only a fifth-circle ordinary cultivator, far inferior to Sorrett.

However, the spells and Meditation Art of the Letney Family were more outstanding. In addition, he had lived for a long time, so his strength should be stronger than Madam Ghost’s, but there was a limit to his strength.

“In that case, I’ll go to Thunder Mountain after I’m done here. I’ll kill that old thing so that they won’t come after me and bother me.”

Levi already had a plan in mind.

After its master escaped, the Dragon Turtle below remained rooted to the ground.

When Levi arrived in front of it, it actually wanted to attack Levi.

He released a terrifying dragon’s might that swept toward the Dragon Turtle.

The Dragon Turtle was shocked. It controlled the water current and wanted to escape.

“It seems that this Dragon Turtle has been contracted by that kid with a Wizard Tool. Otherwise, the Dragon’s Might that I just released would be enough to subdue it. I still have to deal with that kid first.”

Levi had no choice but to go in front of the Single-Horned Dragon Turtle.

The Single-Horned Dragon Turtle charged at Levi. Levi stood in the air and put down his spiked club. His muscles bulged and black flames surrounded him.

Boom!

At the moment of collision, he grabbed the Single-Horned Dragon Turtle’s head and picked it up. He flew high and smashed it into the sea!

“Little thing, you’re no match for me. I happen to be lacking a mount, so I’ll take you!”

After a round of fighting, Levi did not even breathe heavily, while the Dragon Turtle was exhausted and could not get up again.

It was not a match for Levi to begin with, and it had already exhausted too much of its stamina from Jeffrey Leo and the others.

“I’ll take it home first and let Sawkins watch over it.”

Levi carried the turtle and the bearman and then rushed back to the Dark Elf Forest.

…

Several days later.

Thunder Mountains.

Godfrey was counting the resources he had harvested today.

“That’s right. There are so many lightning-type herbs. Moreover, we’ve discovered a new lightning mine. It’s estimated that we can mine more than 100,000 catties of lightning-refined iron in the future. Just the contribution points exchanged for lightning-refined iron are enough to exchange for a potion to break through to the primordial soul realm for Renia when we return to the family… In the next few decades, I’ll mine all the ores in peace. That’s enough.”

Suddenly, a figure with a gloomy expression and an aggrieved expression rushed in. It was Jeffrey Leo.

“Father, you have to seek justice for me!” Jeffrey Leo cried.

Godfrey rebuked angrily, “What is it? How can you be so flustered!”

His love for Jeffrey Leo was obviously not as great as Renia’s.

Jeffrey Leo said, “I… I was bullied by a Dragon Abomination. That fellow killed three of our external wizards. I used the teleportation scroll you gave me to escape!”

Godfrey’s expression changed. “What? You actually used that precious teleportation scroll? You little b\*stard, do you know how rare those scrolls are? I paid a huge price to get these two scrolls from the primordial soul elders. Your sister hasn’t used them yet. She’s letting you go out every day. Sigh, you’re really making me mad!”

“Father, I almost lost my life. That’s the main point!” Jeffrey Leo was furious. Why did his father still care about that scroll?

Was he not his biological son?

“Leave. You asked for it. The Dragon Abomination Clan is very powerful. It’s impossible for me to provoke a powerful enemy just to avenge you. I have more important things to do now. If you stay in the Thunder Mountains, no one will do anything to you.”

Godfrey’s words were so heartless.

Jeffrey Leo’s heart was like dead ashes. He said unwillingly, “I’m sure that it’s only a level 4 Dragon Abomination. My sister who has attained Perfection in the fourth-circle realm is enough to kill it not to mention you! You’re a fifth-circle wizard!”

Godfrey cursed, “Bullsh\*t, you troublemaker. You still want your sister to avenge you? What kind of benefits would this bring? Your sister’s only goal is to advance to the primordial soul realm, not to clean up your mess. Go and check the history of the Wizard World. How many families have been destroyed because of a troublemaker like you? From now on, you are grounded in the Thunder Mountains until the Dark Ancient Tower closes. You are not allowed to go anywhere. After you return to the Endless Sea, you are not allowed to leave the house until you enter the fifth-circle!”

Jeffrey Leo’s heart was filled with anger and even a hint of killing intent!

He suddenly felt that he was a joke in his father’s eyes.

Outside the door, his sister, who was even taller than Jeffrey Leo, pushed the door open and said calmly, “Father, let me go. Jeffrey Leo is my younger brother. I won’t let the foreign tribes bully him. Level 4 Dragon Abomination, with my current strength, I can handle it.”

Godfrey replied calmly, “No. What if it has other level 5 partners? You’ve just entered the fifth-circle, so it’s absolutely impossible for you to be a match for a level 5 Dragon Abomination. You’re still young, so you can’t be too hot-headed. These insignificant losses, just accept it.”

# Chapter 1186: Attacking the Letney Family

“What? Sister, you have attained fifth-circle?” Jeffrey Leo was shocked.

“Yes,” Renia said calmly.

“Father, I know you don’t care about me, but what I want to say is that I found an underage sub-dragon and successfully contracted it. Now that the sub-dragon has been snatched by that Dragon Abomination, I originally wanted to give it to Sister as a gift. Since that’s the case, forget it…”

“Why didn’t you say so earlier, you b\*stard?” Godfrey’s expression changed.

“Because you kept scolding me, so I didn’t have the chance to say it.”

“You’re still talking back to me!” Godfrey said angrily.

Renia said, “Father, that level 4 Dragon Abomination is very likely to head to the fifth level. I’ll go to the teleportation portal to block him. You send people to look for him on the fourth level. If there’s a sub-dragon, our branch will definitely prosper for a long time!”

“Alright, go ahead. I can rest assured that you’ll do your job.” Godfrey laughed.

“You can stay in the Thunder Mountains for the next few days,” he said coldly to Jeffrey Leo. “Go mine with external wizards.”

“Alright.”

Jeffrey Leo was gloomy and left expressionlessly.

“With elder sister and father taking action, that Dragon Abomination will not be able to escape even if he has wings… That sub-dragon is mine too!”

…

The Dark Elf Forest.

Levi descended from the sky.

The One-Horned Dragon Turtle was thrown to the ground, and Sawkins came over upon hearing it.

“Sawkins, look after this turtle. I’m going away for a few days,” said Levi.

“Where am I?” The bearman woke up and asked in confusion. Hearing the bearman’s voice, it was actually a young girl’s voice…

“What’s your name?”

A hideous, ugly, perverted, and crazy face of Dragon Abomination appeared in front of her.

“Monster!”

She immediately fainted again.

“Keep an eye on her too,” Levi said helplessly to Sawkins.

He left this place and headed west. A few days later, he arrived at the Thunder Mountains.

At this moment, in the Thunder Mountains.

Godfrey was cultivating in seclusion. He had already sent out a portion of the external wizards to search for traces of the Dragon Abomination.

However, the hope of finding it was not high. The one most likely to find it was Renia.

At the same time, in the sky above the Thunder Mountains, Levi was flying towards the wizard tower in front of him with the help of the Hermit Rune.

He had a vague feeling that there was a fifth-circle existence over there. It must be Jeffrey Leo’s father.

Jeffrey Leo’s Contract Wizard Tool should be with him as well.

Before he could get close to the wizard tower, a powerful spiritual force swept over.

“Looks like he’s discovered me. After all, he’s an old fifth-circle wizard.”

In an instant, rays of light shot into the sky. The sky above the wizard tower was suddenly covered by black thunderclouds.

At the edge of the thunderclouds, terrifying golden lightning kept falling like a curtain, protecting the ten miles around the wizard tower.

Wizards flew out one after another. The leader was an old man wearing a gorgeous golden lightning robe. It was Godfrey!

“Fifth-circle array, Realm of Thunder.”

Levi muttered in his heart. The headquarters of such a top-notch wizard organization definitely had a fifth-circle array. Levi had already expected this.

“Dragon Abomination?”

Seeing the newcomer, Godfrey’s expression changed slightly.

He guessed that the guy who bullied his son Jeffrey Leo had come to him. It was all this unfilial son’s fault for causing trouble for the family!

“Dragon Abomination, I don’t care what grudge you have with my Letney Family. Now, immediately return the sub-dragon you stole from my son to me and leave quickly. The Letney family can spare your life. You’re quite strong, but you’re far from being my opponent,” said Godfrey calmly.

Right now, he only wanted stability and did not want to make enemies, but that did not mean that he was afraid of a level 4 Dragon Abomination.

Hearing the commotion, Jeffrey Leo flew over from the mine.

Seeing that Dragon Abomination, he revealed joy. “Father, it’s him. It’s him who snatched my Single-Horned Dragon Turtle! Kill him quickly!”

“Noisy!”

Levi sneered and suddenly shot out. He waved his spiked club high and smashed it towards Jeffrey Leo!

“Father, save me!” Jeffrey Leo’s face changed.

“Stop!”

With an angry roar, a golden lightning chain filled the sky and took Jeffrey Leo away.

Levi’s attack missed. He looked at the father and son and revealed a sinister smile.

He swung his spiked club at the fifth-circle array.

Terrifying energy poured out, and the array trembled continuously, but it managed to defend against Levi’s attack.

“You can’t even break the array. Don’t waste your energy. I’ll give you one more chance. Hand over… Monster, don’t you dare!”

Before Godfrey could finish, he saw Dragon Abomination suddenly charge towards the mine.

Those thunderstruck ores were his lifeline and his daughter’s hope of advancing to the primordial soul realm!

“Kekeke!”

Levi let out a strange laugh and smashed down with his spiked club!

The mine below began to tremble, and cracks spread. Fourth-circle wizards fled frantically.

At the same time, the old turtle Godfrey who was hiding in the array was forced out.

“A mere level 4 Dragon Abomination is actually so arrogant. I’ll kill you today as a warning to others! Otherwise, do you really think that my Letney Family is easy to bully?”

Behind Godfrey, golden lightning formed an electric net and enveloped Levi.

…

In the Endless Sea.

Lightning Sea Area.

The Letney Family.

“Too arrogant! This d\*mned Three-Headed Dragon Abomination actually dares to challenge our Letney Family’s estate!”

“Do you really think that you can ignore a fifth-circle just because you defeated a few peak level 4 Amethyst Race members? You’re too naive!”

# Chapter 1187: Attacking Godfrey the Golden Thrower

“I’ll wait for Lord Godfrey to teach him a lesson and let him know that a fifth-circle wizard cannot be humiliated!”

This time, it concerned the interests of the clan. All the wizards of the Letney Family were watching the battle.

Each and every one of them was filled with righteous indignation, wishing that they could personally go into battle and electrocute that damned Dragon Abomination to death!

Witch’s Family.

In the misty bathroom.

In her spare time from work, Triss, who relied on her bath to relax, lay in the bathtub. She looked at Anya’s photo and heaved a sigh of relief after confirming that Anya was fine.

“What has Levi been up to recently? It has been five years and he has not shown his face. Could it be that he is really dead… If something really happened, wouldn’t this kid make me feel uneasy? After all, he went in because of me.” Triss was faintly worried, and her expression didn’t look too good.

She only cared about three participants in the ancient tower: Anya, Levi, and Elena.

So far, other than Levi, the other two were fine.

“Or rather, this kid has disguised himself and has been fighting. It’s just that I didn’t notice it… I still don’t know much about him.”

Triss waved her hand, and the ceiling began to project the scene of the ancient tower in the sky.

The moment she turned on the “live broadcast”, she saw a Dragon Abomination on the fourth level laughing maniacally in front of the Letney Family’s estate.

“It’s him again. This Dragon Abomination is really arrogant.”

People who frequently watched the live broadcasts would be familiar with this Dragon Abomination.

This was because this guy had always been a high-end opponent.

He had single-handedly killed three Amethyst Race members. Later on, he even turned the remains of the Amethyst Race members into a spiked club. When he met his enemies, he would always kill them in one hit.

“Although I also hate the Letney Family, objectively speaking, this level 4 Dragon Abomination is definitely not a match for Godfrey. Level 4 and level 5 are ultimately different…” Triss wiped her slender and fair legs as she commented.

Meanwhile, in the Land of Darkness outside the ancient tower.

The Dragon Abomination Venerable’s projection stood high in the sky and revealed a satisfied smile.

“Not bad, not bad. As expected of my child. What trash Letney Family? I have lived for more than 100,000 years, but I’ve never heard of it. So what if those two level 10 experts from the Lightning School of Thought came? Our Dragon Abomination should be like this!”

Untamed, abnormal, crazy, and evil, these were the traditional virtues of the Dragon Abomination Clan!

…

Dark Ancient Tower.

The fourth level, at the Thunder Mountains.

He saw Godfrey charging out.

Levi revealed a bloodthirsty smile. He used his spiked club to block a wave of attacks.

His body began to expand, and pitch-black dragon horns appeared.

Black flames gathered around his body and shot into the sky like a pitch-black curtain hanging down from the sky.

The curtains were pulled open, and the show began.

In the sky, a pitch-black giant that reached the heavens and the earth appeared!

The giant had three heads and six arms. Black flames covered the sky, and obsidian-like scales covered its entire body. Its muscles bulged, and its blood surged!

Behind him, 3,000 black feathers formed a true dragon wing that covered the sky!

Among the Six Heavenly Gods, this was the form of the Three-Headed Dragon God!

The Dragon God’s three heads spat out black flames and dragon breath to neutralize the golden lightning net.

Six arms were holding the newly made level 4 divine weapon, Crimson Dragon Slash!

The surging black energy surged into the sword’s body endlessly!

Behind the Dragon God, five giant Dragon Dharma Idols of different shapes and sizes appeared.

The powerful aura made all the creatures in the Thunder Mountains tremble!

“I, the mighty one, came here for nothing else but to tell all the foreign tribes in the ancient tower that our Dragon Abomination is the invincible race! Be it the Amethyst Race or the human race, they will all be our Dragon Abomination’s stepping stones! Long live Dragon Abomination, long live Dragon Abomination Venerable!”

Levi laughed out loud, his heroic spirit soaring to the sky. The Three-Headed Dragon God raised his Black Flame Greatsword high!

Boom!

Godfrey’s expression changed drastically as he swung his sword that could tear the world apart.

“This… This isn’t a level 4 Dragon Abomination, it’s a level 5 Dragon Abomination!”

He immediately felt fear in his heart and wanted to escape. If it was a level 5 Dragon Abomination, this would require at least a fifth-circle senior wizard to defend against the Dragon Abomination.

However, when he thought of the large mine struck by lightning and his daughter’s future, he hardened his heart and calmed down.

“You’re not at level 5. It’s just a secret skill. It must be a forbidden skill that burns your bloodline and consumes your life force. Let’s see how long you can last!”

A golden lightning spear condensed in Godfrey’s hand.

“Today, I’ll let you experience the might of the Golden Thrower!”

Boom!

More than 200 bolts of lightning shot out around the Three-Headed Dragon God as if it were plated with a layer of golden armor!

The [Wind and Thunder Surge] Dharma Idol behind the Dragon God flashed crazily!

The [Nirvana Dragon] Dharma Idol was constantly injecting the power of regeneration into the Dragon God’s body.

Such a seamless combination, coupled with the Dragon God’s powerful defense, made the Three-Headed Dragon God immortal under the terrifying lightning attack and extremely durable!

If it was another sect’s fifth-circle wizard, Levi would not dare to be so presumptuous.

However, he had the Wind and Cloud Dharma Idol, and the one that he could most restrain was the Lightning School of Thought!

Seeing his father’s innate spell blocked by Dragon Abomination. Jeffrey Leo, who was hiding in the array, was stunned.

“How is that possible? My father is a fifth-circle wizard… This is impossible!”

He was unable to believe that this Dragon Abomination could be compared to his father.

He and Dragon Abomination were similarly at level 4. Why was the disparity between the two sides so huge? Why?

On the battlefield, Godfrey threw lightning spears crazily, but Levi managed to neutralize them one by one.

On the other hand, Godfrey’s defensive force field finally couldn’t withstand the Three-Headed Dragon God’s continuous sword slashes and shattered.

“Thunder Robe, protect me!”

The golden robe he was wearing shone with golden lightning, forming a new protective force field. It was a fifth-circle Wizard Tool!

The Three-Headed Dragon God ignored Godfrey’s attacks and slashed down.

The fifth-circle Wizard Tool also started to tremble, and Godfrey struggled to hold on.

Looking at this scene, Jeffrey Leo didn’t know what to do.

At this moment, a voice sounded in his mind.

“Run quickly, little b\*stard. I’m not a match for this Dragon Abomination. Run as far as possible. The array will be broken by him sooner or later. Staying here is just waiting for death… Go find your sister and ask her to bring you to the fifth level. Gather with the main forces of the family and tell your sister not to avenge me or look for the sub-dragon. You must leave the ancient tower alive. Nothing else is as important as that!”

Hearing his father’s words, Jeffrey Leo’s blood boiled and his head heated up.

He hated his father for being biased and even hated him. However, at this moment, he looked at his father who was constantly being suppressed.

He wanted to charge out and fight to the death with that Dragon Abomination!

In the end, he calmed down and used all his strength to fly out.

Behind him, the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination was like a world-destroying demon god, imposing and undefeatable in the world!

His father went all out, his robe billowing. The golden net of lightning covered heaven and earth. He was doing his best to stop Dragon Abomination.

“Father, I’m sorry. I’ll live on with Sister.”

Jeffrey Leo regretted that he had lured the enemy here.

Suddenly, a strange black bug pounced on Jeffrey Leo and bit him.

With a terrifying chewing sound, this fourth-circle wizard was easily killed by Leon.

Before Jeffrey Leo’s soul was devoured, he saw the night fall on the Thunder Mountains, and the Three-Headed Dragon God’s aura rose to another level, almost transforming into a demonic dragon!

The 3,000 black tail feathers on the dragon’s back turned into a storm of feather blades and fell from the sky like a waterfall, drowning his father!

He saw Dragon Abomination sitting high up on the cloud, blue veins popping out. The huge black greatsword in the six-armed devil dragon’s hand pressed down horizontally until only that black mass of sword qi was left in the world!

He saw his father, who had been in the fifth-circle realm for hundreds of years and had supported him and his sister, roar indignantly, “Evil dragon! You dare to kill my son! One day, you will definitely be killed by the Letney Family!”

The sword qi fell, and the earth split open. It plowed thousands of feet before it stopped!

The Golden Thrower was dead!

# Chapter 1188: The Strength of Dragon Abomination

In the Endless Sea.

The Letney Family.

At this moment, the wizards of the family were all silent.

They did not understand how that Dragon Abomination could kill Godfrey, a fifth-circle senior wizard.

“This projection is definitely fake. Haha, fake. It’s just an illusion cast by the alien race.”

“Our Letney Family is righteous and is the proud Golden Lightning. How can an evil monster defeat us?”

“Don’t worry, unless this monster continues to live on the fourth level and doesn’t step into the fifth level, once he enters the fifth level, he will be killed by the powerful fifth-circle elders of the family. Lord Godfrey is still an ordinary fifth-circle wizard, and it has been too long since he fought. Adding on the fact that he underestimated his enemy, this Dragon Abomination would not have been his match!”

“That makes sense. A momentary loss doesn’t mean anything.”

In the crowd, a cold-faced, stony-faced fifth-circle wizard stood out and said, “If this Dragon Abomination dares to appear in the Endless Sea, I, Ooi Vander, will definitely kill him!”

“If the Electric Eel Wizard were to take action, it would be a piece of cake. You don’t even need to do it yourself. Your pet [Wild Electric Dragon Eel] is enough to subdue it.”

“Isn’t that so?”

The group of wizards began to flatter him. Presumably, this Electric Eel Wizard had a high status in the Letney Family.

In fact, that was indeed the case.

He did not participate in Dark Ancient Tower not because he was weak.

On the contrary, he was a thunder Child of the Elements. When he was born, there was a phenomenon of heaven and earth fusion, and he was followed by a sub-dragon species, the Wild Electric Dragon Eel.

His great-grandfather was the Molten Gold Wizard King, one of the four wizard kings of the Letney Family. He was the most powerful figure in the Endless Sea.

He was less than 400 years old, but he already had attained Perfection in the fifth-circle realm.

Such a quasi-primordial soul talent naturally did not need to enter the Dark Ancient Tower.

If he died, it would be a great loss to the Letney Family.

…

Star Tower.

Law Enforcement Department.

The Molten Gold Wizard King watched his clan being destroyed with a calm expression. The purple bead that he had been holding in his hand was forcefully crushed.

The staff beside him didn’t even dare to breathe loudly and left silently.

The Letney Family had always been high and mighty. They could turn the clouds upside down and control the life and death of others. It was rare for them to be defeated like this.

Only this kind of Dragon Abomination, who would not have any interactions with the Letney Family in the future, would dare to do this.

If it was any other organization in the Endless Sea, they would think twice before doing this.

Some people were worried, while others were happy.

Witch’s Family.

Triss’s cabin.

“Well done! I just like to see the Letney Family suffer. Hmph, bullying my sister Elena. Now you’ve got your retribution!”

Triss clenched her fists, looking as if she had succeeded.

“This monster is really stronger than I expected… However, it is not a good thing for the Wizard World to have such a genius born from the Dragon Abomination.”

…

In the Land of Darkness.

The Dragon Abomination Venerable who was watching the battle felt proud.

“This kid is far away from home and didn’t receive my guidance, but he can learn by himself and comprehend such a powerful bloodline secret technique… This shows that we Dragon Abomination are not simple-minded. On the contrary, Dragon Abomination has great wisdom! If he returns from the long journey and returns to my embrace, I can also pass on some of the secret techniques I had when I was young to him and revive the glory of the Dragon Abomination. This child will not shirk his responsibility! Those humans and dragons who look down on us and say that we Dragon Abomination are stupid, they will never be able to nurture such a genius in their lifetime!”

On the other side, Gryus seemed to have already expected that Dragon Abomination would win this battle. He said indifferently, “I wonder if he can still go so smoothly after gets to the fifth level.”

Dragon Abomination Venerable snorted coldly in his heart and thought, “Of course, it will be smooth. My Dragon Abomination Clan is the strongest clan!”

…

Dark Ancient Tower, fourth floor.

Thunder Mountains.

The night faded like the tide, and light returned to the human realm.

Levi descended from the sky. He looked around the battlefield and locked onto the remaining disciples of the Letney Family.

Not long after, the Letney Family was completely destroyed.

There were also some foreign wizards who had long since disappeared, so Levi did not waste any more time looking for them.

It wasn’t easy to work for others. There was no need to kill them all with a stick.

In any case, he was a Dragon Abomination. These people would not have the chance to seek revenge on him in the future.

After cleaning up the battlefield and searching for resources and treasures in the Thunder Mountains, he left.

It wouldn’t be long before the other five top-tier organizations of the Sea Covenant learned of the situation here.

At that time, Levi would definitely not be able to fight against so many human wizards with his Dragon Abomination, who was isolated and hated by everyone. Therefore, he did not have the idea of occupying the Thunder Mountains, a place that wizards would fight for.

Moreover, it would take a long time to finish mining all these ores. Levi did not have the time to waste here.

The fourth level was just a transition. When his strength improved, he would head to the fifth level.

Relatively speaking, the Dark Elf Forest was more suitable as Levi’s temporary stronghold. It wasn’t a popular resource point. Otherwise, the Shadow Circle wouldn’t have been able to take it down.

Several days later.

Levi returned to the camp.

Sawkins was pressing down on the Single-Horned Dragon Turtle.

The Single-Horned Dragon Turtle was already at the peak of level 4, and with its sub-dragon bloodline, its strength was not inferior to a fourth-circle wizard at Perfection.

Sawkins could easily subdue it, but one had to admit that this big crab had some skills.

Seeing that Levi had returned, Sawkins let go of the Single-Horned Dragon Turtle.

Levi found the Wizard Tool used to contract the Single-Horned Dragon Turtle from Jeffrey Leo’s storage ring.

# Chapter 1189: Continuous Upgrades, Soaring Strength!

After a series of actions, he canceled the contract.

The Single-Horned Dragon Turtle was restless and wanted to escape, but Levi pressed it to the ground.

The might of the six dragons poured onto the Dragon Turtle.

In addition, Levi’s strength was far superior to it.

Therefore, it was not difficult to subdue it.

Even the sub-dragons with noble bloodlines were nothing in front of Levi.

“What’s your name?” asked Levi. The sub-dragons could definitely communicate directly.

“Lord, my name is Ratti Ross.”

“How old are you now?” asked Levi.

“Lord, from the time I can remember, I should be 2,000 years old.”

“Two thousand years old…”

Levi suddenly sighed.

This was equivalent to the life of a sixth-circle primordial soul wizard.

As expected of a mixed-blood dragon clan and a turtle that was known for its longevity.

In the world of transcendent creatures, there was usually a way to determine the length of their lifespan.

Ordinary transcendent creatures had varying lifespans. Some had longer lifespans than wizards, such as turtles, while others had shorter lifespans than wizards, such as most insects, birds, and small transcendent creatures.

As for the mixed-blood dragon clan, because they inherited part of the Dragon Clan’s genes, their lifespan was generally longer than that of a wizard of the same realm.

The average lifespan of a sub-dragon was several times that of a wizard. This was a typical longevity species.

There was no need to say much about pure-blooded dragons. In theory, under the circumstances of no illness or disaster, every pure-blooded dragon could rely on the accumulation of time to grow into a level 9 Legendary Creature. Their lifespan could easily start at ten thousand years. For example, the Immortal Banyan Dragon Lady of the Witch’s Family.

A level 10 pure-blooded dragon like Otharus had lived for 100,000 years and was from the same era as the Amethyst Saint.

Ratti, who was a turtle and a sub-dragon, had two layers of longevity buff.

Therefore, even though Ratti was only a peak level 4 sub-dragon, it should be able to live for 10,000 years.

At that time, it should already be a primordial soul.

This would be a family heirloom in other wizard organizations, enough to kill generations of wizards.

“I wonder what is my current lifespan…”

Levi was depressed. He had the bloodline of a pure-blooded dragon, so his lifespan would definitely be increased.

It was a pity that there was no equipment that could measure one’s lifespan.

“Ratti, when will you be able to advance to the fifth-circle realm?” asked Levi.

“Master, if there’s no special opportunity, it might take another hundred years,” said Ratti after thinking for a while.

“Understood. Follow me and I’ll ensure your safety in the future. You don’t have to worry about being captured. If I become successful, I won’t forget you.”

“Thank you, Master! Ratti is extremely grateful!”

“You’re welcome… Come, let me draw some blood to test your health.” Levi took out three large vats.

“Master, do you need so many vats?” Ratti asked hesitantly.

“Do you know why your advancement is so slow, Ratti?” Levi asked earnestly.

Ratti shook its head and replied, “Please enlighten me, Master.”

“Because your blood hasn’t been regenerated yet. It’s always old blood. It has to go through the ‘blood transfusion’ process to stimulate your body to develop rapidly and give birth to new blood. I’m doing this to speed up your blood transfusion process. It’ll benefit you endlessly!” Levi said.

Ratti was enlightened. He quickly praised, “Master, you’re so cultured. I’m just a wild dragon turtle. I’ve been cultivating by relying on some shallow memories in the bloodline inheritance. I didn’t know that there was such a method to promote growth. Meeting you today is meeting a wise master!”

“No need to thank me. As long as you work hard enough and follow me, you won’t need a hundred years to advance to level 5,” Levi said calmly, looking confident.

“Master, are you serious?” Ratti was delighted.

Levi nodded and said, “It’s only fifth-circle. It’s not difficult… Of course, the prerequisite is that you work hard enough. The path of the dragon is full of thorns. I can only be your guide and can’t walk it for you. Do you understand?”

“Thank you, Master!” Ratti was overjoyed and said gratefully, “I will definitely work hard in the future!”

Levi nodded and released Crimson Horn, Raja, Night Fang, and Netherworld Sparrow. Through them, the Dragon Turtle’s worries were further dispelled, proving that it could do well by following him!

When he subdued his subordinates, he would definitely make them convinced and not just suppress and bully them. That is how he would be able to last.

Then, Levi began to draw blood. After three large vats, the Dragon Turtle’s forehead was covered in sweat. It said resolutely, “Master, continue. I can still hold on. I want to change blood!”

Levi stopped the Dragon Turtle and shook his head. He said, “Ratti, remember this. Going too far is as bad as falling short. You can’t rush things. Three vats are just right.”

“Yes, Master.” Ratti nodded and chuckled, “Master is cultured and considerate.”

“These are some potions that can help you improve your cultivation. One each month. Come find me when you’re done.” Levi gave some potions to the Dragon Turtle.

Ratti swallowed it and preserved it.

It felt warm inside. Its current master was still the best, its master had its best interest at heart.

The previous master, Jeffrey Leo was weak and useless, and he didn’t care about it.

This was the difference!

After pacifying the Dragon Turtle, Levi praised the Flying Scythe Beasts and gave them some potions.

The Flying Scythe Beasts felt as if they had found a supreme treasure and called it a ‘divine medicine’. They were reluctant to consume it, but only under Levi’s strict orders did they drink it carefully, afraid that they would finish it in one gulp.

# Chapter 1190: Cultivating at the Dark Elf Forest

With Levi’s current wealth, it would be easy for him to support these transcendent creatures. He was never stingy with his subordinates.

There was also the bearman who had helped the Flying Scythe Beasts. She had been unconscious the entire time. It seemed like she was really frightened.

Levi gave her some potions and waited for her to wake up. He wanted to ask her some questions.

After that, he began to cultivate. Apart from cultivating, he took stock of his gains during this time.

…

North of the fourth level.

There was a huge whirlpool with a diameter of a hundred miles, and the teleportation portal was located there.

In order to block Dragon Abomination, Renia guarded this place.

At this moment, she watched in disbelief as the soul token with Godfrey and Jeffrey Leo’s names cracked in her hand and turned into powder.

“Father, Brother! How could this be? Father has been in the fifth-circle realm for hundreds of years. Even a fifth-circle senior wizard can’t kill him easily.”

She immediately got up and went to Thunder Mountains to find the answer.

Suddenly, the communication Wizard Tool on her body rang, and a voice message appeared.

[Leave the fourth floor and find the main group! I hope that you will soon become a famous primordial soul in the Endless Sea! Jeffrey Leo.]

The message was very simple. It was obvious that it was sent in a hurry.

Her younger brother had suffered inhuman torture, but he still sent her a warning before he died!

Renia’s hair stood up, and Golden Lightning formed a huge butterfly shadow behind her. The net covered the sea, and countless sea beasts died in it!

She was wantonly venting her emotions on this sea.

“Who is it?!”

She roared at the sky, her voice shrill.

When she calmed down, she looked at the teleportation portal.

“You didn’t tell me who your enemy is because you don’t want me to take revenge. It seems that your enemy’s strength is above mine.

“Don’t worry, Father. Before I have absolute strength, I won’t seek death.

“However, if I don’t take revenge, I will regret it. How can I shatter my crystal and soul?

When I leave the ancient tower, I will find my clansmen to dig up your death images. I will personally capture the sinners and take revenge!

“Goodbye, Father. Goodbye, Brother!”

After Renia finished speaking, the golden lightning vaporized all the guards of the teleportation portal and then stepped onto the fifth floor without hesitation.

…

In the blink of an eye.

A month had passed since Godfrey’s death.

During this time, the Dark Elf Forest was very quiet and no one disturbed them.

Sawkins was entrenched in the middle of the forest. Occasionally, there would be intruders, and it would immediately kill them for Fate Coins.

Slowly, some of the nomadic wizards around learned that there was a level 5 transcendent creature in the Dark Elf Forest, and they did not dare to come again.

Levi was able to cultivate peacefully.

Recently, Levi gained a lot from the destruction of the Shadow Circle and the Letney Family branch.

More than four million Aether Stones.

As for the Wizard Tools, he obtained more than ten damaged fourth-circle Wizard Tools and two fifth-circle Wizard Tools.

One of the fifth-circle Wizard Tools came from Shadow Shark. It was a magic weapon dagger called the [Life-Reaping Blade]. It could kill without leaving a trace, making it extremely suitable for assassination. Generally speaking, the School of Shadow liked this style of Wizard Tools.

As for Godfrey’s Wizard Tool, it was a fifth-circle Wizard Weapon, Thunder Robe, which had been damaged by Levi.

Levi had also obtained a huge amount of herbs from Shadow Shark, many of which were materials for his fifth-circle meditation potion.

On Godfrey’s side, there were also a few thousand kilograms of Thunderstruck Ore, which Levi accepted with a smile.

There was no need to mention the other intangible treasures such as spell models and knowledge inheritance.

“With Sawkins in the light and me in the dark, the Dark Elf Forest is impregnable. There are many experts on the fifth floor. I’ll hide on the fourth floor for a while, at least until the main breathing technique is at level 16, then I’ll enter the fifth floor.” Levi made a plan for the future.

In reality, the resources on the fourth level were not little.

However, this side of the continent had already been divided up by the various large factions.

On the other hand, resource points on the sea were hard to find, and there were often powerful sea beasts occupying them. Therefore, it was a waste of time and a thankless effort.

Levi planned to pay a visit after his strength improved. It would be best if he could subdue a few mixed-blood dragons and sub-dragons.

The more these things, the better.

After a while, the bearman finally woke up. She packed her luggage and came to Levi.

“Sir, thank you for saving me.”

She spoke in the common language of the wizards. Without a doubt, this was a race that had been influenced by the wizard civilization.

“What’s your name?” Levi asked coldly, “Where are you from?”

“My name is Ann,” the bearman said evasively, “I’m from a distant and mysterious empire. Sir, you probably haven’t heard of me before, so there’s no need to mention me.”

“The Panda Empire?” Levi laughed strangely.

Fear flashed across Ann’s eyes. She quickly said, “I’m not. I’m not. I’m from… The Aotta Empire.”

“Oh, I see.”

Levi had already confirmed her identity, so he did not continue asking.

She didn’t say anything because she was afraid of exposing her country and being invaded by an evil dragon like him. It was understandable.

“Sir, thank you for treating my injuries. I’m leaving. I still don’t know your name. We bearman will definitely repay your kindness!” exclaimed Ann.

Levi mocked, “Get lost. As the honorable Dragon Abomination, how can you know my real name?”

Ann was shocked. She took two steps back quietly and whispered, “Thank you. I can feel that your heart is not as ugly as it looks. You don’t have to pretend to be so fierce.”

“You’re wrong.” Levi laughed evilly, “My heart is ten times uglier than my appearance. No, a hundred times uglier!”

# Chapter 1191: Dragon Abomination Versus Bone King

Ann pouted and remained silent. Then she smiled and said, “Goodbye, Sir Evil Dragon.”

She stood in the forest, and waves of water elemental power gathered around her. A clear spring water lifted her up and flew into the sky.

Levi looked at Ann, who was far away and muttered inwardly, “The Heart is really a magical thing. The path of the Energy Sect is indeed not simple. Unfortunately, it seems that this path has not been fated for me. The knight and wizard alone have already turned me incarnation a training robot.

“Ann is probably the successor of the Clear Spring Sect and cultivated the Clear Springs Qi. Looks like someone from the Panda plane has entered. Hundred Flowers will be very happy when she learns of this.”

Everything was ready except for cultivation.

Levi checked the array and continued to order the undead spirits to stand guard, thus the undead, alchemical creatures, and transcendent creatures were on guard.

With a level 5 great commander like Sawkins, the Dark Elf Forest was impregnable.

…

Thunder Mountains.

Five powerful auras appeared here. There were men and women.

They were the people in charge of the other five towers on the fourth level. Their abilities were all at the fifth-circle level.

The Witch’s Family sent an old woman here. She had white hair and a youthful face. Her voice was sharp as she said, “As expected, the rumors are true. Godfrey is dead. Otherwise, he wouldn’t have given up on the Thunder Mountains.”

Hurricane Steeple’s fifth-circle male wizard had a grave expression when he said, “I didn’t expect that there would be a Dragon Abomination hiding in the Sea Continent. Do you know where that Dragon Abomination is now?”

The witch from Lilith’s Cabin shook her head and said, “I’m not sure. This Dragon Abomination must have a personal grudge against the Letney Family. Otherwise, he wouldn’t only be looking for trouble with Godfrey.”

The old man from the Seven Waters Steeple said, “Next, let’s strengthen our defenses. If this Dragon Abomination is still in the Western Continent, we’ll work together to eliminate it. We don’t want any more trouble.”

“However, if it is in the Eastern Continent, it would be a dream come true. Hahaha.” The Ocean Abyss Alliance’s body-refining wizard laughed.

The Eastern Continent was the territory of the Burning School of Thought, Church of Earth, Storm School of Thought, and Lightning School of Thought. The Ocean Abyss Alliance had been coveting it for a long time.

However, the other side had joined forces to resist them, so the Western Continent forces could not take them down for the time being.

“I suggest that the five of us split the Thunder Mountains equally. What do you think?” asked the old woman.

“Sure, it will be a win-win for all of us. This fourth level is the home ground of our Ocean School of Thought. The resources on the sea, continent, and even the sea will be divided between the five of us in the future. It’s also a good thing that we have one less Letney Family.”

Not long after, the five major organizations divided this place up.

At the same time, they also started to dispatch people to search for traces of Dragon Abomination.

It was just a pity that Dragon Abomination hid extremely well. This search lasted for three years, but there was no news of its whereabouts.

In the end, the Sea Covenant gave up on the search and tacitly agreed that Dragon Abomination had gone to the Eastern Continent.

In fact, that was indeed the case.

In the Dark Elf Forest of the Eastern Continent, Dragon Abomination had been cultivating for three years.

During these three years, there were always some nomadic wizards or small organizations that came to find trouble.

However, with Sawkins’ large pincers, it was easy to catch them.

Gradually, through some lucky wizards who managed to escape, everyone knew that there was a level 5 crab in the Dark Elf Forest of the Eastern Continent. The forest was filled with undead creatures, making it extremely eerie.

For a time, the Dark Elf Forest became a forbidden area.

Some of them were secretly watching for the plant resources, but they did not act rashly.

Some of the wizards had seen the big green crab and the undead spirits on the third floor. They couldn’t help but think of someone in the forbidden area of the third floor, the Giant Ax Canyon.

That’s right! It was the infamous Evil Death Wizard, Bone King!

As a result, rumors spread.

“It’s over. Bone King is on the fourth floor too. He’s in the Dark Elf Forest!”

“D\*mn it, why does he always follow us like a shadow? Can’t he give us a chance to live?!”

“I suspect that the green crab has also been subdued by the Bone King. Who else is a match for the Bone King on the fifth level?”

“That’s right. Even if a wizard managed to defeat the Dragon Abomination who killed Godfrey by himself, he might not be a match for Bone King.”

“Speaking of which, who is more powerful? That Dragon Abomination or Bone King?”

“Dragon Abomination, right? He killed Godfrey, a fifth-circle veteran wizard.”

“I feel that the Bone King is stronger. Up until now, no one has seen the Bone King fight because those who have seen it have all died… This is truly terrifying!”

…

Eastern Continent.

Rock King Desert.

At the Colossus Divine Tower.

The Colossus Divine Tower was jointly established by several top wizard organizations of the Earth School of Thought.

With a fifth-circle wizard in charge and the addition of many nomadic wizards, their influence was not small.

Under the desert, in a ruin built by the wizard who had explored this place before.

A fifth-circle wizard was cultivating. In front of him was a khaki-colored mystical object of truth, [Stone Snake Ring].

His nose twitched, and the Stone Snake Ring turned into a yellow light that surged into his body.

Then, he opened his eyes. He was in a good mood.

“I’ve finally refined this Truth Oddity. My third-circle talent is now complete. Three third-circle, two fourth-circle, one fifth-circle, six innate spells. That’s enough.”

Suddenly, he sensed a fifth-circle aura flying toward him from outside.

“Wizard Wanda, I’m Burning Army’s Commander Blazing Fire. Please come out for a chat.”

Wanda appeared in a flash and flew into the sky.

“Why did you come to my Rock King Desert, Wizard Blazing Fire?”

“Don’t worry, old friend. I’m not here to fight.”

# Chapter 1192: Planning to Enter the Dark Elf Forest

“Speak quickly.”

“Wizard Wanda, have you ever heard of Pandora’s Root?”

“What about it? Blazing Fire, don’t beat around the bush, or I’ll chase you away.”

“Hehehe, I haven’t seen you for so many years, but you’re still so impatient and fiery. It’s not typical of the Earth School of Thought at all… According to my recent research, the Dark Elf Forest might contain Pandora’s Root. I wouldn’t have been willing to tell you about such a good thing. Unfortunately, a few years ago, a Death Wizard and a level 5 creature occupied the Dark Elf Forest, so I want to find some helpers to destroy this person and beast. At that time, we will split the Pandora’s Root and the other spoils of war equally. How about it?”

“I’ve heard of that Bone King. It’s said that he’s very powerful. Otherwise, he wouldn’t have been able to subdue a level 5 creature. Do you have any other helpers besides you and me?”

“The [Black Thunder Wizard] of the Thunder Hammer will also join.”

“Black Thunder Wizard… If he is coming, then we could give it a try. That old thing had mastered the legendary [Black Oblivion Thunder], which is a rare type of lightning. It’s said that its power isn’t inferior to the [Golden Lightning] unique to the Letney Family. With his thunder spell, we’ll be more confident in dealing with the School of Death wizard. Is there anyone else?”

“The three of us are enough to deal with all unexpected situations. If there are more, the spoils of war won’t be enough to split. I came to look for you because we’ve been friends for many years.”

“Then when do we take action?”

“Let’s wait for another year. The Black Thunder Wizard has some matters to attend to recently.”

“Sure, contact me when the time comes.”

After the discussion between the two fifth-circle wizards, they left in a hurry.

A year later.

Thundercloud Swamp.

The sky here was covered by dark clouds all year round, and the purple electric net crisscrossed.

In the middle of the swamp, a giant black tree with a diameter of about ten meters reached the sky.

Kacha.

The sound was accompanied by a purple lightning bolt.

The giant tree was split open and burned.

A purple worm crawled out of the fire.

Lightning crackled on the flesh worm’s body, and symbols flickered. It was obvious that it was not an ordinary object.

Suddenly, a large hand formed by black thunder came down and grabbed the meatworm.

“Tsk tsk tsk, the [Thunder Worm Chrysalis] is mine. My years of waiting have not been in vain.”

The Black Thunder Wizard quickly took out a special bottle and sealed the purple meat worm with a spell.

At this moment, a message rang out from the communication Wizard Tool.

[Black Thunder, Wizard Wanda and I are ready. How’s the situation on your side? We can’t drag this out any longer. If the Bone King discovers the existence of the Pandora’s Root, it will be useless even if we go. – Wizard Blazing Fire]

Black Thunder Wizard pondered for a moment before leaving the Thundercloud Swamp to meet up with Wizard Blazing Fire.

…

Year 1174 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, Month of Harvest.

Year 9 of the Dark Ancient Tower Calendar.

The Dark Elf Forest.

The giant green crab was swallowing and exhaling the wind elemental power. It looked like it was cultivating.

The Dragon Turtle beside it did the same, swallowing and spitting water elemental power.

The wind and water converged, causing the forest to be covered in fog.

Meanwhile, Raja and Night Fang were still trying to procreate. Night Fang’s cries echoed throughout the forest.

The Crimson Horn and Qing Niao couple were also resting.

The undead spirits were on sentry duty, and the corpse demons were diligently collecting herbs, searching for possible hidden treasures in the Dark Elf Forest.

It was chaotic outside, but it was peaceful here.

For the past four years, Levi has held a roundtable meeting every year.

He could use the meeting to understand the situation in the ancient tower.

He also knew that he was rumored to be a Three-Headed Dragon Abomination, and he could not help but sigh in his heart. He had really become an Evil Dragon Abomination now…

Everything was fine at the Dusk Holy Temple, and nothing major had happened recently. The positions of the last three official members were still vacant.

The Black Knight’s divine weapon was also freshly made. It was called the [War Hammer]. It was a heavy hammer that suited his style.

Elsa’s weapon was [Evernight Spear], which inherited her previous weapon name.

The other level 3 members were still searching for their own materials.

After the creation of the divine weapon and after testing it, they found that an ordinary level 3 knight with a divine weapon was enough to fight against a wizard of the same realm, but they were still not a match.

Perhaps, they would only be able to compete with the wizard after they entered level four and formed their Dharma Idol.

As for the human realm, there were constant conflicts between the Nine Nations Continent. They were still fighting for that small piece of land.

The current situation in the Forsaken Land of the God was unknown. In short, the Black Dragon Empire could sweep through the human realm at any time.

Apart from the Ancient Saint plane, Levi did not forget about the Black Dragon Territory ruled by the Nightmare Dragon.

The Nightmare Mother Trees was recovering. At the same time, more and more Nightmare Creatures were born.

These creatures were born as Levi’s subjects and were used by him.

With more manpower, the efficiency of searching for the Nightmare Dragons had greatly increased.

Levi believed that it wouldn’t be long before his Nightmare Dragon breathing technique would be on the right track.

After four years of cultivation, Levi’s strength had increased day by day.

Three years ago, he had already cultivated the Crimson Emperor Dragon Breathing Technique to level 16 and entered the Fourth Transformation of the Blood Source realm.

The special effect of [Flame Dragon’s true form] had reached level 4.

This caused his strength to increase by a lot.

After that, the strength rune also entered the tenth level, and its power increased by 90%!

Coupled with the 50% increase brought by the level 4 Crimson Dragon Slash, he no longer knew what level of attack he would be able to unleash after activating his full form.

The Crimson Emperor Dragon Breathing Technique was so powerful that it gave Levi the illusion that his strength had undergone a qualitative change even though it was only a small increase in realm.

# Chapter 1193: Pandora's Mother Tree

He was intoxicated by this abundant strength.

If he were to meet the three Amethyst Race members again, he felt that he would be able to defeat them without even using the Six Heavenly Gods!

Under normal circumstances, Levi’s strength was already at level 5. With the Crimson Emperor Dragon advancement, if he activated the Six Heavenly Gods, he would be able to fight against a fifth-circle senior wizard!

The improvement of the Crimson Emperor Dragon was only a part of it. Just this year, his Sky Dragon Breathing Technique also followed closely behind and advanced to level 16.

His exclusive divine weapon, Wind Thunder Wings, had also been successfully trained to level 3.

As a result, Levi’s endurance attribute also increased greatly.

Coupled with the [Wind and Thunder Surge] Dharma Idol, he was like a legendary perpetual motion machine with an inexhaustible strength rune.

Now, Levi had pushed the Golden Snake, Crimson Emperor Dragon, and Sky Dragon to the Fourth Transformation of the Blood Source realm.

Further advancement would be the fifth transformation realm, which was comparable to a fifth-circle wizard.

This kind of major realm increase would definitely bring about another qualitative change in his strength.

After he had completed all five transformations of his breathing technique, he would be almost invincible among those below the primordial soul realm!

This was not even taking into consideration his ability as a wizard. Perhaps he could remove the word ‘almost’ from his words.

The path of knights grew rapidly, while the path of the wizard was slow and progressed steadily.

His spiritual force had already reached 430 points, and he was still 100 points away from reaching his limit.

In the future, if he could find some oddity items or Soul Stones that could directly increase his spiritual force, Levi estimated that within 20 years, he would be able to advance to the fifth-circle realm at the age of 200!

Even if he cultivated arrays, medicine, weapon refinement, knight, and rune language, he could still be far ahead of those so-called wizards favored by the heavens.

This was the power of the panel. With the snowball effect, the further one went, the slower the others would be cultivating. However, Levi was overtaking them at every turn and was constantly speeding up!

Moreover, Levi’s sixth talent, Ice Dragon Prison, had also been upgraded to level 10.

Now, Levi’s other five talents, as well as the fourth-circle protective force field, Earth Burst Barrier, had all reached Perfection.

Once he reached the fifth-circle realm, its power would automatically increase to the level of the fifth-circle.

It could be said that the past four years have been a qualitative change for Levi.

In order to survive on the fifth floor, which was filled with experts, he had to be fully prepared.

The gap between the fifth-circle wizards was huge.

He would not be complacent just because he had defeated a few ordinary fifth-circle cultivators.

He had seen through the projection that many of his powerful enemies had also arrived at the fifth level.

For example, the Red Bone Wizard with fifth-circle at Perfection, and the Fire Bull family’s wizard with fifth-circle at Perfection as well, not to mention the powerful Amethyst Race.

Godfrey and the others were completely incomparable to them.

Once these people were prepared and had the right opportunity, they could reach the primordial soul realm in an instant.

On this day, Levi left the place of seclusion.

He arrived at the center of the Dark Elf Forest. After finding a spot, he suddenly turned into a bloody mist and burrowed into the ground.

He kept diving, diving… He didn’t know how long he had been diving. Finally, his figure appeared in an underground square.

This place was extremely spacious and deep underground.

After studying Shadow Shark’s items, Levi found out that there was an underground plaza located in this area.

On the underground square, there was a fixed array pattern that looked extremely profound and complicated.

However, with Levi’s fourth-circle peak level of array formation, he was able to comprehend a thing or two.

In the past four years, he would come here every once in a while to comprehend the array. Every time he comprehended something, his array proficiency would increase by a lot.

Now, his array skill had almost reached the limit of the fouth-circle stage. If he wanted to improve further, he would have to advance to fifth-circle and refine a true fifth-circle array!

According to his knowledge, the array on the square should be a sixth-circle sealing array.

The target of the seal was a skeleton in the middle of the square.

The skeleton was long dead. Levi only dared to stay in the underground square after confirming that there was no danger through his Danger Perception.

After all, an existence that could be sealed by such a grand array was definitely an existence in the primordial soul realm.

After looking through the information, Levi concluded that this skeleton should be the legendary Dark Elf Mistress who had been killed by a primordial soul wizard.

He looked at the skeleton from afar. In the middle of the skeleton, there was a root-like thing that pierced through it.

It was obvious that she had been stabbed to death by this tree root when she was alive.

Levi did not know what this thing was, but he felt that it was somewhat similar to the aura of the Magic Tree in the Witch’s Family. He guessed that it had something to do with the Pandora’s mother tree.

The Pandora’s mother tree was the God of all elves, including the dead Dark Elf Mistress.

His intuition told him that this was some kind of treasure, but he had been wandering around here for four years and had never dared to take it.

It wasn’t because of the sealing array.

This sixth-circle array had been in disrepair for a long time, and most of its functions had already lost their effectiveness. Only a portion of it was still operating.

After four years of comprehension, although Levi did not know how to refine the array, he could temporarily crack it and enter it.

However, he felt that the skeleton of the Dark Elf Mistress was a little creepy.

She was clearly dead, but perhaps it was the lingering might of a powerful being that prevented Levi from approaching.

To put it bluntly, Levi was traumatized by the existence of the primordial soul and was always worried about accidents like possession.

In the end, Levi resisted the temptation of the treasure and silently studied the array.

While he was comprehending, he used the recording slate to draw some blueprints of arrays, node designs, and other knowledge. It was obvious that he was immersed in the knowledge and could not extricate himself.

Several days later, Levi was sweating profusely, his mind spinning at high speed, and his spiritual force was empty.

“The knowledge of the sixth-circle array is too profound. I keep learning and gaining, and there’s an endless stream. It’s a pity that I can’t take it with me. Otherwise, I would definitely benefit greatly if I took it back and comprehended it,” Levi sighed.

This array had to be observed on the spot to understand its profundity.

“However, my array skill can be considered to have reached Perfection for the fourth-circle. Next, I’ll have to wait to advance to fifth-circle.”

He looked at the scales that had exploded and the lingering sense of danger, his expression calm.

“Looks like these people from the Eastern Continent cannot help but want to attack me… In that case, don’t blame me for being impolite. I originally only wanted to win a win-win situation with you as friends, but now, there’s no need.”

He turned around and left to set up the battlefield.

Underground, the skeleton that had been pierced by the tree root was motionless. There was no sign of life.

The scars on the bones told of the cruelty of the war tens of thousands of years ago.

# Chapter 1194: Fleeing Dark Elf Forest

Year 1174 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, Month of Northern Wind.

Dark Ancient Tower, fourth floor, Sea Covenant Headquarters.

The fifth-circle wizards from the five towers gathered together.

“I heard that Wanda, Blazing Fire, and Black Thunder have left for the Dark Elf Forest.”

“Dark Elf Forest? Other than some herbs, there shouldn’t be anything else there. Herbs are gone after one round of harvesting. Before the ancient tower closes, the second round won’t grow. Why are the three of them going there?”

“I’m not sure. But since they’ve made their move, there must be some secrets in the Dark Elf Forest that we don’t know about.”

“Could it be related to the Dark Elf Mistress?”

“It’s possible… However, there’s a fifth-circle wizard from the School of Death who calls himself the Bone King. His strength is unfathomable. Coupled with that level 5 creature, Blazing Fire and the other two might not be able to take it down easily with their strength.”

“Everyone, I think this is a good opportunity. I have a suggestion. The five of us will set up an ambush around the Dark Elf Forest. We will wait until the Blazing Fire and Bone King are both injured before we reap the benefits. As for the treasures hidden in the Dark Elf Forest, we will also split them equally.”

“That’s a good suggestion. The five of us are all from the Endless Sea. We should advance and retreat together to maximize our benefits. After we kick out all the other small fries, we can join hands to go to the sea and kill the sea beast lords near the resource points. We can divide the resources equally.”

“There’s no time to lose. Let’s go.”

The five wizards were talking and laughing on the surface, but no one knew what they were thinking on the inside.

The structure of the Sea Continent had been formed, but it was not stable.

On the seemingly calm continent, undercurrents were surging.

…

Fifth level.

South of Io Continent.

After passing through a lush bamboo forest, there was a cliff that was thousands of feet tall. The Heavenly Waterfall fell into a large lake at the foot of the mountain. Water vapor pervaded the air, and clouds covered the area.

The impact of this waterfall was extremely strong. This water flow was the legendary [Extremely Heavy Water]. Even the protective force field of a fifth-circle wizard could not last long.

However, if one were to pass through this waterfall and pass through a secret passage that was filled with mechanisms and traps, they would be able to enter a completely different world.

It was a secret realm.

In the secret realm, flowing water flowed and mountains floated in the void like isolated islands.

On the island, there were dense peach blossom forests and bamboo forests, forming a sea of red and green.

At the center of the secret realm, on the highest mountain peak, stood a magnificent palace.

On the eaves of the four corners of the palace, there were carvings of four creatures. They were the four mythical beasts that the Four Symbols Sect had made up, including the Vermillion Bird of Fire.

A middle-aged bearman dressed in a linen robe, who gave off the majesty of a king, stood in the air. He looked at the palace with a shocked expression.

He muttered to himself “It’s said that the 59th generation Holy Emperor Cang Shan once went to a faraway world and entered the Land of Peach Blossoms by mistake. He received a great fortune and broke through the void to find a way to save Panda.

“Could it be that the Land of Peach Blossoms refers to this place? From ancient times until now, there was only one person who could establish the Four Symbols Heavenly Imperial Palace as a palace, and that was the First Holy Emperor… This is where Origin Holy Emperor once set foot!”

This bearman was the strongest expert in the Panda Empire, the current Holy Emperor, and Clear Spring Sect Master Zhou.

He had already cultivated the Water Energy Sect to the peak of the Heaven-Man Connection realm. He was just one step away from Shattering Void and becoming a level 6 master like Elena. He could travel to the Land of Darkness and the Multidimensional Plane.

However, this last step had troubled him for a hundred years.

“Miss Elena once said that there might be opportunities for me in the ancient tower. It’s true!”

The Holy Emperor felt grateful.

“It’s a pity that I don’t know where that girl, Ann, has gone. There are still other clansmen….. Sigh, we’re separated by the heavens. However, with the help of [Heart Connection], we can still meet again in the future. The bearman clan leader has been isolated from the world for a long time, so they do need some experience.”

The people he had brought in this time were the elites of the four great Energy Sect, and they all had the strength to enter the fifth level.

As long as they were careful, they should be able to protect themselves.

Surrounded by streams and clear springs, he flew cautiously toward the hall.

…

The Dark Elf Forest.

Levi was busy.

He chanted a spell, and all the undead spirits hidden in the forest flew into the Book of the Undead.

The corpse demon and alchemical creatures were stored in the ring.

The transcendent creatures were all lying on Sawkins’ back.

He then erased all traces of his life.

It was as if he was fleeing for his life.

In fact, that was indeed the case.

“Now that the battlefield has been set up, I’ll leave this place to you.”

Levi’s heart was calm. He did not set up any arrays here.

Everything looked as if he had fled.

“Something that could alarm these fifth-circle powerhouses must be something in the underground square. Whether it’s the remains of the Dark Elf Mistress or the Pandora’s Root, they must be extraordinary. Although my Danger Perception didn’t give any warning, based on my years of intuition, there’s definitely something wrong with that skeleton!”

Danger Perception was not absolutely accurate. Some experts could block this kind of prediction.

For example, when he was ambushed by the mysterious organization in the Nether Capital, there was no warning.

Therefore, for four years, Levi did not dare to look into it even though he knew that it might be a treasure.

# Chapter 1195: Entering the Dark Elf Forest

Both the primordial soul wizard and the Dark Elf Mistress were genuine level 6 experts.

How could Levi guess their methods?

Therefore, Levi planned to use this opportunity to let those guys test the waters first.

If there were no problems, he would pay a visit and snatch it back.

If there was a problem, then he could avoid a disaster.

In short, to Levi, the remains and roots were not necessities.

Even if he didn’t get it in the end, he wouldn’t regret it. At most, he would feel a little regretful.

After finishing all of this, Levi left the Dark Elf Forest and found a barren mountain range to hide himself and the transcendent creatures.

He opened the Teatime Round Table and pulled the Blood Knights who were training in the Dusk Holy Temple over.

“Moving forward, arrange for some people to monitor the projection on the fourth floor of the ancient tower. Focus on monitoring the battles between the level 5 experts.” After Levi finished speaking, he sent over the information he had collected on the experts of the Eastern Continent and the Western Continent.

He wasn’t sure who it was, but it was definitely the person in charge of those large organizations.

“Understood.” The blood knight nodded and left the round table.

Levi exhaled and smiled.

“Let me see who it is that wants to mess with my Bone King! At that time, my Bone King’s good brother, the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination, will definitely pay a visit!”

This empty city tactic was to first test the strength of the remains through these people.

Secondly, through his Danger Perception, Levi could confirm that there was more than one fifth-circle wizard. Otherwise, with his current strength, he would not have such a strong sense of danger. Thus, he needed to avoid them.

Thirdly, if Levi were to fight against those people in the Dark Elf Forest, his Bone King identity and the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination identity would definitely be linked together. At that time, it would be inevitable for people to guess that Bone King and Dragon Abomination were the same person, and then guess that Dragon Abomination was a wizard in disguise. Although it was unlikely that they would be able to find Levi through this relationship, it was better to avoid such a situation.

Now that everything was ready, there was still the most critical problem.

That was how to make it such that these people’s actions would be projected on the livestream.

According to his current observations, he had already concluded the pattern of the ancient tower’s projection.

First of all, not every battle would be projected by the ancient tower.

The activation of the ancient tower’s projection was mainly divided into the following situations.

First, the battle between the participants of the ancient tower.

Second, the participants of the ancient tower would fight each other at the teleportation portal on each floor.

Third, the battle between the ancient tower participants and the lord tier natives, for example, the giant green crab, which was a Boss-level monster on each level as well as fighting ordinary natives on that floor would not trigger the projection.

For this reason, Levi had already made some insignificant changes to the array in the underground square.

If these people really went there, it would definitely give them a big surprise.

At the same time, there were a few inconspicuous Flying Scythe Beasts in the Wind Disaster Stratum, acting as Levi’s eyes and ears.

Everything was set up properly, waiting for the enemy to enter.

…

Three days later.

Above the Dark Elf Forest.

Three auras surrounded him from three directions.

Three powerful spiritual forces scanned the Dark Elf Forest like radar.

After an unknown period of time.

These three auras gathered together, and their expressions were solemn.

“Have you found any traces of Bone King?” asked Wizard Blazing Fire with a puzzled expression.

The Black Thunder Wizard shook his head.

Wanda had a fiery temper. He directly said, “It seems that Bone King is not worthy of his reputation. Perhaps he heard the news that we are coming and has already escaped.”

Wizard Blazing Fire said with a solemn expression, “If he really escaped, that would undoubtedly be for the best… I’m just afraid that this is a trap deliberately set by Bone King. Forget it, since we’re already here, the three of us should be on guard to prevent Bone King from ambushing us.”

“Hmm, let’s continue. When I was investigating just now, I felt that something was wrong in the middle of the forest. There should be something underground,” said the Black Thunder Wizard.

After saying that, black lightning surrounded his body and turned into a bolt of lightning that entered. It seemed that he was also bold.

Wizard Wanda and Wizard Blazing Fire quickly followed to prevent being beaten.

After the three wizards entered the underground.

In the void high up in the sky, a large eyeball suddenly appeared and blinked.

Thousands of miles away.

In a hidden place.

The old woman from the Witch’s Family’s forehead split open and a strange eyeball opened.

ers eyeballs were like a projector, projecting images into the void.

“Granny’s eye-bloodline technique is really powerful. Those three fellows didn’t even notice it.” The coquettish witch in Lilith’s Cabin praised. She was even more wary of this old woman. It was too convenient for her to peep at other people’s privacy with this kind of spell.

“Hmph!” The old woman withdrew the projection and said coldly, “This eye-bloodline technique consumes a lot of mental energy. I’ve paid such a huge price. Now all of you should know how sincere I am. The five of us should work together and don’t harbor any ulterior motives.”

“Of course. However, from the looks of the current situation, it seems that Bone King has already fled. Even his pet, the giant green crab, has fled… I was thinking of letting Bone King and them both suffer heavy losses while we reap the benefits, but now it seems that it won’t work,” the body-refining wizard muttered to himself. Runes flickered on his strong muscles, which contained explosive power.

The old man from the Seven Waters Steeple said, “I know a little about arrays. How about this? Everyone, follow me to set up the array. We’ll go catch an easy target.”

# Chapter 1196: An Array Within An Array

“Sure.” The old woman nodded.

“However, every time this array is used, it will consume a lot of resources and Aether Stones…” The old man hesitated and smiled bitterly.

The glamorous witch said, “Aren’t you just worried that you’ll be at a disadvantage? We’ll split and share the cost with you.”

After hearing that, the old man heaved a sigh of relief and said with a smile, “Let’s go then.”

Five figures left the area and snuck into the Dark Elf Forest, setting up an array in the center.

This array covered a very wide area. From the looks of it, it was probably a fifth-circle array.

The five wizards each took out a large pile of Aether Stone and injected them into the array.

And underground.

Three figures had already appeared at the edge of the square, blocked by the grand array.

When they saw the tall and slender skeleton of a humanoid creature in the middle of the square, they were all shocked.

“It really is a Dark Elf. It’s been tens of thousands of years, but its bones are still as smooth as jade. It’s no wonder it’s a level 6 expert. Even I feel uncomfortable from the residual power it’s emitting,” said Wizard Wanda.

The Wizard Blazing Fire said, “Look at the remains of the Dark Elf, There’s a tree root there, isn’t it? That’s the legendary Pandora’s Root! This was the Origin Root that had been cut off from Pandora’s mother tree. 300,000 years ago, when the congress was founded, a Grand Witch once obtained a similar root from Lord Sauron. 300,000 years later, the root of the source has grown into a Magic Tree, protecting the Witch’s Family for 300,000 years!”

Wanda said, “It takes 300,000 years to grow into a magic tree… Legendary wizards would have died 30 times already…”

“If that’s the case, Wizard Blazing Fire go get it, and we’ll split it equally,” said the Black Thunder Wizard.

The Wizard Blazing Fire smiled and said, “Although I don’t understand array, I can see that this remains was sealed by a level 6 array. Everyone, let’s not hold back. We will attack the array together. The power of the array is less than 10% now. It should not take long to break it.”

“How do we divide the root?” asked Wizard Wanda.

Wizard Blazing Fire thought for a moment and said, “If we can cut it open, we’ll split it into three. We’ll each take a piece. If we can’t… then I don’t want the root anymore. I want the remains of the Dark Elf Mistress. You two can split the root among yourselves. It doesn’t matter if I suffer a little. The important thing is not to hurt our relationship.”

The other two looked hesitant. They looked at each other. Then Wizard Wanda said, “Let’s do that for now. If there are other treasures, we’ll split them equally.”

“Sure,” said the Wizard Blazing Fire.

They each chose their positions and their innate spells appeared.

Behind the Wizard Blazing Fire, a giant red centipede shadow appeared and circled behind him.

Black thunder balls appeared in the Black Thunder Wizard’s palm.

Wizard Wanda waved his hand, and a ten-story-tall stone statue appeared.

Three attacks attacked the array.

Boom!

As the array trembled, the three wizard’s faces lit up.

“As expected, array no longer has the power of a sixth-circle spirit beast.”

The next moment, something unexpected happened.

The array emitted light, and array items shot out, automatically starting to set up.

This array item did not have an ancient aura. It was obvious that it was newly refined.

Wizard Wanda’s expression changed. “Oh no, that Bone King is indeed up to no good. He hid his array in an ancient array. The moment we made a move, we triggered the array restriction. D\*mn it, we’ve been tricked!” ṘＡNọ𐌱ĘS̩

The broken sixth-circle array burst out with a dazzling light and instantly enveloped the three wizards.

On the other side.

Levi sat cross-legged in the shelter. He had already learned about the situation here through the video and the Flying Scythe Beasts.

“The Burning Battle Group, the Colossus Divine Tower, the Thunder God’s Hammer, and the Sea Covenant. A total of eight fifth-circle wizards came. Fortunately, I retreated in advance.”

He used the array he had set up as a primer to activate part of the power of the sealing array. It was enough for these three fifth-circle wizards to suffer a little.

Of course, with their strength, they would be able to break through it very quickly. Levi did not expect them to stay.

He was curious about what would happen if the three underground met the five above.

…

Underground.

The three fifth-circle wizards displayed their abilities and finally broke free from the restraints of the array.

The Black Thunder Wizard said gloomily, “It seems that the Bone King has been here before. It’s just that he didn’t take away the remains and roots. Perhaps he was afraid.”

Wizard Wanda cursed, “D\*mn it. This Bone King couldn’t get it, so he set a trap to disgust us. He’s really despicable. I better not meet him!”

Wizard Blazing Fire said, “But from the looks of it, the power of this broken array won’t be able to cause us too much trouble. Be careful. It shouldn’t be a problem to take away the Pandora’s Root and the remains of the Dark Elf Mistress.”

After saying that, the Wizard Blazing Fire entered the center of the array. He smoothly put away the remains and pulled the Pandora’s Root out of the ground.

This thing was still alive, so he couldn’t put it in his storage ring.

He thought for a moment, and the Flaming Saber appeared on his finger.

The flaming saber that could cut through gold and jade did not cut off the Pandora’s Root.

He hesitated for a moment and handed it over to Wizard Wanda, who was eyeing it covetously.

“I keep my word. This thing is yours.”

Wizard Wanda held the Pandora’s Root and looked at the Black Thunder Wizard. He said, “Let’s retreat first. Then we’ll discuss how to distribute it. This place feels a little strange.”

The Black Thunder Wizard nodded in agreement.

# Chapter 1197: The Effect of Pandora's Root

The three of them immediately flew out.

Suddenly, the Wizard Blazing Fire’s expression changed.

“Wait, there’s someone outside.”

The three of them quickly flew out of the ground.

In the next moment, there was a rumbling sound.

However, they realized that they had fallen into the trap of the array.

“Blazing Fire, hand over the treasure and I will let you go,” the old woman sneered.

The five wizards of the Sea Covenant had surrounded the three of them from all directions.

“You think you can trap us with this trashy fifth-circle array?” Wizard Blazing Fire sneered.

“Cut the crap. Kill these three and we’ll split the treasures equally,” said the beautiful witch.

The array was activated. In an instant, the scene was in chaos as the two sides fought.

At this point, it did not matter whether the Wizard Blazing Fire or the others had obtained the treasure or not.

For the Sea Covenant, they were only looking for an opportunity to destroy the organizations in the Eastern Continent.

In this way, the entire fourth floor would be controlled by the five big organizations of the Endless Sea.

Soon, the inferior fifth-circle array was torn apart by the energy fluctuations of the battle.

The battle between the eight fifth-circle wizards was earth-shattering.

Through the projection, Levi could see the methods of these people so that he could revisit them in the future.

Not long after.

The battle in the Dark Elf Forest had reached its climax.

Although the Sea Covenant had the advantage in numbers, the Wizard Blazing Fire and the others were doing their best to survive.

Levi looked at the damaged plants with heartache and cursed these people as beasts. They did not know how to think about the future. If they wanted to fight, they should have fought outside. ɽã𝐍ȱ𝐁ÊŠ

Soon, the battle situation changed. Black clouds suddenly gathered in the sky. Then, a ball of black heavenly lightning descended and exploded in the sky above the forest.

The old woman’s expression changed drastically.

“D\*mn it, this is… Black Annihilation Thunder Explosion!”

Seeing that the situation was not good, the Black Thunder Wizard did not want the Pandora’s Root anymore. He directly exhausted all the Black Oblivion Thunder in his body, forming a terrifying explosion, forcing everyone back, and then he fled.

The power of the Black Annihilation Thunder Explosion was something that even fifth-circle senior wizards would be wary of.

The old woman and the beautiful witch were both infected by the black thunder, and they could not get rid of it no matter what.

“I, Black Thunder, will remember today’s grudge!”

The Black Thunder Wizard fled, and the pressure on Wizard Blazing Fire and Wizard Wanda increased exponentially. It seemed that they would not be able to hold on for long.

The heavy punch from the body-refining wizard made Wizard Wanda vomit blood. His protective force field had been shattered, and he could only use the Pandora’s Root in his hand to block the attack of the body-refining wizard.

Boom!

In the next moment.

Along with the sound of bones breaking, the Pandora’s Root was forcefully injected into Wizard Wanda’s body.

Blood and flesh flew everywhere as he let out a heart-wrenching scream.

Then, something even more terrifying happened. With the appearance of a green light, the blood in Wizard Wanda’s body began to be sucked dry in an instant.

As for the Pandora’s Root, it took root and sprouted in his body!

Soon, Wizard Wanda’s body was hollowed out, and a humanoid tree root creature appeared.

The tree roots formed her skeleton, the tree bark formed her flesh and skin, the leaves formed her thick hair, and the flowers became her organs.

Her ears were pointed, and her figure was tall and slender. Her waist was slender, and her slender branches bore fruit. She had long, slender legs with golden proportions, and her healthy tanned skin revealed a different kind of wild beauty.

“Phew, I’ve finally seen the light of day again. Thank you, Pandora Matriarch. Thank you, little cuties… Now, all of you will become nourishment for me.”

Behind her, roots grew wildly and spread out, turning into tentacles that attacked the fifth-circle wizards.

Wizard Blazing Fire who was closest to him was the first to bear the brunt of the attack. His expression changed drastically.

“How is that possible… The Dark Elf Mistress has been dead for tens of thousands of years.”

He used his force field to resist the tentacles.

Kakaka.

Cracks appeared on the force field, but it managed to withstand them.

Wizard Blazing Fire was overjoyed. He knew that Mistress Rose had yet to recover her full strength. From the looks of it, she was only at the fifth-circle senior level.

However, if she absorbed more flesh and blood of the fifth-circle wizards, she would probably become even stronger.

The five wizards from the Sea Covenant also began to run when they saw that something was wrong.

It was obvious that the old monster who had been killed and sealed for tens of thousands of years had been resurrected!

Although this was against common sense, at this point, they could only run!

“Trying to run?”

Rose screamed in horror.

At the same time, she opened her mouth and spat out a white spider web. Like lightning, it trapped the old woman of the Witch’s Family.

She exerted force and the old woman was pulled over. Her branch-like fingers stabbed into her body.

Not long after, the old woman turned into a dried corpse. The dried corpse was already hollow as if it was woven by tree roots. Green leaves and white flowers grew on the surface of the corpse.

Her aura rose a little more, but it was not as obvious as before.

In just a short while, two fifth-circle wizards had fallen.

The other fifth-circle wizards scattered in different directions.

Rose picked up the spoils of war on the ground, randomly picked a direction, and chased after a wizard.

Suddenly, the Dark Elf Forest fell silent.

Levi, who was watching the projection from afar, gulped.

“D\*mn it, I knew there was something strange, but I thought there was something wrong with the remains. Now it seems that there’s something wrong with the roots! She had been dead for tens of thousands of years. How could she be resurrected? Or could it be that this matriarch is not dead at all?”

Levi couldn’t figure it out. Anyway, it had something to do with the Pandora’s Root.

“It’s over now. These guys released a demon. The fourth level won’t be peaceful anymore.”

# Chapter 1198: Pitting Opponents Together

Levi did not dare to have any ideas about the Dark Elf Mistress.

What a joke. Even if a former sixth-circle existence had fallen to the fifth-circle realm, all kinds of unfathomable methods must have emerged one after another.

Moreover, this Mistress might recover her strength to the sixth-circle realm in a few days.

“I can’t stay in the Sea Continent anymore. I might as well go to the sea and cultivate for a period of time.”

Thinking of this, Levi left the continent with Sawkins.

Next, the continent was going to be in chaos. Let those top organizations fight with that Mistress first.

He continued to watch from the sidelines to prevent himself from being implicated.

Several days later.

At a remote sea area on the fourth level.

Levi found a place to stay, it was an uninhabited island.

He set up the array and placed the transcendent creatures in place before starting his cultivation.

In the blink of an eye, a month had passed.

Levi’s Chariot Rune had been upgraded to level 10, and its speed had increased by 90%. He could run even faster now.

When Levi was not cultivating, he would watch the projection battle on the fourth floor.

He saw that the fifth-circle wizards of Lilith’s Cabin, the Hurricane Steeple, the Burning Army, and the Seven Waters Steeple were all killed by Rose and turned into dried corpses. Rose’s strength was getting stronger and stronger, and she should be close to attaining Perfection in the fifth-circle.

The most recent projection was of Rose appearing at the portal. She had an argument with the wizards near the portal and turned them into dried corpses before entering the portal.

This made Levi puzzled and he thought, “What is Mistress Rose doing on the fifth floor?”

Based on his current observations, Rose did not kill the innocent. She had only killed a few fifth-circle wizards and raised her strength to Perfection in fifth-circle before quickly heading to the fifth floor. ᚱâΝȮΒËș

But no matter what, he was finally relieved.

Just like the foreigners, a native like Rose couldn’t return to the lower levels from the upper levels.

Ever since she was resurrected, Rose had killed six fifth-circle wizards.

It had a profound impact on the power structure of the fourth level.

The resource points that originally belonged to these top organizations were quickly divided up by the remaining organizations.

Thunder Hammer, Valley of a Thousand Winds, Ocean Abyss Alliance.

These three families became the final winners.

This made the leaders of the top wizard organizations in the outside world scold their own wizards for being stupid.

They just had to collect resources obediently. Why did they have to cause trouble and explore the dangerous ancient sealed land?

Now, they had lost both money and manpower, and the last three forces had benefited in exchange for nothing.

Levi was on an isolated island overseas, sitting on the mountain and watching the tigers fight.

Now, the only great enemy that could threaten him had already gone to the fifth level.

The plan to get the powerful opponents to fight and eliminate each other was complete. Although there were some errors, it was not a big deal.

The time to clear the accounts was up!

Next, it was time for the three-headed evil dragon to appear!

“Sawkins, look after this place and protect everyone. I’ll be gone for a while.”

He threw a bag of Fate Coins to Sawkins and the giant green crab nodded in satisfaction.

Then, Levi’s figure flashed and disappeared.

The first place he headed to was Thundercloud Swamp. That was the Thunder Hammer’s resource point. There was a high chance that the Black Thunder Wizard would be hiding there.

…

Thundercloud Swamp.

Outside a pitch-black wizard tower, layers of array protected it.

The Black Thunder Wizard was currently cultivating.

His complexion was not bad, and he looked high-spirited.

He was glad that he had left the battle earlier. Otherwise, if Rose had resurrected, he would have died on the spot.

At that time, there were a total of eight wizards at the scene. Except for him and the one from the Ocean Abyss Alliance, the others all died miserably, turning into dried corpses covered in green leaves and flowers.

From the clues he had obtained, Rose had already left the Sea Continent and was most likely heading to the fifth floor.

After the reshuffle, there was only a handful of fifth-circle wizards in the entire Sea Continent, including the hidden Bone King.

And Black Thunder Wizard’s true strength should be one of the best among these people.

After he was done with the organization’s matters, he was going to start refining the oddities he had obtained previously.

He took out the Thunder Worm Chrysalis. The purple worm struggled in his hand, but it could not escape.

“You’re just a rare Earth-grade Oddity. It’s your honor to let me refine it. When I complete my third-circle talent, my strength will improve. With the Black Oblivion Thunder, I’m almost invincible to those below the fifth-circle senior level. Hahaha!”

At this moment, he suddenly felt a powerful aura flying over without any concealment.

“Oh no, could it be that the Mistress has returned?”

He immediately opened the wizard tower’s grand array and flew out. He saw a ferocious Dragon Abomination shooting over in midair. In its hand, it suddenly held a purple spiked club!

Boom!

Purple light burst forth, and a terrifying force swept out!

The array around his wizard tower was destroyed in an instant.

Under this extreme force, the array was as fragile as paper.

“Level… Level Five Dragon Abomination?” He was terrified and released his innate technique at the same time.

Rumble!

Black thunder pervaded and descended from the sky, striking the Dragon Abomination.

“Even a fifth-circle senior wizard would not dare to take my Black Oblivion Thunder head-on. Arrogant alien race, die!”

Just as he finished speaking, Dragon Abomination’s body suddenly swelled in the lightning light, and dragon horns appeared.

His speed was like lightning, appearing in front of the Black Thunder Wizard.

“Eat this stick!”

Boom!

The Black Thunder Wizard dodged quickly, his force field flashing.

As the spiked club fell, the ground cracked and the swamp trembled!

“You… Are you the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination that destroyed the Letney Family branch?”

He suddenly remembered the incident four years ago.

# Chapter 1199: Attack of the Dragon Abomination

“D\*mn it, this Dragon Sin is actually still on the fourth level. Could it be that he got lost and still hasn’t found the teleportation portal?”

He dodged while retreating.

Levi raised his spiked club high and charged forward. The wizard tower was turned into dust under the impact of the spiked club!

Levi shouted arrogantly, “Don’t run, human. Come and fight me like a man!”

“You’re the one who forced me!”

The Black Thunder Wizard, who had been suppressed and fleeing like a rat, roared angrily. His face was ashen, and his veins were bulging. He was a dignified fifth-circle wizard, and he had his dignity!

“Black Annihilation… Thunder Explosion!”

He did not hesitate to use his most powerful innate spell.

Last time, he had used this move to repel the people from the Sea Covenant and escape.

“Good!”

Five giant dragon Dharma Idols appeared behind that Dragon Abomination. Terrifying thunderstorms covered heaven and earth, unable to be avoided, drowning Dragon Abomination within!

“Die!”

The Black Thunder Wizard panted heavily. This move would use up all of his [Black Oblivion Thunder]. This was his strongest trump card. Without this thunder, he would be an ordinary Lightning School of Thought wizard!

Suddenly, the shadow of a three-headed dragon god that was as black as ink and as tall as a 20-story building appeared in the black lightning sea!

The Dragon God wielded his sword and slashed down! The surrounding lightning and thunder were swept back by the sword qi and destroyed!

Levi sat on the Six Heavenly Gods’ head, safe and sound. He was a little shocked. “This Black Thunder Wizard is quite capable. The thunder just now was a little strange. To be safe, I should use Six Heavenly Gods to kill him.”

Originally, Levi had wanted to see if he could kill a fifth-circle without using the Six Heavenly Gods, but he decided against it.

Seeing this scene, the Black Thunder Wizard did not hesitate at all. He immediately turned into a bolt of lightning and fled.

If the other party could take his strongest move head-on, then what was the point of attacking him? Even a fifth-circle senior wizard might not be his match!

“Do you think you can flee?” Levi sneered.

With a wave of his hand, the Six Heavenly Gods strode forward, wrapped in black flames, tearing apart the Scarlet Dark Dimension and chasing after him.

His current speed was faster than the Black Thunder Wizard!

In the distance, the Black Thunder Wizard suddenly stopped in front of him.

The Three-Headed Dragon God descended from the sky and slashed down with his sword. A black ribbon filled the sky. In his field of vision, there was only this extremely resplendent sword qi! Ꞧâ𝐍ƟβΕ𝐒

At the same time, the cloak, golden shield, 3,000 feather blades, and other divine weapons sealed it up!

This sword had locked onto him!

The fifth-circle wizard weapon revolved around him, and a massive amount of spell power surged into the force field.

Boom!

This was accompanied by a shocking explosion!

The Wizard Tool was cut in half by the black flame longsword. The runes on it dimmed, indicating that it was broken.

The Black Thunder Wizard could not care less about his heartache. He drank some precious potions to recover his strength and used his force field defense.

However, the force field also lasted for a moment before it shattered.

Three thousand feather blades shot out, turning the Black Thunder Wizard into a sieve!

The Black Thunder Wizard’s eyes were unfocused, and the light in his eyes eventually faded. He had died.

After clearing the battlefield, Levi said calmly, “Another boring one.”

In the past, he would be excited for a long time because he had killed a fifth-circle. Now, he was no longer excited.

These ordinary fifth-circle wizards were no longer challenging.

After four years of hibernation and the advancement of the Crimson Emperor Dragon, he also gained the support of the Six Heavenly Gods, the Strength Rune, and other special forms. His attack power had already reached an extremely terrifying level, and he could easily tear through these people’s defenses.

After dealing with the other small fries, Levi collected all his spoils of war and left the Thundercloud Swamp.

“The next place is the Valley of a Thousand of Winds.”

…

Realm of Thunder.

The home of the Black Thunder Wizard, the Thunder Divine Tower.

“This Three-Headed Dragon Abomination has a grudge with our Lightning School of Thought, right? Last time, it was the Letney Family. This time, it’s us. They’re bullying our Lightning Faction! This is too infuriating. Does he think that our Lightning Faction has no one?”

“He’s too arrogant. He’s simply detestable. Seniors on the fifth level, you must kill him… Otherwise, how would our Thunder Divine Tower have any pride left?”

In the Wizard World, a storm was brewing.

Especially the Lightning School of Thought, they were all puzzled as to why Dragon Abomination was always targeting them.

Could it be that he was a competitor of another sect? For a time, conspiracy theories were rampant.

Several days later.

Dragon Abomination appeared in the Valley of a Thousand of Winds again. The Valley of a Thousand of Winds’ base was destroyed. The fifth-circle wizard from Hurricane Sky Island finally self-destructed, but he was unable to hurt Dragon Abomination.

After that, the wizard of the Ocean Abyss Alliance heard the news and rushed to the fifth floor overnight, completely giving up on the fourth floor.

At this moment, the wizard realized that this Dragon Abomination was not targeting the Lightning School of Thought, but the top organizations of the entire Wizard World.

It was as if he was saying that what they were sitting on was trash!

They even saw that Three-Headed Dragon Abomination kill a level 4 Dragon Abomination that had angered him.

This guy even beat up his own people when he went crazy. With such a posture, he was definitely Dragon Abomination without a doubt!

…

Dusk Holy Temple.

The knights were silent, their blood boiling.

“What kind of peerless ferocious dragon is this? In just a few days, he has stepped on the entire Wizard World?”

“Dragon Abomination is too strong. Hurry up and cultivate to become stronger. Otherwise, when they invade in the future, we won’t have the strength to retaliate at all!”

…

Endless Sea, Witch’s Family, in Triss’s cabin.

Triss looked worried. The entire fourth level was in a mess because of Mistress Rose and the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination.

The original structure was completely broken.

At this point, all the branches of the top wizard organizations were either destroyed or escaped to the fifth floor.

Moreover, be it Mistress Rose or the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination, they did not take those resource points for themselves. Instead, they disappeared without a trace.

That Dragon Abomination seemed to only enjoy the process of killing and did not have the intention of occupying the mountain and becoming king.

The top-tier organizations had been destroyed. The nomadic wizards would be celebrating now.

“Sigh… If this Dragon Abomination reaches the fifth level, it will probably stir up a storm of blood!”

Triss was a little worried about Anya.

…

In the blink of an eye.

Two months passed.

Year 1175 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Month of Vitality.

Year 10 of the Dark Ancient Tower Calendar.

The fourth level.

On the nameless island in the sea, the sea breeze blew and waves bloomed.

Levi sat comfortably in front of the thatched cottage like an old farmer, looking at the mountain of spoils of war in front of him.

“All the landowners have been exterminated. The fourth level is peaceful now. I can be considered to be working for the welfare of the lower class of the Wizard World.”

He only took away the most valuable and ready-made resources. Those that he did not have the time and energy to collect were left for the vast number of nomadic wizards. Almost all the resource points had become ownerless.

For a time, a bloody storm broke out on the sea continent.

All of this had nothing to do with Levi. He just wanted to slowly digest his gains on this uninhabited island.

In the days to come, facing the sea, spring would be warm and flowers would bloom.

# Chapter 1200: Self-Created Combat Skill, Heavenly Dragon Sword Manual! (1)

Dark Ancient Tower, Fourth Floor, Sea Continent.

A few days later, Levi finished tallying the spoils he had seized in recent times.

In total, Levi had obliterated two wizard organizations, Thunder God’s Hammer and Valley of a Thousand Winds, along with some nomadic wizards who were unfortunate enough to get caught in the conflict.

Despite the apparent excitement, the casualties were minimal. He had mainly taken down two Fifth-Circle Wizards.

Levi wasn’t about to unleash a massacre on all wizards. Such a move would only backfire on him, considering the sheer number of wizards. If any were pretending to be weak, he would have been in trouble.

However, despite these considerations, the haul was substantial.

A total of three million Aether Stones. Levi’s reserves now topped a staggering 15 million. Even during his time in the Wizard World, he had never been this affluent.

It could only be said that these top-tier wizard organizations were incredibly wealthy. They had brought so many Aether Stones into the ancient tower.

Additionally, Levi confiscated two Fifth-Circle Wizard Tools. One was contributed by the Black Thunder Wizard and the other by the Valley of a Thousand Winds.

Most other Fifth-Circle Wizards didn’t even possess Fifth-Circle Wizard Tools, yet Levi now had more than he could use.

Furthermore, there were substantial resources of medicinal herbs and ores.

If these resources were brought back to the Wizard World, Levi could likely establish a fifth-circle wizard family from scratch.

Levi discovered that he had nearly perfected the formula for the Demon Soul Potion, used to aid meditation beyond the Fifth-Circle.

By the time he had advanced past the Fifth-Circle, he no longer had to worry about the meditation supplementary potion for that stage.

“It’s all thanks to the Dark Ancient Tower. If I were in the Wizard World, with my status, gathering so many materials would be as difficult as reaching the heavens!”

His knowledge of spells and the Three Arts of Wizardry had also expanded significantly.

Apart from the standard rewards, Levi was surprised to find two items on the Black Thunder Wizard.

One of these was a Truth Oddity.

He extended his hand, and a chubby purple worm appeared in his palm. It wriggled incessantly, occasionally sparking with lightning that even the force field of an Intermediate Wizards couldn’t withstand.

Consulting Levi’s Truth Oddity Illustrated Guide, he learned it was an Earth-Grade Oddity. It was the Thunder Worm Chrysalis.

This oddity could only form in places saturated with thunder elements under specific conditions.

The Thunder Worm Chrysalis was just the initial form of this oddity.

Given safe incubation for thousands of years in a thunderous environment, it could potentially evolve into a Sky-Grade Oddity, the Thunder Butterfly. Its capabilities would far surpass those of the Thunder Worm Chrysalis.

Of course, Levi couldn’t afford to wait for centuries for its transformation. He needed to refine it immediately.

The second discovery was a constantly vanishing black lightning ball.

The lightning ball trembled in Levi’s palm as if imbued with its consciousness.

Levi initially had no clue about this object, but within the Black Thunder Wizard’s ring lay a tome titled “Illustrated Guide to Strange Thunder”.

This book detailed nearly a hundred variations of lightning discovered by wizards of the Lightning School of Thought.

Most lightning in the world was basic purple lightning, the fundamental technique of the Lightning School of Thought, such as that used by the Thunder Dragon Family. Ｒаɴօ𝖇ĚＳ

However, beyond purple lightning, there existed a diverse array of peculiar lightning types.

These variants varied widely in power. Some surpassed purple lightning, like the Golden Lightning of the Letney Family.

Some had apparent power weaker than purple lightning, like one called Ten Thousand Poison Lightning. While its basic destructive force was poor, it possessed extremely strong negative energy toxicity, capable of corroding everything, even the primordial souls of high-level wizards!

The Black Thunder Wizard wielded a type known as Black Oblivion Thunder. Its lethality matched purple lightning, but its unique trait was its remarkable adhesion. When it struck, it inflicted continuous damage akin to maggots in bone, requiring prolonged efforts to remove. Thus, its actual potency rivaled even Golden Lightning.

These strange lightning variants resembled Truth Oddities, naturally occurring and nurtured phenomena.

Unlike oddities, if the owner of such lightning perished, it could reform and select a new master.

In terms of rarity, Black Oblivion Thunder even exceeded the Thunder Worm Chrysalis!

Levi carefully sealed it in a specially crafted container for future study, prioritizing the refinement of the Truth Oddity.

Drawing from his previous refining experiences, Levi found the process smoother this time. Half a year later, he successfully refined this peculiar item.

Inside the island, Levi opened his eyes, lightning gleaming within.

He introspected into his mind and discovered that within the Divine Ring Tower, 441 spiritual stars had already coalesced.

He placed his hand on the Klein Crystal Ball.

[Spiritual Force: 441/540]

[Spell Power: 20,250]

“Unfortunately, this oddity didn’t directly enhance my spiritual force,” Levi sighed.

It seemed not all oddities could boost one’s spiritual strength directly. Only exceptional items like Scythe Breath achieved that.

However, the Thunder Worm Chrysalis could enhance the potency of thunder element spells. Levi tested it and noted a significant increase in the Thunder Dragon Flash’s speed.

Moreover, for those with just two third-circle talents, the Thunder Worm Chrysalis could compensate for their deficiencies and complete their talents.

As a sixth-talented Fourth-Circle Wizard himself, Levi didn’t require this function.

Yet, he sensed his Thunder Dragon Flash talent had subtly changed.

Presumably, for a wizard like him already brimming with talent, Truth Oddities could have compensated for inherent flaws and gaps in his abilities, which would have been beneficial for advancing his primordial soul.

# Chapter 1201: Self-Created Combat Skill, Heavenly Dragon Sword Manual! (2)

Overall, the most significant benefit for Levi was the increase in his maximum spiritual force by 10 points.

This meant that his success rate for advancing his primordial soul in the future had increased by another 1%.

It might seem trivial, but each instance was a substantial improvement.

With the combined effects of three Earth-Grade Oddities, Levi’s success rate had now risen by an additional 4%.

It was worth noting that the success rate of some ordinary primordial soul breakthrough potions was only in the single digits.

After assimilating the oddity, he disguised himself as an ordinary wizard and explored the Sea Continent.

Without the oppressive influence of top-tier wizard organizations, ordinary wizards struggled to thrive.

There was chaos, fighting, factions forming, and constant intrigue.

Levi sighed, realizing that humans could never seem to escape this cycle.

Every time one obstacle was overcome, new challenges arose, and the cycle repeated.

Those once oppressed could eventually become the oppressors.

Overall, Levi preferred resources in the hands of ordinary wizards rather than concentrated in the top wizard organizations.

In his weaker days, Levi had been oppressed many times by the Thunder Dragon Family.

Of course, Levi had no dealings with these individuals. He had little interest in the remaining resources on the continent.

Moving forward, Levi aimed to continue refining his breathing techniques, pushing more into the Fourth Transformation of the Blood Source realm. Additionally, he had pinpointed several resource point locations through the Flying Scythe Beast.

These places were all inhabited by creatures of level five or higher.

Near one such resource point, the Flying Scythe Beasts had even spotted a colossal octopus with tentacles spanning over a thousand meters, likely a legendary creature known as the Deep Sea Giant Demon. It was a genuine level-six entity!

Throughout Nora’s history, some mortals and apprentice wizards had witnessed the terror of these giant demons.

In his early days, Levi had acquired a tome titled “Siren Breathing Technique”. It potentially originated from a Deep Sea Giant Demon!

Within a 10,000-kilometer radius of the Deep Sea Giant Demon, Levi had designated the area a forbidden zone, strictly off-limits!

…

The year 1176 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, Month of Beginning.

Year 11 in the Dark Ancient Tower Calendar.

The 75th round table meeting of the Twilight Knights convened.

During this session, the Twilight Knights filled their remaining three vacancies.

After over a century of diligent preparation, last year marked a historic occasion with the emergence of four Level 1 knights.

Following a competition that resulted in the elimination of one contestant, three finalists were chosen.

They were the Bear Mountain Knight, Snow Dragon Knight, and Pheasant Knight.

Bear Mountain and Snow Dragon Knights practiced strength-type breathing techniques, while Pheasant Knight focused on speed-typed techniques.

Though their breathing techniques were not of perfect-grade, their exceptional talent and dedicated cultivation led them all to successfully advance to Level 1. R̃ÄℕőＢЕ𐌔

All eighteen knights sat with utmost seriousness, including the long-absent Flower Knight.

Levi looked at the assembled faces and remarked, “Everyone, being one of the 18 Twilight Cavaliers is not just a title but a symbol. In the days ahead, I urge each of you to continue striving towards higher goals. Also… remember to cultivate diligently, as your position could be at stake at any time.”

“Understood!” Bear Mountain Knight, Snow Dragon Knight, and Pheasant Knight sensed the urgency.

The other knights had already distanced themselves significantly from the holy temple’s average level, minimizing their risk of elimination.

Therefore, the focus of concern truly rested on them!

The primary agenda of this meeting was to welcome new members. There were no major issues to discuss.

Afterward, the Flower Knight requested a private audience with Levi.

“Good evening, Commander.”

“I’m glad to see you safe and sound.”

“Are you worried about me?” Hundred Flowers smiled, teasingly.

Levi chuckled. “Yes… but I care deeply about all our members.”

“Getting back to business, I’m here to update you on recent developments.”

“Please, go ahead.”

“The Letney Family sent a primordial soul wizard to take Sorrett into the Thunder Pool Secret Realm. I’ve managed to sneak in as well. However, this secret realm is vast, and saturated with elemental lightning power. I can’t fully utilize my strength here, and it seems unlikely that I can snatch anything from the Letney Family, who are so deeply rooted.”

“Understood. Your priority is your survival. Save Sorrett if possible. If not, let him go. Don’t waste too much time on this.”

“Don’t worry about me too much. I’ve already gained quite a lot from the seventh level. This journey hasn’t been in vain. And by the way, thanks for giving me the key to enter… How are things going on your end?”

“It’s going fine.”

Levi wasn’t just fine. Since entering the ancient tower, he had already refined two Truth Oddities. Along the way, he had turned trash into millions and amassed countless resources. Of course, these were details outsiders wouldn’t understand.

“By the way, Commander, I almost forgot to mention something. I have some friends from the Panda Plane who have also entered the ancient tower. They’re those adorable bearmens. If you encounter them, help them as much as you can. If you find yourself in trouble, they’ll surely lend a hand,” the Flower Knight said.

“Got it.”

After a lengthy chat with the Flower Knight, she logged off.

“When will I achieve primordial soul?” Levi sighed suddenly, returning to his solitary routine of cultivation.

# Chapter 1202: Self-Created Combat Skill, Heavenly Dragon Sword Manual! (3)

Time passed in cultivation. Unknowingly, four years had passed.

Year 1180 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, Month of Flowers.

Apart from the annual round table meeting to understand the situation in the outside world and the ancient tower, Levi spent most of his time on the island cultivating.

This year, Andrew had become a Second-Circle Wizard, living up to his title as the Children of the Earth Element.

The Black Knight, who had entered the First-Circle Wizard realm earlier than Andrew, was now barely a senior first-circle wizard. The difference in wizard talent was evident.

Andrew’s knight cultivation was also nearing level 2.

Levi was very optimistic about Andrew’s potential. This guy had hopes of becoming his true right-hand man.

In the past four years, the Black Knight and the Saint Ape Knight had also entered the Second Transformation of the Blood Source realm.

The Silver Dragon Knight and Dark Moon Knight, from the middle generation, were not far from reaching level 3.

The new generation of level 1 knights was working towards level 2.

In the past four years, with the improvement of the knight’s theoretical system, the increase in practical experience, and the rise in numbers, the holy temple had produced several level 1 knights.

Levi no longer paid much attention to these matters. With the senior knights handling things, the holy temple’s affairs didn’t need his intervention.

In the past four years, the Ancient Saint Plane had been living in seclusion overseas, undisturbed. Occasionally, some ignorant wizards or foreign races would accidentally enter their array and be easily killed.

In the Nightmare World, his subordinates grew in number. They had already discovered some traces of the nightmare dragon clan and were searching for their exact location. Once the nightmare dragon clan was found, Levi would personally enter and subdue them.

The Dark Ancient Tower had been open for 15 years.

Fifteen years was neither long nor short.

The chaos on the fourth level of the ancient tower, particularly in the Sea Continent area, has largely settled. Thanks to the efforts of the Dragon Abomination and Mistress Rose, these rogue wizards have managed to gain some rewards, ensuring they won’t leave empty-handed in the future.

Of course, the top-tier wizard organizations outside were gnashing their teeth in anger at Dragon Abomination and Mistress Rose.

So many resources had gone to the nomadic wizards, which was infuriating. Normally, even if these resources were destroyed, they wouldn’t be given to nomadic wizards, as that would only strengthen unstable elements and threaten their ruling positions. ṙáℕő𝐛Ëş

After four years of cultivation, Levi had become even more reserved. He gradually shedded the arrogant aura of the Dragon Abomination.

At this moment, he was on the beach, facing the sea, practicing his sword skills.

His sword skill had only one form, called the Undying Dragon Slash.

This was a level 4 sword skill he had learned from the Headless Swordsman’s Undying Slash a long time ago and combined it with his ideas.

And now, he had cultivated this sword skill to the point of perfection.

In the past four years, he had been researching sword skills even more powerful than Destruction Sword Qi.

During this period, he finally made some progress.

He alternated between using Destruction Sword Qi and Undying Dragon Slash, constantly experiencing the changes and mysteries of these two sword skills.

In the end, his two sword skills became more coordinated.

He was so engrossed that he practiced his sword day and night.

To the extent that he forgot about cultivating his Meditation Art and breathing technique. In his heart, there was only the sword in his hand.

Unknowingly, Levi suddenly had an epiphany. As he continued to comprehend and explore the sword skills that suited him, he felt a sense of familiarity.

On the proficiency panel, Destruction Sword Qi, Undying Dragon Slash, and the combat techniques Levi had learned and created with other members kept flashing and changing.

“Sword techniques don’t have to be limited to form. They should be more suited to my will. The myriad changes of sword skills are only to express the will in my heart with my ultimate strength. I’ll break the shackles and cut off all things that don’t fulfill my wishes! My will is… a dragon! Dragons are the incarnation of power, the strongest creature, the end of myths!”

After some time, the Crimson Emperor Dragon power in Levi’s body suddenly gushed out and fused with the longsword in his hand.

Accompanied by a dragon’s roar, an illusory red dragon slashed out. The dragon, engulfed in flames, charged into the sea with an indomitable momentum!

He had perfectly combined his sword skill with the Crimson Emperor Dragon Breathing Technique.

This sword slashed out with the insufferably arrogant aura of the Crimson Emperor Dragon!

This was a sword of extreme strength!

The momentum was overwhelming, Mount Hua Splitting Force, Opening Slash!

Boom!

Wherever the Crimson Emperor Dragon Sword Qi passed, the sea in front of him suddenly split open, revealing a path to the sky. It was wide and expansive!

White mist rose, the seabed was exposed, fish were boiling, sea beasts scattered, and after a thousand feet, the Sword Qi finally stopped.

Levi gently waved his hand, and the seawater that had been split apart once again gathered together.

“That strike just now didn’t use the power of the Six Heavenly Gods, nor did it have any augmentation. It only relied on the pure power of the Crimson Emperor Dragon and the power of the sword skill itself, but it was at the level of a fifth-tier combat skill. After cultivating for more than a hundred years, I’ve finally created a sword skill that matches my strength. Although it’s only one move, it’s completely enough. This sword skill has a lot of room for development in the future. If there are any new sword skills in the future, we can incorporate them into it. Why don’t we just name it the ‘Heavenly Dragon Sword Codex’? As for the first move of the Heavenly Dragon Sword Codex, what should we name it?”

“Crimson Dragon Roar? It feels so old-fashioned.”

Levi, struggling with names, fell into deep thought. His sword skills had already broken away from the constraints of this world and had become somewhat freeform and expressive

# Chapter 1203: Self-Created Combat Skill, Heavenly Dragon Sword Manual! (4)

He thought hard and said, “This sword has fused with the true essence of the Crimson Emperor Dragon. It’s like a dragon soaring in the sky, dominating everything. Let’s call it… Crimson Dragon in the Sky.”

Levi sheathed his sword, feeling another significant leap in his strength.

By combining the characteristics and concepts of the other five-dimensional breathing techniques, Levi could continue to create more sword moves. The Heavenly Dragon Sword Codex would become a continually evolving sword skill, perfectly suited for Levi.

Levi opened his proficiency panel. All the combat techniques he had previously learned had been integrated, forming the Heavenly Dragon Sword Codex.

Levi—

[Heavenly Dragon Sword Codex: Level 10 (1/200,000). Special Effect: Heavenly Dragon Sword Intent.

[Heavenly Dragon Sword Intent: The dragon travels through the nine heavens, its intent lofty and profound. You can comprehend the essence of the giant dragon, using your sword to unleash the divine might of the dragon. Your understanding of sword skills surpasses that of ordinary people.]

“I’ve already embarked on a completely different path of the sword. From now on, I will be the leader of the Heavenly Dragon Sword Path… even if it’s just me,” Levi mocked himself.

In these four years, besides comprehending the Heavenly Dragon Sword Codex, Levi’s breathing techniques had also improved.

Although the Golden Snake Breathing Technique still lacked the earth dragon clan, it could be cultivated with the Dragon Turtle, albeit slower than if both elements were complete.

The Crimson Emperor Dragon and Sky Dragon Breathing Techniques were steadily improving but were still far from reaching level 16 perfection.

Levi estimated that he would need to be a Fifth-Circle Wizard to reach level 17.

There was still a long way to go for the Scarlet Dragon and Inferno Dragon Breathing Techniques to reach level 16. He could only polish them slowly.

Regarding the path of the wizard, among the six innate spells, only the sixth innate spell, Ice Dragon Prison, was not yet perfected.

Levi was not in a hurry. After entering the ancient tower, he had not used his wizard abilities for a long time to maintain his Dragon Abomination persona.

In fact, with his current strength, he did not need innate spells to defeat his enemies.

Levi looked at the sea and muttered, “It’s time to go to the sea to collect resources. However, before that, I’ll try my luck with the Lovers Rune. Metaphysical beliefs are quite useful.”

Levi immediately entered seclusion mode.

On the island, Sawkins was counting the Fate Coins hidden in his stomach over and over again, his eyes intoxicated with pure love for money.

On the other hand, the Dragon Turtle was diligently cultivating under Levi’s successful motivation.

As a mixed-blood dragon, it was different from the mixed-blood dragons.

Most mixed-blood dragons were merely waiting for death, with few inherited secret techniques.

The Dragon Turtle knew that although it had a long lifespan, its growth was slow. Thus, it was determined to work hard from the start.

Other transcendent creatures on the island were also growing.

In the blink of an eye, half a year had passed, and the Month of Winter arrived.

On the island, Levi broke out of seclusion, his aura soaring.

“Hahaha, the Lovers Rune is now at level 6. With a 50% increase in luck, I don’t believe I won’t gain anything from this trip!”

Levi, using metaphysical beliefs to motivate himself, left the island.

…

Dark Ancient Tower.

Fifth Level.

One of the intersections, the “Plains of Youth.”

This area was controlled by a nation that worshipped the “Goddess of Youth,” known as the Banyan Empire. In the center of the nation, there stood an ancient banyan tree, as tall as a mountain. Ṛ𝓪ɴȎ𝔟Εs̈

At the base of the tree, there was a tree hole. Passing through it led to the “Ancient Banyan Fairyland,” where one could meet the Goddess of Youth. According to legend, the Goddess was immortal and resided there year-round.

In the fairyland, there was a spring called the “Spring of Youth,” also known as the “Spring of Immortality.”

The Spring of Youth had life-prolonging effects. A mortal who drank a sip would stay forever young; two sips would extend their lifespan; three sips would ensure a century of life free from illness or disaster.

On this day, a group of uninvited guests arrived at the Plains of Youth.

One of them had a proud and aloof expression, wearing a white robe with a tornado embroidered on it, with a white dragon swirling in the wind. This person had a pure white horn on his forehead.

He rode a giant purple wolf, which, although called a wolf, was covered in dragon scales, had horns on its forehead, wings on its back, and a head that was a hybrid of a dragon and a wolf.

This sub-dragon species, the Thunderstorm Wolf Dragon, was comparable to a primordial soul wizard.

Riding such a creature marked him as extraordinary.

He was the hidden ace of Hurricane Sky Island, the Sky Dragon Wizard, Cyrus!

He rarely fought, so his ranking in the ancient tower was not high, far inferior to the Fire Dragon Destroyer, but his true strength was unknown to all.

“Open the passage to the Ancient Banyan Secret Realm,” Sky Dragon Wizard ordered indifferently.

“Lord, isn’t this risky? What if we anger King Banyan…”

“Just do as I say and stop talking,” Sky Dragon Wizard replied coldly, frowning.

His subordinate, not daring to delay, quickly flew towards the tree hole.

The ancient banyan tree stood quietly, its branches swaying gently without any other movement.

“Lord Cyrus, the entrance to the secret realm is open,” the man reported happily after entering the tree hole.

“Then go and retrieve the Spring of Youth. Let’s see if it’s as miraculous as the rumors say. If it can extend the lifespan of wizards, it would be an immeasurable fortune,” Cyrus said calmly.

After the wizard entered the tree hole, he arrived in a secret realm.

Towering ancient trees filled the area, streams gurgled through the forest, and on the distant horizon, there was even an endless sea.

He carefully navigated through it.

At the center of the secret realm stood a simple and unadorned hall.

# Chapter 1204: Self-Created Combat Skill, Heavenly Dragon Sword Manual! (5)

“I found the Spring of Youth so easily. Why do I feel that something is wrong?”

In the middle of the hall, there was a pool of water, and clear spring water flowed out of it.

A naked girl with fair skin and a graceful figure was bathing in it. She held an ancient golden Holy Grail in her hand, which was carved with giant trees and dragons, looking extraordinary.

“Excuse me, are you the Goddess of Youth? I wonder if you could let me take some of the Spring of Youth. As a price, I’ll pay you something.”

Wizards did not believe in gods, the so-called goddess was just a creature of a higher level.

“You should leave. This spring water is only useful to mortals. It’s useless to a Spell Caster like you, who has already achieved the sublimation of your life level,” the young girl said.

“I understand. What if I want to bring some out? I didn’t mean to disturb you, but I was ordered to take some out,” he said with a bitter smile.

The girl thought for a moment and then said, “How about this? Ten thousand Aether Stones can be exchanged for a cup of the Spring of Youth.”

The wizard’s face lit up with joy. “Thank you! Just one cup, please.”

He took out the Aether Stones and made a deal with the girl.

After the transaction was completed, he left in a hurry. The girl sat by the pool, her beautiful little feet swaying.

Outside.

The Sky Dragon Wizard looked at his subordinate who had returned.

“Did you get it?” he asked.

“I got it. Just as you guessed, Lord. This thing is only useful for mortals. Its effect is similar to some potions in the Wizard World. There’s nothing particularly special about it,” he said.

The Sky Dragon Wizard took the spring water and looked at it carefully. “Are there any other special treasures besides this?”

“Just a girl whose background I couldn’t see through, and a Holy Grail.”

“Holy Grail?” The Sky Dragon Wizard muttered.

This Holy Grail should be a treasure.

However, he looked at the towering ancient banyan tree and felt a faint pressure. He suppressed the greed in his heart and sighed. “Let’s go. This place is not fated for us.”

At this moment, countless branches suddenly extended from the ground. In an instant, several wizards were pierced through, their force fields shattering like paper.

Only the Sky Dragon Wizard let out a roar, and a tornado enveloped him, blocking these attacks.

“Interesting, you can block my sneak attack.”

A tall and graceful figure appeared. Her wheat-colored skin was particularly eye-catching. It was Rose, who had entered the fifth level.

The Thunderstorm Wolf Dragon under the Sky Dragon Wizard suddenly shot out thousands of purple lightning balls, turning the place into a sea of lightning. He turned into a Half-Dragon Man, dominating the storm! RÄℕƟβËŞ

Boom!

After the earth-shattering blow, Rose’s expression remained unchanged. Amidst the dust, a bolt of lightning quickly escaped.

The Sky Dragon Wizard knew he was no match for Rose and had already fled!

Rose didn’t chase after him. She turned around and smiled. She looked at the silent Queen Banyan and said bitterly, “I told you, I would come back.”

A young girl’s phantom appeared on Queen Banyan’s surface. She said calmly, “You can still be resurrected after thirty thousand years of death. As expected of the Elven Mistress that was split from the Pandora Divine Tree… Unfortunately, thirty thousand years later, I have already advanced to level 6. You are no longer my opponent. Rose, give up. I don’t like fighting, and I don’t want to kill you.”

“Hand over the Holy Grail, and I’ll leave,” Rose said coldly.

The girl sighed. “The Holy Grail is not fated for you. Don’t even think about it. Even if I gave it to you, it would be useless. Many wizards stronger than you have come here before, but they all left in the end.”

Rose’s long hair danced behind her, and her aura reached its peak!

“You say you’re at level six, but I don’t believe it! You’re just an ordinary banyan tree. How could you have advanced to level six? You’re just bluffing!”

The next moment, she attacked the ancient banyan tree.

The ground split open, and a huge black pillar suddenly rose. To be precise, it was the aerial root of the banyan tree! The aerial root was like the whip of the Earth. When it swung, the void shattered, and the white clouds in the sky were torn apart!

Boom!

As if the pillar supporting the sky had collapsed, Rose’s fifth-circle perfect attack was shattered. She was split in two and flew backward.

“Don’t force me to kill you. I told you, I don’t like fighting.”

Rose spat out blood, her face pale, but her body had already recovered.

She looked at Queen Banyan and said unwillingly, “I’ll come back!”

The girl looked at Rose’s back and said faintly, “Don’t come anymore. Next time, I’ll kill you… Rose.”

She caressed the Holy Grail in her arms, and a calm voice suddenly came from the Holy Grail, “This elf woman is persistent.”

…

The year 1181 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, Month of Grass.

On the fourth layer of the ancient tower.

In an ocean abyss, Levi sensed a level-5 presence here and guessed there was a resource point.

His Hermit Rune flickered, and he had already arrived on the seabed.

This place was filled with strange plants that emitted fluorescent light.

“Fluorescent grass, highly toxic, but a precious grade-5 medicinal herb. It’s the main ingredient of the Demon Soul Potion. Eh, there’s a 2,000-year-old one. This is a grade-6 medicianl herb…”

Levi was in a good mood.

With this, he was only missing the last main ingredient for the Demon Soul Potion. The other materials were all ready.

As far as he knew, the last main ingredient was distributed on the fifth level.

At this moment, a pair of huge blue pincers appeared in the seabed, followed by a pair of eyes that looked like searchlights extending out.

As the ocean currents churned, an enormous, blue-green creature with huge claws… a lobster appeared.

# Chapter 1205: Self-Created Combat Skill, Heavenly Dragon Sword Manual! (6)

“Why does it feel like this lobster is Sawkins’ good brother?”

Levi’s expression changed, and he quickly left the seabed.

The blue lobster’s tail thrashed, chasing after him like a cannonball.

Levi dared not act here. He was afraid of damaging the medicinal herbs.

“Come and chase me.”

He casually threw a jet-black flame at the lobster’s hard shell, leaving no marks.

Soon, Levi leaped out of the water. A sense of crisis hit him, and his body flickered, disappearing from his original spot.

The lobster’s massive pincers broke through the sea surface, clamping down on his former position.

Boom!

Shockwaves swept through!

Waves emptied!

“Good power, but unfortunately, you lack compared to Sawkins. What’s your name? If you’re willing to follow me, you can avoid some physical pain. Otherwise… Oh, you dare to attack me! Looks like you’re tired of living. Today, I’ll teach you how to respect the strong. Let me show you what true strength is!”

Levi tried to persuade it to surrender but was blasted thousands of meters away by the lobster’s high-pressure water cannon from its mouth.

His overlapping Black Scales, surrounded by black flames, he flew over cursing.

“Go to hell!”

The spiked club collided with the lobster’s massive pincers, a purely physical attack, straightforward and unadorned!

The lobster and Levi were sent flying far away.

In front of the lobster, Levi’s body appeared very small, but his strength was strong.

This kind of fist-to-flesh battle made Levi’s excited.

In the end, without relying on the Six Heavenly Gods, Levi managed to shatter the lobster’s shell, causing its juices to flow out.

“Are you convinced? If not, let’s fight again! However, I’m drawing my sword next!”

Levi laughed wildly, stepping on the lobster on an island. He pulled out the Crimson Dragon Slash from within, the longsword emitting black flames, pointing it at the lobster with an attitude of ‘who dares challenge me’! Ȓ𝐀ŊỔΒЕṥ

The lobster’s strength was inferior to Sawkins’, barely reaching level five. Perhaps because it was a ‘Shrimp Soldier,’ while Sawkins was a ‘Crab General’…

Moreover, this lobster didn’t seem very bright, unlike the tactful Sawkins.

Levi wasn’t in a hurry. He suppressed it and sat cross-legged, his longsword stuck into the ground.

“I’ll let you get up when you’re ready to obey me.” He said calmly.

The lobster’s endurance was far below Levi’s.

Before long, it gave up struggling, allowing Levi to control it.

In this way, after being suppressed by Levi for a month, the lobster had no choice but to lower its proud head and submit to Levi.

“That’s right. In a while, I’ll take you to find your relatives… As the Dragon King, how can I not have Shrimp Soldiers and Crab Generals under my command? With Ratti, even the Dragon Turtle will join.”

Levi began to fantasize about using these extraordinary creatures to build a Dragon Palace. Once he became stronger, the Dragon King would patrol, and the Shrimp Soldiers and Crab Generals would follow him. Wouldn’t that be splendid?

After harvesting the fluorescent grass from the seabed and confirming there were no other treasures, Levi mounted the giant lobster and gave its rear a pat.

“From now on, I’ll call you Pixar… Let’s go, Pixar!”

The lobster was crushed by reality, and reluctantly became Levi’s steed.

During this period, Levi embarked on a treasure-hunting journey in the boundless sea.

During this time, he encountered three resource points, each seemingly guarded by level-6 sea beast kings. If it were anyone else, diving in headfirst would mean certain death without even knowing how. Luckily, Levi had a Danger Perception, allowing him to avoid them one by one.

Medicinal herbs and ores became increasingly abundant. His biggest issue was no longer the scarcity of resources, but the lack of portable space for living creatures. Otherwise, he could have taken away some rare large-scale plants and sea beasts to nurture them in the Ancient Saint plane.

In these six months, upon reviewing the projection replays, Levi noticed another detail.

The battles involving him, the lobster, and other level-5 creatures weren’t projected outside.

However, when Sawkins fought the Shadow Circle, there was a projection.

“Both are level five, but on the third level, Sawkins is considered a boss-level creature by the ancient tower. Anyone fighting Sawkins in the tower can be projected. However, the level-5 lobsters on the fourth floor aren’t bosses. As the levels increase, the requirements to be a boss also increase. It’s estimated that only those with fifth-circle senior strength or above qualify as bosses on the fourth floor. Lobsters are at best elite monsters.”

Understanding this, Levi felt more at ease. He didn’t want others to see him bullying these adorable transcendent creatures. If his future disguise were to be exposed, his image in the Giant Beast Paradise wouldn’t collapse.

…

During the Month of Flowing Fire, Levi arrived at the final resource point. Islands dotted the sea ahead.

Each island emitted black smoke, rising into the sky. From a distance, it appeared as a continuous smoky chain.

“The Fire Beacon Islands. Here, the fire element is rich. There might be fire-element medicinal herbs and resources.”

Following his routine, after Danger Perception confirmed no level 6 existence, Levi cautiously entered and began his search.

Sure enough, these islands were rich in resources.

Levi harvested resources like a whirlwind, taking the larger pieces and leaving the smaller ones. He followed a sustainable development approach, careful not to disrupt the ancient tower’s ecological balance.

In addition to herbs, there were precious fire-elemental metals that he collected.

Finally, he reached the largest volcanic island.

The intense heat here forced him to assume his Flame Dragon’s true form.

The lava spewing from the volcano wasn’t just red but a scorching golden hue.

“Golden Blaze… These flames only appear in places of level five underground fire, with temperatures too high even for Fifth-Circle Wizards to linger. This place is perfect for refining my Nightmare Dragon divine weapon!”

Levi decided to forge his sixth divine weapon here.

“But before that, I have to deal with that big guy inside the volcano.”

His figure flickered, arriving high above the volcano.

Below lay a Sea of Molten Lava, within which sat a fiery red toad exuding a formidable aura. The toad’s body was gaseous, its eyes fixed on the sky, its form tense as it croaked, seemingly threatening intruders.

“A level-5 Fire Elemental Spirit. Judging from its aura, it is slightly stronger than a Phoenix. But no big deal. My fire element resistance is sufficient.”

Just as Levi prepared to act, a fiery red figure resembling a baby appeared in the lava below the toad.

Its eyes were alert, hair sparse, face swollen and ugly, mysterious runes shimmering on its body.

“Hiss… It’s Flame Ghost’s Kiss. A sky-level truth oddity, very rare on the fourth layer. What a find! It’s a good thing I cultivated the Lover’s Rune to level 6.”

# Chapter 1206: Refine Fire Ghost, Strength Increases, Phoenix Enhances! (1)

Flame Ghost’s Kiss.

Perhaps due to its extreme rarity, there were only brief descriptions of this Truth Oddity item in the compendium.

This oddity could only possibly be found in lands of underground fire rated above level 5.

“Looks like metaphysics still has its uses.”

Levi quietly departed from the airspace above the volcano.

The Fire Elemental Spirit likely sensed his presence but was overly confident in its strength. Being in the level five underground fire environment provided the perfect opportunity, so it did not attempt to flee.

“The Flame Ghost’s Kiss moves extremely fast. If I were to strike directly, it might dart into the labyrinthine underground fire tunnels like a game of whack-a-mole. Catching it again would be quite troublesome.”

A Sky-Grade Oddity was not the same as an Earth-Grade one. Even a Fourth-Circle Wizard could easily handle an Earth oddity.

Carelessness could see a Fifth-Circle Wizard let a sky oddity slip away.

“Thankfully, I’m an Array Master. This isn’t too challenging for me.”

After mastering the six-circle array, Levi’s array skills became increasingly adept.

Immediately, he devised a new fourth-circle array and deployed an alarm array around the islands to prevent their escape. It appeared the two were in a symbiotic relationship. The Fire Elemental Spirit sheltered the oddity, while the Flame Ghost aided the elemental spirit’s growth.

In the blink of an eye, half a year had passed.

Levi was patient. He could wait three years for an Earth-Grade Oddity.

For a sky-grade oddity, even ten years would be worth the wait!

In the Holy Brilliance Calendar year 1182, during the Month of Beginnings.

It marked the 17th year since the Dark Ancient Tower had opened.

In addition to his research on arrays, Levi also logged into the Teatime Round Table and convened the 81st round table meeting.

The Flower Knight was absent. She was likely deeply engrossed in planning for the Morning Star-level oddity.

This Morning Star-level oddity lay within the lair of a level seven Thunder Elemental Lord.

It mirrored Levi’s situation with the Flame Ghost’s Kiss, both guarded by formidable elemental spirits.

Levi harbored some concern for Hundred Flowers’ safety.

A level seven Thunder Elemental Lord represented a genuine Seventh-Circle Wizard.

After all, the individual strength of elemental spirits on average rivaled that of wizards.

However, if Hundred Flowers had agreed, she surely had a strategy in mind.

Levi could only silently pray for her safety using his Lovers Rune.

Recently, Andrew had ascended to the level two knight.

He reported his years of research findings on Talent Brands to Levi, which proved exceptionally extensive. This left other knights feeling humbled, realizing there were significant disparities between individuals. Some were destined to be geniuses beyond the comprehension of ordinary folk. R̃𝒶ΝɵβЕŜ

At present, Level 2 brands had become commonplace among official members above that rank, spanning several dimensions of breathing techniques.

Unlike wizards’ standard spells, knights’ brands were fewer yet more refined, akin to wizards’ innate spells.

Talent Brands primarily served as complements to combat techniques, compensating for the limitations of knightly methods.

For knights, combat techniques remained their foremost means of attack!

After passing the test in the Holy Temple, a Level 1 knight who had mastered a Level 1 combat technique and possessed three Level 1 imprints had combat capabilities that were not much inferior to those of a senior first-circle wizard. Knights excelled in explosive power, endurance, and fault tolerance compared to wizards. However, they were easily outmaneuvered in terms of mobility.

If a knight wanted to attain Blood Qi Wings, they needed to achieve a Level 2 standard. Level 1 blood qi simply couldn’t support such a transformation. It was a matter of trade-offs. There was no such thing as a perfect profession. Wizards had already been developed for so long that their superiority was evident.

The fact that knights could reach this level was a testament to their determination to catch up. Their rate of development was comparable to the industrial revolution in Levi’s previous life, they were making progress every day.

As the commander, Levi was very pleased with everyone’s current state. He once again advised the knights to develop steadily and maintain a low profile.

After the meeting ended, Levi resumed his tasks.

After more than a year of research, he had devised an original array for this hunting expedition.

“Underground Fire Origin Magnetic Vein Sealing Array!”

Before him were numerous array items resembling earth spikes.

This array had a single function. It could temporarily close off underground fire channels within a specified range and seal them. With this, Levi could capture the Flame Ghost’s Kiss without any concerns.

“Let’s begin.”

Levi intoned the incantation, and the earth spikes before him promptly burrowed into the ground, encircling the largest volcano.

These earth spikes resembled nails driven into underground blood vessels, effectively sealing the volcanic earth veins!

Rumble!

This array involved altering the terrain, so it naturally caused a significant disturbance.

In the volcano’s crater, the Flame Ghost lazily lay on the Flame Toad’s back, basking in the sunlight.

As an oddity born in this world, the Flame Ghost had already sensed the changes in the earth’s veins. It leaped off the toad’s back and plunged into the level-five sea of underground fire, swimming toward the extensive passageways.

For an ordinary wizard, failing to land a blow meant losing the oddity they had captured.

Fortunately, Levi was an array wizard.

Boom!

All the array entrances emitted a powerful repulsive force, forming a magnetic field.

Before the Flame Ghost could approach, it was repelled by the magnetic force field.

Swiftly, it flew towards the Flame Toad.

The Flame Toad opened its gaping maw and swallowed the Flame Ghost.

Inside the toad’s belly, the Flame Ghost felt a newfound sense of security.

# Chapter 1207: Refine Fire Ghost, Strength Increases, Phoenix Enhances! (2)

At this moment, it finally identified the mastermind behind all this.

In the sky, a colossal Black Scale giant!

To ensure safety, Levi immediately unleashed his ultimate form, the Three-Headed Dragon God!

Simultaneously, night fell, and the hunt commenced.

The Strength Rune inside him flickered, activating the forms of the Giant Dragon Warrior and the Furious Dragon Lord!

From the Heavenly Dragon Sword Codex, the first stance, Crimson Dragon in the Sky!

Levi, akin to a true Crimson Emperor Dragon, cleaved with an unrivaled strike!

A dragon-shaped sword light tore through the fabric of heaven and earth.

The volcano trembled continuously as the Flame Toad opened its mouth, its belly swelling like an inflated pufferfish.

The surrounding magma visibly receded.

Boom!

Its breath was lightning-fast!

Sword Qi clashed with its breath.

The entire giant volcano cracked in various places.

“Not bad, you big toad. Your strength isn’t inferior to those wizards. I need talents like you to follow me.”

Levi began to persuade again.

But this toad was fiercely stubborn. If it were Phoenix, it would have surrendered by now!

Its belly swelled even more, lurking in the Sea of Fire, pulsing as if performing Toad Arts!

Behind its rear, countless streams of flame tails shot out, transforming into streaks of light that swiftly approached Levi, its gaping maw intent on swallowing him whole.

“You beast!”

The Three-Headed Dragon God’s Black Flame Shield blocked in front of Levi and struck out.

The Flame Toad, struck by the shield, tumbled into the volcano.

“If it weren’t for my concern about damaging the oddity inside your belly, I would use the Three Thousand Wind Thunder Feather Blades to obliterate you.” Ꞧа𝐍ỖʙËŠ

After a few exchanges with Levi, the Flame Toad realized it was outmatched and dived into the Sea of Molten Lava. It never to emerge again, as if mocking, “Come down if you dare!”

Levi sneered.

Enveloped in black flames, the Three-Headed Dragon God descended into the Sea of Molten Lava.

“With my Level 4 Flame Dragon’s true form, while my fire elemental resistance may not match your innate fire creature, it’s more than adequate to handle you in the blink of an eye.”

In truth, the best way to combat a Fire Elemental Spirit wasn’t through the physical attacks of the path of knights but the path of the wizard.

Using targeted spells would suffice. However, Levi’s path of the wizard, at the peak of level 4, was less effective than physical attacks.

Moreover, his attacks were infused with blood essence, capable of harming any specters.

Rumble!

The Three-Headed Dragon God and the Flame Toad battled in the Sea of Fire. The Blazing Fires engulfed them, shedding the Dragon God’s scales layer by layer, turning them into ashes that regenerated.

The entire Sea of Fire churned as Levi had an idea. The cloak on the Three-Headed Dragon God’s back fluttered and extended longer, swirling like the Armillary Sash, probing into the surrounding ocean.

Thus, a dragon whirlpool formed, the surging sea flowing back into the crater.

The Sea of Fire vaporized the seawater, white fog billowing into the sky, clouds gathering and thickening.

The power of a level five underground fire was immense. Ordinary water couldn’t quench it. However, the seawater flowed endlessly, steadily weakening it. The Flame Toad, caught within, also felt its effects. The Three-Headed Dragon God wielded its longsword, seizing the opportunity to cleave off the toad’s head.

Despite relying on its fire elemental body, the toad wasn’t gravely wounded. Yet, its form grew fainter, a result of the genuine harm caused by blood essence.

Meanwhile, the Fire Ghost within its belly exploited the chaos to escape into the lava. Discovering that one of the sealed earth vein entrances had opened, it panicked and darted inside.

In the next instant, 3,000 feather blades materialized within the earth vein, swirling around and ensnaring it.

“Heh, though possessing some spiritual wisdom, ultimately, it’s just an oddity,” Levi sneered.

The 3,000 feather blades brought the Fire Ghost before him, which he promptly seized.

With no hesitation, the Three-Headed Dragon God cast a sinister grin towards the Flame Toad!

“If it refuses to obey, then destroy it,” Levi remarked coolly, lifting the oddity and departing.

Though he could have vacated the scarlet contract slot of the Nine Infant, Levi chose to reserve it for the fifth layer, where he could contract a genuine expert. He no longer had any interest in ordinary-level five prowess.

The Three-Headed Dragon Abomination and the Flame Toad clashed fiercely amidst the lava!

From all directions, the Giant Dragon Sword Qi coalesced into the Crimson Dragon in the Sky!

The Sword Qi enveloped the Flame Toad, which stubbornly chose annihilation over submission, repeatedly cleaved into pieces by the Dragon Abomination’s Sword Qi. Its true soul dispersed, transforming into an unconscious ball of fire elemental essence.

This ball of fire elemental essence compressed continually, eventually forming a scarlet bead suspended in the Sea of Fire, tranquil and unmoving.

The Three-Headed Dragon God grasped the bead, presenting it before Levi.

“Is this… a grade five Fire Elemental Core?” Levi held the bead, sensing its incredibly dense and pure fire elemental power.

Undoubtedly, whether for crafting artifacts or refining medicines, it was a superb grade-five material of immeasurable value.

“Upon reflection, elemental spirits and the Amethyst Race are fundamentally similar. Both are elemental beings, born with true souls and endowed with intelligence. The distinction lies in the Amethyst Race’s higher rank,” Levi mused.

Sensing movement from the Book of the Undead, he released Phoenix. The fiery bird fixed its gaze on the bead in Levi’s hand, flames shaped like drooling saliva flickering.

“On account of your years of exceptional service, I can reward you. However, persisting with these schemes poses a problem…”

# Chapter 1208: Refine Fire Ghost, Strength Increases, Phoenix Enhances! (3)

Levi spoke calmly, idly playing with the Fire Elemental Core in his hand.

“This thing is certainly not as useful to me as it is to Phoenix.”

After self-destructing, Phoenix had fallen from level 5 to level 4 Despite recovering to the pinnacle of level 4 after a prolonged period, advancement to the fifth-circle remained elusive.

However, devouring this bead would likely make reaching level 5 much easier.

“Hurry, give it to me! The mighty Flame Avenger Anvada needs it!” Phoenix wanted it desperately but also hesitated to fully submit to Levi. It circled him, rubbing its head against its leg.

Levi remained unmoved, watching Phoenix quietly.

Ultimately, she seemed to reach a difficult decision.

Simultaneously, a surge of contract information flooded Levi’s mind.

“An Elemental Spirit Contract? I knew this creature had been keeping secrets,” Levi sneered inwardly.

This Elemental Spirit Contract was initiated by the Elemental Spirit itself.

Once signed, the Spell Caster could call upon the spirit, and both parties were unable to harm each other. It was an equitable arrangement. Some wizards from the Elementalist School often summoned spirits for battle using such contracts.

“Make a change. From now on, you’re on standby 24/7. Otherwise, forget about this bead. I won’t even give it to you if I discard it,” Levi calmly stated, reviewing the contract terms.

Phoenix seethed with anger, trembling with fury as cold waves rushed through its mind.

“How can such a shameless, greedy, and repulsive human exist? Fine, I’ll make the change. To restore my strength, I’ll endure this. Besides, my lifespan far exceeds his. When he dies of old age, this contract will naturally dissolve. Then, I can soar freely under the vast sky and across the wide sea!”

Phoenix, convincing itself, quickly revised the contract terms.

Levi nodded, signed the contract, and then tossed the Fire Elemental Core to Phoenix with a smile.

“My greatest virtue is honesty and trustworthiness. I never deceive anyone!”

Reluctantly, Phoenix nodded and swiftly swallowed the Fire Elemental Core, beginning to refine it using its divine fire.

“Please reach level 5 as soon as possible. Don’t let my Fire Elemental Core go to waste.”

Levi placed Phoenix in the level 5 underground fire, aiding her recovery.

After completing these tasks, Levi retrieved the Flame Ghost’s Kiss, which struggled in his grasp.

“What an unsightly little thing.”

Levi subdued the Flame Ghost’s Kiss and commenced its refinement.

No task was more crucial than refining an oddity.

The Black Thunder Wizard was a cautionary tale. If he hadn’t refined it promptly, he would have died with regrets!

It was undeniable that refining a Sky-Grade Oddity was troublesome.

Levi could typically refine significant Earth-Grade Oddities in about half a year.

However, refining the Flame Ghost’s Kiss took him a full three years!

His current level was too low. If he were a Fifth-Circle Wizard, he would undoubtedly progress more swiftly.

In the secluded volcano, Levi immersed himself on the edge of the Level 5 underground fire. He used this method to accelerate the refinement of the Truth Oddity. He had stumbled upon this by chance, had it been in a typical place, refining it would have taken over five years. Р𝒶ꞐỌ𝐁Εṣ

Eventually, the small entity transformed into a red flame, drawn into Levi’s mouth and nose, entering his mind.

Simultaneously, his entire body flushed red. Magma-like blood oozed out, causing him to feel a hint of pain even with his strong will.

“Hiss… This Flame Ghost’s Kiss unexpectedly has a small effect of tempering the physique. Truly deserving of its Sky-Grade Oddity status. If an ordinary wizard were to refine it, they would benefit immensely. Unfortunately, I am both a knight and a body-refining wizard, so this physique tempering effect is somewhat insignificant.”

A month later, Levi’s body had already solidified into scabs.

The translucent scabs enveloped him like a giant blood-red egg, standing silently on the shore without moving.

Several days passed, and with a burst of momentum, a fiery dragon claw tore open the egg of the beast, and the scabs fell to the ground.

From within emerged a sturdy figure.

Levi felt a transformation akin to being reborn, deeply moved.

“This Flame Ghost’s Kiss is incredibly potent.”

In the Divine Ring Tower within his mind, another eighteen spiritual stars had inexplicably condensed just now!

This meant that the Flame Ghost’s Kiss had saved Levi nearly four years of arduous training!

Yet, this was not its most extraordinary function.

Thump-thump sounds came from Levi’s belly as if a fetus were gestating and could no longer contain itself, hitting Levi’s abdomen.

His belly began to throb, his face reddened, sweat pouring like rain.

Levi opened his mouth, and a fiery red light emerged, coalescing into a flame person a short distance away.

The figure was only three feet tall, resembling a halfling. His appearance was that of an eight-year-old human child, albeit with a disproportionately large head resembling a doll, giving it a slightly eerie and terrifying look.

If one probed with spiritual force, they would discover that this small person was a living, flesh-and-blood human.

Sitting cross-legged on the ground, his eyes tightly shut. The small person remained motionless for an unknown period before finally opening his eyes and smiling.

“The most formidable ability of the Flame Ghost’s Kiss lies in birthing an external incarnation within the body, known as the Flame Ghost Avatar.”

This Flame Ghost Avatar outwardly appeared human but was a natural fire element entity. Like the Fire Elemental Spirit, it could utilize elemental conversion to evade numerous injuries, boasting exceptional resistance to fire.

# Chapter 1209: Refine Fire Ghost, Strength Increases, Phoenix Enhances! (4)

Apart from that, the Flame Ghost Avatar could also cast all the non-body tempering techniques Levi had mastered, albeit with some distinctions.

When casting spells from the Burning Faction, it could benefit from the Fire Ghost’s fire element body, making its power even stronger than when Levi cast it himself.

When casting Ice and Water spells, which countered Fire spells, the power was slightly weaker compared to Levi’s casting.

For spells from other factions, the difference was negligible compared to Levi’s casting.

The Flame Ghost Avatar itself had no consciousness. It merely served as Levi’s second body, akin to Levi’s creation, the Deep Blue Sage Avatar.

However, unlike the Deep Blue Sage Avatar, which could only cast body tempering techniques and not innate spells, the Flame Ghost Avatar was the opposite.

If the Deep Blue Sage Avatar was a “body-tempering clone”, then the Flame Ghost Avatar was a “spellcasting clone”.

Furthermore, the Deep Blue Sage Avatar couldn’t stray too far from Levi. Otherwise, it would collapse and return to Levi’s body without his control.

In contrast, the Flame Ghost Avatar could be controlled by Levi’s will, even if separated by thousands of miles or across different realms.

If the Flame Ghost Avatar perished, it wouldn’t affect Levi’s main body; it would only consume a fraction of Levi’s spiritual force source. For Levi, who was wealthy and powerful, replenishing this with potions was effortless.

After death, the Flame Ghost Avatar would reincarnate within Levi’s body. After a year of gestation, it would be ready to emerge anew.

Levi watched the Flame Ghost with fascination as if observing his child.

“This is extraordinary.”

Both Levi and the Flame Ghost Avatar exclaimed simultaneously.

Then, the Flame Ghost Avatar ascended into the air and reached the surface of the sea.

In an instant, the diminutive figure pointed a finger, summoning a crimson divine dragon nearly a hundred meters long. It roared through everything, exploding on the distant sea’s surface, with flames billowing and seawater vaporizing!

“The power of the crimson dragon’s scourge has increased again, now rivaling the lower limit of a fifth-circle spell… That’s the might of the Flame Ghost Avatar.”

Following this, Levi commanded the Flame Ghost Avatar to cast Thunder Dragon Flash, Wind Dragon Sprint, Earth Dragon Barrier, and other spells. He observed their power, which was no less than his own. Simultaneously, Levi noticed his spell power starting to diminish.

“So that’s it. The Flame Ghost Avatar can cast fire spells without consuming spell power. Its internal strength is sufficient. However, casting spells from other factions… that requires using my spell power through the Flame Ghost Avatar at a distance.”

“I’m certain primordial soul experts will cherish this oddity. Just this external incarnation feature alone qualifies it as a top-tier Sky-Grade Oddity. In some ways, the Flame Ghost’s Kiss surpasses most Morning Star-level Truth Oddities. Such an oddity capable of spawning an external incarnation is exceedingly rare. Hahaha, I’ve truly stumbled upon a treasure. Lovers Rune, you didn’t deceive me!”

Levi looked up to the sky and laughed heartily, relishing this feeling he hadn’t experienced in a long time.

He continued to experiment patiently with the Flame Ghost Avatar’s capabilities.

Setting up arrays, crafting weapons, and refining potions posed no challenges.

This was a “budget Levi” that could be controlled remotely!

The reason it was considered budget was because the Flame Ghost Avatar couldn’t utilize Levi’s knight and body-refining wizard techniques.

Knight’s techniques stemmed from Levi’s flesh and blood body, preventing any connection with the Flame Ghost.

Nevertheless, this significantly boosted Levi’s power. He could already envision numerous uses for the Flame Ghost Avatar.

Exploring perilous secret realms, forging new identities… Once he reached the primordial soul stage, he could even send the Flame Ghost Avatar on inter-dimensional travels. Levi could simply stay at home, waiting for the Flame Ghost to return with treasures. Řá𝐍ồＢΕ𝐬

If the avatar perished, Levi only needed to wait a year to birth another.

Of course, it was preferable not to perish. Otherwise, the Flame Ghost Avatar’s equipment would be forfeited and irretrievable.

The more Levi pondered, the more exhilarated he became. Despite his lengthy tenure in the ancient tower, all combined gains paled in comparison to the Flame Ghost’s Kiss. It truly was an invaluable treasure!

With a thought, the Flame Ghost Avatar transformed into a streak of fiery light and melded into Levi’s body.

Apart from its ability to spawn avatars, the Flame Ghost’s Kiss also harbored several relatively conventional functions.

Firstly, it amplified the potency of fire-type spells. The recent Fire Dragon Tribulation owed its formidable might to this enhancement.

Secondly, it directly bolstered Levi’s spiritual force by 18 points.

Thirdly, it expanded Levi’s maximum spiritual force by 30 points!

Of course, these three functions were mere byproducts of the Flame Ghost’s Kiss.

Much like how the Scythe’s Breath primarily controlled the Flying Sickle Beast, the Flame Ghost’s Kiss engendered avatars.

Levi extended his hand and rested it on Klein Crystal Ball.

[Spiritual Force: 520/570]

[Spell Power: 26,000]

…

“Without the Truth Oddity, my spiritual force would already have reached the perfect fourth-circle… No, it would exceed that, already reaching the level of the fifth-circle.”

Levi chuckled wryly, torn between pain and joy.

He was now just 50 points shy of perfecting his spiritual force, which meant a decade of cultivation.

If he advanced to the fifth-circle with his current spiritual force and underwent crystallization… His likelihood of ascending to the primordial soul in the future would increase by an additional 7%! Essentially, it was like consuming an extra potion to break through to the primordial soul!

Moreover, breaking through the 500-point threshold in spiritual force held another advantage.

It meant Levi’s pharmaceutical skills could also ascend to the realm of the fifth-circle. This made refining a breakthrough potion of the fifth-circle a feasible prospect.

# Chapter 1210: Refine Fire Ghost, Strength Increases, Phoenix Enhances! (5)

“I knew it all along! This fourth level is so vast, how could there not be good treasures? Those folks rushing to the fifth level in panic, without any luck, their hauls aren’t even close to mine. I’d rather be ahead of the game than a latecomer!”

It was now the year 1185 in the Holy Brilliance Calendar, during the Month of Vitality.

It marked the twentieth year since the opening of the Dark Ancient Tower.

As Levi knew it, the fifth floor was a complete world, its area comparable to a medium-sized plane.

On this level, there were numerous level 6 indigenous strongmen like Rose.

The ancient tower’s order keepers only restricted foreigners, not natives.

Therefore, there was no rush to enter the fifth level.

Levi arrived at level 5 land of underground fire.

He activated his Flame Dragon’s true form and stood amidst it. Within the underground fire, a black substance was being seared by the intense heat.

This material was the toughest on the Man-Faced Spider, which Levi called the Nightmare Carapace.

In this land of underground fire, Levi laid down an auxiliary smelting array.

Now, with the underground fire and the array, materials could be melted automatically without his intervention.

After over three years of melting, half of the carapace had liquefied. Another three years were estimated to complete the process. Levi planned to incorporate some rare metals he had accumulated over the years, using the Nightmare Carapace as the primary material to forge the Nightmare Dragon divine weapon!

Back at his shelter, Levi continued his cultivation.

Months later, from within the volcano’s crater, a resounding cry echoed. It split through clouds and rock alike.

In the Sea of Fire, a phoenix with wings spanning a hundred meters and a phoenix tail burst through the lava. It soaked skyward amid a meteoric shower of flames, a sight akin to a divine marvel!

Levi’s expression softened with satisfaction as he beheld the fire phoenix. Who else but the Phoenix?

“Hahaha, I am Anvada, the Flame Avenger. I’m returning to the realm of level 5! Fire!”

The Phoenix rejoiced, rousing the volcano into a turmoil that seemed on the verge of eruption.

Its exuberance dimmed abruptly when its proud gaze met Levi’s icy stare below.

“D\*mn it, why did I ever agree to this spirit contract?!”

However, upon reflection, even if it hadn’t been signed, advancing to level 5 still wouldn’t match Levi. The Flame Toad was a cautionary tale… It was better to endure and bide its time.

“You’re still firmly under my thumb!”

Levi grinned.

At the sight of the Phoenix, Levi’s thoughts turned.

“Now with my Flame Ghost Avatar and this level 5 Phoenix, there’s no need for my avatar to wait idly here while the divine weapon finishes forging… Why not dispatch it with Phoenix to the fifth level first? They can collect the final main ingredient of the fifth-circle meditation potion, Devil Blood Grass, and explore the fifth level. Meanwhile, I’ll continue in hiding on the fourth level as the Dragon Abomination. This way, I’m safe and the fifth-level exploration isn’t delayed.” ꭆἁNò𝐛ЕⱾ

With that thought, he opened his mouth and spat, and the Flame Ghost Avatar appeared in front of him.

Levi retrieved a storage ring. Inside were a Fifth-Circle Wizard Tool, the Secret Fire Sphere, the Azure Sky Secret Sword… a stack of potions for restoring stamina and spell power, and various emergency supplies.

Then, Levi called Phoenix over and said, “Transform into a toad.”

Phoenix was incredibly reluctant. It inwardly crushed, “I’ve just returned to level 5, and now you want me to be a toad? How can I endure this injustice?”

“Well, if I must!”

In an instant, a large, red toad engulfed in blazing flames appeared. Its belly was visibly swollen from frustration.

Next, the Flame Ghost Avatar retained its form but took on the appearance of a doll with a skyward braid.

“From now on, you shall be the Holy Infant Wizard… and that fire elemental toad will be your mount.”

The Holy Infant Wizard smiled, speaking in a childlike tone, “Off I go.”

With that, the Holy Infant Wizard stood on the toad’s head, transforming into a stream of fiery light that disappeared into the horizon.

Levi watched the Holy Infant Wizard depart. In his mind, on the walls of the Divine Ring Tower, scenes of miraculous projections began to appear.

“This is from the Holy Infant’s perspective. This way, I can control it remotely while I cultivate, traveling far and wide without leaving home. This is how a true master carries himself.”

The Holy Infant Wizard’s strength was already nearly that of the fifth circle, coupled with Phoenix, now back at level 5. They should be able to firmly establish themselves on the fifth level.

“Now, let’s continue with our cultivation!”

Levi sat cross-legged, taking out a black lightning ball.

“Now, I’ll refine this Black Oblivion Thunder.”

In addition to exotic thunder, there were also unique flames and divine waters.

Some wizards held these items in high regard, going to great lengths to acquire them.

However, Levi took a more natural approach and didn’t actively pursue them.

But if he came across them, he certainly wouldn’t let them go to waste.

His meditation technique flowed. The Aether Meditation Art encompassed all things, allowing him to refine any elemental attribute.

Refining the Black Oblivion Thunder was effortless.

…

One month later.

At the teleportation portal entrance.

A male and female wizard were attempting to break through.

They were nomadic wizards from the Burning School of Thought. They were also partners.

In front of the teleportation portal, they were battling a group of elemental water spirits.

“Pierre, hurry! I’ve managed to subdue the level 4 water element. You go in first!” The witch’s face was pale, clearly exhausted.

This level 4 water element was a senior-level challenge, especially underwater.

Given the circumstances, their Burning School of Thought background made this encounter particularly challenging.

# Chapter 1211: Refine Fire Ghost, Strength Increases, Phoenix Enhances! (6)

“No, Rosy, let’s go in together!” The handsome wizard stopped, looking at his partner behind him.

“You go in first. Don’t worry about me.”

“No way!”

The two wizards were caught in a tangled argument.

At that moment, a faint voice came from the sky.

“Stop dawdling and get out of my way!”

A red toad, burning with flames and exuding an overwhelming presence, appeared in the sky like a demon!

“Is this… a fifth-level fire element?” As wizards of the Burning School of Thought, Pierre and Rosy dreamed of having their fire element, even a level 3 one.

“Lord Fire Element, we’ll move aside now,” they said, stepping back from the passageway.

“What Lord Fire Element? I am the Holy Infant Wizard, and this fire element is merely my mount!”

A three-foot-tall boy with a braid, dressed in red robes, shouted from atop the Flame Toad’s head, finally catching the attention of the two wizards.

Pierre and Rosy were stunned.

“Is this a wizard? Even an eight-year-old looks more mature than him.”

However, the spiritual force fluctuations of his fourth-circle Perfection level were undeniable.

He must be a wizard born with a disability, unable to grow, like the Red-Haired Ghost Child from the Fire Bull family.

In a world where strength was respected, appearances didn’t matter. Spells could always change one’s appearance.

This wizard had tamed a fifth-level fire element, indicating he must be the prodigy of a significant organization, not someone to be trifled with.

The Holy Infant snorted and ignored the two. He sat on the toad’s head and closed his eyes to meditate.

He didn’t need to lift a finger to pass through this stage.

In the passage ahead, water elemental spirits began to appear.

The toad’s eyes showed a mocking glint. It opened its mouth and spat out a breath!

The surging golden flames formed a river, evaporating all the water elements along the way. In an instant, the seabed whirlpool dried up, leaving a lone teleportation portal!

Such power in a single attack was terrifying.

Then, the toad, carrying the Holy Infant, casually entered the teleportation portal.

Seeing this, Pierre and Rosy were stunned.

“Comparing ourselves to others is infuriating. We’re both Fourth-Circle Wizards, yet some can control fifth-level fire elements from birth. Meanwhile, we struggle at the bottom. Sigh,” Pierre suddenly sighed.

“There’s no need to compare ourselves to others. We just need to live our own lives. The life of a Legendary Wizard might not be more exciting than ours. However, this senior has already paved the way for us. While the water elemental spirits are still reconstructing, let’s seize this opportunity to charge through!”

…

At Dark Ancient Tower.

On the fifth level, in the central region of the Io Continent, in a mountain range of the Kane Empire.

Having learned from the previous experiences of being ambushed, the Holy Infant immediately put up a protective force field upon exiting the teleportation portal. R̃ÃΝổꞖÊș

Of course, it was a false alarm.

The Holy Infant’s eyes widened in shock. Two bronze giants, each standing a hundred meters tall, wielded a longsword and a huge axe respectively.

They stood on either side of the teleportation portal, guarding it like sentinels. The aura of these giants was so powerful that even Phoenix, the fifth-level fire element, trembled in fear.

“These aren’t alchemical creatures… They must be the order keepers in the ancient tower. It seems the fifth level strictly prohibits blocking the entrance.”

The Holy Infant quickly rode the Flame Toad away from the portal.

“Devil Blood Grass, a fifth-circle herb, generally grows in areas where powerful Abyss Demons have fallen, so it is relatively common in the Abyss. According to the intelligence on the fifth level, there is one place that matches the description. The southern part of the Io Continent. The demons there are related to Abyss Demons. I should be at the center of the continent now. Even if I travel at full speed, it will take several months to reach the south.”

The Holy Infant headed south.

According to the information from the last opening of the ancient tower, ten thousand years ago, the Kane Empire had many fifth-level experts and even sixth-level Spell Casters.

In each generation, the Empire’s strongest Spell Caster was known as the “Supreme Archmage.” According to the news, there was suspected to be a seventh-level existence, considered the number one in the Io Continent!

Now, after ten thousand years, the Kane Empire might be even stronger.

The Holy Infant left the Empire’s territory without incident, avoiding dangerous restricted areas and resource points occupied by top organizations. He arrived at a wizard market established by nomadic wizards on the fifth level.

Starfall Market.

This place was located on the Starfall Plateau, one of the intersection points.

On the fifth level, most resource points were located at intersection points.

According to some wizards’ analyses, the Dark Ancient Tower constantly devours resources, materials, and even fragments of planes from the Land of Darkness.

These places merge with Io Continent, becoming intersection points.

The intersection points are fraught with danger, filled with black beasts, but they also yield many resources and Truth Oddities. Therefore, top wizard organizations and some native civilizations on the fifth level have been fighting endlessly for these points.

The Flame Toad under the Holy Infant gradually shrank until it was the size of an ordinary toad, perching on his shoulder.

After paying the security fee, he casually stepped in without concealing his fourth-circle Perfection power.

“I arrived more than ten years later than others. I should first find a place to understand the current layout of the fifth level before making any plans.”

The market wasn’t large but had everything it needed, including a trading square.

The trading square was overseen by a Fifth-Circle Wizard who maintained order. In return for the Fifth-Circle Wizard’s protection, the nomadic wizards paid a “security fee.” This fee could be in the form of resources or Aether Stones. Through this arrangement, both the Fifth-Circle Wizard and the nomadic wizards achieved a mutually beneficial relationship.

“Purchasing fourth-level fire element metal!”

“Exchanging fifth-level Earth Dragon Grass for other herbs of the same level.”

“Exploring the Starfall Swamp, we need an array wizard!”

Everyone was busy trading, paying little mind to the short Holy Infant’s entrance.

A portly fourth-circle Perfection wizard brushed past the Holy Infant and suddenly sent him a message.

“You must be a wizard from the Burning Faction. I have a piece of fifth-level fire element metal. Interested?”

The Holy Infant floated in the air, looking at him. “Sure, what do you need?”

The portly wizard was delighted and chuckled. “I’m from the Ocean Faction. If you have fifth-level water element metal, that would be best. If not, other resources of equal value will do.”

Levi waved his hand, setting up a barrier. He spread his small hand, revealing boxes containing fifth-level medicinal herbs floating in the air, along with several fifth-circle spell models from the Ocean Faction and a piece of fourth-level water element metal.

“How about these?”

The portly wizard’s eyes widened, thinking this short wizard was indeed extraordinary.

Especially the little toad on his shoulder; it was a fifth-level being!

“Deal,” he said.

The portly wizard handed over a blue ore about the size of the Holy Infant’s head. The ore emitted high temperatures, distorting the air.

The Holy Infant flicked his finger, sending his items to the portly wizard.

“Pleasure doing business.” The Holy Infant said indifferently, putting away the ore.

This ore, called Blue Moon Flame Ore, similar to Black Flame Demon Iron, contained exotic flames that could be used to reforge the Crimson Dragon Slash.

“It seems you’re new here. Are you planning to settle in the Starfall Market temporarily, or what are your plans?” After the transaction, the portly wizard chatted.

“This is my first time on the fifth level. I want to understand the current situation. I can pay for the information.” The Holy Infant said.

The portly wizard raised his eyebrows. “You can ask me. Though my strength is average, I was one of the first to enter the fifth level. I’ve traveled extensively over the past ten years. I don’t know everything, but I can tell you a lot. You seem straightforward. Let’s find a tavern, sit down, and chat. No need for compensation.”

The portly wizard’s attitude was sincere, clearly intending to befriend him.

“Thank you very much.”

# Chapter 1212: Holy Infant and Phoenix

Dark Ancient Tower.

Level 5, Io Continent.

Starfall Market.

In a small tavern.

The Holy Infant and Portly sat opposite each other.

Portly smiled and said, “I can see that your strength is already at the Perfection fourth-circle realm. You’re only one step away from the fifth-circle realm. I didn’t expect you to only reach the fifth-circle realm now. You missed out on a lot of good things.”

The Holy Infant said with a smile, “I had something to do, so it was delayed. I had no choice.”

“The toad on your body is a fifth-grade Fire Elemental Spirit, right?” Portly tried to ask.

The Holy Infant nodded.

Phoenix stared at Portly and cursed in her heart, “You’re the toad, your whole family are toads! I am the Flame Avenger, Anvada!”

Portly was shocked. To be able to subdue a level 5 fire element while being just in Perfection of the fourth-circle realm, one must either have amazing strength or be a proud son of heaven from a large faction!

He smiled and said, “What do you want to ask, sir? Just ask. I will tell you everything I know. My life creed is that the more friends I know, the less enemies I have. Hahaha!”

The Holy Infant said, “Actually, it’s nothing much. I just want to ask something. Now, on the fifth level, in the Million Mountains area in the south of the continent, are there any forces that we, as nomadic wizards, can’t provoke?’

Portly thought for a moment and said, “The first place we can’t offend in the south is the holy land of the native demon race, the [Demon God Temple]. There are many level 5 experts in the temple, and according to legend, there are even seven demon kings guarding it.

“Then, there is also the Amethyst Race Sacred Land, which was built by more than 70 Amethyst Race experts. These foreign races occupied the area in the Million Mountains that was rich in ores and plundered crazily.

“In the southern region, north of the Million Mountains, and the Holy Fire Plateau, the Nine Cities Alliance had gathered hundreds of wizards and some nomadic wizards. They had gathered a force of thousands of wizards, including dozens of level 5 powerhouses. I wonder if you’ve heard of the Fire Dragon Destroyer? He is also from the Burning School of Thought,” asked Portly.

The Holy Infant nodded and replied, “I’ve heard of him, but I’m not too familiar with him.”

“Tsk tsk, that person is extraordinary. In the past ten years, he alone killed seven members of the Amethyst Race. He led the Nine Cities Alliance to fight against other wizard organizations and foreign tribes and took down five intersections in a row. He could have advanced to the fifth-circle long ago, but he was stuck for a long time in order to refine strange items in the ancient tower and increase the upper limit of his spiritual force. Three years ago, he had stepped into the fifth circle. As soon as he entered the fifth circle, he killed a fifth-circle senior wizard, Wizard Kane! He had even retreated after fighting with a level 5 Amethyst Race member! Now, his name can be said to have shaken the South. The Church of Chaos has already issued an arrest warrant for him,” Portly spat.

“Other than that, there’s the Holy Temple of the Dead established by the Tomb Clan and the Mountain Church in Lightless City…These people are entrenched in the south and are not people we nomadic wizards can provoke.”

“Thank you. Also, since you’re from the Ocean School of Thought, have you heard of the Witch’s Family?” asked Holy Infant.

“I know. In order to resist the Nine Cities Alliance, the six towers of the Endless Sea formed the [Deep Blue Organization]. Now, they are mainly active on the west coast of the continent.” ꞦãɴŏʙƐⱾ

Holy Infant nodded. He had a long chat with the portly wizard and had gained a lot.

“Thank you, Sir. We’ll meet again if fate permits,” Holy Infant said gratefully before parting.

Portly laughed, “Goodbye. My name is Beckman, and I work at Starfire Wizard Academy. I wish you a safe return to the Wizard World and a smooth ascension to the fifth-circle realm. Let’s drink together then.”

After leaving the tavern, Holy Infant pondered.

“He turned out to be a teacher of Starfire Wizard Academy. I guess it can be considered a kind of fate. After more than ten years of development, the top geniuses of the major wizard organizations have basically obtained the Truth Oddity they want. Most of them are no longer stuck in the Perfection fourth-circle realm but have advanced to the fifth-circle realm. My main body can’t be too far behind.”

After understanding the situation, Holy Infant strolled around the market before leaving.

He found some wizards selling ancestral knowledge in exchange for resources in the ancient tower.

He used the resources that he did not need to exchange for a lot of knowledge to enrich his knowledge base. It was also a pleasant surprise.

At some point, a figure suddenly flew out from the center of the market.

He wore a white robe and had a head full of white hair. He looked rather old.

“Sir, please wait a moment,” he said to the Holy Infant via voice transmission.

Holy Infant stopped and turned around. After sensing that it was a fifth-circle wizard, he asked, “Senior, what’s the matter?”

Although Levi had already killed many fifth-circle wizard, Holy Infant was still a fourth-circle wizard. Naturally, he had to be polite to a fifth-circle wizard.

Judging from the spiritual force fluctuations, the white-robed wizard in front of him was an ordinary fifth-circle wizard. His entire body was emitting a cold aura. He must be from the School of Ice.

“You’re too humble, sir. You have this level 5 Fire Elemental Spirit as a pet, so your true strength is probably even stronger than mine. You don’t have to call me Senior. You can just call me an Arctic Wizard.” Arctic Wizard smiled helplessly.

Everyone knew that there was a huge difference between a fourth-circle wizard and a fifth-circle wizard. However, in the Dark Ancient Tower, along the way, he had already seen several true top-notch geniuses who had killed fifth-circle people with fourth-circle bodies, so he was already numb to it. The prestige that belonged to a fifth-circle wizard no longer existed.

In his opinion, Holy Infant was definitely a hidden top-notch genius, so he was especially respectful to him. He did not put on airs like a fifth-circle wizard at all.

This was also the reason why Levi had Holy Infant bring Phoenix with him. If he could display some of his strength appropriately, he would be able to save a lot of trouble.

# Chapter 1213: Arcanist of Blood

After all, the experts on the fifth floor of the ancient tower had all been filtered through layers and layers. Fourth-circle senior wizards were everywhere, and only the fifth-circle could make a move.

“Then I won’t stand on ceremony. Sir Arctic, you should be the owner of this market, right?” Holy Infant smiled.

Arctic Wizard replied, “That’s right. I took the liberty to stop you because I saw that you have a level 5 Fire Elemental Spirit as your magic pet. Your strength is extraordinary. I would like to invite you to work together.”

According to Levi’s previous thoughts, such cooperation would usually be rejected on the grounds of danger.

However, it was different now. This was an ancient tower. He had come here to obtain resources and seek fortuitous encounters.

Therefore, he did not directly refuse. In any case, it would not be a big deal if this Holy Infant clone died.

“Please speak, Sir,” said the Holy Infant.

Arctic Wizard invited Holy Infant to his mansion.

“With your talent, you should have been able to advance to the fifth-circle realm long ago,” said the Arctic Wizard after setting up the barrier. “The reason why you’re still at the Perfection of fourth-circle realm is to limit your spiritual force, right?”

Holy Infant smiled in agreement.

“Then it’s a given that you’ll advance to fifth-circle. Moreover, with your talent, it’s not impossible for you to reach the primordial soul realm in the future. I wonder if you’ve prepared the Crystal Shattering Technique and the Spirit Concentration Technique?”

Holy Infant shook his head and said, “Primordial soul realm is too far away for me so I naturally didn’t prepare these techniques.”

He did have the Thunder Fire Crystal Shattering Technique, which belonged to the Thunder Dragon Family.

As for the Spirit Concentration Technique, he had also inquired about it.

It could be said that this was the most precious knowledge before advancing to the primordial soul realm. In the Witch’s Family, only official members with Perfection in the fifth-circle could purchase it at a high price and after signing an extremely strict confidentiality agreement.

It was impossible for an external wizard like Levi.

After all, the primordial soul was the pillar of a top-tier wizard organization.

Such a technique could not be easily taught to outsiders.

Arctic Wizard said, “Before I established the Starfall Market, I explored the southern part of Io Continent and came across an ancient wizard’s ruin in the Million Mountains. I suspected that it was left behind by a primordial soul wizard from ten thousand years ago. I took the risk to find some clues. This Essence Soul wizard called himself the [Arcanist of Blood Grando]. He was a powerhouse of the Life School of Thought who specialized in bloodline modification. He was similar to the famous dark wizard [Hundred Beasts Berserk Witch], but his strength was far inferior to the Hundred Beasts Berserk Witch. Before he died, he should have been at the level of an early primordial soul.”

“Initial primordial soul stage? Then this Arcanist of Blood should have at least a thousand years of longevity. Coupled with his level six strength, he shouldn’t have died on the fifth floor, right?” asked Holy Infant.

“This is the experiment log I found outside the relic. You can take a look and naturally understand.” Arctic Wizard handed over a sheepskin scroll that emitted an ancient aura.

Holy Infant opened it and browsed through the contents.

“I see. He used his bloodline modification to forcefully transplant the heart, claws, and wings of an adult sub-dragon species, the Earthquake Dragon. He relied on the strong power of dragon blood to attack the crystal and condensed his soul through the soul of the sub-dragon species. He tried to transform himself into a real sub-dragon species, but the transformation failed. He lost his consciousness and went on a rampage. He caused trouble in the Kane Empire and was repelled by His Holiness of the Church of Chaos. He hid in the Million Mountains and finally died of depression…” Holy Infant murmured.

Arctic Wizard replied, “That’s right. From his experiment log, he actually had the normal Crystal Shattering Technique and Soul Concentration Technique. However, he felt that the success rate was too low, so he took the risk and tried to create his own primordial soul technique. He did not expect that his cleverness instead harm himself. Moreover, he had transplanted another type of sub-dragon’s organ before. Even if I wasn’t from the Life School of Thought, I knew how dangerous it was to transplant another sub-dragon’s bloodline under such circumstances. There would definitely be a conflict! However, he’s also a pitiful person. After all, he’s about to die. If he doesn’t have a primordial soul, he’ll probably die of old age in another world.”

Holy Infant pondered upon hearing this.

Even the Hundred Beasts Berserk Witch, the strongest genius since birth and was from the Life School of Thought’s bloodline modification faculty, had fused with the organs of a hundred beasts. There was only one pure-blooded dragon among the dragon organs. Other than that, there were other beasts. ŖÅＮ𝘖𝖇Ěș

The principle was the same as how it was difficult for different species of dragons to have offspring. The Dragon School of Thought wizard called it the [Theory of the Repulsion of Different Dragon Bloodlines].

Many people said that dragons were originally lascivious, but it was actually a misunderstanding.

The reason why the dragon race was spread all over the world was that most pure-blooded dragons could not find their own kind in their entire lives. It was difficult for them to find other mutated dragons to give birth to offspring.

They could only be backward compatible with other species and settled for mating with humans, demons, and other transcendent creatures. That was how they had dragon descendants, mixed dragons, sub-dragons, and even the powerful aberrant “Dragon Abomination” came to exist!

To a certain extent, this was the Creator’s way of weakening the pure-blooded Dragon Clan, a perfect creature that was born powerful and comparable to a demigod.

In this way, the bloodline of the Dragon Clan was continuously diluted and degraded, which also benefited many ordinary humans and beasts.

As the owner of the Six Great Dragon Breathing Technique and a senior dragon expert, he was a powerful expert.

Levi had studied this thoroughly.

Arctic Wizard said, “To be honest, my talent is not comparable to a genius like you. Even if I have the Spirit Concentration Technique and the Crystal Shattering Technique, the chances of my primordial soul being formed are extremely slim. However, I still want to give it a try… Unfortunately, there are some traps and arrays set up in the core area of the remains of the Arcanist of Blood. There is even a sixth-circle array. Although it is broken, it is still working. After a long search, I found a fifth-circle array wizard to use to crack the magic circle. However, if I want to enter the core of the remains, I still have to face a total of three level 5 sub-dragons. I still need a level 5 existence to deal with them. I established this market because I wanted to use this method to find suitable candidates. I wonder if you are interested?”

# Chapter 1214: Refining Black Oblivion Thunder

“What exactly are the sub-dragons?” asked Holy Infant after some thought.

Arctic Wizard replied, “It should be the Earthquake Dragon. Perhaps it’s a descendant of the adult sub-dragons from ten thousand years ago.”

Holy Infant asked, “There aren’t any adult sub-dragons in that place, right? They’re level 6 beings. They’re extremely dangerous.”

“Definitely not,” said the Arctic Wizard. “A level 6 sub-dragon is extremely powerful. If there was, I would definitely be able to sense it!”

After considering for a moment, Holy Infant said, “I want to make a copy of the Spirit Concentration Technique and the Crystal Fragment Technique. I also want a copy of the experiment log. I only need a quarter of the other treasures and resources in the relic. You and the other person can discuss the remaining three-quarters. How about that?”

Actually, what Levi needed the most was not these techniques.

Instead, it was the three-headed Earth-type sub-dragon!

Coupled with the Dragon Turtle Ratti, it could perfectly solve the problem of cultivating the Golden Snake Breathing Technique. It was enough for him to not have to worry about the secret medicine problem before he became a level 6 knight!

It was three-headed! How could Levi not be tempted?

“Sure, your request is very reasonable,” Arctic Wizard said with a smile.

He had thought that the other party would ask for a third of the loot.

In the end, he only needed a quarter of the resources. He was still very tactful.

“When we will take action?” asked Holy Infant.

Arctic Wizard replied, “It depends on when the array wizard is done with their research. If you don’t mind, Sir, please leave your contact information. I’ll inform you when we’re ready. I’ll send you the coordinates of the route. You can go there directly.”

“Sure.” Holy Infant nodded.

After exchanging contact information, Holy Infant turned around and left.

Arctic Wizard said, “Take care, Sir. It’s not easy for me to find a candidate to work with!”

Holy Infant replied, “Don’t worry, I’m very tough.”

Arctic Wizard nodded slightly and sent Holy Infant away.

Not long after, a lifelike crow made of black copper flew in and landed in front of Arctic Wizard.

“Is this the third collaborator?” asked Crow. It was a woman’s voice.

Arctic Wizard replied, “That’s right. I can feel it. Although he’s only a fourth-circle wizard, his spiritual force is already at the level of a fifth-circle wizard. It’s just that he hasn’t crystallized yet, so the quality is a little poor. Moreover, he has a level 5 Fire Elemental Spirit as a pet. His true strength should not be inferior to you and me. He’s qualified to be our partner.” ṘΆΝÖ₿Ěs̈

After a moment of silence, Crow suggested, “Why don’t we find an opportunity to test his strength? A level 5 sub-dragon is no ordinary level 5 creature.”

Arctic Wizard looked troubled. He said, “I don’t think it’s necessary. We don’t need to kill the sub-dragon. We can just use your array and puppets to stall them for a while.”

“It’s up to you whether you want to try or not. I’m just worried that he’ll drag us down. After all, he wants to take a quarter of the resources. If he can’t contribute and still takes that much, do you think you and I will feel comfortable with that?” Crow said coldly.

Arctic Wizard was silent, and the crow turned around and flew away.

…

Dark Ancient Tower, fourth floor, Fire Beacon Islands.

On the nameless island.

At the crater of the volcano, the Nightmare Shell was floating in the level 5 blazing underground fire.

On the shore, Levi was refining the [Black Oblivion Thunder].

Of course, he also paid attention to the projections on the Divine Ring Tower.

“The relic of the Arcanist of Blood is in the Million Mountains, the same place as my Holy Infant clone. Let the Holy Infant clone go there first to collect the Devil Blood Grass and other resources, and then wait for the notice from the Arctic Wizard. As for Anya, I don’t need to worry about him. He’s a member of Deep Blue Organization now. From the projection, although Anya had a few dangerous battles, he managed to survive them all. After all, he’s Lady Triss’ child. How could he not have a trump card?”

Levi had promised Triss that he would take care of Anya.

He would do what he said. If Anya was in a life-and-death crisis, he would secretly take action within his ability!

“Refining this Black Oblivion Thunder isn’t difficult. I estimate that I’ll be able to refine it in a month. At that time, the thunder spell in my body will be able to be converted into a special Black Thunder. However, this Black Thunder is the signature characteristic of a Black Thunder Wizard. If I use it in the ancient tower, I need to disguise myself to prevent others from discovering that I, Levi, killed the Black Thunder Wizard. Otherwise, the Dragon Abomination avatar will be exposed.”

Levi increased his strength and continued to refine the Black Thunder.

On the fifth floor of the Io Continent, the Holy Infant was already flying towards the south.

The southern part of the Io Continent was rich in resources and had many intersections. The next area was the Holy Infant’s main area of activity.

“The Amethyst Race, the Nine Cities Alliance, the Tomb Clan, the Mountain Church, the Demon Race… There are many experts in the south. We have to keep a low profile.”

In the blink of an eye, a month had passed.

Levi had completely refined the [Black Oblivion Thunder].

With a thought, the spell model of [Thunder Dog] flashed in his mind.

He chanted an incantation, and black thunder surrounded his body, condensing into a thin black dog that was as black as ink and shining with lightning behind him.

“As expected, it has turned into a Black Thunder. It looks even more handsome.”

With a wave of his hand, the Thunder Dog shot out and struck the cliff in front of him with the force of a thunderbolt.

Earth and rocks collapsed and fell into the sea of lava.

The black electric arcs were like maggots that stuck to the walls of the cave, unable to dissipate.

“It’s equivalent to having a debuff that continuously loses health. It’s very practical.”

# Chapter 1215: Attacking the Lair of Nightmare Dragon Clan

At the same time, a black Divine Dragon surrounded Levi and enveloped him.

Thunder Dragon Flash!

The black lightning streaked across the mountain. He flew out quickly. Wherever he passed, the black lightning would remain and corrode the rock layers.

“Not bad.”

Levi opened his proficiency panel.

Levi-

[Thunder Dragon Flash: Level 11 (Maximum). Special Effect: Thunder Reverberation.]

[Thunder Dog: Level 11 (Maximum). Special Effect: Thunder Reverberation.]

…

[Thunder Reverberation: Your thunder spell will have a special effect. It can be attached to the surface of the target and cause continuous damage. The duration is closely related to the Proficiency of the spell and the amount of spiritual force.]

“So that’s how it is. These special thunder spells are equivalent to adding a special effect to ordinary thunder spells. No wonder their power is generally better,” Levi muttered.

Black flames surrounded his body and wrapped around the Black Thunder to disguise it.

In the future, if he were to use thunder techniques in the ancient tower, he could avoid being recognized by the enemy through this disguise.

“It’s been a long time since I went to the Nightmare World. I want to see how those guys are doing.”

Levi entered the shelter, set up the array, closed his eyes, and entered the Nightmare World.

…

Nightmare World.

Black Dragon Territory.

Under the red and black sky, strange roars came from the plains.

The Nightmare Mother Trees that were once destroyed had already grown new flesh and blood branches, brimming with vitality.

Under the towering Nightmare Main Tree, a fierce and adorable black dragon crawled out.

The black dragon transformed into Levi.

Not long after, Nine Infant, Butcher, Red Cloak, Sledgehammer, and the Black Dragon Territory’s Four King Kongs brought their underlings here.

“Greetings, My Lord!”

“Get up. I heard that you’ve found the nest of the Nightmare Dragon Clan?”

Butcher replied, “The nest is far away from our territory. It’s in the core area of the Chaotic Wilderness, between our Black Dragon Territory and the Dreadtree Territory.” 𝘙ã₦őＢЁ𝐬

When Levi heard this, he realized that the Dreadtree Territory was located in the north of the Black Dragon Territory. It was also the territory closest to the Black Dragon Territory.

Its lord should also be a level 6 existence called [King of Thousand Eyes].

King of Thousand Eyes’s original form was a giant tree that was more than 10,000 feet tall. It was said that the tree was covered with human face fruits, and every leaf was an eyeball. That was why he called himself ‘King of Thousand Eyes’.

King of Thousand Eyes was considered an above-average level 6 lord, not something the Man-Faced Spiders could compare to.

However, it had a flaw, and that was that it could not move…

Therefore, the King of Thousand Eyes slept in its own territory all day long and was not interested in fighting for territory.

It was precisely because of this characteristic that the Man-Faced Spiders dared to establish their territory here without worry.

If it were any other lord as a neighbor, the Man-Faced Spider would have run away long ago. It would be difficult for Levi to develop in the Black Dragon Territory as he was doing now.

“Let’s go, bring me there to take a look.”

Three of the Four King Kongs were left behind to guard the territory. Nine Infant brought Levi to the Nightmare Dragon Clan’s lair.

The Nightmare World was vast and boundless. Whether it was Nora or the other large planes, they were all tiny compared to it.

Seven days later.

Levi continued to venture deeper into the Chaotic Wilderness and gradually arrived at its core area.

After passing through this wilderness, the Dreadtree Territory was located.

On this day, a level 4 Terror Demonic Bird flew over. Before Levi could make a move, Nine Infant had already spat out flames and started fighting with the demonic bird.

Not long after, the Terror Demonic Bird fell below. Nine Infant’s head poked into its body and spat out flames. The demonic bird’s body exploded and turned into a bloody mist.

Nine Infant happily took out a level 4 Nightmare Crystal and handed it to Levi.

“In the future, just feed it directly to the Nightmare Main Tree. Let the forest recover its original appearance as soon as possible,” said Levi.

Nine Infant nodded.

In a valley ahead, Nine Infant stopped and babbled.

Levi understood. The Nightmare Dragon Clan lived in the cave, and Nine Infant did not dare to approach it. It seemed that its strength was at least at the peak of level 4 or even level 5. In this situation, he had to personally take action.

“Wait for me here. I’ll be right back.”

Nine Infant nodded and flew into the forest to hide.

Levi’s Hermit Rune flickered and disappeared.

In the valley, there was a dark cave with a winding path leading to a secluded place. There was a faint snoring sound that sounded like muffled thunder.

“It’s a level 5 existence.”

Levi’s heart skipped a beat. He had thought that it would be good enough to have a level 4 Nightmare Dragon, but it was actually a level 5.

Levi was planning to set up an array quietly and then catch it easily.

In the next moment, a strange roar came from the depths of the cave. It was like a salamander, shaking people’s minds and making them restless.

Levi’s Divine Ring Tower slowly rotated, suppressing this wave.

“Mental attack. As expected, the creatures in the Nightmare World more or less know how to use mental attacks. Moreover, their general perception is extremely strong, comparable to wizards of the same realm.”

It was impossible to launch a sneak attack. He could only fight head-on.

Rumble!

The cave began to tremble as if something was crawling inside. The scales on its body rubbed against the wall, emitting a terrifying rustling sound.

As the monster woke up, its aura surged. Levi could already feel that familiar aura.

“It’s the Dragon Clan.”

Layers of protective spells lit up, and the Deep Blue Sage Avatar formed an armor that wrapped around Levi. He held the Crimson Dragon Slash and raised it high!

Boom!

The hole split open, and a monster covered in black scales appeared. On every scale was a strange girl’s face.

The monster was nearly a hundred meters long, and its overall shape was like a gecko. Its thick tail dragged behind it, and its slender neck was twisted. On its neck was a faceless human head.

# Chapter 1216: Fighting the Faceless Infant Dragon

“Hiss, the creatures in the Nightmare World are really ugly in their own ways. Those people who said that Dragon Abomination is ugly should really come to the Nightmare World to take a look…”

Even with Levi’s knowledge, he was still shocked by the ugly monster.

In the Nightmare Dragon’s memories, this thing seemed to be called the Faceless Infant Dragon, a rare sub-dragon species.

Generally speaking, there were very few mixed-blood dragons who could attain level 5. Dragons above level 5 were basically immature sub-dragons.

“Very good. I’ll take you in one go. I won’t have to worry about my Nightmare Dragon breathing technique anymore!”

Although the Faceless Infant Dragon didn’t have a face, the girl’s face on its scales opened its eyes!

In an instant, Levi was stared at by thousands of eyes, making his hair stand on end!

Levi leaned forward.

“Wow!”

The Faceless Infant Dragon let out a strange cry. Its muscles were taut, and it hung upside down on the cliff like a gecko. Its thick tail was aimed at Levi like a cannon barrel. It opened its back door, and a stinky, sour juice mixture shot out.

“F\*ck! This is the first time I’ve seen someone use their butt to breathe. You’re so f\*cking mean. I can’t be tainted by it,” Levi cursed.

The stinky dragon breath sprayed onto the ground, and the ground began to corrode. Some weak Nightmare Creatures died instantly. It was obvious that this thing was highly toxic.

Relying on the Wind Dragon Scamper, Levi was like a nimble dragonfly, constantly changing directions in mid-air to dodge the attacks.

Crimson Dragon in the Sky!

He quickly swung his sword and released eight sword lights in a row!

Eight crimson dragons flew over from all directions and drowned the Faceless Infant Dragon!

Boom!

As it screamed, most of the scales on the Faceless Infant Dragon fell off. After the scales fell to the ground, they suddenly grew four legs and quickly ran back to its body.

“That works too?”

This Faceless Infant Dragon was probably the strongest transcendent creature he had ever seen. It could probably even fight a fifth-circle senior wizard. Ṛ𝘢ℕȰ𝐛ЕS

Crimson Dragon in the Sky was his most powerful attack at the moment, but it was still helpless against the Faceless Infant Dragon. This clearly showed how difficult it was to deal with the Faceless Infant Dragon.

The Faceless Infant Dragon rose from the ground and flew into the air. The folds on both sides of the dragon opened up and turned into wings!

It was obvious that it had been angered by Levi and was getting serious.

Its behind turned, and the stench of the dragon’s breath filled the sky. Levi rushed into the sky, and the dragon caught up.

Levi took a deep breath, then his expression turned cold and he put his palms together!

Blood qi spread behind him, filling the sky.

Boom!

A twenty-story three-headed dragon’s body swept through the clouds. The cape on the Dragon God’s back waved, forming a hurricane that blew away the stinky dragon breath.

Then, the giant golden shield slammed down!

Boom!

The Faceless Infant Dragon’s fat body collided with the Dragon God.

The Dragon God was sent flying into the sky, while the Faceless Infant Dragon fell from the clouds and landed on the ground with a loud bang. A huge pit was blasted out, and it crawled out in a bloody mess.

“Who asked you to pee and defecate everywhere?”

Levi hid high in the clouds, using layers of force fields to protect himself from being hit.

“Dragon God, subdue it!”

Boom!

The Three-Headed Dragon God swooped down from the sky. The Crimson Dragon Slash expanded in the wind and the greatsword fell!

The power of the Crimson Dragon in the Sky was much greater than Levi’s.

The Faceless Infant Dragon lay on the ground, its scales rustling. Black holes appeared behind it.

Looking from afar, thousands of black spots appeared in the air.

Then, its flesh melted like asphalt and flowed into the black spots.

Levi’s eyes narrowed. He commented, “It actually has spatial abilities. As expected of a sub-dragon. This ugly thing is not ordinary… Dragon God, lock down your position!”

The 3,000 feather blades on the Three-Headed Dragon God’s back shot out explosively towards the void. They then stopped in front of the hole and exploded with a powerful force of wind and thunder.

Boom!

The powerful hurricane blocked the black asphalt!

The explosive lightning even destroyed some of the asphalt.

In the past few years, Levi had used the level 6 material, Void Sand, to reforge the Feather Blade in level five’s land of underground fire.

Although the Wind Thunder Wings were only ordinary divine weapons, their abilities and power were not inferior to top-grade fifth-circle Wizard Tools!

The Void Sand exploded with a strong force, grinding and eroding the asphalt!

The Faceless Infant Dragon screamed and had no choice but to stop the void teleportation.

It let out a strange cry, and its faceless head suddenly split open with a scarlet gash, from which densely packed lamprey-like teeth protruded.

At the same time, a ball of black energy gathered in its throat.

Boom!

Its power was so great that even Levi, who was sitting in the clouds watching the show, felt that something was wrong.

Levi’s Wind Dragon Scamper flickered ten times, consuming a large amount of spell power before he heaved a sigh of relief.

A pitch-black hole appeared in the clouds where he was originally standing. It was like a black hole that kept devouring the surrounding matter.

“Dragon clans that have spatial abilities are really dangerous.”

On the other side, the Dragon God who was closest to him reacted very quickly and fled into the Scarlet Dark Dimension. However, half of its body was still blasted off by the giant cannon, leaving only three arms and two heads.

The powerful recovery power began to take effect, and the three heads and six arms began to recover. The Dragon God even circled behind the Faceless Infant Dragon through the Scarlet Dark Dimension.

The Faceless Infant Dragon keenly sensed danger behind it. It opened its mouth and used the same trick again. The powerful black energy ball was accumulating power!

In the next moment, a greatsword of black flames that was 100 feet long was pushed out of the void and stabbed into the huge mouth of the Faceless Infant Dragon!

“How can I let you succeed twice?!”

The greatsword rolled, and the Faceless Infant Dragon’s sharp teeth were all shattered. Black blood flowed out.

# Chapter 1217: Honing Pharmaceutical Skills Again

The intense pain made it extremely uncomfortable. The Dragon God sat on the Faceless Infant Dragon’s head, raised the giant shield, and smashed it down again and again.

When the giant shield was smashed and deformed, the Faceless Infant Dragon’s head had already split open.

However, this fellow’s vitality was extremely tenacious and did not die immediately. Levi did not need a dead Faceless Infant Dragon!

He descended from the sky and transformed into a ferocious little black dragon. He lay on the Three-Headed Dragon God’s head and said fiercely, “Submit to me and you can live.”

The mighty Six Dragons’ Might entangled together, and an indescribable aura covered the sky.

In the clouds, the silhouettes of six giant dragons of different shapes and sizes could be vaguely seen. Six pairs of high and mighty dragon eyes looked at the Faceless Infant Dragon.

The Faceless Infant Dragon had never seen such a scene before, but as a level 5 sub-dragon, it was unwilling to lower itself to others.

They were both sub-dragons, but the differences in personality between different individuals were still very obvious.

The Dragon Turtle was calm and pursued inner peace, so it was easy to submit. In any case, it was a living method.

Some were strong and stubborn, such as the one in front of him.

However, all living beings, no matter how strong they were, were afraid of death.

Finally, when the Faceless Infant Dragon felt that its life was ending, the Faceless Infant Dragon’s voice sounded in Levi’s mind. It said, “Don’t kill me. I submit.”

This voice was very pleasant to hear, and it sounded like an ordinary little girl.

It was completely different from the appearance and behavior of this Faceless Infant Dragon.

The scarlet mist quickly sewed up the Faceless Infant Dragon’s wound. With its physique, it could slowly heal itself.

“What’s your name?”

“Lord, my name is Lotus Dew…”

Levi listened to the discordant and clear voice of a child and felt that he had gone too far just now. He felt a sense of guilt.

“Do you have a territory to take you in?” asked Levi.

“Lord, I used to be from the Dreadtree Territory. Later, I was chased out by the King of Thousand Eyes because I secretly ate the human face fruit. I was exiled to the wilderness and could not go home…” said the Faceless Infant Dragon.

Levi thought to himself, “This King of Thousand Eyes has such a good temper. His subordinate even ate his fruit, but he didn’t kill them. In the future, when I have the strength, I can go and befriend him.”

“Come to my territory. I’ll take you in.”

The Faceless Infant Dragon’s expression changed slightly. It asked, “My Lord… Are you also a lord?”

“Yes, I am.”

The Faceless Infant Dragon thought, “I’ve never seen such a weak Nightmare Lord.”

Levi brought the Faceless Infant Dragon and woke up Nine Infant who was sleeping on the other side. Then, he brought the two infant monsters back to the Black Dragon Territory. ṜâŊO͍ВЕṥ

When they passed by the Flesh and Blood Mountain, Levi pointed at it and said, “See that? The Black Dragon Territory is my territory. No one will dare to bully you here in the future.”

The Faceless Infant Dragon was shocked. This kind of Nightmare Lord who had not attained level 6 was an existence with a noble bloodline. This Lord was indeed extraordinary. If he did not die prematurely, he would definitely be a big shot in the Nightmare World in the future, as powerful as the Blood Rain Overlord.

“The Lord is here.”

“Lord is mighty.”

The other three leaders couldn’t help but praise. After finding traces of the Nightmare Dragon Clan, they had seen from afar that the Faceless Infant Dragon was definitely the strongest in the Chaotic Wilderness. But now, it was subdued by the His Lordship. Lordship’s strength was evident!

In the following period of time, Levi set aside a mountain for the Faceless Infant Dragon to recuperate.

Levi opened his proficiency panel.

Levi-

[Nightmare Lord: Level 3]

[Nightmare Territory: Black Dragon Territory]

The Nightmare Territory’s residents were the Faceless Infant Dragon, Nine Infant, Butcher, Red Cloak, and Sledgehammer…

…

Seeing that the Faceless Infant Dragon had become his territory’s citizen, Levi was relieved. This meant that it was now a part of his territory and had completely submitted to him.

After drawing some blood, he left the territory.

The Faceless Infant Dragon’s strength was close to the fifth-circle realm. With it overseeing the Black Dragon Territory, the safety of the territory was greatly improved. Most of the wanderers in the Chaotic Wilderness were not as strong as the Faceless Infant Dragon.

…

Nameless volcanic island.

Levi woke up from the shelter.

He immediately extracted the bloodline essence and refined the Nightmare Dragon potion.

After cultivating for a month, he could clearly feel that his breathing technique, which had stagnated, had begun to slowly advance again.

“In this case, I only lack an Earth-type mixed-blood dragon clan for the secret breathing technique. After the exploration of the relic of the Arcanist of Blood is completed, if everything goes smoothly, I can obtain an earth-type sub-dragon. The Golden Snake Breathing Technique will take off on the spot!”

Levi’s consciousness entered his mind and found that the Holy Infant had already entered the southern region. He had stepped into the largest and most dangerous intersection in the Io Continent, the Million Mountains.

“Next, I’ll search for resources while waiting for news from Arctic Wizard.”

Apart from cultivating, Levi brought Sawkins and the other transcendent creatures to a nearby island.

Crab General Sawkins and Shrimp Soldier Pixar had an epic meeting.

However, it was obvious that Sawkins did not know Pixar. They were not relatives.

Nevertheless, Pixar listened to Sawkins and followed his lead.

Thus, Sawkins successfully became the captain of the security team under Levi’s command. His monthly salary was 100 Fate Coins, which was a high salary.

…

Time flew by, and in the blink of an eye, a year had passed.

Year 1186 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, Month of Grass.

In the past year, Levi had not been idle. When he was not cultivating, he used the elemental metal materials he had on hand to reforge all the lower quality divine weapons. The quality of the Scarlet Shadow and Golden Dragon Heavenly Shield had increased significantly.

Levi’s sixth talent, Ice Dragon Prison, was also completed.

The six talents were all at Perfection, waiting to be upgraded.

Levi’s spiritual force had also reached 526 points.

After his spiritual force broke through the 500-point threshold, Levi started cultivating his pharmaceutical skills again.

What he did not lack the most now were medicinal herbs and all kinds of pharmaceutical formulas. Therefore, it was very fast for him to make medicine.

Month of Flowers.

In the pharmaceutical lab, Levi’s expression was solemn, and his spiritual force was tense. He chanted an incantation, and pieces of powder made from level 4 and level 5 herbs were scattered into the crucible. As the crucible continued to stir, the potion bubbled.

When the time was right, he released his spiritual force and wrapped it around the crucible.

“Combine the medicine!”

The water in the crucible began to evaporate rapidly, and small blue pills appeared at the bottom.

This was a blue potion that could restore a fifth-circle wizard’s spell power. It was called [Blue Emperor’s Tear].

Although it was relatively simple, it was a genuine level 5 potion, and the cost was not low.

Levi opened the interface and looked at it, his face filled with joy.

His pharmaceutical skills had already reached the fifth-circle realm!

# Chapter 1218: Conversion of Summer Cicada's Chirp

“Unknowingly, I’m already 196 years old. I’ve become a fifth-circle pharmacist as well.”

Although this fifth-circle was not certified, it did not matter. After all, Levi did not lack money after leaving the Dark Ancient Tower. He did not need to make money by refining and selling potions.

All these years, with Perfection completion of all six innate spells, his time was also relatively abundant. In the future, he would be able to cultivate other skills faster.

Breathing techniques, Meditation Art, Heavenly Dragon Sword Codex, Rune Language, Three Arts of Wizardry, Body Tempering Technique, Bloodline Dharma Body, Divine Weapon Upgrade… All of this required Levi to cultivate them.

Just thinking about it would make the others’ scalps go numb, but Levi had persisted until now.

It could be said that half of his success came from the panel, and the other half came from his own hard work.

“Speaking of which, this Dragon Abomination avatar of mine has not fought with anyone for close to ten years. Now, the outside world should have forgotten about me.”

Levi sighed.

“That’s for the best. I’ll just cultivate quietly.”

He closed his eyes and meditated. He was getting closer and closer to the Perfection of his spiritual force. It was about the same as his original plan. He would be able to enter the fifth-circle realm when he was over 200 years old.

This speed might be a little slower than some top-notch geniuses. After all, he had too many things to cultivate. In order to become a full-time master in the other world, it was fine to be a little slower.

Only when Levi knew everything and did not need to ask for help would he feel safe.

ℕ○νG○.ϲ○

Otherwise, he would have to be like the Arctic Wizard, exploring a relic and relying on other wizards. It was not a good feeling to be “held at the neck” by others.

Levi’s time was peaceful.

Outside the ancient tower, the other wizard organizations were also relieved.

“That Three-Headed Dragon Abomination is definitely dead. It hasn’t appeared for such a long time. According to Dragon Abomination’s personality, it’s not very possible for him to not stir up trouble for ten years.”

“I think so too. Maybe it was killed by the native creatures, so the ancient tower didn’t have a projection.”

“This is what he deserves. He’s extremely arrogant. He’ll get his retribution sooner or later.”

…

In the Endless Sea.

Pharmacist Association Headquarters.

Madam Triss, who was wearing a researcher’s white robe and black silk leggings, was also in a good mood.

After 21 years in the ancient tower, Anya’s strength had become more and more profound, especially his actual combat ability. He had improved rapidly, and his teamwork had also improved. Ɍ𝖆𐌽ȮВËṢ

Now, Anya had already stabilized his fourth-circle talent and was starting to study the third four-ringed talent.

With Anya’s personality, he would definitely pursue the Perfection of nine talents.

Triss’s expectations for him were that he only needed eight talents. Attaining Perfection for nine talents was very rare, and it was fine as long as he tried his best.

The little girl who was very close to Anya, the Phantom Witch Sierra, had also improved very quickly. She had already reached fourth-circle a long time ago. Now, she had attained Perfection in the fourth-circle realm and was ready to reach the Crystal Phase.

“These two young people seem to be able to create sparks. Interesting. Will this kid bring a wife home?” Lady Triss suddenly thought of something.

Anya kept talking about Levi. Triss had once been worried that his orientation was different, but now it seemed that she was overthinking it.

The ancient tower had been open for so long, and Triss only had one question, Where did Levi go?

“Don’t tell me it’s hiding in one place and doesn’t dare to move… Or did he use the mask I gave him to transform into a wizard I’m not familiar with? But even so, with my understanding of him, I should be able to find some clues. He can’t possibly transform into a Dragon Abomination or a member of the Amethyst Race, right?”

Triss, who was puzzled, only hoped that Levi would return safely. She did not expect anything else. From the looks of it, Anya could already take care of himself.

…

Dark Ancient Tower.

The fifth level, north of the Io Continent.

It was the Land of Extreme Cold that the barbarians had never touched.

There was an icy blue Cold Pond, and at the edge of the pond, a red-haired middle-aged male wizard in a red robe was sitting cross-legged.

It was the dark wizard who looked like Fire Crocodile City Master, Blood Demon Tower Master!

In the Cold Pond, a red cicada that was emitting high temperature was floating above.

“As expected of the Earth-Grade [Summer Cicada’s Chirp] that took nearly 10,000 years to nurture. It’s like the 27-year cicada in the human world. It only needs an opportunity to quickly transform into [Cry of the Cicada] and become a Sky-Grade Oddity!”

The Blood Demon Tower Lord was excited. The greatest secret of their entire Blood Fire Demon Tower was that they had grasped the method to convert the Summer Cicada Chirp into the Cry of the Cicada.

Without such a method of transformation, the Summer Cicada’s Chirp would never be able to break out of the ground and soar into the sky. It could only be an Earth-Grade Oddity.

And now, the conversion ceremony that had been going on for more than ten years was coming to an end.

The fire elements on Summer Cicada’s Chirp’s body began to dissipate. Cold air entered its body, and ice-blue truth runes slowly appeared.

In the end, a blue cold cicada came out of the red cicada’s body. Its light blue body began to darken rapidly until it became dark blue.

As soon as the cold cicada appeared, it let out an ear-piercing cry. The sound wave was so strong that it could shatter the fourth-circle protective force field.

Truth Oddity were very special things. They weren’t living things and could be stored in storage rings.

However, they had intelligence and could escape. They could even instinctively attack those who wanted to possess them.

Different Truth Oddities had vastly different offensive abilities. In some extreme cases, even a third-circle wizard could easily take away some Glorious Sun-Grade Oddity, provided that they could meet them. However, such people were not hot shots, but chosen ones!

# Chapter 1219: Blood Demon Tower Master Heads to Holy Fire Plateau

The cold cicada in front of him was obviously very aggressive. It instinctively attacked the Blood Demon Tower Master the moment it was born.

“A mere oddity, how dare you!” the Blood Demon Tower Master said coldly.

The protective force field around his body flickered and easily blocked the cold cicada’s sound wave attack.

“I worked so hard to nurture you, not for you to devour my master!”

He had been waiting for hundreds of years!

Ever since he took over the Blood Fire Demon Tower and became the Tower Master, he had been fantasizing about this day.

“Blood Hand Seal!”

He began to cast a spell. Two pairs of blood-red hands, emitting a suppressive force, grabbed at the cold cicada.

“Come over!”

Countless ice arrows condensed around the cold cicada and shot toward him!

“Small tricks!”

The high temperature of the blood fire melted the ice. The Blood Demon Tower Master suddenly took out a white bottle.

ℕ○νG○.ϲ○

He chanted an incantation.

“Retract!”

This was the fifth-circle Wizard Tool [Frost Jade Bottle] that he had specially refined to capture the cold cicada.

A suction force came from the bottle, sucking the suppressed cold cicada and the Cold Pond into it.

He quickly closed the lid and continuously applied many seals.

Inside the bottle, the cold cicada’s struggle became weaker and weaker. In the end, it lay dormant at the bottom of the bottle without making a sound.

“Hibernation? That’s good too. This way, it’ll be easier for you to maintain your spirituality and not reduce your effectiveness. After all, now is not the time to refine you.”

The Blood Demon Tower Master laughed heartily.

He was now more than 500 years old and had already entered the fifth-circle senior realm 70 years ago. At his peak, his spiritual force had reached 800.

If he were to cultivate normally, with his talent, his spiritual force would have already reached Perfection in the fifth-circle realm.

Unfortunately, because of his identity as a dark wizard, he was exterminated by the Nine Cities Alliance and the Fire Crocodile City Master. He could only self-destruct. After some planning, he took over the Fire Crocodile City Lord and re-cultivated.

Although he had returned to the fifth-circle senior realm, he was still far from attaining Perfection in the fifth-circle realm for his spiritual force.

As far as he knew, this Cry of the Cicada only had four functions.

First, a fourth-circle talent spell of the School of Ice was born.

Second, increase the power of the ice spells.

Third, it could enhance the affinity of the frost element and improve one’s cultivation aptitude. It was even possible to give birth to a special frost talent! ᚱ𝔞ŊŐ𐌱Ê𝘚

Fourthly, if a wizard from the Burning School of Thought used it, a magical phenomenon would occur when the fire-attribute spiritual force crystal and the cold cicada’s frost attribute intersected.

“Ice and fire meet and shatter the crystal. After breaking it, the primordial soul will be formed!”

Of course, one person’s physique could not be compared to another. This was the case with oddities. It was possible that other people would have new functions after consuming them. In short, the functions that have been discovered so far were the above four points.

The first three functions were completely useless to a Burning Faction wizard like him, and he did not plan to dual cultivate the Frost Faction.

Only the fourth one was the reason why he had gone through so many hardships and schemed for so many years.

That was to use the Cry of the Cicada as an opportunity to break the crystal after his spiritual force had reached Perfection. Then, he would use the Spirit Concentration Technique to forge his primordial soul!

Of course, this was not a 100% success rate. In fact, the greatest possibility of ice and fire converging was that they were incompatible. Blood Demon Tower Master’s head would explode and his soul would scatter.

However, as long as there was a 10% chance of success, it was enough for him to take the risk.

If he didn’t use this move, it would be even more hopeless for him to obtain a primordial soul with his talent.

“This time, the opening of the Dark Ancient Tower is extraordinary. The prodigies are rampant, and the alien races are everywhere. Even I might fail on the fifth floor. If that happens, my oddity will be used by others. Therefore, before the ancient tower closes, what I need to do next is to find a place where the fire element is not bad. I need to cultivate steadily and wait for my spiritual force to reach Perfection. I’ll use an oddity to try attaining the primordial soul. If I can succeed, it’ll be best. If I can’t, I’ll accept my fate!”

The Blood Demon Tower Lord murmured and quickly left this freezing place.

After careful consideration, he realized that the south was the most suitable for him.

In the north, the fire elemental power was weak, and there were many barbarian tribes with barbarian kings dominating the place.

In the central land, the Kane Empire had a monopoly on power, and the Church of Chaos was the sole ruler of the empire. Fifteen years ago, they had launched a vigorous ‘hunt for evil mages’ to hunt down foreigners like him.

Only the south occupied by the demons was the most suitable for hiding.

Moreover, the Fire Crocodile City Lord was originally a member of the Nine Cities Alliance. If he went to the south, he could join the Nine Cities Alliance and receive the organization’s protection.

The Holy Fire Plateau, where the headquarters of the Nine Cities Alliance was located, was rich in the power of the heavenly fire element and was suitable for cultivation. There were also other opportunities and resources that were most suitable!

With this thought in mind, he headed south to the Holy Fire Plateau!

…

Several months later.

South of the Io Continent.

Million Mountains.

A short figure in red robes descended from the sky. On his shoulder, the Flame Toad was dozing off in boredom.

“I’ve been careful all the way. I’ve finally passed through the Holy Fire Plateau and entered the boundary of the Million Mountains.”

The Holy Fire Plateau was the territory of the Nine Cities Alliance, and thousands of Burning School of Thought Wizards were scattered there. These people’s cultivation bases all started with the fourth-circle realm, and those who could make it to the fifth level and still live until now were all elites. There were no weaklings!

During this period, after obtaining information from many parties, Holy Infant had a clear understanding of the situation on the fifth level.

Nine Cities Alliance, Deep Blue Organization, Holy Tower of the Earth, Storm City. This was a joint organization of the four traditional schools of thought, of which the Burning School of Thought was the strongest.

Thunder Divine Hall, Death Valley, and Frost Tower were powerhouses that were only second to the top four. Thunder Divine Hall’s strength was not much different from the four traditional guilds.

# Chapter 1220: Fighting an Empire's Mage

After that, there were Metal Tide, Heart of Darkness, Rowling’s Lab, Psychic Society, Alchemy Union, and other organizations.

As for the other minor schools, they were not worth mentioning.

“Next, let’s start searching for the Devil Blood Grass.”

Holy Infant spread out his spiritual force and searched.

He had collected some Devil Blood Grass from some nomadic wizard, but it was far from enough for him.

Therefore, he spent a lot of money to buy the coordinates of a part of the collection site and planned to find it himself.

The more powerful a demon’s death ground was, the higher the probability of producing Devil Blood Grass.

As soon as he entered the Million Mountains, Levi felt as if he had returned to the Hundred-Eyed Demon Territory. There was a faint trace of demonic aura in the air.

He knew that the so-called demons were most likely things created by demons.

The deeper he went, the thicker the demonic aura became, and it even affected the spells cast by wizards. Fortunately, Holy Infant had several kinds of potions that were suitable for the disease. After taking them, he felt much more comfortable.

Not long after, Holy Infant’s eyes lit up.

At the root of the giant tree in front of him, there was a black grass that was about a foot long.

ℕ○νG○.ϲ○

This grass looked normal, no different from ordinary grass.

However, when Holy Infant carefully picked it up, he found that its roots looked like an eye demon carved out of wood.

“Looks like a powerful eye demon died here a long time ago.”

Holy Infant checked with his spiritual force but didn’t find the eye demon’s remains.

Eye demons were like soft creatures. After death, as time passed, nothing was left.

Holy Infant had an idea and took out the ‘Book of the Undead’.

He chanted an incantation.

Mind Flayers with octopus tentacles on their heads gathered before his eyes.

Considering that the Million Mountains were the territory of the demon race, Levi had Guillermo follow him in advance.

As a demon, Guillermo might have more experience in finding the Devil Blood Grass.

“Help me keep an eye out for this herb.” Holy Infant showed the Devil Blood Grass to the Mind Flayers.

The Mind Flayers nodded and spread out its spiritual force to look for herbs.

The master and servant disappeared into the forest.

In the blink of an eye, half a year had passed.

At the end of the year 1186 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar.

Holy Infant and the Mind Flayers wandered around the edge of the Million Mountains like herbalists.

He had obtained some Devil Blood Grass, but it was far from enough for Levi to use it for a few years.

“Looks like I have to go deep into the Million Mountains.”

On this day, Holy Infant stopped and muttered.

In the core area of the Million Mountains, there was a powerful [Demon God Temple], and Holy Infant didn’t want to come into contact with them.

He thought for a moment and walked deeper.

Not long after, Holy Infant stopped.

“There’s a huge battle ahead. I suspect that there are level 5 experts. Wait… She’s noticed me too. Get ready to fight, Phoenix!”

Although he couldn’t use Danger Perception, Holy Infant’s Spiritual Perception was still very powerful.

“I was wondering why there was a demonic aura here. So there’s a true demon and an evil wizard here.”

Holy Infant’s expression changed slightly, and he dodged with the Mind Flayers.

Boom!

A fireball exploded on the spot, razing the surroundings to the ground.

A female mage with fiery red hair and wearing a gorgeous red robe stood in the air, looking down at Holy Infant. She sneered, “The shorty evil wizard over there, surrender quickly. Otherwise, I’ll make a move. In front of the Empire’s mages, you won’t be able to fight back at all!” ṜАΝ𝘖𝐁Еs̈

A protective force field lit up around Holy Infant. He smiled and replied, “This beautiful lady, I have no intention of making the Empire my enemy. I’m just picking some herbs in the mountains.”

The female mage sneered, “Shorty, you have a level 4 true demon by your side. You still dare to quibble?”

Holy Infant frowned when he heard this.

The Kane Empire and the demons were like fire and water. The Mind Flayers around him had been mistaken for the true demons of the demon race. This was troublesome.

Evil came from the heart, and Holy Infant stopped pretending!

“I didn’t want to make things troublesome, but you keep calling me a shorty. I’m angry now. Phoenix, go!”

Holy Infant rose into the air and flew straight up on the Flame Toad.

The toad opened its huge mouth, and a blazing breath condensed, forming a huge sun!

Explode!

Rumble!

The forest within a radius of several miles was charred and turned into charcoal!

“You actually dare to attack the Empire’s mages… The Supreme Archmage is watching you! Foreigner!”

Beside the female mage, a fiery red magic shield covered in cracks protected her.

She was so angry that the two mountains trembled. She waved her wand and chanted an incantation. A flaming dragon rushed toward her.

Seeing this, Holy Infant heaved a sigh of relief.

“What year is it now? You still have to use wands to cast spells, and you still have to chant spells. You don’t even have any innate spells? A native Spell Caster is nothing!”

Phoenix burst out, spitting flames from its mouth. Phoenix collided with the dragon, and a shockwave swept out!

Holy Infant, on the other hand, flashed like a Wind Dragon Scamper, dodging the flaming dragon’s attack, and then pointed out!

Fire Dragon Tribulation!

There was no need to chant a spell, and there was no channeling bar! Casting a spell with a single thought was what a wizard was!

The red divine dragon exploded beside the female mage, shattering her magic shield.

Her expression changed, and without thinking, she took out a stack of animal skin made of unknown animal fur.

There were all kinds of scribbles on the animal skin, and Holy Infant saw the shadow of the wizard’s spell runes on it.

“Spell scrolls? But are the local mages that powerful? Making so many spell scrolls, how much spiritual force origin does it consume? It’s not worth it at all, and it affects cultivation!”

The next moment!

Bang bang bang!

Beast skins danced in the air, sealing Holy Infant.

“Fire Emperor Divine Talisman, explode!”

# Chapter 1221: Supreme Archmage Tracking Mark

The items that Holy Infant called ‘spell scroll’ exploded in an instant!

The explosive power of a single piece of beast skin was actually only at the level of level level 3 or level 4.

However, this woman threw out hundreds of them at once.

Under some kind of miraculous reaction, like a large-scale array, the power of the explosion actually reached 250 Cas!

It was much more powerful than Holy Infant’s Fire Dragon Tribulation, second only to the World Burning Flame Snake.

Earth Burst Barrier!

Earth Dragon Barrier!

Heavy Water Barrier!

Phoenix!

The four great defenses were placed on Holy Infant’s body.

The terrifying explosion blew Phoenix into pieces. After breaking three layers of enchantments, only the Heavy Water Barrier was left.

“It was a false alarm. Sigh, without my knight skills, my defense has plummeted. I’m only at the level of an ordinary fifth-circle wizard now… I don’t feel safe,” sighed Holy Infant.

At this moment, he deeply realized how important knights were to him!

Phoenix reappeared, its stomach bulging with anger. It looked at Holy Infant.

Holy Infant understood. Phoenix wanted to use the fire phoenix’s true form to fight. Although the fire element could change at will, Phoenix was born in the form of a phoenix. Therefore, its toad form limited its ability to use it.

“Go ahead.”

In any case, a level 5 mage was not a boss on the fifth floor, let alone a projection. Holy Infant was not worried that the enemy would use Phoenix to lock onto his identity.

Moreover, fire elements in the form of a fire phoenix were very common. It was only because Levi was too cautious that Phoenix turned into a toad.

The toad gave a long roar and rose from the ground, turning into flames and rushing into the sky.

Then, a clear cry sounded in the sky.

The fire phoenix blazed a prairie, and red clouds filled the sky!

Phoenix the king, had returned!

The fire phoenix with a wingspan of a hundred meters swept over, and three thousand flaming blades shot out!

Whoosh!

After witnessing the method just now, Holy Infant no longer looked down on the native mages.

Water Dragon’s Song, Bind Control!

Ice Dragon Prison, domain spread out!

Although the power of these two spells was not as good as the original body’s, it was not a problem to use them to fight.

After exploding its cover, Phoenix showed off its might and suppressed the native mage.

This mage’s spell scroll was very powerful, but after throwing it, she seemed to have run out of tricks.

Without any innate spell, how could she be a match for a wizard?

Soon, the female mage had the intention to retreat. She warned, “Evil demon, just you wait. I’ll be back!”

“Do you think you can leave?” the Holy Infant sneered.

He used the Water Dragon’s Song to control it while trying to use the Snake Eye Demon Ring and the Trembling Ring.

He wondered if it was the effect of the Lovers Rune.

The Trembling Ring was hit. As the light flashed, the female mage felt as if she had been struck by lightning!

In an instant, the female mage’s body trembled uncontrollably. Her face was flushed red. She said angrily, “What evil spell did you use?”

Holy Infant flashed in front of the female mage. Her bre\*sts were bigger than the Holy Infant’s head, and her long legs were taller than the Holy Infant’s body. ṞÁɴÖ𝐛ĘＳ

Holy Infant’s small hand floated up and pressed on her chest. He icily said, “I only need to use a thought, and your heart will explode. Now, tell me the method of making those beast skins you just used.”

The female mage was extremely embarrassed and furious. She lowered her head and said, “Don’t even think about it! Only the mages of the Kane Empire can use the Supreme Divine Talisman. Even if I teach you, you won’t be able to learn it!”

Boom!

The crimson divine dragon shot out from her body!

The female mage’s chest was blown up. She was still breathing. She looked at her empty chest and muttered, “The Supreme Archmage will avenge me. Long live the Empire, long live Chaos, long live the Archmage!”

With that, she lowered her proud head and died.

The flames swept out and turned the female mage into ashes. There was no trace of a wizard’s tracking mark.

Holy Infant commented calmly, “You’re clearly a spellcaster. You’re always engaging in these supernatural beliefs. Wizards only believe in the truth and themselves!”

He was just asking casually. There was no loss if he could not learn it.

In the next moment, something unexpected happened. The ashes of the corpses began to gather and form a tracking mark.

Holy Infant retreated as if he was facing a great enemy. His force field flickered as he looked in that direction.

An illusory eye covered in blood appeared in the triangular tracking mark and stared at Levi.

“I’ve noticed you, Foreigner.”

When Holy Infant saw this, he heaved a sigh of relief. He sneered, “I know. Hurry up and disperse. You’re bluffing. Aren’t you just trying to arrest me?”

The eyeball remained silent and then slowly disappeared.

The Supreme Eye was said to be a supreme ‘divine weapon’ controlled by the Supreme Archmage. Anyone who killed a great mage of the Empire or a clergy of the Church of Chaos would be noted down by the Supreme Eye. Then, the Church of Chaos would publish a bounty list and mobilize the mage groups among the people to hunt down the wanted person.

Holy Infant did not panic because this thing had been triggered by many wizards, so it did not have much of an effect.

In the Kane Empire, the mage realm when measured by the wizard realm’s first circle to the sixth circle, they were:

Low-level, Intermediate, High-level, Top Mage, Archmage, Supreme Mage.

Above that was the Supreme Archmage!

The Supreme Archmage was like a god, guarding the capital of the Kane Empire, and wouldn’t leave easily.

Only Top Mages and Supreme Mages could pose a threat to the Holy Infant. There were not many of them in the Empire, and they were often in high positions, making it difficult for them to leave.

Holy Infant searched the ground and found a storage ring.

He broke the restriction on it and glanced at it. He found a book called Kane’s Complete Collection of Divine Talismans and couldn’t help but smile.

# Chapter 1222: Becoming Minotaur Tribe's Guardian

“I still got it in the end.”

Then, he left with the Mind Flayers.

In front of them, there were two groups of people fighting.

One of them was wearing the Empire’s mage robes, and the leader was three Top Mages.

On the other side, there was a group of burly black minotaurs. They were bare-chested and waved bone clubs. They had a strength similar to demonic aura in their bodies. They were probably demons.

“Lord True Demon! Save us!”

Among the minotaurs, there was a leader who was about level 4. He was delighted when he found the Mind Flayers.

Holy Infant’s heart stirred and he said to the Mind Flayers telepathically, “Kill those mages and save these people. I have a use for them. Also, I’ll be your servant in front of other people from now on. You don’t have to call me master. Just call me Holy Infant.”

“Alright.” Mind Flayers was smart enough to know what Holy infant was up to.

“Mind Shock!”

His spiritual force swept out, and a large group of low-level mages fell to the ground, unable to get up. Their brains were all shocked silly.

Mind Flayers was already at the peak of level 4. If it had not been for the lack of demonic aura, it might have been at level 5.

His strength was naturally not something these mages could compare to.

Soon, Holy Infant joined the battle. The red fire dragon swept out and killed all the mages of the empire.

The Supreme Eye came out and looked around again before disappearing again.

“My ranking on the bounty board is going to rise again. It doesn’t matter anymore. A lot of debt doesn’t weigh on me.”

After the battle, Holy Infant cleaned up the battlefield and collected the spoils of war.

The minotaur demons followed a five-meter-tall chief and knelt before the Mind Flayers.

“Thank you for your help, Lord True Demon!”

“You’re welcome,” said Mind Flayers.

The Minotaur Chief’s eyes turned and he quickly asked, “May I ask if Lord True Demon has any spawns now? Our Minotaur Tribe is considered a medium-sized tribe in this area. However, there are no true demons guarding it at the moment, so we would like to invite My Lord to join our tribe!”

“Agree to it,” Holy Infant said to the Mind Flayers telepathically.

“Sure, bring me to your tribe. This evil mage is my servant, Holy Infant. He is very powerful. Come with me,” said Mind Flayers.

The Minotaur Chief had seen Holy Infant’s methods before, so he naturally couldn’t ask for more.

“Lord Holy Infant, please come.”

Holy Infant’s expression did not change as he followed the group of demons and disappeared into the forest.

Several days later.

This group of tens of demons arrived at the entrance of a huge cave.

Inside, Holy Infant sensed the auras of hundreds of demons, who were mostly at level one and level two.

“Lord True Demon, please come in!” The leader of the Minotaur Tribe was extremely polite.

Their tribe finally had their own true fiend guardian.

Moreover, it was a buy one get one free, and a powerful evil wizard was also given as a bonus.

Following that, the surrounding tribes no longer dared to harass them.

Before long, the Mind Flayers and Holy Infant arrived at a hall.

They were surrounded by the demons, and men and women, old and young, sized them up curiously.

“Everyone, this is the Mind Flayers Lord Guillermo, a true demon! From now on, Lord Guillermo will be our clan’s guardian.”

“That’s great. We have a true demon now. And it seems that Lord Guillermo isn’t too far away from becoming an Ancient Demon. When he becomes an Ancient Demon, will attaining the Demon King still be far away?” ȐãƝ𝘰𝐛Ęᶊ

“Wuwuwu, Lord True Demon is here. We’re saved!”

Holy Infant looked at these fanatical demons. Along the way, he also knew why this was the case.

It turned out that only true demons could use the “Demon Well” in the tribe to let the newborn demons undergo the “demonic aura invigoration” ritual by offering sacrifices to the seven demon kings of the Demon God Temple.

Only after being infused with demonic aura could one begin the path of demonic cultivation, using the demonic aura in the Million Mountains to cultivate.

The upper limit of a tribe’s true demon strength also determined the ceiling of the demon warriors in the tribe.

Previously, the Minotaur Tribe had a peak level 4 True Demon, but when he was about to advance to level 5, he was killed by a level 5 Archmage from the Kane Empire.

This caused the Minotaur Tribe’s strength to continuously decline. Currently, there is only one level 4 expert, the tribe leader, and very few level 3 experts.

Therefore, the Mind Flayers at the peak of level 4 was practically their savior!

In the next few days, the Mind Flayers enjoyed the support of the tribe. Some female minotaur even offered their bodies to satisfy the true demon.

Mind Flayers refused.

Among the demons, the strong were respected. Although Holy Infant was not as important as the Mind Flayers, he was still respected.

One day, Holy Infant followed Mind Flayers to the deepest part of the cave.

There was a pitch-black Demon Well here.

Surrounded by minotaur, the Mind Flayers officially became the tribe’s guardian.

At that moment, the Mind Flayers felt as if they had become the minotaur’s… God.

The long-lost demonic aura began to flow into Mind Flayers’ body.

The shackles of the peak of level 4 had actually loosened.

“Master, I can feel that my strength might reach level 5 very quickly here. This is a very magical experience. These demons are closely related to me. Every time they absorb a mouthful of demonic aura, a trace will enter my body,” Guillermo sent telepathically.

Holy Infant sent a voice transmission, “You can cultivate here from now on. Attain level 5 as soon as possible. Also, from tomorrow onwards, mobilize your men to help me find the Devil Blood Grass. If there are any hostile tribes or Kane mages who intrude, just contact me. The demonic aura here is rather dense, and it’s not convenient for me to cultivate. I want to change places to cultivate.”

# Chapter 1223: Spell Divine Talisman

“Yes, Master!”

Just like that, Holy Infant left the Minotaur Tribe and found a place with thin demonic aura. He opened up a shelter and set up an array.

“With the Scarlet Contract, even if Guillermo advances to level 5, he won’t betray us. There’s no need to worry about that. With a group of free workers, I don’t need to look for the Devil Blood Grass myself. I might as well focus on researching the method of making the beast skin here. This way, I can make up for the strength of my Holy Infant clone, and wait for the notice from Arctic Wizard.”

Holy Infant took out the spoils of war from the female mage and looked at them.

Other than the book, Kane’s Complete Collection of Divine Talisman, there was also the Encyclopedia of Fire Mage Spells.

It recorded all the fire-type spells from level 1 to level 5 in detail. It was very systematic.

There were not many types of spells, and compared to the Wizard World, it was simply a drop in the ocean.

In essence, Kane mage’s profession was derived from the inheritance left behind by wizards and spell casters from other civilizations on the Io Continent. It could be said that it was pieced together.

The wizards’ knowledge was the original and Kane’s knowledge was a derivation of it.

It was very easy for Holy Infant to understand this.

This included a mage’s magic tool, which was essentially a wizard’s Wizard Tool.

“No matter what, it’s still knowledge. I’ll save it first.”

Other than knowledge, the female mage’s spoils of war were only some ‘magic coins’ from the empire, as well as casting materials.

On the magic coin, there was a drawing of an extremely dignified middle-aged mage surrounded by a circle of holy light. He must be the Supreme Archmage.

“Magic coins… Isn’t this just a coin made of the Aether Stone? They even carved the portrait of a Supreme Archmage. How flashy. Sauron has such great achievements, but he didn’t do this on the Aether Stones,” Holy Infant ridiculed.

Then, he opened Kane’s Complete Collection of Divine Talisman.

“The first Supreme Archmage created the way of divine talismans. It is said that he comprehended the will of the Io God during meditation… Divine talismans need to be drawn from tree bark or animal skin that is rich in elemental power, supplemented with rare transcendent materials such as beast blood or tree sap. They are formed from spell runes. All the talismans that are triggered at the end must have the written words [Earth, Fire, Wind, Water, Chaos Return to One, Supreme Archmage Token]! One must note that the power of the divine talisman does not come from one’s own body. Only those who believe in the Supreme Archmage can use the power of the divine talisman!”

After reading it, Holy Infant frowned slightly.

“What kind of thing is this? I can’t believe I have to borrow an outsider to use it. It’s unorthodox. No wonder they can make spell scrolls without using their origin spiritual power. So this divine talisman is just a passageway. The true source of power is the Supreme Archmage!”

Initially, he still wanted to learn, but from the looks of it now, it was better to forget about it.

He was worried that the Supreme Archmage might have left something behind in these divine talismans and harmed him.

“Wait, why can’t I try to use myself as the source of power to modify these divine runes? It’s equivalent to storing your strength in the beast’s skin when you’re free. When you need it, you can throw it out all at once and win using quantity.” ʀА𐌽ổ𝔟È𝐬

The reason why Levi suddenly had a flash of inspiration was because he remembered that when Holy Infant cast a non-Burning Faction spell, it was essentially using Holy Infant’s clone as a channel. What it cast was the power of the original body, and what it consumed was the original body’s spell power.

The principle was similar to the way of divine talismans.

Therefore, Levi had a bold idea.

First, he could try to modify the divine talisman and change the source of its power from the “Supreme Archmage” to “Holy Infant clone” or Levi’s original body”. This way, he could carve the spells mastered by the Holy Infant clone on the beast’s skin extensively. For example, he could make hundreds of copies of the crimson dragon’s scourge. When he threw them out at the same time, anyone below the primordial soul realm would have to retreat!

The second thought was even more ridiculous. Levi felt that the chances of success were very slim. That was to change the source of power to “Levi’s Knight Body”, communicate with the divine talisman to open a channel, and draw in the “Bloodline Seed” and “Blood Qi” of the original body. Then, in a way similar to a Talent Brand, copy the original body’s knight ability into the beast skin, and make the original body the “God” of the clone!

From there, he could use the divine talisman to mobilize the power of a knight! If he wanted to solve this problem, he would have to overcome many difficulties.

However, if it was truly realized, then Holy Infant clone would have many methods to travel between planes in the future. It could be said that the strength of the clone would not be weaker than the main body. As for the main body, he could rest assured and cultivate in the wizard tower. The dangerous things would be done by his clone.

Thinking of this, Levi’s mind spun rapidly.

“Let’s start the research. Whether it succeeds or not, it can open up my train of thought.”

…

Time passed quickly.

Four years passed.

Year 1190 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, Month of the Furnace.

Dark Ancient Tower, fourth floor.

Currently, other than Levi, who had just celebrated his 200th birthday, there were probably only a bunch of rookies left on the fourth floor.

A few ordinary fourth-circle senior wizards had also entered the fifth floor by forming teams.

On the isolated volcanic island. Levi was like an old dog, completely unflustered.

In the level 5 underground fire, Levi activated his Flame Dragon’s true form and his Black Scales protected his body. He kept tempering the black substance in front of him at a high temperature that was enough to burn a fifth-circle force field.

This mass of matter emitted a colorful dreamy black color. Levi kept refining rare materials and adding them into the mix.

He had been forging in the volcano for almost half a year.

The Nightmare Dragon’s divine dragon was made of level 6 materials, and it was extremely difficult to forge.

In the past four years, Levi’s state of mind has become calmer and calmer.

His spiritual force had already reached 546 points, only 24 points away from Perfection.

Levi’s path of knights had also improved greatly.

The Scarlet Dragon Breathing Technique was not far from advancing to the Second Transformation of the Blood Source.

If he had not struck while the iron was hot and forged a divine weapon, he might have been able to advance it now.

He had waited for more than six years for the divine weapon. Naturally, he had to prioritize the divine weapon.

On the fifth level, in the Million Mountains.

The Mind Flayers had completely adapted to its identity as a true demon.

With the endless supply of demonic aura, he was only one step away from level 5.

It was a pity that Levi did not get the succubus to follow along. Otherwise, if he had let her cultivate in the Minotaur Tribe, she might have been able to advance to level 5.

Moreover, Levi had been studying the way of divine talismans through the Holy Infant clone. With Levi’s knowledge, there was still hope for him to develop the first type of “spell divine talisman”.

As for the second type of “knight’s divine talisman”, it might take a long time. Of course, it was also possible to have an epiphany and understand it immediately.

Furthermore, the collection of Devil Blood Grass had not been delayed. With hundreds of people familiar with the Million Mountains, this was a matter that could be easily accomplished.

The Devil Blood Grass that had been collected over the past four years as well as the other medicinal herbs and materials was enough for Levi to make potions for decades of cultivation. His goal was to collect enough potions for him to cultivate for more than 100 years. That way, he should be able to push himself to attain Perfection in the fifth-circle realm and directly reach the primordial soul realm!

As for the relic of the Arcanist of Blood, Arctic Wizard still did not inform him. It seemed that the fifth-circle array wizard he had hired was only average. After such a long time, that array wizard still had not developed a way to break the array.

Just like that, the Month of Winter came.

In front of Levi, a black helmet that looked like a dragon’s head appeared. The helmet had distinct edges and corners, and it exuded a domineering aura!

Levi ignored the high temperature, raised his helmet, and laughed.

After seven years of tempering, the sixth divine weapon was completed!

# Chapter 1224: Nightmare Helmet

On the Nameless island.

Levi dripped his blood into the Nightmare Helmet. The helmet turned into a black stream of light and entered his body. Then, it perfectly fused with the head of the Nightmare Dragon Seed.

The helmet’s thick aura complemented the Nightmare Dragon’s dreamy Black Scale!

“Perfect!”

With a thought, the Nightmare Helmet appeared on Levi’s head.

A sense of security arose from within.

“As expected, even someone as iron-headed as me needs to protect my head,” Levi muttered to himself.

He looked at his current appearance. This was called handsome!

He was wearing a black helmet with sharp edges, a Black Scale armor with black flames wrapped around it, a Scarlet Cloak that billowed in the wind, a golden shield with two dragons circling in his left hand, a World-Destroying Flame Sword carved with a crimson dragon in his right hand, and three thousand feather blades spread out in the void!

The elegant demeanor of a supreme knight could be seen at a glance!

He first admired his beautiful face.

Then, Levi began to study the Nightmare Helmet.

In his eyes, a black dragon with broken wings streaked across the sky.

The Nightmare Dragon’s power surged into his head. At the same time, in the mouth of the black dragon in the Nightmare Helmet, a formless and colorless concentrated attack wave formed. A level 3 sea beast, Black Halberd Fish, five kilometers in front of him suddenly straightened its body and lost its vitality. It was dead!

“The first function is called [Nightmare Dragon’s Breath]. It uses the power of the Nightmare Dragon to gather my spiritual force into a ray and focus it on the enemy in the distance! With my current level of spiritual force, I can kill anyone below fourth-circle in one strike. Even wizards of the same realm as me can be injured as long as their spiritual force does not exceed mine. A moment of absent-mindedness can create an excellent opportunity for me to attack!”

Levi had learned a few spiritual force attack spells before, but he was not specialized in them.

Now, the appearance of the Nightmare Helmet made up for this shortcoming.

The second function of the Nightmare Helmet was to weaken the enemy’s spiritual force attacks and illusion attacks. It was extremely effective against primordial soul’s soul possession, Mind Flayers, and most other Nightmare Creatures.

It could be said that the Nightmare Helmet and the Divine Ring Tower formed an unbreakable barrier that protected Levi’s sea of consciousness, soul, and spiritual force!

And this had always been the shortcoming of many transcendent classes.

As for the third function, it was related to the material of the Nightmare Helmet itself, which was the Man-Faced Spider.

Levi closed his eyes and spread out his spiritual force.

Domain Expansion – Heaven’s Net Deceit!

In an instant, with Levi as the center, an illusory spider web that covered a radius of several kilometers was formed.

Levi was like a hunting Man-Faced Spider, entrenched in the center of the spider web.

In the sea, a fish accidentally entered the range of the spider web.

In an instant, a terrifying scene appeared in the mind of the fish that had yet to awaken its intelligence.

The red and black sky was filled with cracks like a spider web. At the center of the world was a giant spider that was thousands of feet tall and had eight legs that were like pillars supporting the sky. It was like a god! ℝ𝘼ꞐȰ𐌱Ěṧ

The spider was like a god that ruled over everything. As it moved, all living beings in the world were entangled by the spider web and could not help but walk toward the god in the center.

Not long after.

Levi looked around him. On the surface of the sea, tens of thousands of fish and sea beasts were struggling, as if they had fallen into some kind of illusion and could not extricate themselves.

With a thought, these fish started to kill each other.

“[Heaven’s Net Deception] is a domain skill similar to [Ice Dragon Prison], but its effect is to make all living beings within the range fall into an illusion and be controlled by me. In the domain, I will know all the subtle movements of the enemy, predict their attacks, and move. In short… Anyone who enters the domain will have their fate decided by me!”

Mental attack, mental defense, and illusion domain. These three functions were all extended functions of the Nightmare Helmet.

Its basic function was to increase Levi’s perception range and accuracy by 10%. Of course, as the level of the divine weapon increased, the amplification would also gradually increase.

“After experiencing countless hardships, the six godly equipment is complete… Unfortunately, it doesn’t have a complete set effect like you would get in a game.”

Levi could not help but complain.

He was still fantasizing about having a set effect that increased all attributes by 100%, but he was obviously overthinking it.

“Forget it, I’ll stop dreaming. I’ll hurry up and cultivate. I’ll attain the fifth-circle soon.”

Currently, his spiritual force was only four to five years away from reaching Perfection.

Levi already had the Lightning Melting Crystallization Technique, which he had taken from Sorrett and could assist in the crystallization process.

The materials needed for the level 5 breakthrough potion [Night Demon’s Eternal Darkness] had been found after more than 20 years of searching. In addition to his previous material reserves, he had already obtained all of them.

However, some of the materials were found by the Holy Infant clone on the fifth level.

Therefore, Levi still needed to meet the Holy Infant once more. After getting the materials, Holy Infant continued to do his own things, while Levi found a safe place and began to cultivate in seclusion.

After reaching the fifth-circle realm, there would be a vast world!

“After staying in the fourth level for so long, it is time to go out and get some fresh air… Io Continent, your Three-Headed Dragon Abomination has returned!”

Levi immediately started packing.

He sealed Sawkins and Leon in the book. Night Fang hid in the shadows. The shrunken transcendent creatures, the Flying Scythe Beasts, and Qing Niao all burrowed into the shell of the giant lobster to hide.

“Let’s go!”

Levi rushed to the fifth floor.

At the entrance of the teleportation portal.

# Chapter 1225: The Knights' Progress

Levi did not make a move.

“Pixar, open the passage.”

He cleverly used Pixar’s identity as a native to defeat the ones who were guarding the teleportation portal.

Then, he took advantage of the time when the water element guards were condensing to enter the teleportation portal.

This way, he could effectively avoid being broadcasted. Now that he had more pets around him, he had to be careful.

Fifth level.

Levi sent out the Flying Scythe Beasts and let them enter the Wind Disaster Stratum, flying freely above the vast Io Continent.

Levi looked towards the south. The Holy Infant clone had already found a place for him to cultivate.

“Next, I’ll have to bring this group of transcendent creatures along with me. I must be careful on the road and avoid fighting. It’s fine if they injure me, but they can’t injure these little fellows!”

A few months later, he cautiously arrived at his destination, which was located at the border between the Million Mountains and the west coast.

A short three-foot-tall boy had been waiting here for a long time.

“We’ve finally arrived. This place isn’t considered a place of convergence and is lacking in resources. However, to me, it’s the most suitable place for cultivation. There’s no one to disturb me and it’s very quiet.”

He obtained the other materials needed to refine the breakthrough potion, as well as the Devil Blood Grass.

Holy Infant left in a hurry and headed to the vicinity of the Minotaur Tribe to continue studying the way of divine talisman.

Levi, on the other hand, followed his usual habit and directly dove into the uninhabited sea, hiding until the sea dried up and the rocks crumbled!

Several days later.

He found a small island in the middle of the sea with birds chirping and fragrant flowers.

“Come, come, come. We’ll move into our new house. Everyone, quickly return to your jobs.”

The transcendent creatures dispersed.

Levi, on the other hand, set up an array and opened up a shelter.

After doing all of this, he would continue to refine level 5 red, blue, and green potions. He would first use these potions to practice, then refine the [Demon Soul Potion] for meditation. Finally, when his fifth-circle pharmaceutical skills became more proficient, he would start refining the [Night Demon’s Eternal Darkness]. ṝа𐌽Ồ𝖇Ёṡ

Before he started refining the potion, Levi held the 90th round table meeting.

He had been busy forging divine weapons, and the meeting that should have been held in the first month of this year was postponed.

For this meeting, all eighteen official members were present.

Among the three knights who joined last. [Bear Mountain Knight] was gone, replaced by a brand new face.

Fire Dragon Knight Baylon.

The Fire Dragon Knight was a four-meter-tall brawny man wearing a crimson armor of flames. The reason why he was so tall was partly due to his natural talent and partly due to the influence of his breathing technique.

He was also one of the knights with potential from a few years ago. He cultivated the first-class excellent quality ‘Fire Dragon Breathing Technique’, which was a strength-type and fire-type technique.

It could be said to be the low-level Red Lotus Breathing Technique, the ultimate low-level version of the Crimson Emperor Dragon Breathing Technique.

Of course, a low-level version of those was relative. Fire Dragon Knight was someone who could unleash his breathing techniques and combat techniques to the extreme.

He combined his own breathing technique and created the Fire Dragon Nine Slashes sword skill. He relied on the huge sword that was like a door to defeat Bear Mountain Knight, who was also a strength-type knight.

It had to be said that the advantage of the dragon-type breathing technique was incomparable to other breathing techniques.

Amongst the knights, excluding Levi, the dragon-type breathing technique already had Ash, Silver Dragon, Hundred Flowers, Steel Dragon, Snow Dragon, and Fire Dragon, which made up one-third of the total number of knights.

Levi felt that the Twilight Knights could be renamed the Dragon Knights.

There was nothing he could do about it. Dragons were just so awesome!

Of course, this also highlighted the strength of the Pheasant Knight, Feather Knight, and the others. It was even more commendable that they were able to defeat the Dragon Knight challengers in the fierce competition!

There was another benefit to cultivating the dragon-type breathing technique. As long as they had enough contribution points, they could easily exchange them for the corresponding Dragon Blood secret medicine.

After all, there were several retired mixed-blood dragon clans and in the Ancient Saint plane, there were many mixed-blood dragon clans as well.

However, Levi hoped that everyone would be like Hundred Flowers instead of a bunch of Dragon Knights.

During the years that Levi had been in seclusion, the members had made rapid progress.

The Blood Knight was already at the peak of level 3 and was beginning to prepare for level 4. The Ash Knight, who also only cultivated the path of knights, followed closely behind. They joined the team later, but the Divine Light Knight who practiced solo was already a level 3 senior.

For example, Golden Lion, Saint Ape, Goddess, Black Knight, and the other older generation dual cultivators were already at level 3 senior.

The knights of the Middle Ages, Silver Dragon and Dark Moon, had also grown and reached level 3. They also began to prepare their own divine weapons.

Among the new generation of knights, Flowers Knigh was progressing rapidly and was almost at level 3. Levi guessed that the Flower Knight was a primordial soul wizard and had stayed in the legendary knight realm for hundreds of years. She was knowledgeable and had even cultivated the way of the Energy Sect. Naturally, she was not slow. On the other hand, as a primordial soul wizard and the top boss of the Witch’s Family, she might have a way to obtain the bloodline essence of the Immortal Banyan Dragon that was tailor-made for her. That was why she could catch up from behind.

As for Andrew, he was a hot shot. He was now a second-circle wizard and a second-circle knight.

Apart from that, the Halberd Knight had also advanced to level 2.

The other knights had also made some progress, but it wasn’t something that could be done in a day. They needed to work hard and accumulate experience before they could succeed.

At the end of the meeting, Levi listened to everyone’s reports on their research results over the years and obtained a lot of new combat techniques and knowledge about the Talent Brand.

After the meeting ended, the knights bid farewell to Levi and returned to their respective posts.

# Chapter 1226: Thunder God's Finger

The Flower Knight did not leave his seat. She sat opposite Levi and looked at him with a smile without saying a word.

Levi coughed and asked with a smile, “Elena, is there anything else?” He still had to hurry up and refine the medicine in seclusion. Every minute and second was extremely precious.

“Take a guess.”

The Flower Knight smiled sweetly and looked at Levi.

“I’m guessing that you’ve successfully obtained a Morning Star-level oddity?” Levi asked.

“How did you know? I’m only a sixth-circle wizard, but the Letney family has a seventh-circle wizard leading them, and they’re in a home ground like the Thunder Pool Secret Realm,” said the Flower Knight with a smile.

“Because you’re my guild member. I trust you!”

Although Levi said that, he was shocked. In reality, after learning about the situation in the Thunder Pool Secret Realm, he had already given up on the Morning Star-level oddity.

The corners of Hundred Flowers’s mouth curled up as she extended her jade-white palm. In the middle of her palm was a purple finger.

On that finger, complicated truth runes seemed to form a fingerprint. Threads of thunder power spread out and emitted a dangerous aura.

“A broken finger? Is this the Truth Oddity nurtured in the Thunder Pool Secret Realm?” asked Levi.

“That’s right. For this broken finger, the seventh-circle wizard of the Letney family spent a lot of effort to defeat the thunder elemental lord. However, before that, with the help of Sorrett, I lured another thunder elemental lord over and stole this broken finger during the chaos. Now, the Letney family is looking for me all over the world on the seventh floor.”

“Are you safe now?” Levi asked worriedly.

“Thank you for your concern. I am very safe. However, in order to obtain this oddity, I used my trump card… Commander, I suggest you stay in the ancient tower and think about how to compensate me for my losses,” Hundred Flowers Blossoms joked.

“Definitely!” Levi looked at the oddity and quickly promised.

Hundred Flowers waved her hand and laughed, “I’m just joking. Don’t take it seriously. The key to the ancient tower is enough. After all, I’ve obtained more treasures here. Hehehe.”

“Elena, you’re very knowledgeable. Do you know what this is? There’s no information about this oddity in my illustrated book,” asked Levi.

Hundred Flowers shook her head and smiled as she said, “I don’t know either, but I’ve seen something similar to this at a primordial soul wizards’ gathering. It’s a purple thunderbolt eyeball. They call it the [Thunder God’s Eye]. I think this should be the [Thunder God’s Finger]… As for the specific function, you will know after you refine it.”

“Thank you so much!”

“You’re welcome. I’ll take my leave first. I’ve arranged for Sorrett to be in a safe place. Moreover, he has also obtained his own opportunity in the Thunder Pool Secret Realm. His future is promising… I still have to continue exploring the seventh floor. Also, the Amethyst Race’s level 8 expert has already entered the eighth level. Just as I predicted, he is attempting to enter the ninth level.”

“Sigh, there’s nothing we can do. The Amethyst Race is too powerful. This isn’t something we can worry about,” Levi sighed.

“You’re on the fifth floor now, right?”

“Yeah.”

“Be careful.”

“You too.”

After the video conference ended.

Levi suddenly remembered that Deep Blue Organization was on the west coast.

“I’ll go and secretly visit Anya first, then come back and cultivate in seclusion.”

He disguised himself as a nomadic wizard from the Ocean School of Thought and headed north.

With the True Mask, as long as he didn’t make a move, Anya wouldn’t be able to recognize him.

Deep Blue Organization was also on the west coast, but it was in the middle of the continent.

Relying on the Scarlet Dark Dimension, Levi arrived at the organization’s headquarters a week later.

Here, the six towers of the Star Sea built a magnificent wizard city.

Deep Blue City.

It was named in memory of the Deep Blue Sage.

Deep Blue City was divided into six regions, which represented the six towers.

Through his Danger Perception, Levi sensed that there should be dozens of fifth-circle auras guarding the place, and there was no lack of existences with perfected fifth-circle. ℝåŊȰ𐌱ËŚ

Many nomadic wizards came and went in the city. Most of them had average strength and did not dare to take risks alone. They could only accept employment from large organizations to earn money.

In the Witch District, which was almost full of witches, he saw the team from the Witch’s Family.

Under the envious gazes of the crowd, the Snow Lotus Witch triumphed. Her fifth-circle aura was like a crane among chickens.

As the descendant of the two primordial souls, she had so many resources. In addition to being a Water Element Child and a special water-type talent, it was a certainty for her to advance to the fifth-circle realm. Previously, it was just to limit the limit of her spiritual force.

On the other side, the team led by the Phantom Witch who had reached Perfection in the fourth-circle realm and was about to go out for a mission. Anya was among them, still wearing that stoic handsome face that kept strangers at bay.

It had been a long time since they last met. Anya was indeed different from before. With his current spiritual force, Levi estimated that Anya would be able to reach Perfection in the fourth-circle realm in another ten to twenty years and would try to advance to the fifth-circle realm.

Levi watched as Anya’s back disappeared from his sight and Levi sighed in his heart.

“Why do I feel like an old father from the countryside who secretly went to a school in a big city to visit his son…”

“Get out of the way, where did this male wizard come from? This is not a place you can come to. Are you using the photographic slate to record us again?” A fourth-circle senior witch came to Levi with her hands in front of her chest, looking aggressive.

Her name was Nola, and her mother was a fifth-circle leader of the Witch’s Family. She had also participated in this ancient tower trip.

Nola looked at the middle-aged male wizard in front of her. He looked old and ordinary. His every move revealed the poor, self-abased, and cautious temperament of a nomadic wizard. There was also a hint of envy in his eyes. He must have longed to see a genius witch like her from the Witch’s Family.

# Chapter 1227: Mind Flayers Leveling Up

“He must think that he’s powerful enough to show off in front of us just because he has a fourth-circle senior cultivation base. During this period of time, haven’t there been a few male wizards coming to the Witch’s district to seek trouble?” The other witch said calmly. Her name was Winnie, a perfected fourth-circle wizard of the water element. She was the team leader of the wizard team, and Nola was her team member.

Levi smiled awkwardly. He spread out his hands and said helplessly, “I don’t have any records. I’ve admired the heroic talents of the geniuses of large organizations for a long time. I came here to take a look. You’ve misunderstood. I’ll leave immediately.”

Snow Lotus Witch came over and said coldly, “You two, don’t talk nonsense. Go and carry out the mission!”

The two witches immediately kept quiet and muttered, “Okay. It’s just that recently, there have been some self-righteous wizards harassing us in the Witch’s district. They don’t even look at their own cultivation…”

“Yeah, my sweetheart is the Fire Dragon Destroyer, hehe.”

Snow Lotus Witch’s eyes turned cold as she said, “He’s just passing by to take a look. How is he harassing you? Besides, with your cultivation, would the Fire Dragon Destroyer take fancy to you? In the ancient tower, he is our competitor. When we meet, we will fight to the death. You should correct your attitude!”

“I know, I was just joking. Snow Lotus, don’t take it seriously.”

The two witches were angry, but they did not dare to show it. They glared at Levi and left with icy expressions. Snow Lotus Witch was a big shot in Deep Blue Organization, and they could not afford to offend her.

Snow Lotus Witch looked at Levi and said, “Although it’s not explicitly prohibited, it’s indeed not convenient for male wizards to enter the Witch’s district. Please leave, Sir.”

Levi said with a sincere smile, “Thank you, Senior. I’ll leave now.”

He just came to visit Anya. Seeing that this kid was full of energy, Levi was relieved.

As for the two witches picking on him, he was already used to it when he was an external wizard in the Witch’s Family.

After returning to the island, Levi immediately went into seclusion.

“There are only three things I need to do in this seclusion. Meditation Art, breathing techniques, and making potions! Other matters can wait!”

Time passed quickly. In the blink of an eye, half a year had passed.

Apart from making medicine, Levi’s Scarlet Dragon Breathing Technique had naturally reached level 16, the Fourth Transformation of the Blood Source Realm.

He opened his eyes and looked at the proficiency panel calmly.

Levi-

[Scarlet Dragon Breathing Technique: Level 16 (1/800,000). Special Effect: Scarlet Poison Body (Level 4). Scarlet Contract (4/5).]

…

After testing for a while, he found that after the Scarlet Dragon Fourth Transformation of the Blood Source Realm, there were three changes:

Firstly, his basic speed would increase.

Secondly, the survival ability of the Scarlet Poison Body had increased. If he encountered a fatal danger, he could scatter into more Blood Flying Dragons to escape. As long as one escaped, he could reconstruct his body. ȐÁＮŏ𝐛Èṣ

Thirdly, the position of the Scarlet Contract had an additional slot.

This meant that if he met a suitable target, he could recruit loyal workers again.

“In the future, my contract partner must be at least a fifth-circle senior. Ordinary fifth-circle are not worth wasting my quota unless they have a special status.”

After the Scarlet Dragon broke through, Levi temporarily stopped cultivating his breathing technique.

In just a few years, it would be difficult for the six great breathing techniques to have a major breakthrough.

However, his spiritual force was already at 550 points. He was only 20 points away from Perfection.

Within four years, he would be able to reach his limit, so he had to refine [Night Demon’s Eternal Darkness] before his spiritual force reached its limit.

Therefore, the main direction of his next goal was to make medicine!

“Let’s continue.”

…

Million Mountains.

At the Minotaur Tribe, beside the Demon Well.

Mind Flayers floated above, surrounded by the sacrifices sent by the Minotaur. Many of them were the bloody internal organs of humans and other demons.

Ever since Mind Flayers settled in, the Minotaur Tribe’s life began to improve.

More and more demon warriors went through the body tempering ceremony and embarked on the path of cultivation.

Mind Flayers, on the other hand, had made rapid progress in their cultivation thanks to the dense demonic aura in the Demon Well and the feedback from the hundreds of Minotaur.

On this day, he finally broke through the bottleneck that restricted him to level 4!

As the surging demonic aura flowed into Mind Flayers’ body, his aura grew stronger and stronger, and his mental power was like a vast ocean.

In the mind of Mind Flayers, the dark demonic aura began to gather and compress. Together with its vast spiritual force, a qualitative change occurred.

In the end, everything transformed into a black crystal core.

The men, women, and children of the Minotaur Tribe felt the change in the surrounding demonic aura, and their expressions changed.

The Minotaur Chief was delighted as he exclaimed, “Hahaha! The heavens have blessed our Minotaur Tribe! Don’t panic! This is the true demon advancing into an ancient demon. After he becomes an ancient demon, our tribe will have a powerful level 5 warrior one day!”

“Great, we have an ancient demon now. According to the rules of the Demon God Temple, any tribe with an ancient demon can be promoted to a large-scale tribe. Next, we can occupy more territories and mountains and raise more Minotaur warriors!”

These people were extremely excited. The relationship between the demons and the ancient demons determined that they would always be the vassals and subordinates of the demons.

At the Demon Well.

Mind Flayers opened his eyes, his tentacled face beaming.

“Once the core of the Abyss is born, I will be a level 5 demon. Even in the Abyss, I will be an elite warrior. In the first layer of the Abyss, I will be a general.”

Mind Flayers spread out his spiritual force and saw the entire Minotaur Tribe.

In the Demon Well, a shadow slowly appeared.

# Chapter 1228: Creating The Talisman!

“Lord Demon King!” Mind Flayers flayer greeted respectfully.

“That’s right. After you become an ancient demon, you will be qualified to hold important positions in the Demon Temple. I will appoint you as the 168th General of the temple and give you the title [Ancient Demon of Heart]. Next, all the small and medium-sized tribes near the Minotaur Tribe will be under your command. We demons have been bullied for too long, so it’s time to teach the Kane Empire a lesson.”

A majestic voice came from the shadow.

Mind Flayers knew that this was a real demon lord, comparable to the primordial soul stage among the wizards!

“Roger, Guillermo will definitely not disappoint My Lord expectations!”

When the shadow disappeared, Mind Flayers felt helpless.

“Why did I inexplicably get into the enemy’s higher-ups position again… It seems that in the near future, the Io Continent will become even more chaotic.”

…

Not far from the Minotaur Tribe, at the edge of the Million Mountains, in a hidden shelter.

Holy Infant’s eyes were bloodshot. He drew runes on the ground again and again, and countless animal skins piled up in the corners, forming a small mountain.

These were all scrap goods.

After an unknown period of time, Holy Infant suddenly looked ecstatic and laughed wildly, “I did it, I did it! I finally know how to ask for help from myself. So that’s how it is, hahahaha!”

Holy Infant took out a new piece of beast skin. In his mind, the model of the first-circle Fireball Technique kept flashing. At the same time, he chanted an incantation and then used a special quill to draw a rune on the beast’s skin.

A mysterious fireball pattern began to appear.

In the end, the quill signed on the lower right corner of the animal skin.

“Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water, Aether Concealment, Aether Dominace Token!”

As the outline of the rune was completed, only a portion of his spiritual force and spell power were consumed. It did not involve the origin of his spiritual force. A divine rune that was similar to a spell scroll but completely different at the same time appeared.

“Hahaha, Fireball Talisman!”

Holy Infant threw the beast’s skin into the air, and the Fireball Talisman exploded.

At the same time, on an isolated island overseas.

Levi opened his proficiency panel.

Levi-

[Talisman Creation: Level 1 (1/1000)]

…

“Sure enough, it worked. The reason why I was able to succeed is closely related to my unique Aether Meditation Art. If one wanted to become the source of divine talismans, one had to possess authority similar to Chaos. As for Aether, it was born from chaos and then divided into four elements, which then evolved into other mutated attributes. Now, I can be considered to have created a new wizard skill, and I am the source of the power of all the major Elementalist School’s divine talismans such as Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water!”

“According to the legends of this realm, it was the Supreme Archmage who created the divine talisman. The Supreme Archmage received a revelation from Io. Io was the God of Creation. He should be related to Sauron. It could be Sauron or the tower spirit of this ancient tower… Since the Supreme Archmage can be the source of power for the divine talisman, it means that the most powerful person in Io is the same as me. He has also cultivated a technique similar to the Aether Meditation Art, which includes all schools. That’s why he can provide power to the divine talismans of all major schools.” 𝐫ἈΝȯΒЁś

Levi’s intuition told him that the Supreme Archmage was not a simple level 7 expert.

This was because even Legendary Wizards were divided into factions. There was no one like Levi who cultivated in all factions. The Supreme Archmage could not be more awesome than a Legendary Wizard, right?

“In my opinion, the Supreme Archmage should still be related to the Dark Ancient Tower. After all, the ancient tower was refined by Sauron using the Chaos Ancient Serpent, and the Chaos Ancient Serpent is a powerful God who controls the four elements, Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water!”

Suddenly, Levi thought of a terrifying matter.

“Could the Chaos Ancient Serpent still be alive? Could this Supreme Archmage be a product of the awakening of the Chaos Ancient Serpent’s consciousness… That’s why they set up a Church of Chaos and tried to make a comeback?”

The more Levi thought about it, the more he felt that things were not simple in the ancient tower.

“Forget it. This isn’t something I should worry about. I’ve earned a lot anyway. Once the ancient tower closes, I won’t have anything to do. The next time it opens will be ten thousand years later.”

Levi was no longer worried.

He believed that with Sauran’s strength, it should not leave behind the hidden danger like Chaos Ancient Serpent. Perhaps this was Sauran’s intention.

Levi wiped his sweat and sighed, “Controlling the Holy Infant clone to do research is too tiring. I can relax for a while now.”

In the past few years, it seemed that his avatar was doing research, but in fact, it was still using his main body’s “computing power.”

While he cultivated, he had to study at the same time. It was equivalent to multitasking. He couldn’t stay in this state for too long, or else he would suffer from schizophrenia sooner or later, and he might even end up in a state of sitting and forgetting.

“When can my avatar become more mature and be able to do research on its own? It can think independently on its own at a deeper level and take on all the things that need to be thought of… Forget it, this is too dangerous. If I produce a clone with its own personality and consciousness, wouldn’t I be harming myself? I’ll just use my clone as a simple tool.”

“Mind Flayers have also advanced to level 5 and infiltrated the Demon God Temple. I can make use of his identity. Perhaps I can get more information about the upper circles of Io.”

Now that Phoenix and Mind Flayers had advanced to level 5 before their master, Levi was too embarrassed as their master. He had to speed up the progress.

As for the Holy Infant clone, the most difficult part of creation was over. The next step was to continuously increase his proficiency in talisman-making.

Holy Infant and Levi were one, and they were all operating with Levi’s consciousness. If Holy Infant researched, Levi would be researching. If Holy Infant created talismans, Levi would be creating talismans. Compared to research, creating talismans was much easier. When Levi was cultivating, he would give some of his “computing power” to his clone, just like how he would do it usually, and Holy Infant would be able to “hijack” itself.

# Chapter 1229: Begin Crystallization!

Furthermore, Levi’s main body’s panel also had Proficiency feedback while Holy Infant made the divine talismans.

Levi was a perfected fourth-circle wizard, so he was very knowledgeable and proficient in the Three Arts of Wizardry. Moreover, he was also the creator of the way of divine talisman. Under such circumstances, his talisman crafting skill was still quite fast. It was improving rapidly every day.

…

Cultivation had no time limit.

In the blink of an eye, three years had passed.

During this period, Levi successfully refined a large amount of [Demon Soul Potion], enough for him to cultivate for a long time after reaching the fifth-circle realm.

Not long ago, he had also successfully refined a portion of [Night Demon’s Eternal Darkness]. The fifth-circle breakthrough potion was ready!

Now that everything was ready, all that was left was to attain Perfection for his spiritual force!

A year later.

Year 1195 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Month of Beginning.

In the midst of his busy schedule, Levi went online for the roundtable meeting.

He could tell at a glance that the Blood Knight had undergone a qualitative change.

Levi said with a carefree smile, “Congratulations to Blood Knight for stepping into the realm of a level 4 knight!”

Blood Knight laughed, “Thank you, Commander! I didn’t let you down. I’ve finally caught up with these young people!”

The other knights looked at him enviously.

After the meeting, Levi and the Blood Knight chatted for a long time.

It was indeed difficult for Blood Knight to reach level 4.

He named his Bloodline Dharma Idol the King of the Sky. He wanted to become the ruler of the sky like the Maya Eagle!

The Blood Knight did not have the talent of a wizard, so he had been focusing on the path of knights for a long time. Coupled with his outstanding talent and the accumulation of his long lifespan, it was considered a good thing after a long time.

Levi had always believed that he was close enough to become a ‘legendary knight’ in the Doomsday Era.

His temperament, talent, and luck were all extraordinary!

All they lacked was a suitable era!

As the saying goes, how could golden scales be something in a pool? They would turn into dragons when they encountered wind and clouds!

After the birth of the Bloodline Dharma Idol, the Blood Knight’s strength had increased exponentially. The defensive measures that he lacked the most had finally been completed. Р𝖆ƝỔꞖΕṦ

He relied on his divine weapon, his Talent Brand, and his sword skills to the point of perfection. He was able to fight with an ordinary fourth-circle wizard without falling into a disadvantage!

This was a huge breakthrough for the knights who had been established for more than 170 years!

After witnessing the Blood Knight’s methods, the other knights were also motivated and moved towards the Dharma Idol stage!

After the meeting, Levi continued his cultivation.

Several months later, Levi’s consciousness came to his mind.

The Divine Ring Tower rotated slowly. In the projection on the tower’s surface, the Holy Infant was drawing the divine talismans continuously. Levi’s talisman crafting proficiency was increasing steadily.

After four years of hard cultivation, Levi’s talisman crafting skill had already reached level 3.

According to his tests, a level 3 talisman crafting skill was enough to draw a third-circle divine talisman. In the Kane Empire, this was the equivalent of a High-level divine talisman mage.

After reaching level 3, Holy Infant continuously refines hundreds of third-circle Fire Dragon Tribulation divine talismans. As the divine talisman was only at level 3, they could not unleash the full power of the Fire Dragon Tribulation. They were only at the level of the Fire Dragon Tribulation when Levi was in the third-circle realm. Even so, their power was far stronger than the Fireball divine talisman from that Kane female mage.

If these divine talismans were thrown out at the same time, they would explode in a chain reaction. If an ordinary fifth-circle wizard were to take it head-on, they would either die or be injured!

Moreover, the source of power for these divine talismans was “borrowed” by the Holy Infant from Levi. It was stored in the divine talisman and could be used in battle. As long as one had enough spiritual force, they could activate it by chanting the talisman. It was very convenient and did not require any additional spell power.

To make a divine talisman, one needed a transcendent beast skin of the same level. As for Levi’s beast skins, they were all taken from the ‘black beasts’, not ordinary creatures hunted.

The materials on the black beasts had corrosive power from the Land of Darkness. They could not be used to make Wizard Tools because Wizard Tools needed to be used for a long time. If they used black beasts as Wizard Tools for a long time, they would definitely corrode the wizard’s body, spiritual force, and will.

However, using the black beast materials to make one-time-use divine talismans was not a problem at all. After all, they were consumables and would not be used for a long time. Moreover, Levi had the Purification Elixir now, but he was reluctant to use it. After all, he didn’t know if the Saint Fruit could be transplanted outside, so he didn’t dare to waste them.

He was filled with excitement.

Levi’s consciousness entered the interior of the Divine Ring Tower.

Among them, there were 570 spiritual stars hanging high in the sky. The starlight was dazzling and illuminated his sea of consciousness!

Seeing this scene, Levi sighed and said, “It’s not easy. Raising the upper limit of one’s spiritual force while raising it at the same time. This is both painful and happy!”

He could have attained Perfection long ago. However, he was too lucky. Along the way, he refined four Truth Oddities, which increased his maximum spiritual force by 70 points. Thus, it took him a long time.

He didn’t want to be stuck in the same realm. It was all because of these Truth Oddities!

“Although the Morning Star-level oddity is already in the hands of the Flower Knight, I don’t know how long it will be before I get it…”

Levi pondered. Currently, the ancient tower has been open for 30 years. According to Madam Triss, based on the usual average, the ancient tower had only been open for about half of the time. The ancient tower might have been open for the longest time in history. Therefore, it would take at least a few decades before the ancient tower closes.

Levi was hesitating and struggling in his heart.

Now, he already had an additional 7% success rate. Presumably, most of the top geniuses of those large organizations’ success rates were not higher than his.

If he waited any longer, perhaps the upper limit of his spiritual force could be increased, and the success rate of his advancement to the primordial soul stage in the future could be even higher.

“But… Is that necessary?” Levi asked himself.

He was already prepared to advance to the fifth-circle realm. He believed that he would definitely succeed in this advancement. There was no way he would fail!

Should he advance to the fifth-circle realm in one go? Or should he continue to limit his spiritual power and wait for decades? This was a difficult decision.

“The future is unpredictable. There are too many variables. Not all Truth Oddities can increase the upper limit of one’s spiritual force. If I wait for so long and find that it doesn’t have the expected effect, it will be even more hopeless. I’m already much luckier than the others to be able to consume four Truth Oddities.

“I have the Divine Ring Tower, six talents at Perfection, 570 points of spiritual force, and the panel. I have other ways to increase the success rate of attaining a primordial soul… Perhaps there are other Truth Oddities on the fifth floor, but these were all uncertain. These need time to explore, and there is a high chance that they would be accompanied by danger. I need strength to gain a firm foothold on this fifth level where experts are as common as clouds!”

Thinking of this, Levi’s gaze was firm as he looked in the direction of the Io Continent.

“Next, I’ll find a stable place of lightning and then use the Lightning Melting Crystallization Technique of the Sorrett family to infuse my body with lightning and condense the crystals!”

# Chapter 1230: Thunder Basin

Year 1195 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, Month of the Furnace.

It was the 30th year since the Dark Ancient Tower opened.

Levi, who was cultivating in seclusion overseas, stepped onto the Io Continent.

He let Pixar guard the transcendent creatures on the island while he left quietly with Sawkins. Sawkins could protect him while he was in seclusion.

“A stable thunder land is either some secret realm, such as the seventh level’s [Thunder Pool Secret Realm], or a thunder array is built in a place rich in thunder element. It gathers thousands of thunder and creates suitable conditions. The Thunder Dragon Family uses the second method.”

Levi naturally used the second method. The place he was going to was the [Thunder Basin] in Io Continent.

This basin was located in the western part of the Kane Empire. The basin was covered in dark clouds all year round, with frequent thunderstorms.

This was also a place of convergence, but it had been occupied by the Empire a long time ago. The Church of Chaos had set up the Thunder Punishment Tribunal here, which was responsible for judging heretics and evil mages in the Empire.

It was said that the sinners here would be thrown into the “Pool of Thunder” in the square in front of the church. The Pool of Thunder would not instantly kill the sinners. Instead, it would rely on the endless thunder inside to “electrocute” the criminals, causing them to be on the verge of death for a long time and suffer pain.

The one who created such a vicious method of punishment was a lightning-type Supreme Mage from the Church of Chaos.

People called him Lightning Supreme Mage!

The person in charge of the Thunder Punishment Tribunal was a level 5 lightning-type Archage, Kostas. He had been guarding this place all year round. He was the disciple of the Lightning Supreme Mage. He was strict and impartial. He was a terrifying nightmare in the hearts of evil people!

This Thunder Pool was actually the best place for Levi to cultivate in seclusion. However, it was obviously too dangerous and Levi had to avoid it.

Several days later.

Levi arrived at the Thunder Basin. High up in the sky, dark clouds covered the sky, and lightning snakes covered the sky.

“Not bad. The power of the thunder element is extremely dense, it’s even better than the Realm of Thunder. Next, I’ll find a quiet place and use an array to draw the power of thunder. I’ll build an artificial Thunder Pool for my seclusion.”

Levi’s Hermit Rune flickered as he moved stealthily along the mountain ridges surrounding the basin.

The next day, he went to one of the hidden sinkholes.

“The terrain here is not bad. It’s suitable for me to build an array.”

Levi immediately got busy, setting up concealment, alert, and protective arrays in the surroundings.

Then, in the center of the sinkhole, he set up the array to attract the heavenly thunder.

After a few days of busyness, the already dense dark clouds above the sky became even gloomier and more oppressive.

Terrifying lightning and thunder were brewing within, and then it was guided by the array and fell into this sinkhole.

Countless electric snakes surged and spread inside, and the aura of destruction swept out.

As Levi stepped into it, the lightning was not enough to threaten his life.

Generally speaking, other than the Lightning Faction, it was extremely dangerous for the other factions to use the Lightning Melting Crystallization Technique because they could not control the strength of the lightning well and could easily electrocute themselves to death. ꞦÁ𝐍ọ𝔟Ęs

However, Levi was different. He had an invincible physique, and he could directly take it head-on, just like when he had liquefied his spiritual force in the Cold Pond.

By the time the lightning liquid was already surging at the bottom of the sinkhole, Levi revealed his Flame Dragon’s True Form and jumped into it.

“Sawkins, protect me. Kill anyone who approaches!” Levi said calmly.

Sorkins nodded and accepted the 1000 Fate Coins that Levi had given him in advance!

At the bottom of the sinkhole, Levi’s entire body was engulfed by the endless lightning liquid, like a cocoon.

He closed his eyes and began to circulate the Lightning Melting Crystallization Technique.

In his mind, a total of 570 drops of spiritual stars began to tremble under the power of lightning.

Countless electric lights flashed on the spiritual stars. These stars were attracted by a kind of gravity and began to fuse with each other.

Then, the 570 stars gathered together and formed a white liquid star.

“The spiritual force fusion has been completed. There’s no more room for regret now. Let’s begin the crystallization!”

…

Three months later.

Million Mountains.

While Levi’s main body was in seclusion, the Holy Infant clone was still working hard on the talisman crafting skill.

Suddenly, a message came from the communication device that had not sounded for a long time.

[Sir Holy Infant, everything is ready. Let’s go…]

Currently, most of his energy was focused on researching how to crystalize, so he probably couldn’t care less about the Holy Infant. However, the Holy Infant looked at the dense Fire Dragon Tribulation divine talisman in front of him and smiled.

With a wave of his hand, all the divine talismans disappeared.

Holy Infant flew quickly toward the coordinates of the relic of the Arcanist of Blood.

Before he left, he summoned the level-five Mind Flayers and sealed them in the Book of Dead Souls.

It was not necessary to use the Mind Flayers, but he just brought Mind Flayers along just in case.

With a level 5 demon and a fire element, this trip to the relic should be safe.

Several days later.

Somewhere in the Million Mountains, there was a deep valley.

The valley was shrouded in clouds and fog, and the situation inside could not be seen clearly.

A terrifying beast roar could be heard.

Two figures stood there silently.

One of them was wearing a white robe and had an old face. It was Arctic Wizard.

The other was an icy witch. Above her head, a huge alchemy eagle was hovering and monitoring everything around it.

“That person is here,” the witch said calmly.

Arctic Wizard was delighted. He had been waiting for this day for a long time.

From the horizon, a three-foot-tall wizard that looked like a child flew over and landed there.

# Chapter 1231: Venturing Into Arcanist of Blood Relic

“Hello, both of you,” Holy Infant smiled and said calmly.

Arctic Wizard said with a smile, “Sir Holy Infant, let me introduce you to her. This is Witch Mary. She’s a fifth-circle array wizard and also an alchemy wizard.”

“Hello, Madam Mary.”

Witch Mary nodded slightly in return and said, “There’s no time to lose. Let’s get started.”

Arctic Wizard nodded and said, “There are some black beasts at the periphery of the relic. However, according to my previous experience, most of them are level 1 and level 2. If we are careful, we can easily pass through… However, if we want to enter the relic, we have to face the three Earthquake Dragons. These Earthquake Dragons are ferocious and can create small-scale earthquakes. We have to be careful. If we are affected by the earthquake waves, even the fifth-circle force field won’t last long.”

Witch Mary and Holy Infant nodded in understanding.

“Let’s go.”

The three of them stepped into the foggy valley and disappeared.

As soon as they entered the valley, a cold aura enveloped Holy Infant.

The surrounding fog seemed to be able to hinder the detection of spiritual force.

Holy Infant looked at Phoenix on his shoulder. If there was a battle, it would be Holy Infant’s responsibility.

As for the Mind Flayers and the divine talismans, they were his hidden trump cards.

On the ground, there were corpses everywhere. These corpses looked extremely strange as if they were pieced together.

“These are modified monsters that have been dead for a long time. The Life School of Thought usually uses them to guard their homes. After ten thousand years, they’ve long turned into a pile of bones. Time is merciless,” sighed Arctic Wizard.

One by one, alchemy crows flew out of Witch Mary’s hand and entered the clouds.

Suddenly, the fog in front of them churned, and there was a squeaking sound.

They saw a group of black giant rats as big as bulls charging towards the three of them.

Arctic Wizard waved his hand, and ice arrows shot out, killing a large number of black rats.

“These black rats are the most common black beasts in the Land of Darkness. They are not strong, but there are many of them. Everyone, be careful.”

The alchemy eagle on top of Witch Mary’s head let out a cry. Runes flickered on its wings, and feather blades shot out, killing the black rats.

Flames spread around Holy Infant. With him as the center, a scorching storm swept out, killing a large circle of black rats.

“It’s a pity that their level is too low. Otherwise, the fur of these black rats would be a good material to make divine talismans,” thought Holy Infant as he quietly sighed. ＲâꞐộ𝔟ЁS̩

According to the Encyclopedia of Divine Talismans, the fur of various beasts was usually the best material to make divine talismans.

What he needed was the fur of a black beast above level 3.

These giant rats were only at level 1 or level 2.

Not long after, the three wizards cleared the black beasts.

Before they could catch their breath, the fog above their heads began to surge, and giant bats descended from the sky one after another.

“Why are there so many black beasts here?” Witch Mary frowned and asked.

Arctic Wizard replied, “The valley here is dark and damp. It’s filled with miasma and negative energy. These black beasts like to rest in such places the most. However, the black beasts here are rarely at level 4, so it’s fine. We just need to kill our way there.”

The three of them used their own methods to deal with these small fries.

As they ventured deeper into the valley, Arctic Wizard was soon slapped in the face.

In front of them, a giant black snake coiled in the void, its scarlet eyes staring at the three of them.

This giant snake was more than a hundred meters long, and its body was covered in scarred scales. Its tail was raised like a rattlesnake, and it let out a warning sound. Its aura was already at level 5!

Arctic Wizard smiled bitterly and said, “What’s going on? Did this valley become a new intersection in recent years?”

Generally speaking, there would be many black beasts that were sucked in by the ancient tower at the newly born intersection.

Arctic Wizard asked, “Do you two still want to continue? This valley might be different from what I know. I’m not sure if there are any other dangers other than those three sub-dragons.”

Witch Mary replied, “Since we’re already here, let’s continue. The real battle is coming up. I hope someone won’t hold us back.” She was obviously referring to Holy Infant wizard who was at the perfected fourth-circle realm.

“I’ll continue too,” Holy Infant said calmly and patted Phoenix’s head.

Arctic Wizard shouted, “Let’s go!”

The next moment, the two wizards and Phoenix attacked at the same time.

Arctic Wizard’s innate spell was a tall and mighty ice giant phantom.

The giant held the frost-longsword in his hand and attacked the giant black snake.

Witch Mary still used the giant alchemy eagle to fight. The giant eagle used wind blades, hurricanes, and air cannons to constantly harass the giant snake.

Phoenix spat out flames and fought with the giant snake.

Although the black beast was powerful, it was not the work of three level 5 existences.

After a while, after some effort, the black snake was on the verge of death. Then, its head was cut off by the ice giant’s sword.

Then, Phoenix’s flaming breath turned the head into ashes.

The giant black snake was dead. Phoenix returned to Holy Infant’s shoulder.

Witnessing this scene, the expression in Witch Mary’s eyes changed slightly. She said lightly, “It’s good to have a level 5 Fire Elemental Spirit. I wonder if you’re willing to part with it. If you’re willing, I have some good things here that I can trade with you.”

Phoenix, who was sitting on the Holy Infant’s shoulder, thought in disdain, “What level do you think you’re at? You also want to control me, the Flame Avenger, Anvada? Even if I agree, he won’t. My importance to him goes without saying!”

# Chapter 1232: Trading With Witch Mary

Holy Infant was moved. He did not refuse immediately. He smiled and said, “I wonder if you have anything good. If it’s as valuable as this rare fifth-grade Fire Elemental Spirit, I can consider it.”

Phoenix found it unbelievable. “He really plans to hand me over? Am I so insignificant in his heart?”

Arctic Wizard saw that the two of them seemed to have the intention to make a deal, so he consciously left the place and disappeared into the fog.

Witch Mary’s expression did not change, but she was delighted.

Initially, she did not have any hope at all and was just asking casually.

After all, having a level 5 Fire Elemental Spirit was equivalent to having another level 5 fighter.

Other than that, it was an excellent helper for crafting weapons, alchemy, and medicine. Generally speaking, no wizard would trade. However, it seemed that Holy Infant had actually been persuaded by her.

“You’re a wizard from the Burning Faction, aren’t you?” asked Witch Mary.

“That’s right,” said Holy Infant with a smile.

Witch Mary suddenly stretched out her hand, and a furry golden rat appeared in her hand. The golden rat’s eyes were rolling, and its body was emitting a scorching aura. Truth Runes were circulating on its body.

“What do you think of this? Can I trade for a level 5 fire element with you?”

When Holy Infant saw this scene, he almost broke his defense and cursed in his heart, “D\*mn you, my true body has just crystallized without regret, and you’re here to mess with my mentality again, right? Wait, no, this is a large Earth-Grade Oddity,[Great Rat’s Sniff]. According to my illustrated book of oddities, this oddity doesn’t have the ability to increase the upper limit of one’s spiritual force… Phew, that’s much better. I’ll continue the crystallization!”

From the Illustrated Book of Oddities:

The Great Rat’s Sniff was a fire-type Truth Oddity. It had three functions:

1. Increase the power of fire spells.

2. Give birth to a third-circle fire-type innate spell.

3. It was said that some very lucky wizard would have a chance to give birth to a type of spiritual companion after refining it. It was called the [Goldfur Great Rat].

The Goldfur Great Rat wasn’t a living creature, nor was it a clone. It was a peculiar accompanying spiritual creature.

This kind of spiritual companion would usually live in the nose of the refiner and be extremely alert.

The Goldfur Great Rat could predict danger to a certain extent, but its ability to predict danger was far inferior to Levi’s.

Of course, other than predicting danger, the Goldfur Great Rat seemed to be born with the ability to sense magnetic fields, elements, and even treasures within a certain range.

It was said that someone had once relied on the Goldfur Great Rat to replace Ruins Hunters in searching for the relics of ancient wizards. However, no one knew how effective it was.

As for relying on the Goldfur Great Rat to obtain treasures, from the limited cases in the Illustrated Book of Oddities, it seemed to be of little value.

Many times, the places that the Goldfur Great Rat went to might not be dangerous to it, but to the wizard, it was extremely dangerous. There was no return.

As a result, more people were harmed by it, and very few truly benefited.

After all, if it could greatly increase the efficiency of treasure hunting, it wouldn’t be a large Earth-Grade oddity, but an oddity at least Morning Star-level or above. RÁΝỗВΕⱾ

Thinking of this, Holy Infant immediately lost interest.

In comparison, the Phoenix in front of him was better.

Seeing that Holy Infant did not respond for a long time, Witch Mary asked, “What do you think? Want to trade? If you want to trade, you can sign an agreement now. We’ll trade in good faith.”

Holy Infant smiled apologetically and shook his head. He refused and said, “I’m sorry. Forget it. Although I’m from the Burning Faction, this kind of oddity is not very useful to me. Moreover, this Fire Elemental Spirit has feelings for me. I won’t trade it so easily.”

Witch Mary’s face darkened. She snorted and said nothing. She put away the oddity and walked forward.

Phoenix heaved a sigh of relief and cursed in her heart, “What feelings? You didn’t want to exchange it because you saw that it wasn’t worth much, right? If it was really valuable, I would have been exchanged by you… Damn it, I’ve bled and sweated for you. I’ve worked hard for so long. Even if I don’t have any credit, I’ve worked hard. You’re actually so cruel. As expected of my lifelong enemy!”

Phoenix was determined to torture Levi to death, otherwise her thoughts would be incomprehensible!

Holy Infant stroked Phoenix’s head and continued walking forward.

Phoenix enjoyed it and purred.

Holy Infant muttered to himself when he saw that no one had collected the corpse of the level 5 giant snake.

He thought, “Since none of you want it, then I will do as I please. This snake skin can also be used to make divine talismans, but its effects are not as good as a level 5 beast skin… Besides, this is a level 5 material. When I go back, I can use the Purification Elixir to get rid of the dark corrosive power. It’s excellent for alchemy and refining weapons.”

The thrifty Levi divided the giant snake into pieces and stored them in his storage ring before following them.

Arctic Wizard saw that Witch Mary’s expression did not look too good. It must be that the deal just now was not successful.

He only hoped that this lady who was the only one who knew the way of arrays would not do anything funny next. Otherwise, his long wait would be in vain.

Witch Mary did not say a word. The three of them finally killed some mutated creatures and black beasts and gradually went deep into the relic.

At this moment, the three wizards had solemn expressions.

Even without using their Spiritual Perception to sense, they could feel that the ground in this area was trembling slightly and rhythmically.

Arctic Wizard said, “This is the sleeping Earthquake Dragon. Feel it carefully. You will be able to feel three different rhythms. It means there are three Earthquake Dragons.”

# Chapter 1233: Fighting Three Earthquake Dragons

“I’ll set up the array trap,” said Witch Mary.

“Thank you.”

Holy Infant and Arctic Wizard thanked her.

Witch Mary didn’t say anything. She took out a disc-like array item which was engraved with complicated patterns and shimmering yellow runes.

“Earth Sinking Serene Prison Array… a fifth-circle array. It looks like she’s a genuine fifth-circle array wizard with some skill,” Holy Infant evaluated in his heart.

With his current level of spiritual force, he could still try out the fifth-circle array. However, he had been busy creating talismans and advancing to the fifth-circle recently, so he had not had the time to try.

Witch Mary chanted an incantation, and a pile of Aether Stones turned into yellow earthen elemental power, which was injected into these array disks. The array disks spun and flew out, disappearing into the fog. If one were to look from the sky, one would be able to see a circle of earthen yellow light flickering and then disappearing into the ground.

The Earth Sinking Serene Prison Array was a portable, small-scale array that could be quickly set up.

In Holy Infant’s opinion, in terms of power, it was inferior to the Seven Kings of Hell that he had modified many times.

Watching Mary set up the array, Holy Infant thought to himself, “After reaching the fifth-circle realm, upgrading the version of the Seven Kings of Hell should also be put on the agenda. It’s best to research a simple and low-level miniature array of the Seven Kings of Hell. This way, it’ll be easier to use in actual combat.

“The array is ready. Next, Holy Infant will lure the Earthquake Dragon over,” said Witch Mary calmly.

Holy Infant felt helpless. It seemed that this woman was still dissatisfied with what had just happened.

Furthermore, he could feel that this woman seemed to look down on him, a fourth-circle wizard. Unlike Arctic Wizard, she did not treat himself as a peer. Of course, he couldn’t blame anyone else. After all, Holy Infant’s cultivation was low.

“I’ll go. I’m more familiar with this place,” Arctic Wizard sighed.

“Thank you, Sir,” Holy Infant thanked him.

Arctic Wizard nodded and entered the fog ahead.

After flying for an unknown period of time, he saw a huge pit ahead.

There were many sparkling crystals around the hole. Most of them were ordinary items, but there were also some transcendent materials that wizards could use.

Three earthen-yellow dragons that were similar in appearance and size were lying in the pit, snoring loudly.

As they snored, the ground shook.

The three of them were the kings of this valley. The three brothers were invincible when they joined forces, so they were less vigilant.

However, Arctic Wizard’s arrival still caught their attention.

The big Earthquake Dragon in the middle opened its yellow eyes and woke up the two brothers who were still sleeping.

The three Earthquake Dragons stood up. They didn’t have dragon wings, and they looked like Earthly Dragon Beasts from the mortal world.

However, as the earthen yellow sand gathered in the surroundings, they rode the sandstorm and flew into the sky with a terrifying momentum.

Arctic Wizard took a deep breath, and three ice greatswords shot out from his hands toward the three Earthquake Dragons.

Ang! Ang! Ang!

The three Earthquake Dragons roared in anger, and a yellow light spread out, shattering the ice!

Boom!

One of the Earthquake Dragons descended from the sky like an asteroid crashing into Earth.

Its terrifying weight coupled with its vast dragon power caused the earth to shake, and a visible shockwave swept in all directions.

Arctic Wizard’s protective force field flashed, and the ice wings on his back flapped. He turned into a blue light and flew towards the trap.

On the other side, he could feel the increasingly intense tremors.

Witch Mary and Holy Infant were ready.

“Activate the array and prepare for battle,” Arctic Wizard shouted.

Boom!

In the next moment, the three Earthquake Dragons rode on the yellow sand and charged over.

If he was hit, the force field of a fifth-circle wizard would be shattered instantly.

“Phoenix! Go!”

Holy Infant hurriedly retreated. Phoenix would be the one to fight the rest of the battle. He was merely a fourth-circle wizard, so he would not participate. ℝ𝙖ꞐÒ𝖇ΕＳ

As a level 5 sub-dragon, the Earthquake Dragon’s strength was not to be underestimated.

Their bodies were like small mountains. They did not need any spells. With just a raise of their hands, they had the power to destroy the world. Most importantly, there were still three of them!

That was why Arctic Wizard had never thought of killing all three of them. Instead, he wanted to trap or expel them as much as possible, and then leave after obtaining the treasures inside the relic.

After the three inseparable Earthquake Dragons entered the range of the array, rays of earthen yellow light shot into the sky.

The ground began to collapse, and a huge sinkhole was formed. A huge suction force came from within.

The three Earthquake Dragons that were flying in the air directly fell into the sinkhole. The ground trembled and dust filled the air!

“Quick, take this opportunity to attack!” said Witch Mary.

The giant alchemy eagle above her head spat out countless white wind swords and hit the back of one of the Earthquake Dragons. Its scales began to crack and it wailed in pain.

Arctic Wizard’s robe billowed as snowflakes fell from the sky. The ground was frozen, and the power of extreme cold swept out. The three Earthquake Dragons were sealed within, unable to move for a moment!

Sharp flaming feather blades shot out from Phoenix’s body!

Boom!

After a premeditated and well-coordinated barrage of attacks, the tough defense of the three Earthquake Dragons was instantly penetrated.

Frost and flames intertwined on the wound. Ice and fire were two heavens, and it was extremely painful!

The three brothers were naturally not easy to deal with. They roared toward the sky and spat out earthen yellow dragon breath.

For a moment, it was a mess.

In the chaos, Holy Infant who was swimming in the water flicked his fingers. Three inconspicuous streams of light entered the wounds of the three brothers. He muttered to himself, “I’ll make a mark first. After I advance, I’ll come and take you all.”

# Chapter 1234: Arcanist of Blood Items

After doing all this, he quickly left the battlefield.

After an unknown period of time…

Rumble!

An earth-shattering explosion sounded.

The Earth Sinking Serene Prison Array was completely torn apart by the three brothers’ struggles.

However, at this moment, the three brothers were already heavily injured and were bleeding profusely. After breaking through the array, they did not continue to attack. They looked at the group of people with hatred in their eyes and quickly left.

It was obvious that the three brothers would remember this grudge. Perhaps they would seek revenge in the future.

“Do you want to chase after them? The corpse of a sub-dragon is also very valuable,” asked Witch Mary.

Arctic Wizard replied, “Forget it. A trapped beast will fight and that kind of beast is the most dangerous. Let’s hurry up and find the treasure before retreating. I have a feeling that the three Earthquake Dragons will come back. If they find their own kind, we have no chance of winning.”

Arctic Wizard flew forward.

After the battle ended, Holy Infant ran out from somewhere and hurriedly followed.

Witch Mary stretched out her hand and blocked Holy Infant. She asked icily, “Why did you run away just now? Why didn’t you fight?”

Holy Infant smiled and replied, “My strength is all in the Fire Elemental Spirit. If I come forward to help, I’ll only be more of a hindrance, so I found a safe place to hide for a while. My pet also contributed a lot to this battle. How can you say that I didn’t fight? This is slander!”

With that, Holy Infant ignored her and quickly chased after Arctic Wizard.

Witch Mary looked at the back of Holy Infant and the Fire Elemental Spirit on his shoulder with a gloomy expression.

Not long after, the three of them arrived in front of a dilapidated wizard tower.

Around the wizard tower, there was still an array absorbing elemental power. It was slowly operating, but it was quite broken.

“It’s indeed a complicated array. No wonder Witch Mary took so long to prepare,” Holy Infant muttered to himself.

At this time, Witch Mary took out the items that she had prepared to break the array, and array flags flew into it.

She mumbled something as sweat dripped down her forehead.

Then, the broken array finally lost its effectiveness and stopped operating.

After the three of them confirmed that there were no other traps, they came to the surroundings of the wizard tower.

There was a small herb garden here, but no one had taken care of it for ten thousand years. The herbs were sparse, and most of them were weeds and shrubs.

The three of them were afraid that others would steal their treasures, so they kept an eye on each other.

Upon seeing that, Arctic Wizard suggested, “Let’s see what we have first and we’ll distribute it later. How about that?”

“Agreed.”

The ancient tower was extremely quiet.

There was nothing of value inside until they reached the highest level. In a dry bath, they saw a white skeleton.

The skeleton had dragon horns on its head, wings on its back, and a pair of huge dragon claws. It looked similar to the claws of the Earthquake Dragon outside. ŔＡℕɵʙË𝘴

“This is the Arcanist of Blood. He died alone in his own bathroom,” Arctic Wizard suddenly exclaimed.

There were many storage rings on the claws of the Arcanist of Blood.

Arctic Wizard took off the rings and poured out all the items inside. He let Holy Infant and Mary examine the items.

On the ground, there were mountains of Aether Stones and all kinds of bottles and jars. However, the things inside had already dried up. There were also a large number of books and spell models…

After a round of searching, Arctic Wizard’s face lit up as he picked up three stone slates.

“Earth Core Crystal Shattering Technique, Mountain Moving Spirit Concentration Technique, Dragon Soul Mystic Classic… I roughly scanned through them. Other than the Dragon Soul Mystic Classic, the first two are the Crystal Shattering Technique and Spirit Concentration Technique which we need. It’s best that only the three of us know about this precious secret technique. If it’s leaked, it’ll definitely bring us trouble. Therefore, according to our agreement, the three of us have to sign a confidentiality contract. This matter will not be leaked! Lastly, this Dragon Soul Mystic Classic is the secret method that the Arcanist of Blood used to condense his soul. If you two want it, you can copy it.”

Arctic Wizard was sincere about it. This was what everyone had agreed upon at the beginning. Holy Infant and Witch Mary were naturally fine.

The three of them copied each of the three most precious books.

Then, Arctic Wizard clenched his hand, and cold air burst out. In front of the two of them, the original stone slab was crushed.

Other than that, there was also some knowledge, mainly from the Life School of Thought and the Earth School of Thought.

The three of them discussed this knowledge and copied it.

As for the remaining resources, including the herbs outside, according to the original agreement, Holy Infant would get a quarter while Arctic Wizard and Witch Mary would get the other three-quarters.

“Everyone, it’s been a pleasure working together this time. When we return to the Wizard World in the future, I look forward to our continued cooperation!”

Arctic Wizard’s expression was great. It was obvious that he had gained a lot. After saying that, he quickly left the place and did not stay for a moment longer.

“Madam Mary, we’ll meet again if fate permits!”

Holy Infant smiled and also entered the fog, leaving hurriedly.

If the three Earthquake Dragon brothers returned, he wouldn’t be able to deal with them alone.

Witch Mary’s eyes flickered as she chased after Holy Infant.

With her fifth-circle cultivation base, it was naturally easy for her to catch up to a fourth-circle wizard.

It didn’t take long for her to catch up to Holy Infant. Holy Infant was currently picking herbs in the valley, completely unaware that he was about to die.

Sensing that someone was there, Holy Infant looked up with a puzzled expression and asked, “Madam, is there anything else?”

“Hand over the Fire Elemental Spirit and its control method. Become my wizard servant, and I can bring you out of the Dark Ancient Tower safely… Otherwise, the valley in this foreign world will be your grave!” threatened Witch Mary. Above her head, the giant alchemy eagle hovered and stared at Holy Infant.

# Chapter 1235: A Free Level 5 Alchemical Creature

Holy Infant’s expression changed. Then, he smiled bitterly, “Madam, how about I agree to the deal just now? I’ll take the oddity, and you take the fire element?”

When Phoenix heard that, her heart sank as she thought, “I may not be human, but you’re a real dog!”

Mary sneered, “You want to trade now? Too late, I just made a deal with you on account of Arctic Wizard, but you refused. You’re just a mere fourth-circle wizard, and you want to be on equal footing with me by relying on a mere level 5 fire element? Who gave you the courage?”

The alchemy eagle in the sky dived down without any explanation, and a terrifying wind blade swept towards Levi.

This was a level 5 alchemical creature, the one Witch Mary relied on the most other than the array.

“Madam, I don’t want to fight to the death,” Holy Infant threatened.

Witch Mary said with a sneer, “Well you might die but I won’t.”

“Phoenix, go! We’ll fight her to the death!” Holy Infant patted his shoulder, and Phoenix reluctantly flew into the sky to fight the alchemy eagle.

A steel giant bird and a flame giant bird collided in the sky with astonishing might!

“You’re courting death!”

Witch Mary was surrounded by a force field, and she had also prepared her innate spells. She thought that Holy Infant was going to fight her to the death. However, she saw Holy Infant dragging a long trail of flames as he ran away…

“You tricked me!”

She was filled with killing intent and quickly chased after him!

“Don’t force me!” Holy Infant looked at the approaching Witch Mary and threatened her.

“It’s just a threat from the weak!” Witch Mary waved her hand, and level 3 alchemy crows shot out one after another.

“Capture him alive!” she ordered.

Flames surrounded Holy Infant, burning the alchemy crows and causing them to fall.

“You’re quite capable, but that’s it!”

Witch Mary waved her hand, and several level 4 alchemy creatures flew out and surrounded Holy Infant.

Seeing this, Holy Infant stopped.

“Why aren’t you running anymore?” Witch Mary asked jokingly.

Holy Infant smiled, revealing his big white teeth, like a devilish child who had succeeded in his evil scheme.

Rays of arrays rose from the sky and enveloped Witch Mary.

“This is… Demon Cage Formation! Did you just leave to set up the array? You’re actually an array wizard, you’ve hidden it so well! However, I’m very curious. How did you know that I would harm you?”

Witch Mary was not too flustered. She was also an array wizard, and she was a fifth-circle one. Although the array in front of her was different from the regular Demon Cage array, it was not difficult to break it.

Holy Infant did not answer her. With a wave of his hand, hundreds of animal skins fell into the Demon Cage Array. On each animal’s skin was a fire dragon! ꞦâŊ𝐎𐌱ĘṦ

Although she didn’t know what kind of method this was, the strong sense of crisis made Witch Mary’s force field flash crazily, and all the alchemical creatures were released to protect her, their master!

“Explode!” Holy Infant said coldly.

In the next moment, hundreds of third-circle Fire Dragon Tribulation exploded in the narrow space of the Demon Cage Array!

Countless fire dragons roared, and the flames that filled the sky fused into a huge fire dragon that reached the sky!

At the same time, a Secret Fire Sphere appeared in the hands of Holy Infant Wizard!

Fifth-circle spell, Solar Aggregation!

A huge sun squeezed in and merged with the giant fire dragon!

At that moment, nearly 350 Cas of energy was released. Even a fifth-circle senior wizard would have to retreat!

In the terrifying explosion, Witch Mary only let out a scream before her aura quickly dissipated.

Holy Infant muttered in his heart, “To be honest, without my Danger Perception, I wouldn’t have known that you wanted to harm me… I was only traumatized by exploring relics and secret realms and had paranoia from being persecuted by my teammates. I also didn’t feel safe without my main body here, so I found an excuse to set up an array. I didn’t expect it to really come in handy. Sigh, where is the trust between people? Couldn’t they be like Arctic Wizard, where everyone could explore the secret realm peacefully and work together for a win-win situation? Why do you have to fight and kill? How boring!”

In the center of the explosion, Holy Infant found a storage ring that looked extraordinary. The ring exuded the aura of time, and the words “Lemay” were written on it. Other than that, everything else had been purified by the flames.

“This divine talisman is really useful. It just costs more black beasts. Looks like I have to hunt more black beasts in the ancient tower and bring them back.”

Holy Infant came to Phoenix’s battlefield. The alchemy eagle was no match for Phoenix in a one-on-one battle. Moreover, the controller was already dead. In the end, it stayed where it was and did not move.

“Not bad, a level 5 alchemical creature for free.”

Holy Infant happily put away the alchemy eagle and left the valley with Phoenix.

“My crystallization has already begun, and there’s no way to stop it. I’ll wait until I advance to the next level before deciding on this new oddity. At that time, I’ll have to subdue the three Earthquake Dragon brothers. That will be the most important harvest…”

…

The battle between Holy Infant and the Witch Mary did not cause any commotion in the outside world.

These two people were not famous, and their fight was not interesting to watch. There was no interest in discussing them at all.

Especially in the past few years, the top wizard geniuses had also advanced to the fifth circle one after another, competing for Io!

The atmosphere in the Dark Ancient Tower was pushed to a climax!

Just a few days ago, a huge battle broke out at an intersection between the elites of Storm City led by the Sky Dragon Wizard, and the subordinates of the Nine Cities Alliance led by the Fire Dragon Destroyer. The Nine Cities Alliance was no match for them and led their troops to retreat!

The Sky Dragon Wizard became famous in one battle and appeared out of nowhere!

He had a fifth-circle cultivation base, profound spells, a dual cultivation body, a pure-blooded dragon descendant bloodline, and a sub-dragon mount!

His ranking in the ancient tower shot up like a rocket to the top of the overall ranking. Just like the Fire Dragon Destroyer, he was sandwiched between a group of fifth-circle existences and even surpassed some of the fifth-circle senior existences!

For a moment, Sky Dragon Wizard Cyrus was in the limelight!

The Hurricane Sky Island had earned enough attention!

Today, the entire Io Continent has become a stage for geniuses. They fought against the heavens and the earth with high morale and blood!

The only ones who could compete with these wizards were the smaller and more powerful races, such as the Amethyst Race, Dragon Abomination, and Tomb Clan.

Especially the Amethyst Race, their pair of purple iron fists were unhindered in Io, and geniuses who weren’t wizards wouldn’t dare to go against them!

Dragon Abomination was much inferior, especially since the notorious Three-Headed Dragon Abomination was suspected to have died, its presence had dropped again and again.

Outside the Dark Ancient Tower.

Dragon Abomination Venerable looked at the battle between the higher-ups, but his eyes occasionally looked at the fourth and fifth floor.

“Why has the child been silent for so long? Did he die prematurely? Sigh, the path of the strong is destined to be filled with thorns…”

# Chapter 1236: Ascension to the Fifth Circle (1)

Dark Ancient Tower, Fifth Layer

In the depths of the Dark Ancient Tower, at its mysterious fifth layer, lay the expansive Million Mountains.

After sending the Mind Flayers back to the Minotaur Tribe, the Holy Infant returned to his secluded training ground. He took out the storage ring he had acquired from Witch Mary and broke the restriction on it, revealing its contents.

A cascade of Aether Stones spilled out, forming a mountain of sparkling gems. The Holy Infant counted them and discovered there were a million Aether Stones in total. It made sense that Witch Mary, being both an array wizard and an alchemy wizard, would carry such a large quantity of Aether Stones to facilitate her spell formations.

“Sixteen million Aether Stones,” he murmured to himself. “Once I return to the Wizard World, I must quickly convert these into resources and combat power. I have no interest in money…”

Apart from the Aether Stones, there were numerous alchemical creatures, though most were of low quality. It seemed that Witch Mary favored quantity over quality in her alchemical pursuits. Levi, however, preferred to focus on fewer, but higher-quality creations. Keeping too many was useless; they were merely cannon fodder.

Among these alchemical creatures, only one was of the fifth level—the Alchemy Eagle. This giant eagle, known as the “Hast Eagle,” was about the height of a person and resembled a mundane golden eagle. However, it possessed the ability to solidify and manipulate its size through a size-altering spell, allowing it to appear much larger.

Refined primarily from fifth-level wind elemental metal and supplemented with other rare materials, the eagle could release the wind elemental power within the metal as Wind Blades or hurricanes, making it a formidable weapon.

“Not bad,” the Holy Infant mused. “It’s a fifth-level combat power after all. In the future, I can have Phoenix act as the eagle’s pilot. Combining wind and fire will make for even greater power!”

With this thought, the Holy Infant summoned Phoenix and sent it outside for training. Phoenix complied silently, its expression one of grievance. Since their return from exploring the relic, it had been this way, and the Holy Infant had grown accustomed to it.

Next, the Holy Infant retrieved a glass jar containing a trembling golden mouse, the Truth Oddity known as the “Great Rat’s Sniff.”

“If only you had appeared earlier… Oh well, I said I would have no regrets, and I won’t. Missing a great opportunity for advancement over an uncertain future would be true regret.”

With that, he put the oddity away and continued searching for more treasures.

Finally, he found two books.

One of them contained fifth-level array knowledge, which required no further explanation. But the other one was quite unexpected.

It was titled Lemay’s Alchemy Cottage.

“So, it’s him. I thought the ‘Lemay’ inscribed on the ring was a coincidence. It seems Witch Mary might be a descendant of Master Lemay…”

Master Lemay was a renowned alchemy wizard. Levi had once obtained his alchemical legacy, Lemay’s Secret Workshop, at an auction. Now, he had found a similar legacy from Witch Mary.

What shocked Levi the most was that this legacy directly pertained to fifth-level alchemical creatures, surpassing the usual level one to four alchemical creatures. The legacy included twelve fifth-level alchemical blueprints, one of which was the “Hast Eagle.” Additionally, there were three sixth-level blueprints and one seventh-level blueprint.

Ultimately, Levi found a brooch with the inscription “Mary Lemay.”

“Indeed, she is a descendant of Master Lemay. It’s incredible to think that after ten thousand years, the Lemay family has fallen to such a state,” the Holy Infant sighed.

Lemay’s Alchemy Cottage was the highest level of knowledge legacy he had ever acquired. The seventh-level alchemical creatures were formidable enough to contend with powerful beings like the Molten Gold Wizard King. It was awe-inspiring to consider their potential. 𝐫ΆŊŐᛒĚṧ

The School of Alchemy was a relatively small faction, lacking even a Grand Wizard. Its strongest members were likely of the eighth-circle level. Levi speculated that the legacy he had obtained might be the highest level of alchemical knowledge available.

“After I reach the fifth circle, my next goal will be to refine all the fifth-level alchemical creatures from these blueprints. They can both guard my home and assist me in battle.”

The twelve fifth-level alchemical creatures were divided into four elements: Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water, with three creatures for each element.

Lemay referred to them as the Three Wind Gods, Three Fire Gods, Three Earth Gods, and Three Water Gods!

The “Hast Eagle” was one of the Three Wind Gods. The other two Wind God models were the “Kulcan Feathered Serpent” and the “Meshus Winged Dragon.”

The Holy Infant was deeply impressed after reading about the Three Wind Gods.

“If these three models appear together, they can combine into the Wind God model, with power comparable to a senior fifth-circle wizard!”

He quickly examined the Three Fire Gods and Three Water Gods, discovering that they had similar capabilities. Once the three models of the same element were assembled, they could form the respective Fire God or Water God models…

If he managed to assemble all twelve gods of Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water, they could combine into the ultimate Nick God model!

The Nick God’s power would be enough to suppress most perfected fifth-circle wizards!

The three sixth-level blueprints represented: Ice, Thunder, and Metal.

The final seventh-level blueprint was beyond the Holy Infant’s current knowledge. He could only comprehend the name of its model: Divine Weapon Titan!

“What a magnificent alchemical creature,” the Holy Infant marveled.

“Levels six and seven are too distant for me. For now, my short-term goal is to refine the Three Wind Gods.”

In the third layer of the Dark Ancient Tower, Levi had collected a lot of Mist Sand, which was wind elemental metal. With other materials, he had enough to complete the Three Wind Gods.

# Chapter 1237: Ascension to the Fifth Circle (2)

“At this stage, it’s best to focus on talisman crafting and leave alchemy for after my ascension,” the Holy Infant decided.

He then took out the three techniques for ascending to the primordial soul level.

“Earth Core Crystal Shattering Technique: This method involves traveling to the vicinity of a small plane’s core and using immense pressure to shatter the crystal. It’s a common technique in the Earth School of Thought and the Burning School of Thought, similar to the Thunder Fire Crystal Shattering Technique. It’s a second-rate method, relying on external forces, with a few drawbacks.”

First, reaching the core of a small plane is difficult, as most fifth-circle wizards lack the ability to venture into the Land of Darkness to find such a plane.

Second, even near the core of a small plane, the temperature, density, and pressure are incredibly daunting. Those with insufficient cultivation may be crushed by the high pressure before even reaching the core.

As a result, the Earth School of Thought developed arrays to simulate the core’s environment. These arrays are less effective and have a lower success rate, but they are safer.

“I do have access to a small plane—the Ancient Saint Plane. This method might come in handy in the future.”

“Mountain Moving Soul Condensation Technique: This third-rate soul condensation method involves covering a small mountain with one’s spiritual force before ascending to the primordial soul level. Gradually, you try to lift the mountain with your spiritual force. Through years of practice, when the mountain slightly trembles, you’re ready. At this point, you take a breakthrough potion and shatter the crystal, potentially giving birth to a primordial soul. Even a small mountain hundreds of meters high weighs an immense amount, highlighting the vast difference between the primordial soul and the fifth-circle level.”

A fifth-circle perfection wizard, using their full power and spells, might shatter a small mountaintop. But moving a mountain with spiritual force alone is an entirely different level.

Spells are a shortcut for wizards to harness supernatural strength and are the leverage for manipulating the world. Without spells, no matter how strong one’s spiritual force, moving a mountain is nearly impossible.

Even with Levi’s current knight realm, activating the Flame Dragon’s true form and various enhancements, he couldn’t physically lift a mountain.

“No wonder primordial souls are so revered. Their power can stir rivers and seas, move mountains—it’s not just a legend!”

The Holy Infant looked at the last technique.

“Dragon Soul Mystic Classic: Created by the Arcanist of Blood through wild imagination, it is divided into two parts: the Dragon Blood Crystal Shattering Technique and the Dragon Soul Spirit Concentration Technique.”

“The Dragon Blood Crystal Shattering Technique requires two types of level six or higher dragon blood. The conflicting nature of different dragon bloodlines is used to shatter the crystal through their clash.

“The Dragon Soul Spirit Concentration Technique involves sending the bewildered soul of a level six or higher sub-dragon into one’s spiritual sea, merging it with the crystal. When the crystal is finally shattered, the result is not a pure primordial soul but a ‘Dragon Primordial Soul,’ a powerful being half-wizard, half-sub-dragon. This is too insane; it’s even riskier than the Earth Core Crystal Shattering Technique and the Mountain Moving Soul Condensation Technique.”

After reading, the Holy Infant felt that the Arcanist of Blood was indeed a madman.

No wonder he went insane. He deliberately used the conflicting nature of different dragon bloodlines to impact the crystal and fused a dragon soul into his own crystal. This was truly beyond human limits.

“Without a cheat, playing like this is courting death.”

The Holy Infant sighed, storing away all the secret techniques.

He was still far from reaching the primordial soul level. For now, he needed to gather more secret techniques, compare them, and use this knowledge as a reference. Whether he relied on others’ methods or created his own in the future, these insights would be invaluable.

“Let’s continue crafting talismans and strive to reach the fourth level soon.”

…

Time flew by, months passed.

In the Holy Brilliance Calendar year 1195, during the Month of Northern Wind, in the western part of the Kane Empire, lay the Ron Province.

This area, once a frontier, had become an established province of the empire over the years.

The Church of Chaos had established the Thunder Monastery in Ron Province, led by Lightning Supreme Mage Nurezz. In Stan City, the second largest city in the province after the capital, the Order of Thunder maintained peace and eliminated heresy.

On this particular day, thick smoke rose from the central part of Stan City, where the Order of Thunder’s treasury was located.

Nine witches and one wizard were battling a group of top mages from the order. These were two squads from the Witch’s Family executing a joint mission, led by Phantom Witch Sierra and Green Vine Witch Winnie, both at the fourth-circle perfection level.

Anya, the main offensive force of the team, sat cross-legged at the back, protected by green bronze armor.

With a flick of his fingers, knights’ longswords materialized and flew towards the enemies.

Just then, a mage from the order sneaked up from behind.

“Heretic!” he shouted angrily, gripping his lightning staff. A huge lightning ball shot towards Anya.

A shadow flashed, shattering the lightning ball into electric serpents that dissipated.

It was the Phantom Witch. She smiled slightly and with a wave of her hand, a massive water vortex appeared around the mage, pulling him in.

“Thank you!” Anya smiled, though he was confident his protective force field could have withstood the attack.

# Chapter 1238: Ascension to the Fifth Circle (3)

“No worries,” the Phantom Witch replied as she quickly vanished to support the others.

Before long, the indigenous mages were utterly defeated by the elite assault team. In contrast, only a few members of the Witch’s Family squad sustained injuries, highlighting the stark difference in power.

“Too weak, not even a bit of challenge,” Witch Winnie remarked with a smile.

“Indeed,” Nola added, kicking the corpse of a male mage and spitting. “So ugly.”

Anya frowned slightly at this but said nothing.

Soon, the team breached the treasury protected by an array. Upon seeing its contents, they were stunned.

The vast treasury was empty except for an overwhelming presence of negative energy. Ghosts and wraiths hovered around, giving it a hellish atmosphere.

In the center of the treasury stood a small, pitch-black tree bearing fruit resembling dates. The tree was planted in a three-meter-wide dharma artifact basin, filled with various bones, including some that appeared freshly tossed in. The tree’s roots dug into the bones, absorbing the blood and flesh.

“What on earth is this?” Nola exclaimed in shock at the sight.

The Phantom Witch looked delighted and said,” This is a Dead Soul Date. Previously, only wild individuals were found in Hell, so it was difficult to transplant them successfully. I didn’t expect the Church of Chaos to hide such a thing in the church’s treasure vault. No wonder they sent so many people to guard it. Tsk, tsk, tsk. This is an evil thing in the eyes of mortals.”

The Phantom Witch’s face lit up with joy. “This is a Dead Soul Date Tree. Previously, such specimens were only found in Hell and were very difficult to transplant successfully. I can’t believe the Church of Chaos hid one in their treasury. No wonder they had so many guards. This is considered an evil artifact by mortals.”

“Is it useful?” someone asked.

“This plant produces a fruit that, when consumed over many years, can slightly enhance spiritual force. It has no consumption limit, though it does have side effects due to its growth from negative energies and death auras. Consuming too many can affect one’s mind. These fruits look unripe, otherwise, the archmages of the Church of Chaos would have harvested them already.”

“Let’s take it anyway,” Winnie suggested. “This is valuable. We can exchange it for a lot of cultivation resources with our organization.”

“This thing can’t be stored in a storage ring. Someone needs to use a spell to transport it back to the organization’s base,” the Phantom Witch instructed.

Just as she finished speaking, her expression changed dramatically. Outside the treasury, a wizard descended from the sky.

He had long, fiery red hair, a strikingly handsome face with an arrogant air, and was bare-chested, revealing well-toned muscles. A flaming red ribbon danced around his waist, and he stood barefoot.

In his palm, crimson chess pieces circled.

“Seal!”

With a wave of his hand, the chess pieces in the air enlarged, transforming into terrifying dragon heads that landed around the treasury, emitting a powerful suppressive force. Everyone present felt as if they were trapped in a quagmire.

“You’re the Fire Dragon Destroyer, Simon?” the Phantom Witch exclaimed in shock.

This young wizard was none other than the renowned rising star of the Nine Cities Alliance! Not only was he a Fifth-Circle Wizard, but also an array wizard and a weapon craftsman. The dragon head chess pieces he used as array items were a testament to the numerous dragons he had slain and his immense strength.

“Correct. I didn’t expect to find such a catch while passing through. Where’s the Snow Lotus Witch? She’s not here? Killing a bunch of Fourth-Circle kids is hardly entertaining,” Simon chuckled lightly.

“There are ten of us. We might stand a chance!” Anya suddenly declared, sweat streaming down his forehead as he sent a longsword flying towards Simon.

Simon didn’t even bother to activate his defensive field. His eyes turned crimson, revealing the faint silhouette of a towering fire god.

In an instant, two beams of flame shot out, melting the incoming longsword into molten metal that dripped onto the ground.

“If I look at you any longer, you’ll explode… You have no idea how vast the gap is between us, silver-haired pretty boy,” Simon said, stepping up to Anya, who found himself unable to move.

Simon lifted Anya’s chin with a playful smirk. “Don’t play with fire. If you willingly become my manservant, I might spare your life.”

Anya shuddered with disgust. In the next moment, a blue light burst from his body, radiating a powerful energy wave.

“Hmm?”

Simon’s playful demeanor vanished as he quickly retreated!

A white, jade-like woman’s hand emerged, with long, beautiful fingers exuding a peculiar fragrance!

The array Simon had set up glowed brightly, coalescing into a massive dragon-slaying sword that clashed with the hand.

“Dragon Destruction Array: Dragon’s Dusk!”

Boom!

The terrifying shockwave shattered the array’s suppressive force.

Regaining his mobility, Anya hurriedly grabbed the nearest Phantom Witch and stepped into a teleportation portal, disappearing instantly. It was clear he had used the trump card given by Triss.

These resources would only be used by Anya in life-and-death situations!

Taking advantage of this, the other witches employed various techniques to flee in different directions.

Simon remained motionless, letting out a cold laugh as fiery tentacles shot out, grabbing the fleeing witches from all directions.

Amidst the cacophony of spell arrays and explosions, half of the witches were captured by Simon’s fiery tentacles. The rest who escaped, he didn’t bother to pursue, sensing a powerful presence approaching.

Behind him, a gigantic silhouette of a fire god appeared, and with it, he uprooted the entire treasury along with the Dead Soul Date Tree inside!

# Chapter 1239: Ascension to the Fifth Circle (4)

“Lord Simon… please don’t kill me. My name is Nola, and I am your admirer,” the unfortunate witch trembled, tears streaming down her face.

“Oh, I’m curious, how much do you admire me?” Simon’s eyes sparkled with amusement.

“As long as you don’t kill me, I’ll do anything you want. I can leave the Witch’s Family and become your servant,” Nola replied, blushing as she fantasized about being accepted by Simon.

“Winnie spoke up, “Lord Simon, Nola’s mother is also a Fifth-Circle Wizard and currently resides in the Dark Ancient Tower. I don’t think you need to offend another Fifth-Circle Wizard, do you? Besides, we are willing to give you everything in our storage rings. There’s no need for this to be a matter of life and death.”

Simon listened without a word, leaving the witches in a state of unease.

Then, he grinned and said, “Sorry, but I still want to… kill you!”

Despair washed over Nola and Winnie, cursing Anya internally for escaping with only Sierra and not taking them along.

Simon’s eyes shot out flames, slicing through Nola’s protective force field like tofu. She was cut in half, her body already partially cooked.

Boom!

As Simon attacked Nola, Winnie sprang into action. Her attack, however, failed to breach Simon’s protective field.

Simon grabbed Winnie’s throat, her face turning crimson as she struggled to breathe.

In the next moment, Winnie’s flesh and bones ignited, turning to black ash that Simon blew away with a breath.

Casually dealing with two Fourth-Circle Wizards, Simon suddenly looked outside.

“Bold heretic, how dare you steal our sacred treasure!”

From the sky descended an imperial archmage in a purple robe, wielding an array that summoned a thick purple lightning bolt.

Simon raised a hand, and a volcanic eruption sent a crimson river of fire soaring into the sky.

After a stunning clash, flames and lightning tangled in the heavens.

“You must be Archmage Kaustat, the Thunderbolt Supreme Mage’s prized student. I have other matters today; I’ll visit you another time,” Simon said as the shockwave dissipated. He had already fled with the Dead Soul Date Tree.

Thunderbolt looked grimly at the ground below, sending chains of lightning to capture the surviving witches.

“Let us go! The Witch’s Family won’t forgive you!” one witch shouted.

“You invaded our land, killed our followers, and robbed our treasury. Now you claim to have a case? I won’t kill you; I’ll cleanse your twisted, dark, greedy, and evil hearts with thunder!” Thunderbolt sneered.

He captured the witches alive and headed towards the Thunder Punishment Tribunal.

A thousand miles away, Anya and Sierra were flying swiftly through the air.

“I believe my strike should have broken through Simon’s array. I wonder if they managed to escape…” Anya said, his face somber. This was the most dangerous moment they had faced since their mission began.

Since Simon’s ascension to the Fifth Circle, the gap between geniuses like them and top-tier geniuses had become insurmountable. In the Witch’s Family, only the Snow Lotus Witch could stand against him.

“Thank you, Anya,” Sierra said, still shaken.

“You’re welcome. We didn’t have enough time to save more people,” Anya replied, feeling a bit frustrated.

“Don’t let it weigh on you. It’s not your fault. Besides, I suspect there’s a traitor in the Witch’s Family… Otherwise, how could Simon have appeared here so coincidentally?” Phantom Witch added.

“Without reaching the Fifth Circle, we are nothing but ants in the fifth layer,” Anya sighed, vowing to himself to reach the Fifth Circle within fifteen years. One day, he would face Simon head-on without his mother’s help to avenge today’s humiliation.

Phantom Witch looked at her communication device with a glimmer of hope. “Good news! Shaman said she and Amy escaped in the chaos. Let’s meet up with them. It seems only Natalia didn’t make it.”

Anya frowned and said, “Wait, this could be a trap set by Simon. Let’s not go just yet!”

Phantom Witch nodded, “You’re right. I got too excited. We need to stay rational. I’m not as cautious as you.”

“I learned it from someone else—always think of the worst-case scenario first. Better to believe it might be true than to ignore it,” Anya said.

“Was it Levi?”

“Yes.”

“Then let’s not go to them and risk exposing ourselves.”

They continued their escape.

Not long after, a figure suddenly broke through the clouds like a bolt of lightning!

Thunderbolt Mage stood before them, with two Fourth-Circle witches bound by chains of lightning behind him—Shaman and Amy from Anya’s squad. The witches looked at Anya with venomous eyes, hating him for only taking Sierra and leaving them behind.

Anya’s face showed disappointment, his expression complicated. Sierra looked furious, unable to believe their teammates had indeed betrayed them.

“You two, surrender now, or I’ll make you,” Thunderbolt said calmly, his powerful Fifth-Circle aura sweeping over them.

His strength was extraordinary, even among the Archmages of the Kane Empire, equivalent to a senior-level Fifth-Circle wizard.

Anya turned to Sierra and said, “No matter what, I’m going to struggle a bit. At least I’ll die with some dignity. How about you?”

Sierra laughed, despite herself, “Is this the first time you’ve ever tried to be funny?”

# Chapter 1240: Ascension to the Fifth Circle (5)

Anya sighed. “It will also be the last.”

Behind him, a figure of a knight in crimson bronze armor appeared, a means left by his mother. He could no longer rely on it. From now on, he would have to depend on himself.

“The Patrol of Crimson Bronze Rite!”

The Phantom Witch also unleashed her most potent ability, summoning a colossal specter of a Deep Sea Siren.

“Specter of the Phantom Sea!”

Thunderbolt’s face remained impassive. With a wave of his staff, a sword of lightning tore through the crimson knight, and another bolt shattered the Phantom Witch’s attack.

With a flick of his hand, two chains of lightning ensnared Anya and the Phantom Witch. The intense electrical force made their spiritual power quiver, instantly robbing them of any resistance.

It was all so effortless, smooth as flowing water.

“Each of you acts like a heroic martyr, yet you are the invaders… Besides, do you think I would let you die so easily?”

Thunderbolt sneered, grabbing the two of them and flying swiftly toward Thunder Basin.

A few days later, in Thunder Punishment Tribunal.

“Send these people to the Pool of Thunder. Request the Supreme Eye from the Lightning Supreme Mage. In one month, publicly execute the captured dark mages at the Pool of Thunder to deter heresy and set an example!”

Thunderbolt had already imprisoned Anya and the others with spell restrictions.

Soon, tribunal mages led Anya and the others to the Pool of Thunder.

Before them was a massive pit, roughly a mile wide, filled with what appeared to be liquid lightning. Countless Thunder Snakes writhed and swam within it.

Surrounding the pool was an array personally set by Thunderbolt, channeling the lightning power of Thunder Basin to this location.

In the center of the pool stood a white stone pillar, hundreds of meters tall, wrapped in illusory chains. Above the pillar was a massive purple Thunderbird, its wings spanning over a hundred meters. It resembled a grand roc, majestic and imposing, its body ethereal—clearly an elemental spirit! The Thunderbird was weak, its power drained by the chains to sustain the Pool of Thunder.

Amid the terrifying thunderclaps, wails of agony could be heard.

Dark mages, bound by chains at the base of the pillar, were primarily nomadic wizards.

Seeing this, Anya fell silent, a mix of bitterness, unwillingness, and fear washing over him.

Beside him, Sierra’s face was equally grim. She took Anya’s hand.

“Is there really no way out?”

Anya shook his head.

“Alright then, it seems we’ll be buried in a foreign land… No, not even our bones will remain,” Sierra said with a sorrowful smile.

Chains extended from the pillar, dragging the four of them into the sea of lightning.

Upon entering, Anya felt an onslaught of pain.

The electrical currents were perfectly calibrated to torture their bodies and minds without killing them.

Periodically, a healing force would mend their injuries.

This torment, where death was preferable, was the invention of the Lightning Supreme Mage—”Thunder Punishment.”

…

A month later, under Thunderbolt’s supervision, the Supreme Eye hovered above the Pool of Thunder, recording everything it saw.

Meanwhile, in the major city squares of the Kane Empire, wherever there was a Church presence, people could witness the scenes of punishment in the Pool of Thunder. ȐΆ𐌽O͍BƐş

“They’re making a nationwide spectacle of executing heretics!”

“These dark mages deserve death for invading our homeland!”

Citizens and mages of the Kane Empire shouted in excitement.

Covert intelligence units from various organizations within the main cities also relayed this information to their respective headquarters.

On the west coast, the Deep Blue Organization, the Witch’s Family, the Snow Lotus Witch put away her wizard tool and quickly flew toward the Thunder Punishment Tribunal with Nola’s mother.

An elderly woman with unfathomable strength appeared before them.

“Commander,” the Snow Lotus Witch said calmly.

“During this rescue mission, act within your limits, prioritize the bigger picture, and ensure your own safety. When it’s time to retreat, retreat.”

“Understood.”

With that, the two fifth-circle witches hurriedly departed.

On the Endless Sea, at the Headquarters of the Pharmacist Association, Triss, who had seen Anya escape from Simon’s grasp, finally breathed a sigh of relief.

Since the subsequent battle with Thunderbolt wasn’t projected, she remained unaware that Anya was now imprisoned in the Pool of Thunder and being publicly executed.

…

At the bottom of the crater, the thunderous liquid churned, and within it, a black-scaled figure sat cross-legged.

It had been over six months since Levi began his crystallization seclusion.

In Levi’s mind, monumental changes were occurring.

The Divine Ring Tower, originally with four layers, spun faster and faster.

As it spun, the embryonic form of the fifth layer began to take shape.

After an indeterminate amount of time, the fifth layer of the Divine Ring Tower finally solidified!

Simultaneously, within the Divine Ring Tower, a mass of dreamlike, iridescent spiritual force liquid had transformed into a pure white crystalline sphere, shining with rainbow hues.

This crystal was composed of a staggering 570 points of spiritual force, formed from billions of spiritual force particles.

As Levi’s crystallization completed, his spiritual force surged, reaching 571, 572… until it skyrocketed to 600.

Only then did the increase stop.

The crystal had grown correspondingly larger.

A torrent of spell power surged through Levi’s body, like a mighty river breaking through a dam.

Within the crystal, four indistinct shadows could be seen.

They were a water dragon, a scythe, a thunder bug, and a flame ghost!

These were the Truth Oddities Levi had once consumed!

At the same time, in the Million Mountains, the Holy Infant, practicing talisman-making, suddenly smiled.

# Chapter 1241: Ascension to the Fifth Circle (6)

The Holy Infant’s aura, previously at the perfection of the fourth-circle, broke through in an instant!

As a part of Levi, the Holy Infant naturally ascended alongside his main body.

“205 years old, entering the fifth-circle, gaining at least a thousand years of life. This calls for a celebration. Today, I, the Holy Infant, will take a day off!”

The Holy Infant lay on his bed, falling into a deep sleep, utterly exhausted.

On the ground lay mountains of divine talisman waste and black beast bones.

In the crater, a towering figure shot up, breaking through the high heavens, laughing heartily.

“Hahaha, the fifth-circle, just one circle short of the sixth!”

Calming down, Levi mused to himself, “Is this what they mean by… swallowing a crystal, and my fate is in my hands, not the heavens’?”

He felt the stark difference in the quality of his spiritual force and spell power compared to his fourth-circle days. His perception and thoughts were clearer, and on the fifth-circle Divine Tower, the talent spell models were more intricate and lifelike.

With his ascension, everything improved.

He casually unleashed a Fire Dragon Tribulation, which exploded ten miles away.

Boom!

The fire illuminated the sky like a sunset.

“287 Cas… what a wonderful number. Just stepping into the fifth-circle, my third-circle innate spell already rivals the level of a senior fifth-circle wizard.”

As Levi’s spiritual force grew, the power of his innate spells could also increase, albeit not as dramatically as with a breakthrough.

Levi tested Water Dragon’s Song, Earth Dragon Barrier, Thunder Dragon Flash, Wind Dragon Scamper, Ice Dragon Prison… all his spells had significantly increased in power!

Not only that, Levi opened his mouth.

A round, chicken-egg-sized, iridescent crystal appeared.

“My spiritual force crystal has completely solidified, and its hardness surpasses even fifth-grade metals. Some desperate wizards might use their crystals to attack, but I’ll pass. This is a wizard’s lifeline.” ṛ𝖆₦𝖔ᛒÊṠ

The spiritual force crystal is akin to the elemental core of elemental spirits and the Abyssal core of demons but differs in that when a fifth-circle wizard dies, their crystal, lacking a soul anchor, disintegrates instantly. The other two cores, however, remain intact.

Generally, the color of a spiritual force crystal correlates with the wizard’s meditation art.

For example, wizards of the Burning Faction usually have red crystals, though variations exist.

Levi’s crystal, due to his Aether Meditation Art encompassing earth, fire, wind, water, metal, thunder, and ice, was iridescent. One of his crystals equaled seven of another wizard’s.

In ancient times, spiritual force crystals were often irregular in shape. With the progress of wizard civilization, they now mostly represent perfection as spheres.

Inside Levi’s spiritual force crystal, hundreds of spell models flickered.

These were all the various non-innate spells he had learned, from cantrips to fourth-circle spells. Previously in his mind, they were now naturally contained within the crystal upon his ascension to the fifth-circle.

As for his six commonly used innate spells, Levi had solidified them on the Divine Ring Tower.

After toying with the crystal, Levi inhaled, and it returned to his mind.

“Interesting.”

At the same time, Levi took out his most important Fifth-Circle Wizard Tool, the Circle of Ouroboros.

As he chanted the incantation, the Wizard Tool shrank, entering his mind and drilling into the Divine Ring Tower. It settled beside the iridescent crystal, surrounding it and slowly rotating.

“Hehehe, using the Wizard Tool will be much more convenient and quick now. With just a thought, I can wield it!”

This was a small change that came after reaching the Fifth-Circle. Wizards could store their Wizard Tools in their mindscape, enhancing their synergy with them. Of course, this was limited to Fifth-Circle Wizard Tools and above.

Besides this, Levi felt that his unique “iridescent crystal” should have other uses. Since it was unprecedented, he needed to research it gradually.

Levi held the Klein Crystal Ball.

[Mental Power: 600/1070]

[Spell Power: 60000]

“After advancing to the Fifth-Circle, my mental power has increased significantly, by a full thirty points. This saves me years of arduous cultivation. Only 470 points away from mental power perfection… assuming I don’t use any Truth Oddities. Unfortunately, after mental power solidification, even if I increase my mental power limit with treasures, it won’t enhance the success rate of forming the primordial soul. My additional success rate is fixed at 7%, but it’s not a big issue. There will be other ways to improve it later. The sooner I advance, the sooner I can enjoy the benefits. There’s no point in being stuck at the limit. I, Levi, have no regrets!”

Moreover, after the Fifth-Circle, 1 point of mental power equated to 100 points of spell power, which was a significant boost.

“After reaching the Fifth-Circle, having 700 mental power and mastering two Fifth-Circle Talents, one can be considered a senior Fifth-Circle wizard. Those with mental power exceeding 900, nearing 1000, can be considered at the perfection of the Fifth-Circle. After the screenings at the Third-Circle and Fourth-Circle, the number of innate spells will become an important standard for assessing the strength of Fifth-Circle wizards.”

For Levi, the next step was to proceed with his cultivation and research into Fifth-Circle Talents methodically.

He would also work on arrays and weapon refinement, keeping them in line with his wizardry realm.

“There’s no rush. Advancing to the Fifth-Circle calls for a proper celebration, a break to consolidate my realm, and perhaps checking out some projections.”

# Chapter 1242: Ascension to the Fifth Circle (7)

Levi returned to his secluded retreat and learned through the Twilight Round Table that everything was well in the Ancient Saint plane.

He began to review the battle projections within the ancient tower that had occurred during his retreat.

After some time, his expression turned cold:

“Anya actually encountered the Fire Dragon Destroyer. Fortunately, she had Madam Triss’s trump card and managed to escape. Very well, Simon, I’ll remember you. If my good friend, the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination, meets you in the wild, you’re done for!”

Having rested, Levi dismantled the array protecting his retreat and erased all traces of his presence.

He stored away Sawkins, activated the Hermit Rune, and flew towards his offshore shelter.

Several days later, on the way, his expression changed as he held his breath.

He sensed two Fifth-Circle auras flying several miles away, oblivious to his presence.

After advancing to the Fifth-Circle and activating the Hermit Rune, only a primordial soul wizard, or someone with special perception techniques at close range, could detect Levi.

“Two witches from the Witch’s Family, one of whom is the Snow Lotus Witch… What’s going on? Could there be a treasure appearing in Thunder Basin?”

Pondering this, Levi silently followed them.

If the treasure was destined for him, he couldn’t let it slip away.

In the Million Mountains, the Holy Infant waved his small hand, collecting a pile of level 3 divine talismans.

He exited the shelter, looked towards Thunder Basin, and then transformed into a red light, disappearing.

Several days later, Levi, tracking the Snow Lotus Witch, returned to Thunder Basin.

“It seems they’re heading to the Thunder Punishment Tribunal. If I remember correctly, there’s a senior Fifth-Circle archmage there,” Levi murmured, puzzled.

His confusion turned to rage when he saw Anya in the distance, being tormented by lightning in the Thunder Pool.

“It seems Anya escaped Simon only to fall into the hands of Archmage Thunderbolt. Because Thunderbolt’s power wasn’t enough, there was no projection of their fight… But Anya doesn’t appear to be in mortal danger for now.”

With this thought, Levi quickly flew to the edge of the Thunder Pool, stopping just short of being detected.

In the Thunder Pool, Anya looked haggard and severely injured. The Phantom Witch beside her was in no better condition, her clothes in tatters and burn marks everywhere. Leaning against Anya’s shoulder, her eyes suddenly sparkled.

“Anya, I think I saw the Snow Lotus Witch. The organization is here to save us. That’s great…” the Phantom Witch said weakly.

“Perhaps we’ll be killed by Thunderbolt before they can save us,” Anya replied, pouring cold water on her hope.

Above the Thunder Pool, Thunderbolt, who was meditating, opened his eyes. He wasn’t flustered but smiled.

“You’ve arrived.”

The Snow Lotus Witch said, “Release those four people over there, and we’ll leave immediately!”

Nola’s mother looked grim. Her daughter’s soul token had shattered long ago, likely killed by this archmage. She clenched her fists, holding back from attacking.

“Hahaha, foreigners, do you think our Church is a place you can come and go as you please?” Thunderbolt laughed angrily.

The Snow Lotus Witch said coldly, “Then we have no choice but to fight.”

Thunderbolt confidently replied, “Come at me all at once. I, Kostadt, accept your challenge… Today, under the Supreme Archmage and in front of the Kane Empire citizens, I will shatter your pride with thunder and throw you and those four into the Thunder Pool to be baptized by lightning!” ᚱâɴȮᛒЕ𝐬

“Delia, watch these prisoners!”

Thunderbolt spoke to the thunderbird in the sky.

The thunderbird let out a reluctant cry in response, signaling its understanding.

With a confident laugh, Thunderbolt faced his opponents, unafraid of the two-on-one battle. Terrifying lightning crackled around him, forming a domain of thunder that spanned several miles!

The Snow Lotus Witch and Nola’s mother, not daring to underestimate him, unleashed their innate spells towards Thunderbolt.

In an instant, a Fifth-Circle level battle erupted.

“We must win!” Sierra hoped fervently.

Anya remained calm, seemingly without hope.

He thought that Thunderbolt broadcasting this battle nationwide might be a trap, fearing he might not only be unable to escape but also implicate the Fifth-Circle wizards in their organization.

At that moment, a figure suddenly appeared in the void around Anya.

Lightning surged towards the figure but failed to make contact.

The figure, dressed in white robes, was an elderly man with white hair and youthful features, exuding the aura of a Fifth-Circle powerhouse.

Holding a staff as tall as a person, he resembled a mage from the Kane Empire.

Without even activating a protective force field, he stepped directly into the Thunder Pool!

“So comfortable… After being in seclusion for so long, I’ve become somewhat addicted to the electric shocks,” Levi murmured to himself.

His sleeves billowed, revealing thick arms with bulging veins and menacing muscles.

He struck a massive white jade pillar hundreds of meters tall with one palm.

In the next moment, the pillar shattered.

With hands like knives, he severed the chains one by one!

Without even looking, he sent a palm strike to the side.

Red flames erupted, blasting away the Fifth-Circle thunder element, Delia, who had launched a sneak attack!

He chanted incantations, and array items swirled around him. Streams of light entered the people around him, breaking the restrictions set by Thunderbolt.

“You are free now. No need to thank me. I am Gandalf,” said the old man’s voice, kind and gentle, instilling a sense of security.

He waved his hand, scattering a heap of potions to replenish stamina, spell power, and spiritual force—showing great consideration.

“Thank you, elder!”

“Thank you, elder!”

With the restrictions broken, a group of nomadic wizards rejoiced, drank the potions, and scattered like birds and beasts.

The Phantom Witch, slightly recovered, grabbed the inexplicably unconscious Anya and quickly left, not forgetting to say, “Thank you, Elder Gandalf!”

Meanwhile, the Snow Lotus Witch, fighting Thunderbolt, was delighted. She wondered where this mysterious expert had come from, hiding nearby and intervening at this crucial moment!

Seeing that the four members of the Witch’s Family had escaped, she focused on buying them more time.

Thunderbolt roared, and terrifying lightning exploded.

“How dare you!”

He conjured a giant hand of thunder, sending it towards the white-robed wizard.

“Why wouldn’t I dare? I, the Archmage, have long despised the Church!”

Gandalf theatrically threw a bunch of low-level fireball talismans and lime talismans, exploding like fireworks over the Thunder Pool, filling the air with light and smoke.

When the light cleared, Gandalf was already gone.

“Arrgh!” Thunderbolt roared in frustration. He hadn’t expected things to turn out this way.

Despite his strength and the support of the Fifth-Circle thunder element, Gandalf had slipped away!

The attacks from the two Fifth-Circle witches intensified, forcing him to focus entirely on defending himself.

Before long, with a loud cry from the Snow Lotus Witch, a giant snow-white lotus, nearly a hundred meters in diameter, bloomed behind her. Thirty-six petals spun out, encircling Thunderbolt and trapping him!

Innate spell: Lotus Seal!

“Let’s retreat too, before reinforcements arrive,” she said.

Nola’s mother glared at Thunderbolt with hatred but reluctantly left. She wasn’t his match and couldn’t avenge her daughter.

“Everyone, go capture them! What are you waiting for?” Thunderbolt yelled at the stunned mages.

Only then did he notice that some mages were already dead, their spiritual force and souls shattered, leaving only empty shells standing there.

“Gandalf! The Supreme Eye is watching you; you won’t escape!”

Thunderbolt roared.

Thousands of miles away, high in the sky, the white-robed elder concealed himself in the void.

Seeing Anya rescued by the Snow Lotus Witch and escaping, he smiled in satisfaction.

“Indeed, I prefer to do good deeds and then leave without a trace, keeping my achievements hidden… Next, I’ll find an opportunity to liberate that Fifth-Circle thunder element. I can’t bear to see it suffer under the Church.”

Muttering to himself, he departed, heading to rendezvous with the Holy Infant.

# Chapter 1243: Anya Wakes Up

Year 1196 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, Month of Beginning.

Year 31 of the Dark Ancient Tower Calendar.

Levi was 206 years old now.

On a small island that was isolated from the rest of the world, Holy Infant was already waiting there. Seeing this, Levi smiled and commented, “Not bad. Buy one, get one free. Each person has a fifth-circle. Two people benefit.”

He counted Sawkins, Pixar, the Mind Flayers, and the Alchemy Eagle.

There were already six level 5 combatants on his side.

Holy Infant clone then handed Levi a large pile of refined divine talismans, as well as the other rare materials he had obtained during this period of time, including the Blue Moon Flame Ore.

Levi asked the Holy Infant clone to stay here for the time being. Mind Flayers was already at level 5 and had become a high-level demon. Mind Flayers did not need Holy Infant’s help for the time being.

Levi opened his proficiency panel and found that his talisman creation skill was still far from reaching level 4.

“Let’s take it slow. Level 3 should be enough. After I refine the divine weapon, I’ll capture the three Earthquake Dragons first and refine the Truth Oddity. Then, I’ll return and take away the lightning elemental spirit from the Tribunal.”

After a short exchange with the thunder Archmage, Levi knew that this person was definitely a fifth-circle senior mage and was not weaker than Sorrett.

Another reason why Levi was wary of him was his identity. The Archmage was the disciple of Lightning Supreme Mage, a level 6 expert.

If the thunder Archmage was forced into a corner, Levi would die without a burial place since the thunder Archmage had the protection of the level 6 divine talisman given by Lightning Supreme Mage.

Of course, from what he knew, even a Supreme Mage wouldn’t have too many level 6 divine talismans. After all, level 6 beast skins and various rare materials were needed, and the success rate was very low.

However, it was better to be safe than sorry. One had to think of the worst.

“You can continue making talismans. I’ll be relying on you for my way of divine talisman in the future. This will be my unique trump card against other wizards.”

Levi sent Holy Infant away.

He took out the Blue Moon Flame Ore and asked Phoenix to do its old job of making fire.

“Work hard. I’ll find you a wife after a while… Although elemental spirits can’t reproduce, it’s always good to have a companion.”

Phoenix laughed coldly in its heart, “You’re giving me an empty promise again. You sc\*mbag. You wanted to give me up to someone else back then.”

Phoenix cursed and scolded Levi, but it still obediently went to light the fire.

A bird under the eaves had no choice but to lower its head.

Today was the 95th round table meeting of the Twilight Knights.

As Levi entered, the members all arrived.

It was still the 18 people from before. In Levi’s opinion, unless some true knight geniuses appeared later, it would be difficult to change the current lineup of Twilight Knights.

“Hello, Commander.”

“Hello, everyone.”

Golden Lion Knight said, “It’s been 31 years since you left. I wonder when will the Dark Ancient Tower close?”

Levi replied, “I’m not too sure. From the looks of it, it’s probably only halfway through.”

Dinos said with a smile, “I see. There are nearly thirty of us level 1 knights now. By the time you come back, there might be more than a hundred of us.”

“Very good,” Levi said, “This is just the beginning. In the future, the recruitment standards of the holy temple should be raised accordingly. We don’t need too many people. We only need a group of true elites.”

“There are nearly ten level 1 knights in the Midland Knights,” the Black Knight said, “Moreover, we found a wizard with the second special talent a few days ago. He will be sent to the headquarters for further study.”

“Not bad. How’s the situation in the human world recently?” asked Levi.

Blood Knight replied, “The Black Dragon Empire’s vanguard has already fought with the Church of Storm. Saint Groudon fought three level 6 Cave Wizards alone and was not at a disadvantage. Also, some time ago, it was suspected that there were primordial soul wizards from the congress fighting with foreign races in the human world. The human world will be even more turbulent from now on.”

Levi said with a serious expression, “We have to be even more careful. We’ll talk about it when I get back.”

“Understood.”

The meeting ended.

After chatting with Flower Knight about the situation on the seventh floor, Levi returned to his normal cultivation days.

According to the tracking mark he left behind, the three Earthquake Dragons had indeed returned to their nest.

“Three Earthquake Dragons, one for me and one for the Holy Infant. Phoenix will fight one of them on the Alchemy Eagle. Perfect.”

There was an advantage to being on the fifth level. Basically, as long as one did not fight with other participants, they would not be projected.

Levi estimated that one would have to at least fight with a native with a perfected fifth-circle before they were qualified to be projected. However, there were not many such existences.

…

West coast.

Deep Blue Organization.

Witch’s Family residence.

Anya opened his eyes and saw Sierra’s face.

“Team Leader, how long have I been asleep?”

“Not long, a month.”

“Why did I suddenly faint?”

“Perhaps your willpower has reached its limit. After all, you’ve been tortured for a month. Even with my perfected fourth-circle spiritual force, I’m almost numb.”

“No, it’s not… I feel like someone knocked me out with a spiritual force attack. What happened that day? Please tell me.”

Sierra told Anya about what happened that day.

“White-robed Wizard Gandaph, a fifth-circle wizard with infinite strength?” Anya muttered.

Sierra nodded and sighed, “Senior Gandaph is too strong. He shattered the white jade pillar that suppressed us with one palm, then sent the level 5 thunder element flying with one palm. He also took a direct blow from the furious thunder Archmage and escaped calmly. He saved dozens of nomadic wizards imprisoned by the Tribunal, but no one knows his background. Some people said that he should be an unknown fifth-circle nomadic wizard who had concealed his identity and name. When he passed by this place, he saw injustice on the way and pulled out his sword to help. Some people said that he was a native mage of the Kane Empire, but because he didn’t agree with the Church’s ideals, he deliberately targeted the Church. In short, without him, we might not have been able to escape.”

# Chapter 1244: Sky Fire Fortress

When Anya heard this, he said with yearning, “Sigh, becoming such a powerful person is my goal. I can come and go as I please. When my injuries recover, I want to break through to the fifth-circle as soon as possible.”

Sierra agreed, “That’s right. After advancing to the fifth-circle, even if we can’t defeat a freak like Simon, we can still escape.”

Anya said, “On the fifth level, the fifth-circle is a dividing line. In the vast Io Continent, natives with sixth-circle and above are as rare as phoenix feathers and qilin horns. They won’t attack easily, but those with fifth-circle and below are as common as carp crossing the river…”

While the two were chatting, the Snow Lotus Witch walked in.

“Greetings, Lord Snow Lotus,” Anya quickly stood up and said.

He had mixed feelings. In the past, he could still call her Madam Snow Lotus. Now that she was already a fifth-circle witch, it was more appropriate to call her Lord out of courtesy.

Snow Lotus Witch got Anya to continue lying down. She said, “No need to be so polite. It’s more important for you to recuperate. Do you know Master Gandaph from that day?”

Anya and Sierra shook their heads.

Snow Lotus Witch said, “I understand. I’ve also reported the situation of the Dead Soul Date Tree to the Commander-in-chief. It was taken away by Simon. There’s nothing we can do about it. You don’t have to blame yourself too much. Also, Sharman and Amy will also be punished by the organization. We will not tolerate people who betray their teammates. Anya, you used some precious trump cards. The organization will compensate you.”

“Thank you, Lord Snow Lotus,” Anya thanked her.

Both his and Sierra’s storage rings had been plundered by the enemy. There was even a fifth-circle Wizard Tool given by his mother and other than that, there were also many cultivation resources.

This was a huge loss, and the organization’s compensation could only make up for part of it.

Thinking of this gave him a headache.

Fortunately, his true trump card was hidden in his body by his mother. Otherwise, he would have suffered a huge loss.

On the other side, Snow Lotus Witch arrived at the residence of the Witch’s Family’s Commander-in-Chief.

There were already six fifth-circle wizards waiting there.

“Sorry for making everyone wait.”

The commander-in-chief was an old woman with perfected fifth-circle. Her spiritual force was already at its limit, but she did not have the courage to take the last step.

The primordial soul stage was the true life-and-death trial. Stepping through it was a smooth journey… But if they couldn’t pass, only a few lucky ones could survive.

After all, apart from the success rate, if they wanted to completely attain the primordial soul, they still needed to go through some unimaginable calamities.

The commander said, “Simon of the Nine Cities Alliance snatched the Dead Soul Date Tree that should have belonged to us. We will have to take revenge sooner or later. However, now that the Nine Cities Alliance is at its peak, Deep Blue Organization’s strategy is to temporarily retreat and wait for an opportunity. It’s best if the Nine Cities Alliance and the foreign tribes fight each other. We’ll benefit from it.”

“That makes sense. The Amethyst Race Sacred Land is located in the Million Mountains, which isn’t too far from the Nine Cities Alliance’s Holy Fire Plateau. Sooner or later, the territories of these two organizations will be connected. At that time, conflict will definitely erupt!”

…

At the intersection, the Holy Fire Plateau.

In Io Continent, this was the place closest to the sun.

The intense power of the holy flame illuminated this place.

They wanted to make this place a holy land for the wizards of the Nine Cities Alliance.

The plateau was vast, second only to the Million Mountains in the intersection.

The Nine Cities Alliance had found many Truth Oddities here, even though most of them were Earth-level.

In the middle of the plateau, there was a crimson wizard city with a diameter of about three kilometers floating high in the sky. It was called [Sky Fire Fortress]!

This wizard city was not built on a pile of wizard cities but was one whole entity.

This fortress-like wizard city was a unique treasure in itself.

Exotic treasures were a type of wizard’s treasure that was difficult to rank like a Wizard’s Tool.

For example, the [Teatime Round Table], [Excalibur], and [Truth Magic Mirror] that Levi had obtained were treasures.

This wizard city was created with the combined power of the nine cities of the Nine Cities Alliance. Each city sent out a primordial soul weapon craftsman to refine the shell of a level 7 giant turtle.

It was said that the giant turtle was called Antu. It was a thousand meters in diameter and had lived for more than fifty thousand years. It had gone from an unremarkable little turtle to a level 7 ruler of a medium-sized plane with great difficulty. In the end, it was still killed.

The fact that they had brought the Sky Fire Fortress in showed how much importance the Nine Cities Alliance placed on the opening of the Dark Ancient Tower.

The Sky Fire Fortress itself was a large-scale treasure that gathered the fire elemental power.

Those who cultivated here were naturally elites.

In order to prevent the Sky Fire Fortress from being lost in the ancient tower, there was a primordial soul wizard in the city who was in charge of controlling the treasure.

However, due to the rules of the ancient tower, this primordial soul wizard could not make a move and could only act as a strategic deterrent.

In fact, some large-scale guilds also had primordial soul wizards hidden in them. The main purpose was to prevent the members of the organization from being wiped out by level 6 native experts. That would not be worth it.

In the city.

Simon returned victorious amidst the cheers of the crowd.

The Fire God phantom behind him directly flew the Church’s treasury over.

The enforcers of the Nine Cities Alliance quickly came to welcome them.

With the help of some of Simon’s spies, he had defeated an army of the Witch’s Family single-handedly. The news had spread throughout the city.

“So strong. As expected of the Fire Dragon Destroyer! What kind of rotten fish and prawns are the Ocean School of Thought!”

“That’s right. If we, from the Burning School of Thought, were to take action, it would be a huge blow. However, those witches are so beautiful. It’s a pity that Sir Simon directly destroyed them.”

# Chapter 1245: Going to Arcanist of Blood Relic

As the captain of the law enforcement team that maintained order in the city, the Blood Demon Tower Master looked at Simon, who was respected by tens of thousands of people. He appeared to be happy, but he was disdainful in his heart. “A group of children playing house. However, this Death Soul Date is good stuff. It’s a pity that it belongs to the organization…”

The Blood Demon Tower Master’s eyes rolled, and his thoughts were active. His professional habits as a dark wizard began to act up, making him unable to resist the urge to do something.

“No, I’ve already obtained the Cry of the Cicada. I can’t cause any more trouble!” He warned himself.

However, the greed in his heart was like a demon, whispering in his ear.

“Sigh, I still can’t change my old habits.”

…

Three months passed quickly.

During this time, while Phoenix was burning iron, Levi was busy crafting an array.

This array was the [Earth Sinking Serene Prison Array] that he had obtained from Witch Mary.

He combined his own ideas and knowledge with the foundation of Witch Mary and made some modifications to the array.

This way, the control effect of the array would be even stronger.

Since he did not need to refine it again, Levi finished modifying it in three months.

He opened the proficiency panel.

Levi —

[Array: Level 8 (fifth-circle):(1/100,000)]

…

Levi was in a good mood after becoming a fifth-circle wizard. He sighed, “Out of the Three Arts of Wizardry, the one that consumes the most of my energy, resources, and wealth is the array. However, I was able to kill a fifth-circle wizard when I was still a fourth-circle wizard, and it was also because of the help of the array.”

Next, he would use the Earth Sinking Serene Prison Array he had refined to capture the three Earthquake Dragons!

Several days later.

Phoenix had also finished refining the Blue Moon Flame Ore.

Levi patted Phoenix’s head and smiled. He said, “You’re able to achieve what you have today because of my hard work. You have to learn to be grateful and repay me in the future. Do you understand?”

Phoenix was speechless.

After giving Phoenix half a day off, Levi began to reforge the Crimson Dragon Slash.

“I’ve already added several types of level 5 fire element metals and other rare materials into this divine weapon. After it’s forged, it should be enough for me to use for a long time.”

His movements were non-stop, tempering the Crimson Dragon Slash again and again, pouring the blue molten iron into it.

A month later, a brand new Crimson Dragon Slash appeared.

It was still a red sword, but it emitted a faint blue luster.

“It’s said that this Blue Moon Flame Metal contains a strange flame. How about I try its power?”

Levi held the Crimson Dragon Slash in his hand and came to the surface of the sea. He slashed out with the Heavenly Dragon Sword Codex!

At the same time, the Crimson Emperor Dragon Flames in the Fire Dragon’s true form, the Black Flame Void in the Indestructible Armor, and the faint blue flame in the Crimson Dragon Slash fused together. The three fire dragons fused and spun around the red dragon-shaped Sword Qi!

Boom!

The Sword Qi swept past and brought the three fire dragons far away before they exploded!

Red, blue, and black merged together, eventually turning into a deep blue mushroom cloud of flames that soared into the sky.

The seawater evaporated, and clouds and mist filled the air!

“291 Cas… The power is actually stronger than my Fire Dragon Tribulation. It’s not appropriate to call this move [Twin Dragons Playing with Pearls] anymore. I might as well call it [Three Dragons Flaming Kill].”

Levi discovered that the more flames he fused, the higher the level, and the stronger the explosion.

“The three Earthquake Dragon brothers are still in the relic. Let’s go and subdue them first. I don’t want to waste any more time.”

Levi let Sawkins and Pixar guard the place before leaving with Phoenix and the Alchemy Eagle.

The Holy Infant clone also put down the work of creating talismans and was swallowed by Levi.

A relic that required Artic Wizard’s team of three to explore, Levi alone could do it now!

…

Several days later, with the help of the Scarlet Dark Dimension, Levi quickly arrived at the relic of Arcanist of Blood.

He opened his mouth and spat out the Holy Infant. After the Holy Infant landed on the ground, a ball of secret fire surrounded it, ready to fight at any time.

Levi placed the Alchemy Eagle on the ground and patted Phoenix on Holy Infant’s shoulder.

“Next, it’s time to test your driving skills.”

Phoenix silently entered the giant eagle’s body. Soon, the giant eagle began to roar. Its wings, which were wrapped in hurricanes, were covered in flames.

“Not bad. If every level 5 alchemical creature I refine in the future has a level 5 elemental spirit pilot, its power will probably increase by another level. The most suitable alchemical creature for Phoenix is actually the Three Fire God model.”

Levi was thinking that if he gathered the twelve divine alchemical creatures and paired them with the twelve elemental spirits, after training, they would finally combine into the ultimate form of God Nick. He wondered if he could fight against a level 6 primordial soul wizard.

He was looking forward to this day.

After making his preparations, Levi stepped into the valley, followed by Holy Infant and Phoenix.

In the valley, the black beasts were still lingering around. Levi did not make a move. Phoenix controlled the giant eagle and used the Wind Blades to kill all of them. Levi was in charge of picking up the trash.

Suddenly, Levi’s Danger Perception reacted.

“Disperse!” He shouted.

Holy Infant and Phoenix both dodged.

A black vortex appeared in the air in front of them.

Meteorites and all kinds of black beasts fell from the sky.

Rumble!

The earth shook, and huge pits formed.

Levi raised his protective force field and looked at the falling meteor shower.

Even a fifth-circle wizard would be crushed to death by rocks if they were not careful.

Not long after, the meteor shower stopped, and the black hole slowly closed.

“This is the reason why the intersection was born. Just as the wizards guessed, the resources in the ancient tower did not come out of thin air. The ancient tower is constantly absorbing resources from the outside world. Be it the Land of Darkness or other planes, they are all targets of the ancient tower. Therefore, other than when it opens, the ancient tower has always been wandering in the Land of Darkness. After all, wool cannot be plucked from one place. This is not in line with the path of sustainable development. It should be Sauron’s plan. This way, it can not only provide a wave of resources to the Wizard World but also allow the ancient tower to recover well. Sauron’s good intentions can be seen,” sighed Levi.

# Chapter 1246: Fighting Level 5 Giant Boar!

He used Perception and knew that most of these black beasts were level 1 and level 2, but there was no lack of powerful black beasts among them.

For example, the giant black-furred boar that was lying on the ground with a ferocious expression.

This giant boar was as large as a small mountain. It had wings on its back and blood-red eyes. It was obvious that it was not to be trifled with.

“Level 5 black beast, I can use you to test my spell level now that I have advanced to the fifth-circle realm.”

Levi let Holy Infant and Phoenix deal with the minions while he flew toward the giant boar.

The huge boar’s fur stood up, clearly sensing that Levi was not to be trifled with.

Then, these manes all burst out. Wherever they passed, rocks shattered and trees collapsed.

“Good!”

Levi flicked his finger, and a yellow Divine Dragon surrounded him.

The arrows, which were comparable to the attacks of a normal fifth-circle wizard, collided with the earthy yellow force field around Levi.

Ping, ping, ping, ping.

Most of the manes were broken, and only some of the extremely tough ones penetrated Levi’s Earth Dragon Barrier and were easily blocked by his armor.

“Next, it’s my turn. If you have any big moves, hurry up and use them. Otherwise, you won’t have a chance.”

Levi flicked his finger, and an aqua-blue divine dragon appeared under the giant boar’s feet. It soared into the sky and surrounded it.

The huge boar was instantly immobilized. However, it had been in the Land of Darkness for so long, so it naturally had its own advantages.

It opened its huge abyssal mouth, and its already huge body expanded even more, like an inflated pufferfish.

The hair on its body exploded, tearing apart the water dragon that was binding it.

“Not bad, this is more interesting.”

Levi wasn’t surprised. Instead, he was delighted. He flashed like a Wind Dragon Scamper and instantly left his original spot, rushing into the sky.

A black shadow flashed past, turning the place he was standing on upside down.

Rumble!

The huge boar was like a cannonball, smashing a deep pit in the ground.

It looked at Levi, who was flying into the sky, and its round belly began to deflate.

At the same time, a dangerous air cannon shot out!

Boom!

The air cannon was extremely fast, and Levi used the Earth Dragon Barrier to block it. After the Earth Dragon Barrier shattered, the remaining force poured onto his body. ℟₳Ｎ𝐨βЁS̈

He was blasted into the sky, and then his figure flashed and disappeared.

“Not bad. I wonder how you will deal with this Fire Dragon Tribulation?”

It was rare for him to find a decent opponent, so Levi was in a good mood.

He pointed his finger out, and the scarlet Divine Dragon descended from the sky, blasting at the place where the giant boar was.

With just one attack, the thick defense of the giant boar was shattered, revealing black flesh and bones, as well as… black worms.

These worms looked like leeches. They were bloated and ugly. At this moment, they were roasted by the flames and turned into ashes.

“This… I was just fighting a group of insects controlling the corpses of giant boars?” Levi was puzzled.

After the giant boar’s body shattered, these worms all surged out and gathered together, turning into a black line that shot into the sky and appeared in front of Levi. Levi immediately dodged.

These worms kept surging and finally transformed into a distorted human face.

“Foolish mortal, you actually dared to kill God’s apostle, you…”

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Before the human face could finish, Levi fired three consecutive Fire Dragon Tribulation and threw out a bunch of divine talismans. The sky-high flames completely turned the monster made of worms into ashes, and not a single worm was spared.

“That guy just now seems to be a powerful existence in the Land of Darkness. Although he calls himself a God, he’s definitely not a real god. However, he should be at least level 6. The Land of Darkness is indeed filled with danger and terror. Even a powerful level 5 black beast can be controlled by a bunch of worms. I have to be careful when I travel between planes in the future.”

On the other side, Phoenix and Holy Infant had finished their battle.

Originally, Levi had wanted to use the hide of the giant boar as a material for the divine talisman. However, after seeing the face formed by the worms, he decided to be cautious and cremate the corpses of the giant boar.

The methods of existences above level 6 were impossible to guard against, and they could not be taken lightly.

Just as Levi was about to leave, he discovered a ring that was completely intact among the ashes.

“This is… a storage ring.”

After some thought, Levi asked Holy Infant to pick up the ring and open it.

Seeing that nothing had happened, he asked Holy Infant to pour out the contents of the ring.

A pile of Aether Stones whose elemental power was already somewhat exhausted.

There were some wizard relics, casting materials, and medicinal herbs that had lost their spirituality.

There were some spell models that focused on the Ocean Faction, as well as a somewhat broken compass-like item.

Moreover, there were also some books. One of them was called “Fei Meng’s Travel Diary”.

Levi browsed through it and smiled.

“It’s actually a relic of a primordial soul wizard from tens of thousands of years ago. This primordial soul wizard probably died in the Land of Darkness, and the corpse left behind was swallowed by the giant boar. The giant boar was controlled by the worm monster who claimed to be a god. By chance, it was sucked into the ancient tower. In the end, the ring went through so many events and fell into my hands. From this, it can be seen how fated this item is with me.”

Fei Meng was the primordial soul wizard. Fei Meng’s greatest hobby was to travel between planes. He had been to hundreds of planes of all sizes in his life, and he recorded everything he saw and heard in his diary.

Judging from his diary, his life could be described as rich and colorful.

He had seen all kinds of foreign races, civilizations, and even some legendary creatures, such as the Dragon Clan and the powerful bloodline descendants of the Undying Bird.

# Chapter 1247: Capturing Three Earthquake Dragons

He had even seen a real [Black Whale]. It was a peak level 9 existence, and it was the legendary giant beast on the family crest of the Duke of Montenegro.

According to his description, the Black Whale had a gentle personality, and there was indeed a civilized country on its back called the Montenegro Mountain Empire.

The citizens of the Empire were like nomads, relying on the Giant Whale to wander in the Multidimensional Planes. They called the Giant Whale “Whale Lord” and served it while the Giant Whale provided them with protection, forming a win-win relationship.

“What was said in the legends were all true. I really want to see these legendary giant beasts with my own eyes… I want to attain a primordial soul as soon as possible and start my journey!”

Levi suddenly thought of the Duke of Montenegro, who had dreamed of establishing the Montenegro Mountain Empire. He did not know how tall the grass on his grave was now.

“This book is an extremely valuable treasure. In the future, when I advance to the primordial soul realm and the Holy Infant clone travels the planes, this will be a travel manual and an encyclopedia for other planes.”

And that strange compass was called the [Fei Meng Astrolabe]. It was actually Wizard Fei Meng’s Soul Artifact!

It was a Soul Artifact that focused on defense and suppression. Other than that, it could also be used to travel in the Land of Darkness. Its speed would be much faster than flying with the body, and it could greatly reduce travel time.

He only needed to input the coordinates of the plane on the astrolabe to automatically head to the destination. After filling it up with Aether Stones, the primordial soul-level protective array on the astrolabe would automatically protect the master during the journey.

This astrolabe was simply a must-have item for a wizard to travel around!

“It’s a pity that this astrolabe is somewhat damaged. I’ll see if I can repair it after I become a level 6 weapon craftsman.”

Levi checked the items and placed all the valuable items into the jars filled with Purification Elixir, just in case.

As for those that weren’t of much value, they were all destroyed by him. These things weren’t even worth as much as the Purification Elixir.

“I came here to subdue the Earthquake Dragon, but I got a Soul Artifact. Life is full of surprises. It must be because I saved those nomadic wizards. As expected, a kind person’s luck would not be too bad…

“Thank you, Senior Fei Meng, for your gift. I’ll definitely treat your astrolabe well in the future and continue to perfect your travel diary. I’ll help you experience the vast scenery of the Multidimensional Plane!”

Levi thanked him in the air and flew into the depths of the valley.

Sauron Plane.

Somewhere far away from Nola.

A dark green medium-sized plane was slowly rotating here.

After passing through the crystal wall and the Wind Disaster Stratum, they arrived at a dark world.

On the ground was endless miasma, poisonous fog, and swamps. Other than that, there was no other landscape.

In the swamp, there were primitive humans, humanoid creatures, and other creatures. They were like walking corpses, wandering aimlessly as if they were controlled by someone.

At the bottom of the swamp, there was a magnificent stone palace.

A giant worm had piled up its bloated body here, extending endlessly. If it were to fully stretch out, it would probably be more than a thousand meters long. ȐÃŊő𝐁Ё𝒮

Its malevolent mouthpart was sucking the corpse of a young sub-dragon species [Black Armored Dragon] that had just died. Its body swelled up.

Soon, the corpse turned into a dried corpse. At the same time, countless leeches crawled in.

Not long after, the corpse of the sub-dragon moved and left the place.

“One of my avatars was actually killed… Foolish human, don’t let me, a God, meet you in the Land of Darkness.”

It was the God of Leeches, Blood Vortex Venerable, Lord of the Blackmarsh Plane, and a general under the Worm Lord!

If Levi was here, he might have recalled a distant memory.

This was because its appearance was exactly the same as the [Vortex Beast] mentioned in the [Vortex Beast Breathing Technique] that he cultivated in the mortal era!

…

In the valley.

Levi saw the three Earthquake Dragon brothers again.

The three brothers had forgotten about the pain and were still sleeping happily in the nest. They did not know that Levi had already used the invisibility runes to check on them.

He had already set up the array and was just waiting for the three brothers to fall into the trap.

“The intelligence of the sub-dragon species is generally higher. I’m afraid it won’t work if I use the same trick again.”

Levi hid next to the array and asked Holy Infant to lure the monsters. The Earthquake Dragons had seen the Holy Infant before, so the aggro of the Holy Infant should be higher.

Above the nest.

Holy Infant descended from the sky with a red glow, and a Fire Dragon Tribulation flew over.

When the three Earthquake Dragon brothers saw Holy Infant, they were furious.

Levi was worried that they would not take the bait.

Now, it seemed that he was overthinking things.

These three brothers were fools. They ran all the way and chased after Holy Infant.

After that, with a rumbling sound, the ground collapsed. A huge gravitational force came over and pulled the three brothers into the huge pit.

“This is the second time, why don’t the three of you remember?” Levi ridiculed them.

The three brothers were once again trapped by the same move. They were suppressed within and roared towards the sky.

The tail of the giant hammer swept out like an armored dragon, and the shockwave swept out, causing the array to tremble continuously.

“Phoenix, Holy Infant, go!”

Phoenix rode on the giant Alchemy Eagle, and the fire grew stronger with the help of the wind. The blazing breath poured down, and the high-temperature spread, entangling an Earthquake Dragon!

Holy Infant controlled one of them with a Water Dragon’s Song.

Levi used the Water Dragon’s Song to control the strongest big brother.

He revealed Flame Dragon’s true form in black armor, and the Nightmare Helmet on his head shot out a mental attack!

The strength of the Earthquake Dragon lay in its physical body, and its spiritual force was definitely not as good as that of a fifth-circle wizard.

# Chapter 1248: Convincing the Three Earthquake Dragons

With just one strike, the head of the oldest Earthquake Dragon shook as if it was drunk.

“Domain Expansion, Heaven’s Net Deception!”

In an instant, the entire crater was covered by Levi’s spiritual domain.

The three brothers were caught in it, unable to extricate themselves.

Taking advantage of this opportunity, Phoenix and Holy Infant attacked crazily.

The flames burned and the Wind Blade cut the Earthquake Dragons.

The three brothers quickly bled.

“This mental attack is really useful.” Levi was delighted.

In the next moment, his expression changed and he rose from the ground.

An invisible earthquake wave came and completely turned his array into dust!

The three brothers activated the power of the earthquake at the same time. The combined power was so strong that even a fifth-circle senior wizard would have to retreat.

Phoenix was blasted into the sky. Alchemy Eagle was already damaged and needed to be repaired.

Holy Infant’s Earth Dragon Barrier Field shattered. At the critical moment, it transformed into a fire elemental body, reducing a large amount of damage.

“The three of you actually broke free from my Heaven’s Net Deception.”

Below, a powerful Dragon’s Might swept out in all directions from the three brothers.

Dragon’s Might was an ability that only sub-dragons could use.

Levi stood in the Dragon’s Might, his expression unchanged.

This bit of Dragon’s Might was far inferior to his.

Levi closed his eyes, and the Three-Headed Dragon God’s phantom that he had not seen for a long time began to appear.

“Next, I’ll let you all experience what true Dragon’s Might is!”

The Dragon God’s three heads roared at the sky. Its six arms opened up and embraced the world!

In the sky behind the Dragon God, six giant dragons of different shapes appeared. The Crimson Emperor Dragon, the Sky Dragon, the Scarlet Dragon, the Nightmare Dragon, the Death Ember Dragon, and the Golden Snake…

These dragons were led by the Crimson Emperor Dragon. They stood in the clouds and surrounded the world.

They were like the Four Heavenly Kings in the Heavenly Palace, with the arrival of heavenly troops and generals, giving off a sense of oppression!

“Same old rules. Don’t kill them. Beat them until they are willing to submit!”

Holy Infant, Phoenix, and Levi’s main body were responsible for using spells to restrain the three brothers.

The Three-Headed Dragon God descended from the sky with supreme Dragon’s Might. It was fighting three dragons alone. Its six-armed fist turned into an illusion and smashed toward the three dragons crazily. ȓ𝙖Ɲŏ₿Е𐌔

Boom! Boom! Boom!

How barbaric and violent was this scene?!

After an unknown period of time, the ground was already soaked in dragon blood. Dragon scales were scattered and it was a mess.

The three brothers had broken bones all over their bodies and their tails were broken. It was a tragic sight.

“Submit to me,” ordered Levi.

What greeted him was the three brothers’ furious roars and the yellow breath. The Three-Headed Dragon God slapped the breath away!

“You guys are quite stubborn.”

Levi hardened his heart and continued to gang up on them!

Of course, he controlled his strength very well.

If any of them died, Levi would feel heartache for at least ten years!

“What’s so good about this valley? Why don’t you follow me to the outside world?” asked Levi.

The three brothers were on the verge of death. Levi had Phoenix and the others stop their attack while he dismissed the Three-Headed Dragon God.

With a pained expression, he pulled out the Crimson Dragon Slash and pointed his sword at the strongest of the three brothers.

“Sigh, don’t be stubborn. You don’t want to watch your younger brothers die, right?”

Levi threatened as he used his Dragon’s Might to suppress them.

He could tell that the three brothers were very close and inseparable.

This was extremely rare in the Dragon Clan.

Most dragons would leave the nest after laying eggs and would not care about their offspring.

Killing each other among dragon cubs was also a common occurrence in the Dragon Clan.

Usually, only the strongest would be able to survive.

Levi had plenty of patience. He let Holy Infant and Phoenix leave first.

Then, he began to nag non-stop, just like Tang Sanzang chanting scriptures.

While muttering, he used the blood fog to sew up the wounds of the three brothers and apply the medicine.

It could be said that he was utilizing a carrot-and-stick approach on the three dragons.

A month later, the three brothers looked at Levi, who was still mumbling, and they were completely convinced.

“Where will you take us?”

A rough voice rang out in Levi’s mind. It was the eldest brother in the middle.

“We shall go to a paradise that only belongs to the Dragon Clan. There, you three will live a carefree life. With my protection, no one will dare to provoke you. However, it is indeed for your own good,” Levi smiled and replied.

The eldest brother fell silent and began to communicate with the other two brothers.

“We’ll go with you. I hope you can keep your promise.”

“Let’s go. Come to me. Our Dragon Clan is a family. I want to build a world of harmony where all dragons live together! And our organization is called… Dragon Palace!

“If you join now, you will all be elders of the Dragon Palace. When I reach the peak of the Multidimensional Plane and rule the world in the name of the Dragon King, the three of you will be respected by all races like gods!”

“Dragon Palace?” The eldest of the three dragons muttered as he pondered over the meaning.

“That’s right,” Levi said solemnly, “The dragons are powerful but not united. They fight for themselves. They clearly have the power of gods, but they are bullied by all kinds of weak races. As the future Dragon King, I can’t stand it anymore. I want to change this situation. I want to protect us!

“I want to restore the glory of the Dragon Clan! It is my duty!”

When the three brothers heard this, they were shocked.

It was as if they could see an organization with unlimited light and a good future!

“Great Dragon King, we are willing to join the Dragon Palace! May I ask which plane Dragon Palace is in? How should we go there?”

A month later, Levi brought the three brothers to an isolated island in the sea. He coughed and said, “Our Dragon Palace is a newly established organization. We’ll be stationed here for the time being. But don’t worry. Before long, the reputation of Dragon Palace will spread throughout the world. The entire world will be the Dragon Land!”

# Chapter 1249: Planning For The Future

Dark Ancient Tower, fifth floor.

On an isolated island overseas.

Bewitched by Levi’s beautiful vision, the three brothers willingly joined the Dragon Palace!

Just like the Dragon Turtle Ratti, the three brothers also had their own Dragon Clan names.

The eldest was called ‘Ganster Riel’, the second was called ‘Winston Riel’, and the third was ‘Trist Riel’. The names of the family were so neat.

Among the three brothers, the eldest was the strongest, while the second and third were about the same.

...

In fact, they had just advanced to level 5 not long ago, so their strength was only at the level of a fifth-circle ordinary wizard.

However, if the three brothers worked together to release the earthquake wave, even a fifth-circle senior wizard could not let his guard down.

“Who would have thought that there would be so many level 5 transcendent creatures on an unremarkable island?”

Levi looked at the projection leisurely, watching the others fight and kill in the Dark Ancient Tower, fighting for those petty benefits. He felt like he had transcended this world and was no longer part of this world.

“As expected, farming is the traditional virtue engraved in my genes,” said Levi, the master of the Dragon Palace and the director of the Island Zoological Garden.

With so many transcendent creatures, managing them was also a problem.

Dragon Palace’s idea was not something Levi had thought about for a long time.

He wanted to gather all the wandering Dragon Clans in the Multidimensional Plane, whether they were hybrids or sub-dragons, not only for the cultivation of his breathing technique but also to enjoy the joy of collecting dragons.

He had the unparalleled prestige of the six Dragon’s Might. In theory, he could continuously subdue the new Dragon Clan. As long as he was strong enough, he could also subdue the pure-blooded Dragon Clan!

He might as well set up a separate organization outside of the Giant Beast Paradise, which was the Dragon Palace.

For this reason, he had to find and train a group of specialized experts from the Dragon School of Thought to be responsible for the daily operations and training of the Dragon Palace.

With the powerful combat strength of the Dragon Clan, they could protect the Dusk Holy Temple.

In this way, the holy temple, Dragon Palace, Paradise, and Empire could work together.

“I won’t move from now on. Before the ancient tower closes, this will be my small base. After that, I’ll think of a way to bring these Dragon Clans out.”

As the number of large creatures increased, Levi’s biggest problem was finding a portable living space.

The living space must be a space that came with the treasure, not a space that relied on the Prime Material plane like Alice’s ring.

Only in this way would the Holy Infant clone be able to capture transcendent creatures anytime and anywhere when he traveled the plane in the future.

There were too few slots in the Books of Seals, and they were only temporary solutions. In the Book of Seals, transcendent creatures couldn’t grow normally. That place was just a small space with nothing.

“From the looks of it, only the Legendary Wizard’s Demiplane meets my requirements… Forget it, there will always be a way out. Sooner or later, I’ll become the number one Master Pokémon in the Multidimensional Plane. РаＮő₿Ë𝒮

Levi was no longer troubled. Instead, he thought about what he needed to do next besides cultivation.

First, find an opportunity to bring Thunder Roc from the Thunder Punishment Tribunal home.

Secondly, the fourth treasure that Levi was missing, the most mysterious “Holy Grail of Immortality” was on the fifth floor. From the tone of the Immortal Banyan Dragon, it was not a secret that the Holy Grail was on the fifth floor. It should not be difficult to find it. He planned to ask around among the natives.

Thirdly, he could refine the Twelve Divine Alchemical Creatures and upgrade the Book of the Undead and other Wizard Tools to the fifth circle or repair them.

Fourthly, through the Flying Scythe Beast, he could continue to search for undiscovered intersection points and resource points.

After planning for the future, Levi continued to cultivate on the island.

Holy Infant also returned to his daily work of making talismans.

The transcendent creatures also settled down on their respective islands.

On this day, Levi took out the Great Rat’s Sniff from the jar.

“Begin refining.”

Levi didn’t have much hope for this item. It would be fine as long as he could increase the power of his Earth-type spells a little. The rest did not matter.

Without expectations, there would be no disappointment.

…

Time flew like an arrow.

In the blink of an eye, three months had passed.

West Coast.

The Witch’s Family’s Residence.

Anya and Sierra had already recovered with the help of the potions. The physical and mental torture brought by the electrotherapy had already dissipated.

Anya looked at the sea in the distance, his heart calm.

Sierra walked over and sat beside him.

Anya asked, “Do you feel that after experiencing the torture of the Lightning Pool, your spiritual power seems to have become more condensed?”

Sierra went still before she asked, “You have the same feeling? I thought I was the only one in this situation.”

Anya had a pensive expression as he said, “Levi once said that if one survives a great disaster, there will be good fortune in the future. Perhaps, using the pain of lightning to temper one’s body and mind is actually helpful for cultivation…”

“Do you want to experience it again?” Sierra chuckled.

Anya quickly shook his head and said with a bitter smile, “Forget it then. Let’s just do it step by step. This kind of ascetic cultivation method, even if it is effective, is too torturous. One must have an extremely tough body, spirit, and willpower that far surpasses ordinary people. Perhaps only then can one persevere year after year, day after day. Only then can there be some effect… Among the people I know, perhaps Levi is the only one who can do all of this. After all, he cultivates both body tempering and spells, and he rose from the bottom step by step. He went through countless hardships to get to a good position.”

Sierra was deep in thought when he mentioned Levi. She asked, “Anya, did Levi come to the Dark Ancient Tower?”

# Chapter 1250: Refining Goldfur Great Rat

Anya frowned and asked, “Why are you asking this all of a sudden? He probably didn’t come. It seems that other than me, who has connections, the external wizards are not qualified to get the key to the ancient tower. Otherwise, with Levi’s strength, he would have killed them all if he had come here! If Levi had joined our team and met Simon again, we definitely wouldn’t be in such a sorry state. It’s our regret that we can’t fight alongside Levi in the tower.”

When Anya started talking about Levi, he couldn’t stop and kept talking.

Sierra could not help but laugh.

“I dare say that other than my mother, no one knows Levi better than I do!” said Anya.

Sierra was speechless. She asked, “Are you a worm in his stomach?”

Anya thought for a moment and said, “It would be great if that was the case… I can get more inspiration from him and grow faster.”

...

Sierra did not say anything else. She sat there in a daze, and the figure of Mage Gandaph appeared in her mind.

Sierra had an indescribable talent since she was young. She could perceive the emotional fluctuations of others.

She noticed that Gandaph’s deep and calm eyes had some emotional fluctuations when he saw Anya. Generally speaking, this was a reaction that would only occur when one saw a familiar person and it had to be one that the person cared about more than others.

Sierra muttered in her heart, “Looks like someone is silently protecting Anya. It should be Madam Triss’s arrangement… After all, as a primordial soul wizard, how could she let her son fall into danger?”

Who Gandaph was was not important.

Most importantly, it was a blessing to have a mother who truly loved her son!

…

Year 1196 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Month of the Wheatfield.

Dragon Palace Island.

This was the name that Levi had just come up with, expressing his simple wish to become the Dragon King.

In the place where he was in seclusion, Levi opened his eyes and a golden light flashed.

There was an itch in his nostrils, as if something was about to come out.

Not long after, a golden light appeared and landed on the ground.

It was a fat rat the size of a house rat. Its golden fur was glossy and its eyes were cunning. One look and one could tell that it was a little fellow who drank Buddha’s lamp oil every day.

It did not have a physical body, but was like an illusory projection.

Levi was delighted.

“To think there really is one.”

One had to know that the Goldfur Great Rat was similar to a hidden effect. Not everyone could trigger it.

“Lover’s Rune, you didn’t lie to me!” Levi muttered to himself.

The moment the Goldfur Great Rat appeared, it ran towards a certain place on the island.

Levi’s heart skipped a beat as he followed.

“It can’t be, right? Could it really be possible to search for treasures?”

Levi was secretly delighted.

Not long after, Levi followed the Goldfur Great Rat and arrived at a valley in the middle of an island.

Here, the three Earthquake Dragon brothers were sleeping.

The Goldfur Great Rat ran in front of the three brothers. The three brothers acted as if they didn’t see it and continued to sleep.

Then, it burrowed into the belly of the second brother, Winston, and swaggered over with a gold coin in its arms.

“…I was happy for nothing. This isn’t a treasure hunt, this is theft!”

Levi was speechless.

So the so-called treasure hunting function was to steal things from other people’s houses.

Levi knew how to do it, but he didn’t do it.

“Forget it. It’s already good enough that it created a spiritual companion. Why do I still want a free ride?”

Levi stretched out his hand, and the Goldfur Great Rat placed the gold coin in Levi’s palm. It then ran to Levi’s shoulder, looking like it was asking for praise. ℞𝐚ΝổʙĘș

“Since you are a Goldfur Great Rat and like to steal gold, I will call you… Jin.”

The Goldfur Great Rat wasn’t a living creature, but a special spiritual creature. It was similar to a Truth Oddity, but it seemed to understand. It nodded and entered Levi’s nostrils.

Levi returned the gold to the three brothers and left quietly.

He looked at his seven-colored crystal, and the phantom of a golden-furred mouse appeared in it.

“Water Dragon, Scythe, Lightning Worm, Flame Ghost, Great Rat… That’s five oddities. I suddenly realized that collecting oddities is quite interesting. It’s like eating crispy noodle snacks and collecting hero cards in my previous life.”

Apart from this spiritual companion, the Great Rat’s Sniff also slightly increased the power of Levi’s Earth element spells.

However, after advancing to the fifth-circle, the base number of spells increased, and the small increase in the power of the Earth-Grade Oddities was better than nothing.

For Levi, who had already reached perfection for his sixth talent, the most important function of a large Earth-Grade Oddity was no longer to increase his spiritual force or the power of his spells.

Instead, it was similar to the special abilities of ‘Controlling Flying Scythe Beast’, ‘Flame Ghost Avatar’, and the ‘Goldfur Great Rat’.

Without these special abilities, the value of an Earth-Grade Oddity would be greatly reduced.

For a primordial soul wizard, even a Sky-Grade Oddity would not be of much use if it did not have any special functions.

What they pursued were rare items above the Morning Star-level.

So far, there have been very few cases of Morning Star-level oddities appearing on the fifth floor.

Every time it appeared, it would set off a bloody storm on the Io Continent.

On the other hand, with the addition of the Earthquake Dragon, the cultivation speed of the Golden Snake Breathing Technique increased significantly.

As for the other five breathing techniques, he at least had level 4 secret medicines for them. In the short term, the secret medicine was no longer a problem.

Next, it was time for him to cultivate and wait for a breakthrough.

“When the Holy Infant has reached level 4 in his talisman crafting skill, I’ll send him out to look for clues about the Holy Grail of Immortality. Yes, I can bring Jin with me when the time comes. I’ll continue to cultivate here. If there are enemies that Holy Infant can’t deal with, I’ll attack.”

# Chapter 1251: Nightmare Fog

After returning to the shelter, Levi continued to cultivate.

The ups and downs of Io Continent had nothing to do with him.

He only needed to pay attention to the projection occasionally and pay attention to Anya that kid’s situation.

…

Year 1196 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Month of Winter.

Dragon Palace Island.

...

In Levi’s secluded cultivation area, endless black mist surged out of his body.

The fog exuded a mysterious, unknown, and terrifying aura. Within it, a black dreamy dragon could be vaguely seen circling, like the ruler of the fog.

On this day, the Nightmare Dragon’s breathing technique finally reached level 15, the First Transformation of the Blood Source Realm!

The black mist that lingered around Levi and the Nightmare Black Dragon in the mist was his Bloodline Dharma Idol.

Levi immersed himself in it and carefully sensed the functions of the Bloodline Dharma Idol.

He could feel that the accuracy of his Nightmare Perception had increased further in the fog.

He went to the sky above the island, and the dense fog followed him.

With a thought, the fog expanded and eventually covered the entire Dragon Palace Island!

At the same time, the fog also spread and it continued to thin out.

“This shouldn’t be the limit of the fog’s expansion. However, if it continues to expand, the effect of increasing my perception will be greatly weakened.”

Levi called the three brothers over and had them enter the black mist.

“Come find me,” said Levi.

He stood in a corner of the fog and found that the three brothers were running around like headless flies. They could not find him at all.

After a while, they finally found Levi.

“Lord Dragon King, after we entered the fog, we couldn’t see into the distance. Our senses seemed to have been weakened and we couldn’t locate you,” said Ganster.

“This is just a small trick of mine. You may go back,” Levi said calmly.

“The Dragon King is mighty!” After flattering him, the three brothers left.

“This fog is formed by my Nightmare Dragon Dharma Idol. It has two functions: Firstly, it could increase my perception abilities. Second, it could weaken the enemy’s perception.”

Most dragons have weak senses, so they will be blinded by the mist the moment they enter. Wizards have stronger senses, but they are completely passive in the fog domain. Their Spiritual Perception will also be limited to a very small area. Once they are enveloped by my fog, it will be a one-sided massacre.” Ř𝐀N𝔬ꞖƐṠ

Levi realized that most of the skills related to the Nightmare Dragon were of the domain type.

He named it Nightmare Fog!

Of course, there was a price to pay for the Nightmare Fog’s powerful ability.

The larger Levi’s fog domain was, the faster the Nightmare Dragon’s power was consumed. He could only last for a few minutes when the area covered the entire island.

Therefore, in battle, it was best to think of a way to close the distance. The best way to use it would be in a small area with the Nightmare Fog cast in a high concentration, and then activate the hunting mode.

Levi looked inside his body.

Golden Snake, Crimson Emperor, Sky, Scarlet, and besides the Death Ember divine palace, the sixth divine palace had already risen from the ground. This divine palace was wrapped in black fog, making it unfathomable and mysterious.

On the plaque of the divine palace was the word “Nightmare”.

Within the Nightmare divine palace, within the endless black fog, the black dragon was hidden like a god.

“Today, the six great divine weapons and the six divine palaces have all been completed. Next, I look forward to the Golden Snake Breathing Technique advancing to level 7 and reaching the Fifth Transformation of the Blood Source Realm!”

Levi opened his proficiency panel.

Levi –

[Nightmare Dragon Breathing Technique: Level 15 (1/700,000). Special Effects: Nightmare Perception (Level 7), Danger Perception, Nightmare Lord, Heavenly Wind Heart.

Bloodline Dharma Idol: Nightmare Fog.

Exclusive Weapon: Nightmare Helmet (Level 2).]

…

“The Nightmare Dragon Breathing Technique is now equivalent to a level 4 in the knight realm. I wonder if the Lord level of my Nightmare World has increased?”

Thinking of this, Levi entered the Nightmare World and transformed into a ferocious little black dragon.

His body was much bigger than before. His wingspan was more than twenty meters, his body was more slender and well-proportioned, his limbs were stronger, his dragon teeth were sharper, and his scales were more dreamy, emitting a colorful black luster.

He opened his mouth, and black Nightmare Dragon’s Breath shot out, blasting several miles away.

“As expected, I’ve already advanced from a little baby Dragon to a young Dragon!”

To the powerful Nightmare Dragon, a level 4 Dragon could only be considered a Dragon whelp, which meant that it had just begun to develop and was not even considered an adult.

Levi opened his proficiency panel again.

Levi –

[Nightmare Lord: Level 4]

[Nightmare Territory: Black Dragon Territory]

…

“I’m now a level 4 lord. Next, the recovery speed of the Mother Flesh Tree and the speed of producing Nightmare Creatures will also increase. When I reach level 5, I should have an army of Nightmare Creatures that has begun to take shape.”

On the other side, under the Flesh Mother Tree.

The Faceless Infant Dragon was lying on the ground. It sensed the arrival of its lord. It opened its eyes and said in a girlish voice, “My Lord, you’re here.”

“There have been no visitors in the territory recently, right?” asked Levi.

“Yes… A traveler from another plane who accidentally entered our territory was eaten by me,” said the Faceless Infant Dragon proudly.

Levi said, “The next time you encounter such a situation and if you have the strength, you can capture him alive. Wait for me to come back and deal with him. Don’t just eat everything.”

# Chapter 1252: Shadow Hell

“Yes, My Lord,” the Faceless Infant Dragon said softly.

“Come, let’s do a routine physical examination.” Levi took out the big vat.

“Alright.” The Faceless Infant Dragon obediently stretched out its claws.

Levi started drawing blood. After filling up the three vats, Levi threw some Nightmare Creature Recovery Potions he had developed to the Faceless Infant Dragon and left.

“His Lord is quite nice.”

After drawing the blood, the Infant Dragon’s heart felt warm.

...

“Every time I draw blood, I can sleep soundly.”

Feeling drowsy, the Faceless Infant Dragon fell asleep. As a Nightmare Creature, it could freely control its own Dream. However, this time, it realized that its Dream was no longer under its control.

It stood alone in the Chaotic Wilderness, looking at the sky.

Under the red and black curtains, an immeasurably long Dream Black Dragon traversed the world. Its broken wings spread out, covering the sky and the sun. Behind it was an army of nightmares led by many powerful Nightmare Lords. Wherever the black dragon passed, the Nightmare Overlords submitted.

“His Lord… He’s so handsome and mighty!”

On the other side, Levi, who had returned to the real world, opened his eyes and smiled.

“As a qualified Nightmare Lord, you have to learn to bluff and show your divinity in your dreams.”

This was his new ability after becoming a level 4 Nightmare Lord. It had no practical use, but it was convenient to manage his subordinates and create his own persona.

…

Time passed quickly.

The path of cultivation was dull and long.

After the Nightmare Dragon broke through, Levi did not forget to study the fifth-circle gatekeeper array while he was cultivating.

He wanted to set it up on Dragon Palace Island. That way, the island’s defensive ability would be even more monstrous. If he went out, he could also provide good protection for the transcendent creatures.

The current blueprint of the Seven Kings of Hell Array was divided into seven modules.

On Dragon Palace Island, the Rolling Stone Hell was presided over by the Earthquake Dragon; the Inferno Hell was presided over by the Crimson-Horned Fire Python; the Wind Blade Hell was presided over by Sawkins with the help of the Wind-chasing Green-winged Birds; the Dead Sea Hell was presided over by the Dragon Turtle and the Giant Lobster; the Ice Hell was temporarily vacant; the Lightning Hell was presided over by the Wind Thunder Winged Dragon; and the Blade Mountain Hell was vacant.

Next, Levi planned to add one more module to the Seven Kings, which was the Shadow Hell, which would be overseen by Raja’s wife, Night Fang.

Then, he would rely on his fifth-circle array skill to upgrade the entire Seven Kings of Hell. He would use the existing materials to create a new set of protective arrays!

The research of the new array did not need him to start all over again. It was just a partial upgrade and adjustment. The materials needed for the Seven Kings array were upgraded or replaced according to the actual situation, and Levi’s current materials were replaced.

The only troublesome thing was the research on the Shadow Hell.

Just like that, a year passed.

Year 1197 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, Month of the Northern Wind.

Dragon Palace Island.

Levi’s consciousness entered the fifth floor of the Divine Ring Tower.

After two years of hard work, the seven-colored crystal seemed to have grown a little stronger, but it was hard to notice with the naked eye.

He placed his hand on the Klein Crystal Ball.

[Spiritual Force: 620/1070]

[Spell Power: 62,000]

…

“After attaining fifth-circle, cultivation is indeed much more difficult than when I was in the fourth-circle realm. Fortunately, I have the proficiency panel. At my current speed, if I take the meditation supplementary potion, I’ll be able to reach Perfection for my fifth-circle in about 80 years and prepare my primordial soul.” ŕ𝓪NóBЁŞ

The fifth-circle was the last obstacle before the primordial soul. Even a genius would be thwarted here.

If it were any other wizard, they might have spent a whole day thinking about it, but in the end, they would have found nothing. Their lives would have been wasted.

With the panel, no matter how hard he worked, he would reap benefits. He was improving every day!

After completing his meditation homework for the day, Levi continued to head to the weapon refinement room.

In the past year, the focus of his work had been to refine new arrays.

In the weapon refinement room.

Phoenix was breathing fire, providing the conditions for Levi to refine the array items.

This was the advantage of having a Fire Elemental Spirit. If it was other wizards, they would either have to find a place with an underground fire or use their own spells to refine it. It would be time-consuming and laborious.

To wizards, time was life, and efficiency was money.

Therefore, Levi would never give Phoenix to anyone.

Phoenix kept the fire burning, and while Levi was cultivating, the one responsible for refining it was naturally the Holy Infant clone.

“Holy Infant, you should go rest first. I will finish the final work,” Levi said to Holy Infant.

Holy Infant slowly retreated. After replenishing his spiritual force, he went back to his talisman crafting skill.

In the flames in front of Levi, there were eight longswords of different colors.

On the earthen yellow longsword, there was a mountain dragon that looked like an Earthquake Dragon. It looked up at the sky and roared.

On the scarlet sword was a giant flaming dragon that was burning everything in its path!

The other swords were the same.

These eight swords were the core of Levi’s array.

Now, the first seven swords had been completely condensed.

The last longsword emitted a black light. One could vaguely see a Shadow Dragon eyeing it covetously.

Levi sat cross-legged and used his spiritual force to solidify the spell runes on the longsword. He was meticulous and orderly!

Several days later, the black longsword had also completely solidified, and the Shadow Dragon on it was lifelike!

“It’s done. The secondary array items will be much easier.”

Levi’s forehead was covered in sweat, and his spiritual force was exhausted.

After cultivating for a few days, he struck while the iron was hot and used a month’s time to complete the remaining work.

Levi heaved a sigh of relief, his face filled with joy as he chanted.

# Chapter 1253: Capturing Thunder Elemental Spirit

Eight main swords and eighty-one secondary swords were rotating in the weapon refinement room.

These were array items, but there was a distinction between primary and secondary.

The complexity of this new array far exceeded the Seven Kings of Hell. Of course, its power was also much higher.

This was a genuine fifth-circle array!

Even among the fifth-circle, it was considered a high-quality array!

“This array can be called the ‘Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison’!” Levi muttered.

...

On this day, he arrived above the island.

As he chanted, the eight swords and the eighty-one swords all turned into light and disappeared into the surroundings of the island.

Next, Levi and Holy Infant continued to adjust the 80,000 large array nodes and 810,000 small array nodes on the array.

A few days later, his spiritual force, which had just entered the fifth-circle, was almost exhausted. He finally completed the setup of the Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison!

He breathed a sigh of relief and drank the potion to meditate to recover his spiritual force.

“As expected of a large-scale fifth-circle array. Under normal circumstances, this would take at least four fifth-circle array wizards and many fourth-circle array wizards a few days to complete.”

From the outside, the island looked normal. However, if an enemy were to enter, they would discover that this place was a terrifying Dragon Hell!

In Hell, Levi called Sawkins and the other transcendent creatures over.

“Next, find a place where your attributes are compatible and cultivate normally. Three brothers, go to the Earth. Crimson Horn, go to the flames…”

After making the necessary arrangements, Levi looked at the scene with satisfaction.

In the following month, under his command, these transcendent creatures continued to adapt and train in their respective Hells, becoming qualified guardians of the array.

Dragon Palace Island had become a mysterious forbidden area in the sea.

…

Several days later, Levi ended his cultivation and looked in the direction of the Io Continent.

“Now that the Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison is protecting the Dragon Palace, and my Nightmare Dragon has also given birth to a Dharma Idol, its strength has increased further. It’s time to save the thunder elemental spirit. Let me think, which avatar should I use?

“Holy Infant’s current strength is not very good. Other than the spells of the Burning Faction, the rest are average.

“My Gandaph avatar is quite powerful.

“Other than that, it would be the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination.

“It is better to use the Dragon Abomination avatar. This would be more taboo. After all, Gandaph is an amiable and chivalrous Kane ranger. His character can not be destroyed. ŔᴀNǒ₿Ê𝒮

“Dragon Abomination has been silent for so long, it’s time for him to come out and take a breather.”

On the island, Prime Minister Dragon Turtle Ratti was cultivating intensely.

Now that there were more and more level 5 existences on the island, it felt a sense of urgency.

Originally, this old turtle would take some time off to sleep every day. Now that Ratti had started to roll, it did not sleep at all. Ratti was crazy and could be called the second generation of Levi!

Levi called Sawkins and the three Earthquake Dragons over.

“I’m going on a long journey for a while. You guys take care of the pl, make good use of the array, and protect our comrades on the island.”

‘Crab General’ Sawkins nodded repeatedly.

The eldest Earthquake Dragon, Ganster, promised, “Don’t worry, Lord Dragon King. The three of us will guard the first level, Rolling Stone Hell. We won’t let anyone else enter the Dragon Palace!”

After joining the Dragon Palace, the Dragon King fulfilled his promise. Not only did he not harm them, but he even healed their injuries and gave them precious medicines to promote their growth.

Moreover, the Dragon King even took care of the three brothers himself. He regularly gave them blood tests to check their health.

This feeling of being cared for by the Dragon King made the three brothers know that they had not lost anything by following the Dragon King!

As for the shiny gold coins and diamonds that the three brothers liked, they had more than enough.

In their eyes, Dragon Palace was a true paradise!

Levi nodded. He was very assured about these transcendent creatures.

The first stage of the array was guarded by the three brothers. The three sub-dragons, together with the array, could be said to have the right timing, the right place, and the right people.

Even if a fifth-circle senior wizard came, he would not be able to gain any advantage. There was a high chance that he would run away in defeat.

Levi had brought Holy Infant, Phoenix, and Leon with him on this long journey.

The first two were used as trump cards in the battle, just in case. Leon was responsible for the aftermath.

Levi estimated that after devouring a few more level 5 souls, Leon should be able to advance.

After everything was ready, Levi rushed towards the Thunder Basin.

He first went to Deep Blue Organization on the way and turned into a nomadic wizard to visit Anya.

The young man had already recovered and was full of energy. He was currently regrouping and working hard to cultivate.

This time, he didn’t meet the two witches who picked on him.

Because they were killed by Simon.

Wasn’t it a kind of happiness to be killed by the person you liked?

…

Several days later.

At Thunder Basin, in a secluded area.

There were six wizards sitting opposite each other, plotting something big.

The six of them wore white robes with Golden Lightning tattoos on them.

The leader was a fifth-circle wizard. The other five were all fourth-circle senior wizards, and they were all at the level of a perfected fourth-circle wizard.

There was no doubt that this was an elite wizard team.

It was the Letney Family from the Deep Blue Organization!

“According to our intelligence, Archmage Thunderbolt has already left the Thunder Punishment Tribunal. However, there is still a Thunder-Sky Archmage guarding the Thunder Pool.

“Next, I will be responsible for luring Thunder-Sky away. The five of you will use the [Thunder King’s Palace] array given by the organization to suppress the level 5 thunder elemental spirit. Then, you will use the Wizard Tool I gave you to forcefully form a contract with it. After that, you will immediately escape and head to the organization’s base.”

# Chapter 1254: Attacking Thunder-Sky

The leader of the fifth-circle wizards said all these to the team.

“Understood. With the Team Leader taking action, this operation will certainly be successful.”

“That’s right. These natives dare to call themselves Archmage. They’re simply laughingstocks. In front of the elites of our Golden Lightning family, they’re nothing but chickens and dogs.”

“You can’t put it that way. It’s said that the Snow Lotus Witch had fought with Archmage Thunderbolt before and was no match for him.”

“How can this be the same? We are the Lightning School of Thought. Among all the schools, other than the Burning School of Thought, who can compare to us in terms of killing? Our team leader even advanced to the fifth-circle as a child of the thunder element. He also has a fifth-circle wizard weapon bestowed by the organization. His strength is not something that an ordinary fifth-circle wizard can compare to. Do you understand the value of a genius fifth-circle wizard… Besides, the Archmage guarding the Tribunal is much weaker than Thunderbolt.”

The fifth-circle wizard coughed and said proudly, “Although what you said is true, we wizards should not be arrogant and complacent. I, Gabriel, have cultivated for 250 years and have only reached the fifth-circle realm. Up until now, I have only grasped seven innate spells. In front of a true genius, it is not worth mentioning. The Golden Light Wizard is our role model!”

...

Gabriel appeared humble on the surface, but he was actually humble-bragging.

After all, he was a fifth-circle wizard, the son of the thunder element, 250 years old, and had reached perfection with six talents that were at third-circle and fourth-circle.

These conditions added together would make him a genius in the eyes of the public.

It could only be said that he was still a little lacking from a top-notch genius.

“Alright, let’s act according to the plan. This thunder elemental spirit is something that the Commander-in-chief is determined to obtain. After capturing it, it’s obviously going to be given to the Golden Light Wizard to help him increase his strength. Perhaps there are wizards from the neighboring Thunder Divine Hall who have taken a fancy to this thunder elemental spirit and are waiting for an opportunity to capture it.”

Gabriel’s words came true.

At the edge of the Thunder Basin, a fifth-circle wizard from Thunder Divine Hall had already led a team to attack.

“Thunderbolt has left. Next, it’s time for us to put on a spectacular performance.”

However, neither side expected this.

A figure had already arrived at the Thunder Punishment Tribunal before them!

Above the Thunder Pool, Levi hid in the lightning clouds, the Hermit Rune concealing his figure.

“Hmm? It seems that Archmage Thunderbolt is not around… I originally wanted to use him to practice, but I can only give up now. This is good too. It’ll be easier for me to take away the thunder elemental spirit.”

Thunderbolt was a senior level 5 mage, so it was indeed troublesome to deal with him.

However, Levi could sense that there was another level 5 Archmage in the Tribunal, but he was much weaker than Thunderbolt.

Levi had already sent his Holy Infant clone somewhere in the basin to be on standby, just in case.

“Anya, I’m here to make things difficult for you!”

Levi’s robe exploded and turned into ashes under the black flames. Savage black scales began to appear, and his body began to grow until he was three stories tall. ꭆ𝙖ɴỗꞖЕ𝐒

“Phew, I haven’t fought in a long time. Let’s warm up first.”

Boom!

He swooped down and caused the airflow to explode rapidly, scattering the thunderclouds in the sky! The black flames formed a tail gas that flew across the sky like a plane and did not dissipate for a long time!

In the Tribunal.

In a basement that looked like an ancient Roman public bathroom.

An extravagant aura filled the air, and the alluring voice sounded wave after wave.

It was a bald Archmage with thick eyebrows and big eyes. He had an extraordinary aura and a strong body. He didn’t have the aura of a mage at all. In the bathroom, he was fighting with eighteen nuns who were practicing thunder magic in disheveled clothes. The battle was so intense that it was dazzling.

As the junior brother of Archmage Thunderbolt and also the disciple of Lightning Supreme Mage, he was naturally extraordinary… strong and big.

It was rumored that he was born with a special constitution. It was said that he could promote the growth of his spiritual power by connecting with the opposite sex. Therefore, he had nurtured eighteen female lightning mages, known as the “Eighteen Nuns”.

He spent every night partying and studying the legendary dual cultivation path.

He was only 300 years old, but he was already a level 5 Archmage.

The strength of dual cultivation was evident.

Of course, he didn’t forget to be vigilant when he was having fun.

Before Senior Brother Thunderbolt left, Thunderbolt had warned him to be careful of the evil mage’s revenge. He could not let his guard down.

Suddenly, his expression changed, and he immediately poked his head out from the crowd of women.

“How dare you! You’ve ruined my plans. When I catch you, I’ll definitely let you taste the pain of lightning treatment!”

He turned into lightning and rushed out of the bathroom. The Eighteen Nuns were nervous.

“Will Lord Thunder-Sky be alright?”

“Don’t worry, Lord Thunder-Sky has extraordinary strength. He also has the divine talisman bestowed by Lord Thunderbolt. Ordinary evil mages are no match for him!”

“I hope so. If Lord Thunder-Sky dies, we will have no one to rely on in this chaotic world.”

Outside, Thunder-Sky saw the enemy.

It was a Black Scale Dragon Man that descended from the sky.

“Oh no, it’s actually a demon dragon!”

Thirty years ago, the Supreme Archmage had once prophesied, “A jinx has descended. Heresy like the evil mage, demon dragons, golems, and other heretics are about to bring disaster to Io. Tell all the churches and monasteries to be prepared.”

The demon dragon was referring to the Dragon Abomination.

They were extremely ferocious and bloodthirsty. Together with the golems and demons, they were known as the “Three Demons of Io”.

Seeing this, the demon dragon charged over.

“Hehehe, die!”

Thunder-Sky waved his staff, and countless purple lightning bolts swept toward the demon dragon!

“Evil demon, the one who will die is you!”

Boom!

A level 5 thunder technique exploded!

The monastery was trembling.

“This bit of attack isn’t even enough to scratch my itch!”

The demon dragon carried the purple lightning and rushed out of the range of the explosion. Black flames surrounded his body and repelled the purple lightning!

# Chapter 1255: The Fight Against Thunder-Sky

He swung the spiked club in his hand!

A terrifying wind swept out!

Thunder-Sky used all his strength to form a thunder barrier!

Kacha.

The strong wind tore through the barrier and disappeared.

Thunder-Sky shot out and raised his staff high. In the sky, thunderclouds gathered and lightning bolts as thick as water tanks fell!

...

The demon dragon was struck to the ground and fell into a huge pit.

“You’re bluffing. You can’t even withstand a single blow!” Thunder-Sky laughed coldly and continued to use his lightning technique.

In the next moment, he suddenly became absent-minded and instantly regained his clarity.

Just now, he seemed to have seen a giant spider that could support the heavens and the earth.

As for him, he was entangled in the spider web.

Just as he was in a daze, a black shadow suddenly appeared behind him. The spiked club in his hand struck forward!

“This is bad!”

Thunder-Sky’s expression changed, and his protective force field flashed.

At the same time, he threw out a purple divine talisman carved with a myriad of lightning without hesitation and it exploded instantly.

Divine talisman – Thunder Crash!

Boom!

The divine talisman exploded.

Tens of thousands of purple thunderbolts fell and exploded in a radius of a mile. This was an all-round attack without blind spots!

In an instant, the monastery was razed to the ground, and the Eighteen Nuns inside were instantly vaporized.

The high temperature of the lightning melted a giant lava pit on the Earth.

The power of one attack was so terrifying!

“Heh, you want to fight me? I’m the disciple of Lightning Supreme Mage. How can I not have a trump card?” Thunder-Sky sneered.

Every level of the divine talisman could be divided into four grades in Kane’s system.

Low-level, medium-level, high-level, and absolute!

The one he just had was a rare level 5 high-level divine talisman. It was made by the eldest disciple of Lightning Supreme Mage, an Archmage who was even more powerful than Thunderbolt. ȑ𝔞Ν∅₿ЕS

His name was Archmage Myriad Thunder, and he was the most trusted disciple of Lightning Supreme Mage. He was a potential successor!

So what if it was a demon dragon? It would still be killed!

At the bottom of the pit, a figure rose from the sky, and around the demon dragon’s body, there were a total of six giant dragon Dharma Idols revolving around it.

His body was in pieces, and countless flesh sprouts were growing crazily.

Other than his head, there was not a single part of his body that was intact.

Even his heart was exposed and was beating rapidly.

However, in the blink of an eye, as ashes danced around his body, his damaged body had already recovered!

Levi let out a breath of turbid air and sighed in his heart.

“This instant-cast the way of divine talisman is really impossible to guard against. The six great Dharma Idols and the divine weapon’s protection, coupled with the Golden Snake Scales at the peak of level 4, can’t even block it… Could it be that the person who created this divine talisman is an Archmage who has attained Perfection in the fifth-circle realm? If it were anyone else, they would have probably died.”

Seeing that the demon dragon was unharmed, Thunder-Sky’s expression changed drastically in disbelief.

“How is that possible? This is a divine talisman personally made by Archmage Myriad Thunder. This Dragon Abomination… Does he actually have the legendary immortal body?”

One had to know that Myriad Thunder had used this divine talisman to kill a level 5 demon dragon!

Even the most powerful golem among the Three Demons of Io was severely injured by this attack and fled in panic.

In the next moment, the figure shot over. How did it look like he had been seriously injured?

“A mere serious injury is nothing! Go to hell!”

The spiked club smashed into Thunder-Sky’s barrier and shattered instantly. Thunder-Sky was at his wit’s end and could only flee frantically.

Other than the divine talisman, he couldn’t even break the other party’s defense with any other means. How could he fight?

Boom!

Another shocking attack.

Thunder-Sky was hit by the spiked club like a baseball. He crashed into the white jade pillar that had just been repaired. The pillar cracked and Thunder-Sky was crushed into pieces.

A level 5 Archmage… Dead!

The thunder elemental spirit was dumbfounded.

Levi picked up the ring and looked up. He said calmly, “If you come with me, I’ll let you go. If you don’t want to, you can die with him.”

In the next moment, Thunder Roc nodded his head crazily like a chick pecking at rice.

“Is it that easy? I’m not used to it. It seems that you’ve been taught harshly for a long time.”

Levi used his dragon claws to tear the chains apart, and the Thunder Roc descended from the sky. It spread its wings and crouched on the ground, lowering its head.

It was very perceptive and took the initiative to send the spirit contract into Levi’s mind, successfully recognizing him as its master.

“Very good. I like birds like you. You’re much better than some birds.”

# Chapter 1256: Before the Dragon Abomination, Claiming Genius Is Futile! (1)

Thunder Basin

The Thunder Punishment Tribunal.

In the void, the Supreme Eye slowly appeared, gazing at the Dragon Demon. Levi ignored it, and before long, the Supreme Eye silently dissipated.

“Great, all three of my aliases are now wanted by the Kane Empire… Truly a united family in everything they do,” Levi muttered to himself.

Above the Thunder Pool, the Thunder Roc opened its mouth wide, like a sea-swallowing whale, attempting to absorb all the elemental power of the thunder.

Through the spiritual contract, Levi learned that the Thunder Roc had been exploited by the Thunder Punishment Tribunal for years, weakening its strength. Now it needed to absorb the elemental power of the Thunder Pool to recover.

...

“Absorb to your heart’s content. I will protect you,” Levi said.

He went to the ruins of the Thunder Punishment Tribunal, searching for the loot left by those minor mages.

“Even mosquito meat is still meat.”

Suddenly, Levi’s expression changed. He flickered away from his original position.

From the distant horizon, a purple Thunder Snake struck with lightning speed!

Boom!

Thunder roared and arcs of lightning danced!

“Dragon Abomination, leave at once!”

A cold, unfeeling voice came from afar, belonging to a figure in thunder robes.

“A member of the Divine Tower? It seems the Thunder Divine Hall is here. Are they also after this thunder elemental spirit?”

He had previously killed a Black Thunder Wizard, who was also a fifth-circle member of the Divine Tower.

This organization was one of the major groups within the Lightning School of Thought.

Levi asked, “Why don’t you ask her if she wants to go with you?”

The Thunder Roc shook its head vigorously, clearly unwilling.

“You coerced it with force. Naturally, it wouldn’t want to go. Now, as a wizard of the Thunder Divine Hall, I formally declare that it belongs to the Divine Tower. I’m in a good mood today and don’t wish for a massacre. You, outsider, should leave.”

Behind the Thunder Wizard, several fourth-circle wizards began to form ranks, clearly prepared.

But it was evident that their bodies were trembling.

After all, they were likely facing a fifth-circle Dragon Abomination, a notorious and ruthless killer!

Yet, with the Thunder Wizard, who had ascended to the fifth-circle twenty years ago, leading them, their fear gradually subsided.

“This thunder elemental spirit is useless to a Dragon Abomination like you. I advise you to leave it,” the Thunder Wizard continued, clearly unwilling to start a fight with the Dragon Abomination. R̃ÅƝ𝖔𝖇Ěṩ

Levi stood in front of the Thunder Roc, smiling, “How is it useless? I could tame it and ride it!”

“In that case, die. Everyone, form ranks!”

At the Thunder Wizard’s command, the light of their magical array shot into the sky.

Levi remained calm, thinking, “This is an intricate wizard combat array… interesting.”

In an instant, the aura of all the fourth-circle wizards connected, their spell power surged into the array.

Countless bolts of thunder converged, forming a towering purple giant, tens of meters high.

The giant wore armor and wielded a warhammer, its entire form bathed in lightning, resembling the legendary Thunder God!

Combat Array: Thunder Giant!

Harnessing the power of at least five senior fourth-circle wizards, this array conjured a phantom of the Thunder God, nearly reaching the fifth-circle level!

“Impressive for a large organization to possess such an array. Compared to this, the Purgatory Ghost Killing Array from the magic mirror feels outdated… The path of the wizard is the path of collective wisdom, and the ancients cannot compare to the present.”

Levi’s thoughts churned, yet he remained unperturbed.

The Thunder Roc chirped, asking Levi if it should stop absorbing the power of the Pool of Thunder and flee.

She could sense the tense atmosphere.

“Keep absorbing. With me here, no one will disturb you,” Levi communicated.

This situation was entirely within his control.

Reassured by Levi, the Thunder Roc continued to absorb the power of the Thunder Pool without distraction.

Levi gripped his spiked club, standing in front of the Thunder Roc, exuding an aura of invincibility!

“Use the array to kill the Dragon Abomination!”

The cunning Thunder Wizard did not attack directly. He let his subordinates test the Dragon Abomination’s strength first.

“Let this backwater outsider witness the true might of the Thunder God and the power of knowledge!”

The five fourth-circle wizards stood in the void at the head and limbs of the Thunder Giant, controlling the thunder mech as one.

Boom! With every movement of the Thunder Giant, purple lightning followed, crashing toward Levi like a tidal wave.

Around Levi, black flames rose, forming a high wall!

Boom!

Thunder and fire clashed, creating an earth-shaking explosion.

“A mere Dragon Abomination.”

Seeing the Dragon Abomination only holding its ground against the Thunder Giant, the Thunder Wizard breathed a sigh of relief. Standing afar, his innate spell took the form of a giant thunder wolf, which howled and charged forward!

Levi shot out, and simultaneously, six Dharma Idols appeared!

His spiked club collided with the left hand of the Thunder Giant!

The Dharma Idols clashed with the thunder dragon, roaring thunderously!

The giant’s hand was shattered by Levi’s spiked club!

The fourth-circle wizard within the left arm groaned, clearly injured.

The thunder wolf vanished, and the Thunder Wizard’s expression changed, surprised that the Dragon Abomination could still counter his sneak attack!

“This combat array is impressive but still falls short of a true fifth-circle wizard. I haven’t even used any form enhancements, just my basic Flame Dragon’s true form… To wield fifth-circle power with five fourth-circle bodies, this array is truly remarkable. It should be mine!”

# Chapter 1257: Before the Dragon Abomination, Claiming Genius Is Futile! (2)

Levi fought and analyzed simultaneously.

The next moment, after consuming a potion, the fourth-circle wizard endured the pain in his spiritual force and restored the giant’s hand. Thunder exploded from the giant’s palm, blinding Levi with its brilliance.

“Nightmare Fog!”

Instantly, like an octopus spewing ink, a thick mist enveloped the Thunder Giant.

The lightning in the giant’s palm blasted a hole in the mist, but Levi was nowhere to be seen.

In the dense fog, the terrifying roar of a dragon echoed.

...

“Everyone, get out of the mist!”

The Thunder Wizard outside quickly cast a wide-area thunder spell, trying to dispel the fog. He could feel that within the mist, spiritual perception was greatly diminished, rendering the wizards blind…

But it was too late.

The Thunder Giant thrashed wildly, discharging bolts of lightning aimlessly. The five wizards within it were engulfed in fog.

“What’s happening? My perception range is only a few hundred meters?”

“Same here… I sense great terror in the fog!”

“Focus on a direction and escape!”

“Yes, find a direction!”

The Thunder Giant broke through the mist, charging ahead. Logically, its speed should have easily allowed it to escape the fog.

Yet, after flying in circles, they found themselves back where they started, as if trapped in a legendary ghost wall.

This was the horror of the Nightmare Fog—not only did it weaken perception, but it also deceived those with lower spiritual force!

Such was the hallmark skill of the Nightmare Lords!

“Kill! It’s just an illusion!”

“Attack with all your might; the Dragon Abomination must be hiding in the fog!”

“Use wide-area thunder spells!”

They attacked frantically, hundreds of lightning balls exploding like fireworks.

Soon, the Thunder Giant’s momentum began to wane. The combat array that formed its fifth-level strength consumed vast energy and couldn’t be sustained. 𝘙ÄΝóＢĘS̈

Before Levi could act, they were already falling apart!

Levi, grinning menacingly, appeared before one of the fourth-circle wizards like a phantom and shattered him. In the mist, Leon madly devoured souls.

A Fourth-Circle Wizard wandered through the mist, sweat dripping from his forehead.

“Come out! Is this all you can do? Hiding behind tricks? Face me, you outsider!”

Just as he finished speaking, a towering figure emerged behind him. From the dragon claw, black flames spewed forth.

Sensing the enemy at last, the wizard swallowed hard, trembling as he spoke, “The Thunder Wizard will avenge us. In the face of a true wizard genius, you are nothing!”

The flames consumed him, and Levi sneered, “He doesn’t even dare come in to rescue you.”

Before long, as the mist dissipated, all the Fourth-Circle Wizards lay dead.

Meanwhile, the Thunder Wizard, afraid to get close, stayed at a distance, protected by a Fifth-Circle defensive wizard tool, casting spells at the fog. His forehead was drenched in sweat as he shouted, “Face me, you bastard!”

It was a scene akin to a frightened mortal shouting into the dark to bolster their courage.

The Thunder Wizard knew that if he recklessly approached and lost his advantage as a wizard, his fate would be similar to that of the Fourth-Circle Wizards.

“Dragon Abomination, you’ve killed so many wizards of the Divine Tower. There will be no place for you on the Io Continent!”

“Anyone can talk tough. If you have the guts, come over here,” Levi taunted.

At that moment, he frowned.

On the horizon behind him, another group appeared.

It was Gabriel and his five companions!

Seeing the situation, Gabriel quickly realized that the Archmage of the Thunder Punishment Tribunal was likely dead. Now, the Dragon Abomination was clashing with the Divine Tower’s forces.

“This is the perfect opportunity. Let’s capture the thunder elemental spirit!” Gabriel urged.

The five wizards charged toward the Thunder Roc.

A wall of black flames spread out, blocking their path.

“Anyone who enters the Pool of Thunder will die!”

Levi retracted his hand, his voice cold.

“How dare you, Dragon Abomination! Are you trying to stop me?” Gabriel shouted.

“Get lost!” Levi retorted coldly.

Gabriel’s face turned livid with anger.

He glanced at the Dragon Abomination and then at the Thunder Wizard.

“Sir, although we are rivals, we are both wizards. In this situation, why don’t we join forces to kill the Dragon Abomination first? Then we can compete for the thunder elemental spirit based on our abilities,” he suggested.

“That’s exactly what I was thinking!” The Thunder Wizard finally found a way out of his predicament.

Alone, he doubted he could defeat the Dragon Abomination without significant cost. But combined with the young Fifth-Circle wizard from the Letney Family, their chances improved drastically.

As a child of the elements in the Thunder Divine Hall, the Thunder Wizard was among the best of his generation.

The Thunder Roc looked at Levi, unsure of what to do.

“Continue. I won’t let them disturb you,” Levi communicated to the Thunder Roc, his voice calm and reassuring.

The Thunder Roc nodded, urging Levi to be careful.

Levi felt a sense of comfort. Unlike Phoenix, who always wished for his demise, the Thunder Roc was considerate.

“Two genius Fifth-Circle wizards from top organizations. Looks like I’ll have to get serious today.”

Levi took a deep breath. As he watched the wizards closing in from both sides, an endless black flame erupted from within him. The black flames soared into the sky, forming the colossal and formidable figure of the Three-Headed Dragon God!

# Chapter 1258: Before the Dragon Abomination, Claiming Genius Is Futile! (3)

Outside the Dark Ancient Tower, countless eyes were drawn to the intense battle unfolding on the fifth level.

Every time wizards clashed with outsiders, it captured the eager anticipation of the wizarding community.

Watching wizards annihilate outsiders was a thrilling spectacle. However, witnessing wizards being overpowered by formidable outsiders was far less enjoyable.

On this day, the long-forgotten Three-Headed Dragon Abomination reemerged before the world!

And what awaited him were two genius Fifth-Circle Wizards from the Divine Tower and the Letney Family!

In the Ancient Saint plane, familiar with the appearance of the three-headed creature, the knights once again gathered together.

...

“The monster is back. This time, I’m betting on the monster to win.”

“I think the wizards will win this time. These two are said to be the elite of the wizards. If they lose to the monster, where would the wizards’ pride be?”

“Shall we place a small bet?”

“Better not. The commander said to stay away from gambling!”

In the mortal realm, Estella, the Saint of the Church of the Stars, was currently discussing important matters with her ally, “Dragon.”

To combat the Forsaken Land of the God and preserve the Seven Divine Fire Seeds, the major churches had formed a loose alliance known as the “Seven Gods Alliance.” Within this alliance, there were smaller factions like the Church of the Stars and the Dragon God, and others like the Earth and the Holy Light.

“Dragon, what do you think of this Dragon Abomination?” Estella asked.

“Through the ancient tower, I can’t see clearly… but I can sense that this Dragon Abomination is somewhat extraordinary. Perhaps it isn’t as simple as it seems.”

“The Dragon Abomination Venerable claims that this Dragon Abomination is his child. Do you believe that to be true?” Estella inquired.

Dragon chuckled, “That’s just a tactic he uses to oppose the Dragon Clan. It’s not to be taken seriously.”

Dragon continued, “I believe that this battle will end with the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination’s victory.”

Estella asked, “Do you have that much faith in him?”

Dragon replied confidently, “A dragon is inherently powerful!”

Meanwhile, in the Endless Sea and the Realm of Thunder, the wizards of the Letney Family and the Divine Tower eagerly awaited the battle.

They had all been harmed by the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination on the fourth level, and their organization’s branches had been destroyed by him.

Now, they finally had a chance to seek revenge!

The Electric Eel Wizard watched the projection with a cold gaze.

As soon as he heard that the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination had appeared, he immediately tuned in to the live broadcast. As a scion of the Wizard King, his sense of family honor was intense!

“Although Gabriel is not as skilled as the Golden Light Wizard, with the Thunder Wizard’s assistance, defeating the Dragon Abomination is almost guaranteed,” he analyzed internally. 𐍂𝐚ΝȮ𝐛Еꞩ

Previously, on the fourth level, the Dragon Abomination had flaunted its power for far too long.

Now, fate had brought the Dragon Abomination face-to-face with the elite of the fifth level.

This time, the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination was destined for doom, with no chance of escape!

As the infamous Dragon Abomination, who once stirred the world, reappeared, all the wizard organizations that had been oppressed by him turned their attention to the battle.

Across the Pan-Plane, the only one hoping for the Dragon Abomination’s victory was the Extreme Evil Dragon, the Dragon Abomination Venerable.

The Dragon Abomination Venerable laughed heartily, his laughter causing the Land of Darkness to tremble.

“Slaughter them, my child! Finally, something interesting in the dull fifth level!”

Inside the ancient tower, the Three-Headed Dragon God descended from the sky, a black flame spreading out behind him!

Levi, hidden within, had a fierce gleam in his eyes.

“Let’s use you to test the results of my Heavenly Dragon Sword Codex!”

The spiked club had long disappeared, replaced by the freshly forged Crimson Dragon Slash!

The Dragon God’s muscles swelled, six arms gripping the greatsword of black flame, channeling immense strength into it!

The Indestructible Armor transformed into sinister black scales covering his entire body, emitting black flames.

Three thousand feather blades swirled around the Dragon God, forming a stormy force field!

The Nightmare Helmet became the head of a black dragon in the center of the Dragon God’s three heads.

A Scarlet Cloak stretched behind the Dragon God, forming a blood-red river that spanned the sky.

A golden shield was hurled by the Dragon God, whistling through the battlefield like a flying disc!

The six divine weapons, in perfect harmony with the Three-Headed Dragon God, adapted to his fighting style, changing as needed to maximize their power!

Today, the six divine weapons and six dharma idols had reached perfection.

The Three-Headed Dragon God was fully equipped with attack, defense, control, and movement abilities!

Facing two opponents at once, he remained unafraid!

“What… is this Dragon Abomination?”

Seeing this scene, both Gabriel and the Thunder Wizard were shocked.

After entering the fifth level, they had fought other Dragon Abominations, with varying results.

The Dragon Abominations they had encountered primarily relied on innate spells and rough physical techniques. Occasionally, some mastered powerful secret techniques. But compared to this Dragon Abomination, those techniques seemed pitifully weak.

This secret technique even made them feel like they were facing a primordial soul wizard form.

“We need to give it our all.”

In Gabriel’s mind, a purple necklace appeared.

It bore mysterious spell runes, clearly a Fifth-Circle Wizard Tool.

“The captain is using the Thunder Cloud Necklace right at the start of the battle. This Dragon Abomination is truly formidable,” murmured the Fourth-Circle Wizards, realizing a tough battle lay ahead!

As Gabriel brought out the Thunder Cloud Necklace, thunder continuously gathered around him, enveloping him in a dense golden thundercloud, boosting his aura.

Golden lightning formed chains in his palms, extending towards the Dragon God!

On the other side, a round shield made of purple shell danced around the Thunder Wizard.

This wizard tool was named “Thunder Shell Shield.”

# Chapter 1259: Before Dragon Abomination , Claiming Genius is Futile! (4)

After reaching the Fifth-Circle Wizard realm within the ancient tower, the organization’s supreme commander, an experienced Fifth-Circle weapon craftsman, used a rare Fifth-Circle transcendent creature from the Io Eastern Sea, the Eastern Sea Thunder Shell, to refine two Fifth-Circle Wizard Tools: the Thunder Shell Shield and the Thunderbreaker Pearl.

The Thunderbreaker Pearl was an exceptional Fifth-Circle Wizard Tool with immense power, currently in the possession of the Divine Tower’s top genius, the Thunder Wizard. The Thunder Shell Shield, although of high quality, was slightly inferior but still a coveted treasure among many Fifth-Circle Wizards.

With the Thunder Shield and protective force field ensuring his safety, the Thunder Wizard transformed into a bolt of lightning, creating distance between himself and the Three-Headed Dragon God.

Simultaneously, he pointed a finger, and a solid lightning ball shot forth from the void!

Fourth-Circle Talent: Annihilation Lightning Ball!

This strike was formidable, possessing 250 Cas of power, but it still paled compared to Levi’s Fire Dragon Tribulation.

...

The two wizards dared not underestimate their opponent and unleashed their most powerful techniques right away.

The Dragon God raised his hand, transforming three thousand feather blades into a hurricane, slashing toward the golden chains.

The Golden Dragon Shield flew out, intercepting the lightning ball nearby!

The lightning ball exploded, causing the Golden Dragon Shield to tremble. Had Levi not reforged it, the shield might have reverted to its original form and retreated to heal.

However, the Golden Dragon Shield had been nourished for a long time, already a Level 4 divine weapon. Levi continuously added new rare materials, increasing its power day by day.

Meanwhile, the Letney Family’s Fourth-Circle Wizards had surrounded Levi, taking advantage of the two Fifth-Circle Wizards engaging the Dragon Abomination.

But as an array wizard, Levi had long anticipated their actions.

Before the array could activate, the Three-Headed Dragon God suddenly accelerated, executing three consecutive sword strikes with the Heavenly Dragon Sword Codex!

Three Sword Qis.

One aimed at the Thunder Wizard.

One aimed at Gabriel.

The final one tore open the Scarlet Dark Dimension.

In the sky, a hundred-meter-long red wound appeared.

The Dragon God’s massive body dove into it, vanishing from sight!

“D\*mn it, what kind of technique is this? Why doesn’t this Dragon Abomination follow the usual patterns?” Gabriel thought, alarmed. He quickly used the thundercloud to block the terrifying Sword Qi. ꞦÅＮÖ𝖇Ëș

Boom!

The Thunder Cloud Necklace erupted with golden light, successfully blocking the Sword Qi attack.

This necklace was a high-quality Fifth-Circle Wizard Tool; otherwise, it couldn’t have withstood Levi’s Sword Qi attack so easily.

“Be careful, everyone! This Dragon Abomination knows some deceptive tricks and loves to ambush others!” the Thunder Wizard warned.

By then, the Fourth-Circle Wizards had completed their array

A massive thunder palace descended from the sky, sealing off the surroundings!

The Fifth-Circle Array: Thunder King’s Court!

Even a Fifth-Circle Wizard, if trapped within, would struggle to escape for a considerable time, finding it hard to dodge spells, and would be left at the mercy of relentless magical attacks.

“You useless fools, can’t you move any faster? The enemy’s already escaped!” Gabriel shouted angrily, looking at the empty array where the Dragon Abomination had been.

This Dragon Abomination reacted too quickly, as if it knew they were about to set up the array. Its intelligence was far superior to that of other Dragon Abominations!

Gabriel spread out his spiritual force, scanning the surroundings to prevent any surprise attacks.

Suddenly, his expression changed. He saw a tear open behind one of the Fourth-Circle Wizards!

“Watch out!”

As he spoke, a lightning spear shot forth!

Boom!

But it was too late.

The longsword pierced through the Fourth-Circle Wizard’s force field, killing him instantly!

With his death, the Fifth-Circle Array collapsed on its own.

The Three-Headed Dragon God reappeared, raising a giant shield to block the lightning spear. Some of the lightning still struck the Dragon God, causing arcs of electricity to dance across its body. A normal Fifth-Circle Wizard would have been in serious trouble.

But the Dragon God smiled, and a shadow of a Sky Dragon appeared behind him, absorbing all the electric arcs.

“D\*mn, this guy can actually absorb lightning power!” the Thunder Wizard exclaimed, halting the attack he was about to launch.

“Use your true power. Ordinary attacks won’t kill him; they’ll just make him stronger. We need to overwhelm him with a barrage of attacks to take him down!” Gabriel shouted.

“Got it!”

The two wizards, in a rare show of coordination, prepared their next moves. Gabriel’s golden spell power surged wildly.

A massive golden lightning pillar shot forth, giving the Dragon Abomination no time to react as it was blasted away!

Fifth-Circle Talent: Instant Thunder Strike!

This move was incredibly fast and accurate, almost impossible to dodge, and it was Gabriel’s signature skill!

Meanwhile, hundreds of lightning balls appeared before the Thunder Wizard.

These lightning balls quickly flew towards the Dragon Abomination, transforming mid-air into armored thunder soldiers!

Each soldier had the power of a Third-Circle Wizard, and together they formed a formidable force, their collective power causing a qualitative change that was extremely terrifying.

This move was similar to Levi’s way of the divine talisman!

Fifth-Circle Talent: Thunder Soldiers!

“Dying under the might of my strongest Fifth-Circle Talent is your honor!” the Thunder Wizard declared.

These Thunder Soldiers were the Thunder Wizard’s trump card. Because it required gathering hundreds of soldiers and consumed a lot of energy, he seldom used it. But every time he did, it never disappointed!

“This is the power of a genius,” the surviving Fourth-Circle Wizards thought, their eyes filled with awe. Under such a grand and majestic thunder attack, any evil was nothing to fear!

Outside the ancient tower, Watching the Dragon Abomination being engulfed by the Thunder Soldiers and the golden lightning pillar, the onlookers murmured, “It’s over…”

The wizards of the Letney Family and the Divine Tower cheered with joy.

# Chapter 1260: Before Dragon Abomination , Claiming Genius is Futile! (5)

“With that strike, even if it doesn’t kill him, it will surely leave him gravely injured. The Three-Headed Dragon Abomination stands no chance now!”

The Electric Eel Wizard sneered, “Seems I overestimated him. The Thunder Wizard’s Fifth-Circle Talent is quite impressive, with limitless potential for the future. He truly deserves a spot in the top fifty of the ancient tower rankings.”

Even the saint of the human realm and the Dragon furrowed their brows.

“Did I misjudge?”

Only the Dragon Abomination Venerable believed in the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination. He murmured to himself, “The secret technique that forms the Feather Dragon behind him can absorb thunder, combined with the Dragon Abomination’s invincible body. He can’t be taken down so easily.”

Sure enough.

...

The sea of golden and purple thunder was torn apart, and a figure bathed in lightning broke through the Thunder Soldiers’ blockade, laughing arrogantly.

It was the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination!

His scales were shattered, his defenses breached, and his flesh was charred, with arcs of electricity coursing over him.

Yet, his aura was stronger than ever!

Behind Levi, the Dharma Idol of Wind and Thunder Surge swelled, growing stronger with the accumulated thunder energy. Its power now dwarfed even the Crimson Emperor Dragon’s Dharma Idol!

Growing fiercer with each battle, his scales bristled, and his strength was boundless!

“Heavenly Dragon Sword Codex!”

This time, the Sword Qi’s power increased by thirty percent compared to before!

This strike aimed at the Thunder Wizard! The dragon-shaped Sword Qi shot forth!

The Thunder Wizard, expending all his spell power, conjured hundreds of lightning balls once more!

“Your immortal body has limits; you can’t be invincible forever!”

An even more ferocious wave of Thunder Soldiers surged forth!

At the same time, he raised the Thunder Shell Shield to block the incoming Sword Qi.

It was this shield that had previously blocked the opponent’s Sword Qi attack. He trusted in the defense of this Wizard Tool!

Sword Qi collided with the shield.

It felt like a massive river crashing against him.

“Crack.”

A terrifying sound echoed.

The Thunder Wizard suddenly realized that the shield he had trusted, capable of withstanding the full strike of a senior Fifth-Circle Wizard, had shattered.

The Thunder Shell Shield broke in half, its runes dimming, clearly destroyed.

Without the Wizard Tool’s protection, his newly learned Fifth-Circle protective force field was shattered by the residual Sword Qi. He was engulfed by the Sword Qi, completely overwhelmed. 𐍂𝓪ℕỖβĘ§

As the Sword Qi dissipated, blood rained down, pattering softly.

The genius of the Divine Tower, the Thunder Wizard, was dead!

“How is this possible? One strike shattered a Fifth-Circle Wizard Tool?”

Witnessing this, Gabriel panicked.

If the opponent could break the Thunder Shell Shield, he could also destroy Gabriel’s Lightning Cloud Necklace.

“The Dragon Abomination used a secret technique to boost its power, growing stronger with each fight. It’s unstoppable!”

Gabriel transformed into lightning, attempting to flee.

Behind him, the Fourth-Circle Wizards fell like cabbages, slain by the Dragon Abomination, whose power had peaked, body crackling with thunder.

Desperately fleeing, Gabriel realized the Dragon Abomination had turned into a black flash, slipping into the shadows and pursuing him swiftly!

Though he couldn’t see the Dragon Abomination, he knew it was getting closer!

The terror of death closing in step by step was overwhelming!

Soon.

He halted, and a crimson rift tore through the sky ahead, with the Dragon God squeezing out, longsword slashing down!

From the Dragon’s horns, an invisible spiritual force attack surged!

Nightmare Dragon’s Breath!

Gabriel was momentarily dazed but snapped back to his senses.

The Sword Qi had already descended!

His Lightning Cloud Necklace resisted frantically, golden clouds thickening, becoming tangible!

“Break!”

Nightmare Descent, the sky turned pitch-black!

Levi, enhanced in various forms, channeled terrifying strength through his longsword into the lightning cloud barrier!

Boom!

The cloud barrier shattered.

The necklace dimmed, clearly broken as well.

In his Dragon Abomination form, Levi was a destroyer of Wizard Tools!

“Thunder God’s Protection!”

Gabriel’s last protective force field flickered, his final struggle.

He exhausted his last bit of strength, summoning a terrifying golden lightning bolt!

But it was futile!

“Three Dragons Flaming Kill!”

Three-colored flames converged before him, exploding.

They engulfed him and the golden lightning bolt.

Gabriel, dead!

Gathering his spoils, the Dragon God returned to the Thunder Roc, slowly dissipating.

Levi sat cross-legged by the Thunder Pool until the Thunder Roc absorbed all its power.

The Thunder Roc’s aura peaked, feeling even stronger than the Phoenix.

With the battle concluded, Levi quickly left after clearing the battlefield.

He regrouped with the Holy Infant in the distance.

This battle would have been much easier with the Holy Infant and Phoenix’s assistance.

However, Levi didn’t want to reveal his Dragon Abomination identity, so he never used wizard techniques.

Otherwise, why bother with all this?

“Even without wizard techniques and external aids like arrays, my current knight skills, perfected with six divine weapons and six Dharma Idols, are enough to handle two Fifth-Circle Wizards alone… Though these two were from the Lightning School of Thought, countered by my Sky Dragon Dharma Idol. It might not be as easy with other schools.”

Leaving the Thunder Basin, Levi found a secluded place to recover and assess his gains.

Meanwhile, outside the ancient tower, in the human realm, the Dragon smiled, “I knew he would win. He has the potential to become a true Dragon!”

Estella pondered deeply before sighing, “Luckily, the Dragon Abomination Plane isn’t part of this convergence, or it would have caused much trouble.”

In the Wizard World, the spectators were silent.

Especially the Letney Family and the Divine Tower’s representatives.

# Chapter 1261: Before Dragon Abomination , Claiming Genius is Futile! (6)

The Electric Eel Wizard was very disappointed. Gabriel had completely disgraced the Golden Lightning family!

“Two Fifth-Circle Children of the Elements, possessing premium Fifth-Circle Wizard Tools, supported by a combat array team, and they still got thrashed, bullied by a mere Dragon Abomination. Truly pathetic!”

Another family wizard said, “Lord Electric Eel, please don’t be angry. Our family’s true ace among the younger generation is the Golden Light Wizard. A temporary setback means nothing… They couldn’t see the Dragon Abomination’s previous battles inside the tower, so they were overconfident. Otherwise, they wouldn’t have lost.”

“Indeed, with the Golden Light Wizard around, we will surely reclaim our honor. Besides, our Fifth-Circle perfected powerhouses haven’t even taken action yet.”

The Electric Eel Wizard snorted coldly and returned to the wizard tower.

“I just regret not having the chance to fight that beast myself! Otherwise, I’d make sure it had no grave to rest in!”

...

In the Land of Darkness, the Dragon Abomination Venerable laughed heartily, feeling utterly pleased.

Previously, the Dragon Abomination clan had suffered many defeats at the hands of wizards. Now, the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination had restored their honor!

The Fire Sovereign said, “Indeed, a promising seedling. The key is whether it can grow, at least advancing beyond the Sixth Level.”

The Dragon Abomination Venerable snorted, “If anyone dares to bully my child, I’ll retaliate regardless of the disparity in power.”

“They might not be your child…”

“I say they are, and that’s final!”

…

Inside the ancient tower, Levi had already inventoried his gains.

First were the spoils from the native mage: several Dharma artifacts, materials, various magic stones, and a few Fifth-Level lightning-type divine talismans. However, none were the powerful talisman that nearly injured Levi.

From the wizards, the haul was substantial.

A total of 900,000 Aether Stones. Various resources, including a piece of Fifth-Level elemental metal called Thunder Hive Stone, obtained from Gabriel.

The Thunder Hive Stone resembled a honeycomb, covered in tiny holes filled with dense thunder elements.

“With some Fifth-Level materials, I can create the Thunder Tapir alchemical creature.”

Creating the Nick God required a massive amount of Fifth-Level elemental metals and corresponding materials, which couldn’t be gathered in the short term.

Levi’s plan was to first assemble the Three Wind Gods, forming a set effect, and then refine other items.

Additionally, there were several Fourth-Circle Wizard Tools, all standard issue and of average quality.

The shattered Thunder Shell Shield and Lightning Cloud Necklace were decent finds.

Fifth-Circle Wizard Tools could be categorized into ordinary, premium, and top-tier levels.

The Secret Fire Sphere was ordinary, while the Circle of Ouroboros was top-tier.

Moreover, what delighted Levi the most was acquiring a ready-made Fifth-Circle array, the Thunder King’s Court. Although its power was far less than the Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison, it was simple to set up. Levi could deploy it alone, forming the array instantly. ȓΆΝỌʙƐș

He also obtained a ready-made Fifth-Circle combat array, the Thunder Giant. Levi had witnessed its power firsthand. When he had the time, he planned to analyze and study this array, combining it with the Purgatory Ghost Killing Array, to create a combat array suitable for knights and Ancient Saints.

…

A few days later, Levi returned to Dragon Palace Island with the Holy Infant.

In the Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison, the transcendent creatures were thrilled to see Levi return.

Levi released the Thunder Roc, assigning it to temporarily guard the Lightning Hell.

The alchemical creatures couldn’t come out yet, so the Thunder Roc needed something to do.

With so many Fifth-Level beings guarding it, the defense of the Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison was unparalleled.

Training in such a place was incredibly reassuring.

“Next, I’ll upgrade the Book of the Undead to a Fifth-Circle Wizard Tool. Once this Wizard Tool reaches the fifth circle, it will become a top-grade Wizard Tool.”

Levi immediately entered seclusion and began refining the Book of the Undead.

In the year 1198 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, Month of Beginning.

The 33rd year of the Dark Ancient Tower.

The 97th round table meeting of the Twilight Knights was held.

As Levi arrived, he noticed the Ash Knight looked revitalized and had a completely different aura.

“Congratulations on reaching the Fourth Level,” Levi said with a smile.

The Ash Knight replied, “Haha, thank you, commander.”

With a thought, a massive gray dragon’s shadow appeared behind him, swirling in the sky. Ashes fell from the heavens, filling the air with a bleak atmosphere.

“My Dharma Idol is called the Dragon of Desolation. It enhances my physique, weakens enemies, and grants self-healing abilities. It’s especially effective against the Blood Clan. If anyone needs help hunting Blood Clan members, feel free to ask me.”

Once oppressed by Level 1 Blood Clan members, Hogg had now transformed into their nemesis—a true reversal of fortune.

The Thousand Illusion Knight said enviously, “I’m so jealous.”

She was still at the peak of Level 2, yet to break through the barrier to Level 3.

“Now our knights have two Fourth-Level knights. Everyone, keep pushing forward. The Dharma Idols within your bloodlines are waiting for you to unlock them, representing a vast treasure trove,” Levi encouraged with a smile.

Next came the routine exchange of training insights and answering questions.

Currently, in terms of wizardry, the knights had Levi, a Fifth-Circle Wizard, and Hundred Flowers, a primordial soul wizard, to resolve their doubts. Their teaching strength was comparable to top-tier organizations, offering one-on-one guidance.

As for knightly training, Levi was a master. Many of the breathing techniques practiced by the members were ones he had mastered long ago, so he knew them thoroughly.

After the meeting, Levi returned to his regular training routine.

Months later, through the combined efforts of Levi and the Holy Infant, the Book of the Undead finally advanced to a Fifth-Circle Wizard Tool.

Levi opened the book, which previously had only a hundred pages.

Now, it boasted a thousand pages, with nine hundred still blank…

This meant that theoretically, the Fifth-Circle Book of the Undead could house a thousand undead spirits.

Even if all were Level 1, it was a terrifying number. Releasing them all at once would be enough to overwhelm even a seasoned Fifth-Circle wizard.

Levi recited an incantation.

The Headless Swordsman appeared before him.

According to the Book of the Undead, this Level 4 peak undead spirit had reached a bottleneck. As a hell creature, it needed to journey to Hell to advance to the Fifth Level.

The ancient tower could connect to Hell through spells, otherwise, summoning-focused wizards from the School of Death would be significantly weaker.

After giving some instructions, the Headless Swordsman departed. With the Book of the Undead linking them, Levi could monitor the swordsman’s movements and wasn’t worried about it getting lost.

Once it returned, Levi would have a Fifth-Level undead spirit.

# Chapter 1262: Killing All Dragon Abominations

Dark Ancient Tower.

Io Continent, West Coast.

Deep Blue Organization was holding its annual Deep Blue Organization meeting.

Snow Lotus Witch arrived early and sat upright.

Not long after, everyone had arrived.

Opposite Snow Lotus Witch was the number one genius of the Letney Family, Golden Light Wizard, Gilgar.

...

Golden Light Wizard looked calm on the surface, but his heart was extremely gloomy.

Not long ago, the soul tablet of Wizard Gabriel from the family, who was second only to him in the younger generation, shattered. All the other wizards who were with Gabriel were also dead.

After his investigation, he found out that on the day Gabriel was killed, a Dragon Abomination appeared at the Thunder Punishment Tribunal and killed a level 5 Archmage. This was recorded by the Supreme Eye.

Therefore, he was initially certain that it was the Dragon Abomination who killed Gabriel.

According to the spies he had planted in the Thunder Divine Hall, he also learned that on that day, the thunder wizards of the Thunder Divine Tower had also fallen. His strength was not much different from Gabriel’s.

Thus, Gilgar guessed that the situation at that time was like this:

For some unknown reason, the Dragon Abomination had raided the Thunder Punishment Tribunal. After discovering that there were wizards coming, he hid. After the appearance of the thunder wizards and Gabriel, both sides fought because of the thunder elemental spirit, and both sides suffered heavy losses. The despicable and shameless Dragon Abomination took advantage of the moment when both sides were heavily injured to launch a sneak attack, cruelly killing everyone!

In this mission, the Letney Family suffered a double loss. They did not obtain the thunder elemental spirit and even lost a fifth-circle genius.

After the meeting began, all parties expressed their opinions on the future plans of the organization.

When it was the Letney Family’s turn to speak, the Golden Light Wizard said, “Everyone, in order to maximize the benefits of our wizard civilization, I propose that we cooperate with the Nine Cities Alliance and other wizard organizations. We will first clear the foreign tribes on the fifth level, then compete internally. ℞âℕỐＢËś

“Right now, the Amethyst Race is extremely united among the foreign forces, and it is difficult to fight them head-on. Therefore, I suggest that we start with the Dragon Abomination. We should first join forces and search for and eliminate all the Dragon Abominations!”

After the Golden Light Wizard finished speaking, the rest of the Letney Family echoed.

“That makes sense. That was what the Wizard Council suggested before the ancient tower was opened.”

“Indeed, most of the Dragon Abominations fight by themselves and are very easy to deal with.”

“That’s right.”

This suggestion received the support of most people.

Snow Lotus Witch said, “It’s not a problem to eliminate the Dragon Abominations. But Io is so big. How are we going to find all of them?”

Golden Light Wizard replied, “Dragon Abominations hate normal Dragon Clans the most. Every time it encounters them, it will tear them apart and eat their flesh and blood. We only need to find some mixed-blood dragon clans and use them as bait to set up arrays and traps. We will send experts to ambush them and then spread the news on the Io Continent to lure the Dragon Abominations into taking the bait and then we kill them one by one. Dragon Abomination is a monster with well-developed limbs but no rationality. As long as we wizards get serious, eliminating Dragon Abomination is not difficult.”

“When Snow Lotus heard his explanation, she said, “It sounds feasible. However, a Dragon Abomination is generally very powerful. I’m afraid that this will cause us to burn ourselves by playing with fire.”

The Golden Light Wizard sneered, “The Witch’s Family is not good at fighting. It’s understandable that you’re afraid of the Dragon Abominations. But our Letney Family isn’t afraid. Under the brilliant Golden Lightning, any evil will be eradicated regardless of their fearful reputation!”

Hearing that her organization had been mocked, the Snow Lotus Witch frowned slightly and did not say anything else.

In a head-on battle, she was indeed not a match for the Golden Light Wizard. However, she felt that this move was a little inappropriate.

After some discussion, Deep Blue Organization decided to lobby the Nine Cities Alliance first.

The leader of the younger generation of the Nine Cities Alliance, the Fire Dragon Destroyer, hated anything related to dragons.

He would most likely be happy to slaughter the Dragon Abominations.

…

Nine Cities Alliance.

At the top of Sky Fire Fortress.

Simon sat there, enjoying the breeze. The red streamers danced in the wind, making fluttering sounds.

He received a message from the Deep Blue Organization.

“Working together to kill Dragon Abominations? Interesting, this idea is not bad.”

He leaped and disappeared in the air. When he reappeared, he was already in the underground prison of the Sky Fire Fortress.

As a war fortress, the prison here was divided into six levels.

The first five levels suppressed enemies from level one to level five.

The sixth level was for possible level six enemies, but it was still vacant.

From time to time, he could see all kinds of foreign races in the cells on both sides. They were not killed but were bound by the arrays and chains in the cells. They had been enslaved, and their power had been drawn away by the array to be used for the operation of the Sky Fire Fortress.

At critical moments, they would be released as cannon fodder on the battlefield.

There were some prisons that imprisoned all sorts of transcendent creatures, including some mixed-blood dragons whose strength ranged from level one to level four.

Simon came to the fifth floor. There were obviously fewer prisoners here.

With a gloomy expression, he arrived at a huge prison in the deepest part of the prison.

He sat cross-legged. In the prison in front of him, there was a giant beast that was as tall as a mountain.

The giant beast was covered in black scales and emitted a burning sulfur smell. It was like a giant lizard, standing on its hind legs. It was thirty stories tall, and its thick tail supported the ground. Its forelimbs were relatively short.

It was riddled with wounds, and its body was full of holes. There were tubes inserted into the wounds to extract the extremely hot black blood.

Its eyes were filled with anger, like a volcano that was about to erupt.

# Chapter 1263: Imprisoned Black Lotus Beast

“Why are you looking at me like that?” Simon laughed mockingly.

“I have no enmity with you. Why do you want to capture me?” This hill-sized black-scaled giant beast could actually talk to wizards directly.

Generally speaking, this was something that only pure-blooded dragons or sub-dragons that had advanced to level six could do.

Simon’s eyes were cold and he replied indifferently, “Because you are part of the Dragon Clan. All members of the Dragon Clans are my enemies!”

“Then why didn’t you kill me?” asked the black-scaled giant beast.

“You are a rare [Black Lotus Beast], known as the strongest sub-dragon in the Multidimensional Plane… It would be a pity to kill you. In the Wizard World, who knows how many wizards want your bloodline essence?” Simon laughed mockingly.

...

The Black Lotus Beast did not say anything else. It hated itself for not being able to grow up quickly. It hated these cunning wizards for setting up a trap and ambushing it, but did not dare to fight it openly!

“If I regain my freedom one day, I will tear you apart with my own hands and turn you into ashes with my breath!”

“I wonder if you’ve heard of Dragon Abomination?” Simon ignored the Black Lotus Beast’s threat and stood up.

The Black Lotus Beast’s expression changed slightly. It had naturally heard of Dragon Abomination.

Dragon Abomination was an irrational and deformed monster born from a pure-blooded Dragon Clan and powerful foreign races. It is more powerful than dragon descendants and mixed-blood dragon clans. Just like the humans in front of them, the Dragon Abominations hated all Dragon Clans and took pleasure in killing members of the Dragon Clans.

“Soon, you will have the opportunity to meet the most powerful and bloodthirsty Dragon Abominations on Io Continent. But don’t worry, I won’t let you die, because you are my most important… bait! Hahahaha!”

Simon laughed wildly and left the prison, leaving the Black Lotus Beast standing in the shadow. Even if it is as strong as it is, it cannot help but despair at this moment.

“Does the Black Lotus Clan really have no future?”

…

Year 1198 of the Holy Brilliance, Month of the Furnace.

Dragon Palace Island.

Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison.

Transcendent creatures were either practicing or sleeping in it.

After further adjustments by Levi, Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison welcomed Version 2.0.

The grand array now could be activated at any time for defense when encountering foreign enemies.

In normal times, in the grand array, the daily living environment can be simulated for various transcendent creatures, and the elemental power needed for their practice or growth can be gathered. It can be said that this is a hell for enemies and a paradise for transcendent creatures. ꞦÄɴŏBËⱾ

Peak level 4 sub-dragons such as Dragon Turtle Ratti might be able to break through to level 5 faster in the Dead Sea Hell.

With this, the research work on the Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison came to an end.

Levi did not stop but instead continued to study other subjects.

After advancing to the fifth-circle realm, Levi found that he had too many things to do. In addition to normal Meditation Art and breathing technique practice, there are also a lot of problems left over from before that he had to deal with.

For example, the practice of body tempering technique, the upgrading and repair of Alice’s ring as well as other Wizard Tools.

Fortunately, he had already advanced to the fifth-circle realm, so he no longer needed to rush to breakthrough.

Thus, he planned to spend a few years checking for leaks and filling them.

In the way of spiritual practice, one cannot rush for success.

Time flies, and more than half a year has passed.

Year 1199 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, Month of Flowers.

Year 34 of the Dark Ancient Tower Calendar.

After a long period of cultivation, Levi’s Gargoyle body tempering technique had finally reached the Perfection of a four-circle body-refining wizard.

Levi –

[Gargoyle Body Tempering Technique: Level 8 (Maximum, breakthrough available). Special Effect: Stone Statue Body.]

…

With a thought, countless gray body-refining runes flashed on the surface of his body, and dense earth elemental power surged into them.

In the next moment, Levi’s body began to turn to stone.

He stood on the spot, motionless. From the outside, he looked like a statue.

His face was like an ugly bat, and the demonic wings on his back were folded.

The Gargoyle body tempering technique was a body refining technique that imitated the Abyss Demons.

One of the most prominent characteristics of the Gargoyles was that they were similar to the Amethyst Race. They had spell immunity, but it was a low-level version.

But even so, because of this characteristic, Gargoyles had been voted as the “most disgusting Abyss Demon” by wizards for many years!

In the Gargoyle form, the damage dealt to Levi by all elemental spells would be significantly reduced.

However, against physical attacks, there was no special immunity effect. Instead, because it was relatively brittle and lacked toughness, it caused Levi’s physical defense to be relatively weaker.

Levi opened his proficiency panel.

His Deep Blue body tempering technique had already reached the Perfection of the fourth-circle. However, he did not breakthrough immediately because he was waiting for the Gargoyle.

Now that the two body-tempering techniques had reached Perfection, it was time to merge them.

Several days later.

The gray runes of the Gargoyle body tempering technique were devoured by the blue runes of the Deep Blue body tempering technique, and the blue runes turned green.

Green runes flickered on Levi’s body, making him look like he was made of bronze or a terracotta soldier that had just been unearthed. On his back, a pair of green demon wings that shone with a metallic luster appeared.

After merging the body tempering technique, Levi opened his proficiency panel.

Levi –

[Bronze Statue Body Tempering Technique: Rank 9 (1/150,000). Special Effect: Bronze Statue Body.]

…

[Bronze Statue Body: Increases all aspects of the body’s attributes such as strength, physique, defense, speed, and so on. Possesses a physical ability that is stronger than a Gargoyle’s, as well as terrifying poison. Strong immunity to thunder, frost, poison, and other negative energy corrosion. The Bronze Statue Body has two special forms, ‘Rock Demon’ and ‘Water Ghost’. In the ‘Rock Demon’ form, strength, defense, and spell resistance are increased. In the ‘Water Ghost’ form, speed, physique, toughness, and physical damage reduction are increased.

The two forms can be switched freely.]

# Chapter 1264: Testing Rock Demon and Water Ghost

Within Levi’s body, countless tiny Toxic Swarm emerged, and they had already fused perfectly with body-refining runes.

In the next moment, as the spell power surged into the body-refining runes, the surface of the Toxic Swarm began to gather with the power of the earth element.

They were like cells that piled up together and instantly formed a pitch-black Rock Demon Giant.

The Rock Demon Giant had wings on its back, and its body seemed to be covered in scales.

Then, he flapped his wings and flew out of the Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison array.

“Ganster.”

...

Levi called him over to test the might of the fifth-circle Bronze Statue body tempering technique.

Ganster immediately understood and charged forward with a roar.

Levi did not use any knight techniques and allowed the Rock Demon Giant and Ganster to collide.

Boom!

The Rock Demon Giant clashed with the sub-dragon with its body.

The next moment, the Rock Demon Giant and Ganster were sent flying.

Many scales on Ganster’s body were shattered, and blood flowed out.

On the other hand, although the Rock Demon was also injured, it was not obvious.

“With just his physical strength, he’s slightly stronger than the sub-dragon species. Not bad, not bad. In terms of defense, he’s not inferior to my current Golden Snake Scale.”

With a thought, his Rock Demon form changed to Water Ghost form.

The hard surface of the giant’s body seemed to be made of liquid, turning into a bronze-colored monster.

“You three brothers, charge together,” Levi said indifferently.

As soon as he finished speaking, the three brothers all rushed over.

In his Water Ghost form, Levi had completely turned into a lump of rubber, or perhaps a large… slime.

He was shattered into pieces by the three brothers’ collision. The three brothers were so scared that they quickly stopped, afraid that they would kill their master. ʀἁΝՕ𝐁Е𝘚

These fragments trembled, and in the blink of an eye, they gathered together to form a liquid body again.

Not only that, the Water Ghost suddenly evaporated and turned into a dense green mist giant, attacking the three brothers.

“Continue,” said Levi.

The three brothers once again fought against the mist giant.

With their breath attacks and earthquake waves, the fog began to thin visibly.

It could be seen that the Water Ghost form was not completely invincible, but it was obvious that the Water Ghost was more difficult to deal with than the Rock Demon!

The fog giant’s attack was accompanied by intense poison. The Toxic Swarm corroded the scales on the three brothers ‘bodies on a microscopic level, leaving traces of rust. At the same time, the giant’s right arm suddenly solidified and turned into a bronze fist. It smashed onto the corroded scales. The next moment, the scales were easily shattered into pieces, revealing the bloody flesh underneath.

Levi stopped his attacks and applied some ointment on the three brothers. He also rewarded them with a large pile of gold, silver, and jewelry as compensation for their training.

The three brothers cried out in pain as they left happily.

In fact, if the three brothers were to attack with their full strength, just using Water Ghost alone would not be able to defeat them.

However, that would seem to lack the wisdom of the workplace. After the three brothers joined the Dragon Palace, they learned a lot from experienced employees like Raja.

Looking at the Water Ghost in front of him, Levi was in a good mood.

“The Rock Demon form has inherited the high magic resistance characteristic of the Gargoyle. It is suitable for physical combat with the Spell Caster class. As for the Water Ghost form, it has inherited the characteristic of the poisonous fog that can gather and disperse irregularly. It can perform dimensional reduction attacks on enemies that mainly use physical attacks.”

Then, Levi had this body-tempering clone fly as far away as possible.

When he was a thousand miles away, the body-refining clone suddenly shattered and scattered into countless Toxic Swarm, which automatically returned to Levi’s body.

“After fifth-circle, the body-tempering clone can be further away from my main body. Within a thousand miles, I can control the body-tempering clone freely. This way, it’s much more convenient. I can adapt to the situation and perform some tricks.”

After a series of tests, it seemed that…

The combined combat power of the body-tempering clone was not inferior to the Holy Infant clone, and might even be a little stronger.

“In this way, I can transform into three bodies: body-tempering clone, spellcasting clone, and knight body. If I continue to level up in the future, this body-tempering clone might become a tool that could cultivate the body-tempering technique alone, just like the Holy Infant. This way, I can relax a lot.”

Levi was doing a simple deduction, gradually separating out some of the less important functions, allowing his main body to focus on breathing techniques, Meditation Art, and important knowledge research. After all, he had learned too many things. It could be said that he had lived until now without the slightest chance to catch his breath.

As long as the main body had absolute control, no matter how powerful the two avatars were, they would only be tools and would not usurp the main body.

“From the looks of it now, the Bronze Statue body tempering technique should be at the premium level among the primordial soul body tempering techniques. The panel can break the legendary shackles that bind knights. It’s not impossible to break the shackles of body refinement and become a ninth-circle body-refining wizard!”

After putting away his clone, Levi returned to his closed-door cultivation.

Leon was sleeping soundly not far away.

After eating so many level 5 souls with Levi in the ancient tower, Leon’s strength also increased. After returning from the Thunder Basin, he had fallen into a deep sleep.

According to Levi’s previous observations, this situation meant that Leon was about to advance. One more step and he would be at level 5.

Now, Leon was no longer a so-called Zerg, but a magical existence that even Levi could not see through.

“I wonder how Leon will change after advancing to level 5?”

# Chapter 1265: Saved By Soderos

Levi was looking forward to it. He was not too worried that Leon would lose control.

All this time, he had been using his dreamland ability to give Leon psychological hints. Coupled with the fact that they had been together for such a long time, their relationship had become deeper and deeper. Leon had become as dependent on Levi as a father.

Even if he took a step back, he still had an empty scarlet contract slot. If Leon really lost control, he could still forcefully contract him.

Just as he was about to continue cultivating, a change occurred in Levi’s mind.

Besides the seven-colored crystal were two Wizard Tools.

The first was the Circle of Ouroboros, and the second was the Book of the Undead. These were both top-grade fifth-circle Wizard Tools, so they were qualified to enter Levi’s mind.

...

At this moment, the Book of the Undead suddenly opened and automatically went to the page of the Headless Swordsman. An image appeared in Levi’s mind:

Hell, fifth level.

The sky was dark, the earth was vast, and the aura of death lingered.

In the wilderness, a handsome swordsman with short black hair was fighting a demon with a long, slender neck and a snake head.

Seeing this, Levi’s expression changed. He murmured, “This is the Purgatory Snake Demon… It looks like the Headless Swordsman is in trouble.”

The handsome black-haired swordsman was a headless swordsman who had advanced to level 5. For some reason, his head had grown out.

The Purgatory Snake Demon was a powerful existence among the Hell Devils. The one before the Headless Swordsman should have the strength of a Duke.

The Headless Swordsman had just advanced to level 5, and Levi estimated that he should not be a match for the Snake Demon Duke.

Now that the Headless Swordsman was in battle, Levi could not use the Book of the Undead to summon him back.

As a summoner, he was the beacon for the Headless Swordsman to return from Hell.

If he used a spell to go to Hell, he would lose his way in this ancient tower.

In the end, he and the Headless Swordsman would be left behind in Hell. Even if he came out of Hell, he would most likely return to another prime material plane, such as Nora. He might not be able to return to a special place like the ancient tower.

The only solution was to let the Holy Infant enter Hell and die there, then resurrect from the ancient tower.

However, it would take a year for the Holy Infant.

While Levi was still hesitating, a half-naked man wearing black armor and holding a demonic sword suddenly appeared on the screen.

The Snake Demon Duke, who was suppressing the Headless Swordsman, was cut in half at the waist by a stunning black sword light!

The Snake Demon Duke was still trying to recover his powerful physique, but the black-armored man reached out and blasted out endless black flames, turning him into ashes. 𝖗ἈŊ𝙤฿Ę𝙨

He took out the charred skull of the Snake Demon Duke from the flames, blew at the ashes on it, and wrapped it around his waist.

The heads of nine demon dukes were wrapped around his waist.

He took out the wine pot at his waist and gulped it down. He even handed it to the black-haired swordsman who was stunned.

The black-haired swordsman shook his head. In the next moment, a hexagram array appeared under his feet.

Then, he turned into light and disappeared from Hell.

When he reappeared, he was already on the 100th page of the Book of the Undead.

[Level 5 undead spirit, Headless Swordsman. Ability: Ghost Cry Slash, Specters Body]

“He already has a head. It’s not appropriate to call him a Headless Swordsman.”

Levi summoned the black-haired swordsman.

At this moment, his spirit body was more solid than when he was at level 4. His aura was definitely at the level of a level 5, but it was not stable enough.

Otherwise, he wouldn’t have been defeated by the Devil Duke.

“Master!” The black-haired swordsman suddenly spoke.

It seemed that he could speak, but previously he didn’t have a head so he couldn’t speak.

“What’s your name?” asked Levi.

Generally speaking, anyone who could become a level 5 undead spirit in Hell should have been an expert when they were alive.

The souls of mortals were either reduced to food in hell or returned to the underworld to be reborn.

“I… I can’t remember,” replied the handsome black-haired swordsman.

“Then you’ll be called Gerri from now on,” Levi said calmly.

“Alright, it’s up to you, Master!” said Gerri.

“Gerri, did you learn your sword technique yourself, or did someone teach you?” asked Levi.

Gerri replied, “To me, using sword skills is my instinct. In the past half a year, I’ve been hunting undead creatures. I’ve made some breakthroughs in my Undying Slash! If I had more time to train, I would definitely be able to kill the Snake Demon Duke!”

“By the way, do you know that person just now?” asked Levi.

Gerri shook his head and said, “I don’t know him. He said that his name is Demon Sword Dragon Wizard Soderos, the number one swordsman in the Wizard World. He invited me to compete with him. Before I could respond, you summoned me back.”

“Alright, you lead the other undead spirits to guard the Shadow Hell,” said Levi.

“Alright.”

Levi put away the Book of the Undead. From his observation, the black-armored swordsman was definitely a dragon descendant.

To be able to kill so many Devil Dukes, he must be at least a fifth-circle senior wizard. Otherwise, he wouldn’t have dared to act so brazenly in the fifth level of Hell.

Judging from the magic sword in his hand, there were traces of magic runes. It seemed that he was indeed a wizard.

However, Levi had never heard of the ‘number one swordsman in the world’ in the Wizard World.

“The dragon descendent wizards who refined their bodies even created powerful sword skills. The Wizard World is full of crouching tigers and hidden dragons.”

Levi could not help but sigh.

He had a feeling that even if he used the Six Heavenly Gods, he might not be able to win.

Soderos was a true top-notch genius. He was much stronger than people like Gabriel.

# Chapter 1266: Demon Sword Dragon Wizard

Levi did not know that he was the one who had impersonated the black-armored swordsman in the Dragonfly Wizard’s eyes.

The fifth level of Hell.

In the wilderness.

Demon Sword Dragon Wizard looked at the sky alone in a daze.

“It’s not easy to meet a swordsman of the same level, but it’s a summoned creature of the School of Death of Thought… Damn it, why can’t I let him stay a little longer and spar with me with sword skills before leaving!”

He felt a little regretful. He loved the sword as much as his life. Although he was a wizard, he had always focused on studying the sword.

...

Relying on his Purgatory Demon Sword Path, he had killed many abominations since he entered Hell. He had even killed nine dukes.

His expression changed as he looked into the distance.

In the sky, a fat Devil Duke led a group of Devil Earls and an army of undead to attack.

“Swordsman over there, surrender quickly. How dare you cause trouble in Hell? I, the Duke, will capture you today in the name of the Prince and torture you in hell!”

The Demon Sword Dragon Wizard’s face was full of disdain. He smiled and pressed his hand on the longsword.

“A peak level 5 duke? I can use you to test my new sword technique!”

The tremendous force that could move mountains and overturn seas, as well as the surging spell power, all surged into the black flame greatsword in his hand.

These two powers were ingeniously fused together.

This was the Purgatory Demon Sword Path that he had created!

“Purgatory Demon Path, Black King Nine Slashes!”

The moment he drew his sword, he had already slashed out nine times in a row!

The nine dragons’ Sword Qi that were burning with black flames were like a windmill as they spun and tore the world apart!

Boom!

After a sword strike, the army behind the duke retreated several miles, but the Duke remained unmoved. He used his body to resist the Sword Qi.

Nine hideous wounds appeared on the Duke’s indestructible body. Fat oil was oozing out of them. The black flames burned him, and the pain was unbearable! Р𝒶ℕO͍𝔟ЕṨ

“It hurts… You actually managed to injure me, are you prepared to die?”

As he grinned hideously, he extended his huge palm and slapped in the direction of the Demon Sword Dragon Wizard!

Before the giant palm landed, the ground had already begun to crack.

The Demon Sword Dragon Wizard slashed out with his ultimate sword.

Purgatory Demon Path – Dreadful Mad Dragon!

He was like a lunatic who had actually taken on a perfected fifth-circle cultivator head-on.

The earth split apart, and an unruly black dragon broke out of the ground and collided with the giant palm!

The shockwave swept out!

The Demon Sword Dragon Wizard watched as the giant dragon shattered, and its incomplete giant palm pressed down.

He could not help but sigh, “It’s still not enough. This fat pig should be the strongest duke below the prince. He’s even stronger than the fifth-circle wizards I’ve seen.”

Under the terrifying pressure, his entire body turned into flames and fused into the black flame sword in his hand.

“I’m sorry, I’m not ready to die yet. I’ll retreat first!”

The longsword broke through the void and disappeared.

The fat Duke roared in anger. He was also a big shot with a reputation. Now that he was being played by a junior, he was furious.

“Report to the prince immediately. This invader possesses a treasure that can shatter space and escape. We need to mobilize a level 6 existence to capture him!”

…

Dark Ancient Tower.

West Ocean, Dragon Palace Island.

After Swordsman Gerri advanced to the fifth-circle, Levi would spar with him from time to time to hone their sword skills.

As the saying goes, “When three people walk together, one of them will be my teacher.”

He decided to continue to take advantage of Gerri and master his Ghost Cry Slash. Then, he would create the second move of the Heavenly Dragon Sword Codex!

It was not that Levi’s comprehension of the sword path was lacking, but that he was too busy, so he did not have enough time to study the sword path.

Practicing the sword, meditation, body tempering technique, breathing technique, and rune language, were Levi’s main homework. Then, he focused on the alchemy blueprint of the Kulcan Feathered Serpent.

Holy Infant continued to refine talismans. He was not far away from making level 4 talismans.

After Holy Infant reached level 4 of talisman crafting, he would be able to travel around Io.

Time passed while he was cultivated. Unknowingly, another year had passed.

Year 1200 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Month of Beginning.

Year 35 of the Dark Ancient Tower Calendar.

This year, Levi was 210 years old.

The 99th round table meeting of the Twilight Knights was held.

While studying the Kulcan Feathered Serpent, Levi went online for a meeting and waited for his team members to arrive.

The first to appear was actually the Flower Knight.

“You’re level three now?” asked Levi.

Hundred Flowers smiled and replied, “I just broke through not long ago. I’m consolidating my realm. I have some questions about knight cultivation. I want to consult you after the meeting.”

“Congratulations!” Levi was overjoyed.

Not long after, the other knights arrived one after another and reported to Levi about the development of the Ancient Saint plane and the recent situation in the human realm.

The meeting ended.

Flower Knight asked and spoke to Levi for a long time about her cultivation confusion.

Levi also told her everything he knew and asked her some questions about wizard cultivation.

The two of them chatted until the next day, but they still wanted to continue their conversation.

“I can see that you haven’t been very busy recently, Hundred Flowers,” Levi smiled.

“With my strength, I can’t enter the eighth level, so I might as well stroll around the seventh level slowly. I’m a very open-minded person,” said the Flower Knight.

“That’s true,” replied Levi.

“I met Sorrett a few days ago. His strength has improved again. With his talent, his primordial soul might not be complete, but it should not be a problem,” said Hundred Flowers.

Levi thought that if Sorrett could attain Perfection in his fifth-circle realm in the future, Sorrett would become a capable general.

After bidding farewell to Hundred Blossoms, Levi returned to the weapon refinement room.

# Chapter 1267: White Robe Wizard Association

Phoenix was burning the fire, while Holy Infant was in charge of inserting alchemy runes and making alchemy accessories.

Levi came here and took over the Holy Infant’s work, continuing to refine the Kankur Feathered Serpent.

Refining this Feathered Serpent had consumed a total of 100 pounds of Mist Sand, as well as other precious materials. It could be said that he had invested a lot!

Now, he could already see the embryonic form of a huge snake that was about ten meters long.

On the back of the serpent, there were two wings that emitted a metallic luster.

This alchemical creature was much more valuable than those fifth-circle Wizard Tools.

...

Levi had spent a lot of effort and energy.

Three months later, as the various alchemy components were assembled, a giant green serpent appeared in front of Levi.

The giant serpent coiled, its wings folded, and its eyes were dull.

Levi exhaled and muttered, “It took nearly two years to complete the refinement. Compared to the Tyrant series, it’s much more difficult.”

There were already several types of level 5 Alchemy Style and miniature arrays on this giant serpent, not to mention level 4 ones.

In the mouth of the feathered snake was the air cannon launcher that Levi had modified. The value of this launcher was equivalent to that of a fifth-circle ordinary Wizard Tool.

This was also the main attack method of the Feathered Serpent.

The Feathered Serpent’s regular energy source still relied on the automatic charging of level 5 wind-type metals like the Mist Sand, which was enough for short-term battles and daily operations.

As for the backup energy, it was the Aether Stone fuel tank, which was used for prolonged battles and seed explosions.

Apart from that, Thunder Roc could also act as the pilot of the Feathered Serpent, but the effect was not as good as the wind elemental spirit.

Now, Levi had 18,000,000 Aether Stones on him. With his battle frequency, the Feathered Serpent would not be able to consume much.

Levi chanted an incantation, and the Feathered Serpent’s eyes lit up. It began to circle and fly into the air.

He brought the Feathered Serpent and appeared in the sky.

At the same time, he released the Hast Eagle and let Phoenix pilot it.

The two steel objects collided, sending out a terrifying shockwave.

The sound of metal clashing could be heard endlessly.

The giant eagle flapped its wings, and thousands of Wind Blades and Fire Blades shot out.

The Feathered Serpent spread its wings, and a vortex of air that covered a radius of about a mile was formed.

After those attacks entered the vortex, the rhythm was completely disrupted.

The Feathered Serpent spat out an air cannon!

Boom!

Ordinary fifth-circle wizards did not dare to take the power of a cannon that consumed nearly ten thousand Aether Stones head-on.

The giant eagle used its wings to block, but it was directly sent flying, and many of its feathers were blown off.

Levi hurriedly stopped the Feathered Serpent’s attack.

“The quality of this giant eagle is not good, and the materials are not good enough. I have to refine it again myself. The combination of the Feathered Serpent and the giant eagle is enough to defeat most of the ordinary fifth-circle wizards. When the Meshus Winged Dragon finishes the refinement and combined with the three wind gods, this can even win against a fifth-circle senior wizard!” ṝ𝓪ŊȪВĘS̈

Levi was in a good mood.

He brought the damaged eagle to the refining room and asked the Holy Infant to be responsible for the maintenance and modification.

He continued to focus on his cultivation.

…

Io Continent.

To the north of the Holy Fire Plateau, adjacent to the Eastern Sea, there was a huge inland lake with a radius of tens of thousands of miles. It was called the Sea of Stars by the natives.

The surface of the lake was covered in clouds and mist, and there were scattered islands that looked like stars.

The Sea of Stars was the only large intersection that had not been occupied by a top-tier wizard organization.

A few years ago, the small wizard guilds, the fifth-circle wizards of the wizard organizations, and some fifth-circle wizards who were nomadic wizards all joined forces.

They formed a large-scale wizard alliance called the White Robe Wizard Association.

There were many founders of the White Robe Wizard Association, and many of them were quite famous in the Io Continent.

For example, the Blue Dragon Lady and the Red Dragon Queen from the dragon descendant priory, and Wizard Wildbone from the School of Death…

At present, the White Robe Wizard Association has a total of more than thirty fifth-circle wizards.

There were five wizards with perfected fifth-circle.

The first was the representative of the nomadic wizards, the Red Bone Wizard.

Second was the chief commander of the Fire Bull Family, Wizard Farrah.

Third was the leader of the Alchemy Union, Sam Silverbeard.

Fourth was the president of the Psychic Society, Madam Magic,

Last was a dragon wizard who was said to have lived for more than a thousand years, the “Rust Dragon Wizard”.

These five were collectively known as the “Five White-robed Elders” in the Sea of Stars.

Relying on the deterrence of the five white-robed elders, the Sea of Stars became a holy land for the weak in the Wizard World.

In just a few years, they had gathered a force that could not be ignored in Io.

On this day, in the Sea of Stars, a fifth-circle wizard arrived, panting heavily.

He was wearing a white robe and had white hair. He was the Arctic Wizard.

The guards of the Sea of Stars were two fourth-circle nomadic wizards.

“Senior, may I know your name? Would you like to join the White Robe Wizard Association?” they asked hurriedly after sensing the vast mental strength of the Arctic Wizard.

“Yes,” The Arctic Wizard smiled bitterly and sighed.

Not long ago, his Starfall Wizard Market had been taken over by the Nine Cities Alliance. He didn’t want to join them and work for others, so he could only flee in panic. In the end, he asked around and found out about such a place.

“Alright, I’ll bring Senior to meet the five elders. We need the approval of three of the five elders before anyone can join our White Robes Magus Association,” the guard explained.

“Alright, everything will be done according to the rules of the organization.”

It did not take long for the Arctic Wizard to meet three of the five elders.

They were Wizard Silverbeard, Wizard Farrah, and the Rust Dragon Wizard.

He could not help but feel his spirit jolt when he sensed waves of spiritual force at the perfected fifth-circle realm. He had been cultivating for 800 years. Not long ago, he had just grasped the second fifth-circle talent and barely stepped into the fifth-circle senior realm. However, it was still a long way off for him to reach Perfection in the fifth-circle realm.

After some communication, the Arctic Wizard successfully passed the interview and joined.

For the newly established White Robe Wizard Association, they also needed a fifth-circle senior wizard like the Arctic Wizard to hold the fort.

After finding the organization, the Arctic Wizard strolled around the encampment.

As he walked, he came to the center of the lake. There was a small island here called Gandaph Island. This was where the five elders discussed matters.

The guard explained that this was set up to commemorate the White Robe Wizard Gandaph who had saved the lives of dozens of nomadic wizards. The name of the White Robe Wizard Association also came from this incident.

After asking around, the Arctic Wizard learned that Gandaph himself had not joined the wizard association.

However, the wizards needed a soul figure as a symbol.

After a round of selection, Gandaph, who was once famous in the Kane Empire and was known as the “Light of the Nomadic Wizards” was elected.

On the island, a tall and sturdy statue of Gandaph with white hair stood there.

He had white hair, a deep gaze, and was filled with wisdom. He had a kind expression and a friendly smile.

On the base of the statue, there were words engraved:

“Saving people from distress, the heart of a ranger; not afraid of power, the light of nomadic wizards!”

# Chapter 1268: Talking to Owens

Year 1200 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, Month of Harvest.

On the sea around Dragon Palace Island, the two swordsmen moved in the air like peregrines, extremely fast and agile.

The longswords clashed, and crackling sounds exploded.

Compared to the magnificent spells of a wizard, their attack looked simple and unadorned, just ordinary saber flashes and sword shadows.

However, occasionally, a sword light would fall on the surface of the sea or the clouds.

It was enough to stir up huge waves and shatter the clouds. It was enough to see its terrifying power!

...

The two swordsmen were Gerri and Levi.

Gerri’s Ghost Crying Slash was fast like the wind, as fast as a phantom, and as clear as a ghost!

Levi’s Crimson Dragon in the Sky, Opening Slash, and Mount Hua Splitting Force were so brilliant that one could not look straight at them!

As the two of them clashed, invisible shock waves swept across wherever they passed!

“Master, I can’t move anymore.” Gerri stopped after a long time. He was panting heavily.

“Let’s go back,” Levi said as he put away the Crimson Dragon Slash.

Ever since Gerri reached level 5, Levi had been sparring with him on sword techniques occasionally.

He only used his most basic physical fitness and sword skills. He did not use his Dharma Idol or other special skills.

With this, Gerri could even fight Levi to a draw with his superb sword skills.

Looking at Gerri’s back, Levi muttered in his heart, “Gerri must have been a genius in sword arts when he was alive.”

Levi could feel Gerri’s endless potential.

He focused on the sword and placed his emotions on it.

Levi had once shared some of the sword skills he had obtained with Gerri.

At its most exaggerated, Gerri could almost do it at a glance.

Levi had to admit that his sword skill talent was not as good as Gerri’s.

“Sigh, without the panel, I’m just an ordinary person who’s lucky, talented, and a little afraid of death… That’s why I have to be more cautious and steady!”

Seeing Gerri, Levi thought of Owens, whom he had not contacted for a long time.

He stretched out his palm and saw a bunch of Fate Coins shining. The pattern of the Death Ember Dragon was carved on it.

In the middle of the pile of Fate Coins, there were several purple coins, which looked gorgeous.

These purple coins were contributed by the level 5 existences that Levi had killed.

Levi flicked his finger and a Fate Coin flew into the sky.

“Unyielding Silver Seat Owens!”

Boom!

Accompanied by the explosion of golden light, a figure suddenly appeared.

“Who are we going to fight this time? In the years that you’ve forgotten me, I’ve comprehended 124 new sword techniques and thousands of variations!”

Owens appeared, pulled out his Silver Sword, and looked left and right, but he couldn’t see the enemy.

“I’m not fighting anyone. I’m just checking to see if you’re still alive,” Levi smiled and said.

Owens sensed Levi’s aura and his expression changed.

“How did you become stronger?”

Levi smiled and teased, “How are you? Are you still a fourth-stage Gray Swordsman? Can you do it? Windmill Village’s number one swordsman?”

Owens was dejected when he heard that. He sighed and said, “Fifth-stage Gray Swordsman? That’s difficult. In the history of our Windmill Village, there has never been a fifth-stage powerhouse.” ℞ＡƝỌВƐś

“Take these Fate Coins and cultivate. I hope you can break through to the fifth-stage soon and become the first person in Windmill Village to achieve that!” said Levi.

Owens rubbed the back of his head. He held a pile of Fate Coins in his hands. He couldn’t close his mouth. Then, he smiled foolishly and said, “It’s not good to not accept a reward without merit.”

“Take it. When you reach fifth-stage, I might need your help,” said Levi.

“Thank you, buddy. When I reach the fifth-stage you must summon me more often to fight… Only when one is close to death can one comprehend the true essence of sword skills!” Owens said in a profound tone as though he was ready to get himself killed.

“There’s one more thing,” Levi shouted before Owens left.

“What is it?”

“Other than you, are there any normal natives in the Ashen World? Be it humans or transcendent creatures,” asked Levi.

Owens shook his head and replied, “I don’t know. I haven’t left Windmill Village for a long time. The outside world is full of powerful Death Fall. I’m afraid of death.”

Levi said, “Then after you advance to the fifth-stage, go and take a look at the outside world if you’re able to. I need you to help me find the descendant of a king. This king’s true form should be a flaming dragon made of ashes. In our world, it’s called the [Ash Dragon], but in your world, there might be called something else.”

Owens looked at the Fate Coin and asked, “Does it look somewhat like this?”

“Yes, but there are some differences. It should have no feathers. Its head is more like a traditional dragon and its entire body is covered in scales,” said Levi.

“Leave it to me. Once I advance to the fifth-stage, I’ll leave Windmill Village!” said Owens.

After catching up with Owens, Owens stabbed himself in the heart.

“Goodbye, don’t forget me, my friend,” Owens said with anticipation in his eyes. He committed suicide and returned to the city.

“Don’t worry, I won’t forget.” Levi waved his hand and watched Owens leave.

He muttered to himself, “Sure enough, Owens can project from the Ashen World to this place.

Apart from Owens, Levi did not encounter any other living beings in the Ashen World. All of them were Death Fall.

According to his speculation, the Ashen World was a world that had been invaded by the Nightmare World.

The Ash Dragon was once one of the kings of the Ashen World.

Logically speaking, with the personality of a Dragon Clan member, the Ash Dragon might have a bloodline left behind in the Ashen World.

The most important secret medicine for the Inferno Dragon Breathing Technique he cultivated was the Undying Bird secret medicine. This was the cornerstone of Levi’s powerful undying ability. In this world, there should be no one who understood the meaning of “undying” more than the Undying Bird!

# Chapter 1269: New Wizard Tool Blueprint

The secondary secret medicine was the Ash Dragon, which was usually replaced by the Fire Dragon Clan.

For example, Knight Hogg cultivated the Ash breathing technique and used the Flame-Blood Rampage Dragon that Levi had left behind in the Ancient Saint plane.

Levi was thinking that if he could find the true bloodline of the Ash Dragon, he might be able to speed up the cultivation of some of the Death Ember Dragons.

Regardless of whether he could find it or not, it would not be wrong to try. Owens had nothing to do anyway, so he might as well make use of it.

Levi had too many things to do and did not have the time to personally search for it in the Ashen World.

After he finished practicing his sword skills, he returned to the island.

...

In the Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison, Ratti was like a sloth, slowly cultivating elemental power.

“When are you going to be level five, Ratti?” asked Levi.

Ratti hurriedly said, “Master, it might take another sixty years.”

Levi nodded and did not rush Ratti.

Ratti was already working hard enough, it was not like some lazy dragons from the Dragon Clan.

“All in all, the growth speed of transcendent creatures has indeed increased in the Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison.”

…

In the weapon refinement room.

Holy Infant focused on the experience of talisman crafting while supervising Phoenix.

Phoenix’s current task was to extract all the ores that Levi had obtained since he entered the ancient tower. This was a huge project that required many years of continuous work.

In order to prevent Phoenix from committing suicide, Levi gave it a few “rest days” every year.

During the rest days, Phoenix could go to Lightning Hell and have a “date” with Thunder Roc. It could also advance its vacation for the next few years.

Of course, Levi did not want him to work for nothing. He promised that after he became stronger, he would lead Phoenix to become stronger. If he encountered a level 6 Fire Elemental Spirit in the future, he would let Phoenix devour it. 𝖗ÅNö𝔟Ęṥ

After the refinement was completed, Levi would start to classify the alchemical creatures and refine the fifth-circle Wizard Tools.

The alchemical creature was for the sake of Project Nick God.

He did not forge a fifth-circle Wizard Tool mainly for his own use.

With his wealth of methods, most of the Wizard Tools were not of much use to him.

He was refining it for the Holy Infant clone.

The Holy Infant’s talisman crafting skill would reach level 4 soon

At that time, Levi would send the Holy Infant out to travel around Io, asking for clues about the Holy Grail of Immortality and looking for resources and opportunities.

However, Holy Infant’s methods were not as good as Levi’s.

In particular, his life-saving ability, which relied solely on the protective force field and the spells that came with the ball of secret fire, was far inferior to his original body.

Levi wanted to fully equip Holy Infant before he left.

Of course, whether it was Holy Infant or a Wizard Tool, Levi had to use his knowledge to leave a mark for tracking.

If the Holy Infant encountered a strong enemy and died, he could not let others have all his equipment.

At that time, he would have to take the equipment back.

If the enemy had anti-tracking and anti-reconnaissance methods like Leon’s, then Levi would be out of luck.

In short, it was better to lose the Wizard Tool than to lose his own life.

In the weapon refinement room.

In front of Levi was a large pile of weapon refinement books.

The Book of Noen, Augustine’s Hammer…

He calmed down and flipped through the books.

In the Book of Noen, other than the [Secret Fire Sphere], the other two Wizard Tools were the [Secret Fire Sword] and the [Secret Fire Armor], both of which were standard Wizard Tools.

Levi was not very satisfied with the power of the standard Wizard Tool.

This kind of Wizard Tool would only be of ordinary quality.

Since he was going to refine it himself, he must craft a good-grade Wizard Tool. It would be even better if it could be of the highest grade.

However, top-grade items could only be encountered by luck. The requirements for materials, knowledge, realm, and luck were high. With his newly attained fifth-circle realm, he should not have high expectations.

He flipped open Augustine’s Hammer.

The blueprints of four types of fifth-circle Wizard Tools were recorded on it.

They were [Lightning Wheel], [Thunderstorm Divine Spear],[Ancient Lightning Umbrella], and [Lightning Pheasant Cape].

“Although these are not standard Wizard Tools, they are all from the Lightning Faction…”

Levi read through the other weapon-making inheritance books.

In the end, he frowned. There was no blueprint that suited his taste.

“Forget it. I’ll just use my subjective initiative and refer to the existing blueprints to design my own original blueprints. This way, I can make full use of the materials I have. It’s also a good opportunity to properly improve my refining skills. It’s just spending more time. I’m only 200 years old, so there’s no hurry.”

Levi already had a preliminary plan in mind.

He wanted to design a set of Wizard Tools for the Holy Infant that could attack, defend, control, and escape.

Holy Infant was most skilled in the Burning Faction, and its power would be greatly reduced if it used the Wizard Tools of other factions. Therefore, all of these Wizard Tools must belong to the Burning Faction.

Next, apart from the necessary breathing techniques, he also cultivated Meditation Art. The rest of the time, Levi was in the weapon refinement room.

It was very difficult to design a fifth-circle blueprint on his own. It was a thankless task, and many fifth-circle weapon craftsmen would not even try.

However, this difficulty was still much lower than studying arrays.

Levi could create a top-grade array like the [Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison]. It was only a matter of time before he created his own Wizard Tool blueprint.

On Dragon Palace Island, time passed peacefully.

On the other hand, the dark tide was surging in Io Continent.

…

Kane Empire.

Chaos City.

The imperial city was also known as the Supreme Divine Capital.

This was the cultural, economic, and political center of Io’s human race.

It was a God’s Authority country with a high degree of concentration of power.

# Chapter 1270: Black Beast Tide Coming Soon

F{h\*F5\*/Fp Black Beast Tide Coming Soon

The entire Chaos City had the aura of God’s Authority.

The nearly 100 Chaos Churches in the city, as well as the statues of the Archmage, were all examples.

In the center of Chaos City, there was a steeple called the Archmage Tower.

The Archmage Tower was thousands of meters tall, piercing into the clouds. It was a majestic sight.

At the top of the Archmage Tower, there was a mysterious triangular white jade stone carving as a symbol.

Within it, there was a majestic and holy eye that kept turning, scanning everything in Chaos City.

...

The Supreme Archmage had many destructive and powerful “divine weapons”.

[Supreme Eye] was one of them.

Under his 24/7 surveillance, no evil within Chaos City could escape.

The Supreme Eye would also record the appearance and characteristics of those who committed crimes in other parts of the Io Continent. Then, the Church of Chaos would issue a bounty and put them on the wanted list of the whole country.

Unfortunately, with the arrival of those despicable foreigners, it was obvious that the Supreme Eye was too busy… Foreigners were wanted every few days, causing the number of wanted people to exceed that of bounty hunters. There was no end to catching them!

A few years ago, the Thunder Punishment Tribunal managed to capture a batch of them with great difficulty.

In the end, they were disrupted by the unknown mage Gandaph and this caused the criminal to escape from prison and get away with it.

After that incident, the Supreme Archmage ordered the removal of the “Thunder Punishment” and other torturous punishments. Anyone who encountered the evil mage would be killed on the spot!

Under the Archmage Tower.

On the bounty list, the name “Evil Mage Gandaph” was in the top 20, on par with the demon and barbarian powerhouses who had been in Io for a long time.

Other than that, there were also names such as ‘Fire Child Mage’ and ‘Undying Demon Dragon’, which were also at the top.

In the top ten, there were also geniuses from other top organizations.

To wizards, the Io Continent was their hunting ground and resource land. They didn’t care about the native creatures on it.

To the natives, these foreigners were like locusts.

At the highest level of the Archmage Tower.

Supreme Temple.

White clouds drifted by and twelve Supreme Mages sat in front of the round table.

On one side of the temple wall, there were four images of dragons of different shapes and sizes. In the middle of these dragons was a tall and sturdy human. He had four eyes, and through them, it was as if one could see the splitting of the earth, the eruption of volcanoes, the sweeping of storms, and the pouring of seawater.

“Lord Archmage!”

The four-eyed human carved on the wall was the Supreme Archmage!

The Supreme Archmage said, “According to my calculations, the black beasts that we have banished have already multiplied to the peak at the intersection of Io and the four seas. There will be a large black beast tide soon.” Ꞧ𝘈Νỗ𝐁ЁṢ

Lightning Supreme Mage’s expression changed and he asked, “Is the black beast tide coming again?”

The Supreme Archmage replied, “That’s right. We should give up on what we should give up next. We should concentrate our forces and defend the major cities. When the black beast tide passes, more than half of the foreigners who occupy the intersection area will die without us needing to do anything. At that time, we should send out an army to encircle and suppress the remaining foreigners.”

“Understood. In this way, we don’t have to pay any price and can just sit back and enjoy the fruits of our labor.”

“After the massacre, bring all the knowledge of the evil arts from the foreigner to me. I will distribute them according to how many spoils of war you have. I will give you real knowledge without any side effects,” said the Supreme Archmage.

“Thank you, Archmage!”

The Supreme Mages retreated.

Only the Supreme Archmage was left hanging on the wall, muttering to himself, “Sauron, one day, I will lead the Chaos Legion and fight my way out of this prison. Mages will outlaw wizards and become the true king of Spell Casters. And I will kill my way into the astral world and devour the Lord of Chaos, becoming the strongest Chaos Archmage in the Multidimensional Plane!”

…

Time passed quickly. In the blink of an eye, it was the Month of Winter Year 1200.

Moreover, the Inferno Dragon Breathing Technique had also caught up with the progress of the main group some time ago and reached level 16, the Fourth Transformation of the Blood Source Realm.

Currently, other than the Nightmare Dragon Breathing Technique, the rest of the breathing techniques were already at level 16. One more step and he would be on par with a fifth-circle wizard at the Fifth Transformation of the Blood Source Realm.

In the research room, Levi continuously used his spiritual force to draw out the three-dimensional spell nodes, conducting simulation tests again and again.

There were already three crystal balls in front of him. Inside were the blueprints of three kinds of Wizard Tools.

The first one was called [Extreme Fire Wheel], which was designed based on the Lightning Wheel. It was mainly used to fly and escape, and its speed was extremely fast. Its main materials were level 5 materials like Mist Sand and Molten Ore. The Molten Ore was obtained from Gabriel, and it was not very big. It was suitable to be used to refine a small Wizard Tool like the light wheel.

The second type was called [Crimson Dragon’s Ring]. It was designed based on the Circle of Ouroboros and the Ring of Secret Fire and was used for control.

The last one was called the Ancient Burning Sky Umbrella. It was designed with reference to the Ancient Thunder Umbrella and had both offense and defense.

Extreme Fire Wheel, Crimson Dragon Ring, Ancient Burning Sky Umbrella.

These three Wizard Tools added together could be said to be equipped for attack, defense, control, and escape.

If the refinement was successful, the Holy Infant clone’s strength would definitely be greatly enhanced. It would be a piece of cake for it to deal with a fifth-circle senior wizard. Even if Holy Infanct was faced with a perfected fifth-circle wizard, Holy Infant would be able to retreat calmly.

In this way, if Holy Infant didn’t provoke a level 6 existence, then he would be able to run amok in Io Continent, and he wouldn’t need to go out frequently!

Of course, he still lacked some materials to craft these Wizard Tools.

Especially the Ancient Burning Sky Umbrella.

This Wizard Tool required the tail feathers and bones of a level 5 fire attribute bird, and a level 5 fire elemental metal to make the umbrella ribs. He also needed the skin of a fire-type mixed-blood dragon to make the umbrella cover.

# Chapter 1271: Black Beast Tide

F{h\*F5\*/Gp Black Beast Tide

He did not have these things for the time being, and he could not replace them.

However, the fifth floor was vast and rich in resources. Finding it was only a matter of time.

…

In the blink of an eye, a year had passed.

Year 1201 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Month of Flowing Fire.

Holy Fire Plateau.

...

Sky Fire Fortress.

The wizards were in the fortress, looking into the distance, ready for battle.

Simon floated on the city wall, his ribbon dancing in the wind.

According to the intelligence, a few days ago, there were some small intersections that were attacked by the black beasts. Some of the nomadic wizard markets were directly destroyed.

This made the Nine Cities Alliance immediately go into a state of alert.

The commander said calmly, “The black beast tide has arrived. Everyone, get ready. Protect the Sky Fire Fortress at all costs! If you discover a level 6 black beast overlord, withdraw all your forces and immediately report to Lord Roman. A primordial soul wizard will take action!”

The Holy Fire Plateau was vast and boundless. What the Nine Cities Alliance occupied was just the tip of the iceberg. In the wilderness, countless black beasts were wandering around.

Because black beasts could not be tamed, their will was chaotic, and they were highly corrosive, even if wizards could defeat them, they would hide far away to avoid wasting their energy.

As a result, the number of black beasts had never decreased.

Moreover, the Kane Empire had driven the black beasts from all over the world to the intersection, and the black beasts continued to multiply, which eventually led to this beast tide. Ꞧ𝘢ΝÔβƐṡ

Now, these black beasts began to attack the headquarters of the various large organizations crazily without any warning.

The sky, the earth, birds, and beasts swept over.

There was no lack of level 5 black beasts in the black beast army.

“Activate the grand array!” ordered the commander.

In the next moment, the high walls around the Sky Fire Fortress burst into flames.

These flames formed a huge barrier that protected the entire city.

“Everyone, rely on the fortress and attack the black beast! Simon, if there is a level 5 black beast attacking the grand array, you are responsible for killing it to prevent the grand array from being over-exhausted,” said the commander.

Simon nodded. He was ready.

For a moment, the black beast’s spell-like ability and the wizards’ spell collided in the wilderness. It was like splendid fireworks blooming!

Some powerful black beasts even broke through the wizards’ spell blockade and pounced on the grand array, madly charging at it. Then, they would be instantly killed by the wizards.

On the city wall, the eyes of the Blood Demon Tower Master flickered. He was paddling to attack the black beast while thinking.

“I didn’t expect that the opening of the ancient tower would be met with the black beast tide of the Io Continent. The heavens are helping me. During this period of time, the city will be in chaos, and the defense of the Dead Soul Date Tree will be weak. With my strength as a fifth-circle senior wizard, I will immediately leave after snatching it. I will escape to the outer sea region and find a volcanic island to cultivate.”

During his time in the Sky Fire Fortress, the Blood Demon Tower Master realized that this place wasn’t as good as he had imagined.

Over here, he was ordered around by Simon. Simon was just a junior, but Simon did not show any respect to the Blood Demon Tower Master just because Simon was recognized by a primordial soul wizard. This made the Blood Demon Tower Master very unhappy.

‘I’m a dark wizard who does all kinds of evil. How can I endure this grievance?’

Even if he didn’t snatch the Dead Soul Date Tree, the Blood Demon Tower Master didn’t want to stay here anymore.

“But now is not the best time. I’ll take action when the conflict gets worse!”

The Blood Demon Tower Master was very patient. He had never made a move. Once he made a move, he was certain that he would win!

“Quack quack quack!”

In the sky outside the city, a strange black flame bird emitting a powerful aura rushed toward the grand array.

The bird’s head was bald, revealing its pale white bones. Its bird eyes emitted a terrifying aura.

From its appearance, it looked like a crow, but it had long red tail feathers on its back, like clouds.

The most unique thing was that there were two pale ghost hands on its wings, holding something like a bone staff.

A fifth-circle wizard went forward to stop it, but the strange bird spat out blue flames and forced him to retreat. The wizard used all his methods, but he was no match for the strange bird. He could only return to the city dejectedly.

After hearing about this, Simon stood up and started spinning the chess piece in his hand. He said, “Let me take a look at this beast.”

“Sir Simon, it’s best to be careful. The flames of this strange bird are a little odd. They actually restrain my combustion spells. I suspect that it’s a rare and unusual flame,” said the fifth-circle wizard who had escaped.

Simon’s expression was calm as he said, “Got it. I’ll handle it. Don’t worry.”

He flicked his fingers and chess pieces flew out, quickly surrounding the strange bird.

The strange bird flapped its wings, and flames swept over as it whistled.

“Suppress!” Simon said coldly.

The fifth-circle array began to exert its power.

At the same time, fire beams shot out from his eyes and arrived in an instant!

Two large holes were burned out of the flaming bird’s chest.

It let out a strange cry and waved the two bone staffs on its claws while muttering something.

At the same time, a strange blue flame appeared. The array that Simon was so proud of began to tremble after being attacked by the blue flame. Not long after, the array actually collapsed.

Simon’s expression changed slightly.

“Interesting. Looks like I have to use my true abilities.”

He patted his chest, and the image of a Fire God appeared.

As Simon clenched his fist, the Fire God’s phantom also clenched its fist!

“Flame Fist!”

Boom!

He threw a punch in the air and a crimson fist shadow shot out!

The strange bird used the blue ghost fire to resist and actually managed to block the attack.

The Blood Demon Tower Master and even the commander were shocked. They didn’t expect the strange bird to be able to fight against Simon.

# Chapter 1272: Picking Up Trash

Picking Up Trash

“Flame Sword!”

Simon’s expression was ugly. The World Extinguishing Flame Sword appeared in the Fire God’s hand and slashed at the strange bird!

Rumble!

This time, the strange bird finally couldn’t hold on any longer. The blue flames were broken. It cried out strangely and kept retreating. However, one of its legs was cut off by the sword light. Black blood dripped onto the Earth and melted into a deep pit.

The strange bird spat out countless corrosive gases. Simon did not dare to take it head-on and quickly dodged.

However, he discovered that the strange bird had already fled and was hiding in the black beast army. It didn’t dare to show itself and was only driving the other black beasts to their deaths.

...

This scene was not only happening in the Holy Fire Plateau, but also in the Sea of Stars, the Million Mountains, and other large intersections.

However, the wizard organization had all obtained some clues through their own intelligence network. Thus, they had all set arrays in advance. They could basically get through the first wave of black beast tide safely.

…

Dragon Palace Island.

Because it was quite far from the intersection, the black beast tide had yet to reach this place.

Levi was as steady as a rock here.

Half a year had passed.

In his spare time, he would further improve his original Wizard Tool design. Everything was ready. All that was left was the materials and refinement.

Currently, Levi’s spiritual force has reached 642 points, and the Golden Snake Breathing Technique is not far from its limit.

After his seclusion, Levi checked the projection in the ancient tower.

In one of the projections, he saw Anya’s figure.

Looking at the scene, it seemed to be in the sky above Deep Blue Wizard City.

A Giant Whale with tens of thousands of tentacles floated in the sky like an island.

Those jellyfish-like tentacles kept releasing lightning. Tens of thousands of lightning bolts fell, causing the array of the wizard city to tremble.

“This is a peak level 5 black beast?” Levi’s expression changed slightly.

Other than a perfected fifth-circle wizard, an ordinary fifth-circle wizard would not be able to fight against such a black beast.

Anya only appeared briefly before disappearing. He was probably overshadowed and the live broadcast only showed the battle between a perfected fifth-circle wizard and the Giant Whale. Thus, Anya was not the main character of this projection. Ɍ𝐀ɴȏＢË𝓢

Levi heaved a sigh of relief.

“I heard from Madam Triss that there were a few times in history when the ancient tower opened and coincidentally bumped into the black beast tide that would only appear after a long time in the ancient tower. In those few times, most of the wizard organizations suffered heavy casualties. This time, the opening time coincided with the black beast tide.”

For most people, this was definitely bad news.

The first thing that came to Levi’s mind was that he had found the materials for crafting divine talismans and Wizard Tools!

Of course, the possibility of a large-scale black beast tide appearing in the place he was at was low. After all, this was not the intersection area.

However, he could not let his guard down. There were definitely some unknown intersections in the vast sea. At that time, there might be black beasts attacking.

Thinking of this, Levi inspected the Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison grand array thoroughly.

He summoned all the transcendent creatures and the undead spirit army.

“All departments, enter a state of alert. There might be a strong enemy coming soon. I’m going to leave for a while. You guys take care of the house!”

After Levi instructed them, everyone returned to their respective posts and began to be on guard.

In the next few days, Levi could confirm through the projection that this was a large-scale black beast tide that swept across Io. It was as severe as the sea beast tide in the Endless Sea with the black beasts at the peak of level 5 appearing frequently.

Levi planned to go to some of the intersections in the south of Io.

He was going to pick up the trash. After all, very few people wanted black beast materials.

Whether it was creating talismans or forging weapons, he needed high-quality black beast materials.

He arrived outside Deep Blue Wizard City. Hermit Rune flickered as he watched from afar.

Anya and his teammates were inside the array, casting spells to attack the black beast outside.

“With Deep Blue Organization’s strength, they should be able to withstand the first wave of the black beast tide. Anya’s role in the organization is to use long-range precision missiles. He usually attacks within the grand array. As long as the Deep Blue Organization doesn’t fall, he’ll be safe,” Levi muttered.

In the next few days, he mingled on the battlefield and tirelessly picked up trash.

He had picked up a lot of level 4 black beast materials effortlessly. There was even a level 5 black beast material.

The Giant Whale at the peak of level 5 retreated to the Deep Sea after realizing that it could not take down this place.

Levi sighed in pity and left quietly, heading to the next place.

…

A month later.

Levi wandered around, mainly picking up trash. Occasionally, he would kill black beasts and collect a large pile of black beast materials.

“What a pity. There are no fire-type level 5 birds, nor is there the dragon skin I need.”

Several days later, a vast ocean appeared before his eyes.

To be more precise, it was a “big lake”.

On the surface of the lake, there were many islands.

In the distance, Levi saw a black two-legged dragon that was spitting flames, circling above the lake. Wherever the flames touched, it was turned into charcoal.

A fourth-circle wizard force field did not last long before he died on the spot.

“Black Fire Dragon, a mixed-blood dragon. Looking at its strength, it should be close to the fifth-circle senior level. Unfortunately, it’s a black beast… This thing can’t be tamed using conventional methods. It’s not worth it to waste a Scarlet Contract slot. Let’s not dwell on it. Let’s just kill it and skin it alive. I can use it to refine the Ancient Burning Sky Umbrella.”

Levi had a regretful expression. He had tried to use his Dragon’s Might to tame the mixed-blood dragon race before, but he had failed.

It was unrealistic to purify such a giant creature with a Purification Elixir like the totem insect.

# Chapter 1273: Fighting Black Fire Dragon!

If the Ancient Saint plane were to be filled with Saint Fruit in the future, a ‘black beast purification base’ could be built to purify the valuable black beasts and turn them over a new leaf.

With that thought in mind, Levi casually changed his appearance into that of a deputy wizard and flew over.

…

Sea of Stars.

In the outer seas.

A few fourth-circle nomadic wizards fled in panic under the Black Fire Dragon’s raging flames.

...

“Has the Arctic Wizard not arrived yet?”

“No, he was stopped by another level 5 black beast. The one who is coming over here as support is a newly advanced fifth-circle wizard, Biggs. I heard that he is Lord Silverbeard’s disciple.”

“That’s good. As the disciple of a perfected fifth-circle wizard, he should be able to contend with this black beast.”

The Black Fire Dragon charged forward as if it had entered a no-man’s land. A small team of wizards hiding on the island was discovered. The six nomadic wizards were like birds frightened by the twang of a bow, they quickly fled. The terrifying dragon breath condensed again, and the high temperature scorched the world.

“It’s over.”

These people were in despair.

A giant hammer condensed from flames charged over and blasted the Black Fire Dragon away!

The next moment, a short and stout wizard rushed over. He said calmly, “I’ll fight this big guy. You guys can attack from a distance.”

The nomadic wizards were overjoyed and heaved a sigh of relief.

“Phew, that’s great. Lord Biggs is here. We’re saved.”

“We will be in charge of controlling it and creating conditions for Sir Biggs to attack.”

They no longer ran away but fought alongside Biggs.

The Black Fire Dragon shook its head. The spell just now had made it dizzy, but its body was fine. It was only partially charred.

It was a fire dragon, so its fire resistance was not low.

“Flaming Hammer!”

Biggs continued to use his strongest fourth-circle talent. He had just advanced to the fifth-circle realm a few years ago and had not even mastered the protective force field, let alone a fifth-circle talent.

However, he believed that with his own abilities, even if he could not defeat the black beast, he would be able to hold it back until the Arctic Wizard arrived.

Seeing this, the Black Fire Dragon flapped its wings, and a black flame storm swept out, swallowing the giant flame bull.

The giant bull disappeared completely, but the black flame storm did not slow down. It attacked Biggs.

“Oh no, why is this black beast so powerful?”

He had just entered the fifth-circle and was overly confident. When he really fought, he realized that he did not seem to be that strong…

Boom!

His fourth-circle protective force field was shattered. Immediately after, his fourth-circle defensive talent lit up, and he barely blocked this attack.

“Everyone, retreat first. I’ll cover you. This black beast is quite powerful. I’ve just entered the fifth-circle. I might not be its match.”

With his fifth-circle strength and status, it was very embarrassing to say this. However, for the safety of these nomadic wizards, he had no choice.

The expressions of the other nomadic wizards changed. They had thought that this fifth-circle wizard would be able to block the black beast. However, they hadn’t expected to be forced to retreat after just one exchange.

“Roar!”

Seeing that the newcomer’s strength was average, the Black Fire Dragon opened its mouth and flames poured out.

Biggs cast spells to block the attacks while covering the retreat of the nomadic wizards.

The Black Fire Dragon pursued relentlessly. Its wings were completely ignited, and its speed increased!

“Run!”

“It’s over. I’m going to stay here in the ancient tower forever.”

“Hold on a little longer, the Arctic Wizard will be here soon!”

Those who fell behind were instantly devoured by the Black Fire Dragon.

In the end, the Black Fire Dragon got closer and closer, and the terrifying dragon breath was brewing again!

All the wizards present felt despair.

Suddenly, the surface of the lake exploded. The water dragon roared and spiraled into the sky, binding the Black Fire Dragon.

The Black Fire Dragon’s dragon breath was interrupted and it was immediately silenced.

The flames around its body burst the water dragon.

High up in the sky, a gray-robed wizard looked at it with an indifferent gaze.

The Black Fire Dragon roared in anger, and its dragon wings swept forward with raging flames!

“You overestimate yourself!” Levi sneered.

With a wave of his hand, another water dragon flew out and wrapped around the Black Fire Dragon.

He had successfully angered the Black Fire Dragon by playing around with it again and again.

It had advanced to level 5 a long time ago, and it was a black beast. Its strength was not inferior to a sub-dragon like Ganster.

The flying dragon spat out black flames and headed towards Levi.

Behind Levi, a pitch-black bronze statue appeared, and the Rock Demon Giant appeared. It broke through the terrifying black flames and pounced on the dragon, smashing its fists into the dragon’s flesh!

“Sir, let me help you!”

Biggs saw that the Black Fire Dragon was stopped by the gray-robed wizard and wanted to help.

“No need. Leave this beast to me. You guys should leave,” Levi said calmly.

“Alright then. I won’t disturb you any further. Be careful, Sir. This black beast’s strength is extraordinary.”

Biggs wasn’t angry at being rejected. With the other party’s strength, he had the right to be arrogant.

He led the other nomadic wizards and retreated helplessly.

Levi kept controlling the dragon with his Water Dragon’s Song, while the Rock Demon clamped the dragon’s head with its legs, giving off a strong heroic aura!

In the distance, Biggs and the group of nomadic wizards watched everything in shock.

“The body of a wizard, punching a flying dragon, is this still human?” A nomadic wizard sighed in his heart.

“That’s right, that’s so strong. This is a real man, he has the grace of an ancient body-refining wizard!”

Even Biggs fell silent. The other party’s spiritual force was higher than his, but it was not by a lot. However, the combat strength displayed by the other party was much stronger than his.

As the dragon’s wails gradually died down, it did not take long for the dragon’s head to be smashed flat.

Levi dismembered the corpse and stored the useful materials in his ring.

He didn’t pay attention to the nomadic wizards who were watching from afar. Levi directly left the place.

“Sir, please wait.” Biggs’ voice rang out.

“What’s the matter?” Levi turned around and asked with a frown.

“Sir, you must be a nomadic wizard.”

“So what?”

“I am Biggs from the White Robe Wizard Association. I would like to take the liberty of inviting you to join us. We will face the black beast tide together and also fight against those top-notch wizard organizations that are oppressing us.”

“Not interested.”

Levi turned around and left.

“Sir, this is the introduction of our organization and my contact information. You can take a look. If you’re interested, you may contact me at any time.”

A slate flew over and floated in the air. Levi thought for a moment, then told the Rock Demon to put it away and leave.

# Chapter 1274: White Robe Wizard Association's Manual

Sea of Stars.

Biggs and the group of wizards stood where they were, watching the gray-robed wizard disappear.

“How arrogant. he didn’t show any respect to Lord Biggs polite invitation,” said a wizard.

“With his strength, he doesn’t need to join any organization. As long as he’s careful, he’ll be able to do well in Io Continent,” said another wizard.

“Let’s go back,” Biggs sighed.

On the way back, he met the Arctic Wizard.

...

“Have you dealt with the black beast?” Arctic Wizard asked apologetically.

Biggs replied, “Thank you for coming, Sir. It’s been resolved.”

The Arctic Wizard was shocked. He could not help but praise Biggs, “Sir Biggs is indeed Silverbeard’s disciple. You have just entered the fifth-circle, but you can already defeat a level 5 black beast. It’s indeed the world of the young.”

Biggs shook his head and smiled bitterly. He said, “You flatter me. When I rushed over, the black beast had already been taken care of by a wandering wizard who passed by.”

After hearing that, Arctic Wizard said, “I heard that the black beast is a mixed-blood dragon. With the constitution of the Dragon Clan and the brutal personality of the black beast, he must be a fifth-circle senior wizard to be able to deal with it so quickly.”

Biggs said, “Judging from his spiritual force, he shouldn’t have reached the standard of a fifth-circle senior, but he’s indeed much stronger than me. As for his innate spells, he should be focusing on body refinement and then cultivating the spells of the Ocean School of Thought. He did not reveal much of his other abilities, so there was no way to determine if he was a fifth-circle senior wizard. However, I’ve already sent him an invitation. As for whether he wants to join or not, it’s up to him.”

Several days later, the first wave of black beast tide in the Sea of Stars gradually faded.

The five white-robed elders and the other fifth-circle wizards gathered on Gandaph Island.

When they heard from Biggs that a powerful body-refining wizard had passed by, killed a black beast, and saved a group of secret practitioners, the Magical Lady hurriedly asked, “From your description, that black beast should be a Black Fire Dragon. It should be the strongest of the mixed-blood dragon clan. If it doesn’t die prematurely, it has the chance to become a peak level 5 black beast. It seems that this nomadic wizard is quite powerful. Did you send him an invitation?”

Biggs replied, “I invited him, but he refused on the spot. I gave him the organization manual… He should be the kind of nomadic wizard who is used to freedom. He has a lot of concerns and has a temperament that keeps strangers away.”

“Heh, he’s just a fifth-circle senior wizard. He sure knows how to put on airs. It’s up to him whether he wants to come or not,” Wizard Farrell said coldly.

Although he was a member of the Fire Bull family, he didn’t want to join the Nine Cities Alliance, so he was here.

As the saying goes, it was better to be a big fish in a small pond than a small fish in a big pond. Here, he was the high and mighty “Five Elders”. In the Nine Cities Alliance, his status would definitely not be as high as here.

Red Bone Wizard said, “It’s not up to us to decide whether he will come or not. There’s no need to mention this again. This is only the first wave of the black beast tide. We should take advantage of the gap between the tides and invite as many fifth-circle wizards as possible. This way, it will be easier to pass through the black beast tides.”

…

They left the Sea of Stars.

Levi continued to fly towards some of the larger intersections.

After killing this Black Fire Dragon, he only needed the bones and tail feathers of a level 5 fire bird to start refining the Ancient Burning Sky Umbrella.

He planned to go to the Holy Fire Plateau in the south to try his luck.

On the way, he casually browsed through the White Robe Wizard Association’s handbook.

Suddenly, a familiar name entered his eyes. His expression was strange as he muttered,

“Gandaph? Isn’t this my avatar?”

After reading the manual, Levi didn’t know whether to laugh or cry.

Back then, he only wanted to prevent himself from being recognized by Anya. In addition to his bad taste, he changed into Gandaph’s identity and saved a group of nomadic wizards.

Who would have thought that a few years later his unintentional action was remembered by so many nomadic wizards?

They even used his “Gandaph” name to establish a so-called “White Robe Wizard Association”.

“You’re using my alias name casually and not giving me money for it?” Levi ridiculed.

“Saving the poor and saving the suffering, the heart of a ranger, not afraid of power, the light of a nomadic wizard… This comment is quite fair.”

As he walked, Levi pondered. Originally, he did not have any thoughts of joining the White Robe Wizard Association, but now he suddenly had a new idea.

“I can let the Holy Infant join them. After all, with so many nomadic wizards, it’s a complicated intelligence network. With the Holy Infant’s status, he can become a high-ranking member of the wizard association. This way, whether it’s searching for clues about the Holy Grail of Immortality or exchanging resources with other wizards to refine Wizard Tools and alchemical creatures, it can save me a lot of time.”

Levi did not plan to let his main body join them. His main body still had to guard Dragon Palace Island.

Moreover, from the manual, two of the five white-robed elders were his former enemies.

“Farrah, Red Bone… Tsk, tsk, tsk, I’ll let you be proud for a while. When my strength improves, I’ll be able to take revenge for what happened back then.”

A month later.

Levi wandered around many small intersections and picked up a bunch of level 4 and level 5 black beast materials for free.

Unfortunately, the level 5 fire element bird he needed had never been found.

“In the south of the Io Continent, there are only two places that are most likely to have this kind of bird, the Million Mountains and the Holy Fire Plateau. Relatively speaking, the Holy Fire Plateau is easier to find, but we have to be careful of the people from the Nine Cities Alliance.”

# Chapter 1275: Stolen Dead Soul Date Tree

After analyzing the pros and cons, Levi headed to the Holy Fire Plateau.

He didn’t give up on the Million Mountains either. He asked Mind Flayers to mobilize some people to help him search. This way, he could do it at the same time and it would be more efficient.

…

Holy Fire Plateau.

The first wave of the black beast tide had already passed.

With this fortress city, unless a level 6 black beast came out, it would be difficult to shake the layers of defense of the Nine Cities Alliance.

...

The ground was littered with the corpses of black beasts. Wizards from the Burning School of Thought were using spells to burn these corpses to prevent them from polluting the elemental power nearby.

If Levi was here, he would definitely curse at them for wasting these treasures.

Suddenly, another group of black beasts attacked from the horizon in the distance. This number seemed to be even greater than before.

“Quickly inform the commander that the second black beast tide is coming!”

The wizards quickly retreated into the city.

The price to pay for occupying such a large intersection was to face an even larger black beast tide.

Not only that but this time, among the black beast army, a mountain-like black goat was sweeping tens of thousands of black fog and tentacles towards the giant city.

“This… This is a black beast lord. Tell the City Lord directly! Only a level 6 existence can fight against this monster!”

For a moment, the entire Nine Cities Alliance entered an unprecedented state of alert.

One by one, the wizards quickly returned to their posts. When the Blood Demon Tower Master saw the black goat, his expression was heavy, but his heart was filled with ecstasy.

“The opportunity has come! Hahaha, this way Wizard Roman, who is the biggest threat to me, will also be restrained. Next, I’ll seize the Dead Soul Date Tree without any risk!”

On the other side, Simon frowned and looked into the distance.

A bald wizard wearing a flaming robe appeared behind him.

His face was calm, and he had a dignified temperament. His vast spiritual force made Simon feel as if he was facing an abyss.

“I’ll deal with the black mountain goat. Simon, you go protect the grand array and the fortress.”

“Yes, Lord Roman,” Simon replied respectfully.

In front of a level 6 powerhouse, a dazzling figure like Simon was nothing but a weed on the side of the road.

A huge shadow of a flaming snake appeared behind Lord Roman. It was hundreds of meters long and coiled in the air. It stuck out its tongue and looked at the black mountain goat.

“Primordial soul wizard form, Dance of the Fierce Snake!”

The giant flaming snake flew out and fought with the black mountain goat!

Boom!

The terrifying shockwave scattered all the surrounding black beasts.

In the sky, countless tentacles fell from the black mountain goat’s body. It was like a black forest, surrounding Roman!

Roman’s flaming snake spat out flames and turned the Black Forest into ashes.

This was a true showdown between the strong, and Simon’s blood boiled as he watched!

Suddenly, he noticed that the black flame bird that had embarrassed him in front of everyone during the black beast tide had appeared again and was attacking the grand array.

“This time, you can’t escape!”

His streamer stretched out and wrapped around the strange bird.

This unremarkable streamer was also a Wizard Tool.

Boom!

Caught off guard, the strange bird was bounded by the red ribbon and could not break free.

“Even a fifth-circle senior wouldn’t be able to escape my Dragon Binding Belt, let alone a beast like you!”

This Dragon Binding Belt was a fifth-circle top-grade Wizard Tool, one of the most important Wizard Tools on Simon.

A great battle erupted!

After an unknown period, on the primordial soul battlefield.

“What a troublesome monster. I can only use my Soul Artifact.”

Roman wizard form’s giant snake suddenly spat out a mirror.

This mirror was ordinary. It looked like a magnifying glass with a bulge in the middle.

“To die under my Sky Strike Flame Mirror, it’s worth it for a monster like you to make a trip in this world!”

Roman waved his hand, and countless fire elements within a ten-mile radius gathered toward the mirror.

In the sky, it formed a huge funnel-shaped cannon barrel!

From one side of the cannon barrel, a ray of light shot out like a golden needle!

This attack tore through the void and arrived in an instant!

The body of the black mountain goat was split into two!

Immediately after, thousands of rays formed a huge net and enveloped him!

The black mountain goat’s countless tentacles were all cut into pieces and exploded.

The terrifying shockwave sent Roman into the void and he teleported back to the fortress.

Most of the minced meat was destroyed by the Sky Strike Flame Mirror. A small portion of the minced meat actually grew strange wings and flew away.

“What the hell is this?”

Roman tried to keep the minced meat, but it was too late.

“After this battle, even if it survives, it won’t pose a threat to Sky Fire Fortress,” he muttered to himself.

On the other side, seeing that its boss had exploded, the strange bird also used all its strength to break free from Simon’s restraint. It cawed and flew away.

“This time, I’ll kill you!” Simon was furious.

He was a dignified dragon slayer. How could he let the strange bird escape twice in a row?

He was about to give chase when a fourth-circle wizard called out to him. The fourth-circle wizard said fearfully, “Master Simon, the Dead Soul Date Tree is missing. The Fire Crocodile City Master took advantage of the chaos to steal the treasure and left Skyfire City.”

“What? You useless trash can’t even look after a tree properly!”

Simon grabbed the wizard, his eyes blazing with fire.

He calmed down and threw this person to the side. Simon asked for the direction that the Fire Crocodile City Master had left in and chased after him.

The direction that Simon was heading towards was the Million Mountains.

The eyes of the wizard who came to report the news flashed with a barely noticeable blood-red light.

Several days later…

# Chapter 1276: Hunting in Black Prairie

1. Home
2. Witch: Accumulate Experience Through The Knight Breathing Technique
3. Chapter 1276 - Chapter 1276: Hunting in Black Prairie

Prev Next

At the western edge of the Holy Fire Plateau.

The Blood Demon Tower Master was in a good mood. The blood-colored Specter shadow behind him carried the Dead Soul Date Tree.

“Tsk, tsk, tsk. That Simon must have gone to the Million Mountains to look for me. Unfortunately, I, the Blood Demon Tower Master, have been in the Wizard World for so many years. It’s not a problem for me to toy with a junior like you. I’m going to the West Sea. You can take your time to look for me… Hehehe, this Dead Soul Date Tree is fated with me. If I advance to the primordial soul realm in the future, I will definitely plant it in my wizard tower and have it accompany me through the long years.”

“Quack quack quack.”

Suddenly, a familiar voice came from behind.

The Blood Demon Tower Lord’s expression changed as he looked at the heavily injured bird.

...

“This strange bird is too odd. Even Simon failed to kill it twice. With my strength as a fifth-circle senior, it’s not difficult to kill it. However, I won’t do anything that will make me lose money. Retreat!”

He turned into a blood-red stream of light and left quickly.

The strange bird missed its target and continued to wander around the area, hunting other black beasts to recover from its injuries.

On its back, under the black feathers, there was a piece of black flesh. It extended its tentacles and stabbed into the strange bird’s back.

…

A month later, Levi’s figure appeared on the Holy Fire Plateau.

“D\*mn it, what happened? Lovers Rune, can you do it? Quickly arrange a fire bird for me,” Levi cursed in his heart.

It had been a few months since he left Dragon Palace Island. Along the way, he had killed a few mixed-blood dragons and picked up trash. In the end, he didn’t see a single level-five fire-type bird.

“I must have obtained too many Truth Oddities and used up all my luck… Or is it because I haven’t done many good deeds recently and don’t have enough merit?”

Levi cursed and swore, only daring to search at the edge of the Holy Fire Plateau.

If he went deeper, on one hand, he would easily encounter the black beast army. On the other hand, he might encounter the experts of the Nine Cities Alliance.

“If I can’t find it within a month, I’ll go back to Dragon Palace Island and refine the other Wizard Tools first. I’ll think about this Ancient Burning Sky Umbrella later.”

…

Several days later.

In a desert forest in the west of the Holy Fire Plateau, countless black plants grew on the ground, emitting a high-temperature aura.

This was the Black Prairie, where black beasts often roamed.

A group of wizards arrived.

Judging from their uniforms, they were all from the Nine Cities Alliance. The leader was an old fifth-circle wizard who looked extremely shrewd.

His name was Timothy, and he was a fifth-circle weapon craftsman.

“Focus your spiritual force. If you ruin my plans, don’t blame me for being rude,” Timothy said coldly.

“This Space Cracking Beast is only a level 4 creature. What does Master want this thing for?”

“Don’t ask about things that you shouldn’t. I have my own uses for it.”

Several days later, Timothy and the others arrived at the Space Cracking Beast’s nest. It was a deep cave that led to an unknown place.

“Next, you guys will use the array to seal off this area. The Space Cracking Beast is extremely alert and fast. It also has a rare ability similar to a primordial soul wizard’s Void Teleportation ability. As long as it escapes, even a fifth-circle wizard will not be able to catch it. If you ruin my plan, don’t blame me for being terrible!”

“Understood!”

The group began to set up traps and arrays here to prevent the Space Cracking Beast from escaping!

Timothy lit up his protective force field and entered the cave.

Not long after, a small beast with a translucent body that looked like a pangolin flashed out and entered the range of the array.

It was panicking. Its sharp claws drew a circle in the air, and sparks flew everywhere. The void was actually cut open, and a teleportation door was already half-formed.

“Seal!”

A voice rang out.

The portal suddenly extinguished and disappeared.

“Squeak, squeak, squeak.”

The little beast was flustered and struggled frantically, but it was suppressed by the array.

A specially-made glass bottle suddenly enlarged, and a suction force came over, sucking him in.

Timothy laughed.

“Even if you have the ability to teleport, it’s useless in front of the wisdom and knowledge of a wizard. Your claws are mine.”

He put away the jar and hid it in his robe.

In the depths of the dark cave, black tentacles of flesh and blood wrapped around the place. A strange bird opened its eyes.

…

Three days later, above the Black Prairie.

A huge black beast that looked like a bat was leading a group of fiery red bats. They were like a burning cloud as they surrounded and attacked a gray-robed man in the air.

Soon, a group of bats piled up and surrounded him.

“Three Dragons Flaming Kill!”

As the three-colored flames exploded in this area, the group of bats turned into ashes in the explosion.

Only the leader was heavily injured but not dead.

As the long sword slashed down, it was cut in half, and blood splattered in the sky.

Levi peeled off the intact part of the bat’s fur, then pulled out the feather-light but extremely tough scarlet bones from its wing membrane.

“The bones of this Giant Fire Demon Bat are not bad. It can be used as a substitute to refine the Ancient Burning Sky Umbrella.”

Levi put them away. By relying on the Bronze Statue body tempering technique, he was quite immune to the negative energy of radiation and corrosion carried by these black beasts. If it were any other wizard, with his fighting style, it would definitely cause some negative effects on his body over time.

“Let’s go. After exploring this place, we’ll return to Dragon Palace Island.”

He continued to venture deeper into the Black Prairie, only to discover that his Danger Perception seemed to be warning him about something.

Prev Next

# Chapter 1277: Fighting The Strange Bird

1. Home
2. Witch: Accumulate Experience Through The Knight Breathing Technique
3. Chapter 1277 - Chapter 1277: Fighting The Strange Bird

Prev Next

“It seems like there’s a level 5 existence hiding here. Moreover, it’s slightly stronger than the Giant Fire Demon Bat.”

After some thought, he continued to venture deeper. If he encountered something he couldn’t defeat, he would use the Circle of Ouroboros to teleport away.

Not long after, Levi encountered the source of the danger.

It was a strange bird with a skeletal bird head. Under its black wings, there were human hands. It held a bone staff and had nine red tail feathers that looked like phoenixes.

The strange bird seemed to have sensed the battle here and rushed over. Then, the two sides met.

Even though Levi was a self-proclaimed expert in transcendent creatures, he was not sure what kind of monster it was.

...

“Forget it, it’s a bird anyway… I’ve spent so much time and effort trying to find it but I inadvertently chanced upon it. Your tail is mine!”

Levi stretched out his hand and pointed. A water dragon rose and coiled around the strange bird.

The strange bird was very alert and moved quickly, dodging Levi’s attack.

“You have some strength.”

This was also the first time Levi had encountered an enemy who could dodge his Water Dragon’s Song.

“The true strength of this strange bird is probably not weaker than a fifth-circle senior wizard.”

Behind Levi, the Rock Demon Giant appeared and roared as it charged at the strange bird.

However, the strange bird’s speed was clearly a notch faster. It kept swimming around, using the strange blue flames to attack the Rock Demon.

Even the surface of the Rock Demon’s body, which had magic resistance comparable to a Gargoyle, was cracked from the heat. This was enough to show that the blue flames were extraordinary.

“Is this some kind of powerful flame?”

Levi became serious. While the Rock Demon was busy dealing with the strange bird, he took out a purple flag without hesitation.

“Fifth-circle array, Thunder King’s Court!”

As a fifth-circle array wizard, he was able to cast this spell with ease. It was not something that those fourth-circle wizards could compare to.

In an instant, a huge lightning divine temple descended.

The array enveloped the strange bird, and the suppressive force slowed it down.

Taking advantage of this opportunity, countless bronze spikes burst out from the Rock Demon’s body!

Whoosh, whoosh, whoosh!

In an instant, the strange bird’s body was filled with spikes and it wailed in pain.

It let out a strange cry and waved its staff. The blue flames expanded in all directions with itself as the center, like a blue sun.

Levi had the Rock Demon transform into Water Ghost form and stay away from the strange bird.

At the same time, under his control, the Thunder King’s Court kept shrinking and the pressure increased.

Boom!

Following an earth-shattering explosion, the Thunder King’s Court array was completely torn apart. Even the array flags were severely damaged.

Water Ghost ran fast so it only suffered some injuries, but it was not a big deal.

Even Levi’s expression changed slightly when he saw the power of this attack.

The strange bird’s aura was a little weaker. It must have consumed a lot of energy.

Levi put away the array and continued to control the Rock Demon with the Water Dragon’s Song Roar.

At the same time, he released Phoenix and piloted the Feathered Serpent in the direction of the strange bird.

Wind and fire swept out!

The Feathered Serpent’s air cannon charged up and blasted out!

The terrifying impact pierced a large hole in the strange bird’s chest.

It didn’t die. Instead, it flapped its wings and wanted to escape!

“Leave the feather behind!”

Levi shot out a few Wind Dragon Scamper in a row, paired with Scarlet Dark Dimension, before landing on the strange bird’s head and grabbing its tail.

“Phoenix, Rock Demon, hold it down!”

Levi’s body expanded, and black flames surrounded him as he transformed into a dragon-scaled giant. He even used the Furious Dragon Lord and Giant Dragon Warrior forms.

“Dragon God!”

Levi shouted loudly, and the Three-Headed Dragon God descended. Its six arms grabbed all the tail feathers of the strange bird.

It was not easy for him to find suitable materials. He could not let the strange bird go so easily!

With that, the Dragon God, Rock Demon, and Feathered Serpent subdued the strange bird.

Levi held the Crimson Dragon Slash and activated the Heavenly Dragon Sword Codex!

The terrifying crimson dragon sword qi slashed down at the strange bird’s head!

The strange bird wailed and used its staff to block, but it was shattered by the Sword Qi.

Crack!

Its head was chopped off by the Sword Qi.

The strange bird did not die as Levi had imagined.

That sense of danger did not disappear.

He noticed that on the back of the strange bird, there was a piece of black flesh that emitted a fishy smell. The tentacles on it were rooted in the strange bird’s body.

“So this is where the danger comes from!”

On the other side, the Dragon God’s tremendous strength erupted, completely plucking off the tail feathers.

Levi had entered the Dragon God’s body, and the Dragon God had mastered the Crimson Dragon Slash!

An even more powerful crimson dragon Sword Qi slashed down!

Boom!

The strange bird that was suppressed by the Rock Demon and the Feathered Serpent was cut in half.

The mass of black flesh and blood suddenly burst out, emitting a strange spiritual fluctuation.

Levi was already prepared. The Nightmare Helmet emitted a black light, blocking the shockwave.

Some of the residual waves were easily shattered by the bell sound of the five-story Divine Ring Tower in his mind!

“A mere lump of flesh and blood has such a powerful spiritual force impact. It seems that the owner of this flesh and blood should be a level 6 existence.”

Levi was on guard and did not panic.

If this flesh could possess or control him at will, it wouldn’t be holding onto the strange bird so tightly.

It was because the bird was dying that it wanted to control Levi with its spiritual force and possess him.

However, Levi had so many tricks up his sleeve that it had returned empty-handed!

“I don’t care what you are, I’ll smash you!”

The three heads of the Three-Headed Dragon God spat out black flames. The greatsword slashed down with unstoppable force!

The black flesh transformed into a black mountain goat the size of a small mountain. Every strand of wool was a black tentacle.

“It’s just a bluff! I also know how to use the Heaven’s Net Deception”

Prev Next

# Chapter 1278: Space Cracking Beast Claw

1. Home
2. Witch: Accumulate Experience Through The Knight Breathing Technique
3. Chapter 1278 - Chapter 1278: Space Cracking Beast Claw

Prev

With a thought from Levi, a spiritual force fluctuation spread out.

A giant spider appeared, and its spider web covered the black mountain goat!

The Dragon God used Sword Qi to attack, while Levi used Fire Dragon Tribulation to support his attacks. He also threw out a bunch of level 3 divine talismans.

Under such a saturated attack, the mass of black flesh and blood was continuously melted and finally turned into nothing.

At the same time, the sense of danger that lingered around Levi finally dissipated.

“Is this the attitude of a level 6 existence… Even if a piece of meat falls from their body, they have to do their best.”

...

At this moment, Levi deeply realized the gap between the primordial soul and the fifth-circle realm.

“There are as many prodigies as there are clouds in this Dark Ancient Tower. There is Dragon Slayer, Sky Dragon Wizard, Snow Lotus Witch… But with so many people, how many people can safely reach the primordial soul stage?”

On the path to attaining a primordial soul, many difficulties and obstacles kept rejecting geniuses.

“Perhaps, in the eyes of the primordial soul wizards, the so-called geniuses are just child’s play.”

Levi came to the strange bird’s corpse.

He asked the Rock Demon to dismantle the skeleton and collect all the usable materials from the strange bird.

Phoenix flew over and found a blue crystal in the head of the strange bird. It was emitting a scorching heat.

At this moment, he was looking at Levi with a smug expression, obviously waiting to be praised.

“Well done.”

Levi picked up the blue crystal and observed it carefully.

“What is this? Could it be some kind of energy crystal similar to a fifth-circle wizard?”

Levi had never heard of such a crystal growing in after a transcendent creature reaches level 5. He had killed so many, but he had never seen one.

Sensing the rich fire element within, Levi guessed that this should be some form of a strange flame, similar to the Black Oblivion Thunder that he had refined.

After the original host was killed, both the lightning and fire would automatically be released.

However, this flame happened to appear in the form of crystals.

Levi analyzed in his head and thought, “No matter what, this is definitely a good thing. That eerie blue flame is too strong. Phoenix’s flames are completely suppressed. It feels like it can restrain ordinary flames.”

Levi carefully placed the blue crystal into a jar filled with a high-concentration of the Purification Elixir.

“What a pleasant surprise! My luck has returned!”

Killing a strange bird not only replenished the materials of the Ancient Burning Sky Umbrella but also obtained a strange flame.

Levi was in a good mood and continued to search through the pile of rotten meat in front of him.

He was looking for the stomach of the strange bird. He had the experience of finding a treasure in the giant pig’s stomach last time.

Every time Levi killed a black beast, it would be as though he was opening a surprise treasure chest as he searched for treasures in the belly of the giant beast.

As expected, when he opened the strange bird’s stomach that was filled with corrosive liquid, he was shocked by what was inside.

A small pile of Wizard Tools, rings, and some undigested corpses…

“I knew there was something good. During the black beast tide, who knows how many wizards have lost their lives because of it?”

Levi looked smug.

He picked up all the undigested things and washed away the mucus on them.

“So many storage rings. This strange bird has eaten quite a number of people. Unknowingly, I’ve done another good deed. I’ve avenged these dead souls.”

Levi opened the rings one by one and took out all the items inside.

“There’s actually a fifth-circle Wizard Tool, the Secret Fire Sphere. It seems like it’s a fifth-circle wizard from the Nine Cities Alliance. And this ‘Book of Kane’ is the same as mine.”

In the end, after a rough count, he had obtained over a million Aether Stones. In addition, there was a pile of fourth-circle Wizard Tools, a fifth-circle Wizard Tool, and several spell crystal balls.

“I picked up a lot.”

He put away the spoils of war he had picked up.

A pair of sharp claws belonging to a transcendent creature came into view. The edges of the claws were emitting a green light.

It seemed that the owner of the claw had already been digested, leaving only the undigested claw in the strange bird’s body for the time being.

Levi picked up the claw and gently swiped it, only to discover that there were faint ripples in the surrounding void.

His breathing hastened. He had never been so excited even when he had encountered a great Earth-Grade Oddity.

“This… Don’t tell me this claw belongs to the Space Cracking Beast?”

The Space Cracking Beast was a famous transcendent creature that had already gone extinct in the Wizard World.

Its strength when it was mature was only at level 4. Moreover, it did not have any attack abilities and was not good at fighting. It was considered a small creature.

However, as the name implied, this transcendent creature had an extremely heaven-defying innate ability.

It could use its claws to tear apart the void of the Prime Material Plane and teleport a short distance!

This was the signature ability of primordial soul wizards.

Of course, the teleportation distance of the Space Cracking Beast was far inferior to that of a primordial soul wizard.

However, this was already heaven-defying enough!

If he could combine the claws of the Space Cracking Beast with his unique knowledge of weapon crafting and refine them into a Wizard Tool, he could make a short-distance teleportation Wizard Tool.

As long as a Wizard Tool had this function, even if its other functions were trash, it would still be considered top-grade. For example, the Circle of Ouroboros.

“I’m so lucky.”

Levi was grinning from ear to ear. After thoroughly checking everything, he turned the rotten meat into ashes and left.

The goal of this long journey had been achieved, and he was returning home!

…

Dragon Palace Island.

Levi rushed over.

Seeing that the grand array was safe and sound, he knew that no one had come.

“This place of mine is really not bad. Even the black beasts don’t come to play with me… I originally wanted to use the grand array to kill some black beasts and take their skin to make talismans,” Levi sighed slightly.

Prev

# Chapter 1279: Refining Ancient Burning Sky Umbrella

In the weapon refinement room.

Holy Infant was still making talismans.

Levi opened his proficiency panel and found that his talisman crafting skill was only about half a year away from reaching level 4.

“Let’s start refining. First, I’ll refine the Extreme Fire Wheel. Now that I have the claws of the Space Cracking Beast, I’ll have to change the original design.”

In the following days, Levi, the Holy Infant, and Phoenix spent all their time in the weapon refinement room.

Levi was completely immersed in the weapon refinement process, unable to extricate himself.

...

Time passed quickly. In the blink of an eye, half a year had passed.

On this day.

Holy Infant’s brush was like a dragon and a phoenix. His spiritual force was highly concentrated as he drew runes on the beast’s skin, and his spell power continuously surged into it.

Levi also temporarily stopped his work and focused on creating talismans.

After a while, Holy Infant and Levi exhaled at the same time.

“It’s done,” they said in unison.

A fiery-red divine talisman drawn on the skin of a level 4 fire bat floated in the air. There was a lifelike red dragon pattern on it.

“Level 4 Fire Dragon Tribulation talisman!”

Levi opened his proficiency panel.

Levi-

[Talisman Crafting: Level 4 (1/20000)]

…

“Hehehe, the way of divine talismans will now be cultivated to reach level 5. This is a painstaking effort. If it can’t be completed in a short period of time, Holy Infant won’t have to go to jail with me.”

However, the Wizard Tool that Levi had prepared for Holy Infant had not been completed yet.

“Holy Infant, your next goal is to refine 1,000 level 4 Fire Dragon Tribulation talisman.”

He handed a storage ring to Holy Infant. Inside was a mountain of fur from various fire-elemental black beasts that he had already peeled. All of them were at least level four. This was his biggest gain from picking up trash!

Levi did some calculations. After Holy Infant finished making a thousand level 4 talismans, Holy Infant’s Wizard Tool would be almost done refining.

Holy Infant naturally did not complain and continued to devote himself to the boring work of making talismans.

The corner of Phoenix’s eyes twitched as he thought, “This lunatic. He’s crazy enough to exploit himself! Unreasonable!”

Levi continued to focus on researching Wizard Tools.

During this period, other than the usual meditation and breathing techniques, all other work was temporarily put on hold.

…

Time always passed quickly when one was cultivating.

In the blink of an eye, three years had passed.

Year 1204 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Month of Winter.

It was the 39th year since the Dark Ancient Tower opened.

In the past three years, it was a difficult three years for the top wizard organizations.

The black beast tide was becoming more and more frequent, and more and more concentrated.

Level 5 black beasts appeared frequently. Even peak level 5 and level 6 black beasts had descended.

After entering the ancient tower, everything had been smooth sailing. But now, the powerful top-tier wizard organizations had more or less suffered losses.

Some of the top wizard organizations had no choice but to temporarily evacuate their bases from the intersection. They only gradually returned to their bases when the black beast tide began to weaken.

Under the chaotic situation, some nomadic wizards profited from this and got a share of the pie.

In order to resist the black beasts, more and more weaker wizards joined the White Robe Wizard Association in the Sea of Stars.

This posed a threat to the other top organizations.

The covetous ones were waiting for an opportunity.

In the past three years, someone claimed to have discovered a new intersection on the Holy Fire Plateau.

There were many mixed-blood dragons living there, and there were even traces of sub-dragons.

This intersection was in a bottomless rift valley. Wizards called it the “Dragon Abyss” or “Dragon Valley”.

Some wizards went there out of curiosity, trying to capture some mixed-blood dragons.

In the end, they suffered heavy casualties and basically did not return.

According to the descriptions of some wizards who were lucky enough to return, there was a black-scaled beast that was as big as a mountain in the abyss. Under the breath of flames, even the fifth-circle wizards could only flee in panic without any resistance.

The experts of the Dragon School of Thought had identified this giant beast as the Black Lotus Beast!

It was said that this was the most powerful sub-dragon species in the Multidimensional Plane.

This was because the one who gave birth to this sub-dragon species was a powerful level 10 Mythical Creature known as the Red Lotus of the End and the King of Fire Dragons.

“Red Lotus Dragon!”

This kind of dragon had long disappeared in the long river of time. No one had ever seen its traces in the general plane.

The Black Lotus Beasts that were born from it were also extremely rare and were suspected to be extinct.

Although the Black Lotus Beast guarding Dragon Valley was not yet mature, its strength was comparable to a fifth-circle wizard with its powerful bloodline.

The wizards gradually gave up on exploring the Dragon Valley, and some of the Dragon Abominations hidden in the darkness began to cast their sights there.

As time passed, the black beast tide gradually receded.

On the Io Continent, the power structure was being reshuffled.

The Barbarian Race, the Demon Race, and the Human Race were all in turmoil.

In the Kane Empire, the fully armed mages of the empire set out on their journey, obeying the will of the Supreme Archmage and wiping out the evil mages and foreign tribes wandering on the continent!

In the deepest part of the mountains, black divine temples rose from the ground, and the silhouettes of demon kings that were as tall as mountains looked into the distance.

The situation in Io was getting more and more tense.

In the entire world, there was only one place with beautiful scenery… It was the Dragon Palace Island, which was in the middle of nowhere.

Three years, a total of three years! No black beasts found this place!

This made Levi feel a little sad. He had originally wanted to wait for the black beasts to deliver themselves to him and rely on the array to automatically harvest the black beast materials, but it was his wishful thinking.

However, this was also good. After all, safety was the first priority. Nothing else was important.

During these three years, the Holy Infant had refined over a thousand level 4 divine talismans.

It consumed more than half of the black beast materials that Levi had accumulated.

According to Levi’s tests, these divine talismans were grouped into groups of 100, and they were used together with an array with the array used to trap the enemy before throwing and detonating the divine talisman.

Unless an ordinary fifth-circle wizard had a heaven-defying trump card, they would definitely die! Ordinary fifth-circle senior wizards would also be in danger. Perhaps only those with perfected fifth-circle could escape unscathed.

This was Levi’s way of divine talismans, which relied on quantity to win.

If one day, he could throw a hundred level 5 divine talismans at the same time, and all of them hit the target, then those below the primordial soul realm would have a slim chance of survival.

After Holy Infant completed his mission, Levi let him rest.

As for himself, he was fully focused on refining Wizard Tools.

In front of him were two completed Wizard Tools.

On the left was a golden ring made of two small rings. Its surface emitted a mysterious green luster, causing the surrounding void to distort. This was the [Extreme Fire Wheel].

On the right side was a fiery red ring with a diameter of about half a meter. It emitted a scorching aura. This was the [Crimson Dragon Ring].

As for the last item, he was still refining it. It was an ancient umbrella that floated in the air, slowly spinning.

There were nine red tassels on the ancient umbrella like nine fire dragons.

This was the most complicated and powerful Wizard Tool that Levi had ever refined.

Ancient Burning Sky Umbrella!

# Chapter 1280: Golden Snake's Limit! (1)

Dragon Palace Island

Weapon Refinement Room

Levi concentrated deeply, refining the nine tassels on the edges of the Ancient Burning Sky Umbrella. These would be the main attack means of the Ancient Burning Sky Umbrella.

Thus, another half month passed.

On the last day of 1204, Dragon Palace Island was ablaze with fire.

Within the light, the fleeting shadows of nine crimson dragons could be faintly seen.

...

“Hahaha, such a phenomenon at the completion of the artifact! This must be a top-grade item,” Levi’s mad laughter echoed from the Weapon Refinement Room.

“If it weren’t for the Circle of Ouroboros’ teleportation spell, this so-called top-grade Wizard Tool wouldn’t stand a chance against my Ancient Burning Sky Umbrella!”

Levi held a red ancient umbrella and slowly ascended. The ancient umbrella exuded a faint treasure light, clearly not an ordinary item!

The umbrella’s canopy was made from the skin of the fifth-level mixed-blood dragon clan’s Black Fire Dragon, sewn from the hardest part of its chest. The Black Fire Dragon, being at the pinnacle of the mixed-blood dragon clan, had skin of guaranteed quality. Moreover, Levi had added many rare materials to enhance its defense!

On it was solidified a defensive spell that Levi considered top-grade within the Burning Faction, the Crimson Dragon Barrier.

This Crimson Dragon Barrier was not an existing spell of the Burning Faction. It was an original fifth-circle protective force field spell created by Levi after he advanced to the fifth circle, to refine a Wizard Tool for the Holy Infant, integrating various strengths and insights.

One could say that he learned the fifth-circle protective force field spell in passing to refine this Wizard Tool. Otherwise, given his current defensive capabilities, there was no immediate need to learn a protective force field.

The defensive capability of the Crimson Dragon Barrier was comparable to the defensive spells specialized in by the Earth and Ocean Factions. It was deserving of the title “top-grade spell” within the Burning Faction.

With such a defensive spell, coupled with the umbrella’s strong defensive capabilities, the Holy Infant’s inherent protective force field, and the damage reduction characteristic of the “fire element body,” there were few on the Io Continent who could instantly break through its defense.

If the Holy Infant inadvertently provoked such a formidable enemy, Levi’s true self would only be much help.

As for the umbrella’s frame, it was made from the toughest bones of a monstrous bird, combined with some fifth-level fire element metal, and solidified with numerous spells before being refined.

There were a total of nine umbrella ribs, each connected to a crimson tassel.

These tassels were refined from the nine tail feathers of the monstrous bird, and they were the essence of the umbrella.

Levi handed the umbrella to the Holy Infant. The Holy Infant held it in his hand, and the umbrella automatically shrank to match his size. With a thought, the ancient umbrella could return to his body.

Holding the ancient umbrella, the Holy Infant flew into the sky and softly uttered a syllable, “Double Dragon!”

Suddenly, two of the umbrella’s tassels ignited, and two Flame Divine Dragons with fifth-circle power surged forth, exploding in the air!

Flame energy wantonly unleashed!

The power of a single fire dragon was not something an ordinary Fifth-Circle Wizard could withstand. With this treasure, the Holy Infant could release multiple dragons simultaneously.

In theory, the Holy Infant could use this treasure to unleash nine fire dragons to attack the enemy simultaneously.

Levi named this move “Nine Dragon Tribulation!”

Of course, this move consumed a considerable amount of spell power. Even with the innate spell being more efficient than a regular spell, Levi, at his initial fifth-circle level, could only use “Nine Dragon Tribulation” twice.

The Holy Infant uttered a syllable.

“Nine Dragons!”

Vast, unmatched spell power surged from the Holy Infant’s body into the ancient umbrella in his hand. The umbrella trembled and buzzed as all nine tassels ignited. Nine crimson fire dragons burst into the sky and then roared towards a distant small island!

Boom!

The nine fire dragons exploded simultaneously, turning the sky red with their flames. The small island, about a mile in diameter, vanished without a trace. The shockwave from the explosion swept over several miles, evaporating the fish and seawater within, creating a small tsunami that spread outward!

“Who can withstand such an attack?” Levi called three brothers, standing still, letting them attack.

The ancient umbrella began to spin, and a crimson Divine Dragon appeared, layering over itself to form a barrier that protected the Holy Infant within.

The umbrella then closed, enveloping the Holy Infant entirely.

Boom, boom, boom!

The three brothers’ breaths and seismic waves all targeted the Holy Infant. The crimson dragon barrier trembled, one layer breaking, but there was always another behind it.

Under the umbrella, the Holy Infant conjured two golden rings on his wrists. He drew circles with his hands, causing a blue light to flicker and the void to tremble!

Before the second layer of the barrier shattered, a void teleportation portal formed from what seemed like sparks. The Holy Infant stepped into it and disappeared.

Hundreds of miles away, the Holy Infant reappeared, golden rings at his feet, spinning like Nezha’s Wind Fire Wheels. He transformed into a streak of crimson light and vanished into the horizon, his speed far surpassing his normal flight.

The three brothers were dumbfounded, not knowing what had happened.

Before long, the Holy Infant reappeared, throwing the Crimson Dragon Ring from his hand. The ring expanded with the wind, transforming into a crimson Divine Dragon that enveloped all three brothers.

“Retreat!”

The next moment, the crimson Divine Dragon began to condense and contract!

Caught off guard, the three brothers were bound together and collided violently.

However, being sub-dragons, seismic waves rippled from their bodies, quickly shattering the crimson Divine Dragon.

# Chapter 1281: Golden Snake's Limit! (2)

The crimson Divine Dragon dissipated, and the ring returned to the Holy Infant’s body. But even in that brief moment, it was enough for the Holy Infant to either escape or launch a deadly attack.

After a smooth series of operations, Levi revealed a satisfied smile. These were the “Three Artifacts of the Holy Infant” that he had painstakingly refined, consuming a considerable amount of energy and time.

Levi believed that, with the combination of the three artifacts and the divine talisman, the Holy Infant could safely escape even when faced with a perfect fifth-circle wizard.

Among the three artifacts, the Ancient Burning Sky Umbrella and the Extreme Fire Wheel were undeniably top-grade Wizard Tools in terms of material, craftsmanship, and functionality. The Crimson Dragon Ring was slightly inferior but still an excellent fifth-circle item.

These three artifacts were not only the Holy Infant’s Wizard Tools but also Levi’s main tools for the future. For now, they were temporarily entrusted to the Holy Infant. Once Levi advanced to the primordial soul stage, the Ancient Burning Sky Umbrella might be upgraded to the Holy Infant’s Natal Soul Artifact.

Levi had embedded tracking means within the three artifacts using his knowledge of arrays. In case the Holy Infant was overpowered by a formidable enemy and lost the artifacts, Levi would retrieve them if the enemy was within his capabilities. If the enemy was too strong, he would prioritize his safety.

...

Additionally, the three artifacts contained secret mechanisms that would be difficult to decipher unless the enemy had superior knowledge of arrays and weapon-making compared to Levi. Even if they obtained the artifacts, they would be unusable.

“Finished. Now, the Holy Infant can embark on his journey while I await his good news at home.”

Over the past years, Levi had been engrossed in weapon refinement to arm the Holy Infant and had paid little attention to the outside world.

He noticed a message on his communication Wizard Tool from Wizard Biggs, asking if he would join the White Robe Wizard Association.

After some thought, Levi declined, preferring to have the Holy Infant introduce himself.

…

The next day, on the first day of the Month of Beginning in the year 1205 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar.

The Dark Ancient Tower had already stood for forty years.

Here, Levi had undergone a transformation in strength, but the transformation was not yet complete.

He believed that if he survived the ancient tower, he would become one of the most formidable beings in the Wizard World, second only to the primordial souls.

When he reached the primordial soul stage, it would be the day his name would be renowned.

Today was the 104th round table meeting of the Twilight Knights.

Levi was in high spirits, logging in early and waiting for the others to arrive.

Knights like Hundred Flowers, Saint Ape, and Golden Lion gradually joined.

Finally, only the Divine Light Knight was missing.

“Where is the Divine Light Knight?” Levi asked.

“The Divine Light Knight has been in seclusion recently,” said the Golden Lion Knight.

“Commander, I’m here!” The Divine Light Knight hurriedly arrived, sitting down with an unmistakable look of joy on his face.

Sensing the Divine Light Knight’s newfound vigor, Levi’s spirits were lifted.

“Congratulations! You’ve become the third knight to advance to level four,” Levi said.

The Divine Light Knight replied, “Thank you, Commander. I just broke through and haven’t yet stabilized my state of mind. I may seem a bit unsteady.”

Levi reassured, “It’s fine. This is only natural. In the future, you can take leave to consolidate your realm. Attending meetings is secondary.”

“What? Denise, you’ve reached level four too?” The Black Knight sounded envious. Denise had joined later among the older members but had now surpassed many in the path of knights. He couldn’t help but admire her progress, though his dual cultivation had delayed his own advancement. However, the advantage was his more versatile abilities.

“The Divine Light Knight, like me, lacks the talent for wizardry and can only focus on the path of knights, which naturally progresses faster,” commented the Ash Knight.

“Indeed,” the Divine Light Knight agreed. “Without distractions, advancement is quicker. However, beyond level four, the difficulty increases significantly. Soon enough, you all will catch up to me.”

The Black Knight sighed, “With my wizard talent, becoming a Third-Circle Wizard is likely my limit. Beyond that, the effort and reward aren’t proportional. At that point, I too will focus on the path of knights, letting the path of the wizard follow naturally. Once the path of knights is strong enough to hold its own in the Wizard World, it will, in turn, bolster the path of the wizard.”

However, there was no other way. Dual cultivation would definitely be delayed, but the advantage was that his methods were more diverse.

The Saint Ape Knight nodded in agreement. “That’s true. For us, wizardry is about mastering practical spells to complement our knightly skills, not relying on it to become powerful. Our main focus remains on being knights. However, with Elsa and Dinos’ talents, they should progress further in wizardry. As for Andrew, his future accomplishments are destined to surpass us old folks.”

Andrew smiled modestly, “You’re too kind, senior.”

With everyone in high spirits, Levi suggested, “Divine Light Knight, could you demonstrate your Dharma Idol for the team’s benefit in future operations?”

“Of course, Commander.”

The Divine Light Knight closed her eyes, and a moment later, a magnificent bird resembling a peacock appeared behind her. The bird soared through the air, trailing long, vibrant tail feathers, emitting a radiant five-colored Divine Light.

Solemnly, the Divine Light Knight explained, “My Dharma Idol is called the ‘Five-Colored Divine Bird.’ It can release ‘Five-Colored Divine Light’ with two functions.

First, it can heal injuries and enhance physical strength, though its effectiveness is slightly less than the Ash Knight’s ‘Dragon of Desolation.’ However, my healing isn’t limited to myself; it extends to all allies within the range of my Divine Light. Second, the Five-Colored Divine Light can condense into a blood qi barrier, providing a degree of protection.”

# Chapter 1282: Golden Snake's Limit! (3)

Levi’s heart filled with joy. Wasn’t this the most important and classic role in a team battle—a healer?

He smiled and said, “A very powerful Dharma Idol. In our future battles, we will rely heavily on your Five-Colored Divine Light.”

“Indeed, such a large-scale rapid healing ability is rare even in the Wizard World!” the Golden Lion Knight praised.

The Divine Light Knight smiled modestly, feeling a bit embarrassed by the praise.

The Ash Knight added, “In a team battle, my Dragon of Desolation can weaken the enemy’s physical strength and prevent their regeneration. Combined with Denise’s Five-Colored Divine Light, the combination of weakening the enemy and strengthening our side could allow us to defeat stronger foes.”

“You all should practice more together,” Levi advised. “In the coming era, our Knights cannot remain aloof forever. We must always be ready for battle!”

...

“What a vibrant team,” the Flower Knight remarked, looking forward to seeing her Bloodline Dharma Idol and the future of their organization.

After the meeting, Levi spent a month sparring with the Holy Infant, ensuring it was well-practiced with the three Wizard Tools, enhancing its combat capabilities.

One sunny day, with a gentle sea breeze blowing, the Holy Infant left Dragon Palace Island, carrying Levi’s high hopes.

Levi watched the Holy Infant leave, feeling like a father sending his child to school. He stood there for a long time, not wanting to leave.

“It seems the Holy Infant has grown taller. Maybe it’s just my imagination… Io is so vast, and the Holy Infant will experience it for me.”

Levi returned to his retreat, ready for a long journey of cultivation.

Regarding his breathing techniques, the Golden Snake was nearing the seventeenth level, making it a key focus for Levi. The Crimson Emperor Dragon and Sky Dragon had also made significant progress but were slower compared to the Golden Snake, which was utilizing the two sub-dragons for its training. Other breathing techniques were lagging behind the Golden Snake.

“For breathing techniques of my level, advancing faster will require finding more sub-dragons. This will be another task for the Holy Infant. Once they are found, I will personally subdue them.”

Levi placed his hand on the Klein Crystal.

[Spiritual Force: 666/1070]

…

“The path of the wizard is advancing steadily, and 666 is a fortunate number. It seems the Holy Infant’s journey will be fruitful!”

After reaching the fifth circle, other wizards often struggled, but Levi was making significant progress.

“Those top-tier geniuses have been at the fifth circle for twenty to thirty years now. I wonder how their spiritual force compares to mine?”

Levi had been at the fifth circle for about ten years and had already developed a fifth-circle protective force field. His next task was to study innate spells. However, he was in no rush. Achieving perfection in spiritual force would take time, and Levi had ample time to conduct his research.

Now, Levi had mastered six of the seven elemental factions: Earth, Fire, Wind, Water, Frost, and Thunder. The next innate ability he would acquire naturally belonged to the Bronze School.

“My current attack spells are limited to the Fire Dragon Tribulation, which is too singular. The Bronze School is excellent in both offense and defense… However, my defenses at the primordial soul level are already saturated. Even stacking ten more layers of defense wouldn’t allow me to contend with a primordial soul. Only a primordial soul can contend with a primordial soul. Besides, with the Golden Snake soon reaching level seventeen, my defensive capabilities will see another significant boost. Simply stacking defenses isn’t enough; I need to diversify my offensive methods. This seventh ability will focus on the Bronze School, where I’ll develop an innate spell that aligns with my characteristics. It needs to be impressive, something akin to Anya’s ‘Flying Sword Technique.'”

The idea of controlling a sword from a thousand miles away to take down enemies had always been a path Levi sought to replicate in the Wizard World.

His Three Thousand Feather Blades had a limited range, only circling around the Three-Headed Dragon God, far from being a true flying sword.

The spell he planned to research would need to strike from a distance, with precision and minimal loss of power. Essentially, he wanted to execute precise strikes from the safety of his home.

“I have some spells from the Bronze School, but not many. I’ll need to find a way to gather more knowledge from Anya.”

…

A month later, the Sea of Stars, at the White Robe Wizard Association, the black beast tide was nearing its end.

On the lake surface, the bodies of low-level black beasts were scattered everywhere.

A group of wizards was using combustion spells to burn the corpses, preventing the black beast remains from polluting the elemental power of the area.

“What a dirty job we’ve been assigned.”

“Be grateful. This work is safe and earns us Aether Stones. It’s a good deal.”

“Yes, given our strength, acquiring precious resources or oddities in the ancient tower is impossible. Earning some Aether Stones here and returning to the Wizard World isn’t a bad option.”

The wizards chatted among themselves.

A red-robed wizard descended from the sky.

This wizard had a tall, youthful appearance, dressed in luxurious attire. The fire robe and flowing red hair gave him a charming yet sinister aura.

It was the Holy Infant.

The Holy Infant’s original appearance was too recognizable. To facilitate his travels in Io and reduce the chances of being hunted by imperial mages, Levi had him change his appearance.

As for the Gandaph alias, Levi wasn’t planning to use it for now. Those who used Gandaph’s name to rally other nomadic wizards didn’t necessarily respect Gandaph.

If Levi foolishly joined under Gandaph’s identity, it would not only make him look less impressive but also attract unwanted attention. After all, Gandaph was a renowned figure.

# Chapter 1283: Golden Snake's Limit! (4)

“Excuse me, I’d like to join the White Robe Wizard Association. Who should I speak to?” The Holy Infant released a slight fluctuation of spiritual force, indicative of a Fifth-Circle Wizard.

The Fourth-Circle Wizards below looked startled and quickly replied, “May we know your name, my lord? Do you have a sponsor?”

The red-haired wizard before them exuded an extraordinary presence.

“No, I don’t,” the Holy Infant replied.

“My name is Mia. If you tell me your name, my lord, I’ll inform the headquarters and have someone come to escort you.” A Fourth-Circle Witch, who had reached the Perfection stage, smiled charmingly. She dressed in an exotic style, her attire revealing and provocative.

The Holy Infant, still a child at heart, was unaffected by her charms. He said, “My name is Ace. You can call me the Fire Dragon Wizard.”

...

Ace was the name Levi had used for his retired fire element, which the Holy Infant borrowed without hesitation.

“Very well, Lord Ace.” Witch Mia sent the message and kept glancing at the Holy Infant.

As they waited, Levi noticed the wizards burning the black beast corpses and asked, “Are you burning all these black beast corpses?”

“Yes,” Mia replied. “If these black beast corpses aren’t dealt with quickly, they’ll release corrosive power, which can pollute the elemental power here. The best method is to burn them. That’s why the organization has hired many wizards from the Burning Faction like myself to handle these bodies.”

Levi felt it was a waste but said nothing. He couldn’t reveal that he had a method to process black beast corpses, as it would only put him in danger. Moreover, he couldn’t purify large quantities of black beast corpses, only selectively handling the valuable ones for weapon refinement.

Before long, a white-robed figure hurried over. The Holy Infant recognized him—it was the Arctic Wizard.

“You must be the Fire Dragon Wizard. I’m the Arctic Wizard. Please, follow me.” The Arctic Wizard still wore a friendly smile.

Since they had only met briefly and the Holy Infant’s characteristic fire element wasn’t present, he didn’t recognize that the Fire Dragon Wizard was the Holy Infant.

“Thank you.”

The Holy Infant followed the Arctic Wizard to Gandaph Island.

He looked up at the towering, majestic statue and thought, “Impressive, they’ve captured the divine essence well.”

“Fifth-Circle Wizards joining the White Robe Wizard Association need the approval of three elders. Today, your interviewers will be Wizard Farrah, Red Bone Wizard, and Rust Dragon Wizard,” the Arctic Wizard explained.

The Holy Infant was inwardly speechless: “Two of the three interviewers are people I know. What luck…”

Council Chamber.

The atmosphere in the council chamber was tense. Three Fifth-Circle Wizards in the Perfection stage sat with solemn expressions. As the Holy Infant entered, he displayed a slight hint of nervousness—appropriate for a typical Fifth-Circle Wizard facing three Perfection-level wizards.

He noted that the spiritual force of the Red Bone Wizard seemed more immense than before, likely nearing 1000. Farrah’s was slightly less but still far superior to his own. The most inscrutable, however, was the dragon descendant wizard with a pitch-black horn on his forehead.

It was said that this wizard had lived for a thousand years, the typical lifespan of a Fifth-Circle Wizard. Yet, he still radiated vitality, indicating his end had not yet arrived.

“Indeed, the lifespan of dragon descendant wizards is longer than that of ordinary wizards. They could be considered a semi-longevity species. This means my lifespan, in theory, should be even longer. Perhaps not even a Sixth-Circle Wizard will outlive me,” the Holy Infant mused.

“Sir, you must be aware of our White Robe Wizard Association’s rules. Unlike other top organizations, we do not treat nomadic wizards as slaves. However, we expect you to join us with a cooperative and mutually beneficial attitude, rather than harboring ulterior motives. Otherwise, we Five Elders will not hesitate to act,” the Rust Dragon Wizard stated.

“I understand. I am here mainly to seek mutual support, using the wizard market here to exchange for the resources I need. I also have no fondness for top wizard organizations,” the Holy Infant replied.

“Our association’s Fifth-Circle Wizards are divided into three tiers. The first tier is the Five Elders Palace, all Perfection-level wizards responsible for overall coordination. The second tier is the White Robe Palace, where senior Fifth-Circle Wizards can join. Currently, there are ten members. The third tier is the Grey Robe Palace, composed of regular Fifth-Circle Wizards, with a total of twenty-four members. Given your strength, we will assign you a seat in the Grey Robe Palace. Here, you can practice freely as long as you don’t disrupt the market order. There are no restrictions, and you’ll receive a yearly stipend of Aether Stones as compensation. However, if the organization faces a crisis, your assistance will be required,” the Rust Dragon Wizard explained.

The Holy Infant nodded in agreement.

The three tiers—the Five Elders, White Robe, and Grey Robe Palaces—were all part of the upper echelon, differing only in status due to the disparity in power.

After successfully joining, the Arctic Wizard led the Holy Infant to the Grey Robe Palace, where he received an Identity Token. The Arctic Wizard then handed him a map.

“The Sea of Stars is vast. Our White Robe Wizard Association occupies only a small fraction. The green areas on the map are the explored regions, where resources have already been harvested. The black areas are currently being explored and are generally not very dangerous. The red areas, however, contain many powerful black beasts or other dangers. Even a Fifth-Circle Wizard typically needs a team to explore these areas. It’s best not to venture there alone,” he advised.

# Chapter 1284: Golden Snake's Limit! (5)

The Holy Infant expressed his gratitude, saying, “Thank you for the reminder.”

The Arctic Wizard left a good impression on him. During the previous relic exploration, the Arctic Wizard had been kind and honest, paving the way for smoother cooperation.

The Holy Infant chose a secluded, uninhabited island in the green zone to establish his shelter. This island had an underground fire zone, making it ideal for his cultivation and weapon refinement.

He erected a sign on the island that read:

“Grey Robe Palace Home of the Fire Dragon Wizard. No visitors without invitation.”

…

...

The Star Market

The market was situated on the largest island in the central base. To facilitate trading, the Sea of Stars had only this one market.

With the identity token of the Grey Robe Palace hanging from his chest, the Holy Infant commanded genuine respect from the wizards in the market.

It was the Fifth-Circle Wizards who ensured that these nomadic wizards weren’t driven away by top wizard organizations. They allowed exploration of the Sea of Stars for treasures and resources. Of course, to stay, the nomadic wizards had to pay an annual fee in Aether Stones and resources. This served as operational funds for the association and as compensation for the Fifth-Circle Wizards. In case of emergencies, they had to follow the Fifth-Circle Wizards’ orders.

“The purchasing power of Aether Stones here is decent. I should buy some rare materials for talisman crafting and my Three Arts of Wizardry. I need to convert these twenty million Aether Stones into combat power.”

Levi wandered around and found many Fifth-Circle Wizards had set up shops.

“Home of the Dwarves: Large quantities of Fourth-Circle and Fifth-Circle Wizard Tools for sale… Dwarf Wizard Tools, awe-inspiring!”

“Flame Bull’s Little Shop, Selling black market Wizard Tools, do not disturb if offended.”

“Magical Creature Shop, Buying beast eggs in large quantities…”

Looking at the array of shops, Levi calculated.

“I should open a shop too and find a reliable person to manage it.”

Every Fifth-Circle Wizard could have a shop for free. Levi arrived late, so he could only pick a leftover spot.

“Ace, Lord, we meet again.” Witch Mia greeted him warmly as she passed by.

The Holy Infant knew her intentions—she wanted to align herself with him.

An idea struck him, and he smiled, “Miss Mia, would you like to come in and have a seat?”

“Lord, may I?” Mia asked excitedly.

“Please, come in.”

Inside the small shop, the Holy Infant said, “Miss Mia, I plan to open a weapon-making shop here. I need a lady with excellent image and temperament to manage and sell the products. What do you think? Of course, I won’t let you work for free. If you meet my performance targets, you’ll receive generous rewards. Trust me, it will be far better than venturing into the Sea of Stars.”

After speaking, the Holy Infant casually took out a ring-shaped Wizard Tool with a fire phoenix engraved on it.

“This Wizard Tool is called the Phoenix Ring. Consider it a gift, Miss Mia,” said the Holy Infant nonchalantly as he handed over the fourth-circle Wizard Tool he had refined out of boredom.

Mia’s breath quickened. Although she was a fourth-circle Perfection wizard, she only owned one mediocre fourth-circle Wizard Tool. Such was the plight of a nomadic wizard. The Phoenix Ring before her appeared to be a high-quality item.

Carefully putting it away, Mia said earnestly, “I never imagined you valued me so highly, Lord. I am more than willing!”

After signing the contract, the Holy Infant said, “This little shop will be called the Fire Dragon’s Den. It will sell Wizard Tools of fourth-circle and above, but we won’t accept Aether Stones. We only need rare materials of equivalent value. Here is a list of the required materials.” He handed a slate to Mia.

Mia assured him, pounding her chest, that she would complete the task.

The Holy Infant left behind a pile of unused Wizard Tools and departed. Some of these tools were Levi’s practice pieces, while others were suitable for sale as war trophies.

The Fire Dragon’s Den opened its doors. A sign hung outside.

“Selling Wizard Tools of fourth-circle and above. Unlimited purchase of elemental metals and level 4+ biological materials, or clues about transcendent creatures. Custom orders for fifth-circle and above Wizard Tools accepted, with materials and blueprints provided by the customer. Transaction details to be discussed in person. Fire Dragon Wizard Ace (Fifth-Circle Weapon Craftsman)”

For the first few days, the shop saw no customers. After all, the Fire Dragon Wizard was new, and the market was highly competitive.

During this time, Mia fully utilized her social skills, beauty, and silver tongue to attract wizards to the shop.

“These Extreme Fire Lightning Boots look good. How much?” asked a wizard.

“This is a top-grade fourth-circle Wizard Tool. You can exchange it for materials of equivalent value,” Mia replied coquettishly.

The wizard paced in front of the shop, seemingly indecisive. He had a piece of fifth-level wind elemental metal he had been reluctant to part with. But now, seeing this Wizard Tool, which suited him perfectly, he was tempted.

“Alright, keeping it in my pocket doesn’t enhance my combat power. With these boots, my survival chances will significantly improve.”

Eventually, he entered the shop, completed the transaction, and left satisfied.

Mia breathed a sigh of relief. “The first deal was a fifth-level metal. Looks like I might exceed my targets. I wonder what reward Lord Ace will give me?”

Time passed, and six months went by in the blink of an eye.

After the first Wizard Tool was sold, the Fire Dragon’s Den managed to sell one item each week, eventually slowing to one per month. The market was simply too small. Nonetheless, the Holy Infant was pleased. Once the Wizard Tools were saturated, he planned to sell other unused resources to exchange for the materials he needed.

During these six months, he had also gathered some information in the market, leveraging his status.

# Chapter 1285: Golden Snake's Limit! (6)

The Holy Infant had a preliminary understanding of the current situation in Io.

Among the gathered information, one piece caught his attention.

Dragon Valley.

This newly discovered confluence site on the Holy Fire Plateau was said to be home to many mixed-blood dragon clans and even sub-dragons.

There was even mention of the “strongest sub-dragon,” the Black Lotus Beast.

This creature, closest in lineage to the Red Lotus Dragon, possessed bloodline essence that was the perfect secret medicine for cultivating the Crimson Emperor Dragon Breathing Technique!

...

According to the latest reports, the existence of the Black Lotus Beast was genuine, not fabricated.

However, so far, almost everyone who had ventured to explore it had met their demise.

“The Black Lotus Beast is too powerful. Even if I go there myself, I might not be able to capture it. I must wait until the Golden Snake and the Crimson Emperor Dragon both reach level 7 for a more secure attempt.”

Capturing the Black Lotus Beast was imperative.

The strongest sub-dragon, unmatched in battle prowess, would easily advance to level 8 if it survived. It would become the top general of the Dragon Palace!

…

Time flew by, and a year passed.

In the Year of Holy Brilliance 1206, during the Month of Flowers, the Holy Infant’s identity as a fifth-circle weapon craftsman became widely known, thanks to the Fire Dragon’s Den.

Many fifth-circle wizards began contacting the Fire Dragon Wizard through Mia for custom orders.

One day, outside Fire Dragon Island, a red-haired witch, dressed in a flaming robe with an impressive figure and aura, arrived with a blue-haired witch.

“Is the Fire Dragon Wizard in? The Red Dragon Queen from the White Robe Palace is here to visit.”

After a while, a young, handsome red-haired wizard opened the door. He smiled and said, “So it’s the Red Dragon Queen and the Blue Dragon Lady, two famous beauties. I’ve long heard of your names but have been too busy crafting to visit.”

As the Holy Infant made small talk, he glanced at the Blue Dragon Lady and sighed inwardly. A hundred and fifty years ago, when Levi was still a second-circle wizard, she was already a senior fifth-circle wizard.

Now, after all these years, he had caught up, becoming a fifth-circle wizard himself.

Although she had made some progress, she was clearly still some distance from fifth-circle perfection.

Even a genius like the Blue Dragon Lady had been stuck at this realm for centuries. She could never have imagined that the once insignificant worker from Riptide City now stood before her as an equal.

“Aren’t you going to invite us sisters inside?” The Red Dragon Queen smiled. The Blue Dragon Lady remained silent, simply watching the Holy Infant.

“Please, come in.”

In the council hall, the Red Dragon Queen got straight to the point, “I wish for you to refine a fifth-circle Wizard Tool for me.”

The Holy Infant asked, puzzled, “I heard that the Silverbeard from the Five Elders Palace and his apprentice Biggs are both fifth-circle weapon craftsmen. Given that dwarf craftsmen are known for their top-quality work, why come to me?”

Though the Fire Dragon Wizard had some reputation, he was still far from matching the perfected fifth-circle Silverbeard.

The Red Dragon Queen explained reluctantly, “I would like to, but Silverbeard has been missing from the Sea of Stars for some time, reportedly secluded in a secret place attempting to break through to the primordial soul. Besides, I probably can’t afford someone of Silverbeard’s stature… As for his apprentice, after comparing your works, I found yours to be better.”

The Holy Infant replied, “I can craft the weapon, but you’ll need to provide the materials and blueprints. Additionally, for non-Burning Faction Wizard Tools, I only craft the core. The final spell solidification must be done by you. Also, I don’t accept Aether Stones as payment.”

Typically, when refining custom Wizard Tools, the craftsman would create the crucial, complex core, leaving the spell solidification to the customer based on their needs.

The Red Dragon Queen nodded, “I understand these rules. Given your status as a weapon craftsman, I assume you aren’t short on money. My payment will be this.”

She took out a transparent jar from a dragon-shaped pendant nestled in her chest.

Inside the jar, a creature resembling an earthworm was writhing. Its body was covered in flickering, earth-toned Truth Runes, indicating that this was a Truth Oddity of Earth-Grade.

“Judging by the runes, this should be an Earth-Grade Truth Oddity of the earth element. As for its name and function, I don’t know. I belong to the Burning Faction, and my sister is of the Frost Faction. We’ve never used this oddity since acquiring it. Although you’re from the Burning Faction, you can use it for trade. What do you think? Are you satisfied with this as payment?” the Red Dragon Queen said confidently.

Given the combined strength of her and the Blue Dragon, they could rival a perfected fifth-circle wizard. Naturally, they weren’t worried about the Fire Dragon Wizard attempting to kill them for the treasure.

“Agreed. What do you need me to refine?”

With an oddity in hand, Levi wouldn’t pass up the opportunity, even if it was of Earth quality—it could still produce something top-grade.

The Red Dragon Queen handed Levi the design blueprint.

“This is the blueprint for the Twin Secret Swords of Ice and Fire, comprising the Lava Secret Sword and the Frost Secret Sword. I need you to refine the core of the Lava Secret Sword. Do you think you can handle it? This Wizard Tool is far more complex than ordinary standard tools.”

She wasn’t very hopeful, thinking that in the entire Sea of Stars, only the dwarf Silverbeard was capable of crafting such a tool.

“I have a seventy percent chance of making it top-quality and a twenty percent chance of making it top-grade,” the Holy Infant said calmly.

Hearing this, the Red Dragon Queen felt a twinge of doubt, suspecting the Fire Dragon Wizard might be boasting to attract customers.

“Are you sure you have a seventy percent chance of making it top-quality?”

The Holy Infant shrugged and said, “If you don’t trust me, then forget it.”

The Red Dragon Queen looked at the Blue Dragon, who said, “It seems you have no other options. Just go with him.”

“Deal! I hope you won’t disappoint me. If you succeed, the oddity is yours. If you fail, you can keep the leftover materials,” the Red Dragon Queen said.

The Holy Infant smiled confidently, “Don’t worry. Failure is not an option, and your materials won’t be wasted.”

After signing the contract, the Red Dragon Queen waved her hand, and a pile of intensely hot level-five metal called Molten Ore fell before Levi. This was the main ingredient he needed to refine the Crimson Dragon Ring.

“Then we’ll leave you to it. If there’s any leftover material after crafting, consider it a bonus payment,” the Red Dragon Queen said generously.

With that, she left, arm in arm with the Blue Dragon.

The Holy Infant watched them leave, deep in thought.

…

Once home, the Red Dragon Queen held the Blue Dragon Lady by her slim waist, speaking with anticipation.

“If that man can indeed refine the Lava Secret Sword to be top-quality or better, pairing it with your top-grade Frost Secret Sword, and combined with our dual cultivation secret technique, we should be well-prepared to enter the Ice and Fire Secret Realm. There, we can slay the level-five pinnacle ice element and obtain the two Truth Oddities. After refining them within the secret realm, it won’t take long for us to achieve fifth-circle perfection… and perhaps even glimpse the realm of the primordial soul!”

The Blue Dragon Lady nodded, “Let’s hope so. The Dark Ancient Tower is our last chance.”

…

Time flew by, and another six months passed.

On the Io Continent, many small gathering spots for wizards were suddenly attacked by imperial mages, resulting in heavy casualties. Some of the fleeing wizards joined top-tier organizations, while others flocked to the increasingly renowned White Robe Wizard Association.

In the year 1206 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, during the Month of the Northern Wind, in the Star Market, Mia was full of energy, using all her wiles to attract customers and manage the shop.

Through the Fire Dragon Shop, the Holy Infant had acquired many resources with Aether Stones, laying the foundation for his future refinement of the Nick God.

After taking on the large order from the Red Dragon Queen, the Holy Infant promptly began the refining process. For him, this was an excellent opportunity to hone his weapon-making proficiency for free.

As a result, he had to allocate more computational power to this task, slightly delaying his own cultivation.

Nevertheless, he successfully cultivated the Golden Snake Breathing Technique to its maximum potential.

Levi, Golden Snake Breathing Technique, Level 6 (Maximum, Evolvable/Advanceable)…

# Chapter 1286: Refining Dark Death Flame

Dark Ancient Tower.

Dragon Palace Island.

In the closed-door cultivation area, Levi looked at the panel in front of him and muttered, “As I expected, I’ll need Advancement and Evolution Potion for the next major realm advancement.”

He clicked on two options.

The requirement for the secret medicine was similar to when he was advancing from level 14 to level 15. It was just that the level requirement had increased.

“Two types of level 5 transcendent creature bloodline crystals that focus on defense… Be it the Earthly Dragon Beast or the Dragon Turtle Ratti, they are both defensive types. As sub-dragons, they were 100% bound to contain Legendary Bloodline Factors. Moreover, these bloodline factors are not the same as the ones that the Golden Snake had. The only thing that doesn’t match is the Dragon Turtle’s level.”

...

“Forget it. The Dragon Palace has just been established. It’s not good for me to start with my own people. I’ll continue with the [Advancement]. With the Golden Snake’s quality, there’s no need for Evolution for the time being.”

There was another way to Evolution, which was to find level 5 black dragon beasts similar to the Dragon Turtle and Earthquake Dragon on the fifth floor of the ancient tower. However, Levi did not want to wait any longer. He wanted to advance now and experience the joy of being a level 5 Knight!

“After my primordial soul is completed, I can enter the Land of Darkness and kill level 6 black beasts to refine the bloodline crystals. That way, I won’t feel guilty anymore.”

As for the corrosive power in the black beast bloodline crystal, it could be resolved with the Purification Elixir.

To Levi, the black beasts were like a huge blue sea.

One had to know that there were already so many black beasts entering the ancient tower.

In the boundless Land of Darkness, the number of black beasts could be said to be inexhaustible.

As long as the Purification Elixir could be mass-produced, the problem of the secret medicine that had been troubling the knights would be solved. They could directly use the Land of Darkness as the secret medicine warehouse of the knights!

Levi did not want to go on a killing spree against normal dragons.

“Why do I feel like I am discriminating against the black beast dragon clans…”

After choosing Advancement, the problem of secret medicine was much easier.

Levi already had the level 5 Earth-type mixed-blood dragon clan’s bloodline essence, and he was only missing the Water-type dragon clan.

He could not count on Dragon Turtle Ratti anymore. When it advances to level 5, it would be too late.

“However, it’s just a portion of the bloodline essence. In the Sea of Stars, Holy Infant can use his status to collect it. It shouldn’t take long.”

Levi stood up and heaved a sigh of relief.

“I’ll temporarily limit myself to one, which will save me some time. Now, let’s refine that strange flame.”

He went to his laboratory.

The blue crystal in the Purification Potion had been purified.

After obtaining this crystal, Levi had the Holy Infant specially buy a book called “Illustrated Book of Strange Flames”.

In the end, he was basically certain that this flame was the legendary [Dark Death Flame].

In the Illustrated Book of Strange Flames, if he crossed out those strange flames that required a primordial soul cultivation base to be refined, this [Dark Death Flame] could be ranked in the top ten among the hundreds of strange flames!

After refining the Dark Death Flame, Levi’s spell flames would change from the most ordinary red to a strange blue.

This kind of flame could restrain ordinary flames. If the difference between the two was too great, the Dark Death Flame would extinguish the flame on the other side. Therefore, it was called the ‘Death Flame’!

“Begin refining!”

Levi covered the blue crystal with his spiritual force.

In the next moment, the crystal entered his mind and was sucked into the Divine Ring Tower. It revolved around Levi’s seven-colored crystal.

Every time it rotated, it would shrink a little.

“I should be able to refine it in a few months.”

He closed his eyes and began to cultivate.

…

Sea of Stars.

Fire Dragon Island.

In the void before Holy Infant, a crimson longsword floated. Golden runes flickered, and the illusion of a lava hell could be vaguely seen around the longsword.

As the last rune solidified, Holy Infant gestured quickly and chanted.

“Assemble!”

Boom!

In an instant, all the runes flickered and surged into the sword!

Clang.

Holy Infant’s expression turned cold as a golden light appeared.

“Oh no, it’s the Golden Legendary… I was just thinking of making a high-quality one. A top-grade Wizard Tool doesn’t fit my style of keeping a low profile.”

Holy Infant exhaled and looked at the proficiency panel.

[Weapon Refinement Proficiency +1233]

“Wow, a piece of top-grade equipment has greatly increased my proficiency. I’m definitely a genius at weapon refinement.”

Holy Infant began to wonder why the rate of his top-grade Wizard Tool was so high. Even a perfected fifth-circle weapon craftsman wouldn’t have a top-grade rate like him, right?

There were only a few factors that could affect the rate of a top-grade Wizard Tool.

First, the quality of the materials was the most fundamental.

Secondly, the knowledge and skills of a wizard. This was the foundation.

Third, luck. This was metaphysics.

In his opinion, the reason why Levi’s Extreme Fire Wheel was of the highest grade was mainly because he had added the [Claw of the Space Cracking Beast], giving birth to a rare void characteristic.

The reason why the Ancient Burning Sky Umbrella was of the highest grade was that it was made of excellent materials. On the other hand, Levi had put in a lot of effort and put everything he had learned in his life into it.

However, the materials for the Lava Secret Sword could only be said to be average. Holy Infant could not say that he put in much effort. After all, it was not for him to use. How could he put in all his effort?

“On one hand, it must be the blessing of my [Weapon Heart] special effect. On the other hand, it should be the blessing of the Lovers Rune.”

Levi couldn’t help but think of his 50% luck boost.

“Yes, if you can’t make a decision when something happens, it’s metaphysics.”

After resting for a few days…

# Chapter 1287: Killing Dragon Abominations

Holy Infant sent a message to the Red Dragon Queen.

Not long after, the Red Dragon Queen rushed over with the Blue Dragon Lady.

“Sir, is it done?” the Red Dragon Queen asked nervously.

In front of Holy Infant, a golden Legendary longsword floated in the air.

“Hand over the Truth Oddity,” said Holy Infant.

The Red Dragon Queen quickly handed the jar to Holy Infant and nervously took the Lava Secret Sword.

...

She injected a little spell power, and golden flames appeared on the secret sword, emitting scorching heat!

The Red Dragon Queen muttered, “This… This is a top-grade Wizard Tool.”

Holy Infant nodded and said, “My luck is not bad. I was lucky to get a top-grade item.”

The Red Dragon Queen said gratefully, “Thank you, Sir. No, thank you, Master! With your weapon-making level, you are worthy of the title of Master! If I have friends who need to make weapons, I can introduce them to you. Don’t worry, my friends are all fifth-circle wizards and above. They all have good things on them.”

She played with the Lava Secret Sword lovingly and then left with the Blue Dragon Lady in a hurry.

Holy Infant went to the fire dragon hut and asked Mia to add another line on the blackboard.

[Due to the need to make a weapon, we are now purchasing a level 5 Water-type Dragon Clan bloodline essence. If you are interested, you can head to Fire Dragon Island for a meeting.]

…

Holy Fire Plateau.

Dragon Abyss.

In the deep pit, a mountain-like Black Scale giant beast was currently fighting a level 5 Dragon Abomination that was two stories tall.

“Die! Hahahaha! It’s actually a Red Lotus Dragon subspecies. Let me tear you into pieces and turn you into a part of my power.”

Dragon Abomination’s punch blasted out. Demonic flames swept across the rift valley, its might was shocking.

As for that Black Scale giant beast, it opened its bloody mouth, and a pitch-black annihilation breath that was as black as ink washed away the demonic flames. The remaining power did not decrease as it bombarded Dragon Abomination’s body.

Dragon Abomination’s skin split open in an instant, and the scales on the surface of his body all turned into charcoal.

Buzz!

Two red rays pierced through Dragon Abomination’s body, cutting it into minced meat.

Dragon Abomination’s head rolled down and looked at the wizard who had suddenly appeared in the clouds.

“You actually dare to sneak attack me?”

In the next moment, his head was split into two.

Simon descended from the sky and laughed maniacally, “This is awesome! It’s been a long time since I’ve killed a dragon so quickly. These ugly things are really satisfying to kill.”

His purpose of killing Dragon Abominations was different from the other organizations. He purely took pleasure in torturing and killing the Dragon Clan.

The Black Lotus Beast looked at Simon and wanted to attack him with its breath. However, in the next moment, it suddenly had a splitting headache and blood flowed out of its seven orifices. It fell to the ground and wished it was dead.

Simon quickly collected the blood on the ground and smiled as he said, “Don’t waste your blood. Also, I advise you not to have any tricks up your sleeve. Your tracking mark was planted by a primordial soul wizard. It’s not something you can break free from.”

“Despicable and shameless!” Black Lotus Beast roared.

“No, no, no. Those who are not of my race must have different hearts would have different perspectives. To humans, I am a hero. Who asked you to be born a Dragon? Moreover, Dragon Abominations are also your great enemy. I killed it for you, so you should be thanking me,” Simon chuckled and turned to leave.

During this period of time, the Nine Cities Alliance had already killed quite a number of Dragon Abominations hidden in the Holy Fire Plateau by relying on arrangements such as traps, arrays, and the Black Lotus Beast.

Moreover, the Deep Blue Organization, Thunder Divine Hall, and other top organizations were working together.

On the Io Continent, there weren’t many Dragon Abomination contestants to begin with, and most of them had probably died.

The remaining ones could be slowly eliminated. It was already difficult for them to pose a big threat to the Nine Cities Alliance.

“Next is the Tomb Clan, the Amethyst Race… However, before that, we have to gather more nomadic wizards as cannon fodder. Otherwise, we’ll lose more than we gain if we let the nomadic wizards steal the fruits of our victory after we’ve finally eliminated the foreign races.”

According to Lord Roman, the next step was to gather all the nomadic wizards in the south of Io in the name of the ‘Wizard Council’ and eliminate the foreign races in the south.

If they did not participate, they would have to face the wrath of the Nine Cities Alliance.

…

Sea of Stars.

On this day, the Red Dragon Queen and the Blue Dragon Lady left the encampment.

They kept going deeper and deeper, passing through the black zone and flying directly to the deepest part of the Sea of Stars, the most dangerous red zone.

This place was also known as the Fog Sea.

A light red fog lingered here all year round, illuminating the lake red. There was nothing wrong with the fog, but it would affect the wizards’ Spiritual Perception.

In the fog, black beasts would appear from time to time, and it was impossible to guard against them.

However, the two women were not ordinary, and they all had top-grade secret sword Wizard Tools. Basically, no black beast could stand a chance against them.

They circled around in the fog and arrived at a magical island.

Half of the island was an ice mountain that emitted cold air. The other half was a volcano that was still spewing lava.

“We’re here. This Ice and Fire Secret Realm will be where we make our fortune!”

The Red Dragon Queen took the Blue Dragon Lady’s hand and stepped in.

…

Three months later.

On Fire Dragon Island.

The bloodline essence of the level 5 water-type Dragon Clan that the Holy Infant had put up a notice for finally had some news.

The person who came looking for him was actually a big shot.

It was Rust Dragon Wizard.

This dragon-descendant wizard, who was dressed in a white robe and looked no different from an ordinary person, was sitting in front of the Fire Dragon Wizard.

“Do you have a level 5 Water-type Dragon Essence?” asked Holy Infant.

Rust Dragon Wizard nodded. He raised his hand, and a standard portion of bloodline essence slowly flowed into the test tube. In the thick blood, a faint blue light appeared.

# Chapter 1288: Three Calamities and Four Disasters

He gently opened it, and a wisp of blood-colored aura appeared in front of the Holy Infant. Holy Infant sniffed it.

“That’s right, it’s exactly what I need. May I know what you need?” asked Holy Infant.

Rust Dragon Wizard gave a cough and asked, “I heard that you refined a top-grade Wizard Tool for the Red Dragon Queen?”

Holy Infant nodded and replied, “I was just lucky. It’s not like I can get top-grade quality every time.”

Rust Dragon Wizard’s eyes lit up and he said, “Luck is also a part of one’s strength. I also need to refine some Wizard Tools. I don’t need top-grade. Fine-grade ones will do.”

Holy Infant said, “Sir, if you only rely on a fifth-grade bloodline essence, it won’t even be enough for me to refine a fifth-circle Wizard Tool… And it seems that you want to refine more than one Wizard Tool.”

...

Rust Dragon Wizard smiled and said, “Don’t worry, Sir. Take a look at the blueprint first. I’ll show you what I have. As long as we can reach a deal, I’ll give this bloodline essence to you.”

He showed the blueprints of the four Wizard Tools to Holy Infant.

Holy Infant looked at them and saw that they were all defensive Wizard Tools.

He was enlightened.

“It seems like the Rust Dragon Wizard is preparing to advance to the primordial soul realm.”

As his understanding of the primordial soul increased, he also knew some of the procedures one had to take before attempting to attain a primordial soul.

Just like hatching a fertilized egg, he focused his mind, shattered the crystal, and cast his soul. After his soul was born, he still had to use his soul to survive the three calamities and four disasters.

Before the three calamities and four disasters stage, if they failed, there was still a chance of survival. It could only be said that the possibility of further advancement was almost cut off.

However, if one died in a disaster or calamity, their soul would dissipate, and their body would die!

The three calamities referred to lightning, frost, and metal.

The four disasters were naturally earth, fire, wind, and water.

The reason why the Rust Dragon Wizard needed so many defensive Wizard Tools was definitely to survive the disaster and calamity. He was a wizard from the Burning Faction, so it would not be a problem for him to survive the fire disaster. However, the other elements, especially some disasters that countered fire, would be easily exhausted if he relied on his fire primordial soul to resist them.

However, Holy Infant was not very worried about the three calamities and four disasters.

This was because the original body cultivated the Aether Meditation Art that encompassed all things.

Moreover, the original body’s innate spells were also from all major factions. It could be said that he cultivated seven elements at the same time.

In the future, when his true body condensed his soul, it would not be an ordinary ‘One Elemental Soul’ but a ‘Seven Elemental Soul’ that encompassed the seven major factions.

In the Wizard World, it was rare to find someone who could dual cultivate two factions to form a ‘Dual Elemental Soul’, let alone someone like Levi.

If a soul like him could not survive the so-called ‘three calamities and four disasters’, then it was even more impossible for other wizards to survive them!

This was how confident Levi was!

For ordinary wizards, if they wanted to increase the success rate of their primordial soul, they would have to prepare many high-quality fifth-circle Wizard Tools, arrays, potions, and so on before they advanced. They would use these items to resist the calamity and disaster.

This was already a common practice in the Wizard World.

In most cases, these Wizard Tools, even if they were of the highest quality, would be destroyed by the calamities after they had gone through them with the wizard.

However, if there were any Wizard Tools that could last until the end and were not damaged, then this Wizard Tool would completely fuse with the primordial soul, and it would be able to give birth to a ‘Soul Tool’, becoming a natural ‘primordial soul Wizard Tool’.

It could also be considered the first gift after the baptism of disaster.

When the Rust Dragon Wizard saw that Holy Infant did not have any reaction, he asked, “What do you think, Sir? Are you confident?”

Holy Infant nodded and replied, “No problem. If the quality of the materials you provide is good enough, I have a 70% chance of refining a fine-grade product.”

Rust Dragon Wizard was shocked. He had asked Silverbeard about it before.

Silverbeard also gave him an estimate of a 70% chance to refine them into fine-grade Wizard Tools.

However, the problem was that Silverbeard was a perfected fifth-circle wizard. He was also a dwarf who was born to be good at making weapons and a skilled craftsman!

If this Fire Dragon Wizard really had 70% confidence, then this kid’s future was limitless.

Even if this Fire Dragon Wizard could not become a primordial soul wizard, he could still rely on his unique craftsmanship to make a name for himself in the Wizard World and be sought after by tens of thousands of people.

Which fifth-circle wizard would not want a top-grade Wizard Tool?

Thinking of this, the Rust Dragon Wizard quickly asked the Fire Dragon Wizard for his contact information.

If this cooperation went smoothly and this Fire Dragon Wizard kid’s character was alright, then Rust Dragon Wizard could extend an olive branch to the Fire Dragon Wizard and invite him to become a blacksmith in the Dragon Tribe Monastery after the Rust Dragon Wizard advanced to the primordial soul stage. In the future, if this child needed to advance to the primordial soul stage, Rust Dragon Wizard could even help him.

Rust Dragon Wizard waved his hand, and a series of colorful objects floated in the air.

He exhaled and placed a large pile of red gold ore in front of the Holy Infant.

“I obtained this red gold ore in my early years. It’s a high-quality level 5 fire-type ore.”

Holy Infant nodded and said, “That’s right. Red gold ores are most suitable for refining defensive Wizard Tools. This way, I’ll have a greater chance of making fine-grade ones.”

With a flick of a finger, Rust Dragon Wizard summoned a fruit emitting a silver light that landed in front of Holy Infant.

“This is a Silver Scale Fruit, an extremely rare treasure. After consuming it, it can strengthen the spirit and increase the spiritual force of a fifth-circle wizard by at least 10 points. It saves an ordinary wizard more than ten years of bitter cultivation. This is the first reward I’ll give you.”

“It’s indeed good stuff, but it’s not enough,” said the Holy Infant.

To him, this thing would only reduce his cultivation by about two years.

It seemed that the spiritual force of the Rust Dragon Wizard was already at its limit. Otherwise, Rust Dragon Wizard would not have left such a treasure for him.

Rust Dragon Wizard smiled and placed all the treasures in front of Levi.

# Chapter 1289: Discussion at Gandaph Island

“Sir, please choose three of the things inside.”

Levi looked at these things and thought to himself, ‘As expected of an old man who had lived for a thousand years.’

With this person’s strength, as long as he did not provoke a level 6 existence on the fifth level, he could indeed explore any dangerous place and resource point as he pleased. It was normal to have so many things.

Finally, his fingers touched something.

A book, a piece of water element, and a piece of lightning element level 5 metal.

After signing the contract, the Rust Dragon Wizard temporarily put away everything except for the bloodline essence.

...

“Pleasure working with you. Refining takes a lot of time. You just have to wait patiently.”

After sending off the Rust Dragon Wizard, Holy Infant left the market, took the earthworms and bloodline essence, and headed to Dragon Palace Island.

A month later.

Dragon Palace Island.

Levi opened his eyes, and a blue light flashed in his pupils.

He stretched out his finger and pointed at the void.

Ta ta ta!

Blue fireballs flew out of his hands.

It exploded in mid-air with blue flames splattering everywhere. It was extremely powerful.

“The Dark Death Flame has been refined.”

He brought Phoenix to the sky and pointed his finger to the sky.

A blue flame dragon shot out, and Phoenix used his own flames to block it.

Its red flames were suppressed by the blue flames, and it could not unleash its power at all.

“This way, it’ll be easier to deal with ordinary Burning Faction wizards,” Levi muttered.

“Let’s see if you can join my Three Dragons Flaming Kill.”

On his palm, the Blue Moon Flame, the Black Flame Void, the Crimson Emperor Dragon Flames, and the Dark Death Flame appeared at the same time!

In the next moment, the Blue Moon Flame and the Black Flame Void began to become unstable and exploded before they could fuse.

The Crimson Emperor Dragon Flames lasted for a long time, but it was difficult to fuse with the Dark Death Flame.

“Nope. Once the Dark Death Flame appears, most of the flames will be suppressed.”

He withdrew the flames and returned home.

The next day, a figure descended from the sky and arrived at the place where Levi was in seclusion.

It was the Holy Infant. He left the bloodline essence and Truth Oddity to Levi and left in a hurry. This time, in order to make it easier for the Holy Infant to refine weapons, Levi let him take Phoenix away.

Levi’s left hand held an oddity, while his right hand held the bloodline essence.

“Let’s begin!”

…

Fire Dragon Island.

Holy Infant began to refine a Wizard Tool for the Rust Dragon Wizard.

With his current level, and with the ready-made designs, he would be able to refine four Wizard Tools in about two years.

From the looks of it, among the Three Arts of Wizardry, the first one that Levi might reach the Maximum of would be Weapon Refinement. After all, he had enough materials to increase his proficiency.

At the same time, through refining, the Holy Infant could also directly exchange resources with other wizards. It could be said to be killing two birds with one stone.

On this day, Holy Infant was preparing the materials for refining when news from the Five Elder Palace suddenly came.

“May I invite all fifth-circle wizards to head to Gandaph Island? We have something to discuss.”

Holy Infant told Phoenix to continue refining the materials.

Holy Infant went to the main hall.

Currently, there were more than twenty fifth-circle wizards sitting in the hall, which accounted for more than half of the wizard association. The rest were looking for treasures outside and would not be able to rush back in time.

Holy Infant did not see the Red Dragon Queen and the Blue Dragon Lady.

Of the five elders, only Red Bone, Rust, Farrah, and Lady Miracle were present.

Silverbeard hadn’t appeared for a few years. It seemed like the rumors were true. He had gone to an unknown place to enter seclusion and break through to the primordial soul realm.

As far as Levi knew, Silverbeard was the king of a Dwarf Kingdom in the Midland Continent. He was extremely talented, but he was unwilling to join a wizard organization. He had a double affinity with both earth and fire, and he also had two rare special talents,[Stone Spirit’s Heart] and [Flame King]. As such, he chose the extremely difficult path of dual cultivation of earth and fire. He had only attained Perfection in the fifth-circle realm at the age of 900. It could be said that he was a late bloomer. However, although the dwarves were not considered typical long-lived species like the elves, their average lifespan was still slightly higher than that of humans. That was why Silverbeard had the confidence to choose dual cultivation.

“Everyone, I’ve gathered all of you here because I’ve just received a notice from the Nine Cities Alliance.” Rust Dragon Wizard was a fair person in the eyes of the nomadic wizards. He had a good personality, and his strength was unfathomable. He was the one who led every meeting.

“The Nine Cities Alliance can’t sit still anymore?” Biggs asked helplessly.

Rust Dragon Wizard nodded and said, “The Nine Cities Alliance has issued an announcement. The nomadic wizards in the southern region, including the Sea of Stars, the Holy Fire Plateau, the Montenegro Mountain Intersection, and many other areas, must obey the wishes of the Wizard Council. Together with the Nine Cities Alliance, we must first destroy the Tomb Clan’s Holy Temple of the Dead and then destroy the Amethyst Race’s Amethyst Race Sacred Land. This is to ensure that the benefits of the wizard civilization are maximized. The Nine Cities Alliance has requested us to send 20 fifth-circle and 500 fourth-circle wizards to participate in this foreign race annihilation campaign within three years. Otherwise, they will send troops to attack us…”

Upon hearing this, Holy Infant noticed that the faces of several fifth-circle wizards immediately darkened.

“Heh, they only talked about our obligations and did not mention our rights. I want to ask the people of the Nine Cities Alliance, if we win the war with them, do we have the right to distribute the spoils of war? Don’t tell me they’re using some trash to send us away again. And if we dare to express our dissatisfaction, they will directly use the primordial soul wizards to pressure us. I came from the Nine Cities Alliance, so I know the way those higher-ups do things.”

“That’s right. There’s also that Simon. He has the false reputation of being a genius and thinks that he’s the strongest person below the primordial soul realm.”

# Chapter 1290: Earth Dragon Flipping

“The Nine Cities Alliance cannot represent the Wizard Council. These top organizations of the Wizard World cannot represent the wizard civilization at all. The silent majority like us, as well as the millions of ordinary wizards who are not qualified to enter the ancient tower, and even before the ancient tower opened, have been kept in the dark. Ordinary people like us have finally come in by luck. With the opportunity to defy the heavens and change our fate, why should we listen to them? I dare to guarantee that those high and mighty fellows want us to be cannon fodder. The large organizations and large families in the world are all equally evil.”

Everyone spoke and glanced at each other, and the crowd was agitated.

Of course, there were also some who were silent. They were obviously afraid that the Nine Cities Alliance would really attack them.

An eclectic said, “If the Nine Cities Alliance can give us generous conditions, we can cooperate. Otherwise, forget it.”

“Stop dreaming.”

“Then are we really going to start a war with the Nine Cities Alliance? This isn’t very good.”

...

The discussion hall was noisy.

Rust Dragon Wizard said, “Let me explain my stance. I don’t agree with the cooperation either. Even if I agree, there are thousands of ordinary wizards in the White Robe Wizard Association who believe in us. They won’t agree either. We don’t intend to get involved in the intersection of the Million Mountains. There’s no need to die for the sake of the Nine Cities Alliance. We just want to quietly explore the Sea of Stars and wait for the ancient tower to close.”

“Agreed. Whether it’s the Tomb Clan or the Amethyst Race, if we want to destroy them, there will be a lot of casualties. We still have to guard against the threat of the Kane Empire. We don’t have the time to help them.”

In the end, a total of more than twenty fifth-circle wizard expressed their stance.

Most of them disagreed.

Holy Infant did not agree either. The White Robe Wizard Association being in this state was exactly what he wanted.

He was used to being a boss and had long since stopped wanting to work for others.

After that, this decision was passed down to the other ordinary wizards.

Most of the voices expressed their support for the five elders’ decision regarding this matter.

Of course, there were also some who used their own actions to express their opposition.

Not long after the meeting, one of the five elders, Wizard Farrah, brought his family members and quietly left the White Robe Wizard Association. It was unknown if they went to the wilderness to take refuge or to join the Nine Cities Alliance.

The departure of one of the five elders was like a start. Within a few days, about a third of the ordinary wizards and fifth-circle wizards had left.

Within the Five Elders Palace.

Rust Dragon Wizard and the others looked at the Star Bazaar, which had become much quieter, and sighed in their hearts.

“Actually, with our strength, if we don’t count our primordial souls, it’s not like we don’t have the ability to challenge the Nine Cities Alliance,” said Madam Miracle.

“We all know that primordial soul wizards usually won’t ignore the fifth floor’s rules and bully the weak, but we’re all afraid of the unexpected,” said the Rust Dragon Wizard.

“I hope that Silverbeard can succeed in attaining his primordial soul. I’ve been friends with Silverbeard for hundreds of years. I know his personality. He’ll definitely stand on our side. Otherwise, with his talent, any top-tier wizard organization will fight for him,” said Madam Miracle.

Holy Infant went to the Fire Dragon Hut.

Mia leaned against the window with a worried expression.

“If you want to leave, then leave. I won’t stop you, and you can take that Wizard Tool with you,” Holy Infant said indifferently.

Mia smiled bitterly and said, “Lord Ace, I won’t leave… Before I entered the ancient tower, the famous Simon used an array to kill a level 5 hybrid dragon with his fourth-circle body and started calling himself the [Fire Dragon Destroyer]. People envied him and respected him, but they didn’t know that the mixed-blood dragon he killed was my teacher’s best friend. My teacher couldn’t take this lying down, so he went to the Wizard Tribunal and sued Simon. In the end, Simon was ordered to apologize to my teacher and compensate him with 500,000 Aether Stones. Simon didn’t apologize, he only compensated my teacher. I naively thought that this matter was over after that. The next day, my teacher died in an accident…”

Mia sighed, “With my strength, I can’t change anything. But I can’t work for Simon!”

Holy Infant told her to do her job well and left.

He continued to refine the Wizard Tools, as steady as a mountain.

In any case, with his strength, even if the sky collapsed, it would not be a problem for him to escape.

It was much better to continue collecting resources and information here than to wander aimlessly.

…

Year 1207 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, Month of Flowers.

Year 42 of the Dark Ancient Tower Calendar.

The unknown earthworm oddity was refined by Levi.

He called it [Earth Dragon Flipping].

In his mind, the seven-colored crystal in the five-story divine tower increased slightly.

An earthen-yellow earthworm shadow crawled and squirmed within.

“Earth Dragon, Flame Ghost, Great Rat… The six oddities include Earth, Fire, Wind, Water, and Lightning. I’m just short of Frost and Metal, then I would have collected one round of the seven oddities.”

He placed his hand on the Klein Crystal.

[Spiritual Force: 685/1070]

“This Truth Oddity saved me more than a year of hard work and increased my spiritual force by nine points. How wonderful.”

As for the upper limit of his spiritual force, there was no change.

Even if it increased, it would not mean much to Levi.

Apart from that, Levi could also feel it. The seven-colored crystal represented the area on the ground, and the earthen yellow light was even stronger.

This meant that this Truth Oddity had increased the power of his Earth spells.

The innate spell, Earth Dragon Barrier, seemed to have changed a little. It had an additional sense of heaviness and security.

The Truth Oddity probably further optimized his innate spells.

# Chapter 1291: Feeding Long

Of course, this was not the most important thing.

Levi knocked on his ear, and an earthworm-like yellow illusory object appeared in front of Levi.

“It’s another type of spiritual creature that is similar to the Goldfur Great Rat. Earthworms were called earth dragon in my previous life, so I’ll call you… Long. Long, you and Jin should stay together.”

As if sensing his own kind, Jin came out of his nostrils and curiously sized up Long, making squeaking sounds.

Long was shocked and returned to his ears.

Levi brought Long to a huge botanical garden on Dragon Palace Island.

...

In the botanical garden, there were many rare and exotic objects that he had collected along the way.

Levi had set up an array that simulated the environment in which these plants grew, allowing them to grow normally.

Among them, the most precious one was naturally the level 6 Iron Tree. It grew in the hot environment simulated by the fire element array.

When he first obtained it, it was only one foot tall. Now, it was almost one and a half tall. It was estimated that in a few decades, it would be two feet tall…

Apart from that, when Levi moved to Dragon Palace Island, he planted more than a dozen Saint Fruit seeds and nurtured them according to the conventional cultivation methods of the wizard. He wanted to see if they could be cultivated on the fifth floor.

Some of these seeds had already sprouted under Levi’s care.

When he returned to the Ancient Saint plane, he should be able to plant them on a large scale.

“Since you’re an earthworm and have the Earth Element, you must be very good at digging, right, Long?” Levi muttered to himself as he summoned Long from his ear.

Long looked at all of this with joy, then quickly burrowed into the soil under the Iron Tree.

A yellow light could be seen moving through the soil under the garden.

In the next few days, Levi kept observing and recording.

He was pleasantly surprised to find that it was almost as he had guessed.

Long could improve the soil of the botanical garden, making it more rich in elemental power and suitable for the growth of plants.

Levi also noticed that Long seemed to be devouring the corpses of some creatures that had died underground in the botanical garden.

It burrowed into the corpse. Not long after, the rotten flesh on the corpse of a Grade 1 Greater Rat the size of a calf disappeared, leaving only white jade-like bones that disintegrated into white bone powder.

At the same time, gray particles that looked like toad eggs appeared wherever it passed.

Long’s body was also visibly growing longer and larger. In the blink of an eye, it was two feet long, which was extremely illogical.

Levi’s breathing quickened. He could vaguely guess the true function of this oddity.

“Fermenting the plants…”

In order to verify his conjecture, in the next month, apart from digesting the Knight Potion, he would personally observe the botanical garden quietly.

He found that Saint Fruit’s roots were actively absorbing the earthen yellow particles. Strands of energy flowed into it, causing the Saint Fruit seedlings to grow by about one centimeter in a month. Its growth speed was obviously faster than before. As for the exact speed, it would take a long time to experiment and test.

“This is too heaven-defying. How can this be an Earth-Grade Oddity? This is a Morning Star-level oddity, right?”

Levi realized that he might have picked up something good. This was not recorded in the Illustrated Book of Oddities. It was the dream of every potion wizard!

It was a magical spiritual companion that could take care of the herb garden, decomposing corpses, and produce nutrients for the growth of plants!

Thinking of this, Levi threw out a large rat corpse.

This was a level 2 black beast. He wanted to see if Long could devour the flesh of a black beast.

If it was possible, then in the future, the waste materials used for Holy Infant to craft talismans could be recycled by Long.

As soon as the rat’s corpse appeared, Long’s head popped out of the ground and burrowed into the corpse.

Soon, the rat’s corpse began to dry up. Its fur, flesh, and blood had all been decomposed. Levi could see with the naked eye that Long had grown to two feet long.

White particles appeared in front of Levi.

“Different levels of creatures will produce different quality fertilizers after devouring them.”

He followed suit and fed Long the black beasts of a higher level.

Level 3, green pellet.

Level 4… It seemed that Long could not eat it at this stage.

Left with no choice, Levi continued to wait. Time flew by, and half a year passed.

In the botanical garden, the Saint Fruit and Iron Tree were all full of vitality and growing happily. Although they were still thousands of miles away from a bumper harvest, Levi could not hide the joy on his face.

Under Levi’s constant feeding, Long’s body grew longer and thicker like a bamboo shoot every day.

In the underground of the garden, a giant earthworm, nearly a hundred meters long, with an illusory body, was swimming. Wherever it passed, the plants seemed to be cheering and swaying.

Now, Long’s body had stopped growing. While Levi was crafting talismans, all the black beast flesh in his storage, including the level 4 and level 5 ones, were devoured by Long.

Levi felt that for the current Ah Long, only a large number of level 5 black beast corpses could promote its growth.

Long was not contaminated by the black beast’s corrosive power and was still full of vigor.

However, inside Long’s translucent body. In the past half a year, a black crystal had gradually appeared. It had grown from the size of a grain of rice to the size of a human head.

Levi had once tried to use his Spiritual Perception to sense it, only to find that it was like a miniature Land of Darkness, filled with negative energy and corrosive power. He quickly withdrew his Perception.

# Chapter 1292: Golden Snake Divine Palace

In Levi’s opinion, after Long devoured the black beast, it had compressed the corrosive power within its body.

After that, it would absorb a portion of the energy on its own, and the remaining waste would come out in the form of particles.

Of course, to plants, Long’s feces were the all-powerful “golden trash”!

After feeding them. Levi rummaged through the soil and quickly collected all the pellets that Long had dropped today. Long returned to the underground to rest in satisfaction.

These particles were of different colors, mainly divided into five colors – gray, white, green, blue, and purple.

Levi sorted them according to their colors.

...

As the saying goes, fertile water should not flow into other people’s fields. Although Dragon Palace Island was good, it was not his home.

Therefore, apart from a small portion that was used for plant growth, Levi stored the rest for future use in the Ancient Saint plane.

He selected 50 white tobacco plants from Dragon Palace Island and planted them in the same medium. He also mixed them with five different fertilizers. Every day, he would observe the changes in the medicinal herb.

It would take a long time to obtain the experimental data. During this time, Levi digested the potion step by step.

Through Holy Infant, Levi learned that Rust Dragon Wizard and the others were currently negotiating with the Nine Cities Alliance, round after round.

The Nine Cities Alliance did not want to act rashly either. They agreed to give up a portion of the profits and also tried to use this move to divide the White Robe Wizard Association.

However, Levi felt that Rust Dragon Wizard and the others were probably stalling for time, waiting for Silverbeard to break through to the primordial soul realm.

If Silverbeard advanced to the primordial soul realm, they would have the right to challenge the Alliance of Nine Cities. Otherwise, they would not be confident enough to do that.

Levi was not worried at all. After all, Holy Infant was just a clone. It was not a big deal if it died. Levi would only lose three Wizard Tools.

Moreover, with Holy Infant’s strength, even if a great battle broke out, Holy Infant could still escape. The Extreme Fire Wheel was no joke.

During this period of time, Levi could feel that the Golden Snake Scales on the surface of his body were starting to itch again. Based on his previous transformation experience, he knew that he was about to shed his skin for the fifth time.

The molting process lasted for a month.

The potion in his body had also been completely digested.

On this day, Levi crawled out of the old snakeskin with ease.

Then, he began to tidy up meticulously. He put the shed snakeskin into his safe and carefully stored it.

He waited for the scales to harden while he sensed the changes in his body.

A month later, Levi stroked the scales that had already grown.

“Level 5 Golden Snake Scales are even harder and thicker. It’s as if I’m touching real dragon scales.”

With a thought, these scales rustled and emitted the sound of metal colliding.

He looked at his heart area.

In the Golden Snake Divine Palace, a Golden Snake coiled around a pillar, holding the Golden Dragon Heaven Shield in its mouth.

The dense golden blood qi was nourishing the divine palace, Dharma Idol, and divine weapon.

With a thought, the Golden Snake Divine Palace in his body emitted a dazzling light!

At the same time, a shocking scene appeared outside his body.

Levi sat cross-legged. Three feet above his head, a magnificent golden palace stood proudly.

Among them, there was a golden snake with wings on its back and a dragon’s head coiled around the pillar, looking ahead with its golden eyes.

Tens of thousands of streams of golden blood qi fell from the palace, protecting Levi. An extreme sense of security surged, making Levi feel as if he had returned home to the temple.

“Externalize the divine palace and project it into the void. Raise your head three feet high, and the Golden Snake will be God!” Levi muttered to himself as his figure flashed and floated up.

Under the attraction of the golden light, he appeared in the golden palace. The Golden Snake on the pillar came to life and with a long howl, it came behind Levi.

Levi’s figure overlapped with the Golden Snake.

Golden Snake Divine Palace was where the Golden Snake lived, and it was also his residence.

Since he was the Golden Snake, he was a God!

# Chapter 1293: The Fifth-Level Knight, Blood Source Armor and the Brilliant Golden Dragon! (1)

Golden Snake Divine Palace.

Levi looked within himself.

His limbs, bones, and organs were suffused with the golden blood qi of the Golden Snake.

Both in quality and quantity, it had increased significantly!

He clenched his fists, and a golden light spread across his skin.

With each breath, he could feel the Golden Snake Divine Palace pulsing and undulating.

...

It was as if the palace itself was alive.

“Of course, the Divine Palace is a part of me, just like a wizard’s tower. The Divine Palace serves as the knight’s sanctuary, protecting the bloodline seed within and the knight’s body from external harm.”

Levi summoned Thunder Roc and the three brothers.

“You four, attack me together. Don’t hold back; you can’t harm me!” he said confidently.

Thunder Roc and the three brothers exchanged glances.

She spread her purple wings, blocking out the sun, with lightning serpents dancing and thunder crashing down!

The three brothers unleashed their dragon breath attacks!

Four attacks, each as powerful as those of a fifth-circle wizard, struck the exterior of the Golden Snake Divine Palace!

Boom!

Purple and yellow light erupted from the palace’s surface, shockwaves rippling outwards!

The palace shook, cracks spreading across it!

Levi sat calmly on his throne, hands resting on the armrests, exuding confidence.

The Golden Snake Dharma Idol coiled around him, serving as the second layer of defense behind the palace!

His golden scales provided his final line of defense.

Apart from this, Levi did not use any other protective force fields or bloodline Dharma Idols.

“Come on, let me see the limit of my defense relying solely on the Golden Snake Breathing Technique…” he thought to himself.

The palace withstood the onslaught for several breaths before finally shattering.

Countless golden light particles scattered everywhere.

It was important to note that Levi was simultaneously facing the attacks of four fifth-level entities!

Even a senior fifth-circle wizard’s force field would likely shatter in an instant under such an assault!

And this was merely the outermost layer of defense provided by the Golden Snake Breathing Technique!

He let out a triumphant roar, descending from the sky.

As an immense power surged from within him.

The Golden Snake Divine Palace reappeared!

However, this time, the palace did not materialize above Levi’s head… but rather above the heads of the three brothers!

Blinding golden light descended, subduing them and dazzling their dragon eyes!

Boom.

The Golden Snake Divine Palace fell, striking the three brothers from the sky and sending them crashing to the ground.

Veins bulged on Levi’s forehead as the palace exerted a tremendous force, pinning the three giant dragons beneath it!

“Struggle with all your might!” he commanded.

At his words, the three brothers’ bodies roared, the ground quaking as they gathered their strength and then unleashed it in a massive burst!

Boom!

An invisible ripple spread outwards, unstoppable!

The Divine Palace couldn’t withstand the assault and shattered with a thunderous crash.

“Not bad,” Levi remarked. “It can easily suppress a regular fifth-circle wizard, and even a senior one would be affected.”

He glanced at the remaining Golden Snake power within him, noticing it had dwindled to about half.

“In just a short time, I’ve consumed so much. Using the Divine Palace projection for combat can only be a trump card, not a regular method. It likely takes a sixth-level knight to wield it effectively in prolonged battles… However, the most significant change after the fifth transformation of the Blood Source isn’t the externalization of the Divine Palace but this!”

At this thought, Levi couldn’t help but smile with satisfaction. He declared, “The real show is just beginning. You four, don’t blink. Let me show you what true manliness looks like!”

He unleashed the full power of the Golden Snake. Golden blood qi surged and burned on his body, creating a dreamy, ethereal aura.

Powerful runes of strength adhered to Levi, compressing and condensing.

The Golden Snake Dance Dharma Idol coiled around him, spinning rapidly before enveloping him, transforming into a three-meter-tall golden cocoon.

Thump, thump, the sound of a heartbeat!

Within the golden cocoon, a hissing sound emanated.

Suddenly, the cocoon exploded!

A dazzling, blinding golden light burst forth. Countless scales and muscles formed from blood qi, interwoven and connected, creating a three-meter-tall figure with a golden horn, a dragon’s head, a human body, and golden wings on its back—an armor, or perhaps a breeding gear?

Levi didn’t yet know what to call this ability.

He only knew he was now inside what he temporarily called the “blood qi armor.”

The sensation was incredibly wondrous.

In his heart, the Golden Snake Seed roared, causing the Golden Snake Divine Palace to tremble.

Like an engine revving, Levi’s wings flapped, transforming into a golden streak, moving as fast as a fifth-circle wizard in flight!

“Continue!”

Levi approached Ganster, the eldest of the three brothers, with his Golden Snake armor protecting him. His right hand clenched into a fist, gathering strength, and the armor mirrored his actions!

With a mighty punch, the golden fist collided with Ganster’s massive tail hammer!

Boom!

Both the Earthquake Dragon and Levi were sent flying.

Levi’s face lit up with joy, laughing, “Again!”

He transformed into a golden giant, engaging in a fierce, physical battle with the Earthquake Dragon.

Time and again, he was sent flying by the Earthquake Dragon’s superior weight and strength, only to rise again, unfazed, and clash mid-air!

“Ganster, show me your real strength! Did you even eat? You’re so weak!” Levi shouted.

Ganster’s battle spirit ignited. He unleashed his full power, firing an unprecedentedly thick breath attack at Levi, covering several miles.

“Good!”

Levi channeled a massive amount of Golden Snake power into the golden horn on his armor’s forehead!

A brilliant golden beam shattered the breath attack, piercing through and heading straight for Ganster.

Just before hitting Ganster, the golden beam veered slightly, deflecting into the sea.

# Chapter 1294: The Fifth-Level Knight, Blood Source Armor and the Brilliant Golden Dragon! (2)

Boom!

The golden light pierced the water, tearing through the abyss hundreds of feet deep, shredding the seabed and causing waves to surge!

“The power of that strike truly carries a hint of the Golden Horn Beast’s majesty. Even a senior fifth-circle wizard couldn’t withstand it,” Levi murmured to himself.

As the Golden Snake blood qi within Levi depleted, the entwined scales and muscles on his body began to dissipate. The “armor” receded, revealing his true form.

Levi looked at Ganster, who lay exhausted and bruised on the ground, and laughed heartily.

He administered a healing potion to Ganster and sent him to the array to recover.

...

After resting for a moment, Levi stood up.

“The externalization of the Divine Palace and the forging of blood qi armor can be called ‘Blood Source Armor.’ Brilliant golden light that can shatter all spells. My Blood Source Armor shall be named ‘Brilliant Golden Dragon Armor.'”

Returning to his secluded place, Levi felt immensely pleased.

“Advancement is exhilarating. As the commander of the Twilight Knights, my knight level remains far ahead.

Level 1: Blood Awakening Knight, supernatural organ; Level 2: Bloodthirst Knight, Blood Qi Wings;

Level 3: First Transformation of the Blood Source, Second Transformation, nurturing the Bloodline Divine Weapon;

Level 4: Third Transformation of the Blood Source, Fourth Transformation, birthing the Divine Palace and the Bloodline Dharma Idol;

Level 5: Fifth Transformation of the Blood Source, externalizing the Divine Palace, forging Blood Qi Armor!

From Level 5 onward, a knight’s abilities can finally keep pace with wizards… Perhaps, during the Sixth Transformation of the Blood Source, it will truly correspond to a sixth-circle wizard! Each subsequent transformation will bring a significant boost until the Ninth Transformation of the Blood Source, matching a Grand Wizard, equivalent to the pinnacle of Legendary Creatures!

To rival a Legendary Wizard or Mythical Creature, most perfect-grade breathing techniques may require further evolution to achieve that.

For the Crimson Emperor Dragon Breathing Technique, reaching the tenth mythical level would be a breeze!”

Of course, these were just Levi’s speculations.

The path of the knight had no ready-made guide or standard.

Everything required Levi to explore, to pave the way, and set the standards himself!

Levi opened the proficiency panel.

Levi, Golden Snake Breathing Technique: Level 17 (1/2,000,000), Special Effects: Transformation Scales (Level 5), Dragon’s Intimidation, Golden Snake Playing with Water. Bloodline Dharma Idol: Golden Snake Dance. Blood Source Armor: Brilliant Golden Dragon Armor. Exclusive Weapon: Golden Dragon Heavenly Shield (Level 4).

…

“The proficiency required to advance to level 18 has reached a staggering two million. My cultivation is going to explode again…”

Each advancement made proficiency more challenging to acquire.

Previously, each advancement increased the proficiency requirement by 100,000.

This time, it jumped straight from 800,000 to 2,000,000.

Levi increasingly believed that the eighteenth level’s sixth transformation of the Blood Source was likely equivalent to a sixth-level knight, the same as a sixth-circle primordial soul wizard!

“Currently, I’m at the early stage of the fifth transformation, equivalent to a ‘fifth-circle ordinary’ wizard. As my Golden Snake Breathing Technique proficiency improves, I’ll advance to the middle stage, late stage… my blood qi will gradually increase, eventually matching a ‘fifth-circle senior’ and ‘fifth-circle perfection.’ Correspondingly, the duration and power of the Brilliant Golden Dragon Armor will also enhance.

With the emergence of Blood Source Armor, a knight’s primary attributes will see a significant boost, and the other five dimensions will receive far greater enhancement than previous advancements.

This allows knights to not only play to their strengths but also significantly improve their overall capabilities.

Combined with the defensive, suppressive, and controlling abilities of the Divine Palace, knights will have a more diversified arsenal.

Moreover, knights possess combat techniques, the Bloodline Dharma Body, and Talent Brands!

With all these combined, knights can finally stand tall before wizards…”

In the following days, Levi solidified his level five knight realm on Dragon Palace Island.

The Golden Snake was now level five, and further cultivation was increasingly difficult. Achieving level six seemed far off, so there was no rush.

He began focusing his breathing technique practice on the Crimson Emperor Dragon.

If the Crimson Emperor Dragon also reached the fifth transformation of the Blood Source, wielding Blood Source Armor, Levi should be able to contend with a fifth-circle perfection wizard!

By then, on the Io Continent, except for the elusive sixth-level beings, Levi could walk unchallenged!

Time flew by, and it was now the Month of Northern Wind.

Since acquiring Jin, one of Levi’s great pleasures during his cultivation breaks was collecting “Golden Fertilizer” from the botanical garden.

In his cultivation room, the white tobacco plants he used for experiments grew differently after being given various quality fertilizers.

Those with no added fertilizer grew the slowest.

Then, in order: gray, white, green, blue, purple.

Growth speed increased by approximately 20%, 30%, 50%, 70%, 100%!

Levi classified the fertilizers from level 1 to level 5.

Take the Iron Tree as an example.

Originally, it would take ten thousand years to bloom and bear fruit, reaching full maturity; with continuous level 5 fertilizer application, it would now only take five thousand years.

Although still lengthy, reducing the growth period by five thousand years would drive the plant maturation experts in the Wizard World crazy.

Combined with the Wizard World’s existing maturation methods,

Maybe in two to three thousand years, the Iron Tree could bloom.

And this was just level 5 fertilizer.

In the future, there might be level 6, level 7…

This meant the Iron Tree’s growth cycle could be further shortened.

Lower-level plants and herbs, which had shorter growth cycles, would naturally mature even faster.

Levi also experimented by feeding “Golden Fertilizer” to some sea fish and transcendent creatures he caught from the ocean.

# Chapter 1295: The Fifth-Level Knight, Blood Source Armor and the Brilliant Golden Dragon! (3)

Unfortunately, this fertilizer could only be used on plants.

Although these transcendent creatures exhibited rapid growth after consuming it, without exception, they all died…

This made Levi temporarily abandon the dangerous idea of giving Golden Fertilizer to Ratti and the others.

Currently, it seemed that Golden Fertilizer had the potential for “pulling up seedlings to help them grow.” This might not have a significant impact on plants, but for animals, it would cause their bodies to collapse completely.

…

In the Year 1207 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Month of Winter, Sea of Stars, the Holy Infant sat at home, refining weapons.

...

The Rust Dragon Wizard had commissioned him to refine four wizard tools: the Draconic Shield, the Dragon Flame Armor, the Guardian of the Golden Dragon, and the Blessing of the Iron Dragon.

These four wizard tools were a shield, armor, bracers, and a necklace, respectively.

Above the underground fire in front of the Holy Infant floated two already-formed wizard tools, absorbing the fire elemental power from the underground fire.

These were the Draconic Shield and the Dragon Flame Armor. The design concepts of these two wizard tools were rather ordinary.

As a result, even when the Holy Infant finished refining them, they were only of fine grade quality.

Of course, this already met the Rust Dragon Wizard’s requirements.

The remaining two, the Guardian of the Golden Dragon and the Blessing of the Iron Dragon, were more complex bracers and a necklace wizard tool.

The Holy Infant estimated that it would take nearly two more years to complete them.

For him, crafting custom wizard tools for others was also an opportunity to gain knowledge about wizard tool heritage without any cost.

Moreover, Levi also gained proficiency and commission rewards.

It was a win-win-win situation!

Although he had already completed two of the wizard tools, the Holy Infant didn’t plan to inform the Rust Dragon Wizard yet.

This way, he wouldn’t appear too talented and could maintain a low profile.

He would delay for a while before letting the other party retrieve the goods. Meanwhile, he would also collect two of the rewards in advance.

…

Star Bazaar.

Mia managed the shop while also dedicating herself to her cultivation.

She was already at the perfection stage of the fourth circle but had been stuck there due to the lack of a potion needed for advancing to the fifth circle.

Even a third-rate potion for advancement was beyond her reach.

Firstly, she couldn’t afford it, and secondly, the supply was extremely limited.

Many wizards who had reached the perfection stage of the fourth circle were also in need of advancement potions.

There were only four fifth-circle pharmacists in the Sea of Stars, and all of them were fully booked.

Most fourth-circle perfection wizards couldn’t afford to commission a fifth-circle wizard to refine a potion for them.

“Sigh, if only Lord Ace were a pharmacist too,” Mia sighed, feeling the weight of life’s difficulties. She had already prepared the potion materials and the recipe; she just needed someone to refine it.

“What’s wrong? Why so down?” A faint voice interrupted her thoughts.

Mia looked up and was delighted to see, “Lord Ace.”

After a moment’s hesitation, she explained her predicament to Lord Ace. Once she finished, she lowered her head, awaiting his response.

The Holy Infant said calmly, “You want me to use my connections to find a fifth-circle pharmacist to refine a breakthrough potion for you?”

Mia whispered, “My lord, I wouldn’t ask you to use your connections for nothing. I can offer compensation…”

“I don’t fancy women, so offering yourself is useless. What else can you offer? If it’s satisfactory, I know a friend who is a fifth-circle pharmacist and could help you refine it… but you must provide the recipe and all the materials. Also, there’s no guarantee of success with a fifth-circle potion, so don’t blame me if it fails,” said the Holy Infant indifferently, referring to himself as the friend.

Mia, upon hearing this, smiled and said, “My lord, I know your character, and I know my body wouldn’t interest you… The compensation I’m offering is this.”

With trembling hands, she revealed a slate.

“And this is?” he inquired.

“Take a look for yourself, my lord.”

After examining it, the Holy Infant asked calmly, “Are you sure you want to use this? You could use it to trade directly with other fifth-circle pharmacists for a finished potion.”

Mia joked, “After getting to know you over the past two years, I trust you more, my lord. I’m worried if I approach other fifth-circle wizards, I might not get the potion, and I might lose my life instead, considering the extraordinary nature of this item.”

The Holy Infant took the slate, saying, “I will keep this knowledge confidential. If you encounter any cultivation difficulties in the future, you can come to Fire Dragon Island, and I’ll help you out.”

“Thank you, my lord. I am deeply grateful,” Mia said, her heart racing with excitement. She handed over the fifth-circle potion materials and the recipe to the Holy Infant.

After collecting the shop’s earnings for the period, the Holy Infant returned to Fire Dragon Island.

“Sigh, as expected of Lord Ace. Not only is he a weapon craftsman, but he also has a good friend who is a pharmacist… If he had a friend who was an array wizard, his path to cultivation would be completely unobstructed,” Mia thought with envy and hope.

Perhaps with Lord Ace’s help, she too could advance to the fifth circle within the Dark Ancient Tower.

…

Fire Dragon Island.

The Holy Infant contemplated.

“In the ancient tower, the most in-demand items are not wizard tools but potions for breaking through to the fifth circle. After all, fourth-circle wizards are the main group. Collecting materials for fifth-circle potions myself would be too time-consuming. Providing refining services is much more convenient. However, it’s not suitable for the Fire Dragon Wizard to reveal pharmacist skills. This matter needs careful planning.”

# Chapter 1296: The Fifth-Level Knight, Blood Source Armor and the Brilliant Golden Dragon! (4)

Not dwelling on these thoughts for now, the Holy Infant gripped the slate and examined its contents.

“The ‘Maximum Crystal Shattering Technique,’ creator unknown… By relying on extraordinary willpower and talent, one can condense 49 ‘Maximum Souls’ within the spiritual force crystal.

Once the 49 Maximum Souls are fully condensed, they can be combined into a complete ‘Maximum Primordial Soul.’

Using this method to shatter the crystal requires no external pressure, relying solely on oneself to break it. This results in a superior Primordial Soul, greatly benefiting future advancements to the seventh, eighth, and even ninth circles.

However, 49 is not the ultimate limit of this technique.

With extraordinary willpower, talent, and luck, one can attempt to condense 81 ‘Maximum Souls’ to form an ‘Infinite Primordial Soul.’ This soul can shatter the crystal from within, forging a Primordial Soul of infinite potential.

...

The Infinite Soul can easily overcome the three calamities and four tribulations, and is even beneficial for achieving legendary status.

Note from the unknown author: Whether using internal or external force to shatter the crystal, there is no inherent superiority. What matters most is what suits oneself. If the opportunity arises and external force is available, do not hesitate. Throughout history, both internal and external crystal shattering methods have produced Legendary Wizards. The greatest joy of cultivation lies in its infinite possibilities, with many paths leading to legendary status.”

Reading this, the Holy Infant, hiding in his retreat room, couldn’t contain his excitement and laughed wildly.

“Who would have thought Mia had such a technique…”

After a long while, the Holy Infant calmed down and murmured, “Since Mia has given me such a great opportunity, I should help her advance to the fifth circle as best as I can.”

The Holy Infant couldn’t fathom how Mia had come across such a powerful internal crystal shattering technique.

The so-called ‘unknown author’ was likely a Legendary Wizard, given their confidence in its benefits for achieving legendary status and their knowledge of other Legendary Wizards.

“Could Mia be a descendant of a Legendary Wizard? Unlikely. Even if a Legendary Wizard’s lineage had fallen, they wouldn’t be in such a state… But then again, a Legendary Wizard’s lifespan is only ten thousand years, insignificant compared to the cruel, relentless passage of time and historical changes.”

Not dwelling on these speculations, the Holy Infant began studying the crystal shattering technique.

The prerequisite for using the ‘Maximum Crystal Shattering Technique’ was to practice the ‘God Forging Soul Technique’ that came with it.

“God Forging Soul Technique requires refining every 20 units of spiritual force into one Maximum Soul. This means 980 units of spiritual force are needed to form the Maximum Primordial Soul. The typical upper limit for a Fifth-Circle Wizard’s spiritual force is 1000, theoretically allowing for the refinement of 50 Maximum Souls. Some wizards who have consumed rare items, like myself, have a limit of 1070. Therefore, there is an additional 20 units of spiritual force to spare.”

These excess points of spiritual force were not truly excess but represented the elusive truths that could only be pursued, never fully grasped.

As the saying goes, “The Dao is fifty, Heaven’s continuation is forty-nine. Removing one is to introduce variability.”

After achieving the 49 Maximum Souls, no matter how many points of spiritual force remained, there was no need to condense a 50th Maximum Soul.

Once the 50th was attempted, there would be no turning back—one would have to press on until 81 Maximum Souls were refined, achieving a perfect form and creating the elusive Infinite Primordial Soul.

However, this meant that a Fifth-Circle Wizard would need a total of 1620 points of spiritual force!

“I’ve come this far, having consumed so many Truth Oddities, yet my spiritual force limit is only 1070, leaving a shortfall of 560 points. Making up this shortfall seems almost impossible!”

Truth Oddities could not be reused and did not necessarily increase the spiritual force limit. For Earth and Sky-grade ones, Levi would need to collect hundreds of different kinds just to make up those 560 points.

A Truth Oddity that could boost by a hundred points in one go would need to be Bright Moon or even Glorious Sun-grade—something the Holy Infant couldn’t even dream of.

At that moment, the Holy Infant suddenly realized the profound intention of this nameless Legendary Wizard.

The technique for the Maximum Primordial Soul required “great willpower and talent,” while the Infinite Primordial Soul demanded “extreme willpower, talent, and luck!”

Because, truly, the Infinite Primordial Soul was incredibly difficult to achieve!

Even for someone like Levi, who considered himself a “lucky star,” the 1620 points of spiritual force were an overwhelming challenge!

Moreover, condensing 81 Maximum Souls was extremely time-consuming. For most Fifth-Circle Wizards, they would die before ever completing it due to their limited lifespan.

“After achieving Fifth-Circle Perfection, three paths will lie before me: External force crystal shattering—this is the inferior Primordial Soul. For most, reaching the Sixth or Seventh Circle is the limit. With luck, the Eighth Circle is possible, but becoming a Grand Wizard is exceedingly difficult. Internal crystal shattering for the Maximum Primordial Soul—this is a superior Primordial Soul. The difficulty of advancement before the Eighth Circle is considerably lower than with the inferior Primordial Soul and aids in becoming a Grand Wizard. Internal crystal shattering for the Infinite Primordial Soul… This is not an option for me. The second option is more suitable for me. If I want to pursue internal crystal shattering, I must begin practicing the ‘God Forging Soul Technique’ now.”

Without delay, the Holy Infant departed from Fire Dragon Island and flew toward Dragon Palace Island.

…

One month later, in the Year 1208 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, during the Month of Beginning, after a simple round table meeting with Levi, the Holy Infant arrived at the island to be greeted by Levi.

# Chapter 1297: The Fifth-Level Knight, Blood Source Armor and the Brilliant Golden Dragon! (5)

The Holy Infant brought out the “Crystal Shattering Technique” and then hurriedly left.

Such a precious item, Levi didn’t trust anyone else to deliver it, so it was always the Holy Infant who handled it personally.

“My cultivation workload just increased.”

Levi began studying the “God Forging Soul Technique,” working tirelessly.

Even with just a brief examination, Levi could sense the technique’s profoundness, far beyond the reach of ordinary people.

In the secluded room, Levi pondered aloud as he meditated:

...

“Forget about 81; even 49 Maximum Souls are beyond the reach of over 90% of Fifth-Circle Wizards. Even if they had this technique, it wouldn’t be much use to them.

According to the instructions, an ordinary Fifth-Circle Wizard would need around five hundred years to condense 49 Maximum Souls.

Even a genius would need two to three hundred years.

A Fifth-Circle Wizard has a lifespan of a thousand years; who has that much time to condense Maximum Souls?

Maybe top-tier geniuses—they typically advance to the Fifth Circle around the age of two hundred, leaving plenty of time to prepare.

So, although everyone knows that internal crystal shattering is better, the most popular method nowadays is still the external crystal shattering technique.

For most Fifth-Circle Wizards, achieving the Primordial Soul alone is a major accomplishment, granting them a carefree lifespan of two thousand years.

Becoming a Grand Wizard or Legendary Wizard is something only a rare few will achieve. Early Primordial Soul, early enjoyment—no point overthinking it.”

Levi felt that with his proficiency panel, pursuing the Maximum Primordial Soul wouldn’t be too difficult.

In the days that followed, he cultivated while managing his farm, living a rather pleasant life.

Several days later, in the cave where Leon resided, there was some movement.

He hurried over to check and found a white insect egg.

This egg had formed not long after Leon went into hibernation, initially two stories tall.

Over the years, the egg had shrunk until it was now less than a meter high.

“This thing can grow smaller? Reverse growth?” Levi couldn’t help but quip.

Soon after, the white eggshell began to crack.

A small hand covered in scales and slime emerged.

Then, the entire eggshell shattered.

A three-foot-tall golden figure with wings, looking about the same age as the Holy Infant, appeared.

It resembled a human, but wasn’t.

It had six legs, a scorpion-like tail, a round belly covered in red armor plates.

Its face looked like it wore a mask resembling a knight, with large compound eyes of an insect.

“Master… Master, Leon is hungry,” it said in a childish voice, pouting.

Levi took out some Nightmare Crystals and fed them to it.

“It seems like it’s still the same Leon, just in a different form, still under my control,” he murmured to himself.

He could sense that Leon’s aura was now that of a true Fifth-Level being.

“Leon, do you feel any changes in yourself?” Levi asked.

Leon replied, “Not sure, just feel hungrier. Let me think… Oh, right, Master, I can do this.”

As he spoke, Leon opened his mouth and spewed out a black web.

The web grew rapidly, eventually covering an area with a diameter of several miles.

It ensnared Trist, who had been watching from a distance.

Trist was shocked and struggled for a long time before finally breaking free. Shaken, he obediently returned to guard the gates of Rolling Stone Hell.

“Not bad. Besides your appetite, you have some innate abilities. This web technique is enough to cause considerable trouble for a Fifth-Circle Wizard,” Levi said, patting Leon’s head, pleased.

Leon likely had other abilities, but his mind seemed unable to mature.

Levi didn’t force Leon to display them, letting it be.

Leon was Levi’s most important family member. He wouldn’t let Leon participate in dangerous battles, only needing it to handle the souls or soul imprints of defeated enemies from the rear.

With Leon’s advancement, Levi’s feeding pressure increased significantly.

Besides Leon, he also needed to feed a ravenous giant worm.

Returning to the Nightmare World, Levi ventured into the Chaotic Wilderness.

With the Faceless Infant Dragon, he slaughtered a group of low-level Nightmare Creatures, collecting a large number of Nightmare Crystals before returning to Dragon Palace Island.

From now on, he’d feed Leon with “Nightmare Crystals and Souls” and Long with “Black Beast and enemy flesh.”

If he found suitable humanoid corpses with strong bodies, he could use them to reforge the two corpse demons.

However, corpse demons were redundant for Levi now, given their overlap with alchemical creatures and their lack of necessity.

…

Sea of Stars, on this day, a dozen purple figures appeared at the edge.

Leading them was a towering, three-story-tall one-armed Amethyst Race warrior!

This was Roda, a Fifth-Level Amethyst Race powerhouse!

Behind him followed twelve purple figures. Among them, three had auras slightly weaker than his, but they were also Fifth-Level Amethyst Race.

“Tsk, tsk, tsk, who would have thought such a large wizard settlement was hiding here? From today, spread out around the Sea of Stars and hunt those lone wizards. If they gather in large numbers, don’t engage directly. We’ll use guerrilla tactics against them,” Roda said.

He was one of the eight Fifth-Level peak leaders of the Amethyst Race Sacred Land. Previously assigned to guard the third layer, he was discovered by an Order Keeper and lost an arm to a Sixth-Level Wind Element Lord, an injury that still hadn’t healed.

# Chapter 1298: The Fifth-Level Knight, Blood Source Armor and the Brilliant Golden Dragon! (6)

However, relying on his powerful body and Sacred Skills, he had still managed to earn the title of “One-Armed Stone Demon” among the natives of the Io Continent.

Recently, while patrolling the sacred land, he had unexpectedly discovered the corpse of an Amethyst Race member. Hidden within it was a map, marking the coordinates of a wizard gathering place.

Following the map, he had indeed found traces of a group of wizards.

Another Fifth-Level powerhouse, Fanta, sneered, “This time, we can kill to our heart’s content.”

“Let’s go and set up ambushes. Stay in touch, and if you encounter enemies you can’t handle, call for support immediately,” Bida said.

“Bida, you’re giving these wizards too much credit… Wizards are different from us. We are all citizens of the Amethyst Saints, united by common beliefs and goals. But them? They’re selfish, scheming, and even when they team up for adventures, they plot against each other for personal gain.

...

“If they weren’t capable of reproducing and hadn’t produced powerhouses like Sauron in the past, how could they ever stand against our Amethyst civilization?” Fanta laughed.

Goda added, “Fanta is right. The only reason we found this place is likely because another wizard organization deliberately provided that map, trying to use us to eliminate these wizards.”

Roda sneered, “It must be those wizards from the Holy Fire Plateau. No matter, we’ll occupy this place first and devour the minerals here. When more Fifth-Level Amethyst Race members emerge, we’ll sweep through Io!”

…

Mia hummed a tune, radiating energy as she eagerly anticipated her promotion potion.

Last month, Lord Ace had gone out to find a pharmacist friend to refine a potion for her.

The stock at the Fire Dragon’s Lair wizard tool store had finally sold out, and Ace had instructed her to temporarily close the shop.

Recently, Ace had been appointed “Black Beast Handler” by the Rust Dragon Wizard, one of the four elders, responsible for dealing with black beasts and their corpses in the secure area of the Sea of Stars.

Ace had recruited a group of Fourth-Circle Wizards to hunt black beasts in the Sea of Stars, ensuring all the black beast corpses were handed over to him for incineration.

Mia didn’t want to be idle, so she earned some Aether Stones and resources through this work, preparing for her own Fifth-Circle advancement.

Spotting another unprocessed black beast corpse below, she quickly descended to collect it.

Suddenly, the dark lake waters gleamed with purple light, and a purple fist the size of a sandbag burst through the surface!

The fist wind tore through the lake, sending waves skyward, the attack arriving in an instant!

Despite being a Fourth-Circle Perfection Wizard, Mia’s protective force field flickered around her, forming a flaming shield.

Simultaneously, a fiery red ring appeared on her delicate hand.

“Phoenix Ring!”

The force field held for a moment before shattering.

Taking the opportunity, Mia swiftly retreated.

The Phoenix Ring expanded and rapidly fell into the lake.

“Capture!”

As soon as Mia spoke, a figure was trapped within the Phoenix Ring.

The burly, powerfully-built form of a purple amethyst being exuded strength and a violent aesthetic, its gaze fierce and arrogant.

“A Level 4 Peak Amethyst Race member?”

Seeing this, Mia didn’t hesitate to use a flying spell and quickly withdrew!

Buzz, buzz, buzz!

The Phoenix Ring trembled incessantly.

Finally, with a roar, it shattered into countless sparks.

Watching the ring reappear on her hand from a distance, Mia breathed a sigh of relief.

“The Wizard Tool that Lord Ace gifted me is indeed extraordinary. The Amethyst Race is terrifying. Even though I fought with all my might, I wouldn’t have stood a chance if there were others lying in ambush!”

“To think you managed to trap me for so long? Unfortunately, you still won’t escape death!”

The Amethyst Race member shot forward, chasing after Mia.

Two beams of light, one red and one purple, streaked through the sky in a chase.

While pursuing Mia, the Amethyst Race member communicated with his allies to surround her.

It wasn’t long before another purple beam shot up from the distant lake.

“Hahaha, Longda, you can’t even catch a Fourth-Circle Wizard?”

“Stop talking nonsense. She’s a Fourth-Circle Perfection Wizard with an excellent Wizard Tool. You wouldn’t be able to catch her either.”

Mia threw out the Phoenix Ring again and flew in another direction.

This time, Longda was prepared. He punched out, and the purple fist wind shattered the Phoenix Ring in mid-air.

The Phoenix Ring, failing in its task, returned to Mia, its runes dimmed, clearly damaged.

After all, it was just a fine-grade Fourth-Circle Wizard Tool. Withstanding two full-force attacks from an Amethyst Race member was already an extraordinary feat.

Mia felt incredibly unlucky and despair began to set in.

She was trapped by two Amethyst Race members, with no aid in sight.

Clenching her teeth, she used her innate spell and attacked the two Amethyst Race members.

The domineering purple figures tore through the flames. Their bodies merely charred and cracked, but soon healed.

Mia was horrified.

These monsters could only be completely destroyed by a Fifth-Circle powerhouse.

“I finally saw hope of reaching the Fifth Circle. I don’t want to die…”

Her heart heavy with bitterness, Mia watched as the two purple figures closed in on her.

In the next moment, with a longsword slicing through the air, two intersecting beams of flame appeared!

Crack!

The two purple figures were instantly cut in half. Their heads were severed, their eyes wide with terror.

A red-haired witch, dressed in a flaming red robe that accentuated her curves, descended with a light laugh.

Before her floated a crimson flame longsword.

She extended her hand, and a fiery red dragon claw formed, grabbing the two Level 4 Amethyst Race members in its grasp.

# Chapter 1299: The Fifth-Level Knight, Blood Source Armor and the Brilliant Golden Dragon! (7)

When she opened her dragon claw, two purple crystals floated in the air.

“Not bad material for weapon refinement. I’ll ask Master Fire Dragon to make me some armor someday,” she giggled.

This woman was the Red Dragon Queen.

“Thank you, senior!” Mia said gratefully, having narrowly escaped death.

“You’re welcome, it was nothing. Let’s leave together. It looks like the Amethyst Race has infiltrated the Sea of Stars.”

“Of course,” Mia eagerly agreed.

...

“Isn’t the Blue Dragon senior with you?” she asked cautiously, trying to ease the awkward atmosphere.

“No, I remember you work under Master Fire Dragon,” the Red Dragon Queen said.

“Yes, I didn’t expect you to remember me.” Mia gently touched the Phoenix Ring on her arm, sadness welling up inside her.

“Is your Wizard Tool damaged?”

“Yes, it was a gift from Lord Ace,” Mia sighed.

“Master Fire Dragon treats you well, gifting you a fine-grade Fourth-Circle Wizard Tool just like that. You should seize the opportunity, sister,” the Red Dragon Queen teased.

Mia blushed, “Don’t joke like that, senior. Lord Ace is such a genius. I’m not even worthy of being his servant.”

The Red Dragon Queen laughed but said nothing more. Indeed, Master Fire Dragon’s status and position were beyond the reach of most people.

A Fifth-Circle Wizard and a master weapon craftsman, and judging by his vigor, he wasn’t very old.

If he was also skilled in arrays, he would be a top-level genius comparable to Simon.

The two women chatted and laughed as they flew towards the marketplace.

“Do you think you can just leave after killing our people?”

A voice boomed from the front, splitting the air.

A tall, burly member of the Amethyst Race shot towards them like a cannonball.

The Red Dragon Queen snorted, “No wonder I felt like I was being watched. So there’s another one here.”

“Woman, you stand before Fanta, a warrior of the Amethyst Race!”

Fanta clenched his fists, purple light pouring into them.

“Sacred Skill, Greedy Moon!”

An attack shaped like a crescent moon shot towards the Red Dragon Queen!

The Red Dragon Queen, aware of the Amethyst Race’s power, thrust her longsword into the sky.

In the next moment, a stream of magma fell from the heavens, blocking the crescent attack!

Simultaneously, blue veins bulged on her forehead, and she began to grow dragon horns like those of a bull, with fine red scales appearing on her skin.

“Though I’m not yet at Perfection, neither is he at the peak of Level Five. This is a good opportunity to test the legendary techniques of the Amethyst Race!”

After her “Dragon Transformation,” the Red Dragon Queen’s physical attributes were comparable to those of body-refining wizards. Moreover, her fire spells had reached a new level.

Her father was a powerful pure-blooded Dragon Clan member, the Lava Dragon, Leodes!

The third talent, Meteor Stars!

The Red Dragon Queen clasped her hands together, and in the sky, hundreds of fiery meteors rained down on Fanta!

“Is that all?” Fanta roared, punching the falling meteors aside like a god of brute strength.

He laughed wildly, his body swelling until he became a nearly hundred-meter-tall purple giant!

“Let me show you what true supreme power looks like!”

He opened his mouth, gathering purple energy before unleashing it in a torrent!

“Sacred Skill, Purple Light Wave!”

The Purple Light Wave swept across the Sea of Stars, creating a rift several miles long!

The Red Dragon Queen took a deep breath and pushed her hands forward!

Sixth Talent, Triple Volcano!

Three volcanic phantoms formed in front of her, stacking together.

The Purple Light Wave and the volcanic phantoms collided.

Crash!

Crash!

Crash!

After breaking through the three volcanic phantoms, the Red Dragon Queen’s protective force field flickered. The Lava Secret Sword surrounded her, barely managing to block the attack.

“It seems you’re quite a formidable opponent among wizards. I, Fanta, do not kill nameless individuals. State your name, and I’ll give you a swift death,” Fanta said, breathing heavily, clearly exhausted.

“I am Alexandra, the Red Dragon Queen. Today, I’ll send you to your doom!”

The Red Dragon Queen gripped her Lava Secret Sword, cutting her palm. Blood from the Lava Dragon lineage flowed into the sword.

Eighth Talent, World-Destroying Mountains!

With a single swing, volcanoes descended from the sky, surrounding Fanta.

Twelve volcanic phantoms encircled him, forming a domain spanning several miles!

This was also a domain-type spell.

Boom!

The mountains closed in, and Fanta’s unbreakable body began to creak. His amethyst skin cracked and shattered, turning into molten iron.

But he showed no signs of panic; instead, he looked ecstatic.

“This is the kind of battle I crave!”

Ignoring his disintegrating body, he forcefully punched out again and again!

In the span of a breath, with his incredible physical endurance, he threw 999 punches!

Then, he delivered the final blow!

Sacred Skill, Thousand Star Fall!

He roared, gathering the force of a thousand punches, and struck towards the World-Destroying Mountains!

Boom!

The terrifying impact shook Mia from afar.

“Is this the world of the strong? Even an ordinary Fifth-Circle Wizard wouldn’t last long under such an attack. Could it be that the Red Dragon senior has reached the Fifth-Circle Perfection? No, it must be thanks to the top-grade Wizard Tool refined by Lord Ace. The lord may not excel in combat, but his skills in refining Wizard Tools are unparalleled!”

She had initially intended to assist the Red Dragon senior with her attacks. Now she realized it was unnecessary. However, abandoning her senior to flee didn’t seem right either.

Meanwhile, the Red Dragon Queen, giving her all, noticed Fanta’s thousand punches tearing through her domain.

She swung her longsword, flames surging forth!

“Human, I am still superior!”

Fanta, like a berserk warrior, ignored his injuries and relentlessly attacked.

“What are you standing there for? Run!” the Red Dragon Queen shouted at the stunned Mia.

Using all her trump cards, she might not be able to kill this member of the Amethyst Race. It felt not worth the risk. It would be better to let the Fifth-Circle Perfection wizards from the base handle it.

“What?” Mia was stunned. Even the Red Dragon Queen wasn’t a match? She was a genius among dragon descendant wizards. The Amethyst Race was terrifying. Who could possibly stand against them?

“You won’t escape!” Fanta, addicted to the battle, only wanted to kill.

“Sacred Skill: Starburst!” His body exploded into a starlight beam, quickly catching up. He clenched his right fist, aiming at the alarmed Red Dragon Queen.

“The Amethyst Race are lunatics!” the queen cursed internally, ready to use her trump card, even if it meant getting injured, to kill this monster.

“Roar!” A dragon’s roar echoed from the sky. A fiery dragon descended, encircling Fanta.

“Capture!” A young male wizard sat amidst fiery clouds in the distance. He was clean-shaven, with flowing red hair and a billowing robe. With a grasp of his right hand, the crimson divine dragon constricted, trapping Fanta in mid-air.

“Who are you? Ambushing me?” Fanta unleashed a tremendous force, breaking free from the Crimson Dragon Ring, which usually required the combined strength of three brothers.

Grinning savagely, he taunted, “I’ll tear you apart, you sissy!”

Levi’s heart chilled. In his 200 years, he had never faced such an insult. This venomous wretch must be eliminated.

Above his head, an ancient umbrella appeared. Grasping its handle, he channeled half of his spell power into it. The umbrella spun, releasing nine crimson divine dragons, their roars filling the sky.

“Nine Dragon Tribulation!”

From all directions, the nine divine dragons surged toward Fanta.

Unfazed, Fanta’s body radiated purple light. To him, wizard spells were merely a tickle.

“Sacred Skill: Solar Eclipse!” A terrifying purple attack poured out, shaking the void and breaking through the clouds. The fiery cloud around the young man exploded into nothingness.

Simultaneously, the nine dragons enveloped Fanta.

Flames filled the sky and earth.

Above, the clouds dissipated.

Below, the lake evaporated.

In the flames, Fanta’s body melted, his true soul scorched and writhing in agony.

Since entering the ancient tower, he had never encountered such terrifying wizard spells.

“No! I can’t die!” Fanta struggled, his body, now molten wax, twisting in mid-air.

Eventually, his true soul dissipated, and the wax solidified into an irregular purple crystal.

Fanta, a Level 5 Amethyst Race warrior, was dead.

The red-robed wizard appeared in the void, holding a red umbrella. Without hesitation, he picked up the purple crystal.

He looked at the Red Dragon Queen, who stood dazed with her longsword, and smiled, “How is the Lava Secret Sword I refined? Does it serve you well?”

# Chapter 1300: Holy Infant's Strength

The Red Dragon Queen was stunned for a moment before she laughed, “It can be said that it was too convenient… Thank Master for your help just now.”

After she said that, the Red Dragon Queen patted the dumbstruck Mia as she joked, “Your boss is here to save you.”

Mia hadn’t recovered from the scene just now.

The Amethyst Race expert who had fought with Senior Red Dragon for so long was killed by Lord Ace so easily.

Even the weakest Amethyst Race member on level 5 was equivalent to a fifth-circle senior wizard.

As for the one just now, it was obvious that the Amethyst Race member was at a higher level than fifth-circle senior wizards. Even if he did not have a perfected fifth-circle, he might not be too far off from it.

...

With such strength, he was instantly killed. Didn’t this mean that Lord Ace’s strength was at least at the perfected fifth-circle level?

She even began to fantasize that Lord Ace was a primordial soul wizard who was hiding in the city!

In fact, it wasn’t just Mia. Even the Red Dragon Queen couldn’t calm down.

She had battled with Fanta for so long, so she naturally knew how difficult it was to deal with him.

Even the most powerful and mysterious Rust Dragon Wizard among the five elders would probably need to spend some effort to kill him.

“That umbrella-shaped Wizard Tool of his, could it be a Soul Artifact…”

This thought flashed through the Red Dragon Queen’s mind.

“Both of you, let’s leave this place first… Mia, during this period of time, you should stay in the Star Bazaar. Don’t go out,” said Holy Infant.

“Alright.” Mia blushed.

‘Lord actually cares about me so much. I matter to him!’

The three of them quickly left this place. When they entered the encampment, they finally heaved a sigh of relief.

No matter how strong the Amethyst Race was, they would not dare to act so presumptuously in a place with so many fifth-circle wizards, unless they directly attacked this place.

“Master Fire Dragon, I’m going to report this to the Rust Dragon Wizard. This matter might not be that simple,” said the Red Dragon Queen.

“When you report, don’t forget to include the fact that we were the ones who killed the Amethyst Race member together. I wasn’t the only one,” Holy Infant smiled as he said that.

Red Dragon Queen went still for a moment before she laughed, “I understand.”

She quickly left and flew towards Rust Island.

Mia couldn’t hide the smile on her face.

“What are you smiling for?” asked Holy Infant.

“Hm? I’m thinking that I’ll have a fifth-circle potion soon. Perhaps in the near future, I can become a fifth-circle wizard. At that time, I wouldn’t need to rely on anyone else on the fifth floor and I would be able to protect myself…” Mia’s voice became softer and softer as she spoke.

Holy Infant took out a sealed glass bottle which contained a round pill.

“The medicine is ready. If you have any more problems with the crystallization of your spiritual force, you can leave me a message.”

After Holy Infant finished speaking, he handed the bottle to Mia and left.

Mia stared blankly at Lord Ace’s back.

“Handsome, talented, cold on the outside but warm on the inside… How can there be such a perfect person in this world?”

If she had seen Lord Ace’s true form as a three-foot-tall boy, she probably wouldn’t have such infatuated thoughts.

Fire Dragon Island.

Holy Infant placed the large piece of level 5 amethyst on the ground.

“Tsk, tsk, tsk, if this amethyst is refined into the twelve divine alchemical creatures, the strength of the alchemical creatures will be even more terrifying than Lemay would have imagined!”

After all, just the spiked clubs made from a few peak level 4 amethysts were enough for Levi to use until now without being damaged.

“If it wasn’t for the protection of the Amethyst Saint, the Amethyst Race would have been captured by the wizard army to refine artifacts. If Sauron was still alive, perhaps Amethyst Saint would have ended up like the Chaos Ancient Serpent. After my true body, the Crimson Emperor Dragon, advances, I can go hunt the Amethyst Race and stock up more before returning to the Wizard World.”

Holy Infant took out the Ancient Burning Sky Umbrella and rubbed it. He murmured, “I won this battle all thanks to you.”

If it weren’t for this top-grade Wizard Tool, Holy Infant’s strength wouldn’t even be comparable to the Red Dragon Queen’s. He wouldn’t be a match for the Amethyst Race.

At that time, Holy Infant looked as calm as a cat, but he was actually panicking internally.

He only had two strikes of the Nine Dragons Tribulation. If two strikes were not enough, he would have to leave.

…

Sea of Stars.

The red zone.

Roda’s expression was gloomy.

Just now, Fanta died.

“With Fanta’s strength, as long as he isn’t surrounded by many fifth-circle wizards or ambushed by a perfected fifth-circle wizard, he shouldn’t have been left behind. What exactly happened?”

Roda was puzzled.

His figure disappeared into the fog. The more he thought about it, the angrier he became, and his killing intent filled the air.

…

Outside the ancient tower.

Sleeping Dragon Realm.

This was a small area of the Realm of the Unbelievers. It might not even be one percent of the size of the Endless Sea.

However, this place had the largest number of dragon descendants in the Wizard World.

It was because this was the headquarters of the dragon descendant priory.

“Queen Alexandra, kill this d\*mn Amethyst Race!”

“That’s right. Let these stinking Stone Golems experience the power of a dragon descendant wizard.”

“Hiss, can’t this Amethyst Race be killed?”

“Run!”

The group of young dragon descendant wizards’ expressions changed from agitation to shock. Their emotions were like a roller coaster.

They hadn’t expected the Amethyst Race to be so powerful that even the Red Dragon Queen had to flee.

Then, they saw nine fire dragons descend from the sky and surround the Amethyst Race.

That incomparably handsome red-robed male wizard had killed the Amethyst Race with a single blow!

“Who is this person? He killed an enemy that even the Red Dragon Queen couldn’t defeat?”

“I’m not sure, but it’s mainly because the Red Dragon Queen has already beaten the Amethyst Race to a pulp. That’s why he was able to kill them in one strike. He simply landed the final blow.”

# Chapter 1301: Joining White Robe Hall

“That makes sense. However, this person is indeed extraordinary… It’s a pity that the Red Dragon Queen doesn’t like male wizards. Otherwise, if we were to pair them up, our priory might have another ally at the primordial soul level in the future.”

For a small sect like the dragon descendant priory struggling to survive among the large sects, one had to learn how to rope in friends.

…

In the Endless Sea.

Witch’s Family.

Triss’s cabin.

...

Recently, Triss had been busy researching potions and hadn’t had the time to look at the projection.

She asked the butler to keep an eye on Anya’s movements. What made her gratified was that Anya was safe and sound up until now, and his strength was improving. Perhaps, this kid might be able to advance to the fifth-circle realm in the ancient tower.

“I don’t have to worry about him after he advances to the fifth-circle realm. With his personality, he won’t provoke a primordial soul wizard anyway. With the trump cards I left for him, it’s enough to protect himself in the Wizard World.”

Triss decided to let go. Under her protection, it was impossible for Anya to truly grow.

If Anya wanted to attain a primordial soul, he would have to work hard on his own.

After watching Anya’s projection, the ancient tower happened to play the latest battle on the fifth floor.

It was a battle between a dragon descendant wizard and the Amethyst Race.

“The Red Dragon Queen, it’s actually her. I didn’t expect her to enter as well. She is the daughter of the senior from the Sleeping Dragon Realm. Unfortunately, she’s too rebellious and has found a female companion…”

Triss shook her head. She could completely understand her senior’s difficulties.

Because she had once suspected that Anya liked men.

Her thoughts were more traditional, and she still hoped that after Anya’s cultivation had reached a certain level, he could find a female companion to give birth to the crystal.

On the screen, the Red Dragon Queen was no match for the Amethyst Race.

A red-robed male wizard with long hair and an ancient umbrella stepped forward, and nine fire dragons swept out. In the next moment, the Amethyst Race was exterminated.

“This umbrella-shaped Wizard Tool is extremely extraordinary. It should be one of the best among the top-grade items. If this child advances to the primordial soul realm in the future, this Wizard Tool has the hope of becoming a true Soul Artifact… Speaking of which, when can Anya reach this level? I will be completely at ease as his mother if he can reach this level.”

In the Wizard World, there were all sorts of strange shapes of Wizard Tools. A big man holding a red umbrella, although feminine, was also very common.

…

Sea of Stars.

Rust Island.

The white-haired Rust Dragon Wizard listened to the Red Dragon Queen’s report.

“I didn’t expect the Fire Dragon Wizard to be so powerful. From the looks of it, his craftsmanship level is not inferior to Silverbeard’s at all. Or rather, he had learned from a primordial soul realm weapon-making master. Otherwise, it would be impossible for him to have such a top-grade fifth-circle Wizard Tool.”

Red Dragon Queen nodded and said, “Yes. This Lava Secret Sword of mine is very comfortable to use. So, you can relax from now on. Master Fire Dragon’s weapon-making skills can definitely create high-quality items.”

“I understand. You and Blue Dragon should go into seclusion and strive to enter the perfected fifth-circle stage as soon as possible. This way, we’ll have more confidence in facing the enemy forces.”

“Alright.”

After the Red Dragon Queen left, the Rust Dragon Wizard sighed. The Amethyst Race’s attack this time was not a coincidence.

He remembered the arrogant attitude of the wizards from the Nine Cities Alliance when he was negotiating with them. Rust Dragon Wizard was furious, and the rusty dragon scales flashed on his forehead.

Several days later.

Gandaph Island.

Four Elders Palace.

Silverbeard had gone missing, and the only ones left here were Madam Mircale, Red Bone Wizard, and the Rust Dragon Wizard.

Moreover, the Red Dragon and Blue Dragon sisters, as well as a few other wizards from the White Robe Hall, had also arrived.

“Everyone, I called you here today because I want the Blue Dragon and Red Dragon sisters to share the seats of the five elders. Since Farrah escaped, this position can’t be left empty. I wonder if everyone agrees to this?” asked Rust Dragon Wizard.

Red Bone Wizard said, “I agree. I think the two sisters are not far from reaching the perfected fifth-circle stage. Moreover, the Red Dragon Queen and the Fire Dragon Wizard recently killed a level 5 Amethyst Race warrior together. Their strength and prestige are obvious to all.”

Madam Miracle nodded in agreement.

In the end, the proposal was passed by all the members.

“The second suggestion is to let the Fire Dragon Wizard join the White Robe Hall. As the most important weapon-making master of our wizard association, he also has the power to kill the Amethyst Race. I believe everyone agrees with this?” asked Rust Dragon.

“But I heard that he relied on a Wizard Tool to help the Red Dragon Queen kill the Amethyst Race… His true strength might not even be as strong as a fifth-circle senior wizard,” A fifth-circle senior wizard frowned.

Red Dragon Queen smiled and said, “Wizard Tools are part of a wizard’s strength. Why? Do we have to exclude Wizard Tools in a life-and-death duel? Moreover, I see that Master Fire Dragon’s spiritual force has almost reached the level of a fifth-circle senior wizard.”

Red Bone Wizard said, “There’s no need to stick to formalities during special times. Give the capable a little respect. It’ll help keep him here.”

In the end, after a discussion, the Fire Dragon Wizard who was in seclusion at home suddenly received a notice from the Five Elders Palace.

He looked at the brand-new White Robe Hall token and smiled.

…

Year 1208 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, Month of the Northern Wind.

Dragon Palace Island.

Levi was sweating profusely in the closed-door training ground, and his spiritual force was highly concentrated.

In his mind, inside the seven-colored crystal, there was an earth-shattering change. Countless pure white qi lingered in it and it was dense.

In the end, a pure white spiritual object was born.

Levi’s figure could be vaguely seen in the spiritual object. He was in a chaotic world. Aether was born and divided into the four forces of Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water. Then, Frost, Thunder, and Metal descended. In addition, Darkness, Light, and countless other forces converged again.

# Chapter 1302: Golden-Armored Dragon Demon

In the end, a small soul that looked like Levi sat cross-legged in the barrier with a calm expression.

“The first Maximum Soul has been born. This internal energy crystal-shattering technique is truly difficult.”

After obtaining the technique, Levi studied it day and night. After half a year, he finally condensed the first one.

“The first technique is the easiest for the Crystal Shattering Technique. The more difficult it is, the longer it takes. It’ll be enough if I can successfully condense 49 techniques within a hundred years.”

He placed his hand on Klein Crystal Ball.

[Spiritual Force: 700/1070]

...

[Spell Power: 70,000]

“My spiritual force has already reached the standard of a fifth-circle senior wizard. This is the advantage of having a good foundation. I’ve only been a fifth-circle wizard for more than ten years, but my spiritual force has already surpassed most fifth-circle wizards.”

Right now, Levi was only two fifth-circle innate spells away from becoming a true fifth-circle senior wizard.

After ending his seclusion, Levi arrived at the botanical garden.

By relying on Holy Infant’s current status to collect black beast flesh and blood, Long was able to eat continuously and produce “golden rubbish” steadily.

Levi had already accumulated a lot of these fertilizers. It should be enough for him to transform a botanical garden in the Ancient Saint plane.

Long’s body size was still about a hundred meters, and his production was basically fixed. No matter how much black beast meat he was fed, Long wouldn’t be able to eat them all.

If Levi wanted to increase production of the fertilizers, he had to let Long grow stronger again. It was difficult to do so in a short period of time.

After all, a fifth-level black beast was not common.

“Speaking of which, with my current strength, it won’t be a problem for me to win against the Thunderbolt Archmage. This guy has plundered many of the spoils of war from nomadic wizards. If I capture him, these spoils of war will be mine.”

Thinking of this, he left Dragon Palace Island and flew toward the Io Continent.

He wanted to find an opportunity to test the might of the Brilliant Golden Dragon Armor in actual combat.

…

Thunder Basin.

Thunder Punishment Tribunal.

After several years of slaughter, the temperament of the Thunderbolt Archmage had become even gloomier.

In the past few years, the Empire began to encircle and annihilate the evil mages on a large scale, destroying many heretic strongholds.

Thunderbolt Archmage had personally participated in many battles, and the number of evil mages who died under his hands was increasing.

Among the evil mages, he even earned the title “Thunder Devil”.

“These despicable foreigners deserve to die!”

Thunderbolt looked at the relic of the Thunder Pool. As the thunder elemental spirit dissipated, the Thunder Pool also dried up.

On this day.

As usual, after finishing his cultivation, Thunderbolt led the mages of the tribunal and prepared to go out to hunt down the evil mages.

A handsome blond youth leaned against a pillar and smiled as he asked, “Sir, are you the Thunderbolt Archmage?”

“Yes, who are you? Tell me your name,” Thunderbolt asked calmly.

“Me? I’m just a nameless person. Today, I’m here to take your head,” said the golden-haired youth with his arms crossed.

“Hahahaha, how arrogant,” Thunderbolt laughed in anger.

Lightning flashed in his eyes, and the staff in his hand shook violently!

In the next moment.

Under the dried-up Thunder Pool, countless purple lightning that looked like lightning liquid emerged!

The thunderbolts condensed into a hundred-meter-long purple lightning snake. It raised its head and puffed out its chest, charging toward the young man.

The golden-haired young man smiled. Countless golden auras surrounded him, and brilliant golden light soared into the sky.

In the next moment, a golden figure about ten feet tall appeared out of thin air.

He wore golden armor and had wings on his back. There was a single horn on his forehead and his head was like a dragon.

“Dragon Demon?”

Thunderbolt Archmage was shocked and stopped underestimating his enemy.

Boom!

The golden hands of the Dragon Demon tore apart the lightning snakes. He was bathed in lightning as his armor rumbled!

“Suppress!”

In the next moment, a golden divine palace suddenly appeared in the void and descended from the sky. In an instant, it suppressed Thunderbolt Archmage.

Thunderbolt’s expression was ferocious. The force field formed by the lightning around his body kept expanding until it exploded like a purple sun!

Cracks appeared on the golden divine palace and it was about to shatter.

At this moment, the golden figure had already closed in.

His golden dragon claw struck Thunderbolt’s force field and shattered it.

Seeing this, Thunderbolt took out a divine talisman without hesitation.

“I’ll let you experience the power of Thunder Hive Stone!” Thunderbolt sneered.

The level 5 upper divine talisman that had always been successful flew out and exploded.

Ten thousand thunderbolts descended on the world, causing cracks to appear on the ground and lava to gush out.

Within the thunder territory, the Golden Snake Divine Palace stood proudly, resisting countless thunderbolts before shattering.

In the next moment, a golden light tore through the sea of lightning and arrived in an instant!

Whoosh!

Wherever the golden light passed, the ground was plowed up and destroyed!

Before Thunderbolt Archmage could react, the golden light had already shattered his powerful force field and his defense Dharma artifact.

His head had been blown off, leaving only his body standing there in a daze. Then, he fell to the ground, his aura completely gone.

The battle had not started for long.

However, Thunderbolt Archmage was dead!

Thunder Devil’s sinful life had come to an end.

The Supreme Eye appeared and looked at the golden-armored figure that had killed Thunderbolt Archmage before dissipating.

Levi killed all the mages of the Thunder Punishment Tribunal as if he had entered an Uninhabited Realm.

After reaching level 5, Leon was able to taste delicious souls.

“Now, I can be considered to have avenged that kid, Anya,” said Levi indifferently.

Levi kept all the spoils of war. After destroying the Thunder Punishment Tribunal, he left.

“With the Brilliant Golden Dragon Armor, I don’t need to activate the Three-Headed Dragon God to kill a fifth-circle senior wizard. The power of this golden light is too terrifying. Rumors say that the golden light of the Golden Horn Beast can destroy an entire world. It’s not just an exaggeration.”

# Chapter 1303: Meeting Anya

…

Chaos City.

On the bounty board.

A wanted criminal’s name suddenly appeared and rose very quickly. In the end, it overtook an evil mage named [Fire Child Mage].

“Golden-Armored Dragon Demon, crime is cruel murder of Thunderbolt Archmage…”

Everyone’s gazes landed on those words, and they were filled with disbelief.

...

“Even Thunderbolt Archmage is dead? This Dragon Demon is truly detestable!”

“Yeah, these foreigners are too arrogant! Lord Supreme Archmage, quickly unleash your divine might and destroy these bad people.”

Some large organizations’ intelligence departments sent the information on the bounty list back to the organization in real-time.

Sky Fire Fortress.

Simon looked at the name list in his hand.

“Undying Dragon Demon, Gold-armored Dragon Demon… I didn’t expect that so many Dragon Abominations are still wandering so arrogantly outside. This really makes me unhappy! To be able to kill Thunderbolt Archmage, this Dragon Abomination’s strength is not bad. I hope that one day, you will fall into my hands. As a member of the Dragon Clan, your final fate is to be slaughtered by me!”

The flames burned the name list. Simon took out a huge skull of a level 5 Dragon Abomination from his ring and began to carve arrays on it. As he carved, he muttered, “It’s your honor to still fight for me after death.”

…

Dragon Palace Island.

Levi returned with a full load.

He opened Thunderbolt Archmage’s storage ring. There was a pile of unused level 5 beast skins inside.

The success rate of a level 5 divine talisman was very low, and the consumption of beast skin for it was quite high.

Therefore, these things were good stuff for Levi.

“I’ll give it to Holy Infant as a gift the next time I meet him.”

He was like a parent who gave his child simulation questions as a birthday present. How vicious!

There were also three divine talismans with Myriad Thunder patterns drawn on them.

“Thunder Hive Stone. It’s a level 5 talisman. It’s as powerful as an attack from a perfected fifth-circle wizard.”

This talisman wasn’t made by Thunderbolt Archmage but by his famous senior brother.

Myriad Thunder Archmage was a powerhouse at the peak of level 5.

With Holy Infant’s current level, the level 4 Fire Dragon Tribulation talisman could be called a high-grade level 4 talisman.

The power of a single Fire Dragon Tribulation talisman was far inferior to this. However, if one hundred of them were thrown together, the Fire Dragon Tribulation talisman would still be stronger.

“Thunder Silver Iron, a level 5 metal. Good stuff, it’s a must for the future forging of the Thunder God.”

There were a lot of resources in Thunderbolt Archmage’s storage ring.

The vast majority of them came from nomadic wizards.

Levi accepted all of these with a smile. Suddenly, he noticed that there was a silver Wizard Tool that looked like a hair clip in the corner, emitting a faint silver light.

This hair clip was obviously not an ordinary item. It should be a top-grade Wizard Tool.

He took it out and found that the hair clip looked familiar.

Levi’s nose twitched and he sniffed. There was also a familiar feminine fragrance.

“That’s strange. It seems to be Madam Triss’ body fragrance…”

In his impression, he seemed to have seen Triss wear this silver hair clip before. Coupled with this familiar smell, he could not be wrong.

“Looks like Madam Triss used this hair clip as her trump card and gave it to Anya for protection. In the end, Anya was captured and this Wizard Tool was confiscated. This child is really pitiful.”

As a primordial soul wizard’s top-grade Wizard Tool, its power was definitely extraordinary.

With Levi’s current level of weapon refinement and his attainments in arrays, he would be able to crack it and use it in a short period of time.

However, there was no need. Triss had treated him well, so he wouldn’t take advantage of her.

“It just so happens that I’m planning to meet Anya. I’ll return this to its rightful owner.”

After sorting out the spoils of war, Levi changed his appearance and flew towards the Deep Blue Organization.

…

Deep Blue Organization

Witch’s Family’s Residence.

Anya opened his eyes and exhaled.

After more than 40 years of training in the ancient tower, his spiritual force had become more and more profound.

However, Anya couldn’t be happy. Instead, he sighed, “Sigh, I’m still a little bit away from attaining Perfection in the fourth-circle realm.”

Not long ago, the Phantom Witch had successfully advanced to the fifth-circle and was now stabilizing her realm. This made Anya a little anxious, worried that he was the only one left behind.

Therefore, he accepted missions more frequently and obtained more resources to boost his cultivation.

After preparing the equipment for this long journey, Anya rushed out of the city.

This time, he accepted a single mission with a lower difficulty. If everything went smoothly, he would be able to return in a few days.

He held back his energy and told himself that he had to advance to the fifth-circle realm within ten years!

He didn’t know when, but he noticed that in the wilderness below, an old man in a white robe with a head full of white hair was riding an ordinary moose and strolling leisurely.

The old man had a kind face and was tall. He held a huge staff in his hand.

“Gandaph?”

Anya was shocked. He had seen this old man before in the photos of the wanted criminals sent by the organization.

Gandaph used to be in the top 20 of the bounty list, but over the years, it had fallen to over 30.

However, to be able to take a direct hit from the Thunderbolt Archmage, his strength was evident.

Anya had learned from the Phantom Witch that Gandaph had saved him and the group of nomadic wizards. Anya had always wanted to find an opportunity to thank Gandaph.

It was a pity that this senior was elusive. There were many different opinions about his true identity. Some said that he was a native mage, while others said that he was a wizard.

Gandaph was admiring the beautiful scenery when a voice suddenly came from behind him.

“Senior, as a rank 5 existence, why do you still have to ride this moose? Won’t it take up a lot of time?”

Gandaph turned around and saw a young silver-haired wizard looking at him nervously. The young wizard stood on a longsword condensed from metal elements, his body straight.

# Chapter 1304: Bronze King Codex

Gandaph laughed, “If we fly too fast, we won’t be able to see the scenery on the side of the road. We have to have some leisure.”

Anya heard this and was deep in thought. As expected of a senior expert, just a few words were filled with deep thoughts.

“Senior, my name is Anya. The reason I took the liberty to talk to you is to thank you for saving my life,” said Anya.

Gandaph laughed and asked, “Anya, right? Then let me ask you, how are you going to repay me? Are you going to devote your body to me? Or do you want to be my slave?”

Anya was stunned. He was stumped by Gandaph’s question.

That’s right, with his strength that was not even at the fifth-circle realm, how could he repay an existence that was on par with the Thunderbolt Archmage?

...

Gandaph continued to ride the moose forward, while Anya stayed where he was.

“I have nothing now, but Senior, can you leave me your contact information? I’ll pay you a visit after I advance to the fifth-circle realm,” Anya said with a serious expression.

Gandaph shook his head and said, “You’re too anxious young one. To you, advancing is something that will happen naturally. Your current mentality might not be a good thing for your advancement.”

When Anya heard this, he smiled bitterly and said, “Senior, you’re right… I’ve been a little anxious lately. My friends are all in the fifth-circle realm, but I’m still wandering around as a fourth-circle wizard. I can’t even protect myself in this Io Continent, where there are so many strong warriors.”

Gandaph patted the moose’s butt and said as he walked, “I see that you’re cultivating metal-type spell?”

Anya nodded and replied, “Yes, but we wizards are usually called the Bronze School.”

“I have a friend whose child is born to be a Metal Elemental Child. If you are willing to pass on some of your spells, it can be considered as repaying me,” Gandaph said as he stroked his beard.

Anya was stunned. He then said, “That’s easy. Although my inheritance isn’t considered a top-notch inheritance, it should be no problem to cultivate to the level of a Supreme Mage in the future. Please wait a moment, Senior.”

Anya took out a crystal ball and chanted, sending messages into it.

“This inheritance is called the ‘Bronze King Codex’. It records a lot of Bronze School’s knowledge. Senior, would you like to take a look?”

Gandaph’s expression was calm as he casually took the crystal ball and put it away. Then, he smiled and said, “Thank you.”

“Senior saved my life, so this is nothing,” said Anya.

Gandaph thought for a moment and waved his hand. Streams of light appeared in front of Anya.

“The value of your inheritance is very high, enough to tempt many Archmages. As a senior, I won’t bully a junior like you. I just killed a Dragon Demon that committed all kinds of evil. Here are some fifth-circle Wizard Tools. You can choose one,” Gandaph said with a smile.

“I’m repaying you for saving my life. If I take away a fifth-circle Wizard Tool, I won’t ever be able to repay you.” Anya shook his head like a rattle drum.

“Are you sure you don’t want to take a look at them?” Gandaph asked with a faint smile.

Anya glanced at it, and then his eyes shrank.

He discovered that there was a particularly familiar item among these Wizard Tools.

“Senior, did you obtain this silver hair clip from killing a Dragon Demon?” asked Anya.

Gandaph nodded.

Anya’s face was filled with joy. He panted and said excitedly, “Senior, this… This hair clip was a birthday present from my mother. It was obtained by the Thunderbolt Archmage after I was captured last time. From the looks of it now, after that Dragon Demon killed Thunderbolt Archmage, that Dragon Demon was killed by you, Senior. After some circulation, this hair clip ended up here.”

“Oh? How could there be such a coincidence in this world? Fate is really wonderful. In that case, you can take it. I was wondering why there was a woman’s fragrance on this hair clip.”

Aya blushed. Thinking of his mother who was far away in the Endless Sea, he actually missed home.

“I must go back alive. I can’t let my mother live alone in the Endless Sea!” Anya thought with determination.

Anya took the hair clip away in embarrassment and said in a panicked manner, “Thank you, Senior.”

“You’re welcome. I, Gandaph, am the happiest to uphold justice and save people in distress.”

When Gandaph said this, his eyes lit up.

In Anya’s eyes, Gandaph’s words were sincere!

“Senior’s realm is so high that most wizards would never be able to reach it in their entire lives,” said Anya.

“Hahaha, it’s just a habit that can’t be changed. You should go. Don’t disturb me from enjoying the scenery along the way.”

Gandaph waved his hand and rode on the moose. He hummed a nameless song that Anya could not understand and slowly disappeared.

“This is a true expert. Compared to the fifth-circle wizards in the organization, they are far inferior to him!”

Anya stood where he was and was silent for a long time. He chanted a spell, and his magic power poured into the hair clip.

In the next moment, the hair clip suddenly grew bigger. With a ‘kakaka’ sound, it seemed to be able to catch all the enemies in front of it.

“This is Mother’s favorite hair clip. If I lose it, I’ll definitely be scolded when I go back.”

Several days later, after completing his mission, Anya returned to the encampment. He calmed down and recalled Senior Gandaph’s warning. Anya seemed to have understood something.

Sierra had already consolidated her realm. When she saw the radiant Anya, she asked in surprise, “Someone’s in a good mood recently.”

Anya smiled and did not say anything.

“Sierra, you’ve just advanced to the fifth-circle realm. Is it convenient for you to tell me what to take note of?”

“No problem.”

…

Dragon Palace Island.

Levi threw the moose on the island.

# Chapter 1305: Holy Grail Clue

As a mortal beast, it seemed out of place in this terrifying place filled with level 5 creatures. The roars of dragons and beasts made its legs go weak.

“Since you were my mount before, I won’t feed you to Long.”

After Levi finished speaking, he returned to his seclusion and took out the Bronze King Codex that he had taken from Anya.

Levi just wanted to take something small from Anya. Who would have thought that the kid would give such a valuable item to him?

“It’s actually a book of inherited knowledge that leads directly to the primordial soul realm. This friend of Anya’s is really something.”

Generally speaking, Codex-type spells inheritance books were extremely rare.

...

There were many detailed records of the Bronze School’s spell inheritance.

The innate spell that Anya had created were basically modified from the spell on it.

“Next, I’ll slowly study my seventh talent. Hehehe, when the time comes, there will be a ‘Sword Deity’ who will appear in the world and amaze the world!”

Now that everything was ready, Levi continued his closed-door cultivation.

Ten years to sharpen a sword, a sword that would shock the world.

…

Year 1209 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Month of Beginning.

It was the 44th year since the Dark Ancient Tower opened.

The 108th round table meeting of the Twilight Knights.

In front of the round table, Levi and his team members sat upright.

The Thousand Illusion Knight wore a mask that looked like a white fox. She was extremely charming, and the smile on her lips never disappeared.

This mask was the divine weapon she had forged for herself after she advanced to level 3. It was called the Thousand Illusions Mask.

As the only two Perception-type members in the organization, Levi had high hopes for her.

After a long time, she was still quite powerful and finally advanced to level 3.

The Thousand Illusions Mask could increase the Perception of the Thousand Illusion Knight and allow her to change her appearance at will, just like a vampire.

Other than that, it could also create illusions and trap the enemy.

Moreover, this illusion was not ordinary. It was called [Void Illusion].

The Thousand Illusion Knight had done an experiment before. If one’s willpower was not strong enough, they would be controlled by the illusion.

This was because in the illusion, there were many women who were comparable to succubi. They had hot and curvaceous curves with endless charm. They claimed that they wanted to help you cultivate.

Even after the illusion ended, the victim would not be able to recover in a short period of time and would fall into an ’empty’ sage mode.

In the sage mode, the victim’s willpower would be weakened, and they would lose all will to fight.

If the victim could not recover quickly, then he would be at the mercy of others.

Lust was a weapon. This was really too terrifying!

Fortunately, Levi’s willpower was as firm as iron!

At the meeting, Levi learned that some time ago, a terrifying ‘Cataclysm Beast’ had crossed the ocean. From the Forsaken Land of the Gods, it spread to the outer seas and the human realm. It was suspected that the Black Dragon Mountain Empire was causing trouble.

These Cataclysm Beasts were similar to black beasts. They were deformed and terrifying, and they were bloodthirsty.

Even the entrance of the Ancient Saint plane was attacked by a group of Cataclysm Beasts that had accidentally barged in.

Among them, there was even a level 5 Cataclysm Beast!

However, thanks to the Seven Kings of Hell and the Ancient Saint’s Senior State Assembly, the giant beast was killed in the array and did not enter the Ancient Saint plane.

“As I said, one day, we will welcome the change of the times. Now, this day has arrived. Everyone must fight to protect our homeland!”

After the meeting, Levi looked at the sea in the distance. He believed that the strength of the Ancient Saint plane would be enough to support Levi until he returned to the human realm.

At that time, he would have the support of himself and the Flower Knight. He would not be afraid even if a level 6 existence came.

After feeding Long, Levi looked at the Saint Fruit saplings and the Iron Trees that were growing more and more happily and went back to cultivate in satisfaction.

…

Time passed.

In the blink of an eye, several months had passed.

Sea of Stars.

Fire Dragon Island.

Rust Dragon Wizard arrived.

“Is Master Fire Dragon at home?” he asked.

“Yes, please come in.”

A fiery passage appeared, and the Rust Dragon Wizard entered it.

In front of Master Fire Dragon, armor and a shield floated, emitting a red light.

“Fortunately, I didn’t fail you. Two of the Wizard Tools have been completed,” Holy Infant smiled as he said that.

Rust Dragon Wizard’s face lit up. He took out the two Wizard Tools and looked at them. They were both of fine-grade quality.

“Thank you, Master. I admire your skills!”

Rust Dragon Wizard was already overjoyed that the Draconic Shield and Dragon Flame Armor were of fine-grade quality. It was enough for him to survive a portion of the disaster.

“It was just luck.”

“Master, please choose two of them,” said the Rust Dragon Wizard as he hurriedly took out four treasures.

Holy Infant chose the Silver Scale Fruit and the thunder element ore.

The remaining book and the water-type ore would be taken after the final transaction was completed.

“Master, recently we have been searching for the Amethyst Race hiding in the Sea of Stars. I suspect that most of them are hiding in the red zone of the Sea of Stars. If you want to enter it to explore, please be careful,” the Rust Dragon Wizard reminded Holy Infant.

With Rust Dragon Wizard’s cultivation base of Perfection in the fifth-circle realm, it was obvious how much he respected Holy Infant by calling him Master Fire Dragon.

If it weren’t for Holy Infant’s ability to make weapons, perhaps the Rust Dragon Wizard wouldn’t even look at him.

“Thank you for your reminder, Master.”

After the Rust Dragon Wizard left, Holy Infant found that Mia had sent him a message, so he went to the Star Bazaar.

Fire Dragon Cabin.

Mia looked at the information she had just collected, feeling agitated.

When she saw Lord Ace, she quickly stood up and said, “My Lord, I’ve found the clue about the Holy Grail that you asked me to find. Hehehe!”

Holy Infant’s heart shook and he said, “Tell me about it.”

“It’s like this. I heard from the president of the Adventurer Guild that a group of wizards left the Sea of Stars and headed to the Plains of Youth in the eastern part of the Io Continent. It is said that there is a paradise there called the Ancient Banyan Fairyland. In the fairyland, there was a fairy who lived in the Immortal Holy Spring that could prolong one’s life with a sip. The local mortals called her the “Goddess of Youth”. Beside this goddess is a golden Holy Grail. My Lord, look, this is a portrait of the goddess.” Mia opened an ancient painting.

There was a naked young girl on top of it. She was graceful and graceful, like a goddess.

There was a golden Holy Grail in her hand and a giant dragon that looked like a long snake was carved on it.

Seeing this, Levi was 100% sure that this was the Holy Grail of Immortality that he was looking for.

That was because the dragon looked similar to the Immortal Banyan Dragon Lady, but it was thicker and more powerful.

The last item of Sauron’s Four Treasures, a mysterious treasure refined by the Forest King, Diuxis, is in the Ancient Banyan Fairyland!

# Chapter 1306: Banyan Empire

Dragon Palace Island.

Botanical garden.

Levi was delighted.

“I’ve finally found the clue to the Holy Grail of Immortality… The Plains of Youth is located in the eastern region of Io. This is the main area of activity of Storm City. It is jointly established by the three top wizard organizations, the Hurricane Sky Island, the Gale Steeple, and the Storm Divine Tower. Next, I’ll get Holy Infant to go over there and scout out the situation. If it requires my presence, then I will go there.”

He did not know the background of the Goddess of Youth, so he did not dare to let his main body go rashly.

After finishing his daily farm work, he returned to his secluded cultivation ground and continued cultivating.

...

For him, doing farm work was one of the few forms of rest and entertainment.

Condensing the soul to the maximum, breathing technique, Meditation Art, researching innate spells, the Rune Language, body tempering technique… Levi’s daily homework increased.

His biggest wish now was to get a few more reliable clones like Holy Infant to share some of his work.

Unfortunately, an oddity that could give birth to an avatar could only be found by chance.

In the Illustrated Book of Oddities, the Bright Moon and the Glorious-Sun level were excluded since Levi was miles away from getting them.

Amongst all the Morning Star-level oddities in the sky that could be obtained, those that could produce clones were extremely rare.

…

Sea of Stars.

Fire Dragon Island.

Holy Infant gave Mia some instructions and informed the Rust Dragon Wizard before leaving the White Robe Wizard Association temporarily.

In order to avoid any more trouble, he had to set off now.

Inside the Fire Dragon Cabin.

Mia looked at Lord Ace, who was walking away, in a daze.

Then, she came back to her senses. She took a deep breath and said, “I must advance to the fifth-circle realm. I must.”

Just now, before he left, his lordship had told her that if Mia was interested in joining him, she should advance to the fifth-circle as soon as possible and return to the Wizard World safely.

She had always felt that she was extremely far away from the true geniuses of the Wizard World.

Now, such an opportunity was right in front of her eyes. She had to seize it!

In the wilderness, Holy Infant flew carefully.

The technique Mia gave him was too precious. He was not an ungrateful person.

“Mia might be the descendant of some big shot. If we have a good relationship, she might be useful in the future. Moreover, she’s not a bad person, and she’s good at dancing. She’s suitable to be my manager. She’s much better than those old men from the Dusk Holy Temple…”

…

Youth Grassland.

Banyan Empire.

Blackstone Town.

In a mortal tavern, Holy Infant dressed as a wandering adventurer as he drank and gathered information.

He looked young and handsome. Beside him, a few beautiful women from the small town kept staring at him.

After coming to the Empire, Holy Infant found that the people here were especially energetic.

All of this might be related to the Holy Fountain of Youth in the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

The Holy Fountain of Youth was most likely produced by the Holy Grail of Immortality.

According to the information, Immortal Banyan Dragon’s abilities included this aspect of healing, health preservation, longevity, and so on.

Legend had it that wherever the Immortal Banyan Dragon passed, all living things would sprout and flowers would bloom!

“Big Brother, are you also here to seek the water from the Spring of Immortality?”

A little girl with big watery eyes looked at Holy Infant curiously.

Every day, there were tourists from other places who came because of this. She was already used to it.

“Yes, have you all drunk the water from the Spring of Immortality?” Holy Infant asked, pinching her chubby cheeks.

The little girl replied, “Yes. After the people here are born, their parents will go under the ancient banyan tree and pray to the Goddess of Youth to send spring water. The goddess is especially kind and will agree… However, in recent years, some evil and despicable foreigners often broke into the Ancient Banyan Fairyland by relying on their spells. They stole the spring water privately and even tried to snatch the Holy Grail. This made the goddess very angry. She completely closed the door to the fairyland and forbade any outsiders from approaching. If they dared to steal the spring water, they would be punished by the goddess.”

Holy Infant was speechless. They could have gotten it easily, but they just had to try and steal it… Now, it had caused quite a bit of trouble for his operation.

After a civilization became strong, the sin of arrogance was the easiest to breed.

Especially when the wizards who claimed to be from a high-level civilization looked at these indigenous civilizations who were trapped in the tower without knowing it.

“Forget it, I’ll go and take a look first. It’ll be best if I can communicate with the goddess. If it really doesn’t work, I’ll think about it later.”

According to the descriptions of the locals. Since ancient times, the Goddess of Youth had never taken the initiative to hurt others. This was undoubtedly good news.

After leaving the tavern, Holy Infant was about to leave when he realized that there were two figures fighting in the sky.

One of them was wearing a black robe with a moon mark on his forehead. His skin was dark like the sky.

“Black Sun Adam’s proudest disciple… Black Moon Yanan. It is said that he is also the Black Sun’s son. He is ranked 56th on the ancient tower rankings. Twenty years ago, he entered the fifth-circle realm.”

Information about this person appeared in Holy Infant’s mind.

Generally speaking, those who could rank in the top 100 of the overall ranking when they had just entered the fifth-circle realm were already geniuses. People like Yanan, who ranked 56th, were already top-notch geniuses.

It could only be said that Yanan was slightly inferior to Simon, the Sky Dragon Wizard, and the Golden Light Wizard.

A group of wizards in Storm Divine Tower uniforms were fighting against Yanan. They were led by a fifth-circle wizard and surrounded Yanan.

This fifth-circle wizard was a witch. Behind her was an endless storm, as if a god had descended!

This person must be a genius as well, but Levi had no impression of her.

# Chapter 1307: Fighting Black Moon

With his strength, he would only pay attention to the top 100 people on the ancient tower ranking.

Yanan sneered, “A bunch of Nameless. How dare you stop me? You’re simply courting death!”

“As a dark wizard, you actually dare to barge into our Storm City’s intersection. You don’t know what death is! I, the Harpy Witch, have come today to see if the Black Moon is worthy of its name!” said the witch, unwilling to be outdone.

“Die!”

Yanan didn’t waste his breath. He waved his hand and a black sun with a diameter of 100 meters descended.

It was as if a long night had descended. The sky was dark and dim.

...

“Black Sun Transformation!”

This was a combustion spell that Black Sun Adam had created based on the [Solar Aggregation] and the [Black Sun Meditation Art], which contained powerful dark energy.

Anyone who cultivated the Black Sun Meditation Art would have the flames in their body turn into a terrifying and unusual flame, the [Black Sun Demonic Flame]!

This kind of flame was extremely vicious. It could release a poisonous aura that could burn and destroy everything. It was very destructive to the ecological environment.

Therefore, when Black Sun Adam created it, he was suppressed by the Wizard Council. They felt that this method was not conducive to the long-term development of the Wizard World. The Wizard Council demanded that Black Sun Adam change his cultivation or destroy his cultivation.

As a peerless genius, how could Adam possibly tolerate this?

He later became a dark wizard and deliberately spread the Black Sun Meditation Art on a large scale to go against the Wizard Council.

Once upon a time, the Lush Forest Witch’s Giant Tree Secret Realm had been destroyed by this black flame. They had no choice but to move.

Seeing this genius of the Black Sun Steeple who had created a hundred years of war between the dark and righteous wizards and indirectly destroyed the Gray Tower, Holy Infant’s heart was now as calm as an ancient well.

Holy Infant was no longer that weak and helpless novice wizard.

Holy Infant was not in a hurry to leave. Instead, he hid in the crowd and watched.

If there was a chance, he would not mind beating the dog when it was down and killing Black Moon!

The black sun descended from the sky.

Behind the Harpy Witch, a pair of eagle wings blotted out the sky.

At the same time, her lower body grew bird legs and sharp claws like an eagle’s!

“Harpies. I didn’t expect this ancient humanoid race to survive until now.”

Harpies were a very famous tribe in ancient times.

They were born with the ability to control hurricanes, and the probability of producing a Wind Element Child in their group was much higher than that of wizards.

Then, they began to be hunted by wizards. Female harpies would be imprisoned by some wizards in order to give birth to Wind Element Children.

The males were reduced to slaves. As time passed, this race disappeared from the long river of history.

The Harpy Witch flapped her wings, and two giant tornadoes soared into the sky, rolling up the black sun and tearing it apart.

The natives of the small town below were already panicking as they watched the immortals fight.

The torn black flames fell like raindrops.

When it landed on the plains, it burned like maggots in the bones.

When it landed on the house, it exploded.

To mortals, this was a true natural disaster and an undeserved disaster one at that.

The little girl from before was hiding in a corner in fear. She hugged her head, closed her eyes, and trembled.

On the streets, everyone panicked and looked for a place to take refuge.

Holy Infant waved his hand, and a screen of flames enveloped the town.

The black flames landed on the light screen and dissipated like a clay ox entering the sea.

“That big brother… Is he also an evil mage?”

The little girl looked at this scene and was puzzled.

If that big brother was a evil mage, why would he save these ordinary people?

Her small brain could not understand these questions.

In the end, the black flames were neutralized by the Holy Infant’s flames.

Holy Infant withdrew the light curtain, and the battle above quickly concluded.

The Harpy Witch and her group could not win against Black Moon alone and fled in defeat.

Black Moon looked down and saw a young male wizard in a red robe looking at him. It seemed that this young male wizard was not afraid at all.

Black Moon sneered, “I didn’t expect there to be a fifth-circle wizard from the Burning School of Thought here. How does it feel to be a hero? Today, I am in a good mood, so I’ll let you off. Next time, you won’t be so lucky!”

In fact, Black Moon felt that this male wizard was not simple. This male wizard’s spiritual power was already at the fifth-circle realm, and his strength was not weaker than his.

Black Moon had consumed a lot of energy just now and was afraid that he could not defeat the other party, so he found an excuse to leave.

Black Moon was the strongest genius of the younger generation of the Black Sun Steeple. If he could not defeat the other party and was seen by Black Sun Adam outside, Black Moon would definitely be punished when he returned to the Wizard World.

The red-robed wizard did not get angry after hearing this. He only smiled slightly.

Holy Infant didn’t say a word. Holy Infant clenched his fist in the air and chanted, “Retract!”

Black Moon’s expression changed.

Accompanied by a dragon’s roar, the clouds broke apart in the sky.

A crimson dragon descended from the sky.

In an instant, it wrapped around Black Moon!

The huge pressure made Black Moon unable to move in an instant, and his expression changed drastically.

“You actually dared to attack me. Since you took the initiative to ask for death, then don’t blame me!”

Black Moon smiled coldly. Black flames surged out and burned the Crimson Dragon Ring.

Holy Infant said indifferently, “Nine Dragons Tribulation!”

An ancient umbrella appeared in his hand, with nine tassels dancing in the wind.

Nine flaming dragons that were emitting endless heat grew in the wind and charged at the trapped Black Moon!

Boom!

High in the sky, a red mushroom cloud soared into the sky. The shock wave swept across a radius of several miles. The surrounding clouds were instantly evaporated, and the scorching heat hit their faces.

The mortals in the small town were terrified. Looking at the scene of the destruction of the world, they were already in despair.

# Chapter 1308: Holy Grail

The young lady’s mind went blank. She covered her eyes and waited for death!

However…

At the moment of the shocking explosion.

The red umbrella flew out and spun, growing larger and larger until it completely enveloped the town.

The sky above the town had changed to a red dome!

The aftershock of the devastating attack was completely blocked by the ancient umbrella.

...

Holy Infant put away the ancient umbrella and frowned slightly as he looked at the sky where the explosion had occurred.

A figure with smoke coming out of his body flew into the void in a sorry state and disappeared.

“I’ll remember you. I, Yanan, will definitely kill you in the future!”

Holy Infant exhaled and thought to himself, ‘As expected, these top-notch geniuses have more treasures than me.’

He didn’t care about Black Moon’s threat at all.

It was just useless rage.

Under the layers of identities, Black Moon wouldn’t know Holy Infant’s true identity.

‘What does remembering the Holy Infant have to do with me, Levi?’

…

“Big Brother.” The little girl appeared beside Holy Infant, her eyes filled with disbelief and fear.

“You didn’t expect this, did you? I’m also an evil mage,” Holy Infant laughed.

“Big Brother, can I learn these from you?” she asked.

“You want to become an evil mage too?” Holy Infant asked.

“No, I just want to protect myself,” said the little girl.

Holy Infant thought for a moment and took out a Heart of Aether to test the little girl.

As the red and blue lights lit up, his eyes moved slightly.

“Double affinity with fire and water, that talent is not bad. I can bring her back and nurture her.”

However, the phenomenon was not over yet. In the next moment, a shadow with a crown on its head could be vaguely seen on the Heart of Aether. It sat high on the Shadow Throne, and its face could not be seen clearly.

“Yes… It’s not just double affinity, it’s a special talent!”

Holy Infant was shocked.

He actually met a seedling with special talent. Moreover, it should be a rare talent from the Dark Faction or the Shadow Faction.

The School of Darkness belonged to the Dark Energy Faction. This was an extremely inclusive school of thought. Basically, anything related to negative energy would be included.

Darkness, shadows, poison, blood…

The School of Death was also included in it for a period of time.

However, after the rise of the School of Death, they established their own school and stood side by side with the Dark Energy Faction.

The most famous figure of the Dark Energy Faction in this era was the Dark Wizard Emperor Asta, and the representative figure of the Dark Faction was the Black Sun Adam…

After thinking for a while, Holy Infant said, “I can take you with me, but I have to get your parents’ permission first.”

The little girl replied, “My parents died three years ago. I was raised by my uncles and aunts in this small town. Oh right, there’s also the Goddess of Youth. She always gives me the water from Spring of Immortality to quench my thirst.”

“Wait for me for a few days then,” said the Holy Infant after a moment of silence.

On a whim, he suddenly discovered a new blue sea, which was the natives of this world.

Most wizards who entered the ancient tower would fight for resources or fight against each other. They rarely cared about these ant-like mortals.

However, there was still a chance for some talented wizards to be born among these mortals.

For example, the little girl in front of him. If he could keep them and bring them back to the Ancient Saint plane to nurture them, then these mortals would become a force to be reckoned with in the future.

After being saved by Holy Infant, most of the mortals in the small town still knew how to be grateful. They did not fear or hate him because he was an evil mage.

They offered their best food to express their gratitude.

Holy Infant rested in the town for a few days and tested the talents of some children.

Then, he sadly realized that in the entire town, the only talented person was that little girl, Aya.

He let Aya stay in the small town for the time being and went to the Ancient Banyan Fairyland alone.

…

The next day.

Under a towering ancient banyan tree that was shrouded in clouds and mist, Holy Infant descended.

“The last time I saw such a huge tree was the magic tree in the Witch’s Family headquarters.”

His intuition told him that this ancient banyan tree was not simple.

On the branch of the ancient banyan tree, there was a beautiful girl who was playing on the swing.

In her arms was a golden Holy Grail.

Obviously, this was what Holy Infant’s main body was looking for.

It had been found by Holy Infant so easily without any twists and turns, so much so that the Holy Infant felt that it was a little surreal.

“Are you also here to ask for the Spring Water of Immortality?” the young girl asked calmly.

Holy Infant thought for a moment and said, “No, I want the Holy Grail in your hand… I wonder what is the price I have to pay for that?”

The Spring Water of Immortality was useless to wizards. It could only improve the physique of mortals.

The girl was stunned. Then, she replied, “Another one who wants the Holy Grail. I’ve said it many times. None of you have any fate with the Holy Grail. Why are you so persistent? Seeing that you’re kind, you should leave.”

Holy Infant’s heart skipped a beat. It seemed that the girl in front of him knew that he had saved the mortals in the small town.

If that was the case, then this person’s methods were a little terrifying. Fortunately, he was only a clone.

“From Senior’s tone, it seems that if we are fated, I can take it away?” he asked with a smile.

The girl thought with her chin in her hand and replied, “Theoretically yes. But I’m sure you’re not fated to be with the Holy Grail.”

The girl patted the Holy Grail and asked, “Do you think he’s fated with you?”

A figure in the Holy Grail impatiently rejected, “No chance.”

The girl shrugged and said, “You see? It said so itself.”

# Chapter 1309: Fated for the Holy Grail?

Holy Infant pondered.

“Looks like I have to personally appear before the Holy Grail then I might get a chance… In addition, the other three treasures are with me.”

It was normal for Holy Grail of Immortality artifact spirit to not recognize him, but it definitely recognized the Teatime Round Table and the others.

Now, the biggest question was, who was this girl?

“Why aren’t you leaving yet?” the young girl’s voice sounded.

“I’ll leave immediately.”

...

After some thought, the Holy Infant temporarily retreated.

It was impossible to snatch it by force. If that was possible, it would have been snatched by other organizations long ago.

“He seems easy to get along with and polite. Unfortunately, he is not the person the Holy Grail is looking for,” the girl looked into the distance and muttered to herself.

Holy Infant temporarily left the Youth Grassland. He took Aya and headed west.

…

Year 1209 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, Month of Flowers.

Dragon Palace Island.

In a valley.

Aya’s big eyes curiously sized up this magical world.

“In the future, cultivate in this valley and don’t run around. I’m sure you’ve seen that the island is filled with terrifying giant beasts that eat children. I will teach you the Meditation Art and spells of the Shadow School of Thought. You have to become an official wizard as soon as possible. I will arrange for someone to take care of you,” said Holy Infant.

Two books appeared in the Holy Infant’s hands, [Shadow Meditation Art] and [The Complete Book of Basic Spells of the Shadow School of Thought].

Shadow Circle was a top-notch wizard organization, and the knowledge they inherited was more than enough for Aya to cultivate. It would not be a waste of her special talent.

“Okay, Big Brother.”

Aya had already learned some basic information. She knew that the so-called ‘evil mages’ were just a contemptuous term given to ‘wizards’ by the Kane Empire.

After arranging for Aya, Holy Infant arranged for Tyrant IV, who had been eating dust for a long time, to take care of Aya’s daily life. After all, she was still too young.

Aya looked at her big brother who was leaving. She was born in the chaotic era when the ancient tower was opened, and her parents died tragically.

Now, she finally had the chance to learn spells to protect herself.

“I heard from the Goddess of Youth that the world we live in is just a bigger cage… If I follow Big Brother, I might be able to see a wider world.”

In the place where Levi was in seclusion, Levi met Holy Infant.

Holy Infant handed over his gains during this period of time, including the Silver Scale Fruit and elemental metals.

“I’ll handle the rest myself. You can go back to the Sea of Stars.”

Holy Infant turned around and left.

“If the Holy Infant isn’t fated with the Holy Grail, then I should be, right?”

Levi decided to go there personally.

If Levi didn’t try, he would never have a chance. Now, Levi could confirm that the girl wasn’t a murderous maniac. He could communicate with her, and she had a good personality.

If Levi’s main body went, nothing would happen.

Before he left, Levi swallowed the Silver Scale Fruit.

The fruit juice melted in his mouth and a magical warm current entered his sea of consciousness. He could see with his naked eyes that his seven-colored crystal had grown a little bigger in a few days.

[Spiritual Force: 716/1070]

…

“I gained 11 points of spiritual force in one go, saving me two years of hard work. In the Wizard World, this would be a treasure that fifth-circle wizards would fight over. Rust Dragon Wizard is quite generous, and he’s a person worth befriending,” Levi muttered.

He used his spiritual force to cover the island and found Aya in the wooden house in the valley. She was packing her luggage with an expectant expression.

“Her talent gives me a feeling that it’s not ordinary. I wonder what level she can reach in the future.”

After letting the transcendent creature guard the house, he brought Leon and flew towards the Youth Grassland.

…

Levi relied on the Scarlet Dark Dimension to travel.

A month later, Levi was about to arrive at the Youth Grassland.

Soon, he saw the ancient banyan tree that reached the heavens and the earth, as well as the beautiful girl swinging on the swing.

“Is there something you need?” asked the young girl.

“Beautiful Goddess, I want to take the Holy Grail away.”

Levi smiled and went straight to the point.

It was a waste of effort to go through all those twists and turns with high-level existences.

Levi directly stated his intention. If he could, then he could. If he couldn’t, then he couldn’t.

If it didn’t work, it meant that the Holy Grail of Immortality was not meant for him and that Sauron had already made arrangements.

The young girl was stunned when she heard that. She chuckled and said, “You’re quite direct. Aren’t you afraid that I’ll kill you? Although your strength is not bad, you are not my match.”

Levi smiled and said, “I am afraid. That’s why I’m just asking. If it doesn’t work, then I’ll leave. Senior, don’t be angry.”

The girl’s eyes curved as she smiled.

“Hahaha, interesting. Diuxis, look, is he the fated one?”

The Holy Grail was silent. After a while, it said, “I can’t be sure…”

The girl’s expression changed. She asked, “What do you mean by ‘can’t be sure’?”

The Holy Grail coughed and said, “He might be… but he also might not be.”

The young girl suddenly floated down from the banyan tree and landed on the ground. She was barefooted and her figure was graceful.

“Looks like you really might be the fated one. Other than the aura of the dragon clan on your body, there doesn’t seem to be anything special,” the girl sized up Levi and muttered to herself.

“Have you seen Otharos, Erlnis, and the others?” The Holy Grail in her arms suddenly asked.

Levi nodded and replied, “Yes.”

“And then?”

“And then they took me as their master.”

Levi waved his hand, and a round table, a greatsword, and a magic mirror appeared.

The Holy Grail asked with a trembling voice, “Old friends? Is it you guys? Is he the fated one?”

The round table coughed and said, “To be honest… I’m not too sure either, but after so many years, other than the dead Lizardman, there’s no one else more suitable than him. We can’t wait forever, right?”

# Chapter 1310: Mana Follows Holy Grail

Magic mirror said, “Yes, we have followed him for more than a hundred years and witnessed him along the way. We are basically sure that he is the fated one. Even if he isn’t, we just treat him as one.”

The greatsword said, “Come back, old friend. We’ve found traces of your people in the Wizard World. Your Immortal Banyan Dragon race is not completely extinct.”

Levi and the young girl looked at the four treasures in a daze as they chatted.

Levi was speechless. He thought that he was the fated person that Sauron had mentioned, but the ones he assembled said that they were not sure either. Could it be that he was a spare tire?

The young girl looked curiously at the ordinary wizard in front of her. What was so special about him?

Finally, the girl stroked the Holy Grail in her arms and said, “You decide for yourself. Do you want to stay here or go with him? Remember, if you miss this opportunity, it will be ten thousand years later.”

...

The Holy Grail thought for a moment and said, “I’ll go with him. Won’t you be lonely here?”

“No,” the girl shook her head and calmly replied.

Holy Grail sighed, “You have grown up. You’re no longer the little banyan tree from fifty thousand years ago.”

“No, I want to go with him too,” the girl said with a smile.

The Holy Grail and Levi fell silent.

“You’re leaving too?” The Holy Grail was puzzled.

“Yes, I don’t want to stay in this cage either,” said the girl.

The Holy Grail thought for a moment and said, “You have to think carefully. You are different from ordinary level 6 existences. Your true form is the banyan tree that is rooted in Io.”

“I also want to go to the outside world to see… Didn’t you mention that Sauron said that there are infinite possibilities and wonderful things in the multidimensional planes?”

“Alright, but you have to ask my future master.” The Holy Grail pointed at the wizard.

“By the way, what’s your name?” asked the Holy Grail.

“Levi.”

The girl came to Levi and begged, “Can you take me away?” You took my only friend away. I don’t want to stay here alone!”

Levi coughed and said awkwardly, “Senior, it’s not a problem to take you away. The problem is how? Looks like your main body is this huge tree in front of me. I don’t have a way to bring you along…”

After pondering for a moment, the young girl said to the Holy Grail, “Diuxis, if I transfer the Ancient Banyan Fairyland to you, do you have a way to maintain it?”

Diuxis’s shocked voice came from the Holy Grail, “You’re crazy. It wasn’t easy for you to open up this world with the [World Bearing Leaf] and advance to level 6. If you transfer this world to me, your cultivation might fall… Moreover, you will forever be bound to me.”

The girl thought for a moment and said, “If my cultivation falls, then I can slowly recover it. As a tree, what I lack the least is time. As for being bound to you forever, isn’t that better? You’re Immortal Banyan Dragon, and I’m an ancient banyan tree.”

The Holy Grail was silent for a moment, then said, “That seems to make sense.”

“Then can you do it or not?” asked the girl.

“Theoretically speaking, there’s no problem. After all, I’m a dragon that’s circling the World Tree!”

After the Holy Grail finished speaking, it looked at Levi and said, “I’ll acknowledge you as my master. However, before that, I need to absorb the Ancient Banyan Fairyland and transfer my friend away. This may take some time. Moreover, during this period of time, there will be quite a commotion. It might attract some people with ulterior motives. I wonder if you can protect us?”

“No problem, but if a level 6 existence comes, I can’t do anything,” said Levi.

“I understand. Generally speaking, level 6 beings won’t come here. However, you need to pay attention to an elf woman called Rose. She was once a level 6 elven matriarch, and her true form was a Pandora’s Root on the fourth level. After she came to the fifth level, she had a conflict with us. Fortunately, there was a primordial soul wizard on the fourth floor who killed her and sealed the Pandora’s Root. However, as time passed, she was resurrected from the Pandora’s Root. Her current strength is probably at the peak of level 5. She is also on the fifth floor.”

“I understand,” said Levi.

The girl walked over and said, “By the way, my name is Mana. I’m Diuxis’ best friend. You can also call me Miss Tree.”

“Mana… What a nice name,” Levi muttered.

In his impression, this kind of giant tree-type transcendent creature should be an old man like his neighbor in the Nightmare World, the ‘King of Thousand Eyes’.

It was very difficult to associate the image of this young lady with the ancient banyan tree in front of him.

“There’s no time to lose. Let’s begin,” said the Holy Grail.

The young girl nodded. Her body slowly collapsed and turned into countless specks of light that fused into the giant tree.

The giant tree began to shake, emitting a dense green light.

Queen Banyan Mana!

At the same time, the Immortal Banyan Dragon on the golden Holy Grail seemed to come alive.

Accompanied by a dragon’s roar, a pure white giant dragon phantom that was even taller than Queen Banyan and could truly reach the heavens and earth sat on the top of the clouds.

On the dragon’s back, countless flowers and grass were in full bloom, full of vitality.

“This is a true Legendary Creature…” Levi was shocked. He could vaguely see its powerful form when it was alive.

Of course, this was just a strange phenomenon. The real Diuxis was already dead.

Thousands of vines suddenly appeared on the dragon’s body and fell from the sky.

These vines were closely connected to the vines and aerial roots on Queen Banyan’s body.

“Mana, have you thought it through?” the Holy Grail asked for the last time.

# Chapter 1311: Origin Will

“From the moment I sprouted, I had only one thought in my ignorance: I want to see how high the sky is, how thick the earth is. I have seen enough of the Io Continent. I want to see… the world in Sauron’s eyes.” The ancient banyan tree let out a vast sound that was firm and powerful. Billions of leaves were cheering.

“Let’s begin,” the dragon said.

In the next moment, the leaves on the trunk of the ancient banyan tree began to dance and surge towards the dragon in the sky, turning into the scales of the dragon.

The dragon looked at Levi and said, “Thank you.”

Levi nodded and sat cross-legged beside the dragon and the giant tree, waiting quietly.

Just now, he had established a connection with the Holy Grail. The Holy Grail recognized him as its master, and a stream of information surged into his mind.

...

The Holy Grail told him that Mana wasn’t born a mutant. She was just an ordinary ancient banyan tree, a banyan tree that had lived for 50,000 years.

The Holy Grail was originally in the Ancient Saint plane, but it was in a slumber. It was unknown what existence in the Ancient Saint plane had brought it to the ancient tower. Somewhere along the lines, he arrived at the fifth level.

Here, it was lost in the wilderness, then wrapped in the aerial roots of a newborn banyan tree and hidden.

Due to the characteristics of the Immortal Banyan Dragon, the Holy Grail could automatically gather the elemental power of heaven and earth and some beneficial factors, giving birth to the so-called ‘Spring Water of Immortality’.

Under the nourishment of the Spring Water of Immortality, the ancient banyan tree underwent some kind of mutation. It became thicker and taller and had already exceeded the scope of ordinary trees.

Not only that, but its spirituality became more and more intense until one day, it gave birth to an extremely rare plant-like humanoid consciousness.

It called itself Mana, which meant ‘sunshine’ in the language of the natives in this area.

Forty thousand years ago, there were two level 6 in the sky who fought over a leaf.

In the end, they died together, and the leaf fell on the ancient banyan tree.

Holy Grail had seen this leaf before as the Immortal Banyan Dragon.

It was the legendary ‘World-Changing Leaf’.

In the myths of countless civilizations, there were divine trees similar to the World Tree, such as the mother tree of the Pandora civilization.

This was the case for the World-Changing Leaf, which came from the source of the divine trees in the myths of all civilizations.

The Tree of Origin.

It was also called the ‘Origin Will’ by the divine trees!

Even the Immortal Banyan Dragon had only heard of such a divine tree in its bloodline memories.

Every Immortal Banyan Dragon desired to live on the Tree of Origin.

After accidentally absorbing the World-Changing Leaf, Mana was no longer an ordinary plant with a humanoid consciousness.

It had the potential to become a divine tree. After a long period of time, space began to grow in its body.

This space grew larger and larger until it formed the ‘Ancient Banyan Fairyland’ that mortals spoke of.

Rose, on the other hand, had always thought that Mana’s uniqueness came from the Holy Grail, which was why she always came to find trouble with Mana. A few years ago, she came again, but the kind Mana let her go.

However, the Holy Grail knew that this woman must still be paying attention to the situation here secretly. Rose was too persistent.

After understanding all this, Levi couldn’t help but sigh, “I’m just here to take away Holy Grail of Immortality. Why do I feel like I’m getting an even more awesome existence? The Origin Will sounds very powerful.

“However, Mana’s body actually had its own space, which was comparable to a medium secret realm… If I were to transfer it to the Holy Grail, it would be equivalent to me mastering a low-level legendary Wizard Demiplane in advance. My mobile botanical garden project has finally seen the light of day.”

After thinking for a while, Levi sent a message to Holy Infant, asking him to hurry over and hide.

As for himself, he burrowed into the ground and created a shelter. After setting up an array, he protected the area and did not forget to cultivate his breathing techniques.

…

South of Io.

Storm City.

Hurricane Sky Island Residence.

The Sky Dragon Wizard looked at the projection that was transmitted back.

“This is Queen Banyan… What was wrong with it? Could it be that some strange object or treasure is about to appear?”

Thinking of this, he led his men and set off.

Regardless of whether it was true or not, he had to go and take a look. Otherwise, he might miss out on a huge opportunity.

At the same time, the dazzling figures on the ancient tower rankings of the Gale Steeple and the Storm Divine Tower also cast their gazes at the Youth Grassland.

Such a shocking phenomenon was very likely the appearance of a strange object.

In the southern wilderness, in a dark valley.

Black Moon, who was recuperating, looked at the message from his subordinate.

Some time ago, he went to the Youth Grassland to investigate the Holy Fountain of Youth. In the end, he was scared away by the big banyan tree, and then he was attacked by the Harpy Witch.

The worst thing was that he was almost killed by a passerby fifth-circle wizard that day. Thinking of this, he still had lingering fears.

“That Holy Grail must be some kind of treasure. Previously, it was guarded by that woman, and I couldn’t do anything about it. Now that the opportunity has come, I, Yanan, will definitely take this opportunity!”

Not only the wizards but also some of the foreign races wandering on the grasslands began to fly towards the strange phenomenon.

In the wilderness, a tall, slender, and wheat-skinned woman with elven ears looked at the dragon phantom in the distance.

It was Rose, who had disappeared for a long time. Her aura was as deep as the ocean. Those so-called geniuses were not worth mentioning in front of her.

“I knew it. This Holy Grail is an unimaginable treasure! With it, I can return to level 6, or even pursue a higher level!”

She laughed loudly and turned into a stream of light that shot into the sky.

…

Central Io.

Chaos City.

Supreme God Tower.

On the wall, the stone statue of the Supreme Archmage opened its eyes.

“Men!”

Not long after, an Archmage with a solemn expression and a deep aura arrived. Countless thunderbolts around him vanished, making him look extraordinary, like a god of thunder descending to the world.

“Lord Archmage, what are your orders?”

“Where’s Lightning Supreme Mage?” asked the Archmage.

“Teacher is currently leading a team to the Holy Fire Plateau to besiege the evil mages’ stronghold.”

The Archmage was silent for a moment and said, “Myriad Thunder, you will lead a group of Archmages to the Youth Grassland. There will be a grand performance coming soon… Wait for the right time and kill all the evil mages and demons in one fell swoop to retrieve the Holy Grail treasure.”

Myriad Thunder received the order and immediately mobilized a group of elite Archmages in the capital, flying towards the south of Io.

Youth Grassland.

The ancient banyan tree reached the sky, and the white dragon soared!

Wind and clouds were surging, and rain was coming!

# Chapter 1312: Everyone Going to Youth Grassland

Dark Ancient Tower.

Fifth level.

Youth Grassland.

In the underground shelter.

Levi came out of his cultivation state, and his Danger Perception was constantly on alert.

He knew that the phenomenon here had already attracted the powerhouses wandering nearby.

...

However, from the looks of it, his Danger Perception wasn’t too strong. There shouldn’t be any level 6 existences.

High in the sky.

Levi could see that the dragon in the sky had already absorbed a large portion of Mana’s leaves.

As the owner of the Holy Grail, he could feel that a small world was slowly expanding in the Holy Grail.

When this world completely solidified, it would be the day when the Ancient Banyan Fairyland in Mana’s body would disappear.

At that time, the Ancient Banyan Fairyland would become the space of the Holy Grail.

Mana would also be in this space and be… reborn!

However, it was unknown whether Mana could maintain his strength at level 6.

Wizards with freedom desired sixth-circle, but the level 6 tree desired freedom.

Levi’s figure changed. Black scales covered his body, and the arrogant Dragon Abomination stood on the ground.

The first to arrive was a fourth-circle nomadic wizard.

The nomadic wizard looked at the shocking scene in front of him from afar and saw the burly Dragon Abomination standing in front of the big tree.

Dragon Abomination said indifferently, “Get lost!”

The nomadic wizard looked at Dragon Abomination who was rubbing his fists, his expression uncertain.

“If that Dragon Abomination wants me to get lost, then I’ll get lost… I didn’t expect that there was already a level 5 Dragon Abomination who had gotten there first. It seems that there are indeed treasures here. Unfortunately, I’m not fated to find them. My life is more important.”

The nomadic wizard sighed in his heart and quickly turned around to leave, disappearing into the horizon.

The nomadic wizard was very tactful and avoided a bloody disaster.

“How much longer will it take?” asked Levi.

“At least another month. Can you hold on?” Mana asked.

“Let me try. These people aren’t all without weaknesses. I have a plan that requires the two of you to cooperate with me,” said Levi.

Mana replied, “Tell me about it.”

…

Time passed.

More and more people came here, but there were no level 5 existences for the time being.

After these people saw Dragon Abomination’s figure, their expressions froze.

Dragon Abomination did not conceal his powerful level 5 aura at all.

Seeing that Dragon Abomination did not seem to have the intention of taking the initiative to attack, they did not leave either. Instead, they found a remote place and gathered in groups of three to five, waiting quietly.

It seemed like the treasure had yet to fully appear. It would be unwise to attack now.

Seeing this, Levi did not make a move. Instead, he sat alone at the side, and no one dared to approach him.

Ever since the ancient tower was opened, no one had ever taken away the Holy Grail.

These people definitely wouldn’t have thought that the Holy Grail had already recognized him as its master.

As long as the transformation was completed, he could immediately escape with the Holy Grail.

The current plan was to stall for as long as possible.

No matter how strong he was, it was impossible for him to be enemies with so many people.

Several days later, a familiar figure descended. It was the Harpy Witch. When she saw Dragon Abomination, she immediately said, “Leave. The treasures here are not something you can touch.”

“Why can’t I?” Levi asked with a frown.

Harpy Witch replied, “Only wizards can make full use of the treasures of heaven and earth. You barbaric races are wasting the treasures of heaven and earth.”

Levi smiled and said, “It’s my own business to waste it. The treasure hasn’t appeared yet, so I’m too lazy to waste my energy. I advise you to be sensible and leave obediently. Otherwise, I’ll tear you apart.”

Harpy Witch’s expression turned cold. She was about to attack when she heard a crisp female voice coming from the ancient banyan tree.

“I am Queen Banyan, the guardian of Youth Grassland, and also the master of this Holy Grail. I want to use the Holy Grail as a furnace and the Holy Fountain of Youth as a raw material to collect elemental power and refine the [Holy Immortality Water]. Now that the refinement is at a critical moment, if you want to fight, you have to at least wait for me to finish refining the holy water… If you spoil my plans, even if I can’t leave this grassland, I’ll think of a way to capture you and punish you. If you are willing to protect me, I can give you some Holy Immortality Water when the refinement is completed.”

After she finished speaking, Queen Banyan emitted a level 6 prestige that shocked everyone present.

In fact, she was just bluffing, but no one dared to probe the strength of a level 6 existence.

Fresh and sweet spring water gurgled out of the Holy Grail.

A whiff of it would make one feel relaxed and happy.

Harpy Witch gulped and whispered, “Didn’t you say that the Spring Water of Immortality is only useful for mortals?”

Queen Banyan laughed and said, “I’m refining the Holy Immortality Water, not the Spring Water of Immortality. I have cultivated for tens of thousands of years and collected countless treasures just for today.”

After Harpy Witch heard that, she thought, “Queen Banyan is a well-known and kind existence in the Youth Grassland. She never kills or lies. Moreover, she was still a level 6 existence. There was no need for her to use such a low-level trick… This matter is most likely true. That Dragon Abomination probably obtained Queen Banyan’s promise, which is why he didn’t massacre wantonly and waited quietly.”

Thinking up to here, she remained silent and led the team to the side far away from Dragon Abomination and set up camp.

Seeing this, Levi closed his eyes and rested.

Not long after the Harpy Witch arrived, a handsome wizard with a long horn on his forehead and a white robe led a team to the place.

Upon seeing this person, Levi muttered to himself, “The Sky Dragon Wizard is here… That’s right, the eastern part of Io is the Storm Faction’s territory. They are the ones who can easily discover the movements here.”

# Chapter 1313: More Powerhouses Join

Sky Dragon Wizard looked at the Holy Grail in the air.

“It seems like these strange phenomena are caused by this Holy Grail.”

He was just about to grab the Holy Grail from the sky.

Suddenly, a thick wall of wind formed and blocked him.

Sky Dragon Wizard looked at the Harpy witch and asked coldly, “What’s the meaning of this?”

Harpy Witch said to Sky Dragon Wizard, “It’s not time to take the treasure yet. Can’t you see that Dragon Abomination hasn’t made a move as well?”

...

She repeated Queen Banyan’s words to Sky Dragon Wizard.

Sky Dragon Wizard thought for a moment and also led a team to camp beside the Harpy Witch. It seemed that they had secretly reached some kind of cooperation.

Accompanied by the sound of wind chimes, a blue-clothed witch with an otherworldly temperament, dressed in a light veil, floated down.

“Sky Dragon Wizard, Harpy witch, both of you are here. Now that the three families of Storm City are here, the next operation will be easy.”

The witch smiled sweetly and flirtatiously, causing all the nomadic wizards present to take a second look.

She was the Wind Witch, a top-notch genius of the Gale Steeple, ranked 45th on the ancient tower rankings.

After seeing Dragon Abomination over there, she smiled and said, “As Dragon Abomination, you actually dare to stay here. Your race is really as arrogant as ever.”

Dragon Abomination smiled with a crooked mouth and asked, “You’re dissatisfied with that?”

The Wind Witch’s expression turned cold. Killing intent rose in her heart, but she did not act rashly.

That was because Sky Dragon Wizard had already told her about the situation here.

Murderous intent was hidden in her heart.

“When this matter is over, it will be your death.”

After a period of trapping and killing Dragon Abominations, seeing a Dragon Abomination was already very rare. The Wind Witch herself had killed two level 5 Dragon Abominations, which was why she was so confident.

Levi closed his eyes. Out of sight, out of mind.

Next, accompanied by the wild laughter in the sky, a strong expert from the Amethyst Race appeared.

He exuded a powerful aura, much stronger than the one the Holy Infant had killed some time ago.

Gal, an expert from the Amethyst Race!

“Oh my, so many wizards have come.”

As a powerhouse comparable to a perfected fifth-circle wizard, Gal came alone, but he did not panic at all.

The geniuses from the top organizations looked at each other and were all on guard, but they did not take any further action.

If he attacked now, it would be a waste of energy and he might even benefit others.

Gal looked at the Holy Grail in the sky and smiled.

“Although I don’t know what this is, I think it’s not wrong to take it away.”

His body burst out and turned into a purple light. His purple hand grabbed at the Holy Grail.

“Stop!”

Before Levi could make a move, Sky Dragon Wizard, Harpy Witch, and the Wind Witch had already blocked Gal’s path.

Boom!

The three innate spells of the Storm School of Thought were cast at the same time, forcing Gal to retreat.

Gal’s face turned icy, and his aura began to soar. He smiled sinisterly and said, “You dare to stop me?”

Right at this moment, Queen Banyan’s gentle voice rang out, “Thank you for your help. After I finish refining the Holy Immortality Water, you will all receive a portion.”

Gal felt the astonishing aura of a level 6. He thought for a moment and stopped for the time being.

“I’ll let you be smug for a while,” Gal sneered in his heart and found a remote place to wait alone.

Some time ago, the Amethyst Race had found a place rich in minerals in the Hundred Thousand Mountains. Now, they were devouring rare minerals to increase their strength.

It wouldn’t be long before more level 5 Amethyst Race members were born.

At that time, it would be easy to flatten these wizard organizations!

In the following days, the strange phenomenon in the sky continued, and the fragrance from the Holy Grail drifted into the distance.

More and more people arrived, including an expert of the Tomb Clan who was wearing bronze armor and holding a halberd.

He was like a terracotta soldier dug out from an ancient tomb. He stood there silently. Seeing that everyone was waiting with tacit understanding, he did not make a move.

Everyone stared at the Holy Grail.

The number of leaves on the ancient banyan tree decreased.

Correspondingly, Levi could sense that the space within the Holy Grail was getting bigger and bigger.

The next day, a handsome male wizard wearing a red robe rushed over. It was Holy Infant.

As soon as Holy Infant appeared, he could feel a cold gaze staring at him.

He looked over and saw a black-robed wizard with a crescent mark on his forehead sitting on a huge rock in the corner. He was surrounded by a group of wizards from the Black Sun Steeple.

“I didn’t expect that you would still dare to appear in front of me,” said Black Moon.

“This isn’t your home. I can come whenever I want,” Holy Infant smiled and retorted.

“Last time, you ambushed me first. This time, I will let you know the price of offending the Black Sun Steeple!” Black Moon threatened.

Seeing that Black Moon did not make a move, Holy Infant found a place and sat down.

Levi thought to himself, “Holy Infant is here. The next move will be more secure.”

Not long after Holy Infant arrived, a sudden change occurred.

Suddenly, a pitch-black vine in the distance grew longer and longer. It passed through countless experts and extended toward the Holy Grail in the void!

“Mana, looks like you’ve encountered some trouble… Hahahaha, this Holy Grail is mine!”

Rose’s sharp voice rang out. Vines surged and danced wildly all over her body like a demon god!

Just as the vine was about to touch the Holy Grail, a pitch-black dragon claw reached out from the void and collided with the vine!

Boom!

The black flames burned along the vines, and the dragon claw was also repelled by the huge force.

Levi made his move.

Rose’s attack failed, and she looked at Levi coldly.

“You dare to stop me?”

“Who do you think you are? How dare you snatch my Holy Immortality Water!”

# Chapter 1314: Escape!

Dragon Abomination said that disdainfully, his aura filled with arrogance.

“What Holy Immortality Water?” Rose asked with a frown.

She looked at the wizards and foreign races sitting around her and understood. She suddenly shouted, “Mana, you bitch! You really do have a treasure! Hand over the Holy Immortality Water and the Holy Grail. Don’t force me to make a move. You shouldn’t have time to spare right now. Don’t think that you can stop me with just a bunch of motley crew!”

In an instant, the atmosphere became tense.

Everyone could feel that the new elf woman had the strongest aura among everyone present.

Even the Amethyst Race member at the peak of level 5 was probably inferior to Rose.

...

“Everyone, this person is my mortal enemy. She wants to disrupt my refinement. Kill her quickly!” said Queen Banyan.

Rose sneered, “Who dares to kill me? Who can kill me!”

Just as the crowd fell silent, Holy Infant blended into the crowd, pointed at Rose, and said righteously, “Everyone, this elf is infinitely close to level 6. If we don’t kill her first, we will be defeated one by one by her. The elven civilization is just a defeated opponent of our wizard civilization. Let’s join forces and defeat the powerful enemy first! Long live the wizards! Long live Sauron!”

In an instant, Holy Infant’s words seemed to have lit a fuse.

Hundreds of fourth-circle wizards and more than ten fifth-circle wizards were all moved.

That’s right, Rose was just a peak level 5 elven Mistress. There were so many fifth-circle wizards here, what was there to be afraid of?!

“That makes sense. Rose, right? The last time I was at the fourth-circle realm, I was ambushed by you. Now that I am at the fifth-circle realm, let’s exchange some blows, Mistress of bygone days!”

A handsome silver-haired male wizard in a white robe stood out. It was the Sky Dragon Wizard.

“Hehehe, let me try too. How does the legendary Mistress feel?” A fifth-circle veteran wizard with a perverted expression stood out.

Even Black Moon had surrounded Rose. Black flames coiled around his fingertips, ready to strike.

All of a sudden, all the wizards turned their attention to Rose.

Rose laughed in anger and said, “I was originally feeling too lazy to fight with you guys. Since that’s the case, I’ll turn all of you into my fertilizer!”

Tens of thousands of vines split out from her body, and the sound of air being torn apart was loud. The long whip formed by the vines killed in all directions!

“Everyone, attack!”

The Sky Dragon Wizard waved his robe, and a series of wind blades flew toward Rose.

There were hundreds of wizards present, and the weakest of them was a fourth-circle senior wizard. At this moment, they all attacked together, creating a huge commotion. Rose’s strength alone quickly fell into a disadvantage.

Especially the Sky Dragon Wizard and his pet, the Thunderstorm Wolf Dragon. One man and one beast, they worked well together. The Wind Thunder Power burst forth, shattering countless vines, causing Rose to complain endlessly!

This made Levi feel lucky that he did not choose to fight against the enemy alone.

Rose’s face was ashen. She used the vines to choose a weak point to attack.

Some of the weaker fourth-circle wizards had their force fields shattered on the spot, turning into dried corpses. Mistress Rose’s rapidly depleting stamina had finally recovered a little.

“Quick, she can absorb the blood to become stronger. Everyone, don’t hold back. She’s dying!” A wizard shouted.

Everyone’s attacks became fiercer and fiercer.

Rose glared at Queen Banyan with resentment. With a sharp cry, she broke through the blockade and left quickly.

With her ability, no one could stop her if she wanted to escape.

“Thank you for your help, everyone. I am extremely grateful. The Holy Immortality Water will be ready soon. Please wait patiently,” said Queen Banyan.

After Rose left, the situation returned to a delicate balance.

Some of them wanted to cause trouble, but they were also killed by the level 5 experts on the scene in minutes.

As for experts of other races like Gal and Levi, if they didn’t take the initiative to cause trouble, no one would take the initiative to start a dispute.

Just like that, more than ten days passed quickly.

On this day, the phenomenon of the giant dragon and the giant tree in the sky began to change.

At this moment, the ancient banyan tree had already become bare. All the leaves had become the dragon scales of the giant dragon phantom.

At the same time, Levi discovered that a small world had been completely formed inside the Holy Grail.

Blue sky, white clouds, forests, mountains, oceans… The space in Alice’s ring was nothing compared to this small world.

This was the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

It could be said that this was the embryonic form of a plane with its own system, and not any secret realm or living space attached to the main material plane!

This was exactly what Levi dreamed of!

“Levi, are you ready?” the voice of the Holy Grail rang in Levi’s mind.

“I’m ready.”

Levi took a deep breath and looked at the expectant gazes around him.

He thought to himself, “Thank you for guarding the Holy Grail for me. If there’s a chance in the future, I’ll definitely repay you!”

“Run!” said the Holy Grail.

Boom!

In an instant.

The giant dragon’s shadow suddenly collapsed and turned into white light spots that filled the sky.

At the same time, the ground within a radius of hundreds of miles cracked open, and smoke and dust covered the sky and earth!

The wizard were like birds, startled by the fissures of the earth and flew into the sky. Many cautious people turned around and ran.

Queen Banyan’s massive body and tens of thousands of roots all appeared and floated up!

A huge crack appeared in the void. In an instant, Queen Banyan was sucked into it and disappeared!

The rain fell from the sky, and the fragrance was refreshing.

A wizard licked it and said, “This is the Holy Fountain of Youth, not the Holy Immortality Water. D\*mn it, we’ve been deceived!”

Along with the rain, there were also streams of light.

# Chapter 1315: Fighting Black Moon

There were Wizard Tools, medicinal herbs, and potions among them. It was a dazzling sight.

Mana’s weak voice echoed in the sky, “Everyone, this is your reward for protecting me. I’m sorry. I lied.”

This was the first time Mana had lied in 50,000 years. For the sake of freedom, she could only do this!

In the sky.

The Holy Grail turned into a ray of light and entered Levi’s body.

Levi’s Hermit Rune flickered as he prepared to escape.

...

A spell exploded in the sky, forcing him out.

“Leave behind the treasures!” Sky Dragon Wizard said coldly.

Levi took a deep breath and clenched his fists. His bones and muscles rang out, and black flames wrapped around his body like a demon god!

“From now on, anyone who blocks me will die!”

As soon as he finished speaking…

Under the sky, on the top of the clouds, six dragons with different expressions and exuding powerful majesty looked down at the living beings below. They were like Gods, their golden eyes cold and heartless.

This was an illusion created by Levi’s powerful Dragon’s Might. Not only could it be used to subdue dragons, but it could also intimidate enemies!

In an instant, the group of fourth-circle wizards was suffocated by the Dragon’s Might. Their faces were filled with horror.

“What a terrifying Dragon’s Might. Just what kind of existence is this Dragon Abomination?”

“I’ve seen an immature pure-blooded dragon before. Its Dragon’s Might was far inferior to this Dragon Abomination!”

Wizards were like this, let alone ordinary dragons from Dragon Clans.

The Thunderstorm Wolf Dragon tucked its tail between its legs and lay at the feet of Sky Dragon Wizard, trembling.

If not for its master’s presence, it might have directly defected to the enemy at light speed.

Taking advantage of this opportunity, Levi unleashed his Six Great Dharma Idols to protect his entire body.

Then, he withstood a bunch of spell attacks and escaped into the Scarlet Dark Dimension!

Things have reached a point of no return, and the only choice left was to run away!

From the disappearance of Queen Banyan to the fall of Wizard Tools and herbs from the sky, to the appearance of the six dragons in the sky, and finally, Dragon Abomination escaping.

All of this was done in one go.

As a result, many people who were still looking forward to the [Holy Immortality Water] were dumbfounded.

“Uh… Did Queen Banyan refine the holy water and go back on her word?”

“D\*mn it, we’ve been fooled. We’ve been deceived by Queen Banyan and that Dragon Abomination!”

“This fourth-circle Wizard Tool is fated with me. Who dares to snatch it from me?”

“This level 5 Red Lantern Grass is mine!”

For a moment, the scene was in chaos.

There were those who snatched the Wizard Tool and herbs, and there were also those who coveted the Holy Grail treasures on Dragon Abomination’s body and were prepared to make a move.

They waited for a month and ended up letting that Dragon Abomination gain everything. Harpy Witch’s face turned red. An indescribable sense of shame emerged. She said hatefully, “D\*mn Dragon Abomination! How dare you threaten us!”

This fellow had been acting with Queen Banyan from the very beginning!

Before Harpy Witch arrived, he had already made some kind of unspeakable deal with Queen Banyan, a level 6 existence.

She really couldn’t understand why Queen Banyan, a dignified level 6 existence and the Goddess of Youth in the mouths of countless mortals, would run away with an incomparably ugly Dragon Abomination. What was he planning?

Sky Dragon Wizard turned into a storm and chased after Dragon Abomination.

After the people present came to their senses, more than a dozen streams of light flew toward the direction where Dragon Abomination disappeared. This included the Amethyst Race and Tomb Clan’s level 5 experts. Holy Infant was also mixed in with the chasing crowd, waiting for an opportunity to make a move.

Black Moon’s cold eyes looked into the distance. His pupils emitted some kind of golden light.

One could vaguely see Dragon Abomination flying in a strange dimension a hundred miles away.

“You can’t run!”

A black disc appeared under his feet.

As soon as the round plate appeared, it brought him away at a speed that far exceeded that of ordinary people!

On the other side.

In the Scarlet Dark Dimension, Levi looked behind him, slightly surprised.

Behind Levi, there were five streams of light. Each displaying their abilities, they actually caught up to Levi.

One of them was Black Moon.

There was also the Wind Witch, Sky Dragon Wizard, and the Tomb Clan expert with the halberd.

After flying for a while, Levi realized that these people were still following him closely.

“You guys forced me to do this.’

Among these people, there was someone who had the means to see through Levi in the Scarlet Dark Dimension and lock onto Levi’s position. If Levi didn’t get rid of these people, he wouldn’t be able to return to Dragon Palace Island.

With that thought, the power of the Golden Snake surged and covered his entire body.

“Kill Black Moon first. He seems to have cultivated some kind of eye-bloodline technique.”

In the blink of an eye, Levi had already put on the [Brilliant Golden Dragon Armor].

However, in order to hide it, the dragon armor was now like black demonic armor!

“Don’t run anymore, Dragon Abomination, I know you’re there!” Black Moon sneered.

The disc beneath him was moving at an extremely fast speed and was far ahead. Even Sky Dragon Wizard and the others were left behind.

In the next moment, Black Moon’s expression changed.

Dragon Abomination stepped out of the void and stood in mid-air. He held a longsword in his hand and wore black flesh armor!

A majestic golden divine palace descended from the sky and pressed down on Black Moon!

“Black Sun Transformation!”

Black Moon lifted the sky with one hand, and his robe fluttered in the wind.

A black sun soared through the sky and flew toward the divine palace!

Before the two of them could collide, an earth-shattering sword light cut the sun in half.

Endless black flames splattered out and exploded in all directions. Poisonous smoke filled the air!

The golden divine palace finally descended and suppressed Black Moon!

At this moment, it was as if a big mountain was pressing down on Black Moon, and he was instantly unable to move.

A strong sense of danger surged into his heart, and his eyes were filled with horror and fear.

In his line of sight.

An unstoppable golden light that could destroy everything shot over!

Whoosh!

This time, Black Moon was not as lucky as last time.

# Chapter 1316: Dragon Battle In The Wild

The golden light tore apart Black Moon’s protective force field, defensive spell, and Wizard Tool… Black Moon’s head was blown off.

Then, the golden light pierced through the clouds and pierced a hole in the sky before disappearing without a trace.

Black Moon’s aura instantly dissipated. The headless corpse fell and was casually put away by Dragon Abomination.

In just a few breaths, a top-notch genius was instantly killed.

At this moment, the expressions of the Wind Witch, Sky Dragon Wizard, and the Tomb Clan expert changed drastically!

Under the golden light, they also felt the threat of death.

...

“I told you, those who stop me will die!”

Dragon Abomination grinned hideously, his temperament crazy.

The Tomb Clan expert hesitated for a moment before leaving. The black-robed human wizard was not weaker than him, but the wizard was killed in one hit. If he stayed here, he would be doomed.

“Hand over the Holy Grail!”

Sky Dragon Wizard’s expression was grave. Fine pure white scales appeared on his forehead, and countless clouds and mountain winds gathered above him.

First Talent, Skysoar Mist Claw!

In the clouds, a dragon claw that was a thousand feet long formed by air currents reached out and grabbed at Levi with terrifying power.

Wind chimes appeared in the hands of the Wind Witch.

The wind chimes danced, and hundreds of tornadoes emerged from them, forming a sea of wind that surrounded Levi.

Levi was fighting two enemies at once, and the Brilliant Golden Dragon Armor took the Skysoar Mist Claw head-on.

A terrifying explosion swept out, tearing the armor apart.

Levi had to admit that the strength of a top genius like the Sky Dragon Wizard was not something that an ordinary fifth-circle senior wizard could compare to.

“Levi, are you okay?” The voice of the Holy Grail rang in his mind.

“I’m alright.”

The dragon armor shattered, turning into light and dissipating, revealing Dragon Abomination’s figure within.

“Quick, the Dragon Abomination’s secret technique time limit is up. It should be in its weakened state now,” the Wind Witch urged.

Sky Dragon Wizard whistled, and thunder flashed in the clouds.

An awe-inspiring thunder giant wolf roared. Countless thunderbolts burst forth, enveloping Dragon Abomination.

“Furious Dragon Lord!”

“Giant Dragon Warrior!”

“Nightmare Descent!”

Under the pitch-black night sky, his body began to expand, and a dragon horn appeared on his forehead.

Black flames soared into the sky. After the smoke, a three-headed dragon god that was twenty stories tall appeared. Six divine weapons and six Dharma Idols were all born!

The Dragon God stood tall in the Sea of Wind, its six arms holding a black flame sword as it slashed down!

After the heaven-splitting slash, the Sea of Wind that bound Levi was completely torn apart!

“My [Hurricane Domain] is something that even a fifth-circle senior wizard can’t break through. This Dragon Abomination is probably already at the peak of level 5!” The Wind Witch was shocked.

On the other side, the Thunderstorm Wolf Dragon’s purple lightning covered the Dragon God’s body.

The Dragon God didn’t care at all. The Feather Dragon phantom behind him continuously converted the power of thunder into its endless power.

The Dragon God was not even afraid of the combined attack of two genius wizards from the Lightning School of Thought. Although the Thunderstorm Wolf Dragon was powerful, it could only be reduced to Levi’s power bank.

Wind Witch looked at the Dragon God who was getting braver and braver, and finally realized that something was wrong.

“Tell your wolves to stop attacking!”

Sky Dragon Wizard naturally noticed something was amiss, but it was too late.

The Dragon God’s hand grabbed the Thunderstorm Wolf Dragon’s tail and punched it in the head, knocking it to the ground.

The Wolf Dragon’s head almost split open. It whimpered in pain and fell to the ground. Blood flowed out of its seven orifices.

This punch would not take the sub-dragon’s life. It would only make it stop for a while.

Ignoring the fallen Wolf Dragon, the 3,000 feather blades behind the Dragon God shot toward the Sky Dragon Wizard.

Sky Dragon Wizard’s expression changed drastically. The most difficult battle he had ever fought was against the Fire Dragon Destroyer.

In the end, with the help of the Thunderstorm Wolf Dragon and his teammates, he won.

However, he discovered that compared to this terrifying Dragon Abomination in front of him, Simon seemed to be… average.

This was not an ordinary Dragon Abomination, but a top-notch genius among Dragon Abominations!

The Dragon Abomination’s invincible body was enough to fight against the Amethyst Race.

The Dragon Abomination’s innate abilities and secret techniques were also endless.

Even though Sky Dragon Wizard had many methods and trump cards, he did not have the slightest confidence that he could kill this Dragon Abomination.

After calmly analyzing the pros and cons, Sky Dragon Wizard made a decision.

He closed his eyes and put his palms together.

The seventh talent, Sky Stops From Mist!

In the next moment, other than Sky Dragon Wizard, everything else seemed to have been paused.

This was the seventh innate spell that the Sky Dragon Wizard had comprehended after advancing to the fifth-circle realm.

It was also his most powerful spell to date.

This wasn’t Time Freeze, but rather, it relied on the absolute control of the airflow in this space to seal all targets except him!

However, this kind of immobilizing effect was extremely short-lived. The stronger the opponent was the weaker the effect.

He didn’t dare to hesitate. He didn’t even care about the Thunderstorm Wolf Dragon on the ground. Instead, he used his top-grade Wizard Tool to travel through the void and escape.

Obviously, Sky Dragon Wizard had a life-saving Wizard Tool similar to the Extreme Fire Wheel.

A moment later, the black flames that engulfed the world exploded, and the void seal was broken. The Dragon God regained its mobility.

Soon after, the Wind Witch resumed her movements. She did not have time to curse Sky Dragon Wizard for abandoning her and escaping. That was because the Dragon God’s longsword was already slashing down!

“Ding, ding, ding.”

Wind chimes surrounded it, forming an invisible protective force field.

The wind chime was a top-grade Wizard Tool that could be used for both offense and defense. Although the Dragon God’s attack was fierce, it couldn’t take down the opponent for the time being.

Wind Witch no longer had any fighting spirit at this time. She was alone, and it was impossible for her to be a match for Dragon Abomination.

# Chapter 1317: Battle of the Holy Grail

She used wind chimes to defend herself and continued to flee. Dragon Abomination chased closely behind, and streams of Sword Qi swept over!

“B\*tch, weren’t you very arrogant before? Why do you only know how to run away?!” Levi sneered.

“You won’t be able to be happy for long. Most of the Dragon Abomination on the Io Continent have been eliminated by us. One day, you will die in my hands!” Wind Witch was still stubborn.

While the two of them were engaged in a chase, a red-robed figure hurried over.

“How dare you, Dragon Abomination! Hand over the treasure and I’ll spare your life!”

The red-robed male wizard said sternly. He was handsome and extraordinary. He was Holy Infant.

...

“Where did this sissy come from? How dare you sneak attack me!” Levi cursed at Holy Infant.

Seeing this, the Wind Witch sent a voice transmission to the Holy Infant, “My fellow friend from the Burning School of Thought, let’s join forces to kill this monster and divide his treasures equally. What do you think?”

The red-robed male wizard said, “That’s exactly what I’m thinking. I’ll use my Wizard Tool to launch a sneak attack later and control him. My Lady, please kill him quickly. My Wizard Tool can only last for three breaths.”

The red-robed wizard clenched his fist in the air.

A fiery-red ring descended from the sky, binding Dragon Abomination within.

“D\*mn it, despicable wizard, sneaking an attack!” Levi cursed.

Seeing this, the Wind Witch was overjoyed. She chanted an incantation, and the wind chimes around her flew into the sky like stars as if they were going to set up some kind of array.

Three seconds was enough for her to use a powerful trump card that could instantly kill a fifth-circle senior wizard!

She believed that under this attack, even if that Dragon Abomination did not die, he would also be heavily injured!

However…

A sudden change occurred!

Accompanied by Dragon Abomination’s furious roar, it only persisted for less than a breath before that ring suddenly collapsed, turning into light spots that filled the sky.

Behind the Dragon God, the 3,000 feather blades turned into a storm and tore through the world, heading toward the Wind Witch!

Her strongest defense was that set of top-grade wind Wizard Tool. Now that the wind chimes were used for attack, her defense was only left with ordinary protective force fields and Wizard Tool.

Seizing this opportunity, Levi launched an attack!

Crimson Dragon Sword Qi opened the way!

Three Dragons Flaming Kill exploded!

3,000 feather blades harvest!

The Wind Witch’s force field and Wizard Tool were shattered, and her graceful body was cut into pieces.

Her frightened face froze, and the red-robed wizard’s exclamation could be heard from behind her.

“This is bad. My Lady, please run quickly. This Dragon Abomination is too powerful. My estimation was wrong. I could only control it for one breath!”

The Wind Witch closed her eyes unwillingly and died!

After dealing with the two top-notch geniuses, Dragon Abomination panted heavily. He looked at the Holy Infant with a cold smile and said, “Now it’s your turn. Die, sissy!”

Holy Infant’s expression changed drastically, and he immediately used half of his spell power, sending nine fire dragons toward Levi.

Levi pretended that he did not dare to resist and left the place.

After the soaring flames, the Holy Infant had already used the Extreme Fire Wheel to escape.

“Don’t let me find you!” Levi said as he quickly cleaned up the battlefield.

He had the Dragon God carry the Thunderstorm Wolfdragon, whose head was still buzzing, and throw it into the Holy Grail of Immortality. Mana used the branches to tie him up.

All of a sudden, the Danger Perception rang in Levi’s mind!

“Leave the treasures behind!”

A streak of purple light as fast as a shooting star struck. It was Gal, an Amethyst Race member at the peak of level 5!

Levi’s expression changed slightly. With his current strength, it would not be a problem for him to deal with those top-notch geniuses.

However, facing a peak level 5 Amethyst Race member was no less dangerous than facing Rose alone.

Moreover, Levi had just experienced a great battle and had consumed a lot of energy.

If Levi was entangled with the Amethyst Race member, it would be difficult for him to escape and then even more people would arrive and surround him.

Just as Levi was about to carry out the next step of his plan…

An even stronger sense of danger than before appeared.

In the sky, eight purple divine talismans descended from the sky and enveloped the surroundings. There was no way to dodge!

“Thunder Hive Stone divine talisman and there’s even eight of this talisman… The Empire’s mages are here too!”

Rumble!

Terrifying thunder exploded, and the area within a radius of several miles became an ocean of thunder!

In the sea of thunder, the Golden Snake Divine Palace descended once again to protect the Dragon God, and the Dragon God protected Levi within it.

The Golden Dragon Heavenly Shield, 3,000 feather blades, Scarlet Cloak, and the six Dharma Idols appeared.

The Dragon God’s body was in tatters, and some of the divine weapons were severely damaged.

It roared at the sky and used its last sword to tear open the Scarlet Dark Dimension and disappear!

On the other side, Gal’s body glowed purple.

“Sacred Skill, Splitting the Sky!”

He pushed out with both hands, and a purple pillar of light tore through the sea of thunder, revealing a huge lava pit melted by lightning and a half-melted Purple Crystal body.

“Golem, die!”

In the sky, a huge airship tore through the void and descended in shock.

Myriad Thunder Archmage held a golden Thunder Staff in his right hand and a purple Thunder Drum in his left. He was like a Thunder God standing at the bow of the ship.

Gal’s face was filled with madness and murderous intent. He said, “You actually let the Dragon Abomination escape. You should be the one to die, old thing!”

Myriad Thunder ordered, “Everyone, split into two groups. One group will surround the Youth Grassland and capture all the evil mages and demons in one fell swoop! The other group will use the airship to chase after the Dragon Demon and take back the Holy Grail. I’ll deal with this golem myself!”

In the next moment, the two peak level 5 experts fought. Lightning and purple light collided in the sky!

…

Outside the ancient tower.

Realm of Divine Wind.

In the Gale Tower.

The wizard was silent.

Just now, the top genius of their organization that they had high hopes for, an existence who had dominated the ancient tower for more than 40 years and made outstanding contributions, Wind Witch… She had actually died at the hands of a Dragon Abomination.

And this Dragon Abomination was none other than the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination that stirred up the wind and clouds previously.

“Three-Headed Dragon Abomination, heinous crime!”

“And that d\*mned red-robed wizard. If it wasn’t for him, Lady Wind Witch wouldn’t have died.”

…

Hurricane Sky Island.

The communication device of the seven-circle wizard, Heavenly Domain Wizard King, rang.

The one who sent the message was his old rival, Weather Controller, Master of the Hurrican Steeple in the Endless Sea.

[As the top genius of the Wizard World, as the pride of your Sky Island, the Sky Dragon Wizard actually abandoned his teammates and fled in front of the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination… Is this your trump card? I’m so disappointed, old friend!]

After reading it, the corner of the Heavenly Domain Wizard King’s eyes twitched. He sighed and said, “I knew this old thing would gloat… Sigh, just what is the background of this Three-Headed Dragon Abomination? Could he really be the son of the level 10 Dragon Abomination Venerable?”

Ever since the ancient tower opened 44 years ago, the top geniuses have relied on the protection of the organization and their powerful strength to have a smooth journey.

After the Battle of the Holy Grail, including Black Moon, there were already two top-notch geniuses who had fallen. Moreover, they had all died at the hands of the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination.

Heavenly Domain Wizard King knew that the top-notch geniuses who once sat on top with ease were no longer carefree.

Currently, on the Io Continent, the weak were gradually eliminated, and the situation of the strong standing side by side had already formed.

Io’s native civilization, who had been watching coldly, joined in.

The great era of heroes had begun!

# Chapter 1318: Embryonic Miniature Plane

Storm City.

Hurricane Sky Island Residence.

Sky Dragon Wizard finally heaved a sigh of relief when he returned home.

Ever since he entered the ancient tower, the number of times he had encountered a life-and-death crisis could be counted on one hand.

He did not expect that he would be forced to such a state by a Dragon Abomination this time.

“What’s going on?” asked the commander-in-chief.

...

“Queen Banyan colluded with a Dragon Abomination and ran away with him. The Holy Grail was also taken away. I went to chase after the Dragon Abomination, but I was no match for him, so I retreated,” Sky Dragon Wizard said concisely.

The commander-in-chief was silent for a moment. He sighed, “Forget it. It’s fine as long as you’re fine. The Holy Grail doesn’t matter.”

“Thank you for comforting me. That Dragon Abomination’s strength is many times stronger than those we hunted previously… In the end, I only cared about running away, and I also left the Thunderstorm Wolf Dragon behind. Now, it should be more or less dead.”

“It’s fine. It’s just a sub-dragon. There’s still a chance next time… In the Dragon Valley of the Nine Cities Alliance, there is one dragon which is one of the strongest sub-dragons. You just focus on cultivating and becoming stronger. We’ll find an opportunity to snatch it back. That Simon barks all day long. I’ve been unhappy with him for a long time!”

On the other side, the commander of the Gale Steeple stared at the shattered soul token in his hand.

“The Wind Witch is dead… I’ve already said that these top geniuses shouldn’t have come here to take risks. Now that she’s dead, I hope her primordial soul great-grandma won’t blame me.”

…

Youth Grassland.

Earth was in a mess.

The place where Queen Banyan originally sat was now filled with ravines and valleys.

Queen Banyan lived for tens of thousands of years and was thousands of feet tall. Its roots had long spread over a radius of hundreds of miles.

Her departure affected the entire situation and completely changed the landscape here.

The Empire’s airship hovered in the sky above this place.

After paying a considerable price, the mages of the empire basically won the war.

They killed six level 5 wizards and foreign races on the spot, as well as dozens of level 4 existences, and seized a large number of spoils of war.

However, Myriad Thunder Archmage was not happy at all.

In the battle with the peak level 5 golem, he had used all his methods and even the trump card his teacher had given him, but he still couldn’t stop the golem. He had even sustained some injuries.

What made him even angrier was that the Dragon Demon who stole the Holy Grail had also escaped.

Even though those id\*ots were piloting the Empire’s airship, they still couldn’t catch up to the Dragon Demon.

Myriad Thunder had killed many Dragon Demons, but he had never encountered such a monstrous existence.

“If we don’t get the Holy Grail back, the Archmage will definitely be furious. How unlucky.”

Myriad Thunder was at a loss.

It was now the time when the Empire and the evil mages were at war.

He didn’t have any extra manpower to search for that Dragon Demon.

“Just you wait. I believe that you will definitely appear again. Next time, you will not be able to escape!”

Myriad Thunder boarded the airship and left with his team.

…

As the saying goes, some people will be sad and some people will be happy. Happiness will not disappear, but will only be transferred to others.

Levi took a long detour on the Io Continent. After making sure that he had shaken off all the enemies, he hurried back to Dragon Palace Island.

Today, it was the year 1209 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Month of Flowers.

He was all smiles, looking at the island’s current situation with the joy of a good harvest.

Arrays, transcendent creatures, the botanical garden, and Aya who was cultivating alone… Everything was fine!

Seeing this, Levi heaved a sigh of relief and returned to his seclusion.

“Although this trip is a little dangerous, it’s worth it to be able to obtain the Holy Grail!”

Levi reviewed this operation in his head. In general, it was a surprise but not dangerous. It was all within his expectations.

Levi was the one who had given Mana the Wizard Tools and herbs that had fallen from the sky. The purpose was to reduce the pressure on him to escape.

There was no need to talk about herbs. He also chose some regular standard Wizard Tools, the kind that could not be traced back to its origins.

This move was very useful.

Most of the wizards stayed where they were and fought over the items.

Only a small portion of them managed to catch up with Levi using special Wizard Tools or methods.

“It’s a pity that my Crimson Emperor Dragon is not at level 5. Otherwise, it would be a piece of cake for me to deal with those top-notch geniuses. Even if I were to face the level 5 Amethyst Race member, I would still be able to fight them!”

After Levi finished reviewing his day, he looked at the Holy Grail of Immortality with excitement in his eyes.

“Hahaha, here I come!”

Levi turned into a stream of light and entered the Holy Grail on the floor.

When Levi reappeared, he was already in the Holy Grail Space.

This was different from Alice’s ring where he could only enter it with his consciousness.

Levi’s body could enter the Holy Grail.

After the Holy Grail devoured the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, it was essentially an embryonic form of a miniature plane.

Of course, although it was just an embryonic plane, its actual size was comparable to Nora’s medium-sized secret realm.

Blue sky, white clouds, mountains, lakes, and the towering giant tree in the center of the fairyland, Queen Banyan, Mana.

Mana’s aura was unstable after she transferred the Origin Space to the Holy Grail. It was fluctuating between level 5 and level 6.

The green leaves on the branches had all disappeared. Now, they were bare and lifeless, like dead wood.

“Senior, how do you feel?” asked Levi.

“I need some time to stabilize my realm, but you don’t have to worry. Even if my realm falls, it’s my own fault. I won’t blame you,” said Mana.

Levi thought, “I’m worried that if you fall to level 5, I’ll lose a big level 6 support!”

“Senior, is there anything that can help you stabilize your cultivation to level 6?” Levi asked seriously.

Mana remained silent.

At this moment, the sound of the Holy Grail rang out in the space.

# Chapter 1319: Importance of Pandora's Root

“Naturally, there is. However, with your current strength, you should not be able to obtain it…”

“Pandora’s Root?” Levi asked.

The Holy Grail said, “That’s right. Rose was transformed from Pandora’s Root. The Pandora’s mother tree is a level 10 existence, a true divine tree. If we could use the Origin Root to make up for Mana’s deficiency, Mana should be able to stabilize her level 6 realm… However, Mana was too kind and couldn’t bear to do anything to Rose. Otherwise, she would have had many opportunities to take Rose down and improve herself.”

Holy Grail said all these with a disappointed tone.

On the ancient banyan tree, the figure of a young girl appeared. Compared to before, it was much thinner.

This meant that Mana had indeed injured her core, and her vitality was greatly damaged.

...

“I might have to sleep for a while to reduce the loss of my origin. If you’re going to hunt Rose, be careful. After all, she was the Mistress of the Dark Elf in the past. Now that her realm level has fallen, she’s still not easy to deal with.”

“Alright, Senior, you should rest,” said Levi.

Mana smiled bitterly and returned to the bare ancient banyan tree.

“During Mana’s slumber, you can use normal plant nutrients to replenish her nutrients and reduce the loss of her origin,” said the Holy Grail.

“I understand.”

Levi immediately got busy. No matter what, he had to protect Mana’s level realm.

He used his knowledge of botany and pharmaceutics and used various rare materials to formulate nutrient fluids to infuse into the giant tree.

“For a level 6 existence like Senior, these nutrient fluids are probably better than nothing.” Levi frowned.

Finally, after a moment of hesitation, he took out a purple fertilizer and asked, “Diuxis, this nourishment comes from the accompanying spiritual creature of a Truth Oddity. I wonder if Senior Mana can use this?”

The Holy Grail’s voice echoed in the world, “There’s rich life force in this. It should be fine.”

“After the plants consume these nutrients, their growth speed will increase by a lot… However, I’m not sure if it will have any adverse effects on a special divine tree like Senior Mana. I’ve tested it on animals before, and they all died without exception.” Levi voiced his concerns.

“Are you worried that forcefully accelerating the growth of plants will reduce Mana’s lifespan?” asked the Holy Grail.

“That’s right,” said Levi.

Holy Grail replied with a smile, “You’re overthinking things. Mana is a banyan tree and has a long lifespan. I’ve also nourished her with the Spring Water of Immortality for tens of thousands of years. She has already mutated.

“Moreover, after devouring the World-Changing Leaf, she had already become a potential sapling of the divine tree. Her lifespan can no longer be measured with common sense.

“The life of a mortal is but a moment in front of her. Even the lifespan of a Legendary Wizard is just a period of time for her.

“To a certain extent, you can understand it this way. Mana is immortal. As long as she has enough energy, she can continue to grow until she becomes a World Tree like Pandora’s mother tree and becomes the ruler of a plane.

“When that time comes, if she were to fuse with a large plane, she would be able to live as long as the heavens and earth and shine as brightly as the sun and moon. Many powerful rulers of Multidimensional Planes use this method to extend their lifespans.

After hearing this, Levi was shocked and said with a bitter smile, “Wizards pursue immortality and truth. I didn’t expect Senior Mana to obtain it so easily…”

Holy Grail said, “You don’t have to be discouraged. Wizards have short lifespans because they choose different paths. If Sauron had combined with Nora and become the God of Nora, he might have been able to live until now. However, he did not do so. That was not what he was pursuing.

“Remember, any immortality that can be easily obtained comes with a huge price.

“This was the case for the gods of the astral world, and it was the same for some of the rulers of the Multidimensional Planes.

“The difference is that the astral world is a big cage, while the plane is a small cage.

“The Multidimensional Plane is infinitely exciting and has infinite possibilities. The universe is vast. Only by truly being free and unfettered and transcending everything would one be able to obtain true eternal life!”

Levi pondered and found that it made sense.

Those longevity species often had all kinds of costs and restrictions.

They seemed to have a long lifespan, but in the long run, they were still not as powerful as the wizard civilization.

“Thank you for your explanation. Then I’ll put all these nutrients by Senior Mana’s side to help her recover her strength. When I’m strong enough, I’ll find a way to find Rose and bring the Pandora’s Root back,” said Levi.

He had previously accumulated a lot of ‘Golden Fertilizer’ and had originally planned to use it in the Ancient Saint plane.

Now that he had a portable space, he might as well tidy up this place.

There was a high chance that the Ancient Saint plane would be integrated into the Nora plane in the future, becoming a part of it and exposed to the world.

At that time, it would be uncertain whether Levi could defend the Ancient Saint plane.

In comparison, the Ancient Banyan Fairyland that came with the Holy Grail was more suitable.

During this period of communication, he also knew the use of the Holy Grail of Immortality.

The Holy Grail was collecting elemental energy and other beneficial factors from the world.

Then, the Spring Water of Immortality would be born within it.

The Spring Water of Immortality could reduce the number of illnesses, prolong life, and maintain vitality for mortals. With each generation, the probability of elemental and special talents being born would gradually increase.

# Chapter 1320: Potential of Ancient Banyan Fairyland

To wizards, the Spring Water of Immortality was actually useful.

It was just that the Holy Immortality Water needed to be taken for a long time, and it was difficult to show any effects in the short term.

Long-term consumption of the Spring Water of Immortality could gradually strengthen a wizard’s physical fitness and Machinery Heart.

Moreover, in most potion formulas, the Spring Water of Immortality could be used to replace pure water.

Adding the Spring Water of Immortality to the refining of the potion would increase the success rate and medicinal properties of the potion.

Using the Spring Water of Immortality to irrigate plants for a long time would cause Evolution mutation of the plants.

...

Mana had grown from a mortal tree to a transcendent tree after thousands of years of nourishment. She had even developed a human-like consciousness.

In short, the effects of the Spring Water of Immortality could not be seen in a short period of time.

This was a treasure that would benefit the present and the future.

For Levi to cultivate his own forces and build a botanical garden, the Spring Water of Immortality was indispensable!

In the center of the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, within the green mountains and clear waters, there was a small stone pool, from which a clear spring was bubbling.

Levi held a handful of it in his hands and drank it in one gulp. It was very sweet.

In the sky, the Holy Grail’s voice sounded, “As I fused with the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, there are a total of 118 spring spots in this small world that give birth to the Spring Water of Immortality.

“Among them, there are 10 large-sized spring spots, 36 medium-sized spring spots, and 72 small-sized spring spots.

“The density of elemental power near these springs would be higher than in other areas of the Fairyland.

“Different springs have different levels of density.

“I estimate that the elemental power near the large springs is as dense as some of the secret realms used by top-tier wizard organizations for cultivation.”

When Levi heard this, he was ecstatic.

Another reason why top-notch geniuses cultivated so quickly was that they often cultivated in places with extremely dense elemental power.

For example, the Witch’s Family’s base camp had much more elemental power than the outside world because of the Magic Tree.

Now, Levi had 118 such places!

The Holy Grail continued, “These places can be called [Element-Rich Lands]. They are divided into three levels: high, medium, and low. If you want to grow plants, cultivate transcendent creatures, or cultivate, you can arrange and use them reasonably.”

Levi nodded and smiled, “This Ancient Banyan Fairyland is the true paradise.”

The Holy Grail continued, “Me, Mana, and the Ancient Banyan Fairyland have already fused into one.

“As Mana grows stronger, Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water will continue to create new worlds.

“The boundary of the Ancient Banyan Fairyland will also continue to expand, and more Element-Rich lLands could be born.

“If Mana truly becomes a divine tree similar to the Pandora Mother’s Divine Tree, the size of the Ancient Banyan Fairyland might be similar to some smaller large-sized planes.

“In short, it won’t be worse than the Io Continent under your feet.

“At that time, even the Demiplane of an ordinary Legendary Wizard would not be comparable to the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

“This is the special feature of the divine tree!

“The power of the [World-Changing Leaf] is far beyond your imagination.

“It was rumored that every leaf born by the Origin Will represents the birth of a plane embryo.

“Each leaf represents the withering and death of a plane.

“That is why many civilizations had the saying ‘one leaf, one world’.

“Of course, a Legendary Wizard’s Demiplane has its own advantages. For example, it could set its own “plane rules”. Those who violated the rules would be killed by the Demiplane. This is something that the Ancient Banyan Fairyland cannot do.”

After Holy Grail finished speaking, Levi felt a yearning in his heart.

Regardless of whether the rumors were true or false, he had witnessed the power of the World-Changing Leaf.

Mana, the World-Changing Leaf, and the Holy Grail of Immortality have combined perfectly to create a super treasure that Sauron had never imagined!

This treasure had unlimited potential. It might even become a treasure comparable to the Dark Ancient Tower in the future!

Levi chatted with the Holy Grail for a long time and learned a lot about how to use it.

For example, as the owner of the Holy Grail, he could open the door to the Ancient Banyan Fairyland at will around him.

If Levi were to encounter a life-or-death crisis, he could absorb an enemy he could not defeat and seal it in the Holy Grail, allowing Mana to deal with it in the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Of course, there were certain drawbacks to this. Fighting in the Holy Grail would inevitably cause damage to the flora and fauna of the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, the Element-Rich Land, and other ecological environments.

Thus, unless he had no other choice, Levi would not use this move.

However, Levi also thought of some solutions that could reduce the damage.

That was to set up a grand array in the Holy Grail.

Levi would throw the enemies outside into the array and seal them up. Then, Levi would close the door and beat them up to reduce the damage to the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Now, in the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, other than some naturally growing mortal plants and the occasional transcendent creatures that barged in, there was nothing else.

Levi’s next plan was to gradually transform and develop the Ancient Banyan Fairyland while he was cultivating.

First, Levi had to move the plants he planted on Dragon Palace Island into it. Different herb gardens would be opened up in the elemental land for different plants. They were categorized and planted on a large scale, cultivated, and fertilized.

Secondly, he would send all the transcendent creatures he possessed into the elemental land, allowing them to grow and reproduce freely.

Thirdly, he would move the Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison grand array to the Ancient Banyan Fairyland and create an exclusive ‘arena’. In the future, if Levi encountered a powerful enemy, he would directly send them in so that he and the transcendent creatures could fight the enemy together. After the enemy was killed, Long could even provide burial services. The corpses could be recycled and turned into fertilizer to protect the flowers. It could be said to be a ‘one-stop’ service!

# Chapter 1321: Obtaining Flame-Gathering Pot

In this way, Levi would be able to create a perfect world with a harmonious ecosystem, a perfect world where all living things could grow, and a true portable paradise!

…

Levi only came out of the Holy Grail several days later.

Levi took out the other three treasures and placed them together with the Holy Grail as he muttered to himself, “It wasn’t easy for me to collect this four-piece Sauron Set. I might also be the fated person that Sauron mentioned. Logically speaking, there should be some changes next… For example, a kind-looking old grandpa Sauron will appear and fulfill one of my wishes.”

After a long time, nothing happened.

“Forget it, I was thinking too much. I already have the Holy Grail of Immortality, so why do I need more… It’s also possible that I haven’t fulfilled some trigger conditions yet.”

...

Levi looked at Dragon Palace Island and started to prepare for the move.

Moving house was not a day’s work.

First of all, Levi had to let Long enter the Ancient Banyan Fairyland and find an Element-Rich Land near the large spring. Long had to start loosening the soil and applying fertilizer in preparation for transplanting the rare plants.

Just this alone would make Long work overtime for a long time.

Levi arrived at the botanical garden. When Long saw him, Long immediately poked his head out of the ground, eager for food.

“What a glutton. I’ll bring you to a good place today.”

Levi opened the entrance of the Ancient Banyan Fairyland and let Long in.

They came to the center of the Fairyland, around the small stone pool.

This was one of the ten large springs.

Levi named it Number 001 Element-Rich Land, Small Stone Pond.

This place would be Levi’s main cultivation ground in the future. The most important and rare plants would also be planted here.

The area of the Small Stone Pond was mainly around the pond water and the river basin. It was about ten square kilometers, which was enough for Levi to use.

Levi planned to leave the remaining elemental land for other transcendent creatures to use or to plant cherry tomatoes on a large scale.

After feeding Long some black beast meat, Long started digging.

Levi came out of the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

He took out all the spoils of war from the previous operation and began to take inventory.

The spoils of war came mainly from the Black Moon and Wind Witch, and some of them came from the Empire’s mages.

The gains of the Empire’s mages were not worth mentioning.

The most important thing was still the two top geniuses.

From these two, Levi had obtained 2 million Aether Stones.

Now, his Aether Stone reserves had completely reached 20 million!

Besides the Aether Stones, the spell knowledge and Meditation Art of the two top geniuses’ organizations were kept in Levi’s library.

“Level 5 Black Crystal Ore, level 5 Bright Wind Iron, level 5 Fire Quicksand…”

Levi had obtained three types of level 5 ores.

“Next, I’ll use the Bright Wind Iron and the remaining Mist Sand to refine the Meshus Winged Dragon. The Wind God model is about to be born!”

Levi was secretly delighted.

The strength of the Wind God model was enough to suppress an ordinary fifth-circle senior wizard. It would greatly increase Levi’s strength.

Other than ores, there were also a large number of medicinal herbs, including some seeds.

“Keeping them.”

Levi’s face was filled with the joy of a bumper harvest.

Finally, the most important part was their Wizard Tools!

For Black Moon, other than the one that Levi had destroyed, there were two items worth mentioning.

One of them was called [Flame-Gathering Pot].

It was something similar to a snuff bottle with a flame pattern carved on it.

After studying it, Levi was pleasantly surprised to find that it was not an ordinary Wizard Tool, but a treasure similar to the Holy Grail of Immortality!

Treasures were not classified according to the standards of Wizard Tools, and the method of making them was also different from Wizard Tools, so it was difficult to classify them. Usually, the quality of the materials used to make it was roughly judged.

However, no matter what, only materials that were at least level 6 and above could be used to create treasures.

Therefore, treasures were generally powerful and rare, and they often had various special functions.

“To think Black Moon actually had such a treasure. It seems like he really is the descendant of Black Sun Adam. Don’t tell me this fellow has a son called Black Star…”

Levi complained as he opened the snuff bottle.

Among them, there were black beads that emitted scorching heat.

Levi had seen a lot of things and was even a fifth-circle weapon craftsman, so he had already guessed the function of this snuff bottle.

The function was to condense flames and form black beads. These beads could cause terrifying explosions when thrown out.

These black beads must have been condensed by Black Moon using the Black Sun Demonic Flame. They should be quite powerful.

After some research, Levi quickly mastered the usage of the Flame-Gathering Pot.

Simply put, the Flame-Gathering Pot could compress and condense any flame into the so-called Fire Pill. Then, it was ejected out through the mouth of the snuff bottle.

Well, this was a ‘gun’ from the Wizard World.

The raw materials were all kinds of flames, and the best ones were different types of flames. The more types of flames there were, the stronger the Fire Pill would be. It was similar to the Three Dragons Flaming Kill that Levi had created himself.

Levi guessed that the Black Moon only had one type of Black Sun Demonic Flame in his body, so the power of the Fire Pill was average and not even as good as an innate spell. That was why Levi had not seen Black Moon use it before he died.

To most wizards, this treasure was of little value.

But for Levi, it was different!

There were many different types of flames in his body – Red Emperor Dragon Flame, Void Black Flame, Dark Death Flame, and Blue Moon Flame.

Levi had always been troubled by the fact that he could not fuse the Dark Death Flame with the other three types of strange flames. Now that he had this treasure, this problem might be solved.

Thinking of this, he began to pour all kinds of flames into the Flame-Gathering Pot.

# Chapter 1322: Wizard Tools Gained

Inside the bottle, the four different colored flames began to merge and condense.

From gas flames, they turned into incomparably round four-colored Fire Pills.

After absorbing more than half of Levi’s four great flames, the Flame-Gathering Pot stopped absorbing flames.

This was because the ‘gun chamber’ was already filled with ‘Fire Pills’ and could not accommodate any more.

Levi counted them and it was exactly ten.

“Let’s test the power of this gun from the Wizard World.”

...

Levi carried the snuff bottle and came to the surface of the sea happily.

Levi opened the lid and tapped the bottle lightly.

Bang!

There was an explosion.

A four-colored Fire Pill shot out. It was so fast that it arrived in an instant like lightning!

Even a fifth-circle wizard would find it difficult to dodge.

Boom!

On the distant sea, a four-colored flame shot into the sky, forming a small mushroom cloud!

The shockwave swept across a radius of several miles. Everything within the radius of the explosion was burned to ashes!

Huge waves rolled up on the surface of the sea and spread in all directions.

“Oh my god, I misunderstood. This isn’t a gun, it’s a missile…”

The power of that attack was much stronger than Levi’s innate spell, Fire Dragon Tribulation.

In terms of power, it was second only to the Holy Infant’s Nine Dragon Tribulation and Hundred Talisman Explosion, as well as Levi’s full-state Sword Qi.

The Flame-Gathering Pot could shoot ten shots of such an attack.

All Levi needed to do was to store 10 Fire Pills.

“What an unexpected surprise. I’ve really picked up a treasure.”

The value of this treasure was no less than a wizard’s Soul Artifact. Any top-grade Wizard Tool could not be compared to this at all!

“This kind of heaven-defying treasure would have been completely covered in dust if it was with Black Moon. Now, it’s finally used to its fullest potential.”

The Flame-Gathering Pot turned into a stream of light and entered Levi’s mind.

Other than this treasure, Black Moon also had a black, round Wizard Tool on him.

According to Levi’s research, this should be a fifth-circle top-grade Wizard Tool.

It had several functions.

The first was to fly, which was extremely fast and could even catch up to Levi, who was running away using the Scarlet Dark Dimension.

With this Wizard Tool, the Wizard World would be safe without any trouble if he did not provoke a level 6 and some perfected fifth-circle wizard.

Black Moon was too greedy. If he wanted to escape, Levi would not be able to do anything to him. In the end, Black Moon just had to give his head to Levi.

Overconfident people often died miserably.

In the transcendent world, one had to be humble and cautious at all times, as if they were treading on thin ice, in order to live long.

The second function of the black disk Wizard Tool was to see through some arrays, illusions, maze realms, and even those methods that used different dimensions to escape, such as the Shadow Dimension and the Scarlet Dark Dimension.

Of course, if the realm was too high, it would not be of any use.

With this treasure, Levi could see through the Shadow School of Thought’s stealth spell.

All in all, this was an extremely powerful Wizard Tool. Whether it was practical or precious, it was not inferior to the Holy Infant’s Ancient Burning Sky Umbrella.

It could be said to be the best of the best.

“This item belongs to me now.”

Levi removed the restriction on it and sent it into his mind, naming it the Black Sun Compass.

Compared to Black Moon, the wind chime was the only Wizard Tool left behind by the Wind Witch that caught Levi’s attention.

This was also a pretty good top-grade Wizard Tool, and it was a rare set of Wizard Tools.

There were a total of 1,001 wind chimes.

A fifth-circle main bell for control.

The remaining one thousand child bells, if taken individually, would be a third-circle, ordinary-grade Wizard Tool.

However, if they were combined, they would become an extremely practical and powerful fifth-circle top-grade Wizard Tool that could be used for both offense and defense.

When defending, 1,000 wind chimes could form the [Thousand Wind Protection].

Levi had already witnessed its defensive capabilities. Under the terrifying Sword Qi attacks of the Three-Headed Dragon God, it had lasted for a very long time without shattering.

Presumably, even if a perfected fifth-circle wizard came, this would be able to withstand a few moves and create the conditions for escape.

When attacking, it was divided into two forms, [Hurricane Domain] and [Sigh of the Wind Maiden].

Under the control of the Hurricane Domain Master, Levi’s Dragon God was trapped within and it took some effort to break free.

The Sigh of the Wind Maiden was a spell that focused on killing. A thousand wind chimes formed an array and all of them released attacks, forming a sigh of the Goddess of Wind spell.

It was so powerful that it could instantly kill a fifth-circle senior wizard. If a perfected fifth-circle wizard was not careful, he would be injured.

If the Wind Witch had used this move, Levi would have suffered a lot. Fortunately, he and the Holy Infant cooperated well and killed her in advance.

Levi named the Wind Chime Wizard ‘Bell of a Thousand Winds’.

If the Black Sun Compass was a top-grade Wizard Tool that focused on escaping and assisting, then the Bell of a Thousand Winds was a top-grade Wizard Tool that focused on killing and defense. With the combination of the two, Levi could even fight against a perfected fifth-circle wizard!

“I can use these two Wizard Tools for myself. I just have to be careful when I use it, or else my identity will be exposed.”

Levi was in a good mood, and he sent the Wizard Tools into the Divine Ring Tower.

Five treasures and three Wizard Tools were all spinning inside.

“A full set of top-grade equipment. I feel so safe.”

After taking stock of his gains, Levi waited for Long to loosen the soil before continuing his cultivation.

…

A month later.

In the place where Levi was in seclusion.

[Strength Rune Proficiency +365, Strength Rune upgraded to level 11.]

“This is great. My Strength Rune has broken through.”

Just as he was feeling smug, something strange happened in Levi’s mind.

Levi’s expression was slightly shocked as he sent his consciousness into it.

Inside the seven-colored crystal, a bull-shaped Strength Rune was shining with dazzling starlight.

# Chapter 1323: Astral Soul Creno Ode!

The bull seemed to have come alive. In an instant, Levi suddenly had a new message in his mind.

“Astral soul…” Levi muttered to himself.

The bull turned into a beam of light and soared into the sky!

It was late at night when Levi came out.

In the pitch-black night, countless stars dotted the sky.

Among these stars, there was one that was emitting a burning light.

...

The roar of a bull echoed in his mind. It was filled with a wild aura as if it could uproot a mountain!

In the next moment, a dazzling starlight pillar descended from the sky and covered Levi!

This shocked Levi. The starlight was like the Milky Way hanging upside down.

It was nighttime, and it was extremely bright. It would probably attract the attention of people with ulterior motives.

However, when he thought about how Dragon Palace Island was a desolate place, he heaved a sigh of relief.

After the starlight pillar disappeared, Levi’s mind was filled with the rainbow crystal. There was an illusory mini bull running around the crystal like a planet revolving around a star.

Levi heaved a sigh of relief. This strange phenomenon came and went quickly.

He opened the proficiency panel.

Levi-

[Strength Rune: Level 11 (1/300,000). Special Effect: Horned Bull Constellation Power (Level 11). Astral Soul·Horned Bull.]

…

[Horned Bull Constellation Power (Level 11): Communicate with the Horned Bull Constellation using Rune Language. The power of the stars will increase your strength. The current strength increase is 100%.]

“As expected, it has increased by 100%.”

Levi glanced at it and looked at the second special effect.

[Astral Soul Horned Bull: As your connection with the Horned Bull Constellation becomes closer, you can communicate with the soul of the Horned Bull Constellation and use the power of the stars to condense an astral soul that is not higher than your current realm.]

“Hiss, even after the strength is increased by 100%, it still has such a function? Even the Hermit Runes have reached the Maximum, but it still does not have such a function. What’s the reason?”

Generally speaking, only living things had a ‘soul’.

In most people’s understanding, constellations, stars, and the like.

It should be something like a plane or a planet.

However, in the Starforger Civilization, they could communicate with the stars through [Language of Stars] and obtain all kinds of unimaginable abilities.

“Could it be that the stars in the Starforger Civilization are not ordinary stars, but star-like life forms with life… If that’s the case, how terrifying would the strength of these astral lifeforms be? They should be comparable to Legendary Wizards.”

His gaze focused on the two words [Horned Bull], and lines of information appeared.

[Astral Soul·Horned Bull]

[Star Name: Creno Ode]

[Star: Justice, Fairness]

[Star Language: Strength (Rune Language)]

[Level: 5]

[Ability: Righteous Charge]

…

[Righteous Charge: The Horned Bull will launch an unstoppable straight charge, causing a destructive impact on all enemies and obstacles along the way!

Please note, “Creno Ode never takes detours!”]

Seeing this, Levi’s eyes lit up.

He communicated with the mini-horned bull in his mind.

Levi commanded, “Creno Ode never takes detours!”

In the next moment, endless starlight fell on Dragon Palace Island again.

“Tsk… Does this move have to be so loud?” Levi couldn’t help but curse.

The starlight covered a radius of several kilometers.

Behind Levi, the shadow of a giant mountain bull with a height of 50 meters and a length of nearly 100 meters appeared.

The giant bull’s muscles were round and bulging. Its nostrils breathed out starlight, and its entire body was made of dreamy starlight. It was like a dream.

One could vaguely see the patterns of mountains and seas covering its body as if it were looking at a three-dimensional topographic map!

Levi could feel the terrifying energy in the giant bull’s body. Even he was a little afraid.

As soon as the giant bull appeared, it charged forward.

A shocking scene played out on the sea under the night sky.

The terrifying aura lifted the waves on both sides, forming two sea walls that were as high as a hundred meters. The giant bull split the sea in the middle…

After charging for five kilometers, the giant bull still hadn’t dissipated.

Until an isolated island with a radius of about a mile appeared in front of them.

Boom!

An earth-shattering collision. In an instant, the starlight in the sky was torn apart, and countless light spots flew everywhere. The energy fluctuation of more than 400 Cas caused an unimaginable shock wave, and a tsunami swept toward Dragon Palace Island!

Levi waved his hand, and the golden shield and Scarlet Cloak enlarged, blocking the tsunami.

“The power of this move is comparable to the Nine Dragon Tribulation… Was this the strength of an astral soul? How terrifying!” Levi gasped.

After such a shocking collision, the giant bull phantom became much thinner, but it still did not dissipate.

It charged forward for another ten miles before slowly dissipating.

“As expected, the bull does not take detours… Everything the bull collides with is sent flying,” Levi ridiculed.

Suddenly, he felt dizzy. Then, Levi felt his spiritual force draining.

“This move consumes a little too much spiritual force… With my current realm, the price to pay for using it is not small. If I have Perfection in the fifth-circle, I should be able to relax a lot,” Levi analyzed.

The might of the collision of this Horned Bull Astral Soul was beyond words.

It was just too f\*cking grand.

Every time Levi used it, it would be a star-like phenomenon that connected the sky and the earth, afraid that others would not be able to see it.

“This move can only be used in a sparsely populated place… Otherwise, others will think that I have a treasure here.”

He shook his head, returned to Dragon Palace Island, and began to meditate.

…

Astral world.

In the Void Ocean, many star-like spheres floated.

This was the Country of the Gods, or simply the Kingdom of Gods.

There were powerful gods, their angels, divine servants, believers, and so on.

Among them, some Kingdoms of Gods had already shattered and were collapsing in the Sea of Ruins. There were many incomplete divine skeletons floating in them.

In the eyes of mortals, just a finger bone was like a mountain peak. One could see how powerful a god was.

On the mountain-like finger bone, countless ferocious Dark Insects were absorbing the remaining divine power.

Led by the level 10 existence among the bugs, these bugs were like locusts, crazily spreading to the edge of the astral world.

All of a sudden, the Sea of Ruins in the distance surged, raising huge waves.

Some of the Kingdoms of Gods floating in the Sea of Ruins were shifted by the flow.

In the middle of the huge wave, a bull as huge as a star charged straight at him.

Its body was covered in layers of the earth’s crust and rocks.

Above them were clouds shrouded in starlight, endless mountains, rivers flowing into the sea, and vast grasslands. One could vaguely see all kinds of creatures living in them.

The bull’s horn on its forehead hung a long and slender snake.

The giant snake also covered the earth’s crust, rock layers, mountains, and dry seabed…

It looked like it had been dead for many years. Its corpse had decayed, the sea had dried up, the mountains had collapsed, and lava was everywhere. It was lifeless!

Even so, from the little bit of power that leaked from its death, its strength when it was alive might not be much weaker than the bull.

The bull charged over.

The huge hooves of the bull trampled the bugs and the broken Kingdom of Gods into pieces and scattered in the Void Ocean!

The roar of the giant bull was earth-shattering and shook the world!

Wherever it passed, starlight surged, gods and demons were repelled, and a white line was torn open in the boundless Void Ocean.

On a battlefield between the gods and the demons, the angels’ terrified voices sounded, “Quick, retreat! The righteous Creno Ode is here again!”

# Chapter 1324: The Blood Demon Falls (1)

Astral World, Void Ocean.

On the battlefield, streaks of light flew to both sides, making way for the oncoming bull.

Accompanied by a forceful, mountain-crushing momentum that shattered the heavens and earth, some angels who couldn’t dodge in time were directly shattered by the bull, their remnants dissipating into the Void Ocean.

The unsuspecting insectoid army was trampled, leaving a wide swath of destruction.

The angels, watching the swiftly retreating bull, couldn’t help but breathe a sigh of relief.

“Unknowingly, another ten thousand years have passed, and the righteous Creno Ode has circled the Astral World once again…”

...

“Did you see the serpent on its horns? It looked like Al Varado.”

“Yes, the Hidden Serpent, the Serpent of Forgetfulness… It’s said to be one of the more peculiar star beasts, a being as powerful as a god, yet it always manages to go unnoticed, lacking any presence whatsoever.”

“How unfortunate, to have been killed by Creno Ode.”

“Still, thanks to Creno Ode, we’ve gained some breathing room.”

The angels and divine servants plunged back into the battlefield, fighting tirelessly for their gods, until death.

In the Sea of Ruins, the bull, which ran eternally in a straight line, held a world within its eyes. Inside, a figure was communicating with their Astral Soul.

“In this multidimensional plane, there are still star speakers who can summon my Astral Soul. Interesting… It seems that after the astral world’s destruction of the Starforger plane, some lucky ones managed to escape. If it weren’t for Al Varado’s betrayal of our divine palace, the powerful Starforger civilization wouldn’t have been annihilated by the gods.”

People thought that the Hidden Serpent was accidentally killed by Creno Ode, but it was not so.

It was intentional.

As one of the oldest beings in the divine palace, Creno Ode ran endlessly around the Astral World, smashing all the evil, betrayal, and darkness encountered along the way.

This was his star nature, his path of righteousness!

Creno Ode was curious how far the star speaker could go.

“Weak star speaker, I await your return in the Astral World!”

…

Dark Ancient Tower, Fifth Layer, Southwest of Io Continent, Outer Sea Region.

Thousands of miles from Dragon Palace Island, on a volcanic island.

At this moment, the Blood Demon Tower Master floated high in the sky, gazing into the far distance.

Just now, in the distance, a faintly visible white beam pierced the heavens and earth.

The distance was too great to see what had happened clearly.

In fact, flying there would take some time.

“Could it be the emergence of a rare treasure?” the Blood Demon Tower Master muttered to himself.

Eight years ago, during the chaos when the black beast tide hit the Nine Cities Alliance, he had snatched the Dead Soul Date Tree.

Afterward, he came to this isolated outer sea region.

Here, it was extremely safe. This desolate place, where not even birds visited, was devoid of black beasts, let alone other wizards.

Of course, the opportunities here were also pitifully scarce.

Twenty-three years had passed since he obtained the Cry of the Cicada.

During this time, his cultivation had advanced beyond that of a senior fifth-circle wizard, but he was still far from achieving fifth-circle Perfection.

“It’s rare to encounter the emergence of a possible rare treasure. It would be a shame not to investigate.”

“But, if there’s any risk, my oddities and the Dead Soul Date Tree would be lost.”

“What should I do?”

The Blood Demon Tower Master constantly questioned himself.

Should he continue cultivating steadily, waiting for the ancient tower to close so he could return to the Wizard World and achieve fifth-circle Perfection? Or should he take a risk and investigate the phenomenon?

“This extraordinary phenomenon might indicate the birth of a powerful treasure, perhaps even an oddity above the Morning Star-level.”

His expression was hesitant, his mind torn.

“With such an opportunity before me, how can I be so cowardly? Even with the assistance of the Cry of the Cicada, the probability of advancing to the primordial soul is still low and fraught with danger. If I could obtain more oddities or treasures, it would surely be more secure.”

“I already possess seven great talents, and my spiritual force is nearing eight hundred! With such strength, even top-tier geniuses might not be my match. Moreover, the innate spells I practice are primarily for survival. Even if there is a risk, as long as it’s not from a sixth-circle being, I should be able to escape.”

“Besides, I still have the secret technique from the Holy Book of Blood to call upon divine aid.”

Reassuring himself continuously, the Blood Demon Tower Master made his decision.

He would take one last risk!

“I swear, after this, I will wash my hands of all this and become a good person, never risking my life again!”

With his resolve steeled, the Blood Demon Tower Master transformed into a streak of blood and sped towards the source of the phenomenon.

A life lived on the edge needs no explanation!

…

Dragon Palace Island.

Levi, having consumed a spiritual force recovery potion, was meditating.

“If summoning an Astral Soul is possible when the Strength Rune reaches 100%, could the same be true for the Chariot Rune at 100%? For instance, summoning a chariot to crush my enemies or carry me away?”

Recently, he had been preoccupied with post-fifth-circle matters and hadn’t had the chance to learn new runes.

Levi opened the Book of Starforge Runes and began studying new runes.

So far, he had learned Strength, Chariot, Hermit, and Lovers, which represented strength, speed, invisibility, and luck, respectively.

He continued flipping through the pages until he reached a new one, depicting a complex, constellation-like rabbit.

# Chapter 1325: The Blood Demon Falls (2)

Unlike ordinary rabbits, this one had a long tail, resembling that of a fox, and its body was more proportionate.

“Moon Rune,” Levi read aloud, “The Rune Language connects to the Lunar Hare Constellation, using the power of stars to maintain your physical and mental health.”

Levi carefully studied the text before beginning to meditate. However, shortly after starting, a sense of unease and danger crept over him.

“There’s an enemy.”

He didn’t panic. The Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison outside provided sufficient security. Still, to be cautious, he decided to leave his meditation chamber.

“Thunder Roc, Ganwen Cui, Sawkins, Pixar… be on guard. We have an enemy approaching.”

...

He instructed the transcendent creatures to prepare, while he used invisibility runes to leave Dragon Palace Island and head out to meet the threat.

If he could eliminate the enemy in advance, that would be ideal. He didn’t want Dragon Palace Island and its transcendent creatures to be broadcasted by the Dark Ancient Tower. After all, Sawkins and Thunder Roc had appeared on the broadcasts before, making it easier to reveal his identity.

He hid in the vast ocean, watching a blood-red light rapidly approach from the distance.

The Blood Demon Tower Master gazed at the island ahead, his expression grave.

“The starlight anomaly came from this place. There’s something strange about this island. I must be careful,” he warned himself.

At that moment, the sound of sword qi whistling through the void reached his ears. The Blood Demon Tower Master’s expression shifted as he looked behind him.

A Dragon Abomination, wielding a massive black-flame sword, had somehow appeared behind him and launched a surprise attack!

“D\*mn it, it’s a trap!”

The Blood Demon Tower Master had anticipated this possibility. His protective force field flickered to life.

“First Talent: Bloodflame Boundary!”

A wave of blood-colored light spread out from him, slowing any attacks that entered its range. The sword qi that tore through the Bloodflame Boundary also slowed down, allowing the Blood Demon Tower Master to narrowly avoid the strike.

“A domain-type spell…” Levi murmured in mild surprise, a smile forming on his lips. “You’ve got some tricks, wizard.”

He actually recognized this wizard. Many years ago, he had seen his likeness in the Fire Crocodile City Lord’s portrait within the Realm of Crimson. What he didn’t know was that the original Fire Crocodile City Master had long since died, and the one now occupying his body was the Blood Demon Tower Master!

“Listen, Dragon Abomination—oh, I mean, friend—I’m just passing through. I have no intention of causing trouble. There’s no need for us to fight to the death. While you are a Dragon Abomination, I am a senior fifth-circle wizard, not far from achieving fifth-circle Perfection. If we battle, the outcome will only be mutual destruction.”

The Blood Demon Tower Master had deflected Levi’s sword qi attack and remained composed.

Levi grinned, “Then let’s find out who dies and who survives!”

Black flames swirled around him as he swung his longsword once more.

“You’re going too far!”

The Blood Demon Tower Master let out a furious roar. With a wave of his hand, a torrent of blood-red flames surged towards Levi, like a vast river of fire.

The Blood Fire Demon Tower faction, though small, practiced a formidable meditation art known as the Blood Flame Meditation Art. Similar to the Black Sun Meditation Art, it was created by dark wizards and belonged to the rare Burning Faction, producing a unique type of flame upon mastery.

The flame wielded by the Blood Demon Tower Master was called Scarlet Demon Fire. While its temperature wasn’t as intense as ordinary fire, it had a terrifying effect: it could cause the blood within an enemy’s body to boil, leading those with insufficient strength to explode and ignite from within.

Levi could feel the blood in his veins beginning to boil, threatening to rupture his blood vessels. This ability mirrored the special effect of his own Crimson Breathing Technique, Boiling Blood, though he rarely used it, preferring to defeat enemies with a single sword strike.

“This spell has an interesting concept, but unfortunately for you, I am a Dragon Abomination!” Levi growled, suppressing the boiling blood with his powerful physical control.

Simultaneously, he opened his mouth and unleashed a torrent of black flames towards the Blood Demon Tower Master.

“Today, I shall show you my true power and slay you where you stand!” the Blood Demon Tower Master sneered. His fingers danced in the air, weaving intricate patterns.

Suddenly, countless fiery rays shot towards Levi from all angles, chaotic and unpredictable.

“Third Talent: Blood Chaos Realm!”

The barrage of rays caused the ocean surface to erupt in a series of explosions. Around Levi, three thousand feather blades whirled and danced.

“Go!” Levi commanded.

With a sharp sound, the blades, crackling with wind and thunder, darted forward, slicing through the incoming rays and extinguishing them.

“You possess such a rare treasure, but soon it will belong to me,” the Blood Demon Tower Master said with greed in his eyes. He didn’t recognize Levi’s divine weapon, mistaking it for some exotic artifact.

He pointed to the sky, and blood-red clouds began to gather above them.

Levi’s expression darkened as he recalled the three thousand feather blades to form a protective shield around him.

With a deafening crash, a blood-red pillar of light descended from the sky, striking Levi and sending him crashing into the ocean below.

The impact created a massive crater in the water, so deep it seemed bottomless.

“Seventh Talent: Blood God’s Retribution!”

“Why force me to use my seventh talent? You brought this on yourself,” the Blood Demon Tower Master taunted with a cold smile.

As a senior fifth-circle wizard, he had mastered three third-circle talents, two fourth-circle talents, and his formidable fifth-circle talents. The move he had just used was his strongest, the seventh talent.

“Under this attack, any ordinary senior fifth-circle wizard would be gravely injured, if not killed outright.”

He sneered, confident in his superiority.

In a single thought, he summoned another blood-red pillar of light, which descended with even greater force.

# Chapter 1326: The Blood Demon Falls (3)

A competent dark wizard must always finish the job.

At this moment, sweat began to bead on the Blood Demon Tower Master’s forehead. Although innate spells saved on spell power, it was all relative. Blood God’s Retribution was his trump card, a powerful move that naturally consumed a significant amount of energy.

He extended his spiritual force, probing into the depths of the ocean below. Suddenly, his expression changed.

“D\*mn, still not dead? This Dragon Abomination is tougher than the Amethyst Race!”

He hesitated, casting a reluctant glance back at Dragon Palace Island before swiftly retreating. His centuries of experience as a dark wizard had honed his “instincts,” and he was certain this island held something valuable. But the Dragon Abomination was too fierce—he might not be able to defeat it. No matter how precious the treasure, it was only worth it if one lived to claim it.

Meanwhile, beneath the ocean’s surface, a colossal shadow rapidly approached the Blood Demon Tower Master.

...

As the shadow broke through the massive waves, it revealed three menacing dragon heads, each towering as high as a three-story building. Their eyes, large as barrels, fixated on the Blood Demon Tower Master.

Suddenly, an invisible ray shot forth from the dragon’s horns, moving with blinding speed.

The Bloodflame Boundary field, which could slow down most physical and magical attacks, was powerless against a pure mental assault. The Nightmare Dragon’s Breath struck directly into the Blood Demon Tower Master’s mind. Fortunately, his spiritual force was nearly a hundred points higher than Levi’s, allowing him to withstand the attack with only a momentary lapse in focus.

But in a battle between formidable opponents, even a brief lapse could be fatal.

The Three-Headed Dragon God’s immense body, towering over twenty stories high, emerged fully from the ocean, standing proudly on the massive waves. Its muscles bulged, scales and veins protruding with power.

It raised the World-Destroying Flame Sword high. The Heavenly Dragon Sword Codex activated, sending a torrent of Crimson Emperor Dragon Sword Qi crashing towards the Blood Demon Tower Master.

This strike was far more powerful than the one Levi had unleashed earlier. Coupled with the Blood Demon Tower Master’s momentary distraction and the disruption to his protective field, the sword’s power finally tore through the domain’s force field.

The Blood Demon Tower Master’s body was protected by numerous Wizard Tools—some fourth-circle, others fifth-circle—all spoils from his many kills. But under the assault of the sword qi, only the fifth-circle tools could withstand the attack for any time. The fourth-circle tools disintegrated instantly, turning to ash.

“D\*mmit, what a loss!” the Blood Demon Tower Master cursed internally, filled with regret.

Regret, nothing but regret!

“Why the hell did I come here to stir up trouble? If I had just stayed home and cultivated in peace, nothing would have happened!”

He was determined to escape, vowing to become an absolute practitioner of the Path of Caution from now on.

Using the Wizard Tools as shields, he managed to block the terrifying sword qi.

Above him, standing on the Three-Headed Dragon God’s head, Levi remained calm:

“Indeed, every senior fifth-circle wizard is not to be underestimated.”

Any trace of pride from having slain two top-tier talents earlier had now completely vanished.

Geniuses were formidable, but sometimes those who quietly endured and advanced step by step through relentless cultivation were even more terrifying!

“Unfortunately, I can’t let you live. Now that you’ve discovered my hidden paradise, you must die!”

With that thought, Levi channeled the power of the Golden Snake.

As the fleeing Blood Demon Tower Master looked up, he was shocked to see a magnificent golden divine palace descending from the night sky above him!

Even before the palace touched the ground, the terrifying force of suppression caused various degrees of damage to his bones and flesh.

He coughed up blood, desperately summoning defensive spells to resist the pressure.

“I have a primordial soul; I cannot die!”

His strong will kept him going, allowing him to unleash his most powerful Strength (Rune Language)!

Vast amounts of spell power surged out in a frenzy!

The Golden Snake Divine Palace was blasted away by his spell, shattering into fragments!

Levi sighed inwardly. Indeed, the divine palace wasn’t invincible.

Or perhaps, his current Golden Snake cultivation, just entering the fifth circle, was insufficient to suppress such an experienced and powerful senior fifth-circle wizard.

Now wearing the Brilliant Golden Dragon Armor, Levi gathered all his Golden Snake power into the golden horn on his forehead!

Although the divine palace hadn’t succeeded in suppressing the enemy, it had set the stage for his next deadly move.

From the horn, a golden beam of light tore through the pitch-black night sky!

In an instant, it was upon the Blood Demon Tower Master.

“What kind of technique is this?”

The Blood Demon Tower Master was stunned. Weren’t Dragon Abominations supposed to be simple-minded brutes, relying only on innate spells, crude martial arts, and basic secret techniques?

His face twisted with madness as he ignored the drain on his spell power, casting various innate spells to buy himself time to escape.

But it was too late.

Levi’s golden light, though only powerful enough for one strike, never missed its mark.

The Blood Demon Tower Master’s chest was blown apart, his heart obliterated, and the intense heat turned his wound to charred ash.

The light in his eyes began to fade.

Yet at the very moment his life force was about to be extinguished, he erupted in a final burst of energy!

“Secret Art: Blood God’s Feast!”

For a brief moment, his eyes regained their luster.

But now they glowed with a blood-red light, as if he had become someone else entirely.

The wounds on his body began to regenerate, with new flesh growing rapidly until he was fully healed.

His face twisted into a beastly snarl, his robes bulged and then exploded!

His body swelled, hunching over, finally transforming into a colossal blood-scaled giant beast, towering ten stories high.

The beast had massive blood-red wings that blocked out the sky, and a pair of antlers on its forehead, resembling a Qilin from Levi’s previous life.

On the other side, Levi’s expression changed drastically.

# Chapter 1327: The Blood Demon Falls (4)

“Blood Clan’s true form?”

In his memory, this kind of transformation was similar to how members of the Blood Clan revealed their true form.

Could this Fire Crocodile City Master be a member of the Blood Clan?

He couldn’t figure it out.

“I can smell the scent of dragon blood, like a strong spirit, intoxicating. If you don’t want to face Death, you’d better surrender, obey me, and become my Blood Servant.”

The blood-colored giant ahead spoke in a gentle male voice, lofty and cold.

“Blood River Will?” Levi murmured.

“Heh, to deal with a Dragon Abomination, there’s no need for the Blood God himself to act. I am Gennady Santos, the ninth General under the Seventh True Ancestor of the Blood God, known as Venerable Blood Scales!”

The giant beast loomed above, exuding endless majesty, trying to force Levi into submission.

Upon hearing that the opponent wasn’t the Blood River Will, Levi breathed a sigh of relief.

He smiled and said:

“Where did this little minion come from? Get lost!”

As soon as he finished speaking, the Three-Headed Dragon God surged from the sea!

With six arms wielding longswords, it slashed at the blood-colored giant beast!

…

Outside the Dark Ancient Tower, in the human realm, at the Church of Holy Light, Saint Ye Lin, now at the level of a divine servant, stood on Heavenly Mountain, gazing at the sky.

A familiar figure appeared in the projection of the ancient tower.

“Venerable Blood Scales, why has he descended in an incarnation to the Dark Ancient Tower?”

Ye Lin murmured to himself.

Among the Blood Clan, the higher-ranking members are called “Venerables,” equivalent to divine servants or wizards of the primordial soul realm.

Above the Venerables are the True Ancestors, and beyond them is the Blood River Will.

The Church has been in constant conflict with the Blood Clan, and they are quite familiar with Venerable Blood Scales.

His true strength is no less than that of an eighth-level wizard. Even though this is just an incarnation with the power of a fifth-level, that Dragon Abomination likely won’t be able to handle him.

“Let them tear each other apart, it’s a good thing.”

Ye Lin closed his eyes and resumed his cultivation.

…

In the Realm of Crimson, the Nine Cities Alliance.

“What’s going on? How did the Fire Crocodile City Master turn into a member of the Blood Clan? Could the Blood Clan have already infiltrated the Wizard World?”

“I’m not sure. He might have practiced some secret technique from an evil god that allows him to summon the incarnation of a powerful Blood Clan member.”

“He’s gone down a dark path… But it’s also a good thing. With the help of a powerful Blood Clan member, that damned Three-Headed Dragon Abomination can be killed. It’ll rid our wizard civilization of a great enemy.”

“That’s true. We need to win this!”

…

Dark Ancient Tower, on the surface of the sea, two colossal beings were locked in a brutal, flesh-rending battle.

On one side was the Three-Headed Dragon God, with its mountainous body, six arms, and the power to unleash devastating Sword Qi!

On the other was the bloodthirsty, sinister, and seemingly immortal Blood-Scaled Giant Beast!

The ocean, under the influence of their overwhelming auras, transformed into a world of black and crimson.

The clash of these titans was both awe-inspiring and terrifying!

The Blood-Scaled Giant Beast, as an incarnation of a high-ranking member of the Blood Clan, possessed a body of monstrous resilience.

Its defense, strength, and healing abilities were all on par with the fifth-level Amethyst Race.

As the Sword Qi repeatedly slashed at its flesh, the wounds would regrow almost instantly!

Blood spread across the sea, igniting into blazing flames.

But the Three-Headed Dragon God was no less formidable.

Its formidable defense, strength, and fearsome Sword Qi allowed it to launch relentless attacks!

Moreover, as the black flames born from the Death Ember Dragon’s power burned and invaded the wounds of the Blood-Scaled Giant Beast, Venerable Blood Scales could feel his once-mighty regenerative abilities being gradually weakened.

The wounds were healing slower and slower.

He realized the severity of the situation—this Dragon Abomination was no simple foe!

“Submit to me! To become a servant of Venerable Blood Scales is your honor!”

“Die!”

The Three-Headed Dragon God leaped fiercely, landing atop the head of the Blood-Scaled Giant Beast. The longsword of black flames repeatedly pierced its body.

The Blood-Scaled Giant Beast’s massive jaws tore at the Dragon God’s body, reducing its six arms to just four.

The Dragon God grabbed the Golden Dragon Shield and slammed it down on the beast’s head!

Bang!

Bang!

Bang!

The shield bent and deformed under the impact.

The beast’s skull cracked, blood gushing out, only to begin healing once again.

“How truly monstrous!”

Levi exhaled a torrent of Ash Dragon’s power, transforming into a breath of flames that seared the beast’s shattered skull, slowing its regeneration.

Dark Death Flames, Crimson Emperor Dragon Flames, and Black Flame Void—all three types of exotic flames spewed forth from the Dragon God’s three heads, surging into the abyss of the beast’s gaping maw.

These flames intertwined and exploded within!

Boom!

The head of Venerable Blood Scales was completely obliterated, vaporized by the flames.

Even so, his mutilated body continued to move, and it seemed a new head was beginning to form.

“An unkillable cockroach, indeed.”

Levi quickly drove the longsword of black flames into the wound. He poured every ounce of exotic flame and Death Ember Dragon’s power he had left into the beast’s injuries and stuffed ten “Four-Colored Fire Pills” into the wound!

Then, he swiftly retreated, vanishing into the Scarlet Dark Dimension.

“Explode!”

A muffled roar followed.

An unprecedented wave of terrifying energy erupted from within the beast’s body.

Everything within a three-mile radius was vaporized, leaving nothing but destruction in its wake!

The shockwave swept into the Scarlet Dark Dimension several miles away, blasting the Three-Headed Dragon God out and sending it flying.

The Four-Colored Fire Pills attacked indiscriminately, sparing neither friend nor foe!

“This move might hurt the enemy, but it costs me nearly as much,” Levi murmured.

Typically, the proper way to use the Flame-Gathering Pot was to strike its surface, launching Fire Pills at a distant target.

For greater effect, Levi had stuffed ten of them into the beast’s body.

Such a tactic was risky, potentially harming himself as well.

But with the Scarlet Dark Dimension as his refuge, Levi dared to take the gamble.

# Chapter 1328: The Blood Demon Falls (5)

High above, a light drizzle of blood began to fall.

The blood droplets landed on the surface of the sea, shimmering with a strange vitality, as if they were alive and leaping.

“More of this?” Levi’s expression changed.

In the end, the blood completely turned into flames and dissipated.

Venerable Blood Scales’ incarnation was dead.

Amid the blood rain, twenty-three blood-red scales, each emitting a faint, eerie glow, slowly descended onto the sea.

Under the terrifying explosion, the rest of the giant beast’s body had been obliterated.

Yet these twenty-three scales remained intact, a testament to their incredible hardness.

“D\*mn it! The true me won’t let you get away with this!”

A distorted, incomplete true soul transformed into a streak of blood-red light, ready to vanish and return to the Blood River Plane.

But then, a web descended from the sky, ensnaring the ethereal true soul.

“What is this?”

Venerable Blood Scales’ fragmentary true soul panicked.

A powerful, irresistible force began to pull at him, and he made a terrifying realization.

At some point, a three-foot-tall little figure had emerged from the sea, its tiny mouth open, eyes gleaming with hunger.

“What is this? Lord Blood River, save me!”

Venerable Blood Scales let out a desperate cry as his true soul was drawn into the little figure’s mouth, disappearing in a flash of light.

“Master, when I swallowed that… snack just now, I think I heard a voice in my head.”

Leon patted his belly and spoke up.

“What voice?”

Levi sat cross-legged, regaining his strength.

“‘The Blood River shall descend, and the cycle of reincarnation will begin anew,'” Leon replied.

Levi’s expression remained calm as he said, “It’s nothing. You can go home now.”

“Alright.”

Satisfied after his midnight snack, Leon flew off, content.

Levi began to clean up the battlefield, carefully searching until he found a blood-red ring at the bottom of the sea.

“Phew, thank goodness. I thought the storage ring had been blown to pieces,” Levi sighed in relief.

After finishing up, he collected the twenty-three scales and gazed up at the sky.

“The Blood River is about to descend, huh? Seems like it’s coming well-prepared this time… But that’s none of my business. The ones who need to worry are the Church and the lords of the Wizard World. I’m just a carefree, happy-go-lucky Dragon Abomination.”

…

The Human Realm.

Ye Lin’s face stiffened as he muttered to himself, “Are the incarnations of the Blood Clan’s Venerables this weak now? Or was Venerable Blood Scales seriously injured?”

Even in his current realm, approaching that of a divine servant, it would still take considerable effort to kill Venerable Blood Scales’ incarnation.

After all, the Blood Clan had been causing trouble in the human realm for some time, and Ye Lin had already slain a few of their Venerable incarnations, making him well-versed in the matter.

“If this Dragon Abomination fully matures, the Dragon Abomination Venerable will have another powerful subordinate under his command.”

“Sigh, When will all the evil in this world finally be eradicated?”

…

Wizard World.

The wizards of the Nine Cities Alliance stared silently at the sky.

“This Three-Headed Dragon Abomination is growing stronger and stronger! Damn it, is there really no one who can handle the Dark Ancient Tower?”

“Aside from the elder generation of fifth-circle wizards, among the younger ones, perhaps only Simon might barely prevail, but it would come at a high cost.”

“You don’t understand Simon. Simon has trained in specific innate spells designed to combat dragonkin. When fighting dragons, Simon has the upper hand. The title of Dragon Slayer is not for nothing.”

…

Land of Darkness.

Dragon Abomination Venerable roared with laughter. “An eighth-level Blood Clan member daring to call himself a [Venerable]? Even the Blood River itself wouldn’t be so arrogant. Well done!”

The Fire Sovereign shook his head. “As a wizard, lowering oneself to ally with the Blood Clan… It’s a fate deserved.”

…

Blood River Plane.

In the boundless Blood River.

In a blood-red palace, a towering giant beast, a thousand meters tall and resembling a mountain, roared in fury.

Powerful Blood Clan members stood in silence, their fear palpable.

“That d\*mned Dragon Abomination destroyed a piece of my true soul and stole twenty-three of my [Reverse Scales]! If I don’t avenge this, my thoughts will never be clear!”

…

Dark Ancient Tower.

Levi returned to Dragon Palace Island and conducted another inspection of the array. He instructed the transcendent creatures to remain vigilant, ensuring no other enemies would attack.

Back in his secluded retreat, he took out the blood-red scales.

The scales were not large, each only the size of a palm.

“These scales are incredibly hard, sharp, and resilient… They might be materials of level six or higher. I’ll definitely be able to use them for my seventh talent.”

The seventh talent he planned to study required the refining of sword molds and infusing them with metal elemental power to become his envisioned “flying sword.”

The material of the sword mold had to be hard and resilient, or else it would shatter before piercing the enemy’s defenses.

Temporarily storing the blood scales, Levi took out the storage ring.

“Although the Fire Crocodile City Master was a wizard, he allied with evil gods. He must have practiced some forbidden techniques.”

Levi examined the items one by one.

He soon discovered a blood-red book titled The Sacred Text of Blood.

The cover depicted a blood moon.

On the blood moon was a flowing river of blood, winding and vast.

“So this is the true form of the Blood River? It really is a river, a river god?”

He didn’t even bother to read the contents of the Sacred Text.

“I couldn’t be bothered with The Necromancer’s Codex, so why would I study The Sacred Text of Blood?”

His willpower was unwavering.

In the Wizard World, many secret techniques existed, often named as “codices” or “sacred texts.”

Some of these techniques were created by wizards and could be learned at will.

However, some were deliberately spread by evil gods or other great entities from different planes to tempt wizards with weak wills into learning them.

# Chapter 1329: The Blood Demon Falls (6)

These secret techniques were bait, and the great entities were the fishermen.

If one were to truly study them, they would eventually fall into an abyss of eternal damnation, destroying their own future.

Therefore, the Wizard Council typically classifies such secret techniques as forbidden.

Once discovered, they are to be destroyed.

However, there are always some who take risks, which is why these forbidden techniques are continually violated.

After putting away the Sacred Text, Levi reviewed his findings and discovered that the Fire Crocodile City Master had quite a few valuable items.

“Fifth-level Magnetic Fire Ore… I need this ore to refine the sword mold. It’s as if the universe is sending me exactly what I need.”

He held a piece of fire-element ore radiating powerful magnetic energy, its dark red hue evident.

“With this, along with the unknown-level blood scales as the primary material and some secondary materials, I can refine the sword mold.”

In addition to the ore, the old man’s space also contained numerous herbs and a pile of useless wizard tools.

“Seems like he was also someone who plundered and killed… Wait, why am I saying ‘also’?”

“This wizard tool is made with materials and craftsmanship of fifth-circle quality, but its function seems to be for storage. Could it contain a Truth Oddity?”

Frost had formed around the bottle from the condensation of water vapor, indicating its extreme coldness.

After a moment, Levi tried to open the bottle.

“Whoosh!”

With a sharp sound of air being sliced, a white light shot out at incredible speed.

But Levi was prepared. All the arrays in his retreat lit up instantly.

Behind him, three thousand feather blades swirled and encircled.

A small white ice cicada darted about wildly within the arrays, its cries piercingly sharp.

A large hand reached out and caught the ice cicada.

Levi’s eyes widened.

He stared at the ice-blue Truth Runes on the ice cicada, which were more profound than ordinary Earth-Grade runes.

“What kind of Truth Oddity is this? It feels like it could be Sky-Grade, and it somewhat resembles the [Summer Cicada’s Chirp].”

He was well-versed in the Illustrated Book of Oddities. After comparing, the closest match was indeed the [Summer Cicada’s Chirp].

However, it was clear that this was a frost-element oddity, while the [Summer Cicada’s Chirp] was a fire-element oddity.

Therefore, it should not be the same type.

“Let’s check the other spoils; there might be clues about this oddity.”

Suppressing his excitement, Levi continued searching.

Inside the storage ring were also over a million Aether Stones.

Additionally, there were some inherited knowledge, such as the Meditation Art.

Levi opened the Meditation Art and looked at the introduction.

This was the ancestral meditation method of the Blood Fire Demon Tower, the former employer of the blood vampire wizard he had subdued in the Realm of Crimson.

A dark wizard organization that had already been wiped out.

“Was the Fire Crocodile City Master also a dark wizard, or was he possessed by one?”

Levi couldn’t figure it out and didn’t care to ponder such irrelevant matters.

On the last page of the Meditation Art, he finally found some useful information.

It was Cold Cicada Transformation Method.

His expression tightened, and he quickly read through it, then suddenly burst into laughter.

“Indeed, it’s a Sky-Grade Truth Oddity, the Cry of the Cicada!”

According to the description, the Cry of the Cicada had several effects.

It could birth a fourth-circle frost talent, enhance the power of frost spells and increase frost element affinity talent, improving training aptitude. It could even have a small chance of giving birth to a special talent.

However, these were not the most significant aspects. The most crucial function of the Cry of the Cicada was: The wizards of the Burning School of Thought could use it to harness the power of the intersection of ice and fire to shatter spiritual force crystals, thereby condensing the primordial soul.

After reading this, Levi furrowed his brow and muttered to himself.

“I’m already planning to shatter the internal force crystals. This external method of shattering crystals seems of little use to me. I’ll keep it for now. Perhaps the Holy Infant might find it useful. Even if the Holy Infant doesn’t need it, it could still be useful for some important subordinates in the future.”

Levi wasn’t sure if his own advancement to the primordial soul would synchronize with the Holy Infant. After all, the difference between fifth-circle and primordial soul was enormous. The Holy Infant could synchronize with fifth-circle abilities, but that didn’t mean it could synchronize with primordial soul.

In simple terms, the Holy Infant was a manifestation of a Sky-Grade Oddity, not an omnipotent being.

In any case, as a Sky-Grade Oddity, the Cry of the Cicada undoubtedly had its applications.

“Counting the Cry of the Cicada and the Morning Star-level Thunder God’s Finger in Hundred Flowers’ possession, I’ve unwittingly collected eight oddities. Except for the metal faction, I have them all.”

Levi suddenly felt that achieving the maximum of 81 souls might not be impossible…

After organizing the spoils, a golden-furred great rat suddenly emerged from Levi’s nostrils.

It twitched its nose, sniffed the spoils, and then chittered before flying off in a certain direction.

Levi’s expression shifted slightly, and he followed discreetly.

“Could it be that I missed some treasure?”

On the sea surface, Jin continued to fly.

Levi followed closely behind, searching carefully.

Jin’s speed was relatively slow.

By dawn the next day, Levi followed Jin to an island several thousand miles away.

“A volcanic island…”

After entering the island, Jin flew straight towards a valley.

Levi assessed the danger perception and found no immediate threats.

However, with his knowledge of arrays, he could tell that the island had some shallow protective and alarm arrays.

“This must be the Fire Crocodile City Master’s training ground. It’s right next to me, and it seems to have been inhabited for a while… Probably attracted by the astral soul phenomena I summoned.”

Levi murmured, having analyzed the situation quite accurately.

He breached the arrays and entered, carefully searching with his spiritual force.

Aside from finding some worthless materials in the Fire Crocodile City Master’s retreat, he found nothing of value.

He arrived at the valley where Jin was.

At this moment, Jin was perched on a not-so-tall jujube tree, munching on a plump, round black date.

Seeing this, Levi’s eyes narrowed.

“A dead soul date! This is a precious item that directly increases spiritual force! Wait… Isn’t this the treasure Simon took from the Witch’s Family squad some time ago? So it was taken by the Blood Demon Tower Master, and that’s why Simon ended up hiding in this desolate place.”

Dead soul dates, similar to Levi’s previous Iron Tree, were extremely rare plants.

Even primordial soul wizards would be tempted by them.

Dead soul dates had very demanding growth conditions and were typically found in Hell and the Underworld.

“This flowerpot-like device can replicate the growth environment of the dead soul date—truly remarkable. I’ll research it further when I return and try to transplant the dead soul date to the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.”

Levi promptly picked up the dead soul date and gave Jin a kiss.

Jin carried the date and perched on top of Levi’s head.

“You little thing, you’re quite useful.”

The man and the rat flew back to Dragon Palace Island.

…

In the blink of an eye, half a year passed swiftly.

In the Holy Brilliance Calendar of 1209, during the Month of Winter, after six months, Levi had finally completed the construction of the fifth Rune Language model in his mind and had cultivated it to level 2.

It must be said, the rune named “Moon” had given Levi a tremendous surprise.

He had originally thought it was just a regular rune to enhance physical attributes.

But in reality, it was far from ordinary.

Levi, Moon Rune: Level 2 (1/5000), Special Effect: Lunar Rabbit Star Power (Level 2).

…

Lunar Rabbit Star Power (Level 2): Communicates with the lunar rabbit star, amplifying your lifespan by 10% based on your original lifespan.

Indeed, the special effect of this rune was as incredible as the Lovers Rune, if not more so.

It could extend one’s life with a percentage increase!

At this moment, Levi realized that he was getting closer to his dream of eternal life.

# Chapter 1330: Moon Rune

Live long and one will see many things.

Be it in his previous life or this life, these were all things that Levi and the vast majority of people dreamed of.

All mortals would die, and everyone feared Death.

Levi was even more afraid of death. Otherwise, he would not be so cautious and steady.

The wizard civilization had given birth to many powerful, brilliant, spell systems.

Wizards kept collecting historical data and they got the average lifespan of different realms.

First-circle meant 200 years of lifespan, second-circle was 300 years, third-circle was 500 years, fourth-circle was 700 years, fifth-circle was 1000 years, and sixth-circle was 2000 years…

To mortals, being able to live for a hundred years was considered longevity.

A hundred years might seem like a long time, but it was far from enough for wizards who needed to meditate, study spells, and pursue the truth all day long.

Life span had always been an important factor that limited the development of the wizard civilization.

Therefore, in order to overcome the shortcomings of a short lifespan, wizards tried their best.

In terms of the vertical aspect, the wizards constantly pursued higher realms.

On the horizontal side, there were Lich transformations, bloodline modifications, life-prolonging potions, and so on.

There were even some who gave up the path of the wizard and sought refuge with various gods.

For example, the most typical Dark Wizard Emperor Asta.

After becoming a god under the Lord of Chaos, he obtained the eternal life he had dreamed of and was listed on the Investiture of the Gods.

All of these methods had achieved some results, but there were all kinds of limitations.

Moreover, there were very few wizards who could benefit from it.

Therefore, the average lifespan of a wizard had not increased significantly over the years.

Thus, when Levi saw the special effect of the Moon Rune, the first thing he thought of was:

“Why don’t I just cultivate this rune in the future… I might be able to live forever. At the very least, I should be able to live for tens of thousands of years like a Legendary Wizard.”

However, he quickly abandoned this idea.

Firstly, Levi would have longevity but no path protection ability. Any natural or man-made disaster would kill him unless he could achieve true immortality and transcend everything.

Secondly, in his opinion, the path of the Rune Language was still a little off.

Not to mention anything else, his current strength…

In essence, they were all obtained through communicating with the so-called ‘constellation’.

According to Levi’s current research, these constellations should be some kind of celestial lifeform, which was also an existence similar to Gods.

If they died, or if they didn’t want to send down the power of the stars, the Rune Language that Levi relied on would definitely be affected as well.

Levi didn’t like to put all his eggs in one basket, and he didn’t like to be choked.

Thus, the Rune Language would always be his support.

His most fundamental path was still that of a wizard and knight with unlimited possibilities and a future.

This was the power that was truly in his hands.

Lastly, the Moon Rune’s lifespan extension ability was based on a percentage.

If Levi’s lifespan base was not high, then even if he increased it by 1,000%, he would not be able to achieve the immortality he wanted.

Of course, even so, Levi was still very excited.

His biggest question was how long his lifespan would be after the addition of his knight realm.

Unfortunately, no one could give him an answer, because he himself was the pioneer of the path of knights.

Before him, Levi did not have a large number of data samples for analysis.

Therefore, Levi had always been conservative and calculated his lifespan according to the realm of a wizard.

This was also beneficial. It could give him some necessary pressure and a sense of urgency.

On the other hand, if Levi had known his lifespan, he might not have worked as hard as he did now.

He put away the panel.

The Holy Grail of Immortality flew out of his body and landed on the ground.

With a thought, Levi entered.

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Small Stone Pond.

Around the clear and fragrant pond water, there were lush trees.

In the forest, there was a well-divided open space.

The soil on the empty ground had been completely turned over. It was extremely soft and emitted the fragrance of soil.

Around the Small Stone Pond, Levi had opened up a dozen herb gardens.

He divided the herb garden into five levels according to the level of fertilizer applied.

Ordinary plants and herbs could be planted in level 1 and level 2 herb gardens. There was no need to waste the fertility of level 3 and above herb gardens.

After all, the production of level 3 and above fertilizers was not high.

Long drilled out from the ground, looking like he was asking for credit.

Levi fed Long a pile of black beast meat and let it slowly digest it by Mana’s side.

Now, half of Levi’s fertilizer production had to be supplied to Mana.

Mana’s position was within the range of the Small Stone Pond. This way, she could directly absorb the Spring Water of Immortality produced by the Small Stone Pond.

In the past half a year, with the full supply of the Spring Water of Immortality, level 5 fertilizer, and the nutrient solution that Levi had researched and concocted.

Mana’s withered tree trunk and aerial roots sprouted again.

However, they were sparse, like trees that had just survived the winter.

Holy Grail’s voice sounded, “Thanks to your care, Mana should be able to stabilize her level 6 realm. It’s a good sign that a new sprout is sprouting. It’s too dangerous to hunt Rose. Now, you don’t need to look for that crazy woman.”

Levi nodded and said, “That’s even better. However, if I meet her, I won’t let her off.”

After having so many methods, Levi’s strength was even stronger than half a year ago.

When the Crimson Emperor Dragon reached level 5, Levi was confident that he would be able to fight a perfected fifth-circle dragon!

It wasn’t impossible to kill Rose with other methods.

Rose had always been thinking about the Holy Grail. Levi had a feeling that if he did not solve this problem completely, he would not be able to have peace in the ancient tower.

# Chapter 1331: Eating Dead Soul Dates

Levi left the Holy Grail and went to the botanical garden.

Transplanting herbs and plants was a real skill.

Levi did not dare to let the alchemical creatures do it.

“Let’s begin.”

In the botanical garden, Levi started to get busy.

Levi started with the level 1 herbs, and after all these herbs were successfully transplanted, he started to transplant higher-level herbs, and so on and so forth.

Apart from basic cultivation, Levi was fully immersed in this work, enjoying the joy of farming.

Returning to the garden and living in the fields was the life that he yearned for the most.

Time passed.

Another half a year passed.

Year 1210 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, Month of Harvest.

During this harvest season, Levi had basically completed the transplanting of the plants.

Only the most precious things like the Saint Fruit, Dead Soul Date Tree, and Iron Tree had not been transplanted.

These plants had very high requirements for the environment. Levi had to find a suitable Element-Rich Land to plant them in the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Fortunately, with the help of the Holy Grail, this task was not difficult.

The first was Saint Fruit.

This was a strategic resource that Levi possessed, so he naturally could not be careless.

He referred to the environment of the Lost Swamp in the first layer and found a swamp with a radius of hundreds of miles in the south of the Ancient Banyan Fairyland. The fog here was hazy and the air was humid, which was most suitable for the growth of the Saint Fruit.

Number 2 large-scale Element-Rich Land: Dreamy Cloud Swamp

Number 1 was naturally Small Stone Pond where Levi lived.

As for the Iron Tree, it needed to grow in an extremely hot place, and it would be best if it was like the land of underground fire.

There were also such places in the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

At the western edge of the Fairyland, there was a cluster of volcanoes.

Levi named it the 3rd large-scale Elemental-Rich Land, Flaming Mountain.

The Iron Tree was successfully transplanted. The small black tree stood silently on the ground.

Levi muttered, “Grow up quickly and let me see the legendary… Iron Tree blossoming.”

Lastly, Levi temporarily placed the Dead Soul Date Tree and the flower pot Dharma artifact in the Small Stone Pond.

Levi was waiting to open up a special place for the Dead Soul Date Tree to grow in the future.

After the relocation of the botanical garden, the remaining transcendent creatures would be easy to deal with.

Although the Ancient Banyan Fairyland was small, it had all the necessary areas. The habitat of most transcendent creatures could be found.

Other than the guardians of the Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison, the other transcendent creatures were all sent to the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

After everything was done, the Ancient Banyan Fairyland finally had some life to it.

There were a few immortal birds and strange beasts that appeared in various places.

“From now on, this place is… My world!”

Levi was like a god, sitting on the clouds and drinking wine.

It was already the 45th year since the ancient tower was opened.

Levi’s spiritual force had already reached 720 points.

His next goal was to upgrade the Crimson Emperor Dragon to a fifth-grade knight and study his seventh talent.

As for the refining of the Meshus Winged Dragon, Levi planned to hand it over to Holy Infant.

In the place where he was in seclusion, Levi took out the Dead Soul Date from the Purification Elixir and put it into his mouth.

A bitter taste filled the tip of his tongue.

He could feel a warm current slowly flowing into his mind.

Then, it flowed through the Divine Ring Tower and into the seven-colored crystal.

Levi placed his hand on Klein Crystal Ball and found that his spiritual power was still 720.

“Looks like it’s less than 1 unit, but my spiritual force has indeed increased.”

This Dead Soul Date couldn’t be compared to the Silver Scale Fruit.

A fruit like the Silver Scale Fruit would only bear fruit once in a sapling’s life, and the yield was extremely low.

Moreover, it could only be consumed once.

The Dead Soul Date could be consumed multiple times, but its effect would decrease as the number of times increased until it completely lost its effect.

Of course, most wizards would not eat so many Dead Soul Dates. If they ate too many of them, they would easily be corroded by the negative energy, which was not conducive to a breakthrough.

However, Levi had the all-purpose Purification Elixir, so he only needed to soak in it for a while.

One Dead Soul Date was enough for Levi to refine for a while.

There were more than ten ripe fruits on the date tree.

Levi planned to take one every month.

After eating all of it, Levi had to wait for the next batch to mature.

If all the fruits were eaten, he could only wait for the next round to bear fruit.

…

Sea of Stars.

Fire Dragon Island.

Holy Infant was crafting [Golden Dragon’s Blessing], which was the last Wizard Tool he was crafting for the Rust Dragon Wizard.

Holy Infant was very focused, sending spell runes into it without rest, he was extremely dedicated.

Although it was refined for others, Holy Infant also pursued high quality as much as possible.

This way, his proficiency in refining weapons would increase even more.

Several days later, the Golden Dragon’s Blessing and the Iron Dragon’s Blessing were completed. They floated above the flames and shone brightly.

“Another two small top-grade items,” Holy Infant murmured.

Wizards divided fifth-circle Wizard Tools into ordinary, fine-grade, and top-grade.

However, there was still a gap between top-grade items.

Holy Infant divided the top-grade into minor top-grade and major top-grade.

What was a minor top-grade?

In terms of material, workmanship, and function, one of the three major factors had reached the peak of perfection, and that was considered ‘minor top-grade’.

Take Circle of Ouroboros, which had its own Dimensional Door spell, was a minor top-grade item. Other than that, it was relatively mediocre.

It was the same for the Extreme Fire Wheel.

If there were two or more factors that reached peak of perfection, it would be a major top-grade item.

The Black Sun Compass, the Bell of a Thousand Winds, and the Ancient Burning Sky Umbrella were all like this.

After he was done, Holy Infant was not in a hurry to send a message to the Rust Dragon Wizard.

Holy Infant planned to rest for three days to relax his body and mind.

The next day at the Star Bazaar.

Fire Dragon Cabin.

After all these years of sales, Levi had run out of extra Wizard Tools. Moreover, the market was becoming saturated, so the Fire Dragon Hut was temporarily closed for business.

# Chapter 1332: Opening A Pharmacy

Mia had also been in seclusion for more than half a year to try and advance to the fifth-circle realm.

In the secret room.

Inside Mia’s mind.

A red, round crystal was spinning in her sea of consciousness.

Inside, the shadows of five innate spells could be vaguely seen.

As a nomadic wizard, being able to reach the Perfection for a third-circle innate talent was already a feat.

“Fifth-circle, done… The medicine refined by My Lord was too useful! Even an idiot like me can advance to the fifth-circle realm.”

Mia was so excited that tears flowed out of her eyes. She couldn’t control herself.

Advancing to the fifth-circle realm was the ultimate dream of many wizards.

After all, the possibility of attaining a primordial soul was unpredictable.

The fifth-circle realm was the end point for many genius wizards.

Mia’s double affinity couldn’t even be considered a genius.

It was even rarer to rely on time, accumulation, and some luck to advance to the fifth-circle realm.

“If I hadn’t met My Lord, I might have spent my entire life at the perfected fourth-circle realm.”

Mia was glad that she had performed well in front of His Lord.

Otherwise, she wouldn’t be where she is today.

“I only managed to attain fifth-circle at the age of 500. It’s already good enough for me to attain fifth-circle before I die.”

Mia’s self-definition was very clear. The primordial soul wasn’t something she should consider.

Of course, if there was a chance, she would grab it without hesitation!

And her chance was Lord Ace.

“Hehehe, I want to share this good news with My Lord. When I return from the ancient tower, I can work for My Lord. My Lord must be a proud son of some hidden force. The thought of joining this organization actually makes me a little nervous.”

Mia did not know that her fifth-circle ability was already considered top-notch in Lord Ace’s organization.

When she arrived at Fire Dragon Island, Lord Ace was lying lazily on the beach, sunbathing.

This was the first time she saw Lord Ace so lazy. The sunlight shone on his handsome face.

“You’ve advanced to the fifth-circle realm?” Holy Infant stretched and asked.

Mia raised the corner of her mouth and nodded like a chick pecking at grains. Her excitement was obvious.

“Congratulations, congratulations. From now on, you don’t have to call me Lord. Just call me Ace,” said Holy Infant.

Mia smiled and said, “I’m used to it. I can’t change it. It’s better to call you ‘Lord’.”

After a long silence, Mia asked, “Sir, can I join you now?”

Holy Infant opened his eyes and said, “Of course, but you’ll have to make an oath when the time comes.”

“I understand. Big organizations are all like this,” said Mia.

After some thought, the Holy Infant said, “I discussed this with my pharmacist friend some time ago. He intends to rent my Fire Dragon Hut and take on the business of refining potions. As long as the customer provides the ingredients and formula, he can refine the fifth-circle breakthrough potion.”

Mia was delighted.

“The market for potions in the Sea of Stars is much larger than that of Wizard Tools. Among my friends, there are a few who are stuck in the perfected fourth-circle realm. They can’t advance to the fifth-circle realm because they don’t have any potions. Your friend will definitely earn a lot of money.”

Holy Infant replied, “You’ll be in charge of this. I can ask my friends to provide some samples first. You can put it on display. His pharmacist level is definitely not a problem. It’s just that he doesn’t have a registered pharmacist certificate.”

“Alright, leave it to me,” said Mia.

Holy Infant said, “As for the remuneration for the pharmaceutical commission, as long as it’s something of equal value, it’s fine. Precious plants, transcendent creatures, ores, Aether Stones, knowledge, and even accurate information and clues about treasures are all fine.”

“I understand.”

When they left, Mia turned around and secretly glanced at Lord Ace.

This friend of Lord Ace, could it be himself… Otherwise, why didn’t that friend come personally to the White Robe Wizard Association?

If that’s the case, Lord Ace was proficient in making weapons and medicine. He was not inferior to Simon!

A few days later.

At the Star Bazaar.

The signboard of the ‘Fire Dragon Hut’ had been removed and replaced with ‘Mia Pharmacy’.

[To undertake the custom-made work of rare potions such as the fifth-circle breakthrough potion, you need to provide materials and potion formulas, as well as the corresponding equivalent items, including but not limited to herbs, transcendent creatures…]

In the window of the small pharmacy, there were rows of fifth-circle red, blue, and green potions displayed.

These potions were mainly used to prove the strength of the pharmacist.

Mia, who was already a Gray Robe Palace wizard, personally guarded the store.

Moreover, she had a pretty face and a myriad of flirtatious temptations.

As soon as the store opened, it attracted many wizards.

However, the fifth-circle pharmacist behind the store was not very famous. He didn’t have a registered pharmacist certificate, so he had been open for a few days but aside from some inquiries, no one was willing to commission him.

This troubled Mia, but Holy Infant didn’t care.

To him, this was a way to collect resources and information, not to rely on medicine to support himself.

Several days later.

A portly wizard walked into the shop with a question in his mind.

“Hello, Ms. Mia. My name is Beckman. I want to make a fifth-circle breakthrough potion.”

Mia was delighted. She smiled sweetly and asked, “Sir Beckman, what kind of potion do you want to make?”

“Stone-condensing Potion.”

“You only need to provide the ingredients for this potion. The pharmacist behind our store already knows the formula.”

Mia had used the same potion to break through to the fifth-circle realm. It could increase her success rate by about 15%, which was not bad.

# Chapter 1333: Nine Cities Alliance Negotiation Falls Through

“You need to prepare enough materials to refine it three times. If we fail to refine all of them, we won’t charge you a Request reward. We’ll even pay you a certain percentage of the Aether Stones,” Mia said when Beckman hesitated.

Beckman thought for a while and finally took out the materials to refine the Condensing Stone Potion. There were exactly three sets.

He then took out a small medicine box. There was a dried yellow flower inside.

“This is a withered heart petal, a sixth-circle medicinal herb. It is extremely rare. It should be enough to be used as a reward for refining the potion,” said Beckman.

“No problem. Let’s sign the agreement.”

Mia’s enthusiastic service made Beckman feel like he was dreaming.

As a fifth-circle wizard, it was rare for Mia to have such an attitude.

This also meant that the pharmacist behind Witch Mia must be more powerful.

It was said that he was a friend of the Fire Dragon Wizard. To be able to be friends with a powerhouse like the Fire Dragon Wizard, one could imagine his strength.

Seeing that she had secured her first business deal, Mia was finally relieved.

Everything was difficult at the beginning. As long as the pharmacy’s reputation was spread, it would soon be able to gain a foothold in the Star Bazaar.

On the other side.

On Fire Dragon Island.

Rust Dragon Wizard had arrived.

“Master Fire Dragon, I heard that you’ve already refined it?” Rust Dragon Wizard asked expectantly.

Holy Infant nodded and replied, “My luck was not bad. These two Wizard Tools can be considered top-grade.”

His wrist and necklace floated in the air, emitting a precious light.

Rust Dragon Wizard’s eyes widened.

“Thank you, Master!” Rust Dragon Wizard said sincerely.

Rust Dragon Wizard handed over the Request reward that he had already prepared to Holy Infant.

A piece of level five metal and a book.

“Master, I still have some things to do, so I won’t disturb you anymore.”

Rust Dragon Wizard left in a hurry after obtaining the Wizard Tools.

Perhaps it was also to prepare for the advancement to the primordial soul realm.

There was no news about Wizard Silverbeard who was rumored to be in seclusion. Even his disciple Biggs did not know anything.

From the looks of it, Silverbeard had probably failed to advance to the primordial soul realm and had probably died in the three calamities and four disasters.

The level five metal that Holy Infant had obtained was the Water Elemental Gold. It was not very big and was not enough to refine alchemical creatures.

Holy Infant planned to give it to his main body so that he could reforge the Golden Dragon Heavenly Shield. Coupled with the level 5 amethyst, it could make the shield even stronger.

During the battle with Venerable Blood Scales’ incarnation, the shield had been deformed by Levi. Although it had been repaired later on, it was still not perfect.

Divine weapons were like this. They had to be reforged frequently and added with even rarer materials to gradually increase their quality.

The book that was given to Holy Infant was a popular science book called “Ten Thousand Gold Reference”.

There were tens of thousands of different types of rare ores in the Multidimensional Planes recorded on it.

Not only elemental ores, but there were also other unique ores.

This was very important to a refiner. It could be used for future plane trips.

The break ended.

Holy Infant began to get busy again.

This time, it was to refine the Meshus Winged Dragon.

Now that the ores and other materials were all prepared, all that was left was to refine it.

As for the main body, Levi cultivated in peace.

…

Several months passed in the blink of an eye.

Year 1210 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Month of Winter.

Holy Infant had been summoned to the Five Elders Palace. The Rust Dragon Wizard had a big announcement to make.

Inside the hall, the red and blue dragons, the Red Bone Wizard, and Madam Miracle were also there.

In addition, more than twenty fifth-circle wizards from the White Robe Hall and Gray Robe Palace were also present.

Rust Dragon Wizard said, “Everyone, some time ago, the Nine Cities Alliance relied on the Sky Fire Fortress to repel the Empire’s coalition forces of the Lightning Supreme Mage. Lightning Supreme Mage was injured and fled.

“The last round of negotiations between us and the Nine Cities Alliance has also broken down.

“As for the reason, I’m sure you all know that the Nine Cities Alliance only promised to give us 15% of the spoils of war after destroying the Tomb Clan and the Amethyst Race.”

“How shameless. We sent out half of our forces, but we only get 15%. How is this enough? We nomadic wizards are only half a person in their eyes, right? If they look down on us so much, why do they look for us to cooperate with them?”

“That’s right. If this negotiation falls through, then let it fall through. In any case, I won’t participate in the operation to annihilate the Amethyst Race. I just want to quietly wait for the ancient tower to close.”

Everyone was furious.

Rust Dragon Wizard said, “I understand how everyone feels, but the reality is cruel. The Nine Cities Alliance may send troops to attack our White Robe Wizard Association at any time. Everyone must be mentally prepared.

Moreover, there are at least two level 5 Amethyst Race members hiding in the Sea of Stars. They are still doing evil. These are also hidden dangers.”

After the meeting ended, everyone dispersed with worried hearts.

The Red Dragon Queen brought the Blue Dragon Lady to Holy Infant.

“Master, do you have any time recently?” Red Dragon Queen asked telepathically.

“What is it about?” asked Holy Infant.

He could feel that the Red Dragon Queen’s spiritual force should be close to 900. At that time, she would be a true perfected fifth-circle wizard.

Blue Dragon Lady was slightly weaker, but she was still much stronger than the Fire Crocodile City Master.

“The two of us found traces of a level 5 Amethyst Race member some time ago. It was entrenched in the red danger zone. We want to cooperate with Master and kill the Amethyst Race member together to ensure that nothing goes wrong.

“That guy has occupied a mine that might produce level 5 fire elemental ores. We can’t let the foreign races have such good things.”

After thinking for a while, Holy Infant said, “Alright. We’ll split the spoils of war according to our contribution.”

“No problem. Thank you, Master! We’ll set off tomorrow to avoid any more trouble.”

“Alright.”

Holy Infant went back to Fire Dragon Island.

# Chapter 1334: Nine Cities Attack Begins!

Holy Infant continued to make preparations to refine the Winged Dragon.

“I wonder how the mine’s output is. If there are enough level 5 ores, I might be able to refine Fire God.”

As the news of the negotiations breaking down spread, the entire White Robe Wizard Association felt as if a storm was brewing.

The next day, Holy Infant and the two women left the safety zone and began to venture deep into the dangerous area of the Sea of Stars.

…

Holy Fire Plateau.

Above the Sky Fire Fortress.

Groups of wizards were ready to go.

They were in groups of twenty, led by a fifth-circle wizard. There were a total of 500 wizards and 25 fifth-circle wizards.

Among them, there were five powerhouses whose auras were at the perfected fifth-circle level.

This included Wizard Farrah from the Fire Bull Family.

This person was a typical fence-sitter who would fall at the sight of the wind.

Roman, a primordial soul wizard, stood in front of the team and lectured, “As the saying goes, to resist foreign aggression, one must first stabilize the interior. Before we stepped into the Dark Ancient Tower, the Wizard Council had already taught us this.

“No matter what faction, no matter if it is a nomadic wizard or an organization, we have to unite. We have to unite against the outside world first before competing with each other!

“However, some people are selfish and only care about their immediate interests.

“They turned a deaf ear to the long-term interests and collective interests of the wizard civilization!

“I’m talking about those people from the White Robe Wizard Association. A bunch of short-sighted people!”

“What they don’t know is that the Amethyst Race is so powerful that we need the wizards from the south to join forces to barely win.

“We extended an olive branch, but they responded to our sincerity with silence.

“Since that’s the case, we’ll first remove these malignant tumors of the wizard civilization.

“Eliminate these people who did not care about the overall situation!

“For the congress, for the wizard civilization!

“Everyone, attack!” Roman raised his arms and shouted.

His voice echoed throughout the entire Sky Fire Fortress.

Simon opened his arms and descended from the sky.

His aura grew stronger and stronger.

Simon’s spiritual power had already reached the fifth-circle senior realm!

“For this battle, Wizard Beske Taylor will be the commander, and Wizard Simon will be the deputy commander,” said Roman.

Wizard Beske came from Ceylon City in the Nine Cities.

Wizard Beske was wearing a gorgeous robe that seemed to be woven from the feathers of some kind of rare bird, and it was filled with treasure light.

Wizard Beske was now 900 years old. Two hundred years ago, he had already reached the perfected fifth-circle realm. His strength was unfathomable.

On the other side, Simon looked very young.

Simon was half-naked, and the ribbons danced as he stood in the air.

“Lord Roman, I have no ill intentions. Although Sir Simon was famous at a young age, his cultivation base is only in the fifth-circle senior realm. Isn’t it a little inappropriate to appoint him as the deputy commander?” Wizard Farrah lowered his head and asked.

Wizard Farrah had thought that he would be the vice-commander.

After all, he was a perfected fifth-circle wizard and was a member of the Fire Bull family.

Simon narrowed his eyes and looked at Farrah. He didn’t say anything, but the corners of his mouth curled up.

“I’ve already considered what you said. However, as a young hero, Simon also needs the opportunity to gain experience. It would be meaningless if I arranged for all the old guys,” said Roman with a smile.

What else could Farrah say? He could only keep his mouth shut.

Farrah cursed in his heart, “Those b\*stards from Nine Cities, are they looking down on our Twenty-Four Mountains?”

No matter the social class or social circle, there would always be a chain of contempt.

Simon looked at the defeated Farrah and smiled. He said, “Sir Farrah, I’ve only cultivated for less than 200 years. In terms of experience, I definitely can’t compare to you. Please take care of me and guide me.”

Farrah’s face darkened and he said with a fake smile, “I can’t say that I am able to guide you. We will be learning from each other.”

This Simon was truly such a show-off!

Simon was two hundred years old, and his spiritual force had already reached the fifth-circle senior realm.

At this speed, Simon would probably be able to attain Perfection in the fifth-circle realm in his 300s!

This kid said that on purpose to mock him for having nothing but experience…

Farrah closed his eyes.

“Let’s go!” Beske said calmly. He threw out a fish-shaped airship.

This was the level 5 airship [Void Kraken] produced by the Nine Cities Alliance.

Its speed, defense, and attack were all top-notch. It could even teleport in the air for a short distance.

It was just that the cost was too high, and an ordinary fifth-circle circle wizard could not buy it.

After everyone boarded the ship, Void Kraken split the sea of clouds into two and sped away!

On the airship, Simon asked his subordinate, “Is there anyone else in the White Robe Wizard Association who has perfected fifth-circle and below, other than the Blue Dragon Lady and the Red Dragon Queen?”

The subordinate replied, “I don’t think so. There’s one called Ace, the Fire Dragon Wizard. He’s said to be quite strong. He and the Red Dragon Queen teamed up and killed an Amethyst Race member that was close to the peak of level 5.”

“Fire Dragon wizard? Could he be a dragon descendant wizard?” Simon raised his eyebrows.

“No, it’s just that his title has the word Dragon on it,” said the subordinate.

“How is his cultivation?”

“He should only be a fifth-circle senior wizard. His strongest point is that he is a weapon craftsman. He might have several top-grade Wizard Tools on him, but his power is average.”

“Then I’ll just take care of him when I’m there. My main target this time is the two dragon descendant witches.”

Simon looked at the sea of clouds in front of him with confidence.

He hated Dragon Clans, including dragon descendants.

In his eyes, they were a bunch of pitiful creatures who were neither human nor ghost, immersed in the fantasy of possessing the Dragon’s bloodline.

In reality, it was extremely fragile and could be shattered with a single strike!

…

Sea of Stars.

In the depths.

The red zone.

In the fog, Holy Infant and the two women walked side by side.

“This fog will affect your Perception. Master, please be careful,” reminded the Red Dragon Queen.

Holy Infant nodded. His Spiritual Perception was indeed affected.

# Chapter 1335: A Fight Against Roda

If his true body was here, it shouldn’t have much of an impact.

Suddenly, a beast’s roar came from the fog.

The lake water exploded, and a black shadow flew out from it, attacking Holy Infant.

Just as the Red Dragon Queen was about to attack, Holy Infant flicked his finger.

A lively fire dragon baring its fangs and brandishing its claws collided with the black shadow.

Boom!

The explosion swept through the area, dispersing the fog within a radius of a mile.

The black shadow was not big, only the size of a calf.

It was a slender black beast that looked like an otter. Its body was covered with extraordinary fur that was shiny and oily.

Judging from its aura, it was a level 5 black beast.

“It’s actually a Black Otter. Its fur is most suitable for refining level 5 divine talismans.”

Holy Infant’s Fire Dragon Tribulation took out half of the Black Otter’s life. The fur on its chest was charred, revealing a deep black wound.

However, because of the black beast’s brutal nature, it did not escape. Instead, it continued to attack Holy Infant.

Its speed was extremely fast, like a phantom. It was estimated that even an ordinary fifth-circle senior wizard could not compare to it.

The Extreme Fire Wheel appeared under Holy Infant’s feet. Holy Infant turned into a fiery red light and dodged the Black Otter’s attack.

The Black Otter missed. It clearly did not expect that it, which was good at sneak attacks, would actually fail twice.

Before the Black Otter could take any further action, a fiery red ring broke through the fog and descended from the sky.

In an instant, it was bound!

Then, Holy Infant said, “Queen, lend me your sword. This beast’s fur can be used as a practice material when I refine weapons. It’s a pity to waste it.”

The queen understood. She waved her hand and the Lava Secret Sword descended, beheading the Black Otter.

Level 5 black beast, dead.

“I was wondering why you didn’t continue to use your spells, Master. So it’s because you were afraid of damaging its fur. However, won’t the fur of the black beast corrode one’s mind when refining weapons?” asked the Red Dragon Queen.

“I’m only using it for practice. I can’t use the Wizard Tools I refined from it. The weapon-making industry is too expensive. I don’t have the financial resources to practice with normal materials,” Holy Infant explained with a bitter smile.

“As expected of a master. You really know how to live,” the Red Dragon Queen said with a smile.

Holy Infant laughed and didn’t say anything. He put away the black beast’s corpse.

Not long after, they met another Black Otter beast, also at level five.

Holy Infant said, “It is said that these black beasts usually live in groups. I’m afraid we’ve entered the black beast’s nest. Be careful, I will need your help to kill the black beast in the future. After this is done, I can refine a fifth-circle Wizard Tool for both of you for free.”

“Are you serious?”

Red Dragon Queen was overjoyed, and even Blue Dragon Lady couldn’t hide her joy.

It was their dream to have Fire Dragon Master refine a Wizard Tool for them for free.

After all, Master’s refining fee was truly somewhat exorbitant.

“Yes, I’m serious,” said Holy Infant with a smile.

“That’s easy to handle. Leave the black beasts to us sisters. Master can just watch the show.”

Red Dragon Queen snickered as the Lava Secret Sword danced in the air and flashed!

The Flame Bolts sliced the level 3 and level 4 Black Otters into two. Even the level 5 Black Otters couldn’t last long.

It was even more convenient for Blue Dragon Lady. Countless ice blades shot out of her ice sword, cutting through everything.

Holy Infant picked up the corpses behind him, having a great time.

“It’s still more comfortable to be a boss,” Holy Infant sighed in his heart.

As they got closer to their destination, the number of Black Otter beasts increased along the way.

Half a day later, Holy Infant had already three level 5 ones, collected more than twenty level 4 ones, and hundreds of low-level ones.

‘This black beast meat is enough for Long to eat for a while.”

To Holy Infant, the black beast was a treasure.

Therefore, after he became a wizard of the White Robe Hall, he used the power in his hands to completely take over the handling of the black beast in the Sea of Stars.

This way, there would be an endless stream of black beasts entering his pocket every month.

Otherwise, with just Levi and Holy Infant, Long would definitely have a hard time.

“Roar!”

With a roar, the Blue Dragon Lady’s expression changed and she jumped up.

In the lake below, a hundred-meter-long crocodile that looked like a dead tree rushed out of the water!

“What a huge crocodile!” exclaimed the Red Dragon Queen.

When Holy Infant saw the giant crocodile, he was delighted and said, “Please don’t hurt the crocodile’s heart. I have a use for it.”

Red Dragon Queen replied, “Understood. This crocodile is quite strong, it’s almost at the peak of level 5, and it has the aura of a dragon. Blue Dragon, let’s join forces!”

Blue Dragon Lady nodded. Behind her back, the secret ice sword flew out and buzzed. The phenomenon of an ice mountain appeared.

At the same time, a volcanic phenomenon appeared around the Red Dragon Queen’s Lava Secret Sword.

Holy Infant did not make a move. With the two women’s strength, it would definitely not be a problem for them to kill the Sea Overturning Crocodile Dragon.

The Sea Overturning Crocodile Dragon was similar to the Black Fire Dragon that Levi had killed before. They were both existences that stood at the top of the pyramid of mixed-blood dragons.

The reason why Holy Infant wanted to keep its heart was not to refine weapons, it was for Gustav.

Gustav’s body contained two very powerful mixed-blood dragon bloodlines.

One was the Sea Overturning Crocodile Dragon and the other was the Heavenly Armor Mist Dragon.

He planned to use the Crocodile Dragon’s heart to extract the original bloodline crystal and refine the bloodline potion.

In this way, Gustav would have a chance to completely return to his ancestors as a Sea Overturning Crocodile Dragon in the future, and eventually grow into a giant beast at the peak of level 5.

Levi had never been stingy with his family.

Gustav had made great contributions to Levi’s growth.

Moreover, after Gustav reached rank 5, he could continue to benefit the knights.

As for Levi himself, only the sub-dragon species could catch his eye.

On the other side, the two swords combined!

Red and blue spell rays slashed out!

In the end, the Sea Overturning Crocodile Dragon was no match for the two women and was beheaded.

“Thank you, both of you.”

Holy Infant took out the heart and used a spell to protect it. Then, he put the dead Crocodile Dragon into his storage ring.

“Hehe, you’re welcome. We’re doing this because you promised us a Wizard Tool,” Red Dragon Queen said with a smile.

“We’ll be there soon. Master, let’s make our preparations. The peak level 5 Amethyst Race is not something that this black beast can compare to,” Blue Dragon Lady reminded.

Holy Infant nodded. In the fog in the distance, the outline of a huge island could be vaguely seen.

Three figures flew forward quickly.

After a while, before they even got close to the island, a purple light shot into the sky and swept away the fog!

As the world became clear, a one-armed purple figure sneered at the three of them. It was Roda.

Red Dragon Queen’s expression was grave as she said, “Looks like you’ve already discovered us.”

Roda laughed.

“Of course. In fact, the last time the two of you passed by this place, I had already discovered you. I guessed that you were going to ask for reinforcements, but I didn’t expect… I’m so disappointed that you only brought a fifth-circle senior wizard. Among the three of you, there’s not even a single one with a perfected fifth-circle. It’s really not fun killing you guys!”

The instant he saw the Amethyst Race member, killing intent rose in Holy Infant’s heart.

This person was the Amethyst Race member who had blocked the teleportation portal back then!

“Enemies meet on a narrow road! I will avenge myself!”

# Chapter 1336: Fighting Roda

Dark Ancient Tower, fifth floor.

Sea of Stars.

Holy Infant and the others looked at Roda.

“Why would I need to use a perfected fifth-circle expert to kill you? You think too highly of yourself.”

Red Dragon Queen had always been as good at talking as anyone else.

It was an eventful time. Most of the fifth-circle powerhouses were stationed in the encampment, facing the possible enemies together with the other wizards.

Therefore, after the Red Dragon Queen and the others discussed with the Rust Dragon Wizard, they decided to invite Master Fire Dragon to kill the Amethyst Race member.

Master Fire Dragon had previously exterminated a level 5 Amethyst Race member with a single strike. It could be said that he had left a deep impression on her.

“Very good. You humans are soft everywhere, but only your mouth is hard and stubborn… I am Roda, the witness to your deaths!”

Roda clenched his single arm tightly, and a terrifying aura spread out.

Just this invisible aura was enough to tear through the fog.

His terrifying strength was evident.

Holy Infant muttered to himself, “I’m so f\*cking fierce. I can actually take a punch and not die.”

The person in front of him should be the strongest enemy he had ever encountered.

It was similar to the Amethyst Race member that he had encountered during the Battle of the Holy Grail.

Although he had lost an arm, he was still a perfected fifth-circle wizard.

If Holy Infant had faced it alone, he would probably have run away.

Fortunately, he had two teammates this time. From the looks of it, they were very reliable.

“Master, Blue Dragon and I will pin this person down. You just need to attack from the back. At the critical moment, use your trump card again and try to kill him here.”

After the Red Dragon Queen spoke, she turned into a streak of red light and shot into the sky.

Ice swords danced around the Blue Dragon Lady as she attacked from the other side.

One blue, one red.

Two figures surrounded Roda.

Roda’s body flashed and he moved extremely quickly.

Bang!

The purple cannonball was already flying towards the Blue Dragon Lady.

“Sacred Skill, Moon in Palm!”

Roda’s single arm turned into a blade and his palm slashed out!

A circle of energy ripples in the shape of a full moon spread out.

The [Ice Dragon’s Ring Dance] field lit up around the Blue Dragon Lady.

First Talent, Ice Rhinoceros Finger!

An icy finger emitting a destructive aura condensed in the air and shot out!

Boom!

The ripples collided with the jade-like fingers, and snowflakes scattered!

The Red Dragon Queen pointed at the sky like a commander.

Meteor Stars!

Meteor after meteor descended from the sky, forming a giant meteorite that was engulfed in flames.

Holy Infant hid at the back and clenched his right hand.

The Crimson Dragon Ring turned into a fire dragon and whizzed out, wrapping around Roda.

Although this was the first time the three of them were taking action, they had a tacit understanding.

Roda did not expect that a fifth-circle senior wizard would have such a treasure.

Caught off guard, Roda was bound and unable to move.

In the next moment, Roda had already used brute force to break through the Crimson Dragon Ring.

However, with the opportunity created by Holy Infant, the giant meteorite crashed into Roda’s head!

Boom!

Roda’s head was smashed in like a turtle retracting its head.

The flames burned his body, and the flames soared into the sky.

However, Roda was not afraid. Instead, he enjoyed it.

As a member of the Amethyst Race, he yearned for battle too much.

Roda raised his single arm high, holding the meteorite and bursting with power.

“Sacred Skill, Mountain Fusion!”

The extreme power destroyed all techniques. The meteorite was shattered by Roda and turned into ashes!

Roda’s falling body finally stabilized.

Not only that, but Roda’s head which had shrunk into his body popped out again.

Holy Infant frowned slightly. The Amethyst Race was really troublesome.

If Holy Infant’s main body was here, it would be easier to deal with Roda. After all, Holy Infant’s main body had many treasures.

However, since Hoyl Infant was here as a support, he would watch the two women fight.

If he encountered danger, he would not hesitate to use the Extreme Fire Wheel to escape.

Even Roda shouldn’t be able to catch up to him.

Holy Infant released the Crimson Dragon Ring.

He pointed out and the crimson fire dragon roared and exploded around Roda.

The energy was released, the flames soared into the sky, and the surface of the lake boiled!

In the face of a genuine fifth-circle senior wizard attack, Roda’s body was only charred black on the surface and did not suffer any major injuries.

Roda didn’t even look at Holy Infant.

This filled Holy Infant with a sense of defeat.

The Amethyst Race had high spell resistance, and Roda was at the peak of level 5.

Moreover, Roda’s body was impervious to blades and spears, as well as water and fire.

Almost all of the body tempering techniques in the Wizard World paled in comparison to this innate goldstone body.

“Just you wait.”

Holy Infant gave up on using the Fire Dragon Tribulation and no longer wasted his spell power.

Instead, he focused on using the Crimson Dragon Ring to disgust Roda.

In the sky.

Roda was once again trapped by the Crimson Dragon Ring. Then, the red and blue attacks smashed into his body.

“D\*mn it, I can’t dodge it at all. Although my body is invincible, I can’t keep getting beaten up like this. That male wizard has to be dealt with first!”

Roda realized the seriousness of the problem.

After he broke the ring, he sent the fire meteor flying with one punch and shattered the ice dragon with another.

“Sacred Skill, String Break!”

Roda leaned forward like a fully drawn bow.

Bang!

Along with the sound of the bowstring being snapped, Roda charged forward at an unimaginable speed!

“Oh no! He went to ambush Master Fire Dragon.”

Red Dragon Queen and the Blue Dragon Lady used their own methods to stop Roda.

However, Roda’s move was too fast!

When they reacted, huge waves exploded on the lake in front of them.

Roda’s body stood upright, surrounded by countless flames.

The flames above his head transformed into Holy Infant’s figure.

He was born with a fire elemental body, so he was still immune to many pure physical attacks.

However, the purple light on Roda’s body was similar to blood qi and could cause real damage.

# Chapter 1337: Teaming Up to Attack Roda

Holy Infant’s face was pale as he stepped on the Extreme Fire Wheel.

The Crimson Dragon Ring flew out, buzzing as it wrapped around Roda.

“Is this the only move you know?” Roda roared like a giant being harassed by flies.

“There’s still this move!”

An ancient umbrella appeared above Levi’s head!

As the nine streams of flowing flames danced in the air, a sense of crisis filled Roda’s heart.

Roda broke the ring and wanted to escape.

Seeing this, the Blue Dragon Lady spat.

A blue smoke turned into an inescapable Heaven’s Net and trapped Roda once again.

The Third Talent, Frosty Mist Moon!

“Sacred Skill, Mighty Star!”

Roda’s purple light shone brightly and turned into a purple star above his head!

The stars rotated, and the huge force tore the smoke net apart!

However, what greeted him were nine crimson divine dragons baring their fangs and brandishing their claws!

Boom, boom…

Nine consecutive booms!

It was as if a nine-petaled red lotus had bloomed on the surface of the lake.

Under the earth-shattering attack, a body that had melted and distorted rushed over in anger.

“Die!”

Roda gathered his strength and punched in Holy Infant’s direction!

The Ancient Burning Sky Umbrella landed on Holy Infant’s head. The crimson fire dragons surrounded it, forming layers of protection.

Kacha kacha.

The force field shattered layer by layer. Relying on this chance to stop him, Holy Infant flashed and moved away.

He then cast a Crimson Dragon Ring on the spot and trapped Roda within it.

“I’m going to kill you!”

Roda had gone crazy after being played with time and time again.

The person in front of Roda had a low cultivation level, but he was able to fool him with these three Wizard Tools.

This was unprecedented!

The two witches saw a great opportunity.

The Red Dragon Queen and the Blue Dragon Lady each used their top-grade secret swords!

“Lava Secret Sword!”

“Ice Secret Sword!”

The two secret swords combined into one and played the song of ice and fire!

Ice and Fire Dragons appeared.

On the left was the world-extinguishing flame dragon, who was covered in lava armor.

On the right was a dreamy ice dragon that was emitting a cold aura!

“Molten Twin Dragons!”

The two dragons of ice and fire charged toward Roda, releasing energy waves that were much stronger than the Nine Dragons Tribulation!

Ice and fire were two heavens. Two giant dragons danced on the surface of the lake, forming a magnificent spectacle.

Even though Roda was from the Amethyst Race, he was still severely injured by such an attack.

It was all that d\*mn wizard’s fault that Roda was unable to use his defensive Sacred Skill.

The extreme cold caused his body to continuously collapse, and the sudden high temperature caused him to begin to expand.

The amethyst structure that formed his body also began to become unstable.

Kacha.

His indestructible body actually cracked open.

Like a statue shattering, pieces of amethyst fell to the ground.

The two women did not dare to be negligent and continued to attack. The two swords combined and used it again!

“Sacred Skill, Fusion!”

The amethyst on the ground began to melt and then condensed together like liquid.

Before the attack hit Roda, a huge purple palm split the world apart!

“I’ve said it before, you guys are… Not qualified!”

Roda turned into a purple ape, pounded his chest, and stomped his feet like a mountain!

However, the surface of his body was like shattered glass. It was obvious that he was at the end of his rope and was not invincible.

Seeing this, the nine dragons appeared on Holy Infant’s umbrella again.

On the foreheads of the two women, fine red and blue scales appeared.

The same happened to their palms, arms, and chests.

The two women cut their fingers with their secret swords, and the lava blood and ice water blood flowed into the swords at the same time.

The magma and ice swords turned into a lifelike lava dragon and an ice dragon!

Roda, who had lost his mind, collided with the two dragons.

Rumble!

This explosion was so terrifying that even a perfected fifth-circle wizard would have to avoid it.

The cracks on Roda’s body spread again, and the lava and ice dragons’ breath drowned him.

Holy Infant’s second Nine Dragon Tribulation had already been unleashed!

The three energies fused around Roda and exploded.

Rumble!

The wind and clouds changed color, and heaven and earth were shocked!

Roda’s violent ape body shattered once again. His true soul was destroyed and he lost his vitality completely.

Only a diamond-shaped amethyst was left on the spot where he was standing. The amethyst was beautiful.

“Phew.”

The three of them heaved a sigh of relief in unison.

“He’s finally dead. This Amethyst Race is really too difficult to deal with.”

Red Dragon Queen’s chest heaved up and down as she sweated profusely.

“After all, Roda was a peak level 5 Amethyst Race member, and we don’t even have a cultivation base of the perfected fifth-circle realm. It definitely wouldn’t have been easy for us to kill Roda.”

Even the usually calm Blue Dragon Lady couldn’t hide her excitement.

Killing a peak level 5 Amethyst Race member was definitely something to be proud of!

This meant…

With the two of them working together and being supported by Master Fire Dragon, they could be considered invincible under the primordial soul realm!

After all, there were only a few level 6 experts like Rose whose realm had fallen.

The peak level 5 Amethyst Race was already the peak of the fifth-circle battle prowess.

However, Holy Infant felt fine.

If his original body was here, he felt that if he used all his methods, he should be able to kill the Amethyst Race member alone. However, he would have to take some risks.

The three of them didn’t waste any time. They collected the amethyst and the scattered wizard relics on the ground.

“That amethyst belongs to Master. After all, we’re not weapon craftsmen, so it’s not of much use to us. As for these wizard relics, we sisters will take 80%, and Master will take 20%. How about that?” asked the Red Dragon Queen.

“No problem. Thank you.”

Holy Infant smiled and put away his spoils of war.

In short, the two women had contributed more in this battle. Holy Infant was there mainly to assist and control the situation.

Holy Infant was already satisfied with the amethyst.

# Chapter 1338: Dividing the Spoils of War

In fact, among these wizard relics, there were not many that were truly valuable. The most valuable thing was still the amethyst.

The Red Dragon Queen’s actions were also an opportunity to build a good relationship with him.

In the long run, after they become familiar with each other and they find him to make some weapons for them, they would probably be able to enjoy the friendship price.

Holy Infant was also happy.

“In this way, the danger posed to our Sea of Stars will be reduced by one. Let’s go to that mine. I wonder how many resources there are.”

Holy Infant nodded and followed.

On a red island, the Earth was filled with deep pits, like scars.

In these deep pits, there were some fragments of rare ores that had probably been swallowed by Roda.

However, the island was very large.

The three of them had gained quite a lot.

Holy Infant had obtained a large pile of level 5 Scarlet Heart Flame Metal Ore.

After refining it, it should be enough to refine one of the twelve gods, the ‘Fire Phoenix’.

Looking at the expressions of the two women, they must have gained a lot.

The Red Dragon Queen smiled sweetly and said, “Let’s go back, Master. Don’t forget our agreement.”

Holy Infant smiled and replied, “I’ve benefited a lot from following the two of you this time. Thank you.”

“You’re too polite, Master,” Blue Dragon Lady smiled.

Red Dragon Queen took out the airship and invited Holy Infant to enter.

She and Blue Dragon Lady sat together, while the Holy Infant was reading the Ten Thousand Gold Reference with a focused expression.

Red Dragon Queen suddenly asked, “Master, do you have a partner?”

Holy Infant shook his head and replied, “I’m already too busy with weapon-making and cultivation. I don’t have time to find a partner.”

“Well, that’s pretty lonely,” whispered the Red Dragon Queen.

“It’s okay once you’re used to it.”

“If you ever want a partner, I can pull some strings. In our dragon descendant priory, there are many fifth-circle dragon descendant witches who are single and beautiful…” Red Dragon Queen said half-jokingly.

Holy Infant laughed and politely replied, “Thank you, Queen.”

He was just a tool for the main body.

‘Before my career is completed, how can I dare to talk about love?’

Several days later, they were getting closer and closer to the encampment.

Suddenly, the Red Dragon Queen’s communicator rang.

When she saw the message, her expression changed and she said, “We have to hurry. I just received news from the Five Elders Palace that the Nine Cities Alliance has already led an army to the border. I heard that more than five hundred wizards have come. There are more than twenty fifth-circle wizards. Even Simon the Fire Dragon Destroyer has come personally!”

Blue Dragon Lady’s expression turned icy as she said, “The Nine Cities Alliance is really aggressive. They just repelled the mages of the Empire and they’re already attacking us without stopping. We just want to develop the Sea of Stars in peace. Why are they so unreasonable?”

Holy Infant smiled and said, “There is no reason in this world. Fists are the reason. What do you two plan to do next?”

He had long expected this day to come.

Red Dragon Queen replied, “We need to go back. The Rust Dragon Wizard is our benefactor. We won’t abandon the wizard association. What about you, Master?”

Holy Infant thought for a moment and smiled as he said, “I’ll come along and take a look at that legendary… Dragon Slayer!”

…

Outside the ancient tower.

Sleeping Dragon Realm.

At the headquarters of the dragon descendant priory.

The president of the dragon descendant priory was a blond wizard who looked burly and strong.

His name was Meonia, the strongest wizard in the dragon descendant priory. He was at the peak of the eighth-circle realm and was also known as ‘Sir Golden Dragon’.

“Alexandra’s strength is getting stronger and stronger. She was able to join forces with Elsie and kill a peak level 5 Amethyst Race member with the help of a fifth-circle senior wizard. This kind of battle record really gives us dragon descendants much pride.”

With that thought, he picked up the video and stepped into a teleportation portal.

Behind the teleportation portal was a boundless crimson world.

As far as the eye could see, the Earth was filled with volcanoes and lava.

There was an island in the middle of a huge lava lake.

To be more precise, it was a dragon covered in lava scales.

It was thousands of meters long, and its back was like a mountain ridge, continuous and uneven.

The dragon breath it spat out turned into the lava of this world.

It spread its wings like clouds that covered the sky.

Its blazing golden pupils were like a lake of lava, reflecting Meonia’s figure.

“Lord Leodes,” Meonia greeted respectfully.

Even though he was an eighth-circle wizard, he had to lower his noble head in front of this person.

This was because Lord Leodes was a pure-blooded adult dragon, a living legendary creature, and also the biggest backer of the dragon descendant priory.

Lava Dragon Leodes!

He was the Red Dragon Queen’s father.

Almost all dragon fathers would become scum dragons after giving birth to pure-blooded dragon descendants with humans, leaving their mothers and descendants.

On one hand, it was because it was difficult to have true feelings between humans and dragons.

On the other hand, even if they had feelings for each other, with the long lifespan of the dragon race, whether it was his spouse or his children, they were destined to die before him.

Leodes was an exception. Ever since he had matured sexually, he and many human women had given birth to dragon descendants.

Most of these dragon descendants died in their human mothers’ wombs because of his powerful bloodline.

As long as a dragon descendant was born, he would not let it go. Instead, he would try his best to be a dragon father.

Alexandra was his descendant born 400 years ago.

She was a Child of the Fire Element, and with the Lava Dragon bloodline in her body, her cultivation progress was naturally not slow.

Now that she was close to attaining Perfection in the fifth-circle realm, Leodes believed that Alexandra had a chance of becoming an primordial soul.

# Chapter 1339: Preparing to Attack White Robe Wizard Association

In that case, his daughter would be able to accompany him for a longer time before dying of old age in front of him…

Therefore, every time Leodes woke up from his deep sleep, he would pay attention to what his daughter was doing.

The life of a dragon was so boring.

The video in Meonia’s hand was playing the video of a man and two women fighting against the Amethyst Race member.

“It’s only been a few hundred years, but my little Alexandra can already take charge of her own affairs. Time sure flies.”

Leodes’ voice was like that of a kind old man. It did not match his body shape and appearance at all.

Different Dragon Clans and different individuals had huge differences in their personalities.

It wasn’t the evil dragon that many people thought it was.

The lifespan of pure-blooded dragons was usually between 30,000 to 50,000 years if they did not die prematurely.

And some of the races might even be higher.

For example, if the Lava Dragon was healthy, its lifespan would be close to 80,000 years.

A few hundred years was just a little bit of its long dragon life.

“Yes, time flies,” said Meonia as he smiled bitterly. He sighed at the longevity of the Dragon Clan that did not care about the passage of time at all.

Leodes asked, “Who is this wizard? Alexandra’s male partner? Who is this dragon descendant witch?”

Meonia was sweating profusely. Leodes had slept for too long and didn’t know much.

“That’s the Blue Dragon Lady. Her father is the Ice Dragon Munos. Uh, she is also Alexandra’s partner… This male wizard is probably a companion that Alexandra met in the Dark Tower,” replied Meonia.

Leodes muttered, “Munos, I think I’ve heard that name somewhere before… What? The Dark Ancient Tower has opened?”

Leodes had just woken up and was unable to react in time.

“Yes, it has been open for 45 years,” said Meonia.

Leodes said, “When I wake up again, Alexandra will already have her primordial soul.”

Watching the dragon close his eyes, Meonia left silently.

…

Dragon Palace Island.

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

In a huge karst cave filled with lightning, a giant beast that looked like a wolf or a dragon woke up.

Its head was wrapped in a medicinal bandage.

As it woke up, the bandages fell off, revealing the scabbed wounds.

The Thunderstorm Wolf Dragon that had been smashed half to death by Levi had completely recovered.

It growled and walked out of the cave, looking at the unfamiliar world.

A majestic figure stood in front of it.

It was Levi.

“You’re awake?” asked Levi with a grin.

Before Levi could use his Dragon’s Might to threaten and intimidate the Thunderstorm Wolf Dragon…

Plop.

The Thunderstorm Wolf Dragon knelt on the ground with its front legs, tucked its tail between its legs, lowered its head, and let out a sobbing sound of submission. ŖâΝỖ𝖇ЁⱾ

“I’ve been wandering for half my life, muddleheaded, and deceived by others. Now, I’ve finally met the noble person I’m destined to meet… Blenis greets Master!”

The Thunderstorm Wolf Dragon’s excited voice sounded in Levi’s mind.

Levi was stunned.

‘You didn’t even give me a chance to show off my Dragon’s Might, and you’re already submitting?’

Thinking of this, six dragon images appeared and stood in the sky behind Levi.

Levi said sternly, “Very good. A wise man understands the times. Blenis, follow me and join the Dragon Palace. I will ensure that you can safely advance to level 6 and grow!”

“Thank you for taking me in, Master.”

“You can continue to recuperate. I won’t disturb you anymore.”

After establishing his might, Levi left the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

The Thunderstorm Wolf Dragon had just recovered from a serious illness, so he did not draw its blood for testing.

Looking at his master’s back, Blenis heaved a sigh of relief.

“He’s too terrifying. Fortunately, I can take it up and let it go. I’m flexible and optimistic.”

Blenis returned to the cave and continued to recuperate.

Dragon Palace Island.

In a cool valley.

Aya was cultivating alone here.

Although she had only trained for a year, her spiritual force was already at the later stage of a low-level apprentice wizard and she had even mastered three apprentice cantrips.

Even Levi was surprised by her speed.

He couldn’t help but raise the rating of the special talent that showed the phenomenon of the [Crown of Darkness] to another level.

With Aya’s speed, she could become an official wizard within ten years.

In terms of wizard talent, Levi felt that Aya was slightly stronger than Andrew, an Earth Elemental Child.

Her special talent was extraordinary.

In the place where Levi was in seclusion, he looked in the direction of the Sea of Stars.

“The Nine Cities Alliance is attacking. A war of this scale will probably last for some time unless a primordial soul wizard steps in to stop it.”

Not to mention that Levi’s Crimson Emperor Dragon had yet to advance to level 5. Even if it reaches level 5, Levi alone would not be able to defeat a group of wizards.

“If it really doesn’t work, I’ll let Holy Infant run away.”

Levi continued his closed-door cultivation as usual.

…

Sea of Stars.

Outside the White Robe Wizard Association’s encampment.

A giant airship traversed the sky.

More than 500 wizards surrounded the encampment like stars.

Five figures stood in the air.

The perfected fifth-circle wizards were Beske, Farrah, Yolanda, Breta, and Gomez.

Apart from Farrah, these people were all ‘old fellows’ that the Nine Cities Alliance had specially arranged for this trip to the ancient tower.

Every one of them was very old. The youngest was already 800 years old.

The other top wizard organizations also had the same arrangement.

For various reasons, these people had no hope of advancing to the primordial soul realm and were not too far away from their end.

Therefore, under the organization’s arrangements, they continued to shine in the ancient tower.

Simon stood beside Beske.

“This battle is mainly to deter these people. If possible, subdue them and try not to harm their lives. After all, this battle would be projected in the Wizard World. If we go too far, it won’t be good for the reputation of our Nine Cities Alliance.”

# Chapter 1340: Attacking White Robe Wizard Association

Simon smiled and said, “I understand. We have a good reason for this battle. It was because they were not united and selfish that we had no choice but to take action. If everyone had joined forces to fight against the outsiders, why would we have to fight each other?”

In front of the army of the Nine Cities Alliance, in the sky above the Sea of Stars.

The gray-robed experts, white-robed experts, and five elders from the White Robe Wizard Association were waiting to confront the Nine Cities Alliance.

Rust Dragon Wizard, Madam Miracle, and Red Bone Wizard all had solemn expressions.

At the back, the 700 wizards who had been guarding the encampment gathered together.

The commotion was so great that it was comparable to a small-scale regional wizard war.

Dark clouds covered the city, and the atmosphere was tense.

After a moment of silence, Basker shouted, “Rust! Don’t struggle. We don’t want to fight.”

Beske exuded the aura of a perfected fifth-circle wizard, and his spiritual force had already reached 1000 points.

This aura caused the nomadic wizards of the White Robe Wizard Association to involuntarily suck in a breath of cold air.

“He has completely attained Perfection and is just short of advancing to the primordial soul realm. That’s too terrifying.”

“Don’t worry. We have Lord Rust here.”

“Since you don’t want to fight, why don’t you retreat?” asked the Rust Dragon Wizard with a puzzled expression.

Beske laughed softly and replied, “We can retreat, but you need to join the allied forces to fight against the foreign races. In the entire southern region, everyone has joined the allied forces except for your White Robe Wizard Association.”

“What if we don’t join?” Rust Dragon Witch’s eyes were emitting a dangerous aura. His personality was good, but it did not mean that he was a pushover.

“Then for the sake of the big picture, for the sake of our Nine Cities Alliance being able to focus on fighting against the foreign races, we can only eliminate the White Robe Wizard Association. Although this is a little cruel, I believe that what we are doing is for the greater good of the wizard civilization!” said Beske.

“You’re so long-winded. Aren’t you just finding a lousy excuse for your unjust war?” Rust Dragon Wizard sighed.

“Hmph, there’s no point in talking. Let’s fight,” Beske snorted.

In the wizard army at the back, someone took out a horn-shaped Wizard Tool and blew it.

Fourth-circle wizards charged toward the encampment as though they were on steroids.

In the next moment, the surroundings of the encampment suddenly lit up with arrays that connected the sky and the earth.

These arrays were like a great wall, blocking all the attacks of the Nine Cities Alliance.

Behind the array, a wizard was presiding over it.

“Fifth-circle array, the Great Wall of the Monarch Territory! You actually have such a large military array?”

Simon’s expression changed.

The so-called military arrays were usually specially made for large-scale wars.

The Great Wall of the Monarch Territory was one of them.

This kind of array was extremely difficult to refine. It required at least a fifth-circle perfected array wizard to refine it.

“So this is what you’re relying on,” Beske said coldly.

He had long heard that the Rust Dragon Wizard was unfathomable. He had lived for more than a thousand years and was extremely low-key.

Beske did not expect that this old fellow was actually a perfected fifth-circle array wizard. He was most likely a retired commander of a battle group. ŕ𝘈ℕổBËṢ

Rust Dragon Wizard methodically mobilized the fourth-circle wizards. Some were in charge of controlling the array, some were in charge of attacking, and some were in charge of taking turns.

This kind of ability to remain calm in the face of danger was definitely not ordinary.

Rust Dragon Wizard sat alone in the center, observing the entire situation.

“Red Dragon and the others went to the dangerous area to hunt the Amethyst Race. They should be back soon. At that time, my pressure will be reduced a little,” pondered Rust Dragon Wizard.

Beske said to Simon, “Simon, I’ll send people to deal with the grand array and those perfected fifth-circle wizards. You lead a few experienced fifth-circle wizards and charge into the array from the weak spots on the side. If we encounter danger, our first priority is to protect our lives. Otherwise, we won’t be able to report to Lord Roman.”

Simon chuckled and said, “I know. Ciel, Giza, you two, come with me.”

Simon turned into a streak of light and rushed forward.

Upon seeing that, Rust Dragon Wizard commanded, “Hunter, Hart, you two brothers and Arctic Wizard, go and stop Simon and the others. You must be careful. Simon’s strength is not something that ordinary fifth-circle senior wizards can compare to.”

“Understood. We brothers have long wanted to find an opportunity to beat this Simon up.”

Hunter and Hart were both fifth-circle senior wizards. The two brothers had mastered some kind of joint combat technique, which allowed them to display the power of ‘1+1 is greater than 2’.

Although Arctic Wizard had entered the fifth-circle senior realm relatively late, he had lived for a long time, so he must have some trump cards.

These three should be enough to stop Simon and the others.

Simon came to the flank and prepared to use his knowledge of arrays to break through the Great Wall of the Monarch Territory.

An icy arrow tore through the air and arrived in front of his face.

“Old fellow.”

Simon looked at Arctic Wizard who attacked him and sneered.

Boom!

The moment the ice arrow hit him, a flame beam shot out and melted it.

At the same time, Simon’s eyes glowed red.

Two laser beams shot out, and Arctic Wizard’s protective force field was instantly shattered. A large hole was also pierced through his Wizard Tool.

Arctic Wizard narrowly avoided it, but the right side of his chest was still pierced through, and blood flowed out.

Arctic Wizard quickly consumed a potion to heal his wounds. At the same time, a Frost Giant appeared behind him.

“Fire God, destroy him.”

Simon did not even bother to look at Arctic Wizard. He was not interested in such an ordinary fifth-circle senior wizard.

He just wanted to find the two dragon descendant witches as soon as possible and make them his maids or kill them.

# Chapter 1341: The Trio Arrives

Behind Simon.

A Fire God’s phantom appeared. Red flames rose to the sky, and his red hair danced wildly!

After the Fire God appeared, he slapped at the Frost Giant.

Ice and fire collided.

It was like a battle between the ancient gods, destroying the world.

“My Fire God is a Sky-Grade Oddity, [Fire God’s Gaze]. It is similar to a low-level primordial soul wizard form. How can an ordinary illusion spell like yours compare to it?” Simon sneered.

As expected, not long after the clash, the Frost Giant’s chest was pierced through by the Fire God. It then melted into snow and disappeared.

The Fire God’s ferocity overflowed into the sky. He took a big step forward, holding a flaming greatsword in his hand, and charged towards Arctic Wizard.

Arctic Wizard’s expression changed as he frantically fled.

The greatsword easily cracked his force field and completely tore apart his Wizard Tool.

Arctic Wizard escaped into the array and barely heaved a sigh of relief.

The two brothers, Hunter and Hart, had just used their combined skills to temporarily repel Simon’s helpers.

“Simon, die! Double-Headed Ghost Shark!”

They panted heavily as a double-headed shark charged at Simon.

The ocean countered fire.

Simon looked at this attack and finally became a little more serious.

With a wave of his hand, dragon head chess pieces flew out.

The light of the array easily blocked the double-headed shark.

“Let’s see how capable you two are. I’ll give you two choices. Join the alliance army or die,” said Simon coldly as he looked at the two brothers.

“Bah! Who do you think you are?”

The two brothers refused to admit defeat and once again used their joint skills to attack Simon.

“I gave you a chance but you didn’t grasp it. Sigh…” Simon sighed.

Then, Simon stretched his muscles and pulled out the streamer from his body.

“Go, take these two people and… strangle them to death.”

The streamer flew out and wrapped around Hunter’s body at lightning speed.

Like a giant python strangling him, Hunter’s defenses were shattered layer by layer.

Hart was shocked and attacked Simon with a spell, but it was easily blocked by the Fire God’s phantom.

Simon remained unmoved. He smiled and said, “Ask the Red Dragon Queen and the Blue Dragon Lady to come out, or let the Rust Dragon Wizard come out personally. Don’t waste time.”

Hunter’s face turned purple when he was strangled. Seeing this, the anxious Hart shouted, “Simon, do you really want to kill them all?”

Simon ignored him and continued to study the method to break the array.

Hart looked at his brother who was about to be strangled to death. His face was ashen as he said, “We will join the alliance army. Please stop.”

Simon put his hand on his ear and smiled as he asked, “What did you say? I didn’t hear you.”

In the face of such humiliation, Hart was furious. In the end, he could only say helplessly, “I beg you, please don’t kill him… We know we were wrong.”

Simon laughed.

He waved his hand gently.

Kacha.

Accompanied by the sound of bones shattering, Hunter was strangled into pieces and fell to the ground, dying a miserable death.

Beske’s voice entered his mind.

“Simon! What are you doing? Didn’t I say that we should persuade them to surrender?”

“I gave them a chance,” Simon said lightly.

Beske frowned and said, “Remember, we just had a big battle with the mages of the empire, so we need to replenish our manpower. This is Lord Roman’s order!”

“I know.”

Simon ignored Beske.

Hart seemed to have gone mad as he charged at Simon, but he was stopped by a figure.

The newcomer was wearing a gorgeous red robe. Her legs were long and slender.

She was the Red Dragon Queen.

“Hart, don’t make meaningless sacrifices.”

Hart’s eyes were bloodshot. After regaining his senses, he silently retreated.

“He’s a lunatic… Queen, please be careful,” said Hart in a hoarse voice.

At the same time, a ray of blue light also arrived. It was the Blue Dragon Lady.

“Elsie, you and Master Fire Dragon should go support the other regions. Leave Simon to me.”

“Be careful, then,” the Blue Dragon Lady said after some thought.

After Holy Infant arrived, he finally saw the legendary Simon.

This person was handsome. His lips were thin, and he had a gloomy appearance with a crazy aura.

“Master, leave this to Alexandra.”

“Alright.”

Holy Infant went to the battlefield.

He found a fifth-circle wizard from the Nine Cities Alliance attacking the grand array.

The Extreme Fire Wheel on his feet spun and turned into a stream of light.

A fire dragon charged over.

The fifth-circle wizard’s expression changed.

The terrifying fire dragon shattered his force field and almost killed him in an instant.

“A ffith-circle senior?”

That Nine Cities Alliance wizard ran away without hesitation.

Under the lake, a red ring appeared and fixed him on the spot.

In the sky, the ancient umbrella descended, and three fire dragons flew out.

Boom!

Three dragons exploded!

This ordinary fifth-circle wizard died on the spot without any suspense.

Holy Infant waved his hand and put away the storage ring. He sneered in his heart, “I can’t say for sure that I’ll win against Simon, but it’s not a problem for me to beat these noobs.”

When the Rust Dragon Wizard who was commanding saw this scene, he heaved a sigh of relief.

“Thank you, Master Fire Dragon. Has the Amethyst Race member been killed?” asked Rust Dragon Wizard.

“He has been killed. Sorry, we came a little late,” said Holy Infant.

‘That’s great. With this, the hidden danger in the rear will be reduced.”

Rust Dragon Wizard continued to preside over the battle.

Beske frowned and said to the four perfected fifth-circle wizards beside him, “I’ll have to trouble you to make a move.”

Farrah was expressionless as he went to the front of the array.

Seeing that the other party’s fifth-circle powerhouses had already gone into battle, the Rust Dragon Wizard sighed, “Why are you forcing me?”

Rust-like scales appeared on his forehead, and his powerful aura soared to the sky.

# Chapter 1342: Turn the Tide!

Behind Rust Dragon Wizard, a thousand-meter-long dragon could be vaguely seen floating in the clouds.

Its scales were like rust, simple, ancient, and heavy!

Rust Dragon Wizard Mandros.

A pure-blooded Dragon Clan dragon descendant of the Ancient Rust Dragon.

Blue Dragon Lady was shocked when she saw this.

“Is Sir Rust’s bloodline so thick? It can actually produce such a phenomenon…”

“I heard that even pure-blooded dragon descendant have a difference in the density of their bloodline. It should be rare to have such a density like Sir Rust’s, right?” Holy Infant pondered.

Rust Dragon Wizard rode on the giant dragon phantom and single-handedly took over Gomez and Breta, who were both in the perfected fifth-circle realm.

“As expected of a thousand-year-old undying old man. In that case, let me fight you!”

Beske shamelessly joined in. The three of them surrounded Rust Dragon Wizard.

As for the other two, they were fighting against Red Bone and Madam Miracle.

As a result, the Rust Dragon Wizard immediately fell to the ground.

“Master, if the two of us work together, we might be able to severely injure a perfected fifth-circle wizard and share some of the pressure with Sir Rust,” Blue Dragon Lady sent the message mentally to Holy Infant.

Holy Infant looked at the witch in front of him.

He had originally wanted to run away because he felt that the White Robe Wizard Association would have a hard time winning in the current situation.

“Forget it. Before I run, let me put on a show.”

Thinking of this, Holy Infant transmitted his voice, “Let’s attack! The target is… the perfected fifth-circle witch!”

Holy Infant’s aura burst forth, and the Ancient Burning Sky Umbrella suddenly enlarged. It descended from the sky and enveloped the battlefield.

On the other side, the Blue Dragon Lady waved her hand, and the secret sword of ice attacked the witch named Yolanda.

When Yolanda saw this, she sneered, “You overestimate yourself!”

Sixth Talent, Kiss of the Goddess of Fire!

In the sky, a pair of huge fiery red lips opened their mouths, wanting to swallow Holy Infant and Blue Dragon Lady.

Blue Dragon Lady glanced at Holy Infant.

The moment Holy Infant was swallowed by the huge mouth, the light wheel under his feet flickered with green light, and he suddenly disappeared.

When he reappeared, he was already standing in the middle of the ancient umbrella.

“A void-shifting magic tool?”

Yolanda’s expression changed drastically.

This unremarkable fifth-circle senior wizard actually had such a top-grade magic weapon. Even she, who was a perfected fifth-circle wizard, did not have one!

This person was not a top genius like Simon. Where did this item come from?

As the Blue Dragon Lady resisted her fiery red lips, she released a blue smoke that enveloped Yolanda.

Frosty Mist Moon!

Yolanda was controlled for a moment, and the protective force field around her was activated.

“Embrace of the Goddess of Fire!”

She opened her arms, and a pair of giant red arms hugged Holy Infant.

In the sky, nine divine dragons had already descended!

Rumble!

A shocking explosion sounded beside Yolanda.

An attack that could severely injure Roda of the Amethyst Race who was at the peak of level 5 was naturally not to be underestimated.

Yolanda was a perfected fifth-circle wizard, but she had only mastered six talent spells. She was the weakest.

She only had one top-grade Wizard Tool on her, and it was an offensive one.

The flames lit up the sky.

Yolanda’s force field shattered, and more than half of her protective Wizard Tool shattered.

Her body was charred black, and her face was mournful. She was in endless pain.

“Die!”

She chased after Holy Infant without a care.

Holy Infant had already begun to flee after releasing this attack.

Blue Dragon Lady’s expression changed. She quickly went to support Holy Infant, but she was stopped by a fifth-circle senior wizard who appeared out of nowhere.

On the other side, the Red Dragon Queen and Simon’s fight had reached its climax.

The Red Dragon Queen had thought that she was close to the perfected fifth-circle realm and was a dragon descendant wizard, so she should be able to suppress Simon.

However, when they really fought, she realized that she had underestimated these top geniuses.

From the corner of her eye, she saw a fifth-circle witch chasing after Master Fire Dragon.

She wanted to stop them, but she was powerless. He could only place his hopes on Elsie.

“Master, you can’t die… You still owe me a favor.”

Veins bulged on the Red Dragon Queen’s face as her dragon scales appeared. The 12 volcanoes pressed down on Simon, trying to force him back.

“Alexandra, right? Be my dragon maid and I can keep you alive,” Simon laughed.

He had already thought of ten thousand ways to humiliate and torture the dragon descendant, and he was just waiting to put it into practice.

Conquering a powerhouse like the Red Dragon Queen gave him a sense of accomplishment.

“Get lost!” The Red Dragon Queen roared like a female tyrannosaurus.

After Yolanda left, the Rust Dragon Wizard instantly felt much easier dealing with the two perfected fifth-circle wizards.

Iron Dragon’s Shelter, Golden Dragon’s Blessing, and the endless stream of top-grade and high-quality Wizard Tools.

A total of nine powerful innate spells shocked Beske and the others.

“This old fellow actually has Perfection in nine talents? No wonder he’s so fearless. No wonder he’s so talented, but he’s been stuck in the perfected fifth-circle realm for hundreds of years!”

The shocked Beske was already thinking about his next step.

“If it really doesn’t work out, I can only use the level 6 spell scroll that Lord Roman gave me…”

On the other side, Holy Infant relied on the Extreme Fire Wheel and was chased to Fire Dragon Island by the exasperated Yolanda.

His expression was calm as he flew over Fire Dragon Island.

“You can’t run!”

Her innate spells kept sweeping toward Holy Infant.

They were all blocked by the ancient umbrella above Holy Infant’s head.

However, it was obvious that the ancient umbrella had reached its limit.

Holy Infant’s spell power was also about to be exhausted.

A perfected fifth-circle wizard was still too powerful for Holy Infant, who had relatively simple methods.

However, just as Yolanda flew over Fire Dragon Island, something unexpected happened!

Streaks of purple light descended from the sky and quickly surrounded Fire Dragon Island.

A magnificent purple lightning palace descended.

Yolanda was suppressed, and her expression changed drastically.

“You ambushed me?”

“You were the one who wanted to come to my house. Who’s to blame?” said Holy Infant with a smile.

“You can’t stop me.”

Although Yolanda didn’t understand arrays, she relied on her realm to suppress them. Her terrifying spell made the array tremble continuously and was about to shatter.

Holy Infant waved his hand, and countless streaks of fiery light appeared in the array.

200 Fire Dragon Calamity Talismans, super double!

“I’ll give you a big gift!”

The explosion of the first divine talisman sounded like firecrackers.

In an instant, countless fire dragons condensed into a 300-meter-long giant fire dragon that hovered above Fire Dragon Island.

The space around the fire dragon was distorted by the heat.

The surface of the island instantly turned into lava.

“Destroy!”

Rumble!

An unprecedented shocking explosion swept out!

Before this, the Holy Infant had only thrown out 100 talismans at once.

This was because he had tested that after more than a hundred talismans, compared to the consumption, the little increase in power was not worth it.

However, when facing a powerful enemy who was in the perfected fifth-circle realm, he naturally had to deal with a saturated blow.

Holy Infant only had over a thousand level 4 fire dragon divine talismans in total.

He had given half of it to his original body. That attack just now had lost half of Holy Infant’s stock.

Of course, the power of this attack did not disappoint him.

The terrifying explosion that surpassed the Nine Dragon Tribulation razed the entire Fire Dragon Island to the ground.

After the flames dissipated, Yolanda also disappeared.

“Sigh, Fire Dragon Island is gone.”

Phoenix appeared in the lake.

It was hidden deep underground on the island, so it was naturally unharmed. However, Phoenix was also scared half to death.

At this moment, Phoenix was hiding behind the Holy Infant, feeling aggrieved.

Holy Infant’s spiritual force scanned the battlefield, but he didn’t find Yolanda’s ring.

His expression changed.

“Did it explode?”

He searched around.

In the end, he found a spatial ring that was full of cracks and could collapse at any time.

On the surface of the ring, there were sharp spatial turbulences that shot out like sparks.

“Scared me to death!”

Holy Infant endured the pain and quickly put away the ring. He changed the place of the things stored in the spatial ring and then threw the ring into the lava.

Not long after, Blue Dragon Lady rushed over, panting. She looked at the disappearing Fire Dragon Island.

“Master… The witch is dead?” Her voice trembled and her eyes widened.

“Yes, she’s dead.”

# Chapter 1343: All Living Things Yield to the Dragon

Sea of Stars.

Above the disappearing Fire Dragon Island.

Blue Dragon Lady was silent for a moment before she asked, “Master, are you alright now?”

“I’m alright,” replied Holy Infant.

“Then I’ll rush back to the battlefield first. It’s good that you’re fine.”

Blue Dragon Lady left in a hurry.

She was unable to hide the shock on her face as she pondered the method Master used to wipe out the perfected fifth-circle wizard and fire dragon Island.

Could it be that it was because of that top-grade Wizard Tool again?

Even if it was Alexandra, she would have to use the consumable trump card her father had given her if she wanted to kill a perfected fifth-circle wizard.

Elsie knew that Master was not as simple as he looked.

His true strength was unfathomable.

After returning to the battlefield.

Blue Dragon Lady’s Ice Secret Sword transformed into a huge mountain and fell toward Simon.

Simon wasn’t surprised. Instead, he smiled and said, “That’s great. Both of you are here. I don’t have to hide anymore.”

As for the Fire Dragon Wizard, Simon had long forgotten about him.

It didn’t matter if he killed that small fry or not.

Alexandra and Elsie were his targets.

“Arrogant fellow!”

Elsie’s expression turned cold and murderous.

She and Alexandra combined their swords and unleashed a terrifying killer move.

“Good!”

Simon laughed.

Behind him, the Fire God’s phantom expanded again, and the world-extinguishing greatsword slashed down!

At the same time, with a wave of his hand, the Dragon Annihilation array surrounded the battlefield.

“I’ll show you the great gift I’ve prepared for the Dragon Clan!”

Simon’s eyes were cold.

A tattoo of a giant golden bird suddenly appeared on his bare upper body.

The giant bird was extraordinarily handsome and exuded a destructive aura. Its golden wings blotted out the sky.

A circle of golden light covered a radius of several miles with Simon at the center.

Within the range of the golden light, both the blue dragon and the red dragon could feel the dragon blood in their bodies boiling and trembling…

“Domain spell, All Living Things Yield to the Dragon!”

The tattooed bird on Simon’s back came alive and shuttled through the golden light domain.

“This… This is the End Dragon Bird, the enemy of the Dragon Clan.”

The Red Dragon Queen’s expression changed when she saw the bird.

The End Dragon Bird.

A mythical creature that was extremely powerful. It was said that it feeds on giant dragons and is the public enemy of the Dragon Clan.

Just like the Dragon Abomination Venerable, everyone hated it!

“You’re really abnormal. In order to deal with the Dragon Clans, you wasted your innate talent spell slot to learn such a spell,” the Red Dragon Queen cursed.

“Hmph, you don’t understand.”

Simon was too lazy to explain.

Along the way, he had shouldered too much, but these could not shake his determination.

The domain was activated.

For a moment, Red Dragon Queen and Blue Dragon Lady were actually in a passive position.

If they worked together with Master Fire Dragon, they could kill a peak level 5 Amethyst Race member.

“Hahaha.”

Seeing this, Simon’s attacks became even more frantic.

All Living Things Yield to the Dragon.

It was an innate spell that Simon had comprehended not long ago.

Simon was extremely lucky to find a divine bird statue in an ancient ruin on the Holy Fire Plateau.

This divine bird was the legendary [The End Dragon Bird].

The nemesis of the Dragon Clan!

It was said that this divine bird’s diet had only consisted of dragons since it was young.

Regardless of whether it was a hybrid or a sub-dragon, The End Dragon Bird would not reject any of them.

After it was completely formed, it was a true mythical creature that was enough to kill many pure-blooded dragons.

Most people with a dragon bloodline would be suppressed by this bloodline instinct.

The spells that Simon had studied in the past which targeted the Dragon Clans were not worth mentioning compared to this.

In order to cultivate this spell, Simon had already connected to the consciousness of a great existence in the Land of Darkness through the statue.

Under the guidance of that existence, he had comprehended such a heaven-defying domain spell.

If he were to encounter the Sky Dragon Wizard again, Simon would definitely be able to defeat him easily.

“If you don’t submit, then die!” Simon sneered.

“You’re crazy!”

Red Dragon Queen and Blue Dragon Lady had never faced such a spell before. In an instant, they were under the spell, and their bodies instinctively felt fear.

This bloodline suppression made them extremely uncomfortable.

At this moment, the dragon bloodline that they should have relied on had actually become a burden.

“Hahaha, incompetent and only know how to get angry, what giant dragon? They’re just bugs!” Simon laughed.

The phantoms of The End Dragon Bird charged toward the two women.

Seeing the two proud dragon descendant witches lose their composure in front of him, Simon felt extremely fulfilled.

Dealing with the Dragon Clan had become Simon’s obsession, completely changing his personality and life.

On the other side, the expressions of Beske and Gomez, who were fighting the Rust Dragon Wizard, changed drastically.

“Yolanda is dead!”

“Didn’t she go after a fifth-circle senior wizard?”

“I’m not sure, but her soul token is indeed broken.”

Not long after the battle began, one of the perfected fifth-circle wizards had already died.

This caused Beske and the others to panic.

A perfected fifth-circle wizard was the ceiling of combat strength other than that of a primordial soul wizard.

It was the reason why they could dominate the Holy Fire Plateau.

In the sky.

Rust Dragon Wizard’s powerful ninth innate talent turned the surrounding land upside down.

At this moment, the members of the White Robe Wizard Association realized that this low-key wizard who had lived for thousands of years was truly terrifying.

Seeing this, Beske asked sternly, “Rust, I’m asking you one last time. Don’t force me to start a massacre.”

What welcomed Beske was a sky full of high-temperature rusty swords that came crashing down on him.

“Alright!”

Beske hardened his heart and threw out a spell scroll.

On the scroll, there was a picture of a giant flaming snake. It was exactly the same as Roman’s primordial soul wizard form.

# Chapter 1344: Sea of Stars' Primordial Soul

Just as Beske was about to chant the spell to trigger it.

Suddenly, a cold snort came from the void.

In the next moment, the void turbulence appeared in front of him. The spell scroll disappeared without a trace.

Seeing this happen in front of him, Beske’s expression changed drastically, and he shouted, “Which primordial soul senior attacked? Is it Senior Silverbeard?”

Beske’s voice spread throughout the battlefield. Everyone stopped fighting at the same time.

“What? A primordial soul is here? Where are they?”

“Run! There’s a primordial soul wizard here!”

In an instant, under the might of the primordial soul wizard’s presence, the wizards of the Nine Cities Alliance retreated far away.

Beads of sweat covered Beske’s forehead. He was very certain that the person who had just attacked was a primordial soul expert.

In the current Sea of Stars, the only possible primordial soul wizard was Silverbeard, who had been rumored to have gone into seclusion a few years ago!

Rust Dragon Wizard also had a solemn expression.

“Silverbeard… has attained primordial soul?”

No matter what the situation was, now was the best time to counterattack.

Beske only had a sixth-circle spell scroll in his hands, which was refined by Roman using a large amount of his spiritual force.

Now that the scroll was gone, the one Beske relied on the most was gone.

At this moment, Beske felt like retreating.

Beske was absent-minded as he fought Rust Dragon Wizard.

The mysterious primordial soul expert did not attack again.

However, Beske and the other fifth-circle wizards no longer had the will to fight. They only felt as if their backs were pricked by thorns and wanted to escape.

Rust Dragon Wizard became more and more courageous as he fought. With his own strength, he forced Beske and Gomez to retreat.

“Retreat!”

Beske knew that he was no match for Rust Dragon Wizard. Rust Dragon Wizard had nine talents, which was too abnormal.

Gomez had already planned to retreat. Although Gomez couldn’t live for long, he knew that he wasn’t a match for them, so it wasn’t a good idea to continue wasting his time like this.

Originally, with Yolanda, the three of them could still suppress the Rust Dragon Wizard if they worked together.

Now that Yolanda had been killed and Silverbeard had broken through to the primordial soul, the scales were already tilting in the opposite direction.

On the battlefield.

Relying on the Great Wall of the Monarch Territory, coupled with the advantage in numbers of the White Robe Wizard Association, the army of the Nine Cities Alliance retreated.

Simon seemed to have gone mad, and the All Living Things Yield to the Dragon domain consumed a lot of spell power.

However, Red Dragon Queen had a trump card as well.

A crimson dragon’s scales surrounded her body and blocked the projection of The End Dragon Bird.

Not only that, but this had also put Simon in danger many times.

“D\*mn it!”

Seeing that the situation was hopeless, the others retreated.

Simon’s face was ferocious, and the Fire God’s phantom behind him exploded.

Boom!

The flames sent the Red Dragon Queen and the others flying.

His streamer danced and spun through the void, flying into the distance to meet up with Beske and the others.

“Why did you retreat? We have the advantage!”

Simon narrowed his eyes, exuding a dangerous aura.

Beske replied with a frown, “They have a primordial soul wizard on their side. My sixth-circle spell scroll was swept away by the void turbulence. This is obviously a sixth-circle technique!”

“So what if they have a sixth-circle wizard? Since the sixth-circle wizard is hiding and doesn’t dare to show himself, we can just continue fighting. With the ancient tower’s rules, would he dare to go on a killing spree?” Simon retorted.

Beske said fiercely, “Are you crazy? You can’t even see through such an obvious warning? If he wants to, he can kill you and accept the punishment of the ancient tower!”

“A bunch of useless trash,” Simon muttered softly.

“I advise you not to be so arrogant. If it wasn’t for Roman protecting you, you would have died countless times already.”

Farrah, who was a perfected fifth-circle wizard, was immediately filled with killing intent after being called ‘useless trash’ by a junior.

Simon smiled and didn’t say anything.

“Stop arguing. Let’s retreat from the Sea of Stars first. Tell Lord Roman about the situation here before we make our next move,” said Beske.

Beske was also very unhappy with Simon.

Simon’s personality was twisted and dark, but he was extremely talented and lucky. Simon had walked step by step to where he was today, and his strength was indeed extraordinary.

Simon was recuperating by himself, and no one dared to approach him.

“How could the Red Dragon Queen have such a trump card? Has she always been in contact with her father like what the rumors say and not a dragon descendant that her father left behind to wander outside?”

Simon was very depressed. The ‘All Living Things Yield to the Dragon’ that he had carefully prepared could not take down two dragon descendant witches who were not even perfected fifth-circle witches.

“Looks like I’ll have to borrow the power of the Black Lotus Beast.”

Holy Fire Plateau.

Sky Fire Fortress.

In a secret chamber.

Roman’s expression changed when he saw the message.

“The Sea of Stars has a primordial soul protecting it? There is actually an existence who could advance to the primordial soul realm among that group of nomadic wizards… Could it really be Silverbeard?”

After thinking for a while, he ordered Beske to temporarily retreat.

“If it wasn’t for the fact that I’m guarding the Sky Fire Fortress, I would have gone to meet this newly advanced primordial soul and let him know the consequences of meddling in other people’s business.”

In the current situation, Roman did not dare to let Beske and the others attack rashly.

In a situation where there was no primordial soul to hold the fort, provoking a primordial soul would not end well even with the protection of the ancient tower’s laws.

Roman would not risk the lives of so many wizards.

“There’s no hurry. I’ll play with you guys slowly.”

Roman closed his eyes and continued cultivating.

…

Sea of Stars.

Boundless Void.

A short and strong figure with a beard and exquisite silver armor looked at the army of the Nine Cities Alliance below with a cold expression.

Sam Silverbeard.

The dwarf expert was also a powerful weapon craftsman.

Silverbeard was standing there, but no one noticed his existence.

This was the terrifying strength of a primordial soul.

In his hand, there was a broken spell scroll.

“Roman, you’re really shameless. Using something like a scroll to bully the weak… In order to deal with these nomadic wizards, you’ve really put in a lot of effort and expended a lot of resources.”

# Chapter 1345: Yolanda's Items

The higher the level of the spell scroll, the higher the price.

This was why spell scroll did not become the fourth art of Wizardry.

“Now that I’m a primordial soul, let’s go to the sixth floor before the ancient tower closes.”

As a nomadic wizard, Silver Beard had to consider his own interests first.

He couldn’t be like Roman, who was appointed by the organization to guard the Sky Fire Fortress for decades.

Silverbeard wanted to head to the sixth level to find more opportunities.

Silverbeard had already done his best to help the White Robe Wizard Association scare off their enemies.

He was also a nomadic wizard, so Silverbeard naturally knew that it was not easy for everyone.

In fact, it had been more than a year since he had advanced to the primordial soul realm.

Silverbeard had been hiding in the Sea of Stars to stabilize his realm.

Now that his realm had stabilized, it was time for him to leave.

He looked into the distance and quietly left.

From the beginning to the end, he did not show his face, nor did he greet the wizards of the Five Elders Palace.

They had met by chance, and now it was time for them to go their separate ways.

Unless Roman came personally, the Nine Cities Alliance would be intimidated by Silverbeard’s power. For a long period of time, the White Robe Wizard Association should be safe and sound.

“Rust, I hope that you can attain the primordial soul as soon as possible.”

…

On the surface of the lake.

Rust, Red Bone, and the others looked at the surrounding sky, but they could not see anyone.

“Let’s go back,” said Rust Dragon Wizard.

The White Robe Wizard Guild did not suffer much loss in this battle when compared to the Nine Cities Alliance army. All of their fifth-circle wizards were still alive.

On the other hand, the Nine Cities Alliance had lost a perfected fifth-circle wizard. It could be said that the Nine Cities Alliance attempted to take advantage of the White Robe Wizard Association but ended up suffering greater losses.

Red Dragon Queen’s face was pale and bloodless. She was supported by the Blue Dragon Lady and returned to the island.

Somewhere on the lake.

A new Fire Dragon Island.

Holy Infant meditated to regulate his breathing.

His spell power was depleted, so he did not participate in the subsequent battles.

“Thank you for your help, Master Fire Dragon. You really have hidden your abilities,” Rust Dragon Wizard’s voice sounded.

“There was no other way, the situation forced me,” replied Holy Infant calmly. Then, Holy Infant casually asked, “It seems that the Nine Cities Alliance has retreated?”

Rust Dragon Wizard replied, “Yes, it was probably Silverbeard who stepped up.”

Holy Infant nodded.

It seemed that Silverbeard had already successfully advanced to the primordial soul realm, but he had yet to show himself.

Now that the White Robe Wizard Association was in danger, this senior decided to act.

Of course, there was also a small chance that it was another primordial soul wizard.

No matter who it was, it was a good thing that the White Robe Wizard Association would be able to temporarily avoid a calamity.

After sending off Rust Dragon Wizard, Holy Infant continued his seclusion.

The next task was to refine the Meshus Winged Dragon.

But before that, Holy Infant had to see if there was anything good in Yolanda’s storage ring.

Holy Infant had paid a great price to obtain it.

Holy Infant poured out the items in the ring.

The Aether Stones fell like rain, and the total amount was 1.2 million Aether Stones.

To be honest, compared to Yolanda’s perfected fifth-circle strength, this amount of Aether Stones was too little.

However, considering that she was just a tool of a top wizard organization, it was understandable.

Other than the Aether Stones, knowledge, and materials that were not worth mentioning, there were a few items that were not bad.

The first was a top-grade Wizard Tool called the [Gold Dividing Secret Sword].

The so-called secret sword was actually a longsword-like Wizard Tool, similar to the light sword in space battles. It could release all kinds of ray attacks… Of course, physical attacks were also possible.

The workmanship of this secret sword was not bad, and the material was very good. It was a high-grade level 5 metal, [Gold Dividing Stone].

It could release a high-temperature flame beam at the peak of level 5, which could cut through metal and jade. It was very impressive.

“It’s not bad to use it to hunt black beasts. Otherwise, if I were to use my Fire Dragon Tribulation, even its fur would be destroyed,” Holy Infant murmured.

Holy Infant had planned to refine a secret sword himself.

From the looks of it, Holy Infant only needed to use the amethyst he had obtained previously to level up this secret sword.

The second item was a large piece of level 5 fire element metal called [Blazing Fire Gold].

The size of the metal was enough for Holy Infant to refine two alchemical creatures.

In this way, with the [Scarlet Heart Flame Metal] that he had obtained previously, [Fire Phoenix], [Fire Golden Turtle], [Fire Forest Deer], the refinement of these alchemical creatures on Fire God could also be included in his future plans.

Of course, before that, Holy Infant had to refine the Winged Dragon of the Wind God model.

…

Time flew.

In the blink of an eye, a year had passed.

Year 1211 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, Month of the Northern Wind.

Year 46 of the Dark Ancient Tower Calendar.

The news of the Nine Cities Alliance waging war against the White Robe Wizard Association was spread by people who had ulterior motives, and it spread throughout the wizard community in the Io Continent.

There was also a video that was spread along with the news.

It recorded many scenes of the Nine Cities Alliance’s unjust invasion of the White Robe Wizard Association.

There were even images of the secret discussions of the Nine Cities Alliance that had been leaked by someone.

Nine Cities Alliance’s intentions were completely exposed.

This made the majority of the nomadic wizards condemn the Nine Cities Alliance.

Even the other top wizard organizations fell silent.

Although they also wanted to annex the resources of the nomadic wizards, at least they wouldn’t do it so blatantly.

Nine Cities Alliance was too arrogant.

…

Holy Fire Plateau.

Sky Fire Fortress.

Roman looked at the news and photos that were flying everywhere.

“Have you found the mole?” Roman asked in a gloomy voice.

Beske was terrified as he replied, “It should be Farrah… He disappeared not long ago. Sir, should we send someone to chase after him?”

Roman said icily, “Chase what?! He’s a perfected fifth-circle wizard and he’s all by himself. How could we possibly discover him if he hides in a random place in the Million Mountains? Now that things have already come to this, why should we care about the public opinion of the outside world? Let’s continue with our own matters… The exploration of the Holy Fire Plateau is about to be completed. Next, prepare our forces and attack the Tomb Clan first!”

# Chapter 1346: Holy Infant's Promotion

“Alright, then what do we do about the White Robe Wizard Association?” Beske wiped the cold sweat off his forehead and asked.

“Let’s put it aside for now. The Kane Empire has suffered a loss from us. They will definitely find the weaknesses in the remaining large organizations to take advantage of. Perhaps we don’t need to do anything. The White Robe Wizard Association will collapse on its own. At that time, we’ll wait for an opportunity to make a move,” said Roman.

“Alright.”

…

Dragon Valley.

Simon descended from the sky.

After experiencing countless battles, the Black Lotus Beast’s mountain-like body was covered in wounds and scars, but it became even more ferocious.

The Black Lotus Beast looked at Simon angrily and remained silent.

Without the strength to break through all of this, no matter how loudly the Black Lotus Beast shouted, it would only be in vain.

A choker-shaped Wizard Tool flew out of Simon’s hand and spun around the Black Lotus Beast’s neck, piercing deep into its flesh.

“You must be tired of staying in this valley. Follow me to take a walk outside… I specially prepared this Wizard Tool for you. Don’t try to go against my will, or you’ll be in great pain,” Simon said with a smile.

Simon stood on the Black Lotus Beast’s head and drove the giant beast away from the Dragon Valley. They were heading towards the east of the Io Continent.

“In this world, less than ten percent of the Dragon Abominations are alive. This Dragon Valley no longer has any meaning to exist. From now on, I’ll take the initiative to attack. I’ll start with the Sky Dragon Wizard first, then those two women…”

A few years ago, in the eastern region, there was a Dragon Abomination that was famous for a time. It was said that he colluded with Queen Banyan and obtained the Holy Grail treasure.

At that time, the mages of the empire had besieged the Nine Cities Alliance. The battle was intense, causing Simon to miss the feast.

Apart from killing the Sky Dragon Wizard, Simon wanted to try his luck and search for some clues to see if he could find that Dragon Abomination.

This way, Simon could satisfy his desire to kill and also obtain the Holy Grail treasure at the same time. It was killing two birds with one stone.

Simon had mastered the [All Living Things Yield to the Dragon] domain and had the support of the Black Lotus Beast, which was comparable to a perfected fifth-circle beast.

Simon was confident that below the primordial soul realm, he was…

Unrivaled!

…

Sea of Stars.

The new Fire Dragon Island.

An awe-inspiring metal Winged Dragon about ten feet in size spread its wings in the weapon refinement room.

“Meshus Winged Dragon.”

Holy Infant finished loading the Aether Stones.

The Winged Dragon’s eyes emitted a green light.

In the next moment, two sharp rays of wind tore apart the array set up by Holy Infant and cut the wall in front of him. It was as fragile as tofu.

After a year, the last alchemical creature of the Wind God was finally refined.

The Hast Eagle and the Kulcan Feathered Serpent were both with the main body.

It just so happens that the Holy Infant has recently accumulated a bunch of resources and needed to give them to Levi.

These resources included the potion materials for the advancement of the Crimson Emperor Dragon Breathing Technique.

Thinking of this, Holy Infant left the island and flew toward Dragon Palace Island.

Several days later.

At the Star Bazaar.

Mia was holding a spell crystal ball and studying the spells inside. She wanted to use it as her protective force field.

Other than a few wizards who were more ambitious and talented, many ordinary wizards like her who had accepted their fate chose the spells of their predecessors instead of creating their own.

After all, a self-created spell might not be more powerful than an existing spell.

Of course, if one had enough talent and time, it would be great to create a spell that was most suitable for themselves.

Mia raised her head, stood up, and walked to the door.

A witch who was wearing a fiery red robe and was about the same size as Mia stood there.

“Miss Mia, is Master Fire Dragon not at home?” asked Red Dragon Queen.

“My Lord isn’t here. Is there anything you need?” asked Mia.

“It’s like this. After some research, we’ve decided to let Master Fire Dragon join the Five Elders Palace. We want to ask his wishes in person,” said Red Dragon Queen.

“That’s too unfortunate. My Lord has just left.”

“Alright then.”

Red Dragon Queen left.

After learning that the Master had killed a perfected fifth-circle wizard by himself, the current members of the Five Elders Palace unanimously decided to invite the Master to join the Five Elders Palace.

“Master Fire Dragon has just entered the fifth-circle senior realm, but he can already kill a perfected fifth-circle wizard. This kind of strength is too terrifying.”

Red Dragon Queen realized that there seemed to be a layer of fog around Master, making it hard to fathom.

After a year of recuperation, Red Dragon Queen had recovered and her strength had improved.

However, she was still a little short of attaining Perfection in the fifth-circle realm.

During that one year, Simon’s silhouette would always appear in her mind.

Then, her body would feel a chill.

Simon himself was not scary.

Why would someone have such pure and terrifying malice towards the Dragon Clans?

What had Simon experienced for him to be so twisted?

It was as if he was born to disgust the Dragon Clans, like a young The End Dragon Bird.

“The End Dragon Bird… I originally thought that this terrifying race had long been destroyed by the Dragon Clan. Now, it seems that it might not be that simple. It’s very likely that Simon used some forbidden method to obtain The End Dragon Bird. Otherwise, no matter how talented Simon is, it’s impossible for him to develop such a domain spell.”

…

A month later.

Dragon Palace Island.

Levi came out of seclusion in advance and took the resources and the Winged Dragon from Holy Infant.

Holy Infant hurried back to the Sea of Stars.

Holy Infant naturally had to take up the position of the Five Elder Palace.

The higher the power, the more convenient it was for Holy Infant to act.

“Now, let’s try the combined might of the three Wind Gods.”

As Levi muttered, he arranged the Feathered Serpent, the Hast Eagle, and the Winged Dragon.

Levi had already loaded them with Aether Stones.

Then, Levi began to chant an incantation.

“Breath of the Wind God!”

The three alchemical creatures flapped their wings at the same time, stirring up three tornadoes that were hundreds of meters tall.

Then, these tornadoes gathered together as if they had gravity.

# Chapter 1347: Testing the Wind God Model

In the end, a dragon tornado was formed.

The bodies of the Winged Dragon, Giant Eagle, and Feathered Serpent suddenly turned into countless parts.

Under the strength of the incantation, these parts were instantly reassembled.

A three-meter-tall humanoid alchemical creature appeared from the Storm’s Birth. Its figure was dignified and its aura was extraordinary.

It had the head of the Giant Eagle, the tail of a Feathered Serpent, and the claws of a Winged Dragon.

It had two pairs of wings on its back and one pair of fleshy wings.

In its hand was a staff formed from the body of a Feathered Serpent.

“Is this the Wind God? It looks very awe-inspiring, and it really has the beauty of divinity… I wonder how strong it is?”

Levi called Thunder Roc over and let it enter.

“Try and see if you can control this alchemical creature.”

Thunder Roc nodded and obediently turned into a bolt of lightning and entered.

The next moment, purple electric currents began to run amok on the surface of the Wind God.

The Wind God’s eagle-like sharp eyes suddenly opened, and the lightning disappeared.

As for sparring with the Wind God model, it was naturally the three brothers – Ganster, Wenster, and Trist.

There was nothing Levi could do. The Earthquake Dragons had thick skin and were the most resistant to beatings.

Furthermore, the three brothers were the strongest among Levi’s transcendent creatures.

The Wind God model’s Wind Thunder Power burst forth, turning into an illusion as it waved its staff.

Three dragon tornadoes shot toward the three brothers.

The three brothers used the earthquake waves to block the dragon tornado and tear it apart.

The dragon’s breath blocked the Wind God model’s movement from three directions.

The Wind God model’s three pairs of wings flapped, and a huge wind shield protected it.

Rumble!

The terrifying attack shattered the wind shield.

The Wind God model had long escaped.

The Wind God model’s speed was extremely fast, and its eyes shot out rays of wind that were extremely sharp, cutting through everything.

The scales of the Earthquake Dragon were instantly penetrated.

At the same time, wind blades that filled the sky descended from the sky like rain. There was nowhere to hide.

Hurricanes surrounded the three brothers and compressed them.

In the end, after a fierce battle.

The three brothers left the battle with wounds all over their bodies.

The facts proved that they were still defeated by the Wind God model even when they joined forces.

This was the strength that was enough to suppress a fifth-circle senior existence.

Such a powerful alchemical creature was rare even in the Wizard World!

“Now, we only need Fire God, Water God, and Earth God models. At that time, I could easily suppress others like Yolanda just by relying on the alchemical creatures!”

Soon, the Wind God model disintegrated and Thunder Roc flew out.

Thunder Roc found it hard to believe that she could actually defeat three sub-dragons.

Master’s methods were truly ingenious and difficult to fathom.

“Not bad. I’ll leave this Wind God to you to pilot. Train it well in the future,” said Levi.

Thunder Roc nodded her head like a chick pecking at rice, extremely delighted.

Now that Phoenix had become the Holy Infant’s long-term fireman, she was duty-bound to be the driver.

Levi arrived at the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

This time, Holy Infant had sent back quite a number of transcendent creatures and black beast flesh.

Transcendent creatures were meant to feed the carnivorous mixed-blood dragons like the three brothers.

Unlike Long, most transcendent creatures could go without food for a long time after a full meal.

Long couldn’t. It was a straightforward person. It pooped as it ate, and its metabolism was too fast. That was why it could grow to more than 100 meters in half a year.

Long was the ruthless eating and dung-making machine.

Under the ancient banyan tree.

After more than a year of growth, more and more green sprouts appeared.

“I wonder when Senior Mana will wake up. At that time, I’ll be able to do whatever I want on the fifth level… Forget it. Senior doesn’t like to kill, so I won’t cause trouble for her.”

During this period of time, apart from cultivating, Levi had already toured all 118 springs.

He categorized the plants according to the ecology of the different springs. This way, it would be much more convenient to transplant plants in the future.

In the Dreamy Cloud Swamp, the Saint Fruit was growing well, and Levi could see changes to the plant every month.

The growth cycle of this plant was not very long.

As for the Iron Tree in the Flaming Mountain, the change was very small.

It was still a long way to go before Levi could witness the blooming of the Iron Tree. The tree would need thousands of years.

The Thunderstorm Wolf Dragon had recovered from its injuries and was currently temporarily residing in the Elemental-Rich Land Number 004, Thunder Dragon Mountain.

This place was covered in thunderclouds all year round, and lightning would descend every day.

Moreover, there was a land of underground fire in the mountain.

The combination of thunder and fire had made the mountain rich in a type of level 4 thunder element metal – Thunder Lava Stone.

There were a few other mines like this in the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, but not many. After all, the Fairyland had only been around for a short period of time.

Levi left the Fairyland and continued to cultivate.

Levi’s top priority now was to cultivate the Crimson Emperor Dragon Breathing Technique to become a grade 5 knight.

Relying on Holy Infant’s status and connections, the advancement potion had long been prepared. Everything was ready, just waiting for Levi to advance.

…

Sea of Stars.

Holy Infant had officially joined the Five Elders Palace.

In just a few short years, he had already risen to the top of the White Robe Wizard Association.

In the past year, the Nine Cities Alliance did not send any more troops.

However, no one dared to relax.

Under Rust Dragon Wizard’s organization, the last level 5 Amethyst Race member hiding in the Sea of Stars was also killed.

Peace was temporarily restored here.

Time flew.

In the blink of an eye, another half a year had passed.

On a certain day, Holy Infant looked at the information sent by his subordinates.

“Wizard Beckman is also a fifth-circle wizard. The Gray Robe Palace has another fifth-circle wizard. Not bad.”

Beckman was the perfected fourth-circle portly wizard that Holy Infant met when he first came to the fifth floor. Beckman was also a teacher at Garcia Wizard Academy.

It was a good thing for the academy that Beckman was a fifth-circle wizard now.

As the saying goes, a person’s success depends on their morality. Those with morality will gain the support of others while those without morality will gain little support.

As the reputation of the Nine Cities Alliance spread, the news of a primordial soul wizard in the Sea of Stars started to spread as well.

# Chapter 1348: Crimson Emperor Dragon Level 5!

Many wizards who had been hesitating before also joined the association.

Previously, the White Robe Wizard Association didn’t have a primordial soul wizard to hold the fort, so everyone didn’t have the confidence.

Now, the association had a primordial soul wizard and even repelled the fierce attack of the Nine Cities Alliance. Naturally, things were very different now.

Now, the White Robe Wizard Association had an unprecedented number of 40 fifth-circle wizards, and the association’s reputation was growing stronger.

At first, many wizards were quite dissatisfied with the fact that a fifth-circle senior like the Fire Dragon Wizard had joined the Five Elders Palace.

Everyone fell silent when the Rust Dragon Wizard announced Fire Dragon Wizard’s battle results to the public.

The Fire Dragon and the Red Dragon Queen teamed up and killed two level 5 Amethyst Race members, and one of the Amethyst Race members was a peak level 5!

Fire Dragon Wizard also single-handedly defeated the Nine Cities Alliance’s perfected fifth-circle wizard, Yolanda.

With such combat data, who cares if he was only a fifth-circle senior wizard?

How many perfected fifth-circle wizards could match his strength?

Moreover, with Fire Dragon Wizard’s reputation for making weapons, he was no longer inferior to the former Silverbeard.

Therefore…

There was an endless stream of people fawning over the rich and powerful, and there were even some who gave gifts.

Fire Dragon Wizard did not refuse them. He let Mia handle this matter and expressed his goodwill to these people.

To survive in the Wizard World, one needed connections.

And this was a great opportunity.

With Mia handling these matters, he was not worried.

Holy Infant himself was on Fire Dragon Island, refining Wizard Tools in peace.

This time, what he was going to refine was not an ordinary Wizard Tool, but a ‘flying sword’ that was compatible with his seventh talent.

The main material was the scales that he had obtained from Venerable Blood Scales.

However, after a month of Phoenix breathing fire for it…

Holy Infant stopped Phoenix.

That was because the scale had not changed at all during this month!

This shocked Holy Infant.

“Even a level 6 Man-Faced Spider’s shell should have some changes. There is only one explanation for this situation… This Venerable Blood Scales is a level 7 or even a level 8 material. Let alone Phoenix, even a primordial soul wizard would need a long time to refine it.”

After Levi, Holy Infant’s original body, found out about this, he was extremely happy. This was the first time Levi had seen a material of this level. It was priceless and immeasurable!

Levi immediately asked Holy Infant to give up on refining the blood scale for the time being. Instead, he used the peak of level 5 Amethyst as the main material and the female fire ore to refine the flying sword.

This blood scale could only be used after Levi advanced to the primordial soul realm.

If he could master it, the power would be unimaginable.

…

Year 1212 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Month of Beginning.

Year 47 of the Dark Ancient Tower Calendar.

The 111th round table meeting.

Among the new generation of knights, the Fire Dragon Knight had advanced to level two.

He was born with amazing bone structure and natural strength.

Looking at it now, it was indeed extraordinary. His comprehension of combat techniques was also far beyond that of ordinary knights.

This left a deep impression on Levi.

In recent years, the knights had yet to produce a new level 4 knight. However, with Black Knight’s progress, they should not be far off.

The current situation in the human world is not optimistic.

Many small transcendent organizations were destroyed.

The Black Dragon Mountain Empire had been sending troops to harass the Seven Kingdoms Continent, and the Church was struggling to deal with them.

The Ancient Saint plane had already suffered many attacks from external enemies over the years.

Fortunately, they were all safe and sound. The effect of the array was once again revealed.

There were now 36 Ancient Saints in the Ancient Dragon’s Empire Senior State Assembly.

Among the three kings, the Golden Feathers King had broken through the ceiling of level 4 and entered level 5.

This should be the realm of the Initial Ancient Saint Realm in the past.

The method Golden Feathers King used to break through the shackles was based on the method of advancing to a knight, and he had magically modified it.

Levi was even more convinced that the Ancient Saints were experimental subjects created by Sauron according to the path of knights.

These two paths were essentially interlinked, which was why they could reach the same destination.

Now that the theoretical system of knights had basically taken shape, the resources had also begun to be abundant.

Levi ordered his subordinates to secretly buy fur clan slaves in the Wizard World and began to train fur clan knights according to the method he left behind.

This group of people would be trained and led by Algerta, Tiga, and the other first-generation fur clan knights.

In the future, the fur clan knights would also be a trump card of the Ancient Saint plane.

It could be seen that even without Levi, the Ancient Saint plane could still operate in an orderly manner.

A complete set of knowledge research, practice, and application systems has been established.

Next, they would rise in this grand era and step onto the stage of history!

After the meeting ended, Levi looked at the panel on Dragon Palace Island.

Levi –

[Crimson Emperor Dragon Breathing Technique: Level 16 (Maximum, Evolvable/Advanceable)]

After decades of cultivation, the Crimson Emperor Dragon had finally reached its limit.

One step further and Levi would become a 5th rank knight.

Levi sent the advancement potion into his body through the blood refinement method.

“After the Crimson Emperor Dragon reaches level five, my strength should be able to easily suppress a perfected fifth-circle existence… Then there is no need to hide on Dragon Palace Island anymore. I’ll send the grand array and transcendent creatures into the Ancient Banyan Fairyland and begin my exploration of the fifth level.”

In the past few decades, the Flying Scythe Beasts had already marked many potential resource points on the Io Continent and the outer sea region for Levi.

However, those resource points were often guarded by powerful transcendent creatures. Out of safety considerations, Levi had never explored them.

Levi had been waiting for the Crimson Emperor Dragon to level up. He would only dare to go out and have fun after reaching the fifth level of the strongest breathing technique.

With the experience from the previous advancement, he was now more familiar with this breakthrough.

Half a year later, Levi’s body had completely digested the Crimson Emperor Dragon’s secret medicine.

There was a hot current flowing in his body like lava, causing his limbs and bones to feel intense pain.

However, with his strong willpower and endurance, he was able to deal with the pain that could make ordinary people go crazy.

Blood seeped out of his body, and some impurities could be seen.

The powerful bloodline of the Crimson Emperor Dragon was transforming his body.

Within the Crimson Emperor Divine Palace that was located in Levi’s heart, the Crimson Emperor Dragon Seed that was sitting on the throne was also undergoing a transformation.

Rebirth, Disillusionment, Rebirth… The cycle repeated.

After an unknown period of time, Levi had completely turned into a bloody man.

The blood scab solidified into a crystal and remained motionless.

This state lasted for a month.

On this day, cracks began to appear on the blood-red crystal.

A powerful and overbearing aura drilled out from within.

The crystal broke.

A well-proportioned and muscular man with the same height as an ordinary person slowly walked out.

“I seem to have been asleep for a while.”

Levi looked into his own body.

In the divine palace, the Crimson Emperor Dragon also woke up from its slumber and opened its indifferent dragon eyes that could destroy the world.

Levi looked at Dragon Palace Island, where he had lived for decades.

“From now on, the world is vast and meant for wandering… Io, I’m coming!”

# Chapter 1349: The Inferno of the Red Lotus (1)

Before embarking on his journey, he needed to properly equip his sword.

After reaching the fifth level of the Crimson Emperor Dragon, Levi could clearly feel his fundamental strength had grown significantly stronger.

The essence of the Crimson Emperor Dragon was like a miniature nuclear reactor, capable of unleashing terrifying power with just a spark.

Within him, the immense power of the Crimson Emperor Dragon surged.

In an instant, a majestic red divine palace projected into the sky, reaching heights of ten thousand meters.

The divine palace radiated endless light and heat, blinding and akin to the sun!

The intense heat twisted the sky, turning the clouds a deep red.

The temperature of the land visibly increased.

Hot!

So hot!

In this sea area, all sea beasts and fish were turned belly-up by the searing heat.

Even though they were miles away from the divine palace.

As the divine palace descended, the seawater began to evaporate rapidly.

When it descended to a thousand meters above, the sea below was already boiling.

Boom!

The divine palace landed on the sea surface.

Hundreds of meters of seawater instantly evaporated, revealing the charred riverbed beneath.

For miles around, the ocean turned to scorched earth!

This was the power of the Crimson Emperor Divine Palace’s projection.

Even more formidable than the Golden Snake Divine Palace.

Levi retracted the Crimson Emperor Divine Palace, no longer wishing to damage the local environment.

He soared into the sky.

Countless flames erupted around him, shooting upwards.

When the firelight vanished, a sleek, red armor appeared on him.

The armor was composed of magma-like flesh and scales, radiating intense heat.

The flesh of the armor was closely connected with every divine thread within Levi.

On the chest of the armor was a lotus-like pattern, with thirty-two petals.

Among them, thirty-one petals glowed red, while one had already extinguished.

“This seems to be an energy indicator of the Crimson Emperor Dragon. When all thirty-two petals extinguish, the armor will dissipate… Truly worthy of the Crimson Emperor Dragon, it has such features.”

The Blood Source Armor was immensely powerful, but like the divine palace, it consumed energy greatly.

Levi freely soared in the sky, wearing the Crimson Emperor Dragon armor, leaping above the clouds.

He gathered power in his right arm and struck out with a punch.

No flashy techniques, no dazzling spells—just pure strength.

The raging crimson flame punch tore through the clouds ahead, creating a massive void, with faint traces of firelight remaining on the walls of the void, vanishing.

He grasped the Crimson Dragon Slash and invoked the Heavenly Dragon Sword Codex.

Using the Crimson Emperor Dragon armor, he unleashed a crimson dragon sword qi.

The sword qi cut through the air like a red beam, dividing heaven and earth!

The clouds roiled and reluctantly parted.

Leaving behind a high-temperature air distortion channel that took a long time to dissipate.

“The lingering power of the sword qi lasts so long. With this strike, all the sufferings, sorrows, fears, and troubles in this world will vanish into thin air!”

He sheathed his longsword.

The right arm of the Crimson Emperor Dragon armor suddenly expanded, becoming thicker and longer.

Then, the hand transformed into a fearsome, gigantic red dragon’s head.

Boom!

Like a volcanic eruption, the breath of the Crimson Emperor Dragon surged forth!

The breath extended for five miles, creating a river of flames high in the sky.

“This attack’s power is even greater than the Fire Dragon Tribulation, reaching half the level of the Nine Dragon Tribulation. Unexpectedly, it’s enough to annihilate a fifth-circle senior wizard in an instant!”

At this moment, Levi noticed that four petals of the lotus on his chest had already extinguished.

“Next, let’s try the real ultimate move.”

The ultimate move of the Brilliant Golden Dragon Armor was the golden light of the unicorn, obliterating everything.

Levi later named it, “Golden Ray.”

The Golden Ray was a single-target focused attack, adept at breaking through defenses.

The ultimate move of the Crimson Emperor Dragon armor, on the other hand, was entirely different.

Levi concentrated, extinguishing twenty-four petals of the lotus in an instant.

Twenty-four crimson rays shot into the sky.

Under the red sky, countless flames and air currents shredded the white clouds.

A gigantic red lotus, about a hundred meters in diameter, descended from above.

With twenty-four petals, it illuminated all directions!

Under the terrifying heat, the surrounding void seemed to twist and melt.

In this distortion of power, volcanoes, magma, blazing suns, fire dragons, and fire gods… all sorts of fiery phenomena filled the world.

And reigning over these phenomena was the awe-inspiring, world-suppressing Crimson Emperor Dragon!

As the red lotus descended, a five-mile radius turned into a fiery hell.

Even the energy at the edges was more powerful than most fifth-circle spells.

The deeper one went, the more terrifying the energy became.

At the center, a destructive aura pervaded, as if a single glance could cause one to explode and sink into death!

Levi named the ultimate move of the Crimson Emperor Dragon armor.

“Red Lotus Purgatory!”

In theory, the strongest form of the Red Lotus Hell at this level should be thirty-two petals.

However, this level could not achieve it.

Because after the Crimson Emperor Dragon armor was created, one petal of the lotus would automatically extinguish.

This was likely due to the fixed energy consumption required by the mech itself.

“Perhaps after reaching level six, the number of Red Lotus petals can increase,” Levi murmured.

After the experiment, he summarized several uses of the Crimson Emperor Dragon armor.

1. Amplifies strength.

2. Enhances defense.

3. Crimson Emperor Dragon breath.

4. Red Lotus Purgatory.

He couldn’t help but marvel at how the Crimson Emperor Dragon armor was considerably stronger than the Brilliant Golden Dragon Armor.

For this experiment with the Crimson Emperor Dragon armor,

He did not seek a sparring partner this time, mainly to avoid harming any transcendent creatures.

The Crimson Emperor Dragon was an absolute dragon of destruction, every action capable of devastating the world. So, it was enough to just strike the air and enjoy the power.

# Chapter 1350: The Inferno of the Red Lotus (2)

He opened the proficiency panel.

Levi, Crimson Emperor Dragon Breathing Technique: Level 17 (1/2,000,000), Special Effect: Flame Dragon’s True Form (Level 5); Bloodline Dharma Idol: Heaven Burning Crimson Emperor; Blood Source Armor: Crimson Emperor Dragon Armor. Exclusive Weapon: Crimson Dragon Slash (Level 4)

…

“Two million proficiency points required… If I rely on level 4 Crimson-Horned Fire Pythons for training, who knows how many years it’ll take to reach level 6… I need to start searching for level 5 sub-dragons next.”

For Levi, none were more suitable than the Black Lotus Beast among all the fire-type sub-dragons,.

“The strongest sub-dragon derived from the Red Lotus Dragon… I can’t wait.”

Originally, Levi had planned to venture into Dragon Valley quietly after his retreat.

But recently, through the Holy Infant, he learned that someone had spotted the Black Lotus Beast in the eastern region of Io, where it had killed numerous wizards, and even some ordinary people.

The Black Lotus Beast seemed to have gone mad, attacking recklessly. It had broken through the encirclement and blockade of several fifth-circle perfected wizards multiple times.

Levi speculated that the sudden appearance of the crazed Black Lotus Beast in the eastern region might not be a coincidence.

It could be that the Nine Cities Alliance was redirecting trouble to the east, just like how the Amethyst Race appeared in the Sea of Stars—an arranged plan.

But regardless, from now on, the Black Lotus Beast was his, and not even Jesus could stop him.

Of course, he wouldn’t just rush in blindly; he needed to investigate the eastern region first and plan his actions accordingly.

After all, he was invincible beneath the primordial soul level, but not truly invincible.

Levi entered the Ancient Banyan Fairyland and arrived at the Small Stone Pond.

After a vigorous and intense workout, Levi enjoyed soaking in the Spring Water of Immortality to bathe.

After bathing, he felt refreshed and invigorated.

He began to prepare for moving.

This time, he was leaving Dragon Palace Island, and it was likely he wouldn’t be coming back.

He then went to the Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison.

“Gan, Wen, Cui, Sawkins, Pixar, Thunder Roc… all of you, come here.”

He called out.

The transcendent creatures swarmed towards him.

“Lord Dragon King, are we leaving?” Ganster asked.

“Yes, the real journey begins now. I will take you all to the true Dragon Palace Fairyland,” Levi replied.

“I knew it! Our Dragon Palace must have a secret base!” Trist excitedly exclaimed.

It made sense to him that such a prestigious organization like the Dragon Palace couldn’t possibly have its base on a desolate island. He figured the Lord Dragon King had been testing them all along, and now that they had passed, they were finally going to enter the secret base.

“Alright, line up. You’ll be going in one by one. Once inside, don’t wander off. If you damage any of the rare plants or flowers, there will be consequences,” Levi instructed.

He opened the entrance to the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

The three brothers, with their massive bodies, entered one after the other.

Upon entering, they were greeted by a vast expanse of blue skies, white clouds, and an endless prairie.

“This place is incredible! The earth elemental power here is so dense!” Winst exclaimed.

“I feel like I could reach level five within forty years!” Ratti lay down on the grass, enjoying the gentle breeze, feeling a surge of motivation.

More and more transcendent creatures entered the Fairyland, and the prairie quickly became lively.

“Those at level five, stay here. Level fours, find a suitable place to live, but don’t enter any marked locations without permission,” Levi ordered.

Given the strength of the enemies he would face in the future, having anyone below level five guarding the array would be meaningless and could even be a liability.

In the following daLevi looked at the now-desolate Dragon Palace Island, erasing all traces of his life there.

Finally, assuming the appearance of a kind-looking wizard, he headed to the valley.

Aya had grown a bit, blossoming into a more beautiful and lively young girl with sparkling eyes.

She was now a mid-level apprentice wizard, advancing quickly in her studies.

Aya had never seen Levi before, only the Holy Infant, so she was a bit nervous.

“Are you a friend of the big brother?” she asked.

Levi thought for a moment and then smiled. “You could say that. We’re very good friends.”

“Okay, are we leaving?” Aya was quick to catch on.

“Yes, I’m ending my reclusive life. You’re coming with me. I’ll take you to a safe place. From now on, you can call me Island Master,” he said.

“Alright, Island Master Brother, please tell the big brother when you see him.”

Aya was lively and sweet, and she quickly became comfortable chatting with Levi.

Levi mused to himself.

In my previous life, I wasn’t even thirty, and kids were already calling me ‘uncle.’ Now, in this life, I’m over two hundred years old, and someone’s still calling me ‘brother’…

He brought Aya to the Ancient Banyan Fairyland and had her settle in the tree hollow at Mana’s roots.

From the information the little girl had previously revealed, it was clear that Mana knew her.

The voice of the Holy Grail echoed in his mind: “This little girl is quite special.”

Levi replied, “Yes, her talent as a wizard is impressive. With proper guidance, she could have a bright future.”

The Holy Grail continued, “Aya doesn’t know that her mother wasn’t a mortal but the Supreme Mage of Light. Her mother was hunted down for betraying the Supreme Archmage, and, gravely wounded, she entrusted Aya to Mana before she died. Aya’s talent may be tied to this event.”

# Chapter 1351: The Inferno of the Red Lotus (3)

Levi nodded, suspecting that there were likely some hidden secrets involved. But it didn’t matter anymore—Aya was now under his protection. With his power, he could easily shelter her as she grew. The old events, long buried in the past, were just dust in the wind, soon to dissipate.

Aya looked at the sprouting buds on the banyan tree and curiously asked, “Island Master, I remember the goddess lived here. Are we back at the Youth Grassland?”

Levi shook his head. “The goddess had to go somewhere far away. You’ll understand when she wakes up.”

Aya nodded, then returned to her tree hollow to arrange her cozy little space before continuing her meditation and practice.

“This little one has it good; she started her journey in Rome, so to speak. Unlike me, who had to rely on myself and the panel, clawing my way up from the bottom,” Levi mused, feeling a sense of satisfaction as he watched Aya’s growth.

He left the fairyland and withdrew the Holy Grail into his mind.

Inside the Divine Ring Tower, the multicolored crystal grew a little larger.

Over the past two years, Levi’s meditation efficiency had improved thanks to the support of the Death Soul Date and a better training environment, speeding up his progress compared to before.

His spiritual force had now reached 738 points.

However, without having developed his seventh innate spell, he still didn’t qualify as a true senior fifth-circle wizard.

Yet, when it came to wizards, the only way to gauge a stranger’s power was by measuring their spiritual force. The number of innate spells a wizard possessed was usually known only to the individual unless they chose to reveal it.

In his multicolored crystal, there were now three Maxima of the Soul.

The first one took Levi less than six months to condense. The next two, however, took over two years.

Moving forward, the time required would only increase, gradually compressing his training schedule.

But Levi wasn’t in a hurry.

He had his lifespan to rely on.

At just 222 years old, even if he had only the lifespan of a wizard, he still had nearly 800 years ahead of him.

His Moon Rune had also been cultivated to level 3.

His lifespan extension had now reached 20%, and each additional level would grant another 10%.

Of course, the difficulty of training the Moon Rune was higher than that of the Chariot or Strength runes, so progress might slow in the future.

Currently, his lifespan was a minimum of 1,200 years—a number that 99% of fifth-circle wizards could only dream of.

So, in a way, he was only one-sixth of the way through his life.

“In a mortal’s life span, I’m still just a minor…”

With that thought, Levi bid farewell to Dragon Palace Island and flew toward the eastern region of the Io Continent.

…

Io Continent.

Eastern Region.

The chaos caused by the Black Lotus Beast had persisted for several years and showed no signs of abating. Not only that, but many wizards, mages, and even beings from other races had been indiscriminately slain by the creature. Among the wizards, there were even some who were dragon descendants.

On the shores of the Eastern Sea, in an uninhabited valley, the Black Lotus Beast stood like a mountain, its expression vacant as it faced an approaching fifth-level Dragon Abomination.

The beast opened its massive maw, releasing a jet-black, dragon-like breath that could obliterate everything in its path. Anything caught in the breath’s trajectory was pulverized!

A hulking, grotesque Dragon Abomination, laughing maniacally, tore through the breath and charged at the Black Lotus Beast.

“Die!”

In the next moment, beams of light from various magic arrays descended from the sky, encircling the abomination. Simultaneously, the valley was bathed in golden light, and colossal golden-winged birds circled overhead.

“Subdue the dragon!”

Simon appeared in the sky like a god. Under the combined pressure of the array and his domain, the Dragon Abomination was suppressed, unable to move.

The shadow of an End Dragon Bird used its razor-sharp claws to effortlessly tear through the fifth-level Dragon Abomination’s impenetrable scales and hide. Its hooked beak struck, blinding the abomination and eliciting a pained roar.

A Fire God’s apparition descended from above, its world-ending greatsword falling from the heavens!

With a resounding crash, the Dragon Abomination’s head was severed, dropping to the ground. In its dying gaze, there was confusion and unwillingness: “The End Dragon Bird… wasn’t it extinct?”

Simon picked up the head, flames erupting from his palm, reducing the Dragon Abomination’s body to ash. He closed the creature’s unseeing eyes and stored its remains in his storage ring.

The past two years had not gone as smoothly as Simon had hoped. Whether it was the Sky Dragon Wizard of Storm City or the two dragon-descendant witches from the Sea of Stars, they spent their days in seclusion within their strongholds. Though powerful, Simon dared not attack the headquarters of these top-tier forces. He could only vent his frustration by killing lesser beings.

Luckily, today, a fifth-level peak Dragon Abomination had taken the bait, giving him a much-needed victory.

Suddenly, a terrifying noise echoed through the air.

Simon quickly retreated, disappearing from the valley. Using a treasure to cloak himself, he observed from the sky, his eyes fixed on the distant sea.

In the distance, a towering, majestic Blackstone palace emerged from the ocean, parting the waters as it slowly rose. Countless gallons of seawater cascaded down its sides, sending massive waves crashing toward the shore.

“What is this?” Simon’s heart raced with surprise.

Once again, it seemed he had stumbled upon something extraordinary. His enviable luck never ceased to amaze him.

He hid the Black Lotus Beast nearby, then stealthily flew toward the rising palace.

A quarter of an hour later, the massive Blackstone palace hovered in mid-air, unmoving. The air was thick with a primal, ancient aura.

Simon sent a level 4 alchemy bird from his storage ring to fly toward the palace. The bird reached the palace’s tightly shut doors without harm.

After what felt like an eternity, the grand doors of the palace slowly opened, releasing a wave of decaying, ancient air.

A massive, golden-veined hand shot out, gripping the alchemy bird tightly.

# Chapter 1352: The Inferno of the Red Lotus (4)

With a gentle squeeze, the metallic body of the bird was crushed, twisting and deforming under the pressure.

A towering figure, standing about three meters tall, appeared. His entire body seemed to be sculpted from gold, his physique reminiscent of an ancient Greek statue. Strength and beauty, perfectly combined with golden proportions.

He furrowed his brow, gazing into the void ahead, and with a wave of his hand, a beam of golden light shot forth, causing the very fabric of space to tremble.

In the next moment, a muffled groan echoed from the void.

“Interesting, it managed to escape. But where exactly is this place?”

His name was Midor, a member of the Golden Absolutes. His homeland was the great Golden Sacred Realm, a kingdom ruled by various Sacred Kings.

The Golden Absolutes were people who loved to travel between planes and colonize them. They referred to any place outside the Golden Sacred Realm as the “Black Sea,” with countless “new worlds” scattered like stars across it.

Thousands of years ago, he and a group of his kin set sail into the Black Sea aboard the Blackstone, led by Captain Arixis, in search of resources and wealth in the new worlds.

After raiding several small worlds, they met with disaster—a maritime accident. They encountered a seventh-level “Black Sea Leviathan.” Though Captain Arixis was a powerful Soul Fighter, he was only at the sixth level. Even the unparalleled might of the Golden Absolutes was no match for a seventh-level sea monster.

Captain Arixis, gravely injured, was forced to activate the Blackstone Cannon of the Blackstone, heavily wounding the leviathan. However, the Blackstone exhausted its energy in the process, leaving it completely sealed. All the officers and crew entered “hibernation” within the golden chambers.

The Blackstone would automatically search for the nearest world and attempt a landing. What happened afterward remained a mystery.

Midor was the first to awaken, being the third officer on the ship and the fourth most powerful among them. The being that had been hiding in the distance, by the standards of their world, was only at the mid-fifth-level Prime Fighter realm.

Before his slumber, Midor had already reached the peak of the fifth level and was considered a genius among the Golden Absolutes. For the other to have withstood his attack and escaped so calmly, it was clear that the transcendent civilization of this world was far stronger than he had imagined.

He returned to the vast interior of the Blackstone, which was as spacious as a city. This grand palace was their ship: the Blackstone. The maritime industry of the Golden Sacred Realm was highly advanced. From a young age, Golden Absolutes were taught to aspire to become captains, to sail the Black Sea in search of new worlds.

According to legend, the new worlds were filled with untold treasures and resources, so abundant that even the air was sweet. Typically, there were also uncivilized barbarians waiting to be enslaved. However, by decree, only powerful Soul Fighters were allowed to leave the Sacred Realm, recruit a crew, and sail the Black Sea.

Thus, every member of the Golden Absolutes took pride in becoming a fighter, with the ultimate goal of becoming a Soul Fighter. As for the even more powerful Star Fighters and Sacred Kings, they were beings beyond their wildest dreams.

In the hibernation chambers, which resembled an ancient tomb, golden liquid filled the metallic pods. Over a hundred other Golden Absolutes, similar to Midor, lay in slumber.

“The sacred energy of this world is decent,” Midor muttered, “but it’s far from enough to fully recharge the Blackstone. I’ll need to find other sources of energy.”

Midor gazed at the central giant hibernation pod.

Inside it lay a hulking figure, carved as if by blade and chisel, radiating a powerful aura. His body was covered in scars, black gas entwining around him, corroding his flesh.

“That seventh-level sea monster was too strong. The Captain’s wounds still haven’t healed… No matter, I’ll wake the others first, gather resources, and repair the Blackstone,” he muttered to himself.

…

On the shores of the Eastern Sea, in a secluded valley, Simon materialized, narrowing his eyes as he stared at the towering Blackstone structure in the distance.

“This must be a relic left by the creator of the ancient tower on the fifth level! However, the guardian of this relic is absurdly strong. I doubt I can get in on my own,” Simon thought.

With this in mind, Simon quickly sent a message to Lord Roman.

Not long after, he received a reply.

The Nine Cities Alliance would dispatch two fifth-circle perfect wizards, ten other fifth-circle wizards of varying experience, and over a hundred fourth-circle wizards to join him.

“That Sky Dragon Wizard can live a little longer. I’ll take care of him after I explore this relic,” Simon decided.

…

In the eastern part of Io, Storm City.

High in the sky, within the Wind Disaster Stratum, an old wizard with white hair and beard sat cross-legged, deep in meditation.

In front of him floated a crystal ball, resembling a globe, with swirling currents surrounding it.

This artifact, called the Heavenly Sphere, belonged to the Storm School of Thought. It was refined from the eye of a seventh-level Celestial Beast.

With this artifact, one could perceive distant, intense air currents, leading to the discovery of treasures or powerful enemies.

The old wizard opened his eyes, focusing on a chaotic area of the Heavenly Sphere, where the air currents were particularly turbulent.

“Such a disturbance must mean a large ancient relic has surfaced!”

Immediately, he sent a message to the upper echelons of Storm City, organizing a team to head overseas.

The emergence of the Blackstone structure had caused quite a stir, and news of the relic quickly spread.

However, many who went to investigate did not return.

A few fifth-circle wizards who barely escaped alive reported that a terrifying Black Lotus Beast was lurking in the deep sea surrounding the relic.

In a small wizard gathering, Levi, now disguised, had been following the trail of the Black Lotus Beast.

“From what I’ve seen, it’s indeed the Black Lotus Beast causing havoc. Could it have come from an ancient relic? And what if there are more sub-dragons inside?” he pondered.

# Chapter 1353: The Inferno of the Red Lotus (5)

His thoughts wandered far and wide.

In the blink of an eye, a month had passed.

It was now the Year 1213 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Month of Beginning.

After the 112th round table meeting, Levi showed the projection of the Blackstone Palace, which had been circulating in the outside world, to the Flower Knight. With her vast experience, perhaps she could glean some insight.

“This thing doesn’t seem to be a relic of a wizard. It’s likely from another civilization, though I can’t say for certain which one. The places the Dark Ancient Tower has traversed far exceed the bounds of the Pan-Plane. There’s nothing in this tower that would surprise me. If you’re planning to explore it, be cautious. The unknown is always the most terrifying,” the Flower Knight advised.

“Alright,” Levi responded, deep in thought.

Over the long years and countless journeys, who knows how many secrets were buried within the ancient tower?

After bidding farewell to the Flower Knight, Levi mused, “If only I could live inside the ancient tower… Decades are just too fleeting.”

…

The emergence of this unknown relic had spread even wider than the incident at Youth Grassland. After all, there was a sixth-level entity guarding that anomaly, and the treasure was just a single Holy Grail.

But within this relic, everything remained a mystery.

Wizards were particularly passionate about exploring such relics.

In the coastal valley, Simon, who had been hiding, grew anxious.

“D\*mn it, others have found this place too!”

He had intended for the Nine Cities Alliance to claim it for themselves, but now that seemed impossible.

“Still, maybe this isn’t so bad. No one else knows just how powerful the guardian of this relic is. Let them go ahead and serve as cannon fodder. I’ll just have my people surround the relic from the shadows. When the time comes, whatever they take will be mine.

Besides, the emergence of this relic might attract more dragon descendant wizards. Cyrus, Alexandra, Elsie… The more I think about it, the more it seems to work in my favor.”

…

Sea of Stars, New Fire Dragon Island.

[Weapon-Making Proficiency +246]

The Holy Infant glanced at the panel, noting the increasing proficiency in his weapon-making skill.

During this time, he had reforged and upgraded the Gold Dividing Secret Sword.

After infusing it with amethyst, the secret sword had become even sturdier and more resilient.

Moreover, its appearance had completely transformed, now glowing with a faint purple light.

Even if the Holy Infant used it, no one would be able to discern its true nature.

“I’ll call you the Violet Flame Secret Sword,” he said, gripping the sword in his hand. With a single swing, a scorching violet beam slashed through the ground, cutting deep into the earth.

“Impressive power.”

With a thought, the Violet Flame Secret Sword returned to his pocket.

“Haha, top-grade equipment, plus one.”

After finishing his work, the Holy Infant made his way to Rust Island.

“Master Fire Dragon, are you planning to venture into the ancient ruins?” asked the Rust Dragon Wizard.

“Yes, I have to check it out. Who knows, I might gain some benefits,” the Holy Infant laughed.

“While you were in seclusion refining your weapons, both the Red Dragon and the Blue Dragon headed there as well. If you go, you’ll have some support… but be careful. I’ve heard that the Nine Cities Alliance has sent a lot of people. The commotion around these ruins seems like someone deliberately spread the word,” the Rust Dragon Wizard warned.

“Understood.”

After parting ways with the Rust Dragon Wizard, the Holy Infant set off eastward.

The Rust Dragon Wizard, on the other hand, headed into the depths of the Sea of Stars.

“Now that all the major organizations are focused on the ruins, and the Nine Cities Alliance is at war with the Tomb Clan, this is the perfect time for me to advance to the Primordial Soul stage. I, Mandros, have been cultivating for a thousand years, and I’ve been in the fifth-circle realm for over four hundred years. With a spiritual force limit of 1,060, nine talents perfected, the bloodline of the Ancient Rust Dragon, and seven top-grade wizard tools, I’ve put everything on the line for this gamble!”

If not for being stuck at the spiritual force limit, he could have advanced to the fifth-circle long ago.

One could say that he had waited nearly a thousand years for this moment.

“If I succeed, I’ll be renowned across the seas… and if I fail, I’ll die without regrets!”

…

West Coast.

Deep Blue Organization Headquarters.

During a meeting of the Deep Blue Sages, several fifth-circle powerhouses were discussing important matters.

“The opening of these ruins is extraordinary, and geniuses from various schools are flocking to it. Although the Eastern Sea isn’t our territory, we should still send some people. Even a small share of the spoils would be a victory.”

“Each major organization should send at least one fifth-circle wizard and ten fourth-circle wizards. Agreed?”

“Agreed. With such a grand event, I’m sure the Sky Dragon Wizard will show up as well,” said the Golden Light Wizard, rubbing his hands together in anticipation.

If he could defeat the Sky Dragon Wizard, his reputation in the Endless Sea would soar even higher.

It would also help his family secure a position for him in the enforcement division of the Star Tower.

“I’ll represent the Witch’s Family,” said the Snow Lotus Witch.

A burly wizard from the Ocean Abyss Alliance spoke up, his face filled with excitement:

“This is truly thrilling! After lying low in the ancient tower for over forty years, it’s time to stretch my muscles.”

He was Mangang, a Sea Aristocrat and the most talented body-tempering wizard of the younger generation in the Ocean Abyss Alliance. He was one of the few who had successfully practiced the Eight-Armed Demon God Body Tempering Technique.

“Since all of you are going, it wouldn’t be right for me, Hades, to stay behind… Haha, poor Van Dis just went into closed-door seclusion and missed out on this grand event,” Hades laughed, brimming with confidence.

At the Seven Waters Steeple, the geniuses of Lilith’s Cabin were also eager to participate.

The meeting buzzed with excitement.

The opening of these ancient ruins promised to be a grand stage.

# Chapter 1354: The Inferno of the Red Lotus (6)

These top-tier geniuses had been lying low in their respective territories for decades. Though they had made some appearances, they hadn’t yet encountered anyone truly formidable. Now, they were eager to find an opportunity to test the fruits of their cultivation.

“You may go, but remember: your lives come first, and treasures come second. You are not ordinary people; if you were to die, it would be a significant loss to the organization. With your strength and trump cards, as long as you don’t act recklessly, you should be able to retreat safely unless a Primordial Soul intervenes.”

After the meeting, fully armed teams began flying toward the Eastern Sea.

Meanwhile, at the Divine Tower on Earth, Thunder Divine Hall, Frost Tower, and Death Valley…

Wizards, like wolves scenting prey, flew toward the ruins.

…

Eastern Sea.

Blackstone Palace.

In one of its chambers, several Fourth-Circle Wizards were imprisoned.

They were on the brink of death, their faces numb, as metallic tentacles hung from above, piercing their brains as if extracting something from them.

Images projected in the void above.

The wizards’ faces were filled with terror as they struggled desperately, but it was all in vain.

A woman, resembling an Athena statue, from the Golden Absolutes Race, entered the room.

She was Cagalli, the second officer of the Blackstone, also a peak-level Prime Fighter.

“These beings called wizards seem to wield powerful transcendent spells. Unfortunately, when it comes to spells and cultivation, the Blackstone cannot read or translate them,” Cagalli said.

“No matter,” Midor replied. “Since the Golden Ancient Tree created the heavens and the earth, and the Sacred Kings passed down the Sacred Law, our Sacred Realm has expanded its borders, witnessing countless transcendent systems as numerous as the stars, yet all inferior to ours. Only our Sacred Law is the strongest in all the realms of the Black Sea! Learning from others would only lead us astray. However, when we return to the Golden Sacred Realm, we could have an expert decipher them; it might be of some reference to us.”

Cagalli added, “Speaking of the Dark Ancient Tower, I recall an entry in the Sacred Realm’s ancient texts about the Black Sea Tower… It’s rumored to be one of the ten wonders of the Black Sea.

But to enter it, a specific key is required. Sadly, no one from our Golden Absolutes Race has ever obtained such a key. It’s said that a Sacred King once tried to subdue the ancient tower but failed, and afterward, no one paid attention to it.”

“So, leaving here might be more difficult than we thought,” Midor said. “We might need to rely on these wizards, or we could be trapped in the tower until death.”

Cagalli responded, “All the sailors have been awakened, and First Officer Goulet is about to wake up as well. Once the captain awakens, we can carry out our plan.”

…

Holy Brilliance Calendar, 1213.

Month of Germinal.

The gates of the Blackstone Palace were tightly shut.

In the surrounding seas, countless wizards lay hidden, waiting for the right moment.

A powerful repulsive force surrounded the palace, preventing ordinary wizards from approaching.

In a seaside valley, inside a concealed array, Simon, Gomez, and Beske stood at the forefront of their group.

Behind them were over a hundred wizards from the Nine Cities Alliance.

As for the Black Lotus Beast, Simon had hidden it in the Deep Sea, intending it to be his trump card.

“All the major schools have arrived, with Storm City’s forces being the strongest and most numerous. Our numbers aren’t enough to confront them head-on. My suggestion is to wait. Someone is bound to lose patience and attack the palace. Once we’ve gauged the situation, we can make our move,” Beske suggested.

“Has the Sky Dragon Wizard arrived as well?” Simon asked.

“Yes.”

“Good.”

…

On the other side of the sea… After two years of seclusion, the spiritual force of the Red Dragon Queen and the Blue Dragon Lady had grown ever closer to perfection. Unlike the Rust Dragon Wizard, however, they were still far from ready to advance to the Primordial Soul stage.

Therefore, the opportunity to explore the relics was one they couldn’t afford to miss. According to the Rust Dragon Wizard’s message, Master Fire Dragon had also arrived. But the two of them had yet to locate him.

Their past collaborations with Master Fire Dragon had been nothing short of perfectly harmonious. They were confident that if the three of them joined forces, they could eliminate any enemy below the Primordial Soul level.

…

Above Blackstone Palace, within the Wind Disaster Stratum high in the sky, a Flying Scythe Beast hovered silently, unnoticed by anyone.

A thousand miles away from the palace, deep within the ocean, in a hidden array, Levi sat in quiet meditation. To keep a constant watch on the palace, he had specifically dispatched the closest Flying Scythe Beast to monitor it in real-time.

“The last time the Black Lotus Beast was spotted, it was here. But after searching everywhere, I haven’t found it. Could it have left?”

Levi’s main goal in coming here was to find the Black Lotus Beast. Nothing else mattered to him. His danger perception had gone into overdrive as soon as he approached Blackstone Palace, signaling the presence of a being inside that could pose a significant threat to him—likely a Sixth-Level powerhouse.

He had no intention of entering the palace. Once he found the Black Lotus Beast, he would leave immediately, avoiding any unnecessary trouble. No treasure was worth more than his life.

However, he planned to leave Holy Infant here, hoping to take advantage of the chaos and perhaps gain a share of the spoils.

…

Directly beneath Blackstone Palace, in an abyssal trench, a mountain-sized giant beast lay hidden in the endless darkness.

Its black scales had turned to stone, blending seamlessly with the surrounding environment. Even up close, it would be impossible to tell that this was a living creature. Simon had already placed the Black Lotus Beast here as his trump card.

The tides of war were stirring in the Eastern Sea. Never before had so many wizards, alien races, and various forces from the Io Continent gathered in one place on such a large scale.

What secrets did this seemingly extraordinary black palace hold? How much wealth was hidden within?

Finally, some could no longer hold back. They took to the sky, flying toward Blackstone Palace. Among them were many from the Amethyst Race, led by Gal, the Fifth-Level peak Amethyst who had appeared on the Youth Grassland.

Gal could no longer resist. He could sense that there were valuable treasures inside the palace. It might even contain high-level metal ores. To him, the mysterious Blackstone Palace itself was a delicacy.

Soon, other alien races and nomadic wizards followed.

Gal and the other powerful Amethysts exploded with a brilliant purple light.

“Sacred Skill: Star Crasher!”

Dozens of purple beams converged into a massive fist shadow that caused the expressions of everyone present to change dramatically.

With a thunderous explosion, the gate of Blackstone Palace trembled slightly but did not open.

More and more people gathered at the entrance, unleashing a barrage of attacks against the door.

Finally, after an indeterminate amount of time and amid a deafening warning siren, the Blackstone gate slowly opened, revealing a deep, dark passageway.

# Chapter 1355: Blackstone Palace

Io Continent.

Eastern Sea.

In the Blackstone Palace.

As the door opened, figures rushed in.

The Amethyst Race was the first to bear the brunt.

Gal’s face was fierce. He grabbed a non-human who was not afraid of death and hammered him to death.

“D\*mn it, when the door was opening, all of them were hiding their heads and showing their tails. Now that the door is open, everyone is running faster than anyone else!” Gal was extremely unhappy.

In the passageway, a level 4 non-human rushed inside.

Suddenly, a black light shot out, and in an instant, he turned into a pile of fragments.

“I knew it. There must be a trap.”

A wizard who was following behind was still in a state of shock.

In the wizard relic, there were countless more array traps than this.

The space in the hall was very large. Just this passageway alone was endless.

Those who had barged in knew that it was definitely very dangerous.

However, wealth came from danger.

Without danger, where would there be opportunities?

Everyone was hoping that the person who would die might not be them.

After discovering that there was an incomparably sharp ray attack in the passageway, everyone displayed their magical powers to get through the passageway.

Those who could survive until now were not weak.

Someone must have made it through this long passage.

A fifth-circle wizard tried to break through the passage, but they found that it was a futile effort.

This Blackstone Palace was made entirely of an unknown black metal. It was extremely hard and there were complicated mysterious runes on it.

Purple light shone brightly on Gal’s body.

His claw stabbed into the passageway and exerted force.

Gal actually lifted up a small piece of metal. He was indeed a peak level 5 Amethyst Race member.

Gal did not hesitate to send it into his stomach.

“As expected, this hall itself is a very delicious metal. Hahaha, my opportunity is here,” Gal laughed maniacally.

He charged forward like a raging bull.

Regardless of whether it was the foreign races or the wizards, they all avoided Gal.

The hall was in chaos.

Outside the hall, the people from the top wizard organizations did not act rashly.

High in the sky, the Prince of Airstream looked at the chaotic scene below with a relaxed expression.

“Let these blind fools die first.”

In comparison, the Prince of Airstream looked forward to sparring with the hidden geniuses of the other organizations.

Levi was at the bottom of the sea a thousand miles away, quietly observing the situation.

“None of these big organizations entered the arena. They all want to play the game of the mantis stalking the cicada, unaware of the oriole behind.”

…

At the center of the Blackstone Palace.

In the hibernation cabin.

Midor, Cagalli, Goulet, the three deputies, and hundreds of sailors had all been awakened.

Only Arixis, the captain of the Blackstone, was still sleeping.

They could only mobilize a small portion of the authority of the Blackstone.

Moreover, the Blackstone had already run out of energy, so it was a little powerless against the sudden siege.

If Blackstone was at its peak, how could it be broken in by these mobs?

Goulet held his forehead and thought of a countermeasure.

He had a beard on both sides of his temples, a well-built body, and a well-proportioned body. He was half-naked and had a powerful aura.

Suddenly, Goulet’s expression darkened.

“There are already intruders entering the sea monster’s cage. Further ahead is the resource cabin. The resources we plundered from the small world are all there!”

Midor said, “It’s too late. Let me lead a team and eliminate these intruders. The resource cabin cannot be lost.”

Goulet thought for a moment and said, “Yes, you and Cagalli will each lead a team to resist the invaders and buy time. I’ll lead a team and guard the hibernation cabin. I’ll forcefully awaken the captain according to the sacred realm’s laws. Otherwise, our strength alone won’t be enough to fight against these intruders.”

“This is the only way now. I hope Captain won’t blame us when he wakes up.”

As people from the Golden Sacred Realm, they had always robbed others on the Black Sea.

Now, the roles had been reversed.

Midor and Cagalli brought the sailors who had just woken up and left through a special secret passage.

On the other side, the wizards came to a wide corridor.

There were many doors on both sides of the corridor.

There were symbols written on it that the wizards could not understand at all.

“This is indeed not the relic of the wizard civilization…”

A fifth-circle wizard used a spell to shatter a door.

A rotten smell assaulted his senses.

Inside the room was a giant beast’s skeleton.

The other doors were also opened.

Most of them were the skeletons of giant beasts of various shapes and sizes, and there was no lack of human-like creatures.

“It feels like a laboratory of another civilization or a place where transcendent creatures were imprisoned?”

A wizard used a spell to blast open the door.

All of a sudden, there was a scream.

An octopus-like monster was hugging his face.

In the blink of an eye, it swallowed the wizard’s head, and the sound of chewing echoed in the corridor.

A fourth-circle wizard disappeared in the blink of an eye.

“There are still monsters alive!”

In the next moment, the octopus was flashing in the corridor, scurrying around, killing, and was only stopped when it met a fifth-circle senior wizard.

“D\*mn it!”

With the lesson just now, the others did not dare to open the door recklessly.

The group of people quickly rushed forward.

After passing through the corridor, they passed through some traps.

The wizards came to a place that looked like a treasure trove.

On both sides of the treasury, there were two golden statues guarding it.

All kinds of colorful spells were thrown at the door of the treasure vault.

Rumble!

The door of the treasure vault was unusually hard.

There were so many people present, and many of them were fifth-circle senior wizards. It would take some time to open it.

# Chapter 1356: Fighting the Bandits

Golden liquid quietly seeped out from the walls of the hall and descended from the sky, turning into Midor and the Gold Absolutes Race sailors.

“Intruders, you dare to trespass into our private sacred territory. None of you can escape today!” Midor roared.

However, none of the wizards and foreign races knew what Midor was talking about.

Because of the influence of the wizard civilization, most of the plane masters in Sauron Plane knew the common language of the wizards.

Combined with the unique style of the relic, everyone was basically convinced that these golden humans that looked like statues should have come from outside the Pan-Plane!

For a moment, the hearts of the wizards burned with passion.

An unknown civilization meant more treasures, wealth, and resources.

“I’ll show you the power of the sacred realm’s warriors!”

Midor saw that his threat was futile and charged into the crowd.

His arm turned into a long saber.

“Sacred Law, Blade Dancer!”

After spinning for a while.

Many fourth-circle wizards were killed on the spot as the blades danced in the air.

Of course, wizards weren’t to be trifled with either.

Relying on their numbers advantage, they threw out their innate spells as these spells were free.

Under the bombardment, the Golden Absolutes Race members were soon beaten up.

In truth, the Golden Absolutes Race’s strength wasn’t limited to this.

Unfortunately, everyone had just woken up and had encountered such a change. Their strength had not fully recovered.

As more and more wizards and foreign races swarmed in, the pressure on the Golden Absolutes Race grew as more and more people died.

When the Golden Absolutes Race people died, their bodies remained motionless, turning into golden statues.

Golden leaves flew out of the corpse, passing through the Blackstone hall and floating to the endless sky.

The leaf seemed to be leaving this world. However, it eventually encountered some invisible barrier and drifted away like a fallen leaf.

Different leaves had different pictographic runes on them.

These symbols were of all shapes and sizes.

Swords, spears, swords, halberds, birds, fish, insects, ice, snow, fire, everything in the world existed.

High in the sky, the Blue Dragon Lady reached out and held one of the golden leaves with the shape of an arrow in her hand.

“What is this?”

In the Red Dragon Queen’s hand was a shield-shaped golden leaf.

On the other side, Holy Infant flew out and grabbed a golden leaf that looked like a knight’s sword.

A fifth-circle ordinary wizard in front of him also discovered this item.

“This is mine!”

The wizard casually sent a water dragon tornado over.

What welcomed the wizard in return was a terrifying fire dragon that instantly vaporized the water dragon tornado and annihilated it.

After Holy Infant vaporized the water dragon tornado, the wizard knew that he wasn’t a match for Holy Infant, so he quickly left.

Holy Infant successfully obtained the golden leaf.

The golden leaf seemed to have some kind of spirituality as it trembled slightly in Holy Infant’s hand.

“I’ll slowly study this thing after I return.”

Holy Infant disappeared quietly and began to search for other golden leaves.

In the outside world, conflicts continued because of the arrival of the golden leaf.

Inside the treasure trove, Midor looked at the increasing number of intruders in despair.

He turned into a golden blade light and tore a hole in the encirclement. He merged into the wall and disappeared.

In front of the fierce wizard army, his power was not enough.

Boom!

The door to the treasure trove was finally opened by the wizards.

A dusty and ancient aura assaulted their senses.

After the smoke and dust, what appeared before their eyes was a mountain of ores, a variety of biological materials, and a wide variety of other resources and materials.

In fact, the wizards also saw seven ancient oil paintings with golden frames.

In the oil painting. there were Truth Oddities of various shapes and sizes sealed within.

Thunder Worm, Fire Snake, Ice Crow, Water Dragon, Broken Sword, Tombstone, and Dead Wood.

There were a total of seven Truth Wonders, and some of them were familiar to wizards, such as thunder worms and water dragons.

“It’s really a waste! These foreign races actually treat Truth Wonders as works of art?”

In an instant, the wizards were in a chaotic state.

Be it ores, materials, or Truth Oddities, they were all enough to drive the wizards crazy.

…

Inside the hibernation chamber.

Goulet’s eyes were filled with rage.

“D\*mn it, we’ve worked so hard to collect the Universe Sacred Relics. We were going to sacrifice them to the Sacred King!”

One of the important goals of the voyage was to find the Universe Sacred Relics and bring it back to the sacred realm.

These Universe Sacred Relics were sacrificed to the Sacred King through a special ritual.

They could exchange for the corresponding benefits from the Sacred King and increase their strength from there.

Goulet looked at the chaotic situation in the resource cabin through the projection. After hesitating for a moment, he gave the order.

“A bunch of bandits, go to hell!”

In the next moment, the Blackstone Palace started to tremble.

The resource cabin left the hall and flew out into the sky before detonating!

“Rumble!”

This was accompanied by a terrifying explosion!

The shockwave swept through everything.

Hundreds of foreign races and wizards were reduced to ashes in the explosion.

Countless ores were blasted away and scattered across the sky like rain.

The oil painting that sealed the seven Truth Oddities was also completely torn apart.

The seven rays of light flew in all directions instinctively and disappeared.

It was a shocking explosion.

The explosion attracted the attention of all the wizards and foreign races present.

A portion of the resources were destroyed in the explosion.

However, there were still quite a few who fell from the sky.

The scene was a mess.

The moment the Truth Odditities appeared, countless greedy gazes looked over.

Even Holy Infant could not help but breathe heavily.

Holy Infant was like a computer as he quickly analyzed the situation.

Out of the seven Truth Oddities, Levi already had two.

They were the Thunder Worm Chrysalis and Water Dragon’s Song.

# Chapter 1357: Sky-Grade Truth Oddities

Duplicated Truth Oddities could not be refined and those two were directly eliminated from Levi’s list.

Moreover, the effects of these two oddities were average.

There were also two Earth-Grade Oddities.

They were the [Fire Swallowing Snake] and the [Ice Crow].

Although Levi didn’t own these two, their effects were average judging from the illustrations.

The remaining three were a piece of dead wood, a broken sword, and a tombstone.

Holy Infant did not hesitate.

Holy Infant flew directly towards the broken sword that was relatively close to him.

These three Truth Oddities were most likely Sky-Grade.

And this broken sword must be the Metal Faction’s Truth Oddity.

At the same time, in the sea near the gravestone, a burly Rock Demon Giant flashed with runes and flew toward the gravestone.

It was Levi’s Bronze Statue body tempering technique, Rock Demon form!

On the other side, in the Deep Sea.

A Black Scale Dragon Abomination that emitted a violent aura leaped out of the sea and flew towards the withered wood-like Truth Oddity. It was Levi’s original body.

Soldiers were trained for a thousand days and used for a moment.

The body-tempering clone, Holy Infant clone, and the knight himself were all mobilized!

Only a child had to choose among the remaining three oddities… But as an adult, Levi wanted everything!

As for the other rare materials, minerals, and resources.

There were too many people at the scene, and the resources were scattered by the shock wave.

Levi couldn’t care less about it, nor could he snatch it away.

If he missed out on a Truth Oddity, it would be as difficult as ascending to the heavens to get it again.

As for the others, there would always be a chance.

Of course, the dead wood, broken sword, and gravestone were all extraordinary items. Any normal person could tell.

Furthermore, the wizards had already discovered the pattern.

Most of the low-level Earth oddities were in animal form. High-level oddity came in all shapes and sizes.

Therefore, most of the wizards went after the broken sword, the dead wood, and the gravestone.

For safety reasons, whether it was Levi’s original body or the Holy Infant clone, they were both quite far away from the Blackstone Palace.

Before Holy Infant arrived, there were already many wizards nearby who were fighting here.

A fourth-circle wizard reached out to grab the broken sword.

The broken sword buzzed and sliced his palm off. His fourth-circle protective force field was torn apart.

This kind of power was undoubtedly a Sky-Grade Oddity.

“Get lost, all of you. I’m from the Metal Faction. What are you guys from other factions here for?”

A fifth-circle senior wizard with a helmet and armor descended.

Metal liquid flowed on the surface of his body, and sharp thorns that emitted a dim light appeared and shot out.

Some weak wizards and foreign races were instantly killed.

Seeing this scene, most of the ordinary wizards would stay away from them and chase after other low-level Truth Oddities or resources.

“Hahaha!”

The Metal School wizard did not have much time to be complacent.

Ripples appeared in the air.

An elegant red ribbon appeared, and Simon descended with a calm expression.

“This item belongs to me. Everyone, leave,” Simon said indifferently, and a powerful aura spread out, shocking everyone present.

In fact, Simon was quite far away from the location of the broken oddity.

In order to snatch the treasure, he directly used the Void Teleportation spell that came with the streamer.

For a fifth-circle top-grade Wizard Tool, the Void Teleportation function was basically a trump card that needed a long cooldown time. Most people would save it for escaping.

However, Simon was fearless. With his strength, it could be said that he was killing indiscriminately in such a chaotic situation.

Furthermore, there was a Black Lotus Beast hidden under the Blackstone hall.

The burly wizard had a solemn expression. He was very afraid of Simon.

However, when faced with a metal-type oddity like the broken sword, he naturally didn’t want to give it up.

The burly wizard said in a deep voice, “Simon, you’re from the Burning School of Thought. I have a top-grade fire element Wizard Tool here. Why don’t we make an exchange? There’s no need for us to fight to the death over it.”

“Get lost!”

Simon was too lazy to explain anything.

This kind of treasure belonged to the capable.

It didn’t matter if Simon didn’t need it or not. He could exchange it anyway.

The burly wizard’s expression hardened, and he said coldly, “I, Steel Thorn Sodek, shall fight you, the top genius of the Burning Faction.”

Steel Thorn Sodek was also a reputable figure in his organization. At this time, he couldn’t retreat.

Simon narrowed his eyes and sneered. Then, a red light burst out.

The Flame Beam that could cut through everything shot towards Sodek.

Sodek condensed a metal shield.

On the surface of the shield, hundreds of metal spikes shot out!

It was pierced.

The defense that Sodek was so proud of was split open by the flame.

His right arm was cut off.

Simon held the streamer in his hand and flung it out. The air exploded as the streamer extended and wrapped around Sodek.

After that, a scorching red flame followed the streamer and roasted it.

The metal armor began to melt, and the smell of roasted meat filled the air.

Sodek struggled and said with a trembling voice, “The oddity is yours. I don’t want it anymore. Don’t kill me, please!”

Simon sneered, “Why didn’t you cherish the opportunity I gave you? You would only realize the seriousness of the problem before you die. Looks like I was too kind.”

Amidst the raging flames.

Sodek turned into ashes and dissipated with the wind.

Simon pulled back the streamer and threw it again, entangling the short sword in the distance.

The Fire God’s phantom appeared and grabbed the short sword with its big hand.

Simon’s eyes were calm as he looked at the wizards around him. A smile appeared on his face.

The wizards maintained a safe distance and did not dare to go forward. Clearly, they were intimidated by his ferocity.

Even a fifth-circle wizard could not bear to go after witnessing this scene.

# Chapter 1358: Ferocious Fight for the Oddity

The gap between them and Simon was too big.

Moreover, the army of the Nine Cities Alliance was rushing over from afar.

At that time, the wizards present would have even less hope.

In the crowd, Holy Infant muttered in his heart, “Simon again… Alright, I’ll let you keep it. Otherwise, it will be stolen by other small fries and I won’t be able to find it.”

Holy Infant did not act rashly. Now was not the time.

Anyway, this guy would definitely continue to snatch other things.

On the other side, the body-tempering clone was quite lucky.

The direction the oddity flew in was right in his path.

The body-tempering clone’s arm stretched endlessly until his limit reached nearly a thousand meters. From afar, he held onto the tombstone.

The tombstone was tightly wrapped in an asphalt-like substance.

No matter how it struggled, it was useless.

Bang!

He retracted his arm and fused it into the body of the body-tempering clone.

As Levi’s spiritual force increased, the strength of this body-tempering clone had long reached the fifth-circle senior realm.

The other fifth-circle wizard who was about to succeed was dumbfounded. After he regained his composure, he hurriedly shouted, “Hand over the oddity!”

One after another, innate spells smashed towards the body-tempering clone.

In the form of a Rock Demon Giant, the body-tempering clone’s magic resistance was extremely high.

Although these spells were powerful, it was difficult to cause fatal damage.

Coupled with the Rock Demon Giant’s powerful healing and recovery abilities, the body-tempering clone easily withstand it.

The body-tempering clone disappeared into the sea.

A row of wizards chased after him.

“Don’t let him escape. How can a body-refining wizard defy the heavens?”

Boom!

Just as the body-tempering clone escaping…

A terrifying aura came from the sky ahead.

A tall, bald wizard with eight arms suddenly charged out, shocking everyone present.

“It’s the Sea Aristocrat, Mangang… The body-tempering genius of the Ocean Abyss Alliance!”

“It’s said that he can resist fifth-circle spells with his body. He’s simply inhuman.”

Mangang looked at the body-tempering clone.

“Interesting. There’s actually someone who has cultivated a body tempering technique to such a realm. Moreover, this fellow seems to be just a clone… I wonder where is the main body?”

Mangang stretched his muscles and bones, waving his eight arms.

The fist shadows that filled the sky smashed toward the body-tempering clone.

The body-tempering clone had no intention of fighting.

Suddenly, the Rock Demon’s form disintegrated and turned into a water ghost that was constantly gathering and dispersing. It withstood the attacks of the fist shadows and broke through Mangang’s blockade.

Mangang’s expression changed.

He didn’t expect that this body-tempering clone could work like this.

However, Mangang was a dual cultivator, so he quickly used his innate technique to sweep the sea within a radius of a mile to find the body-tempering clone.

At the same time, the fist wind swept out, and terrifying impacts exploded into hundreds and thousands of water waves.

“Come out!” Mangang roared, releasing his spiritual power to increase his Perception.

However, Mangang discovered that the body-tempering clone had already run far away.

Mangang was about to give chase when suddenly, high temperatures pervaded the air.

Mangang instinctively used his eight arms to protect his body. His protective force field and his Wizard Tools all flashed.

The World-Destroying Flame Sword struck and sent Mangang flying.

Mangang felt a sharp pain. He looked at his chest. A deep wound appeared, and noble purple blood flowed.

Purple body-refining runes flickered, healing his injuries.

“Simon!” Mangang roared. Under the effect of the spell runes, his body kept expanding.

The eight arms held the purple demonic axe and hacked down!

Before the huge axe even landed, the sea surface was split apart. It could be seen how fierce the attack was!

Simon was not afraid. Behind him, the Fire God’s phantom split the sky and earth.

The Flame Sword collided with the demonic axe!

After one attack, the two were evenly matched.

Seeing this, Simon’s figure shot out.

“Black Lotus Beast, stop him!”

Simon chased after the body-tempering clone at an even faster speed.

“F\*ck, you want to run after ambushing me?”

Mangang was furious and wanted to chase after Simon.

In the next moment, danger struck him. Mangang hurriedly dodged.

The seawater was boiling.

A pitch-black breath spewed up from the abyss, destroying everything in its path!

The Black Lotus Beast had been lying low for a long time. Under Simon’s command, it charged toward Mangang.

Mangang’s expression changed drastically.

“The strongest sub-dragon species, Black Lotus Beast!”

He narrowly avoided the Black Lotus Beast’s breath and only grazed it.

Mangang’s powerful tempered body was actually injured.

He did not dare to be negligent and used all his skills to fight the Black Lotus Beast.

The battlefield was a mess.

All the forces were fighting for resources and oddities.

These resources were all obtained from the Blackstone after plundering a few small worlds. Naturally, they were very abundant.

Fire, thunder, sea, earth, undead spirits, ice…

The attacks of the various factions complemented each other.

Hiding in the Blackstone, the three captain deputies looked at the intruders who were engaged in a chaotic battle outside. They felt numb.

They had underestimated the power and ruthlessness of the wizard civilization.

Any resources would be devoured by the locust-like wizards.

Originally, the deputies did not care about it, but now, it seemed that the wizard civilization was not inferior to the sacred realm.

By throwing away the resource cabin, they could survive by cutting off their tails.

The remaining sailors finally cleared out the remaining enemies on the Blackstone.

Of course, the Amethyst Race was an exception.

This group of lunatics directly hugged Blackstone and gnawed on it, not participating in the chaotic battle outside at all.

Midor had once fought with Gal of the Amethyst Race but Midor was actually suppressed. Midor simply let them eat the spaceship and waited for the captain to wake up.

“When the captain wakes up, prepare to die, intruders!”

…

In the outside world.

Among the various factions, the most eye-catching ones were undoubtedly the top geniuses.

# Chapter 1359: Attempting to Flee

Wherever the top geniuses passed, everyone retreated. It could be said that they had gained a lot.

Earth-Grade Truth Oddities were quickly taken away.

After that, there were resources and materials that filled the sky. They were still fighting for them.

Among all the oddities, the one that was the most difficult to catch and the one that caught the most people was that piece of dead wood.

The dead wood was like a dragon, roaming through the void.

Every time someone tried to catch it, sparks would flash around its body and it would directly escape into the void. When it reappeared, it was already dozens of miles away.

There was no doubt that the function of the dead wood was absolutely powerful.

It was suspected to be an extremely rare Morning Star-level oddity on the fifth floor!

Therefore, top-notch geniuses, nomadic wizards… A large group of fifth-circle wizards chased after the dead wood and flew all over the sky.

In comparison, there were far fewer people chasing after the broken sword and tombstone.

The dead wood flashed again in front of the pursuers.

The Sky Dragon Wizard’s Wind Chains extended and grabbed at the dead wood.

Snow Lotus Witch, the Prince of Airstream, and other top geniuses of the other factions also used their own methods.

Sparks flew from the dead wood as if it was about to disappear again.

A scarlet wound appeared in the sky.

A golden divine palace descended!

The suppressive power erupted, and the Golden Snake Divine Palace shrank, sealing the dead wood within.

After chasing for a long time, Levi finally succeeded. Excited, he quickly fled.

“D\*mned Dragon Abomination, leave behind the oddity!”

“Why is it you again? Shameless!”

One after another, innate spells and Wizard Tools were all aimed at him.

The six Dharma Idols and the Golden Snake Divine Palace collapsed in an instant.

Relying on his divine weapon and powerful body, he was barely able to block the aftershock of the attack.

Levi threw the dead wood into the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

“The dead wood and the tombstone are in my hands. Only the broken sword was obtained by Simon.”

The power of the Golden Snake boiled, and the Brilliant Golden Dragon Armor materialized. Demonic flames surged into the sky.

Levi held the Crimson Dragon Slash in his right hand and swung his sword. The sword qi surged!

A fifth-circle wizard did not dodge. After the sword light, he vanished into thin air.

“It’s him?”

Sky Dragon Wizard who was about to chase after the Dragon Abomination stopped.

The familiar golden divine palace and the familiar Sword Qi.

It was precisely that Three-Headed Dragon Abomination that left him with lingering fear.

Sky Dragon Wizard hesitated for a moment, then quietly retreated behind everyone.

Only those who had personally fought would know how terrifying this monster was.

A fall into a pit, a gain in one’s wits.

Sky Dragon Wizard trailed behind the team from a distance and no longer rushed forward. He planned to adapt to the situation.

On the other side, the clone was being chased by Simon and Simon was closing the distance between them.

Suddenly, a fire dragon descended from the sky and killed the body-tempering clone!

The tombstone fell into the hands of Holy Infant who had been lying in ambush here for a long time.

The body-tempering clone completed its mission and completely collapsed, disappearing.

Holy Infant sneered, “This oddity belongs to me.”

“Put down the oddity!”

Simon’s expression turned cold. He didn’t expect another person to come out of nowhere.

“Are you Fire Dragon Wizard?”

Simon suddenly remembered that this person was from the White Robe Wizard Association.”

“So what if I am? Die!”

On the ancient umbrella, the nine divine dragons gathered and attacked Simon.

Simon’s expression changed. The Fire God’s phantom flew into the air and slashed down with his huge sword.

The streamers fluttered and brought Simon away quickly.

Seizing this opportunity, Holy Infant also used the Void Teleportation function of the Extreme Fire Wheel and fled hundreds of miles away in an instant!

Boom!

The terrifying explosion frightened countless wizards into retreating.

Simon’s furious figure flew out of it.

“D\*mn it! This man also has a top-grade Wizard Tool with Void Teleportation!”

Seeing that the tombstone could not be chased back for the time being, Simon’s eyes were cold as he analyzed calmly.

Through the intelligence of the other wizards in the Nine Cities Alliance, Simon learned that of the seven great oddities, excluding Earth-Grade oddities, there were three Sky-Grade oddities.

Simon currently had one, and the Fire Dragon Wizard had one.

The remaining one was obtained by that Dragon Abomination.

Simon looked around the battlefield, his gaze like an eagle.

“Cyrus, Alexandra, Elsie… You’re all here. When I get the last oddity, it’ll be your death!”

Simon had the Black Lotus Beast give up on delaying Mangang and went to try and surround Dragon Abomination.

Simon turned into a flowing light and chased after Dragon Abomination.

“I originally thought that the Dragon Abominations have all been killed. I didn’t expect that there was still one alive. It’s really a group of cockroaches that can’t be killed… This time, you have nowhere to go. The one who will kill you must be me!”

…

In mid-air, Levi fled frantically.

As time passed, the sense of danger kept coming.

This wasn’t from the other wizards present. Instead, it came from the Blackstone Hall.

He knew that there was definitely a level 6 existence in the depths of the hall.

Therefore, Levi had to leave this place as soon as possible and could not stay for long.

As for Holy Infant, he had already left the battlefield and found a place to hide by relying on the Extreme Fire Wheel.

There were too many enemies behind Levi’s main body, and they were chasing him too closely. They were casting spells continuously.

Levi had many methods that he couldn’t use.

Suddenly, the sea in front of him split into huge waves.

At the top of the sea wall, the Black Lotus Beast stood there like a ferocious beast that could destroy the world.

The Black Lotus Beast’s scarlet and aggressive eyes stared at Levi.

Levi noticed that there seemed to be a Wizard Tool similar to the Spirit Binding Ring around the Black Lotus Beast’s neck.

“As expected, this is man-made… From the beginning to the end, Dragon’s Valley and the Black Lotus Beast were all part of someone’s scheme.”

The Black Lotus Beast could hold its own against ten thousand enemies. No wizard dared to approach it.

After all, it was invincible.

However…

In the sky, that Dragon Abomination didn’t dodge, he flew towards the Black Lotus Beast.

Behind him was a large group of experts.

In the distance, Alexandra and Elsie looked at this scene in shock.

The clash between the auras of two ancient ferocious beasts was truly spectacular.

“Is this the strongest sub-dragon at the peak of level 5… Perhaps it isn’t too far away from level 6. Is this Dragon Abomination seeking death?”

# Chapter 1360: Attack of the Golden Light Wizard!

The two women didn’t participate in the fight for the Truth Oddity.

Firstly, they were not compatible with the items, and secondly, it was too dangerous.

The two women mainly snatched some other resources and materials.

In the next moment.

Something unbelievable happened.

Dragon Abomination’s large hand tore, tearing open a hole in the void.

This scene caused the expressions of the people chasing behind to change drastically.

“Level 6 expert?”

“No, it should be some kind of treasure. I heard that this Dragon Abomination obtained a Holy Grail treasure in the Youth Grassland. This must be the function of the Holy Grail!”

“Such a spatial treasure was actually obtained by a Dragon Abomination? This is simply unacceptable!”

“This treasure is probably even more precious than the oddity!”

As the space void cracked, a huge suction force came.

The mountain-like Black Lotus Beast was sucked into it.

On the grassland.

Within the Eight Heavenly Dragons Prison, the Black Lotus Beast’s figure appeared. It looked confused and did not know what was going on.

The grand array was activated, completely trapping the Black Lotus Beast within.

At the location of the array core, many level 5 creatures presided over the grand array, and the Wind God model descended with Wind Thunder Power.

Endless tornadoes and thunderbolts charged toward the Black Lotus Beast.

Whether it was a transcendent creature or the Wind God model, there was only one goal.

Assist the Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison to trap the Black Lotus Beasts for a period of time and ensure their own safety.

As for killing the Black Lotus Beast, they couldn’t do it.

The Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison was so powerful that even if the Black Lotus Beast was in the perfected fifth-circle realm, it would not be able to break through in a short period of time.

Levi had that much confidence in the Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison.

After putting away the Black Lotus Beast, Levi heaved a sigh of relief.

“Now, I can finally take a gamble without any worries.”

He suddenly sped up and disappeared into the Scarlet Dark Dimension, shaking off another group of people.

However, the group of top-notch geniuses relied on their own methods to catch up.

Levi was also struck by some unknown Wizard Tool, and the Scarlet Dark Dimension was blasted out.

“How annoying. I only stole three Truth Oddities. Is there a need to do this?” cursed Levi.

Seeing Dragon Abomination being beaten out of the Scarlet Dark Dimension, the Golden Light Wizard was ecstatic.

He raised his hand, and hundreds of lightning chains fell from the sky and covered the sea.

“Leave behind treasures and oddity!”

Levi rushed into the hole, and lightning crackled and sparks flew everywhere.

The other fifth-circle wizards looked at this scene in horror.

“This is crazy.”

How powerful was the attack of the Golden Light Wizard? This Dragon Abomination was too arrogant.

Within one of the lightning chains, the Golden Light Wizard’s figure appeared.

A golden door appeared behind him.

Golden longswords that were flashing with lightning shot out in unison.

Innate spell, King’s Ten Thousand Swords!

This was the method that the Golden Light Wizard was proud of. He had killed countless people with this move.

Crack, crack, crack.

The terrifying attacks all landed on the Brilliant Golden Dragon Armor, and bloody holes appeared one after another.

“Dragon Abomination is mediocre after all.”

The Golden Light Wizard was confident.

Dragon Abomination suffered such heavy injuries and did not even let out a muffled groan.

It remained silent and continued to charge forward, completely ignoring the Golden Light Wizard’s attacks.

This made the Golden Light Wizard feel that he was being looked down upon.

Innate spell, King’s Absolute Sword!

The Golden Light Wizard gripped the air.

Thunderclouds appeared in the sky, and a hundred-meter-long lightning greatsword slashed down!

Behind Dragon Abomination, the three thousand feather blades transformed into a greatsword of wind and lightning, colliding with the lightning greatsword.

The terrifying shockwaves of the explosion swept out, and the group of wizards retreated.

“The Golden Light Wizard is too strong. Even with the Dragon Abomination’s powerful physical body, the Dragon Abomination must have suffered heavy injuries.”

“Even a perfected fifth-circle wizard wouldn’t dare to take that sword attack head-on, right?”

On the battlefield, it had already become the stage for the Golden Light Wizard and Dragon Abomination.

Dragon Abomination did not seem to have any intention of fighting.

He just kept running forward, his body covered in injuries.

“You still want to run?”

The Golden Light Wizard took out a mirror-like Wizard Tool and disappeared.

With a flash, the Golden Light Wizard directly appeared in front of Dragon Abomination’s path. It could be said that the Golden Light Wizard was rather persistent.

“You can’t run. You’ll definitely die from this attack!”

The surging Golden Lightning formed a giant golden bird.

Seventh talent, Golden Thunder God’s Wings!

Boom!

After a shocking collision, golden light filled the world.

Golden Light Wizard’s forehead was covered in sweat as he panted heavily.

“You should be dead now…”

A brilliant golden light tore apart the giant golden bird and broke through all restraints!

This was the only light left in the Golden Light Wizard’s vision.

As the golden light faded away.

The headless corpse fell to the ground with a loud bang and was put away by the fleeing Dragon Abomination.

“He’s really too noisy. Must he flash such bright light and give away his life like that?”

The Brilliant Golden Dragon Armor on Levi’s body slowly dissipated, revealing a body covered in scars and scabs.

Levi was indeed seriously injured. But what can a mere injury do to him?

His breathing was heavy, like a dragon’s roar.

After witnessing the energetic Golden Light Wizard being killed in an instant, many wizards stopped and did not dare to move forward.

Behind them, Mangang, the Snow Lotus Witch, the Prince of Airstream, and the other top geniuses were still feeling a little scared.

Although the Golden Light Wizard was proud, he was indeed the strongest in the Deep Blue Organization.

If it was them, their ending might be even worse.

Taking advantage of the time that the Golden Light Wizard was stalling for time, the wizards quietly surrounded Dragon Abomination.

Under the temptation of the dead wood, which was suspected to be a Morning Star-level oddity, they could not leave so easily.

At this moment, a cold voice sounded in the sky.

“All scram, Dragon Abomination is mine!”

One by one, the dragon heads descended from the sky.

In the dragon’s mouth, an array light shot into the sky, surrounding Dragon Abomination.

Simon descended from the sky, bathed in the flames. The streamers behind him fluttered like a god of fire.

# Chapter 1361: You're the f\*cking Fire Dragon Destroyer?!

The corners of Simon’s mouth curled up. He did not panic in the slightest when facing Dragon Abomination, who had just killed the Golden Light Wizard and was filled with arrogance.

Ever since Simon descended, the other geniuses had paled in comparison.

He seemed to be the center of the world!

In the distance, Sky Dragon Wizard’s expression changed.

“This Simon has good methods. Taking advantage of the battle between Dragon Abomination and the Golden Light Wizard, he has already set up an array without anyone knowing.”

The Snow Lotus Witch had a complicated look in her eyes.

On one hand, as a wizard, she hoped that Dragon Abomination would be executed.

On the other hand, she seemed to want Simon to die more…

In the distance, Alexandra and Elsie had a good harvest.

Sensing the increasingly chaotic situation, they quickly left.

Suddenly, Alexandra looked into the distance as a flaming figure descended.

“It’s actually that pervert, Simon!”

In the past two years, Alexandra would always think of Simon’s terrifying gaze, as well as the golden wings, sharp claws, and curved beak of The End Dragon Bird.

The fear that came from her bloodline made her unwilling to face Simon again.

Naturally, Elsie was not in a good state.

“Alexandra, let’s go. We can’t kill him for now. After all, the people from the Nine Cities Alliance are here,” said Elsie.

Alexandra shook her head and said firmly, “If he grows even more, he will be the nightmare of all dragon descendant wizards… This Dragon Abomination’s strength is extraordinary. Even if Simon could defeat the Dragon Abomination, he would also need to pay a considerable price. Elsie, our chance to kill Simon is today. If I don’t kill him, my emotional state won’t be stable!”

Elsei sighed and said, “Then let’s try it once. If it doesn’t work, we mustn’t stay in the battle. It’s never too late for us to take revenge.”

After saying that, they found a place to hide and waited for an opportunity to move.

In the middle of the battlefield, Levi could feel it.

Many greedy gazes were fixed on this place.

Who knew how many people were waiting for him and Simon to be injured and benefit from it?

Simon landed outside the array. He narrowed his eyes and smiled faintly.

“Do you want to know how many of these array items are the heads of your compatriots?”

Dragon Abomination was silent.

“What are you afraid of? Aren’t you a high and mighty dragon? Aren’t you a strong incarnation?

“When you were soaring in the clouds, did you ever think that humans as insignificant as ants would play this final elegy for you?” Simon laughed maniacally.

The array’s light shone brightly, and the increasingly powerful suppressive force made Dragon Abomination’s body emit the sound of bones exploding and breaking.

However, the Dragon Abomination remained as still as a mountain. The Dragon Abomination was silent and did not even let out a muffled groan.

Simon’s self-created Dragon Annihilation array was slowly developed. After thousands of improvements, upgrades, and continuous addition of new dragon heads, Simon was confident that even a peak level 5 dragon would not be able to break it easily!

Simon’s murderous aura soared into the sky, and the streamers behind him grew in the wind until they filled the world.

In his mind, the majestic voice of The End Dragon Bird seemed to come from an infinite height.

“Kill him and you will receive my gift. You will obtain an even stronger dragon-slaying power!”

Simon’s blood was boiling. He clenched his right hand.

The light from the array shot up into the sky, dazzling and blinding.

All the wizards retreated further and further away.

They could feel that if they were not careful and got involved, it would be a very tragic outcome for them.

High in the sky, red clouds filled the sky.

An extremely majestic, hundred-meter-tall Fire God phantom stood in the clouds.

The World-Destroying Flame Sword appeared, and the Fire God descended from the sky, slashing out!

The airwaves split the sky and earth, it was unstoppable!

“I, the Fire Dragon Destroyer, Simon… The final emissary of all dragons!”

Boom!

A terrifying shockwave swept out, and the array buzzed and trembled.

The flames dissipated.

Suddenly, night fell, and the sea became dark.

The dragon head that people had imagined did not appear.

The huge Fire God phantom stopped in midair.

A Three-Headed Dragon God phantom with black flames covering the sky grabbed the World-Destroying Flame Sword with six muscular arms and sharp dragon claws!

The Fire God roared and exerted its strength, wanting to slash down.

However, Levi’s power was no longer what it used to be after the Crimson Emperor Dragon became level 5.

Now, with the support of the Three-Headed Dragon God and other forms, it was even more so.

The Fire God wanted to pull out the Flame Sword, but he couldn’t do it.

Levi stood in front of the Dragon God. The Crimson Emperor Dragon Armor materialized, and his right arm turned into a ferocious dragon head.

Roar!

Crimson Emperor Dragon’s breath gushed out.

The Fire God’s head instantly exploded!

The headless body collapsed and returned to Simon’s body.

Simon’s expression changed slightly as he continued to control the Dragon Annihilation array to suppress Dragon Abomination.

The Dragon God roared ferociously.

Six arms held the black flame greatsword and turned from defense to offense. The scarlet cape fluttered in the wind, and the Dragon God’s aura covered the sky.

“How are you even called the f\*cking Fire Dragon Destroyer?!”

The Dragon God raised the greatsword high and activated the Heavenly Dragon Sword Codex.

The crimson dragon Sword Qi tore apart the Dragon Annihilation array that Simon was so proud of.

Immediately after, the Crimson Emperor Divine Palace descended!

Under the extremely high temperature, the surface of the dragon heads that wanted to escape began to melt. Then, they were crushed by the 3,000 feather blades and turned into ashes.

Simon’s expression changed drastically.

Not only did this Dragon Abomination break his array, but he was also extremely smart to destroy Simon’s array items.

It was definitely not simple!

Simon immediately threw out a streamer and wrapped it around the Dragon God.

However…

The scarlet cloak around the Dragon God fluttered, and it directly rolled up the streamers and took them away. It was as smooth as flowing water.

Simon started to panic, he used his greatest trump card without hesitation.

Seventh talent.

Domain Expansion, All Living Things Yield to the Dragon!

The golden light descended, and it was unavoidable, trapping the Three-Headed Dragon God within.

“Hahaha, I don’t care what kind of dragon you are. Once you enter my domain, you’ll definitely die!”

# Chapter 1362: Battle with the Fire Dragon Destroyer

After panicking, Simon regained his confidence. He could do it again!

“Dragon Annihilation spell, Dragon Slaying Flame Sword!”

“Dragon Annihilation spell, Dragon Slaying Saber!”

“Dragon Annihilation spell, Dragon Trapping Chains!”

Among Simon’s seven talents, including the [All Living Things Yield to the Dragon], there were a total of four talents that were specifically targeted at the Dragon Clan!

Not only that, the scarlet flames on his body began to turn into golden flames.

“Xenogeneic Flame, Dragon Devouring Golden Flame!”

This was a secret technique he had obtained from that great existence. It could transform the flames in his body into flames that could restrain the Dragon Clan at any time.

Now, Simon had done everything he could!

Under so many dragon extermination methods, he did not believe that this Dragon Abomination could still survive.

The one standing behind Simon was a supreme Mythical level creature, The End Dragon Bird!

The surrounding wizards watched in shock as the immortals fought.

Even the eyes of a perfected fifth-circle wizard were filled with fear.

These methods, if used on them, the wizards would probably not be able to withstand it.

“Speaking of which, what kind of grudge does Simon have? Why is he targeting the Dragon Clan like this?”

“I don’t know. I only heard that his family was killed by the Dragon Clan.”

“But it still shouldn’t be to this extent…”

Outside the battlefield, Alexandra and Elsie, who had been lying in ambush, were completely stunned.

After the projection of The End Dragon Bird appeared, they could not help but tremble in fear.

“This Simon is really crazy. I didn’t expect him to have so many Dragon Annihilation spells.”

Elsie frowned and said, “But why do I feel like… It seems like Simon can’t defeat this Dragon Abomination?”

“I hope so. It would be best if this guy is killed by Dragon Abomination. It saves us the trouble of making a move!” Alexandra said hatefully.

On the battlefield, under the earth-shattering Dragon Annihilation spells, the Dragon God’s many methods protected his body and he remained unmoved.

The projection of The End Dragon Bird attacked the Dragon God again and again, but it was destroyed by the Dragon God’s punches.

The Dragon God’s figure also continued to fade and shatter, but it did not retreat.

When Simon saw that he was unable to completely kill Dragon Abomination with so many methods, he already went crazy.

Simon’s worldview was about to collapse.

He had always been blessed with luck and had everything going smoothly. When had he ever encountered such a setback?

However, he did not run away.

Simon did not hesitate at all.

His entire body turned into a ball of golden flames. The flames transformed into an unusually handsome golden-winged giant bird with a wingspan of several hundred meters. It swept toward the Dragon God!

It was The End Dragon Bird!

Its sharp claws seemed to be able to shatter the world, and its sharp eyes intimidated billions of living beings!

“The end is coming, perish together!” Simon’s voice resounded throughout the world.

“What level is it? Is it worthy of dying together with me?”

The twenty-four petals broke through the sea of clouds and turned into a scorching sun that descended.

Red Lotus Purgatory!

Volcanoes, flames, fire dragons, lava… All kinds of flames appeared in unison, welcoming the arrival of the king.

Under everyone’s shocked gazes, a Red Scaled Giant Dragon with a wingspan of several hundred meters exuded the might of an emperor. He opened his indifferent Golden Dragon Eyes from the Red Lotus.

Countless The End Dragon Bird’s phantoms turned into ashes in the flames, and the All Living Things Yield to the Dragon domain was broken!

Within the void in the shadow of The End Dragon Bird that Simon had transformed, a slightly fearful voice spoke.

“This… What kind of Dragon Clan is this? I’ve never seen it before.”

The Red Lotus bloomed, and everything ended!

The End Dragon Bird’s phantoms turned into nothingness under the extremely high temperature.

The Fire Dragon Destroyer, Simon, was dead!

The battlefield was silent.

The Dragon God roared into the sky and stood tall in the sky. Three pillars of flames gathered and shot into the clouds!

There were dragon descendant wizards hiding around, including Alexandra and Elsie.

In their hearts, they could not help but feel awe.

They weren’t trembling and it wasn’t out of fear either… It was just the respect that should be given to those who were of a higher status!

…

Their so-called nemesis was just not strong enough.

In front of the invincible Crimson Emperor Dragon, there was no enemy that could destroy the dragon!

# Chapter 1363: Harvest and Sword Spirit! (1)

Ancient Saint Plane.

Dusk Holy Temple.

“Beat him to death! D\*mn it, yes, hammer him down, this is so satisfying!”

“That Simon, always pretending to be some master, finally he’s dead.”

“Why bully the Dragon Clan when they’re so adorable?”

“This crimson dragon is truly majestic, unmatched, looking down upon all beings.”

The knights cursed Simon, all of them filled with righteous indignation.

In the Ancient Saint Plane, the Dragon Clan was a mixed-blood clan.

The Ancient Saint plane was filled with a bunch of mixed-blood dragon clan.

Moreover, the Knights had only come this far thanks to the Dragon Clan.

What’s more, the 18 Twilight Cavalry now had Dragon Knights holding half of the positions.

Under the leadership of Commander Levi, everyone was striving to coexist harmoniously and cooperate with the Dragon Clan for mutual benefit.

So they couldn’t understand why Simon was so twisted.

If you watched the previous recordings of Simon closely, you would notice something.

Half of the enemies he killed were dragon descendants, dragon abominations, and similar contestants.

As the saying goes, “There is a cause for every grievance and a debt for every claim.”

No matter what some dragon did to him, it shouldn’t justify wiping them all out in one stroke.

…

Human Realm.

Church of the Dragon God.

The Dragon had also watched the entire battle.

He didn’t care much about most of the fights.

But this one piqued his interest.

“Dragon Annihilator? Just a petty clown.”

Even the great King of Ten Thousand Dragons in the astral world was from the Dragon Clan.

He didn’t believe that Simon would dare speak such words in front of the King of Ten Thousand Dragons.

For a divine servant like himself, Simon was someone he could easily crush with a single move.

“However, the End Dragon Bird clan, I recall, was wiped out by the Dragon Clan long ago. It seems a few have slipped through the cracks. I must report this to the Dragon King and take precautions.

“But this crimson dragon faintly resembles the Red Lotus Dragon. The Red Lotus Dragon was a mythical dragon, not weaker than the End Dragon Bird, and now it seems to have advanced even further—something unheard of.”

Today’s battle confirmed his previous suspicions.

This dragon was no ordinary dragon abomination; it might not even be a dragon abomination at all.

If the Dragon Abomination Venerable saw this, it would indeed be interesting.

…

Nine Cities Alliance, Norn City.

In the plaza within the city, the wizards were silent.

Among them were many who had been Simon’s peers or rivals in the Nine Cities League.

“Who would have thought, a Dragon Annihilator would die at the hands of a dragon?”

“It’s not that Simon was too weak—he was already very strong. But that Dragon Abomination is no ordinary foe; he has someone powerful behind him.”

Within the city, in a certain seven-story wizard tower, a wizard with a restrained aura, ordinary in appearance, silently watched his student perish in flames.

“This defeat is not unjust, but it’s a pity I won’t be getting back that top-grade Wizard Tool…”

He closed his eyes and continued his cultivation, his mind as calm as a still lake.

The all-powerful streamer Simon wielded had been gifted by him.

Simon’s death, to a master of his realm, was nothing more than a minor failed investment.

Of course, to the official authorities of Norn City and some of the more honor-bound wizards, it was a different story entirely.

…

Endless Sea.

Letney Family.

The Electric Eel Wizard’s gaze was dark.

He was naturally displeased with the outcome of this battle.

The Golden Light Wizard’s defeat at the hands of the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination was understandable.

After all, the Dragon Abomination’s later battle achievements showed that he had surpassed the so-called top-tier genius category.

But the problem was this. At least Norn City’s Simon had died after a fierce and spectacular battle, at least he struggled, showing the world his extraordinary strength.

But the Golden Light Wizard, that fool, was killed in an instant…

“Completely lacking any sense of timing—he even used a top-grade Wizard Tool to teleport right in front of his death, what a disgrace!”

But he forgot. He was merely viewing it all from the omniscient perspective outside the Black Tower.

If he had been in the thick of it, he might not have made better choices.

“Enough, such trivial matters are no longer worth my attention. I am now at my peak, all my preparations for advancement are complete. It’s time to focus on ascending to the primordial soul realm.”

His great-grandfather, the Molten Gold Wizard King, had promised that if he could ascend to the primordial soul, he would be granted a valuable treasure.

There was also a high-level position waiting for him in the Enforcement Department.

After all, their Letney Family was known as:

“The guardians of fairness and justice, members of the Enforcement Department for generations.”

…

Followers from various schools, organizations, and powers could no longer find words to express what they felt.

It was as if an enemy kept repeatedly defying your expectations, constantly breaking your preconceived notions, and you were powerless to stop it.

Even top-tier geniuses had fallen at the hands of the Dragon Abomination.

Could the veteran fifth-circle wizards within their organizations truly defeat the Dragon Abomination?

The answer was undoubtedly no.

Across the fifth layer of Io, only those standing at the pinnacle, the 6th level beings were able to subdue the Dragon Abomination as it had grown.

They only hoped that the leaders of their respective organizations within the ancient tower would have the wisdom to avoid contact with the Dragon Abomination as much as possible.

This was the only way to minimize their losses.

Io was vast, and as long as they didn’t provoke the Dragon Abomination, they could still command the winds and clouds.

As for sending primordial soul masters to hunt down the Dragon Abomination, that would be even more unwise.

Not to mention the suppression of the ancient tower’s rules—once a primordial soul acted, the Kane Empire’s Supreme Mages might immediately lead an army to assault their base.

The losses would only be greater then.

…

Outside the Dark Ancient Tower, the Fire Sovereign yawned out of boredom and said:

“Otharus, are you sure this is a Dragon Abomination? It seems like, aside from him, all those so-called Dragon Abomination children of yours have been wiped out. Is there really such a vast difference in power between Dragon Abominations?”

# Chapter 1364: Harvest and Sword Spirit! (2)

The Dragon Abomination Venerable cursed inwardly at the old man’s sarcastic tone.

“Hmph, the individual differences among Dragon Abominations are immense. When I call myself the Father of Dragon Abominations, it’s merely to express my affection for these pitiable beings. Just as the Father of Plagues calls himself the father of all Unclean Great Ones… After all, in this world, apart from me, not even their own parents accept them—they loathe them. Even among pure-blooded dragons, individual differences are vast. The ordinary ones barely reach level 9. But dragons like the Red Lotus Dragon are on par with you and me. The bloodline behind this young one clearly exceeds that of the Red Lotus Dragon. His future is boundless; just wait and see.” Otharus spoke calmly.

In truth, after witnessing that crimson dragon, which seemed to be a Red Lotus Dragon, he realized that this young one was likely not a Dragon Abomination.

Firstly, the Red Lotus Dragon clan had long been extinct. Otharus often traveled across the Pan-Plane, taking in Dragon Abominations that were treated like outcasts, yet he had never encountered a Red Lotus Dragon Abomination.

Secondly, this unknown crimson dragon was capable of suppressing the End Dragon Bird, a creature known as the nemesis of the Dragon Clan.

This indicated that if it fully advanced, its power might exceed level 10.

Since Sauron, no being had emerged in the Pan-Plane with strength beyond level 10.

Sauron was widely acknowledged among the level 10 entities of the Pan-Plane as someone who possibly surpassed level 10.

The Fire Sovereign was invincible in his era, feared by all.

But his strength was achieved through the accumulation of a long lifespan, gradually reaching unmatched power within his realm, without ever surpassing level 10.

Although the Dragon Abomination Venerable was determined to oppose the Dragon Clan to the end,

If he ever encountered a level 11 dragon, he’d have no choice but to tuck his tail and retreat.

After pondering, he chuckled, “Even if, by the most remote chance, this young one isn’t a Dragon Abomination, he’s still avenging our Dragon Abomination clan—he’s our friend. What does it matter if he’s not a Dragon Abomination? What he is doesn’t matter. What’s important is that he gave that little pest Simon a taste of true dragon power. That ignorant fool, who repeatedly slaughtered our kin, got what he deserved!”

The Flame Sovereign sighed.

“No wonder you’re considered the most wicked dragon in the Pan-Plane. Your standards and principles are truly astounding.”

The Dragon Abomination Venerable ignored the mockery, his thoughts deepening.

“The End Dragon Bird has resurfaced. Soon, the dragons of this Multidimensional Plane will have their hands full. How could I miss out on such a grand event?”

…

Dark Ancient Tower

Eastern Sea, Io Continent

Simon had fallen.

The Three-Headed Dragon God stood at the center, towering over the battlefield.

No one dared approach.

Under the Red Lotus Purgatory, those who had attempted to steal or scavenge were killed without mercy.

The Dragon God reached out and grabbed Simon’s streamer and other relics, swallowing them whole.

Levi’s Danger Perception grew stronger by the second. He had no desire to stay here any longer.

After all, he had already secured three Truth Oddities, making this venture more than worth it.

Not to mention, the spoils from killing Simon and the Golden Light Wizard would be nothing short of impressive.

Now, he needed to find a safe place to personally subdue the Black Lotus Beast.

It was, after all, the strongest sub-dragon species at the peak of level five, its power rivaling that of a fifth-circle Perfection wizard.

As the Dragon Abomination prepared to leave,

No one dared to pursue it.

The top-tier geniuses present hesitated, and even the ordinary wizards were paralyzed with fear.

The sight of that world-ending Red Lotus attack was something no one would ever forget!

As the Dragon Abomination departed, the suffocating pressure finally lifted.

“D\*mn it! That Dragon Abomination seized two oddities all by itself. What’s it going to do with them? Can it even refine them?”

“No idea. Maybe it’s like those alien races in the Blackstone Palace—just collecting them for display?”

Regardless, with the vast amount of resources in the chamber, even those who didn’t secure a Truth Oddity found themselves with plenty of spoils.

The top wizard organizations, leveraging their numbers, made off with an abundant haul.

Beske, the commander of the Nine Cities Alliance, watched Simon’s demise with a dark satisfaction.

“Finally dead. It’s not my fault—he insisted on fighting that Dragon Abomination alone and wouldn’t let us intervene…”

He could have helped, but he chose not to.

Beske put on a facade of grief and said,

“Gather the resources, and let’s head back. I’ll report this to Lord Roman and avenge Simon!”

Gomez sighed,

“Yes, poor Simon… what a tragic end.”

In truth, many within the Nine Cities Alliance harbored resentment toward Simon.

His arrogance and disregard for others made him widely disliked.

Meanwhile, Alexandra and Elsie, who had been lying in wait, ready to strike, were stunned.

Alexandra murmured, “Simon… is dead? Just like that?”

Elsie clenched her fists and said, “My premonition was right. Simon was no match for that Dragon Abomination. In a way, he got what he deserved.”

Suddenly, Alexandra burst into laughter.

The years of inner torment, the shadow that had loomed over her, vanished in an instant!

“This is exhilarating! My mind is finally clear.”

Elsie, however, remained serious,

“I noticed that Dragon Abomination fleeing in haste. Perhaps there’s a danger here even it can’t handle. We’ve collected enough—we should leave, too.”

With that thought, the two women quickly departed.

Time passed.

The resources on the battlefield were nearly all taken.

One by one, wizards began to disperse.

Aboard the Blackstone, in a cryogenic chamber, amid the crew’s persistent calls, a man with a perfectly proportioned golden body, like a statue of David, opened his eyes.

“Why have you awakened me? My injuries are not yet healed!”

# Chapter 1365: Harvest and Sword Spirit! (3)

Arixis frowned, his face filled with displeasure.

“My Lord, please forgive us. We have an emergency. We didn’t land in a normal world but in the legendary Black Sea’s ancient tower…” Goulet quickly explained the situation in brief.

After listening, Arixis’s anger flared.

“Outrageous! How dare they? We, the Children of the Golden Ancient Tree, warriors of the Sacred Realm, have never been reduced to such a state!”

He leaped out of the cryogenic chamber, transforming into a beam of golden light. In an instant, he flew out of the Blackstone, ascending high into the sky.

At that moment, there were still some wizards and factions fighting over the last remaining resources. But in the presence of such a powerful aura, they couldn’t help but tremble.

“Level six… This is the presence of a level six powerhouse.”

“Run! There’s a level six expert in the ruins!”

Arixis frowned slightly.

He sensed that there were still alien races causing trouble inside his Blackstone.

Golden light radiated from his hand as he reached inside.

The next moment, several purple figures were pulled out, among them was Gal, a level five peak powerhouse of the Amethyst Race.

Gal’s body erupted with violet light, sending out terrifying shockwaves that made the golden light tremble, but they couldn’t break through it.

“Heh, even though I’m not fully recovered, dealing with the likes of you is still child’s play.”

Gal’s face turned pale as he cursed,

“Let me go! We are the people of the Amethyst Saint!”

Arixis punched through Gal’s chest, sneering,

“Amethyst Saint? Never heard of them. In the presence of our Sacred King, what is a mere saint?”

He didn’t kill the Amethyst Race members.

Instead, he conjured golden chains, binding Gal and the others tightly.

He handed them over to his three deputies and the surviving crew.

“Throw them in the Blackstone’s dungeon. When we return to the Sacred Realm, these slaves will fetch a good price.”

After finishing, Arixis looked at the wizards and alien races fleeing in panic.

Golden light erupted from his body, transforming into abstract arrows.

Whoosh, whoosh, whoosh!

Those hit by the arrows were pinned in place, unable to move.

“Capture them all to compensate for our losses.”

As Arixis finished speaking, his expression suddenly changed.

He noticed an elderly wizard with white hair, dressed in yellow robes, discreetly throwing out a scroll that looked like an oil painting.

“Everyone, run!”

The old wizard was the leader of the Earth Divine Tower.

The Divine Tower’s level six expert, as a precaution, had given him a level six spell scroll.

He never expected it to be needed.

As the scroll activated, earthy elemental power within a ten-mile radius surged wildly toward Arixis, focusing on him as its center.

Finally, a dense stone sphere with a diameter of three meters floated in the air. From within, Arixis’s furious roars could be faintly heard.

It was clear that this was a powerful sealing spell, capable of temporarily containing a level-six being.

Taking advantage of this opportunity, the surviving wizards scattered in all directions. The top wizard organizations quickly boarded their airships and vanished into the sky.

Boom!

Accompanied by the cracking of stone, like the explosion of a small asteroid, a terrifying shockwave swept across the area.

Arixis emerged, his perfectly sculpted body marred with scars and dents.

“A Soul Fighter-level technique… It seems these people are indeed the elite of the wizard civilization; otherwise, they wouldn’t possess such a trump card.”

Arixis calmed down, realizing that anger would be of no use.

Now that he had just awakened, he knew too little about the current state of the outside world. He returned to the Blackstone with the captives.

Rumor had it that the ancient tower within the Black Sea held many opportunities. Unfortunately, the Golden Absolutes Race had never been qualified to enter.

Now, by a twist of fate, they had been drawn inside—perhaps a blessing in disguise.

Maybe here, he could obtain even more resources.

…

On the eastern coast, in the desolate wilderness, Levi observed the situation within the Ancient Banyan Fairyland as he hurried along.

Seeing that no one was around, he used the Circle of Ouroboros to teleport himself thousands of miles away.

After a while, feeling relatively safe, Levi transformed into a blood mist and quickly burrowed into a mountain.

A thousand feet underground, beside an underground river, he found a shelter equipped with concealment, alert, and protective arrays.

The Holy Infant was there, meditating and resting, having been waiting for some time.

“Guard me,” Levi ordered.

He placed the Holy Grail on the ground, transforming into a stream of light and entering the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

On the great prairie, within the Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison, the Black Lotus Beast raged like a furious volcano, trapped within its confines.

At that moment, it had already broken through five of the Earthly Prisons and was now in the Ice Hell, battling the elusive Wind God model.

Levi scanned the area with his spiritual perception, relieved to find that the three brothers and other transcendent creatures were all safe and sound.

They hadn’t engaged in direct combat; they were merely supporting the array’s operation, so their lives were not in danger.

The only entities directly restraining the beast were the Wind God model and the Thunder Roc.

“It seems the Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison is even more powerful than I thought. Paired with the Wind God model and transcendent creatures, it’s enough to hold the Black Lotus Beast for quite some time.”

“Once I refine the Nick God in the future and combine it with the array, I might even be able to suppress a fifth-circle Perfection entity with a mere flip of my hand!”

On the frozen plains, the Black Lotus Beast shattered the ice beneath its feet, letting the ice arrows strike its body.

It resembled a less refined version of the Crimson Emperor Dragon, possessing unparalleled strength and formidable defenses that rivaled those of sub-dragons specialized in defense.

With no glaring weaknesses, exceptional strengths, and a breath that annihilates all, the Black Lotus Beast truly deserved the title of the strongest sub-dragon species.

# Chapter 1366: Harvest and Sword Spirit! (4)

Boom!

A thunderous crash echoed through the air. The Wind God model had failed to dodge in time and was sent flying by a heavy swipe from the Black Lotus Beast’s tail. Its runes flickered dimly, the damage evident.

Just as the beast was preparing to unleash its breath attack, a figure shot forward, delivering a powerful punch to the creature’s head.

The mountainous form of the Black Lotus Beast wavered, nearly toppling over. Levi, clad in pitch-black armor, hovered in mid-air, surveying his work.

He had conducted experiments and discovered that the space within the Ancient Banyan Fairyland was completely independent of the Dark Ancient Tower, so there was no risk of projection.

The Black Lotus Beast shook its head, having fought for far too long. It was already at the end of its strength. That punch seemed to be the final catalyst.

Its mind went blank, and the massive creature collapsed unconscious with a resounding thud.

After a moment, once he confirmed the beast was truly out cold, Levi deactivated the attacks from the Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison, his expression puzzled.

“Am I really this strong? Knocking out the Black Lotus Beast with one punch… that can’t be right. It must have been too exhausted, covered in those horrific wounds, and riddled with internal injuries. Poor thing. Damn Simon, he doesn’t understand a thing about the green principle of living in harmony with nature!”

His protective force field flickered as he approached the fallen creature.

Levi inspected the wizard tool embedded in the Black Lotus Beast’s neck, studying it carefully before shattering it with a single sword strike.

He then placed his hand on the beast’s forehead, sending tendrils of blood mist into its body, searching for any hidden secret technique marks or tracking imprints.

This was a habit of his, a precaution he always took.

“There really is something here.”

A phantom flame serpent, writhing and aggressive, was coiled around the creature’s heart. The spiritual force emanating from the serpent made Levi’s face harden.

“This is a primordial soul’s tracking mark. That’s going to be tricky.”

The mark itself wasn’t particularly advanced, but the power it involved was of the primordial soul level—a force far beyond his fifth-circle capabilities. Levi knew better than to tamper with it recklessly.

“The unique properties of the Ancient Banyan Fairyland should be enough to block the tracking perception of the primordial soul mark. I shouldn’t be traceable.”

“After all, the Ancient Banyan Fairyland is like a world unto itself, separate from the ancient tower. Even a primordial soul wizard shouldn’t be able to track across two different worlds. But leaving this mark intact is risky. I need to find a way to remove it.”

Levi administered a healing potion and some nutrient solution to the Black Lotus Beast, then hooked it up to an IV of Spring Water of Immortality.

The Spring Water of Immortality was renowned as an all-purpose remedy with a little bit of every healing property—though not much of each.

“When Mana wakes up, maybe she’ll know how to get rid of the tracking mark on the Black Lotus Beast.”

Fatigue washed over Levi, overwhelming him.

He was exhausted. Today’s battle had pushed him to his absolute limit. Being hunted down by a group of wizards was something most people couldn’t even imagine. It was only thanks to his fully defensive attributes that he survived—any other so-called top-tier genius would have perished long ago in his situation.

After ensuring the Black Lotus Beast was securely settled, Levi stepped outside the Holy Grail. The Holy Infant handed him a golden leaf inscribed with longsword runes and a tombstone-shaped oddity. After taking them, he instructed the Holy Infant to stay vigilant, then collapsed onto the ground and fell into a deep sleep.

Three days later, his body had mostly recovered from the physical trauma and hidden injuries sustained during the battle. However, his mind remained weary, likely due to the intense stress and tension he had endured.

In the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, the Black Lotus Beast was still sleeping. It had been enslaved by Simon for far too long, forced into constant, high-intensity battles against the savage Dragon Abominations. Now that it was finally free, it was in no condition to recover quickly.

“Return to the Sea of Stars,” Levi instructed the Holy Infant.

With its mission complete, the Holy Infant returned to the Sea of Stars, where it would continue to cultivate talismans, refine weapons, and gather intelligence.

Levi, meanwhile, set his course northward toward Io.

A month later, he arrived at a deep abyssal rift in a barren wasteland. Above, in the Wind Disaster Stratum, the Flying Scythe Beast appeared intermittently.

“Well done, Number 007.”

“It was nothing. Thank you for the praise, Lord Scythe. That’ll keep me happy for days.”

Levi patted the creature on the head and stored it in the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

This Great Rift was likely another convergence point. The Flying Scythe Beast had once glimpsed a massive spectral shadow faintly manifesting here.

Levi didn’t rush to explore the rift. Instead, he carved out a secluded shelter in the wasteland, setting up protective arrays.

“This place is countless miles away from the Eastern Sea; I shouldn’t be disturbed here.”

He planned to refine the Truth Oddity here before delving into the rift for exploration. By now, he could move freely across Io.

His next step was to visit several suspected resource points that the Flying Scythe Beast had discovered, then wait for the ancient tower to close.

Io was vast, full of mysteries and unknown territories. But his time and abilities were limited; he couldn’t explore everything.

As the Holy Grail kept watch over the Black Lotus Beast, Levi took out the golden leaf for closer examination.

“This object was left behind after one of those golden-skinned, statue-like creatures in the Blackstone Palace died… The runes on it resemble those on the Truth Oddity, but they’re different.”

Even with his vast knowledge and experience as one of the foremost Fifth-Circle Wizards, Levi couldn’t determine what this object was or whether it could be used.

It was just another reminder of how vast and strange the world was.

As Levi stared at the golden leaf in a daze, the Holy Grail’s voice echoed in his mind:

“Where did you get that?”

Levi answered, “It appeared automatically after one of those golden-skinned, statue-like beings died.”

The Holy Grail was silent for a moment before responding:

“I think I know what this is.”

“Please, enlighten me.”

“This object is likely connected to the Divine Tree. Remember the Origin Will I told you about?”

# Chapter 1367: Harvest and Sword Spirit! (5)

“Origin Will is the source of all divine trees in the world, the progenitor of the World Tree. The Pandora Tree, the Sky-reaching Tree, the Fusang Divine Tree… many civilizations have divine trees deeply connected to the Origin Will. Among these divine trees, there exists one called the Golden Ancient Tree, incredibly ancient and powerful. It is also known as the Golden Law Tree, the Sacred Tree… However, the legend of the Golden Ancient Tree is only passed down in the inherited memories of our Immortal Banyan Dragon clan. I have never seen it myself. When I saw this golden leaf and sensed the divine essence within it, the first thing that came to mind was the Golden Ancient Tree. I suspect that the foreign race you mentioned might be akin to the Mistress Rose, a being who is also a vassal of the Golden Ancient Tree.”

Levi listened and suddenly understood.

“Do you know what this thing is used for?” he asked.

“I’m not sure. Perhaps once Mana awakens, she can help you find out. After all, she now counts as a sapling of a divine tree.”

Levi temporarily stored the golden leaf away.

There had been many golden leaves at the time, but he had only managed to grab this one.

The rest were taken by other wizards and foreign races who were closer.

The second item was Simon’s streamer.

Since it was something Simon cherished, it must be a top-grade wizard tool.

Levi held it in his hand; the streamer felt as light as silk, as if woven from some kind of true silk.

“This item would be excellent for the Holy Infant to use, but it will need to be reforged and disguised.”

In Levi’s mind, he couldn’t help but imagine the Holy Infant using the streamer.

“The Armillary Sash, Heaven and Earth Ring, Wind Fire Wheel, and the Dragon Divine Fire Shield… Hmm, the God Nezha’s treasures are now complete. The Holy Infant has gathered all four. If I have the chance in the future, I could refine more for him, just for a bit of otherworldly cosplay fun.”

With Levi’s current knowledge and realm, he could decipher and appraise a Fifth-Circle Wizard Tool himself with just some time.

After advancing his primordial soul, this would become even easier.

The profession of an appraiser mainly serves low-level and intermediate wizards, which is why it hasn’t been included in the “Three Arts of Wizardry.”

In memory of Simon, who was killed in the Red Lotus Purgatory, Levi named this streamer, “Dance of the Purgatory.”

After some time of research, Levi discovered that the Dance of the Purgatory had three functions.

First, it provided protection.

It could encircle the wizard, providing full 360-degree defense, capable of blocking a perfect strike from a Fifth-Circle Wizard.

Second, it controlled and attacked.

Once thrown, the streamer could control its target, and its control was so strong that even a perfect Fifth-Circle Wizard could be restrained momentarily, allowing Simon to launch a powerful attack. The streamer itself could also deliver a Fifth-Level flame attack.

Third, it could be used for escape.

During its refinement, the streamer was crafted with rare materials similar to the Claw of the Space Cracking Beast, known as Silk of the Flame Sky Moth.

Because of this, like the Extreme Fire Wheel, it could teleport instantly.

However, after teleporting, it would need a day to recharge its void energy.

“No wonder Simon only had one top-grade wizard tool; the Dance of the Purgatory is a truly versatile wizard tool, one that is better than having many others. It will be the fourth treasure of the Holy Infant.”

As for the Amethyst Secret Sword, it was merely a transitional weapon for the Holy Infant.

This way, the Holy Infant could use Void Teleportation twice, ensuring even greater safety.

As for Levi himself, he had supreme defenses and a variety of techniques. With the Scarlet Dark Dimension and the Circle of Ouroboros, which allowed him to teleport across thousands of miles, he didn’t really need this item.

Simon’s ring truly held many treasures. Just in Aether Stones alone, there were five million—likely all acquired through his nefarious activities.

This was Levi’s first time acquiring such a massive amount of Aether Stones.

“He didn’t die in vain!” he thought.

With this additional five million, Levi now held a staggering 27 million in wealth, an immense fortune. All that remained was to return to the Wizard World… and start buying!

Furthermore, as a top-tier genius, Simon had possessed spells, weapon-making techniques, and an array knowledge that Levi had never previously collected. These were all invaluable treasures beyond words.

There were also some Level 4 and 5 fire-elemental ores, likely kept by Simon for his personal use. Normally, wizards dispatched by an organization were expected to turn in their acquired resources, which were then distributed as rewards based on contributions.

But in any case, Levi had benefited from it.

Finally, one item caught Levi’s attention: a statue of a great bird with golden wings, identical in appearance to the giant bird, The End Dragon Bird, Simon had transformed into that day.

Levi had some knowledge of it.

He had always considered it a distant myth.

He had never expected to encounter it through Simon.

This bird was an enemy of the Dragon Clan, feeding on dragons.

In fact, during the battle that day, when Levi first faced the End Dragon Bird, he had sensed that his own bloodline seemed slightly suppressed.

However, this feeling had passed quickly, especially after the arrival of the Crimson Emperor Dragon, when it vanished entirely.

From the Crimson Emperor Dragon Seed’s reaction at the time, it had seemed to be saying:

“The End Dragon Bird? Is that all?”

Levi had shattered the statue completely and used the Crimson Emperor Dragon Flames to burn and purify it.

As for Simon’s self-created Dragon Annihilation spells, Levi stored them in his spell library before destroying them completely.

Regarding the spoils from the Golden Light Wizard, apart from a top-grade wizard tool in the form of a mirror, the rest had been ordinary items, none of which particularly impressed Levi.

The golden mirror also could perform Void Teleportation.

With such a wizard tool, these top-tier geniuses, if cautious, could have come and gone freely across the Io Continent.

# Chapter 1368: Harvest and Sword Spirit! (6)

Yet, the Golden Light Wizard had been overly confident, recklessly teleporting to his doom.

Levi decided to keep the mirror for himself, intending to use it as a replacement for the Circle of Ouroboros. He named it Golden Light Mirror.

“This ancient tower contained a heap of Fifth-Circle Wizard Tools,” Levi mused. “I’ll keep the top-grade ones, and once I return to the Wizard World, I’ll sell the rest on the black market.”

After inventorying the rest of his spoils, Levi took out three oddities, a broken sword, a tombstone, and a withered tree branch. He had sealed them in specially crafted containers.

He had no idea where the other races had found these oddities. Levi didn’t recognize any of them; they weren’t even remotely familiar.

“This broken sword contains pure elemental power,” he noted. “I’ll prioritize refining it.”

The tombstone, on the other hand, exuded a heavy aura of death, making Levi feel as if he were descending into Hell. Its surface was inscribed with Truth Runes, forming an epitaph-like script, “Gravestone of the Deceased”.

Perhaps that was the name of this Truth Oddity.

“I’ve never encountered a Truth Oddity with such negative energy before,” Levi thought to himself.

The last item, the withered tree branch, seemed to be the hardest to capture among the three oddities. A group of Fifth-Circle wizards had been toyed with by it for quite some time.

Based on the simple logic that the rarer the oddity, the harder it is to capture, everyone speculated that it might be a Morning Star-level Oddity.

The runes on the surface of the withered branch were indeed the most mysterious. Levi felt as though he was getting lost in them just by glancing at them.

“Perhaps it really is a Morning Star-level Oddity,” he pondered.

He decided to first refine the broken sword, which seemed the most straightforward. Grasping the sword and circulating the Aether Meditation Art, Levi began his seclusion.

He had no idea what functions these oddities might have, so he left it to fate.

…

Time passed swiftly.

In the blink of an eye, three months had gone by.

The Eastern Sea had returned to calm.

The Blackstone Palace had vanished without a trace.

The frenzy had ended, and the surviving wizards had all reaped considerable rewards.

The major organizations feasted, while the ordinary wizards enjoyed the leftovers, leaving everyone quite satisfied.

Of course, not everyone was happy.

The Nine Cities Alliance was somber.

When Beske and his group returned, they were met by Lord Roman, whose expression was dark.

“How did Simon die?” Roman asked coldly.

The loss of a top-tier genius was a significant blow to Norn City.

With a sorrowful face, Beske replied, “It’s all because of that cursed Dragon Abomination. It killed Simon, and when we tried to avenge him, a Sixth-Level powerhouse suddenly appeared from the relic. We had no choice but to retreat.”

Gomez added sternly, “The Dragon Abomination killed the Golden Light Wizard in a single strike. We cannot let this monster live. If we encounter it again, we will show no mercy!”

However, inside, Gomez was thinking, “Please, let me never encounter it again. Even as a Fifth-Circle Perfection wizard, I have no confidence against that thing…”

After listening to their account, Roman was silent for a moment before saying, “You may go.”

He stood at the top of the fortress, gazing into the distance.

“I’ve lost my connection to the Black Lotus Beast,” he mused. “From the information we have, it seems the Dragon Abomination obtained the Holy Grail and forcibly took the Black Lotus Beast. Could it be that the Holy Grail contains an entire world within it?”

Such treasures that could contain entire worlds did exist within wizard civilization, but they were of extremely high grade, beyond the reach of even Primordial Soul Wizards.

This made Roman even more interested in the Dragon Abomination.

…

Sea of Stars.

At Mia’s Little Apothecary, Mia was chatting with the shopkeeper across the street.

The shopkeeper said, “I heard that Master Fire Dragon repelled Fire Dragon Destroyer Simon with a single strike and took one of the seven oddities. You didn’t know?”

Mia was startled but then laughed, “Doesn’t that mean my Lord is on par with Simon?”

Mia had to admit she had a keen eye for people. She always knew that her Lord was a top-tier genius with a limitless future.

The shopkeeper added, “But whether it’s your Lord or Simon, they both pale in comparison to that Dragon Abomination… That terrifying creature is beyond despair—it killed the Golden Light Wizard in a single blow and slaughtered Simon, even after he played all his cards.”

“In this fifth layer, unless a Primordial Soul Wizard steps in, no one can suppress it. It’s truly unpredictable—just when everyone thought the Dragon Abomination race had been completely wiped out, a dark horse emerges.”

Mia, slightly displeased, retorted, “Your words lack precision. My Lord hasn’t faced the Dragon Abomination head-on, so how do you know he wouldn’t win? He’s just low-key and cautious. If it came to a real fight, that Dragon Abomination might not be a match for him.”

Fire Dragon Island.

Holy Infant was in the process of refining the Fire Phoenix ship. The necessary fire element metals were finally gathered, leaving only the refinement.

The Wizard Tool for communication rang—it was Alexandra and Elsie visiting. Over the years, the two women had grown increasingly familiar with Master Fire Dragon.

As Holy Infant recalled, he remembered how, back in Riptide City, he held much resentment toward Blue Dragon Lady. After all, her conflict with Sorrett indirectly led to Huffman’s death. However, after Huffman’s fake death was confirmed and with the passage of time, he gradually let go of his grievances. After all, if even Sorrett could become a loyal subordinate, what wasn’t possible?

Now, as long as there was no conflict with his own interests, it was enough. Collaboration for mutual benefit was what he sought.

Alexandra smiled, “Congratulations, Master, on acquiring the oddity, hahaha.”

Holy Infant gave a bitter smile. “I can’t use that oddity. I’ve already traded it to a friend. What brings you two here?”

Elsie, a bit nervous, said, “Master, we would like to ask you to refine a Wizard Tool for us.”

She then took out an ice-blue crystal core. “This is the Ice Element Core, obtained from a Fifth-Level peak Elemental Spirit. I wish to refine an Eye of the Ice Emperor. Here are the schematics.”

Holy Infant took the crystal core, which emanated a bone-chilling cold, and thought to himself that it was a valuable item. He said, “No problem. Once this Wizard Tool is refined, it will settle the favor you owe me—no charge.”

Alexandra expressed her gratitude, “Thank you, Master. We are deeply grateful. After the Ancient Tower concludes, you are welcome to visit the Sleeping Dragon Realm.”

“Haha, I’ll definitely visit if I get the chance.”

After seeing the two women off, Holy Infant looked over the schematics. “This is a very well-designed Wizard Tool. I should have a forty percent chance of crafting a top-grade version.”

Over the years, thanks to commissions for weapon-making and alchemy, Holy Infant’s proficiency in the Weapon Refinement Path had advanced by leaps and bounds, leaving others far behind.

…

In the Year 1213 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, during the Month of Flowing Fire, in the Nameless Great Rift, Levi finally completed the perfection of refining the Broken Sword Oddity.

He opened his mouth and exhaled. A three-inch-tall phantom of a mini swordsman, holding the broken sword, emerged before him.

“The Spirit of the Broken Sword…”

# Chapter 1369: Broken Sword Reforged

Levi called the unknown broken sword oddity the ‘Spirit of the Broken Sword’. Its functions were quite powerful.

Firstly, it increased Levi’s maximum spiritual force by 30 points.

Originally, Levi’s maximum spiritual force was 1070 points.

Now, it had reached 1100 points.

Based on his previous experience in refining oddities, the upper limit of the increase in spiritual force by an Earth-Grade Oddity was usually 10 or 20 points.

A Sky-Grade Oddity such as the Flame Ghost’s Kiss was worth 30 points.

Now, he could confirm that this broken sword spirit was a genuine Sky-Grade Oddity.

However, after advancing to the fifth-circle realm, the upper limit of spiritual force could not increase the success rate of obtaining the primordial soul.

But it was still a good thing.

Firstly, the upper limit of his strength was higher in the same realm.

Secondly, he might be able to pursue the legendary ‘limitless primordial soul’.

A limitless primordial soul required 81 Maximum souls, totaling 1620 points of spiritual force.

For Levi, he was only 520 points away.

Secondly, this oddity could slightly increase the power of metal elemental spells. This was a common function of all oddities.

Thirdly, this effect was quite powerful. The oddity had improved Levi’s metal elemental talent.

It even gave birth to a second special effect of the Aether Meditation Art.

It was called [Iron Will].

Levi-

[Aether Meditation Art: Level 12 (140,000/400,000). Special Effect: Aether Dominance, Iron Will.]

…

[Iron Will: Your affinity with the metal element has increased significantly.]

The introduction was simple, but it was not bad.

This was equivalent to Anya’s second talent [Bronze Blood].

However, considering that this was only the talent from a Sky-Grade Oddity, it was considered a relatively ordinary level among the second talents.

It might not even be as useful as the special effects of his [Golden Snake Playing with Water] and [Wind Thunder Remnants].

But even so, it was still a timely help to Levi.

With this talent, he would be able to study the seventh innate spell faster.

The fourth function was the highlight.

It was the shadow of a swordsman holding a broken sword that Levi had spat out.

It was also the reason why he named it the Spirit of the Broken Sword.

Like Jin and Long, the three-inch man’s swordsman-like phantom was a companion spiritual creature.

Any companion spiritual creature would have endless uses.

Jin could hunt for treasures, and Long could ripen plants.

And this swordsman’s phantom had a very pure function.

Kill!

Thinking of this, Levi reached out his palm, and the swordsman’s phantom jumped to his fingertips with the broken sword in his hand.

The swordsman’s eyes were filled with determination and sharpness.

“Go!”

The swordsman flew out.

The power of the metal element within a radius of a mile actually began to surge toward the swordsman!

The swordsman’s broken sword was repaired and turned into a gorgeous golden sword.

The swordsman’s body also returned to the size of a normal person.

The knight was wearing knight armor and knight boots. The knight’s long hair was tied into a ponytail.

The knight’s face was blurry but they had a curvy front and back, and the chest area was big.

The knight’s waist was slender but they did not lack strength. Their waistline was also exposed.

It was most likely a female form companion spiritual creature.

The swordswoman held an indestructible greatsword in her hand and looked valiant.

Levi could not help but think of a classic line.

“The day the broken sword is reforged, the day the knight returns!”

“Hah!”

The female knight shouted, and all the elemental power in the world gathered into the greatsword!

A golden sword energy surged out.

The surrounding void trembled faintly.

In the wilderness ahead, a ravine that was nearly a thousand meters long and dozens of meters wide appeared.

It was filled with the remnants of incomparably sharp metal elemental power.

“This is the strongest part of the broken sword. A companion spirit that can be used for killing can be called the sword elf, or… Sword Spirit.”

Although it was also considered Sword Qi.

However, the Sword Qi unleashed by the Sword Spirit was completely different from Levi’s.

Levi had relied entirely on his own strength and technique to slash out, which was considered a ‘physical Sword Qi’.

This Sword Spirit was a ‘spell Sword Qi’ condensed from elemental power.

To put it bluntly, one focused on physical attacks, and the other focused on magical attacks.

What surprised Levi the most was that the Sword Spirit could mobilize the power of the metal elements in the world.

Everyone knew that before a wizard advanced to the primordial soul realm, they could only use the spell power in their bodies to activate and operate the spells.

The reason why the primordial soul was so powerful was because of its earth-shattering spells, which far exceeded the fifth-circle realm. The biggest reason was that the soul could mobilize the elemental power in the world, greatly increasing the power of spells and saving spell power at the same time!

As the saying goes, borrow the power of heaven and earth to kill the enemy in front of you!

This was the most awesome thing about this accompanying Sword Spirit.

Although the range and quality of the elements she could control were far inferior to that of a primordial soul and it was only a low-quality version, it was enough.

After all, other fifth-circle wizards would not be able to mobilize elemental power in advance unless they had special treasures, talents, spell scrolls, and so on.

Levi opened his mouth and inhaled.

The accompanying Sword Spirit’s body dissipated and turned into a stream of light that entered his mind.

Like Jin, she liked to live in Levi’s Divine Ring Tower, treating it as her home.

Jin saw his new neighbor and squeaked.

The female Sword Spirit held the broken sword in her hand and sat in a corner of the Divine Tower, motionless.

“I’ll call you Fleur in the future.”

Inside the rainbow crystal.

Seven illusory oddity figures appeared.

Water Dragon, Scythe, Lightning Worm, Earth Dragon, Great Rat, Flame Ghost, Broken Sword.

On top of that, Levi had yet to refine the Cry of the Cicada.

# Chapter 1370: Chaos of the Demon Race!

Finally, all the oddities of the seven Elementalist Schools were gathered.

Of course, this was useless. This could not summon the Divine Dragon, and there was no set effect.

It was purely Levi’s collection addiction.

Next.

Levi took out the tombstone. He wanted to refine the tombstone and the dead wood in one go.

According to his analysis, the tombstone oddity should be an oddity of the Death Sect. Levi wondered what effect it would have.

While Levi lived in seclusion in the wilderness and indulged in the oddities, a dark tide was surging in the Io Continent.

…

Year 1213 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar.

Month of the Northern Wind.

The battle between the Nine Cities Alliance and the Tomb Clan was nearing its end.

The wizards who had powerful spells and battle formations, and had the advantage in numbers, paid a small price and wiped out the Tomb Clan’s forces.

After the Dragon Abominations, the Tomb Clan also sadly withdrew.

Some of the defeated soldiers were struggling on their last breaths and were nothing to be afraid of.

In the southern region of the Io Continent, there were only the Demon Race, the Amethyst Race, and the Nine Cities Alliance.

Among them, the Demon Race was the strongest. After all, they had the Demon God Temple backing them and many demon king realm experts guarding them.

Whether it was the Amethyst Race or the Nine Cities Alliance, they didn’t dare to have a direct conflict with the demons.

And the demons did not care about these foreigners at all.

Because the demon kings knew that these foreigners would leave the ancient tower sooner or later and disappear.

On the contrary, in the past few decades, because of the invasion of foreigners, the Kane Empire was in chaos and everyone was panicking.

This was a once-in-a-lifetime opportunity for the Demon Race.

After uniting thousands of demon tribes in the millions of mountains and obtaining a massive demon army, they rushed out from the deep mountains and forests, killing their way into the major cities and churches in the south of the Io Continent.

The chaos of the Demon Race had begun!

The demon warriors and the mages of the empire engaged in a long battle on the battlefield.

In just a month, more than ten small cities had been taken by the demons.

The reason why it was so fast was also because of a decision made by the Demon God Temple.

They did not kill the evil mages.

On the contrary, anyone who was willing could join the demon army and obtain military merits like other demon warriors in exchange for treasures in the Demon God Temple.

Although the wizard civilization and the Abyss Demon were like fire and water, this was the Dark Ancient Tower. Compared to the mages of the empire who hunted them down all day long, the wizards were more willing to cooperate with the demons.

To them, all the characters, events, and history in the ancient tower… was just a game where losing meant death.

This game would only be activated once every ten thousand years. The mission of each time was to allow the wizards to obtain resources.

Therefore, the traditional view of good and evil had long been thrown to the back of their minds.

Here, everything was for the sake of profit.

Wizards were the so-called ‘fourth calamity’.

In the war in the south, a group of demon powerhouses who were feared by everyone had emerged.

Ancient Lava Demon Kayses, Ancient Demon of Heart Guillermo, and so on.

Mogan City.

A water-type level 5 Archmage of the Empire was controlling the grand array and fighting two level 5 ancient demons.

One of the ancient demons was thin and had a beard like an octopus’s tentacles. It was the Ancient Demon of Heart.

Now, the Ancient Demon of Heart had already become a capable general of the Demon God Temple.

Along the way, the Ancient Demon of Heart had made countless contributions and even received a reward from the demon king.

The Ancient Demon of Heart’s current strength was already at the middle stage of level 5.

“D\*mn it, you demon, you actually caused the death of Archmage Shui Yu. You even dared to possess him and deceive me!”

The Archmage guarding Mogan City trembled in anger.

“All is fair in war. If you want to blame someone, blame yourself for being too naive,” Guillermo sneered.

As a Mind Flayer, he was best at deception and control.

Thus, in this kind of war, it could be said that he was like a fish in water and was heavily valued by the demon king.

Next to him was a giant demon with eight arms and ten stories tall.

The demon’s head was like a snake’s head, ferocious and terrifying.

This was one of the most famous demons in the Abyss, the Eight-Armed Snake Demon, which was equivalent to a fifth-circle wizard.

Under the demon king’s arrangement, he became a subordinate of the Mind Flayer.

The two demons’ demonic aura soared into the sky, scaring the ordinary mages in the city so much that they trembled.

After a not-so-intense battle, the array was finally broken by the demon army, and the Archmage guarding the city was killed.

Mind Flayer’s spiritual force swept across the entire city, intimidating all mortals.

“Those who surrender to the demons can live. Otherwise, kill without mercy!”

The demons did not invade Kane to kill people for fun. They had other motives.

Soon, Mogan City was taken down.

Mind Flayer was bored. He looked into the distance.

The sky was pitch-black, and the sun could not be seen, the Montenegro Mountain stretched into the distance.

There was a city there called Lightless City.

Most of the residents in the city believed in the Lord of the Mountains.

The person in charge was the Mountains Church, and the master of the Church was the famous Deer Head Sage.

Just like Queen Banyan, he was also an extremely mysterious level 6 expert. No one knew his background.

It was unknown when he had settled down in the Montenegro Mountain region. Countless living beings called him the ‘Mountain God’.

The Supreme Archmage was extremely powerful.

If the Demon God Temple wanted to overthrow their rule, just relying on the Demon Race was far from enough.

They had to rope in all the level 6 existences on the other continents and fight together.

This Deer Head Sage was the target.

“Sterk, you guard this city. I’ll leave for a while,” said Guillermo.

After leaving the Eight-Armed Snake Demon behind, Guillermo left.

…

Lightless City.

Mountains Church.

The Church’s treasury was in a mess.

A group of wizards wearing shadow robes hid in the shadows with puzzled expressions.

This was the Shadow Circle’s wizard group.

# Chapter 1371: Deer Head Sage

The leader was Shadow Dragon Seidyaz, the elder brother of Shadow Wolf.

“Why isn’t there even a single [Language of the Night Deer]? In ten thousand years, at least two or three will be born in this place.”

Language of the Night Deer.

It was a Sky-Grade Oddity that was most suitable for the Shadow Faction.

Only the Montenegro Mountain region could produce it.

According to his estimation, 10,000 years should be enough for a few Language of the Night Deer to be produced.

These heretics who believed in evil gods generally wouldn’t refine Truth Oddities.

That was why the Shadow Dragon had always believed that the Truth Oddity should be stored in the Church’s treasury.

They had planned for decades while the Deer Head Sage was asleep.

Finally, today, they assassinated all the guards of the treasure vault.

However, in the entire treasury, other than some worthless materials, it was empty.

“D\*mn it, we weren’t fooled by false information, were we?” A fifth-circle wizard cursed, his heart trembling.

For this, they had spent a lot of effort and delayed their search for opportunities elsewhere.

“Impossible. Someone did obtain [Language of the Night Deer] here before,” the Shadow Dragon muttered.

They carefully examined this huge treasure vault, not letting go of any detail or corner.

“Are you looking for this?”

In the night, a magnetic, calm, and indifferent voice sounded.

Whether it was Shadow Wolf, who was in the perfected fifth-circle realm, or the other fifth-circle wizards, all of them were terrified, and beads of sweat appeared on their foreheads.

To be able to descend beside them without anyone noticing…

In this Lightless City, there was only one, and that was… the Deer Head Sage!

They suddenly realized that they could not move, and there was an invisible aura pressing down on their bodies.

This kind of feeling would only appear when facing a primordial soul expert in the organization.

They looked at the source of the voice.

Under the night sky, a noble, translucent creature with a deer head and a human body was staring at them with its bell-like eyes.

The appearance of the Deer Head Sage was somewhat similar to a human face, making it look even more terrifying and strange.

The Deer Head Sage was a thousand feet tall and was like a mountain. He emitted traces of divinity that made people unable to look straight at him.

The Deer Head Sage’s body was covered in spots as dense as stars, like dim runes.

In his hand was a black deer formed by shadows.

It was Language of the Night Deer!

The deer didn’t struggle at all and was sent into the mouth of the Deer Head Sage.

The Deer Head Sage licked his lips with his black tongue and grinned, “It’s so delicious. I wonder how foreigners like you will taste?”

Shadows flowed behind the deer-headed sage. Pitch-like tentacles emerged from the spots on his body, turning into Shadow creatures that bared their fangs and brandished their claws.

The faces of these monsters could be vaguely seen, and some of them were dressed like wizards.

It could be seen that if they were devoured by the Dear Head Sage, they would probably fuse into the Deer Head Sage’s body and become one of Shadow monsters, helping the enemy.

Shadow Dragon roared, “Attack! Don’t hold back!”

One Shadow spell after another flew toward the monster.

The battle did not last long.

Under the night sky, the mountain-like Deer Head Sage burped.

The distorted faces of Shadow Dragon and the others could be vaguely seen in the spots on his body.

The Deer Head Sage stood tall in Lightless City, and countless believers and residents in the city worshipped him like crazy.

“Mountain God!”

“Deer God!”

“Great Sage!”

“Son of the Mountains!”

The Deer Head Sage had many titles.

There were two figures who did not kneel.

It was a tall and mighty demon with a green face and fangs.

The other was Mind Flayer beside the green-faced demon king.

“Green Demon King, you don’t come to the palace for no reason. Why are you looking for me?”

The demon with a green face and fangs laughed and replied, “Rumor has it that the Deer Head Sage was created by the Lord of the Mountains with an oddity and divinity. Now, it seems that it was indeed true. After devouring so many oddities, your main body should not be inferior to a Morning Star-level oddity, right? If those foreigners find out, who knows what will happen?”

The Deer Head Sage’s expression changed when he heard that.

The Deer Head Sage asked, “Are you threatening me?”

The Green Demon King shook his head and said, “We’re not enemies, why would I threaten you? Son of the mountains, join the glorious crusade. As far as I know, the true Supreme Archmage has long fallen. The one sitting in the Archmage Tower now is only a remnant soul.”

The Deer Head Sage revealed a look of disbelief and asked, “What? The Supreme Archmage now is only a remnant soul?”

The Green Demon King said, “What else do you think? If the Supreme Archmage is a perfected level 7 expert, he would have flattened the entire Io Continent by himself. Why would there be a place for us to live?”

The Deer Head Sage remained silent. Then he said, “I will consider this matter.”

The figures of the Green Demon King and the Mind Flayers had already disappeared.

“Io is limited by the rules of the world. Since ancient times, other than the Supreme Archmage and the foreigners who are like passersby, there has never been a level 7 existence. Rumor has it that the Supreme Archmage has inherited a portion of Io’s divinity. If I can devour it, my strength might improve.”

…

Time flew by.

In the blink of an eye, it was already the Month of Winter in Year 1213.

For the Kane Empire, bad news had arrived.

Under the tacit consent of the Barbarian King, the barbarians in the north started to invade the territory of the Kane Empire. Many conflicts broke out.

There were demons in the south and barbarians in the north.

Even though the Kane Empire was strong and powerful, they had to fight against the two enemies.

# Chapter 1372: Observing Three Calamities and Four Disasters

The twelve Supreme Mages split into two groups.

They fought against the seven demon kings of the Demon God Temple and the six Barbarian Kings of the Barbarian Race.

Thanks to the change in Io’s situation, the wizards were finally freed from the pressure of the empire’s mages.

Not only that, a few wizards noticed that the Demon Race’s chaos and the Barbarian Race’s disaster, these two rare events in the history of the Io Continent happened at the same time.

Perhaps it was a once-in-a-lifetime opportunity for the wizards.

In a chaotic battle between the strong and in the desolate land of the apocalypse, wizards could fish in troubled waters.

For a moment, many top wizard organizations began to send people to participate in this historical event through undercover or other methods. Through this method, they could gain a lot of benefits before the ancient tower closed.

The Io Continent was changing, and the world of turmoil had arrived!

…

Sea of Stars.

Fire Dragon Island.

In the weapon refinement room.

[Weapon Refinement Proficiency +1248]

In front of Holy Infant, a blue eyeball emitting a cold aura blinked.

“It’s so terrifying, and it’s also a top-grade Wizard Tool… I suppose it’s indeed not difficult to make weapons.”

Holy Infant put away the Wizard Tool embryo and sent a message to Elsie.

According to Holy Infant’s calculations, he would be able to cultivate and raise his weapon-making skills to Perfection in the fifth-circle realm.

In fact, it was just a matter of dozens of fifth-circle top-grade Wizard Tools.

A top-grade Wizard Tool gave him a lot of proficiency points. On average, it gave him more than a thousand points.

If the other fifth-circle weapon craftsman were to know about this, they would definitely be angered to death.

Even if they worked themselves to death, they might not be able to obtain a top-grade item.

In the end, in Holy Infant’s case, unless the materials and design were terrible, the worst was still a fine-grade product.

Not long after, the Ice Queen Elsie who rarely smiled went to the Master’s residence.

She looked at the glowing blue eyeball with joy.

She exclaimed, “I like it so much. Thank you, Master. I am really grateful to you!”

“You’re welcome. We’re just taking what we need,” Holy Infant said lightly, looking like an expert.

While the two were chatting, Alexandra sent a message, “Come here, this will broaden your horizons.”

Holy Infant and Elsie exchanged a glance before rushing towards Alexandra’s coordinates in confusion.

Sea of Stars.

In a certain water area.

Alexandra was sitting on a magic carpet-shaped Wizard Tool with her long and round legs on her side.

After Elsie and the Holy Infant arrived, they naturally found a place to sit down.

In the sky ahead, it was actually seven-colored.

“This… Is someone facing three calamities and four disasters?” Elsie cried out in surprise, but then she reacted.

“Could it be Sir Rust? We have lost contact with him for a long time.”

Holy Infant watched with rapt attention, feeling excited.

“Although the main body should have no problem passing through the three calamities and four disasters, it would still be of great benefit if I could observe it in advance. This kind of opportunity is rare.”

Alexandra said, “Let me tell you a piece of good news. Sir Rust has successfully shattered the crystal and condensed his soul. He only needs to overcome the three calamities and four disasters to form his primordial soul.”

Holy Infant understood.

No wonder Sir Rust allowed them to watch.

If it had already reached the stage of three calamities and four disasters, it would not be a big deal.

No one would take the risk of being attacked by three calamities and four disasters to ambush a wizard.

Even a primordial soul wizard would not dare to do so, as it would only harm others and not benefit themselves.

In the seven-colored sky, in the area that represented the calamity of the earth element, thick elemental power was brewing.

Countless meteorites, spikes, and stone giants fell from the sky.

Rust Dragon Wizard’s body was thin, and there were more than ten Wizard Weapons surrounding him.

Seven of them were top-grade Wizard Tools, including the two refined by Holy Infant.

Under the terrifying calamity, Holy Infant felt terrified even from afar.

That power was the true power of nature.

Several ordinary fifth-circle Wizard Tools around the Rust Dragon Wizard were instantly shattered and obliterated.

Only top-grade Wizard Tools coupled with Rust Dragon Wizard’s innate spells could barely resist it.

A few minutes had passed but it felt so long. Rust Dragon Wizard roared with a determined expression.

The disaster of the earth element had passed.

Fifteen minutes later, the Rust Dragon Wizard had barely survived the four disasters.

Next was the most difficult three calamities.

After the ice and metal calamities, Rust Dragon Wizard only had two top-grade Wizard Tools left apart from his innate spells.

One of them was the Golden Dragon’s Blessing that Levi had refined.

The other was a rusty iron sword in the hands of the Rust Dragon Wizard.

It looked ordinary, but it had helped Rust Dragon Wizard survive many disasters.

The thunder calamity descended.

Purple thunderclouds gathered and covered a radius of several miles.

The vast energy could not help but pour out.

“This kind of energy fluctuation has already far exceeded the range of the perfected fifth-circle realm… However, it’s far from being comparable to a primordial soul,” Holy Infant murmured.

If it was a true primordial soul attack, then it was almost impossible for anyone to form a primordial soul. This was unsolvable.

Within the lightning cloud, a pair of indifferent thunder eyes appeared.

Two thunderbolts as thick as water buckets shot out, and the destructive aura spread everywhere.

The Golden Dragon’s Blessing shone brightly and blocked the thunderbolts.

However, the thunderbolts in the sky seemed to never stop, it came one after another.

A minute later, the Golden Dragon’s Blessing was destroyed.

The Rust Dragon Wizard held the last rusty sword in his hand and pointed it at the thunder eyes in the sky.

“Continue!”

Heaven and earth fell silent.

After an unknown period of time, the thunder eyes disappeared.

What replaced it was a purple palm that was filled with thunderbolts and was a hundred meters long.

Holy Infant could even see the patterns on the palm.

He had a feeling that this so-called thunder calamity was not a dead thing, but a living thing.

However, it existed in a dimension that Holy Infant could not understand.

# Chapter 1373: Future of the Knights

If that was the case…

Who had the right, who dared to cast a thunder calamity on a wizard to obstruct the wizard’s path of truth?

The huge palm collided with the Rust Dragon Wizard, and everything around it turned into dust.

Rust Dragon Wizard’s primordial soul was also thinner.

The rusty sword emitted a dazzling light as it forcefully tore apart the giant palm.

At the same time, there were countless runes in the soul of the Rust Dragon Wizard, and elemental power was projected into the sky.

A shadow of a long, slender, rust-colored dragon that was a thousand meters long breathed in and out flames that were mixed with molten iron. It flapped its wings and shattered the thunderclouds in the sky.

“Ancient Rust Dragon… Is this the Rust Dragon Wizard’s primordial soul wizard form? Dragon descendant wizards are proud of their Dragon Clan bloodline. They can’t forget it, so there will definitely be a response in return. That’s why the wizard form also took the appearance of the Ancient Rust Dragon,” Holy Infant murmured, his eyes filled with shock.

The world fell silent.

After the three calamities and four disasters, all the elemental power within a radius of several dozen kilometers surged toward Rust Dragon Wizard’s primordial soul.

The primordial soul was the unity of elements, spirit, soul, and spell power.

From then on, wizard shed their mortal bodies.

To them, their core and essence were no longer a body of flesh and blood, but a primordial soul.

A primordial soul did not die and so a primordial soul wizard would not be destroyed.

Primordial soul wizards could temporarily condense an elemental body and use it as their physical body to survive and fight.

Of course, if the primordial sul wizard wanted the primordial soul to remain intact, they needed a real body.

Thus, they needed to possess a body.

However, some experienced and wealthy primordial soul wizards would prepare a suitable body for themselves in advance.

Once the physical body was gone, they would quickly replace it.

According to Holy Infant’s understanding, there was no limit to the number of times a primordial soul wizard could possess a body in this world.

However, no matter how the primordial soul wizards possess the bodies, the lifespan of the primordial soul would not change.

If a 2000-year-old primordial soul possessed a baby, then the baby was also 2000 years old.

The primordial soul wizard form of the Rust Dragon Wizard entered the primordial soul, and the primordial soul returned to his body.

The rusty sword entered the primordial soul to be nurtured, and it shone with Divine Light.

The rusty sword had accompanied the Rust Dragon Wizard through the three calamities and four disasters. It had already taken the form of a Soul Artifact and was reborn.

The next step was to grow together with the wizard in primordial soul, just like a Bloodline Divine Weapon.

Rust Dragon Wizard opened his eyes and revealed a relieved smile.

“Congratulations Senior Rust for attaining primordial soul and becoming famous! Our dragon descendant priory has one more expert!” Alexandra laughed.

“Congratulations, Senior!” Holy Infant and Elsie said in unison.

“Hahahaha, I’ve cultivated for a thousand years just for today. My soul is a primordial soul now, my soul is a primordial soul now!”

At this moment, Rust Dragon Wizard was like a child who had just received a toy.

It could be seen how much pressure the primordial soul brought to the wizards.

After Rust Dragon Wizard recovered, he smiled and said, “I hope I can give you some inspiration after I broke through to the primordial soul today.”

“Thank you, Senior,” the three of them thanked him sincerely.

“Senior, what do you plan to do next?” asked Holy Infant.

Rust Dragon Wizard said, “I plan to spend a few years stabilizing my realm. I won’t leave the Sea of Stars for the time being. Maybe I’ll hold a primordial soul ceremony and invite some people to attend it?”

He looked towards the south, in the direction of the Holy Fire Plateau.

Holy Infant heaved a sigh of relief when he heard this.

It seemed that Senior Silverbeard had left the fifth floor.

If there wasn’t a primordial soul overseeing this place, this Sea of Stars would feel a little lacking in security.

Now that the Rust Dragon Wizard was in charge, the Sea of Stars was enough to sit on the fishing platform in this turbulent era where the three races were fighting.

The observation was completed.

Holy Infant returned to Fire Dragon Island with an excited heart and continued his alchemy business.

“Primordial soul… it really makes people yearn for it. Void Teleportation, controlling the elements of heaven and earth… All of the great techniques and divine abilities of the immortals of my previous life are in this realm.”

…

Time flew by.

Year 1214 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, Month of Beginning.

Year 49 of the Dark Ancient Tower Calendar.

Relatively speaking, the difficulty of refining the tombstone oddity was relatively high.

After refining, it was time for the round table meeting.

At the 113th round table meeting, Levi listened to his team members’ reports.

Levi had left the Ancient Saint plane for nearly fifty years, and the Dusk Holy Temple had been developing vigorously.

Including the Midland branch, there were more than 200 level 1 knights.

Moreover, many of these level 1 knight practiced breathing techniques that were once considered ‘shallow’.

Reality has proven that as long as one keeps breaking through the limits, the shallow breathing technique could also become a ‘legendary’ of the old era.

According to Levi’s estimation, without [Evolution], the true upper limit of a shallow breathing technique knight’s strength should be around level 5.

For some first-rate shallow breathing techniques, its upper limit was even level 6, for example, the Man-Faced Spider Breathing Technique.

Therefore, these knights were advancing step by step.

This was also enough to grow into the backbone of a knight group, just like an intermediate wizard.

The upper limit of an excellent breathing technique was definitely above level 6.

If they fully matured in the future, it would be equivalent to having a group of primordial soul subordinates. It was still very impressive.

As for the perfect breathing techniques, it should be above level 9.

Some special ones, such as the Red Lotus Dragon, were even level 10.

It could be said that the future of the Knights was bright.

Moreover, even these knights with shallow breathing techniques were not forever shackled by the bloodline of their Primordial Ancestors.

When they reached the limit of this path, they could completely proceed with [Evolution].

Just like Levi, he had mastered everything, broken through his limits, and sought more possibilities.

“There are infinite possibilities in the Multidimensional Plane. The way of the bloodline is very promising!”

# Chapter 1374: Gravestone of the Deceased

After the meeting, Levi concluded that just the black beasts in the boundless Land of Darkness were a huge treasure trove waiting to be developed by the Knights!

Needless to say, when the Knights became stronger, they could completely start a war with the outside world like the wizard civilization.

There was nothing shameful about it.

In the relationship between civilizations, there were no friends and no morals. Everyone was fighting for survival. Weakness was the original sin!

After the meeting ended, Hundred Flowers messaged Levi privately.

“By the way, how is Anya?” asked Hundred Flowers.

Levi replied, “Very good.”

He had planted a spy in the Deep Blue Organization who was responsible for reporting Anya’s current situation to him.

Anya’s spiritual force had already reached Perfection in the fourth-circle realm, and he was only short of advancing to the fifth-circle realm.

Levi had already asked the spy to prepare the leveling potion.

When the time was right, he could sell it to Anya.

“Thank you for your trouble.”

Hearing that Anya was fine, Hundred Flowers heaved a sigh of relief.

After all, Anya was her good sister’s child, and Hundred Flowers had watched Anya grow up.

“From the looks of it, you’ve improved quite a bit after advancing to the fifth-circle realm,” Hundred Flowers smiled and commented.

“It’s alright. I was lucky enough to advance successfully. My luck is not bad, so I gained something,” replied Levi.

Hundred Flowers nodded and said, “You don’t have to be humble. In fact, I’m not surprised by your current progress. A genius who can open up a new path for the knights, the difficulties and obstacles before the primordial soul realm is really nothing.”

Levi felt ashamed.

This was all thanks to the panel. He was just a porter for the panel.

“By the way, let me tell you some good news. Sorrett’s spiritual force has reached 900, reaching the threshold of Perfection for the fifth-circle realm,” Hundred Flowers said casually.

“This guy is really lucky,” Levi sighed.

Originally, Sorrett and Elsie were at about the same level.

Later, because Sorrett was wanted, his progress was delayed for a long time so he was left behind by Elsie.

Now that Sorrett had reached the seventh level, he had directly surpassed Elsie.

Of course, for wizards, a perfected fifth-circle was just the beginning of the preparation for the primordial soul. The following work was the highlight.

Hundred Flowers’s cultivation must have improved as well.

However, with Levi’s realm, he could not see anything.

They ended the chat.

Levi continued to refine the oddity.

Through the Mind Flayers, Levi knew that there was a level 6 expert in the south, the Deer Head Sage.

Its main body was actually a Truth Oddity.

This subverted Levi’s understanding.

Levi suddenly remembered those sculpted aliens who had turned into golden leaves after they died.

The patterns and runes on the golden leaves were similar to Truth Oddities, but they were different.

Levi couldn’t help but think about this Deer Head Sage.

Truth Oddities were dead objects that could be put into storage rings, but why did they have spirituality?

They could escape or even attack.

Did this mean that a Truth Oddity was also a form of ‘life’ that exceeded common sense?

And those foreign races couldn’t have been transformed by a Truth Oddity, right?

This sounded fantastical, but it was not impossible.

It was said that…

When the wizards found the Truth Oddities in the foreign race’s spaceships, they were mounted in oil painting frames.

Could it really be a collection?

Levi did not think so.

According to the clues provided by the Holy Grail, Levi guessed that these foreign races might have collected these treasures to offer to the Golden Ancient Tree.

The Golden Ancient Tree relied on its ability to create mysterious things.

Through some method, the Truth Oddities turned from a dead object into a real living being.

Truth Oddities were created by the heavens and earth. If one were to embark on the path of cultivation, they would be even more extraordinary.

Of course, these were just Levi’s brainstorming based on the current information.

The actual situation might be completely different.

“Placing the Mind Flayers in the Demon Race is really a canny move. This guy has quietly taken a high position. I might be able to take off in the turbulent years to come… As for now, I’ll just obediently refine the oddity.”

Levi wouldn’t go anywhere until he finished refining the gravestone and the dead wood.

Otherwise, it would be a huge loss if it exploded.

A month later, the gravestone was finally refined.

Just like opening a blind box, Levi finally understood the function of this oddity.

It was almost as he had expected.

The Gravestone of the Deceased was related to Death.

It did not increase Levi’s maximum spiritual force.

However, it did increase Levi’s spiritual force by 28 points, saving him three to four years of hard work.

This caused Levi’s spiritual force to reach 782 points.

One had to know that the spiritual force standard of a perfected fifth-circle was only 900 points.

Levi, on the other hand, had only advanced to the fifth-circle realm twenty years ago.

However, Levi’s upper limit was as high as 1100 points, so although it seemed fast, there was still a long way to go.

The second function of the Gravestone of the Deceased was amazing. Levi called it the ‘Graveyard of Death.’

Levi took out the Book of Death.

Then, he chanted an incantation.

A group of Undead and Swordsman Gerri appeared.

These undead creatures lined up in front of Levi.

Levi waved his hand, and the shadow of a gravestone appeared above his head.

Then, after the elemental power in the world gathered into the phantom of the gravestone, it continuously surged and turned into a thick negative energy.

Death energy was an important energy for the undead creatures and the School of Death’s wizards.

This meant that wherever the phantom of the Gravestone of the Deceased was, it could become a ‘human realm purgatory’.

Thinking of this, Levi arrived at Small Stone Pond.

He went to the Dead Soul Date Tree.

“It’s just right to place the Gravestone of the Deceased here.”

Levi did what he said, he placed the gravestone there.

In the next moment, the dense elemental power passed through the Gravestone of the Deceased and transformed into a gloomy death aura.

The next day.

With the Dead Soul Date Tree as the center, an area with a diameter of one kilometer became a human realm ghost country.

Death energy grew, and negative energy filled the air.

This was the current area of the ‘Graveyard of Death’ that the Gravestone of the Deceased could convert.

“From now on, you will cultivate here,” Levi said to the Undead.

The Undead were like fish in water, wailing and howling filled the place.

“The death aura, the Undead, and the Dead Soul Date Tree form a perfect Hell-like ecological cycle. This way, there would be a paradise for the Undead in the Ancient Banyan Fairyland. In the future, I can even form a School of Death wizard organization here.”

With the continuous addition of new functions, the Ancient Banyan Fairyland became more and more like a complete world.

“Gerri, look after the Dead Soul Date Tree. No one is allowed to steal the dates on it,” said Levi.

“Alright,” said Gerri as he nodded.

The Gravestone of the Deceased could also add a fourth-circle School of Death talent.

However, Levi’s slots were already full, so this talent did not take effect.

As for the ability to increase the power of spells related to the Death Sect, there was no need to say much.

Levi felt that with the addition of different types of Truth Oddities in the same school, then the power of his spells might undergo a huge qualitative change one day after each quantitative change.

Of course, this required a lot of Truth Oddities to put this into practice.

# Chapter 1375: The Void Entity (1)

Upon refining the tombstone, a new ghostly shadow of it appeared within Levi’s seven-colored crystal.

“Without realizing it, I’ve now gathered nine oddities. The Dark Ancient Tower truly lives up to its reputation—opportunities are everywhere.”

Levi turned his gaze towards the withered wood oddity.

“This oddity must be a Morning Star-level oddity,” he mused.

“I’ve heard that some oddities can’t be refined if one’s realm isn’t high enough. I hope this one isn’t like that.”

The oddities were all unique.

Some Bright Moon-level oddities could be refined with ease, while some Morning Star-level oddities required a wizard with a primordial soul to succeed.

Levi focused his God (consciousness) fully, immersing himself entirely in the task of refining this oddity.

The Aether Meditation Art was all-encompassing, allowing him to refine the withered wood oddity regardless of its nature or faction, without any barriers.

Three days later, Levi looked at the withered wood and let out a sigh of relief.

“Not bad. Even though the refining process was incredibly slow, it was still possible… That’s good. The slower the refining, the higher the quality of the oddity. It seems likely this is indeed a Morning Star-level oddity.”

The Abyss Canyon was like a grim scar on the earth.

Levi practiced in seclusion on the desolate plains.

In the practice of cultivation, time was irrelevant.

In the blink of an eye, three years had passed.

During these three years, Levi devoted himself entirely to refining the oddity.

Aside from his basic Meditation Art and breathing technique training, he had put all other tasks on hold.

With his mind fully focused, the refining speed gradually increased.

Levi never expected that refining an oddity would be so time-consuming and exhausting; it was truly a painful yet joyful process.

He could only imagine how much more difficult it would be to refine a Bright Moon-level or a Glorious Sun-grade oddity.

Nonetheless, the refining of the oddity was finally nearing completion.

…

In the year 1217 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, during the Month of Germinal.

The 52nd year of the Dark Ancient Tower.

In the Sea of Stars, at the marketplace, Mia’s fifth-circle cultivation had long since stabilized, and her pharmacy’s business had been thriving.

Once she built a good reputation, no one cared anymore whether her shop was licensed or not.

After all, as long as no one died and customers could achieve breakthroughs, that was all that mattered.

Over the past three years, two fourth-circle perfection wizards successfully advanced with the help of potions from Mia’s little pharmacy and expressed their gratitude.

Those who didn’t succeed mostly understood that it had nothing to do with the quality of the potions but was simply due to their own shortcomings.

Even if they felt any resentment, they didn’t dare take it out on Mia or cause trouble at her shop.

After all, she was a fifth-circle wizard.

Most importantly, behind Mia stood the genius wizard, Master Fire Dragon, one of the Five Elders.

Currently, in the Sea of Stars, he was unrivaled in the art of weapon-making.

Due to his stellar reputation, Master Fire Dragon’s weapon-making business was always fully booked.

Even some wizards from other top organizations came to seek his services.

To not delay his own talisman crafting and alchemy, Master Fire Dragon exchanged contact information with these fifth-circle wizards, promising to craft wizard tools for them when he returned to the Wizard World.

As a result, nearly half of the nearly forty fifth-circle wizards in the Sea of Stars were friends of Master Fire Dragon.

One could say that among the Five Elders, aside from the Rust Dragon Wizard, who had already reached the primordial soul realm, even the likes of the fifth-circle perfection Red Bone Wizard and Madam Miracle could not match the prestige of Master Fire Dragon.

Of course, the illustrious “Master Fire Dragon” still maintained his demeanor of a refined gentleman, modest and courteous as ever.

Never arrogant, never boastful.

Fire Dragon Island

Inside the Weapon Refinement Chamber, three alchemical creatures of different forms, each radiating intense heat, were soaring through the air.

One was designed as a classic fire phoenix.

Another resembled a fiery red golden beetle.

The third was a deer with a horn on its forehead, as if ablaze with twin flames.

A fire phoenix, a Fire Golden Turtle, and a Fire Forest Deer.

The Fire God’s trio of companions was now fully refined.

“Assemble!”

Holy Infant chanted an incantation and gave the command.

Flames surged towards the sky.

Within the blaze, the phoenix sang loudly, the golden beetle flapped its wings, and the deer bellowed.

In the end, a monstrous creature emerged with the head of a phoenix, the armor of a golden beetle, and the lower body of a deer.

Its wings were like two metal plates, adorned with beautiful and mysterious patterns.

“This design isn’t as elegant as the Wind God model, but it’s functional, and that’s what matters,” Holy Infant said.

Holy Infant planned to find a time to present the Fire God model to his true self.

With this addition, the Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison array would be even more impenetrable with the Wind God and Fire God models guarding it.

After years of weapon-making and alchemy in the Sea of Stars, Holy Infant’s skills in Weapon Refinement had advanced significantly, giving him hope to achieve fifth-circle perfection before his cultivation reached its peak.

As for his talisman crafting skills, he was diligently working towards level 5 proficiency.

In Holy Infant’s view, talisman crafting was currently the only skill that might allow him, with his fifth-circle cultivation, to pose even a small challenge to a primordial soul.

All he needed was a few hundred level 5 divine talismans. Throwing them in overwhelming numbers might even give a primordial soul a hard time.

If a few hundred weren’t enough, then a few thousand might do the trick—enough ants can bring down an elephant.

Of course, this was merely theoretical.

In reality, level 5 divine talismans were not easy to come by.

First, the success rate of crafting them was low.

Second, they took a long time to make and were extremely costly.

“Lord, are you ready? Senior Rust Dragon’s primordial soul ceremony is about to begin,” Mia’s voice called from outside.

“Yes, I’m ready.”

Holy Infant, carrying a gift, joined Mia, and together they flew toward Gandaph Island.

Mia, her mind wandering, couldn’t help but smile to herself as she admired Holy Infant’s increasingly mature and steady demeanor.

Gandaph Island.

The grand stage for the ceremony was already set up.

Rust Dragon Wizard stroked his beard, smiling cheerfully as he watched the guests come and go.

Advancing to the primordial soul realm and holding a ceremony was a well-established tradition in the Wizard World.

# Chapter 1376: The Void Entity (2)

Although he was in another world, he could not change this habit.

Not only that, when the Rusty Dragon Wizard returned to the Sleeping Dragon Realm, he wanted to hold another one.

It wasn’t really about the gifts.

It was simply to vent all the frustration of a thousand years of solitary cultivation.

To announce to the world that he had reached the primordial soul realm.

Achieving the primordial soul realm was as hard as ascending to the heavens.

To finally reach it and not become famous would be like wearing splendid clothes at night, unseen by anyone.

Even though holding a primordial soul ceremony was still a distant thought for Levi, he had considered it.

When the time came, should he hold a ceremony?

The conclusion was to play it by ear.

It would depend on the circumstances at the time, including the era’s context, his personal strength, and whether he had strong backing.

“Thank you all for coming to my ceremony,” Mandros announced. “There are no formalities at this event—everyone, please feel free to enjoy yourselves. I’m hosting a grand feast for three days, so eat and drink as you please!”

Rust Dragon Wizard laughed heartily.

With his thousand years of cultivation and perfect nine-talents, his wealth was far beyond that of an ordinary fifth-circle perfection wizard.

At the Gift-Giving Ceremony, Holy Infant presented a piece of level 5 fire-element metal, something that Rust Dragon Wizard could use even after reaching the primordial soul realm.

Having mingled in the Sea of Stars for so many years, Holy Infant had collected many rare metals through potions and weapon-making.

Rust Dragon Wizard thanked him, saying, “Thank you, Master Fire Dragon, for your gift.”

Holy Infant quickly smiled wryly, replying, “Senior, you flattered me. Given your current status, it’s not quite appropriate to call me ‘Master.’ Please, just call me Ace.”

Rust Dragon Wizard chuckled.

“Nine Cities Alliance, Wizard Roman, presents a sixth-circle Fire Orchid,” a sharp voice suddenly rang out.

An unexpected guest had arrived.

The newcomer was an unknown fifth-circle wizard who appeared to be simply delivering a gift.

Rust Dragon Wizard had the gift taken, smiling faintly as he said, “Thank you for the gift, Sir Roman.”

The messenger spoke up, “Lord Roman wishes to invite Senior Rust to the Sky Fire Fortress as a guest. Would Senior Rust do him the honor?”

Rust Dragon Wizard sneered, “Why doesn’t he come visit us at the Sea of Stars?”

Now that he was a primordial soul wizard, he naturally had no fear of Roman.

Moreover, he knew that when Roman had reached the primordial soul realm, he had only achieved eight talents.

As for himself, he had achieved perfect nine talents as a primordial soul.

His future achievements would likely surpass Roman’s.

Even though he advanced to the primordial soul realm later, given some time to fully develop the Rust Sword Soul Artifact, he might be able to match Roman in a fight.

The messenger broke out in a cold sweat.

He was just delivering a message, but now, faced with the presence of a primordial soul wizard, he was filled with fear.

Seeing that the invitation to the banquet had failed, the messenger scurried away to report back.

Alexandra couldn’t help but remark, “This is the power of the primordial soul. At least here within the ancient tower, even the Nine Cities Alliance’s threats are nothing.”

Elsie’s heart was filled with longing.

“I will reach the primordial soul realm, no matter what!”

After requesting leave from his true self, Holy Infant joined the festivities. During the three-day ceremony, there was endless revelry, drinking, and merrymaking.

When the party was in full swing, the fiery Alexandra pulled the ice-cold Elsie to dance.

The fourth-circle and fifth-circle wizards couldn’t take their eyes off them. Even Holy Infant, though still a minor, watched intently, mumbling to himself:

“Amazing, the dragon girls’ dance is really something.”

One in blue, one in red.

The two beautiful dragon descendant ladies danced like two graceful serpentine dragons.

Unfortunately, everyone knew that Alexandra and Elsie were a couple, so they were wise enough not to disturb them.

After the banquet, the two dragon girls, Ann and Elsie, went into seclusion, aiming for fifth-circle perfection.

In between his talisman crafting, Holy Infant continued refining the Water God model and the Earth God model.

He had already gathered all the alchemy materials he needed. All that remained was the time to refine them.

Barring any unforeseen events, the fully formed Nick God could be completed within six to seven years.

Inside the Weapon Refinement Room, Phoenix, who had also indulged in three days of pleasure, resumed work.

Every time Phoenix saw Holy Infant working tirelessly like a machine, never showing fatigue, he felt a bit more at ease.

…

Holy Fire Plateau

After annihilating the Tomb Clan a few years ago, the Nine Cities Alliance began a period of rest and recuperation.

The Amethyst Race, over these years, had hollowed out countless mines within the Million Mountains. With a multitude of level 5 Amethyst Race members, their power was formidable.

Without adequate preparation, it was unwise to engage in all-out war.

Moreover, with Io currently in turmoil and battles raging both north and south, now was not the time to waste resources fighting the Amethyst Race. Taking advantage of the chaos for profit was the right move.

Sky Fire Fortress

Roman was playing with a large bronze halberd.

This was a level 6 exotic artifact, similar to a wizard’s magical item.

Such artifacts could be generally referred to as “exotic treasures.”

These exotic treasures were crudely crafted.

With a wizard’s knowledge, they could be deciphered and used, though not as effectively as by the original owners.

The halberd was called, “Annihilation of the Eight Desolations!”

It had belonged to a level 6 leader of the Tomb Clan, who now lay dead by Roman’s Soul Artifact, the Sky Strike Flame Mirror.

“It’s a pity, though this treasure is excellent, it weighs 108,000 pounds… Without spells, it’s impossible to wield. Using spells, however, wastes spell power; I might as well use my own primordial soul spells. It’s better suited for the Amethyst Race or Dragon Abominations, those with strong bodies but simple minds.”

Roman muttered to himself.

In truth, the body of a primordial soul wizard wasn’t weak either.

After all, each ascension of spiritual force slightly enhanced the body.

Plus, he had solidified some passive spells and the like.

But to wield a halberd weighing 108,000 pounds effortlessly was still beyond reach.

# Chapter 1377: The Void Entity (3)

He put the artifact away.

The messenger he sent to attend the Rust Dragon Wizard’s primordial soul ceremony reported, “Lord Roman, the gift has been delivered, and the invitation extended… However, that Rust Dragon Wizard is incredibly arrogant. He accepted the gift but refused the invitation. He even suggested that you visit him at the Sea of Stars.”

Roman’s fist clenched tightly, his brows furrowing as he replied, “He just advanced to the primordial soul realm, and he’s already so arrogant. He doesn’t know his place… He’s too full of himself…”

Roman was now 1,200 years old, having reached the primordial soul realm 300 years ago.

He was not far from becoming a senior sixth-circle wizard.

After the sixth circle, each minor realm’s advancement became extremely difficult.

The intricacies were countless.

Although the Rust Dragon Wizard had reached the primordial soul realm, he had just entered it.

There was still quite a gap between them.

Judging by his tone, he clearly didn’t take Roman seriously at all.

This made Roman’s anger rise.

“Just wait until we return to the Wizard World. We’ll see.”

…

Holy Brilliance Calendar, Year 1217

Month of Flowers

On the barren plains, a troop of barbarian soldiers rode on ferocious beasts the size of giant elephants, and flew on giant birds.

There were only a few hundred of them, but they moved with the presence of thousands.

Judging by their aura, they were all level 3 or above, with many level 4s.

There were also a few level 5s, clearly no weaklings among them.

Their strongest leader was a burly man in heavy armor, with an aura as vast as the sun and moon.

On his neck was a tattoo of a black giant tiger with wings, majestic and fierce.

With every movement, he seemed like a mighty tiger descending from the mountain.

All creatures of the wilderness fled in fear.

His name was Bagh.

He was the seventh general of the Winged Tiger Tribe, one of the six great tribes of the barbarians.

As a warrior close to level 5 peak, he had slain several Imperial Archmages on the northern battlefield in recent years.

At the edge of the Great Rift ahead, Bagh signaled for his troops to stop.

“Lord Bagh, why are we stopping here?” his deputy asked.

Bagh’s gaze was deep and somber as he looked at the abyssal rift ahead.

“Three thousand years ago, when our barbarian king, the Badger King, first reached the Barbarian King realm, he fought a great battle here against a veteran supreme mage of Kane. The battle lasted three days and nights, and in the end, the Barbarian King triumphed against the odds, perishing alongside his foe. After that battle, the Kane Empire learned of our Barbarian King’s invincible courage and no longer dared to test our limits.”

Bagh took out some strong liquor and poured it from the heavens into the gorge below.

“Although the Badger King wasn’t from our Winged Tiger Tribe, I, Bagh, have always respected the strong! This drink is for the Barbarian King!”

The others were also stirred, and hundreds of barbarian warriors shouted towards the abyss in unison, “To the Barbarian King!”

The sound echoed, resonating through the abyss.

Suddenly, a figure emerged from the void, sparks flying from its body, crashing straight into the wilderness.

Boom!

Accompanied by the sound of the earth cracking, a massive crater, a hundred meters in diameter and dozens of meters deep, exploded in the wilderness.

Dust filled the air and, as it settled, a figure emerged, staggering and holding his head.

“The power of the void is so difficult to master. I can’t control it properly at all… My head’s been buzzing like crazy these past few days,” he muttered.

This person was Levi.

Three days ago, he had refined the peculiar withered wood artifact.

So far, he had discovered several functions of this oddity.

First, it increased his spiritual force limit by a full 50 points! This was equivalent to the power of five Water Dragon’s Songs and far superior to the Flame Ghost’s Kiss or Spirit of the Broken Sword. Thus, it was undoubtedly a Morning Star-level oddity.

With this enhancement, Levi’s spiritual force limit had now reached 1150 points.

Second was the most impressive feature of the withered wood artifact. It transformed Levi himself into a rare anomaly, similar to a Space Cracking Beast or a Flame Space Silkworm.

Levi’s body now contained a sliver of the original power of the void.

This new constitution he dubbed:

“The Void Entity.”

This trace of void power allowed him to perform void teleportation with his physical body without relying on a top-grade wizard tool.

As everyone knew, this was a capability only primordial soul wizards possessed, and even then, it required the use of spatial spells.

For Levi, however, it was as instinctual as eating or drinking water.

Moreover, this sliver of void power wasn’t static.

It could slowly increase as Levi’s strength improved or by refining other void-based items like a Space Cracking Beast’s Claw.

By then, the frequency and range of Levi’s void teleportation would gradually expand.

Perhaps one day, while other wizards’ “blink” abilities would have cooldowns of more than a day, Levi would be… “unlimited firepower.”

In that case, even if a primordial soul wizard came, Levi, with his danger perception, Scarlet Dark Dimension, and other trump cards, should have no problem escaping.

The third function of the withered wood artifact

Was to enhance the power of spatial spells. However, spatial spells were profound knowledge only learned after reaching the primordial soul level. For the current Levi, it was somewhat impractical.

The Morning Star-level oddity was extremely mysterious, and Levi had only just refined it.

The functions he had discovered so far were these three.

Further development would need to be done step by step.

Unfortunately, the withered wood did not come with a companion spiritual creature.

In recent days, Levi had been continually practicing with the “void power” within him.

Like a wizard who had just learned a flying spell, he was extremely unskilled.

He got up from the ground, the sparks on his body extinguished.

Ahead, a troop of barbarian soldiers, exuding an overwhelming aura, stared at him in shock.

“This human’s physique is even stronger than ours, the barbarians.”

“Indeed, I can feel it. His vitality is like the blazing sun in the sky, so bright it’s unbearable to look at!”

# Chapter 1378: The Void Entity (4)

“He fell to the ground, creating a massive crater without a single scratch on his body. What a monster,” whispered the barbarian soldiers, their eyes fixed on Levi as if he were some kind of otherworldly being.

Bagh’s expression was serious. He had seen it with his own eyes—this man had emerged from the void itself. Mastering the power of the void was something only the Barbarian King could begin to comprehend.

“Could it be that this man is a foreigner with strength nearing that of the Barbarian King?” he thought, both surprised and uncertain.

As a barbarian, Bagh held no particular fondness for foreigners, but he bore no deep-seated prejudice against them either. He decided to ask, “May I know which foreign power you belong to?”

The natives were aware that foreigners formed factions among themselves, so they actively gathered intelligence on them.

Levi replied, “I don’t belong to any power. I’m just passing through with no hostile intentions. Carry on with what you were doing.”

After saying that, he tapped into his void power once more, preparing to leave.

“Please wait,” Bagh called out.

“What is it?” Levi paused and asked.

“I’m Bagh, a general of the northern Barbarians’ Winged Tiger Tribe. Would you be interested in becoming a guest of honor in our tribe? We already have five like you. Anyone who proves their worth can receive rewards from the Barbarian King. Didn’t you come here from another world to gather resources? But even with your advanced methods, in the few decades you’ve been here, you can’t match the wealth we’ve accumulated over millennia.”

Bagh’s offer was sincere. Their tribe’s Winged Tiger Barbarian King, Barr, was known for his eagerness to recruit talent. Under Barr’s leadership, the Winged Tiger Tribe had reversed its decline and become one of the six major barbarian tribes.

Levi considered for a moment and then said, “Do you have a way to communicate? Leave me a contact, and if I finish my business, I might consider it.”

Bagh’s words made sense. No matter how hard the foreigners worked, the resources they could gather were just the tip of the iceberg compared to the three major native civilizations.

Among the three powers, the Kane Empire reigned supreme, dominating the ages. The Barbarians and the Demon Race were much weaker in comparison and needed to recruit talent to stand against the empire. Foreigners, unrestricted by local allegiances, made the best recruits. Many wizards had already joined the factions, fighting for their chosen side and profiting from the chaos of war.

Levi had considered this path himself but thought actively volunteering would lower his status. Bagh’s invitation presented a convenient opportunity.

He mused to himself, “Now that my strength is enough to traverse Io freely, it’s time to come out of hiding. Apart from the Kane Empire, tightly controlled by the Supreme Archmage, the Demon Race has the Mind Flayers as their pawns. I should see for myself what the Barbarians have to offer.”

Levi had long been curious about the Barbarians’ Totem Warrior path. He wanted to take this chance to study it, to see if it could provide any insights for the path of knights. The road to transcendence lies in studying various strengths, adopting the best, and discarding the rest.

Seeing that the foreigner might be interested in joining, Bagh’s face lit up with a smile. “Our method of communication may seem a bit primitive,” he admitted, aware that the foreigner’s civilization was far more advanced than his own tribe.

He handed Levi a shell.

“This is an Echo Shell, extremely rare,” Bagh explained, holding up the shell. “They come in pairs, one male and one female. If you and I each hold one, we can communicate across Io.”

Levi examined the shell carefully, finding no issues with it. He smiled and said, “Interesting.”

Not wanting to delay his march, Bagh said, “The Winged Tiger Tribe will always welcome you. I have some matters to attend to, so I must take my leave… Also, this rift is a battleground where one of our Barbarian Kings fought a Supreme Mage from Kane. It may still hold hidden dangers. It’s best if you don’t venture too deep.”

“Thanks for the warning. I’ll be careful,” Levi replied.

After bidding farewell, Bagh led his army southward in a hurry.

Levi watched them disappear into the distance, then returned to his shelter. “These barbarians are quite different from my preconceived notions,” he mused.

Ancient Banyan Fairyland. The region of Flaming Mountain.

The Iron Tree was thriving, now over two meters tall. The Black Lotus Beast rested in the lava, healing its injuries. When it saw Levi approaching, it quickly stood up.

“Lord Dragon King,” it greeted respectfully.

“It’s fine. Continue your recovery. Your body still needs a lot of time to heal,” Levi replied.

The Black Lotus Beast had already awakened but had been severely weakened by the Nine Cities Alliance and required a long period of rest to fully recover. Without Simon’s control, the beast had regained most of its sanity. It understood that it was Levi who had saved it and knew that he wasn’t a Dragon Abomination but rather a human with Dragon Clan blood.

After Levi displayed his Six Dragon’s Might and gave a convincing speech, the Black Lotus Beast willingly submitted to him. After all, Levi possessed the bloodline of its ancestor, the Red Lotus Dragon, perhaps even stronger.

Seeing the Dragon King’s kind nature warmed the beast’s heart. The Dragon King was nothing like Simon—he was genuinely a good person. The Black Lotus Beast had been resting peacefully in this paradise for three years, eating and sleeping with nothing else to do, and it almost felt embarrassed by such a leisurely life.

After checking on the Black Lotus Beast, Levi returned to the Small Stone Pond. Nearby, in the Graveyard of Death, the fruits on the Dead Soul Date Tree had all ripened. The tree thrived here just as well as in its original habitat.

Gerri the Swordsman was quietly training, practicing his swordsmanship. Levi had already learned Ghost Crying Slash from Gerri, incorporating it into his own sword techniques. He also had some ideas for the second form of the Heavenly Dragon Sword Codex.

The other undead, too, were growing stronger, nourished by the death energy that surrounded them.

# Chapter 1379: The Void Entity (5)

When he gets the chance, Levi plans to visit Hell or the School of Death headquarters to capture more Undead and raise them here.

Even though he isn’t a wizard of the School of Death, with the Book of Death and the Graveyard of Death, he might just be able to create an Undead Calamity and unleash an army!

As his Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison advances further, he could even open an “Undead Zone.”

After harvesting all the Dead Soul Dates, it would take at least a few decades for the next batch to bloom and ripen. However, Levi now has over a hundred of them, which should be enough for his training for a long time.

He consumed one, and the juice melted in his mouth. A gentle warmth flowed into his mind.

Within the Divine Ring Tower, Jin and Fleur, who resided there, also seemed to be absorbing this warm flow. Levi had noticed this phenomenon long ago.

Companion spiritual creatures can gradually grow, too. Generally speaking, as a wizard’s spiritual force grows and their power increases, the companion creatures also improve until they reach their own limits.

Long was a bit special; its growth simply required constant eating. Levi wasn’t stingy with his spiritual creatures, allowing them to absorb the warm flow freely.

The Seven-Colored Crystal had also grown significantly compared to three years ago. Inside, the silhouettes of nine oddities floated.

A nondescript withered wood emitted the brightest, most precious glow.

After finishing his meditation, Levi took out the Klein Crystal.

Spiritual Force: 800/1150

Spell Power: 80,000

…

“My spiritual force is now comparable to a veteran fifth-circle senior wizard. Among the top-tier talents of my generation, there probably isn’t anyone else with 800 points of spiritual force.”

After reaching the fifth circle, progress for everyone becomes slower and more challenging. Levi, however, advanced steadily, step by step, eventually surpassing others.

All of this would not have been possible without the panel, the Truth Oddity, the Holy Infant avatar, the Dead Soul Dates, the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, and many other factors.

Of course, Levi’s effort was also crucial.

In terms of his knight training, the Sky Dragon Breathing Technique is close to reaching level five and will be a primary focus for the coming years.

In addition, Levi’s Six Heavenly Gods is currently nearing the end of level eight, and a breakthrough isn’t far off. He’s eager to see how it performs after reaching level nine, believing it will significantly enhance his strength.

Throughout history, the chasm between the primordial soul and the fifth circle has been like an insurmountable barrier. Levi doesn’t intend to challenge a primordial soul with his fifth-circle power, but he does want to test how far he can go, relying on his various skills and hidden cards before he breaks through to the primordial soul.

In the days that followed, while training in the wilderness, Levi continuously worked on taming the sliver of void power within him.

A month later, Levi could now perform Void Teleportation with ease. He tested his ability and found that his maximum range was around a hundred miles. However, with his current store of void power, he could execute Void Teleportation up to ten times in a row.

This meant he could “blink” ten times consecutively before exhausting his void power.

For Levi, the greatest advantage of void power wasn’t for escaping; it was for surprise attacks. Combining void power with Wind Dragon Scamper, he could strike wherever he wanted, whenever he wanted, without worrying about being kited by mages.

He called this void teleportation skill “Void Step.”

One day, above the rift, sparks flickered in the void. A figure appeared out of thin air.

“Now that I’ve fully mastered the Void Step, combined with the Golden Mirror and Circle of Ouroboros, my escape capabilities are virtually unmatched. It’s time to explore this Abyss.”

After wiping away any traces of his presence and checking his condition, Levi flew toward the Abyss.

“According to Bagh, a Barbarian King fell here. I must be cautious during this exploration.”

After all, this was the site of a level-six powerhouse’s death. If they were like Rose and hadn’t died completely, Levi could be in serious danger.

But based on his current Danger Perception, there didn’t seem to be any immediate threats.

Half a day later, under the flicker of the Hermit Rune, Levi had reached the bottom of the Abyss.

Here lay a vast underground world.

Miasma, toxic gases, and moisture had accumulated here for countless years.

The walls were covered in all sorts of moss and fungi.

A dark underground lake spread out before him.

Along the shore and across the lake, flocks of some kind of black-beast waterfowl gathered.

“It looks like this place has become a nest for black beasts… The giant specter seen by the Flying Scythe Beast must also be a level-five black beast.”

With so many black beasts, Levi certainly couldn’t let the opportunity slip by.

He released the Wind God Model, Gerri the Swordsman, and other undead creatures, ordering them to harvest all the low-level black beasts and pile them under the ancient banyan tree for Long to feast on.

He also summoned his Sword Spirit and joined the fray himself.

Together, the two swordsmen began harvesting the level-four and level-five black beasts in the area.

Half a day later, the lake had fallen silent.

All the black beasts, except for those that had managed to flee into the deeper parts of the underground world, had become fertilizer for the Queen Banyan.

On the vast plains, the Queen Banyan grew more vigorous, sprouting tender new buds.

Levi estimated that Senior Mana was likely close to awakening. When that happened, he’d have a primordial soul-level powerhouse on his side.

Suddenly, a somewhat nervous, childish voice called out:

“Thank you for saving me.”

The speaker wasn’t human; it was a small, luminous, snow-white shell.

The shell was only about the size of Levi’s palm.

“Are you speaking to me?” Levi asked.

The shell slowly opened, and a tiny, milk-white figure, completely naked, flew out.

Recalling his studies, Levi’s eyes flickered with recognition. “A member of the Shell Demon Clan?”

The little figure nodded. “Yes, my name is Jibek. If it weren’t for you, those big creatures would have eaten me.”

# Chapter 1380: The Void Entity (6)

Levi clicked his tongue in surprise.

“I never thought that the Io Continent would still have the Shell Demon Clan.”

Shell demons were, in essence, small fairies that lived in shells, much like hermit crabs.

In ancient times, there were many kinds of little fairies. Flower fairies, grass fairies, stone fairies… It could be said that any place with mountains, rivers, or forests with spiritual energy might nurture a tribe of little fairies.

Most little fairies were gentle by nature and not good at fighting, but they were well-suited for handling various chores for wizards.

As wizard civilization developed rapidly, the little fairies quickly declined. There was no way around it, as these little creatures couldn’t be bred in captivity.

Nowadays, they had become the playthings of the wealthy in the Wizard World.

“Why are you here? This place is full of black beasts,” Levi asked.

“Our Shell Demon Clan has lived here since ancient times. These big brutes are invaders,” Jibek replied angrily.

“Jibek, where did you go? The Mistress has been looking for you!” A female shell demon, slightly larger than Jibek, emerged from the lake and grabbed Jibek, pulling him away.

“The Mistress told you not to talk to strangers. How did you forget so quickly?” she scolded.

Jibek muttered, “He saved me. I don’t think he’s a bad person.”

Levi’s eyes flickered thoughtfully. Like ordinary fairies, shell demons could be used to tend to rare plants and flowers. If he could somehow entice these little fairies to the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, it would be a good deal.

As Levi was pondering his plan, a gentle, magnetic female voice tinged with a bit of shyness suddenly echoed in his mind.

“Honored one, I am the Shell Demon Mistress. Would you care to come down to the lake for a chat?”

Levi’s mind whirled. This woman was likely the leader of this group of shell demons. It seemed she had noticed him earlier when he was hunting the black beasts, but wasn’t sure of his intentions and thus sent Jibek to test him.

Passing through a series of lake tunnels and some simple illusions, Levi arrived at a hidden place and saw a magnificent castle made of coral.

The castle was splendidly luxurious, with thousands of shell demons living there.

In the Mistress Hall, atop a massive shell about three meters in diameter, sat a figure with a snow-white body indistinguishable from a human’s. Her skin was soft and smooth, her curves gentle, and her body as supple as boneless flesh.

In truth, shell demons indeed had no bones, resembling clam meat. She had two semi-transparent, rainbow-colored shells fluttering behind her like wings, which flapped as she flew.

“Thank you for saving Jibek, Lord. I am Linabell, the Mistress of this Shell Demon Clan,” the Shell Demon Mistress said.

Judging by her power, the Shell Demon Mistress seemed to be only at level four. She appeared a bit nervous in front of Levi, a level five powerhouse.

“No need to be so formal. I was just hunting the black beasts here and happened to save her. I like helping others,” Levi replied with a slight smile.

The Shell Demon Mistress smiled gently and replied shyly, “Although we have lived here for generations, we are weak and have nothing much to offer in gratitude. Here are some shell pearls for you, Lord.”

She gestured for two adorable female shell demons to present two jade boxes, each containing translucent pearls.

Shell demons could produce shell pearls, which were excellent materials for making potions.

Levi put away the shell pearls and asked, “This place is so dangerous. Why don’t you and your people move to the sea?”

The Mistress sighed and replied, “The sea is too far away. With our strength, we can’t make the journey… Moreover, deep within this underground world lies a treasure of our clan. We have always wanted to retrieve it, but we are powerless to do so.”

Levi said, “So you introduced yourself to me in hopes that I would help you retrieve this treasure?”

The Mistress looked troubled and said cautiously, “Yes, that’s exactly what I was hoping for. Our clan was once prosperous, with tens of thousands of members. But since losing our treasure deep in the underground world and having our homeland invaded by black beasts, we have gradually declined… If you can help us, we are willing to become your vassals, asking only that you take us in.”

After some thought, Levi said, “Tell me the situation in detail, and I’ll consider it.”

The Shell Demon Mistress sighed in relief and quickly explained everything to Levi.

Jibek and the other little shell demons eagerly brought out what they considered to be their finest delicacies to entertain Levi.

As it turned out, the Shell Demon Clan in this area had once been quite prosperous. They had lived even deeper within the underground world, where they discovered a massive ancient shell with a diameter of a kilometer, possibly the remains of a level-six creature.

Ever since, the Shell Demon Clan had relied on their ancestral shell-refining techniques to refine this giant shell for generations. A rare creation, encapsulating the collective wisdom of the Shell Demon Clan, was born from their efforts: the Ancient Shell Palace.

This was a shell demon nest that combined functions for living, reproduction, attacking, escaping, and defense—all in one. From the description, Levi guessed that it might be an exotic treasure above level six, somewhat like the “Sky Fire Fortress” of the Nine Cities Alliance, though likely not as advanced.

Later, a Supreme Mage from the empire stumbled upon this place and tried to seize the Ancient Shell Palace. The Shell Demon Clan was no match for him. The Shell Demon Mistress at the time then contacted her cross-species lover, a Barbarian King from the barbarians.

The Badger Barbarian King was the same Barbarian King warrior mentioned by Bagh, who had died here.

A fierce battle ensued in this place. The Barbarian King was no match for the Supreme Mage but fought valiantly for the Shell Demon Mistress, choosing to perish together with the mage.

Not long after, this place became a convergence point. Black beasts ran rampant, and danger lurked everywhere. Without being a level-six powerhouse, no one dared to delve deep into this area, and it gradually faded from people’s memories.

The black beasts Levi had killed were only the tip of the iceberg of the underground world. In the depths, level-five and above black beasts were common, and even peak level-five black beasts appeared frequently.

“A tragic yet beautiful love story,” Levi commented.

The Shell Demon Mistress added, “My lord, I speak the truth.”

Levi said, “I can help you retrieve your treasure. But you must swear loyalty to me and take the fairy oath.”

The Shell Demon Mistress replied decisively, “No problem!”

For her and her people, staying here would only mean a slow death. Sooner or later, they would be discovered by the black beasts and end up as snacks for them.

Only by obtaining the Ancient Shell Palace could the Shell Demon Clan rise again.

And for Levi, as long as he enslaved these little fairies, the Ancient Shell Palace would effectively be his.

Levi said, “You are not safe here. Swear the oath, and I’ll take you to a more habitable place.”

“I swear…”

As the queen, the Mistress held absolute control over her clan, much like a queen bee. Where Linabell led, the clan followed.

On this day, more than three thousand shell demons, together with their Mistress, arrived at the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

“Wow, the air smells so sweet.”

“Wow, the spring water is so good.”

“Such tall trees.”

“What a huge turtle.”

They chirped like a flock of little sparrows, making the fairyland livelier.

Levi said, “In this fairyland, there are many springs of immortality. Next to them, I’ve planted medicinal herbs. You can live in the springs, which will benefit your growth. Just help take care of the plants and flowers in your spare time.”

“Yes, my lord,” the Mistress replied, her eyes welling up with tears of joy. With a place like this to call home, the Ancient Shell Palace suddenly seemed much less important…

Watching the busy figures of the Shell Demon Clan, Levi mused to himself.

“Shrimp soldiers, crab generals, clam maidens, turtle guards, and dragons all over the place… Hmm, this Dragon Palace is really starting to take shape. All that’s left is a Crystal Palace.”

He stepped out of the fairyland, gazing into the depths of the underground world.

“The Crystal Palace lies just below.”

# Chapter 1381: Fluorescent Illusion Tree

Northern Io.

Nameless Rift Valley, underground world.

After taking in the Shell Demons, Levi continued to venture deeper.

He was not in a hurry to head to the Barbarian Race.

It wouldn’t be too late to explore the resource point that the Flying Scythe Beast had discovered first.

As Levi went deeper, his Danger Perception began to react.

Of course, these were all within the range of normal fluctuations.

The swordsman Gerri and the Wind God model were on Levi’s left and right.

Under the impenetrable Sword Qi and Wind Blades, all the black beasts that dared to ambush Levi were killed.

The beast’s skin and useful materials were left behind. The rest of the flesh and blood were piled under the ancient banyan tree.

“Even without the Ancient Shell Palace, this place is still worth a visit. There are so many black beasts here. It’ll be enough for Long to eat for a long time.”

Levi didn’t know how long he had walked.

A tall forest of dead trees appeared in front of them, and fungi were everywhere.

A straight ravine that was ten miles long could be seen in the forest. It looked like it had been cut open by a weapon.

“These should be the traces of the battle between the Badger Barbarian King and that Supreme Mage… The power of a single attack can plow ten miles of land and change the terrain of mountains and rivers. A level 6 expert is so terrifying!”

Suddenly, a storm of blood rushed toward Levi as hundreds of small dragons that looked like bats charged toward him.

“Pterodactyl Clan. Unfortunately, they’re all black beasts. We can’t purify them for the time being. Let’s kill them,” said Levi.

Gerri’s magnificent sword radiance swept across the sky, and the Wind God model howled with the wind.

These low-level mixed-blood dragon clans fell one after another.

In the forest of dead trees, a huge figure covered the sky and the sun. A fishy smell filled the air.

A black Winged Dragon with a wingspan of 100 meters stirred up a black gale.

Still, Levi did not need to make a move. The Wind God model and the swordsman spent some effort to kill the Winged Dragon.

“Black Wind Winged Dragon, a level five mixed-blood dragon. It just so happens that it can be combined with the bloodline essence of the Thunderstorm Wolf Dragon to form the Advancement Potion for my Sky Dragon Breathing Technique.”

Levi quickly collected the blood.

The Black Wind Winged Dragon’s skin, tendons, bones, and other materials were also good materials for refining weapons.

Levi was in a good mood to have such a harvest just as he entered.

Three days later, Levi arrived at an underground river that was dozens of miles wide.

The water system extended in all directions.

In the underground river, there were some black beasts that liked the dark and damp.

Pairs of green eyes emerged from the darkness.

One of them had a pair of water-tank-sized eyes.

“Roar!”

The monster let out a low roar as if an engine had started.

Hundreds of giant toads were hiding on the rocky beach.

Their tongues shot out like missiles at Levi.

Behind Levi, a body-tempering clone appeared and protected him.

Rumble!

Most of the attacks were deflected.

Only the tongue of the giant toad that was like a small hill pierced through the body of the body-tempering clone, but it was blocked by Levi’s Indestructible Armor.

At the end of the tongue, there was actually a human-like face, ferocious and terrifying.

“Although there’s no one here, you can’t look so casual and ugly, right?”

Levi grabbed the giant tongue with his big hand and exerted force!

The level 5 toad kept struggling.

The toad was about to be pulled over by the strange person with great strength.

At the critical moment, the toad cut off its tongue to survive.

Levi raised his hand and slashed out with his sword, chopping off the toad’s head.

Its body was still twisting as it was sliced into eight pieces by Levi. A suffocating poisonous fog began to spread. The Wind God model stirred up a strong gust of wind and blew away the toxic fog.

Levi skillfully took out the toad’s poison sac.

“This thing can be used to increase the toxicity of the body-tempering clone.”

In the Wind God model, Thunder Roc released thousands of thunderbolts, carpet-bombing the area.

Swordsman Gerri’s sword lights crisscrossed.

The other toads all died.

This place was quiet.

On the rock where the toad leader was lying, a strange translucent plant with fluorescent light was twisting its branches and emitting a fragrance.

Around the plant, there seemed to be many illusions. If an ordinary wizard did not pay attention, they would fall into the trap.

“Fluorescent Illusion Tree… It is a rare plant that grows in extremely dark places. Its branches and leaves are ground into powder. It is a fifth-circle medicinal material. It is needed for several primordial soul breakthrough potions. Its medicinal properties are to train one’s spiritual force and help one condense one’s soul.

“Consuming it directly would also have miraculous effects. The powerful hallucinogenic factors contained within are enough to cause a fifth-circle wizard to fall into various illusions.

“If one could pass through the illusion, it would be very helpful in condensing their mind and improving their willpower.

“This item can increase the speed at which I condense my Ultimate Soul. It’s truly a timely help.”

Levi was overjoyed.

The further he went, the slower he would condense his soul to the Ultimate Soul. It would be better if he had this.

Of course, if one had ordinary willpower, it would not be recommended to take it directly. Otherwise, it would be easy to lose themselves in the illusions.

Although their life was not in danger, it was not a good thing.

However, with Levi’s willpower, it should not be a problem.

Moreover, the Nightmare Dragon bloodline in his body was able to restrain all kinds of illusions.

“In the Wizard World, this is a treasure that even primordial soul wizards would fight over. After all, this thing is also good for strengthening the soul. This underground trip is too profitable!”

He entered the Ancient Banyan Fairyland and went to the medium-sized Element-Rich Land No. 034.

Netherworld Cave.

This place was thousands of meters below the Ancient Banyan Fairyland. The Spring Water of Immortality flowed into the underground river and nourished the earth.

The ecological environment here was the closest to the underground world.

“Very good. This will be your home from now on.”

The Fluorescent Illusion Tree was relatively fragile. In order to prevent the transplant from failing, Levi carefully moved the entire boulder into the Netherworld Cave.

# Chapter 1382: Snake Black Beast

Levi summoned the Scythe Demon Spirit and asked it to guard the Netherworld Cave to prevent other transcendent creatures from eating the tree by mistake.

The transplant was complete.

Levi muttered to himself, “This underground world is a true treasure land. It is not inferior to those large intersections on the surface… However, because the entrance is difficult to find and is also densely packed with black beasts, it makes it very difficult to develop this place.”

Levi planned to take the Ancient Shell Palace and explore the place instead of leaving.

Firstly, he had to stock up on more black beast flesh and materials.

Secondly, he had to collect more precious animals and plants from the underground world.

In any case, he had the Ancient Banyan Fairyland now, so he was not afraid that he could not take it away.

As they went deeper, more and more black beasts appeared.

Levi’s speed was slowed down again and again.

In order to get the treasure as soon as possible, he started to use Hermit Rune. After obtaining the treasure, he would continue to harvest the black beasts.

The underground world was far bigger than Levi had imagined.

The Abyss Great Rift was just an entrance.

He suspected that there were many underground worlds similar to this one in Io.

At the thought of this, Levi advanced carefully. If his Danger Perception felt strong, he would leave without hesitation.

In such a vast land, there might be a level 6 existence hidden. Levi could not let his guard down.

Three days later.

“My Lord, this is the place, under this underground lake.”

The shell demon mistress shrunk and stood on Levi’s shoulder, her small, smooth feet tickling his heart.

Levi used his Spiritual Perception to sense it.

There was indeed a huge building under the lake.

It was completely white and surrounded by a circle of purple stripes. Its overall shape was like a beehive. It was densely covered with passages, and its surface was covered with algae. There were also heavy traces of battle damage.

Ancient Shell Palace.

It was a treasure that the Shell Demon Clan had forged for generations with their collective strength. It was the crystallization of their civilization’s wisdom!

On the surface of the Ancient Shell Palace, there were spikes that protruded like sea urchins. The tallest one was over a hundred meters long.

According to the shell demon mistress’s introduction, these things were called lightning pillars. They were the firepower system of the Ancient Shell Palace.

The lightning pillar naturally grew on the surface of the ancient giant shell.

The shell demons modified it into a thunder cannon barrel.

The source of its attack energy was also from the giant shell itself.

Levi analyzed that after the giant shell died, it left behind some level 6 lightning-type power in the shell. The shell demons used their own shell refining techniques to develop and utilize it.

It was said that even a level 6 expert would have to retreat from the might of a single blast from the highest lightning pillar.

The Barbarian King had been able to kill the Supreme Mage because the Shell Demon Clan had used this cannon to assist him.

This made Levi’s heart burn.

To Levi, it could be said that he had grasped a great killing weapon that was enough to threaten a primordial soul!

Of course, after such a long time, it was unknown whether the lightning pillar could still be used. It was not wise to have high expectations.

Next to the Ancient Shell Palace, there was also a huge snake that was sleeping. It was a black beast that Levi did not recognize.

It was completely black and had merged with the lake water, so it did not notice Levi’s arrival.

Judging from its aura, it was a peak level 5 black beast.

This was the strongest black beast Levi had encountered since he entered the underground world.

The Wind God model and the swordsman Gerri couldn’t deal with it.

Levi had already thought of a countermeasure.

His figure flickered and disappeared from where he was.

When Levi reappeared, he was already in front of the snake.

In the next moment, a huge hole appeared and sucked the snake in, completely unaware of the situation.

It was not that Levi could not defeat the snake without the help of the array, but he did not want his battle with the snake to be projected.

After all, the snake was also a peal level 5 mini-boss.

Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison.

Rolling Stone Hell.

The snake descended from the sky and opened its bloody mouth. Black poisonous water flooded the ground and corroded everything.

Levi’s body-tempering clone charged forward, his Rock Demon form taking on the level 5 snake head-on.

The clone was sent flying again and again, but it kept getting up.

Levi waved his hand.

Purgatory mist flew out and wrapped around the snake.

The snake was controlled.

At the same time, a crisp wind chime sounded.

A thousand wind chimes spun and surrounded the snake.

Top-grade Wizard Tool, Bell of a Thousand Winds.

A thousand hurricanes formed a hurricane domain that enveloped the snake.

The snake felt like it was stuck in a quagmire, unable to move.

The scales on his body collided with the hurricane, sending out countless sparks.

Levi’s current cultivation had already surpassed the Wind Witch by a lot.

When he used this Wizard Tool, its power would be even greater.

The power of a top-grade Wizard Tool was starting to show.

He only relied on the two top-grade Wizard Tools, [Dance of the Purgatory] and [Bell of a Thousand Winds], to complement his body tempering technique.

Levi would be able to fight against a peak level 5 snake.

The results of his cultivation over the years could be seen.

The snake’s scales were riddled with wounds. Black blood spurted out and wailed incessantly.

Levi pitied it and did not want it to continue suffering.

The muscles on his arm bulged, and a huge force erupted. The Heavenly Dragon Sword Codex was activated, and he slashed vertically!

The indestructible red Sword Qi split the snake into two.

The snake’s internal organs flowed out, and it gradually stopped struggling.

Levi frowned and realized that things were not that simple. The sense of danger had not disappeared.

Immediately after, a twisted human face appeared on the snake’s head.

This face had a vicious expression and looked ferocious.

In the blink of an eye, the snake’s head had actually turned into the head of a brawny man. His face was covered with giant snake scales, making him look ugly and terrifying.

Levi swung his sword again, but it was swatted away by the water snake’s tail.

# Chapter 1383: The Barbarian King's Obsession

The snake raised its upper body. Its body was stitched together by some kind of strength, and a pair of thick and powerful arms grew out.

“There’s still a second stage?”

This was the first time Levi had encountered such a situation.

The current snake could already give him a strong sense of danger.

His intuition told him that even an ordinary perfected fifth-circle wizard would not be a match for the snake.

This gave Levi the illusion that he was facing a peak level 5 Amethyst Race member.

“Kill… Kill… Kill!”

The snake let out a deep roar.

Its left hand dispersed Levi’s Sword Qi. The snake inserted its right hand into itsbody and took out a thick and sturdy rib.

Strange black flames spewed out of the head, giving the bone the shape of a battle axe.

Boom!

The battle axe fell.

An extremely violent attack wave tore through the Rolling Stone Hell.

Levi’s figure flashed and he appeared in the Inferno Hell with a solemn expression.

He could vaguely guess what was going on.

Levi didn’t dare to underestimate his opponent. After the Crimson Emperor Dragon Flames swept out, the Flame Dragon’s true form appeared.

Not only that, Levi even conjured the Crimson Emperor Dragon Armor.

The void energy in Levi’s body burst forth and he appeared behind the giant snake. He planned to take the snake away with a single blow.

“Crimson Dragon in the Sky!”

The Sword Qi that was enough to make a perfected fifth-circle wizard retreat was ineffective.

The snake seemed to have been possessed by a god and was suddenly enlightened. It had predicted Levi’s flash attack.

The giant axe slashed backward, clashing with Levi’s Sword Qi.

An earth-shattering shockwave swept out, and the Inferno Hell began to tremble.

“Such powerful battle awareness and techniques!” Levi exclaimed in his heart, but he did not panic.

The snake turned around and swung its huge Opening Slash, looking like Pangu separating the heavens and earth!

“Uncontainable Fury…”

Levi could vaguely hear the human-like roar of a giant snake.

This snake seemed to know how to use extremely powerful combat techniques.

With a slash, the black blood in the giant snake’s body suddenly exploded, turning into endless black energy that condensed on the axe light!

The void trembled in front of the axe light. It could be seen how terrifying the power of this attack was!

“Interesting.”

Dragon horns appeared on Levi’s head, and his body kept growing. A vast amount of power gathered on the Crimson Dragon Steel Slash.

Hah!

In terms of brute force, who was Levi afraid of?

The greatsword and the great axe collided, and the aftershock of the collision shattered the Inferno Hell.

The Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison became the arena for Levi and the snake.

Two Gods of War used cold weapons, clashing with brute force and combat skills!

The snake hacked and slashed as it muttered, “Domineering and Independent!”

A terrifying pressure swept across, but it was blocked by the Nightmare Helmet.

“This guy actually knows mental attacks?”

Levi suppressed the doubts in his heart and blocked with his sword.

The two figures moved freely in the array. Between the saber light and sword shadow, it was a killing move!

“Delightful!”

Ever since the Crimson Emperor Dragon reached level 5, Levi had never fought so freely.

The giant axe on the other side became even more ferocious, fearless, and reckless!

The Wind Blade Hell was shattered in the battle between the two.

The giant snake swung its giant axe down like a god stepping down. A low roar sounded, “Traceless Star Stepping…”

Rumble!

The Dead Sea Hell that had just appeared was split open by the snake’s axe!

“Hahaha.”

As Levi laughed, he used his Sword Qi to block the axe light.

The giant snake leaped up and spun its body. The axe drew a perfect arc in the air, and lightning appeared. A crescent-shaped slash was seen.

“Half Moon Thunder!”

Seeing the terrifying power of this move, the phantom of a three-headed, six-armed giant appeared behind Levi.

“Six Heavenly Gods!”

It seemed a little strenuous not to use the Heavenly Gods. For safety reasons, it was better to use the Bloodline Dharma Body…

With the might of the Heavenly God, the sword shattered half a moon!

The giant snake’s axe slashed out from below!

“Rising Sun…”

The axe light was like the rising sun, illuminating everything.

The Six Heavenly Gods’ Sword Wielding suppressed the sun with the power of man conquering the heavens!

The morning sun was extinguished by the Sword Qi, and the world once again fell into darkness and silence!

After this strike, only the skeleton of the snake remained. Its flesh and blood had already been burned to nothingness.

A twisted figure like an evil spirit lingered within.

He was wearing heavy armor that looked like a hedgehog. He was tall and sturdy, and he held a huge stone axe in his hand.

He took a step forward and leaped high into the air. The phantom of the evil spirit burned and fused into the giant axe.

“Sacrifice Oneself for Righteousness!”

Levi’s expression changed.

This attack was stronger than any enemy attack he had encountered before.

Even if it was a peak level 5 Amethyst Race member, they would probably be cut into two.

“Send him off…”

Night fell, and there were no restrictions.

The Six Heavenly Gods burned the Dharma Body and slashed out!

The sword light and axe light collided like a supernova explosion. The night was as bright as day, and the last Shadow Hell was shattered…

The curtain was removed, and the world became clear.

The blue sky and white clouds of the Ancient Banyan Fairyland were revealed.

The illusory evil spirit looked at Linabell, who was watching the battle from afar.

“Rosabella…” He murmured softly.

“I’m Linabell, and Rosabella is my grandmother… Are you Senior Badger Barbarian King?” asked Linabell.

The evil spirit was silent, but it also seemed to have been relieved of a heavy burden. It sighed faintly and disappeared.

The bone axe also completely collapsed and turned into dust.

A bloody snakeskin floated down with the wind, and Levi reached out to grab it.

“The ‘Warlord Catalog’. Take life and death lightly. If you’re not convinced, fight…”

Levi was pleasantly surprised, but then he was filled with respect. He looked at the void in front of him and said, “Thank you for your teachings, Senior!”

Linabell flew over and sighed, “I didn’t expect that Senior Barbarian King’s obsession to protect the Ancient Shell Palace would actually turn into an evil spirit.”

She was smart and naturally understood what had happened.

# Chapter 1384: Comprehension of the Warlord Catalog

The revival of the snake that had just died was related to the Barbarian King’s evil spirit.

Perhaps, thousands of years ago, after his death, due to his strong obsession, by chance, the obsessive spirit parasitized the snake and fused with it, making it an incarnation of an evil spirit.

However, the snake had always been the leader.

The snake gradually grew into a giant beast at the peak of level 5, but the evil spirit remained in a deep sleep.

When the snake died, the evil spirit would instinctively continue to fight until it dissipated.

Levi sighed, “There are true feelings in the human realm and there is true love in the human realm…”

After learning about the Badger Barbarian King’s deeds, Levi felt even more respect for him.

Levi didn’t really approve of the Barbarian King’s methods and ideals, but the Barbarian King was indeed a real man.

Before the Badger Barbarian King’s evil spirit completely dissipated, it had dedicated its entire life’s effort to create a powerful combat technique and carved it on the snake skin before giving it to Levi.

The Warlord Catalog.

It was a combat technique book that was suitable for most cold weapons.

The Badger Barbarian King used an axe, but Levi’s greatsword, halberd, broadsword, spear, and other weapons were also suitable for this technique.

The Warlord Catalog was divided into nine levels. The higher the level, the more profound it became and the harder it was to comprehend.

The lower three levels, middle three levels, and upper three levels corresponded to level four, five, and six barbarian warriors respectively!

The above-mentioned corresponding relationship was just the entry threshold for learning.

It did not mean that the lower three levels could only display level 4 battle prowess.

Rather, it meant that unless one was a monstrous genius who had reached level 4, they would be able to start learning the lower three levels of The Warlord Catalog. Otherwise, their bodies and willpower would not be able to withstand it, and it would only harm them.

Lower three levels:

Uncontainable Fury, Brave Man is Fearless, and Domineering and Independant.

Middle three levels:

Traceless Star Stepping, Half Moon Thunder, Rising Sun.

Upper three levels:

Sacrifice Oneself for Righteousness, Fight Against Heaven and Earth, There is Only One King!

“Combat techniques are not divided by race or occupation. They are just different techniques for using power. On this basis, there are slight differences due to the different transcendent systems… Although I’m not a barbarian warrior, I should be able to cultivate this combat technique.”

He roughly glanced at the first level of ‘Uncontainable Fury’ and felt that it was not difficult. He resisted the urge to start learning now.

Levi copied The Warlord Catalog onto the memory slate to prevent the content from being lost due to the damage done to the snakeskin.

Levi returned to the underground lake.

The Ancient Shell Palace was like a sunken ship. It had been lost for many years and was full of traces of time.

Levi had completely eliminated the black beasts hidden within.

Then, a huge hole appeared in the Ancient Banyan Fairyland. A suction force came and sucked the Ancient Shell Palace into it.

On the grassland, the Ancient Shell Palace landed on the ground with a loud bang. Dust flew into the air, and the surroundings shook.

The Holy Grail’s surprised voice sounded, “This thing is not bad. Where did you get it?”

Levi was in a good mood and said with a smile, “Hahaha, this is a treasure of the Shell Demon Clan.”

After Sauron’s Four Treasures and the Flame-Gathering Pot, Levi obtained another rare treasure.

Moreover, this treasure was extremely special. It was a rare fortress-type treasure.

In the Wizard World, it was also something that primordial soul wizards would also flock to obtain them.

Linabel and the rest of the shell demons flew over and surrounded the Ancient Shell Palace. They were so excited that they couldn’t even speak properly.

“I actually saw my clan’s sacred relic again. I thought I would never see it again.”

“I wonder if it can still be used?”

Everyone looked at him curiously.

The shell demon mistress said, “Sir, we want to study the Ancient Shell Palace next and try to get it up and running again as soon as possible.”

Levi replied, “Sure. Tell me if you have any research results.”

Levi was also looking forward to seeing if the level 6 lightning pillar could still be used.

In the future, if he encountered a great enemy of the primordial soul realm, he would let them have a taste of the might of this ‘Italian Cannon’!

The shell demons flew into the Ancient Shell Palace, and Levi followed them around.

The inside was like a beehive, densely packed with shell houses. There were also some strange-looking buildings that were made of shells.

This reminded Levi of the sound shell Bagh had given him.

Io’s water seemed to be filled with many strange shells with incredible abilities.

After some modifications, it was a simple and primitive transcendent item.

Levi left the Ancient Shell Palace and returned to the outside world.

This trip to the underground world could be said to have yielded a lot for Levi… Black Beast, Fluorescent Illusion Tree, Ancient Shell Palace, Shell Demon Clan, and The Warlord Catalog.

Levi was not in a hurry to return to the surface. He planned to continue hunting black beasts here, search for resources, and cultivate at the same time.

A month later, somewhere in the underground world.

A black beast that looked like a giant jellyfish released black lightning. It covered the sky and earth, and its might was terrifying.

A swordsman in pitch-black magic armor was bathed in lightning. He held a greatsword in his hand and was furious!

“The Warlord Catalog, Uncontainable Fury!”

A furious attack appeared, and the power of the Sword Qi was even stronger than Levi’s Sword Qi previously.

The black beast was dead!

Levi put away his sword and stood there silently.

“What a powerful combat technique. Just the lower three levels are not inferior to my ‘Heavenly Dragon Sword Codex’…”

In the past month, Levi had been killing black beasts while practicing The Warlord Catalog. Levi had been immersed in it and had a great time.

Because of Levi’s strategic position, he quickly grasped the first level.

Its power did not disappoint him.

On another battlefield, the Black Lotus Beast used its dragon claws to open the mouth of a level 5 giant crocodile, and the pitch-black Annihilation Breath shot into its mouth!

The giant crocodile was pierced from the inside out by the Black Lotus Beast’s breath. The scene was extremely violent.

On the ground, the corpses of the black beasts piled up like a mountain. The smell of blood was still attracting more black beasts.

# Chapter 1385: Underground Cultivation!

Levi praised, “Well done.”

The Black Lotus Beast smiled honestly and said, “I haven’t fought in a long time, so I’m a little rusty. Lord Dragon King, let me fight with you outside. I have to be of some use…”

After the Black Lotus Beast’s body recovered, Lord Dragon King would give him a physical examination every once in a while.

Moreover, the Black Lotus Beast received all kinds of nutrients, Evolution Potion, and the Spring Water of Immortality.

How can I repay such a great kindness?

The Black Lotus Beast thought about it and felt that his brute force was the only thing that could help the Dragon King.

Therefore, he volunteered to fight for Levi.

Levi laughed and said, “No problem. Next, we’ll see who kills the most level 5 black beasts.”

The Black Lotus Beast was filled with fighting spirit as he said, “That’s a good suggestion.”

Then, it stepped into the Darkness in search of new prey.

Looking at the Black Lotus Beast slaughtering his way around, Levi leaned against the rock wall to rest.

This underground world was simply a paradise for practicing combat techniques and spells.

Levi could not be bothered to attack the low-level black beasts. Instead, he sent out the Undead army, level 5 transcendent creatures, and alchemical creatures.

Levi and the Black Lotus Beast would deal with the level 5 black beasts.

As a result, Levi’s killing efficiency could be said to be quite high.

Under the banyan tree, Long ate until it was round and full.

It could not eat anymore.

Levi stored the black beast flesh in his storage ring for future use.

After resting, Levi continued to cultivate and practice his combat techniques.

Time flew by and a year had unknowingly slipped through his fingers.

Year 1218 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Month of Grass.

In the underground world.

Beside Levi, there was a mountain of corpses and a sea of blood, and the stench of blood soared into the sky.

This year, his combat skills had become more and more refined.

His entire person seemed to have undergone some kind of transformation.

Levi opened the proficiency panel.

Levi-

[The Warlord’s Catalog: Level 4 (1/20000). Special Effect: Uncontainable Fury, Brave Man is Fearless, Domineering and Independant.]

…

“After more than a year, I’ve already completely grasped the lower three levels of The Warlord Catalog. I’ve also gained a preliminary understanding of the fourth level… With such speed, I’m a genius that only appears once every ten thousand years in the history of the Barbarian Race, right?”

Levi put away his panel and held his longsword in high spirits.

The reason why he was so fast was because of his proficiency panel, his level 5 knight realm, and his sword skill level.

In that one year of studying, Levi discovered that the first three levels of The Warlord Catalog were all different.

In fact, it was a combat technique that used the three different auras of the human body to increase one’s combat strength.

These three auras were:

Anger, courage, dominance!

Anger.

Needless to say, the emotion of anger, or the sin of anger.

Many people could burst out with power beyond common sense under extreme anger and burn their own small universe. This was the most common use of aura.

Courage.

As the name suggested, it was an aura that only the brave could give birth to.

“We don’t have to be afraid when we encounter difficulties. We have to face them bravely!”

The epic of mankind was the epic of courage.

After using this move, the user’s aura would reach its peak. The user would dare to cut down any enemy with one sword!

It could also directly ignore the mental intimidation attacks of ordinary enemies!

Levi quickly comprehended this move.

Although Levi adhered to a steady and cautious path, when it was time to be brave, Levi thought that he could still do it.

Domineering.

This was an aura that was of a higher level than anger and courage.

According to The Warlord Catalog, not everyone could comprehend the ‘Domineering and Independant’ move.

That was because the birth of dominance was influenced by both acquired factors and innate factors.

Some people, no matter how much they learned, did not have this kind of domineering aura.

Of course, this was not a problem for Levi.

Dragon’s Might was essentially a high-level domineering aura.

Dragon’s Domination.

Levi only needed to instinctively use the Dragon’s Might on his body to slash out this move.

After using the ‘Domineering and Independant’ move, other than dealing powerful physical attacks, it could even deal mental attacks that could intimidate the mind.

This was an extremely rare technique among combat techniques!

So…

The profoundness of The Warlord Catalog’s combat techniques was far beyond Levi’s imagination.

As for the middle three levels, Levi had only grasped the fourth level:

“Traceless Star Stepping.”

At this level, Levi was only at the beginning stages and had yet to gain any profound understanding.

The lower three levels were all about the use of one’s aura.

Human strength had its limits, and so did one’s aura.

Therefore, the middle three levels were even more profound and began to use external auras.

If one’s aura wasn’t enough, then one could borrow the aura of the world!

This method was similar to how wizards borrowed the power of heaven and earth elements.

These three auras were:

“Sun Aura, Moon Aura, and Star Aura!”

Traceless Star Stepping.

This move needed to be cultivated under the stars in the sky, and the ‘star aura’ had to be integrated into one’s strength technique.

The power of one strike shattered the stars.

The following ‘Half Moon Thunder’ and ‘Rising Sun’ were all based on this principle.

Just as the Badger Barbarian King described in The Warlord Catalog:

“Take life and death lightly. If you’re not convinced, fight!”

‘I can’t beat you. However, I definitely can’t lose to you in terms of aura.’

‘If a person’s aura wasn’t enough, then I would borrow the aura of heaven and earth to suppress you!’

‘Only by being brave and fearless and Fighting Against Heavens and Earth can one become a… the Only King!’

It was said that the Badger Barbarian King’s The Warlord Catalog was also influenced by his tribe totem, the Sky Badger Giant Beast.

The personality of this giant beast was exactly the same as the Badger Barbarian King.

Inspired by The Warlord Catalog, Levi’s Heavenly Dragon Sword Codex also benefitted a lot from it.

# Chapter 1386: Repaying the Barbarian King

Levi was confident that he could push it to a higher realm, and even surpass The Warlord Catalog.

“I can’t cultivate Traceless Star Stepping in the underground world. It’s dark here, and I can’t see the stars. I can’t borrow the aura of the stars. I’ve practically attained Perfection during this year of underground cultivation. I can leave now.”

During this one year, Levi and his subordinates had hunted nearly a hundred different types of level 5 black beasts.

Low-level black beasts were even more difficult to count.

Levi could feel that the number of black beasts in the underground world he was in was clearly fewer.

If Levi wanted to hunt more, he had to go deeper.

However, the sense of danger that came from it made him stop.

There should be dangerous beings above level 6 hiding in the underground world.

With his strength, Levi could not go any further.

Now…

Scarlet Dragon and the Advancement Potion of the Sky Dragon Breathing Technique… Levi had already prepared everything.

Levi only needed to attain Perfection in his breathing technique before he could refine it and advance it.

The only flaw was that he didn’t find the potion materials for the Death Ember Dragon.

“The Undying Bird bloodline creature is really hard to find,” Levi muttered.

As for the Nightmare Dragon breathing technique, the Human-Faceless Infant Dragon was enough.

At the thought of this, Levi held his greatsword and left the underground in a flash.

Next, he would head further north and enter the land of Barbarians to seek more opportunities.

…

Io.

Northern Territory.

Levi hurriedly flew over the grassland, snow mountain, and forest.

Before meeting the Winged Tiger Barbarian King, he planned to find some small Barbarian tribes and ask around. He would make plans after he had a better understanding of the Barbarians.

Suddenly, the sounds of battle came from up ahead. On the ground, in the air, two groups of people were fighting.

One of them was filled with vitality and blood, and their barbaric might was peerless. They were clearly Barbarians.

The other party was wearing the Empire’s mage robes and was well-trained. Arrays, divine talismans, Dharma artifacts, and so on bombarded the Barbarians.

The number of Barbarians was slightly higher than the mages of the empire, but they were at a disadvantage.

It had to be said that in most dimensions, Spell Casters were considered noble spell masters.

This made Levi deeply moved.

However, the situation of the Barbarians was much better than that of the knights.

Levi observed the situation. With a thought, sparks flew in the air and his figure disappeared.

“Kill!”

“Protect the old and the young!”

“The Badger Clan’s warriors are brave and fearless. They will never retreat!”

A short and brawny young man with a crew cut held a huge axe in his hand and was furious.

He was the current leader and the strongest of the Badger tribe.

Silver Badger Tam!

A totem warrior at the middle stage of level 5.

Opposite him, two Empire Archmages in flame robes bombarded him with fire-type spells. They were high and mighty, and their eyes were filled with disdain.

They were the Flaming Twins, famous level 5 experts in the north of the empire. The twins had killed several level 5 Barbarian warriors together.

“They just look strong but they are not powerful!”

“Everyone, release the fire attack divine talisman. Let these Barbarians witness the might of the Supreme Archmage!”

The Flaming Twins waved their hands.

Level 3 divine talismans descended from the sky. At a glance, there were hundreds of them!

Tam’s expression changed drastically.

“Level 4 warriors, form the blood qi combat array and protect the old and the young!”

He swung his axe horizontally.

“Fury Slash!”

Endless rage surged, and his aura merged into this attack.

Hundreds of divine talisman flames were extinguished by the axe!

“They’re just putting up a stubborn resistance. Try our Dharma artifact!”

A fiery red flag flew out from each of the Flaming Twins. The symbol of Kane was drawn on it.

World-encircling Giant Snake!

It was said that when God Io created the world, he could not do without the help of the World-encircling Giant Snake

Therefore, the giant snake became Kane’s symbol.

“Kill them!”

Tam wasn’t afraid at all. A Badger warrior would rather live standing than die kneeling!

Beams of stunning axe light broke through the seal of the divine flame talisman and charged toward the Flaming Twins.

The divine talisman was broken, but the Flaming Twins did not panic at all. They smiled faintly and said, “Interesting. I didn’t expect that the Badger tribe, which has already declined to such a state, would actually have a natural-born warrior like you. You have trained your combat skills to such an extent that they are as pure as fire… Unfortunately, in front of spells, they are all unorthodox!”

The twins’ spell was destroyed by Tam.

They each threw out two divine talismans that were emitting treasure light.

“Forget it. I won’t capture him alive. I’ll kill him on the spot.”

This divine talisman was a high-grade level 5 divine talisman,[The Flame King Arrives].

Even a late-stage level 5 warrior would be severely injured if he didn’t die, let alone a mid-stage level 5 warrior like Tam.

Rumble!

The four divine talismans surrounded Tam from four directions.

The terrifying shockwave of the explosion instantly drowned Tam.

In the flames, Tam’s protective blood qi was shattered and melted.

“Courage Slash!”

He endured the intense pain and brandished his giant axe with all his might, wanting to cut through the Sea of Fire, but it was useless.

“D\*mn it, I, Tam, haven’t comprehended my ancestor’s Tyrannical Slash. Otherwise, I might have been able to fight these two!”

Tam wasn’t afraid. He was just unwilling.

At the moment of life and death, in the Sea of Fire, a muscular swordsman in black armor appeared in the air. He grabbed Tam and took him away.

Tam didn’t understand what was going on, but he was already ten miles away from the Sea of Fire.

The swordsman stood upright with his sword in hand.

Tam didn’t know who it was, but since it was his savior, he quickly thanked the swordsman.

“Thank you, Senior. However, I still have to save my clansmen…”

Tam looked at the Sea of Fire in the distance with a worried expression.

“Even if you go, you’ll be courting death. Let me do it. I know you have many questions. You just need to know that I’m indebted to the Badger Barbarian King.”

The swordsman turned around and stepped into the void.

Tam quickly said, “Senior, the two people opposite have powerful divine talismans. I’ll go with you!’

“If you go, you will only implicate me.”

The swordsman disappeared, and his voice echoed in the area.

On the battlefield.

The Sea of Fire dissipated.

The Flaming Twins looked at the sky. They couldn’t sense Tam’s aura anymore.

“Hehe, you’re still far from being able to compete with the Empire. A bunch of country bumpkins who only know how to use brute force. Kill all the remaining soldiers and defeated generals. Leave no one alive.”

In the void, a figure appeared, and an invisible and intangible domineering aura gathered on his body. A total of six dragon phantoms formed by Dragon’s Might fused into the greatsword!

“The Warlord Catalog, Domineering and Independant!”

Levi was like a dragon descending upon the world, slashing out with his sword.

The illusory aura of a tyrant suppressed the world.

The mages and barbarian warriors could not help but tremble. They stood rooted to the spot, instinctively wanting to prostrate themselves in worship.

In the Flaming Twins’ shocked eyes, only the arrogant black-armored swordsman remained.

After the sword light passed, the Flaming Twins’ eyes were unfocused, and their heads had already fallen to the ground.

Levi looked at the sky and murmured, “I’ve used Senior’s method to save Senior’s people, I’ll take it as repaying your kindness.”

# Chapter 1387: Staying at Badger City

Io, Northern Territory.

In the wilderness.

Within the army of the Empire’s mages, figures of level 1 and level 2 mages fell from the sky.

Their eyes were open, but they had lost their spirit.

If one observed carefully, they would notice.

In their minds, their spirit, will, and souls were completely scattered.

Silently, under Levi’s ‘Domineering and Independant’ sword, the domineering aura emitted by Levi alone had killed all of them!

The consciousness of the mages above level 3 came back and looked at the black-armored swordsman who had killed the two Archmages in one strike.

The mage’s voice could not help but tremble as he said, “You… Don’t come over. We are the mages of the Empire. The Supreme Archmage is watching you.”

The black-armored swordsman’s expression was calm. His sword aura was like a pillar of light that destroyed everything, blasting the mages in front of him into pieces.

Some people took advantage of the chaos to flee into the distance, protecting themselves with divine talismans.

“Quick, quickly report to Archmage Myriad Thunder that a peak level 5 powerhouse from the Badger tribe has appeared!”

The mages fled frantically.

Levi’s right arm turned into a red dragon head.

The dragon head opened its huge mouth, and terrifying Crimson Emperor Dragon’s breath gushed out!

The high temperature swept through the wilderness, burning a passage that stretched for several miles.

The escaping mages were reduced to ashes.

After the world became quiet, the Badger Clan’s warriors stared blankly at the invincible figure who had saved them.

“Who is this?”

“I’m not sure…”

“He’s really strong.”

“That move just now is a little like the ultimate skill of the former Clan Leader… It’s the Tyrannical Slash, but it’s even more powerful than the Tyrannical Slash.”

“But he doesn’t look like a Barbarian.”

Tam chased after the black-armored swordsman and landed on the ground.

“Senior, what’s your relationship with the Badger Barbarian King?” Tam was shocked and asked.

“I accidentally received some kindness from Senior Badger Barbarian King. I happened to pass by this place and saw his descendants, so I helped out,” Levi said honestly.

Tam suddenly understood and said, “I watched Senior fight. You should have obtained the Badger Barbarian King’s inheritance, right?”

Levi nodded.

He took out a copy of the inheritance and gave it to Tam.

“This thing was left behind by Senior Barbarian King. Now that it has returned to its original owner, I can be considered to have repaid Senior’s kindness.”

Tam’s hands trembled after reading the inheritance.

“The Warlord Catalog… This is the king-level battle manual created by the Barbarian King. The clan originally had it, but it was lost due to the war a thousand years ago. Thank you, Senior. This is simply a timely help.”

The moves they were learning now, such as the Fury Slash, the Domineering Slash, and the Courage Slash, were all simplified versions of The Warlord Catalog.

As for the middle three levels and the upper three levels, there was not even a simplified version.

“Senior, you aren’t a barbarian, right?” asked Tam.

“I am a foreigner. I have come to the Northern Territory to seek refuge with the Winged Tiger Barbarian King. I want to work for him and gain some benefits,” Levi said bluntly.

This was a common occurrence in the Northern Territory.

Tam said, “Among the six Barbarian Kings, the Winged Tiger Barbarian King is indeed the most suitable for an outsider like you. He is a man of his word, and it is very pleasant to work with foreigners.”

Levi’s heart skipped a beat.

It seemed that the Winged Tiger Barbarian King’s credibility was not bad.

Tam said, “Senior, our tribe is not far from here. If you come with us, we can entertain you. After you rest, you can go find the Winged Tiger Barbarian King.”

Levi readily agreed.

The Badger Clan was a tribe that once had a Barbarian King. Although it was declining now, its foundation was still there.

It was indeed a good choice to start from here.

…

Several days later.

Sunset Plains.

From afar, Levi could see the giant rock city of the Badger Clan.

Badger City.

The giant city was majestic and exuded an ancient aura.

“Our Badger Clan was once a tribe of a Barbarian King. However, everything changed when the Sky Badger Giant Beast died. But now that we have The Warlord Catalog, although we can’t become a Barbarian King Tribe for now, we can have a place below the Barbarian King. Senior’s great kindness is something our tribe will never forget!” Tam said solemnly.

Besides Tam, there were also two level 5 warriors guarding the city.

A level 5 warrior asked, “Clan Leader, I heard that the migration was ambushed by the Empire’s mages?”

Tam said, “Yes, this time, the Empire sent out the Flaming Twins of Sala City. We were almost completely wiped out. It was all thanks to this senior’s help that we were able to escape death.”

The Badger Clan warrior looked at the unattractive Levi.

This person was as burly as a Barbarian and looked extraordinary. The aura on his body was comparable to that of the Clan Leader.

“Thank you, Senior!”

“Thank you, Senior.”

“I didn’t expect that there would be such a brave person among the humans!”

The warriors hurriedly thanked him.

“Alright, that’s enough. Let’s go back to the city.”

Following that, Levi was temporarily staying in Badger City.

After he cultivated, Levi would go to the training ground.

Barbarian children who looked like they were only seven or eight years old were undergoing the ‘Spirit Awakening’ ceremony.

In the center of the training ground, the heads of all kinds of giant beasts were neatly placed in a sacrificial position.

Clan Leader Tam was standing there, holding an ancient bone axe.

Looking at the giant axe, Levi suddenly thought of the Badger Barbarian King. The giant axe he used was like this.

Tam began to sing a complicated ballad that was rough and ancient.

The elders of the clan also started singing.

Amidst the singing, a wisp of green smoke suddenly appeared from the bone axe.

The green smoke floated into the sky and transformed into the phantom of a giant beast that was hundreds of meters long and as tall as a mountain.

# Chapter 1388: Heading to Saba City

The giant beast’s head was like a hyena’s, and its mouth was full of iron teeth.

Its body was thick, its muscles were strong, and its four claws were sharp.

“Is this… the spirit of the Sky Badger Giant Beast?” Levi muttered.

The transcendent inheritance of the Barbarians had a long history.

They were a race that was born when Io was created.

When Sauron first created the ancient tower, he probably brought some planes along with their civilizations.

“This transcendent method is quite novel. This giant axe must be a treasure refined from the remains of the Sky Badger Giant Beast.”

Looking at the giant axe, Levi thought of the Bloodline Divine Weapon of a knight.

There should be some similarities between the two.

The spirit of the Sky Badger Giant Beast transformed into rays of light that surged into the bodies of the children below.

At the same time, the elders in the clan all held a bowl of blood. They used a pen that looked like a silver needle to absorb the blood and began to draw the blood totem of the Sky Badger Giant Beast on the children.

The elders were like tattoo artists, careful and meticulous.

“This blood should be the blood of the Sky Badger Giant Beast that their clan has preserved. This tattoo should be able to communicate with the spirit of the Sky Badger Giant Beast… Did the power of the totem warriors come from the badger? If that’s the case, how does one become a level 6 Barbarian King?”

Levi was puzzled.

Logically speaking, the Sky Badger Giant Beast was only a level 6 being.

There was no reason for the totem warriors below to be so strong.

“Looks like it is because of the uniqueness of the Barbarians themselves…”

After the Spirit Awakening was over, Levi called Tam over and asked him about the cultivation and history of the Barbarians.

Tam told Levi everything he knew.

This was because the Transcendent Power of the Barbarian Race, which relied on the giant beast totem, could not be used by non-Barbarians.

After the conversation, Levi looked at the sky alone and pondered.

The Barbarian Race’s path and the knight’s bloodline path were two completely different transcendent systems.

Barbarians were not humans.

They were a humanoid race, just like elves and dwarves.

They were born as a transcendent race with boundless strength.

Even if a Barbarian does not do anything and simply grows up, the Barbarian’s strength would be comparable to Nora’s ‘legendary knight’.

To put it bluntly, this race was born with the ability to obtain power from the transcendent giant beast.

Therefore, every clan would worship a totem giant beast as a guardian.

The so-called Spirit Awakening was only to open the treasure vault in the Barbarians’ bodies.

If the previous totem giant beast died… The Barbarians could also find a new giant beast and worship it as a totem.

The stronger the totem, the stronger the tribe.

In Levi’s opinion.

This was a very ancient transcendent path that was similar to the path of faith of the gods.

The ‘totem giant beast’ was the ‘God’ of the Barbarians.

Generally speaking, only the Barbarian tribes with giant beast totems above level 6 had a chance of producing a level 6 Barbarian King.

However, there was an exception. Tens of thousands of years ago, a tribe with only level 5 totems had a level 6 Barbarian King.

Not long after, the level 5 totem also benefited from this and advanced to level 6.

In short, because of the special nature of the Barbarians, they could establish a subtle connection with the giant beast totem that they believed in. This would strengthen their physique and blood qi, and then they could cultivate powerful combat techniques.

“These paths are not suitable for us humans, and they are different from my Bloodline Path.”

Levi was not discouraged.

He had received some inspiration from the Barbarians.

Moreover, after tasting The Warlord Catalog, Levi was also looking forward to gaining more and more powerful combat techniques while he stayed with the Barbarians.

A month later.

Badger City.

Levi looked at Tam and the others who were sending him off and said, “Please go back.”

Tam and the others thanked him again, “Thank you for your kindness, Senior!”

Levi waved his hand and said goodbye.

He had a good impression of the Badger Clan.

They were straightforward, frank, brave, fearless, but lacking in the brain department…

In the Badger tribe, he had collected some low-level combat techniques, but it was far inferior to The Warlord Catalog.

Levi planned to let the knight refer to these combat techniques and create combat techniques that were more suitable for knights.

Levi left Badger City and headed north.

A month later, in front of Levi was a giant city that was even grander than Badger City.

Saba City.

The Winged Tiger Clan’s Holy Land.

There was a mountain peak in the city.

At the peak of the mountain, a huge black tiger that was hundreds of meters long and had a wingspan of a thousand meters was lying in wait.

It was in a deep sleep, snoring loudly and emitting a wild aura.

The current level 6 totem giant beast of the Winged Tiger clan, the Winged Tiger.

After Levi contacted Bagh, he learned that Bagh was still fighting in the south and was not in the city.

However, he had already sent someone to contact Levi.

Not long after, a group of people flew in front of Levi.

“You are the person recommended by General Bagh, right?”

“That’s right. I wonder if Lord Barbarian King is here?” Levi asked.

“Yes, he is. I’ll bring you to see the Barbarian King.”

…

In the city.

In the main hall.

A burly man, who was two stories tall, was sitting on the throne, drinking hard liquor from a large wooden barrel.

On the left, there were many level 5 Barbarian powerhouses, all of whom had vigorous vitality.

Most of them had the totem of a Winged Tiger, but there were also other totems.

On the right were guests of honor like Levi.

Levi even saw the shadow of an acquaintance.

He was wearing a flame robe with the pattern of the Fire Bull family.

His expression was calm as he sat there with his eyes closed.

“Farrah… It’s actually this fence-sitter,” Levi sighed.

Io was indeed really small.

Levi’s entire body had changed and was different from before. Therefore, Farrah didn’t recognize Levi.

Of course, there was no harm in recognizing Levi. With Levi’s current strength, he had nothing to fear from an ordinary perfected fifth-circle wizard like Farrah.

# Chapter 1389: Sparring with General Kirby

Most of the other guests were wizards, and there was no lack of fifth-circle senior wizards.

“Is this the expert Bagh mentioned?”

On the throne, Barbarian King Barr’s voice was like thunder.

Barbarian King Barr’s aura was restrained, but his body seemed to contain a dazzling strength that made the level 5 experts present dare not look at him directly.

“Lord Barr, you can just call me Victor. I’m not considered an expert…”

Although it was fine to reveal his real name, Levi still made up a random name.

The Barbarian King also knew.

These foreigners definitely had ulterior motives, and none of them showed their true faces.

However, it didn’t matter. As long as it could be driven by benefits, it was fine.

The Barbarian King said, “I wonder what talents you have… Can you show me? After all, my honored guest definitely can’t be an incompetent person.”

Levi smiled confidently and said, “Lord Barr, I know a little about spells and some combat techniques. How should I display them?”

The Barbarian King laughed and looked around. He asked loudly, ‘Generals, distinguished guests, who would like to experience Victor’s abilities for me?”

At the honored guests’ area, Farrah opened his eyes and glanced at Levi.

“Fifth-circle senior spiritual force. It’s just so-so. It looks like he’s dual-cultivated the path of body tempering, which is why he’s so confident.”

Farrah closed his eyes and continued to meditate.

Not long after he escaped from the Nine Cities Alliance, he encountered the year of unrest in Io.

Farrah took this opportunity to head north. With his perfected fifth-circle strength, he easily became the Winged Tiger Barbarian King’s honored guest.

Farrah had already completed a few missions successfully and had gained a lot.

“Let me experience the abilities of the foreigner.”

On the side of the Barbarians, a general with a violent ape totem on his body jumped out.

He was dressed in beast skin and did not conceal his vitality as he soared into the sky.

In his hand was an iron rod made of rare metal.

He was not from the Winged Tiger Clan but from the Violent Ape Clan.

He had just joined not long ago, so he naturally needed to display his strength to gain the Barbarian King’s attention.

The Barbarian King laughed, “Good! General Kebi, I heard that you reached the middle stage of level 5 some time ago. Although the Violent Ape Clan has declined, you can’t be underestimated.”

General Kirby said in fear and trepidation, “It’s not worth mentioning. Since I’ve joined the Winged Tiger Clan, I’ll definitely go through fire and water for the Barbarian King.”

Kirby looked at Levi and clenched his fists. He laughed and said, “If I hurt you, remember to shout for me to stop. Otherwise, I’ll accidentally kill you… And you’d have to be buried in a foreign land, foreigner.”

Obviously, this Barbarian fit Levi’s impression of him very well. He was barbaric and rude.

A greatsword appeared in Levi’s hand.

“My greatsword might be careless. Sir, please be careful as well.”

Everyone headed out of the hall.

There was a huge arena with a diameter of about one kilometer in the city.

Its entire arena was made of hard rock, and the Barbarian King used a secret technique to solidify it.

It was to make it convenient for the brave Barbarian warriors to spar here.

A group of generals and distinguished guests who were watching the show watched from both sides. The Barbarian King descended from the sky and sat on the central platform.

The Barbarian King said, “Let’s begin.”

As soon as he finished speaking, General Kirby stomped on the ground with his right foot, and a circle of ripples swept out.

His speed was extremely fast, like a real ape. His arms exploded with strength, and his vitality was strong.

“Multiple Wind Strike!”

The combat technique General Kirby cultivated was the Violent Ape Clan’s Giant Ape War Scripture.

Although the Violent Ape Clan had never produced a Barbarian King powerhouse since ancient times, they could not be underestimated.

There had been many peak level 5 experts.

As the giant rod flew, a 100-meter-tall dragon tornado formed in the arena.

Immediately after, wave after wave filled the entire arena.

This was a vortex formed by a combat technique. It was extremely fast and dangerous!

Such a powerful attack made the other generals nod their heads slightly.

“General Kirby is indeed a rare genius of the Giant Ape Clan. He should have mastered the Giant Ape War Scripture.”

“Yeah. Next, it would be up to the foreigner to deal with it… He sounded like an expert. Let’s see if he has the skills to back it up.”

In the arena, Levi was trapped by the airflow. He slashed his greatsword vertically!

The Warlord Catalog- Uncontainable Fury!

Apart from the most basic physical fitness and combat techniques, Levi did not use any other methods.

He had come to the Barbarian Race to cultivate and hone his combat techniques. Using spells or knight transformation would be bullying the Barbarians.

Of course, that was unless he encountered danger.

The fury merged into the sword in front of him, like the roar of a god or the roar of an evil dragon!

Sword light swept out.

The dragon tornado blocking Levi’s path was destroyed.

General Kirby hid behind and was about to launch a surprise attack when a sword light collided with his giant rod.

Boom!

The power of the sword light sent him flying.

General Kirby looked incredulous.

In terms of pure physical strength, this foreigner was actually stronger than him, a level 5 Barbarian.

The foreigners he had dealt with before were not like this!

General Kirby retreated.

“Ape Strike!”

His body expanded, and his vitality filled his muscles, causing them to expand and making him transform into a three-story-tall violent ape.

“Ha!”

The giant rod split open the sky, a head-on blow!

“Good move!”

Levi swung his arm and swung his sword!

Thump!

After a dull metal collision, General Kirby felt as if he had been pushed up by a bull and couldn’t help but rush into the sky.

His face was ashen.

After two rounds of confrontation, General Kirby was actually slightly inferior.

In front of so many great generals and the Barbarian King, this made him look bad in front of them.

If the Barbarian King found out that he only had this much strength, the Barbarian King would probably immediately ignore him.

# Chapter 1390: The Elephant King's War Scripture

“I have to end this quickly. Otherwise, if he uses a spell, I won’t be his match.”

Kirby roared at the sky, and his vitality completely swallowed him.

“Sanguine Ape Technique!”

Kirby raised the giant rod, and the blood-colored rod’s shadow smashed down from the sky with a force that suppressed the sky!

Levi rose from the ground and stabbed forward with his longsword without fear.

Brave Man is Fearless!

The power of courage merged into his combat technique, causing Levi’s attack to become even more fierce!

Whoosh!

The heaven-shaking sword sent the Giant Ape’s giant rod flying!

Levi’s sword flashed and stopped in front of General Kirby.

General Kirby’s breathing quickened, and his heart trembled. Then, he smiled bitterly and said, “Thank you for your mercy, Sir.”

Levi chuckled, “It’s just a spar. Let’s stop here.”

General Kirby’s face turned red as he fell to the ground.

Whether it was mentality or strength, he was completely crushed by the other party!

General Kirby was convinced of his loss.

“Kirby, can you do it? Did you lose just like that? That guy didn’t even use any spells…”

Kirby retorted, “Don’t grumble. If you can do it, go ahead.”

The general with the giant bear tattoo said, “I’ll go then.”

After that, not long after…

Following the sounds of banging on the ring, the giant bear general ran down with a dejected expression.

“I was wrong. I can’t…”

The foreigner in front of them was even more ferocious than the Barbarians. He was simply not human.

The giant bear general was also unable to force out the other party’s spell and was knocked down by a few sword moves.

Some Barbarian generals didn’t believe it wanted to go up, but they were stopped by Barr, who had an ugly expression on his face.

Barr scolded angrily, “Are you guys going to take turns fighting? Don’t you have any warrior spirit?”

The generals lowered their heads and accepted the reprimand.

Barr smiled and clapped his hands.

“Good, good. It’s our tribe’s fortune to have you join us, Sir. May I know what you want from the Barbarian Clan?”

Levi said, “Naturally the resources that we foreigners need, or… Barbarian combat techniques.”

Hearing this, Barr said, “No wonder I saw that your combat technique had a hint of the Barbarians style. It turns out that you want to learn Barbarian combat techniques. I have collected many Barbarian combat techniques. Other than the secret techniques of my Winged Tiger Tribe, you will have a chance to obtain them as long as you complete my mission.”

Levi’s eyes were filled with joy. He said, “Thank you, Barbarian King.”

After that, everyone drank and chatted at the banquet.

Levi felt someone looking at him and saw that it was Wizard Farrah.

Farrah smiled at Levi and continued drinking.

After the banquet, Levi left Saba City.

Levi already had the Barbarian King’s contact information. All Levi needed to do now was complete the mission.

As a foreigner, he felt uneasy staying in the land of barbarians.

Levi found a place, opened up a shelter, and settled down.

In the wilderness.

The starry night was silent.

Levi practiced the fourth level of The Warlord Catalog alone – Traceless Star Stepping.

Following the guidance of The Warlord Catalog, he looked at the stars in the sky and sensed the aura of the stars.

The cultivation difficulty of the middle three levels was much higher than the lower three levels.

Levi swung his sword continuously, trying to comprehend the profoundness within.

Days passed.

During the day, he meditated, cultivated breathing techniques, and studied spells.

At night, Levi cultivated the Rune Language and The Warlord Catalog.

A month later, Levi was already able to comprehend the aura of the stars.

Levi stepped out of the void and slashed out with his sword. The power of the sword was brilliant and dazzling as if it covered the entire sky.

The Sword Qi swept through the wilderness, tearing everything apart.

A thousand-meter-long ravine was formed!

[The Warlord Catalog proficiency +289]

“This is the feeling!”

Levi was in a good mood and continued practicing his sword.

Besides practicing, he would also look at the other combat techniques he had obtained.

Soon, Levi began his first mission.

The mission wasn’t difficult. Levi had to head to an empire city and kill an enemy that was a level 5 Archmage.

Since Levi had successfully completed the quest, the Barbarian King had kept his word and allowed Levi to choose one of the rewards.

Levi chose a combat technique from the extinct Giant Elephant Clan.

The Elephant King’s War Scripture.

This was a fist-and-foot combat technique. It was much weaker than The Warlord Catalog, but it was still very powerful.

This combat technique only had five levels, and Levi quickly learned the first three levels.

Levi –

[Elephant King War Scripture: Level 4 (1/20000). Special Effect: Elephant Stomp, Elephant Crush, Elephant Armor, Elephant Sky.]

…

The special effects of these Barbarian combat techniques were their moves.

Every advancement represented a breakthrough.

“One day, I will master all these combat techniques and create more powerful combat techniques!”

Levi was in a heroic mood.

After learning The Warlord Catalog, Levi seemed to have opened up a whole new world.

…

Time flew by.

Two years passed by quickly.

Year 1220 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Month of Beginning.

Dark Ancient Tower Calendar Year 55.

Levi was 230 years old.

The 119th round table meeting.

There were no level 1 Knights left among the 18 Twilight Cavalry.

Even the weakest was at level two.

Time did not hold back, not even the new generation who joined the last. The ‘Pheasant Knight’ and the ‘Snow Dragon Knight’ were all from forty to fifty years ago.

Among the older generation, the Black Knight had finally stepped into the realm of a level 4 knight.

The Black Knight relied on his knight cultivation and the resources of the Midland to push his wizard cultivation to the second-circle. Then, he started to cultivate other things.

After all, the knights had many tricks up their sleeves now.

The Black Knight’s Bloodline Dharma was called the Raging Battle Roar!

This was a towering minotaur Dharma Idol.

It was obvious that the Black Knight had carried out the minotaur path to the end.

The breathing technique, Bloodline Dharma Body, and Bloodline Dharma Idol were all minotaurs.

[Raging Battle Roar]’s ability was very powerful. After using it, it could greatly increase the Black Knight’s strength.

# Chapter 1391: Mana Awakens

Teammates within the range of Raging Battle Roar will be encouraged by it.

Strength and attack potential were stimulated, and he would enter the so-called ‘Berserker’ state.

This made Levi very happy.

Black Knight’s Dharma Idol was also extremely suitable for team battles.

When this is combined with the healing effect of the [Five-Colored Divine Light] and the reduction effect of the [Dragon of Desolation], their side will become more and more courageous as they fight, and they can display the effect of one plus one is greater than two.

The other knights of the older generation were also working hard towards level 4.

Goddess Knight Elsa, a double-affinity individual, had also stepped into the third-circle wizard realm. Just like the Black Knight, she had returned to being a knight.

The middle-aged generation was still far away from level 4 and was still exploring level 3.

The one worth mentioning was Andrew.

He was a Child of the Earth Element and was also a third-circle wizard.

At first glance, with the ample resources of the holy temple, Andrew’s cultivation speed seemed to be much slower than some geniuses from other top wizard organizations.

For example, Phantom Witch Sierra was almost in the fourth-circle realm at her age.

However, this was because Andrew’s focus had always been on the study of the path of knights.

Andrew was only 108 years old, but he was already a level 3 knight and wizard.

This achievement was not bad.

It had become the benchmark of the Twilight Knights.

Andrew’s divine weapon was called [Wrought Steel Sword].

Outside the 18 Twilight Cavalry, the other members of the holy temple were also growing.

Give them a little more time and after Levi advanced to the primordial soul realm, he should have a group of subordinates that could contend with any organization in the human realm. He would not be alone.

Levi projected all the Barbarian combat techniques he had obtained during this period of time, including the lower three levels of The Warlord Catalog, to everyone through the meeting.

Levi told them to immediately start off the holy temple’s Combat Techniques Research Committee to begin their research.

The path of combat techniques was similar.

Relying on the Barbarians, the combat techniques of the holy temple would skyrocket.

After all, Barbarians had developed for countless years and their combat techniques had long reached perfection.

The meeting ended.

Levi stood alone in the wilderness, looking at the stars.

His Traceless Star Stepping had been completed over the past two years, and he had officially advanced to the fifth level of The Warlord Catalog.

“Thunder Half-Moon!”

Next, he would borrow the momentum of the moon to slash out a Thunder Strike!

The difficulty had increased by quite a bit. Of course, the power had also increased by a level.

In the past two years, Levi carried out many missions.

On the one hand, Levi had obtained many combat techniques and resources from the Barbarian King.

On the other hand, Levi’s combat skills and experience had reached the acme of perfection.

There was no need to use the Blood Source Armor, the Six Heavenly Gods, Dharma Idol, and many other methods.

Levi could easily kill an enemy that was equivalent to a fifth-circle senior wizard by relying on his physical fitness and combat techniques.

This was a kind of power that returned to its original state.

In the near future, he would be able to master the first six levels of The Warlord Catalog.

Then, Levi could kill a perfected fifth-circle cultivator just by relying on his physical body and combat techniques.

However, if Levi activated the various forms of the Blood Source Armor before using the combat techniques… How powerful would he be?

Early in the morning, after Levi finished his meditation, he placed his hand on the Klein Crystal.

[Spiritual Force: 825]

[Spell Power: 82,500]

He put away the crystal, and the sound shell on his waist received a mission from Barr, the Barbarian King.

[Three months later, join forces with Kirby, General Giant Bear, and the other generals to fight against Archmage Myriad Thunder’s army on the Reindeer Plateau. Whoever takes his head will be rewarded handsomely! Barr.]

Levi muttered to himself, “Archmage Myriad Thunder, this person is not simple. He is Lightning Supreme Mage’s favorite disciple. His strength is comparable to a perfected fifth-circle wizard… Moreover, he’s still very young and has the hope of advancing to a Supreme Mage in the future!”

The sky was completely lit up.

The fiery meteor pierced through the clouds.

A figure landed in front of him and handed him a storage ring.

This person was handsome and extraordinary. His fiery red robe billowed in the wind. He was the Holy Infant.

“Thank you for your hard work.”

Levi put away the ring. He faced Holy Infant while muttering to himself.

Holy Infant was silent.

Inside the ring, the items were neatly arranged.

A pile of black beast flesh.

One thousand level 4 divine talismans.

Fire God model.

Water God model.

A three-foot-long purple sword shone brightly.

…

“Now that the three god models are complete, only the Earth God model is missing. Holy Infant, keep up the good work. You may go back to work…” said Levi.

“Alright.”

Holy Infant patted Phoenix’s head.

Phoenix carried him and flew into the sky.

“Sigh, when will these days of working like crazy end?!”

…

Inside the Fairyland, young leaves had already grown on all the branches of the ancient banyan tree.

These leaves spread out, and a refreshing fragrance filled the Fairyland.

A rough but beautiful woman’s face appeared on the tree trunk.

“Eh, Senior, you’re awake?”

Levi was delighted.

Mana’s puzzled voice rang out, “How long have I been asleep? I feel like I just took a nap and I’m already awake.”

Levi smiled and replied, “It has been more than ten years. To mortals, it has been a huge change. To you, Senior, it’s just a short rest.”

Holy Grail laughed, “Mana, my friend, you’re finally awake. I’ve been too lonely all these years since you slept. There’s no one to talk to me.”

Levi was engrossed in his cultivation, so the Holy Grail did not dare to disturb him.

The Holy Grail had nothing to talk about with those transcendent creatures either.

“I’m so itchy. There are little bugs! It’s rubbing back and forth under my feet, ah… It’s so itchy.”

Under the tree roots, Long with a round and smooth earthworm head emerged. Its catfish-like whiskers around its mouth area danced in the air. At this moment, its small eyes stared at Mana without moving.

Holy Grail said, “It’s fine. You’ll get used to it. This is Long, Levi’s companion spiritual creature. The reason why you could recover so quickly and stabilize your level 6 realm is because of this little bug.”

# Chapter 1392: Amethyst Light Sword

Mana endured the prickling sensation. Then, she smiled and said, “Alright, I didn’t expect that there would be such a magical thing in this world. Are these small particles its excrement…”

Levi coughed and said embarrassedly,”

“Yes, but these feces are the purest fertilizer. Senior, please don’t blame me.”

The human face left the tree.

A graceful and jade-like young girl appeared in front of him.

The fragrance of the plants on her body assailed his nose, and Levi could not help but take another breath. Senior Mana’s smells really good…

Mana was also a part of the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

She could feel that the Fairyland was more vibrant and diverse than before.

Graveyard, Dreamy Cloud Swamp, Flaming Mountain, Netherworld Cave, and other places, heavenly and earthly treasures took root;

The sky, the Earth, the sea, and the transcendent creatures galloped!

Mana sighed, “What a beautiful world. Did you do all of this?”

Levi replied, “I’m just a porter of nature.”

Mana praised, “That’s already very good. This place now has the beauty of a true fairyland. I didn’t expect you to be so meticulous despite looking like a rough person. These flowers and plants are well taken care of.”

Levi thought that he probably had some farming genes in his blood.

Levi suddenly thought of something and said, “By the way, Senior, there’s a large array not far ahead. I set it up. Sometimes, I might pull some enemies over to deal with them… Senior, please don’t blame me for doing so.”

Mana understood and replied, “I understand. Foreigners like you will always fight and kill. Now, you, me, and the Holy Grail are on the same side. If you are in trouble, I will not leave you to die.

“However, don’t provoke any enemies above level 6. Although I’ve woken up, I haven’t fully recovered. My strength is at the bottom of level 6. If I can’t defeat the level 6 enemy, it’ll be quite embarrassing…”

Levi smiled and said, “Don’t worry. With my strength, how would I dare to provoke a level 6 enemy?”

No matter what, he had gotten Mana’s promise, so Levi was relieved.

“In the future, I, Levi, will also be the chosen one who brings an old grandpa with me. Hehehe… No, wait, Senior Mana is much better than an old man. Who doesn’t love a beautiful sister?”

Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison.

Levi placed the Fire God model and the Water God model into the array.

Due to the lack of elemental spirit pilots, these alchemical creatures all consumed Aether Stones.

However, Levi was now rich and could afford it.

“When the Earth God model is born, the style of the battle will be me throwing the enemy into the Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison and beating them up while they’re trapped in there. The enemies were surrounded by Nick God and the Black Lotus Beast, who are both at Perfection in the fifth-circle realm. I probably don’t even need to do anything.”

Back in the wilderness.

Under the moonlight, Levi played with the purple sword in his hand.

“The sword is three feet long and weighs one thousand and one pounds. It is a top-grade Wizard Tool sword embryo made of a peak level 5 amethyst, fused with rare materials like the Magnetic Fire Ore… This sword shall be called [Amethyst Light].”

Originally, Levi’s plan was to use the thirteen blood scales to make a set of combined top-grade Wizard Tools.

Unfortunately, the quality of the blood scale was too high and he could not refine it. He could only settle for the next best thing.

However, a peak level 5 amethyst was already the strongest material below level 6.

Levi opened the proficiency panel and saw the column for the fifth-circle spells.

Levi –

…

[Thunder Tiger: Level 13 (Maximum)]

[Solar Aggregation: Level 13 (Maximum)]

[Crimson Dragon Barrier: Level 13 (Maximum)]

[Golden Dragon Break (Seventh Talent): Level 11 (1/300,000)]

…

Twenty-five years into the fifth-circle, Levi had only mastered four fifth-circle spells.

Among them, the Crimson Dragon Barrier was his fifth-circle protective force field.

The Thunder Tiger and the Solar Aggregation were advanced fourth-circle spells. All these years, they had been exhausted by him.

What Levi had spent so much effort on was his seventh innate technique, Golden Dragon Break!

Levi studied the Bronze King Codex that he got from Anya day and night.

He combined his profound knowledge array, weapon-making, runes, and other aspects.

In the end, Levi managed to research the Metal School’s innate spell.

Golden Dragon Break!

“Next, I’ll solidify the innate spell on the Amethyst Light Sword and place it in the Divine Ring Tower. I’ll let my spiritual force continuously fuse with it until it’s as easy as controlling my arm.”

Levi chanted an incantation, and his spiritual force continuously imprinted runes on the sword.

In the blink of an eye, a month passed.

On this day, the Amethyst Light Sword shone brightly and shot into the sky.

At the same time.

In Levi’s mind, on top of the Divine Ring Tower. The seventh golden Divine Dragon came to life and swam into the Amethyst Light Sword through the spiritual energy channel.

A golden Divine Dragon began to appear on the surface of the Amethyst Light Sword.

Golden runes that had already been imprinted formed its scales.

Countless spell nodes lit up and connected.

After a long time, the Amethyst Light Sword finally quieted down.

It floated in front of Levi like a purple dragon, spinning slowly.

Levi flicked the sword.

With a whoosh, the Amethyst Light Sword turned into a streak of purple light and rushed into the sky in an instant.

It was so fast that even a fifth-circle wizard could not see it clearly.

Levi pointed down and the Amethyst Light Sword suddenly descended from the sky.

A breath later, the sword appeared in front of him.

“The attack speed is unparalleled. Even with the dynamic strength and spiritual perception of a fifth-circle wizard, it is difficult to detect the sword… Next, let me test your maximum attack range.”

Levi sat cross-legged on the ground, not moving at all.

The spiritual force in his mind was attached to the sword. Accompanied by the golden dragon’s roar on the Divine Tower, the Amethyst Light Sword turned into a stream of light and flew into the distance.

Ten miles, fifty miles, a hundred miles… Three hundred miles, five hundred miles!

Five hundred miles later, Levi felt that he couldn’t go any further. Otherwise, he might lose control of the Amethyst Light Sword.

“Return!” Levi spat out a syllable.

The purple light emitted a loud bang.

With an unimaginable speed, the sword crossed 500 miles in ten breaths!

A level 4 black beast accidentally blocked the sword’s path.

The moment the purple light entered the black beast’s body, the black beast exploded into a bloody mist.

Very quickly, the purple light returned to Levi’s side and jumped around happily.

“Five hundred miles is not the limit of the Golden Dragon Break. This is because this spell has not reached its limit. It has only achieved a small success.”

The Amethyst Light Sword entered the Divine Ring Tower.

Together with the other top-grade Wizard Tools and treasures, they were revolving around the seven-colored crystal.

Sword Spirit Fleur, who was sitting in the tower, raised her head. Her face, which could not be seen clearly, emitted a look of desire.

She stood up and turned into a ray of light, charging into the Amethyst Light Sword.

An indescribable change occurred.

Levi quickly summoned the purple light and sent his spiritual force into it.

In the world of the sword, Fleur sat upright.

From Fleur’s perspective, Levi seemed to have opened up a new world.

“Could this be the correct way to use the Sword Spirit?”

# Chapter 1393: Testing Amethyst Light Sword Again

In the wilderness.

Levi stroked the Amethyst Light Sword in his hand.

At this moment, Levi’s spiritual force fused with the accompanying Sword Spirit.

And the accompanying Sword Spirit had also become one with the Amethyst Light Sword.

“Yes… To a certain extent, I’ve already reached the level of [Man and Sword as One] that sword immortals admire. After all, the accompanying Sword Spirit is a part of me.”

This time, Levi would try again.

Levi closed his eyes and used Fleur’s perspective to connect with the Amethyst Light Sword.

“Go.”

The Amethyst Light Sword transformed into a stream of light.

Whoosh!

The terrifying speed broke through all air currents and obstacles!

Ten breaths later, the Amethyst Light Sword was already five hundred miles away.

Moreover, Levi felt that the Amethyst Light Sword could still charge forward!

“Continue. There’s no one in the wilderness anyway. Even if I lose control, I can still find it.”

Six hundred miles.

Seven hundred miles.

…

Twenty breaths later, the Amethyst Light Sword appeared a thousand miles away at an unimaginable speed!

“I’ve reached the maximum,” Levi muttered.

“Using the power of the accompanying Sword Spirit, the Amethyst Light Sword can strike enemies thousands of miles away.”

The moment Levi thought about it, the Amethyst Light Sword turned into a stream of light and quickly returned to Levi’s side.

“It’s too fast. Other than primordial soul, most fifth-circle enemies won’t be able to react in time and will be killed.”

Levi suddenly felt a wave of exhaustion. His spiritual force dissipated like flowing water, and the spell power in his body was also greatly consumed.

“The consumption of spiritual force and spell power from remotely controlling an attack from a thousand miles away far exceeds that of other innate spells.”

The attack just now had actually consumed a quarter of Levi’s spell power, which was several times more than the Fire Dragon Tribulation.

However, the power of this move far exceeded the Fire Dragon Tribulation.

“As expected of a fifth-circle talent.”

Although innate spells could continuously increase in power as one’s cultivation increased, no matter how strong a third-circle talent was, it was definitely not comparable to a fifth-circle talent. The further one went, the more powerful one’s talent would be.

After taking the potion, Levi meditated to regulate his breathing.

The Amethyst Light Sword returned to the Divine Tower. The seven-colored crystal emitted a gentle light and blended with it.

Levi took a look. The training just now had increased the proficiency of Golden Dragon Break by a lot.

“After obtaining the Sword Spirit, the cultivation speed of this innate spell has become even faster.”

Inside the Divine Tower, Jin looked at Fleur who disappeared and called out to her.

“Stop shouting. I’ll find more spiritual companions for you in the future,” said Levi.

Levi looked inside the Divine Ring Tower.

“Earth Dragon Barrier, Fire Dragon Tribulation, Wind Dragon Scamper, Water Dragon’s Song, Thunder Dragon Flash, Ice Dragon Prison, Golden Dragon Break… The innate spells of the seven major Elementalist Schools have been gathered. Next, we can study the other factions.”

Levi could not make a wish when he had gathered seven dragons, but Levi was very happy.

In terms of killing, with the Fire Dragon Tribulation and Golden Dragon Break, it was enough to deal with most enemies.

“These are the foundation of my battle prowess in the future after I become a primordial soul.”

After becoming a primordial soul wizard, a large part of the difference between wizards came from innate spells.

The difference between a six-talent primordial soul and a nine-talent primordial soul was huge.

“Next, I have to be careful when choosing between the eighth and ninth talents.”

Levi only had two talent spell slots left.

Besides the Elementalist School, there were also Life, Death, Shadow, and Darkness.

Of course, there were also dream realms, spirituality, alchemy, and other elementary schools.

There was no need for the School of Dreams since it overlapped with Levi’s Nightmare Dragon Breathing Technique.

As for the School of Spiritualism, he directly passed on it.

Levi did not intend to delve into the School of Alchemy. He only needed to master some methods to make alchemical creatures.

As for Life, Death, Darkness, and Shadow schools…

Other than Life, they were all schools that had produced Legendary Wizards.

Rowling, the Grand Wizard of the Life School of Thought was not far from the legendary realm.

In Levi’s opinion, these four schools all had great potential.

In short, the remaining two innate spells would be chosen from the seven elemental schools and these four schools.

In two months, he would head to Moose Plateau to confront Archmage Myriad Thunder.

Last time, Levi still remembered that fellow using eight [Thunder Hive Stone Talismans] to beat him into fleeing.

This time, Levi wanted to let the Archmage Myriad Thunder have a taste of a flying sword.

Levi would bring a little shock to the Wizard World!

Levi calmed himself down and began to cultivate.

Days passed.

In the wilderness.

Within a radius of a thousand miles from Levi’s center, black beasts or small animals would occasionally attack him.

In order to practice his accuracy, Levi even began to attack the ‘mosquitos’ with his flying sword.

Levi teased in his heart, “When there are no mosquitoes within a thousand miles, it will be the day I, the Supreme Sword Immortal, will be born!”

…

Year 1220 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Month of Germinal.

Sea of Stars.

In the market, Mia was in a good mood as she meditated.

The gossipy store manager opposite said, “Have you heard? The Red Bone Wizard of the five elders had broken through to the primordial soul realm half a year ago… Unfortunately, she failed. It was said that she died in the most difficult of the three calamities and four disasters, the lightning calamity. Someone saw her being obliterated by lightning from afar, and her aura disappeared.”

Mia asked, “What? The Red Bone Wizard is dead?”

Among the five elders, the Red Bone Wizard had a lower presence.

According to some people who knew the Red Bone Wizard, the Red Bone Wizard had been quite inspirational throughout her life.

She was a complete nomadic wizard and had never joined a wizard organization.

Her talent wasn’t that good, but it wasn’t bad.

She had an ordinary dual-element affinity, but she did not have any special talent.

The Red Bone Wizard relied on caution and hard work to work hard at the bottom and became a perfected fifth-circle wizard in the Flaming Mountain area.

Mia felt sad when she heard this.

# Chapter 1394: The Death of Red Bone Wizard

Mia and Red Bone were not close

However, the feeling of dying after 800 years of cultivation made one despair.

Mia said regretfully, “Sigh, among the five elders, Senior Silverbeard and Senior Rust are both primordial souls. I’m sure Red Bone Wizard was feeling a little anxious. Perhaps she was not ready yet and wanted to forcefully advance to the primordial soul realm.”

The manager shook his head and said, “Attaining the primordial soul is difficult. It’s as difficult as ascending to the heavens. In this world, who could guarantee that they would advance to the primordial soul realm with a hundred percent certainty? Sigh… I have resigned myself to my fate. I still have four hundred years to live. When I return to the Midland Continent, I will establish a wizard family and enjoy my old age. Wouldn’t that be wonderful? primordial soul is destined to be a celebration for the minority.”

Gandaph Island.

Five Elders Palace.

Holy Infant, Alexandra, Elsie, Rust, and Madam Miracle sat together.

“Before Red Bone Wizard decided to advance to the primordial soul, she asked me for advice. I did not expect that she would still fail. It was not easy for a nomadic wizard to reach this step… If she could cross over and successfully advance to the primordial soul realm as a nomadic wizard, she would have definitely been famous all over the world.”

Rust Dragon Wizard, Red Dragon Queen, and Blue Dragon Lady had the dragon descendant priory behind them, so they were not considered nomadic wizards.

Madam Miracle was also a professor at the Spiritualism Steeple.

Levi could be considered to be backed by the Witch’s Family, so he could only be considered half nomadic wizard.

Among the five elders, only the Red Bone wizard was like Garcia.

Alexandra said, “The path of truth is full of thorns.”;

Holy Infant nodded.

Levi recalled the time when he was chased by the Red Bone Wizard in the Realm of Crimson.

“Don’t let waiting become a regret. I have to find an opportunity to make a move on Farrah…”

After the meeting, Holy Infant continued to refine ‘Earth God’. Once the refinement was completed, his alchemy work would come to an end.

After that, Holy Infant’s daily life was cultivating the way of divine talisman. He also took on some requests to make weapons and medicine.

The clone earned money and the main body spent it.

Sea of Stars.

On an eerie island.

Wizard Wildbone had just come out of seclusion when he looked at the bowknot in his hand. It had already shattered.

A pink little skeleton stood quietly in front of him.

She was the Red Bone Wizard’s favorite summoned creature.

“Follow me. After we leave the ancient tower, I’ll take you to my senior sister. With her help, if your master is lucky and becomes an Undead in Hell, I can bring her back. However, after becoming an Undead, she will no longer be the original her, but a new individual… If not, then it is truly farewell. Do you understand?”

The pink skeleton nodded and returned to Hell.

Wizard Wildbone was left alone, reminiscing about the past and sighing.

On the path of pursuing the truth, there were fewer and fewer companions.

…

South of Io.

A sea of bamboo forests.

They went deep into the forest, passed through a spectacular waterfall, and entered the Water Curtain Cave. It was a completely different world.

There were many golden halls floating in the air with oriental charm, and the vermillion pillars were antique.

A figure dressed in a linen robe opened his eyes.

Panda Clan’s current Holy Emperor, Zhou, Clear Spring Sect’s Sect Master.

He stretched out his finger and gently pointed at the void.

An illusory turtle shell that looked like a Tai Chi pattern appeared, followed by countless water ripples.

The void in front of him shattered.

With a wave of his hand, the void returned to normal after the water curtain passed.

“I didn’t expect that one day, I would also be able to step into the… Shattering Void realm.”

The way of the Energy Sect.

Ever since Origin Holy Emperor founded it, it had been divided into five realms.

Acquired Sense Qi, Innate Conviction Qi, Heaven-Man Connection, Shattering Void, and Limitless Primordial Chaos!

Zhou had already stepped into the fourth level. In the history of the Panda Plane, he was a powerful warrior whose name would go down in history.

Of course, the Shattered Void Realm was divided into the early, middle, and late stages.

Currently, he could only be considered to have just entered the early stage.

If it was in the later stages, his strength should be comparable to a level 8 powerhouse.

As for the fifth realm, only the Origin Holy Emperor, the founder, had reached it since ancient times.

“This place is indeed the treasure land of our clan.”

Around Holy Emperor Zhou, there were three other bearmen, all of whom were chubby.

‘Li, Chen, Hong… Where did Ann go?”

These three bearmen were geniuses of their respective sects.

Li was from the Spirits Energy Sect, Chen was from the Blue Mountain Sect, and Hong was from the Sky Cloud Sect.

Apart from that, there was also a little girl named Ann. She was a disciple of Zhou’s Clear Spring Sect.

Chen said steadily, “Ann met an injured snake outside the grotto-heaven and is treating it.”

The ‘grotto-heaven’ was referred to as the ‘secret realm’ mentioned by wizards.

A secondary plane that was dependent on the birth of the Prime Material plane.

This land of inheritance was located in a grotto-heaven.

The Holy Emperor nodded and sternly said, “Your cultivation progress is not bad. You’ve already entered the late stage of Heaven-Man Connection. On the fifth floor of the Dark Ancient Tower, you can be considered a powerful expert. We, the Panda Clan, have never liked fighting, but we still need to have the necessary training. Therefore, we have to be born. We have to make changes so that we can save ourselves in the future from the evil demon tribulation!”

Hong said loudly, “I’m ready!”

Li rubbed his fists and said, “That’s great! My Fist of Rage has always been yearning for a real battle!”

Even the calm Chen felt his blood burning.

The Holy Emperor said, “You’re restricted by the ancient tower’s rules, but it’s also to train you. Unless you encounter a level 6 existence or are in a life-and-death crisis, you’ll be able to survive. Otherwise, I won’t make a move. I will silently watch you and observe your performance.

Besides your strength, you must learn to use your brains and your hearts to fight. You must learn to plan before you act and work together as a team.”

# Chapter 1395: Azure Sky Snake

In the bamboo forest, beside the stream.

In front of Ann was a small green snake.

The snake’s eyes were lively and didn’t seem ordinary.

It was twisted and covered in wounds.

“Qing, don’t move. I’m healing you.”

Ann applied the herbs she had concocted on the green snake. Then, she took out a flute-shaped instrument from her waist.

This instrument was emitting a faint blue light. It was probably some kind of treasure.

Ann played softly.

As the ethereal music played, blue runes that looked like musical notes jumped out of the stream and turned into a warm current that flowed into the green snake’s body.

Clear Spring Sect’s martial art, Music of Flowing Water.

It could heal injuries and soothe the mind. It could be called an all-purpose elixir.

The green snake’s injuries healed at a visible rate.

It looked at Ann with its intelligent eyes, as if it wanted to imprint it in its mind.

The song ended.

The green snake’s injuries were much better.

“Let’s go, Qing.”

Ann waved her hand.

Sparks flew around the green snake, and it looked like it was about to burrow into the void.

It was also a creature that was born with void power.

If Levi was here, he would be able to recognize it.

This was a rare Azure Sky Snake.

The Azure Sky Snakes were transcendent snakes that could grow to level 6 and above.

However…

The light of the array lit up the world.

In the next moment, there was a burst of strange laughter.

A black-robed wizard descended and used a Wizard Tool to control the Azure Sky Snake.

“Tsk, tsk, tsk, the Azure Sky Snake I’ve been chasing for so long is actually here. Speaking of which, your bearman’s strength is very strange. You’re only at level 5, but you can actually mobilize the elemental power of heaven and earth. Wait for me to capture you back to the laboratory and study you properly.”

The black-robed wizard was a fifth-circle senior wizard of the Black Sun Steeple and had accidentally discovered this place, the Land of Peach Blossoms.

Ann said loudly, “Let go of Qing, or I’ll… I’m going to hit you.”

The dark wizard sneered, “Interesting. There’s actually such an innocent and cute level 5 existence in this world.”

Without a word, the dark wizard transformed into a giant hand of black flames and slapped toward Ann

Ann’s body was surrounded by water, and she dodged the attack. She played her flute.

The water of the great river rose from the sky and circled around this place in nine turns.

Martial Arts, Nine Song River Dance!

The dark wizard put away his playful thoughts and transformed into a black unicorn with his innate spell, breaking through the river.

Ann looked at Qing and frowned.

The sound of her flute suddenly sped up. The water in the stream floated in the air. Endless water elemental power gathered and transformed into hundreds of sharp swords. The sound of waves could be vaguely heard.

Clear Spring Sect’s ultimate technique, Hundred Rivers Vast Ocean Sword!

The best thing was water. Water was the softest thing, but it could also overcome hardness with softness!

The dark wizard’s innate spells were endless, and his realm was higher than Ann’s.

However, that little girl could actually mobilize elemental power. This was a little unreasonable.

For a moment, the dark wizard was unable to take down Ann with his fifth-circle senior cultivation base.

“Sixth Innate Talent, Black Flame Lord! I don’t believe that you can endure this move!”

A powerful and indomitable Black Flame Demon King appeared.

Ann saw that she was no match, but she did not want to give up on Qing.

In a flash, three familiar figures appeared behind her.

“Vermillion Bird Burning Heaven Sword!”

“Grey Mountain Unfalling Fist!”

“Breeze Blowing Palm!”

Three powerful attacks borrowed the power of heaven and earth to shatter the black flame giant.

“What is going on?”

The dark wizard was confused.

Even his most powerful innate spell had failed.

Suddenly, the little green snake had somehow escaped from his control, and the Wizard Tool on the ground had already cracked.

It seemed to be using a battle technique as well. It raised its tail as if it was swinging a sword.

Sparks flew everywhere, and the void was torn apart.

The dark wizard fell to the ground with disbelief in his eyes.

He split open… He was cut in half by a snake.

D\*mn it, this Azure Sky Snake could actually use a combat technique and even use the void power to kill its enemies.

Li, Hong, and Chen asked in unison, “Are you alright, Ann?”

Ann looked grateful and said, “I’m fine. Thank you, everyone, Qing…”

She then looked at the little green snake.

“You’re so powerful… Where did you learn these combat techniques?”

The green snake pointed its tail at the waterfall in the distance.

Ann came to a realization and asked, “You came out from there too?”

The green snake nodded, then flew back to Ann’s shoulder and wrapped around her arm. It seemed that it would not leave.

Ann said helplessly, “We’re leaving this place… You want to come with me too?”

The green snake nodded.

Ann thought for a moment. Then, she said with a smile, “That’s great. Let’s go!”

The four Energy Sect members left quickly.

In the void.

The Holy Emperor’s expression was calm.

There were many experts in the ancient tower.

He wondered if these little fellows could make a name for themselves.

“The tide of the plane convergence is unstoppable. In the near future, Panda may completely integrate into Elena’s hometown, Nora. It is only a matter of time before we come into contact with a powerful wizard civilization. If we can take this opportunity to make wizard friends like Elena, our future will be much easier.”

…

Io, Northern Territory.

Moose Plateau.

Great Deer City.

On the city wall, many powerful figures stood in the air.

Kirby, Giant Bear, and the other four barbarian generals were emitting a soaring vitality.

On the other side, they were the guests of honor such as Farrah and the other wizards.

Other than the Winged Tiger Tribe, there were also reinforcements from other tribes.

For example, a blue-robed guest of honor had come from the Heaven Horn Tribe.

Her figure was impressive and her curves were alluring. Beneath her feet was a large white bird that blotted out the sun.

This person was Ice Phoenix Ferlin.

After she arrived at the ancient tower, her goal was very clear and that was to obtain the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant.

After a round of searching, she discovered that the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant had already become the totem beast of the Heavenly Ant Tribe.

# Chapter 1396: Contracting with Ant God

The Heavenly Ant Tribe had also risen within ten thousand years.

Now, they had a Barbarian King and were one of the six major tribes.

The Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant was known as the “Heaven Horn Ant God”.

This Heaven-Horned Ant God was probably the descendant of the Dragon Ant that the Calamity Wizard had brought in.

The earliest one had most likely died of old age.

Ferlin originally wanted to obtain some Ant God’s eggs to bring back to hatch and nurture herself.

In the end, she found out that the Ant God laid eggs once every 500 years.

The last time the Ant God laid eggs was 300 years ago, and they were all dead eggs that had not hatched yet.

If she wanted to wait for the next time, it would be two hundred years later.

At that time, the ancient tower would already be closed, and it would be too late.

Ferlin didn’t want to give up. Since she couldn’t get the egg, she would contract the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant.

The Dragon Ant was at level 6 and was guarded by the Barbarian King.

Normally, this was impossible.

However, based on her understanding of the Dragon Ant, this fellow would molt once every hundred years before it could grow further.

During the molting period, it would fall into a deep sleep and enter a chaotic and unconscious state, just like a baby in the womb.

If she took advantage of this time and entered into a contract with the Dragon Ant, she would be able to form a contract with it.

There was still a small chance of success.

The higher the spiritual force, the higher the success rate.

She had some fortuitous encounters in the Northern Territory and her strength had improved.

Although she was still a little far from being a fifth-circle senior wizard, she was not too far from reaching it.

She felt that she had a one in ten chance of success.

Although it was small, it was a level 6 existence!

Once she succeeded, she would have a level 6 Zerg and reach the heavens in a single step.

Of course, other than the success rate, there was another problem.

The Ant God was fed by the Heaven Horn Tribe all year round. There were as many level 5 experts in the tribe, and the Barbarian King was also there.

During its molting period, the Barbarian King would even personally watch over the Ant God.

After all, the Ant God was the lifeblood of the Heaven Horn Tribe. They couldn’t afford to lose it.

According to the intelligence, the Ant God would molt again in about ten years.

Ferlin had to seize this opportunity when it started to molt.

The turmoil that engulfed Io was a golden opportunity.

Every time she thought of this, Ferlin would feel excited, as if the Ant God was already in her pocket.

A deafening horn sounded.

Ferlin collected her thoughts.

It looked like the enemy was coming.

Farrah looked around and frowned. He asked, “Have you seen Victor?”

Kirby said, “Victor said that he will be here soon and won’t delay our combat plans. This guy is always so confident.”

After working together for more than two years, Kirby and Levi gradually became familiar with each other.

Kirby was also convinced of Levi’s strength.

Farrah muttered unhappily, “He’s really arrogant. He’s always late for every mission.”

Ferlin asked, “Sir Farrah, is Victor very strong?”

Farrah glanced at Ferlin and said, “He’s alright. It’s rare to see someone with an impressive body tempering. I’m not too sure about spells. They might be very ordinary, so he doesn’t dare to show them to others…”

Ferlin nodded thoughtfully.

Thousands of miles away from the Great Deer City.

Levi was on his way there.

The reason why he was late was that he had gone to a small resource point discovered by the Flying Scythe Beasts and collected some resources.

Before he even got close to the Great Deer City, Levi’s Danger Perception started to alert him.

“There shouldn’t be any level 6 experts this time. Why do I have such a strong sense of danger? Myriad Thunder’s strength is not enough to pose a threat to me… Could it be that Myriad Thunder brought a level six divine talisman from his teacher?”

Levi had fought with Myriad Thunder many times, so he had a better understanding of Myriad Thunder.

For such an important battle, Myriad Thunder might really have a level six divine talisman.

Thinking of this, Levi stopped moving forward.

Instead, Levi sat cross-legged in the wilderness and set up an array. He sent a voice transmission to Kirby.

[I’ve arrived, but I’m hiding in the distance. I’ll use spells to provide long-distance support to you and catch the enemy off guard.]

“Mm… It’s not that I’m afraid, it’s just a tactic!”

…

Great Deer City.

Kirby looked at the message and said helplessly, “Victor said he’s going to provide us with long-range support. It looks like he’s hiding around the battlefield, but we can’t sense him.”

Farrah scanned the surroundings with his spiritual force, but he couldn’t find any trace of Victor.

Farrah cursed in his heart, ‘Is this brat afraid and has run away… You can kill the enemy from a hundred miles away? Do you think you’re a primordial soul wizard?”

Suddenly.

The horizon in the distance.

The war drums sounded, and the sea of clouds dispersed.

A huge airship tore through the air and pressed down on the plateau.

On the airship, a calm Archmage wearing a Thunder Robe stood at the bow of the ship.

Archmage Myriad Thunder was a powerhouse at the peak of level 5.

On both sides of the airship, there were ten Archmages who were looking at the Great Deer City.

“Lord Archmage, look at these Barbarians… Only by inviting outsiders can they barely contend with us. It’s really sad.”

“After today, the Great Deer City will become history. We will take this city and break through the line of defense that leads to the hinterland of the Barbarian Race!”

The Archmages were full of confidence and they were clearly prepared.

Myriad Thunder was excited.

“Haha, when the time is right, I’ll let you all experience the might of a level six divine talisman.”

That’s right.

Under Myriad Thunder’s persuasion, he really managed to obtain a precious level six divine talisman from his teacher!

This talisman was called [Thunder Tribute].

After being released, it could gather the thunder elemental power within a radius of several dozen kilometers. It could execute destructive attacks on enemies in a large area.

# Chapter 1397: Kill the Enemy with a Sword!

The Great Deer Tribe was once a Barbarian King Tribe, and the city was protected by a level 6 totem spirit.

Thus, Myriad Thunder needed to first consume the totem spirit before releasing the lightning talisman.

Archmage Myriad Thunder shouted, “Barbarians and heretics of the Great Deer City, listen up. Those who leave the city and surrender to the Empire now and are willing to be restricted by slavery can live… Otherwise, none of the people in the city will survive today!”

In the next moment…

“F\*ck you!”

“Cut the crap, let’s do it!”

Vulgar words came from the city.

Kirby and the others exhaled.

Myriad Thunder’s expression turned cold.

He ordered, “Array team, divine talisman team, airship team… All troops, attack!”

Myriad Thunder waved his hand.

On the airship, rays of array shot into the sky.

Mages rushed forward in formation, their spell shining on each other.

The divine talismans that filled the sky also attacked Great Deer City.

Above the Great Deer City.

“Muu!”

Accompanied by the roar of the ancient wilderness, the phantom of a giant deer that was like a mountain appeared in the city.

The earthen yellow light enveloped the Great Deer City and all the attacks were blocked.

Farrah looked at the giant deer phantom.

“This is the spirit of the giant beast totem after its death? Interesting.”

The Giant Deer Clan Leader roared.

“The Deer God is protecting us! Whoever takes Myriad Thunder’s head in this battle will be rewarded by the Barbarian King!”

For a moment, both parties began to fight in the wilderness outside the city.

High in the sky, in the Wind Disaster Stratum.

A team of Flying Scythe Beasts passed by and took in the battle situation.

Levi, who was hiding 800 miles away, was monitoring the battle from afar.

In front of him, the Amethyst Light Sword buzzed and trembled, and wisps of spell power flowed into it.

In the sword’s world, Fleur opened her eyes.

“I’ll accumulate my strength first. When the time is right, I’ll kill him in one strike!” Levi muttered to himself.

He pointed at the sky.

The purple light shot into the sky.

Wherever it passed, a surge of incomparably sharp metal elemental power would gather within.

Like a rolling snowball, the Amethyst Light grew brighter and brighter.

Just like that, the Amethyst Light Sword continued to circle above Levi’s head, gathering more metal elemental power.

Around the sword, the void distorted and trembled as if it could not withstand the sword’s aura!

The Great Deer City.

Archmage Myriad Thunder looked at the Giant Deer Spirit that was thinning.

“Quick, attack with all your might!” Myriad Thunder urged.

Myriad Thunder couldn’t wait to use [Thunder Tribute] to shatter the Great Deer City and let the world see the might of the brilliant thunder!

Outside the city.

Kirby and the other Barbarian warriors charged into the enemy line and fought a bloody battle.

In the distance, Farrah, Ferlin, and the others cast their long-range spell to fight the enemy.

Farrah cursed, “D\*mn Victor, he actually ran away. After this battle, I must report him to the Barbarian King!”

Up until now, he hadn’t seen Victor.

In the past two years, Victor was good at fighting, and he was brave.

Therefore, he was appreciated by the Barbarian King, causing Farrah’s status to gradually fall.

Farrah was clearly the only one among the guests who had attained Perfection in the fifth-circle realm.

Now, Farrah finally had something on Victor.

On the other side, General Kirby was also extremely anxious.

“Why isn’t Victor here yet? The totem spirit can’t hold on any longer.”

The Empire’s offensive was fierce.

Spell, divine runes, array, airship, and the four main firepower systems were all attacking fiercely.

Eight hundred miles away.

Levi opened his eyes.

“Go, the target is… Archmage Myriad Thunder!”

He pointed into the distance.

The purple light disappeared from his sight in an instant.

…

The Great Deer City.

Accompanied by the attack that filled the sky, the totem spirit wailed and collapsed.

Every time the totem spirit was used, it would require a long time of preparation and a great price to pay.

Now that it had been broken, they could only rely on the fifth-circle array built by the wizards to barely resist.

However, under the fierce attack of the enemy, the array could not last long.

“Kill!”

A Barbarian warrior killed an Empire mage in close combat.

In the next moment, the divine talismans exploded, drowning him and turning him into ashes.

Ice Phoenix transformed into a giant bird of ice and flames, charging forward on the battlefield.

Farrah’s force field flashed, releasing a huge Fire Bull phantom that charged toward Myriad Thunder.

“Myriad Thunder, I’ll take your head!”

Myriad Thunder used a spell to resist Farrah and said disdainfully, “Ignorant foreigner.”

Finally.

Myriad Thunder was overjoyed when he saw that all the arrays had been shattered.

“Using the Thunder Tribute, be destroyed!”

Myriad Thunder was just about to cast [Thunder Tribute] when in a flash, a purple light that came from nowhere passed through.

The force field was destroyed, the Dharma artifact shattered, and his head exploded.

All of this happened almost at the same time!

In mid-air, the headless corpse fell.

Myriad Thunder had suddenly died just like that…

But this was not the end.

“What the hell is this?”

“Ahhh, run!”

Screams came from the Empire’s mages’ grand array.

Before the mages could figure out what was going on, they were strung together by a purple light.

The Amethyst Light shot into the sky.

The countless amounts of metal elemental power that had been accumulated within it burst forth completely, and the Amethyst Light tore through the clouds!

In an instant, a hundred-meter-long purple greatsword swooped down.

Its target was the Empire’s airship!

“Hurry up! Protect the airship!”

“Everyone, attack the greatsword!”

Some low-level mages who tried to block the purple greatsword were instantly annihilated.

The airship’s energy shield was fully activated to protect it.

Rumble!

The moment the purple greatsword collided with the airship, a terrifying shockwave swept out.

Kacha.

The energy cloak that could withstand the simultaneous attack of multiple level 5 experts cracked open.

The purple greatsword ruthlessly stabbed into the deck of the airship and with a flick… The entire airship was cut in half!

The array set up on the airship exploded, the runes dimmed, and the pilots died one after another.

# Chapter 1398: Aftermath of Battle of Great Deer

The airship crashed.

The greatsword seemed to have used up all its strength and turned into a three-foot-long purple sword.

With Myriad Thunder’s body still falling, the purple sword quickly left with his body.

The chaotic battlefield quieted down.

Both sides looked into the distance at the same time.

A figure was hovering in the clouds.

The purple sword placed Myriad Thunder’s corpse down and circled around him happily.

Who else could it be but Victor?

In his right hand was Myriad Thunder’s corpse, and in his left hand was a purple divine talisman that gave him a strong sense of danger.

“I knew it. Myriad Thunder has a level six divine talisman. Fortunately, I was careful. Otherwise, I would have been killed indiscriminately.”

Levi put away the divine talisman and the spoils of war from Myriad Thunder.

Levi wanted to go to the Barbarian King and exchange for the bounty using Myriad Thunder’s corpse.

Levi slowly descended above the Great Deer City and said indifferently, “Myriad Thunder is dead. Everyone, take advantage of this and pursue victory!”

Seeing that Commander Myriad Thunder was dead and the airship was also destroyed, the Empire’s mages panicked.

Farrah was stunned.

Farrah didn’t even see what the purple light was before Myriad Thunder died.

What kind of treasure was this? For it to instantly kill Myriad Thunder?

Farrah looked at Victor with shock.

If he had been ambushed by Victor with that sword attack, he would probably have ended up no better than Myriad Thunder.

“That sword just now had already mobilized the elements of heaven and earth. How did Victor do it? Could that purple sword be some kind of powerful treasure?”

Farrah thought for a moment. This was the only possibility.

It was impossible for someone in the fifth-circle realm to mobilize the elements of heaven and earth, right?

On the other side.

Levi’s longsword appeared and pointed forward!

“Domineering and Independant!”

He slashed out with his sword, and his aura was earth-shattering.

A group of low-level mages fell to the ground silently.

This move was simply a divine skill to torture noobs. It was even more useful than a wizard’s area-of-effect spell.

“Let me fight you!”

An Archmage couldn’t believe it.

The Archmage felt that the terrifying purple sword just now was probably the result of this person using some kind of trump card.

However, trump cards would definitely consume a lot of energy and pay a huge price.

Therefore, after he put away the purple sword, he no longer used it. Instead, he chose to kill the enemy with his combat skills.

“Alright!”

Levi stepped forward.

In the sky above the Great Deer City, the originally clear sky suddenly turned dark and night fell.

“Traceless Star Stepping!”

The aura of the stars descended and wrapped around the Sword Qi!

Sword Qi swept out!

The force field of the Archmage in front of him shattered, and his Dharma artifact shattered. He was cleanly cut into two by Levi!

Like a god of war, Levi kept the corpse and looked at the other Archmages.

The Archmages seemed to have been targeted by a ferocious beast and fled without looking back.

Inspired by Levi’s imposing manner, the other Barbarian warriors also charged forward crazily.

In terms of valor, the Barbarians were definitely not weaker than others!

Seeing that the situation was no longer in their favor, a vice commander ordered unwillingly, “Retreat!”

The mages felt as if they had been pardoned and immediately fled.

The swordsman who suddenly barged into the battlefield was too terrifying.

One look from him could scare some low-level mages to death. His strength was evident.

After chasing for a hundred miles, Levi killed another two level 5 mages and stopped.

“I won’t chase after a cornered enemy in case I encounter any more ambushes. Killing Myriad Thunder is enough.”

Levi panted heavily and reviewed the battle.

“The sword that killed Myriad Thunder actually consumed one-third of my spell power… But to easily shatter a perfected fifth-circle Archmage’s force field and Dharma artifact as well as kill him in an instant, this bit of consumption is worth it!”

Golden Dragon Break, this innate spell, the longer it accumulated power, the greater the power, and the greater the consumption.

Levi was only at level 11 for this.

When he cultivates it to the maximum at level 13, after accumulating power, any enemy below the primordial soul level could be killed with a single strike!

“After this battle, I’m afraid there will be a wave of ‘Sword Wizards’ in the Wizard World.”

…

Outside the ancient tower.

The fifth level projection.

On the screen, Archmage Myriad Thunder and Farrah were fighting.

Suddenly.

A purple light flashed.

Myriad Thunder’s head was gone, and his headless corpse fell to the ground.

The scene disappeared.

“What’s going on? We were enjoying the show.”

“I’m not sure. That native seemed to have been instantly killed by a spell…”

“Did you see what it was?”

“No, there’s no beginning or end to this scene. It seems that the attacker is too far away. The battle ended too quickly, so the ancient tower did not capture it…”

“This works too? Could it be that a primordial soul has made a move?”

“A primordial soul shouldn’t be so bored as to participate in the war between the three natives.”

The low-rank and middle-rank wizards did not understand what had happened to the attack just now.

Only a small number of primordial soul wizards who were paying attention to the battle on the fifth floor were somewhat enlightened.

“Ingeniously combining the Metal School spells and the secret sword to launch an ultra-high-speed attack from an ultra-long distance… Interesting.”

“When did such a genius appear in the Metal School?”

“It seems like an ordinary attack, but the spells, arrays, and weapon-making knowledge involved are too extensive. It’s not something that ordinary people can study.”

…

Several days had passed since the Battle of Great Deer ended. The final battle report came.

Out of the eleven Archmages that the Empire sent out, only three managed to escape.

The most shocking thing was that the potential Supreme Mage, the invincible Archmage Myriad Thunder, had also fallen.

The military airship that the Empire had spent a lot of effort to develop was also shot down.

The other losses were countless.

On the contrary, the Barbarians won.

Saba City.

In the main hall, Barbarian King Barr’s aura was like a tiger, and he was in a good mood.

In front of him was Myriad Thunder’s headless corpse.

“Hahaha, this battle was really refreshing… Myriad Thunder was the favorite disciple of that old Lightning Supreme Mage. He should be slamming the table in anger now!

“Victor, you have made the greatest contribution in this battle. After the banquet, come and find me to receive your reward! Now, everyone, drink!”

The Barbarian King picked up the wine barrel and gulped it down.

After the Battle of Great Deer, the morale of the Barbarians was greatly boosted.

The Barbarian King realized that the role of foreigners was greater than they had imagined. They began to invite foreigners to join the army with a lot of money.

Farrah sat in a corner drinking.

In his mind, the elegant demeanor of that sword kept replaying.

“Such a treasure is actually possessed by a fifth-circle senior wizard. It’s really a reckless waste of a heavenly treasure… With Victor in the Winged Tiger Tribe, I, Farrah, will never be able to stand out. Since the Heaven Horn Barbarian King invited me to Heaven Horn City, I might as well find a chance to kill Victor and join the Heaven Horn Tribe.”

There was competition between the Barbarian Kings.

In the past few days, several Barbarian Kings had openly invited Victor.

However, they were all rejected by Victor. After all, he was now the favorite of the Winged Tiger Barbarian King.

Levi felt someone looking at him. He glanced over and saw that it was Farrah.

Farrah smiled.

“Mr. Victor, you’ve hidden your power well. I’m impressed.”

Levi suppressed his Danger Perception and smiled kindly.

“You flatter me.”

# Chapter 1399: Storm Dragon Armor, King of the Weather! (1)

Io, Northern Territory.

In the Winged Tiger Tribe.

Saba City.

After the banquet, everyone dispersed.

The Winged Tiger Barbarian King sent a message to Victor, “Victor, come to my mansion.”

Levi’s heart skipped a beat as he replied, “Alright.”

After working together for so many years, the Winged Tiger Barbarian King had proven to be quite a good person.

Moreover, Senior Mana had already recovered. Even if the Barbarian King had any ill intentions, he would still have the power to fight back.

Levi was not too worried.

In the crowd, Farrah saw Victor follow the Winged Tiger Barbarian King to his residence, and he had mixed feelings.

He closed his eyes and took a deep breath.

When he opened his eyes again, a trace of undetectable killing intent flashed in them.

He quickly disappeared into the wilderness and flew toward the Heaven Horn Tribe.

With Ice Phoenix Ferlin’s help, he had secretly joined the Heaven Horn Tribe.

Farrah was not a fence-sitter for nothing.

…

Barbarian King Manor.

The Winged Tiger Barbarian King looked at Victor and asked, “Victor, have the other Barbarian Kings invited you recently?”

Levi smiled and said, “Indeed, but I rejected them all. I just want to use my abilities to obtain more cultivation resources before I leave Io, and the Barbarian King is the best partner.”

The Winged Tiger Barbarian King revealed a look of admiration and said, “Good, I like straightforward people like you. Victor, although you are a foreigner, you are very much in line with my temperament. I hope that before you leave, we can continue to work together happily, and may our friendship last forever.”

Levi said, “Thank you for your appreciation, Barbarian King!”

The Winged Tiger Barbarian King waved his hand.

A battle technique manual made of beast skin appeared.

“This time, you killed Myriad Thunder and destroyed the Empire’s military airship, turning the tide of the battle. The combat skills I gave you before were all below the king level. This time, to show my sincerity, this Lion King Battle Technique is yours.”

Levi’s expression changed, and he said excitedly, “Thank you, Barbarian King!”

He hadn’t expected the Barbarian King would be willing to reward him with a king level combat technique.

This was a supreme combat technique created by a Barbarian King.

He had been among the Barbarians for so long but had only obtained a copy of The Warlord Catalog.

The Winged Tiger Barbarian King patted Levi’s shoulder heavily.

He said, “Now that the battle has reached its climax, future conflicts will be even more challenging. Keep up the hard work.”

Levi said, “As long as it is within my abilities, I will not disappoint the Barbarian King.”

The Winged Tiger Barbarian King said, “It’s been decades since you foreigners arrived. I’ve seen many foreigners and killed some… Your combat technique talent is the best among all the foreigners I’ve encountered. Even among the Barbarians, you rank at the top.”

“It’s a pity you’re not a Barbarian. Otherwise, I could personally perform the Spirit Awakening ceremony for you and let you learn the secret combat techniques of our Winged Tiger Tribe!”

Levi said regretfully, “It is indeed a pity.”

The Winged Tiger Barbarian King said, “Alright, you may leave now. The situation could change rapidly in the future. Be prepared at all times.”

Levi smiled and said, “I’ll take my leave now.”

The Winged Tiger Barbarian King watched Levi’s back as he left and couldn’t help but sigh. “The methods of these foreigners are truly unpredictable. A peak fifth-level Archmage was killed without even knowing where the enemy was… Luckily, they can’t stay, or else Io would never have a day of peace.”

The Barbarian King understood that cooperating with a foreigner was no different from trying to negotiate with a tiger for its skin.

However, no matter what schemes these people had, as long as he, a level six expert, was present, any trickery would be futile!

…

Chaos City.

The Archmage Tower.

On the wall, the stone-carved face of the four-eyed Archmage looked grim.

The Supreme Archmage asked:

“Where is Nurezz?”

An old mage in a purple robe appeared as a phantom above the round table. He asked respectfully, “Lord Archmage, I’m currently fighting the Green Demon King of the South… Why have you summoned me?”

Nurezz was the true name of the Lightning Supreme Mage.

Among the twelve Supreme Mages of the Empire, his strength ranked in the top five.

The Supreme Archmage said: “Your prized disciple is dead. You lost the Battle of Great Deer miserably!”

The Lightning Supreme Mage’s expression changed, and he quickly said: “That can’t be… I gave him a Grade level six divine talisman. With such a trump card, how could he have died?”

The Archmage transmitted the scene captured by the Supreme Eye to the Lightning Supreme Mage.

After viewing it, the Lightning Supreme Mage’s face darkened. After a moment of silence, he said: “A technique that allows someone to kill without being seen… this can’t be from the Barbarians. It must be those evil mages!”

The Archmage replied coldly, “I don’t care who it is that this person has become a major obstacle for us. It’s your responsibility, as the head of the inquisition, to find a way to eliminate him and destroy the heretic.”

The Lightning Supreme Mage said:

“Lord Archmage, rest assured. I will deploy forces immediately to investigate this matter. We will kill this person and then…”

The Archmage interrupted, “Capture him alive if possible. I have taken an interest in him.”

The Lightning Supreme Mage responded, “Understood, I’ll do my best!”

The Supreme Mage’s phantom dissipated.

The Archmage’s statue grew silent.

In front of it lay a mountain of wizard knowledge and inheritance.

“Sauron, you think you can use me to build a trial ground for wizards. Little do you know, I can use your arrangements to absorb the crystallized wisdom of the wizard civilization for my purposes. I am the Chaos Ancient Serpent, a great entity born from the primordial chaos, hahaha!”

In the southern region of Io.

Within a valley.

The Imperial Mage Army of the Thunder Division was stationed here, with a towering mage tower rising three hundred meters in the center.

# Chapter 1400: Storm Dragon Armor, King of the Weather! (2)

On the surface of the mage tower, thousands of lightning bolts struck down, filling the air with an aura of destruction.

Inside the tower, the Lightning Supreme Mage narrowed his eyes.

“This broken statue thinks of itself as the Supreme Archmage… But daring to kill my beloved disciple? Whoever you are, I will find you. Since you’ve destroyed the vessel I carefully prepared, I’ll turn you into a vessel!”

…

Year 1220 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar.

Month of Flowers.

In the Sea of Stars, at the White Robe Wizard Association, Mia’s pharmacy.

Mia had just mastered the fitch-circle protective force field and was practicing it diligently.

“My defensive ability has greatly improved. I no longer need the fourth-circle force field.”

Outside the door, a portly fifth-circle portly wizard knocked and asked, “Miss Mia, is Master Fire Dragon here?”

Mia paused her training and smiled. “Oh, it’s Wizard Beckman. Master is here. Do you need something refined?”

Beckman replied, “I would like to ask Master to refine a secret sword Wizard Tool for me.”

Mia said apologetically, “Master’s schedule is too full lately. You might need to return to the Wizard World.”

Beckman continued, “My reward is an Earth-Grade oddity.”

Mia smiled. “I see. I’ll take you to Master. Come with me.”

Beckman was delighted. As expected, nothing in this world was impossible—just a matter of paying more.

On the way to Fire Dragon Island, Mia casually asked, “Why the sudden interest in refining a secret sword Wizard Tool?”

Beckman smiled. “Haven’t you heard of the Death’s Blade, Victor?”

Mia shook her head and asked, “I’ve only been in seclusion for a few months. Did something major happen outside?”

Beckman said, “Not long ago, Lightning Supreme Mage’s beloved disciple, Archmage Myriad Thunder, led ten archmages and a thousand-wizard team to conquer Great Deer City in the north. Just as they were about to take the city, guess what happened?”

Mia asked, “What happened? Tell me quickly.”

Beckman exclaimed, “Just as Great Deer City was on the verge of falling… a purple ray of light instantly killed Myriad Thunder and dozens of wizards, destroyed the Empire’s airship, and then disappeared! That purple light was Victor’s secret sword!”

“After this battle, ‘Death’s Blade, Victor’ became famous and shot straight into the top ten of the empire’s bounty list. He surpassed figures like ‘Undead Dragon Demon’ and ‘Gandaph’, and even the deceased Fire Dragon Destroyer’s bounty couldn’t compare to Victor’s.”

“It’s said that he created the Flying Secret Sword Technique, which boasts unparalleled killing power and can even sever a head from dozens of miles away. It’s impossible to defend against!”

Mia’s mouth fell open in disbelief.

“What? Taking someone’s head from dozens of miles away? How is that possible? Could this Flying Secret Sword Technique be a curse technique? On the surface, it seems like a sword attack, but could it be a death curse? Or is that secret sword some sort of exotic treasure?”

Aside from curses or exotic treasures, she couldn’t fathom how a Fifth-Circle Wizard could kill a peer from such a distance.

This should be the domain of primordial soul experts.

Even though wizards were known for their long-range spells, that was relative to melee classes.

Typically, battles between Fifth-Circle Wizards were confined to a radius of about ten miles.

Otherwise, even if a spell could reach further, its power diminished with distance, making it nearly impossible to kill an opponent of the same realm from afar.

To kill a peak fifth-circle expert like Myriad Thunder from dozens of miles away was even more incredible!

Myriad Thunder’s protective force field, Dharma artifacts, and other defenses were all top-tier.

Beckman said, “It shouldn’t be a curse. It’s a real sword that kills. As for whether it’s an exotic treasure, I don’t know… Many Fifth-Circle Wizards have begun researching how to use secret swords and spells for long-distance attacks.”

Mia sighed inwardly. “To think there’s such a prodigious talent in this world. I wonder if Lord Ace can achieve something like this?”

In comparison, As a Fifth-Circle Wizard herself, she felt quite mediocre.

Comparing oneself to others could be disheartening.

On Fire Dragon Island, Beckman finally met the elusive Master Fire Dragon.

The Holy Infant asked, “I hear you have a Truth Oddity. Let me see what it is.”

Beckman nodded and produced an earthen-yellow oddity.

This oddity resembled a small turtle, its head retracted into its shell, unmoving.

Beckman said, “This is ‘Tortoise’s Heart’, an Earth-Grade, earth-type oddity.”

The Holy Infant smiled.

“Alright, deal. You want to refine a secret sword, correct? Where are your materials and blueprints?”

Beckman took out a level five amethyst and said, “Master, this amethyst is my material. I obtained it at a high price. It’s a remnant of the Amethyst Race and is extremely hard.”

“Additionally, the recently famous Death’s Blade seems to be made from amethyst… As for the blueprints, I don’t have them. Master, you can use your existing designs to refine one for me.”

The Holy Infant replied, “Not a problem. Come back in half a year to collect your item.”

Beckman was pleased. “Thank you, Master.”

Master Fire Dragon’s weapon refining skills were renowned in the Sea of Stars and even the southern region.

Thus, Beckman was confident in leaving the work to the Master, without worrying about the materials being ruined.

After all, Master had crafted many top-grade Wizard Tools, so this one was no challenge.

As Beckman departed, the Holy Infant murmured, “What exactly is the Death’s Blade? Is it truly that powerful?”

# Chapter 1401: Storm Dragon Armor, King of the Weather! (3)

Mia smiled. “My Lord, you’ve been so focused on Weapon Refinement that you might not know about Death’s Blade, Victor.”

She recounted Beckman’s story and added, “Although Victor’s move was very impressive… in my heart, the most striking scene is still when you summoned all nine dragons and wiped out the Amethyst Race!”

The Holy Infant found this amusing.

“God, the so-called Death’s Blade… it’s a Supreme Sword Immortal, okay? These people are always giving nicknames!”

He hadn’t expected that after the Battle of Great Deer, his deeds would become so famous, even reaching the southern regions. Indeed, being too remarkable had its downsides—it made one memorable.

Mia looked at Ace’s handsome face and suddenly said, “In these turbulent times, with the three races in chaos, many Fifth-Circle Wizards have already gone to the Demon Race and the Barbarians to become distinguished guests. They’re using the war to earn resources and make a name for themselves.”

“I believe, with your strength, if you participated, you could make a significant name for yourself in less than three years, and it would be no less than Victor.”

The Holy Infant shook his head and sighed. “Fighting and killing to make a name for oneself… I don’t like that. Peaceful weapon-making and cultivation are what I truly desire.”

Mia’s eyes sparkled.

At that moment, Holy Infant’s image seemed even more grand and noble.

“Lord, this realm of yours is truly transcendent and extraordinary. I will get back to my tasks now.”

…

In the wilderness, Levi finished counting the spoils from the Battle of Great Deer.

Aside from the level six divine talisman from Myriad Thunder, the rest were just insignificant materials and Dharma artifacts.

Levi wouldn’t use the level six divine talisman either, as it required establishing a connection with the Supreme Archmage. Using it could potentially bring trouble.

With a thought, he entered the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Under the banyan tree.

Mana stood barefoot on the Black Lotus Beast’s head.

It was a scene of beauty and beast.

She pressed her hand against its rough black scales.

An invisible wave of spiritual force entered the Black Lotus Beast’s body.

Mana’s expression was serious as if engaged in a perilous struggle.

The branches of the ancient banyan tree swayed without wind, and the leaves rustled.

After an hour, a majestic and fierce image of a giant flaming serpent emerged from the Black Lotus Beast.

In the next moment, tens of thousands of branches waved, unleashing a vast green energy storm.

The giant serpent collided with the storm and was quickly annihilated.

Mana opened her eyes and sighed in relief. “I’ve completely removed the tracking mark of the primordial soul wizard. You can check now.”

Levi was overjoyed. “Thank you, Senior Mana!”

He used his spiritual force to probe into the Black Lotus Beast’s body and confirmed that the tracking mark was indeed gone.

He smiled and said, “Black Lotus Beast, from now on, you don’t have to worry about being discovered by Roman, even if you go out.”

Although it was fine to go out briefly, there had always been some risk and safety concerns.

The Black Lotus Beast lowered its head and thanked Mana, “Thank you, Senior Mana. Unfortunately, I’m all alone and have nothing to offer in return…”

Mana placed a hand on her forehead. “No need for that. I’m a bit tired. It’s good that you’re alright.”

Before Mana returned to the ancient banyan tree, Levi took out a golden leaf and asked, “Senior, could you take a moment to examine this leaf and tell me what it is and how it should be used?”

Mana took the leaf and examined the golden runes on it. She said, “Based on the inheritance I received from the World-Changing Leaf, this item is related to the Golden Ancient Tree.”

“The Golden Ancient Tree could devour Universe Sacred Relics… which you wizards refer to as Truth Oddities. These objects had different names across various races and civilizations.”

“After it devoured these oddities, it would use the power of the divine tree within it to give birth to the Golden Absolutes Race. I suspect this leaf is a relic from the Golden Absolutes Race, a special kind of Truth Oddity.”

Levi understood and asked, “Since this golden leaf is indeed a remnant of a foreign race’s death, can I refine it?”

Mana shook her head. “Refining it directly might not be possible. The Truth Oddity has been influenced by the Golden Ancient Tree’s divine tree power. Directly refining it could affect your will and spirit. In severe cases, you might even become a vassal of the Golden Ancient Tree and turn into a member of the new Golden Absolutes Race.”

“However, you can give it to me. I will absorb the Golden Ancient Tree’s power within it, turning it into a pure oddity. That should be fine.”

“But, because the Truth Oddity has been altered by the Golden Ancient Tree, its original structure has been destroyed. Even if it becomes a pure oddity, it won’t be restored to its original form.”

“So, it will be an incomplete oddity. Many of its functions might be lost. Don’t have too high expectations.”

Levi thought for a moment and said, “I understand. I’ll leave it to you, Senior.”

Mana took the golden leaf and inserted it into one of her branches, intending to use her ancient banyan divine tree power to absorb and deplete the golden divine tree power within the leaf.

The golden divine tree was at least a level 10 existence, far surpassing Mana’s level.

Fortunately, this was just a stray leaf.

Although Mana was at level six, the divine tree power within her came from the Origin Will.

In a way, Mana and the Golden Ancient Tree were both offspring of the Origin Will, from the same generation.

There were no obstacles to refining it, only a matter of time.

# Chapter 1402: Storm Dragon Armor, King of the Weather! (4)

The Holy Grail’s voice echoed in Levi’s mind, “This thing is beneficial for Mana, although she didn’t mention it… If you encounter members of the Golden Absolutes Race in the future, you could hunt more of them. You’d gain the incomplete oddity, and she could absorb the power of the divine tree—beneficial for both of you.”

Levi replied telepathically, “I was thinking the same.”

He felt a surge of excitement.

At this moment, he suddenly felt that the ‘Unlimited Primordial Soul’ might be achievable.

Of course, this was under the condition that the incomplete Truth Oddity still retained its ability to enhance the upper limit of spiritual force.

“At least dozens of these golden leaves appeared that day…”

Levi’s felt heartache. He thought, “Who would have thought that the most valuable thing in the Blackstone Palace was the Golden Absolutes Race itself?”

“There should be other surviving members of the Golden Absolutes Race in the Blackstone Palace. However, the current location of the palace is unknown, and there is a level-6 expert stationed there… This matter still requires careful consideration.”

He wandered through the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

The Ancient Shell Palace stood prominently on the grassland.

The Shell Demon Clan was repairing and maintaining it.

The Shell Demon Mistress saw Levi and said happily, “Master, the main functions of the Ancient Shell Palace are operational. However, some modules are damaged and need new transcendent shellfish for refinement…”

Levi responded, “Understood. I’ll arrange for someone to handle it later.”

The Four Seas Region of Io should have transcendent shellfish.

Nora’s Endless Sea must have them as well. When the time comes, he could have the Baron Deep Sea send someone to search for them.

Levi asked, “Can the largest lightning pillar still be used?”

The Shell Demon Mistress replied, “Currently, the remaining energy in the shell is sufficient to activate the largest lightning pillar three times… After that, we’ll need to find a new energy source.”

Levi’s heart skipped a beat.

Three times!

This exceeded his expectations.

This meant…

Before advancing to level six, he had three chances to pose a threat to a level six entity.

If used wisely, he might even severely injure or kill an ordinary level six being with the Ancient Shell Palace!

It was thrilling to consider.

Of course, Levi would not attempt such dangerous actions.

Level six techniques were unpredictable. He lacked the confidence to face them relying solely on external items.

He asked, “What kind of energy source is needed to activate this largest lightning pillar?”

The Shell Demon Mistress said, “If you can find a level six lightning-type giant shell pearl and use it as the energy core for the Ancient Shell Palace, it can release a level six attack once fully charged.”

Upon hearing this, Levi’s heart sank.

A level six giant shell and it had to be lightning-type… There might not even be one in the entire fifth layer.

Even if there was one, he wouldn’t be able to defeat it. This was an unsolvable problem.

The Shell Demon Mistress looked at her master, who was frowning, and said, “Master… My grandmother once mentioned that when she led our race to migrate, she saw a level six lightning-type giant shell from afar.”

“She suspected it was a descendant of the ancient giant shell. If we become strong enough in the future, we can search for it in the underground world. The giant shell has an extremely long lifespan, so it must still be alive.”

Levi said, “I understand.”

He left the Holy Grail.

“So many years have passed. If that giant shell is still alive, it will be even stronger… With my current strength, it’s not feasible. The sense of danger I felt in the underground world might have come from that giant shell.”

Levi calmed himself.

He could already use a level six attack three times. He wondered what more he could ask for.

“In the future, when using the Ancient Shell Palace’s ultimate move, I must be careful and make every use count.”

In the shelter, Levi took out the Lion King Battle Manual.

During this time, he had nearly finished studying this combat technique.

The Lion King Battle Technique was divided into seven levels, Lion King’s Roar, Lion King’s Gallop, Lion King’s Abyss Plunder, Lion King’s Rabbit Hunt, Lion King’s Elephant Hunt, Lion King’s Conquest, and Lion King’s Combat Body!

Among them, only the seventh level, Lion King’s Combat Body, required a level six threshold.

This meant that although both were Barbarian King level combat techniques, the Lion King Battle Technique was inferior to The Warlord Catalog.

The difference in concept was evident.

Of course, this didn’t mean that the Lion King Battle Technique was not a good combat technique.

On the contrary, after quickly learning the first level, Lion King’s Roar, Levi found it similar to Domineering and Independent, and even more effective.

He opened the proficiency panel.

Levi…

“Lion King Battle Technique: Level 2 (1/5000). Special Effect: Lion King’s Roar”

…

“Lion King’s Roar: Unleashes an aura to intimidate the enemy, weakening their will to fight and increasing the user’s strength.”

In the wilderness, Levi activated the combat technique, and his aura exploded.

“Roar!”

He roared, and thunder cracked.

A circle of invisible ripples spread out from him.

His strength and aura surged as if the king of beasts had possessed him.

He slashed with his sword, and the ravine stretched nearly a thousand meters!

This sword strike was stronger than before.

This was the power boost from Lion King’s Roar.

Currently, the special statuses that could significantly increase Levi’s strength include Furious Dragon Lord, Giant Dragon Warrior, Nightmare Descent, Bloodline Dharma Body, Crimson Emperor Dragon Dharma Idol, Crimson Dragon Slash…

The effect of Lion King’s Roar was similar.

“It can be called the Lion King Form… In the future, before a battle, a roar should be enough to scare the enemy!”

He contacted the Golden Lion Knight Dinos through the Teatime Round Table.

“I have a combat technique that’s more suited for you. I’ll teach you the first three levels first. Study it well and adapt it into a combat technique that’s better suited for knights.”

# Chapter 1403: Storm Dragon Armor, King of the Weather! (5)

After seeing the Lion King Battle Technique, Dinos’s eyes lit up, and his breathing became heavy. He muttered to himself, “Lion King’s Roar, Lion King’s Gallop, Lion King’s Abyss Plunder… These techniques encompass the use of aura, speed, and movement. This combat technique is truly exquisite!”

Levi replied, “This is a combat technique created by a level-six expert. Naturally, it’s profound.”

Dinos exclaimed in shock, “Whoa… Is it level six? Commander, did you kill a level-six commander?”

Levi neither confirmed nor denied it.

Seeing the commander’s silence, Dinos understood that silence meant agreement…

As expected of the commander. No matter how hard they pushed themselves, they were still lingering at level 3 or level 4.

But the commander might already be at level six, an existence comparable to a primordial soul wizard!

Feeling a surge of excitement and gratitude, Dinos said, “Thank you, Commander. I will work hard on my cultivation!”

The meeting ended.

Under the moonlit night, Levi harnessed the moon’s aura to practice the fifth stage of The Warlord Catalog, the “Thunder Half-Moon”.

This move was incredibly powerful.

With a slash of the sword, thunder crackled, and its momentum was unstoppable!

During the day, he practiced his breathing technique, Meditation Art, and the Golden Dragon Break.

In life, it was all about cultivation.

…

Time flew by, and half a year passed.

Over the past six months, Levi had completed several missions, all accomplished with ease, earning substantial rewards.

He obtained several non-Barbarian King level combat techniques like the Leopard God’s Canon, Dog King’s Picture, and Rhinoceros God’s Record.

After familiarizing himself with these combat techniques, he assigned the members of the holy temple to study and comprehend them.

With his current perspective, only Barbarian King level combat techniques were worth learning.

In the year 1220 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar.

Month of Winter.

On this day, after finishing the last round of the Sky Dragon Breathing Technique, Levi felt a sense of limitation.

He knew.

The Sky Dragon had reached its maximum.

Levi…

“Sky Dragon Breathing Technique: Level 16 (Maximum, Evolvable/Advanceable)”

He closed the panel and prepared the advanced secret medicine he had prepared earlier.

The main ingredients were the level 5 bloodline essence of the Black Wind Winged Dragon and the Thunderstorm Wolf Dragon, complemented with the soul crystals of level 4 wind and lightning-type mixed-blood dragon clans, and other refined materials…

The potion entered his body, and the long process of refining began.

At the same time.

In the Sea of Stars.

On Fire Dragon Island.

“Master, it’s Beckman. I’ve come to retrieve the sword.”

Beckman’s voice resonated.

The Holy Infant opened his eyes. He held the sword embryo of a purple secret sword and walked out, saying, “The quality of this level 5 amethyst you provided is mediocre. It must have been left behind by an ordinary member of the level 5 Amethyst Race after their death. So, it’s difficult for it to reach top-grade. At best, it can only be a fine grade.”

Beckman chuckled and said, “Although I don’t know much about weapon-making, I do know that with the materials I provided, achieving fine grades is already a blessing.”

A fine-grade Wizard Tool was something most ordinary Fifth-Circle Wizards could only dream of possessing. A top-grade one was beyond imagination.

The Holy Infant nodded and said, “Thank you for your understanding.”

After handing over the Earth oddity to the Holy Infant, Beckman left in a hurry, unable to take his eyes off the secret sword. He intended to delve deeper into the “Flying Secret Sword Technique.”

The Holy Infant put away the oddity.

“After the Earth God is finished refining, deliver it together to me.”

He was located in the Northern Territory, quite far from here.

If it wasn’t for something urgent, it wouldn’t be worth making a special trip.

Moreover, he was currently preoccupied with advancing and couldn’t find the time to refine the oddity.

…

In the year 1221 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar.

The Month of Flowers.

The 56th year of the Dark Ancient Tower Calendar.

Outside Heaven Horn City.

In a secluded area.

Farrah and the Ice Phoenix sat facing each other.

Farrah sneered and said, “Victor is quite famous now. Heh, the Death’s Blade, the founder of the Flying Secret Sword Technique…”

The Ice Phoenix replied, “Lord Farrah, don’t be upset. He’s merely showing off some exotic treasures. Otherwise, with Victor’s cultivation level, how could he kill Myriad Thunder from dozens of miles away? Even with a top-grade Wizard Tool, it wouldn’t be possible… I wonder who spread these rumors. Could it be Victor himself, trying to gain fame?”

Farrah said, “We can’t rule that out. Next, I’m heading to Ron City with Victor for a mission. I’ll invite him under the guise of discussing the operation plan and lure him into our trap. If we succeed, we can kill him without anyone knowing.”

“If we fail, Victor will surely go to the Winged Tiger Barbarian King to complain… You have spoken to the Heaven Horn Barbarian King, right? I’ll need his shelter when the time comes.”

The Ice Phoenix replied, “I’ve already spoken to him. But, that aside, are you confident about killing Victor?”

Farrah responded with confidence, “The only threat Victor poses to me is that purple exotic sword… As long as I’m prepared and avoid being ambushed, plus the special array I bought, with our combined efforts, we have a near-certain chance of killing Victor!”

The Ice Phoenix nodded, secretly anticipating the operation.

After all, she stood to gain a share of the spoils.

…

Out in the wilderness.

After half a year.

Levi successfully digested the Sky Dragon potion.

He looked within himself.

The Sky Dragon Seed had grown more vivid and lifelike. It floated above the Sky Divine Palace as if it were a god overlooking everything.

Within Levi’s body, Strength flowed endlessly, seemingly infinite.

“My endurance has undergone another qualitative transformation, greatly enhanced.”

To test how long he could last, he began repeatedly practicing The Warlord Catalog and the Lion King Battle Technique in the wilderness.

He was like a tireless God of War, giving himself no rest at all.

Until the break of day, he ended his practice, still yearning for more.

# Chapter 1404: Storm Dragon Armor, King of the Weather! (6)

“This way, I can practice my combat techniques almost non-stop, without wasting a single minute or second… The speed at which I cultivate experience will also be much faster.”

Combat techniques were different from foundational arts like breathing techniques and Meditation Arts.

For the latter two, there was a limit to the duration and frequency of training.

But combat techniques were different. As long as he didn’t die of exhaustion, he could train as hard as he wanted!

“If I was the Liver Emperor before, then now, I’m the cultivate God!”

Afterward, with a single thought from Levi, the projection of the Sky Divine Palace illuminated the heavens.

A white palace, radiating a holy light and carrying the power of wind and thunder, appeared in the sky.

With the divine palace at its center, within a radius of several miles, tornadoes and thunder began to weave and whirl together.

A massive vortex of wind and thunder, several miles in diameter, appeared, like a descending typhoon, with the vast might of the heavens!

The storm vortex crushed everything in its path, unstoppable, causing the wilderness to tremble.

Anyone caught within it was rendered helpless.

“The purpose of the Sky Divine Palace is to control and launch wide-area storm vortex attacks.”

He withdrew from the divine palace.

On the surface of his body, white feathers began to emerge, gather, and assemble…

In the endless storm vortex, a three-meter-tall Blood Source Armor was born.

The outer armor of the Blood Source Armor was entirely made of white feathers, hard as iron.

On its back were holy wings, like those of an angel.

The hands of the Blood Source Armor were as sharp as eagle talons.

Its build was well-proportioned, full of aesthetic appeal, and extremely graceful.

Levi transformed into the Dragon’s Angel, his white true armor’s wings fluttering as he soared into the sky.

The boundless strength within him seemed ready to burst forth.

He extended his hands.

In his left hand, a white vortex formed. In his right hand, a purple lightning ball condensed.

He brought his palms together.

The purple and white energies merged.

A crystal-clear blue orb, resembling a globe, slowly rotated.

“Summoning wind and rain, commanding thunder, controlling the weather…”

Levi seemed to gain an insight.

He held the blue orb in his hand.

Within a ten-mile radius, countless dark clouds and storms began to converge in this part of the world.

Electric serpents darted wildly as torrential rain poured down!

This display of power was extremely terrifying.

There was a faint trend of mobilizing the earth element.

Even if a Fifth-Circle Wizard appeared, they would be hard-pressed to confront it.

Within the vast heavenly might, the phantom of a White Feather Dragon, with a wingspan of several hundred meters, appeared, surrounded by a chaotic storm of thunder and wind.

Rumble!

Within a ten-mile radius, thousands of thunders struck down, unleashing indiscriminate destructive force.

When the storm cleared, a vast expanse of charred craters appeared in the wilderness.

The ground covered by the storm had been carved three feet deep by its force.

“In terms of raw destructive power, this move is only at the level of the most basic fifth-circle spell, but its range is enormous… Moreover, it has the potential to harness the earth element power.”

“Hmm, it’s great for intimidation. If someone saw this, they’d probably mistake me for a primordial soul wizard. And after such a fearsome attack, it feels like the Sky Dragon’s power hasn’t been depleted much.

Unlike the Brilliant Golden Dragon Armor and the Crimson Emperor Dragon Armor, this Blood Source Armor has a particularly long operational time, making it ideal for prolonged engagements.

Since this true armor was born amidst a storm, it shall be named… Storm Dragon Armor!”

Brilliant Golden Dragon Armor, high defense, high penetrating attack.

Crimson Emperor Dragon Armor, high strength, high burst attack.

Storm Dragon Armor, excellent endurance, respectable attack power, and capable of wide-area attacks.

He opened the panel.

Levi…

Sky Dragon Breathing Technique: Level 17 (1/2,000,000), Special Effect: Sky Dragon Pillar (Level 5), Wind Thunder Remnants, 3000 Fallen Feathers. Bloodline Dharma Idol: Wind and Thunder Surge, Blood Source Armor: Storm Dragon Armor, Exclusive Wizard Tool: Wind Thunder Wings (Level 5).

…

“Currently, the Golden Snake, Crimson Emperor Dragon, and Sky Dragon have all reached level five. Next, I just need to systematically cultivate the other breathing techniques to level five as well…”

Levi had yet to determine how to advance the path to becoming a level six knight.

He would only be able to understand this after reaching the peak of level five.

If advancement only required taking potions, the path to level six for knights would be much simpler than that for wizards.

Levi contemplated that if he pursued the Unlimited Primordial Soul, then the first to reach level six might not be the path of the wizard, but rather the path of the knight.

Not dwelling on these distant matters for now, he focused on the message from the Barbarian King.

“Another large-scale mission and it seems a bit more dangerous than the Battle of Great Deer. We need to head to the western region of the Kane Empire and attack Ron City…”

Levi muttered to himself.

Ron City.

It ranked second only to major cities like Chaos City.

This was the city of the Lightning Supreme Mage.

According to intelligence, the Lightning Supreme Mage was currently in the south, battling the demon king.

Currently, more than ten level five Archmages from the Church of Chaos were guarding Ron City.

Two of these mages were at the peak of level five, and they were the right and left hands of the Lightning Supreme Mage.

The objective of this mission was to enter a forbidden area within the city and release a totem spirit that had been sealed away and reduced to slavery.

This totem was known as the Ancient Eagle.

Many years ago, the Lightning Supreme Mage killed the totem of the Eagle Tribe and brought its spirit back to Ron City for sealing.

“This battle is quite risky. After all, we’re planning to invade the territory of a Supreme Mage.”

Levi pondered, “Although the Lightning Supreme Mage is not in Ron, he must have left some contingencies within the city. We have to be cautious in this battle.”

Suddenly, he received a message. “Lord Victor, after receiving this message, please head to the Ash Wolf Territory. I have important matters to discuss with you regarding the upcoming invasion of Ron City—Farrah.”

Seeing this, Levi smiled slightly.

“This old fox has stopped pretending. Looks like he’s confident in dealing with me… Very well, I’ll play along and settle both old and new scores.”

Ever since the Battle of Great Deer, Farrah has harbored a deep grudge against Levi.

With the approach to Ron City, Levi did not want to risk being betrayed by his teammates.

He had also been seeking an opportunity to resolve this matter.

Now that Farrah has come forward seeking death, Levi had no sympathy for him.

…

Saba City.

The Winged Tiger Barbarian King looked at the secret report sent by his subordinate.

“This Farrah truly harbors disloyalty. Does he think that I, a level six, am a fool?”

He had long suspected Farrah but lacked solid evidence.

“As the Barbarian King, I have shown the utmost sincerity in dealing with an ant like you. Since you don’t appreciate it, go to hell. I’ll also take back the resources I gave out.”

The Winged Tiger Barbarian King was greatly disappointed.

He spoke coldly, “Black Tiger, where is White Tiger?”

Shortly after, two burly Winged Tiger Tribe warriors emerged from the darkness.

This was a sacrificial soldier under the command of the Winged Tiger Barbarian King, responsible for assassination.

Each of them was a warrior at the peak of level five.

“Find Farrah and kill him!”

# Chapter 1405: Vast Heavenly Might Suppresses a City! (1)

Io Continent.

Northern Territory.

Ash Wolf Territory.

Farrah’s face was filled with joy as he said, “Very good. Victor suspects nothing and has already arrived. Ice Phoenix, hide yourself first and wait for my signal. We’ll catch him off guard.”

Ice Phoenix furrowed her brow and said, “Do you think Victor might have already realized that we plan to attack him?”

Farrah replied, “It doesn’t matter. If he dares to come, we dare to kill him… He must think that with that purple sword treasure, he’s invincible. Little does he know, I’ve been preparing for this.”

Ice Phoenix smiled and said, “Then I’ll hide for now. I hope our cooperation goes smoothly.”

She left the wizard tower and concealed herself.

Working with someone as cunning and crafty as Farrah, a fifth-circle perfection wizard, was already a risky endeavor.

“If Farrah can’t handle him, I need to have an escape plan ready.”

…

Night fell.

Everything was silent. The roars of beasts came and went intermittently, and the moonlight bathed the Earth.

Inside the shelter, Farrah waited patiently. He asked, “Why hasn’t Victor arrived yet?”

High above, Hermit Runes flashed.

Levi had arrived long ago.

“So, this is where Farrah lives. If you hadn’t invited me, I might not have found you. The area around the shelter is protected by some sort of fifth-circle magic array. It seems he’s prepared… Unfortunately, this array is far from sufficient.”

Levi quietly disappeared.

He had already locked onto Farrah’s position, and now he could attack from a distance.

He wasn’t foolish.

Knowing full well the enemy might set a trap, there was no way he would walk into it so blindly.

Even though he had absolute confidence that he could thwart all of Farrah’s schemes, with the Golden Dragon Break in hand, he preferred to eliminate enemies from a distance whenever possible.

Levi moved to a position three hundred miles away and hid.

Within the Divine Ring Tower, the Amethyst Light Sword buzzed loudly before shooting out from his mind, piercing straight into the sky.

The Sword Spirit opened its eyes, and the metal elemental power in the heavens and earth began to converge upon the sword.

A sharp aura filled the air, and a murderous intent suddenly surged forth!

To strike an enemy with the Golden Dragon Break, he only needed to ensure they were within range and their coordinates were locked.

Everything else was up to the Sword Spirit.

“Go!” Levi whispered.

…

Ash Wolf Territory.

Shelter.

“D\*mn Victor, lates again, always like this.”

Farrah couldn’t help but mutter curses.

The appointed time had already passed.

Farrah couldn’t help but curse under his breath.

The appointed time had passed.

“Wait, he’s not using that move again, is he?”

His heart tightened.

Then he remembered the array he had set up and immediately felt more confident.

“This fifth-circle array was bought at a high price from an array wizard. Even a perfect fifth-circle attack will be delayed for a while. I have enough time to respond. If he dares to use that purple exotic sword against me, I’ll make sure his exotic treasure never returns.”

In a remote part of the wilderness, the Ice Phoenix, hiding there, seemed to see a purple light slicing through the night sky.

“What was that just now? Oh no! Victor has launched a long-range attack on Farrah!”

The Ice Phoenix was startled and quickly sent a message to Farrah.

But there was no reply.

First came the burst of purple light.

Then, after a long delay, a deafening explosion echoed.

A deep rift appeared where Farrah was.

The remains of the array were scattered everywhere, and a purple light hovered above the chasm.

A figure was fleeing frantically—it was Farrah.

“What kind of exotic treasure is this? D\*mn it, even the fifth-circle array couldn’t stop it. My protective Wizard Tool is shattered…”

Farrah had underestimated the power of the purple sword.

Without the accompanying Sword Spirit, the power of Golden Dragon Break was quite modest. It was enough to threaten a Perfection fifth-circle, but it wouldn’t have made him so desperate.

However, with the accompanying Sword Spirit, everything was different.

After accumulating power, the Amethyst Light Sword was like a low-level primordial soul wizard, drawing on the metal elemental power of the world.

The longer it charged, the more powerful it became!

If it weren’t for the array, Farrah would have been dead by now.

The residual power of the Amethyst Light Sword was still present.

Farrah hadn’t run far before he was caught up again.

He didn’t even have a treasure that could traverse the void.

His protective force field shattered under the purple light.

Against the high-speed impact of the top-grade Wizard Tool, all his defenses proved helpless.

Behind him, the shadow of a fiery bull created by his innate spell appeared and charged at the Amethyst Light Sword.

The Amethyst Light Sword’s sharp metal elemental power sliced the Ardent Fire Bull in half, destroying it!

Farrah’s eyes were filled with rage as he shouted, “Ice Phoenix, why aren’t you attacking? If I die, how can you survive alone?”

Silence was his only reply.

The Ice Phoenix seemed to have vanished.

“I’ll fight it out with you.”

Farrah roared, his entire body engulfed in flames as he transformed into a ball of fire.

It was clear he had used a method similar to elementalization.

Within the Amethyst Light Sword.

The accompanying Sword Spirit remained cold and silent.

After charging, the endless metal elemental power stored within the sword’s world erupted completely!

This power seemed to transform into thousands of invisible, transparent metal elemental Sword Qi.

Boom!

Farrah’s elementalized form was instantly pierced through.

Amidst the flames, Farrah’s furious roar could be heard, “Victor, how dare you harm me? The Winged Tiger Barbarian King will not let you go!”

“Come out and face me!”

“You only dare to hide in the dark and launch a sneak attack, relying on the power of your exotic treasure?”

“Victor, don’t kill me… I’m a member of the Fire Bull family. Do you want to offend several primordial soul wizards at once?”

# Chapter 1406: Vast Heavenly Might Suppresses a City! (2)

Not long after, within the flames, Farrah’s voice completely vanished.

The Amethyst Light Sword hovered in the air, emitting a buzzing sound as it focused ahead.

The flames died down.

A body riddled with holes fell to the Earth.

Farrah’s eyes were wide open, and he had ceased breathing.

Elementalization could indeed provide immunity to many physical attacks.

However, Levi’s Golden Dragon Break didn’t rely solely on physical attack.

The metal elemental power within it could also be used for spell attacks.

Under such high-speed impact, most enemies died directly from the physical assault.

Even before Farrah died, he did not detect any sign of his attacker.

A tracking mark in the shape of a Fire Bull appeared but floated aimlessly in the air, unable to locate its target…

Tracking marks also had range limitations.

The person who killed Farrah was too far away, rendering the tracking mark ineffective.

This was the power of the Flying Secret Sword Technique!

The void cracked open.

A small bugman emerged, devouring the Soul Imprint and Farrah’s soul before quietly closing its mouth.

Such a remarkable soul couldn’t be wasted.

…

Outside the Dark Ancient Tower.

Realm of Crimson.

Flaming Mountain, Fire Bull family.

“Lord, according to the latest news, Farrah is dead… From the brief flash of purple light in the projection, it appears he was killed by Death’s Blade, Victor. However, we cannot completely rule out the possibility that it was another wizard from the Flying Secret Sword Technique,” the messenger reported.

Seated on the flaming fire throne, a regal and voluptuous witch in a green robe looked calmly at the reporting wizard.

She was the true leader of the Fire Bull Family, Lady Green Robe.

She nibbled on grapes and licked her lips, saying, “I see. So, the team we sent out was completely wiped out?”

The Fifth-Circle Wizard’s expression stiffened, then he responded quietly, “From what we can tell, that seems to be the case. With the opening of the ancient tower, there were numerous exceptional talents, powerful foreign races, and various unexpected changes. Added to that, Wizard Farrah made several decision errors…”

Lady Green Robe said coldly, “There is no need for explanations. The Fire Bull family will seek revenge, and you know what must be done next.”

…

In the sub-dimensional portal.

Bronze Realm.

At the Metal School’s dojo.

Platinum steeple.

This was the organization where the Legendary Wizard Platinum Wind Roger was once born.

Now, with the decline of the Metal School, it was no longer as illustrious.

However, relying on the legacy of a legendary figure, It remained the leader of the Metal School.

Currently, there was also a Grand Wizard holding a high position in the Central Realm.

However…

Not to mention the four foundational schools—Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water.

Frost and Thunder, the two mutated Elementalist Schools, were faring better than the Bronze School.

Frost had the Frost Witch rise against all odds, single-handedly changing the entire school’s situation.

As for Thunder, its status had always been on par with the basic Elementalist Schools, despite being a mutated one. Since ancient times, its reputation had never diminished.

After the death of the Deep Blue Sage, the Lightning School of Thought, bolstered by two Legendary Wizards, began to overshadow the Ocean School of Thought, gaining increasing influence.

However, the Metal School was in the worst shape.

The wizards of the Metal School could hardly comprehend their decline, often reminiscing about the time when Platinum Wind was at the height of his power.

During the Metal School’s golden age, everyone longed for the Platinum Era!

Back then, Roger alone was enough to rival the other schools.

He used his formidable methods to become the first legendary wizard from a mutated Elementalist School to serve as the Grand Council Chairman.

Before Roger, the position of Grand Council Chairman had always been the exclusive domain of the four major schools, Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water.

After Roger took the chairmanship, he expanded the school’s influence, leading by example.

With his strength alone, he subdued many level 10 beings from across various planes.

“Want to know what invincibility is? Come and taste the power of the Platinum Fist.”

Such phrases were commonly heard in the Wizard World of that time, reflecting Roger’s tremendous reputation.

Some even speculated that Roger might become the second Sauron.

Whether it was a case of rising to its peak only to decline or some other reason…

After Roger’s fall, there were no more legends in metal.

The Platinum Era had vanished forever!

At this moment.

In the Platinum Steeple.

“Seniors, we’ve received another report of what might be Victor’s actions. This is a projection.”

The primordial soul wizards who were not in seclusion stopped their work and gathered to view the projection.

The Tower Master said, “Indeed, it’s Victor. Given the short time frame, it’s unlikely that other wizards from the Flying Secret Sword Technique could develop a spell capable of killing a perfected fifth-circle wizard.”

Another eighth-circle wizard added, “From my research, I’ve gained some insights. We need to develop this spell as soon as possible. While the Lightning School of Thought is reputed to excel in combat, our Metal School is not to be underestimated!”

The Tower Master continued, “That’s right. The metal element offers both offensive and defensive capabilities. Given our formidable innate conditions, why have we ended up in such a dire situation?”

“A significant reason is that the school remains stuck in the illusions of the past Platinum Era, unable to adapt and innovate!”

“The Flying Secret Sword Technique presents an opportunity. Our Metal School has inherent advantages in mastering this spell. We must grasp it without delay!”

“We must restore the glory of the Platinum Era!”

“Excellent. Let’s start with us old-timers.”

The primordial soul experts gathered to discuss the future of the school.

The Tower Master gazed into the distance, sighing.

In truth, the school’s decline was only a small part of the issue. There was a larger reason.

# Chapter 1407: Vast Heavenly Might Suppresses a City! (3)

It was the counterattack of Roger’s opponents after his death.

There were external adversaries, but even more significant were the internal factors.

Unfortunately, he dared not speak of this. It was a taboo secret in the Wizard World that could not be touched!

For the Metal School, there were only five words to live by. “Move forward, don’t look back!”

…

Inside the Dark Ancient Tower.

After confirming Farrah’s death.

The Amethyst Light Sword soared into the sky and flew forward.

Riding the Frost Flame Ice Bird, the Ice Phoenix quickly fled the wilderness.

Suddenly, she instinctively felt a chill run down her spine.

She saw a purple light that had already appeared in front of her.

“Victor, I have a significant opportunity. If you spare my life, I will give it to you!” The Ice Phoenix swallowed nervously and said.

Her back was drenched in cold sweat, soaking her thin blue robe.

He could use the purple longsword to kill her instantly but chose not to.

This meant that there was something about her that Victor cared about.

The Ice Phoenix thought, “Could it be that Victor is interested in my appearance… He wants to take me as a maid?”

This was highly likely.

After all, the Ice Phoenix believed she was naturally beautiful, unlike those seductive witches who used spells and potions for cosmetic enhancements.

Previously, a fifth-circle-perfected male wizard had also wanted to take her as a maid.

However, she had refused.

Suddenly, the Ice Phoenix felt a chill on her forehead.

The purple longsword was pressed against her forehead.

Her breathing grew heavy as if she were facing the God of Death.

The purple sword needed only a slight touch to end her life.

Even Farrah’s protective force field couldn’t withstand it, let alone her strength.

She raised her hands in surrender. “I admit defeat. I am willing to serve you as a maid, just don’t kill me!”

The Amethyst Light Sword moved away from her forehead.

The Ice Phoenix’s chest heaved violently, like an avalanche.

The Amethyst Light Sword pointed in a direction and then flew away.

The Ice Phoenix understood.

She hesitated for a moment, stamped her foot, and quickly followed.

She had never encountered a Fifth-Circle Wizard who exerted such terrifying pressure.

From start to finish, the opponent had killed Farrah and subdued her.

And she had no idea where he was.

She wondered if he was the famous Death’s Blade, Victor.

If he had killed Archmage Myriad Thunder last time, it might have been due to Myriad Thunder’s carelessness and failure to dodge.

But this time, despite knowing the opponent’s tactics, she and Farrah still couldn’t evade him.

This indicated that the opponent’s power had long surpassed their capabilities.

“This Victor must be some old primordial soul who has undergone a rebirth…”

The Ice Phoenix sighed inwardly as she walked.

It was her greed that led to this situation.

Before she could even acquire the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant, she had become someone else’s slave.

In the future, she would likely be Victor’s exclusive possession, enduring his humiliations and losing her dignity as a witch.

Thinking of this, she was so disheartened that she wished she could end her life.

But she didn’t want to die.

It was better to live than to die.

As long as she was alive, anything was possible.

After flying for what felt like an eternity, she still hadn’t seen Victor.

The Ice Phoenix was bewildered.

“He’s already flown a hundred miles away. Could it be that he killed Farrah a hundred miles away?”

Her heart raced furiously.

“What kind of exotic treasure is this purple sword?”

Killing a perfected fifth-circle cultivator from a hundred miles away was simply unthinkable!

Soon enough, the Ice Phoenix became numb.

She had already flown two hundred miles with the purple sword.

“Crazy! This Victor must be a Primordial Soul wizard who has fallen from his original realm!”

However…

It appeared that Victor was still ahead.

The Amethyst Light Sword flew another hundred miles.

In the distance, the Ice Phoenix finally saw a man sitting cross-legged in the wilderness.

The man’s eyes were deep and calm.

Levi looked steady, but he was controlling the Sword Spirit from afar.

Since he hadn’t killed Farrah in one strike, and had spent time capturing the Ice Phoenix, Levi had expended a lot of energy.

“I have to say, this Golden Dragon Break is truly an essential divine skill for assassination! It’s incredible. All the time and effort I put into researching it has been worth it,” Levi muttered to himself.

As far as he knew, many in the Wizard World, especially those from the Metal School, had been inspired by him and joined the Flying Secret Sword Cult.

However, he estimated that very few people below the primordial soul level could develop such a spell.

Golden Dragon Break covered a vast range of knowledge, including his Three Arts of Wizardry. The refinement of the secret sword and the study of spells were all intricate.

Moreover, the power of the Amethyst Light Sword was also greatly attributed to the accompanying sword spirit.

Without it, he wouldn’t be able to mobilize the elemental power to gather strength or control it from a distance with high precision.

The Amethyst Light Sword’s destructive power would be significantly reduced.

The addition of the Sword Spirit meant that the current power of Golden Dragon Break far exceeded Levi’s initial expectations when he first designed the spell.

Of course, for wizards above the primordial soul level, deciphering the Flying Secret Sword Technique with their knowledge and scholarship was only a matter of time.

After all, no matter how arrogant Levi was, he wouldn’t dare to compare his knowledge with a primordial soul.

Primordial soul experts lacked neither knowledge nor resources. They only lacked ideas and inspiration.

For Levi, the Flying Secret Sword Technique was just one of his trump cards. Even if it were copied by others, it wouldn’t matter.

# Chapter 1408: Vast Heavenly Might Suppresses a City! (4)

As a member of the wizarding community, Levi also gained a lot from it.

If it could advance civilization, he would be pleased to see it.

In this vast and Darkness Multidimensional Plane, before he matured, he would inevitably rely on the shelter of civilization.

Levi opened his eyes.

The Ice Phoenix landed in front of him, looking nervous, and said in a low voice, “Thank you, Victor. Senior, please show mercy.”

Even now, she was still puzzled.

She wondered how Victor knew that she had teamed up with Farrah to set an ambush against him.

Only she and Farrah knew about this plan.

Farrah could not have leaked it, and neither could she.

There was only one explanation.

Victor must have mastered the extremely rare “divination spell.”

He could foresee some dangers and even potential future events.

Divination spells belonged to the Prophecy School.

Usually, when discussing the regular school of wizards, prophecy, curses, and similar schools were not included.

Because, like with space, prophecy, curses, and other spells are advanced subjects that one could only explore after reaching the primordial soul stage.

Even beginning to study these spells was incredibly difficult…

Space spells were notoriously hard, and prophecy spells, which touch on the path of time, were even more so.

The Curse School was similar, dealing with a complex and ineffable path of karma.

Thus, despite there being Legendary Wizards, such as the Deep Blue Sage who excel in prophecy spells, this school was rarely discussed.

It was a realm accessible only to the powerful. Many other spell schools like prophecy and curses were still far out of reach for ordinary wizards.

Moreover, such schools, if practiced alone without the support of the Elementalist School, would have many shortcomings. Their strength was not as formidable as one might imagine.

Therefore, historically, the most fundamental study had been the Elementalist School.

The thought that Victor might have mastered prophecy spells led the Ice Phoenix to conclude with certainty.

Victor, regardless of whether through possession or falling from his original realm, must have been a primordial soul before!

“It’s all due to greed… Why can’t I change my ways as a dark wizard?”

The Ice Phoenix was filled with regret.

Levi looked at the uneasy Ice Phoenix and smiled. “Do you know why you’re still alive?”

The Ice Phoenix replied, “I don’t know.”

Levi got straight to the point and said, “I want your spiritual beast. I want you to sever your contract with it.”

The Frost Flame Ice Bird was the Undying Bird Bloodline creature Levi needed.

He had noticed it when he first met the Ice Phoenix.

At that time, he was only at the fourth-circle, while the Ice Phoenix was already a fifth-circle expert. He had to retreat.

After encountering the Ice Phoenix in Great Deer City, he kept it in mind.

Even if the Ice Phoenix hadn’t come to him, he would have eventually sought her out.

The Ice Phoenix said helplessly, “Senior, once a spiritual contract is established, it can’t be canceled… Otherwise, wouldn’t the people from the School of Spiritualism be delighted? They could casually contract a spiritual beast and then switch to a new one when their strength increases.”

Levi listened.

What the Ice Phoenix said seemed genuine and aligned with what he knew.

After a moment of thought, he said, “Come here.”

The Ice Phoenix eyed Levi warily and asked, “Senior, what is it?”

Levi’s gaze turned icy.

She quickly moved closer.

In the next instant, a spatial rift suddenly appeared, pulling the Ice Phoenix into it.

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison.

Inside, the Ice Phoenix found herself powerless and vulnerable. She called out, “Senior… What do you mean? Everything I said is the truth!”

In the terrifying array of hell, she felt she wouldn’t survive more than ten minutes.

Moments later, a figure descended from the sky, grabbing the Ice Phoenix by the neck and pinning her to the ground.

Her eyes were filled with terror as she struggled in vain.

Finally, she closed her eyes in resignation, her lashes trembling as she awaited death.

“Scarlet Contract!”

Scarlet Power surged from Levi’s palm and flowed into the Ice Phoenix’s chest.

On the Ice Phoenix’s chest, a ferocious blood-colored dragon roared at the snowy mountain’s peak, causing the mountain to tremble and waves to rise and fall.

When the dragon vanished, the Ice Phoenix became Levi’s scarlet servant.

Levi asked again and received the same response.

“Just as I thought, it’s a good thing I didn’t kill this woman earlier. If she had died, it wouldn’t matter, but losing my Frost Flame Ice Bird would be problematic. Where else could I find a Level 5 Undying Bird?”

Levi’s Inferno Dragon Breathing Technique had always been hampered by the Undying Bird, and now he finally saw a glimmer of hope.

His Scarlet Contract currently had five slots filled, Mind Flayers, Succubus, Nine Infant, Sorrett, and Ice Phoenix.

Among these, Nine Infants could be released without issue.

The Mind Flayers couldn’t be released as they were crucial.

If released, the Mind Flayers would certainly devour their master.

The Succubus wasn’t immediately useful, but Levi kept it for future contingencies.

Sorrett also couldn’t be released due to past grievances.

This Ice Phoenix could have been subdued with the Excalibur without the Scarlet Contract.

However, to be cautious, Levi decided to use the Scarlet Contract first.

No restraining method was as secure and reliable as the Scarlet Contract!

Moreover, he currently had no suitable contract candidates.

Levi asked, “Ice Phoenix, what is the opportunity you mentioned? Tell me everything.”

The Ice Phoenix responded respectfully, “Master, the opportunity I’m referring to is an extremely powerful Zerg called the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant…”

# Chapter 1409: Vast Heavenly Might Suppresses a City! (5)

The Ice Phoenix revealed her plan.

Levi listened. He couldn’t help but find it amusing.

He thought, “The Ice Phoenix and Sorrett are like siblings who have never met… One of them pays lip service to a primordial soul wizard while secretly plotting to seize a Morning Star-level oddity, and the other is even more ambitious, attempting to contract a rank 6 Zerg. When it comes to sheer confidence, I am far behind them.”

Levi asked, “How confident are you in accomplishing this?”

The Ice Phoenix replied with embarrassment, “Not even one-tenth… I’m just trying my luck. As the saying goes, fortune favors the bold. Ordinary wizards like us are not the chosen ones. If we don’t dare to risk it all, why would such great opportunities come to us?”

Levi thought to himself that there was some truth in what she said.

On the path of cultivation, there was no absolute stability.

Resources were obtained through struggle and risking one’s life.

However, a success rate of one in ten seemed no different from courting death, in his opinion.

With his cautious nature, he would only take action if he had at least a 99 percent chance of success in life-threatening situations.

Levi said, “From now on, you will continue to infiltrate the Heaven Horn Tribe and gather information for me. If there is any news about the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant molting, inform me immediately. I will figure out a way to contract it.”

The Ice Phoenix responded, “Yes, Master.”

Levi then said, “Now, summon the Frost Flame Ice Bird.”

The Ice Phoenix chanted an incantation.

A giant bird, with a wingspan of a hundred meters and seemingly composed entirely of bluish-white flames, appeared.

It was the Undying Bird creature, the Frost Flame Ice Bird.

Levi looked at the visibly anxious bird and said with a smile, “I’m going to take some blood for alchemy. Make sure it behaves.”

The Ice Phoenix quickly soothed the Frost Flame Ice Bird.

She shared a deep bond with her spiritual beast, and for Levi to extract blood from the spiritual beast was akin to taking blood from her veins.

Both the woman and the bird endured in silence.

“Rest here for a few days. You can drink more of the spring water from the stone pond here. It will help boost both your and the Frost Flame Ice Bird’s strength… Once you’ve recovered, you can leave. Remember, avoid taking unnecessary risks and report to me regularly!” Levi ordered sternly.

He was determined to acquire the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant.

But he didn’t want to lose the Frost Flame Ice Bird that he had painstakingly obtained.

“Understood! Thank you, Master,” the Ice Phoenix replied.

The Ice Phoenix and the Frost Flame Ice Bird were temporarily settled by the Small Stone Pond.

She took a mouthful of the Spring Water of Immortality and drank it down.

Immediately, she felt invigorated, as if she had taken a potent recovery elixir.

“What miraculous water. You should drink more of it,” she said, quickly calling the Frost Flame Ice Bird over.

After the Frost Flame Ice Bird drank the spring water, it felt revitalized too.

If this spring water could be consumed regularly, it would undoubtedly be greatly beneficial.

Levi finished adjusting his breathing and returned to the wilderness.

“Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant, a powerful Zerg ranked seventh on the Zerg Ranking. In its complete form, it becomes invulnerable, possessing immense strength capable of killing fully formed sub-dragons and even contending with a primordial soul wizard… If I can form a contract with it, I’ll have another formidable guardian before reaching the primordial soul realm.”

Although Senior Mana was also a Level 6, Levi preferred not to constantly trouble her.

Zerg was different. Once contracted, they would become his loyal servants.

“Even with the spiritual force level of the Ice Phoenix, who is not even at a fifth-circle senior level, there was a 10 percent success rate. For me, the odds should be even better… If I can’t manage, I’ll try the Scarlet Contract. After molting, the Dragon Ant falls into a deep sleep. The Scarlet Contract might just work.”

He fed Farrah’s corpse to Long, turning it into fertilizer.

Levi returned to his retreat and began to sort through his spoils. After inventorying, his mood improved significantly.

From Farrah’s possessions, he acquired 800,000 Aether Stones.

Various Level 5 ores, medicinal herbs, and other materials, were unexpectedly abundant. Presumably, they were collected for the Fire Bull family, and now Levi had taken them all.

One Truth Oddity, specifically the Water Dragon’s Song, which Levi had already refined. He planned to have the Holy Infant trade it with other wizards of the Ocean School of Thought at the White Robe Wizard Association.

Besides these, there was some spell knowledge and an arm from the Amethyst Race.

From the aura, it was clear this was the arm Roda had lost.

Farrah must have picked it up. With his strength, he couldn’t have defeated Roda.

“He didn’t even have a top-grade Wizard Tool. This old man was a pauper.”

As for the items from the Ice Phoenix, Levi only took some knowledge.

The rest he left untouched.

Among the knowledge he obtained, Levi was particularly pleased with an extensive Zerg Illustrated Book, along with knowledge on cultivating, evolving, and controlling Zerg.

Due to Leon’s mutation, Levi’s approach to Zerg gradually deviated.

The Saint Scorpions and Red-Faced Sea Ghost Spiders were now being bred in the Ancient Saint plane, thriving, but it had been challenging for them to keep pace with Levi’s increasing power.

Now, with this newfound Zerg knowledge, he could resume his work on them once he returned.

…

Several days later.

Ash Wolf Territory.

The Black Tiger and White Tiger descended from the sky.

After a thorough search, they found no trace of Farrah.

“Could this foreigner have known we were coming and fled in advance?”

“Possibly, but judging by this place, there must have been a fierce battle. The scorch marks on the earth suggest a fight between Farrah and an enemy.”

“Your sense of smell is transcendent. Can you detect anything?”

“There is a faint scent of blood, belonging to Farrah… I suspect something unfortunate has happened to him. Based on the remnants of the array at the shelter, it seems to have been destroyed with brute force.”

“Farrah’s strength was already at the peak of Level 5, and as a foreigner, he had a variety of tricks… Even if the two of us joined forces, it would still take some effort to kill him. Could it be that a Barbarian King-level powerhouse made a move?”

# Chapter 1410: Vast Heavenly Might Suppresses a City! (6)

“There’s a high probability it was foreigners killing each other.”

Very quickly, the two figures disappeared into the wilderness.

A month later…

Saba City.

The Winged Tiger Barbarian King smiled when he heard the report from Black Tiger and White Tiger.

He had also secretly inquired through the Heaven Horn Tribe and was now almost certain that Farrah was dead.

“Looks like this guy provoked an enemy he shouldn’t have.”

Among those below the rank of Barbarian King, there were only a handful who could kill Farrah without a trace.

“Could it be him?”

The Winged Tiger Barbarian King pondered, looking thoughtful.

“No matter who it was, they did help me vent some anger.”

…

Year 1221 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar.

Month of Flowing Fire.

Saba City.

Barbarian King Manor.

The Winged Tiger Barbarian King and Levi sat opposite each other.

The Winged Tiger Barbarian King asked, “Are you sure you don’t need any assistance for this Ron City operation?”

Levi replied, “No need. The others would only be a burden. If the Barbarian King trusts me, then assign this mission to me alone.”

Levi had the Hermit Rune and was also an Array Master, skilled in stealth.

Bringing others along would simply be a hindrance.

The Barbarian King laughed heartily and said, “Victor, I like your confidence! I’ll leave this task to you. The spirit of the Ancient Eagle is the totem spirit of our brother tribe. If you can rescue it, you will have achieved a great merit, and I will reward you with an even better Barbarian King-level combat technique.”

Levi asked, “How should I bring back the totem spirit?”

The Winged Tiger Barbarian King replied, “You just need to release it. The totem spirit will automatically fly back to the ancestral land.”

Levi nodded. “Then I’ll take my leave. Any other instructions, Barbarian King?”

The Winged Tiger Barbarian King said, “No more.”

After Victor left, a deep, thunderous voice sounded in the Barbarian King’s ear. “Barr, are you entrusting such an important task to that foreigner?”

The Winged Tiger Barbarian King replied, “Tiger Ancestor, I believe there is no one more suitable for this task under the rank of Barbarian King… If we were to launch a direct assault on Ron City, we would need to allocate more manpower, and the cost would be too great. Victor is someone even I can’t fully see through. Perhaps he can surprise us.”

The Tiger Ancestor said, “Let’s hope so. This person is indeed extraordinary. I can vaguely sense a primal danger emanating from him. When dealing with foreigners, one must always be cautious!”

…

Ron City.

In a state of war, the city was perpetually shrouded by a massive array.

At the city gate, numerous wanted posters for evil mages were posted.

The most prominent was a portrait of a wizard holding a purple sword.

“Evil Sword Mage Victor, substantial reward for anyone who captures him alive by order of the Supreme Mage…”

At the city gate, a team of guards held a Dharma artifact similar to the Supreme Eye, scanning those entering the city.

In the distance, Levi used the Hermit Rune to conceal himself and muttered, “It seems a bit risky to disguise myself as an imperial mage. How many of my aliases are wanted now? I’ve lost count…”

He looked at the array covering the entire city and carefully observed it.

“It’s clear that Kane’s array techniques were copied from our wizardry. This is some sort of super large-scale level-five array, not a level-six. That makes things much easier.”

Through his Danger Perception, Levi was fairly certain that there were no Supreme Mage-level experts in the city.

If there was a Supreme Mage present, he would rather abandon this mission than come here.

However, he speculated that there should be someone who possesses a level six divine talisman bestowed by the Supreme Mage as a trump card.

After all, this was his homeland, and the Supreme Mage wouldn’t hesitate to provide one.

Therefore, he still needed to proceed with caution to avoid failure.

“Since conventional stealth methods won’t work, I’ll create a grand spectacle.”

Levi’s figure disappeared.

When he reappeared, he was already high above in the Wind Disaster Stratum.

He looked down at Ron City below. White feathers materialized around his body and began to assemble…

In an instant, an elegant Storm Dragon Armor took shape.

Levi pressed his palms together.

A white cyclone and a purple lightning ball formed, quickly merging into a blue orb.

In his mind, Levi couldn’t help but recall the background music of “The Fishing Boat Sings at Dusk.”

He chuckled and said, “Good evening, dear viewers. Let’s turn our attention to the weather. Today at noon, Ron City has issued an orange thunderstorm alert!”

The blue orb shot up into the sky.

“Let the storm come even fiercer!”

Levi snapped his fingers.

The blue orb began to spin rapidly in the Wind Disaster Stratum.

Above Ron City, wind and clouds gathered, and the sky changed color.

Thunderclouds, like fish scales, stacked densely on top of each other.

The air pressure grew heavy, and muffled thunder rumbled.

Although it was noon, the dark clouds engulfed the city, blocking out the sun.

In an instant, a massive thundercloud covered Ron City completely.

The wind howled, and lightning snakes brewed within.

Under this vast display of heavenly power, everyone seemed insignificant.

After placing the orb in the Wind Disaster Stratum, Levi paid no further attention.

From then on, until his Sky Dragon power was exhausted, the orb could continuously unleash fierce storms and lightning strikes.

This was the terrifying power of the Storm Dragon Armor.

Summoning wind and rain, wielding thunder, the Weather Dragon.

…

In Ron City.

On the streets.

Amidst the flashing lightning and roaring thunder, mortals stopped in their tracks and looked up at the sky in awe.

At some point, an immense thundercloud, seemingly capable of world destruction, loomed overhead.

Everywhere they looked, dense, web-like purple lightning snakes swam, brewed, and expanded.

“What’s happening? Which Archmage is fighting here?”

“No way, does an Archmage possess such power?”

“Indeed, only Lord Lightning Supreme Mage could wield such power in Ron City… I saw the Supreme Mage casting spells with my own eyes when I was a child!”

The mortals living here were not unfamiliar with mages.

They had seen Archmages in action, creating grand spectacles.

But a phenomenon that covered half of Ron City like this was unheard of!

Inside the church, a fat Imperial Archmage was enjoying the service of a maid.

Archmage Lei Shan, Reynolds.

One of the peak level 5 powerhouses guarding Ron City.

He was the younger brother of the Lightning Supreme Mage, and they were close in age.

Although he was at the pinnacle of level 5, he was nearing the end of his life. With little hope of reaching level 6, he indulged in pleasures daily.

“Lord Lei Shan, this is bad! It appears a level six entity is attacking Ron City!”

A mage rushed in urgently and shouted.

“What? A level six entity?”

Lei Shan jolted, pushed the maid away, and flew outside.

Endless thunderclouds and raging storms filled the sky.

Wind and lightning elemental powers raged wildly!

“A hallmark of a Supreme Mage’s strength is their ability to control the weather over a vast area and mobilize the elemental power of the earth… On this continent of Io, could there be another lightning-type Supreme Mage besides my brother?”

# Chapter 1411: Thirty Petals of Red Lotus Purgatory! Heavenly Pegasus Star Soul Descends to the World!

Ron City.

Lei Shan’s face was solemn.

It wasn’t long before.

A female mage flew in, her charming eyes like silk, a beauty with an alluring figure,

dressed in light and sexy clothing, holding a curved blue staff in her hand.

Lei Hu, an Archmage, was said to be the delicacy of the Magic King.

Over ten rank five auras rose from various corners of Ron City.

They all looked up at the sky with grave expressions.

“With such a terrifying might of the heavenly phenomena, if it’s not the Lord Magic King… Then it must be a level 6 evil mage attacking the city!”

“It’s over, we’re going to die here.”

Within Ron City, people were panic-stricken.

Lei Shan shouted loudly,

“Don’t panic, everyone. I have informed the Lord Magic King, and he has arranged for the closest Magic King expert to come to our aid, which will take some time. Before that, our only chance of survival is to defend Ron City to the death.”

Lei Hu said,

“Lei Shan, you are the Lord Magic King’s own brother, so you should have a level 6 divine talisman to save your life… If the array cannot hold, don’t hesitate to use it.”

Lei Shan glanced at her and said coldly,

“You are still the woman my brother cherishes the most; you must also have a level 6 divine talisman… Why don’t you use it?!”

What a joke.

Level 6 divine talismans were extremely rare, why should he use it?

This was his family heirloom, not to be used unless in a life or death crisis.

Lei Hu said,

“If the situation gets dire, I will use it.”

Boom, boom, boom!

Purple lightning struck down.

The terrifying attacks fell on the array, causing waves to ripple.

Of course.

This was an array personally arranged by the Thunderbolt Supreme Mage.

Though not of level 6, it wasn’t something that could be easily broken through.

Seeing that the enemy didn’t break the grand array with one strike, the Archmages breathed a sigh of relief.

What followed was.

A series of thunderbolts fell continuously.

Lei Shan ordered a nearby Archmage,

“Piter, you go and see who is inside? Remember to maintain respect, don’t anger the suspected level 6 expert; there might still be a chance to ease the situation.”

Piter, with a heavy heart, flew out of the safety of the array and into the thunderclouds to investigate.

“Damn fatty, too scared to die, sending me to my death. Just because you have a Magic King for a brother, you think you can do as you please?”

His protective force field lit up, with Dharma artifacts revolving around him.

In his hands, he clutched a stack of third and fourth-level divine talismans, ready to be activated at any moment.

A thunderbolt roared towards him.

Blocked by his field.

His expression changed.

“This thunderbolt, though it seems mighty, can be blocked by my protective force field. If it were an attack from a level six expert, it couldn’t possibly be this weak, right?”

He tried a few more times.

He found that with his strength, as long as he wasn’t hit by many thunderbolts at the same time, he would be basically safe.

Piter shouted,

“Who is the senior here, do you not know this is the city of the Thunderbolt Supreme Mage, Nurezz?”

There was no response.

“Damn it.”

He stepped into the thunderclouds alone and disappeared.

After wandering in the thunderclouds for who knows how long and arriving at the center,

he stood still, his pupils trembling.

In the eye of the storm,

a dreamlike White Feather Dragon phantom was breathing in and out wind and thunder.

Its wing span hundreds of meters, the long, narrow eyes revealing a lazy and elegant demeanor.

A figure clad in white Feather Armor appeared out of the void and quietly landed behind him.

He was quick to react, blasting out a stack of talismans in return.

An explosion of attacks filled the sky.

However, they were all blocked by the white Feather Armor.

The Storm Dragon Armor was not specialized in defense, but it was more than enough to block these most ordinary attacks.

Piter’s voice trembled,

“Who are you… What do you want to do?”

The person before him, resembling a dragon and a bird, was indeed strange.

A body-tempering clone in Rock Demon form shot out from the thunderclouds, directly embracing him.

He struggled desperately, his attacks falling onto the Rock Demon’s body, annoying but ineffectual.

Levi did not hesitate to dissolve the Scarlet Contract with Nine Infant.

Scarlet Power surged into Piter’s chest, the Red Dragon Mark flashing by.

Levi smiled, his body turned into a blood fog, and he entered Piter’s nostrils directly.

“Return to the city.”

…

At the same time.

The Nightmare World.

Nightmare Black Dragon Territory.

Nine Infant was leading a squad, hunting Nightmare Creatures in the wilderness, gathering Nightmare crystals to feed the Mother Flesh Tree.

As soon as Levi lifted the Contract,

the memories instantly restored.

Yet, as if nothing had happened, it continued its work.

As an original founder who followed Lord Nightmare Black Dragon from humble beginnings,

the first employee of the Nightmare Black Dragon Territory,

how could it possibly leave the team at the cusp of “going public”?

…

In Ron City,

Piter fell from the sky.

Lei Shan frowned and asked,

“Piter, what’s the situation inside?”

Piter said,

“Nothing at all, I suspect it might just be a natural disaster that happened to appear above our Ron City. If you don’t believe me, Lord, you can check it out yourself.”

Inside Piter, Levi murmured in his heart:

“This fatty must have a level 6 divine talisman, and that woman too. They both gave me a strong sense of danger, thankfully I didn’t force my way through. The Magic King sure left some tricks here.”

According to Piter’s statement,

Lei Shan was a peak level 5 expert.

Lei Hu wasn’t at the peak, but she was not to be underestimated either, as she had a very close relationship with the Magic King and was highly likely to have a level 6 divine talisman.

Beyond that, another of the two peak level 5 experts in Ron City was in the Magic King Forbidden Land.

The thunder continued unceasingly.

The array was like a pond pelted by raindrops, ripples spreading out.

Still, the thunderclouds showed no sign of dissipating.

After hesitating, Lei Shan said,

“Lei Hu, keep an eye on this place. I’m going to see what’s happening.”

Lei Hu could not have asked for more.

# Chapter 1412: Thirty Petals of Red Lotus Purgatory!

Chapter 1412: 0344 Thirty Petals of Red Lotus Purgatory!

Heavenly Pegasus Star Soul Descends to the World!

(Large chapter, asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2

Chapter 1412: 0344 Thirty Petals of Red Lotus Purgatory!

Heavenly Pegasus Star Soul Descends to the World!

(Large chapter, asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2

“Go ahead, be careful.”

Lei Shan left the array, the defensive field flickered, entering the thunderclouds.

It was not long before he reached the eye of the storm vortex.

When he entered, he saw the White Feather Dragon and his expression tightened.

“A Level 6 Giant Dragon?”

He held a Level 6 Divine Talisman in his hand, ready to activate it at any moment.

However, he discovered that the White Feather Dragon was just some sort of illusionary phantom with no actual attack power.

Lei Shan muttered:

“This isn’t a Level 6 tactic…

just some sort of array or treasure manipulating celestial phenomena, no wonder the City Protection Formation hasn’t been broken through all this time.”

Suddenly.

Four figures darted through the thunderclouds, attacking him.

Water God, Fire God, Wind God, body-tempering clone!

Although God Nick was not yet ready, the power of the three gods combined with the body-tempering clone was enough to contend with Lei Shan.

Were it not for the concern that pushing Lei Shan into a corner might lead him to use the Level 6 Divine Talisman and perish together, Levi would have also hidden the Black Lotus Beast inside.

At this moment.

Lei Shan already understood.

From the beginning until now, no Level 6 being had descended.

It was just someone creating a Level 6 illusion, merely blustering.

Now he was being delayed by a horde of alchemical creatures, and the real enemy must have already infiltrated the city!

“Damn, I’ve been fooled!”

Four figures came killing.

Lei Shan hesitated for a moment, but still didn’t use his precious Level 6 Divine Talisman.

With his strength, spending a little time was enough to defeat these guys one by one.

He wanted to see who dared to bluff on the Supreme Archmage’s territory!

…

Ron City.

Lei Hu’s expression changed.

Piter, for some reason, suddenly rushed towards her.

She reacted quickly, swinging her green staff.

“Thunder Arrow Skill!”

A green thunder arrow shot out explosively.

The thunder arrow struck Piter, who didn’t defend himself and was directly blasted into a blood fog, falling on the spot.

In the blink of an eye.

A spatial rift emerged behind Lei Hu, the tremendous suction pulling her into it.

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Under the banyan tree.

Mana looked at the female mage descending from the sky in the distance and said helplessly:

“He really can’t stay still.”

The Holy Grail said with a smile:

“You possess endless lifespan and the power of the divine tree, unable to understand the plight of short-lived species who find a thousand years too long, and vie desperately for every minute.

For them to grow stronger, they must do so

Inside the Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison.

Although Lei Hu did not understand the situation, she knew she was ambushed by the enemy and instinctively set up a protective force field.

In front of her.

A black giant appeared, three heads and six arms, twenty stories tall, who slashed her force field apart with a single sword strike!

Behind her.

A mountainous Black Lotus Beast embraced her with heaven-supporting giant arms!

With attacks from both sides, she was truly caught in a difficult situation.

All her many defenses and attack methods crumbled effortlessly, layer by layer.

This life-and-death crisis made her realize that the enemy had come prepared.

She did not hesitate to use the Level 6 Divine Talisman.

However, before she could form that thought.

“Domineering and Independant!”

“Nightmare Dragon’s Breath!”

An overpoweringly strong draconic aura enveloped her, causing her to freeze.

Immediately after.

A blast of spiritual force invaded her mind, causing her intense pain.

Lei Hu’s spiritual force was not on par with Levi’s.

Several feather blades came shooting at her, pinning her to the ground in a spread-eagled position.

A figure suddenly appeared before her.

One incredibly sharp claw gripped her head.

The other stabbed into her chest, grasping her warm chest as blood flowed freely.

From being sucked into the Nameless Space to being subdued.

All of this happened smoothly, as if it had been rehearsed countless times!

In excruciating pain, the blood drained from Lei Hu’s face as she looked fearfully at the draconian birdlike creature.

The creature just needed one thought to crush her heart and brain.

She gasped for breath in fright and said:

“Don’t kill me, I’ll give you anything you want!

I am the woman of the Thunderbolt Supreme Mage, also a high-ranking member of the Church of Chaos!

I have the Thunderbolt Supreme Mage’s tracking mark in my body, if you kill me, he will pursue you relentlessly until death!”

Before Levi even asked, the woman had already spilled everything.

Levi was unmoved.

The power of the Scarlet Dragon surged into her chest as he attempted to implant his own Crimson tracking mark.

Yet he discovered that, indeed, there was a lightning-shaped tracking mark in her body, emitting a powerful majesty.

Obviously, it was the mark implanted by the Thunderbolt Supreme Mage.

Levi dared not act rashly.

“It really is here

He sealed the woman’s spiritual and wizard powers with a spell.

Then, unabashed, he brought her before elder Mana with a wry smile:

“Elder…

I must trouble you again with this.”

Mana said:

“No worries.”

She pressed her palm on Lei Hu’s forehead, and a wave of green energy surged into her body.

A lightning phantom struggled within but was soon overwhelmed.

“It’s done.”

Mana returned to the branch, sitting and swinging on it.

Her pristine feet swayed lightly, radiating an air of calm.

Seeing the tracking mark removed from her body, Lei Hu’s expression dramatically changed as she exclaimed in shock:

“This is the Level 6 expert, Queen Banyan…

You’re that evil Dragon Abomination who stole the Holy Grail!”

Levi sneered:

“Don’t talk nonsense, what do you mean stole?

I took it fair and square!”

The next moment.

The overwhelmingly powerful force of the Scarlet Dragon surged into Lei Hu’s chest, implanting the tracking mark.

Lei Hu, clutching her painfully throbbing chest, said:

“Master, what are your orders?”

Levi simply healed her wounds and asked:

“Take me to the place where the spirit of the totem is sealed, you know where it is, right?”

# Chapter 1413: Thirty Petals of Red Lotus Purgatory!

Chapter 1413: 0344 Thirty Petals of Red Lotus Purgatory!

The Heavenly Pegasus Star Soul Descends to the World!

(Large chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

Chapter 1413: 0344 Thirty Petals of Red Lotus Purgatory!

The Heavenly Pegasus Star Soul Descends to the World!

(Large chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

Lei Hu’s expression changed as he said,

“I know, but there are restrictions personally set by the Supreme Archmage there, along with a rank-five peak sacrificial soldier who only takes orders from the Supreme Archmage.”

Levi said,

“You just need to take me there.”

…

Ron City.

Above the Sky Dome.

Thundercloud storms continued to unleash the power of lightning.

Everyone could feel that the radiance of the array was growing increasingly faint.

Although the power of a single bolt of lightning was not very strong, the sheer number and frequency of the attacks were too much.

Consequently, the gigantic level-five peak array was nearly at its breaking point.

Amidst the apocalypse, a wave of panic began to spread.

Mortal rookies submitted to their fate, not knowing what to do.

They could only hide in their homes, hoping the Archmage in the city would quickly eliminate the enemy.

In the midst of the storm,

Lei Shan fought against four enemies alone.

The terrifying Black Oblivion Thunder spells were cast continuously.

The Rock Demon form, with its high magic resistance and strong recovery ability, was responsible for directly engaging Lei Shan.

Meanwhile, the Fire God, Wind God, and Water Gods, three alchemical creatures, carried out long-range attacks.

For a while, Lei Shan was unable to escape.

At a location within the city,

inside a mortal’s cellar.

The void flickered and sparks flew as Levi, pulling Lei Hu along, appeared there.

He spoke calmly,

“You guard me.

I’m going to kill Lei Shan.”

Lei Hu replied,

“Master, don’t worry.

With me here, no one can approach this place…

But Lei Shan has a level six divine talisman on him, you have to be careful.”

Levi sat down cross-legged.

In his mind, the Amethyst Light Sword flew out, hovering in front of him.

In Sword World,

Sword Spirit Fleur opened her eyes, her ethereal face filled with a deadly seriousness.

Levi flicked his finger towards the Amethyst Light Sword and softly said,

“Go, behead Lei Shan!”

As soon as the words fell,

The Amethyst Light Sword pierced through the cellar and passed through the array.

In an instant, it reached the high skies above.

The master of the house, as well as all the commoners and mages throughout the city, noticed nothing out of the ordinary.

First, the Amethyst Light Sword was too fast for their perception to capture.

Second, amidst the terrifying stormy phenomena outside the city, the Amethyst Light Sword seemed insignificant.

As a precaution against Lei Shan sensing it,

The Amethyst Light Sword began gathering strength five hundred miles away from him.

The Power of Golden Element from around the world crazily poured into it.

The Sword Spirit, dressed in purple battle armor, looked gallant and spirited.

Inside the cellar,

Levi muttered to himself,

“The battle must be swift.

I can’t stay in Ron City for long.

I need to complete the mission quickly and return, otherwise, it will be terrible if a level six expert arrives.”

Danger Perception subtly manifested itself,

not allowing Levi to waste a single second.

A massive amount of spell power within him began to burn.

In the high skies, the Amethyst Light Sword emitted a resonant buzzing sound.

Whoosh!

The Amethyst Light disappeared from its original location.

Leaving behind only a sword phantom, which lingered for a long time!

Inside the cellar,

Levi counted down in his heart:

“Ten.”

“Nine.”

…

“Three.”

“Two.”

“One.”

“Lei Shan, goodbye!”

After completing the spellcasting,

Levi waved his starry robe, stood up, and, along with Lei Hu, disappeared from the cellar.

Inside a household,

a father held his child, looking out the window.

The mother covered the child’s ears with her hands to protect them from the thunder.

In reality, if not for the array’s protection, these commoners would probably already be dead.

In the midst of the thundercloud storm,

Lei Shan once again repelled the body-tempering clone.

The Rock Demon Giant was riddled with holes, missing arms and legs.

Even with its powerful recovery, under such fearsome attacks, it was no longer viablethere was a sizable gap between their realms.

“All of you die!”

Lei Shan waved his staff, and a pillar of lightning as thick as a water bucket pierced through the Rock Demon Avatar’s chest.

No longer struggling, the avatar showed a smile and waved its hand as if saying,

“Goodbye!”

The avatar completely exploded into a cloud of particles that scattered for miles, its whereabouts unknown.

In a moment of suspicion,

Lei Shan felt a chill on his back by instinct.

Fifty miles away, a strand of Amethyst Light could vaguely be seen breaking through the air.

The next moment,

before he could react,

his head was severed from his body.

The alchemical creatures swarmed in, dismembering Lei Shan and grabbing the spoils before disappearing in the midst of the thundercloud storm.

The Supreme Eye emerged.

All it saw was the graceful and noble phantom of a white Feather Dragon.

…

Ron City.

The Forbidden Land of the Magic King.

A rank-five peak aged mage, his gaze fixed on the cataclysmic scene outside, was unfazed.

His name was Porter, well advanced in years.

As a sacrificial soldier, he was ordered to guard this place.

Unless commanded by the Supreme Archmage, he would not leave his post even if the sky fell.

Lei Hu appeared, her face pale and voice panicked as she said,

“Old Porter, the enemy has breached our defenses; we need your support.

Ron City can’t hold much longer.”

Old Porter replied indifferently,

“As long as the Forbidden Land is unharmed, the fate of Ron City is irrelevant to me.”

Lei Hu’s face turned livid as she rebuked,

“Ron City is the home of the Supreme Archmage; do you want to watch it perish before your eyes?

Think of the many commoners, Empire’s mages all here

Porter remained silent.

Suddenly,

a purple light flashed,

and Old Porter’s head exploded into a blood fog, filling the air with the stench of blood.

Lei Hu breathed heavily, unable to imagine what kind of energy was contained in her master’s Amethyst Light Sword.

She collected Porter’s headless corpse and said calmly,

“I told you to leave…

Why wouldn’t you listen?”

Elsewhere in the city,

sweat beaded on Levi’s forehead.

The Amethyst Light Sword consecutively beheaded two peak level five fighters; it seemed effortless, but the strain on all fronts was too great.

He had just consumed a highly valuable quick-recovery medicine, yet it would be very difficult to unleash the third sword anytime soon.

Soon after, he arrived at the Magic King Forbidden Land.

Levi’s eyes twinkled as he carefully observed the restrictions below.

# Chapter 1414: Thirty-petal Red Lotus Purgatory!

Chapter 1414: 0344 Thirty-petal Red Lotus Purgatory!

The Heavenly Pegasus Star Soul Descends to the World!

(Large chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4

Chapter 1414: 0344 Thirty-petal Red Lotus Purgatory!

The Heavenly Pegasus Star Soul Descends to the World!

(Large chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4

“The restriction array set up in this Sealed Land is merely of peak rank five standard.

But because it was arranged by the Thunderbolt Supreme Mage, it is indeed troublesome to break, and it might take some time…

Nevermind, let’s just use brute force to blast it open.”

Given some time, with his knowledge, he would have been enough to break this thing.

But right now, every second counted.

Not far away.

Several Archmages were making their way toward the Magic King Forbidden Land.

“Someone is trespassing in the forbidden land!”

“Everyone, assemble in the forbidden land!”

Levi said to Lei Hu,

“Help me stop the others, try to keep them all within the forbidden land.”

Lei Hu, expressionless, charged toward those people.

“Lei Hu, what do you mean by this?”

“To kill you.”

“You!

Everyone, heed my command, join forces to kill Archmage Lei Hu, she has been controlled by the evil mages before us!”

For a moment.

The forbidden land was thrown into chaos.

In the blink of an eye, Levi retracted his Storm Dragon Armor.

High in the sky.

The thunderous storm clouds that loomed over the city vanished in an instant.

“What’s happening?”

“Could it be Lord Lei Shan has killed the intruders?”

“It must be so, the enemy is dead, and the storm has dispersed.”

“Thank goodness, we’re saved.”

While the public celebrated,

In the center of the city.

Magic King Forbidden Land.

The Crimson Emperor Dragon Armor materialized, with flames so ferocious they shot straight into the heavens.

Levi pointed his hand toward the sky.

In the sky, as soon as the thunderclouds had scattered, the burning clouds began to gather once more.

Petal by petal, thirty Red Lotus petals condensed into being.

The Red Lotus bloomed, and Purgatory descended.

An unrivaled crimson giant dragon phantom spanned the Sky Dome, its dominant gaze overlooking the entire city!

Levi muttered to himself,

“I haven’t tried the thirty-petaled Red Lotus Purgatory yet; this is my strongest attack to date.

I wonder if it will be enough to break through the restriction.

If not, then this task can only be completed by a level six expert.”

Under his control.

The Red Lotus continued to shrink and compress, its aura becoming increasingly terrifying.

Eventually.

A palm-sized Red Lotus Hellfire revolved in the palm of his hand.

The energy fluctuations within were so intense that, if fully unleashed, they could likely destroy Ron City!

The faces of the Archmages in the Magic King Forbidden Land turned grim.

“What kind of technique is this?”

“Retreat!

Another Supreme Archmage is on his way, and when he arrives, this man is doomed!”

“Run!”

Levi pressed his hand downwards.

The tiny Red Lotus landed on the Church’s array restriction.

In that instant.

It was like the explosion of the universe!

Terrible energy began to be released.

The Archmages of the Magic King Forbidden Land vanished in smoke and clouds, turned into nothingness.

Dharma artifacts, Supreme Divine Talismans, any method, all were pale and ineffective!

At the same time, the attacked restriction array of the forbidden land also started to flash wildly.

Array lights flared greatly, with countless bolts of thunder shooting up into the sky.

A two-hundred-meter-tall Thunder God Illusion clad in beast skin and with a war drum hanging from his waist, emerged above the forbidden land.

The Thunder God looked indifferent as his giant palm swatted at the Red Lotus.

The shockwave released by the Red Lotus shattered the giant palm.

Boom boom boom!

The terrifying sound of explosions was endless.

In the center of the Magic King Forbidden Land.

All life vanished in an instant.

This place was a forbidden land, apart from a few of the Church’s Mage Guard, there were no mortals.

And Levi had deliberately compressed the range of the explosion, focusing on combating the power of the array restriction.

Otherwise.

Had the Red Lotus Purgatory struck, who knows how many would have died in Ron City.

Although mortal lives are considered inconsequential in chaotic times, Levi still did not want to kill the innocent indiscriminately.

As the Thunder God Illusion dissipated, a mushroom cloud rose from the forbidden land.

It directly tore a hole in the City Protection Formation above.

When the aftershocks of the explosion faded.

The entire Magic King Forbidden Land had become a scorched earth of Hell.

Magma flowed freely, and smoke filled the air.

Within the ruins, the shattered Thunder God Illusion silently dissipated.

Beneath, an opening had appeared in the restriction.

Under the might of the thirty-petaled Red Lotus Purgatory, even the restriction array set by the Magic King had been breached.

Beneath the forbidden land.

Sealed Land.

A green Hast Eagle phantom was pinned to the wall, looking listless and weak.

Surrounding it were various experimental devices and research equipment.

It was the Ancient Eagle, Igor.

A long time ago, it was captured by the Thunderbolt Supreme Mage and sealed here for research.

This place.

Not a trace of elemental power was present, a true forbidden technique territory!

Even with great abilities, it was hard to utilize them here.

Now, as the restriction was blown open a gap by Levi,

Outside elemental power began to trickle in.

The blue giant eagle opened its mouth wide, swallowing like the Sea-Swallowing Whale, a powerful suction emerging from it as it frantically absorbed these elemental powers to mend its specters.

Its aura started to climb, its body swelling up.

The nails sealing on its body began to pop out, one by one.

“I have been imprisoned for five hundred years, and also expelled from my own homeland

In Igor’s heart, the rage that had been suppressed for five hundred years began to burn.

Nurezz!

The damned Thunderbolt Supreme Mage who used it as an experimental subject and trampled on its prideful soul and dignity as the Ancient Eagle!

Outside the forbidden land.

Levi gathered the spoils of the Archmages, thinking to himself:

“My task is completed.

This totem spirit might not necessarily be kind-hearted, better to leave early.”

He could sense.

Below the seal, a mighty aura was reviving.

It must be the Ancient Eagle.

As far as he knew.

Once it became a barbarian tribe’s giant beast totem, even after death, it could continue to exist in the form of a “totem spirit.”

A totem spirit is somewhat like a low-grade “God,” but its followers are limited only to the barbarian tribes.

# Chapter 1415: Thirty Petals of Red Lotus Purgatory!

Chapter 1415: 0344 Thirty Petals of Red Lotus Purgatory!

The Heavenly Pegasus Star Soul Descends to the World!

(Large chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5

Chapter 1415: 0344 Thirty Petals of Red Lotus Purgatory!

The Heavenly Pegasus Star Soul Descends to the World!

(Large chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5

Through such means, the totem spirit could cling to life in the world for a while longer, at the cost of becoming a complete tool of the barbarian tribes.

The barbarian tribes’ spirit awakening, cultivation, battling, and city defense, all required its shelter.

To some extent, it could also be considered a symbiotic relationship.

The Circle of Ouroboros radiated intensely.

The teleportation portal opened, and Levi stepped in, appearing thousands of miles away.

He then used the Golden Light Realm and the Black Sun Compass, teleporting another thousand miles.

Within the iridescent crystal, his spell power was completely depleted.

Finally, the remaining void energy within his body flickered.

After a series of actions.

He had already left Ron City by more than three thousand miles.

Even if the primordial soul wizard arrived, it would not be possible to perceive him from such a distance.

That sense of danger had finally faded.

His Hermit Rune flickered, and he swiftly flew toward the Northern Territory.

Before long.

Within the Magic King Forbidden Land.

A powerful and domineering aura burst forth from the breach, soaring into the sky.

The eagle’s cry that could pierce clouds and shatter stones resounded throughout Ron City.

An ethereal blue Hast Eagle with a wingspan of hundreds of meters tore through the broken sealing array.

As it appeared, the tumultuous wind elemental power began to stir.

For a moment.

In Ron City, fierce winds prevailed, with sand and stones flying everywhere.

“Nurezz, come out!”

The blue Hast Eagle spoke in human tongue, its voice thunderous, echoing throughout the city.

“Damn it, the evil spirit of the barbarian tribes has been released.”

“Run for it!”

Within Ron City.

The Archmages were so scared that they directly abandoned the city and fled.

The mortals had become numb.

On this day, they had experienced a terrifying thunderstorm, apocalyptic flames, and now a blue Hast Eagle…

Why was it so hard to stay alive?

Suddenly.

A powerful level 6 aura swept through.

“Audacious evil spirit, meet your demise!”

The heavens and earth changed color in this domain.

The Ancient Eagle unleashed tens of thousands of Wind Blades towards that aura.

However, they were all blocked by a heaven-piercing and earth-penetrating curtain of water.

An Archmage clad in a blue robe appeared with a solemn expression.

He was the Nujiang Dharma King, one of the two Archmages of the water-element.

He was among the new generation, having reached level 6 less than a hundred years ago.

The Ancient Eagle asked:

“Who are you?

Where is Nurezz?

Have him come out.

I do not fight with nameless individuals.”

The Nujiang Dharma King replied with a cold laugh:

“Ancient Eagle, if you were at your peak, I would be no match for you.

But now you are nothing more than a mere totem spirit, and you still dare to spew such nonsense in front of me?”

With a wave of his hand.

The water elemental power between heaven and earth converged into a massive blue net, rushing towards the Ancient Eagle to destroy it.

Overwhelmed with anger from being sealed for too long, the Ancient Eagle regained its calm.

It stirred up gales and collided with the giant net while transforming itself into a swift blue wind and quickly made its escape.

The Nujiang Dharma King did not pursue.

A centipede does not topple over even when dead.

There was no need for him to risk his life for the affairs of others.

After all, by making a special trip as a friend of the Thunderbolt Supreme Mage, he had already done his utmost duty.

On this day, Ron City was destined not to be peaceful.

The esteemed City of the Law King had been disturbed by a foreigner, creating such a commotion that, once it spread, it would surely shock Io.

Who knows how much later.

In a wasteland thousands of miles away.

Levi entered the Holy Grail.

After the great battle, the Lei Hu was covered in wounds, on the brink of death.

Her beautiful eyes looked to her master, where she saw the killing intent in his eyes.

She murmured:

“Master

Levi replied softly:

“From now on, I am no longer your master…

Lei Hu, you are free.”

With a sad smile, Lei Hu closed her eyes.

“Thank you, master.”

With a swift motion of his hand, Levi ended her life.

The short-lived role of Lei Hu as a tool had come to an end.

Levi waited for a while, but the Supreme Eye didn’t appear.

Just as he expected, within the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, this divine weapon “had no signal

Jokingly, even the Dark Ancient Tower had no signal in here, how could it?

Levi sighed as he looked at Lei Hu’s corpse:

“If you were just an ordinary wizard, I might have spared your life, but you are a mage.

All mages in this world are intricately linked to the Supreme Archmage.

The Supreme Eye is even watching over all of Io.

Within this ancient tower, I can’t afford to carry you with me all the time.”

Lei Hu would not be forgotten.

Her soul would become a part of Leon, and her flesh would be devoured by Long to be turned into fertilizer.

Fallen flowers are not heartless things; they turn into the nutrient-rich soil that protects the spring blooms.

Levi began meditating to recuperate his energy, taking out his spoils of war to inventory them.

Various resources and materials were piled high; there was no need for words.

In addition.

There were mage-related items, Dharma artifacts, Supreme Divine Talismans, etc.

With the one from Myriad Thunder included, Levi had now obtained three level 6 divine talismans.

These items, connected to the Supreme Archmage, would not be used by Levi unless it was an absolutely necessary moment of crisis.

Levi calmed his mind.

Using the Teatime Round Table, he contacted the staff at the Dusk Holy Temple and began to watch the recordings they had prepared of the fifth level.

This was his essential task after causing murder and mayhem within the ancient tower.

Through this method, he would review whether he had exposed anything or if there were areas in his battles that needed improvement?

After watching.

He breathed a long sigh of relief.

He did not see the projections of killing Lei Shan and Porter.

Previously, while practicing in the underground world, he had killed a large number of peak level 5 black beasts.

He realized that killing peak level 5 natives did not always result in a projection.

It was random, all depending on the mood of the ancient tower.

“This is very good, I was worried that someone might associate Victor with the Dragon Abomination.

Although with my current strength, plus various layers of concealment, it wouldn’t really matter if I were exposed, but it is still better to remain unexposed.”

# Chapter 1416: Thirty-petal Red Lotus Purgatory!

Chapter 1416: 0344 Thirty-petal Red Lotus Purgatory!

The Heavenly Pegasus Star Soul Descends to the World!

(Large chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

Chapter 1416: 0344 Thirty-petal Red Lotus Purgatory!

The Heavenly Pegasus Star Soul Descends to the World!

(Large chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

The Amethyst Light Sword killed unseen, and even with the Supreme Eye, unless Levi deliberately showed himself with the sword after killing people, like he had done after battling the giant deer, it would capture nothing.

The only thing that appeared before the people of Aio was that signature Red Lotus Purgatory skill of the Dragon Abomination avatar.

This skill was too conspicuous; it couldn’t possibly go unnoticed.

But that wasn’t much of an issue.

The Dragon Abomination acted without taboo, following its whims, unaffected by being discovered.

The only one who might associate the Dragon Abomination with Lord Victor was one person…

the Winged Tiger Barbarian King.

After all, it was he who had sent Victor on this mission to release the totem spirit.

But it didn’t matter if the Barbarian King knew.

Be it wizard or Dragon Abomination, to him, they were all foreigners.

“Go immediately to get the reward from the Barbarian King and then leave the Northern Territory, laying low for a while.

After this battle, the Thunderbolt Supreme Mage might personally come after me,” he thought.

Having realized these things, Levi continued to fly toward the North.

…

In the South.

Barracks.

The Thunderbolt Supreme Mage was surrounded by lightning, his gaze cold and voice deep:

“Lei Shan, Porter, and my Lei Hu…

all dead, and Igor has been freed.

Who could it be?!”

He was like a silent enraged beast, on the verge of erupting.

If it weren’t for the war in the South, he would have rushed back to personally capture the criminal.

After a moment of thought, he contacted the Supreme Archmage.

The Archmage’s phantom appeared before him, speaking coldly:

“Are you asking about the incident in Ron City?”

The Thunderbolt Supreme Mage’s expression was respectful as he said:

“Supreme Archmage, may I ask what your Supreme Eye has seen?”

In the eyes of the Archmage, countless lights flickered.

Through the perspective of Lei Shan’s death,

the Archmage saw endless thunderstorms and the shadow of a White Feather Dragon covering the sky and sun.

Through the perspective of other Archmages’ deaths, he saw Red Lotus obliteration and the familiar shadow of the Red Giant Dragon.

The Thunderbolt Supreme Mage’s brow furrowed tightly:

“That damned demon dragon again…

But how did Lei Hu die?”

The Supreme Archmage said:

“The demon dragon has obtained the Holy Grail and is in cahoots with Queen Banyan.

He must have killed Lei Hu in the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

There are not many places in all of Aio that can block the perception of my Supreme Eye…

So, besides Victor, you must also pay close attention to this demon dragon and capture him at all costs!”

The Thunderbolt Supreme Mage responded:

“Understood.”

As the phantom of the Archmage faded away,

the Supreme Mage’s expression showed a hint of fatigue.

He was tired.

Endless warfare, unceasing flames of battle.

He hadn’t yet captured Victor, and now that dragon demon, who brought blood and chaos, had reappeared in the world.

These foreigners really lacked manners!

…

Half a month later.

In Saba City.

Levi arrived at the location,

only to find that the black giant tiger that dominated the city was absent.

“It’s probably related to that Ancient Eagle

Barbarian tribes did not operate as a unified front, and the Winged Tiger Barbarian King certainly was not so benevolent as to save his brother tribe’s totem spirit at great cost.

Such actions must be driven by interest, but that was irrelevant to Levi.

It wasn’t long before

he met the Winged Tiger Barbarian King.

The Barbarian King was in high spirits, laughing heartily:

“Victor, I really didn’t misjudge you, well done!

A single man, turning Ron City upside down, it seems I still underestimated you!”

Levi smiled and said:

“The Barbarian King flatters me.”

The Winged Tiger Barbarian King said,

“Since you’ve completed the task, I’ll keep my word; take this combat technique.

It’s also a Barbarian King Level Battle Technique, far stronger than the ‘Lion King Battle Technique’ I gave you last time.

You’re going to like it.”

He handed a cyan-colored book to Levi.

Levi took it, and on it was written:

Eagle Divine Scripture!

His heart stirred; most likely, it was the inheritance of a Barbarian King Level Battle Technique from that brother tribe.

Levi smiled gratefully and said,

“Thank you for your generosity, Senior Barbarian King.

I shall take my leave now, and I’ll be in touch if needed.”

The Winged Tiger Barbarian King watched Levi, as if he wanted to say something but then hesitated.

“You may go.

The tasks ahead won’t be as frequent.

Take this chance to lie low for a while…

As far as I know, the Thunderbolt Supreme Mage has already sent people searching for you.”

Levi’s heart skipped a beat, and he thanked him earnestly,

“Thank you for the warning, Senior.

I’ll be careful.”

The Winged Tiger Barbarian King watched Levi’s departing figure and murmured to himself,

“Victor and that demon dragonis it a coincidence, or are they the same person?”

That was the question the Barbarian King had just wanted to ask, but once it reached his lips, he decided against it.

If there was one truth he had grasped in rising to his current position, it was this: mind your own business.

“The Ancient Eagle has been devoured by the Tiger Ancestor.

Now, we wait quietly for the Tiger Ancestor to advance to Level 6 Mid Stage…

Once the timing is right, the two of us at Level 6 Mid Stage can join forces to forcefully suppress any enemy within the barbarian tribes!

Unifying the Northern Territory, we can march on Chaos City and unravel the biggest secret of this worldthe day is not far off!”

Nowadays, the empires are shaky and rotten to the core.

They seem strong, but in reality, they are extremely fragile.

Because of the foreigners, many Supreme Mages have started to doubt the Supreme Archmage, and their faith is no longer as devout as it once was.

Some Supreme Mages are even harboring thoughts of rebellion.

While it seems they are sending troops to the Northern Territory and the South, in reality, they are carving out their own domains to declare themselves kings.

In the world under Aio’s Sky, the only one who can truly be considered Level 7 is that one in the Archmage Tower.

But reliable sources have confirmed that the Supreme Archmage is nothing but a fleeting soul residing in a statue.

What he relies on are merely a few “divine weapons.”

To put it bluntly, he’s nothing but a paper tiger.

The Winged Tiger Barbarian King is young and promising, one of two Barbarian Kings at Level 6 Mid Stage within the barbarian tribes.

The other is the Sky Corner Clan’s Heaven Horn Barbarian King.

For him,

The biggest obstacle to unifying the barbarian tribes is that Heaven Horn Barbarian King.

Therefore, the “timing” that the Winged Tiger Barbarian King is waiting for

Refers to the time when the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant of the Sky Corner Clan is in its dormant shedding phase.

At that moment, he and the Tiger Ancestor, both at Level 6 Mid Stage, can easily overwhelm the Heaven Horn Barbarian King.

By killing the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant and allowing the Tiger Ancestor to devour its totem spirit, although it may not advance to the Late Stage,

It should surely solidify his power at Level 6 Mid Stage, deter other Barbarian Kings and giant beast totems, and prepare for the barbarian tribes to gather their strength to attack Chaos City in the future!

The Winged Tiger Barbarian King has been plotting these moves for a long time.

His eyes were aflame with ambition as he looked confidently across the lands, his expression resolute, and he declared,

“Within ten years, the gods shall fall, and the world shall turn upside down!”

…

Holy Brilliance Calendar, 1221.

Month of Harvest.

Aio, West Sea.

At noon, the sunlight was bright, and the sea breeze gentle.

On a secluded small island, far from the ravages of war.

Inside the shelter,

Levi was cultivating.

In his mind,

The Divine Ring Tower spun leisurely, with the Horned Bull Star Soul revolving around the iridescent crystals, orbiting ceaselessly day and night.

Within the crystal, a Chariot Rune shaped like a Heavenly Horse shone brightly.

A beam of starlight shot straight into the sky, establishing a connection with a distant heavenly star high above.

Soon after, dazzling streams of starlight descended from the heavens, raining down upon Levi’s head and pouring into him.

It was noon, so the starlight wasn’t as blinding as during the previous manifestation of the Bull.

As the starlight dispersed,

A pristine white Heavenly Horse apparition, drawing an empty yet seemingly filled with mountains and rivers Silver War Chariot, looked down upon him.

# Chapter 1417: The Silver War Chariot tours the realms, with Nick the heavenly deity demonstrating Divine Power!

Chapter 1417: 0345 The Silver War Chariot tours the realms, with Nick the heavenly deity demonstrating Divine Power!

(Large chapter seeking monthly ticket subscriptions)

Chapter 1417: 0345 The Silver War Chariot tours the realms, with Nick the heavenly deity demonstrating Divine Power!

(Large chapter seeking monthly ticket subscriptions)

“Heavenly Pegasus Star Soul?”

Levi gazed at the majestic spectral image of the Heavenly Horse, his mind shaken.

The Pegasus, rearing its head, exuded pride and charm, seamlessly integrated with the silver chariot it hauled, as if naturally born that way.

The combination revealed an unusual aesthetic, radiating an ancient aura.

Learning from the last experience with the “Strength Rune.”

This time, he deliberately chose the middle of the day to cultivate the “Chariot Rune” to level 11.

And just as with the Strength Rune, after reaching level 11, the Chariot Rune spawned a Star Soul.

With this thought,

he accessed the proficiency panel.

Levi

Chariot Rune: Level 11 (1/300,000), Special Effect: Power of Pegasus Constellation (Level 11), Star SoulPegasus.

!

[Power of Pegasus Constellation (Level 11): The Rune Language connects with Pegasus Constellation, star power enhances your speed, current speed enhancement is 100%.]

“As expected, speed enhancement at 100%, I’m faster now,” Levi muttered.

Levi then clicked on [Star SoulPegasus] to see what abilities this handsome Pegasus possessed.

[Star SoulPegasus]

[Star Name: Slate Neil]

[Justice: Victory, Pride]

[Star Language: Speed]

[Level: Five]

[Ability: Silver Patrol]

!

[Silver Patrol:

Legend has it that if one can tame the proud Heavenly Horse, one can control the Chariot of Victory, transforming into a silver sun to traverse realms and achieve widespread renown!

Riding the chariot, you can move swiftly.

Please note: “Slate Neil never bows its head!”]

After reviewing the capabilities of the Star Soul Pegasus, Levi looked at the proud Pegasus before him, eager to try.

It seems that merely summoning this Star Soul is not enough; it must also be tamed.

The Pegasus held its head high in an air of absolute dominance.

Levi approached it, and it looked at him through its nostrils.

“! Completely ignoring me.”

He leapt up, attempting to mount the Pegasus.

“Whinny!”

The Pegasus shrieked skyward.

It lifted its forelegs high, stomping toward Levi.

Though the Pegasus’s Star Language is speed, its strength is also terrifying.

With a thundering crash,

Beneath the pounding hooves, Levi’s shelter was abruptly shattered.

The entire island trembled.

“Good, full of spirit!”

Levi’s arms bulged with swollen muscles, bursting with tremendous power!

With his arms, he blocked the Pegasus’s crushing hooves; his Brilliant Golden Dragon Armor flickered wildly!

Then,

with a fierce thrust, he nearly toppled the Pegasus.

Seizing the opportunity,

Levi suddenly leaped and clung to the Pegasus’s neck, his thick arms firmly gripping it!

The Pegasus shrieked and dashed forward, its speed so fast it became a silver phantom.

Levi felt the wind whipping past as the power of the Crimson Emperor Dragon began to surge within him.

He manifested the Flame Dragon’s true form, donned the Crimson Emperor Dragon Armor, grabbed the Crimson Dragon Slash, and mounted the beast.

The Pegasus still held its proud head high, charging straightforward.

The sea exploded in places, towering waves sweeping up with terrifying force.

They flew for who knows how long.

Soon, Levi’s spiritual force grew weary, barely sustaining the Heavenly Pegasus Star Soul.

Eventually, the spectral image of the Pegasus slowly vanished.

“I refuse to believe this.”

The next day,

After recuperating completely, Levi, his energy and spirit at their peak, summoned the Heavenly Pegasus Star Soul once again.

The Pegasus stood rearing, looking at Levi through its nostrils.

Without a word, Levi unleashed the Flame Dragon’s true form, boldly grasping the reins and mounting the beast.

“Let’s go again!”

Not long after,

Levi, annoyed, watched as the Pegasus spectral image dissipated again.

He still had the strength to fight it, but his spiritual force just couldn’t keep up.

“What I have most of all is patience.”

The third day! another failure.

However, Levi felt the Heavenly Pegasus Star Soul was less haughty than before.

So it went for a month.

In this secluded sea, the contest between Levi and the Pegasus played out daily.

On the forty-ninth day,

Levi once again summoned the Heavenly Pegasus Star Soul.

Before he even began to tame it, the Pegasus Star Soul suddenly knelt on its front legs but still held its proud head high, in a strangely dignified pose.

Seeing this, it had submitted.

Levi exhaled and smiled,

“So that’s it, Slate Neil will never lower its proud head…

but it can kneel, that makes sense.”

The silver-white mane on the neck of the horse grew longer, stretching to the position of the silver chariot, turning into reins.

Levi climbed into the chariot, pulling on the reins.

“Run, let’s see how fast your maximum speed is!”

The Pegasus reared and whinnied, heedless of its path, and dashed forward fiercely.

In an instant, everything rushed backward rapidly.

Levi shouted excitedly,

“So fast, far surpassing the flying speed of a Fifth-Circle Perfection Wizard…

But is this your limit, proud Slate Neil?”

How could the proud Pegasus tolerate such provocation?

It shrieked loudly, its heavy breathing expelling streams of starlight.

Subsequently, silver sparks began to spray from its four hooves.

Levi’s expression turned solemn.

“Are we starting a real acceleration now?”

The next moment,

The horse trod on the void, shattering the clear mirror, and amidst endless sparks, a passage through the void appeared.

The Pegasus leaped into it, along with the chariot, transforming into a silver light, and vanished.

Levi murmured in his heart,

“Space Travel?”

He also possessed the power of the void inside him.

So, he was quite familiar with this.

Based on his own tests, generally speaking, it involved consuming the power of the void inside him to travel through space.

With his current strength, he could travel up to a hundred miles in one extreme effort and could perform up to ten consecutive flickers.

# Chapter 1418: The Silver War Chariot tours the realms, with Nick the heavenly deity demonstrating Divine Power!

Chapter 1418: 0345 The Silver War Chariot tours the realms, with Nick the heavenly deity demonstrating Divine Power!

(Large chapter seeking monthly ticket subscriptions)\_2

Chapter 1418: 0345 The Silver War Chariot tours the realms, with Nick the heavenly deity demonstrating Divine Power!

(Large chapter seeking monthly ticket subscriptions)\_2

However, looking at the Heavenly Horse, it didn’t seem to stop there…

In the boundless Void.

Silver light streaked across like a shooting star.

Around the Chariot,

there was a layer of starlight energy shield, seemingly able to protect the people inside.

Soon.

Levi felt that his spiritual force of over eight hundred points was about to be exhausted.

He quickly had the Heavenly Horse leave the Void and return to the sea.

The Heavenly Horse and the Chariot turned into starlight and dissipated, leaving only Levi alone.

Void Teleportation had no reference point; it was impossible to ascertain the distance traveled.

Using his own Void Travel ability as a standard,

he estimated that the Heavenly Horse had just traveled around a thousand miles in one breath.

Thus, he began to head back.

After flying out a thousand miles, he realized something was amiss…

he hadn’t seen the island.

Levi’s expression changed.

“How far did this Heavenly Horse teleport?”

He continued to fly forward with patience.

After an unknown amount of time,

he finally saw the island where he had been in retreat.

He was overjoyed and murmured:

“Good heavens, the Heavenly Horse teleported three thousand miles in one breath…

Isn’t that even better than an ordinary sixth-circle primordial soul wizard?”

Primordial soul wizards also consume spiritual force when they perform Void Teleportation.

The further the teleportation and the faster the speed, the greater the consumption.

It’s not as if one could teleport infinitely within the Void.

It’s only that,

with the improvement of cultivation realms, the frequency and distance of teleportation will gradually increase.

Therefore, for primordial soul wizards, Void Teleportation is a combat and escape “blink” technique, rather than a regular travel method.

Levi wasn’t sure about the maximum distance a Sixth-Circle Wizard could teleport in one breath, but it certainly wasn’t as exaggerated as three thousand miles.

And those top-grade Wizard Tools endowed with Void Teleportation capabilities, the furthest they could go was the Circle of Ouroboros’s thousand miles.

Others were mostly tens of miles, at most a few hundred.

These top-grade Wizard Tools often require several days of cooldown time to start with.

“As expected of the Heavenly Horse, no wonder it’s so proud, it indeed has the capital to be proud!

With this skill, as long as I am prepared and summon the Heavenly Horse in advance to teleport away in the Void before a primordial soul makes a move on me, even a primordial soul can’t catch up to me.

After one breath, I will already be three thousand miles away.

Then I can just pick a direction at random and use a top-grade Wizard Tool or my own Void Travel ability to flee; what can a primordial soul do to me?”

With that being said,

Levi’s ability to preserve his life against primordial souls greatly improved!

Of course, all above is under ideal conditions.

In real combat, when truly facing a primordial soul, he might not have the time to summon the Heavenly Horse before being fancifully beaten by all sorts of means by the primordial soul…

So using the Heavenly Horse to avoid a primordial soul requires careful planning beforehand to carry it out smoothly and fluidly.

If one step goes wrong, it could mean death.

“No, what’s wrong with me lately, always thinking about challenging the authority of primordial souls, Levi, you’re getting carried away…

Such dangerous thoughts should not be entertained!”

…

In the blink of an eye.

Half a year hastily passed.

Holy Brilliance Calendar 1222, Month of Flowers.

On a deserted island in the West Sea,

Levi was cultivating alone.

He heeded the advice of the Winged Tiger Barbarian King and began to lie low.

The Barbarian King Battle Skills he now mastered already numbered three, with over ten ordinary combat techniques, which were completely sufficient; to learn more would be biting off more than he could chew.

He didn’t return to Dragon Palace Island because there were too few transcendent creatures.

This sea area was relatively rich in resources, allowing him to have the Shell Demon Clan find Extraordinary Shell creatures to repair the Ancient Shell Palace.

On this day,

Levi was practicing combat techniques, his movements swift and agile like a divine bird.

As he swung his longsword, it seemed as if the wind between heaven and earth was heeding his command.

The combat technique he was cultivating was the recently acquired “Eagle Divine Scripture.”

This combat technique, like the “Warlord Catalog,” was divided into nine levels.

The first three levels: Fledgling Takes Flight, Eagle Stage, Eagle’s Claw Probe.

The middle three levels: Eagle Striking the Sky, Eagle Soaring Over the Sea, Soaring.

The upper three levels: Roc Ascends to the Ninth Heaven, Roc’s Mighty Sweep Across the Skies, Boundless Future.

In one year, Levi had mastered the first three levels.

Levi

Eagle Divine Scripture: level 4 (1/20000), Special Effect: Fledgling Takes Flight!

…

[Fledgling Takes Flight: By harnessing the momentum of wind, greatly enhances agility and attack speed!]

The ingenuity of “Eagle Divine Scripture” was not inferior to the “Warlord Catalog.”

Moreover, it too could harness the profound and mysterious “momentum.”

In Levi’s view, this was akin to the way primordial soul wizards harness the Power of Heaven and Earth Elements, with a touch of ingenious resemblance.

Of course, the two are fundamentally different and their power is incomparable.

Yet, their intentions are quite lofty.

“Warlord Catalog” and “Lion King Battle Technique” emphasize on strength and dominance.

While “Eagle Divine Scripture” focuses on speed and agility.

There’s one thing they have in common: the use of various “momenta.”

The way of momentum is the essence of the barbarian battle techniques.

The first three levels of “Eagle Divine Scripture” are the foundational skills,

corresponding to movement, Perception, and attack, referred to as the “Eagle Stage.”

And the middle three levels represent the beginning of flight, like a true divine bird, battling against the sky and the sea.

Ultimately, the divine bird soars straight up, transforming into the “Roc.”

In the world view of the barbarian tribes, among all birds of prey, the “Roc” is supreme.

It is their Mythical divine bird, similar to the divine bird “Maya” from some other cultures.

After practicing “Eagle Divine Scripture,” Levi didn’t rest and, powered by adrenaline, began to practice other combat techniques.

Years of cultivation.

His Warlord Catalog was still being refined at the fifth level.

# Chapter 1419: The Silver War Chariot tours the realms, with Nick the heavenly deity demonstrating Divine Power!

Chapter 1419: 0345 The Silver War Chariot tours the realms, with Nick the heavenly deity demonstrating Divine Power!

(Large chapter seeking monthly ticket subscriptions)\_3

Chapter 1419: 0345 The Silver War Chariot tours the realms, with Nick the heavenly deity demonstrating Divine Power!

(Large chapter seeking monthly ticket subscriptions)\_3

The Lion King Battle Technique and the Eagle Divine Scripture have both just begun to step into the Fourth Layer.

For him, the first three layers of the Barbarian King Level Battle Technique were as easy as eating and drinking.

But starting from the fourth layer, the difficulty increased, requiring long periods of polishing.

His self-created “Heavenly Dragon Sword Codex” had also developed the second layer recently.

Levi’s power of the Golden Snake coursed through his body as the Crimson Dragon Slash was unleashed!

As the sword danced, a sinuous and winding golden snake appeared, forming an airtight sequence of sword moves that protected Levi within.

In the sky.

Three alchemical creatures simultaneously launched attacks on Levi.

Wind Blade, water arrows and flames were released, the momentum horrifying.

Even a Fifth-Circle Perfection had to be cautious in handling them.

Yet under Levi’s sword moves, each was neutralized.

Not only that.

Most of the attacks were repelled by the sword moves, blowing the alchemical creatures in the sky away.

Without using a protective force field, relying on combat techniques alone was enough to give Levi a strong defense.

This is the second form of the “Heavenly Dragon Sword Codex”:

[Golden Dragon Soaring Sky]!

This is a swordsmanship of defense, a swordsmanship of deflecting.

It’s about overcoming hardness with softness, substituting defense for offense, and looking for opportunities to attack while defending.

When the moment is ripe, use the thunderous approach of [Crimson Dragon in the Sky] to slay the enemy with a single strike.

The combination of both was flawless.

After training the combat technique.

Levi gazed into the distance.

Riding on the backs of Black Lotus Beasts and a host of alchemical creatures, the Shell Demon Clan returned, laden with all kinds of extraordinary shells.

The shell demon mistress, barefoot, laughed joyfully and said:

“Lord, in a few years, we’ll be able to repair the Ancient Shell Palace.”

The extraordinary shells typically weren’t strong, but their abilities ranged widely.

Releasing flames, explosions, electric currents, frost, sound waves, poisonous fog, lighting, invisibility…

you name it.

Black Lotus Beasts even captured a level five Thunder Shell containing lightning shell pearls.

Extraordinary shells of rank five were treasures all over.

Shells and pearls were excellent materials for Weapon Refinement.

Watching the Shell Demon Clan’s busy silhouette, Levi lazily lay on the ground, resting for a moment.

“Now, the upheaval of Io is about to escalate, and level six experts are starting to enter the fray.”

“The barbarian tribes have an Ice Phoenix spy infiltrating the Sky Corner Clan, secretly scheming for the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ants.”

“On the demon race’s side, the Mind Flayers, following the Green Demon King, can also access first-hand information.”

“The Nine Cities Alliance continues to recuperate, reluctant to attack the Amethyst Race…

they must be hatching some sinister plan.”

“With Rust Senior stationed at the White Robe Wizard Association, safety isn’t an issue.”

“The Blackstone Palace’s Golden Absolutes Race seems to have vanished.”

“Other top wizard organizations are all scheming for their own benefits amid the years of turmoil.”

“This Io Continent is about to face its final celebration.”

“After the curtain falls, this ancient tower will surely close too.”

Lost in thought, the exhausted Levi fell into a deep sleep.

!

Month of the Furnace.

Sea of Stars.

Fire Dragon Island.

Inside the Weapon Refinement room, Holy Infant gazed at three alchemical creatures before him.

“Earth Rock Turtle, Earth Vein Snake, Earth Dragon Child…

‘Earth God’, Fusion!”

Accompanied by a burst of earthy yellow light.

A reptilian beast with a dragon’s head, a turtle’s body, and the tail of a snake made a radiant debut.

“Hm?

This thing looks a lot like the Black Tortoise from my previous life?”

The Holy Infant mused internally.

Of course, that was just a coincidence.

The Black Tortoise was associated with the element of water.

Whereas this huge turtle represented the Earth elemental, a far cry from the other.

“With ‘Earth God’ completed, I can report back to my lord, and hand over the oddity ‘Tortoise’s Heart’ to him.”

Star Bazaar.

The Holy Infant said:

“Mia, I’ll be gone for a while, if anyone comes looking for Weapon Refinement, just say I’m in seclusion.”

Mia nodded, propping her chin, gazing at the departing silhouette of the Holy Infant.

Ice and Fire Island.

Inside the secret room.

There was a red and blue bath, balanced and harmonious like a Yin Yang fish.

Two beautiful nude figures sat opposite each other within it, meditating.

Suddenly.

Alexandra opened her eyes, shooting a flame towards the void.

Opposite her, Elsie did the same, her ice-blue light meeting it.

Ice and fire merged, their spiritual forces felt as if they became one.

With their prowess increasing, the two women were delighted and said in unison:

“Fifth-Circle Perfection achieved!”

They placed their palms on the Klein Crystal Ball.

Their spiritual forces both shot up to 900 points.

That was the minimum standard of “Fifth-Circle Perfection.”

Although they couldn’t compare with those at the 1000-point maximum.

But looking at the Fifth-Circle Wizard community they were already at the pinnacle.

Splashes scattered, as Alexandra, the beauty, stepped out of the bath, standing bare without any hint of shyness, remarking:

“The Path of Dual Cultivation is surely miraculous.”

Elsie blushed and chided:

“Put on your wizard robe first.”

With a wave of her hand, she dressed Alexandra.

Then she herself rose from the water and donned a blue wizard robe.

Alexandra said:

“Now that we have both achieved Fifth-Circle Perfection, and together with our combined spells, we should be regarded as…

invincible below the level of Primordial Soul, right?”

Elsie replied:

“With our innate spells and the bloodline of the dragon, as long as we don’t provoke anyone with a Primordial Soul.

Here on Io, indeed we can do as we please…

But, as far as I know, during our seclusion, Io Continent has seen the rise of another extraordinary character.”

Alexandra asked:

“Are you talking about Death’s Blade, Victor?”

Elsie confirmed:

“Yes, miles away he slayed the Myriad Thunder Archmage with a single strike, it’s truly unimaginable.”

# Chapter 1420: The Silver War Chariot tours the realms, with Nick the heavenly deity demonstrating Divine Power!

Chapter 1420: 0345 The Silver War Chariot tours the realms, with Nick the heavenly deity demonstrating Divine Power!

(Large chapter seeking monthly ticket subscriptions)\_4

Chapter 1420: 0345 The Silver War Chariot tours the realms, with Nick the heavenly deity demonstrating Divine Power!

(Large chapter seeking monthly ticket subscriptions)\_4

Alexandra sighed,

“Ah…

it’s so disheartening; how come such demonic beings keep emerging one after another in this ancient tower?

First, there was the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination, who alone battled against a multitude and slaughtered the era’s prodigy, Simon.

Then came Death’s Blade, who from dozens of miles away, remotely slashed the Myriad Thunder, creating his unique Flying Secret Sword Cult.”

Upon hearing this, Elsie couldn’t help but feel discouraged.

“Indeed, the maximum combat power below the primordial soul is repeatedly broken by these freaks…

Could it be that one day, someone could indeed equal a primordial soul with merely a Five-Ring Body?”

Alexandra shook her head,

“It shouldn’t be possible, but there could indeed arise individuals who dominate an era under the primordial soul.

As the saying goes: ‘I am invincible below the primordial soul; above it, I dare not provoke.'”

Elsie rallied her spirits and said,

“Alexandra, ever since witnessing the path of Rust Senior, I have also wanted to attempt the path of the Nine Talents.

According to the studies of our School of Frost, the average lifespan of us dragon descendant wizards is around twelve hundred years.

We sisters are still…

young, and we still have plenty of time to explore the Ninth Talent.

Moreover, if we are lucky in the future, we might directly consume a Morning Star-level oddity to awaken the Fifth-Circle Talent.

Not to mention, the Nine Talents could benefit us in breaking through to the primordial soul.

How do you feel about pursuing the path of the Nine Talents together?”

Even after reaching the fifth circle, learning existing spells as talents is time-consuming and strenuous, and the Ninth Talent even more so.

Not to mention, as geniuses like them, it is generally required to originally create talents that are most suitable for themselves, which is exceptionally difficult.

Among the primordial spirits, those with seven or eight talents are quite common, and those with nine talents aren’t exactly rare either.

However, those who completely originate the Nine Great Talents are as rare as a phoenix’s feathers and a unicorn’s horns.

It’s almost as rare as advancing to primordial soul with just Six Talents through sheer dumb luck.

Alexandra said,

“That makes sense.

If not in one hundred years, then in two hundred years, I refuse to believe we can’t figure it out.

Plus, I’ve also come up with a design approach for the Ninth Talent.”

In her hand materialized a crimson Lava Secret Sword.

Together with the secret ice sword in Elsie’s hand.

The two simultaneously said,

“Flying Secret Sword Cult.”

…

Rust Island.

The Rust Dragon Wizard had just completed the shallow refinement of his weathered Soul Artifact, the rusty sword.

Following the level of primordial soul, even though there are occupational specializations, even ordinary primordial soul wizards would have some weapon-making skill.

The reason is simple.

Other Wizard Tools can be refined by others.

However, the Soul Artifacts crucially linked to themselves must be personally refined to unleash their fullest power.

This is akin to the principle that innate spells are best when originally crafted.

Fortunately, after enduring three calamities and four disasters, the embryonic form of the Soul Artifact is now set, as if crafted by a professional Six-Circle Artifact Maker.

Thus, the ongoing refinement isn’t too troublesome; it merely requires time to polish.

Now, the Rust Dragon Wizard’s rusty sword was emanating a piercing cold light.

With a single thought, he shot the rusty sword out.

While the two women were still discussing plans, he, with strong execution, had already begun to implement the ‘Flying Secret Sword Cult’ path!

Once it travelled a hundred miles, the rusty sword lost control and landed far away.

With a flicker in the void, he appeared a hundred miles away and summoned the rusty sword back.

“How did Victor manage it after all?

With my primordial soul-level spiritual force, I can only manipulate it for a hundred miles, and the power is mediocre…

My technique seems more like a typical thought-based control spell rather than Victor’s lethal art.”

As a primordial soul wizard, he felt more keenly,

Victor was extraordinary, truly a divine figure!

…

The Month of Winter.

On the deserted island,

a stream of flame flowed down from the sky and landed on the ground; it was the Holy Infant.

Levi had been waiting there for a long time.

The Holy Infant placed the ‘Earth God’, oddities, and other resources into a storage ring and handed it over to Levi.

Levi handed the Dance of the Purgatory to the Holy Infant and said,

“You should re-consecrate this top-grade Wizard Tool and give it a new face before using it…

but it’s best not to use it inside the ancient tower; wait until you’ve left.”

The Holy Infant nodded.

Levi said,

“There’s no alchemy work for now, so continue crafting talismans and medications, and then head back.”

Silently, the Holy Infant turned into a streak of fire and departed.

Levi internally commented,

“Talking to oneself is quite interesting.”

Eagerly, he took the ‘Earth God’ and returned to the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison.

Before Levi, twelve alchemical creatures were arranged in four groups.

Earth God, Fire God, Wind God, Water God!

He chanted an incantation,

“God Nick, Fusion!”

Accompanied by a burst of dazzling light.

The twelve alchemical creatures began to merge and assemble in various positions and movements.

Levi remembered a classic animation from his past life,

“Form legs and feet, form torso and arms, I’ll form the head

Soon.

A hundred-meter-tall alchemical creation resembling a Ring of Pacific armor appeared out of thin air.

With antler-like eyes and turtle-patterned armor, its physique was well proportioned and its face expressionless.

In its left hand a staff, in its right a large sword, behind its head a circle resembling the sun.

“This is indeed God Nick, truly possessing a divine aura.”

He waved his hand grandly, sending numerous Aether Stones rapidly into the body of God Nick.

With the strength and power of Thunder Roc, it couldn’t control God Nick.

That guy alone was already at his limit controlling the Wind God.

“In the future, I still need to find a peak rank five elemental spirit to serve as the pilot.”

Levi stuffed about a hundred thousand Aether Stones into it.

With his current reserve of thirty million Aether Stones, he could certainly afford it and did so lavishly.

# Chapter 1421: The Silver War Chariot tours the realms, with Nick the heavenly deity demonstrating Divine Power!

Chapter 1421: 0345 The Silver War Chariot tours the realms, with Nick the heavenly deity demonstrating Divine Power!

(Large chapter seeking monthly ticket subscriptions)\_5

Chapter 1421: 0345 The Silver War Chariot tours the realms, with Nick the heavenly deity demonstrating Divine Power!

(Large chapter seeking monthly ticket subscriptions)\_5

He looked toward the transcendent creatures within the Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison and asked,

“Generals, who would like to test the strength of my alchemical creature?”

The Ganwen Cui brothers hurriedly responded,

“Lord Dragon King, our strength has recently improved; let us try.”

Levi glanced at them and said,

“Not bad, Ganster, you have reached the middle stage of level 5, Wen and Cui, don’t fall too far behind.”

The middle stage and late stage of level 5 are both fifth-circle senior strengths.

One is just stepping in, and the other is making small achievements.

And the peak level 5 is Fifth-circle Perfection.

After preparing, the three brothers united and attacked the God Nick.

“Earthquake wave!”

Three earth-shattering pulses joined together, creating a terrifying momentum.

God Nick remained immovable like a mountain, and casually struck with one palm!

A yellowish earthen shield formed around him.

Then, a powerful reverberating force sent the earthquake wave rolling back, effortlessly knocking the three brothers away.

The Black Lotus Beast laughed heartily,

“Hahaha.”

The brothers were shocked.

This giant metal mass hadn’t even moved, and they were already down…

Levi nodded slightly.

“This shield of defense and rebound just now, clearly is the ability of ‘Earth God’.”

Among the four Gods.

The Wind God is agile, the Water God is gentle, the Earth God is robust, and the Fire God is fierce!

Movement, control, attack, physical defense, rebounding…

all strong traits concentrated in one alchemical creature.

Levi suddenly realized,

“Isn’t this just like an alchemical version of myself?

Lemay’s ambition in creating this creature is not small…

He is trying to achieve the Path of Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water fusion through alchemical creatures.”

He suddenly recalled,

In “Lehmer’s Alchemist Hut,” a level 5 alchemical creature represents Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water.

A level 6 alchemical creature represents Frost, lightning, and metal.

Following this deduction,

The level 7 “Divine Weapon Titan” is likely similar to a ‘Chaos’ alchemical creature.

“Brilliant, this God Nick is very likely the first generation Divine Weapon Titan developed by Lemay!”

Levi increasingly admired the wisdom of this Alchemy Master.

Meanwhile, the Black Lotus Beast eager for a fight, said,

“Lord Dragon King, let me try…

don’t worry, I definitely won’t hurt your alchemical creature, I haven’t battled in a while and have some excess energy.”

Levi smiled crookedly and said,

“Black Lotus Beast, don’t be too confident, who gets injured is still uncertain…

If my God Nick hurts you, don’t blame me.”

Instantly,

The desire for victory within the Black Lotus Beast ignited.

“Good!

With Lord’s word, I’m reassured.”

Levi clapped his hands and said,

“God Nick, go, let them witness what is called a man’s romance!”

The battle today is like Godzilla facing off against Mechagodzilla.

With every action, God Nick seemed like a deity, staring at the mountainous Black Lotus Beast with flickering eyes!

Boom!

The two giant creatures collided fiercely, sparks flying, array trembling!

Immense strength continued to emit from the claws, tail, head, and shoulders of the Black Lotus Beast.

God Nick, unperturbed, physically grappled with the steel body of the Black Lotus Beast.

The Black Lotus Beast was astonished,

“Such an extraordinary physique.”

Among level 5 creatures, besides Dragon Abominations, Purple Crystals, and other alien races, only Lord Dragon King could physically grapple with it.

Now, an alchemical creature was added.

After the melee battle,

The Black Lotus Beast, unable to subdue God Nick, had energy surging within it, finally erupting from its mouth!

The Annihilation Breath, on par with Levi’s Destruction Golden Light, arrived in an instant!

God Nick remained unfazed.

Winds, flames, seas, mountains – all these anomalies appeared simultaneously around it, merging into one.

“Shield of Nick!”

A white giant shield was erected.

Boom!

The Annihilation Breath, which even Fifth-Circle Perfection would not dare to withstand directly, struck the shield, and an explosion ensued, sweeping across everything.

Eventually, cracks appeared on the shield, but it did not shatter.

The Black Lotus Beast stood there in disbelief,

“It truly blocked my Annihilation Breath head-on

Until now, only Lord Dragon King could withstand his Annihilation Breath without injury.

Now, God Nick could too!

The shield dispersed.

The chest of God Nick.

Powers of four colors converged together, emitting a brilliantly dazzling white breath toward the Black Lotus Beast!

“Light of Nick!”

The Black Lotus Beast countered with the Annihilation Breath.

The black and white energies collided between heaven and earth.

God Nick on the left, Black Lotus Beast on the right.

As the saying goes, from ancient times, the one on the left loses in a clash…

but not this time!

The mechanical roar of God Nick, the white breath intensified, overpowering the black breath!

Boom!

The white breath surged upward, breaking through the black.

The residual force of the breath sent the Black Lotus Beast flying, directly smashing the array and shooting out.

The mountainous body collapsed under the ancient banyan tree, the Earth cracked, and dust soared.

Mana fell from the tree, looking at the charred chest, scattered scales, and muddled flesh of the Black Lotus Beast.

She sighed, while healing the giant beast’s wounds with green energy, she said with a cry and a laugh,

“What were you doing in the array again?”

The Black Lotus Beast laughed heartily, enduring the severe chest pain and stood up.

“Thank you, senior…

We weren’t doing much, just routine training; it’s my fault for disturbing the senior!”

Meanwhile,

The glow of God Nick gradually dimmed.

A cloud of dust sprayed from its mouth, drifting with the wind.

This was the residual powder after the Aether Stone energy was exhausted.

This shot had cost tens of thousands of Aether Stones.

But Levi didn’t mind this.

He looked at the Black Lotus Beast and frowned,

# Chapter 1422: The Silver War Chariot tours the realms, with Nick the heavenly deity demonstrating Divine Power!

Chapter 1422: 0345 The Silver War Chariot tours the realms, with Nick the heavenly deity demonstrating Divine Power!

(Large chapter seeking monthly ticket subscriptions)\_6

Chapter 1422: 0345 The Silver War Chariot tours the realms, with Nick the heavenly deity demonstrating Divine Power!

(Large chapter seeking monthly ticket subscriptions)\_6

“Black Lotus Beast, you didn’t know how to get out of the way either…

If it wasn’t for the Annihilation Breath neutralizing most of the energy, that blast would have had you bedridden at home for three years to recover,”

Black Lotus Beast touched his forehead, moved in his heart, and said:

“Lord Dragon King, I…

I’m fine, thank you for your concern.”

Levi sighed and said:

“Go and heal, drink more spring water, take all these healing potions.

In future battles, don’t always face attacks head-on.”

Black Lotus Beast, rough-skinned and thick-fleshed as he was, wasn’t gravely hurt by such wounds, but he still needed time to recuperate.

“Thank you for the teachings, Lord Dragon King, I understand.”

Black Lotus Beast, in pain, went back to rest quietly.

He looked at the God Nick that had defeated him and thought to himself:

“I need to push myself to advance to level 6, otherwise I would not even be able to defeat the alchemical creatures of Lord Dragon King, and I would be of no use to him!”

Levi looked at the motionless alchemy creation of a hundred meters.

“Indeed, the strength of God Nick hasn’t disappointed me.

If not considering the Red Lotus Hellfire, this nuclear weapon, and the charged-up Amethyst Light Sword, my Three-Headed Dragon God form might only be able to draw with it…

And if we solely discuss the path of the wizard, I’m not even a match for God Nick.”

Of course, all this assumes that God Nick’s energy is ample for it to keep using its two trump cards, “Shield of Nick” and “Light of Nick”!

From now on, I’ll just throw enemies directly into the array.

God Nick and Black Lotus Beast, these ‘Left and Right Protectors,’ can unreasonably and violently suppress all enemies below the primordial soul without Levi needing to lift a finger.

Upon seeing Levi in a good mood, Mana smiled and said:

“The pleasures of you men are indeed hard to fathom.”

Levi chuckled; armor and such were indeed cool.

Mana instantly moved in front of Levi.

She opened her palm, revealing a small, somewhat shattered knight’s sword with dim runes.

She said:

“I have completely assimilated the Divine Tree Power from the golden leaf; this object is its original form…

It seems to be quite severely damaged.”

Levi smiled and said:

“No worries, and thank you for your help, senior.

I might need to trouble you again in the future.”

Mana paused, then gently smiled and said:

“No problem.”

Levi was about to go back to refine.

From inside a tree hollow, a lively and cheerful voice emerged.

Aya ran out, excitedly saying:

“Goddess Sister, Island Master…

I did it, I did it!”

Nowadays, Aya already had the appearance of a youthful girl, poised and graceful, combined with her doe-like eyes, giving her a quality reminiscent of a comic book beauty.

Levi commended:

“Good job, thirteen years of cultivation, and you’ve become an official wizard, living up to your special talent.”

Aya excitedly said:

“I can now communicate with the Shadow plane and summon Shadow Creatures.”

Levi’s expression turned serious, and he said:

“Show me.”

Aya nodded; she waved her magic wand and chanted an incantation.

“Warriors of the shadow

Upon the completion of the incantation.

From the shadows behind her, three shadow soldiers emerged, each with strength around Level 1, and their slender figures began to materialize.

Aya seemed effortless, and she chuckled:

“How about that…

with these three Shadow Soldiers, even if it’s a senior first-circle wizard, I can fight.”

Levi was taken aback but kept a calm expression and said:

“Not bad, keep it up!”

Encouraged by the praise, Aya took the Shadow Soldiers to search for a practical fight against level 1 alchemical creatures within fairyland.

Back to the Small Stone Pond.

Levi pondered.

“As I know, summoning shadow creatures by communicating through the Shadow Plane using spells is something that only second-circle wizards or beyond are capable of.

Aya has just reached the first circle and she can already do it.

It seems her Shadow Talent is even more terrifying than I had imagined.”

He remembered the anomaly of the Crown of Darkness detected that day.

This unknown talent definitely had a significant origin.

If Aya’s mother were here, she might know something.

Now, it remains an unsolved mystery.

Levi set aside his distractions and began to refine the golden leaf oddity.

Since the oddity was shattered, he could not determine its level.

Everything had to be discerned after its refinement.

…

In the blink of an eye,

a month had passed.

Holy Brilliance Calendar 1223, Month of Beginning.

Dark Ancient Tower Calendar the 58th year.

Perhaps because the oddity was broken, or possibly because its quality was not high to begin with, Levi quickly refined it.

A warm current surged into his mind, merging into the iridescent crystal and marginally increasing its size.

Within the crystal, a broken shadow of a knight’s sword was faintly visible.

“It directly increased my spiritual force, that’s an unexpected delight,”

Levi muttered as he opened the Klein Crystal Ball.

[Spiritual Force: 860/1166]

[Spell Power: 86,000]

…

“My previous upper limit of spiritual force was 1150, this golden leaf increased it by 12 points in one go; even in a damaged state it’s so much, its intact state must be a Sky-Grade Oddity!”

Levi felt somewhat regretful.

This incomplete oddity of unknown potential had three functions:

First, it increased the spiritual force by 7 points, saving a year of hard cultivation.

Second, it raised the upper limit of spiritual force by 12 points.

Third, it slightly enhanced the power of Metal Faction spells.

Hence, the power of his Amethyst Light Sword was also slightly enhanced.

Fourth, it slightly optimized the structure of his Metal Faction innate spells.

“On one hand, the functions of the incomplete oddity are weakened compared to its original state.

On the other, it likely completely lost some of its functions.”

Even so, it had made Levi unexpectedly delighted.

It seems, by hunting the Golden Absolutes Race, he could possibly pile his spiritual force up to 1620 points, pursuing the “Infinite Primordial Soul” and laying a solid foundation for attaining the rank of Grand Wizard and even becoming legendary.”

“Next, I need to prepare in two ways.

First, use the relationship of the White Robe Wizard Association to acquire more golden leaves through Holy Infant.

Aside from me, other wizards probably can’t refine and absorb it, so it should be of no use to them and they would likely sell it.

But doing this must be done cautiously to avoid attracting attention from those with ulterior motives.

Second, find out the whereabouts of the Blackstone Palace and devise a way to eliminate all Golden Absolutes of Level 6 and below!

However, I need to leave some alive to obtain the coordinates of the Golden Ancient Tree World and gather more intelligence.

If there’s a chance in the future, maybe I could go and see.”

Levi tentatively finalized an implementation plan.

He looked into his mind.

Inside the iridescent crystal, 10 Condensed Souls to the Maximum had already been refined.

“I underestimated the difficulty of condensing the souls to the maximum…

Even with the use of Fluorescent Illusion Tree Powder, it took over a decade to condense 10.

Although that’s fast, it still falls short of my expectations.

No wonder even those called geniuses mostly follow the path of External Force Crystal Shattering.

Internal Force Crystal Shattering is truly difficult, and my ‘Infinite Primordial Soul’ is even more like reaching for the sky!”

Levi was not discouraged.

His lifespan was long, and now he even saw the dawn of reaching a 1620-point limit in spiritual force, there was absolutely no reason to give up.

Levi felt that he would likely first become a Level 6 Knight, followed by a Primordial Soul Wizard.

Actually, that was also good.

After becoming a Level 6 Knight, with his strength, he should be able to sweep through ordinary Sixth-Circle Wizards and firmly establish himself in the Wizard World.

At that time, he could easily pave the way for his Primordial Soul path, driving strength with strength.

Having figured out all this, Levi took out the “Tortoise’s Heart” and began refining it.

# Chapter 1423: Three Heads and Six Arms Defeat the Demon God, With the Strength to Uproot Mountains and Retrieve the Stone Sword!

Chapter 1423: 0346 Three Heads and Six Arms Defeat the Demon God, With the Strength to Uproot Mountains and Retrieve the Stone Sword!

(Long chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)

Chapter 1423: 0346 Three Heads and Six Arms Defeat the Demon God, With the Strength to Uproot Mountains and Retrieve the Stone Sword!

(Long chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)

Holy Brilliance Calendar 1223, Month of Grass.

Western Aio.

Lake Sand Sea.

This place was once a great lake, but overnight, for reasons unknown, it turned into expansive yellow sand.

Beneath the yellow sand.

An imposing underground palace stood here.

In the center of the square, there was an irregular boulder.

This was a newly discovered ancient ruin.

A group of wizards from the Deep Blue Organization were carrying out a joint exploration mission here.

Six top organizations had sent their teams.

Geniuses like Snow Lotus Witch, Sea Aristocrat, Son of Hurricane, and others, arrived in succession.

At this moment, everyone gathered around the irregular boulder.

Embedded in the boulder was an ancient copper sword, displaying a dark golden hue.

The copper sword looked ordinary and lacked intricate spell runes, as if it were merely a decoration.

At this moment, the crowd formed a circle around the boulder.

Anya, Phantom Witch, and others, watched from the corners of the crowd.

Son of Hurricane Hades stood in the void, his body generating thousands of air currents that twisted around the copper sword.

He attempted to use the force of the air currents to pull out the sword.

But before it could reach the copper sword.

The air currents were absorbed by the boulder in front of them, disappearing without a trace, like a clay ox entering the sea.

The Son of Hurricane’s expression darkened.

Unconvinced, he conjured the classic spell “Wizard’s Hand” and tried to grasp the copper sword.

However, just as before, the spell almost failed upon approaching the boulder.

After about ten minutes of attempts.

The Son of Hurricane left the place with a sour expression, saying faintly,

“If I’m not wrong, the master of this relic has employed some kind of powerful forbidden technique on this boulder.

Unless one’s strength far surpasses his, it’s very difficult to pull out the copper sword using spells.

Those among you who don’t believe me, feel free to give it a try!”

Clearly, he didn’t want to be the only one embarrassed.

After the Son of Hurricane left, Snow Lotus Witch stepped forward.

The copper sword was clearly some kind of treasure; it was hard to walk away without giving it a try.

With a delicate shout, a ring of green light emanated from her mind, circling around her.

A green scarf-shaped top-grade Wizard Tool flew towards the copper sword.

The Wizard Tool entwined around the sword, and Snow Lotus Witch was momentarily overjoyed, beginning to pull it back.

However, she found that no matter how much force the scarf exerted, the copper sword did not budge.

Her spell power continued to deplete rapidly.

She withdrew her Wizard Tool and said faintly,

“Lord Hades was right, even Wizard Tools are ineffective! It’s clear that the treasure left by the master of this relic was not intended for us wizards.”

Such situations were actually quite common.

Wizards who traveled through different planes and were unfortunately trapped in foreign lands,

would use this method to select inheritors, passing on treasures to a destined wizard one day, rather than to alien races.

A round of top geniuses took turns trying, all ending in failure.

Finally, the Sea Aristocrat laughed out loud:

“Let me handle this, hahaha!”

He was a body-refining wizard, and although he also relied on spells for body refining, he presumably had an advantage over ordinary spell wizards.

Runes for body refining flickered on his body; his arm grasped the hilt of the copper sword, his muscles bulging visibly.

The crowd watched attentively, feeling that, with the Sea Aristocrat’s stance, there might really be a chance to pull out the sword.

For a moment, the top geniuses became somewhat anxious.

The Sea Aristocrat roared:

“Rise!”

He could feel that, although his body tempering technique was also affected, it was not as severely as ordinary spells, and perhaps he really had a chance to pull it out.

Three minutes later.

The copper sword seemed to tremble slightly; the Sea Aristocrat was overjoyed.

“Eight-Armed Demon God!”

He burst forth with full strength, and eight thick arms emerged behind him; the “Eight-Armed Demon God Body Tempering Technique” was fully activated!

“Rise, you are destined to be mine!”

Twenty minutes later.

After intense use of the body tempering technique, the Sea Aristocrat was depleted in both spiritual force and spell power; the body-refining runes began to dim.

And the copper sword, aside from trembling slightly, showed no sign of being pulled out.

As the exploration of the relic had just begun, he couldn’t afford to expend all his energy here.

“Damn, if only I had the Body Refining Cultivation of Fifth-Circle Perfection, perhaps I might have had a chance! Sixth Ring Body Refining Cultivation, surely there would be no issue!”

He reluctantly let go of the copper sword, and the surrounding people shook their heads:

“What sort of origin does this treasure have?

If even Mangang can’t do it, within the Deep Blue Organization, apart from that level 6 elder wizard, no one else! stands a chance.”

“It’s said, according to local legends here, that whoever can pull out this sword is qualified to become a king, though who knows if it’s true.”

“Sigh, let’s forget it and continue exploring the relic.

Such treasures are like this; those who are destined obtain them.

For those who are not, even seeing the treasure, they can’t take it.”

That’s what they said, but after the top geniuses left, other Fifth-Circle Wizards also went up to try their luck.

Ultimately, each left dejectedly.

The top geniuses gathered together to discuss, and finally decided:

To report this matter to the level 6 school leader to have a try.

Once they left the ancient tower, the rare treasure would be auctioned, and the proceeds would be split among all parties.

Although that leader was also a spell wizard, his realm was higher, so he might still have a chance.

If he couldn’t do it either, then this treasure would likely only be obtainable by those cursed Purple Crystal Race.

This exploration was very secretive; apart from the Deep Blue Organization, no other forces were aware of it.

They would rather let the treasure rot here forever than let the Purple Crystal Race get a hold of it.

Eventually, the number of people in the square dwindled.

# Chapter 1424: With Three Heads and Six Arms, Overcoming the Demon God,

Chapter 1424: 0346 With Three Heads and Six Arms, Overcoming the Demon God, Having the Strength to Uproot Mountains to Retrieve the Stone Sword!

(Big chapter asking for monthly ticket subscriptions)\_2

Chapter 1424: 0346 With Three Heads and Six Arms, Overcoming the Demon God, Having the Strength to Uproot Mountains to Retrieve the Stone Sword!

(Big chapter asking for monthly ticket subscriptions)\_2

The Phantom Witch patted Anya on the shoulder and said,

“Let’s give it a try too…

Since we’re here, what if by some stroke of luck, you turn out to be that Legendary Child of Destiny?”

Anya responded with a bitter smile,

“Stop joking, I’ve never held out hope for my luck…

If a Fifth-Circle Wizard hasn’t succeeded, what chance does a Fourth-Circle Wizard like me have?

Forget about it.”

Ignoring his objections, Sierra grabbed Anya by the hand and rushed forward.

“I’ll try first, then you give it a shot.”

Harboring a slim hope, Sierra gave it a try.

Watching her Fifth-Ring spell get absorbed by the giant stone, she rolled up her wizard robe and tried to pull the copper sword out with her fair, tender hands.

Obviously, it was to no avail.

Anya did the same as she had done, spells proving ineffective, he approached the copper sword and had just placed his hand upon it.

The copper sword trembled slightly, followed by a sudden flash of golden light, which quickly disappeared without a trace.

This left the wizards queuing behind them stunned.

“Damn it, could this brat actually get it?”

“Who is he?”

“What was that golden light?”

Sierra’s expression grew serious.

“Could it be that this treasure is fated for Anya?”

To be honest, this was entirely beyond Sierra’s expectations.

Anya frowned slightly, looking at the giant stone before him.

The copper sword remained firmly in place, not budging an inch.

He chuckled to himself, how could he possibly pull out the Stone Sword that even Sea Aristocrats could not?

Sierra transmitted her voice to him,

“Anya, what’s happening?

Are you alright?”

Anya replied,

“I’m fine…

I’d like to put an end to the mission for now and return to Assemble’s base.

I’ll let the team leader deduct my Contribution Points.”

As a member of Assemble, one can’t simply come and go on a relic exploration as they please.

Sierra said,

“We should go find the Snow Lotus Witch.”

After the two left,

The other wizards breathed a sigh of relief.

“I thought the copper sword was going to be taken, it turns out it was just a false alarm…

But what was with that golden light just now?”

“Could it be that there’s some treasure inside the copper sword that this kid got his hands on?”

All at once,

Gazes followed Anya’s retreating figure.

Mangang’s expression showed suspicion, and he approached the copper sword again.

“Why could that boy cause a reaction from the copper sword, but I can’t…

I’m the number one person in body refinement among the younger generation of the Ocean Abyss Alliance!”

After another unsuccessful attempt to pull out the sword, Mangang pondered while looking at Anya’s back,

“There must be some secret about this guy.”

Several days later,

The exploration of the relic was completed.

Inside the underground palace, the Deep Blue Organization reaped a substantial harvest.

The only disappointment was that no one pulled out the copper sword treasure.

As the wizards left, the upturned underground palace once again fell silent.

On this day,

A Blue Robed Wizard arrived at this place.

He was old and frail, seemingly not far from his life’s end.

Yet, his presence was unquestionably that of a primordial soul wizard, albeit ordinary at the sixth-circle level.

He stared at the copper sword, his eyes full of vitality.

“Indeed this is a rare treasure, this method is definitely not something refined by wizard civilization…

I heard that Roman obtained a Sixth-level Treasure from the Ancient Tomb race, now it seems that this treasure rightfully belongs to our Ocean School of Thought.”

His sleeves billowed as spell power surged forth, and the power of water elements majestically gathered around him.

A blue hand with a radius of a meter reached toward the copper sword to pull it out.

Even the most ordinary Wizard’s Hand spell, when wielded by a primordial soul wizard, bears earth-shattering might!

As such, when primordial soul wizards bully the weak, they prefer to slap them with the Wizard’s Hand – it’s simple and brutal.

Yet, before the hand could even get close to the copper sword, a mysterious force from the giant stone directly shattered it!

The old Blue Robed Wizard was taken aback.

“Could the owner of this relic be a sixth-circle peak, or even a seventh-circle or higher from alien races

Otherwise, with his cultivation, he should not be unable to break through the technique of someone already dead.

In theory, it’s unlikely that Io, who is from the fifth level and at the seventh-circle of alien races, would be left here.

Only the Supreme Archmage, a native, is suspected to be a seventh-circle existence.

The old wizard cast other abilities, including his innate spells and primordial soul spells, using all the tricks in his arsenal, yet, he could not pull out the copper sword.

“This underground palace might be an ancient relic of an alien race that was inadvertently absorbed into this place by the ancient tower.

This Stone Sword has probably existed even before entering the ancient tower

The old wizard shook his head,

“Enough, enough, this item is not fated for our Ocean School of Thought…

Let it be left for someone destined to come along in a thousand years, by then I hope a wizard can be the first to claim this treasure before the alien races.”

In the underground palace, only a sigh was left behind.

…

Month of Grass.

West Sea Deserted Island.

A place of seclusion.

Levi’s eyes were tightly shut.

In his mind, an iridescent crystal slowly spun on its own.

Amethyst Light Sword, Black Sun Compass, Golden Light Realm, Flame-Gathering Pot, and other top-grade Wizard Tools or treasures, orbited around the iridescent crystal.

The Heavenly Pegasus Star Soul and Horned Bull Star Soul, one galloping with its head lifted, the other charging straight ahead.

Inside the Divine Ring Tower, a small world had essentially been created.

Within the iridescent crystal,

A shadowy image of a land turtle wandered.

Around it, there were as many as a dozen or more shadowy images of Truth Oddities.

If other wizards were to see this, they would probably die of jealousy.

Others had trouble refining even a single oddity, yet this person has already refined more than a dozen.

And among them were some oddities that appeared very advanced.

In just a month or two, this oddity was fully refined by Levi.

All in all, it was quite standard.

It had four functions:

First, it increased his spiritual force by 11 points, saving him nearly two years of arduous practice.

Second, it enhanced the power of Earth Faction spells.

Third, it could give birth to a third-circle earth element innate spell, but Levi already had his limit filled.

So, it instead further optimized the innate spell, Earth Dragon Barrier.

# Chapter 1425: With Three Heads and Six Arms, Defeating the Demon God, With the Strength to Uproot Mountains and Retrieve the Stone Sword!

Chapter 1425: 0346 With Three Heads and Six Arms, Defeating the Demon God, With the Strength to Uproot Mountains and Retrieve the Stone Sword!

(Long chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

Chapter 1425: 0346 With Three Heads and Six Arms, Defeating the Demon God, With the Strength to Uproot Mountains and Retrieve the Stone Sword!

(Long chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

Fourthly, it greatly enhanced Levi’s concealment and breath-hiding abilities, coupled with his Hermit Rune, significantly improving Levi’s skills in stealth and self-preservation.

What disappointed him was that this oddity did not increase the upper limit of his spiritual force, nor did it bring the eagerly anticipated “companion spiritual creature.”

“Indeed, human desire is insatiable…

To have birthed three such rare entities as companion spiritual creatures is already defying the heavens, yet still I find it insufficient.”

He got up and entered the Holy Grail.

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

The injuries of the Black Lotus Beast had healed.

With Mana personally attending to its healing, combined with Levi’s meticulous care and its robust physical constitution, along with the Spring of Immortality water, among other things.

A mere flesh wound, nothing serious.

Inside the tree hollow.

Aya’s dedication to cultivation was no less than Levi’s, either meditating or practicing spells.

Her Shadow Talent, which Levi called “Crown of Darkness.”

In an attempt to study what exactly Aya’s special talent was, Levi consulted a vast amount of information, to no avail.

He even asked Flower Knight; she had never heard of it either.

Unlike regular elemental affinity talents, the Wizard World had not set a clear scientific standard for special talents.

However, generally speaking,

wizards, based on the levels of Truth Oddities, roughly divided them into categories: low, mid, and high.

The lower special talents, their effects were akin to those bestowed by the Earth, Sky-level oddities, like the “Iron Will” talent Levi acquired from the broken sword.

Similarly, there are some elemental affinity talents born from special extraordinary bloodlines.

Overall, these talents are not very strong, but they are much better than having none.

The talents from Morning Star-level oddities are considered mid-grade.

Without a Morning Star-level oddity, obtaining such Talent would depend on one’s reincarnation status.

For instance, Anya’s “Bronze Blood” would be above mid-grade.

Other top talents, like Simon’s “Prince of Fire” and Snow Lotus Witch’s “Water Flower,” should all be in this tier.

These top talents advance so rapidly in their cultivation because of the combination of “Children of the Elements” + “Special Talent.” Such compounding buffs could uplift even a pig.

That’s why some top talents have poor attitudes but cultivate very quickly.

There’s no helping it; they’re spoon-fed by the gods.

Hence, a Morning Star-level oddity capable of bestowing special talents can indeed allow one to defy fate and transform drastically.

As for the Bright Moon, Radiant Sun level oddities, the talents they produce are definitely high-tier, if not top-tier.

However, such oddities are rare even for a primordial soul wizard to encounter.

Not to mention legendary artifacts, since the appearance of the ancient tower, no one has yet acquired such an oddity from here.

Looking at the history of the Wizard World, those who obtained such oddities, provided they didn’t die young, invariably achieved high accomplishments.

Levi suspected.

Aya’s special talent could very likely be a high-tier talent.

“I really found a treasure.

She is an uncut gem, just a little polishing, and she could soar.

Becoming a primordial soul in the future is not impossible!

After all, her dual-element affinity talent is quite good too.”

Regarding Aya, Levi had also changed from an initially hands-off attitude to now occasionally testing her cultivation progress.

Not a teacher, but more than a teacher.

The joy of nurturing, similar to drawing a card, soon becomes addictive.

Discovering SSR cards like Andrew and Aya gives Levi a great sense of accomplishment.

After checking on Aya, Levi inspected the fairyland.

The richly elemental landscapes nurtured thriving rare plants.

In Flaming Mountain,

the Iron Tree grows ten meters every century, very regularly.

When Levi found it, it was precisely a century old.

Now, more than fifty years later, it had grown another ten meters.

All thanks to the Level 5 fertilizer.

Of course, given the long growth cycle of the Iron Tree, this change is negligible.

More significant changes happened in Dreamy Cloud Swamp.

Thousands of Saint Fruit saplings were scattered across this vast land.

Now, the earliest batch had already grown three feet tall.

This bush-type rare plant typically bears fruit about once a century.

With Level 5 fertilizer hastening maturity, plus other techniques, it would take roughly forty years.

Levi estimated that in about another twenty years, the first batch of Saint Fruits could be harvested.

At that time, part of them would be used for propagation, and the rest would be used to refine Purification Elixirs.

As for the “Fluorescent Illusion Tree” in Netherworld Cave, the medicinal part of this rare plant is the bark.

Its bark grows like leeks, as long as the ecological environment is suitable and nutrients are sufficient, after peeling off a layer, it would regrow in about a year.

Hence, Levi, while condensing his soul to the maximum, didn’t have to worry about running out of medicine.

By the seaside,

Ancient Shell Palace floated there.

Thousands of Shell Demons worked together, and their renovation project progressed very smoothly.

The shell demon mistress wiped the sweat from her forehead and flew to Levi, panting sweetly.

“Master, there’s an issue I need to report to you

Levi said,

“What is it?”

The shell demon mistress said,

“It’s this, the sea area where we live, within a ten-thousand-mile radius, the extraordinary shells are somewhat insufficient now, and collecting them involves a time-wasting journey back and forth

Levi said,

“I understand, just continue to migrate deeper next time.”

Leaving the fairyland, Levi destroyed the shelter here and then flew towards the deeper sea like a nomadic tribe, living from shell to shell.

…

Aio Coast.

Deep Blue Organization headquarters.

Anya’s residence.

# Chapter 1426: With Three Heads and Six Arms, Defeating the Demon God, With the Strength to Uproot Mountains and Retrieve the Stone Sword!

Chapter 1426: 0346 With Three Heads and Six Arms, Defeating the Demon God, With the Strength to Uproot Mountains and Retrieve the Stone Sword!

(Big chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4

Chapter 1426: 0346 With Three Heads and Six Arms, Defeating the Demon God, With the Strength to Uproot Mountains and Retrieve the Stone Sword!

(Big chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4

After returning from the Yellow Sand Underground Palace, Anya took a leave of absence to begin his cultivation and temporarily ceased his missions.

He was no longer concerned about exchanging tasks for Contribution Points.

He locked himself at home, checked the array, then introspected within his mind.

In his mind, there was a Dark Gold Copper Sword emitting a sharp aura, covered with Truth Runes.

It was an unknown Truth Oddity, and most likely a rare Sky-level!

That day, after Anya touched the copper sword, something seemed to be drawn to him and entered his mind.

Only then did he realize it was a Truth Oddity.

Who could have imagined, hidden within the copper sword was a profound secret?

So many geniuses and Fifth-Circle Wizards, even Sixth-level Wizards from the organization had gone there, yet none had acquired a Truth Oddity like he did.

Anya’s emotions surged.

“Could it be that I am also a wizard favored by luck?

No, it must be due to my special talent.”

The Oddity he obtained was from the Metal Faction, and so was his special talent, “Bronze Blood.”

This unknown oddity might autonomously choose its master.

He did not believe it was purely luck.

In this world, some people might have good luck and come across oddities now and then…but definitely not him!

After sixty years of trials in the ancient tower, Anya’s spiritual force had already reached the Perfection level of fourth-circle.

He did not cap his spiritual force limit; the reason he had not yet advanced to fifth-circle was to research his original sixth talent.

As the son of Triss, he also had his pride.

Even if he couldn’t achieve nine talents in the future, he would settle for eight.

Therefore, the three talents of the fourth-circle must be perfected.

“Let’s begin refining it; hopefully, it can be of some help to me.”

He did not hold much expectation; Oddities do not necessarily grant innate spells.

Outside the Witch’s Family residence.

In a tavern in Deep Blue City.

The Sea Aristocrat sat alone drinking, his gaze fixed in the direction of the Witch’s Family, murmuring to himself:

“This kid, ever since he emerged from that Yellow Sand Underground Palace, he started his seclusion…

He must have found something extraordinary in that rare treasure, but what is it?”

His heart felt as if it were being scratched by a cat.

He investigated a bit; this person named Anya had decent talent, considered a genius.

However, compared to him and the Son of Hurricane, top-tier geniuses, he was somewhat lacking.

At a similar age, he had been at the fifth-circle for several decades, while Anya was still at the Perfection level of the fourth-circle.

In Mangang’s view, there was nothing special about Anya, except for his mother.

Triss, one of the thirteen primordial souls of the Witch’s Family, should be over eight hundred years old.

Three hundred years ago, she was a primordial soul wizard, and with her talent and resources, by now she must have at least Sixth Ring Senior Cultivation.

Due to her rare pharmacist talent, she is also one of the few vice presidents of the Endless Sea Alchemist Association and the only one who is not of seven-circle cultivation level.

And Triss has only one son, Anya…

Mangang finished his drink, paid his bill, and disappeared on the street.

…

Time flies swiftly; years pass like flowing water.

In the blink of an eye.

Two years had passed.

Holy Brilliance Calendar 1225, Month of Beginning.

Dark Ancient Tower Calendar 60 years.

The 125th round table meeting had successfully concluded.

Through the meeting, Levi learned.

According to the “Eye of Sauron” observations, there was no sign that the Dark Ancient Tower would close any time soon.

According to past data, each opening of the Dark Ancient Tower typically lasts about sixty years, usually with some fluctuation.

Congress analyzed and pointed out.

This time, the duration of the ancient tower might last a bit longer than sixty years, but not by much.

If extended, it might stretch to ten years, or at least three to five years at the shortest.

Overall, the tower was nearing its end, and everyone should be ready to leave at any moment.

This was a good thing for Levi because he still had some tasks left unfinished.

He had to kill as many of the Golden Absolutes Race and Purple Crystal Race as possible before the ancient tower closed, collecting golden leaves and materials for weapon refinement.

He also wanted to try for the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant.

Other than that, there were no other significant matters.

The remaining items he wanted were often related to sixth-circle, and without the right opportunity, he would not directly confront a sixth-circle.

During these sixty years.

Not to mention his cultivation gains.

Just knowledge, materials, resources, cherished plants, transcendent creatures, mixed-blood dragon clan, Wizard Tools, and oddities…

he had earned abundantly, far beyond his expectations.

Moreover, he had acquired both the Holy Grail and Mana, solving the most troublesome problem of carrying living beings.

He had also earned titles including but not limited to the following:

Undying Demon Dragon, Gandaph, Three-Headed Dragon Abomination, Fire Child Mage, Death’s Blade…

During these sixty years, he had undergone a significant metamorphosis.

Now he just needed to wait for the ancient tower to close, then triumphantly return.

He ended the meeting.

Levi continued to practice his combat techniques.

His three Barbarian King Level Battle Techniques had all improved during these two years.

The power of “Thunder Half-Moon” had begun to manifest, only lacking actual combat testing.

And the “Eagle Divine Scripture” and “Lion King Battle Technique” Fourth Layer, had also made some achievements.

Path of the wizard.

Levi’s spiritual force had reached 882 points, not far from the so-called “Fifth-Circle Perfection.”

However, he was not in a hurry to research the Eighth Talent.

Original innate spells, the further one goes, the more the difficulty skyrockets, consuming a lot of time and spirit.

Since the ancient tower was about to end, he planned to study slowly after going out, no rush for the moment.

This also saved Levi quite a bit of time to condense the soul to the maximum.

# Chapter 1427: With Three Heads and Six Arms, Defeating the Demon God, With the Strength to Uproot Mountains and Retrieve the Stone Sword!

Chapter 1427: 0346 With Three Heads and Six Arms, Defeating the Demon God, With the Strength to Uproot Mountains and Retrieve the Stone Sword!

(Large chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5

Chapter 1427: 0346 With Three Heads and Six Arms, Defeating the Demon God, With the Strength to Uproot Mountains and Retrieve the Stone Sword!

(Large chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5

Now, the maximum has twelve avenues.

Being able to maintain a stable pace of condensing one avenue each year is akin to victory.

In terms of the path of knights.

Not long ago, the Nightmare Dragon breathing technique quietly advanced to level 16, which is also the Fourth Transformation of the Blood Source Realm.

This further enhanced Levi’s Perception Ability.

With the secret medicine of the Cold Flame Bird, the cultivation speed of the Death Ember Dragon has also noticeably accelerated.

It is almost catching up with the Scarlet Dragon’s progress, potentially overtaking it in a bend.

All in all, both breathing techniques aren’t too far from level 17.

In the Domain of the Rune Language.

The relatively difficult to practice “Lovers Rune” is also at level 7.

Levi’s Luck Boost has reached 60%!

“It’s time to leave and put a perfect full stop to the journey towards the ancient tower.”

He entered the fairyland.

Mana pouted and asked:

“Levi, when are we leaving the ancient tower?

I really want to go outside

Levi said with a smile:

“Senior need not rush; at most, it will take ten years before we can leave.

How is senior’s strength recovery going?”

Mana said with a gentle smile:

“Thanks to you and Long, my injuries have already healed.”

Finishing her words, she danced with a tree full of verdant leaves, swaying beautifully.

“Congratulations to senior!”

Levi felt a secret joy in his heart.

With Mana, who had recovered her strength, by his side, this journey would be underpinned by greater confidence.

By the sea.

The Ancient Shell Palace has been refurbished anew, floating on the sea’s surface like a solitary island.

Besides the employees taking turns to care for the herb garden, all of the Shell Demon Clan dwell within the Ancient Shell Palace.

Currently, the repair work on the Ancient Shell Palace is largely completed.

Not only that, but the Shell Demon Clan has also started artificially breeding various extraordinary shell species within the waters of the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Once they are fully grown, future parts for the Ancient Shell Palace can be sourced directly from the fairyland.

One could say Levi’s philosophy of sustainable development was being thoroughly applied.

Seeing the orderly and thriving Ancient Banyan Fairyland,

Levi waved his sleeves, leaving fairyland, and he let out a long roar towards the heavens.

“Io, I am back again!”

This journey requires caution especially for the Thunderbolt Supreme Mage.

As far as he knows, the Thunderbolt Supreme Mage is serious this time and has put in a lot of effort searching for the “demon dragon” and “Lord Victor.”

“Alas, although I’ve been in seclusion for many years, my legend still persists in the martial world.

This generation of youngsters…

they just don’t measure up.”

…

The West Coast.

Deep Blue Organization.

Before his journey, Levi changed his appearance and came here to visit an old friend, Anya.

He found a contact.

The contact said that Anya, over the past two years, has never carried out missions and has been in secluded meditation at home.

“It seems that Anya is also looking to advance to fifth-circle, which is a delightful matter

For Levi,

the fifth-circle was a matter of over thirty years ago.

The contact also told Levi that in seven days, it would be the annual Deep Blue Trade Meeting.

Many independent practitioners would gather here to barter goods, which was worth a visit.

Levi thus decided to stay temporarily.

Seven days later.

Deep Blue Trade Meeting.

Hundreds of fourth-circle and fifth-circle wizards gathered here.

Levi participated with the identity of an anonymous five-ring independent practitioner.

He tried to purchase the golden leaf, and surprisingly, he actually found some.

Spending about one million Aether Stones, he collected three golden leaves, which could be considered a pleasant surprise.

He promptly gave them to senior Mana to absorb the Divine Tree Power within.

Of course, because of this action, he was targeted by another fifth-circle wizard with ulterior motives.

In the end, he had to play a trick, forcefully defending himself…

and coincidentally seizing some spoils of war.

On this day.

As Levi was about to leave, the contact said that Anya had come out of seclusion.

“Forget it, let’s sneak a peek at the lad.”

The Witch’s Family.

Anya at the moment appeared invigorated, with brilliance flickering in his eyes.

His aura had vastly improved from before.

He had become a fifth-circle wizard half a year ago, but he was consolidating his realm.

The unknown oddity, once refined, improved his spiritual force upper limit by 20 points, and his spiritual force by 18 points.

Most importantly, this oddity completed his sixth talent spell, which Anya named:

“Golden Copper King’s Holy Sword!”

After sixty years of hardening in the ancient tower and a journey fraught with difficulty, he finally saw the sweet fruits of his labor.

Feeling elated, he left his residence to share the good news with Sierra.

But he found out that Sierra had left on a mission.

“I wonder if Sir Levi has reached fifth-circle by now…

It’s been sixty years since we last met, and I miss him dearly.”

Anya immediately took up a not too difficult mission to test his current strength.

He left Deep Blue City filled with a sense of triumph.

Not long afterward, a robust figure quietly followed the direction in which Anya had departed.

…

In the wilderness.

Before reaching the intended location for the mission, Anya encountered an uninvited guest.

Sea Aristocrat – Mangang.

Mangang stood arrogantly with his arms crossed in the void, chuckling with a disdainful air:

“Anya, is it?”

Anya replied calmly:

“What do you want?”

Mangang applauded and said:

“Congratulations on your advancement to fifth-circle.”

Anya furrowed his brow and asked:

“Surely you did not track me just to offer congratulations.”

Mangang responded:

“You’re a smart man, which makes things easier.

Your advancement to fifth-circle must be related to that copper sword, right?

Tell me the secret of the copper sword, and I’ll leave immediately.”

Anya said:

“You must have seen that I haven’t been able to pull out the copper sword…

As for why it glows, I too wish to know.

My advancement to fifth-circle was due to a treasure my primordial soul mother gave me; it has nothing to do with the copper sword.”

Mangang sneered:

“It seems you don’t want to tell the truth.

Well, I’ll find the answer myself.”

No sooner had he spoken,

than a golden holy sword descended majestically from the heavens, slashing through the very fabric of reality!

# Chapter 1428: With Three Heads and Six Arms, Defeating the Demon God, With the Strength to Uproot Mountains and Retrieve the Stone Sword!

Chapter 1428: 0346 With Three Heads and Six Arms, Defeating the Demon God, With the Strength to Uproot Mountains and Retrieve the Stone Sword!

(Large chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

Chapter 1428: 0346 With Three Heads and Six Arms, Defeating the Demon God, With the Strength to Uproot Mountains and Retrieve the Stone Sword!

(Large chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

Golden Copper King’s Holy Sword!

Anya saw that something was amiss and decided to strike first.

Now a Fifth-Circle Wizard himself, he naturally did not fear Mangang’s threats.

Sensing the terrifying power of the holy sword, Mangang grew solemn.

“Indeed, the Son of the Primordial Soul has some tricks up his sleeve.”

He didn’t use a spell, but his arm flashed with body-refining runes.

His straightforward punch collided with the holy sword.

Boom!

The sound of metal clashing.

The holy sword was knocked away, and the shockwave swept across the area.

Mangang’s fist, too, was repelled, blood flowing freely.

Anya’s eyes narrowed slightly.

“This man is too terrifying, to physically withstand my strongest sixth talent.”

Without hesitation, he threw out a hairpin, which grew longer as it caught the wind.

Mangang swung his fists, but they were trapped by the hairpin emitting a woman’s fragrance, rendering him immobile.

A treasure for Void Travel flared brightly in Anya’s mind.

With ripple patterns flowing, he stepped into the void and vanished from sight.

As the Son of the Primordial Soul, he had no shortage of treasures on hand.

Mangang used all eight arms to shatter the hairpin.

Looking into the distance, he said with confidence, “You won’t get away.”

He had already arranged for his men to lay in wait on the way back to the Deep Blue Organization.

This time, he didn’t even bother to disguise himself.

With his characteristic Eight-Armed Demon God Body Tempering Technique, there was no point.

Besides, Anya wasn’t the only one with a primordial soul backing him.

As he watched the hairpin fly away, he hurriedly gave chase.

“Hehehe, this must be Triss’s personal belonging; I’ll cherish it well.

I’ve heard that this old lady still has charm to entice countless primordial soul wizards.”

The next moment.

Sparks flew in the void.

The hairpin, attracted by a pulling force, vanished without a trace.

“Who’s there?”

Mangang’s expression changed drastically.

Even as a wizard of the fifth-circle realm, he hadn’t sensed anyone nearby.

To be this close without being detected, even if at Fifth-Circle Perfection, was impossible!

Furthermore, considering that ability to open doors in the void, this person was quite likely a Primordial Soul powerhouse!

At this thought.

Body-refining runes on his body flashed crazily as the image of the Eight-Armed Demon God appeared, his nervous gaze sweeping around as he called out loudly, “Which predecessor is teasing me?

If this is about Anya just now, it was all a misunderstanding…

I only wanted to spar with Anya from an excited heart.”

As soon as he finished speaking, a spatial rift emerged and devoured him.

…

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison.

Mangang found himself here, his expression full of confusion.

“Where is this?”

A figure fell from the sky, clad in black armor, holding a longsword, even more imposing than Mangang.

He threw down a few dead Fifth-Circle Wizards onto the ground and said indifferently, “This is Hell.”

Ever since the Ancient Banyan Fairyland existed, Levi always chose to fight in the fairyland when facing sure-win adversaries.

This way, he wouldn’t need to worry about being broadcast live.

When he was tracking Anya, he noticed that Mangang and two Fifth-Circle Wizards were also following.

He had been tailing them all along and incidentally took care of those two Fifth-Circle Wizards.

To temper Anya, Levi chose not to intervene immediately but to observe in secret instead.

As expected, with Anya’s methods and trump cards, after becoming a Fifth-Circle Wizard, he could hold his own against top talents, which was reassuring to Levi.

It was this kid, though, who kept losing his mother’s hairpin…

Levi stroked Triss’s hairpin and temporarily put it away.

Seeing the black-armored swordsman effortlessly take down his men.

Mangang was filled with a sense of dire urgency and shouted, “Who are you?

Let me leave this damned place, or once the ancient tower broadcasts this to the outside world, there will be no place for you in the Wizard World.

You’ve surely heard of the great name of the Ocean Abyss Alliance, right?”

Levi, with a calm expression, gave a grin and said, “Mangang, right?

It seems you’re still not clear about the situation.

We’re no longer in the ancient tower.

You can scream all you want, but no one will come to save you.

If you die here, nobody will know.

Hehehe.”

Mangang, hearing these words, his complexion changed dramatically.

“To death with you!”

The image of the Eight-Armed Demon God emerged as a barrage of fists came flying through the air!

Sky Dragon Sword ScriptureGolden Dragon Radiant Sky!

Levi swung his longsword, deflecting all the punch shadows.

Not only that.

Some of the fist winds were even rebounded back, forcing Mangang to continuously dodge in distress.

Within Mangang, his blood began to boil.

All around his body, 108,000 black body-refining runes took on a blood color.

“Devouring Demon God!”

A bloody cloud enveloped the sky, exuding a terrifying aura.

From within it emerged an abyssal mouth as vast as that of a Seven-gilled Eel, clamping down on Levi.

Levi, without any panic, snapped his fingers.

Next.

An even more shocking scene unfolded for Mangang.

A colossal Black Scale Dragon Man shadow with three heads and six arms stood towering on the Earth.

Upon seeing this, Mangang instantly lost his will to fight, and with a shivering voice, he asked, “You…

who are you?

You’re not the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination.

Just who are you, exactly?”

Now, the likelihood was that the Dragon Abomination was a disguise, which sent Mangang’s mind reeling.

The robust six arms of the Three-Headed Dragon God rose to the sky, holding back the abyssal mouth manifested by the blood cloud.

Roar!

An immense force spread like ripples into the six arms.

The blood qi was vast, the Black Flame engulfed the sky, dragon claws flailed, and the cloud of blood in the sky was scattered to pieces!

“Demon God One Finger!”

Mangang’s eight arms twisted and intertwined, evolving into a rough, scaly finger adorned with black scales falling from the sky, pointing towards the Dragon God!

Levi laughed loudly.

“Bring it on!”

He was eager to test the power of the strongest move in the Warlord Catalog while in his Dragon God form.

# Chapter 1429: With Three Heads and Six Arms, Defeating the Demon God, With the Strength to Uproot Mountains and Retrieve the Stone Sword!

Chapter 1429: 0346 With Three Heads and Six Arms, Defeating the Demon God, With the Strength to Uproot Mountains and Retrieve the Stone Sword!

(Large chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_7

Chapter 1429: 0346 With Three Heads and Six Arms, Defeating the Demon God, With the Strength to Uproot Mountains and Retrieve the Stone Sword!

(Large chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_7

The Three-Headed Dragon God, with six arms holding the Destructive World Sword, took a step forward.

A step of rage, a step of courage, a third step of dominance, a fourth step stepping on stars, and the fifth step…

slicing the moon!

“War King’s RecordThunderbolt Half Moon, Slash!”

This was the culmination of Levi’s many years of practicing the “War King’s Record,” leveraging the aura of the moon to invoke the lightning of heaven and earth!

Boom!

The sword light was like a thunderclap, exploding with muffled thunder wherever it passed.

Compared to larger planes, the spatial stability of the Ancient Banyan Fairyland was somewhat fragile.

As a result, under this sword strike, space actually showed numerous cracks!

Although space did not shatter, could there be any more terrifying reflection of the power of this strike?

Boom!

The Thunder Half Moon Slash annihilated the demon god’s finger, and its residual power sent Mangang flying.

The protective force field shattered, Wizard Tools were scattered, and the bones inside his body all broke simultaneously.

On Mangang’s body, more than half of his ten thousand eight hundred body-refining runes vanished.

Like a kite with its string cut, he flew away and landed on the ground, barely clinging to life.

Mangang, with breath as fine as a thread, said in fear:

“You…

you are the real demon.”

This so-called top genius was so weak and helpless in front of Levi.

The not-yet-satisfied Three-Headed Dragon God reluctantly dissipated.

Levi reached out his hand and pressed it on Mangang’s chest, allowing the power of the Scarlet Dragon to surge into his body.

Mangang said:

“Master.”

He had just called Levi a demon, and now he was calling him master; such was the Scarlet Contract.

Levi asked:

“Why did you harm Anya?”

Mangang told the whole truth.

After listening, Levi mused:

“Yellow Sand Underground Palace, Stone Sword…

magic forbidden?

Interesting, there still exist such relics.”

He gave Mangang some healing medicine and then said:

“Take me to see the relic.”

Mangang still had some use to Levi, so he didn’t plan on killing him yet.

On the way, Levi inventoried the gains obtained from Mangang, which could only be described as exceedingly bountiful.

Nearly a million Aether Stones.

A top-grade Wizard Tool [Demon Scale Armor], which is a rare Wizard Tool custom-made for body-refining wizards, capable of enhancing strength, defense, and possessing many powerful spells.

Mangang didn’t have any Void Teleportation treasures on him.

After asking, Levi learned that Mangang originally had one, but it was completely damaged in a previous battle.

The man also didn’t possess any Truth Oddities.

Apart from the few oddities he had refined, the rest obtained during missions were all handed over to the organization.

The other resources, materials, and ordinary knowledge needed no further mention and were extremely abundant, befitting his status as a top genius.

What most delighted Levi was a cultivation technique.

“Eight-Armed Demon God Body Tempering Technique.”

This was one of the Ancient Four Body Refining Techniques, renowned in the Body Refining Wizard World.

Theoretically, this technique could be cultivated to the eighth realm.

Once accomplished, one would possess the legendary “Eight-Armed Demon God True Body” with immense strength capable of moving mountains and filling seas!

Of course.

In this era, even within the Ocean Abyss Alliance, no one has yet fully cultivated to the eighth realm, not even to the seventh…

there is only one member who has reached the peak of the sixth realm.

On one hand, this body tempering technique is quite difficult to cultivate.

On the other hand, most people follow the Path of Magic, and fewer and fewer insist on the Path of Body Refinement.

Now, with the closing of the ancient tower imminent, Levi packed away this body tempering technique, planning to cultivate it after returning to the Wizard World.

“Alas, when can my body-tempering clone mature like the Holy Infant and cultivate on its own?”

Several days later.

In a land of vast yellow sands.

Levi, carrying Mangang, descended from the sky.

Mangang said,

“Master, even a sixth-circle wizard can’t move this copper sword oddity.

You should be mentally prepared

Levi replied,

“I know.”

Under the underground palace.

Levi’s spiritual force swept across, taking another look around.

“Damn, it’s so clean here.

These wizards are like locusts, leaving nothing behind…

No wonder it opens only once every ten thousand years, otherwise no amount of treasure would be enough for their looting.”

Having failed to find any overlooked treasures, Levi approached the irregularly shaped giant stone.

Embedded within the stone, a copper sword had stood the test of countless years.

Levi first tried using a spell, but it was like casting a clay ox into the seano response whatsoever.

“Such a magical method, the person who built this relic must have unfathomable strength.”

He stood before the copper sword and grasped it with both hands.

Mangang barely dared to breathe, tension filling his heart.

“Can the Master do it…

With his strength comparable to that of the Dragon Abomination, perhaps there really is a possibility.”

That day, when the Master killed Simon, it left an indelible impression on him.

Levi’s hands clenched the Stone Sword, veins bulging visibly.

Scales began to appear one by one as blood qi roiled, the power of the Crimson Emperor Dragon ignited!

“Rise!”

An immense force burst forth, causing the copper sword within the stone to tremble violently.

Mangang’s breath hitched, a look of disbelief on his face.

“Sure enough, the Master has a chance…

What kind of being is he?

How can a wizard possess such immense strength?

Is it all because of the dragon bloodline?”

Questions filled his mind.

Levi’s expression was ferocious.

Although the copper sword trembled, it just wouldn’t come out.

“Not enough, huh?”

He took a deep breath.

The Strength Runes inside his body began to flicker wildly, accelerating the Bull Star Soul!

Behind him, the six Dharma Idols appeared together!

Within the relic, the Nightmare Descent happened, and the Night enveloped everything!

With the Giant Dragon Warrior, the Furious Dragon Lord, and the empowerment of the Three-Headed Dragon God, there seemed to be enough force to break apart the underground palace!

Levi, wearing the Crimson Emperor Dragon Armor, together with the Three-Headed Dragon God, held the ancient bronze sword embedded in the stone with all eight arms!

He roared, his momentum soared to the heavens, a lion’s roar sweeping across the void.

Vaguely, the shadow of a golden lion appeared, exuding the aura of the king of all beasts!

At this moment, Levi was like an undying sun, so dazzling that Mangang couldn’t look directly at him!

His voice thundered confidently to the copper sword,

“If you, this oddity, have a spirit, then you should knowif you don’t leave with me today…

then in ten thousand years, or even a hundred thousand years, you won’t see the light of day again!

You will be forever buried in this ancient tower, covered in the yellow sands, until you decay!”

Levi, at his strongest with all states unlocked, pushed again!

“Rise!”

As Levi exerted force, various phenomena collided, the momentum swirled, and the Yellow Sand Underground Palace thundered with a huge noise.

Whether it was his strength that was too great, fulfilling the criteria to pull out the oddity, or the oddity itself understood his words,

In any case, the copper sword, like a well-stewed rib that falls right off the bone, came out of the giant stone without any resistance!

Whoosh!

A thousand rays of golden light shot straight into the sky, reaching immeasurable heights, causing shocking anomalies, and stunning the Western Aio!

Boom, boom, boom.

The Yellow Sand Underground Palace completely collapsed.

Levi stood atop the ruins, taking deep breaths.

Holding the ancient bronze sword in his hand, he muttered to himself,

“This is…

the Sword of Victory.”

# Chapter 1430: Level 8 Exotic Treasure Defends Civilization, Thunder Half-Moon Shatters Purple Crystal!

Chapter 1430: 0347 Level 8 Exotic Treasure Defends Civilization, Thunder Half-Moon Shatters Purple Crystal!

(Large Chapter Seeks Monthly Ticket Subscription)

Chapter 1430: 0347 Level 8 Exotic Treasure Defends Civilization, Thunder Half-Moon Shatters Purple Crystal!

(Large Chapter Seeks Monthly Ticket Subscription)

The vast expanse of yellow sand was whipped up by the wind against the sky.

Upon the ruins.

The boulder turned to dust as soon as the Sword of Victory was pulled out, and the special power it contained disappeared without a trace.

Levi gently caressed the “Sword of Victory”.

Suddenly, his Danger Perception started to give off a slight alarm.

“This place isn’t safe, that earth-shattering Anomaly will likely attract powerful individuals.

I should leave first.”

He packed up Mangang, and with the Circle of Ouroboros, teleported thousands of miles away.

Then the void energy within his body flickered, and he quickly left the land of yellow sand.

The next day.

A figure in a blue robe arrived at the scene, precisely the old wizard from the Deep Blue Organization.

As he looked at the collapsed underground palace, he used Spiritual Perception to search but found neither the boulder nor the rare treasure.

“I’ve come too late

The emergence of exotic treasures is generally accompanied by massive Anomalies of heaven and earth.

After the Sword of Victory was pulled out, the sky-piercing golden light could be seen even by the old man on the West Coast.

Immediately, he realized that the exotic treasure might have appeared.

Despite rushing over as fast as he could, he was still too late.

Levi had already left a long time ago.

“Alas, it seems that this object was not destined for us, what a pity.”

The old man sighed and departed from the place.

Attracted by the golden light, several strong individuals from the western region sensed it.

They came one after another, only to see the ruins of the relic.

“Damn it, why is it that I can never catch a warm lead whenever a treasure appears?”

“Exactly, every time I arrive, the treasure has already been taken by someone.

Who stepped in such incredible luck!”

The crowd of strong individuals turned the relic upside down, finding nothing of value, and they left in frustration.

A few days later.

On hearing that the underground palace had appeared and the rare treasure was taken,

The top talents from the Deep Blue Organization, who first discovered the site, all came to investigate.

Characters like the Son of Hurricane, Prince of Airstream, and the Snow Lotus Witch, all showed changed expressions.

The Prince of Airstream furrowed his brows and said,

“Who could it be that managed to take the Stone Sword away?

Even Mangang and the level 6 seniors of our organization couldn’t do it

The Son of Hurricane’s eyes flickered as he suddenly remembered the fleeting golden light from that day, pondering in his heart.

“Could it be him?

That Anya…

no way.

He didn’t manage to pull out the copper sword that day, wait…

what if it was all an act for our benefit?

In fact, he had the strength to do it but didn’t want to share with us, so he chose to secretly keep it all to himself after everyone else had left?!”

The more the Son of Hurricane thought about it, the more likely it seemed.

“Damn it, I’ve been careless and underestimated him.

No wonder he’s been in seclusion ever since leaving the underground palacesurely, he must have acquired some treasure…

I heard he just reached fifth-circle not long ago, and a few days later, the copper sword was taken.

In this world, there are no such coincidences!

It has to be him!”

His expression darkened, he shook his wizard robe and left swiftly.

The Snow Lotus Witch’s brow was deeply furrowed.

“Was it Anya?”

Actually, two years ago, many wizards saw Anya touch the copper sword and trigger the golden light.

After returning, many suspected that Anya obtained a treasure and wanted to search him.

Some of the more excessive ones even wanted Anya to open his Spiritual Sea for them to inspect.

This was an absolute taboo for any wizard.

However, this farce was eventually stopped by a Sixth-level Wizard.

The instigators were also punished.

Afterward, Anya began his seclusion, and the matter fizzled out.

The copper sword had remained here for a full two years until it was taken away a few days ago.

And it was indeed in this time frame that Anya emerged from his seclusion.

It’s not hard to draw connections.

…

Deep Blue Organization.

At the premises of the Witch’s Family.

Anya’s residence.

Sierra hurried over with a grave expression:

“Anya, the word outside is that…

you are the one who took the copper sword?”

Anya replied with a helpless smile,

“I’ve explained many times to them that I haven’t, and I’ve even sworn in front of the sixth-level leaders.

Why won’t these people believe me?”

Sierra sighed,

“The words of people are to be feared; these people just can’t stand to see others do well.

Seeing that the exotic treasure that no one had taken for so long has been taken, they start to feel unbalanced.”

Anya didn’t want to explain further, and asked,

“Do you believe me?”

Sierra nodded her head,

“I believe you.”

Anya, grateful, said,

“Thanks.”

They walked out of the wizard tower to the Deep Blue meeting site.

When the Son of Hurricane saw Anya, his expression turned cold, and he couldn’t help but interrogate,

“Anya, you should know, according to the cooperation agreement among all our top organizations, during joint actions, if an exotic treasure is discovered, it must be auctioned and the benefits shared, not monopolized…

I suggest you come clean, don’t break our rules, after all, the ancient tower and our cooperation agreement still have some time before they expire.”

After he finished speaking, a series of fifth-circle gazes turned towards Anya.

Anya looked towards the blue-robed old wizard and said,

“I have already taken an oath, I truly haven’t taken the copper sword.

Could it be that I would go against an oath before my primordial soul?”

The blue-robed old wizard said,

“I’ve personally inspected the scene; although it has been disturbed, from the traces left behind, it shouldn’t be Anya.

There’s no need to bring this up again.”

The Snow Lotus Witch continuously nodded and stated earnestly,

“Hades, you have no evidence, don’t slander someone.

Anya is the son of the Medicine Witch; if you insult the integrity of a primordial soul’s descendant for no reason, and the Medicine Witch knows, you will pay the consequences

Sierra also spoke coldly,

“Exactly, I think it might be Mangang who took it.

This fellow has been missing for several days now; surely the Ocean Abyss Alliance is aware?

Remember, it wasn’t Anya who truly stirred the exotic treasure, but Mangang!

Perhaps he has made some progress in body refinement, secretly took the treasure, cut off contact, and hid.”

# Chapter 1431: Level 8 Exotic Treasure Suppresses Civilization, Thunder Half-Moon Shatters Purple Crystal!

Chapter 1431: 0347 Level 8 Exotic Treasure Suppresses Civilization, Thunder Half-Moon Shatters Purple Crystal!

(Large Chapter Asking for Monthly Ticket Subscriptions)\_2

Chapter 1431: 0347 Level 8 Exotic Treasure Suppresses Civilization, Thunder Half-Moon Shatters Purple Crystal!

(Large Chapter Asking for Monthly Ticket Subscriptions)\_2

She shifted the blame toward Mangang in just a few words.

With such analysis, everyone actually found it very convincing.

The faces of the people from the Ocean Abyss Alliance turned grim.

At the meeting, because of a missing rare treasure, all the top organizations were on edge.

The blue-robed old wizard’s face turned dark as he angrily rebuked.

“Enough, stop arguing.

Let’s put this matter to rest.

It’s just a rare treasure.

We are all from top wizard organizations, no need to go to war over this…

If Mangang returns, let him come to me.

Meeting adjourned!”

The meeting ended.

They returned to the Witch’s Family’s headquarters.

Anya looked at the Snow Lotus Witch and thanked her,

“Thank you.”

The Snow Lotus Witch replied,

“You’re welcome.”

Several days later.

Mangang returned.

The organization was shaken.

Apart from Anya, the most likely suspect was him.

The blue-robed old wizard asked:

“Mangang, did you obtain the rare treasure?”

Mangang, with his head low, said:

“Senior, I indeed couldn’t give up and went to secretly retrieve the rare treasure several times, but I swear on my life, I truly didn’t take the rare treasure

The old wizard asked:

“Is that the truth?”

Mangang raised his head, facing the primordial soul, and sternly said,

“Absolutely true.

I swear!”

The old wizard took out a Contract slate and had Mangang swear.

Mangang did as instructed.

Seeing this, and seemingly convinced of his sincerity, he casually said,

“You may go.”

To him, even if it truly was Mangang who had acquired it, it didn’t matter; after all, he was one of their own from the Ocean School of Thought.

After Mangang left, he went straight to the Witch’s Family’s headquarters.

He apologized deeply to Anya, bowing profoundly and said,

“Anya, about that matter, I’m sorry.

I was foolish.”

Both Anya and Sierra were incredulous.

The proud Mangang, apologizing on his initiative?

Was the sun rising from the west?

After Mangang finished speaking, a hairpin fragrant with a woman’s perfume floated out of the void and fell into Anya’s palm.

“This is your Wizard Tool that you dropped.”

Sierra, suspicious, remarked,

“What’s wrong with you, Mangang?

Have you taken the wrong medicine?”

She had learned about Mangang’s attempt to ambush Anya from Anya herself.

She had thought that Anya would either suffer silently or seek revenge later.

But Mangang’s preemptive apology caught both her and Anya off guard.

Anya coldly said:

“Be more careful from now on.

I will have my revenge someday, and you’d better continue to have smooth sailing!”

Mangang spoke softly,

“I hope so.”

He silently left Deep Blue City, flew toward the Sky Dome, and reached the Wind Disaster Stratum.

With a bang,

Mangang exploded, and a blood fog scattered across the sky like dazzling fireworks.

In the void, a dark shadow quietly emerged, devouring his soul.

A top genius had committed suicide.

The explosion’s shockwave gradually spread and vanished without a trace.

After a while,

Wizards who sensed the disturbance from afar flew out of the city to see what had happened.

“What happened?”

“I don’t know, it seems someone exploded.”

“Who would be so desperate?”

“The guards said Mangang just flew out without a word.

Could it be him?”

More and more onlookers gathered.

Soon, the leader of the Ocean Abyss Alliance arrived.

His face was somber.

Just then, Mangang’s soul token shattered.

Suppressing his anger, he looked at the surrounding wizards and scolded,

“What are you looking at?

Everyone, go back.”

Seeing the leader of the Ocean Abyss Alliance looking as if he had lost a loved one,

everyone knew that the person who had exploded was most likely Mangang.

The Son of Hurricane muttered to himself:

“How could Mangang seek his own death…

This isn’t his style.

Could he have been controlled?

This must be connected to the disappearance of the rare treasure!”

Anya had mixed feelings.

“You committed suicide before I could take my revenge?”

Sierra looked thoughtful.

“Could it be that Mangang feared Anya would complain to Madam Triss and committed suicide out of fear of punishment?”

The crowd buzzed with discussion, the atmosphere bustling.

While researching spells, the blue-robed elder heard the news and ended his seclusion.

He vanished into the void, disappearing from the wizard tower, and then appeared at the site of Mangang’s explosion.

“To control a top genius silently and elude my detection, could the mastermind behind this be a level 6 or higher entity?”

Recalling the rare treasure taken that day, the old wizard shook his head and returned to the wizard tower.

“The entity behind this is unfathomable.”

In Deep Blue City,

there was a tavern.

A plain-looking wizard in a grey robe, with a calm face, watched the distance, sensing Mangang’s presence completely vanish.

After settling his bill, he left the tavern and disappeared from Deep Blue City.

This man was Levi.

“Let the secrets of the Sword of Victory dissipate with the wind.”

…

In the wilderness,

after ensuring safety, Levi set up a shelter and an array.

After careful consideration, he decided to examine the Sword of Victory within the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, so as not to suddenly produce an anomaly that might attract powerful beings.

Leaning against an ancient banyan tree, he took out the Sword of Victory.

As Levi drew the sword, a barrage of information flooded into his mind.

This sword was a level 8 peak exotic treasure, not belonging to the wizard civilization.

It was the supreme treasure of an unremarkable medium-sized plane in the Land of Darkness.

That plane, known as the Corona Plane, was ruled by a level 8 peak entity.

The Victory Monarch Arthur.

Arthur, the lord of the Victory Empire, king of the Sun Crown Clan.

The Sun Crown Clan was a formidable extraordinary clan that, after rising, began conquering the surrounding small planes, initiating numerous Holy Wars.

During his lifetime, Arthur achieved countless feats, ensuring that even after his death, the Sun Crown Clan could thrive for millennia.

# Chapter 1432: Level 8 Exotic Treasure Suppresses Civilization, Thunder Half-Moon Shatters Purple Crystal!

Chapter 1432: 0347 Level 8 Exotic Treasure Suppresses Civilization, Thunder Half-Moon Shatters Purple Crystal!

(Large Chapter for Monthly Ticket Subscriptions)\_3

Chapter 1432: 0347 Level 8 Exotic Treasure Suppresses Civilization, Thunder Half-Moon Shatters Purple Crystal!

(Large Chapter for Monthly Ticket Subscriptions)\_3

Before the day of doom arrived, he led his valiant Holy Warriors to slay the evil dragon Sabades, which was a level 8 peak subadult from the pure-blooded Dragon Clan occupying a small plane.

Arthur extracted the evil dragon’s blood, refined its bones, melted its scales, and transformed its soul.

Using level 9 Holy Copper as the main ingredient, he collected countless precious materials.

He invited dozens of the most famous forging grandmasters from the Corona World to the empire’s strategic site, the Tomb of the Holy Sword, where they forged day and night for a hundred years.

On the day when the exotic treasure was successfully forged, the entire Tomb of the Holy Sword was thoroughly integrated into it, merging as one.

And the Tomb of the Holy Sword was the birthplace of one of the Corona World’s most important relics, the King’s Relic.

The King’s Relic.

That is what the wizards refer to as the Truth Oddity, merely known by a different name.

Here, once every thousand years, an Earth-Grade Oddity, the Sword of Dust People, could be born.

If it wasn’t taken out, and allowed to continue being nurtured,

every three thousand years, a Sky-level Artifact, the Knight’s Sword, would be born.

And so on.

After ten thousand years, a Morning Star Artifact, the King’s Sword, could be born.

The King’s Sword was the ultimate achievement, incapable of any further enhancement.

After spending countless amounts of financial, human, and material resources,

the level 8 peak exotic treasure, the Sword of Victory, was born.

On the day of the sword’s completion, golden light pierced the heavens and illuminated the entire Corona World.

Had Arthur’s strength been sufficient, this exotic treasure definitely could have had the potential to reach level 9!

The Sword of Victory.

It was the national fortune sword of the Victory Empire, a treasure of a realm!

It had three functions:

First, it accelerated the formation speed of the oddities within the Tomb of the Holy Sword.

Every hundred years, a Sword of Dust People could be born, and if it was not taken away, in a thousand years, there would be a Knight’s Sword.

Similarly, if allowed to continue nurturing, after three thousand years, a Morning Star-level oddity, the King’s Sword, could be born.

This means that because of this rare treasure, the Sword of Dust People’s nurturing time was reduced to one tenth.

The Knight’s Sword and the King’s Sword were also shortened to about one third.

Moreover, when placed in an area rich in metal elements and fed other Truth Oddities, Aether Stones, and other similar materials, the nurturing time for these three oddities could be further shortened.

The duration of time shortened depends on the materials fed.

However, one thing is certain, feeding Truth Oddities is the fastest nurturing method.

No matter what sect of Truth Oddity, throw it in.

After a period of nurturing, it could become one of the “three swords” oddities.

The Sword of Dust People, the Knight’s Sword, the King’s Sword.

These three “swords” are the great legacy King Arthur of Victory left for future generations after investing his entire life and the power of a nation!

In theory, within ten thousand years, this exotic treasure could provide the Corona World with at least a hundred Swords of Dust People, ensuring that the Empire’s soldiers are never short of elite troops!

The soldiers of the Corona World are not Spell Casters.

But they have mastered the method of refining the above three Truth Oddities.

If Spell Casters were to refine these three oddities, they might enhance their spiritual force or the upper limit of their spiritual force.

Additionally, they could 100% obtain a corresponding level “innate spell” or “special talent.” One could choose between these two effects, but of course, those with extreme luck might obtain both.

It’s different for Empire Soldiers.

On one hand, the basic attribute they might enhance through refining an oddity is random; it could be spiritual force or it might enhance strength, physique, endurance, perception, speed, defense, or another of the basic six dimensions.

On the other hand, the talent they can acquire is either “combat technique talent” or “body talent.”

Combat technique talent needs no explanation; it enhances the soldiers’ comprehension of various weapon skills, unarmed combat, and other combat techniques.

The “body talent” allows for more remarkable effects in one attribute dimension during cultivation.

For instance, if a soldier is cultivating a strength-type cultivation method, then their cultivation speed is increased.

All in all, whether it’s combat technique talent or body talent, it’s random and varies from person to person.

Combat technique talent is not limited to sword skill talent either.

The Sword of Victory’s second function is the “Victory Domain.”

On the battlefield, using the Victory Domain can boost the morale of all soldiers within its range and enhance their physical attributes significantly, akin to the function of a Wizard Battle Array.

Depending on the strength of the exotic treasure’s owner, the range and effects of the Victory Domain vary.

The Sword of Victory’s third function is for…

fighting and hacking down opponents.

After all, this object is a level 8 peak rare treasure, with the main material being level 9 Holy Copper.

Although it lacks fancy features, it’s incredibly durable and hard-wearing!

Using it to hack at enemies doesn’t require any concern over weapon damage.

Even a primordial soul wizard wouldn’t be able to damage it.

“It’s a pity.

If only Arthur had been stronger, this exotic treasure could have reached level 9…

To incorporate a relic birthplace directly into it, that’s ruthless.”

Levi couldn’t help but feel emotional.

“It seems like Anya must have triggered the oddity stored within the Sword of Victory due to her special talent, which is why the copper sword emitted golden light and caught Mangang’s attention.”

Judging by the time it took her to refine it, it’s highly probable that it is the Sky-level Knight’s Sword.

If it were the Morning Star-level King’s Sword, with Anya’s strength, it would not be possible for her to refine it and ascend to the fifth circle so quickly.

This suggests that the ancient ruins have not been absorbed by the ancient tower for more than ten thousand years.”

The information within the Sword of Victory did not reveal to Levi the eventual fate of the Victory Empire.

# Chapter 1433: Level 8 Exotic Treasure Suppresses Civilization, Thunder Half-Moon Shatters Purple Crystal!

Chapter 1433: 0347 Level 8 Exotic Treasure Suppresses Civilization, Thunder Half-Moon Shatters Purple Crystal!

(Large Chapter for Monthly Ticket Subscriptions)\_4

Chapter 1433: 0347 Level 8 Exotic Treasure Suppresses Civilization, Thunder Half-Moon Shatters Purple Crystal!

(Large Chapter for Monthly Ticket Subscriptions)\_4

“`

But now that the ancient tower has pulled me in, it is likely that the Victory Empire has become dust in the annals of history, perhaps even the Corona World has been destroyed due to forces beyond control…

This is the cruelty of the Land of Darkness.

Every day civilizations are born, decline, and vanish…

This Arthur was definitely a man of great talent and brilliance.

Born in a mid-sized plane, he reached the peak of level 8 and became the Plane Sovereign.

For the sake of his country and civilization, he gave his all until his death.

Even in death, he thought of blessing future generations, creating such a valuable treasure.

Levi sighed:

“It’s just a pity that man’s plans can’t match heaven’s; all is past…

Now this treasure benefits me, the lucky one.

Lovers Rune, you really did it!”

Arthur reminded Levi of Sauron.

Was this great predecessor not the same?

Forging an even more incredible “Dark Ancient Tower,” destined to become one of the “Top Ten Wonders” of the Land of Darkness.

Relying on the Dark Ancient Tower to collect resources and inheritances from the Land of Darkness and the Multidimensional Plane, leaving it to wizards as a trial ground.

To prevent wizards from obtaining treasures too easily, he chose some alien race civilizations that were not too strong but also not too weak to join in the struggle, ensuring that the wizard civilization always maintained a humble and vigilant heart!

Besides, using the Ancient Saint plane as a testing ground, he searched for other paths for Humans, crafting the Teatime Round Table, Excalibur, Holy Grail of Immortality, Truth Magic Mirror, and other treasures to be left for the destined people of future generations.

“Whether it’s Arthur or Sauron, they were both men of grand vision…

unlike me, I am just a selfish commoner who fears death and clings to life.”

Levi mocked himself, yet he had no intention of changing his ways.

If he had the power and vision like Sauron, perhaps he could do the same and “bring everlasting peace to all generations.”

“To reach out to help the world when successful, to focus on improving oneself when struggling.”

Levi’s current strength, in the grand scheme of the Land of Darkness, was as insignificant as dust, barely able to protect himself.

“The great ship of the wizard civilization has already set sail; it doesn’t need my concern…

I just need to help the knight civilization’s small boat thrive within my capabilities.”

The moment Levi pulled out the Sword of Victory, he became its master.

Arthur in his lifetime did not expect that the ancient ruins in the Corona World, along with the remnants of the entire world, would be sucked into the ancient tower.

Naturally, he did not consider setting up any anti-counterfeit marks.

He merely roughly set up a program that “whoever pulls out the sword becomes the sword master.”

With a thought from Levi, the Sword of Victory entered the Divine Ring Tower.

“Including the Ancient Shell Palace, I’ve inadvertently gathered seven rare treasures…

Apart from the Flame-Gathering Pot, the other six can be called Civilization Treasures.

Their functions are not limited to individuals, but are meant for a group.

Whether in terms of functionality, preciousness or crafting difficulty, they far surpass the Individual Treasures.”

Levi’s consciousness entered the Sword of Victory.

Countless energies of the Gold Element simmered and boiled within.

In a faint sense.

He seemed to enter a magical world.

To be exact, this was an immensely huge graveyard.

However, this graveyard did not bury people…

but all kinds of divine weapons.

“Holy Sword Tomb, this place was built as a wonder by the founding Monarch of the Corona World.”

There is a tradition in the Corona World that when a soldier dies or their weapons are damaged, the weapons are sent to the Holy Sword Tomb.

Over time.

This place surprisingly became a birthplace for Truth Oddities.

At the very center of the Holy Sword Tomb stood a massive sword sheath.

It was empty at the moment.

Because the oddity had already been taken away by Anya by chance.

Levi tried investing a hundred thousand Aether Stones, which transformed into a rich Power of Metal Element.

The countless weapons within the Sword Tomb emitted a resonating buzz.

In a vague sense, a very illusory shadow of a sword seemed to emerge in the sheath, presumably a new Sword of Dust People beginning to form.

But it seemed a long way from being fully formed.

“This is too costly, my apologies, he interrupted.

According to this rate of consumption, Levi estimated that even if he invested all thirty million of his Aether Stones, he might not be able to produce a Sky-level oddity, which would be an utter loss.

“In the future, I might feed it some useless extraordinary metal or completely defective wizard tools to see, he mused.

He walked with the holy sword, wandering through the fairyland.

“Holy Grail, send me the coordinates of the place within fairyland that has the richest concentration of metal elemental power.”

The Holy Grail replied:

“No problem, the Element-Rich Lands at location 007 meet your requirements.”

Levi proceeded there immediately.

Before long.

He arrived in front of a rugged stone mountain.

“The concentration of the metal element power here is indeed rich, two to three times that of other places.”

He entered the mountain and followed the elemental power deeper and deeper until he finally came to a quiet cave.

On the cave walls, there was a kind of gold ore.

“So it’s Gold Element Ore, no wonder it’s so dense.”

Gold Element Ore in itself is not a very high-grade metal, but it can greatly improve the metal element concentration of an area.

Levi summoned the Sword of Victory and placed it in this spot.

“Bathed in golden light, illuminating the dark, let’s call this place…

the Golden Light Cave.

Hopefully, you’ll birth an oddity for me to see soon.”

Leaving fairyland.

Levi was in high spirits.

“If in the future there is a surplus of Swords of Dust People, I could let the 18 Twilight Cavalry try to refine oddities following the method of the Corona World.

If it is possible, then the power of the Twilight Knights could reach new heights.”

# Chapter 1434: Level 8 Exotic Treasure Suppresses Civilization, Thunder Half-Moon Shatters Purple Crystal!

Chapter 1434: 0347 Level 8 Exotic Treasure Suppresses Civilization, Thunder Half-Moon Shatters Purple Crystal!

(Large Chapter for Monthly Ticket Subscriptions)\_5

Chapter 1434: 0347 Level 8 Exotic Treasure Suppresses Civilization, Thunder Half-Moon Shatters Purple Crystal!

(Large Chapter for Monthly Ticket Subscriptions)\_5

Before leaving fairyland, Levi was suddenly stopped by the shell demon mistress.

Her face flushed with excitement, she said,

“Lord, great news, the Shadow Winged Dragon has laid an egg!”

Levi raised an eyebrow, his face lighting up with joy as he thought to himself:

“Raja has really done it.

After persevering for six or seven decades, he finally got Night Fang pregnant.

It’s really too difficult for dragons of different kinds to produce offspring.

If I were a dragon, I’d also look for a human girl to have children with.

Wait, that’s not right.

I’m half a dragon myself.

I don’t have that kind of fertility problem, do I?…

Impossible, there’s no way!”

Last time I tested with the Rowling Crystal, my human bloodline still dominated, I’m still more human.”

Lost in his thoughts, Levi followed the Mistress to a place rich in elements.

On a cliff shrouded in lightning, Night Fang lay in her nest, looking weak and listless.

Raja circled nonstop around her.

Seeing Levi, whom it hadn’t seen for a long time, it quickly flew down to the ground.

“Not bad, you’ve improved in strength.

Keep it up, and once you advance to rank five, you can truly honor your ancestors.”

Indeed, the Wind Thunder Winged Dragon clan also had records of fifth-level individuals, but they were extremely rare.

Levi said,

“Night Fang, let me see your egg.”

Normally, after laying eggs in the wild, dragons would leave them, as they are not birds.

Night Fang moved aside, revealing a pitch-black egg beneath her, about half a meter in diameter.

Levi very carefully sensed the egg with his spiritual force and then smiled.

“It’s a live egg, congratulations to you both.”

In most cases, eggs produced by dragon species of different kinds are usually infertile.

Raja and his mate were very lucky indeed.

Seeing the offspring of his transcendent creature companions who grew up with him filled Levi with genuine happiness.

He gave Night Fang some maternity leave, allowing her to rest and recuperate for a while, without drawing her blood in the short term.

After all, he still had some stock of the Crimson Dragon Secret Medicine, which should be enough for his advancement.

Once the Scarlet Dragon reaches rank five, he’ll have to look for a more suitable source of secret medicine.

Night Fang, at the peak of Level 4, may retire.

Of course, if she could reach rank five in the future, she could be rehired to continue working and contributing.”

Next, Levi headed towards the southern regions of Io.

He wanted to take this opportunity to hunt some from the Amethyst Race and store up a batch of level 5 amethyst crystals before the ancient tower was sealed and the chance was gone.

…

Holy Brilliance Calendar 1225, Month of Grass.

Sea of Stars.

Fire Dragon Island.

Before the Holy Infant stood a majestic ancient umbrella with nine tassels, now a brilliant red.

The Holy Infant chanted an incantation, spinning the umbrella as its tassels ignited, shattering the void and revealing a spatial passage.

He smiled.

“Not bad.

No one would guess that this was Simon’s Wizard Tool.”

Following Levi’s instructions, the Holy Infant had modified “Dance of the Purgatory,” transforming it significantly from its previous form.

After the modification,

“Dance of the Purgatory” had fused with the Ancient Burning Sky Umbrella.

The Holy Infant named it the “Purgatory Nine Dragon Umbrella.”

The Purgatory Nine Dragon Umbrella had two added features on top of those of the Ancient Burning Sky Umbrella.

First, the tassels were lengthened to control enemies.

Second, the spinning tassels could shatter the void for travel.

With this,

Two of the three treasures of the Holy Infant were capable of void travel, enhancing his ability to preserve his life once more.

After concluding his seclusion,

He checked the messages.

“[Lord, the nomadic wizards of the White Robe Wizard Association have almost finished collecting the golden leaves.

I’m going to travel far for a while, trying to collect more golden leaves from other forces while also honing myself Mia.]”

“Good, this little assistant is very self-reliant, intelligent and capable.

I will make sure to reward her properly!”

Through her cunning and professional acumen, Mia managed to earn a place under the Holy Infant’s patronage.

The Holy Infant occasionally bestowed upon her resources for cultivation.

This allowed Mia’s path of cultivation to be much smoother than other Five-Ring Independent Practitioners.

And Mia had also collected two golden leaves for the Holy Infant.

…

Million Mountains.

Deep in the mountainous forests, an explosion was heard.

Three wizards at the fourth-circle’s Perfection level were locked in fierce battle with a level 4 Peak Amethyst Race creature.

The Amethyst Race creature sneered,

“Hehehe, you wizards are truly bold.

Our Holy Clan doesn’t bother you, yet you dare to ambush me!”

One wizard said,

“You mere stone people are just weapon refinement materials for us wizards.

If it weren’t for the Amethyst Saint, your race would have long been enslaved by us! Today, you will witness the might of our array!”

“Exactly.

Once our wizard civilization produces another great being like Sauron, we will simply capture your Amethyst Saints and refine them into supreme treasures, wouldn’t that be splendid?”

“Hahahaha!”

The humiliated Amethyst Race creature was boiling with Uncontainable Fury.

“How dare you insult the saint, you will not die well!”

The Amethyst Saint is their god!

“What’s a saint worth?

We fear no Heavenly Father!”

For a moment,

The array glowed brightly, trapping the Amethyst Race creature within.

Despite its strength, the Amethyst Race creature was no match for the three prepared wizards and quickly fell into a disadvantageous position.

In its moment of despair, a long howl came from the distant sky.

A streak of Amethyst Light broke the sky’s dome, followed by a sinister laugh, crashing down heavily.

The forest trembled and dust billowed.

A towering figure of a level 5 Amethyst Race, standing as tall as a three-story building, descended mightily from the sky.

He sneered,

“It seems our Holy Clan has been secluded in the Million Mountains for too long…

You wizards have forgotten the Fear of being ruled by us!”

# Chapter 1435: Level 8 Exotic Treasure Suppresses Civilization, Thunder Half-Moon Shatters Purple Crystal!

Chapter 1435: 0347 Level 8 Exotic Treasure Suppresses Civilization, Thunder Half-Moon Shatters Purple Crystal!

(Large Chapter for Monthly Ticket Subscriptions)\_6

Chapter 1435: 0347 Level 8 Exotic Treasure Suppresses Civilization, Thunder Half-Moon Shatters Purple Crystal!

(Large Chapter for Monthly Ticket Subscriptions)\_6

The expressions of the three wizards dramatically changed.

“Level 5 Amethyst Race

Even the most ordinary Level 5 Amethyst Race member had at least the strength of a fifth-circle senior wizard.

The Level 5 Amethyst Race member said:

“Speak up, which wizard power are you from?

Our Holy Clan is about to emerge from the mountains, and we will start by flattening your base.”

The three wizards did not hesitate as they responded,

“We are from the Nine Cities Alliance, go ahead.”

In fact, they were all nomadic wizards from the White Robe Wizard Association.

They just framed the Nine Cities Alliance out of revenge for past grievances.

The Level 5 Amethyst Race member sneered:

“Do you take me for a fool?

Since that’s the case, die!”

He stood still and casually delivered a hand chop!

“Holy SkillVoid Slash!”

A streak of purple light descended from the sky, destroying the array binding the Amethyst Race in an instant.

The residual force of the slash continued unabated, swiftly heading toward the three wizards.

Where the attack passed, a deep ravine emerged!

The gap between them and the Level 5 Amethyst Race was so vast; they felt no inclination to resist.

In a flash,

A burly figure descended from the sky.

He wore a white robe, with white hair and beard, and a kindly expression.

His sleeves billowed, revealing his muscular, bronze-colored arms.

The unstoppable purple light was blocked by his arms.

The burly white-haired elder stood unmoved like a mountain, his eyes bright and spirited, and he was none other than Levi, long missing as Gandaph’s alias.

“You audacious alien races, bullying my humans, right?

I, Gandaph, have come to meet you today!”

Upon hearing this, the three wizards were shocked,

“It’s the senior Gandaph, it’s really him…

He looks exactly like the statue!”

“That’s right, I was previously saved by senior Gandaph.

It’s an unforgettable impression; it’s definitely him, and he has grown even stronger!”

“Gandaph, the reliever of suffering, he’s still alive!

If we could get him to join our White Robe Wizard Association, the other nomadic wizards would surely be thrilled to death.”

The three wizards were no longer panicked, they aimed their attacks toward the Amethyst Race and loudly said:

“Senior, we’ll take care of that Level 4 Amethyst Race member.

You just focus on the Level 5 one.”

Gandaph calmly said:

“You all withdraw.

Leave this place to me; I cannot fight at ease with you here.”

Hearing this, the three wizards hesitated for a moment, then quickly moved away.

“Thank you, senior, we won’t cause any more trouble…

If you need help in the future, I, Frodo, will not hesitate!”

“I, Sardine, as well!”

“Take care, senior!”

The three wizards left.

Gandaph’s lips curved into a smile, as he muttered in his heart:

“Maybe one day, I will truly need your help…

I hope you don’t go back on your word.”

Faced with the alien races bullying wizards, he naturally wouldn’t stand by and watch within his capabilities.

This act could also establish good karma.

Kind people, won’t have too bad of luck.

The Amethyst Race sneered:

“You old thing, looks like you’re about to bite the dust, yet still meddling in others’ affairs.

You humans just love to show off, don’t you?”

Gandaph did not respond.

He swung his fist with a momentum that soared to the heavens, roaring like a lion, the sound waves sweeping through and shaking the forests!

Combat Skill: Lion King Roar!

Levi didn’t transform but merely relied on his combat skills and physical strength to clash with the fists of this ordinary Level 5 Amethyst Race member.

Boom!

Two humanoid fierce beasts collided in the woods.

Gandaph’s white robe soon burst apart.

With his upper body bare, he conjured a pair of shorts with magic to maintain decency, and then charged forward again fiercely.

The Amethyst Race was stunned:

“Who are you?

How could a frail wizard possess such immense power and physique?”

Gandaph sneered.

“It’s just that your knowledge is too shallow!”

Meanwhile,

The Level 4 Amethyst Race, unaware of impending doom, sneaked an attack towards him.

Gandaph counteracted with a backhand, captured the purple fist, and then squeezed it hard.

Crack.

The fist of the Level 4 Amethyst Race shattered.

Gandaph then slammed his palm onto its chest.

A plain strike blew it to pieces, turning it into a pile of purple crystals, its true soul dissipated, and it died completely.

Seeing this, the Level 5 Amethyst Race’s complexion turned pale, and his body swelled.

“Holy Skill: Gently Brushing the Mountain!”

He struck with his palm, as if a gentle breeze was sweeping across the hillside, leveraging a light touch to move a thousand pounds, attacking Gandalf.

Gandalf was nonchalant and fearless, growing more excited as they fought, smiling he said:

“Well struck!”

He used his palm as a sword.

Combat Skill: Domineering and Independent!

A powerful majesty swept through invisibly, shaking the forest and startling thousands of birds into flight!

With my domineering presence, I shake the very nature of heaven and earth!

A palm chop sent the Amethyst Race flying, crashing into the cliff, his body covered with cracks.

“I’m going to kill you!”

“Holy Skill: Shining River!”

He moved fluidly, leaping high into the air, like a bright moon over a great river, shining brilliantly!

This was his proud combat technique, which had already claimed the lives of several fifth-circle senior wizards!

Gandalf’s gaze grew intense, he used his palm as a knife.

Anger, courage, and domineering auras all wrapped around his palm.

At the same time.

An immense Moon Aura descended from the sky and entered his body.

“Thunder Half-Moon, slash!”

The void generated thunder, and lightning flashed explosively!

A crescent-shaped blade light collided fiercely with the Amethyst Race’s purple fists!

Boom!

White Qi waves tumbled, uprooting grass, stones, and trees within a few miles radius.

The mountain was full of deep, bottomless cracks.

The level 5 Amethyst Race lay on the ground, his body torn into pieces, his breath exceedingly weak.

“Now, using my body to execute the ‘Barbarian King Battle Manual’, although it’s not as powerful as the shark-tooth-shaped sword, killing an ordinary level 5 Amethyst Race is still no problem…

Unfortunately, the most suitable weapon for this combat technique would be a heavy cold weapon that utilizes wide swinging motions.”

Levi approached the Amethyst Race, finished him off completely, took the amethyst, and vanished into the forest.

One month later.

Somewhere in the forest.

Levi found another ordinary level 5 Amethyst Race, appearing to have recently advanced; he pondered deeply.

“There are more and more level 5 Amethyst Race appearing…

In these Million Mountains, they must have devoured numerous rare minerals and metals.

Now it seems, the strength of the Amethyst Race Sacred Land is more terrifying than I imagined, I must be even more cautious in hunting Amethyst Race.”

With this thought.

He stealthily approached, and after refining the Tortoise’s Heart, his stealth ability had grown even more formidable.

Unless it was a Fifth-Circle Perfection level or someone with special Perception skills.

Otherwise, ordinary people would not realize Levi was close by.

The level 5 Amethyst Race, unaware of the impending doom, was still crazily feeding in a mine, like a pig.

“Ah, truly a waste of resources.”

Seeing this, Levi inwardly lamented.

The next moment.

A spatial rift appeared, sucking in the Amethyst Race not far ahead.

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison.

The Amethyst Race appeared abruptly, looking bewildered.

Just a moment ago it was feasting unto oblivion, how had it suddenly arrived in this strange place?

On the ground, a giant beast resembling a mountain, Black Scale, emerged, its massive claw striking down.

The level 5 Amethyst Race reacted incredibly fast, bursting forth with a great aura, throwing a punch!

“Holy Skill: Mountain Shattering!”

Bang!

An earth-shattering explosion swept through.

The Amethyst Race’s surrounding purple glow was shattered by the claw.

The Black Lotus Beast gripped the Amethyst Race in one hand; it struggled fiercely, glowing intensely.

“Be quiet!”

The Black Lotus Beast opened its huge mouth.

Annihilation Breath!

Bang!

Behind a pitch-black beam of light.

The lower half of the Amethyst Race was nearly disintegrated.

It was only because it was an Amethyst Race, any other wizard of the same level would have been pulverized, leaving no trace behind.

Levi descended leisurely, extending his right palm onto the body of the Amethyst Race, injecting the power of the Scarlet Dragon into it.

He wanted to try if he could bind the Amethyst Race with the Crimson Contract.

The Red Dragon Mark flashed briefly.

The Amethyst Race, dazed for a moment, returned to normal and said:

“Master.”

# Chapter 1436: Having fought across eight thousand miles, the Scarlet Dragon Claw shatters the Void!

Chapter 1436: 0348 Having fought across eight thousand miles, the Scarlet Dragon Claw shatters the Void!

(Seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions for this large chapter)

Chapter 1436: 0348 Having fought across eight thousand miles, the Scarlet Dragon Claw shatters the Void!

(Seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions for this large chapter)

Holy Brilliance Calendar 1225, Month of Flowers.

South of Io, Million Mountains.

Inside fairyland.

That Amethyst Race bound by the Crimson Dragon Contract was named Yor.

Yor knelt before Levi, meticulously reciting the intelligence he possessed.

After listening, Levi’s expression grew solemn.

According to the intel, the number of Amethyst Race members who remained on the fifth level only amounted to a little over one hundred when totaled up over time.

Sixty years have passed, and excluding those killed by wizards and Empire’s mages, there were fewer than forty left.

And among these forty members of the Amethyst Race, hardly any were weak.

Counting those who advanced within the ancient tower, in the Amethyst Race Sacred Land, there were thirty-six level 5 Amethyst Race members, who self-proclaimed as the “Thirty-Six Heavenly Kings of the Amethyst Race.”

The one Levi killed was also one of them.

The Million Mountains area surrounding the Amethyst Race Sacred Land had many mines stripped bare.

Although they were mostly low-level ores, it was still a loss for the ancient tower.

After all, the regeneration time for minerals is extremely long, unlike herbs that grow back with the blow of spring’s breeze.

Of course, if you think about it another way, this is also a good thing.

Through these Amethyst Race members, all those low-level ores were consolidated and transformed into the highest quality of fifth-level materials – the amethyst.

Wizards only need to hunt down all these Amethyst Race members, and they would acquire rare materials that don’t require smelting and purification, ready for weapon refinement.

In the current Amethyst Race Sacred Land, there resides a six-level Amethyst Race being.

His name is “General Suka.”

In the Purple Crystal Empire, only those above level 6 could be called “General.”

General Suka was the one who recently advanced to level 6 in the Amethyst Race Sacred Land.

Before that, there was no level 6 Presence in the Amethyst Race Sacred Land; the strongest were merely a group at the peak of level 5.

In reality, the mission of these Amethyst Race members left on the fifth level wasn’t to collect resources.

Their sole mission was to continuously eat and grow stronger.

Then, before the closing of the ancient tower, to carry out a frenzied suicidal revenge attack on their former invaders, the wizards, slaughtering as many as they could!

To inflict a degree of pain and cost on wizard civilization was all that mattered.

“What a pity, had it been before Suka’s ascension to level 6, with the strength of the Nine Cities Alliance, it would have been possible to exterminate the Amethyst Race Sacred Land with some effort…

After all, with a level 6 Presence and the presence of War Treasures like the Sky Fire Fortress, it’s not so certain now.

With Roman’s strength, he might not even be a match for freshly advanced General Suka.

I have to be more cautious in my next action against the Amethyst Race.”

The doors to fairyland opened.

Levi released Yor, gave him some precautions, and sent him back.

He needed Yor to infiltrate the Amethyst Race to gather intel to facilitate his own actions.

“As for the Amethyst Race, I’ll just play it by earhunting more when it’s safe…

But where have those from the Golden Absolutes Race vanished to?”

Even the Flying Scythe Beasts that roamed across Io had not found any traces of the Blackstone Palace.

In the days that followed.

Levi wandered through the Million Mountains, seeking resources while pushing the limits of the Scarlet Dragon Breathing Technique.

He had a whole set of plans that required the advancement of the Scarlet Dragon to be implemented.

Time flew by, and half a year passed in the blink of an eye.

Holy Brilliance Calendar 1226, Month of Beginning.

Dark Ancient Tower Calendar 61st year.

Levi was 236 years old.

Inside fairyland.

Before Levi convened the 126th round table meeting.

Mana floated down from the banyan tree and landed in front of Levi like a fairy alighting on earth.

She smiled lightly and said,

“These are the three incomplete Truth Oddities, and I have absorbed the Divine Tree Power within them! Thank you for your kindness.

I feel that the origin power of the divine tree within me seems to have increased, which bodes well for my growth.”

Levi chuckled and replied,

“There’s no need for such formality, senior.

We each have our needs, and you have helped me a lot as well…

Besides, we are one family, hehe.”

Mana paused, and with a smile, she said,

“A family, huh?

Indeed, Diuxis, with you and me, we share in each other’s glory.

I hope for your continued support in the future.”

Levi pocketed the three golden leaves and mused to himself.

“Refining these oddities is as exciting as opening a blind box.”

He selected a majestic mountain in fairyland, one that promised to overlook everything else.

There, he placed the Teatime Round Table and called for a “summit meeting.”

As the mountain breeze blew, the 18 Twilight Cavalry gradually joined the meeting.

In the end, all eighteen members were present.

Levi took a look around, and after a year, everyone’s energy and spirit seemed to be in good shape.

His gaze landed on Emperor Mu, and he couldn’t help but clap and say,

“Congratulations to the Saint Ape Knight for advancing to level 4!”

Emperor Mu bowed slightly, speaking with a touch of excitement,

“I advanced half a year ago.

This advancement was also thanks to the help of the Black Knight and the Ash Knight.

We managed to obtain the bloodline essence of a level 4 Violent Golden Ape.

With the help of Giant Beast Paradise, the Violent Golden Ape has been tamed and is now one of the guardians of our Midland Squad.”

The Black Knight laughed heartily and said,

“There’s no need for thanks.

Our Midland Squad is unlike before; in the southern wilderness of the Midland Continent, we are now a force that can influence the surroundings.”

Midland Squad.

On the surface, it is an Intermediate Wizard Organization focused on body refinement, with the Goddess Knight, a third-circle wizard, as the Tower Master and several official wizards as members.

In reality, however, it is a knight organization.

Disguising as a wizard organization makes it easier to blend into the Wizard World.

Emperor Mu said,

“My Bloodline Dharma Idol is called the ‘Northern Giant Ape.’ After half a year of research and development, I’ve discovered two of its functions:

# Chapter 1437: Fought Across Eight Thousand Li, Scarlet Dragon Claws Shatter the Void!

Chapter 1437: 0348 Fought Across Eight Thousand Li, Scarlet Dragon Claws Shatter the Void!

(Long chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2

Chapter 1437: 0348 Fought Across Eight Thousand Li, Scarlet Dragon Claws Shatter the Void!

(Long chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2

Firstly, my Dharma Giant Ape is larger than the protective force fields of the Black Knights and others.

Fully displayed, it is as tall as ten floors.

A single punch can tear apart the defensive fields of an ordinary fourth-circle wizard.

After deploying the Dharma Idol, my body also enters a state of “Giant Transformation,” where my strength completely explodes.

Secondly, after deploying my Dharma Idol, it seems I can slightly interfere with the surrounding gravity, which I call the “Gravity Domain.” Currently, it only affects some low-level wizards and still needs further development.

As for the basic defensive function of the Dharma Idol, there’s no need to elaborate.”

Upon hearing this, Levi mused:

“Influencing gravity…

That’s quite an impressive ability.

If well developed, it could be very effective on the battlefield.”

Emperor Mu said:

“That’s exactly what I think.”

Apart from Emperor Mu, both the Golden Lion Knight and the Goddess Knight had strengths at the pinnacle of level 3, not far from level 4.

Due to their decent wizarding talents, both had never given up the path of dual cultivation.

Unlike Emperor Mu, who cultivated as a wizard to the second-circle and then let nature take its course.

According to him, after reaching Knight Level 5, even without considering the primordial soul, he would still be a significant figure in the Wizard World.

At that time, by relying on level 5 strength to obtain medicines and resources, pushing his wizarding to the third-circle wouldn’t be difficult.

Of course, he is currently just starting level 4.

After level 4, cultivation becomes even more challenging, and even if he were to solely focus on the Saint Ape Breathing Technique and combat techniques, reaching level 5 would still be far off.

At the meeting,

Levi also learned that the human realm was becoming increasingly unstable.

As representatives of the Heavenly Father, the Saints, relying on Divine Power, were almost all level 6.

Unfortunately, even under the unprecedented convergence of the Heavenly Sphere, life was still tough for the saints beyond level 6.

The God-forsaken Continent’s Black Dragon Mountain Empire had launched several wars against the Seven Gods, and the Church was weary from responding.

Regarding this, the wizards in the sub-dimensional portal chose to watch and wait.

To the Wizard Council, the Black Dragon Mountain Empire was merely a small annoyance.

If they desired, they could simply send an eighth-circle wizard to suppress them dimensionally.

The council, keeping a distant watch, neither needed to violate the old pact between Sauron and the Heavenly Father nor missed a chance to see the Heavenly Father’s lackeys embarrassed, gaining benefits from both aspects.

The council’s real worry was about the alien race powerhouses arriving at Nora with the grand convergence of planes,

such as the Blood River Will, a transcendent being comparable to the Heavenly Father from the Multidimensional Plane, soon to arrive.

All in all, despite the Wizard Civilization losing a Deep Blue Sage, they still had eleven legends.

Across the expanse of the Sauron Pan-Plane, their presence remained unshakable.

At the end of the meeting,

Andrew asked:

“Commander, you and the Flower Knight should be coming back soon, right?”

Levi nodded and said solemnly:

“Within ten years, I will be able to return to the human realm.

Everyone, concentrate on your cultivation.

I need you all to become very strong quickly.

In the upcoming era of drastic changes, you will help expand the Knights’ territory and become my strong supporters!”

All the knights said in unison:

“Awaiting the commander’s return!”

After the meeting,

Everyone dispersed.

The Flower Knight didn’t rush to leave; she smiled brightly and asked:

“Commander, it looks like you’ve gained a lot at the fifth level…

Now not only have you stepped into the fifth-circle, but by observing your aura, you’re not far from Fifth-Circle Perfection either.”

Levi responded:

“It’s decent.

I’ve been lucky enough to find some Truth Oddities, and my own talents aren’t bad either…

so my progress has been much better than I expected.

How about you, Flower Knight?”

Flower Knight pursed her lips, slightly depressed:

“Compared to your progress, my advance from an ordinary sixth-circle to a Sixth Ring Senior is hardly worth mentioning.”

Levi chuckled bitterly:

“Don’t joke.

After the sixth-circle, we all know how difficult it is to make a breakthrough; my progress is nothing to speak of either.”

After the sixth-circle, a new world awaited.

Even the top geniuses, after reaching the primordial soul, found it difficult to advance.

That’s why so many talented wizards hurry to reach their primordial soul without wasting time researching innovative talents.

Another reason is to reserve enough time for cultivation after the primordial soul,

Otherwise, even after spending a thousand years reaching the primordial soul, only a thousand years of lifespan would remain.

Under such conditions, unless there’s a significant opportunity, advancing beyond the seventh-circle or eighth-circle is very difficult.

Thus,

Some wizards, confident in reaching their primordial soul, even without achieving Perfection in nine talents, would make sacrifices.

To reach the primordial soul earlier and forsake a slight difference in combat power.

Flower Knight and Levi, both academic prodigies, discussed cultivation issues extensively.

In their conversation, there was a sense of mutual modesty reminiscent of top students in Levi’s previous life.

If others overheard, they would certainly sneer at this couple showing off in such a refined manner.

Next,

Levi traveled and cultivated across the Million Mountains, and the gains were substantial.

He fortuitously collected a good amount of medicinal herbs, minerals, and transcendent creatures.

All were moved into the Ancient Banyan Fairyland to enrich its ecosystem.

As for the Incomplete Oddities, he had fully refined them, and the final yield was also satisfactory.

These three Incomplete Oddities brought Levi’s upper limit of spiritual force to 1191 points, with 429 points away from 1620.

Although there was still a substantial gap, Levi was already seeing the light of victory.

Moreover,

Among those three oddities, one increased Levi’s spiritual power slightly.

Together with his recent cultivation, his level of spiritual power had reached the standard of Fifth-Circle Perfection, now at 911 points.

# Chapter 1438: Having fought across eight thousand miles, the Scarlet Dragon Claw shatters the Void!

Chapter 1438: 0348 Having fought across eight thousand miles, the Scarlet Dragon Claw shatters the Void!

(Seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions for this large chapter)\_3

Chapter 1438: 0348 Having fought across eight thousand miles, the Scarlet Dragon Claw shatters the Void!

(Seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions for this large chapter)\_3

From that point on, Levi had already overtaken those top-tier geniuses, leaving them far behind!

Oddities, these things.

A moment of use brings momentary pleasure, continuous use brings continuous pleasure.

This spiritual force gained without effort made Levi somewhat anxious.

He began to pay more attention to the cultivation of his mental state, fearing that his mind could not keep up with the progress of his cultivation.

Of the three oddities, two were of the fire element and one of the water element.

Some optimized the constitution of innate spells while others enhanced the power of spells in their respective sects.

Regardless, this allowed Levi’s “Water Dragon’s Song” and “Fire Dragon Tribulation” to increase in power.

As for the rare “Special Talent” and “Associated Spiritual Creatures,” there were none.

Levi guessed.

Such incomplete oddities likely lacked the above two functions.

After obtaining the “Sword of Victory,” Levi’s demand for golden leaves increased even more.

Once his spiritual force reached 1620, he planned to start experimenting with feeding incomplete oddities to the Sword of Victory.

He wanted to see if he could speed up the nurturing of the “Sword of Dust People.”

Thus, finding the Golden Absolutes Race had become his top priority.

As for the maximum of the soul, since leaving the West Sea until now, he had only condensed one more, making a total of thirteen.

It seemed that starting from the twelfth, the difficulty had increased.

Regarding this, Levi felt helpless; he had already given his all.

After reaching the maximum of spiritual force, he would just train slowly.

Month of the Furnace.

From the Holy Infant, Levi learned that Mia, who had traveled far, had acquired three more golden leaves.

Counting those in the possession of the Holy Infant, Levi now had five more incomplete oddities.

Although Mia’s cultivation talent was not very good, Levi was very satisfied with her work ability.

That day.

Having completed the Scarlet Dragon Breathing Technique, Levi opened the panel.

Levi

Scarlet Dragon Breathing Technique: level 15 (Maximum, Advanceable/Evolvable)…

Seeing this, Levi showed a relieved smile.

“Finally, I can advance.

After this advancement, there will be one more contract slot for the Scarlet Dragon…

making my plan much easier to implement,”

He ingested the prepared Crimson Dragon Secret Medicine and began the refining journey.

Time flies.

In the blink of an eye, it was the Month of Wheatfield in the year 1227 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar.

This marked the 62nd year since the opening of the Dark Ancient Tower.

Levi continued to race against time during his seclusion, never forgetting to keep an eye on the Mind Flayers and the Ice Phoenix.

Relying on these insiders, though he was not in the mix, he could grasp a lot of information.

For example, he learned from the Mind Flayers.

According to the Green Demon King.

Among the thirteen Supreme Archmages of the empires now, there was one named “Blood Banquet Dharma King.”

He practiced a type of spell in the Wizard World that was also somewhat rare – the “Blood Magic.”

Blood Magic was once popular during ancient times.

However, because the meditation technique of this sect generally required drawing blood for cultivation, much like the Blood Clan, or refining blood potions,

The higher the tier of the blood source, the faster the cultivation progression.

Because of the rapid progress, combined with the variance in blood drawn, many wizards whose mental states could not keep up with their cultivation progress went mad and fell into the demonic path, committing mass slaughter in the Wizard World, essentially born as a sect of dark wizards.

If compared to something, it would be somewhat equivalent to the “Blood Demon Sect” from cultivation novels in his previous life.

Consequently, the Blood Sect was suppressed by the congress, and the meditation techniques and spells of the Blood Sect, most of them, were classified as “forbidden techniques.”

Nowadays, wizards of the Blood Sect are very rare.

Even if there are any, they generally shun the light and mingle among the dark wizards.

Unexpectedly, in this ancient tower, a Dharma King from the Blood Sect was born.

Of course, Levi was not interested in the Blood Sect.

He was only interested in a pet reared by the Blood Banquet Dharma King.

That pet, named:

Death Blood WormKlatxiu.

Although named as a bloodworm, Klatxiu was truly of the Dragon Clan.

Moreover, it was of the sub-dragons, in the Wizard World, scientifically named the “Bloodsucking Demon Dragon.”

As the name implies, the Bloodsucking Demon Dragon lives off blood, much like vampires.

But, the Bloodsucking Demon Dragon is indeed a dragon of the dark energy series, not of the Blood Clan.

It just has a similar diet to the Blood Clan.

It has no association whatsoever with the Blood River Will.

This piqued Levi’s interest.

In his six major breathing techniques, the Golden Snake, the Crimson Emperor Dragon, the Sky Dragon, the Death Ember Dragon, and the Nightmare Dragon all used sub-dragons as secret medicine materials.

Only the Scarlet Dragon was left.

So, upon receiving this news, he began thinking about how to plan for the Bloodsucking Demon Dragon after his promotion.

If he could also bring it out of the ancient tower, Levi’s journey to the ancient tower would be completely fulfilled!

For him, the importance of the Bloodsucking Demon Dragon was even greater than that of the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant.

After all, it involved the cultivation of subsequent breathing techniques, which was of utmost importance.

And with the rigid hierarchy and resources tightly controlled by families in the Wizard World, it was extremely difficult to find such a creature.

Of course, since the Bloodsucking Demon Dragon was a beloved pet of the Blood Banquet Dharma King, obtaining it was not easy; it required meticulous planning.

…

Month of Harvest.

Levi’s place of seclusion.

A giant crimson egg stood in a crystal cave, crystal clear.

Inside the egg.

Levi’s features were tightly closed, seemingly in deep sleep.

After a while, his eyes opened.

An aura burst forth, shattering the giant egg into blood qi, which then re-entered Levi’s body.

“Scarlet Dragon Breathing Technique, level 17.”

Levi could not hide his joy.

As more breathing techniques advanced, Levi’s body did not grow larger; instead, it remained indistinguishable from that of a common person, giving a sense of returning to its original state.

# Chapter 1439: Having fought across eight thousand miles, the Scarlet Dragon Claw shatters the Void!

Chapter 1439: 0348 Having fought across eight thousand miles, the Scarlet Dragon Claw shatters the Void!

(Seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions for this large chapter)\_4

Chapter 1439: 0348 Having fought across eight thousand miles, the Scarlet Dragon Claw shatters the Void!

(Seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions for this large chapter)\_4

Moreover, he no longer needed to manifest his Dragon Clan traits to utilize various supernatural abilities, except when activating his true form or a special mode.

Levi’s eyes were sharp, sparkling with vivacity.

The Amethyst Light Sword swiftly navigated through space as he stared at it, muttering to himself:

“Rank five Crimson Dragon has significantly enhanced my dynamic strength, allowing me to control the movements of high-speed enemies more easily.

This is indeed a pleasant surprise.”

Levi’s figure flashed.

With a booming sound, a wave of air exploded, sweeping the surroundings!

He turned into a streak of blood light and easily slipped into the Scarlet Dark Dimension.

Before long, he was already ten miles away.

“My speed has increased…

and entering the Scarlet Dark Dimension is less likely to be disrupted.

The flying speed inside the Dark Dimension is much faster than before I reached rank five.

Now, even without using the ability of Void Travel, just relying on the power of the Scarlet Dragon, there are almost no others under the sixth-circle who can match my speed!”

The most important thing is that the cooldown time for the ability of Void Travel is too long; it cannot be used for traveling but only as a last resort in combat.

Whereas my time in the Scarlet Dark Dimension greatly reduces the time wasted on the journey.”

Immediately after.

Levi snapped his fingers.

Within his body.

The Scarlet Divine Palace shone brightly, and the Scarlet Dragon fluttered its wings, its blood qi surging to the sky.

The next moment, a crimson temple burst forth into existence.

Levi, standing within the divine palace, shifted his thoughts.

The glow from the Scarlet Divine Palace intensified, and sparks emerged from the walls around the temple.

“Roar!”

Accompanied by the roar of the Scarlet Dragon.

The Scarlet Divine Palace shattered the surrounding void, disappearing along with Levi.

After a short while.

In a location within the Million Mountains.

The sky was filled with scarlet mist, with visible cracks spreading.

Boom!

From behind the cracks.

The resplendent divine palace descended, breaking through the void and hovering over the mountaintop before slowly dispersing.

“I don’t know how far I’ve teleported

Levi looked around, spending some time before heading back.

Back in his seclusion spot, his expression was shocked, and he gasped for air, murmuring:

“This divine palace, in one go, actually traveled two thousand miles

So far.

The farthest Levi had teleported was the “Heavenly Pegasus Star Soul,” reaching three thousand miles in one breath.

This “Scarlet Divine Palace,” on the other hand, managed two thousand miles.

Then the Circle of Ouroboros, a thousand miles in one breath.

Add to that his own ability with void energy, ten consecutive uses also making up a thousand miles.

The Golden Mirror and Black Sun Compass, combined, cut about a thousand miles.

Levi did the math and was dumbfounded.

In theory, in one combo sequence.

He could strike…

eight thousand miles away.

This, damn it, even a sixth-circle wizard seeing this would drop their jaw to the ground.

“Eight thousand miles, what kind of concept is that?

The radius of the Earth in my previous life was just about 12,000 miles…

In the time it takes to drink a cup of instant coffee, I could go from Yue to the Mohe River.”

If this were in his previous life, Levi would definitely be considered a celestial being, a Buddha among men!

After calming himself, with a thought, he materialized the Blood Source Armor belonging to the Crimson Dragon.

The power of the Scarlet Dragon within him, like viscous blood, oozed from his skin and then solidified into a three-meter-tall crimson armor.

The armor, a dark red in color, looked as though it was carved from blood crystals, shimmering with a beautiful luster.

Its shape was streamlined perfectly, with misty wings on its back that fluctuated in form.

The crimson dragon claws emitted a faint light, seeming capable of tearing through anything.

The most terrifying part was the tail of the crimson armor, scorpion-like, with a fierce curved hook at its end.

“Come forth!”

At Levi’s command.

The crimson armor suddenly transformed into a streak of blood light, its speed astonishing.

At the same time, a pair of dragon claws of the crimson armor fiercely crossed and tore through the void!

A spark-emitting void Golden Cross Slash shot out!

The slash tore through the void, slicing and smashing everything in its path, pulling them into a turbulent void flow!

The crimson armor stood in the void, with Levi’s face alight with excitement.

“This armor can actually utilize void energy to launch attacks…

This is something only the primordial soul can handle, and it belongs to a more advanced usage of void energy.”

Levi didn’t know what to say.

He could only acknowledge the Crimson Dragon’s brilliance, truly deserving its title as the Dragon of Speed!

Such a move, if it could hit a Fifth-Circle Perfection, could easily rip them apart.

“Paired with my techniques like Void Flash, Invisibility Stealth, and Amethyst Light Sword, I am a sword immortal who can slay from a thousand miles away, and also an assassin who traverses the void, delivering a lethal strike with one sword stroke.”

In the woods.

A blood-colored phantom flickered continuously, slicing through the void silently, drawing forth Thunder Shock!

Until Levi’s internal void energy was exhausted, his enthusiasm undiminished.

After testing, the crimson armor’s primary functions were three:

First, it enhanced speed, reaction capability, dynamic vision, and more.

Second, it utilized dragon claws to unleash unforeseeable attacks with void energy on enemies, which Levi named “Void Blade.”

Third, it used the tail like a scorpion’s stinger to inject enemies with the terrifying toxin from the power of the Crimson Dragon.

After finishing his training, lying on the ground, Levi opened the proficiency panel.

Levi

Scarlet Dragon Breathing Technique: level 17 (1/2,000,000), Special Effect: Scarlet Poison Body (rank five), Scarlet Contract (5/6), Thousand Faces, Boiling Blood, Scarlet Escape; Bloodline Dharma Idol: Scarlet Ruler; Blood Source Armor: Crimson Dragon Armor; Exclusive Weapon: Scarlet Shadow (rank five)

# Chapter 1440: Having fought across eight thousand miles, the Scarlet Dragon Claw shatters the Void!

Chapter 1440: 0348 Having fought across eight thousand miles, the Scarlet Dragon Claw shatters the Void!

(Seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions for this large chapter)\_5

Chapter 1440: 0348 Having fought across eight thousand miles, the Scarlet Dragon Claw shatters the Void!

(Seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions for this large chapter)\_5

“Now that another position for the Scarlet Dragon has opened up, it’s time for the next move.”

The following day.

Levi destroyed the shelter and left the place.

…

The Month of Winter.

Million Mountains.

Over the past year, Mia, under the alias Witch Malia, collected golden leaves for the Holy Infant at various wizard gatherings in Io.

However, from the battle in the Eastern Sea, only a few dozen golden leaves flew out, and the majority were taken by people from top organizations.

Thus far, she’d only collected three.

A few days earlier, she had arranged to meet a nomadic witch here for a trade.

After this deal, she could return to the Sea of Stars.

She had done her best.

Today she was dressed boldly and brightly, with bare shoulders and a beautifully exposed collarbone.

The person she traded with was also a witch, but she appeared aged and lifeless, close to her life’s end, and seemed to be a fifth-circle senior in cultivation.

Her name was Gulila, claiming to be a nomadic practitioner from the Earth School of Thought, who secluded herself in the Million Mountains for cultivation.

Mia politely asked,

“Ms.

Gulila, I am here, where are your golden leaves?”

Gulila replied,

“I don’t have the golden leaves…

But my friends do, and they have already arrived.

Why don’t you greet them, Miss Malia?”

She clapped her hands.

“Guys, come out.”

Within the mountain forest.

Beams of light shot up into the sky, clearly part of some spell array.

At the same time.

Three figures, each emitting a fifth-circle aura, descended from the sky, and together with Gulila, they surrounded Mia.

Mia’s expression changed.

On her slender arm, a crimson ring appeared, lashing out towards the spell array.

This was her top-quality fifth-circle wizard tool, evolved from the previous “Phoenix Ring,” personally refined by the Lord for her protection.

A crisp, shrieking cry like a phoenix tearing through the clouds emerged from within the ring.

A fiery-red bird apparition struck the array.

Boom boom boom.

Fire blazed skyward, sending shockwaves sweeping through, and the array trembled.

Although the Phoenix Ring was formidable, it was clearly unable to break the well-prepared spell array immediately.

Gulila said,

“I didn’t expect that a mere fifth-circle ordinary cultivation could possess such a fine wizard tool.

You must have seduced some old men to get it, what a disgrace to us witches…

Give up,”

She continued, “With your cultivation, how could you possibly break my array?

Even if you broke the spell array, could you defeat the four of us?

If you tell us the secret of the golden leaves, you can live.”

An elderly wizard with jet-black hair chuckled,

“That’s right, you seem not to frequent the Million Mountains Region, or else you would have heard of our name, ‘Mountain’s Four Elders.’

Another, a small, red-haired elder said,

“Miss Malia, you must have mastered some kind of refining technique for collecting these golden leaves.

Why not share it with everyone?

That would be truly beneficial.”

The last one, an impatient bald elder said,

“Hand it over quickly, or else, us three brothers will not be gentle with a witch of fifth-circle cultivation dressed so provocatively.”

Mountain’s Four Elders.

This group was temporarily formed by four dark wizards who found common ground and who loitered in the Million Mountains Region.

Their average age reached eight hundred years.

The weakest among them, the black-haired elder, had been a fifth-circle ordinary for nearly a hundred years.

Gulila and the red-haired elder were of fifth-circle senior cultivation.

This was a sundown red group of dark wizards.

They generally had average talents and barely managed to ascend to the fifth-circle, and now, nearing their end, advancing to the primordial soul or achieving fifth-circle perfection seemed almost hopeless for them.

Mia had heard that the Guila had golden leaves, and thus she came for the trade.

Little did she expect to fall into a dark wizard’s trap.

After some thought, Mia said,

“Gentlemen, I’ll be honest, I truly do not know the refining method for these golden leaves, and I’m collecting them for someone else…

If you dare to touch me, the powerful individual supporting me will give you trouble.”

Upon hearing this, Gulila scoffed,

“Either way, if you do not reveal the use of the golden leaves today, don’t think about leaving…

Even if faced with a fifth-circle perfection wizard, our combined forces as the Mountain’s Four Elders are enough to protect ourselves.”

The others laughed along,

“Even if there really is such a powerful individual, would they care about your life?”

Boom boom boom.

Four controlling spells hurtled towards Mia.

Mia activated her protective force field, strived to dodge, and although her Phoenix Ring shone brightly trying to break the blockade, it was in vain.

How could one person stand a chance against four, especially when their cultivation levels were higher than hers?

However, the Mountain’s Four Elders wouldn’t kill Mia before getting the secret they wanted.

They tied Mia up, imposed restrictions on her, took away her wizard tool, and opened her spatial ring to find it contained over a million Aether Stones.

Gulila exclaimed joyfully,

“A mere fifth-circle ordinary wizard has so many Aether Stones; it seems the person behind you is quite wealthy.”

Mia, bound and watching the funds entrusted to her by the Lord being stolen, calmed her mind and thought about how to escape.

Suddenly, Gulila found a token on Miaone from Grey Robe Hall.

“You belong to the White Robe Wizard Association?”

Mia replied,

“Correct.”

Upon hearing this, the Mountain’s Four Elders fell into thought.

They, in fact, had another identity as Black Gloves for Beske Taylor, a fifth-circle perfection leader from the Nine Cities Alliance.

# Chapter 1441: Having fought across eight thousand miles, the Scarlet Dragon Claw shatters the Void!

Chapter 1441: 0348 Having fought across eight thousand miles, the Scarlet Dragon Claw shatters the Void!

(Seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions for this large chapter)\_6

Chapter 1441: 0348 Having fought across eight thousand miles, the Scarlet Dragon Claw shatters the Void!

(Seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions for this large chapter)\_6

The enmity between the White Robe Wizard Association and the Nine Cities Alliance within the ancient tower was well-known to all.

Gulila transmitted a message to the red-haired elder, saying,

“Now it looks like someone in the White Robe Wizard Association must have mastered the method to refine golden leaves…

otherwise, why would they collect them?

I remember, Lord Beske also collected quite a few golden leaves.

Maybe we should report this matter to the Lord.”

The red-haired elder said,

“I think that’s a good idea.

The person behind Malia is likely one of the five white-robed elders of the White Robe Wizard Association.

With our strength as four, we’re probably not enough to contend against them.

How about we secretly summon Lord Beske, then let Malia and the person behind her make contact, and propose a deal with us…

We can promise that as long as they hand over the method for refining golden leaves, we’ll release the captive.

When he comes here to trade, let Lord Beske lead the team to capture him.”

“Exactly, we’re just hired hands, no need to risk ourselves unnecessarily.

Caution will keep us safe for a long time.

Judging from this woman’s financial resources and wizard tool, her backer is indeed no simple character.”

“Then it’s settled.”

After the Mountain’s Four Elders had discussed, they sent Gulila to speak:

“Miss Malia, if you want to live, contact that person behind you; we want to make a deal with him.”

Mia asked,

“Tell me.”

Gulila said,

“As long as that person behind you tells us the method to refine golden leaves, we will release the captive, and we promise not to share it with others.”

Mia considered for a moment and said,

“I need to ask that Lord what he thinks, whether he comes or not is not up to me.”

Gulila said,

“Fine, if he doesn’t come, once the deadline passes, you can prepare to die.”

Mia was silent, feeling somewhat melancholic.

Given Lord Ace’s character, he would definitely not trade the so-called ‘refining method’ for her.

Although he seemed kind, gentle, and humble to everyone.

But Mia could feel it.

Deep down, he was a very cold person, like a refining and cultivation robot detached from the ordinary world.

“In principle, I shouldn’t contact the Lord.

This might put him at risk.

But the three golden leaves that I managed to obtain cannot end up in these people’s hands…

With the Lord’s strength, he should be able to deal with these four old men, right?”

As she mumbled to herself.

Under coercion, Mia sent a message to Ace.

…

Fire Dragon Island.

The Holy Infant was crafting talismans.

Stacks of failed talisman furs turned into scrap material.

Of course, this waste material could still be collected and used to feed Long.

“The Art of Talisman Making, aspiring for level 5, is indeed not easy

Over the years.

Apart from the Fire Dragon Tribulation divine talismans, Ace had also made some Water Dragon’s Song, Earth Dragon Barrier, Thunder Dragon Flash, and other divine talismans.

Eventually, he discovered that in the Divine Talisman Dao.

The only ones that could compound power to produce qualitative changes were offensive divine talismans.

Moreover, those from the Burning Faction had the best effect.

The other divine talismans were ordinary, incapable of following the path of amplification.

Therefore, the Holy Infant fully committed to progressing Fire Dragon Tribulation.

Crafting other divine talismans was mainly for cultivating experience.

Suddenly, the communication device rang.

Ace glanced at it, a smile appearing on his lips.

“The Mountain’s Four Elders, interesting, daring to steal my things.

That’s really long-lived.”

He waved his wizard robe and stood up.

Then he left the Sea of Stars, flying towards the Million Mountains.

A month later.

The Holy Infant had already arrived at Mia’s location.

From afar, he saw Mia tied up, a rather pitiful sight.

Seeing the Holy Infant come, Mia’s face was full of apology, she said softly,

“Lord, it’s all my fault for being incompetent

Gulila, sensing his Fifth-Circle Perfection spiritual force, was deeply shocked.

She composed herself, saying,

“At such a young age to have reached Fifth-Circle Perfection, you truly are a remarkable talent.”

The Holy Infant said,

“Let her go, whatever you want, I will give it to you.”

Gulila said,

“You’d better not play any tricks, this woman is under a restriction set by a spell within her body.

With just a thought from us, she can be killed immediately.”

Mia remained silent.

All decisions made by the Lord, she would unconditionally obey without any complaints.

No matter what, she was already deeply moved by the Lord’s arrival.

Although he was most likely here for the golden leaves…

The Holy Infant said,

“You all are too weak to talk to me, just let the person behind you come out.”

Gulila’s expression changed.

It seemed that this person had already sensed Beske and others hiding nearby.

No sooner had the Holy Infant spoken.

Beske, wearing a Flame Patterned Witch Robe, appeared with a stern face, removing his concealment spell.

By his side, there were two fifth-circle senior wizards for protection.

“To think that the one collecting those relics of alien races was Master Fire Dragon of the White Robe Wizard Association.

Master, if you hand over the method to me, and join our Nine Cities Alliance, today’s matter can be perfectly resolved.

Otherwise, although you are a young talent capable of contending with Simon for a moment, fighting with me is still far too inferior.”

Beske was confident, his spiritual force having already perfectly reached one thousand points, he just dared not advance to primordial soul.

His methods and combat experience were also not something Simon, who relied on talent for his rise, could compare to.

In actual combat, Simon would definitely not be his match.

He remembered Master Fire Dragon was only a fifth-circle senior previously, and having reached Fifth-Circle Perfection so quickly must be closely related to his secret collection of golden leaves.

The Holy Infant thought for a moment and said,

“Is your word true?

I am one of the White Robe Wizard Association’s five elders.

Joining the Nine Cities Alliance, is it really feasible?”

Beske laughed,

“Our Nine Cities Alliance has always been inclusive, embracing talents with no reservations.

With your weapon-making level and talent, by joining the Nine Cities Alliance, your status would be much higher than that of Simon.

Staying in a place like the White Robe Wizard Association, which is full of nomadic wizards, would only waste your talents and life, achieving nothing.

It would be difficult for you to reach the primordial soul in this lifetime.”

Seeing the suddenly appearing Beske and others, Mia felt extremely nervous, blaming herself.

“How could even Beske be here?

Could it be that the Mountain’s Four Elders are Beske’s men?

Damn, Mia, you’ve put the Lord in danger

Beske was a veteran of Fifth-Circle Perfection, now with six level five subordinates.

Even though the Lord was exceptionally talented and possessed top-grade magical artifacts, his odds were probably very slim.

# Chapter 1442: Slash all enemies before you with one sword, the strongest human under the primordial soul!

Chapter 1442: 0349 Slash all enemies before you with one sword, the strongest human under the primordial soul!

(Big chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)

Chapter 1442: 0349 Slash all enemies before you with one sword, the strongest human under the primordial soul!

(Big chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)

Dark Ancient Tower, South of Io.

Million Mountains.

Before the Holy Infant arrived at the scene and negotiated with Beske Taylor and others.

Eight hundred miles away.

A burly figure descended from the sky, sitting cross-legged on the peak of a solitary mountain.

His expression was calm, a smile on his lips, with a purple longsword floating in front of him, buzzing vibrantly!

“Interesting, I was just worrying about not finding a senior member of the Nine Cities Alliance, and here comes Beske Taylor.”

The leader of the team that attacked the White Robe Wizard Association was indeed Beske Taylor.

Upon learning that Mia was kidnapped by the Mountain’s Four Elders, the Holy Infant immediately notified his true self who was wandering in Io.

Levi instructed the Holy Infant to hurry to the scene, and he himself also hastened there tirelessly.

With the Holy Infant’s strength alone, slaying the Mountain’s Four Elders wasn’t difficult, but Mia would be killed before the adversaries.

Thus, he ordered the Holy Infant to engage in a battle of attrition, while he, from afar, sniped at the enemies with the Amethyst Light Sword.

“The one controlling Mia is Gulila; prioritize eliminating her, then the Holy Infant can make his move.

Use a large-scale explosion to cover the traces of my Amethyst Light Sword, to prevent outsiders from seeing the connection between Victor and the Holy Infant.

Also, have the Holy Infant use the Void Shuttle Witch Artifact to blink and rescue Mia.”

In Levi’s mind.

He had already rehearsed the forthcoming actions many times.

Over the years of his cultivation, the “Golden Dragon Break” spell, although not advanced, had slowly increased in power as his proficiency improved.

Combined with the power boost from some Truth Oddities that Levi had ingested.

This strike of the sword would leave no survivors, Beske Taylor aside.

Beske Taylor he intended to keep alive for a contract, to implement the subsequent actions.

Sword World.

Sword Spirit Fleur opened her sharp eyes.

The Amethyst Light Sword soared into the sky, and purple light circled around the peak’s summit in the Sky Dome.

With each spin, it drew a trace of the Power of Golden Element, integrating it into the fray.

After spinning thousands of times, in the Sword World, the purple light flared intensely.

Storms of sharply honed Elemental Sword Energies whirled and converged within it.

The Sword Spirit, like the King of Swords, commanded countless swords, poised to strike at any moment.

Atop the lonely peak, Levi pointed from afar, his gaze seemingly piercing through eight hundred miles of countless peaks and trees, directly targeting Gulila among the Mountain’s Four Elders.

“Go!”

The Amethyst Light Sword emitted a clear sword chime, and with an unstoppable momentum, vanished from Levi’s sight.

Meanwhile.

The power of the void twinkled within Levi’s body, and he disappeared into the void, leaving the solitary peak.

…

Elsewhere.

Beske Taylor was confident.

“Master, what do you think about what I’ve proposed?”

He wasn’t worried that the Master Fire Dragon would play tricks; with his own Perfection-level wizard cultivation, leading a team of six average strength fifth-circle senior wizards.

Who could withstand under the primordial soul?

No matter how extraordinary your talents or full all-out efforts might be, they are merely illusions.

Unless this Master Fire Dragon possessed a level 6 spell scroll, which was even less likely.

The White Robe Wizard Association is just a group of nomadic wizards; the Rust Dragon Wizard, although a sixth-circle, certainly would not exhaust his Spiritual Origin and pay the price to refine spell scrolls for strangers he met in the ancient tower.

The cultivation of the primordial soul is inherently challenging; every bit of Spiritual Origin wasted is a waste of time and energy.

Even within families, a sixth-circle would not easily refine for descendants unless they truly cared about them.

Mia’s eyes became slightly red, looking at the unchanging expression of Lord Ace.

“Lord, don’t worry about me anymore.

Mia was able to advance to the fifth circle and witness the highest scenery under the primordial soul.

I am content to die…

You should proceed with your own important matters and not delay because of me.”

Upon hearing this, Beske Taylor showed impatience and urged:

“Master, I’ve thrown you an olive branch.

Whether to accept it or not is up to you; meeting in battle is not my original wish.”

The Purgatory Nine Dragon Umbrella shot out, growing as it met the wind, its light brightening, covering an area of several miles; terrifying flames burned everything!

Master Fire Dragon said coldly:

“I invite you all…

to depart!”

Beneath his feet, the Extreme Fire Wheel suddenly appeared, green light flickering, sparks flying in all directions.

Beske Taylor’s face showed shock; a Void Shuttle Witch Artifact?

While defending against the flames of the Purgatory Umbrella, he commanded:

“Everyone attack, Gulira, you kill that woman first!”

However, Gulila did not respond.

Amidst the flames, a nearly imperceptible streak of purple light abruptly emerged!

Before Gulila could act, she was pierced through the head by the purple light, her head suddenly exploding into a cloud of blood fog!

Her defensive field, in front of the perfectly coiled Amethyst Light Sword, was as fragile as thin paper.

Even the defensive field of Myriad Thunder Archmage couldn’t hold, much less hers.

The Amethyst Light Sword was too fast, and with the great enemy Holy Infant before her, she didn’t even know what had killed her before she died.

After annihilating Gulira, the Amethyst Light Sword’s momentum did not wane.

Elsewhere, at the same moment Gulila died.

Relying on the explosion created by the Purgatory Nine Dragon Umbrella and the void blink of the Extreme Fire Wheel, Holy Infant had already reached Mia, scooping up her delicate waist, and rapidly leaving.

He snapped his fingers.

On the Purgatory Nine Dragon Umbrella, nine streamers transformed from the “Dance of the Purgatory” rapidly extended, like red-hot iron chains, entangling the Mountain’s Four Elders, Beske Taylor, and others!

At the same time.

The Amethyst Light Sword emerged and vanished like a ghost.

In an instant.

The defensive field of the elder with black hair shattered, his head exploding abruptly.

Another fifth-circle fell dead!

Double killing!

But it wasn’t over yet.

“Nine Dragon Tribulation!”

From the Purgatory Nine Dragon Umbrella, nine ferocious fire dragons shot out, each radiating a destructive power capable of Destroying Heaven and Earth!

# Chapter 1443: Slash all enemies before you with one sword, the strongest human under the primordial soul!

Chapter 1443: 0349 Slash all enemies before you with one sword, the strongest human under the primordial soul!

(Big chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2

Chapter 1443: 0349 Slash all enemies before you with one sword, the strongest human under the primordial soul!

(Big chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2

Accompanied by a heaven-shaking explosion, shockwaves rolled, and thick flames enveloped several miles around!

Within the flames, only five wizards remained, their defensive fields flickering and Wizard Tools orbiting around them as they struggled to hold on.

Bang!

Bang!

Bang!

Bang!

Following four blasts,

the red-haired elder, the bald elder, and Beske Taylor’s two guards…

their heads burst open like watermelons, blood fog spreading and dissipating in the fierce flames.

Their defensive fields, Wizard Tools, had either been blasted away or were also in imminent danger under the explosion of the Nine Dragon Tribulation.

Then, the Amethyst Light Sword, still powerful and hidden within the flames, strung these people together and killed them all in one sweep!

Six Exquisite Eliminations!

The Holy Infant weaved through them, strolling leisurely like the Flame Prince, as he collected all the corpses and spoils of war.

Mia, holding the Holy Infant, was blank in her mind at this moment.

“Who am I?

Where am I?

What’s happening?”

She had expected Lord Ace to be very powerful.

But she had never imagined that Lord Ace would be so overwhelmingly strong!

With one move, six living beings had their lives extinguished in the blink of an eye.

All this happened in the time it took for lightning to flash and eyes to blink.

Had she not seen it with her own eyes, she would have definitely thought it was a primordial soul that had made the move.

With her strength, she naturally could not perceive the presence of the Amethyst Light Sword amidst such a shocking explosion.

Therefore, she naturally attributed the deaths of the six fifth-circle wizards all to the Holy Infant.

Little did she know that the Holy Infant’s main function was to create smoke bombs while also using the Nine Dragon Tribulation to reduce the enemy’s defense abilities.

The true killer of these six was a purple longsword from eight hundred miles away…

At this moment, Beske Taylor was still not able to react.

He was only instinctively sustaining his protective force field and releasing a Defensive Wizard Tool, and before he could even start exchanging spells, all his teammates were gone?

How could he continue to fight?

However, as a wizard of Fifth-Circle Perfection and rich in combat experience, Beske had stronger Perception Ability.

Amidst the flames,

as the head of the guard closest to him exploded, he caught a fleeting glimpse of an Amethyst Light appearing.

In his mind, a terrifying legend suddenly resurfaced, his heart shaking:

“Death’s Blade, Victor…

Master Fire Dragon is actually Victorthe founder of the Flying Secret Sword Flow!”

Of course, ever since the Flying Secret Sword Flow made its stunning appearance,

the trend of Secret Swords has flourished across Io.

While the saying ‘a Secret Sword in every hand’ might be an exaggeration, indeed many more Secret Sword wielders have sprung up than before.

A small number of people, such as a certain Fifth-Circle Perfectionist from the Nine Cities Alliance, also created what they call the “Ten Miles Sword God Style.”

It’s said that those of the Ten Miles are invincible, bringing death to anyone they confront.

But his abilities are only limited to bullying wizards below the fifth-circle, or ordinary trashy fifth-circle ones.

There’s simply no comparison with Victor who, on that day, beheaded a peak level 5 expert from dozens of miles away.

A passing glimpse of the Amethyst Light which, in an instant, annihilated six fifth-circle wizards, most of whom were seasoned veterans.

Only Victor, the founder, could execute such artistry with a sword!

Moreover, Beske had a feeling.

If that streak of Amethyst Light had been aimed at him, then he would more than likely have been in great peril.

Yet that Amethyst Light, after killing six, had left only him untouched…

The explosion from the Nine Dragon Tribulation lit up the entire forest.

Around Beske, walls of fire appeared, repelling the Sea of Fire outside.

He looked towards Master Fire Dragon and said, with a bitter laugh:

“Master…

what a skillful move!”

The Holy Infant spoke indifferently:

“Until we meet again, sir!”

He flicked his finger, and a Fire Dragon Tribulation shot towards Beske, blasting towards him.

Beske’s Fiery Flame Robe billowed, invisible energy waves shattering the fire dragon and sparks exploding everywhere.

The Holy Infant held the Purgatory Nine Dragon Umbrella in his hand; as the umbrella spun, nine streamers circled around, stirring the air currents, sparks flying in all directions as the Void shattered.

The Holy Infant and Mia escaped into the void and disappeared.

Within the firelight, Beske did not pursue, as a strong instinctual sense of crisis suddenly overtook him!

He hastily took out his Void Shuttle Witch Artifact, ready to leave.

The situation had completely deteriorated today, after all, nobody could have imagined that the weapon-making Master Fire Dragon and Victor were the same person!

Even if they weren’t the same person, the two surely knew each other.

That’s why Fire Dragon could have Victor snipe his people from afar.

Just Fire Dragon alone, they could have managed with so many people on their side.

But with the unpredictable Victor added to the mix, they stood no chance of victory.

All of a sudden,

just as he was about to travel through the void and leave, an invisible shockwave entered Beske’s mind, causing his figure to stumble.

An inconspicuous black crack appeared.

Beske’s face changed.

“A spatial rift?”

In that instant, he disappeared.

After a long time,

the flames died down, and the mushroom cloud gradually dissipated.

The entire mountaintop had been leveled by the explosion, leaving only dust and charred ground for miles around; apart from that, there was no sign of life.

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

A figure fell into the Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison.

It was Beske Taylor, nervous, looking around vigilantly.

All around, various hellish scenarios surrounded him.

Rolling Stones, Sea of Fire, Wind Blade, flood, Thunder, ice, Blade Mountain, Shadow!

“A large Fifth-Ring Combination Array?”

Beske’s face was tense, his defensive force field flickering as he held an arrowhead in his hand.

Sparks flew from the arrowhead, his Void Travel Witch Artifact.

He must first escape the array before he can cope with the hidden enemy!

However,

the sparks from the transport Witch Artifact quickly died out, the teleportation…

failed.

The Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison had been remodeled multiple times by Levi.

# Chapter 1444: Slash all enemies before you with one sword, the strongest human under the primordial soul!

Chapter 1444: 0349 Slash all enemies before you with one sword, the strongest human under the primordial soul!

(Big chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

Chapter 1444: 0349 Slash all enemies before you with one sword, the strongest human under the primordial soul!

(Big chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

Ordinary teleportation Wizard Tools simply couldn’t carry out normal teleportation.

Moreover, not far outside the Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison, a level 6 being was stationed.

For Beske to think about teleporting away was nothing but a pipe dream.

Moreover, even if he left the Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison, he would still be within the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

As long as Levi didn’t allow him to leave, he would never be able to return to the ancient tower.

It could be said.

Once an enemy entered this Ancient Banyan Fairyland, they would find that neither heaven nor earth would respond; almost all forms of communication and teleportation methods would be impossible to use to leave from here.

Unless a primordial soul wizard directly used a Dimensional Door spell to pass through the crystal wall of the Ancient Banyan Fairyland and escaped into the Land of Darkness.

Beske was filled with despair.

In front of him, a figure slowly descended.

He was burly and well-proportioned, clad in Black Armor, with a resolute faceit was Levi.

Behind him, an alchemy creation a hundred meters tall, enveloped in a thunderstorm, suddenly descended.

On the right side, a mountain-like Black Lotus Beast, its eyes full of killing intent, looked at Beske.

The moment he saw the Black Lotus Beast, Beske understood everything and asked with a sneer,

“Should I call you Three-Headed Dragon Abomination, or Lord Victor, or perhaps Master Fire Dragon?

I never imagined the most famous wizard and member of alien races in Io were all you!”

The Black Lotus Beast of our Nine Cities Alliance was personally restricted by Lord Roman, unless you are level 6, you couldn’t possibly break it.

Who exactly are you, and why haven’t you killed me?”

Having been exposed by Beske, Levi didn’t panic and merely said calmly,

“I will kill you, but not now!”

Flames encircled Beske, four giant flame walls appeared and protected him inside.

God Nick held a longsword in his left hand, his energy blade tore through the fire wall, and with a wave of his staff in his right hand, terrifying lightning struck at Beske.

The Black Lotus Beast charged fiercely, its powerful Body combined with flame flow and flames, unstoppable.

Beske’s strength was at most enough to handle one of them; now being surrounded and attacked, he quickly fell into a disadvantage.

Meanwhile, Levi was not idle; he drew his longsword and from another angle charged at Beske.

If you can justly surround and attack, why bother with a one-on-one fight?

The longsword brought forth thunder, the Half Moon slash shattered everything.

Beske defended with his Wizard Tool; an innate spell transformed into a giant flame turtle, charging at Levi.

Only by killing Levi would he have a chance to escape.

“Damn it, if my Six-Circle Spell Scroll hadn’t been taken by Silverbeard, I would have killed this man long ago!”

Beske felt frustrated.

He exerted all his strength, but under the three-pronged attack from God Nick, the Black Lotus Beast, and Levi,

he couldn’t even last a few rounds and was defeated.

God Nick used a spell to control him, and Beske, looking ashen, asked:

“What exactly do you want to do?”

Levi pressed against Beske’s chest, the power of the Scarlet Dragon flowing intensely.

The mark appeared and then faded.

Before long, Beske’s tone eased, and he said:

“Master, what are your orders?”

Levi said blandly.

“Did you discuss this operation with Roman?”

Beske replied:

“No, because I secretly kept two golden leaves and didn’t dare to spread the word.”

Levi nodded and continued to ask,

“In the battle of the Eastern Sea that day, how many golden leaves did the Nine Cities Alliance obtain in total, and where were they placed?”

Beske replied:

“Including those taken from the nomadic wizards, a total of ten.

The remainder was probably all divided up by other top-level organizations and some nomadic wizards.

I handed over eight of the golden leaves; they are all personally kept by Lord Roman.”

Levi asked:

“Has Roman been in charge of all the resources plundered by the Nine Cities Alliance over the past sixty years?”

Beske replied:

“Yes, that’s right.

Lord Roman is the elected representative of the Nine Cities Alliance.

He has taken a Truth Oath, so he would not embezzle the resources.

This way, when we return to the Wizard World, the Nine Cities Alliance, according to the performance of the various organizations’ members within the ancient tower, comprehensively assesses and divides these resources.”

Levi understood.

It seemed that other top-level organizations and families of various schools probably followed the same practice.

They had secretly formed an alliance before entering the ancient tower.

Since the resources were all guarded by primordial soul wizards, Levi dared not contemplate more.

No matter what, he would not dare to trouble a primordial soul wizard for treasures.

Levi said:

“You go back to Sky Fire Fortress and tell Roman that you encountered an attack by the Amethyst Race in the Million Mountains, and only you managed to survive using a Void Shuttle Witch Artifact.

However, you also took this opportunity to gather some intelligence about the Amethyst Race.

You learned that in the fifth level, there isn’t a level 6 stationed there, only a peak level 5 Amethyst Race is in seclusion to breakthrough to level 6, but you are not sure whether the information is true or false.”

Beske said:

“I understand.

You want Roman to lead an army to attack the Amethyst Race?

However, Roman is quite cautious, and he has a significant responsibility.

The Level 7 Treasure Sky Fire Fortress and sixty years’ worth of resource accumulation are all on him.

Since the ancient tower is about to close, he probably won’t risk it.

Even if it means killing the Amethyst Race, the cost would be too high, making it not worth it.”

Levi said:

“I know.

You just need to relay the message.

Also, do not exhibit any unusual behavior, just conduct yourself as you normally would.”

Beske replied:

“I understand.”

Levi said blandly:

“Go then, and remember to report back to me if there is any new development.”

Beske left.

As for his spoils of war.

Levi only took away 2 golden leaves, some Aether Stone, materials, and spell knowledge, etc.

He did not take any other combat Wizard Tools, as he still needed Beske to carry out tasks.

# Chapter 1445: Slash all enemies before you with one sword, the strongest human under the primordial soul!

Chapter 1445: 0349 Slash all enemies before you with one sword, the strongest human under the primordial soul!

(Big chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4

Chapter 1445: 0349 Slash all enemies before you with one sword, the strongest human under the primordial soul!

(Big chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4

“According to Mangang, in front of a level six expert, as long as my scarlet servant doesn’t make any unusual moves, they will have a hard time noticing the existence of the Scarlet Contract, so Roman probably won’t realize that Beske Taylor is under my control,” Levi mused.

Now.

Levi’s pieces, embedded in various major forces, have each taken their place.

Next, it’s time to wait and see, to watch as the situation unfolds.

If Roman doesn’t fall for the trap, Levi is indifferent.

For one thing, he was merely testing the waters, not holding his breath for success.

Secondly, a similar message would be delivered to General Suka by the Amethyst Race.

Given the intelligence and modus operandi of the Amethyst Race, Levi thought it more likely that they would fall for it.

In that case, perhaps he could give Roman a big surprise.

Levi bore a grudge for the Nine Cities Alliance oppressing the White Robe Wizard Association.

He was more inclined to stand with the White Robe Wizard Association than these top-level organizations that monopolized all resources.

…

Outside the Dark Ancient Tower.

The Realm of Crimson.

A large wizard market.

Many low-level wizards and apprentice wizards reside here year-round.

A young apprentice wizard held a knight’s sword, manipulating it in front of him with the cantrip “Object Control Technique.”

Unfortunately, it fell to the ground after rising eight meters, hitting his foot.

“Ah, when will I be able to learn the real Flying Secret Sword Technique?” he sighed.

Suddenly.

The bustling crowd in the market stopped and unanimously looked up at the sky.

The fifth level of the ancient tower.

A fierce battle was being broadcasted now.

A handsome young wizard with red hair shaded the sky with his Ancient Burning Sky Umbrella, incinerating the realm as nine fire dragons surged towards his enemy.

The flames burst forth, illuminating eternity; the dazzling light, even as a projection, was too intense for the wizards to look at directly.

They couldn’t imagine how breathtaking it would be if they were there in person.

After the flames, all the enemies vanished as if they had never existed.

Only the mountains flattened by the explosion and the charred scorched earth remained silent witnesses to everything.

“Is it over just like that?”

“They haven’t even started fighting, right?”

“It’s already over!”

“The power of one man to slaughter seven in a mere instant…

among them was a Fifth-Circle Perfection, moreover, the overall team leader of the Nine Cities Alliance, am I not mistaken?”

“Is this the true strength of the Master Fire Dragon?

I thought Death’s Blade Victor was extreme enough, but it seems we were too conservative.”

“For some reason, it’s incredibly satisfying to see the Nine Cities Alliance being killed, those snobs who always act superior.”

“Don’t celebrate too soon; maybe Beske Taylor used a Void Teleportation artifact to take his people and escape.

We can’t confirm their death until it’s certain.”

…

Above the high sky.

The city of Ceylon, a part of the Nine Cities Alliance, shines brightly like the sun.

Extremely powerful presences fly in and out, and occasionally, some primordial soul experts can be seen.

Within the city.

Most of Ceylon City’s wizards looked utterly miserable.

Beske’s soul token had not shattered, indicating he hadn’t died in battle.

But being driven off by a fifth-circle wizard in full view of everyone, leaving in utter disgrace, was quite embarrassing.

“Just what is the background of this Master Fire Dragon, possessing such abilities and cultivation and yet unheard of?

I refuse to believe that such a powerful individual could rise from the ranks of nomadic wizards!”

“Exactly, I suspect he is a duplication of a primordial soul wizard…

That umbrella-shaped Wizard Tool is outrageous.”

“It’s just the loss of one team leader; it doesn’t matter much.

Our Nine Cities Alliance is still the top-performing top-level organization in this ancient tower event!”

…

Within the Wizard Council.

The ancient tower ranking committee.

The evaluators are heatedly discussing.

“According to the Nine Cities Alliance, Beske didn’t die; he must have fled using a Void Teleportation Wizard Tool.

The other two fifth-circle seniors, with shattered soul tokens, and those four nomadic wizards, are almost certainly dead.”

“The participants of this ancient tower are just too extreme…

In the past, any top-tier prodigy could easily climb to the top, but now, no one dares to be sure until the very last moment.”

“Isn’t that the truth?

Even a prodigy like Simon has been eliminated; you can imagine how difficult this event is.”

“Among the alien races, not to mention the ridiculously powerful Amethyst Race.

The Three-Headed Dragon Abomination of the Dragon Abomination race is said to be the strongest.

As it stands, none of our wizarding prodigies seem to match up.”

“Fortunately, Victor emerged out of nowhere, scoring a point for us wizards.

Dominating from the shadows, he has climbed to the seventh place on the Earth Rankings of the ancient tower, behind only the seasoned Fifth-Circle Perfectionists sent by top wizard organizations.”

“And now, with an old hand like Beske Taylor, a seasoned Fifth-Circle Perfectionist, being repelled by an unknown nomadic wizard, and his other six fifth-circle senior subordinates obliterated in one blow…

in my view, this Master Fire Dragon can temporarily take the top spot in the ancient tower.

Such an achievement is truly incomparable; looking at the history of the ancient tower, it’s certainly worth recording in the annals.”

“It’s true that the achievements of the Master Fire Dragon are formidable.

In his first appearance, he joined forces with the Red Dragon Queen to slaughter a rank five Amethyst Race, then faced off against Simon without falling behind, and now, with a flick of his wrist, he has obliterated six fifth-circle wizards.

His achievements in this ancient tower are indeed unparalleled, and looking at the entire history of the ancient tower, they are definitely worthy of being inscribed in the annals of history.”

“Isn’t it inappropriate though?

The Master Fire Dragon’s power mainly relies on his Wizard Tool.

Including him in the top ten is fine, but to directly rank him first…

isn’t that a bit too opportunistic?”

# Chapter 1446: Slash all enemies before you with one sword, the strongest human under the primordial soul!

Amid the non-stop arguing.

The Dragonfly Wizard clapped his hands, halting everyone, and yelled loudly,

"Wizard Tools are an intrinsic part of a wizard’s combat strength, where’s the trickery in that? Humans are inherently weak, and it is precisely by relying on Wizard Tools, spells, and such means that we can compete with innate, powerful transcendent clans. Is it shameful to kill an enemy with a Wizard Tool? I think, for the time being, he is number one on the Earth rankings."

Since the Grand Wizard had made his decision, some of the dissatisfied primordial soul wizards dared not say much.

"However, Lord Dragonfly, this Master Fire Dragon comes from an unknown origin. It is not clear whether he is from an organization, a family, or a nomadic wizard... The prize for the first place on the Earth rankings is not much, and the top wizard organizations surely wouldn’t care, but if a nomadic wizard takes this honor, they would certainly be displeased."

After he finished speaking, the atmosphere in the congress quieted down, and the Dragonfly Wizard sneered,

"Whoever is displeased can come to me for a debate. The original rules didn’t say it couldn’t fall into the hands of a nomadic wizard... Among the legendary wizards of past and present, there have been nomadic ones. What are you suggesting, that nomadic wizards are not worthy of the title and should be stripped of their wizard status?"

The primordial soul wizard hastily said,

"Lord Dragonfly, you misunderstand; that’s not at all what I meant. Forget I said anything!"

Joking about such matters could offend some significant figures, after all.

Eventually, after some discussion,

The congress declared.

After more than sixty years since the ancient tower opened, as of now, the one at the top of the Earth rankings is,

Fire Dragon Master Ace!

Before this, the top spot was always occupied by a perfected fifth-circle wizard from the Thunder Divine Hall.

His name was Torque, who self-proclaimed to be the ’Thunder of Mankind.’

It was said that his upper limit of spiritual force reached 1111 points, and it had already been perfected.

His innate talents were also of the nine talents, and he was currently just over seven hundred years old.

Centuries ago, he was the champion of the Lightning School of Thought wizard league, standing in a position like that of the fallen Simon.

In truth, such a talent had no need to adventure in the ancient tower, as the chances of advancing to the primordial soul were not small. But Torque loved combat, and in the end, still came.

Over the past sixty years, Torque’s battle achievements have been nothing short of dazzling.

Since entering the ancient tower, he has held the top spot on the rankings. Simon and these younger generation talents, due to their young age and insufficient cultivation, could not even be mentioned in the same breath as him.

Now, however, he has been surpassed by a previously unheard-of Fire Dragon Master, triggering a widespread uproar in public opinion.

The Lightning School of Thought, especially Torque’s organization the Thunder Divine Tower, questioned the Judging Committee’s fairness and impartiality.

"Just because of one incomprehensible battle, it’s not enough to prove anything."

"Relying on a Wizard Tool or treasure’s might, with one’s own spells and cultivation mediocre, can such a person be ranked first?"

There were a chorus of doubts.

The Fire Dragon Master had no background or connections, and indeed, his previous performances had been quite ordinary,

and now he had suddenly risen above these top organizations, making them naturally dissatisfied!

In response, the Dragonfly Wizard asserted absolute fairness and impartiality, stating that anyone who disagreed could appeal to the congress.

The Dragonfly Wizard was already a Grand Wizard, so any appeals would have to be taken to a higher level.

To be in authority above him, there are only eleven such individuals in the wizard civilization today...

Even if these top wizard organizations acted out, they wouldn’t dare to trouble the legendary wizards with such trifles in the Central Realm, who handle myriad affairs each day.

And legendary wizards would not descend to judge over such petty matters.

And so,

An unknown Fire Dragon Master, previously a nobody, suddenly became a celebrity in the Wizard World.

Even starting to attract a horde of die-hard fans like Lord Victor.

"Fire Dragon Master, number one on the Earth rankings! With a single move, he killed six fifth-circle wizards and scared off a perfected fifth-circle one, and can be called the strongest human below primordial soul level!"

"Right, that’s so cool, with a single strike, mountains burn and seas boil. Even at the fifth-circle, why is there such a huge gap between people?"

"Can’t help it, there are always some geniuses in this world who can become unique figures within a certain realm, standing out from the crowd."

To this, fans of Sect Hierarch Victor of the Flying Secret Sword Cult had something to say,

"If Victor used his secret sword from a hundred miles away, this so-called Fire Dragon Master would be beheaded in an instant, the first place on the Earth rankings is too dubious."

"That’s right, it’s all because Victor is too understated, his battle achievements too few; otherwise, he would have been the first on the Earth rankings long ago."

Then there were a small group of fans of the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination, wizards suspected of having anti-social personalities, who said,

"In front of the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination, this Fire Dragon Master, Thunder of Mankind, and Victor are all just chickens and dogs."

"The Dragon Abomination lies dormant, probably planning a more splendid performance. Let us just wait."

...

Holy Fire Plateau.

Nine Cities Alliance.

Roman listened quietly to Beske Taylor’s report, then said,

"I previously suspected that the Amethyst Race did not have a level 6 upper-level presence, but, to be cautious, I refrained from sending troops. Now it seems that this might indeed be the case. However, it’s already too late. The ancient tower is about to close, and we’d better avoid creating trouble."

Beske replied,

"I think so, too. I was just worried that if the Amethyst Race were to bear a level 6 upper-level, they might initiate an attack on us."

Roman laughed,

"What harm is there in that? The Amethyst Race Sacred Land presently has at most a few dozen people. Even if they are all rank five, or even if a level 6 upper-level emerged, they could hardly shake our easily defended Sky Fire Fortress. If they really dare to come, then we’ll just harvest more amethyst before the ancient tower closes. That would be a good thing."

# Chapter 1447: Slash all enemies before you with one sword, the strongest human under the primordial soul!

...

Amethyst Race Sacred Land.

A burly man, his muscles sculpted like amethyst, was devouring metal, relishing every bite.

He was General Sulca, a powerful warrior of the Amethyst Race who had recently ascended to level 6.

In front of him stood over thirty level 5 warriors of the Amethyst Race.

This was a force mighty enough to sweep away everything in its path.

Compared to any of the top wizard organizations that fielded teams of thousands,

they had only a fraction of those numbers, merely one-thirtieth.

Yet, when looking across the whole Io, the number of wizards was a hundred times that of the Amethyst Race.

But Sulca was not afraid.

On the contrary, he was more excited than ever before.

Every member of the Amethyst Race was an elite soldier, a fierce warrior.

All the Amethyst Race, united in purpose and effort, had only one goal.

Sulca boomed,

"My comrades, since ancient times we have been enslaved and humiliated by the wizards. They are like locusts, numerous and plundering all. It was the saint who changed this situation, allowing us to live with dignity.

Now, it’s time to repay the saint. The ancient tower will close soon, and before it does, follow me and slaughter to your heart’s content! Fight to the death, and fear not!

The Amethyst Race is the strongest tribe, the favored children of Creation! Let us show the might that the saint exhibited in battling the gods of the astral world, charge!"

Inspired by Sulca’s words, all the Amethyst Race warriors roared like thunder, shaking the sky dome.

"Kill!"

"The strongest tribe!"

Yor stood among them, equally fervent as he shouted.

Sulca said,

"To my knowledge, in the south of Io, on Holy Fire Plateau, there is a neighbor known as the Nine Cities Alliance. For sixty years, they’ve scavenged the most resources from the ancient tower... And their Sky Fire Fortress itself is also delicious food. Next, let us strike the first battle! Everyone, follow Yor and march to Holy Fire Plateau!"

Yor raised his arm and cried out,

"Everyone, follow me!"

One by one, the imposing figures of the Amethyst Race transformed into streaks of purple light, racing towards Holy Fire Plateau.

Sulca watched the army depart, then with great speed, he flew deeper into Million Mountains.

Before he reached level 6, he had felt the aura of another level 6 being from a distance, deep within a large basin.

After ascending to level 6, he went to investigate and found a black beast lord.

One of the several Black Beast Kings of Million Mountains.

Attacking the Nine Cities Alliance, no matter how strong the Amethyst Race, would be futile with such a numerical disadvantage.

Though the Amethyst Race was fearless, it did not mean they would recklessly fly into the fire, knowing fully well the outcome.

So he needed to add fuel to this grand battle.

On Io Continent, in terms of numbers, what could surpass a Black Beast army?

The last Black Beast Tide was just the tip of the iceberg.

In that basin, there was a huge rift that led to a vast and intricate underground world.

A world filled with mystery and the unknown, a true paradise for black beasts!

High in the sky, Sulca spat out a dreamlike blood-colored plant.

The plant was over a meter tall, with a total of nine blood-colored leaves and a dark red flower.

The moment this plant appeared, it even caused anomalies to arise around Sulca, with visions of mountains of corpses and seas of blood surrounding him.

Circles of invisible aromatic particles spread out.

"Nine-leaf Blood Datura, a rare plant with a deadly allure for most transcendent creatures and black beasts, truly a priceless treasure."

Not many knew of this plant.

Sulca knew of it because the Amethyst Race would rely on the anomalies produced by this plant to lure black beasts to the Land of Darkness for combat training of their kin.

Now, as the decisive battle approached, this plant could finally be put to good use.

In fact, aside from the exotic fragrance that is fatally attractive to black beasts.

If consumed regularly, the petals of this plant indeed benefit the growth of transcendent creatures.

Soon, black beasts began to appear in the woods around him, chasing after him.

"Come on, all of you, join us, and let the wizards feel the pain!"

...

Sea of Stars.

White Robe Wizard Association.

Fire Dragon Island.

Two figures descended from the sky.

Mia, as if awakening from a dream, had a flushed face, took heavy breaths, and her chest heaved. She lowered her head, whispering:

"Thank you, Lord, for rescuing me... It’s my fault for being inefficient, putting you at risk."

The Holy Infant said indifferently:

"You work for me, I naturally wouldn’t stand by and watch you die. Just be more meticulous in your future tasks... However, the Wizard World is full of treachery, and even with utmost caution, there is always the chance of being betrayed. Don’t be too hard on yourself, and besides, with my strength, these goods aren’t nearly enough to put me in danger."

When he spoke these words, his pride and worldly confidence caused Mia to become momentarily entranced. The sunlight shone on Lord Ace’s handsome face, making it glow brilliantly.

"This is indeed the true nature of the Lord: seemingly indifferent to all things, yet possessing absolute power, with everything under his control."

In her mind, she was full with the scene of the Lord taking action.

The Burning World Giant Umbrella covered the sky. Under the endless blazing fire, all enemies vanished into smoke, turning into nothingness.

Although the Lord mentioned afterwards that Beske escaped using a Void Shuttle Witch Artifact,

this battle was still considered shocking and sensational.

The Holy Infant spoke calmly:

"You may return. The ancient tower will close in a few years. Don’t go out any longer, just focus on your cultivation, and wait for the departure."

Mia snapped out of her reverie, saying:

"I understand, thank you, Lord!"

Then, lowering her head and speaking softly, Mia said:

"Lord, after we go out, will you take Mia in?"

The Holy Infant nodded:

"I keep my words, rest assured about that."

Mia let out a long sigh of relief, a bitter smile on her face:

"I was worried my incompetence would disappoint you. Now I’m reassured. I’ll be more careful in the future!"

After Mia left, the Holy Infant returned to his place of closed-door cultivation and finished arranging all the spoils of war.

Aether Stone side.

The Mountain’s Four Elders and those two Beske guards contributed around three million in total, quite standard.

Wizard Tool side.

The Mountain’s Four Elders were all equipped with the most rubbish Fifth-Circle Wizard Tools, while the two guards had very fine Wizard Tools, considered top-quality.

The remaining spells, knowledge, materials, and other items need no further discussion.

The only surprising find was the five golden leaves discovered on the Mountain’s Four Elders.

Of course, three of them were collected by Mia during her travels over the last two years.

This meant that the Holy Infant now had seven golden leaves on his side.

Adding those to the two obtained from Beske by the main body, there were, in total, nine golden leaves now.

If all were refined, with good luck, increasing the upper limit of spiritual force by a hundred points shouldn’t be a problem.

It was an unexpected joy to gather so many without killing members of the Golden Absolutes Race.

The remaining golden leaves were mostly controlled by the top wizard organizations and would likely be unattainable.

Suddenly, the Holy Infant looked towards the direction of the Holy Fire Plateau, a smile appearing at the corner of his mouth.

"Just as I thought, the Amethyst Race simpletons are the easiest to deceive."

# Chapter 1448: Three heads and six arms sweep thousands of troops, Red Lotus descends to the world, unmatched!

Holy Brilliance Calendar 1227, Month of Harvest.

Sea of Stars, Star Bazaar.

Mia’s small pharmacy.

"Mia, have you heard? It’s said that someone inadvertently saw the Amethyst Race’s army, heading towards the direction of the Skyfire Plateau... My goodness, a clean sweep of rank five Amethyst Race, each one of them an existence capable of battling ten on their own."

Listening to the words of the shop owner opposite her, Mia said:

"The Nine Cities Alliance has an army of over a thousand wizards; the Amethyst Race shouldn’t be able to stir up much trouble."

The shop owner replied:

"Hmm, and moreover, the Nine Cities Alliance has the War Treasure Sky Fire Fortress, which is easy to defend but hard to attack. With Roman stationed there, there should be no trouble."

Mia sighed and said:

"Well, that’s the advantage of being a top-level organization..."

Frankly speaking, as a human, Mia certainly did not want the Amethyst Race to win, but she also did not wish for the Nine Cities Alliance to have an easy time.

After the small talk.

Mia continued her cultivation. Since the last incident, she knew all too well that her strength wasn’t sufficient, so she cultivated with even greater effort.

"I’m too weak. I would hold back Lord Ace..."

...

Gandaph Island.

The Rust Dragon Wizard, Alexandra, Elsie, Madam Miracle, and the Master Fire Dragon were sitting together in a meeting.

The battle that day, apart from possibly being seen by projections from the outside world, was unseen by anyone within the ancient tower.

And the Holy Infant did not wish to publicize the matter, so throughout the Io Continent, only Beske and Mia were in the know.

If these people knew that the Master Fire Dragon had single-handedly annihilated six fifth-circle wizards and repelled a Fifth-Circle Perfection, what would they think?

The Rust Dragon Wizard was in high spirits; as a Dragon descendant wizard, his lifespan should be around two thousand and some hundred years old. He was now considered to be in his prime.

He dialed back his primordial soul’s dignity, seeming no different from before.

But for the other four, they had already developed a lamentable barrier between themselves and Rust Senior.

The Rust Dragon Wizard spoke:

"Gentlemen, I’ve received accurate intel that within a month, the Amethyst Race might launch an attack on the Nine Cities Alliance."

Alexandra’s face grew grave as she said:

"This is a serious matter. Does the Amethyst Race have a six-level presence?"

The Rust Dragon Wizard replied:

"It is not yet clear, but I suspect there is one, considering it is no secret that the Nine Cities Alliance has a six-level powerhouse. Even if the Amethyst Race is stubborn, without a six-level, they surely wouldn’t assault the Sky Fire Fortress. Wouldn’t that be tantamount to seeking death?"

Madam Miracle said:

"Looks like there will be quite a show to watch next, with the Nine Cities Alliance’s power, they are sure to come through this ordeal, though they are likely to be badly hurt... The members of the Amethyst Race are fearlessly fierce, and now that they are mobilizing en masse, they are a well-trained slaughtering machine."

Although she was at Fifth-Circle Perfection, facing just any rank five Amethyst Race, she wouldn’t dare to be careless.

The cheat-like magic resistance, unparalleled bodies, and attack power, powerful combat techniques of the Amethyst Race.

One moment of carelessness could cause a wizard to lose everything.

Most importantly, the Amethyst Race was united, and in collaboration, they didn’t need the cutthroat team dynamics typical amongst wizards, always having to guard against teammates.

Elsie asked:

"Rust Senior, what should we do next?"

The Rust Dragon Wizard slightly smiled and turned to the Holy Infant:

"Master, what suggestions do you have?"

The Holy Infant laughed and said:

"Since the senior has asked me, I’ll offer my opinion. First and foremost, it’s absolutely impossible for us to help the Nine Cities Alliance. They oppressed us first, and had the senior not advanced to primordial soul, we might no longer exist."

The Rust Dragon Wizard nodded, signaling for the Holy Infant to continue.

The Holy Infant said:

"But as wizards, regardless of where we are, we definitely can’t aid alien races to attack our kin. After all, among the Nine Cities Alliance, there are many nomadic wizards who are compelled to join and work for them out of desperation. Hence, we should stay as onlookers, assisting neither side, pretending ignorance... In this way, when we return to the Wizard World, the congress can’t say anything."

The Rust Dragon Wizard laughed and said:

"That’s also my thought. Speaking of which, why would the Amethyst Race attack the tough nut that is the Nine Cities Alliance? I thought they would attack us."

That was something the Rust Dragon Wizard could not understand at all.

The Holy Infant said:

"Maybe it’s because the Nine Cities Alliance is too conspicuous, easiest to draw fire... Weren’t the Empire’s mages the first to attack the Nine Cities Alliance in the wars of the past?"

Alexandra nodded and said:

"Makes sense."

...

Gula Province.

This place is located in the southern region of Io, the only area in the South that has not yet been conquered. The one in control of this province is none other than the Blood Banquet Dharma King.

Kalin City.

A marginal small city of the province.

On this day, a seemingly ordinary red-robed mage slowly approached.

He was weary and covered in the dust of travel, none other than Levi in disguise.

Based on his calculations, the grand battle between the Amethyst Race and the Nine Cities Alliance would take some time to commence.

The Million Mountains spanned the Io Continent from east to west, and even traveling from the Amethyst Race Sacred Land to the Skyfire Plateau would require considerable time.

This battle.

Levi planned to watch the fire from across the river and take advantage at the edge of the battlefield after both parties had worn each other out.

Since the Amethyst Race dared to charge at the Nine Cities Alliance with just a few dozen individuals, it indicated that General Suka must have made adequate preparations.

He felt that the Amethyst Race surely had some other trump cards he was unaware of.

This war could likely last for a considerable duration.

With the Ancient Shell Palace, Mana as his senior, and a variety of Void Teleportation abilities.

As long as he was a bit more cautious and not targeted by six-level beings, he could leverage this war to obtain much profit. Be it amethyst or anything else.

# Chapter 1449: Three heads and six arms sweep thousands of troops, Red Lotus descends to the world, unmatched!

Of course, while waiting for the war to begin, he couldn’t just sit idle.

In the northern barbarian tribes, the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ants would take another three years to shed their shells, around the year 1230 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar.

According to the message from the Ice Phoenix, she hadn’t found an opportunity to approach the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ants yet.

Levi told her to wait patiently, and if there was still no chance when the shedding time came three years later, then they would have to give up.

For him, the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ants were not a necessity. On the contrary, the Frost Flame Ice Birds of the Ice Phoenix were indispensable.

However, according to Levi’s judgment, there should be an opportunity when the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ants were shedding their shells.

After all, the barbarian tribes weren’t united as one.

The Ancient Eagle totem which he had saved that day, according to his following investigation, had not safely returned to its tribe.

He suspected it was likely calculated by the Winged Tiger Barbarian King and that giant tiger totem.

When the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ants were shedding their shells, it would be the most vulnerable time for the entire Heaven Horn Tribe. Then, the forces coveting the Dragon Ants in the shadows would hardly be able to hold back their hands.

He just needed to pick the right time and make good use of his trump card as well as the skill of Void Teleportation.

It wasn’t impossible to snatch away the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ants amidst a ring of rival powers.

As the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ants were sleeping, they were defenseless and completely unconscious.

Under such circumstances, he could forcibly take them away with fairyland first and then try to make a Contract before they woke up.

If he couldn’t successfully Contract them before they woke, then he would find a place to release them in the Wizard World, so as not to destroy his own fairyland.

Finally, regarding the Mind Flayers.

The demon race had been preparing for years, coming on fiercely. Relying on foreigners and various wild rank five and level 6 upper-level experts who joined the crusading army, the demon army advanced like a hot knife through butter, having already taken down several provinces in the South of Io.

Honestly, Levi lusted after that Dear Head Sage.

To be able to become a level six expert as an oddity, he wondered if killing this guy would cause a Morning Star-level or above oddity to burst out?

Of course, he was clear-headed; level six experts, before he left the ancient tower, had nearly no chance of being killed or directly confronted by him.

To be able to escape under the nose of a level six expert was already defying the heavens.

He wouldn’t let himself fall into irreversible catastrophe just for an oddity.

After inquiring around, Levi arrived in Gula Province.

He wanted to conduct his own research, to survey on-site the possibility of snatching the Bloodsucking Demon Dragon from the clutches of the Blood Banquet Dharma King.

If there was an opportunity, then he would make a big move. If not, he had to let go of this obsession.

"Alas, missing this Bloodsucking Demon Dragon, I might have to pin my hopes on the Land of Darkness or plane traveling in the future."

Inside Kalin City, the people were in a state of anxiety.

Probably because the neighboring Mo’er Province had just been taken down by the demon race.

Now, the flames of war had already spread to the edge of Gula Province.

Kalin City Church.

Bishop Moz was currently packing his belongings, looking ready to flee.

He had received information that within a month, Kalin City would be breached. It was said that the Blood Banquet Dharma King had secretly defected to the demon race and was planning a mutiny.

This wage laborer had to think ahead for a way out.

"It’s a sin, I haven’t even been a head priest for a hundred years and now I’m facing this sort of thing."

Moz cursed under his breath. He had just finished packing and was about to leave.

A large hand gripped his shoulder and after a whirl of heaven and earth, he no longer knew where he was.

When he opened his eyes, he saw a red-robed Archmage exuding an aura of dread that was indescribable for him as a Level 4 Mage.

Moz asked trembling:

"I am Moz, the head priest of Kalin City; may I ask what the Lord wants with me?"

Levi calmly asked:

"Are you afraid of Death?"

Moz hurriedly nodded his head.

"I am afraid, who wouldn’t be afraid of dying..."

He was terrified in his heart, wondering if the Archmage had found out about his plans to flee.

Levi nodded:

"Then that’s easy to handle."

Behind him, Excalibur appeared.

He said:

"From now on, follow me and vow a Contract..."

Under the immense pressure of power, how could Moz dare to disobey?

Afterward, Levi asked:

"Tell me everything you know about the Blood Banquet Dharma King; don’t try any tricks, or else you’ll find no place to be buried when you die."

Moz said:

"Yes, Lord, I’ll say anything, just don’t kill me..."

Next.

Moz told Levi everything he knew.

But since his own strength was too weak and his position average, the information he possessed was already known to Levi from the Mind Flayers.

The only valuable piece was the rumor that the Blood Banquet Dharma King had defected from the empires and joined the demon race. But it was just street gossip, not to be taken as fact.

After speaking, Moz looked at Levi and asked:

"Lord, may I go now? I swear there’s no falsehood in what I said!"

Levi threw him under the Banyan Tree, fed him to Long, and then walked away.

In the following days.

He went to an even larger city, Texius City.

There, he found a level 5 Archmage and after some questioning, finally obtained some useful information.

First, the Blood Banquet Dharma King had indeed defected, and the empire’s upper echelons were also aware of it, but they were powerless to send someone to capture him.

Second, the Blood Banquet Dharma King was currently in Gula Province. After declaring himself king, he resided in the Blood Temple in the Blood-colored Mountain Range, calling himself the Blood King.

Third, the Blood Banquet Dharma King’s beloved pet, the "Death Blood Worm", was with him, staying constantly in the Blood Temple and enjoying the worship of thousands. The Death Blood Worm’s strength was probably at the peak of level 5, definitely not as good as that of the strongest sub-dragons like the Black Lotus Beast.

# Chapter 1450: Three heads and six arms sweep thousands of troops, Red Lotus descends unmatched!

After learning this intelligence, Levi contacted the Mind Flayers, who said he would investigate further.

A few days later,

An exciting piece of news came from the Mind Flayers.

First, the Blood Banquet Dharma King had indeed defected.

Second, seven days later, the Green Demon King, the Flame Demon King, the Deer Head Sage, and several other level six experts who had defected to the demon race, would be holding a banquet in the neighboring Mo’er Province.

According to the Mind Flayers’ knowledge, the Blood Banquet Dharma King might attend the banquet.

If the Blood Banquet Dharma King’s appearance at the banquet is confirmed, Levi would be able to act.

Levi asked the Mind Flayers to discreetly inquire from the Green Demon King whether the Blood Banquet Dharma King had any duplicative tricks, such as duplication.

If the Dharma King had left a level six duplication inside the Blood Temple, his plan would fail.

In any case, below level six is manageable, but above that, he really couldn’t provoke them.

While waiting for news from the Mind Flayers, Levi started heading toward the Blood-colored Mountain Range.

The Blood-colored Mountain Range stretches for thousands of miles and is very vast; he temporarily hid there, facilitating his forthcoming actions.

Before acting, he also needed to clear up the surrounding environment to see if there were any other variables, to facilitate his escape after achieving his goal.

In any case, the riskiness of this operation surpassed that in Ron City.

Three days later,

Levi reached the edge of the Blood-colored Mountain Range.

He was now thousands of miles away from the Blood Temple, yet that feeling of immense danger lingered.

This made it evident that the Blood Banquet Dharma King was indeed inside the temple.

He didn’t dare get closer, although the perceptual range of a sixth-level wizard wouldn’t reach that far. Nonetheless, it was still better to be cautious.

He burrowed underground, set up a concealment array, and, using Hermit Rune, hid there waiting for news from the Mind Flayers.

...

The Holy Fire Plateau.

Inside the Sky Fire Fortress.

Roman was engaged in secluded cultivation.

His subordinate’s urgent communication went off.

He left his retreat, and a figure hurriedly approached, bowing, then spoke with a panicked expression:

"Lord Roman, we have discovered numerous tracks of the Amethyst Race in the Million Mountains. My subordinates suspect that the Amethyst Race has mobilized en masse and has started to target the wizards."

Roman furrowed his brows and said,

"Being part of the Nine Cities Alliance, flustered and exasperated is unbefitting. Have you confirmed, are these folks from the Amethyst Race here to attack us or the White Robe Wizard Association?"

The subordinate said,

"Judging by their direction, it should be us..."

Roman asked,

"Are there any level six Amethysts?"

The subordinate shook his head:

"None observed so far, all are level five Amethyst Race members."

Roman waved his hand, signaling the subordinate to leave.

"The Amethyst Race dares to attack our Nine Cities Alliance, they must have the backing of a level six. It seems Beske Taylor was right, there wasn’t a level six existence in the Amethyst Race before, they must have recently advanced... In that case, use this opportunity to annihilate the Amethyst Race in one fell swoop."

Over sixty years of development, the Nine Cities Alliance has also birthed many Fifth-Circle Wizards. Merely with the number of Fifth-Circle Wizards, they could crush the Amethyst Race.

Moreover, they have nearly a thousand Fourth-Circle Wizards, and almost all possess senior Fourth-Circle strength or higher.

In addition, equipped with war treasures like the Sky Fire Fortress, the actions of the Amethyst Race this time are like moths to a flame.

No matter how strong individual power is, it’s useless against absolute numerical superiority.

This is the reason the Amethyst civilization never dares to provoke wizard civilization outside of the ancient towers.

"However, although the Amethyst Race is nothing to worry about, the development of the White Robe Wizard Association over such a long period must not be underestimated; we need to be cautious of those nomadic wizards that might seize the opportunity to strike while the iron is hot and kick us while we’re down."

Roman called Beske Taylor and other leaders together and started a full-scale city defense.

Everyone learned about the Amethyst Race’s attack not with much panic but with eagerness to engage.

The Sky Fire Fortress had withstood a sea beast tide of thousands previously; could a few dozen Amethyst Race members possibly turn the tide?

Contrarily, everyone was very interested in the "amethysts" left behind by the deceased of the Amethyst Race.

Beyond this, the insides of the Amethysts often stored a lot of undigested ores along with their spoils of war.

After their defeat, these could all be looted, representing a hefty harvest.

...

In the blink of an eye,

Several days passed.

Mo’er Province.

Inside a city enveloped in gunpowder smoke.

The Green Demon King, the Flame Demon King, the Deer Head Sage, and a total of six level six experts were waiting and chatting casually.

Suddenly, a cloud of blood that covered miles of sky appeared in the distance and leisurely floated over. noveℓ.com

The blood cloud dimly formed into the terrifying shape of a skull, looking quite dreadful.

The Green Demon King laughed and said,

"Our friend is here, let’s all stand and welcome him. The renowned Blood Banquet Dharma King, I presume you all know him."

The blood cloud descended from the sky and landed within the city, transforming into a middle-aged Dharma King donned in a black robe, with a ruddy complexion and unusually Crimson lips.

He was the Blood Banquet Dharma King, a legitimate level six expert.

The Blood Banquet Dharma King chuckled and said,

"Sorry to have kept you waiting. I was delayed because I went to invite another ally."

After finishing, he clapped his hands and said aloud,

"Let us welcome Thunderbolt Supreme Mage Nurezz, the Left Hand of the Magic God..."

The faces of the Green Demon King and others slightly changed.

Purple lightning tore through the skies, illuminating the demonically obscured sky dome.

Then, a figure with an imposing presence and flashing lightning landed next to the Blood Banquet Dharma King.

He was dressed in a purple lightning robe, with an arrogant demeanor. Among the level six experts present, his aura was second to none.

# Chapter 1451: Three heads and six arms sweep thousands of troops, Red Lotus descends unmatched!

Upon seeing the Thunderbolt Supreme Mage, the Green Demon King’s expression changed as he asked in a cold voice:

"Lord Blood Banquet, what is the meaning of this? Why have you invited others to our meeting?"

The Thunderbolt Supreme Mage and the Green Demon King had clashed many times in the South of Io, making them sworn enemies.

The Thunderbolt Supreme Mage replied with a smile:

"Do not be so tense, my Lord. I come not to settle our differences with a battle to the death but to discuss a matter of great importance. The enmity we shared in the past was merely due to our responsibilities and does not represent personal vendettas, does it not? Now that the Kane Empire is riddled with troubles and on the brink of collapse, we, as Supreme Mages of noble status, have no reason to go down with the empire."

The Blood Banquet Dharma King said:

"That’s right, your demon race do not actually believe that you can bring down the Supreme Archmage by yourselves, do you? It is born from the will of Io and suspected to be related to the secrets of this world, being the only Level 7 existence. Even though it is but a mere wisp of a remaining soul, without our help, the demon race and the barbarian tribes would presumably fail to defeat it..."

Upon hearing this, the Green Demon King, with a calm expression, said lightly:

"Both of you, please take a seat."

No less than eight level six experts gathered here, and their mere powerful presence was enough to make the heavens and earth change color.

In the distance.

Inside the barracks.

The Mind Flayer looked curiously at the high-profile figures conversing, wondering what they were discussing, aware that this was clearly not a summit he was privileged to attend.

"Regardless, with Lord Blood Banquet attending the meeting, it’s time for our master to make a move."

...

The Blood-colored Mountain Range.

Levi looked at the message sent by the Mind Flayer, somewhat puzzled.

"This bushy-browed, big-eyed Thunderbolt Supreme Mage who fought for the Supreme Archmage from the South to the North has also defected? This is quite beyond my expectations, and I wonder if all around the Archmage are turncoats... Nevertheless, even if the Kane Empire falls, it has nothing to do with me."

According to the intelligence gathered by the Mind Flayer, the Blood Dharma King presumably didn’t have any duplications.

With this thought in mind, Levi’s Hermit Rune flickered as he quickly flew towards the Blood Temple.

Amidst towering mountains.

A majestic blood-colored palace was built leaning against the mountains.

All around the temple were vigilant guards; each one possessed strength above level 4, led by rank five Archmages, protecting this place.

There was also a pale red glow enveloping the whole area within a five-mile radius.

Clearly, this Crimson Temple was also protected by a large-scale array, much like Ron City.

At the back of the temple was a blood pool about a mile around, with foul-smelling blood gathering there, emitting a sky-reaching murderous aura.

In the blood pool.

A creature with a slender body like a long snake but with a fierce dragon’s head, thin limbs and dragon wings on its back, was resting, snoring thunderously.

It was Death Blood Worm·Klatxiu. As the beloved pet of the Blood Banquet Dharma King, the king had specially built a massive blood pool for it.

Underneath the blood pool were countless conduits. These conduits, like roots, spread everywhere, with Crimson blood flowing continuously through them, eventually converging in the blood pool above.

Inside the temple.

Numerous mages, both male and female, wearing blood-colored robes and branded with numbers, came and went.

All these people were Blood Servants used by the Blood Banquet Dharma King for his Meditation Art practice.

These actions, in essence, were no different from the Blood Clan, which is why the Wizard Council had banned the Blood School completely.

The people of the School of Death merely studied corpses and spirits, while the Blood School directly and blatantly exploited lower-level wizards, draining their blood to supply the upper echelons.

In this place that resembled Purgatory, there were three peak level 5 experts in charge, also the Blood Banquet Dharma King’s most powerful three Blood Servants, designated as Number One to Number Three.

In the eastern part of the temple, Levi arrived stealthily.

Throughout his journey, his Danger Perception was constantly alerting him. However, judging by the intensity, he could be almost certain that there were no level six experts within the temple. But considering the Divine Talisman Dao of Io, Levi still did not dare to let his guard down.

"The Protective array of the temple is not even up to the standards of Ron City, merely ordinary level 5 strength. It seems this operation is going smoother than I anticipated."

If it had been a level-six array, then he would have no choice but to concede. The Ancient Shell Palace only had the power of three shots.

However, evidently in the Wizard World, level-six arrays were also rare, let alone on the Io Continent?

Perhaps only Chaos City, the birthplace of the Supreme Archmage, would possess an array of that caliber.

Levi, in the form of a Dragon Abomination, had the shadow of a blood-colored giant dragon emerge behind him.

With the Scarlet Dragon having reached peak level 5, he could pass through this relatively ordinary array by using the Scarlet Dragon Dharma Idol.

The giant dragon, carrying Levi, turned into blood fog, passing through the gaps and weaknesses between the nodes of the array.

Like using a wall-penetrating technique, he effortlessly infiltrated the Blood Temple.

Just then, a Blood Servant noticed Levi’s trace. Levi promptly contained him within the Ancient Banyan Fairyland and after a round of questioning, learned of the location where the bloodworm resided.

He did not rush to kill the Blood Servant, as that might have alerted the level 5 peak experts within the temple, or even the Blood Banquet Dharma King.

He imprisoned the servant in the fairyland and, with the Hermit Rune, flew towards his destination.

Before long, Levi arrived above the blood pool without trouble.

In the blood pool, a blood-scaled, serpent-like dragon coiled within it, stirring the pool and causing a storm of foulness.

"The legendary Bloodsucking Demon Dragon, unexpectedly found so easily by me."

Levi felt somewhat surreal.

He calmed his mind, checked for any irregularities with his Danger Perception, and carefully observed the surroundings for any array traps or the like.

# Chapter 1452: Three heads and six arms sweep thousands of troops, Red Lotus descends unmatched!

"Very well, it seems as simple as that. I was overthinking," he said.

He suddenly descended.

At the same time, the Holy Grail in his mind shone brightly, and a spatial rift appeared above the Bloodsucking Demon Dragon.

Just as Levi was about to pull it into the fairyland, the Bloodsucking Demon Dragon, sensing danger, instantaneously transformed into a streak of blood and evaded the pulling force from the fairyland.

A thought flickered in Levi’s mind.

He knew that the Ancient Banyan Fairyland was not all-powerful; for example, he could not forcibly pull a conscious level six expert into it.

But he had never imagined that this Bloodsucking Demon Dragon could resist him as well.

The world is so vast, nothing is truly bizarre, Levi learned another lesson today.

Levi, like a Roc spreading its wings, holding a longsword, slashed towards the Bloodsucking Demon Dragon!

Eagle Divine Scripture, Eagle Striking the Sky!

The Eagle Divine Scripture is a combat technique focusing on movement speed. Paired with Levi’s rank five Scarlet Dragon attributes, it was truly powerful.

He quickly caught up to the Bloodsucking Demon Dragon, which opened its huge blood-filled mouth and spewed out a viscous blood-colored flame flow.

The flame flow was cleaved in half by Levi’s sword, dissipating under the wash of Sword Qi.

At the same time, several blood-colored lightning balls appeared around the Bloodsucking Demon Dragon, shooting towards Levi.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

All the lightning balls exploded in the sky, forming continuous blood-colored lightning, transforming into an ocean that engulfed Levi.

In the Blood Sea.

The lightning clung to Levi’s scales like parasitic maggots, as if the blood inside him was being stripped away, evaporating.

"Interesting, quite a formidable sub-dragon species," he said.

He shook his body, took a step forward like a giant striding, picking stars and moon.

The Warlord Catalog, Domineering and Independant!

This move released all the Dragon’s Might within Levi’s body.

An invisible aura swept across, turning into tangible energy fluctuations, stirring up airwaves, emptying the Blood Sea!

Moreover, high in the sky behind Levi, six different but equally majestic giant dragon apparitions stood like Gods at the summit of the clouds, six pairs of indifferent dragon eyes, all focusing intently on the Bloodsucking Demon Dragon.

The Bloodsucking Demon Dragon, as if struck by lightning, couldn’t stop trembling.

The commotion of the battle alarmed the Blood Servant Mage army within the Blood Temple.

Thousands of mages took to the sky, just the aura of fifth-circle alone included more than a dozen sources, among them were three peak level 5 experts.

Number One Blood Servant thundered:

"Audacious demon dragon, daring to intrude into the Magic King’s bedroom, truly seeking your own death. Everyone, form up, besiege the demon dragon!"

Although most of these mages were low-level, their large numbers together made an imposing sight, indeed intimidating.

The three peak level 5 experts took the lead, surrounding Levi.

The Bloodsucking Demon Dragon, a beloved pet of the Dharma King and though a beast, ranked second only to one within the Blood Temple.

If the Dharma King found out that the bloodworm was injured, they would certainly not be spared.

Seeing this, the Bloodsucking Demon Dragon breathed a sigh of relief.

"Damned fellow, actually plotting against Lord Clatshu? Purely ignorant, wait for death!"

It had long been accustomed to a life of luxury and privilege, and aside from the Blood Temple, it didn’t want to go anywhere else.

Meanwhile.

Far in Mo’er Province, the Blood Banquet Dharma King’s face changed.

"Gentlemen, I have some urgent matters to attend to, let’s discuss the rest another day, sorry!"

After saying this, he transformed into a streak of blood, broke through the clouds, and vanished into the sky.

Dear Head Sage frowned and said:

"What’s with this Blood Banquet Dharma King? What could be so important that it surpasses the matter we’re scheming right now?"

Thunderbolt Supreme Mage said:

"It must be because of that Blood Dragon he’s raising. Don’t mind him; let’s continue."

In the sky.

The Blood Banquet Dharma King grimaced.

"These foreigners, truly arrogant, daring to sneak into my home!"

As one of the top Archmages in Io, akin to a god, this was truly unprecedented.

Of course, with his vast army of Blood Servants, even if the foreigner had some capabilities, he should still return empty-handed.

...

Outside.

Dark Ancient Tower, fifth level projection.

The Dragon Abomination, covered in black Demon Scales, was engaged in fierce combat with the blood-colored dragon.

Shortly after, in the projection, thousands of mages, led by three peak level 5 experts, besieged it.

All the viewers were shocked.

"This Dragon Abomination has been missing for so long, and it is still so arrogant when it appears. Seems like it has raided some Supreme Archmage’s den..."

"From what I see, this Dragon Abomination might be slain today, with over a dozen fifth-circle wizards, including that Dragon King Whale breed, there are four at peak level 5, with such a luxurious lineup, no one under the primordial soul can withstand it."

"That’s right... but if Vic were lurking in the shadows, maybe he could use the Flying Secret Sword Flow to slice them one by one, but he certainly can’t face them head-on."

"Master Fire Dragon should also be able to hold his ground, but ultimately he must flee from this place."

For a time, with the reappearance of the Dragon Abomination, the situation grew tense, attracting much attention.

Land of Darkness.

Venerable Dragon Abomination looked up at the highest tiers of the ancient tower, muttering to himself:

"That Purple Crystal from the Amethyst Race has once again reached the Ninth Layer... Could it be, this time, the Amethyst Race will reach the apex?"

The Fire Sovereign’s gaze was deep.

"The tenth level is not a place where the Amethyst Race can enter; they should still stop at the ninth level."

Venerable Dragon Abomination laughed and said:

"You speak as if you’ve been there before."

The Fire Sovereign did not argue.

He had his share in the construction of this ancient tower and naturally knew about it. However, these matters, were not to be disclosed to outsiders.

# Chapter 1453: Three heads and six arms sweep thousands of troops, Red Lotus descends unmatched!

In fact, in the entire Multidimensional Plane, very few even among Level 10 Strongmen know the true nature of the ancient tower.

The Fire Sovereign said with a smile,

"Speaking of your Dragon Abomination kin, their last hope hasn’t shown up in a long time. I’m afraid it’s met its demise inside."

The Dragon Abomination Venerable’s expression turned cold as he snorted,

"You’re overthinking it. Based on what I know about it, it must be pulling off some big stunt right now!"

Speaking of the devil, and he shall appear.

On the fifth level of the ancient tower, the projected light flared up, pushing aside all other projections as if it were about to display the most exciting scene.

Within the image,

the familiar figure of the Dragon Abomination stood guard alone, facing thousands of enemies with a defiant expression and a wild wolf’s laugh.

The Dragon Abomination Venerable’s face was full of pride as he said to the Fire Sovereign,

"See... nobody understands the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination better than I do."

...

The Blood God Palace.

Levi, sword in hand and astride his steed, let out a roar.

Lion King’s Roar!

His overbearing presence swept through, complemented by his domineering and independent Huang of the Dragon’s Might!

A group of Low-level Mages were either stunned or scared to death.

The domain of Heaven’s Net Deception descended once again, dragging everyone into the endless Nightmare.

Under this three-layer Divine Skill, the legs of those left standing shook with fright.

Night fell.

Twenty stories tall, the Three-headed Dragon God Dharma Body with three heads and six arms emerged with an invincible presence that touched the sky.

The Nightmare Fog spread out from it as the center, enveloping the entire Blood God Palace.

Whether it was the Bloodsucking Demon Dragon or the other three peak Level 5 creatures, all fell into it, their perceptions greatly affected.

Levi moved through it, intending to take the Bloodsucking Demon Dragon away before dealing a destructive blow to the place.

He was worried that if the situation dragged on any longer, and someone possessed a Level 6 Divine Talisman or a Supreme Archmage arrived, he would be in danger.

Soon, Levi found the Bloodsucking Demon Dragon. This creature had actually hidden back in the blood pool again, relying on the power of bloodlines to recklessly unleash blood-red lightning. The lightning had a vast range of attack, and as a result, it injured many of its own allies by mistake...

To prevent the Bloodsucking Demon Dragon from using that method to escape again, Levi held the Golden Snake Divine Palace and slammed it down from the sky.

Now, his Golden Snake Breathing Technique had also advanced for twenty years. With the increase in Proficiency, the suppression power of the Golden Snake Divine Palace had grown slightly stronger than before.

The Bloodsucking Demon Dragon was suddenly caught and thrashed wildly within the divine palace. Cracks spread across the surface of the palace.

As it was about to escape, a spatial rift emerged, sucking the Bloodsucking Demon Dragon into it.

The rift closed, and Levi, looking at the Holy Grail in his mind, breathed a sigh of relief.

He could leave the rest to God Nick and the Black Lotus Beast.

Within the Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison,

the Bloodsucking Demon Dragon looked around at the hellish scenery with a face full of terror.

A Black-Scaled Giant Beast, immense as a mountain, appeared, emitting an aura even stronger than the Dragon’s.

Its ancestral memory told it,

This was the strongest sub-dragon species... the Black Lotus Beast.

Boom!

The Black Lotus Beast lashed its tail, swatting the Bloodsucking Demon Dragon away.

The Bloodsucking Demon Dragon, like a kite with its string cut, crashed to the ground.

It got up just to be smashed underground by another colossal iron structure falling from the sky.

Rumble!

God Nick held his longsword and pinned the Bloodsucking Demon Dragon’s wings to the ground.

The Black Lotus Beast lunged forward, its thick dragon claws wrapping around the Bloodsucking Demon Dragon’s head while Nick pryed its jaw open.

The Black Lotus Beast opened its huge mouth; pitch black breath already brewing within.

Feeling the overwhelming attack about to be unleashed, the Bloodsucking Demon Dragon knew that if it did not surrender now... up next, the Black Lotus Beast’s breath would be fired "mouth to mouth" straight into it, churning its insides to pieces and tearing its body in half.

"Big brother, don’t kill me, I surrender..."

The Bloodsucking Demon Dragon spoke with a human voice, recognizing the Black Lotus Beast as its big brother on the spot.

The Black Lotus Beast was taken aback:

"You can speak human language too?"

...

Outside.

The Three-Headed Dragon God swung his sword wildly, stripping the entire blood pool with his Sword Qi, which the Holy Grail then collected within.

By this time, the Nightmare Fog arranged by Levi had already been broken by other Archmages.

The Three-Headed Dragon God was exposed in front of all the mages.

An overwhelming barrage of attacks came hurtling towards him.

Six Dharma Idols appeared, but they only resisted for a moment before being torn apart.

However, using this opportunity, Levi used the power of the void and disappeared from the spot.

"Damn it, he got away!"

"Lord Clatshu has disappeared too!"

The Blood Servants looked around.

In an instant, the void above shattered.

With one step, the Dragon Abomination emerged, swinging his longsword in a Thunder Half Moon Slash, enveloping the Sword Qi with lightning, bringing down another large number of mages.

"This big guy didn’t run away!"

A figure in Red Armor, exuding a domineering aura, stood atop the head of the central Dragon God.

His right hand facing the sky, endless gathers of radiance converged into a bloom of world-ending Red Lotus.

After pressing down on the Red Lotus, he left via void travel without looking back.

Tumultuous heat waves twisted the sky above.

The Red Lotus Purgatory descended once again!

The terrifying heat swept through, instantly melting the roof of the Blood Temple.

One after another, Blood Servants melted away like ice and snow, evaporating completely.

Three peak Level 5 Blood Servants used their spells to fight against the Red Lotus.

As the Red Lotus bore down, it finally collided with the Blood God Palace and exploded.

Waves of red flames spread out in all directions, reducing everything in its path to ash!

The fifth-circle array that shrouded the realm could no longer withstand such a level of energy attack.

Thousands of array nodes were destroyed in an instant.

The array flickered out like a group of LED lights losing power, quickly extinguishing.

At the center of the explosion, two of the three peak Level 5 Blood Servants died, and one was left severely injured.

If the Level 5 Blood Servants ended up like this, the fate of the other servants could only be imagined.

Within the glow of the fire.

The Dragon Abomination returned once more through void travel.

With a casual swing of his sword, he killed the remaining severely wounded Level 5.

He quickly picked up the spoils of war that hadn’t been destroyed in the explosion and left via blink travel, jumping back and forth as if having no cooldown on the ability.

As the Blood God Palace melted away, the horrifying scene below was revealed.

Deep underground, were cells dense as a Hive.

Within, countless mages, wizards, alien races, and transcendent creatures were imprisoned.

Hidden deep underground, they had avoided the terrible explosion.

Their emaciated bodies, covered in scars, were all connected by tubes used to draw blood, leading to the blood pool crater where the Bloodsucking Demon Dragon resided.

Now that the cells were shattered and the power of the arrays that had imprisoned them suddenly dissipated.

Sunlight shone on the face of a wizard who smiled at seeing the daylight again.

"Free at last."

Who knows how much later.

A streak of blood-light descended from the sky—it was the Blood Banquet Dharma King.

His eyes, dark as stagnant water, looked upon the leveled Blood Temple, the scattered Blood Servants, and the now deserted, emptied Blood Nest that many had fled.

"Demon dragon, I will make it so there’s no place for you in all of Io!"

# Chapter 1454: The Strongest Creature Under the Primordial Soul, a Blood Battle Rises with the Three Armies!

Ancient Saint Plane.

Dusk Holy Temple.

On the training grounds, knights spilled their blood, swinging their weapons time and again, practicing combat techniques.

The advanced combat techniques from the barbarian tribes greatly enriched the Knights’ combat skills.

The knights’ realms were far too inferior compared to Levi’s, so they couldn’t directly master the barbarian battle techniques.

These profound battle techniques were modified by the 18 Twilight Cavalry to suit the unique path of the Knights.

"Come and see, after many years, the monster with three heads and six arms has returned!"

In the projection of the fifth level of the Dark Ancient Tower.

Fist to flesh, every move shook the heavens, the intense battles invigorated the knights.

Ultimately.

The monster single-handedly, with the fire of Red Lotus, annihilated the army of mages like heavenly troops and generals, and left with elegance.

"So strong, this is truly invincible under the primordial soul!"

"One day, if I could have one-tenth the strength of this monster, I would die without any regrets!"

"I’m not asking for much, one percent would be enough."

...

Human realm.

Even though it was daytime, a faint red moon appeared in the sky.

Under the red moon, the ancient members of the Blood Clan in Nora slowly awoke.

A muscular man sat alone amidst ruins, which had once been a gathering place for the Blood Clan but now, he had leveled it to the ground.

From high above, one could vaguely see a crater in the shape of a dragon’s claw, several miles in diameter.

He was Dragon.

"The influence of the Blood River Will on this world is growing stronger; it seems to have become even more potent..."

He looked towards the fifth level of the ancient tower.

"This mysterious member of the Dragon Bloodline is getting stronger with each appearance, continually reshaping my understanding of him... With so many characteristics of the Dragon Clan, could it be that the Dragon Clan in the Multidimensional Plane is planning something big?"

...

Endless Sea.

Witch’s Family.

Triss’s Cabin.

Triss, who had been secluded for a while, lay in her bathtub, stretching her body comfortably.

She nestled her long beautiful legs, sipping red wine, while reviewing the images of Anya over the years.

"That bald guy from the Ocean Abyss Alliance knows well that Anya is my son, yet he dares to touch him. Better not die inside the ancient tower, or I’ll sort you out when you come out!"

Of course, seeing Anya’s advancement to fifth circle, and surviving a close encounter with a top talent like Mangang, Triss also breathed a sigh of relief and felt comforted.

The purpose of letting Anya enter the ancient tower was also fulfilled.

"Mom’s hairpin, just lost like that, this kid..."

She sighed helplessly.

Reflecting on Anya’s projections in the ancient tower over these years.

Triss realized that this kid seemed to have survived calamities by sheer luck, which seemed a bit too good.

That made her think of Levi, who had disappeared for sixty years, and the agreement between her and Levi.

Could it be that Levi had been helping Anya secretly all this time?

Triss was sure that Levi was in the ancient tower, definitely under a different identity.

Since Anya had reached fifth circle, it made no sense for Levi to still be fourth circle.

With Levi’s abilities, it was highly probable that he was also in the ancient tower’s ranking, it just wasn’t clear which one he was...

She looked through the profiles of the dark horses that had emerged in the tower over the years, trying to identify him through the process of elimination.

First excluding those who were well-known outside the tower, with organizations and clear identities, the list was narrowed down considerably.

The first one she saw was "Master Fire Dragon" who landed directly at the top of the list.

"This one’s too handsome, and lacks a masculine aura, doesn’t match Levi’s temperament at all. A person can change his appearance, but it’s hard to change his inherent temperament, so he’s basically out!"

Master Fire Dragon, she had a faint impression of him, and she was initially surprised and puzzled by his sudden rise to the top.

But after seeing his battle record, she understood.

"With one strike, annihilate six fifth-circle wizards, and defeat a fifth-circle perfectionist... Are the young folks these days all this strong?"

Triss opened her mouth slightly in surprise.

"Faceless Wizard, third on the list, identity mysterious, suspected to be a nomadic wizard, has killed fifth-circle perfection opponents several times, skilled in spells but also possessing commendable body refining cultivation, true identity unknown... Hmm, this one is suspicious."

Triss tapped her chin with her finger, seriously pondering and analyzing.

"Death’s Blade, Victor, founder of the Flying Secret Sword Cult, has numerous followers, seventh on the list, rarely acts, otherwise his ranking could be higher. The two times he acted, once he killed a peak fifth-circle Archmage, and another time he killed a fifth-circle perfection wizard, note, both kills were from tens of miles away...

Interesting, this Victor’s approach and ideas are really good, it’s not unbelievable it might be Levi in disguise."

"White Robed Gandalf, tenth on the list, suspected to have mastered the path of Wizard Kane, skilled in body tempering spells, with an unmatched physical body, kind-hearted, has saved nomadic wizards in peril several times, now holds high prestige in various gathering places of nomadic wizards in the Wizard World, hailed as the Light of the Nomadic Wizards..."

After reviewing the list.

Triss tilted her head, thinking.

Somehow, all these guys seemed like Levi, yet not quite like him...

Not until she saw the latest projection of the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination exhibiting divine powers and sweeping through armies single-handedly, did her heart stir.

"Could this kid have changed his species just to escape scrutiny? But this Dragon Abomination is too strong, although he’s excellent, he shouldn’t have this level of strength..."

With Triss’s keen insight from years of cultivation, she had seen countless so-called "strongest under the primordial soul" in her lifetime.

# Chapter 1455: The Strongest Creature Under the Primordial Soul, Turmoil Arises in the Blood Battle of the Three Armies!

But not a single one could achieve battle records like the Dragon Abomination.

Moreover, judging by its fighting, it seemed completely at ease, as if it had not given its all yet.

...

Wizard World.

The reemergence of the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination undeniably reignited a blazing fire in the ancient tower battle, which was close to its conclusion.

The wizards had thought that the "Master Fire Dragon," with his own power, had set the record ceiling by instantly wiping out six fifth-circle wizards.

But the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination taught them a harsh lesson.

It was unbelievable. So many level 5 wizards, including three at the peak level 5, were utterly powerless before the Dragon Abomination’s multi-limbed might and the world-ending Red Lotus, eventually leading to their complete annihilation.

This was the epitome of one man holding the pass against ten thousand enemies, with no exaggeration for dramatic effect.

In light of this,

The few supporters of the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination in the Wizard World finally had a moment to puff out their chests.

"The fact proves that in the face of the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination, the Master Fire Dragon and the likes of Lord Victor are not worth mentioning!"

"What does the strongest human beneath the primordial soul amount to? This is the strongest life form beneath the primordial soul!"

"Give it some more time, and it might be able to stand shoulder to shoulder with the primordial soul despite its rank five body!"

...

Land of Darkness.

The carefree laughter of the Dragon Abomination Venerable shook the surrounding void into trembling.

"Hahaha, Fire Sovereign, wasn’t I right? Tell me honestly, with your perspective as the top entity across the Pan-Plane, how do you rate this kid’s performance in his recent battle?"

The Fire Sovereign remained silent.

Indeed, this kid had managed to stir some waves in his tranquil heart.

After some thought, the Fire Sovereign spoke indifferently:

"If he can survive in the upcoming grand era and endure to the end... perhaps one day, there will be a place for him among the Pan-Plane’s level-10 entities."

The Dragon Abomination Venerable said:

"Across this Pan-Plane, there aren’t many who have earned such comments from an old fellow who has lived for a million years... No matter whether he truly is a Dragon Abomination or not, he has already gained my approval."

The Fire Sovereign said:

"Don’t tell me you’re thinking of taking on another disciple... You’re leading them astray."

The Dragon Abomination Venerable snorted coldly.

Everyone in the world knew that he, "Teacher Scourge," had disciples all over the world. How could they say he was leading them astray?

It was a complete slander!

...

Half a month has passed since Levi stole from the home of the Blood Banquet Dharma King.

Sea of Stars.

Dangerous territory.

In the depths of the mist.

Levi emerged from the Scarlet Dark Dimension.

After leaving the Blood-Colored Tomb, Levi had made his way to the Sea of Stars.

How could the Blood Banquet Dharma King find him?

He entered the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, where within a huge blood pool, he encountered the Bloodsucking Demon Dragon.

The Bloodsucking Demon Dragon had already been tamed by Levi, especially since it saw that even the strongest sub-dragon, the Black Lotus Beast, had submitted; it found peace of mind.

Through the introductions by the Black Lotus Beast and the Earthquake Dragon siblings, it came to clearly understand the situation within the Dragon Palace Organization.

It learned that the one who had captured it that day was Lord Dragon King himself.

And this paradise land was a secret base of the Dragon Palace Organization.

Clatshu’s body had originally contained the enslavement tracking mark of the Blood Banquet Dharma King, but it had been removed by senior Mana.

During this time, the Bloodsucking Demon Dragon had become accustomed to life in the Dragon Palace.

After all, Levi directly moved its favorite blood pool into this place.

Once the blood pool dried up, Levi would simply use normal methods to feed the Bloodsucking Demon Dragon.

The power of the Bloodsucking Demon Dragon was somewhat less than that of the Black Lotus Beast, but it was also at the standard of peak level 5.

It flew at tremendous speed, like lightning, and could also release a type of negative energy attack called "Crimson Chain Explosion."

This attack, much like Levi’s exotic thunder "Black Oblivion Thunder," had a similar philosophy.

Its power was formidable, and upon contamination, it was like a relentless maggot in the bones, causing the victim’s blood to boil and their veins to burst, leading to death.

However, Levi’s body was extremely robust, so naturally, this did not affect him.

Overall, the Bloodsucking Demon Dragon not only solved Levi’s problem with the Crimson Dragon Secret Medicine for a long time but also joined "God Nick" and the "Black Lotus Beast" as a member of the "Beating Three People Group."

With the aid of the Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison, it’s not just ordinary Fifth-Circle Perfection that can be handled, but even peak level 5 Amethyst Race individuals could be beaten senseless in minutes.

As for the spoils of the level 5 Archmages that Levi plundered, they were rather unremarkable, merely some garbage that Levi had no interest in.

It was better than nothing, at the very least.

Of course, the haul wasn’t completely without merit.

In the storage ring of someone unknown, Levi found an ancient black parchment entitled "Shadow Demon Secret Book," authored by "anonymous Shadow Wizard."

This must have been the spoils collected from the wizards who had entered the ancient tower with their Blood Servants.

Judging by its age, the Shadow Wizard must have been an ancient wizard from the Shadow School of Thought. However, with the title "Shadow" being common, it was impossible to determine their true identity.

The "Shadow Demon Secret Book" recorded numerous odd and rare spells and secret techniques of the Shadow Faction.

Among them was one that Levi and many primordial soul wizards would find intriguing: the "Shadow Parasitic Technique."

At first glance, this technique might seem mundane, but after reading through it, Levi couldn’t contain his excitement.

The secret technique turned out to be akin to the "Body Outside Embodiment Method" from the cultivation novels of his previous life.

After cultivation, one could separate a "Shadow Avatar" from oneself.

This Shadow Avatar was similar to the Flame Ghost Avatar and was an indispensable part of Levi’s being.

It was an independent life form, yet its consciousness and thoughts originated from Levi himself.

# Chapter 1456: The strongest creature under the primordial soul, the storm rises from the blood battle of the three armies!

That is to say, its main "computing power" was also split from Levi himself, possessing relatively higher "intelligence" as well.

This has its pros and cons.

The disadvantage is that such a duplication isn’t particularly intelligent, and often, it still troubles the original’s mind.

The advantage is that there’s no need to worry about the most common problem with duplicates:

"Duplication devours the original."

In the realm of technological civilization, this is simply known as "intelligent mechanical crisis" or "artificial intelligence crisis."

For Levi, a tool-like duplication doesn’t need much intelligence.

He was just curious if this kind of duplicate could be cultivated, whether it could share some of his cultivation work like the "Flame Ghost Avatar."

For instance... the cultivation of body tempering techniques.

Over the years, due to time constraints, he had completely halted the cultivation of "Bronze Statue Body Tempering Technique."

The newly acquired "Eight-Armed Demon God Body Tempering Technique," he had not even started.

Besides, there were also a stack of other body tempering techniques piling up.

He had always wanted a duplication that could automatically cultivate body tempering techniques to take his place.

This way, he could relax a bit, and now it seemed he was finally seeing the dawn.

Thus, the Holy Infant clone focuses on "skills," the body-tempering clone on "cultivation of the body."

The workload for the original was undoubtedly much lighter. Of course, all these hinged on whether the Shadow Avatar could automatically cultivate the body tempering technique.

Levi briefly skimmed through it and found that to cultivate this secret technique, the following preparations were needed:

First, one "Shadow Demon Crystal Core," the stronger, the better. The Shadow Demon is a relatively notorious demon, found on both the "Shadow Plane" and the "Abyssal Plane." They can freely travel through the "Shadow Dimension", delve into the nightmares of beings, stir up the fears inside their hearts, and at the same time, they can also parasitize within the shadows of creatures, slowly absorbing their memories and consciousness, altering the subconscious. Eventually, they usurp the individual’s personality. It’s a monster as unpredictable and unavoidable as the "Mind Flayers."

A Shadow Demon capable of producing a crystal core must certainly be a rank five or higher demon. Levi planned to leave this to the Mind Flayers to scout for any existing Shadow Demons amongst the demon race. With the connection through the Mind Flayers, it should be relatively easy to obtain one.

Second, one "Host God Fruit," which is much more difficult to obtain than the "Shadow Demon Crystal Core" since it is a genuine level 6 material. Previously at the Star Auction in the Endless Sea, a "Soul Splitting Fruit" had appeared once.

The two are similar, yet different. The function of the Soul Splitting Fruit is to split the primordial soul, thereby giving birth to a "second primordial soul" for cultivating a Body Outside Embodiment, but it’s only usable by a primordial soul and has significant side effects. It can easily lead to a split, allowing the Body Outside Embodiment to fully develop its self-consciousness, even attempting to devour the original!

The Host God Fruit, on the other hand, is much advanced compared to the "Soul Splitting Fruit." First, it doesn’t require a primordial soul level to use, and secondly, "hosting a spirit" means hosting a trace of spiritual consciousness in the fruit, which through secret technique, allows the fruit to become the brain of the "Shadow Avatar."

Third, one "Parasitic Shell." Similar to the "Possession Container" of a primordial soul wizard, it’s best if it is a wizard, and the higher the inherent talent, the better.

Beyond that, a wealth of other rare materials was needed, which even Levi couldn’t help but click his tongue at.

"Good grief, it truly deserves its name as the Body Outside Embodiment method, just the preparatory work is this troublesome, better to go back and discuss it, I can first gather some materials in the ancient tower."

Out of all the materials, actually the most difficult to come by is the "Host God Fruit," which is hard to find.

Temporarily putting away the "Shadow Demon Secret Book," Levi looked into the distance.

In the mist, the Holy Infant clone quietly arrived. He said,

"Here are seven incomplete oddities, recently gathered cultivation resources, and more than a thousand level 4 divine talismans..."

Levi nodded his head and accepted them peacefully.

"You set off first to the Holy Fire Plateau. Hide around the Nine Cities Alliance settlement, and keep a distance so as not to be discovered by the primordial soul wizards."

The Holy Infant nodded, responding,

"Understood."

Then he turned and left, his figure vanishing into the fog.

Returning to Fire Dragon Island.

The Holy Infant then began to claim that he was in seclusion, no longer accepting commitments for weapon refinement, with the reopening time undecided.

This left many newly advanced Fifth-Circle Wizards quite disappointed; they had all been eager for Master Fire Dragon to refine wizard tools for them.

As everyone knows, "Fire Dragon products, guaranteed top quality!"

Of course, Mia temporarily took down the contact information of these Fifth-Circle Wizards, for continued cooperation once back in the Wizard World.

Now that Master Fire Dragon’s reputation had been established, Levi did not plan to waste this resource.

Once back, he would find a place in the Wizard World, open a wizard tool shop, and make a substantial profit.

After announcing his seclusion.

The Holy Infant quietly left and headed to the Holy Fire Plateau.

Of course, it wasn’t just the Holy Infant, South of Io, including the White Robe Wizard Association and many other forces.

Hearing the news of the Nine Cities Alliance and the Amethyst Race’s decisive battle, all quietly proceeded to see if they could profit from the situation.

Levi took a few days to rest in the Sea of Stars, contemplating his next plans.

Inside Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Mia’s beautiful eyes blinked in surprise at the stack of golden leaves in Levi’s hand.

"How many from the Golden Absolutes have you killed?"

Levi shook his head, smiling,

"I got these from another wizard, thanks for the trouble, Senior Mia."

Mia pursed her lips, her jade hand taking the golden leaves, her expression pleased as she said:

# Chapter 1457: The strongest creature under the primordial soul, the storm rises from the blood battle of the three armies!

"No problem."

It was visible that Mana, who initially was reluctant to take lives, had gradually grown to quite enjoy it.

It couldn’t be helped; each time he absorbed the "Divine Tree Power" from the Golden Ancient Tree, the feeling of his divine tree essence within increasing was simply... too exhilarating, bringing a climax-like pleasure of vigorous growth.

...

Holy Brilliance Calendar 1227, Month of Northern Wind.

Holy Fire Plateau.

A certain Great Rift.

With the earth-shattering bellow of an elephant.

A black beast at the mid-stage of level 5, the Saw-toothed Elephant, roughly the size of a small hill, was charging. Like a massive locomotive, the airflow from its high-speed movement was powerful enough to pull the giant boulders from the cliffs on either side, crushing them completely. Its trunk, like a long whip, broke through the air with an ear-piercing sound, and when it hit the Earth, it left a deep trench.

Under the relentless attack of the elephant’s trunk, a figure, as agile as a gray hawk, was able to turn danger into safety each time, all the while remaining calm and composed.

Levi, bare-chested, showed off his muscular build without utilizing any special form.

"Lion King Battle Technique – Lion Pouncing Elephant!"

He roared, his presence groundbreaking, the shockwave of his voice shattering the nearby low-level black beasts directly.

Simultaneously.

His arm muscles expanded as he suddenly leapt down, his hands, like lion’s claws, pouncing onto the neck of the Saw-toothed Elephant.

An invisible aura enveloped the elephant, like a lion of the African savanna throttling a buffalo.

Crack, crack!

Under Levi’s aerial assault, the impregnable skin of the Saw-toothed Elephant was torn apart by his sheer hands, the blood spurting out like a fountain, shooting up into the sky.

The head of the elephant was forcibly ripped off by Levi, and its body twitched on the ground before ultimately becoming completely lifeless.

"The fifth level of the Lion King Battle Technique is amazing. Tearing apart wild giant elephants by hand... And I’ve only just entered the fifth level. Once I fully master it, the power will be even greater."

Levi dressed himself and started collecting the scattered black beast corpses into his storage ring.

During the wait for the big battle to begin, he didn’t waste any time but practiced combat techniques while collecting black beast materials.

After leaving the ancient tower, it would become more difficult to find black beasts in such concentrated numbers. Hence, it was better to stock up now and let Long feast on them.

Several days later.

Levi left the rift and flew towards the direction of the Nine Cities Alliance.

According to intelligence from Beske, the Nine Cities Alliance had already been attacked.

Contrary to everyone’s expectations, the main attackers weren’t the Amethyst Race, but... the black beasts.

...

Holy Fire Plateau.

The Sky Fire Fortress floated mid-air, surrounded by a dense army of black beasts that had besieged it from all sides, more overwhelming than the previous Black Beast Tide!

Most notably, within the vast army of black beasts, there were two mountain-like colossal beasts, each standing a hundred stories tall.

One of them stood erect, resembling a giant ape.

The giant ape’s black fur stood up like steel needles. However, its head was fleshless, revealing only a skull that flickered with pitch-black Demon Fire.

Its chest was robust, muscles bulging, and holding a pristine white bone of a giant beast’s leg in its pillar-like Long Arms, covered with bone spurs and barely discernable rugged patterns, likely a rare treasure in itself.

Transcendent creatures of level 6 and above, though unlike the so-called demon beasts from Levi’s past life that could transform, didn’t lack intelligence compared to humans.

Especially such ape-like creatures, using simple tools and even crafting crude treasures, was nothing out of the ordinary.

Inside the Sky Fire Fortress, Beske’s face was sullen as he muttered to himself:

"That’s the Sixth-level Black Beast Lord, Skull Ape King. Possessing tremendous strength, moving mountains and hills is merely trivial for it."

The other colossal beast was a blue bird with a wingspan close to a kilometer, its form resembling an egret. With a long slender beak, neck, and legs, the blue feathers radiated a forbidding chill, causing black beasts within a ten-mile radius to consciously steer clear, lest they become frozen stiff over time.

Gomez, his eyes filled with dread, exclaimed:

"A Sixth-level Black Beast Lord, Ice Egret King, and it’s a black beast born with an ice domain..."

Beyond that, the myriad flying black beasts and the land-dwelling ones had completely encircled the Sky Fire Fortress.

Among them, rank five black beasts numbered in the hundreds, far surpassing the number of Fifth-Circle Wizards within the city.

"What’s going on here? Hasn’t the Black Beast Tide already passed? Why are there so many black beasts emerging again?"

"I don’t know, it must be the Amethyst Race behind this mischief."

"Don’t worry, we have the Sky Fire Fortress, a Level 7 Treasure, and with Lord Roman defending, the defense is impregnable. No matter how many of them come, they’ll only meet their deaths!"

Lord Roman stood atop the castle, gazing into the distance, his voice cold as he said:

"The level 6 from the Amethyst Race can come out now."

In the void of the wilderness ahead.

A figure, holding a sinister blood-red flower, suddenly descended.

As General Suka appeared, the surrounding black beasts went into a frenzy, with the two level 6 creatures charging toward him.

Lord Roman’s expression changed, and he shouted angrily:

"This... Is this the Nine-leaf Blood Datura? You Amethyst Race, resorting to such despicable and filthy tactics!"

Suka looked at the charging black beast lords, the purple light in his hands intensifying as he completely turned the Nine-leaf Blood Datura into powder.

Puffing out his chest, he blew out a breath, and the world roared with rage as the gales tumbled, scattering countless black beasts.

Billions of scent particles drifted into the wilderness surrounding the Nine Cities Alliance, even sticking to the array.

In an instant, the black beast horde, having lost their target, charged like frenzied piranhas, following the scent, causing the earth to change color and tremble with fear.

# Chapter 1458: The strongest creature under the primordial soul, the storm rises from the blood battle of the three armies!

"Compared to wizards, our Amethyst Race’s level of slyness can only be described as child’s play,"

Sulca laughed heartily.

"Oh saints above, bear witness to us slaughtering the invaders, to bring glory to the Holy Clan!"

Streams of purple light surged from all directions.

In the face of the vast hordes of black beasts, they seemed insignificant, yet each one radiated an aura of undeniable dominance.

"The Strongest Tribe!"

Their cries swept through the air, ripping the sky asunder.

The arrays surrounding the Sky Fire Fortress flashed wildly.

Beske Taylor called out loudly,

"Don’t panic, everyone. The Sky Fire Fortress is protected by a Sixth-circle array, an unbreakable defense. All units will fight in shifts, prioritizing the flying black beasts and the long-distance ones attacking the array to prevent energy depletion. The black beast army is vast; prepare for a protracted battle."

In an instant, the well-trained wizard army dispersed to every corner within the city. Under the leadership of Fifth-Circle Wizards, they engaged in battle with the black beast army.

Gomez approached Roman and asked,

"Lord, the ancient tower is about to close, and although we haven’t completely explored the Holy Fire Plateau, it is mostly done... Can we use the Sky Fire Fortress to travel through the void directly, leaving this place to avoid meaningless battles? After all, killing black beasts isn’t very valuable."

Their original intention was to take this opportunity to hunt down some from the Amethyst Race, but now, it seemed the main enemy had become the black beasts.

Roman spoke indifferently,

"You make sense, but the Sky Fire Fortress was damaged in the previous battles and can only perform ordinary flight, unable to travel through the void... Of course, I could use control spells to shrink it and escape with it, but what about all the wizards inside the city? Should we expose them all to the enemy? So, tell these people, if they want to live, they need to kill all the enemies. With me here, the sky won’t fall!"

Roman was full of confidence.

Gomez had nothing more to say, but he began to have second thoughts.

With three level six experts on the enemy side and only one on theirs, how could they fight?

High above the battlefield, a few unassuming Flying Scythe Beasts circled in the Wind Disaster Stratum.

A thousand miles away.

Levi and the Holy Infant, each in a different direction, watched covertly.

"Two black beast lords, one Amethyst Race general, one primordial soul wizard... This is an unprecedented grand melee."

It was also his first time witnessing a war of this scale.

"I can’t go out now; the level six experts haven’t started fighting yet. If they discover me, I’ll be in big trouble."

The battlefield was like a meat grinder, with one black beast after another dying, their corpses strewn across the wilderness. Levi watched until his eyes grew weary.

"After this haul, whether it’s crafting talismans or Long, we won’t have to worry about black beast materials for a long time."

Originally, Levi had intended to scavenge corpses from the Amethyst Race, but now he realized that compared to the tens of thousands of black beast corpses, that was nothing.

Using the Flying Scythe Beast drones, Levi continuously monitored the battlefield.

The black beasts’ first surge was quickly quelled by the arrays.

It was clear that the Nine Cities Alliance had already rehearsed this many times over.

All wizards were divided into different combat groups, taking turns in battle.

Once they almost depleted their spiritual force and spell power, they would rotate out for a rest.

This way, there were always wizards available to protect the array’s side and clear out the black beasts.

Roman, with his arms crossed over the void, exuded a magnificent presence. This day’s battle would undoubtedly be projected to the Wizard World.

Let the world witness the might of the Burning School of Thought.

...

Meanwhile.

Outside the Dark Ancient Tower.

This unprecedented, massive-scale battle drew the attention of countless individuals.

The Burning School of Thought was ablaze with excitement.

"Burn, burn, burn! Let the flames purify everything!"

"This is the School that birthed the current Grand Council Chairman!"

"We are number one!"

Of course, the other Wizard Schools also hoped that the Nine Cities Alliance would be victorious. This was the fundamental sense of a common civilization.

In the Land of Darkness.

Suddenly, a purple projection appeared beside the Dragon Abomination Venerable.

His towering form reached the sky, covered in various ferocious scars.

The Fire Sovereign laughed,

"Amethyst Saint, you’ve also come... Oh, it’s just a projection. I wondered how you dared leave the Amethyst Plane, being so close to Nora."

The Amethyst Saint sneered,

"I’ve come to witness the children of the Holy Clan shatter the self-esteem of those self-righteous wizards."

Two Pan-Plane top five powerhouses conversed while the Dragon Abomination Venerable silently watched the battle, not intervening.

As the most knowledgeable being about the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination in the Pan-Plane,

It intuitively felt that the youngster wouldn’t miss such a festive occasion.

Perhaps, in time, he would bring a great surprise.

...

At the edge of the Holy Fire Plateau.

Where the black beasts, Amethyst Race, and the Nine Cities Alliance’s armies clashed, shadows lurked in concealment.

Like Levi, they all awaited the moment when the clam and snipe struggle, and the fisherman profits.

In a valley.

The Rust Dragon Wizard gazed into the distance, with Fifth-Circle Perfection wizards Alexandra and Elsie by his side.

Alexandra laughed,

"This spectacle makes me doubt whether the Nine Cities Alliance can hold on..."

Elsie said,

"Even if they hold, the Nine Cities Alliance will surely be severely weakened and gravely hurt..."

The Rust Dragon Wizard commented lightly,

"Let’s see how Roman deals with this."

At the edge of the battlefield.

Levi’s Danger Perception was constantly triggered.

"There must be level six experts hidden around, with the same intentions as me... Those too far from the South probably didn’t come, but Rust Senior likely did."

# Chapter 1459: The strongest creature under the primordial soul, the storm rises from the blood battle of the three armies!

With that thought, Levi entered the Holy Grail.

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Mana was immersed in the pleasure of absorbing the power of the divine tree.

Levi spoke earnestly,

"Madam, I may need your help soon, but I’m not sure when."

Mana’s face flushed, she exhaled a scent of grass and wood, saying,

"Can do."

Levi’s heart was gladdened, and he felt more at ease.

On the sea surface.

The shell demon mistress and the Shell Demon Clan were feeding the extraordinary shells.

Upon seeing Levi, the mistress moved like a lotus, slightly bowed, and softly said,

"Lord, what are your orders?"

Levi asked,

"Get the level 6 lightning pillars ready, we may need them soon."

The shell demon mistress said,

"Understood!"

It looked like the lord was planning to hunt a level 6 being? The thought was thrilling.

Levi returned to the outside world and put away the Holy Grail.

"We’ll have to play it by ear next. Skull Ape King, Ice Egret King, Sulca, Roman, these four level 6 experts in fierce combat, if someone gets seriously injured and flees upon death’s door. Relying on Mana and the level 6 Italian Cannon, hunting a level 6... might be achievable!" f

A rank five facing a level 6 isn’t impossible, provided you have level 6 abilities, as they say,

"Fight level 6 with level 6."

And Levi had three such means.

Mana, Ancient Shell Palace, level 6 divine talisman—though he would rather not use the talisman unless absolutely necessary.

On the battlefield.

The Wolf Teeth Bone Stick wielded by the Ape King could gather a meteorite about a mile in diameter with every swing.

From a hundred miles away, he hurled it in long-distance attacks.

Wherever the meteorite flew, the void shattered, and air waves rolled back.

Such a level 6 method could only be withstood by the firepower of Sky Fire Fortress and by Roman.

Other Fifth-Circle Wizards would be crushed instantly.

Within Sky Fire Fortress, one alchemy cannon after another shot into the sky, shattering all the meteorites.

The Ice Egret King spat out ice-blue flame flows, which Roman countered with spells.

Relying on Sky Fire Fortress, Roman alone easily fended off two black beast lords.

As for Sulca, this provocateur was now hiding in the shadows, waiting for an opportunity.

After a tentative attack, the giant beasts retreated for the time being.

Roman’s face was solemn, no longer as relaxed as at the start.

Gomez said,

"Lord, even though Sky Fire Fortress can’t perform Void Teleportation, normal flying is no problem, right?"

Roman asked,

"What are you getting at?"

Gomez said,

"Since the White Robe Wizard Association refuses to help us, let’s take these black beasts and make the first move. We could also go to the cities of the empires, use those local mages to exhaust the enemy forces... in any case, we can’t keep stalling here."

Roman revealed a sinister smile.

"Send me the coordinates of the nearest city without a level 6 presence and that of the White Robe Wizard Association to the Holy Fire Plateau... Let’s heat things up in the whole of Io."

After a half-day battle, the black beasts hadn’t taken Sky Fire Fortress.

Sulca’s face was ashen.

"Damn Level 7 Treasure, if it weren’t for this artifact’s shelter, the Nine Cities Alliance would have been obliterated long ago!"

All of a sudden.

Sky Fire Fortress burst into a blazing light that reached for the heavens.

Upon the array, an invisible shockwave swept across, knocking all the black beasts that were lying on top into the air, shattering some of them!

Boom, boom, boom!

On one side of the Sky Fire Fortress, something like a gigantic barrel extended.

Some curious black beasts flew over, trying to crawl inside.

A blue flame tail, stretching a kilometer long, burst out, instantly melting and evaporating the beasts.

The Sky Fire Fortress began to move.

Though not very fast, it still left a large pack of black beasts behind.

The black beasts followed in a mighty throng. The two Beast Kings even turned into streaks of light, pursuing relentlessly and constantly attacking the fortress to slow down its progress.

Gomez shouted loudly:

"Everyone in the city who wants to live, hand over your Aether Stones for the operation of the Sky Fire Fortress, or else be thrown out to feed the black beasts!"

As soon as these words came out, there was an uproar on the spot.

"Why should we?"

"Damn it, I worked hard for my Aether Stones... I quit."

Wizard after wizard became furious.

But Roman didn’t care about that.

The movement of the Sky Fire Fortress, including the operation of its arrays, required a huge amount of energy, and it couldn’t rely solely on the Charging Array.

Though reluctant, after seeing some wizards thrown out and then overwhelmed by the black beast army behind, the others fell in line.

In the valley.

Seeing the Sky Fire Fortress begin to move, and towards the Northern.

The Rust Dragon Wizard was first puzzled, then his expression changed as he said:

"Quick, notify everyone from the White Robe Wizard Association to leave the Sea of Stars immediately. The Nine Cities Alliance really has no shame, planning to divert disaster to us. The ancient tower will soon be over, everyone find a safe place to wait for return. The mission and purpose of the White Robe Wizard Association is accomplished. If fate allows, in the Wizard World, we may meet again..."

The Rust Dragon Wizard looked into the distance, his eyes filled with murderous intent.

Luckily, he came here to watch the battle, or else the White Robe Wizard Association would have been screwed over by that despicable old dog Roman.

Yali Alexandra and Elsie immediately notified the administrators in the Sea of Stars.

When the message reached the Sea of Stars, there was an uproar.

"The Nine Cities Alliance, along with the Amethyst Race and black beasts, is attacking. The White Robe Wizard Association is disbanding. Everyone take refuge on your own and take care."

"Damn it, the people of the Nine Cities Alliance have such ill intentions, it’s too much!"

"We must go to the Wizard Council and lodge a complaint."

"Farewell, everyone. Let’s stay in touch in the Wizard World."

"Goodbye."

Given the speed of the Sky Fire Fortress, it would take a long time to get here, enough for everyone to evacuate safely.

Everyone packed up, and those with good relationships said their goodbyes, dispersing. Several days later, the Sea of Stars was deserted.

Madam Miracle looked at this scene, sighed, and silently left.

At the Holy Fire Plateau.

Levi certainly saw the intention of the Nine Cities Alliance. He desperately wanted to give that shameless old dog Roman a taste of an Italian Cannon right now.

Now, at the original site of the Sky Fire Fortress. there was nothing on the battlefield but the corpses of black beasts.

And that feeling of danger was completely gone.

It was clear that as the Sky Fire Fortress moved away, those level six experts also left.

The Holy Infant moved across the battlefield, his storage ring already filled with several. There was no helping it; the corpses of the black beasts took up too much space.

Levi directly used the Ancient Banyan Fairyland to open a spatial rift and frantically pulled in the corpses.

"Mine, all mine!"

Inside the fairyland.

In an open field.

The corpses of the black beasts quickly "piled up like mountains" in the truest sense.

Hill after hill appeared abruptly within the fairyland.

Just like that.

Levi and the Holy Infant followed far behind the Sky Fire Fortress, easily picking up "garbage" along the way.

Inside the castle, Beske Taylor relayed the battle situation to Levi in real-time.

If there was a chance to seize an opportunity, he could quickly rush over.

# Chapter 1460: Giant tree makes a move, shocking the world; Italian Cannon destroys the primordial soul!

South of Io.

Storms were stirring.

Sky Fire Fortress fled, pursued by black beasts and the Amethyst Race.

Reliant on powerful war treasures and the iron-fisted tactics of the Nine Cities Alliance.

More than a month had passed, yet General Sulca had still not taken down the Nine Cities Alliance, having underestimated the strength of the wizards.

However, he was not worried. He still had plenty of Nine-leaf Blood Datura on him, allowing him to continuously attract new black beasts to join the battle along the way—this was his greatest trump card!

After all, he and the Amethyst Race were determined to perish together with the wizards, unafraid.

Holy Brilliance Calendar 1228.

Month of Beginning.

As Sky Fire Fortress passed city after city, it successfully wore down many black beast forces but also attracted even more enemies...

However, the empires were too busy with their war against the demon race, clearly too occupied to address this sudden incident.

For a time, due to this mobile war, the whole south of Io became as chaotic as a pot of boiling porridge.

Regarding this, Levi was overjoyed.

The black beast corpses were ignored trash. Therefore, no one competed with him for them.

He leisurely followed behind, utilizing the fairyland to continually clear the battlefield.

By now, the Ancient Banyan Fairyland already had at least a dozen mountains of flesh and blood.

One could imagine how many black beasts had died over the past month.

With so many black beast corpses, if Long completely digested them, it would greatly improve the soil fertility of many areas in the fairyland, turning it into truly fertile land.

In all of Io, only the mysterious and unknown underground world could have such a density of black beasts.

Levi speculated that Sulca must have also discovered the existence of the underground world.

The Nine-leaf Blood Datura, such a rare plant, was also listed on Levi’s "planting list."

Honestly, he initially just wanted to take advantage of the chaos between the Nine Cities Alliance and the Amethyst Race to fish in troubled waters on the battlefield.

But the situation had developed beyond his expectations.

Next.

As Sky Fire Fortress headed northward, passing by the Sea of Stars, it found that the White Robe Wizard Association had already disbanded and left.

Roman had anticipated this and did not pay too much attention to it.

He did not believe that the Amethyst Race could keep summoning black beasts indefinitely.

As soon as the black beast army was completely worn out, it would be time for the Nine Cities Alliance to counterattack.

Outside.

Countless eyes in the Wizard World also focused on this unprecedented fleeing operation.

The leaders of the Nine Cities Alliance were extremely anxious.

For them, the real valuable resources were definitely with the primordial soul wizards above the sixth level.

The fifth level here could only be considered additional.

But this was still the result of sixty years of hard work. If it really were lost due to this war, it would still be somewhat painful.

The most important thing was that the Sky Fire Fortress, a level 7 treasure, and Roman himself, as a primordial soul wizard, must not be lost.

When Sky Fire Fortress reached Boli Province in the south of the empire. Relying on continuous depletion along the way, the black beast forces finally ran out.

Those still holding on were just those two black beast lords and a few rank-five black beasts.

Other black beast corpses were visible along the way and disappeared unnoticed.

Inside Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Levi showed a farmer-like satisfied smile.

The mountains of flesh and blood had now piled up to twenty-four...

Long definitely couldn’t finish eating so much in a short time.

This black beast flesh and blood, if left here for a long time, would first become foul and rotten, and second, the power of darkness leaking might corrode the ecological system of the fairyland itself.

Therefore.

On one hand, he took out all the storage rings and let the Holy Infant start packing them.

On the other hand, he temporarily piled these pieces of meat in the Land of Extreme Cold within the fairyland, freezing them.

Just like this.

Levi waited for the right moment to strike while dealing with black beast corpses.

Three days later, the moment came.

...

On the open field.

Roman, within the array, battled the Skull Ape King.

His aura immense, his primordial soul wizard form turned into a Fiery Flame Giant Snake and shot out.

The Skull Ape King leapt high, clashing hard with the Fiery Flame Giant Snake with its bone clubs!

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The terrifying explosion swept across the area.

The bone clubs showed cracks and eventually shattered.

The Skull Ape King was flung away, its heavy body crashing into the Earth, smashing countless ravines and rifts.

Its skull was blown away, but as a Sixth-level Creature, it had not died.

The headless giant ape stood up, furious.

Its body bristling like arrows, it shot them toward the front.

The level-six array of Sky Fire Fortress crackled, some areas being directly penetrated.

A fifth-circle wizard was instantly pierced by arrows and died on the spot.

After releasing the arrow rain, the Skull Ape King somehow picked up its own head, pressed it onto its neck, and quickly left. Two days earlier, the Ice Egret King had already left.

With this, the black beast army completely retreated.

At the same time.

Sky Fire Fortress stopped moving, no longer in motion.

The Six-level Array on the surface of the fortress also suddenly dissipated.

Two months of fighting, whether it was stored energy or Aether Stone, were already insufficient to support the high-intensity operation of Sky Fire Fortress anymore.

Being able to kill so many black beasts, repel two black beast lords, and intimidate General Sulca, this treasure had been invaluable!

Now that the toughest black beast army had withdrawn. The remaining Amethyst Race, at some cost, could be wiped out.

Roman chanted a mantra, and in an instant, Sky Fire Fortress suddenly shrunk, turned into a streak of light, and flew into his body.

All wizards inside the city were completely exposed in front of the Amethyst Race.

# Chapter 1461: Giant Tree Takes Action, Shocking the World, Italian Cannon Destroys Primordial Soul!

The number of wizards in the Nine Cities Alliance now totals fewer than a thousand.

They appear exhausted, listless and dispirited.

For more than two months, they’ve had no idea how they managed to survive.

Apart from the necessary rest for meditation to restore their spiritual force, they’ve spent the rest of their time spellcasting and battling.

Everyone has grown numb as if living in purgatory.

The seemingly unscathed Nine Cities Alliance has in fact reached the point of utter depletion.

The medicines and Aether Stones needed by nearly a thousand wizards have been drained by two months of war, and their Wizard Tools used in battle have also suffered severe damage.

The Alliance does indeed have a number of pharmacists, but resources have long been exhausted.

As for refining new Wizard Tools, that is simply not something that can be done in a short time frame; it’s measured in years.

Throughout these two months, there have been continuous desertions from the wizards.

Some were suppressed, others successfully fled, only to be hunted down by the Amethyst Race waiting on the outskirts, with very few escaping unscathed.

Roman scanned the room and said coldly,

"All energy in the Sky Fire Fortress has been exhausted, and the array cannot be activated, it’s not much use now... Everyone, prepare to face the enemy head-on. Anyone daring to flee will be killed without mercy!"

Upon hearing this, the wizards gathered their spirits and stood guard.

At the front of the battlefield.

A tall warrior of the Amethyst Race descended from the sky, exuding a mighty presence.

It was General Suka.

By this day, all his "Nine-leaf Blood Datura" had been used up.

The residue of the Blood Thura left behind had also been completely depleted or purified and dispelled by the wizards’ spells.

Therefore, the two sixth-level Black Beasts, knowing the wizards were difficult to deal with, did not linger any longer and each went their way.

He had no way to counter this; he knew that from now on, there were no more shortcuts.

These two months, although the Nine Cities Alliance seemed to have few casualties, everyone was already at the end of their strength.

Under the high intensity of combat, the wizards’ physical strength, spirit, and will had reached their limits.

Now was the time for a real fight with bayonets bared.

"Holy Clan warriors, charge!"

Sulca roared, his voice shattering the dark clouds. His sixth-level aura soared, stirring the air for miles around.

Nearly thirty living warriors of the Purple Crystal Clan emerged from every corner, appearing simultaneously and following behind Sulca.

Their faces are resolute, clearly fearless from the bottom of their hearts.

This is the true Purple Crystal Clan – strong, arrogant, overbearing, and fearless!

"Kill!"

Inside the Sky Fire Fortress.

The wizards rallied once again.

Beske encouraged,

"Kill them! After we defeat these alien races, we can go home."

The wizards formed an array, exerting all their strength, casting spells towards the Amethyst Race.

On the battlefield.

In an instant, the din of fierce combat thundered, and the real battle began.

Sulca descended from the sky, his light blazing; his purple fists, like massive mountains, bore down towards Roman.

"Human, meet your death; let yourself be the first primordial soul wizard I, Sulca, have killed!"

Roman sneered,

"Just entered level 6, did you? Let me show you what a primordial soul can do!"

Behind him, his primordial soul wizard form emerged once again, with elemental power from a hundred miles around converging into it.

A thousand-meter long, lifelike and exceedingly solid fire element Fiery Flame Giant Snake appeared out of nowhere.

The giant snake led the charge, clashing head-on with Sulca’s fists.

Sulca was hurled away by the terrifying impact; his body ablaze, he soared into the clouds, laughing loudly,

"Using elemental power, huh? All flash and no substance. I’ll show you what ’strength could break all techniques’ means!"

Sulca clenched his fists, within his body the Amethyst Light continued to compress, flowing into his fists; his aura surged as the void trembled.

"Holy Skill·Twin Star Explosion!"

Boom, boom!

The terrifying fist wind formed two amethyst twin stars about a hundred meters in diameter.

The twin stars crossed the sky and then violently exploded!

The Fiery Flame Giant Snake was sent flying, its form fading.

Just after one exchange, Roman was shocked. The might of a level 6 Amethyst Race was truly fearsome.

He hurriedly deployed his Primordial Soul Witch Artifact·Heavenly Strike Flame Mirror!

Countless Sky Fire powers were absorbed into the mirror, then transformed into fiery rays, shooting towards Sulca!

A punch from Sulca left a deep, slow-healing wound on his fist.

"This is a wizard’s Soul Artifact? Indeed, the power is considerable... but to kill me, this is not enough!"

Ignoring the pain, he continued to use straightforward combat techniques and absolute strength to overpower his opponent.

Holy Skill·Mountain Fall!

He pounded out punch after punch, the shockwaves lifting layers of rock, crushing down towards Roman.

The level 6 battlefield was fiercely intense. Within a hundred-mile radius, it became a forbidden zone for all living beings. Neither wizards nor the Purple Crystal Clan dared to step foot in it.

And on the chaotic Fifth-Circle battlefield.

A young Grey-Robed wizard was in charge of control, a burly bald man took on the brunt of the fighting head-on; along with Beske who had achieved Fifth-Circle Perfection, they easily killed a level 5 Amethyst Race member. The amethyst was then discreetly collected by the young wizard.

This inconspicuous group headed towards other members of the Amethyst Race, coming across the bodies of fallen wizards.

The Grey-Robed wizard and the bald man were in fact Holy Infant and Levi’s body-tempering clone in disguise.

Utilizing the chaos, they infiltrated the fray, pretending to be members of the Nine Cities Alliance and coordinating perfectly with Beske.

Having already harvested the carcasses of the black beasts, Levi naturally wouldn’t pass up the amethyst.

Currently, his original body dared not casually enter the battlefield, still on the outskirts, waiting for the right moment.

He knew that on this battlefield, there were other level 6 beings with the same goal in mind.

# Chapter 1462: The world is shocked by the giant tree’s move; the Italian Cannon annihilates the primordial soul!

Therefore, he had only one chance for his next move, he had to succeed, failure was not an option!

One after another, wizards died under the fearless attack of the Amethyst Race.

But the aura of the Amethyst Race was also fading with every attack.

Wizards might be individually weaker than the members of the Amethyst Race, but now, in order to survive, they gave their all.

Moreover, they greatly outnumbered their opponents, and there was absolutely no possibility of defeat.

On the Level 6 Battlefield.

General Sulca had become a maddened killer.

Each punch he threw was like launching a missile, the terrifying force repeatedly knocking the Fiery Flame Giant Snake back.

His resistance to spells was high, but considering he had just advanced, coupled with the might of primordial soul spells, it was no joke; his indestructible body was already covered with scars.

Of course, Roman was having an even harder time.

Facing continuous bouts with two Sixth-level Black Beasts, he had already used up much of his energy. His current enemy fought with a death wish, employing a reckless style of fighting, leveraging the Amethyst Race’s invincible physical prowess for a trade-off between injury and injury, leaving Roman in agony.

Worst of all, Sulca seemed to have used some kind of secret technique that sacrificed his lifespan and potential, making him seem much stronger than someone who had just achieved Level 6.

From the very beginning.

Sulca never intended to leave alive; he wanted to burn himself out, kill Roman, and exterminate all the wizards present before the Order Keepers from the Ancient Tower arrived.

Even if that would inevitably lead to his eradication by the Ancient Tower Order Keepers, it didn’t matter. If he could leave a significant mark in the Ancient Tower and bring glory to the Amethyst Race, that would be enough!

Roman knew. The key to this battle was his fight with Sulca, not the assured victory of the fourth-circle and fifth-circle wizards.

But the problem was.

In the current situation, after an exchange in battle, he had to admit, he was no match for Sulca at full power, in his ascended state.

If this continued, Roman would die here before Sulca burned out his own life and died.

Therefore, Roman hesitated.

He had only recently advanced to a primordial soul, and he hadn’t enjoyed it enough. He was also in charge of the Nine Cities Alliance’s resources for sixty years, as well as a Level 7 Treasure.

The safety of Roman’s life could not be compromised. He did not want to burn his life in pursuit of a momentary brilliance.

Once the thought of retreat emerged, it became unstoppable in Roman’s mind.

Sensing the fear in Roman’s heart, Sulca laughed crazily:

"Hahaha, human, you’re scared, you’re not ready to die!"

"Holy Skill·Star Sinking!"

Sulca seized the moment, raging power swirling in his chest before surging into his legs.

His downward slam from above split the sky dome in two.

Before the attack even landed, the Earth cracked open into a kilometer-long chasm, bottomless to the eye. f

Through gritted teeth, Roman’s protective force field sprang to action, his innate spell drawing upon the elemental power between Heaven and Earth, swelling into a flaming giant fist hundreds of meters large, clashing with the descending leg!

Boom!

After the earth-shattering collision, the giant fist shattered, and the residual force of the leg strike headed straight for Roman.

Roman grimaced, waging an internal battle.

The Sky Strike Flame Mirror appeared above his head, blocking the wave of attack, and yet left a crack in its wake.

The Rust Dragon Wizard watching from afar was shocked.

"This is the Amethyst Race... even just advanced, their strength is beyond the comparison with those Sixth-level Black Beast lords. Perhaps only a Sixth Ring Senior Wizard could suppress and kill one."

Elsewhere.

Levi, watching the battle, felt a strong shock.

Witnessing a Sixth-level battle firsthand, he deeply realized the insurmountable chasm between Levels 5 and 6.

Even though he considered himself nearly unbeatable below Level 6,

faced with Level 6, he knew his gap with them was like that between an adult and an infant.

With every casual strike, their power exceeded the measurement range of Castro Glasses, making it impossible to measure in the conventional manner.

Because in their every action, they were harnessing the vast power of the universe.

"Alas, if not for having senior Mana and measures like the Ancient Shell Palace, the thought of scavenging on the Level 6 battlefield would be utterly impossible."

...

On the battlefield.

A crack appeared in the Sky Strike Flame Mirror.

Roman spat out a mouthful of blood, his spirit wilting.

"My Soul Artifact is damaged... damn it."

The Soul Artifact shared a bond of honor and disgrace with him.

Even if the Soul Artifact shattered, he wouldn’t die, but it was inevitable that he would suffer some damage.

To recover from this, it would take at least decades of nurturing.

He had underestimated the strength of the Amethyst Race and their determination to fight to the death.

After Sulca’s ascension, his power had far exceeded Roman’s.

The shattering of the Soul Artifact was the last straw that broke the camel’s back.

Roman steeled his heart and tore open the Void, ready to leave this place.

He decided to abandon these wizards... after all, among almost a thousand people, only less than one-fifth belonged to the Nine Cities Alliance, the rest were nomadic wizards.

He had no reason to die for these people.

He had missions and tasks to fulfill.

Even if he became a deserter, the Nine Cities Alliance and the Wizard Council could not severely punish him.

As for the opinions of the nomadic wizards outside, that was unimportant!

These lower-class individuals have very short memories.

This kind of scandalous history would soon be forgotten, intentionally erased.

"Want to run?"

Seeing Roman attempting to escape, Sulca grew desperate.

If he could not leave a primordial soul wizard behind after burning his life away, then he would greatly lose out!

"Holy Skill·Silent Star!"

His body riddled with cracks, countless amethyst lights burst forth from his body, shooting out!

In an instant.

He threw tens of thousands of punches, the fists’ shadows shattering Roman’s torn open Void passage.

# Chapter 1463: The giant tree takes action and the world is shocked, Italian Cannon annihilates primordial soul!

Not only that, but purple light enveloped Lord Roman.

The world around them became as silent as a dead star, calming down.

The immense pressure made Lord Roman’s veins bulge, blood seeped from his skin, and his internal organs were already ruptured.

"Die with me here! Hahaha!"

Sulca’s body underwent a Giant Transformation, becoming a purple giant, and his massive hand struck down at the subdued Roman.

Roman’s face showed a fierce determination, his primordial soul wizard form, his innate spell, the Sky Strike Flame Realm, all emerged!

Boom rumble!

An earth-shattering explosion shattered Sulca’s blockade.

Sulca roared to the heavens.

"You cannot run!"

"Holy Skill·Chasing Star!"

He chased after Roman like a giant pursuing stars, covering miles in a single step and quickly catching up to him.

At this moment, Roman again thought to shatter the Void and flee through it, but how could Sulca let him get away?

His massive hands came together, swatting down towards Roman. The clouds in the sky were compressed by the shockwave, forming dark clouds.

Between heaven and earth, Sulca was like the Thunder God, bathed in lightning, crushing everything in his path!

"Holy Skill·Divine Fall!"

This was the most powerful combat technique he mastered, a simplified version of the Amethyst Saint’s God Slaying technique from days past.

Under such a destructive attack, Roman did not hesitate to choose... detonating his Soul Artifact! nøvel.com

The Sky Strike Flame Realm erupted like a little sun, completely exploding!

Flames covered a ten-mile radius, shooting up to the heavens, tearing through the Wind Disaster Stratum until they hit the barriers of the ancient tower and came to a halt.

In the aftermath, Roman’s aura plummeted, his expression listless as if he had aged considerably in a moment.

But he got his wish, passing through the Void and fleeing the site, cursing inwardly:

"Damn, I must make the Nine Cities Alliance compensate me. I’ve taken a huge loss!"

The self-destruction of the Soul Artifact directly harmed his primordial soul origin, reducing his lifespan by a couple hundred years.

In this life, he no longer had any hope for the seven-circle, and the chances of nurturing a second Soul Artifact were practically nil.

Most importantly, his strength was now greatly diminished.

Although he had not fallen in realm, an indiscriminate punch from the powered-up Sulca was now enough to kill him outright!

On the other side.

The might of the exploding Soul Artifact nearly shattered Sulca’s indestructible body, almost falling apart.

His life was rapidly fading, drawing close to the end.

"I cannot die!"

His fierce willpower held on, as he laughed grimly and rushed towards another wizard’s battlefield.

"I shall have you accompany me in death!"

In the fifth-circle battlefield.

Everyone was drawn by the distant explosion.

A terrible and brutal aura approached; it was a level six expert from the Amethyst Race. But, Lord Roman... had vanished without a trace?

At this moment, many realized they had been abandoned by the primordial soul wizard.

But these wizards had no time for sorrow, as death loomed right before their eyes.

The Holy Infant directly flew towards the distance, and the body-tempering clone exploded into a sky full of black fog, covering and shielding him.

Within the black fog, the Extreme Fire Wheel sparkled with green light, scattering sparks in all directions. The Holy Infant dove into it and disappeared.

He directly flew hundreds of miles out of the battlefield, then used the Ancient Burning Sky Umbrella to shatter the Void, teleporting once more, until he was a thousand miles away, escaping for his life.

While the duplication dying was inconsequential, the loss of his top-grade Wizard Tools would cause Levi great distress.

Seeing the commander flee, the wizards were thrown into chaos. Those with Void Teleportation tools fared better... The rest had no choice but to fly for their lives!

Sulca, like a god of destruction, laughed savagely and smashed his giant fist towards the wizards, his overwhelming fist wind shaking the earth.

At the critical moment.

On both sides of the battlefield, two magnificent presences appeared as if by some unspoken agreement.

A giant Rust Dragon shadow that blotted out the sky and a blue beast shadow reminiscent of a seal erupted with endless strength, joining forces to block Sulca’s attack.

Sulca’s voice boomed like thunder; his aura was uncontrollable, his breathing unsteady, and he laughed bitterly:

"You finally decided to act... This is typical of wizards, watching their own kind in peril yet choosing to watch coldly, daring only to scavenge in the face of a Major General’s impending doom, pah, cowards!"

The ones who intervened were the Rust Dragon Wizard and another level six expert.

This level six, with an aged face clothed in a blue robe, was unmistakably the old wizard from the Deep Blue Organization.

"Sir Rust, regardless of everything, let’s join forces to kill this guy first... No matter which School it’s from, we both don’t want to see so many casualties, right?"

The Rust Dragon Wizard nodded and said:

"I have the same intention."

They had been observing the battle and never imagined that Roman would simply abandon so many wizards and run away by himself.

After weighing their options, both decided to intervene and save these people, planning to settle accounts with Roman later.

Sulca might have seemed formidable, but in truth, he was just having his death throes. It wouldn’t be long before he perished on his own.

However, with his strength, he had enough power to kill most of the wizards present before he died.

Despite the grudge the Rust Dragon Wizard held against the Nine Cities Alliance.

At this moment, with alien races before them, no matter what, he could not allow nearly a thousand wizards to die in front of him at the hands of an extraterrestrial.

What’s more, many of these wizards had been forcibly conscripted by the Nine Cities Alliance from among nomadic wizards.

Whether they were detestable or pitiable, they didn’t deserve to die in this foreign realm.

Blocked by the two level six powers, Sulca couldn’t break free, and the wizards scattered.

And thus, the Nine Cities Alliance Army inside the ancient tower was completely disbanded, becoming a part of history!

All that remained were the battles of the three level six figures.

Two primordial souls fought together against Sulca. The heavens shattered, the earth split, the sun and moon lost their light, and the mountains and rivers changed places.

Miles away from the battlefield.

Roman’s figure emerged from the Void, spewing blood continuously.

He was too weak, barely able to hold on after teleporting a thousand miles through the Void, and had to come out.

# Chapter 1464: The Giant Tree’s move shocks the world, the Italian Cannon destroys the primordial soul!

"I must find a place to stabilize my wounds and consolidate my realm... Damn Amethyst Race, you might not care for your life, but I do!"

He glanced back at the intense battlefield in the distance, then quickly left.

He was in a very foul mood.

"Rust and Blue Leopard, these two old dogs with their scheming minds didn’t help me when I was fighting desperately, and when I had severely wounded the opponent, they came to scavenge, still pretending to be the good guys... Damn it, it turns out I’m the outcast!"

The more Roman thought about it, the angrier he became. Then he forcibly calmed himself down and, after thinking for a moment, discovered that this was actually for the best.

With Sulca holding back Blue Leopard and Rust, he was able to escape smoothly.

Otherwise, he would surely be killed by them and have the resources of the Nine Cities Alliance from the past nearly sixty years divided up and devoured!

"I’ll find a place first, suppress the injuries, then it’s safe once I’m back to the Nine Cities Alliance."

As he flew, his expression suddenly changed and he sneered inwardly.

"A mere rank five dares to ambush me? How laughable. Even if only a breath is left in me, I am not to be insulted!"

Behind him in the void, a shadow of a Dragon Abomination cloaked in Nightmare Black Dragon scales emerged, laughing wildly, its spirit soaring to the clouds!

Along with its appearance, a spatial rift stretching a thousand kilometers unfurled as well.

This was the largest rift that Levi could open.

Within the rift.

Thousands of beams of green light, shining across the wilderness, shot out, obscuring the sky.

An immense tree shadow, towering and penetrating the heavens, stood in the wilderness like the World Tree.

At the top of the giant tree.

A golden-haired young girl with a graceful figure and a youthful, beautiful face waved her hand and repelled Roman’s spell attack.

Roman’s expression changed:

"Level six... this is Queen Banyan. You, a level six expert, are aiding the tyrant and colluding with the Dragon Abomination, aren’t you ashamed?"

While Roman spewed insults, he cast his innate spell and charged towards Queen Banyan.

Mana remained silent; she and the phantom of the giant tree merged into one.

Then thousands of branches extended, snapping the void like chains, entwining and reaching towards Roman.

Roman fought as he retreated, relying on his primordial soul wizard form to hold on desperately.

If he was at his peak, paired with a Soul Artifact, how could he be in such a sorry state? nøvel.com

But he had just been seriously injured. His primordial soul was damaged, his spiritual force was languid, and his strength was greatly diminished.

Meanwhile, Mana’s condition, having absorbed the Divine Tree Power and rested to recuperate, was unprecedentedly good.

As this advantage stacked against him, Roman was completely suppressed.

However, Mana was originally a giant tree and not adept at fighting. Her main body was also within a fairyland, and what she was manifesting now was just a part of her power seeping through. Catching Roman was not that easy.

As for dragging Roman into the fairyland to battle, firstly, it was difficult to do, and secondly, there was a significant risk.

Seeing this, Levi hesitated no more; taking advantage of the distraction of the battle between Roman and Mana, his sparks of void energy scattered, and he blinked away.

When he reappeared, he was already behind Roman.

"Senior Mana, please keep Roman trapped for a moment, no matter what, just a single breath will do!"

Levi communicated to Mana.

Mana replied:

"No problem, I can hold him for three breaths!"

After speaking, inside the giant tree, green energy began to burn, with billions of light points swirling around like a particle stream, encompassing a ten-mile radius.

At the same time, the robust earth elemental power was stirred, reshaped, and a green vine prison lush with life trapped Roman within.

Roman’s innate spell manifested as a flaming longsword, slashing down through the void!

Boom!

The flames collided with the prison!

"Damn it, this Queen Banyan is actually so formidable!"

If not for being able to mobilize the Power of Heaven and Earth Elements as a primordial soul, sustaining power far beyond any ordinary wizard...

With such intense battling for so long, Roman would have been utterly drained by now.

Now, the instinct to survive drove him to attack fiercely.

"I am the Primordial Soul Body, I cannot die here!"

While attacking, Roman pondered his next move.

Just then.

A violent sense of crisis overcame him.

A colossal white palace constructed out of seashells appeared behind him.

The hundred-meter-long Purple Crystal gun barrel was aimed at Roman, where endless lightning power, attracted by the forces within, converged and compressed, already primed to fire!

Roman was petrified, knowing that even if he didn’t die from the blast, he would be left with barely half a life.

His Soul Artifact was shattered at the moment, and he couldn’t summon his primordial soul wizard form again, rendering him in the weakest state imaginable.

Being the weakest primordial soul wasn’t an exaggeration.

The Dragon Abomination stood atop the cannon, sneering:

"Fire the cannon!"

Boom!

Intensely hot purple light exploded, followed by a blindingly white beam.

In that moment, the world was brightly illuminated, unbearably intense to look upon.

A ten-meter-thick pillar of purple lightning, transformed into a ray, arrived in an instant!

Roman tried to tear through the void and flee from this place.

But with Queen Banyan of the same level temporarily restraining him, he couldn’t manage it.

The phantom of the giant tree burned completely, thousands of vines turned into a river of green that bound Roman tightly. As soon as his defensive field appeared, it was shredded by the river.

Such that he couldn’t move, nor could he run.

Despair!

For the first time, Roman, a primordial soul wizard, felt despair.

And the one bringing this feeling to him was a Dragon Abomination considered as mere children compared to him?

How ludicrous!

Roar!

An earth-shattering shockwave exploded, and within a ten-mile radius, rock layers were lifted, shattered, melted, gasified...

The Thunder Liquid Cannon exploded, turning the place into a Thunder Ocean.

Amongst the purple, blue, and white glows, nothing else was visible.

Only the wretched screams of Roman were faintly heard.

Then the majestic figure of the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination descended from the sky, carrying the world-ending Red Lotus, and with a thunderous shout, slammed it down fiercely!

# Chapter 1465: The giant tree makes a move and shocks the world, the Italian Cannon extinguishes the primordial soul!

With the Dragon God Dharma Body’s three heads and six arms, wielding the greatsword with all its might, it struck down in a single slash!

Red Lotus Purgatory+Thunder Half-Moon!

Levi’s current strongest two techniques, all unleashed!

Within the giant lightning ball, the Red Lotus ascended, blooming amidst the brilliance!

After the attack, without caring whether the enemy was dead or not, the Dragon Abomination used Void Travel and blinked away.

If even such an attack didn’t kill Roman, then he could only flee in disgrace.

If it weren’t for the fact that the Ancient Shell Palace could only fire once within a short period, Levi, with his personality, would definitely have fired another shot, or even finished it directly.

The center of the explosion.

Lightning liquid dripped, Red Lotus destroyed the world, with Sword Qi pervading in all directions. It was as if three calamities and four disasters had descended, unceasing for a long time.

The already severely weakened Wizard Roman, both his defensive field and body, were completely shattered by the blast.

A primordial soul phantom that looked exactly like him, protected by a six-layered Magic Ring Divine Tower, carrying treasures like the Sky Fire Fortress and the storage ring, tried to escape but was firmly trapped within the Thunder Ocean by the giant tree.

He couldn’t fly out of this terrifying world, no matter how he tried.

"Don’t kill me... I can give you all the treasures, I’ve only just achieved my primordial soul, I don’t want to die!" Roman pleaded desperately.

Under the terrifying thunder, his newly born Divine Ring Tower began to crack and disintegrate.

His primordial soul grew fainter and fainter, the spiritual force attached to it began to disperse, and his spell power was leaking out. His presence was getting weaker and weaker.

Not only that, countless spell runes, Mark of Truths, dissipated between heaven and Earth, merging into it.

This was the phenomenon known as "Wizard Fall," which only occurred for primordial souls and above.

In the years to come, perhaps some lucky individual would comprehend a trace of the "Mark of Truth" from this battlefield of Wizard Fall.

In the end.

The primordial soul, a trinity of soul, spirit, and spell power.

Only a faint soul remained, wanting to fall into Hell, but it was captured and intercepted by Leon with a web.

Green branches scooped up the treasures and returned to the rift.

With the Holy Grail in his mind settling down, Levi couldn’t dare to breathe a sigh of relief, the sense of danger still present. There were other level six experts nearby.

He blinked through the void, disappearing a hundred miles away.

On the wilderness, a noble and extraordinary four-legged Heavenly Horse phantom, standing tall and proud, was already waiting on the side.

Levi mounted the horse, sitting solemnly in the Silver War Chariot.

"Let’s go!"

At his command.

The Heavenly Pegasus Star Soul, Slate Neil, carried him faster and faster.

Beneath the hooves, sparks flew, the void broke, and a passage appeared.

The Heavenly Horse neighed towards the heavens, entering the passage, disappearing from view.

In just a moment.

Levi was already three thousand miles away.

With a single thought, the Scarlet Divine Palace descended shockingly, sucking him inside.

The divine palace trembled, once again shattering the void, disappearing from sight.

Two thousand miles later.

Levi didn’t care whether anyone was following him or not, he directly took out the Circle of Ouroboros. Looking towards a thousand miles away, he stepped through the doorway and vanished.

After such a six-thousand-mile journey.

He didn’t continue to use the Black Sun Compass, the Golden Light Realm, or the void energy within his own body to travel, so in case of danger, he still had an escape card to play.

"Six thousand miles in one go, it’s safe now."

Only then did he breathe a sigh of relief, picked a direction, entered the Scarlet Dark Dimension, and quickly left.

...

Far away.

The fierce battle between General Sulca and the two primordial soul wizards was also nearing its end.

"Sacred Skills·Burning God!"

Sulca spun at high speed, his body melting on its own, like a brilliant meteor, burning himself to illuminate the darkness!

"By the saints above, I die without regret!"

Boom!

The body of Suka explosively disintegrated, another earth-shattering purple sphere blossoming on the ground.

The terrifying energy within seemed as if it could destroy the world.

The Rust Dragon Wizard and Blue Leopard Wizard’s faces changed as they each used their methods to defend, still, they were blown away. Their primordial soul wizard forms also faded significantly, evidently both had sustained various degrees of injury.

Some unlucky wizards caught in the blast were directly reduced to ash and smoke.

When the explosion dissipated, a huge crater radiating out for dozens of miles appeared in its place.

Ores and materials from the sky, along with storage rings and other spoils of war, fell like rain as Suka perished.

The Rust Dragon Wizard and Blue Leopard Wizard quickly scooped up the treasure-lit items.

Some objects were blasted far away by the explosion.

Wizards lurking nearby began to frantically scramble for them.

Relying on his primordial soul cultivation, Beske Taylor bulldozed his way through, grabbing what he could.

With Roman fleeing, the Nine Cities Alliance team disbanded. As the leader, naturally, nobody cared about him anymore.

Amethysts, materials, and various bottles and jars.

It was a frenzied grab for whatever one could get.

After doing all this, he quickly took out an arrowhead, sparks flying around it as he disappeared into the void, his destination unknown.

Just at that moment.

A shocking explosion from afar drew everyone’s attention.

Below the sky dome, a giant lightning ball opened up, nearly as powerful as the self-destructive force of the Amethyst Race.

The sky dome trembled, the winds and clouds surged, and relentless lightning fell without pause.

"Level 6... There’s also a level 6 battling over there, who could it be?"

Everyone was shocked.

They remembered the fleeing Roman.

Could it be that Roman had encountered another enemy?

The Rust Dragon Wizard and Blue Leopard Wizard’s expressions subtly shifted.

Clearly, they had not expected other level 6 beings in this place besides themselves.

The two quickly divided the loot dropped by General Suka, leaving only the sixth-level Purple Crystal that had fallen to the ground after Suka’s death.

This object was extremely hard, and could not be divided in a short time.

At this thought.

A blue bead appeared in the Rust Dragon Wizard’s hand, dreamy beyond measure, as if it contained an entire ocean.

"Lord Blue Leopard, this sixth-level treasure will be yours, and I’ll take all of the Purple Crystal, how about that?

This treasure is called ’Ocean’s Heart,’ capable of automatically gathering the power of Heaven and Earth Elements, significantly enhancing the density of the water elemental power in an area, and it can also summon eight peak level 5 Sea Spirits sealed within it for combat," he said.

This Ocean’s Heart was obtained during his exploration of the Sea of Stars.

In terms of value, it was no less than the sixth-level Purple Crystal, perhaps even higher. It just didn’t fit well with his sect.

Using this treasure to exchange for the entire sixth-level Purple Crystal would allow him to commission the refinement of quite a few Wizard Tools in the future.

Of course, he could actually force his way to seize it and leave, without sharing with the Blue Leopard Wizard, without any problem.

However, he still had to mingle in the Wizard World after this, and offending a person from a top wizard organization like this would be too much trouble. It would also attract more enemies to the dragon descendant priory, which would be quite unwise.

The Blue Leopard Wizard said with a smile:

"Agreed, I’ll take the treasure then. The Purple Crystal will all be yours. It was a pleasure doing business."

He felt that although he had not had much contact with the Rust Dragon Wizard, he was indeed a person worth getting to know.

Afterward, Rust and Blue Leopard both looked in the direction of the recent explosion, exchanging a glance before stepping into the void to investigate.

Shortly after, two figures appeared above the giant crater.

Inside the crater, molten rock transformed by the high-temperature lightning strike formed magma, with heat waves sweeping through and the air twisting.

Across the earth, there were various crisscrossed ravines carved by Sword Qi, the sheer might of them causing one to click their tongue in wonder.

Between heaven and earth.

Faint traces of the sound of Truth resonated from the void, gradually fading; strands of dreamy rhythms of Truth dissipated into the unknown; coupled with the noticeably denser fire elemental power in the area.

The Rust Dragon Wizard guessed what had happened and murmured:

"With a Wizard Fall, all things thrive, Creation scatters across heaven and earth, leaving no trace of Truth... Roman has died."

# Chapter 1466: The name of the monster is famous all over the world, the number one ancient tower of the current era!

At the Magma Giant Pit.

The Rust Dragon Wizard and the Blue Leopard Wizard had their spiritual forces completely dispersed, searching the surroundings but found nothing.

Dependent on their primordial soul-level Perception, paired with Void Travel capabilities, it was like radar, meticulously scanning an area within a thousand miles radius.

They still found nothing.

At last, both appeared near the Abyss Giant Pit with serious expressions.

The Rust Dragon Wizard said,

"The level 6 who killed Lehman has already fled to an unknown location... This has become troublesome."

They thought that, relying on Roman’s ability, once he teleported through the Void to escape, catching him would be nearly impossible.

Unexpectedly, Roman just happened to blink near Levi’s hiding place.

Then he was intercepted by Mana, and Levi took him away with a shot!

Now, after multiple sections of long-distance Void Teleportation, Levi had already gone six thousand miles away.

Not to mention a Sixth-Circle Wizard, even if a Seven-Circle Wizard came, if there were no other tracking methods and clues, how could they find the tiny Levi in this vast world?

The Blue Leopard Wizard said,

"Thinking back, I vaguely saw a giant tree phantom, perhaps it was the Queen Banyan who has disappeared for a long time..."

The Rust Dragon Wizard nodded and said,

"Exactly, and these traces of Sword Qi attacks all over the ground, and the same as those from the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination. I’ve long heard that the Queen Banyan and the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination are in cahoots, it seems true from the look of things.

However, it appears that the fatal blow to Roman wasn’t delivered by Queen Banyan or the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination, but by another extremely powerful lightning technique, perhaps some kind of rare treasure..."

The Blue Leopard Wizard expressed his frustration and sighed,

"The biggest winner turned out to be that Dragon Abomination... Not only did it abduct the Queen Banyan, it stole many treasures, and even took the Nine Cities Alliance’s resources accumulated over sixty years, an utter stroke of luck."

The Rust Dragon Wizard said,

"Once we get out, we’ll check the projection playback, maybe we can take a peek at its true face... The Dragon Abomination acts recklessly, completely ignoring consequences, the behavior of this Three-Headed Dragon Abomination doesn’t seem typical of Dragon Abominations, maybe it was disguised by other alien races or a wizard."

At some point, Alexandra and Elsie, who had also reaped great benefits on the other side of the battlefield, appeared at the edge of the giant pit.

They naturally stood beside Rust Senior, looking at the scene of world destruction before them.

Alexandra, shocked, with her chest heaving, said,

"Such terrifying power, I didn’t expect there to be a level 6 battle here... Was it Roman?"

Rust said lightly,

"Roman is dead. The Nine Cities Alliance’s ancient tower operation was the most well-prepared and harvested the most... But they absolutely didn’t anticipate that Roman would perish on this fifth level."

Elsie exclaimed,

"What? Roman is dead?! A Primordial Soul Wizard, even if self-destructing the Soul Artifact and escaping grievously wounded, shouldn’t meet such a fate, right? Could it be that not even the primordial soul escaped?"

Rust said,

"Because there was another level 6 hidden here, only we never discovered it until now."

Alexandra puzzled,

"Could it be another School’s primordial soul?"

Rust said,

"No, it was Queen Banyan."

At this moment, Alexandra and Elsie suddenly understood.

"It turns out it was the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination and Queen Banyan playing behind the scenes..."

As Sulca died, and Roman perished.

The great battle between the Amethyst Race and the Nine Cities Alliance came to an end.

For the Burning School of Thought, the silver lining was that, due to the Rust Dragon Wizard and Blue Leopard Wizard’s involvement without bearing grudges, the casualties among the nomadic wizards of the Burning School of Thought and the Nine Cities Alliance were not as severe.

People were still alive, even if resources were gone... The ancient tower venture turned out to be a pure waste of sixty wonderful years.

Of course, the massive explosion of Sulca also ended up giving those poor souls some benefits.

Apart from the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination, the Rust Dragon Wizard and the Blue Leopard Wizard also emerged as the biggest winners.

They divided most of the resources from Sulca and were also seen as ’heroes’ through a livestream, benefiting their reputation in the wizard world.

Inside the ancient tower, life and death did not matter.

As rivals of the Nine Cities Alliance, their generous actions, rather than exploiting the situation, were considered "noble."

The place where Roman perished may become a small "Opportunity Blessed Land," but it was left for future generations to unveil.

...

Wizard World.

Realm of Crimson.

Nine Cities, Ten Caves, and Twenty-Four Mountains.

Countless nomadic wizard markets, thousands of wizards, all stood silently.

They stood stock-still at street corners or within their own wizard towers, looking at the projection of the ancient tower in the sky.

The world seemed to quiet down.

They had once cheered for Wizard Roman leading the Sky Fire Fortress, shedding countless black beasts.

They also cheered for Roman and Sulca’s peak battle.

But they had not anticipated that Roman would abandon nearly a thousand wizards of the Nine Cities Alliance at a critical moment and escape alone.

They could also understand, after all, Roman was honored as a primordial soul, valuing his life more importantly.

And indeed, bearing the mission to safeguard a Level 7 Treasure and the resources of the Nine Cities Alliance for sixty years was somewhat justifiable.

The problem was, he ultimately didn’t escape...

When the magnificent phantom of a giant banyan tree emerged, everyone’s hearts were clenched.

Roman fell into a hard battle, and that damn Three-Headed Dragon Abomination, somehow obtaining a palace-type rare treasure, used a level 6 attack from it to deliver Roman a fatal blow.

# Chapter 1467: The monster’s name is known far and wide, the first esteemed ancient tower of this age!

The subsequent explosion engulfed everything, and the wizards outside did not witness what followed.

If Romans Soul could escape, there would still be hope for a resurgence, as the saying goes, "Primordial souls do not perish, nor do wizards."

However, if the primordial soul were shattered as well, leading to death and the end of his path, Roman would only be able to enter the Underworld as a spirit, to start a new cycle of reincarnation.

Even if there was a next life, it would no longer be Roman, but a new individual.

And high above in the sky, looking down upon the teeming masses, was one of the nine giant cities—Noen City.

In front of a conference table, projections of powerful primordial soul wizards converged for a meeting.

They all looked solemn, some even angry and sorrowful.

One of the imposing eighth-circle wizards spoke:

"The soul token has shattered, Roman has fallen."

The other primordial soul wizards were silent for a moment before speaking:

"We’ve lost, completely lost, and to think we were defeated by a rank five Dragon Abomination, utterly ridiculous..."

"Why is our school’s luck so abysmal? Even though we were the most prepared, we have been far ahead in performance over these sixty years."

"Roman is dead, and I don’t want to be too harsh on him. In any case, I’m not satisfied with his performance in the ancient tower."

"Rust and Blue Leopard could have taken action sooner to save Roman. Instead, they just watched Roman self-destruct his Soul Artifact and only intervened after both parties were severely injured... They preach great wisdom and righteousness but are full of schemes and lack any sense of duty towards the great wizard civilization!"

"We can’t blame them, though. Some of Roman’s previous decisions were too domineering, and he angered many... Besides, given they’re our competitors, the extent to which they went is already admirable."

"It’s too late to say anything now, the most important thing is to figure out how to mitigate our losses."

"How can we recover? The ones who killed Roman were Queen Banyan and the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination... once the ancient tower closes, they’ll just run back to the Dragon Abomination plane and be protected by the Dragon Abomination Venerable. Are we supposed to start a war with a level-10 being over such trivial matters on behalf of the Wizard Council?"

"Of course not, but the true identity of this Three-Headed Dragon Abomination is questionable, it may not be a Dragon Abomination at all... Perhaps it’s from another alien race, or even a wizard in disguise. We could only see a projection from the outside of the ancient tower and couldn’t make out anything, hence we were misled by this person, thinking he was Dragon Abomination."

"But even if he is a wizard... once he returns to the Wizard World and undergoes a disguise, with the world being so vast, how will we ever find him?"

For a while, the primordial soul wizards fell silent.

"Losing those resources is irrelevant, even the loss of the War Treasure is bearable with our strength. The problem is, this war has obliterated the prestige of our Nine Cities Alliance. We have utterly disgraced Great Council President Amon... sigh, now we just wait for the accountability."

"The Sky Fire Fortress was a War Treasure created with great effort, its value cannot be compared to that of an ordinary level 7 treasure. I remember when it was crafted, it was imbued with a variety of complex tracking marks—can we track the Dragon Abomination using these?"

"It’s useless, the Dragon Abomination seems to have acquired a Space Treasure capable of creating its own plane. As long as he keeps the treasure within that Space Treasure, our tracking methods are entirely ineffective. However, if he dares to use it, provided it’s within the Nora plane or the human realm, even in the sub-dimensional portal, we’ll be able to locate his coordinates. At that point, we can send a few primordial souls to capture him."

"Ah, our losses are tremendous, and we will certainly face the brunt of public opinion... those low-level nomadic wizards will have something to criticize."

"Let them criticize, at that time we can find the closest crime in legal terms, catch a few examples, and make an example of them to silence the rest. It won’t take a thousand years, or even a hundred years, for today’s events to be forgotten."

...

The Sleeping Dragon Realm.

The dragon descendant wizards felt their blood boil seeing Rust Senior from the priory kill General Sulca and save nearly a thousand wizards.

"Do you see? That’s called having a grand vision. Those people from the Nine Cities Alliance should really take note!"

"After this battle, our dragon descendant priory’s reputation will rise even higher."

"Good riddance to Roman, how could anyone be so shameless. Well done, big brother Dragon Abomination!"

"Be careful with your words, just feel relieved in your heart."

"By the way, the Dragon Abomination and that giant tree make quite the peculiar pair. Could this also be a forbidden love story? Dragons and trees, they can’t possibly produce offspring, can they?"

"That should be impossible. I’ve never heard of any plant with the Dragon Clan’s bloodline... but who knows, this giant tree is no ordinary plant but a genuine level six expert."

"This opening of the ancient tower has seen all the glory taken by that Dragon Abomination... he really has solidified the title of the strongest being below the primordial soul. To kill a Sixth-Circle Wizard before countless life forms, such an event is rare to witness in ten thousand years."

"Strictly speaking, he just utilized the power of a rare treasure; it’s not like he killed on his own strength."

"Even so, it’s impressive. If it were me, I wouldn’t have the courage and determination to strike at a primordial soul wizard. Daring to face the might of a primordial soul, even though he is from another race, I am willing to call him... a true brave warrior!"

...

The Endless Sea.

Star Sea.

Green Forest Island.

This is the base for the Fourth-Circle Wizard organization Lush Forest Tower.

In theory, such a level of organization, situated in the highly competitive Star Sea, would struggle to survive.

# Chapter 1468: The monster’s name is known far and wide, the first esteemed ancient tower of this age!

But in reality, this tiny Lush Forest Tower had stood in this place for over a hundred years.

Throughout the century, no one dared to provoke trouble here.

After all, everyone knew that the Tower Master of the Lush Forest Tower, Green Forest Witch·Lola and the primordial soul of the Witch’s Family, Medicine Witch Triss had a close relationship.

It’s said that before Triss came into her power, she was good friends with the Green Forest Witch.

Even though she later advanced to a primordial soul, their friendship never ended.

That day.

Triss came to visit her old friend and was chatting with the Green Forest Witch.

The Green Forest Witch of today had also advanced to the fourth circle and, being a longevity species like a giant dragon, had a long lifespan, making the fourth circle not so difficult for her after accumulating time.

The Green Forest Witch said:

"I heard you sent Anya to the Dark Ancient Tower. That place is very dangerous."

Triss laughed and said:

"Without experiencing storms, how can one see a rainbow? He followed me, things went smoothly, but he also needed to be tempered well. At any rate, he managed to survive through it and will be able to return home in a few years."

The Green Forest Witch remarked:

"That’s good—your son’s cultivation has already surpassed this old thing."

Triss said:

"It’s fine to keep to one’s own pace, humans have short lives and can only rely on breakthroughs in their realms to extend them, I can’t compare with you."

Suddenly.

Triss, looking at the projection above, her expression went from calm to shocked, her face filled with disbelief.

"Roman is dead... He was a primordial soul of the Nine Cities Alliance."

Although the Green Forest Witch was not of a high realm, she knew what this implied.

"Doesn’t this mean that the most powerful Nine Cities Alliance... has actually been defeated?"

Triss said:

"Yes, it’s really unexpected, but Roman met his demise through his own faults. I hope our Ocean School of Thought can learn from this and have the last laugh."

The Green Forest Witch said:

"Judging by the performance of that senior from the Ocean School of Thought, we shouldn’t have a problem... Roman’s death has something to do with that ancient banyan tree. Being able to step into the category of a level six expert with the body of a plant, it’s either a natural mutant or a divine tree seedling; either way, it’s extraordinary."

Triss stared intently at the image of the Dragon God with three heads and six arms, holding the world-ending Red Lotus, the wild Dragon Abomination.

She muttered to herself:

"This monster... is it him?"

In the eastern part of Green Forest Island.

Melin Small Tower.

In the pharmacy lab.

Compared to before, Witch Marlene seemed to be getting younger instead of always looking like an old woman nearing the end of her years.

She was preparing a potion, getting ready for her Third-Circle Pharmacist exam. Her Second Circle Perfect apprentice, Leah, the witch, was assisting her.

For Marlene, with her talent and lifespan, reaching the third circle naturally couldn’t have been achieved without Levi’s subsequent help.

Otherwise, she would have become a pile of earth by now. Levi has always believed in reciprocating kindness for kindness.

Plus, with a little help from Triss, their organization was now full of vigor and flourishing.

As for Leah, she was a Dual-element Affinity Seedling that Levi had taken in from the Yellow Earth Continent 160 years ago, the daughter of the late lady boss.

In the Outer Ring Region, such talent could already be considered a little genius. Advancing to the second circle wasn’t too strenuous, and if she tried a bit harder, she probably should have reached the third circle by now.

For Levi, as the years passed by, there weren’t many of his companions from the Gray Tower left, besides the Tower Master whose whereabouts were unknown... take each day as it comes and cherish it.

After finishing the medicine preparation.

Winnie came walking in excitedly. She too was now at Second Circle Perfect and was about to reach the third circle.

Her talent was just passable, but after striving hard, her steady progress was commendable. For her, reaching the third circle was the ultimate goal of her life, beyond that, she dared not hope.

"Ms. Marlene, this Dark Ancient Tower has really opened our eyes, this three-headed and six-armed monster, actually killed a Sixth-Circle Wizard... My gosh, I would hardly believe it if I hadn’t seen it with my own eyes."

Upon hearing this, Marlene couldn’t help but sigh:

"It deserves to be called a monster, every time it appears, it brings shock in a different way. With its own strength, it killed its way through the first five levels of the ancient tower, from geniuses to primordial souls, all fell at its hand, it’s unimaginable...

But then again, we can consider ourselves lucky this generation. Although we’re not qualified to enter the ancient tower, we can see the worlds of those geniuses through projections.

Elites from various schools shine together, a collection of heroes rising just like the stars in the sky, making us utterly astounded.

And above these geniuses, there are the freaks like the Sun, overwhelmingly suppressing all lifeforms.

Death’s Blade, Master Fire Dragon, the future of these individuals is hard to gauge. The primordial soul, which ordinary wizards can only dream of, might just be their starting point, not their endpoint..."

Winnie laughed and said:

"Indeed, after seeing these geniuses, one realizes the real gap between people... The small distinction between the Inner and Outer Ring regions symbolizes two different worlds. Had Levi not brought us to the Star Sea Region, we couldn’t have imagined achieving what we have today."

Leah asked:

"Speaking of Senior Levi, he hasn’t visited for a long time, I wonder how he is doing now?"

Triss had not told them about Levi entering the ancient tower.

They might think that Levi was still traveling afar or in seclusion.

Winnie laughed and said:

"Levi is different from us, he is destined not to be part of our world."

Marlene nodded and said softly:

"Just as the Tower Master once said, he was never one to settle for the ordinary, his heart full of sharpness, yet very reserved, remember, we owe a debt of gratitude to Levi, and we must always be thankful."

# Chapter 1469: The monster’s name is known far and wide, the first esteemed ancient tower of this age!

Leah’s thoughts drifted back to the past, to the kind and friendly Grandpa Keg, now fixed in her memory like a sealed old photograph, ever fresh as time passed.

When talking about Levi, everyone was reminded of the most important person of the Gray Tower in the past, that sphere...

Winnie rested her cheek on her hand, gazing at the blue sky.

"I have a feeling," she said, "that the Tower Master will come back."

Marlene murmured:

"I also choose to believe..."

...

On this day.

As the Nine Cities Alliance within the ancient tower disintegrated, Wizard Roman perished.

Countless wizards felt an unimaginable shock.

No matter what method was used, the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination actually dared to calculate a primordial soul wizard with such calm and composure.

Such an event was extremely rare throughout history.

Since time immemorial, primordial soul beings have been high above, regarding all below the primordial soul as ants or children.

Now, the children had swung their swords and killed a primordial soul.

Such audacity and capacity, even if the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination might be an alien race, earned the affirmation of many.

Regarding this, the followers of Sect Hierarch Victor of the Flying Secret Sword Cult had to admit:

"With the opening of the ancient tower so far, the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination is rightfully the strongest creature below the primordial soul. But the strongest human, without a doubt, is Victor, not the Master Fire Dragon!"

...

In the Land of Darkness.

The oppressive and tense atmosphere made the void tremble.

The Amethyst Saint looked at Sulca’s tragic death with a calm expression, but a hint of disappointment in his heart.

Though in the end, a primordial soul from the wizard civilization had died, it was not by the hands of the Amethyst Race, which was not perfect.

Some were sorrowful, others rejoiced.

The Dragon Abomination Venerable laughed heartily.

"Hehehe, gutsy and spirited, I, Dragon Abomination Venerable, am willing to acknowledge you as the strongest beneath the primordial soul!"

The Fire Sovereign also nodded repeatedly, thunderously saying:

"Indeed, he can keep his composure in the face of danger, act methodically, and make clean hits. I now hope he can live a little longer. I’m a bit curious, given another ten thousand years, how far could he grow?"

The Amethyst Saint remained silent, looking towards the quiet Ninth Floor of the Dark Ancient Tower.

The hope for the Amethyst Race’s turnaround lay right here.

If they could enter the Tenth Layer, they might glimpse the ultimate secret of the Dark Ancient Tower, and even controlling the ancient tower was not impossible.

The Dark Ancient Tower was a supreme treasure that legendary existences yearned for in their dreams.

If the Amethyst Saint could possess this treasure, he was confident he could shake the Fire Sovereign’s prominence in the Pan-Plane! Soon, he would make the invaders from the Wizard Council pay a price!

...

Inside the Dark Ancient Tower.

Half a month had passed since Roman’s fall.

Levi did not dare to slack off for a moment; he crossed the Io Continent and returned to his starting point... Dragon Palace Island.

This was the most desolate place in Io, a place even black beasts were unwilling to visit.

Upon arriving on the island, he found it unchanged from the time he had left.

He established a cave abode, set up a shelter, and arranged the hidden array meticulously.

Then he placed the Holy Grail on the ground and turned into a streak of light as he entered it.

In the fairyland.

On the great plains.

The ancient banyan tree swayed gracefully, with Mana currently absorbing the divine power from those nine golden leaves.

Levi quickly gave his thanks:

"For this battle, thank you for your assistance!"

Mana’s figure emerged, rubbing her eyes as if she had just woken up, and smiled tenderly:

"Don’t worry about it; I wanted to test the limits of my current power."

The Holy Grail spoke:

"Levi, you truly are brave... I now believe that you are the fated one Sauron spoke of."

Levi smiled bitterly:

"Not at all... The victory in this battle has nothing to do with me; it was all thanks to Mana’s powerful control. Otherwise, no matter how strong the Ancient Shell Palace’s power was, missing the target would have been in vain."

A transcendent being like Mana might not excel at killing, but undoubtedly excels at defense or control.

On one hand, giant trees typically lean towards the earth element and can gather the earth elemental power from heaven and earth.

On the other hand, with their vast body and numerous branches, capturing enemies is incredibly convenient.

Levi suspected that it wasn’t just Roman who would be trapped; even a Sixth Ring Senior Wizard might be momentarily held by Mana’s ability.

Levi knew full well.

He might look imposing, but his ability to kill Roman was all due to external factors.

The Red Lotus Purgatory and Sword Qi he threw down might injure Roman severely, but they definitely couldn’t cause any substantial damage.

He had come a long way, able to fight above his realm time after time.

But upon reaching the fifth-circle realm, he realized that even with so many cards up his sleeve, he couldn’t hope to challenge a level 6 without external aid.

Of course, relying on the Heavenly Pegasus Star Soul, the Scarlet Divine Palace and other trump cards, well-prepared and strategically used, he indeed could escape from a Sixth Ring wizard.

Had he not had these methods, he would definitely have been discovered by the Rust Dragon Wizard and others that day.

"One day, when all my Knight Breathing Techniques reach peak level 5, my spiritual force reaches the maximum of 1620 points, and all my nine innate spells are perfected. My body tempering technique and main combat techniques are also fully mastered. Plus, even further advanced Bloodline Dharma Body... I wonder if I could shake a level 6?"

Levi couldn’t help but speculate.

"Well, advancing to level 6 is the right path... No matter how many aces I have, they’re all in vain against a primordial soul wizard’s ability to mobilize the power of heaven and earth elements."

At the seaside.

Levi looked at the shell demon mistress, her face flushed with excitement and waves of emotions crashing within her.

"How does it feel to hunt down a level 6? Exciting?"

The shell demon mistress beat her chest with a look of lingering fear and a bashful smile:

# Chapter 1470: The monster’s name is known far and wide, the first esteemed ancient tower of this age!

"Master, it was thrilling...so exhilarating."

Levi said,

"Take good care of this Ancient Shell Palace, it is the pride of your Shell Demon Clan."

Now, only two shots of the Italian Cannon remained, and Levi had to be very careful with them.

The power of this cannon was truly formidable, properly utilized, it could create a lot of value.

"We can’t use it again until the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant sheds its skin. One shot of the Italian Cannon for a Level 6 Alien Insect, a guaranteed profit without loss!"

Back at the Small Stone Pond.

World Burning Flame Snake looked upward, patting its round belly.

It was only a fifth-circle creature, yet it had devoured the powerful soul of a primordial soul wizard. Definitely, it wouldn’t be able to digest it all for a while.

If it absorbed everything, its strength would certainly advance even further, the benefits would be endless.

Seeing Leon in such a state, Levi laughed and asked,

"Are you alright, Leon?"

Belching heavily, Leon hummed,

"I’m fine, Master. That meal was too rich, so delicious..."

Levi said,

"Then take your time to digest it."

He stripped off his clothes and entered the waters of the Small Stone Pond, soaking comfortably in the bath.

"The tight string has finally been loosened. The ancient tower has been open for sixty-two years, and I haven’t dared to relax for a moment. Now, I just wait for a wave of Heaven Crystal Dragon Ants... As for the Golden Absolutes Race, let it be up to fate."

It wasn’t that Levi didn’t want to make an effort, but Io was so vast, finding the Golden Absolutes Race was like finding a needle in a haystack.

Moreover, with the harvest from the Nine Cities Alliance over the years, he felt that the Golden Absolutes Race could be dispensable.

In the Spring of Immortality, strands of mysterious power infused into Levi’s body, soothing his tired mind and body.

Soaking in the bath, Levi drifted off into a deep sleep, his mind free of any distractions.

This sleep lasted half a month, nearly longer than all of his sleep in the past sixty years combined.

That day,

outside Dragon Palace Island.

The figure of the Holy Infant descended from the sky, accompanied by Beske.

Kneeling on the ground, Beske said,

"Master, these are the amethysts and items burst forth from Sulca’s body that I’ve collected."

Levi took the ring and stored it away. Looking at Beske with a calm gaze, he said,

"Your mission is completed. Beske, embrace death gloriously for your master."

He handed a longsword to Beske.

Understanding his intent, Beske looked at the longsword with a resolute expression and said,

"Yes, sir!"

After speaking, he plunged the longsword into his heart and scrambled it.

As time passed, Beske collapsed into a pool of blood, his gaze gradually dimming.

Levi took Beske’s ring and Wizard Tool, closing his eyes for him.

"Rest in peace."

After saying this, he turned around and threw Beske’s body to Long.

He then pulled out the already full Leon, making him devour Beske’s soul without any chance for reincarnation.

A person as crucial as Beske couldn’t leave any traces, giving enemies a chance to investigate his cause of death.

You see, some powerful beings from the School of Death could speak to the dead and extract information.

Levi had no choice but to dispose of Beske. The ancient tower was about to close, and Beske was supposed to return to the Nine Cities Alliance.

There, filled with powerful beings, even a Grand Wizard might be present. If they discovered the Scarlet Contract on Beske, it could put Levi at risk.

Thus, it wasn’t that Levi was cold-hearted; he merely wanted to ensure his own safety.

As for Yor, the spy from the Amethyst Race, he had died long ago at the hands of a wizard.

Levi now had two vacancies for six Scarlet Contract slots, just waiting for the right people.

The Holy Infant also delivered the collected spoils of war to Levi.

Levi said,

"Now that the White Robe Wizard Association has disbanded, we can soon go home. Just stay by my side... Don’t let the ancient tower close and leave you stuck here forever."

The Holy Infant had no complaints, he returned to the Ancient Rong Space and began a new round of busy organizing the flesh mountains.

Levi began the exciting task of sorting through the spoils of war.

Starting with the Holy Infant’s spoils, after tallying them up, Levi was visibly pleased.

"5 pieces of level 5 amethyst... Out of just over thirty members of the Amethyst Race, in such chaotic conditions, snatching about one-seventh of them, quite good."

So many amethysts, along with those he had previously stored, were enough for future refinement of numerous top-grade Wizard Tools.

Regrettably, the most precious Sixth Level Purple Crystal and the Soul Artifact that Roman had self-destructed with, were probably taken by Rust Dragon Wizard and his ilk.

Apart from the amethysts, there were massive piles of rare ores, all emanating a faint Amethyst Light.

The bodies of the Amethyst Race naturally contained a storage space, so they could swallow many ores in one go and then slowly digest them.

These were not yet fully digested, mostly low-level, but there were quite a few level 4 and even level 5 ones.

In addition, there were also some spoils of wizards killed by the Amethyst Race, which were also valuable, no need to elaborate further.

Beske’s spoils were not much different.

pieces of level 5 amethyst, along with a pile of miscellaneous Wizard Tools, materials, knowledge, and more.

In some crevices of the miscellaneous items, Levi spotted some seed-like red particles, emitting a strange aura.

"What is this?"

Levi picked out the seeds, approximately a dozen or so.

The Black Lotus Beast suddenly asked,

"Such a pleasing scent! Lord Dragon King, what is this?"

The Bloodsucking Demon Dragon also descended from the sky, looking at Levi, and flattered,

"I also think it smells good, kind of want to eat it..."

Before they knew it.

Nearby transcendent creatures were all drawn in.

Even some black beasts that hadn’t died out in the flesh mountains crawled out of the mountains of corpses and sea of blood, drew near to Levi, easily slain by the alchemical creatures.

# Chapter 1471: The monster’s name is known far and wide, the first esteemed ancient tower of this age!

"I understand now, it’s actually this item... Hahaha, fortune smiles upon me!"

Levi hurriedly carefully stored the seeds away, ensuring they were well-kept.

"Nine-leaf Blood Tuo Luo Seed, this is the method Sulca used to attract the black beasts. However, compared to the attraction of a blooming flower, the allure of the seed is much less..."

Once he returned to the Wizard World, he would start cultivating this rare plant in the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, aiming for mass production.

If he ever ran out of black beast materials, he would just take a trip to the Land of Darkness, where he was confident he could lure a bunch of creatures.

Of course, this method was not without its dangers. If he attracted a powerful black beast, it would be playing with fire...

Therefore, how to use it correctly in the future still required careful study.

In addition, the arrow that could travel through the void and belonged to Beske was also unapologetically taken by Levi.

This top-grade Wizard Tool, named "Sky Flame Arrow," had two functions:

First, void travel, able to traverse two hundred miles in one go.

Second, it could release a fifth-circle perfection-level flaming arrow, with formidable power.

After checking it out, Levi sent it into his mind. You can never have too many Void Shuttle Witch Artifacts; they can be used in rotation.

Aside from that, a pile of Wizard Tools that Levi didn’t find appealing were left for later handling.

Lastly, four million Aether Stone was also taken by Levi.

He took a look at his own treasury.

The total amount of Aether Stone had reached forty million.

Levi marveled:

"0.4 of a small goal... I aim to reach one small goal before leaving the ancient tower, becoming a multi-millionaire!"

And the hope of becoming a multi-millionaire lay with Roman.

At first glance, the spoils from him didn’t seem abundant.

After killing him that day, Levi only obtained an ornate and archaic-looking Red Flame Ring and a palm-sized fortress model.

Both items were hidden within Roman’s Soul and were now being looked after by Mana on Levi’s behalf.

Levi was wary that Roman might have left behind restrictions, traps, or failsafes... with his fifth-circle cultivation, if there really were any, it would be enough trouble for him.

Under the banyan tree.

Mana handed over the fortress model to Levi, saying seriously:

"I’ve examined it over the past few days. I can only be sure there’s no remnant strength of level 6. However, I’m unsure about its function. After all, it was made by a wizard, and I am just an ignorant and innocent tree..."

Levi took the fortress model, responding:

"Thank you, senior, I just need to be sure it’s safe."

He closely inspected the fortress.

The fortress was small but complete, with all kinds of buildings on it. There were also many arrays, runes, and various other types of Wizard World knowledge that Levi didn’t understand.

He couldn’t stop smiling.

"Level 7 Treasure, Sky Fire Fortress... This thing, even among the top wizard organizations, is definitely a treasured item. After all, it’s a Civil War Treasure just like that from the Ancient Shell Palace. Whether it’s materials, craftsmanship, functionality, or other aspects, it outclasses the Ancient Shell Palace."

How could the wisdom of the Shell Demon Clan compare with that of a wizard?

It was rumored that the main body of the Sky Fire Fortress was crafted by a level 7 Plane Sovereign tortoise.

If not for this War Treasure, the Nine Cities Alliance couldn’t have possibly held out for several months under the attack of the Amethyst Race and the Black Beast Tide.

Levi studied the treasure for a while and found it different from the ones he had previously acquired.

The weapon craftsmen of the Nine Cities Alliance had added all sorts of complex programs and restrictions on it.

With his current level of knowledge, he couldn’t possibly decrypt or use it. Perhaps after reaching the sixth-circle in weapon-making and arrays, he would have a chance.

Moreover, Levi was certain that the Nine Cities Alliance must have set some sort of tracking method on the Sky Fire Fortress.

It should be no issue within the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, but if he dared to use it after returning to the Wizard World, he would likely be tracked. By then, his identity as the Dragon Abomination would be thoroughly exposed.

Given the numerous enemies he made in the ancient tower, his fate was easy to imagine.

Therefore, without absolute strength, the Sky Fire Fortress could only be sealed away or possibly used when exploring other Multidimensional Planes.

Several days later.

Mana handed over the Red Flame Ring to Levi, looking helpless as she spoke:

"You wizards really are troublesome. This ring should have arrays and restrictions too. I don’t dare to forcefully break it for you; if I trigger something and break the ring, I can’t afford to compensate you... With your intelligence and wisdom, you should be able to figure it out after some research."

Levi wryly accepted the ring.

He had anticipated this. After all, it was a storage ring from a primordial soul, how could it be easily opened?

"Thank you, senior. I’ll study it on my own from here on."

His knowledge of arrays could probably be considered among the best below the primordial soul level.

And since he was also a master in weapon-making, he could study it in his spare time during cultivation and hopefully find a chance to unlock it.

If all else failed, he could wait until after reaching the primordial soul level to open it. After all, the ring wasn’t going anywhere.

He was in a rush mainly for the eight golden leaf within the ring, and possibly other Truth Oddities that might be there.

He needed these things to raise the upper limit of his spiritual force.

"Enough rushing. I’ll just lie low for a while and wait for the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant to shed its skin..."

In the idyllic Dragon Palace Island.

Levi silently cultivated.

Three months later, the 15th maximum soul refining was complete.

Levi’s spiritual force had reached 925 points.

Elsewhere.

The results of the investigation into the shadow demons by the Mind Flayers also came through.

Firstly, there happened to be a rank five shadow demon in the Demon God Temple, named Tezi, titled "Shadow Ancient Demon." Currently, he was leading a few ancient demons and attacking Maka City in Central Io.

# Chapter 1472: The monster’s name is known far and wide, the first esteemed ancient tower of this age!

Secondly, centuries ago in the Million Mountains, there was a Shadow Demon King, whose true form was a level six shadow demon, immensely powerful. Later, he was trapped and killed by a joint scheme executed by two Supreme Archmages from the empire.

These two were none other than the Blood Banquet Dharma King and the Thunderbolt Supreme Mage... thus the crystal core is either in the Archmage Tower or with one of these two.

The news of the Mind Flayers made Levi fall into deep thought.

In the end, he decided to first kill the Shadow Ancient Demon and take its crystal core for later use.

As for the crystal core of the Shadow Demon King, the uncertainties were too great.

Firstly, its whereabouts were unknown.

Secondly, both the Blood Banquet Dharma King and the Thunderbolt Supreme Mage were genuine level six experts.

If there weren’t a special situation like Roman’s, no matter how he planned, he could not possibly kill a level six expert.

The strength of the Shadow Ancient Demon didn’t even reach the peak of level five, making its elimination effortless.

"However, my identity as the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination has made too many enemies lately, so I’d better not show up personally next," he mused. "Let the Holy Infant handle it."

He summoned the Holy Infant, gave it some instructions, and then sent it on its way.

He then took out Roman’s storage ring and began to study it.

This ring, radiant like red flames, emitted high heat and was engraved with the image of a fire serpent.

Whether it’s a spatial ring, a space pocket, or other space items, their core is not in the wizard’s weapon-making skill but rather in whether the materials themselves contain "Dimension Space."

For instance, the Bag of Gluttony Levi obtained before he embarked on the path of a wizard.

The reason it could serve as a space item was that the stomach of the Baal Serpent naturally possessed a space.

Therefore, making a spatial ring doesn’t require a high level of weapon-making skill; it merely requires the wizard to utilize and modify it.

There is no need to "know the reason"; one must simply "know the cause and effect."

Hence, the capacity of the spatial ring is mainly determined by the material itself.

The larger the space, the better the material, and the more suitable it is to solidify more powerful physical defense and attack spells on it, the better the quality of the spatial ring.

Roman’s ring, from Levi’s perspective as a weapon craftsman, probably met the standard of a fifth-circle top-grade, but did not reach the sixth-circle.

Even as a primordial soul wizard, one would not normally splurge on a Sixth-Ring Magical Artifact for space items. These things are typically sufficient if they just work; they don’t need to be very high-end.

For example, Levi, now at level five, was still using the Snake Eye Demon Ring and the Trembling Ring he obtained in his early years.

The Paralysis Spell and Snake Eye Demon Art solidified in these two rings, with Levi’s current 60% luck boost, were hardly likely to be triggered.

"I refuse to believe that with Roman dead, there’s a spatial ring I can’t break through," he declared.

Levi, fueled by a surge of determination, began to study the restrictions and arrays on it.

At the same time, he started to pull up the knowledge base he had previously accumulated, consulting sources like "Space Device Making" and "Storage Prohibition Technique" among other texts.

Although Levi was a master weapon craftsman, expertise came with specialization. Up until that point, he indeed had not considered delving into the science of spatial rings.

After all, in any fantasy novel involving the cultivation of immortals, this seemed to be common knowledge so widely accepted that it hardly needed questioning. One merely needed to use it directly.

Time flickered by.

A month passed.

As time fermented and some people actively fanned the flames...

The dissolution of the White Robe Wizard Association, the downfall of Roman, the disintegration of the Nine Cities Alliance, the elimination of the Amethyst Race—this series of events began to spread among the wizards of Io.

Everyone was shocked. Just months before the ancient tower’s closure, such earth-shattering events had transpired.

The Nine Cities Alliance, which had long been preeminent among factions, was finished...

Had it not been for Rust and the senior Blue Leopard "coincidentally" passing by and teaming up to kill the level six members of the Amethyst Race, the Nine Cities Alliance’s thousand wizards would likely have lost more than half.

This was a relatively grievous price for wizard civilization as well, considering these thousand wizards were elites who might have given rise to several primordial soul wizards in the future.

Schools like Ocean, Earth, Thunder, and Storm all sharply criticized the cowardly act of Wizard Roman.

Some people even seized the opportunity to launch broad attacks at the Burning School of Thought.

The remnant forces of the Nine Cities Alliance, however, had little to say in their defense.

They were already resigned to their fate.

They hadn’t gained many resources, and due to the conflict, had spent a significant portion of their own savings.

Besides, looking back on the sixty turbulent years of the ancient tower, they had indeed been too arrogant...

These individuals could only hide away in the corners of Io, waiting for the ancient tower to send them back.

Meanwhile,

rumors circulated that Roman’s fall was the doing of the legendary "Three-Headed Dragon Abomination," in collusion with the Queen Banyan.

It was said that from afar, giant tree shadows standing tall on the Earth and blooming thunderballs were seen.

At once,

the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination, a recognized figure within the ancient tower, was once again thrust into the spotlight.

Some praised his unrivaled bravery and daring to ambush a primordial soul, calling him the fiercest person in this instance of the ancient tower.

Yet others questioned his shameless actions that broke the rules!

"Acting charmingly to seduce Queen Banyan, an unprincipled pair in cahoots!"

"Just a pretty boy who lives off a woman!"

A cacophony of voices rose up everywhere.

Upon hearing such rumors, Anya and Sierra, who were cultivating in the Deep Blue Organization, found it both amusing and awkward.

# Chapter 1473: The monster’s name is known far and wide, the first esteemed ancient tower of this age!

Sierra spoke in disbelief,

"One is a Dragon, the other a tree; how did they even become involved with each other?"

Anya’s eyes were filled with complexity as she sighed,

"When I was still proud about my advancement to the fifth-circle, someone was already using a body of the fifth-ring to kill those of the sixth-ring... Even though they relied on external forces for an easy life, that is still a skill they possess."

Sierra patted Anya on the shoulder, saying,

"Don’t lose heart, comparing yourself with a freak like the Dragon Abomination is meaningless... There will always be geniuses in this world. Beyond the mountains, there are more mountains; within the strong, there are even stronger. Just do your best; you are already excellent. Madam Triss would be proud of you."

Anya nodded her head,

"I’m not disheartened; it’s just that even though we are in the ancient tower as well, it feels like we’re not in the same world as those geniuses. They are in the clouds, and we are on the ground."

Sierra joked,

"You’re thinking too much... we’re not on the ground... we are in the soil."

"Hahahaha."

The two laughed heartily, the cheerful atmosphere spreading around them.

With the lesson from the Nine Cities Alliance in mind, the Blue Leopard Wizard had already ordered that for the next few years, the Deep Blue Organization would not carry out missions outside, and everyone should stay at their base and earnestly cultivate.

Other top wizard organizations did the same.

After the astonishing battle, the notoriety of the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination firmly seated at the top, becoming an unrivaled existence within the ancient tower.

People like "Lord Victor," "Thunder of Mankind," all paled in comparison.

Sometime later, some wizards began to voice out, hoping that the renowned and powerful wizards could represent the wizard civilization and combat the "Three-Headed Dragon Abomination," seeking glory for our wizard civilization!

This voice grew louder and louder.

Until one day, Lord Victor publicly declared,

"I am not a match for the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination. Let those who are capable step forward, and do not use the grand cause of civilization to shackle me!"

His words caused a public uproar.

Lord Victor, as the founder of the Flying Secret Sword Cult and one of the most prominent figures among wizards,

Had backed down without even trying; could it be that on the Io Continent, the Dragon Abomination was truly invincible?

...

Thunder Divine Hall.

The Lightning School of Thought’s base on the Io Continent.

On this particular day,

A figure immersed in lightning descended from the sky into Thunder God Witch City.

His aura was so strong that even a typical fifth-circle Perfection wizard seemed far inferior.

"It’s him, Thunder of Mankind, Torque!"

"They say he is the Lightning School’s champion of prodigies, a Simon at the fifth-circle Perfection, with Perfection in nine talents, 1111 points in spirit upper limit, and a descendant of a primordial soul... adorned with countless halos."

"What does he want to do?"

The wizards of the Witch City couldn’t help but feel curious.

Torque’s eyes were fierce, and he commanded an imposing presence as he loudly declared,

"The Three-Headed Dragon Abomination has repeatedly provoked our wizard civilization, with incredibly arrogant bravado. Yet, this generation’s wizard prodigies, the likes of Victor, Gandaph, and others, dare not confront it, truly a disgrace to our wizards.

Since Victor said, ’Whoever is capable should step up’, then I, Thunder of Mankind, will give it a try. I request the help of Witch City’s wizards to use their social networks to spread my message wide:

Asking whether the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination dares fight a fair battle with me without relying on any level 6 external entities like Queen Banyan.

If it can defeat me, my head and the Dragon Egg from the intersection points, which will undeniably interest it, will belong to it.

If it loses, then I will unapologetically take its Dragon Head to vent out the indignation of our wizard civilization!"

Torque flicked his sleeve.

A giant egg appeared with a diameter of about three meters.

The surface of the egg was covered with dark, metallic luster scales radiating a pure Dragon’s Might.

The nearby fire elemental power began to churn and surge, forming a vision of apocalyptic scorched earth.

Torque’s mouth curled into a smirk, and he sneered,

"This is... an egg of the pure-blooded Dragon Clan!"

# Chapter 1474: The Battle at the Peak of Heavenly King Mountain, Heroes Fight for the Dragon Egg!

Thunder God Witch City.

Torque looked on with a calm confidence at the wizards who were agape.

Silence, stillness.

Everyone was breathing heavily, staring at the dragon egg.

A dragon research master’s voice trembled, his eyes moist.

"Such authority that causes anomalies in heaven and earth could only possibly belong to an egg of the pure-blooded Dragon Clan... Moreover, it emits a gentle life force. It appears that this egg is not dead but in a state of slumber, possibly due to some reason. If the right methods are employed, there’s a chance to awaken it and allow it to hatch."

His tears soaked his clothes with excitement, for this was an egg of the pure-blood Dragon Clan—a true priceless treasure.

Even the weakest of the pure-blood Dragon Clan, if they do not die young and grow up in due course, have the potential to become Level 9 Experts after ten thousand years.

That is to say, even primordial soul wizards dare not imagine becoming ninth-circle Grand Wizards... the most formidable beings beneath the legendary!

"Madness, sheer madness, to wager such a treasure! If it’s lost, it would be a colossal loss; not even the sixty years of accumulations by the Thunder Divine Hall compare to this dragon egg!"

"Exactly, what was the primordial soul wizard in the Thunder Divine Hall thinking to allow the Thunder of Mankind to make such an unwise, impulsive decision!"

"Squandering a heaven-sent opportunity—such an item should be raised by a wizard organization. In a thousand years, or ten thousand, it could empower the organization to defy fate and ascend to the top ranks. For top wizard organizations, it could even solidify their status!"

Nobody understood.

Why did the Thunder Divine Hall do this?

Merely for the title of number one in the ancient tower, was it worth it?

There must be some conspiracy or trickery behind the Thunder Divine Hall’s action.

No matter what others thought.

Torque smiled as he put away the dragon egg, then said:

"Thank you all for your troubles."

He returned to the wizard tower of the Thunder Divine Hall.

A young-looking primordial soul witch wearing a dense purple lightning robe was cultivating inside a small lightning pool.

Her smooth skin on her shoulders was exposed, clear like jade, with strands of electricity roaming within, eliciting intermittent soft moans.

Torque kneeled on the ground and said:

"Grandma, I have done as you instructed."

This woman, known as Mira Witch, is a primordial soul wizard of the Divine Tower, now more than eighteen hundred years old, with the ordinary cultivation of sixth-circle.

She appeared young, but it was merely the result of some youth-preserving spells; with her lifespan, advancing to Level 7 was no longer possible.

However, this Grandma’s descendants were quite promising.

Torque’s father was also a relatively young primordial soul wizard, hopeful of advancing to seven-circle in the future and competing for the position of Deputy Tower Master within the organization.

Several generations of his family have held important positions in the Lightning School of Thought.

After the opening of the ancient tower.

Mira Witch was in charge of guarding the Lightning School of Thought’s base on the fifth level. As one of her descendants, the Thunder of Mankind here would certainly have smooth sailing.

Mira said:

"Next, we’ll see if the Dragon Abomination takes the bait... Regardless of what sacred identity the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination holds, from our investigations, it’s clear that he has an interest in the Dragon Clan. With this egg of the pure-blood Dragon Clan, the likelihood of him taking the bait is very high!"

Torque laughed:

"That’s right, using a dragon egg that’s practically close to death, with the chances of successful hatching less than one percent... to exchange for the prestige of being the first in the ancient tower and the sixty years’ accumulation from the Nine Cities Alliance plus treasures like Level 7 War Treasures, it’s a win-win for us no matter how you look at it!"

Mira Witch took a breath of lightning, saying satisfied:

"As long as we successfully capture the Dragon Abomination, our gains will double. This dragon egg will still be ours... Should we fail, remember, your life is the most important thing. Once you advance to primordial soul, our family’s influence within the tower will grow even greater."

Torque laughed heartily:

"Don’t worry, Grandma, I certainly will not fail... Besides, I have you backing me up, haha!"

...

Holy Brilliance Calendar 1228.

Month of Flowers.

On the road to Maka City, the Holy Infant and Mia ran into each other.

Mia was now living in seclusion at a small wizard market.

Seeing the Holy Infant, she was overjoyed.

The Holy Infant said:

"Stay here and take good care of yourself, Mia. Once I return to the Wizard World, I will get in touch with you."

Mia responded:

"Okay. Lord, don’t worry, I am a Fifth-Circle wizard after all, and with the Wizard Tool you gave me, I am more than capable of protecting myself."

The Holy Infant nodded, casually strolled through the wizard market, purchasing some resources and materials. He also learned of a shocking piece of news.

The Thunder of Mankind had issued a challenge to the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination, and most inconceivably, the wager was a dragon egg.

An egg of the pure-blood dragon.

This made the Holy Infant’s eyes light up, then he calmed down.

"This doesn’t make sense. The value of a pure-blood dragon’s egg far exceeds that of the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination’s head. Even the spoils acquired by the Thunder Divine Hall from the Nine Cities Alliance wouldn’t warrant the use of such an expensive item. After all, the combined worth of the Alliance’s spoils probably wouldn’t match a pure-blood dragon egg, and even adding the Sky Fire Fortress wouldn’t make sense. Therefore, there’s only one truth... there’s something amiss with this dragon egg, and even if it’s not completely dead, it’s pretty much worthless."

If the Dragon Abomination accepts this challenge, there’s a high likelihood of being ambushed and attacked by the Thunder Divine Hall. It might also be possible for the primordial soul wizards standing behind the Hall to break the rules of the ancient tower and strike at the Dragon Abomination.

# Chapter 1475: The Battle of the Peak at Heavenly King Mountain, Heroes Compete for the Dragon Egg!

With this thought, the Holy Infant continued to advance towards Maka City.

Far away on Dragon Palace Island, Levi himself received the message and scoffed to himself:

"Think my Dragon Abomination has a low IQ, huh? Who can’t see this obvious trap?"

He decided not to deal with this Thunder of Mankind.

However, soon after, an idea struck him, and a sly smile appeared on his face.

"I’ve always been the one setting traps for others, never thought I’d be the bait this time... Well then, to counter your air force, I’ll let you snag a big shark."

...

Time flew by.

A month had passed.

The news of Torque challenging the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination to a duel to the death, betting a Pureblood Dragon Egg, quickly spread across the Io Continent.

Instantly, the world was in an uproar.

Everyone was guessing at the motives behind the Thunder Divine Hall’s actions.

They were also wondering if the strongest under the Ancient Tower Soul, the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination that’s now personified as a rash braggart with an obsession for the Dragon Clan, would dare to accept the challenge?

Logic suggested that given the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination’s brazen nature and obsession with the Dragon Clan, the chances of accepting the battle were quite high.

Those with discerning eyes could see that this move by the Thunder Divine Hall was likely a grand ambush aimed at luring the snake out of its hole.

Once the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination took the bait, they would kill it.

Thus, the Thunder Divine Hall could harvest assets from both the Dragon Abomination itself and the Nine Cities Alliance, including rare treasures.

If the Dragon Abomination went, it was highly possible that sixty years of effort would merely adorn the Thunder Divine Hall’s achievements.

Month of the Furnace.

Several months had passed since Torque issued the challenge.

The Three-Headed Dragon Abomination seemed to have vanished from the human realm and had not responded.

"It seems the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination is a bit intelligent after all, seeing through the trap and thus not daring to accept the challenge."

"I actually think it’s entirely because the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination didn’t receive the message..."

"Boring, I thought we would witness the peak battle between the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination and the Thunder of Mankind, but now it seems there’s no chance."

The Three-Headed Dragon Abomination hesitated to accept the challenge, and everyone thought that this matter would just pass by.

One day.

Pilat Market.

A wizard market under the jurisdiction of the Thunder Divine Hall.

The wizards were holding their annual trade fair, sharing resources and knowledge.

"Hehehe!"

High above in the skies.

Suddenly, a maniacal laughter echoed.

An apparition of a Dragon God, twenty stories tall with three heads and six arms, appeared out of nowhere and descended with a thunderous impact.

Its six arms upheld, carrying six colossal stone pillars each a hundred meters tall. With each step, the void trembled.

Bang!

Bang!

Bang!

The veins on the Dragon God protruded as it hurled the six stone pillars.

The pillars shot through the air like arrows, making a whooshing sound!

The wizards at the market changed color, their faces turning pale.

"The Dragon Abomination... the Dragon Abomination has come!"

"Run!"

"This power is terrifying!"

Boom, boom, boom!

The six stone pillars descended from the sky, embedding themselves into the earth, enclosing the market.

The earth trembled, cracks spreading and dust billowing.

High above in the Sky Dome.

The Dragon Abomination, with arms crossed, assumed the air of a master. Its voice thunderous, it bellowed:

"Hehehe, some days ago I killed a few minions, and they said before dying that there was a wizard wanting to challenge me... Tell that delusional insect, this challenge, I accept it! In half a year, at Heavenly King Mountain in the central Io, don’t miss it!"

After speaking, the Dragon Abomination left proudly.

Throughout, no one at the market dared to make a move.

Joking aside, this was the ferocious being that killed Wizard Roman, who would dare take action?

What’s called Io’s first strongest under the sky?!

Long after the Dragon Abomination had left, the wizards finally regained their senses.

"Quick, inform Torque, the Dragon Abomination has accepted the challenge... This kid is in for a spectacle."

Several days later.

In Thunder God Witch City, excitement was at a boiling point.

"What? This Dragon Abomination is so audacious, knowing that the mountain harbors a tiger, yet it still walks towards the tiger mountain?"

"Interesting, before leaving the ancient tower, it seems we will witness a battle that will astonish the world."

"Between the peak talent of Fifth-Circle Perfection and the thriving Three-Headed Dragon Abomination, I wonder who will claim the throne of Io?"

"Regardless of what objective the Thunder of Mankind has, the mere fact of facing the Dragon Abomination head-on is already far more powerful than the likes of Lord Victor..."

...

Inside the wizard tower.

Torque’s face lit up with joy.

"Grandma, the Dragon Abomination has accepted the challenge, hahaha!"

The Mira Wizard said:

"Don’t be too happy just yet, don’t forget, the Dragon Abomination itself also has level six experts assisting it; I guess it’s because of Queen Banyan that it’s so fearless and dares to accept the challenge.

Once you draw out the Dragon Abomination, I will make a move, forcing it to utilize Queen Banyan. Then I’ll be responsible for restraining Queen Banyan while you use the sixth-circle spell scroll to eliminate the Dragon Abomination. If we still can’t kill it with that, I will unleash that Six-Circle Alchemy Creature ’Thunder Ghost Ship.’

Thunder Ghost Ship.

It is a tremendous trump card specially prepared by the Lightning Faction for this operation, an extremely rare sixth-circle alchemical creature."

Torque said:

"I understand, with Grandma and ’Thunder Ghost Ship,’ this operation is sure to be foolproof. I’ll send someone to scout out Heavenly King Mountain first to prevent the Dragon Abomination from setting traps."

In Torque’s view.

Wizard Roman died at the hands of the Dragon Abomination because he was severely injured while fleeing, greatly diminished in fighting prowess. Secondly, the Dragon Abomination’s ambush led to Roman being unprepared.

He and Grandma, having understood the situation and cards of the Dragon Abomination and with meticulous planning, were almost certain of hunting down the Dragon Abomination.

Even if they truly failed, they could still take the Dragon Egg and retreat safely.

Now that everything was ready, all that was left was for the Dragon Abomination to take the bait!

Because of this great battle between the Dragon Abomination and the Thunder of Mankind, the Io Continent was undercurrents surged, countless eyes focused on Heavenly King Mountain!

...

Gula Province.

Blood Dark City.

The Green Demon King, Dear Head Sage, Blood Banquet Dharma King, Thunderbolt Supreme Mage, and others were holding a secret meeting.

# Chapter 1476: The Battle of the Peak at Heavenly King Mountain, Heroes Compete for the Dragon Egg!

The Green Demon King said:

"Ladies and gentlemen, much of Io’s provinces have already fallen, and more and more Supreme Mages are forsaking the darkness for the light, joining our ranks to overthrow the Supreme Archmage. Therefore, we’ve decided that in three years, we will launch a full assault on Chaos City. At that time, the barbarian tribes, the demon race, leaders of all realms, and all the Supreme Mages will gather at Chaos City to wage the ultimate battle against the Supreme Archmage!"

The Thunderbolt Supreme Mage said:

"Indeed, we were born trapped in this Heaven and Earth Prison, and the Supreme Archmage is the warden of this prison. Under the guise of divinity, he supervises us all. Only by slaying the Supreme Archmage can we, like the foreigners, attain freedom and perhaps have a chance to glimpse the Level 7 Realm!"

The level six experts’ emotions surged; they stood tall and saw far. Influenced by the foreigners, they also gained some understanding of the true situation of their world.

Io, the cage that imprisoned them...

Here.

The history of the Humans, the demon race, and the barbarian tribes was spun meaninglessly in cycles under the manipulation of an invisible, massive hand.

They yearned to break free and witness the vastness of the universe. The Supreme Archmage was at the core!

During this meeting’s interval.

The Blood Dharma King and the Thunderbolt Supreme Mage were discussing how to catch that damned demon dragon and tear it to pieces.

Both of them had fallen victim to the demon dragon.

One had lost his wife, brother, and disciple when the sealing of the totem spirit was lifted.

The other had his sub-dragons stolen and his own power destroyed.

The relationship between the Blood Banquet Dharma King and the Thunderbolt Supreme Mage was already good, and now, as fellow sufferers, they truly sympathized with each other.

Not far away, in the barracks.

The Ancient Demon Generals were drinking and chatting.

A Mind Flayer said loudly with a gossipy expression:

"Have you heard? There’s a foreigner on our Io Continent who obtained a live Pureblood Dragon Egg."

His colleagues were shocked.

"What? A Pureblood Dragon Egg? Are you serious?"

The Mind Flayer sighed:

"I’ve controlled some foreigners, and it’s almost certain it’s true... Damn, these foreigners really have some insane luck, always stumbling upon good things!"

His colleague said:

"We should inform Lord Demon King so he can seize that egg. The Pureblood Dragon Clan, if we were to hatch and demonize it into a Dragon Abomination, our demon race’s strength would definitely surpass the other two races by tenfold a thousand years from now!"

The Mind Flayer said:

"It’s said that the foreigner is using the Pureblood Dragon Egg as a wager, inviting the Three-Headed Dragon Demon to a peak battle challenge!"

His colleague said:

"Did the Three-Headed Dragon Demon agree? That must be a trap; even a fool could see it."

The Mind Flayer said:

"You’re overestimating the demon dragon’s intelligence... In fact, the demon dragon has agreed, and it’s set to happen at Heavenly King Mountain."

His colleague asked:

"Heavenly King Mountain? The divine mountain in Central Io that stands forty-eight thousand meters tall, known as the highest peak on Io?"

The Mind Flayer said:

"Yeah... If things aren’t too intense at that time, I would actually like to go see what happens."

His colleague said:

"I’d like to see what a legendary Pureblood Dragon Egg looks like too."

Unintentionally said, but significantly heard.

When the Blood Banquet Dharma King first heard about the Pureblood Dragon Egg, he was intrigued; the Thunderbolt Supreme Mage felt the same.

But then they thought about the multitude of urgent matters upcoming. Considering that foreigners are often full of schemes, and that acquiring the Pureblood Dragon Egg would not be easy. Moreover, for the dragon of the Pureblood Dragon Clan to mature, it could take thousands or even tens of thousands of years. By then, they would long be dust.

Thus, neither of them deliberated over it too much.

However, upon hearing that the challenger was the Three-Headed Dragon Demon and that it had actually accepted the challenge...

Both Archmages couldn’t help but become enraged.

The Thunderbolt Supreme Mage indifferently said:

"Blood Banquet, are you willing to venture with me to Heavenly King Mountain?"

The Blood Banquet Dharma King sinisterly smiled:

"True or not, a look wouldn’t hurt. But if we do obtain that Pureblood Dragon Egg, how shall we divide it?"

The Thunderbolt Supreme Mage said:

"The Dragon Egg obviously can’t be divided; once we deal with the demon dragon, we’ll each rely on our own abilities."

The Blood Banquet Dharma King said:

"Agreed!"

At this time, the Green Demon King approached, frowning, and said:

"Are you two really planning to get involved in this mess at Heavenly King Mountain? You both know the cunning of the foreigners."

The Blood Banquet sneered:

"You haven’t been humiliated by the demon dragon; you don’t understand our hatred. Besides, with Thunderbolt and me teaming up, in Io, aside from the Supreme Archmage, who could hold us back? Those foreigners don’t have that kind of strength. Before absolute power, schemes and plots are all illusions!"

The Green Demon King thought for a moment and said:

"I understand, but I just wanted to remind you both that our upcoming great undertaking requires your full efforts. Before that, I don’t want anyone dropping the ball."

The Thunderbolt Supreme Mage chuckled:

"No need for the Demon King to worry about us. We’ll definitely be there for the great battle three years from now!"

After speaking, the Thunderbolt Supreme Mage and the Blood Banquet Dharma King left.

...

Maka City.

As the main city of Baka Province.

This place was perennially guarded by more than ten Archmages.

Over the city, a colossal array enveloped everything, and each Archmage looked gravely toward the horizon.

An endless surge of demonic aura rose up, forming black clouds that oppressed the city, creating a suffocating atmosphere.

On the plains.

Warriors of the demon race, fully armed, formed combat arrays.

In the void.

Mighty Level 5 Ancient Demons stood suspended in midair.

# Chapter 1477: The Battle of the Peak at Heavenly King Mountain, Heroes Compete for the Dragon Egg!

The leader was a five-level peak demon with the classic appearance of a demon, complete with goat horns.

Balrog, the Flame Demon.

To the right of Balrog, the Flame Demon, stood a twisted demonic figure with a shadowy, ethereal form.

It stood thirty feet tall with indistinct facial features and a pair of wings on its back, casting darkness wherever it went.

This was the Shadow Ancient Demon mentioned by the Mind Flayers, a shadow demon close to the peak of level 5.

Balrog, the Flame Demon, looked up to the sky and roared:

"Demon warriors! Kill! If we take Maka City, we can push directly to the Central Province and march straight into Chaos City!"

After speaking, he led the charge, revealing a giant Flame Demon True Body towering a hundred meters tall, capable of stirring up magma and wielding flames with every move.

The Shadow Demon spread its wings, casting shadows over the wilderness as the light gradually faded.

"Kee kee kee, feel the fear of being dominated by the shadows!"

The great battle began.

The demon warriors’ murderous aura scattered the dark clouds.

The Archmages defending the city resisted tenaciously, relying on the city’s arrays.

At the edge of the battlefield.

The Holy Infant calmly observed and muttered to himself:

"What an intense battle."

After speaking, sparks flew from the Extreme Fire Wheel beneath his feet as he traversed through the void and vanished from sight.

The Shadow Ancient Demon let out a strange cackle, slaughtering its foes with its shadow spell abilities.

Suddenly.

The void behind it split open, and a handsome figure in a red robe stepped out.

His gaze was profound, his expression indifferent. With a wave of his hand, he summoned a fiery red ring that transformed into a revolving dragon.

Caught off guard, the Shadow Ancient Demon was instantly bound and controlled.

"Who dares to ambush me?" it demanded furiously.

Before the words fell.

The dark clouds in the sky, formed by the boundless demonic aura, suddenly dissipated into nothingness.

A massive ancient umbrella surged with heat, its canopy covering miles as it descended magnificently.

"Nine Dragon Tribulation!"

From the edge of the umbrella, nine streamers with nine fire-breathing dragon heads emerged.

Roar!

Accompanied by the sky-shattering sound of dragon roars, an earth-shaking explosion spread across the land.

The Shadow Ancient Demon’s face twisted in shock and fear.

In an instant, its demonic true form was obliterated.

It didn’t even have the chance to flee into the Shadow Dimension for safety and was killed on the spot.

The streamers from the ancient umbrella gathered a crystal core and delivered it into the hands of the Holy Infant.

All of this happened in the blink of an eye.

Then Balrog, the Flame Demon, came to his senses.

He punched out, unleashing a mile-long river of flames, aiming for the Holy Infant.

The Holy Infant sneered:

"Foolish!"

The Purgatory Nine Dragon Umbrella snapped shut, encasing him at its center.

The nine streamers elongated, spinning like drills and shattered the river of flames into nothingness.

Then, the streamers pierced through the void, and the Holy Infant stepped in, departing gracefully as his voice echoed:

"Gentlemen, carry on!"

In an instant.

He was already hundreds of miles away, then swiftly turned into a streak of firelight and departed.

All of this flowed as smoothly as drifting clouds and flowing water, incredibly slick.

With the Holy Infant’s Perfection-level spiritual force, paired with the Holy Infant’s three treasures, he already possessed top-level combat power under the sixth-circle.

In the midst of thousands of troops, taking the life of an enemy general as easily as retrieving something from one’s pocket.

Latterly, as he watched his foe retreat, rage filled Balrog, the Flame Demon. To have been played to such an extent by a foreigner, when he himself was a level 5 Peak Demon, was an immense disgrace.

Moreover, to have his subordinate killed before his eyes, what greater humiliation could there be?

On the other side.

The Archmages were overjoyed.

Regardless of the foreigner’s purpose, they had profited in the end.

"Counter-attack!"

...

Over a month later.

On Dragon Palace Island.

The Holy Infant descended from the heavens like a meteor.

Levi had long been waiting there for his arrival.

The Holy Infant handed over a beautifully lustrous pitch-black crystal core.

"A Shadow Demon Crystal Core of very fine quality, sufficient for crafting a Shadow Avatar... Next, we need to find the Host God Fruit."

Locating the Host God Fruit wouldn’t be so easy, and Levi could only leave it to fate.

Recently, he had brazenly accepted a challenge from the Thunder of Mankind.

The battle was set for the Holy Brilliance Calendar year 1229 during the Month of Beginning.

The chosen location was at Io’s tallest peak, Heavenly King Mountain.

Of course, he wouldn’t foolishly confront the challenge head-on.

Levi had indirectly communicated the news to the Blood Banquet Dharma King and Thunderbolt Supreme Mage, who bore bone-deep hatred for him, through the Mind Flayers.

He believed the temptation of the Pureblood Dragon Egg and the Three-Headed Dragon Demon would surely draw the two Dharma Kings to Heavenly King Mountain.

Considering that Torque boldly challenged him knowing full well that Roman had been slain by the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination, he must have a level 6 trump card up his sleeve.

Thus, Levi planned to let the Thunderbolt Supreme Mage and the Blood Banquet Dharma King scout out the situation.

If a great battle between the Dharma Kings and the Thunder Divine Hall were to erupt, he might be able to benefit from the chaos.

If not, he wouldn’t lose much.

The worst case would be that, despite accepting the challenge, he didn’t show up and was labeled untrustworthy and denounced by wizards, united in their contempt.

For an evil Dragon Abomination like himself, committing such treachery was fitting.

Currently.

There was still half a year until the battle at Heavenly King Mountain.

Less than two years remained until the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ants would shed their shells.

And according to information from the Mind Flayers, assuming nothing unexpected happened, the demon and barbarian tribes planned to launch their final assault on Chaos City three years hence, on the 66th year after the opening of the Dark Ancient Tower.

The Io Continent was on the verge of a revolutionary upheaval.

Regarding this, Levi thought, "I’ll continue to cultivate experience."

Among his six major breathing techniques, the Inferno Dragon Breathing Technique was not far from advancing to level 17.

As usual, he intended to focus on this particular challenge.

Aiming to ascend the Inferno Dragon to level 5 before the ancient tower closed, he hoped to see if it could develop any powerful abilities.

# Chapter 1478: The Battle of the Peak at Heavenly King Mountain, Heroes Compete for the Dragon Egg!

Cultivation knows no years, and in the blink of an eye, it was the year 1229 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Month of Beginning.

This marked the 64th year since the opening of the Dark Ancient Tower era.

Over the past half-year, Levi had made some progress in his research into the Romantic Ring.

With a bit more time, he would be able to break the restriction array on it.

Looking out over Io.

The battles among the demon race, barbarian tribes, and empires continued unabated, with provinces falling one after another beneath internal strife and external threats.

In the meantime, among the foreigners, aside from the wizard civilization, the majority of the powerful alien race civilizations had been eliminated. In contrast, some of the smaller alien civilizations, due to their low-profile conduct, had the last laugh.

A peak battle to compete for the title of the strongest beneath the primordial soul of Io was about to unfold atop Heavenly King Mountain, Io’s highest peak.

Io, which had been silent for a while, was once again buzzing with excitement.

One after another, figures daring in skill and courage had already hidden themselves in the vicinity of Heavenly King Mountain, intending to witness the supreme battle.

...

Central Io.

Heavenly King Mountain.

Such was the height of the mountain that clouds could only drift at its base, with the summit piercing directly into the Wind Disaster Stratum above the skies.

Suddenly.

In the Wind Disaster Stratum, lightning flickered.

A figure clad in Thunderclap Battle Armor and wielding a top-grade Thunder God’s Witch Hammer descended majestically in the form of the Thunder God.

His gaze was piercing, his voice thunderous, and in his hands appeared a massive Pureblood Dragon Egg.

"Three-Headed Dragon Abomination, I, Torque, shall await you on Heavenly King Mountain for seven days. If you do not show yourself within that time, it will mean that you admit you are not my match and choose to avoid the battle!"

Torque’s voice was like a tidal wave, spreading in all directions with the help of the Wind Disaster Stratum.

The eyes hidden in the shadows were all filled with anticipation.

"Will the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination accept the challenge?"

"It should, considering it has publicly taken a stance... If it doesn’t come, wouldn’t it lose all face?"

"If it doesn’t show up, then it doesn’t deserve to be called the strongest under the primordial soul, but merely a wretch that relies on a woman to live!"

"Exactly!"

Torque placed the Pureblood Dragon Egg at the summit of the mountain, sat cross-legged in mid-air, and waited quietly, exuding a powerful aura.

Around Heavenly King Mountain.

Figures of wizards quietly watched the scene.

Even on a giant tree, four bearman figures with simple and honest appearances curiously observed the summit of Heavenly King Mountain.

Behind them, a bearman wearing a plain hemp robe calmly said,

"Pay close attention to the upcoming battle, witness the power of wizard civilization, and always maintain humility and a desire to progress!"

In the wilderness.

A Grey-Robed Wizard hid, none other than Levi.

His face bore a puzzled expression.

"It’s really a Pureblood Dragon Egg, and by the looks of it, it doesn’t seem to be dead... What’s going on here?"

For some unknown reason, despite the great distance, he felt an inexplicable sense of kinship and familiarity coming from that egg.

Inside him, the Death Ember Divine Palace trembled slightly, spraying Ash. The Death Ember Dragon’s seed opened its eyes amidst the ruins.

In an instant, Levi had an epiphany, his heart growing somewhat heated.

"This Pureblood Dragon Egg... it’s actually left by an Ash Dragon!"

Afterwards, he calmed down.

"Whether it’s an Ash Dragon or not, there’s definitely something off with this egg, otherwise the Lightning School of Thought wouldn’t use it as bait."

...

Three days later.

The Dark Ancient Tower, fifth level.

At the summit of Heavenly King Mountain.

Boom! The sky roared with endless might of thunder.

Torque sat there alone, his bearing godlike as he proclaimed with a loud laugh,

"It seems this Three-Headed Dragon Abomination is nothing special after all. It hasn’t dared to face me, the Thunder of Mankind. I established this ring with no intention of vying with the Dragon Abomination for fame or gain. I only wanted to prove that we, the wizards, are truly the most excellent."

In secret, dissatisfaction simmered in the wizards’ hearts.

"What’s going on with this dragon abomination? Could it have lost its way? What happened to the promised great battle?"

"Maybe it’s already here but retreated quietly after seeing Torque’s formidable strength."

"That would be good too. In four more days, if the dragon abomination still doesn’t dare to battle, then it would amount to an automatic loss. The strongest under the Ancient Tower Soul will then be Lord Victor from our Lightning School of Thought."

As time passed.

Three more days went by.

The seven-day deadline set by Torque had arrived.

In the intervening period, some underhanded types had attempted to steal the Pureblood Dragon Egg and were easily slain by Torque.

This top-level prodigy with Fifth-Circle Perfection was indeed formidable.

In the distance.

The Blood Banquet Dharma King and the Thunderbolt Supreme Mage looked serious.

The Blood Banquet Dharma King said,

"Damn it, this demon dragon is avoiding the battle and breaking its word?"

The Thunderbolt Supreme Mage spoke coldly,

"My guess is that the demon dragon wants to try some trickery... According to some intelligence I’ve gathered, the dragon seems to have done something significant recently among the foreigners, alongside the Queen Banyan, killing a Level 6 Evil Mage!"

The Blood Banquet Dharma King was slightly startled.

"I don’t understand what’s so great about this dragon demon; the Queen Banyan actually followed it. We’ve invited her several times before, and she ignored us."

The Thunderbolt Supreme Mage said,

"Forget about the Queen Banyan... let’s wait a bit longer. If the dragon demon still doesn’t make a move, we’ll join forces to seize the Pureblood Dragon Egg. This evil mage dares to be so arrogant. There could be other Level 6 Evil Mages hidden nearby... But if the two of us join forces, plus my Divine Talisman Dao, all conspiracies and tricks will be in vain. Once we’ve seized the egg, we can also kill off all those insignificant beings hidden in the vicinity of Heavenly King Mountain!"

As evening approached.

The Dragon Abomination had yet to appear, and Torque felt disappointed.

"Gentlemen, you see, this Dragon Abomination doesn’t dare to face my Thunder of Mankind. I set up a ring with no desire to compete with the Dragon Abomination for reputation, only to prove that we wizards are the most excellent."

# Chapter 1479: The Battle of the Peak at Heavenly King Mountain, Heroes Compete for the Dragon Egg!

He swept his sleeves, intending to leave.

The next moment.

Two overpowering auras suddenly descended.

A blood cloud and a thundercloud covered the sky, surrounding Torque.

Cloud Summit.

The Thunderbolt Supreme Mage and the Blood Banquet Dharma King looked at Torque with indifferent expressions.

The Thunderbolt Supreme Mage reached out, and a massive, purple "Mage’s Hand" hundreds of meters wide grabbed at Torque.

"Hand over the Dragon Egg, then you can die," he said.

Torque’s expression changed, and he hurriedly said,

"Sixth-level Magic King... Grandma, save me!"

In the void, an annoyed woman’s cold snort sounded.

"Two level six experts attacking a junior, isn’t that a little shameless!"

The voluptuous old hag Mira, bathed in the vast thunder, used the "Wizard’s Hand" to dissipate the Thunderbolt Supreme Mage’s giant hand and saved Torque.

The Blood Banquet Dharma King laughed and said,

"I’ve always been too lazy to deal with you evil mages, but today is a good day to catch all the old and young ones in one net!"

He swept his starry robe, and a thousand-meter-long river of blood formed, attacking Mira Witch.

Mira Witch secretly cursed her bad luck.

The intention of the Thunder Divine Hall was just to bait a Three-Headed Dragon Abomination.

Now, instead of attracting a Three-Headed Dragon Abomination, two Sixth-level Magic Kings had shown up... both of them?

Who could tell her what was going on?

Weren’t the Dharma Kings busy rebelling with the demon race and barbarian tribes? Why would they care about trivial matters among foreigners?

But it was too late for regrets now, the urgent matter was to hold off these two Dharma Kings so Torque could escape quickly.

Booming!

The Blood Banquet Dharma King, at some point, had a blood-colored magic wand with a jet-black crystal core embedded at the top, emanating a dense negative energy.

This was a level six Shadow Demon Crystal Core, obtained after he and the Thunderbolt Supreme Mage had killed the Shadow Demon King. He had placed it in his wand to enhance the power of his Blood Magic.

Together, the two Dharma Kings overpowered Mira Witch.

She waved a hand, and a three-hundred-meter-high, purple, ferocious Thunder Ghost, with fangs bared and claws outstretched, appeared.

On the chest of the behemoth were several Thunder Drums, a single beat of which could unleash a Sixth Ring Level Alchemy Magic spell.

The Thunder Ghost also wore a purple lightning robe on its shoulders, equally powerful.

Alchemy Creature·Thunder Ghost.

As soon as the Thunder Ghost appeared, it stopped the Blood Banquet Dharma King.

The Blood Banquet Dharma King’s expression slightly changed, then he scoffed,

"Typical of an evil mage, tsk tsk, you really do have quite a few good things on you; this alchemy creation is now mine!"

Mira Witch hurriedly transmitted a message to Torque:

"You get out of here as quickly as possible; the farther, the better. I’ll hold these two Dharma Kings off with the Thunder Ghost until you’re safe, then I’ll leave."

Mira’s power, even with the Thunder Ghost, was no match for the two Dharma Kings.

But if she decided to leave, the two Dharma Kings couldn’t stop her.

Torque said,

"Grandma, take care!"

Now was not the time for sentimentality; his strength, although overpowering other Fifth-Circle Wizards,

was like a child in front of Sixth-Circle wizards, without any comparison.

His Thunder God’s Hammer glowed brightly. With a fierce swing, sparks splattered everywhere, and a passageway appeared in the void.

Just as he was about to step into it, he was shocked to find that the void passageway he had opened was sealed shut like glue, impossible to enter.

In the elusive high skies, a clear and pleasant female voice drifted down to the human realm.

"Ten Thousand Leaf Barrier!"

During the chaotic battle, unbeknownst to anyone, countless branches descended from the void, forming a green barrier that completely sealed Torque off.

At the same time, millions of branches entwined around Torque.

Lightning flashed violently on his body as he tried to blast the branches apart, but to no avail.

Torque shouted furiously:

"Three-Headed Dragon Abomination, Queen Banyan, you despicable couple!"

How could he not understand the situation by now?

Both Supreme Archmages present were manipulated by the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination!

The enemy dared not face them in battle but chose this moment to strike, a truly cunning plan.

In the blink of an eye,

Torque’s face filled with despair as he was dragged into a spatial rift.

The two battling Supreme Archmages and Mira Witch all had their expressions drastically changed at the same time.

"Demon Dragon!"

"Dragon Abomination!"

All three shouted angrily in unison.

Within the Ten Thousand Leaf Barrier, the ugly and fierce Dragon Abomination revealed a brilliant smile, its sharp white teeth sparkling in the sunlight.

He was enveloped under the Scarlet Divine Palace, which broke the void and entered it.

Boom!

Three attacks were launched at the Dragon Abomination, destroying heaven and earth.

The green barrier left by Queen Banyan was suddenly shattered.

All three level six experts dispersed their spiritual force, finding no trace of the Dragon Abomination within hundreds of miles.

"Damn, split up and search, don’t let this demon dragon escape!"

Thunderbolt Supreme Mage said.

Now that the Demon Dragon had taken Torque and the Dragon Egg, battling Mira Witch had lost its meaning.

Mira was extremely anxious and furious, her prestigious primordial soul had been outwitted by the Dragon Abomination.

The three powerful beings stepped into the void, beginning their search for the Dragon Abomination.

Two thousand miles away.

Levi’s figure emerged amidst the trees, where a Heavenly Pegasus Star Soul lay asleep, its head raised.

He sat in the Silver War Chariot, smiling.

"Let’s go!"

The Heavenly Pegasus Star Soul neighed to the sky, soared upwards, then transformed into a stream of light and vanished into the void.

With this,

and the addition of the Circle of Ouroboros,

Levi easily escaped six thousand miles away.

In the void,

a figure quietly descended, transforming into the guise of a ranger.

Levi found himself in a bustling small town that even had a tavern.

"Lady boss, give me the best drink you have here."

The lady boss smiled sweetly.

"Sure thing."

The ranger took the drink handed over by the lady boss and casually flicked a Fate Coin in a beautiful three-pointer arc, landing it between her bosoms.

The lady boss boldly reached in and took out the Fate Coin.

"Keep the change."

The ranger laughed heartily, drinking and singing.

"Come in haste, leave in haste, lamenting that we cannot meet..."

# Chapter 1480: The Spirit of the Holy Infant reaches its Maximum, Storms arise in the Northern Territory!

So it goes.

Torque wagered a dragon egg and set up a seven-day tournament stage.

Halfway through, two level 6 upper-level magic kings emerged, and chaos ensued among the various participants.

Just as everyone thought the Dragon Abomination was fearful of the battle, it staged a clever ploy like a mantis stalking the cicada, unaware of the oriole behind.

The battle at Heavenly King Mountain concluded dramatically, leaving all onlookers in silence.

The Holy Emperor looked toward the distance with some surprise, murmuring to himself:

"Interesting, a rank five managed to toy with so many level 6s, to be sure, this is the legendary Three-Headed Dragon Abomination, truly a prominent figure of the Io Continent."

Ann said:

"Lord Holy Emperor, don’t look at how fierce it is; it has saved me before."

The Holy Emperor laughed and said:

"From what I know of Dragon Abominations, they certainly wouldn’t do something like saving others. Perhaps, the Dragon Abomination is just a disguise... Regardless, our Panda Clan repays our debts. Let’s find an opportunity to express our gratitude."

Ann nodded, speaking with some regret:

"It’s just that I don’t know if we will be able to meet again."

The Holy Emperor spoke:

"If it is fated, we will meet again."

Chen sighed:

"There really is always someone better out there. In front of the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination, our differences... are just too great."

Li spoke:

"There’s no need to be discouraged. The path of the Energy Sect is one of accumulating quietly to erupt unexpectedly, even Lord Sauron has praised it as an extraordinary path... As long as you study hard and practice diligently, even if you can’t match up to the Dragon Abomination in the future, you’ll still be able to look down upon most transcendent civilizations!"

The other wizards muttered and cursed.

"This Dragon Abomination is too shameless, actually having Queen Banyan take action. Isn’t the Ancient Tower Order going to do something about it?"

"Perhaps it’s because Queen Banyan is a native?"

"This... isn’t this exploiting a loophole in the ancient tower?"

"Alas, even the creators of the ancient tower aren’t omniscient, they couldn’t have foreseen that there would be such an odd specimen in later generations."

"Thunder of Mankind is most likely dead by now, and from the looks of it, the final victor of this peak battle is still the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination."

The wizards clenched their fists in frustration and quickly departed. If those level 6 magic kings were to return, their lives would be at risk.

...

In the distance.

The Thunderbolt Supreme Mage, the Blood Banquet Dharma King, and the Mira Witch, among others, frantically searched for the Dragon Abomination’s figure.

Joining their spiritual forces, they spent some time sweeping a radius of two thousand miles but could not find any trace of the Dragon Abomination again.

The Thunderbolt Supreme Mage frowned and said:

"How far did that demon dragon teleport in one breath? With our speed and Perception range, we can’t find it."

The Blood Banquet Dharma King said coldly:

"That guy must have many treasures on him; otherwise, with just the ancient banyan tree, there’s no way he could have escaped from under our noses!"

The Thunderbolt Supreme Mage clenched his fists.

"I refuse to believe that we can’t deal with him!"

The Blood Banquet Dharma King sighed:

"It won’t be long before that demon dragon leaves; I fear we won’t get another chance. Not once have I felt such frustration in all my years of cultivation."

In the distance.

The Mira Witch hid away on her own, muttering a spell, attempting to use a tracking secret technique to locate Torque’s whereabouts.

Eventually, her beautiful face twisted hideously like a dinosaur’s.

"Dragon Abomination!"

Clearly, her tracking secret technique had not been successful.

Until now.

Torque’s soul token had not shattered, leaving it uncertain how the Dragon Abomination was currently tormenting him. Thinking this, Mira regretted her greed.

"Greed has led me astray, greed has led me astray..."

She failed to fish and ended up losing a Pureblood Dragon Egg and a great-grandchild.

The rising primordial soul star of her family line had just met an untimely end in this way.

"This Dragon Abomination’s every action has been calculated; it’s nothing like a Dragon Abomination, more like a wizard... No matter who you are, as long as you return to the Wizard World and dare to show your face and let me know, our family will ensure your total annihilation, with no chance of reincarnation!"

...

In the wilds.

Levi, assuring himself of safety, entered the Holy Grail.

Inside the Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison.

The one who claimed to be "Thunder of Mankind," the strongest under the primordial soul, Torque, was being ganged up on by the God Nick, the Black Lotus Beast, and the Bloodsucking Demon Dragon, who was being ground into the dirt.

His body, like a burly man’s, was full of frustrated indignation.

The figure of the Dragon Abomination descended from the skies.

Torque, defiant in expression, said:

"You’re truly despicable, not daring to have an honorable battle with me."

The Dragon Abomination laughed and said:

"Correct, I’m despicable and shameless, who made me a Dragon Abomination?"

Torque coldly said:

"You’re not a Dragon Abomination. How could a Dragon Abomination set up such an intricate array, get along with sub-dragons amicably, or use deceptive schemes... You’re a wizard, no matter who you are, I advise you to release me. My father, my grandmother, they’re both primordial soul wizards, and our family is a great family of the Divine Tower. Do you really think you can do whatever you want with just Queen Banyan on your side? You’ll never understand the foundation of our wizard family!"

The Dragon Abomination chuckled lightly and said:

"You’re quite the smart one, discovering such important secrets about me... Since that’s the case, die!"

He placed a palm on Torque’s brow, and a Red Dragon Mark emerged. In an instant, this self-important wizard from the Heavenly Dragon Tribe, who always spoke highly of his "family," lowered his eyes and submitted, saying:

"Master."

Levi scoffed:

"I still prefer your defiant attitude."

Torque, lowering his head, kept silent as if acknowledging his mistake.

Levi spoke earnestly:

"Hand over the Pureblood Dragon Egg and everything else you have on you."

Torque gestured broadly, and from his sleeve, a Black Scale Dragon Egg rolled out.

As soon as the dragon egg appeared, it emitted a scorching presence, even attracting elemental power, resulting in an anomaly in the heavens and earth.

Levi carefully caressed the dragon egg; he could feel that there was indeed life within the egg.

But this life force was peculiar, as if in a deep slumber and gradually declining.

# Chapter 1481: The Holy Infant Spirit reaches its maximum limit, a storm brews in the Northern Territory!

Levi asked,

"What is this, a pureblood dragon egg?"

Torque honestly replied,

"I do not know, only that it is an egg of some fire element pure-blooded dragon."

Levi frowned and said,

"Does the Thunder Divine Hall take such risks? To use the priceless pureblood dragon egg as a bet, aren’t you afraid of actually losing this dragon egg?"

Torque said,

"My grandma used her primordial soul techniques to check it and realized that the life force within this dragon egg is constantly declining... This means, even before it has hatched, it is already moving towards death within the egg.

My grandma said that there are naturally dead eggs of the pure-blooded dragon species, which are dead the moment they are laid.

There are also acquired dead eggs, which are alive when laid, but due to some external reasons, they ultimately fail to hatch and die within the shell.

This is what an acquired dead egg is. Its hatching success rate is less than one percent, no different from dead eggs!

Therefore, using a dead egg to exchange for the master’s trophy and the opponent’s head is a guaranteed profit. Nowadays, many top wizard organizations are coveting what the master obtains from the Nine Cities Alliance’s trophy."

After Torque finished speaking, Levi cursed silently,

"Knew these old dogs were scheming against me, thankfully I was cautious, and it is also good that I have Mana."

He obtained some more intelligence from Torque, and then he killed him.

Ashes to ashes, dust to dust, flesh to Long, and soul to Leon.

Just like Beske, Torque was a member of a top organization, and Levi was not confident about letting him return.

He opened Torque’s storage ring and found many valuable items.

Over a million Aether Stones, several pieces of spell knowledge.

Two top-grade Wizard Tools.

One called the Thunder God’s Hammer, which is both an attack Wizard Tool and a treasure of Void Travel, capable of traversing hundreds of miles in one breath.

The other is the thunderous robes, with strong defense capable of withstanding Fifth-Circle Perfection attacks, and also possessing decent attack and control abilities.

Levi stowed the Thunder God’s Hammer and planned to dispose of the thunderous robes.

They say Void Shuttle Witch Artifacts are the most precious, but Levi doesn’t feel it at all.

He currently owns the Circle of Ouroboros, Golden Mirror, Black Sun Compass, Flame Sky Arrow, and Thunder God’s Hammer—five items.

With these, he can travel three thousand miles.

Plus the two thousand miles from the Scarlet Divine Palace, three thousand miles by a Sky Pegasus Crimson, and one thousand miles of his own void energy.

In his ultimate state, he can dash for nine thousand miles in one go!

"I’m not far from the ultimate limit of ten thousand miles in one breath, hahaha, who is faster than me below the primordial soul wizards?"

Levi couldn’t help but feel proud.

Apart from the Wizard Tools.

There were various other materials, ores aplenty.

However, Levi, now immensely wealthy, found these trophies hardly satisfying anymore.

Eventually, he quickly pulled out a transparent, sealed glass bottle, his face lit with joy.

Inside, there was a fluctuating flame that appeared almost like a face but without distinct features, blurry and with a hint of divinity.

"What... what oddity is this?"

Levi was stunned.

Truth Oddity types were bizarre and varied, and the Wizard Atlas only recorded a small part of them.

After all, most wizards, even if they obtained a Truth Oddity, would not kindly display it and inform others of its function.

Therefore, the higher the level of the oddity, the more difficult it is to know its use.

Levi had used more than a dozen oddities, including those of the sky level.

Although he did not know what this oddity was, he could roughly judge it as a fire element sky-level oddity, comparable to the Flame Ghost’s Kiss.

"Struck it rich, I have struck it rich,"

Sky-Level Oddities, even for Levi, were very rare.

"It would be great if it could increase the upper limit of spiritual force."

He temporarily stored the oddity and continued looking through the rest.

Among the remaining trophies, there were no more Truth Oddities.

Presumably, even if there were any, they would be with that "Grandma."

"Oh well, can’t be too greedy, time to head home."

Levi tore through the Scarlet Dark Dimension, entered it, and disappeared.

...

Inside the Thunder Divine Hall.

Mira Witch looked at Torque’s broken soul token with a heavy heart.

"I am sorry..."

She had personally doomed a potential primordial soul genius of her family.

This was a tremendous loss.

Moreover, thinking about it now, even if that pureblood dragon egg was an acquired dead egg, it still had a very slim chance of successfully hatching, but now because of her, it was given away to others.

Loss is only realized after it’s gone.

All was caused by greed.

If only she had been as cautious as the Deep Blue Organization, there wouldn’t have been such dire consequences.

...

One month later.

The results of the battle at Heavenly King Mountain had spread throughout Io, shocking the wizards.

"That Dragon Abomination is truly cunning and treacherous!"

"Yes, now the Thunder Divine Hall is in a dire situation, not to mention the fall of a top genius at Fifth-Circle Perfection, but they also lost a pureblood dragon egg, just thinking about it is painful."

"Ah, the ancient tower is about to close, better to avoid creating problems, try not to provoke that Dragon Abomination, Nine Cities Alliance, Thunder Divine Hall — a bloody lesson is right before us."

Outside the ancient tower.

Divine Tower.

A group of primordial soul wizards frowned, saying coldly,

"What were Torque and Mira playing at? Lost treasures and troops and also tarnished our Lightning School of Thought’s reputation!"

"Damn that Three-Headed Dragon Abomination, don’t let me see it in the Wizard World or I will definitely slaughter it."

"Gentlemen, no need for anger. Think about how much the Nine Cities Alliance lost, we are already much better off by comparison."

...

The lower ranks of wizards in the Wizard World were also full of grievances,

"These top organizations, always high and mighty, looking down on this and that, yet in the end, they were played by a Dragon Abomination; it’s truly a comedy!"

# Chapter 1482: The Holy Infant’s spirit reached its ultimate limit, as storms brewed in Extreme North

"Indeed, can we still make it? We are wizards, after all!"

"The Dragon Abomination has thoroughly established its name as the strongest creature under the primordial soul. If last time when it faced Roman, it could be said that it was an immoral surprise attack... what about this time?"

...

Witch’s Family.

Triss’s face was full of expression, her mouth slightly agape. After a moment, she smiled helplessly and said,

"Is this really the Dragon Abomination that I know of?"

The Dragon Abomination Clan, this time, had as many people entering the ancient tower as the Amethyst Race.

Yet, only half the time the tower had been opened, they were almost completely annihilated.

As of now, only the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination, their last hope, remains.

Triss could understand the vast differences between people. After all, wisdom is hard to evaluate.

Was the gap between Dragon Abominations just as big?

Weren’t these guys all a bunch of simple-minded, physically strong creatures?

No wonder many voices from the outside world have begun to question the identity of the Dragon Abominations.

It seems that there really is a problem now.

Triss looked at the arrogant and wild smile of the Dragon Abomination, replaying it over and over in her mind, lost in thought.

...

Land of Darkness.

The Dragon Abomination Venerable laughed like a child who was a hundred thousand years old. He exclaimed loudly,

"Tssk tssk tssk, my strength in this Pan-Plane might not be the first... but when it comes to judging people, I claim to be the first and no one dares to claim to be the second! Seeing this child snatch the prey from the jaws of several level 6 creatures reminds me of my youth, when I alone created havoc in the Dragon Pond and Tiger Cave, a time when I single-handedly caused the Dragon Clan to tremble in fear!"

The Fire Sovereign glanced at him and couldn’t be bothered to respond.

The Amethyst Saint had completely stopped paying attention to the fifth level, he was now solely focused on the Ninth Layer. He thought darkly,

"I must conquer the Dark Ancient Tower. Then on the spot, I will use the tower to crush this chatterbox of a Dragon Abomination to death!"

To be fair, as a saint of the Amethyst Race, he had to admit.

The strength of the Dragon Abomination had already surpassed that of the Amethyst Race at the same realm, which was known as the strongest.

Of course, this Three-Headed Dragon Abomination was just one in ten thousand anomalies among the Dragon Abominations, and it was highly likely not a Dragon Abomination at all; the Dragon Abomination Venerable was merely unwilling to accept reality, wishfully thinking.

In terms of individual average combat power, he was confident that within the Pan-Plane, the Amethyst Race is still the undisputed number one.

The Dark Ancient Tower, he, the Amethyst Saint, had set his sights on it, and not even Sauron could stop him!

...

Time flies.

In the blink of an eye, it was the Month of Northern Wind.

The tumult of the battle at Heavenly King Mountain had also thoroughly subsided.

The Thunderbolt Supreme Mage and the Blood Banquet Dharma King failed to kill the demon dragon and returned to more important affairs, no longer distracted by other matters.

On the Io Continent, except for Chaos City and the surrounding central provinces, the border provinces in the east, south, west, and north directions were all taken down by the demon race and barbarian tribes as if they were breaking bamboo.

And the Supreme Archmage seemed as if he hadn’t seen it at all and did not send any decrees; he still let the other loyal archmages continue the resistance.

Dragon Palace Island.

Fairyland.

Mana’s complexion was even more rosy and her skin more delicate than before.

And her true form, the Queen Banyan, grew more branches with leaves even greener and full of life force, showing signs of wild growth.

After absorbing the Divine Tree Power from over a dozen golden leaves, she could feel that her strength had actually increased slightly.

It’s known that after level 6, every bit of strength increase is extremely difficult.

As a result, most who barely enter the realm of the primordial soul, before their demise, can only remain trapped at this stage.

For a divine tree like the Queen Banyan, their growth and cultivation speed is even slower than that of the Dragon King Whale and similar sub-dragons.

This shows how great the Divine Tree Power is for Mana.

This made Levi miss Rose, who had disappeared, even more.

With his current strength, he could suppress her easily. Her true form was a complete piece of Pandora’s Root, which would undoubtedly be even more beneficial for Mana.

If lucky, Mana might even advance to the Mid Stage of level 6, becoming a powerhouse comparable to a Sixth Ring Senior Wizard.

In the realm of primordial soul, she would be among the elite, quite capable of deciding a winner against the Flower Knight.

Levi, having received the nine gold leaves from Mana, was not in a hurry to refine them. He prioritized refining the fiery oddity.

The fiery oddity had been refining for about half a year now, and today, it was finally coming to an end.

That day.

Accompanied by the fiery oddity completely turning into a warm stream that entered Levi’s spiritual sea and merged with the iridescent crystals,

There were no less than twelve oddity shadows swimming around inside, like a miniature zoo.

Levi closed his eyes and meditated, feeling the changes brought by the oddity infusion. Then, with a joyous expression, he placed his hand on the Klein Crystal Ball.

[Spiritual Force: 932/1221]

[Spell Power: 93,200]

...

"The upper limit of spiritual force has increased by 30 points. Indeed a Sky-level oddity... In this way, there are only 399 points left until the Infinite Primordial Soul."

It is known that Levi still has 9 golden leaves to refine, Roman has 8 golden leaves and an unknown number of Truth Oddities,

Plus the Morning Star-level oddities in the Flower Knight’s possession.

If he’s lucky, Levi this time might just collect the entire 1620 points.

Even if he cannot gather the full amount, it should not be too far off. As long as he has enough money and a high enough status, some Truth Oddities can still be obtained in the Wizard World.

This way, an Infinite Primordial Soul is a prospect for the future!

How could Levi not be excited?

"Now looking at it, the hardest thing for me is not collecting 1620 points of spiritual force but to condense the 81 maximum spirits. Refining this stuff really takes time. And I am saying this despite having the Fluorescent Illusion Tree and the proficiency panel. If it were other wizards, even with enough spiritual force upper limit, they may not be able to condense 81 before their lifespan ends."

# Chapter 1483: The Spirit of the Holy Infant reaches its Maximum, the winds and clouds stir in the Northern Territory!

Of course, since it directly points to the Grand Wizard’s even legendary path of spell mastery, it would naturally be hard.

If it were so easy, wouldn’t the Wizard World be flooded with legends worth less than dogs? That’s also unrealistic.

The laws of the Universe, in general, maintain a balance across all clans.

"Now, it seems I don’t need to hurry to find the Golden Absolutes Race anymore... However, if I encounter them in the future, I still need to eliminate them. Firstly, for the benefit of Mana, and secondly, to feed the Sword of Victory."

Having understood these things, Levi continued to explore the other functions of the oddity.

The next day.

Levi opened his eyes, and in his pupils, a face of abstract flames that resembled a comical emoticon appeared, squinting as it emerged.

This flaming face was initially only the size of a White Jade Plate.

But as it opened its mouth to inhale, the elemental power of the surrounding Heaven and Earth began to churn, and around the face, flames like those trailing the Sun began to grow.

Eventually, the fire elemental power in the area was completely swallowed by it.

The size of the flaming face reached about ten meters in diameter, just like a little Sun.

"Another special spiritual creature that can harness the power of Heaven and Earth Elements... Seems I’m the only one who can’t."

Levi couldn’t help but complain.

The flaming face hovered in front of Levi, seemingly waiting for his command.

Levi said,

"Show me your strength."

The flaming face’s squinting eyes finally opened, revealing pupils filled with divine light as if the Fire God himself had descended.

This special spiritual creature reminded Levi of Simon’s Fire God’s phantom.

The flaming face came from the Supreme Heavens, like a real artificial Sun.

It opened its mouth wide, releasing a terrifying flame flow that demolished everything in its path.

Not only that, as it continued to rotate, the surrounding fire elemental power began to rage.

In an instant, the area for several miles was completely engulfed in the fire domain it created.

In this domain, countless phenomena similar to the Fire Elemental Spirit appeared, such as Fire Snakes, fire phoenixes, Fire Giants, etc...

The Earth melted, turning into magma.

The fierce Sun scorched, and all things were destroyed.

"Stop!"

Levi commanded.

Puff puff.

The flaming face, like a deflating balloon, rapidly shrank, eventually appearing behind Levi’s head like Buddha’s halo...

"Go back, you look somewhat ugly this way."

Levi spoke indifferently.

Instantly, the flaming face prepared to return inside Levi’s spiritual sea to keep the lonely Jin company.

"Wait... try if you can control this!"

Caught by inspiration, Levi took the flaming face to the Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison.

He issued the command, and the fusion with the Nick God was complete; the hundred-meter-tall Alchemy Creation was ready to go.

"Go in, try to drive this behemoth."

Levi ordered.

The flaming face transformed into a beam of light and burst into it instantly.

It appeared directly in Nick God’s furnace, like a never-extinguishing Sun.

Then, from Nick God’s eyes, firelight began to emit, and behind him, a giant flaming face phantom hundreds of meters in diameter appeared, filled with divinity, majestic to behold yet untouchable.

Right after, Nick God roared into action, its engines thundered loudly, and it shot a thousand feet of golden light straight into the sky.

In his hand, the shark-tooth-shaped sword burst into flame, ultimately forming the world-destroying flame sword!

Slash!

With one strike from Nick God, a kilometer-long flame trench instantly formed.

Then, with a swing of his staff, a shocking Sun of Great Day descended.

Levi was shocked by the force of this strike, feeling it was no less powerful than his own Red Lotus Purgatory.

A terrifying explosion swept across, turning the starry night as bright as daylight.

"Turn on full power!"

Levi commanded.

Nick God’s body shone with intense white light, and in his chest, a Chaotic Breath uniting the Four Elements began to brew!

Boom!

The breath shot out irresistibly, its power seeming even stronger than the last time it battled the Black Lotus Beast.

The Black Lotus Beast, watching this, couldn’t help feeling nervous.

"Damn it, the gap between Nick and me is growing bigger; I am supposed to be the strongest of the sub-dragons!"

It immediately began to train and cultivate, becoming a self-disciplined Black Lotus Beast!

When Nick God extinguished, the flaming face emerged again, expressionless.

Levi said,

"Good, you were born to be a pilot for the Nick God; from now on, your name will be Nick!"

With the addition of the special spiritual creature, the power of Nick God grew even greater.

The primary reason was that it could manipulate the power of Heaven and Earth Elements, albeit in a limited area.

Plus, it could save a considerable expense of Aether Stone.

"With this, the complete body of Nick God has taken shape, I wish to call it the most powerful Six-Circle Alchemy Creature... Speaking of which, the old witch seemed to have a Six-Circle Alchemy Creature that day, that’s really enviable."

Levi did not envy her; once he reached the sixth circle, relying on the materials collected inside the ancient tower, paired with level 6 upper-level Thunder Hive Stone, he could also create Thunder Element Alchemical Creatures, which would surely perform better than the old witch’s.

Apart from the special spiritual creature.

This Truth Oddity also enhanced the power of Levi’s fire spells, no need to mention more.

Finally, Levi named this oddity "Faceless Fire God," and included it in his book titled "Ultimate Strange Objects."

"Less than a year left before the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant hatches... striving to refine all nine golden leaves to see what level my spiritual force upper limit can reach."

Levi continued to seclude himself, no longer concerning himself with the mundane world.

With Mind Flayers and the Ice Phoenix, he could control the main events of Io at any time.

...

# Chapter 1484: The Spirit of the Holy Infant reaches its Maximum, Storms arise in the Northern Territory!

Holy Brilliance Calendar year 1230, Month of Beginning.

In addition, it was the 65th year since the Dark Ancient Tower opened.

The 130th round table meeting was held as scheduled.

While refining the golden leaf, Levi went online for the meeting, listened to the team members’ reports and summaries on the recent situation in the human realm, as well as organizational work and their own cultivation achievements.

Last year, a fifth-circle complete Cave Wizard inadvertently stumbled upon the entrance to the Ancient Saint plane and was ultimately killed within an array by the Golden Feathers King leading the Senior State Assembly Ancient Saints in a combined grand array.

Although the Cave Wizard was the lowest of the low, he had nevertheless reached Fifth-Circle Perfection, his strength comparable to that of current senior fifth-circle wizards.

The Golden Feathers King, who had not long since broken through to rank five, was naturally no match for the Cave Wizard. However, fortunately for him, the power of Levi’s "Seven Kings of Hell" grand array ensured a close but safe victory.

However, the Senior State Assembly Ancient Saints suffered six casualties, which was a heavy loss.

On the brighter side, the Ancient Sage of the Winged King successfully reached rank five not long ago, becoming the second individual in the Ancient Dragon Empire to break the upper limit, which offset the loss to some extent.

Now among the three kings of the Ancient Dragon Empire, only the Big Stud Cang Wang hadn’t broken through to rank five.

Levi wondered if this was related to his constant pursuit of pleasure and decided to deal with him once he returned.

Levi felt that the situation in the human realm was becoming increasingly serious.

The intensification of the Dark Wave Revival and the ceaseless battles between the Black Dragon Empire and the seven kingdoms.

Peaceful coexistence at the Ancient Saint plane was becoming increasingly difficult.

However, he had collected countless resources inside the ancient tower, and upon his return to the Ancient Saint plane, he would quickly be able to arm it.

If nothing else, he could easily create another "Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison" and install it at the entrance to the plane.

The array of the Seven Kings of Hell was a somewhat outdated version.

At the Giant Beast Paradise, Master Melina’s cultivation had also reached Perfection third-circle. Her talent was good to begin with, and she had a fifth-circle potential spiritual beast, so reaching Fifth-Circle Wizard wouldn’t be difficult for her.

The number of transcendent creatures in the Paradise had grown too much since Levi’s departure.

As for the Knights themselves, the Goddess Knight, the Golden Lion Knight, were starting to prepare to advance to level 4.

Levi estimated that after his return, all of the older generation of knights would be at level 4.

With so many resources obtained from the ancient tower, even sparing a little of what was unnecessary for himself to train these senior members would accelerate their cultivation progress.

All in all, Levi had great hopes for the future of the Knights.

After the meeting ended, Levi continued to refine the golden leaf.

Time flew by, and several months passed in the blink of an eye.

Month of Flowers.

According to intelligence sent from the frontlines by the Ice Phoenix, the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ants had shown some signs of shedding their skins in recent days.

The entire Heaven Horn Tribe was on alert, and sensing the impending storm, she took the opportunity to leave early.

As expected, not long after, the Heaven Horn Barbarian King and the tribe’s powerhouses began hunting and killing former honored guests to silence them.

As such, she could no longer continue to monitor the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ants.

Levi told her to find a safe place and wait for him to come.

The refinement of the incomplete oddities proceeded swiftly, and they were probably not high in quality. The refinement work of the nine oddities was almost complete, and he didn’t want to interrupt it.

Month of Flowing Fire.

The nine incomplete oddities were finally completely refined.

Levi’s entire demeanor seemed to elevate to another level.

He placed his hand on the Klein Crystal.

[Spiritual force: 1000/1290]

[Spell power: 100,000]

Levi opened his eyes and exhaled.

"Nine incomplete oddities, plus my own cultivation, have altogether increased my spiritual force by 68 points, and my spiritual force limit by 69 points... Not bad, it exceeds my expectations."

Gaining 68 points in spiritual force in half a year was like rocketing up, and even that was an understatement. Other ordinary fifth-circle wizards would be overjoyed to gain just one point in a year.

Of course, such spiritual force gained by forcing growth through oddities was bound to be somewhat unstable at its foundation. If the mental state didn’t keep up, it could lead to problems.

So Levi decided to stabilize his mind before leaving the ancient tower, even if he obtained more golden leaves.

For now, he would not refine them. Instead, he would solidify his Mental State first.

Having just been promoted to Fifth-Circle a little over forty years ago, he had walked the path other fifth-circle wizards took hundreds of years to travel, arriving at 1000 points of regular Perfection. Considering the history of the Wizard World, he was a rare existence.

And with the upper limit of his spiritual force only 330 points away from 1620,

"Infinite Primordial Soul, here I come, Levi!"

He couldn’t help but laugh loudly, feeling elated.

However, the thought that he still hadn’t condensed the 16th Maximum Soul dampened his spirits.

Elsewhere.

The spiritual force fluctuation of the Holy Infant clone had also reached 1000 points.

Unlike Levi’s main body, the clone had room for further increase in spiritual force due to consuming many oddities, but for the Holy Infant...it was at its limit.

At that moment, Levi had a premonition.

"In the future, when I advance my primordial soul, the Holy Infant clone cannot advance in sync. It has to undergo metamorphosis and face three calamities and four disasters alone... Likewise, the primordial soul of the Holy Infant clone will not trigger an advancement in the main body."

Just as Levi had feared earlier, after all, the Holy Infant clone was a unique entity born from a Sky-Grade Oddity. It couldn’t cheat fate to the point of just laying back and winning the advancement of the primordial soul.

And Levi’s path to the "Infinite Primordial Soul" clearly wasn’t applicable to the Holy Infant.

"Given

# Chapter 1485: The Spirit of the Holy Infant reaches its Maximum, Storms arise in the Northern Territory!

Having realized these things, Levi suddenly saw the light.

"Now that everything here is settled, it’s time to set off for the barbarian tribes."

Before leaving, Levi made his way to Flaming Mountain.

There, a black-scaled giant egg was placed.

He had been researching this object suspected to be an Ashen Dragon Egg for some time now.

"Could it really be impossible to hatch it?"

Levi felt somewhat depressed.

Although he hadn’t held too much hope from the start, the thought of possibly missing out on an Ash Dragon pet pained him to death.

His knowledge of the pure-blooded Dragon Clan was also extremely limited, given that these creatures were exceedingly rare.

"I wonder if the Death Ember Dragon Bloodline in my body could heal its acquired injuries."

Levi hesitated and dared not try.

If it backfired and directly killed the creature, the one percent chance would drop to zero, and that would truly be despair.

"Enough, I’ll leave it to fate for now. With the Lovers Rune’s blessing, the success rate should be at least 1.6 percent, right?"

He consoled himself in this way.

Upon leaving the fairyland, he flew towards the direction of the barbarian tribes.

Relying on the Scarlet Dark Dimension to speed up the journey.

Two months later, Levi returned to the remote barbarian region.

In the wilderness, he encountered the Ice Phoenix.

"Master..."

The Ice Phoenix was worried that her master would blame her for not doing a good job.

"It’s alright, you don’t need to worry about it anymore, I’ll take care of it myself."

Levi said indifferently.

He opened a spatial rift and sucked the Ice Phoenix into it.

Inside the Holy Grail.

Levi lifted the Scarlet Contract from the Ice Phoenix.

After a moment of confusion, the Ice Phoenix suddenly came to her senses.

She looked at Levi with complicated feelings, fearfully asking,

"You’re not going to kill me, are you? I’m one with the Cold Flame Bird."

Levi asked,

"Are you afraid of death?"

The Ice Phoenix replied,

"Through ages of hardship, only death is certain; I don’t want to die."

Levi smiled and said,

"That’s the right attitude; clinging to life is better than dying."

Behind him, the sword of Excalibur emerged, and Levi spoke,

"This is Excalibur, a supreme rare treasure beyond your imagination. Swear as I instruct in front of it, and I guarantee not to kill you. Furthermore, aiding both you and the Cold Flame Bird to breakthrough to fifth-circle senior or even Fifth-Circle Perfection will not be an issue!"

His expression was serious, not at all boastful. The Ice Phoenix, having witnessed his strength, was naturally convinced and submissive.

"I’ll do as you say."

To disagree could mean death, or even worse, being enslaved by that terrifying contract once again, losing her personality.

After the Ice Phoenix swore the oath, Levi looked at her with a smile and said,

"Next, you and the Cold Flame Bird can find a suitable place within this fairyland to cultivate."

The Ice Phoenix, excited, quickly expressed her gratitude,

"Thank you, Master."

In the end, this woman settled in Element-Rich Land No. 008 within the fairyland’s Extreme North, a place called "Little Cold Mountain."

Feeling the dense Frost Elemental Power there, the Ice Phoenix’s heart was filled with ecstasy.

"The richness of elements here surpasses most places in the Realm of Ice; cultivating here is no less than the dojos of the top wizard organizations."

Little Cold Mountain, being one of the "Top Ten Cave Heavens" ranked by Levi, was naturally a sought-after location.

Having taken care of the Ice Phoenix, Levi disappeared from the wilderness.

...

Saba City.

At the mountain peak within the city, the Winged Tiger Totem lay coiled, exuding a terrifying aura.

A figure was sitting cross-legged in front of it, none other than the City Lord, the Winged Tiger Barbarian King.

The Winged Tiger Barbarian King said,

"Tiger Ancestor, there’s one more month until the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant sheds its shell."

Tiger Ancestor said:

"Very good, my current strength is only a step away from reaching the middle stage of level 6. If I devour the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant, I can make further progress."

The Winged Tiger Barbarian King said:

"There is still a year before the grand battle in Chaos City. If we lose the battle and die without a legacy, will you regret it, Tiger Ancestor?"

Tiger Ancestor laughed heartily:

"Being able to become the totem of your tribe, sharing life and death with you, I have no regrets."

The Winged Tiger Barbarian King lifted his cup, gazing up at the Heavenly Dome that enveloped the wilderness.

"This first cup, to the Heavens!"

In the culture of the barbarian tribes, the truly supreme existence that stands above millions of totems is known as the "Spirit of the Blue Sky," also called "Heavenly Will."

The Winged Tiger Barbarian King drained the cup and then lifted another, toasting to the Tiger Ancestor with solemnity:

"This second cup is to you, Tiger Ancestor. Without you, there would be no Winged Tiger Barbarian King today!"

Tiger Ancestor appeared moved, nodding slightly.

The Winged Tiger Barbarian King lifted a third cup. In his hand, an ancient and simplistic tiger-head shark-tooth-shaped sword, emanating a cold light, appeared.

Clearly, it was also a rare treasure of the barbarian tribes.

Grasping the sword, an aura of mid stage level 6 suddenly burst forth. He leaped beneath the vast sky, above all living beings, raising his cup to invite the moon, heartily drinking the spirit.

"The last cup, to myself! I, Barbarian King, will certainly accomplish an unprecedented great feat, break out of this prison of heaven and earth, and return to the homeland we have passed down from our ancestors!"

... f

Several days later.

Night.

Two powerful presences were quickly making their way toward the direction of the Heaven Horn Tribe.

These two, one wearing a silver mask and the other a golden mask, both radiated the aura of peak level 5.

They were the "Gold and Silver Brothers" of the Heaven Horn Tribe, with the elder brother called "Golden Horn" and the younger brother called "Silver Horn."

The strength of the Gold and Silver Brothers was particularly well-known among the barbarian tribes.

It was said that together, below the primordial soul, no one could defeat them.

In the battles against the empires, they had also created a formidable reputation.

The brothers received word that the Winged Tiger Barbarian King seemed to harbor evil intentions towards the Sky Corner Dragon Ant and might launch a surprise attack during its shedding.

Thus, all the strong warriors of the Heaven Horn Tribe who were outside were to rush back to aid the Barbarian King.

Golden Horn flew in the front, Silver Horn behind. As they flew, Golden Horn noticed that Silver Horn’s presence had disappeared...

He reacted extremely quickly, grasping his golden spear and slashing towards one side of the void.

Along with the sound of metal clashing, a pitch-black dragon claw caught the golden spear barehanded.

A ferocious and colossal demon dragon appeared before him. The demon dragon, with a smirk at the corner of its mouth, said lightly:

"Not bad observation skills, no wonder you can claim to be undefeated below the primordial soul when united. However, from today on, you’ll need to make a small edit. From now on, you can only say you are undefeated below the primordial soul and... the Three-Headed Dragon Demon!"

Golden Horn’s expression changed drastically.

"What have you done to Silver Horn?"

The demon dragon stepped forward, carrying a great sword, and his terrifying aura erupted.

Thunder Half-Moon!

The Heavenly Shocking Slash collided with Golden Horn’s spear, creating a tumultuous wave of energy that shook the heavens and the earth.

With one strike, Golden Horn was sent flying. He retreated quickly, trying to flee.

The demon dragon stepped into the void, immediately blinked in front of Golden Horn, and struck out with both palms.

Lion King Fights Elephant!

Golden Horn’s spear was knocked away, and the demon dragon’s palm struck Golden Horn’s chest. He then flew out like a kite with its string cut, crashing to the ground.

Levi, by now, except for the Eagle Divine Scripture, had reached the fifth level with all other Barbarian King Level Battle Techniques. The "Warlord Catalog" was even close to the sixth level.

Thus, with each move, he utilized various mighty auras, full of power.

Soon, Golden Horn was pulled into a spatial rift by the demon dragon and disappeared.

Inside the Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison, Silver Horn had already been subdued by God Nick and his associates.

"What do you intend to do?"

Both Golden Horn and Silver Horn changed their expressions drastically.

Levi placed his palms on their chests, accompanied by the appearance of a Scarlet Contract tracking mark.

The Gold and Silver Brothers became servants.

After extracting some information from them, Levi said indifferently:

"Return to the Heaven Horn Tribe and report the situation of the Sky Corner Dragon Ant to me."

After leaving, the Gold and Silver Brothers hastened back to Heaven Horn City that very night.

Levi looked into the distance.

"Success or failure hangs on this one action. If I succeed, I am fortunate; if I fail, it is my fate."

# Chapter 1486: Matters Settled and Storms Calmed, the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant is Finally Obtained!

Regarding the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant,

Levi always maintained a go-with-the-flow mentality.

After all, he himself was not very far from reaching Level 6.

If he could have an additional Level 6 combatant, it would be for the best.

If not, he couldn’t force it; his own life was still the most important.

As far as he knew, the strength of the Winged Tiger Barbarian King was among the top of all the barbarian kings, and it was very likely that he was at the Level 6 Mid Stage.

The same was true for the Heaven Horn Barbarian King; they were not on the same level as the Blood Banquet Dharma King, the Thunderbolt Supreme Mage, and Roman.

The main reason he had been able to pick up bargains in front of Level 6 beings twice was the support of the Senior Mana.

However, the strength of Mana was only at the Level 6 Early Stage, which was slightly stronger due to the power of the divine tree.

But since her true body couldn’t move and could only reach out across spaces within the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, her full strength couldn’t be completely utilized.

Therefore,

the difficulty of sneaking away with the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant right under the noses of two Level 6 Mid Stagers was immense.

Levi planned to have the Gold and Silver Brothers wait and see; if the danger was too great, then they would give up.

This trip to the ancient tower had already brought him overflowing gains; there was no need to be greedy for more.

The Nine Cities Alliance and the Thunder Divine Hall were prewarnings.

"I still have one spot left in my Scarlet Contract, besides the Gold and Silver Brothers, I can contract with one more. This Heaven Horn Barbarian King seems to have a daughter who is also at the peak level 5 strength, perhaps I should think of a way to contract with her as well. If I do, the most trusted subordinates and offspring of the Heaven Horn Barbarian King would all be mine, making actions more convenient."

On his journey,

Levi increasingly felt that the skill of the Scarlet Contract was truly too powerful.

His figure vanished into the night, like a specter.

...

Heaven Horn City.

As one of the Northern Territory’s top cities, its majestic body stood tall on the wilderness.

The city gates were tightly shut, and around the Giant City, there was a protective shield similar to an array, making it impossible for even Level 5 experts to forcibly enter.

Within the city, nearly twenty Level 5 auras soared into the sky like plumes of wolf smoke.

Heaven Horn City was unabashedly displaying its formidable strength as a deterrent to enemies.

At the City Lord’s Great Hall,

The Heaven Horn Barbarian King paced back and forth, his expression anxious.

Before long,

Two figures, one gold and one silver, strode forward with dignity and steadiness—it was the Gold and Silver Brothers.

The Heaven Horn Barbarian King said coldly,

"How is it? Are there other barbarian kings willing to lend a hand?"

Golden Horn replied,

"Lord, so far, only two barbarian kings are willing to help: the Sky Jackal Barbarian King and the Hyena Barbarian King. The others are either tied up at the front or have outright refused... The Sky Jackal Barbarian King’s price for helping is the Sixth-level Treasure ’Tiger Soul Dominator Blade’ from the Winged Tiger Barbarian King; the Hyena Barbarian King’s price, on the other hand, is the ’Totem Spirit’ after the death of the Winged Tiger Totem. They are virtually scavenging all the spoils of war."

The Heaven Horn Barbarian King, learning that someone was willing to help, let out a sigh of relief and said angrily,

"Apart from Sky Jackal and Hyena, the others don’t even understand the principle that if the lips are gone, the teeth will be cold. If I fall, which of the remaining barbarian kings can contend with the Winged Tiger? It’s obvious what the Winged Tiger aims to do. He wants to kill me, a Level 6 Mid Stager... This way, he can smoothly unite the barbarian tribes, and everyone else will either die or surrender!"

Golden Horn sighed,

"Alas, these people won’t sense the severity of the problem until death is upon them... However, with the help of two great barbarian kings, I believe that the Lord Barbarian King will surely be able to turn the tables and kill the Winged Tiger, protecting the Ant Ancestor!"

The Heaven Horn Barbarian King sighed and ordered,

"Keep scouting and report. Also, summon Isa to me."

"As you command."

The Gold and Silver Brothers quickly withdrew.

A well-proportioned barbarian woman entered, seemingly more delicate than the average female barbarian. Her skin had a faint blue luster, clear and translucent, with a subtle aura of coldness around her.

She was none other than Isa, the Heaven Horn Barbarian King’s daughter.

Isa asked,

"Father, what do you need me for?"

The Heaven Horn Barbarian King said,

"Hurry to the North Sea, to the Extreme Ice Sea to ask the Ice Mountain Empress for a Sixth-level Treasure, this treasure is called the ’Ice Sea Pearl’. After securing it, come see me immediately. This task must be completed within half a month."

Isa asked,

"No problem... But Father, will the Ice Mountain Empress really lend it to us? What if she refuses?"

The Heaven Horn Barbarian King replied,

"She will lend it... you just go and ask for it."

Isa said resolutely,

"Alright, Father, I will surely fulfill the mission perfectly!"

She left quickly, using the Concealing Breath Technique to hide her presence, and after leaving the city, she swiftly headed towards the North Sea.

From atop the city walls, the Gold and Silver Brothers watched Isa leave, their expressions unchanged.

The Heaven Horn Tribe was not far from the North Sea, and with Isa traveling at full speed, she would definitely make it on time.

Although her father had not explicitly said so, she faintly guessed that her father needed that Sixth-level Treasure to prepare for the Ant Ancestor’s shedding.

Her father had always been extremely anxious about every shedding of the Ant Clan, but with his formidable strength, he had managed to get through each one safely.

But this time was different; Io was facing the most chaotic moment in history.

Empires were in turmoil, foreigners were causing trouble— a mixture of events were stirring up.

And most crucially, from various pieces of information, it seemed that the Winged Tiger Barbarian King was finally baring his fangs against their Heaven Horn Tribe.

This barbarian king had always been a thorn in her father’s side, and perhaps this time would be a good opportunity for her father to eliminate the Winged Tiger Barbarian King.

After Isa left, the Heaven Horn Barbarian King sat alone on his throne, the atmosphere lonely and somber, with killing intent filling the air.

# Chapter 1487: When everything is settled, the storm calms, and the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant is finally in hand!

"Winged Tiger, if you dare to come this time," the Ice Mountain Empress’s words echoed solemnly, "I’ll make sure it’s a one-way trip for you."

The Ice Mountain Empress was a level 6 entity he had met three hundred years ago while roaming the North Sea.

Her origins were mysterious; she belonged neither to the barbarian tribes, the demon race, nor the foreigners.

When they first met, the Ice Mountain Empress was gravely injured and under attack by the black beast lord. He saved her life.

In time, they grew familiar with each other, their relationship warmed, and they even became intimately involved, eventually leading to the birth of a daughter.

That daughter was Isa.

However, the Ice Mountain Empress had no intention of getting involved in the conflicts of the Io Continent, and Isa was raised to adulthood by the Heaven Horn Barbarian King.

The Ice Mountain Empress possessed a treasure within which was a very small Ice Sea Space where she lived in seclusion, unconcerned with the affairs of the world.

He planned to send the Ant Ancestor, which was on the verge of shedding, into this space and discreetly have Isa take it out of the city.

At the same time, he intended to create the illusion that both the Ant Ancestor and himself were still in Heaven Horn City, luring the enemy there.

When the time came, he and the Sky Jackal and the laughing hyena barbarian kings would spring their trap and capture the enemy in one fell swoop.

...

Beyond Heaven Horn City, ten thousand li to the north.

Isa hurried along.

Suddenly, a spatial rift emerged around her.

Her expression changed, and before she could react, she was sucked in.

In the void.

Hermit Runes flickered as Levi’s figure appeared.

"My combination of stealth, absorption, and surrounding attack maneuvers has become more polished," he muttered to himself, finding a safe spot before entering the Holy Grail himself.

Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison.

The three dark forces represented by God Nick, the Black Lotus Beast, and the Bloodsucking Demon Dragon had long since bound Isa, who appeared delicate and frail, and waited for Levi to pass judgment.

The Bloodsucking Demon Dragon even let out a sinister, chilling laugh, though where he learned such a laugh was anyone’s guess.

With the power of the "Three Heavenly Kings" combined, suppressing any enemy below the primordial soul level was a simple task.

Isa had never seen anything like it. She tried to contact her barbarian king father but found that her means of communication were completely unresponsive.

"Where is this?" Isa asked in panic.

Boom!

The figure of a black-armored swordsman fell heavily to Earth, cracking the ground and sending dust flying.

He lifted his head, his expression placid as he examined Isa.

Isa rebuked sharply,

"I am the daughter of the Heaven Horn Barbarian King! What do you villains plan to do with me?"

Although she did not pay much attention to outsiders, she understood that these methods were certainly not of barbarian origin.

Levi chuckled softly,

"It seems I’ve captured the right person."

Isa questioned,

"Are you a guest of the Winged Tiger Barbarian King? Did he send you to kill me?"

Levi ignored her. He extended his palm and pressed it against Isa’s chest, causing her face to flush.

"You shameless scoundrel, just kill me if you dare. There’s no need to insult me... master!"

Before Isa could finish her rebuke, the Red Dragon Mark appeared, prompting her to call him master abruptly.

Levi asked sternly,

"What did the Heaven Horn Barbarian King want with you? What is the current state of the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant? Tell me everything."

Isa replied,

"Father told me to go to the North Sea to find the Ice Mountain Empress and ask for a treasure named the Ice Sea Pearl..."

After she explained everything in detail, Levi fell into deep thought.

"I hadn’t expected the North Sea to hide such a reclusive expert. The Io place is truly full of hidden dragons and crouching tigers. Apart from the three native great powers, there are quite a few level 6 existences like the Deer Head Sage and the Ice Mountain Empress, elusive as divine dragons."

Levi asked,

"What is the Ice Sea Pearl? What’s its purpose?"

Isa answered,

"Master, I don’t know. I was just doing as my father instructed... I guess it might be to help the Ant Ancestor shed successfully. The Ant Ancestor has a frost attribute, and the Ice Sea Pearl’s name suggests it may be related."

Levi nodded. Although he didn’t know what the Heaven Horn Barbarian King planned to do, having Isa as an insider meant he could eventually figure it out.

Levi did not delay Isa’s mission. He let her go, saying,

"Report back any progress to me at any time."

Isa responded respectfully,

"Yes, master."

After speaking, she transformed into a ray of light and sped toward the North Sea.

Levi hid in the wilderness outside Heaven Horn City, cultivating and continuing to monitor the situation through the Gold and Silver Brothers.

Days later,

In his secluded area of cultivation, Levi opened his eyes and accessed the proficiency panel.

Levi

Inferno Dragon Breathing Technique: level 15 (Maximum, Evolvable/Advanceable)...

"The Inferno Dragon Breathing Technique has reached its maximum, but now is clearly not the time to refine it..."

Levi closed the panel and continued his cultivation with other breathing techniques.

His preparation of the Death Ember Dragon’s secret medicine was also complete, but the matter of the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant needed to be resolved before he could fully close himself off to cultivate.

By his estimation, once his seclusion was over, it would almost be time for the decisive battle in Chaos City.

That would be Io Continent’s pinnacle battle, with dozens of level 6 beings gathered in Chaos City to take on the Supreme Archmage. The thought alone was exhilarating.

However, Levi was unsure whether the ancient tower would remain open until then.

If possible, he would watch the battle from a safe distance through the Crimson Contract, a risk worth taking.

He had been coveting the Deer Head Sage’s body for quite some time.

"To become a primordial soul level entity with the body of an oddity... must be at least a Morning Star level, maybe even a Bright Moon level, though the chances are slim."

Bright Moon Level Artifacts were already coveted by primordial soul wizards; Levi dared not set his expectations too high.

...

North Sea.

On the Snowfield.

Following her father’s guidance, Isa successfully located the Ice Mountain Empress.

She currently sat alone on the ice, like any mortal rookie, fishing by the seaside...

# Chapter 1488: When everything is settled, the storm calms, and the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant is finally in hand!

The Ice Mountain Empress looked at Isa and asked,

"Did your father send you here?"

Isa nodded obediently and said,

"Predecessor, my father asked me to borrow the Ice Sea Pearl from you..."

With a jerk of her fishing rod, the Ice Mountain Empress hauled a hundred-meter-long fish radiating immense power from the ocean, which leapt up and opened its enormous maw to devour her.

She extended a fist as smooth as polished jade from beneath her sleeves, covered in layers of ice crystal.

Boom!

She punched out, and the giant fish was instantly frozen, immobilized.

She held an ice-blue bead in her hand, within which one could faintly see a blue ocean and miniature icebergs.

This was the Ice Sea Pearl, as well as the home of the Ice Mountain Empress.

The Ice Sea Plane.

This plane was originally a small one, which only reached the standard of a medium-sized plane after the hard work of the Ice Crystal Clan, and she, as the Plane Sovereign, advanced to level 6.

But before she could enjoy the good days, her sweet dream was shattered by a level 6 malevolent being passing by.

In her effort to protect her homeland, she fought valiantly, but the fragile Ice Sea Plane was left scarred and battered from their battle.

The newly promoted level 6 Ice Mountain Empress was no match for the invader, and at the critical moment, an ancient tower spanning the Land of Darkness descended.

She, the invader, and the entire Ice Sea Plane were drawn into it by a tremendous suction force.

Upon awakening, the malevolent existence died on the spot, she was gravely injured, and parts of the Ice Sea Plane’s fragments, along with its plane will, inexplicably turned into this level 6 treasure in her hands—the Ice Sea Pearl.

Inside this bead was a dying, shattered plane, its boundaries collapsing all the time.

As the Plane Sovereign, she could feel its plane will weakening continuously.

No matter how hard the Ice Mountain Empress tried, she couldn’t avert the inevitable.

The path of a Plane Sovereign had the benefits of a long lifespan and relatively easier breakthroughs.

But the price was that the Plane Sovereign would be bound completely to the plane, sharing in its prosperity and ruin.

In fact, besides becoming a Plane Sovereign, many weak planes and warriors from alien races had no excellent transcendent paths to choose from like a wizard.

Thus, the total collapse of the plane would also be the moment of her downfall.

From the current state of the Ice Sea Pearl, she would fall along with the Pearl in no more than two hundred years.

This secret was known only to her.

So hearing Isa’s request to borrow the Ice Sea Pearl, the Ice Mountain Empress hesitated.

After a moment, she let go of her attachments and sighed,

"Take it... My life, too, was given by your father. Take good care of this object and keep it as a memento."

Isa, not knowing that the Ice Mountain Empress was her mother, felt inexplicably sad upon hearing such melancholic words.

"Thank you, predecessor. We will return it once we’re done!"

Isa had not expected that her mission would go so smoothly, and she quickly left, flying toward Heaven Horn City.

The Ice Mountain Empress’s gaze was complex.

This child of Isa, half Ice Crystal and half barbarian, might be the last of the Ice Crystal Clan in the Multidimensional Plane.

...

On the wasteland.

Levi learned that Isa had successfully obtained the Ice Sea Pearl and was heading for Heaven Horn City.

"That smoothly... Is the Ice Sea Empress really that amenable?" he murmured.

"No matter what, it’s time to see how the various parties will make their entrance, isn’t it?"

...

Heaven Horn City.

Beneath the city, a thousand feet underground,

a vast space opened up, resembling the square of a temple.

In the center, there was a blue Dragon Ant a hundred meters long with dragon’s horns on its head.

Around the Dragon Ant, chilly air surged, making the place an underground ice cavern with every breath it took.

This was a sacred place for the barbarian tribes, where only the Heaven Horn Barbarian King could enter.

And today, Isa was there too.

The Dragon Ant’s breathing gradually came to a halt, finally falling silent as if it had died.

Isa asked in confusion,

"Father... Isn’t the Ant Ancestor supposed to shed its shell in ten more days?"

The Heaven Horn Barbarian King gently stroked the dragon’s horns of the Ant Ancestor and said sorrowfully,

"Isa, that was a smokescreen released by your father. I was worried that someone close might be bought by the Winged Tiger Barbarian King, so I deliberately spread false information to probe around... Sure enough, our Heaven Horn Tribe indeed has a mole inside.

In fact, the Ant Ancestor is to start shedding its shell today. I sent you to get the Ice Sea Pearl so we could pack up the Ant Ancestor and take it away quietly. I wanted you to find the Ice Mountain Empress because a decisive battle of life and death between our Heaven Horn Tribe and the Winged Tiger Tribe is inevitable.

Either the Winged Tiger Barbarian King or I will be left alive, it’s either his death or my demise...

Although you possess peak level 5 power, you’re still far from a Barbarian King. If your father dies, the Winged Tiger Barbarian King won’t spare you either."

Isa’s expression changed as she replied,

"Father, you won’t die, you are the mighty Heaven Horn Barbarian King..."

The Heaven Horn Barbarian King said,

"Take the Ant Ancestor and stay away from the conflict for the time being. It’s best to find the Ice Mountain Empress... because she is your mother."

Isa’s expression was complex.

The Heaven Horn Barbarian King smiled bitterly and continued,

"You weren’t picked up by your father. The reason your innate physique is frail and unlike that of a barbarian, and it isn’t a curse... is because you are only half barbarian. The rest, you will understand once you find your mother."

Isa’s eyes glistened with moisture as she said,

"Father, why don’t you leave with the Ant Ancestor? Let’s leave the Northern Territory and fly far away."

The Heaven Horn Barbarian King took Isa’s hand, gently sliced her fingertip, and let a drop of blood fall on the Ice Sea Pearl.

# Chapter 1489: When everything is settled, the storm calms, and the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant is finally in hand!

"Only your mother and you can use this item. Now, try to open the Bead and put away the Ant Ancestor."

Isa asked,

"Father, you haven’t answered me yet..."

The Heaven Horn Barbarian King suddenly burst into laughter, his voice shaking the underground palace.

"Isa, the men of the barbarian tribes, whoever they are, are all flesh and blood warriors of bravery. Your father is one, and so is the Winged Tiger Barbarian King... I cannot always lead our people to hide from the Winged Tiger Barbarian King. Besides, for this battle, your father is already prepared. Who will emerge victorious and who will perish is not yet certain.

The matter is urgent; you should leave now. If you hear of your father’s death, don’t come back. Take the Ant Ancestor and your mother, and live in seclusion in the North Sea... If that Winged Tiger Barbarian King truly has what it takes to lead the barbarians out of this cage of heaven and earth, then it would be a good thing."

Isa’s emotions were complex, her eyes slightly reddened as she activated the Ice Sea Pearl.

A crack emitting cold air appeared, sucking away the still Ant Ancestor.

Her gaze was filled with sorrow, and she wept,

"The Spirit of the Blue Sky will protect you, Father."

After speaking, Isa turned around and left the place without looking back.

In the square, only the Heaven Horn Barbarian King remained. He sighed and left the place, and when he reappeared, he was already on top of the city wall.

He planted a spear that emitted radiant treasure light beside him, closed his eyes, and stood waiting for the storm to come.

Under this oppressive atmosphere, heaven and earth couldn’t stop trembling.

...

After leaving Heaven Horn City.

Isa quickly disappeared into the wilderness, venturing tens of thousands of miles away.

She arrived at a valley and spotted Levi, a figure in Black Armor sweeping back and forth like lightning. He was like a nimble eagle, turning into a cyan phantom.

In the sky, it seemed as if there were hundreds of Levi’s duplications.

In the end, countless illusions converged and entered Levi’s body.

His shark-tooth-shaped sword swept out horizontally, releasing a cyan Sword Qi that sounded like a clear eagle cry. It crossed over the mountain ranges, pulverizing everything in its path and stretching for miles.

When he saw Isa arrive, Levi stopped his training. While waiting, he had already refined the Eagle Divine Scripture to the fifth level, and preliminarily mastered "Eagle Soaring Over the Sea."

This move was very powerful, relying on movement speed to create thousands of illusions, followed by a strike as powerful as overwhelming waves.

As Isa knelt on the ground, waiting for Levi to finish his sword practice, she held up a Bead and said with her head lowered,

"Master, the Ant Ancestor is within the Ice Sea Pearl."

Levi smiled as he took the icy-blue Bead, within which a miniaturized ant could vaguely be seen sleeping.

He sighed in his heart and said,

"Ah, Brother Barbarian King, I’m sorry. I will take good care of your wife and daughter in the future..."

He opened a spatial rift and took Isa in. Then, with a great tear, he pulled open the Scarlet Dark Dimension, stepped into it, and disappeared without a trace.

Without any effort or risk, the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant was thus obtained...

Levi felt like he was in illusions, with an extremely surreal feeling.

Before leaving the ancient tower, the last of his lingering concerns had been resolved.

Whatever came next, would take its own course.

As for the impending storm in the Northern Territory, it was no longer his concern.

...

Half a month later.

The Winged Tiger Barbarian King, along with the Tiger Ancestor, descended upon Heaven Horn City.

The Heaven Horn Barbarian King, standing alone at the pass, said,

"So, you’ve come after all."

The Winged Tiger Barbarian King laughed,

"Heaven Horn, why not join me? Together, we can invade Chaos City and break this realm."

The Heaven Horn Barbarian King shook his head,

"Don’t play these tricks. Since you advanced to the Sixth Rank Middle Stage, your determination to kill me has been resolute."

The Winged Tiger Barbarian King let out a long howl to the heavens, and his tiger-head shaped sword thunderously slashed down!

"Hahaha, then let’s battle!"

"Roar!"

The Tiger Ancestor roared, shaking earth and sky, bringing a stormy wind that swept over everything.

The Heaven Horn Barbarian King looked around and called out in a clear voice,

"Sky Jackal, Hyena... it’s time to move."

In the void, two more level 6 auras appeared out of thin air.

However, the Sky Jackal and the Hyena turned their attacks towards the Heaven Horn Barbarian King...

The Heaven Horn Barbarian King’s expression changed drastically as he danced with his spear, struggling to hold on, and demanded,

"What is the meaning of this, you two?"

The Sky Jackal Barbarian King said,

"Heaven Horn, times have changed. Hard-headed old-timers like you only hinder the progress of the barbarian tribes."

The Hyena Barbarian King said,

"Sorry... We have broken our promise."

The Winged Tiger Barbarian King brought down his sword, roaring like a tiger, and the void cracked open.

The Heaven Horn Barbarian King, though powerful, was no match against four opponents and was quickly at a disadvantage.

Not long after the battle began, he had fallen to the lower ground.

A few dozen exchanges later, he was slashed to the ground by the Winged Tiger Barbarian King, weak and covered with wounds.

The Winged Tiger Barbarian King said sternly,

"Where is the Ant Ancestor hidden?"

The Heaven Horn Barbarian King remained silent. He grabbed his spear again and thrust forward, but the tiger-head shaped sword split it in two, and his entire body split open.

With his formidable life force, the Heaven Horn Barbarian King did not die. A faint heroic spirit could be seen looking at the three men and one tiger that besieged him.

"You will never find out where the Ant Ancestor is, hahahahaha..."

After speaking, the Heaven Horn Barbarian King’s heroic spirit dissipated on its own, disappearing into the heavens and earth.

"Sigh..."

The Tiger Ancestor suddenly sighed.

The Winged Tiger Barbarian King coldly said,

"Search Heaven Horn City."

Now subordinates of the Winged Tiger Barbarian King, the Sky Jackal Barbarian King and the Hyena Barbarian King promptly began to search.

In the end, they found an empty ice cave with vague remnants of level 6 Qi.

"Damn it! Heaven Horn has already moved the Ant Ancestor."

From then on.

The whereabouts of the Ant Ancestor became a mystery, and so too did the daughter of the Heaven Horn Barbarian King, Isa.

# Chapter 1490: After the dust settles, finally getting the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant!

North Sea.

The fishing rod in the hands of the Ice Mountain Empress suddenly trembled and then shattered.

Her expression changed, disbelieving.

"How did he die... Where is Isa?"

...

To save time on his journey, Levi did not head to Dragon Palace Island.

He thought of another paradise... the underground world.

There, apart from a group of adorable black beasts, there were no other humans; he could cultivate in peace, waiting for the ancient tower to end.

He arrived at the Northern Realm Rift Valley, through which he entered the underground world.

Last time Levi hunted countless black beasts here.

Years had not come, but it seemed that the population of black beasts inside had recovered somewhat.

As he ventured deeper, that sense of danger began to linger incessantly.

The underground world harbored some powerful lords of black beasts, with the Level 6 Thunder Giant Shell mentioned by the shell demon mistress possibly being one of them.

He did not venture further, but found a secluded place to settle down and entered fairyland.

The 24 flesh mountains had already been packed into several hundred different storage rings. These were the deeds of the Holy Infant.

Levi tried to open the Ice Sea Pearl within the fairyland but discovered he couldn’t.

Upon seeing this, Isa quickly said,

"Only my mother and I can open this bead... Master."

She took the Ice Sea Pearl, opened it, and cold air emerged from the spatial rift.

Seeing this, Mana floated down from the banyan tree, saying interestingly,

"Fascinating... this rare treasure actually contains a dying shattered plane, and its rank is much larger than the Ancient Banyan Fairyland developing inside of me."

The Ancient Banyan Fairyland was merely a plane embryo or embryonic form, not even a small plane.

But the Ice Sea Plane, nurtured by the Land of Darkness, had transcended the ages and upgraded to a middle-sized plane.

However, within the Ice Sea Pearl, there was only a fragment containing the plane’s will, which was incomplete.

The other fragments had already become a part of the intersection points during the encroachment by the ancient tower.

Levi’s heart was ablaze.

"To think it’s such a rare treasure... Say, elder, can you absorb these plane fragments? Would it benefit you?"

Mana said,

"Theoretically, I could merge this plane fragment into the Ancient Banyan Fairyland to make it part of me, which would accelerate the expansion of the Ancient Banyan Fairyland... allowing it to upgrade to a small plane sooner.

As I and the Ancient Banyan Fairyland prosper together, after it upgrades, it can also channel some power back to me, and my strength might have the prospect of breaking through to the Level 6 Middle Stage.

However, I currently cannot absorb this plane fragment because the plane will has an owner, meaning, this inconspicuous shattered plane also has a Plane Sovereign.

Only with the approval of the Plane Sovereign, or by directly killing her to leave the plane ownerless, can I absorb it; otherwise, the plane would directly perish and turn into a dead plane, rendering the absorption useless."

Levi suddenly understood and looked at Isa.

Isa, puzzled, said,

"My father said, my mother isn’t from the barbarian tribes... but from the Ice Crystal Clan, could it be that my mother is that Plane Sovereign?"

The Ice Crystal Clan, Levi hadn’t heard of it, as many minor tribes in the Multidimensional Plane were as numerous as the stars, with only the tip of the iceberg recorded in the wizard’s knowledge.

Levi asked Mana,

"Elder, if this plane dies, then as its Plane Sovereign, Isa’s mother would die too, right?"

He remembered the Flower Knight had educated him.

The path of the sovereigns of the Multidimensional Plane seemed a shortcut and could easily lead to immortality, but the price was being trapped within the plane, like a canary in a cage, slowly boiled like a frog... Once the plane encountered a calamity from the Land of Darkness, it too would perish.

For wizards, this path was an inferior one.

Neither decaying with the sun and moon nor perishing with heaven and earth, transcending everything, is the true superior path!

This was also the true "Path of Truth" or "Path of Immortality" that Levi pursued.

Mana nodded.

"Yes, that’s the case, though there are a few exceptions, but they are extremely rare..."

Levi then asked,

"If elder absorbs this shattered plane, could Isa’s mother still survive?"

Mana said,

"It’s uncertain... However, I can transform this shattered plane into a secret realm of the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, turning it into a vassalous secondary plane for the fairyland. The will of the shattered plane would fade, replaced by a flicker of my will. Then, Isa’s mother could become the master of the secret realm, becoming the Sovereign of a secondary plane within the Ancient Banyan Fairyland... Of course, the price is that she would also lose her freedom, becoming a vassal of the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, forever bound to me."

Upon hearing this, Levi was contemplative.

Isa said,

"Elder Mana, I would like to ask how long this plane might have before it completely perishes?"

Mana said,

"At best a hundred years, at worst two hundred years. For mortals, it’s very long, but for a plane, it’s the moment before death... which means, within two hundred years, Isa’s mother will die. Say, Levi, do you plan to save her?"

Isa looked towards Levi.

As a scarlet servant, she respected and followed all her master’s decisions.

However, because of that trace of emotion in her bloodline, she also hoped her master could save her mother.

Levi thought for a moment, his face helpless, and he chuckled bitterly,

"I would like to save her... but with my strength, if I were to contact and communicate with her, it would be far too dangerous."

Mana said,

# Chapter 1491: After the dust has settled, the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant is finally obtained!

Levi chuckled and said,

"If Senior is willing to help me, then naturally there’s no problem. If we can’t beat her, we’ll just run away, and that’s that."

After all, Mana had already helped him several times, and he really couldn’t bring himself to ask Mana to help him yet again.

However, he had already guessed that, with Mana’s kindness, she would likely take the initiative to help.

Mana said,

"Judging from the state of the shattered plane’s will, Isa’s mother’s strength should be at the beginning of Level 6. I am confident I can control the situation, you need not worry, Levi."

Isa was overjoyed,

"Thank you, Master, thank you, Senior Mana!"

Her mother’s decision to entrust her with something so important to her own life meant that she had long been prepared for death.

However, before setting off for the North Sea, Levi had even more important things to do.

He had Isa release the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant from the Ice Sea Pearl.

The giant ant seemed dead, soundless, its heartbeat extremely faint.

Levi called the Ice Phoenix over.

Upon seeing the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant, the Ice Phoenix’s expression became excited, her breathing rapid and incredulous, she said,

"Master, you... you really did it? You snatched the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant from the Barbarian King!"

Her chest heaved with shock.

To her, this was an impossible feat.

What she’d previously thought was too naïve. Under normal circumstances, with her strength, not to mention contracting a Dragon Ant, she couldn’t even get close to one.

"Isn’t that... Isn’t that Isa?"

Seeing Isa, the Ice Phoenix came to a full understanding. With Levi’s terrifying contract ability, this task was indeed possible.

Levi asked,

"Generally speaking, how long does the shedding process take for a Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant in hibernation?"

Isa said,

"It’s unpredictable. The shedding of Heaven Crystal Dragon Ants can be divided into Small Shedding, Big Shedding, Full Shedding...

A Small Shedding lasts about a year or so; after shedding, its strength improves slightly.

A Big Shedding takes three years, and once completed, there’s a slight improvement in realm.

And for a six-circle breakthrough to a seven-circle, it starts from ten years.

Given this Dragon Ant’s strength, it can’t be undergoing a Full Shedding, so I estimate it’ll be short at a year, or up to three years."

Levi breathed a sigh of relief.

"That’s not too bad then, I have at least a year to try... I might as well go straight for the Scarlet Contract and see whether it works or not, leaving it to fate."

The Scarlet Contract, theoretically, has no level restriction, and Levi had previously made a contract with Sorrett, who was of a higher realm than himself.

However, he was unsure whether the Scarlet Contract could succeed across the chasm of the primordial soul.

Currently, he had six contract slots, and the Gold and Silver Brothers had perished in the battle to defend Heaven Horn City. Conveniently, that left two contract slots open.

He asked the Ice Phoenix to step back and gazed at the hundred-meter-long giant ant in front of him.

Its exterior was like an ice crystal shell, its thick limbs like columns that held up the sky. Despite being in slumber, the Level 6 authority it unintentionally radiated still made Levi’s expression turn grave.

"Come on, if it can’t succeed, then after leaving the ancient tower, I’ll leave it in a secret realm. Once my strength is sufficient, I’ll come back to subdue it."

With Mana’s Raid Formation to back him up, Levi mustered his courage and approached the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant, extending his hand.

Then, the Strength of the Scarlet Dragon transformed into a slender Scarlet Giant Dragon, attempting to penetrate the brain of the Dragon Ant.

The next moment.

A vague blue glow easily blocked the power of the Scarlet Dragon.

Levi thought to himself that this was not good.

He knew that a level 6 upper-level existence, even in deep slumber and unconscious, was not something he could easily shake.

It was at this moment.

From the sky, green branches descended, emitting a soft green light, fragrant and overflowing.

The green light met with the blue light of the Dragon Ant, starting to clash.

At this time, the Dragon Ant had not awakened; it was merely instinctively resisting with its body’s muscle memory.

However, the sleeping Dragon Ant was clearly no match for Mana.

Soon enough, the green light broke through the Dragon Ant’s blue protective glow, enveloping the Dragon Ant within.

Seizing the opportunity, Levi’s power of the Scarlet Dragon surged forth, infiltrating the Dragon Ant’s body and penetrating its head.

An ignorant consciousness began to resist instinctively.

Feeling the pressure, Levi steeled his heart, and behind him in the sky, six majestic dragon illusions roared into existence.

The world changed color, and Isa trembled all over.

"Is this... giant dragons, so many giant dragons? Who exactly is my master?"

It is said that in the ancestral lands of the barbarian tribes passed down by the elders, there were tribes that used giant dragons as their giant beast totem. These tribes are known as "Dragon Tribes." Each one is a colossal force, with Barbarian King level powerhouses abound!

Accompanied by a shout.

The powerful Dragon’s Might was compressed by Levi together with the power of the Scarlet Dragon, branding it onto the confused consciousness.

Immediately after, the resisting force was swept away by the Dragon’s Might, receding like a tide.

The power of the Scarlet Dragon quickly outlined the Red Dragon Mark within its body.

Levi’s forehead was covered in sweat as he exhaled and looked at the fleeting tracking mark on the forehead of the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant. f

Gently stroking the Dragon Ant’s horns, he murmured softly:

"Sleep, and perhaps when you wake up, you will already be in the new worlds..."

With the feeling of connection and control from the Scarlet Contract now flowing through him.

Levi knew that the Scarlet Contract hadn’t let him down... the Scarlet Dragon, forever a God!

Compared to the strength that could break all techniques of the Crimson Emperor Dragon, the Scarlet Dragon seemed more malicious and crafty.

The Scarlet Contract, truly the first Divine Skill of the Scarlet Dragon Breathing Technique. From the moment he contracted with Andrew, this contract had earned Levi commendable service countless times.

He and Mana were like intimate partners because of the Holy Grail; he couldn’t really command her.

All along, Levi had relied on Mana’s willingness to help to make use of her. Now it was different; he was the boss of the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant.

Before reaching level 6 upper-level, with the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant to guard him, his cultivation path would be much safer.

He also possessed a sliver of power to leverage the upper echelons of the Wizard World.

Seeing the excited Levi, Mana couldn’t help but say:

"Are we about to leave here?"

Levi replied:

"Yes, it won’t be long before you see the vast world outside the ancient tower, the boundless wonders of the Multidimensional Plane. Let’s witness it together."

Mana said:

"That’s great."

After subduing the Dragon Ant, Levi let it sleep under the ancient banyan tree, watched over by senior Mana, which gave him even more peace of mind. Contracting a level 6 upper-level existence for the first time, one could never be too careful.

The struggle on the level of consciousness with the Dragon Ant considerably drained Levi. He rested for several days in the underground world, and after his condition returned to peak, he headed to the North Sea.

# Chapter 1492: Queen of the North Sea joins the team, Embers extinguished towards life after death!

North Sea.

The Ice Mountain Empress returned to this place, desolate and lost.

She had gone to the lands of the barbarian tribes and confirmed that the Heaven Horn Barbarian King was indeed dead.

Her daughter Isa was missing, and the Ant Ancestor had vanished as well.

She sighed despondently,

"I am about to die, why should I worry about these things..."

She had thought that by becoming a Plane Sovereign, she could live in peace and gain Eternal Life. Reality, however, had cruelly shattered her illusions. There is no turning back once the bow is drawn, the path she chose was hers to blame.

Several days later.

In the distance, two figures silently approached.

One was familiar, it was Isa, whom she had been searching for many days.

The other figure she had never seen before, he was clad in Black Armor, towering with a majestic masculine beauty.

On his shoulder sat a blond young lady, petite and voluptuous, her waist slender, her skin fair as jade, smiling sweetly, truly breathtaking.

The young lady was Mana. Her pale feet rested on Levi’s solid chest; it appeared she was used to sitting on the ancient banyan tree, using Levi like a tree, her feet fidgeting restlessly.

Mana was now a projection of Strength in the outside world, although unable to persist long, it was enough to protect Levi.

If negotiations with the Ice Mountain Empress broke down, Levi could rely on the power of Void Travel to escape comfortably.

Isa spoke in a complex tone,

"Mother..."

The Ice Mountain Empress was taken aback, and bitterly said,

"It seems your father has told you everything. What brings you here?"

After speaking, she looked at Levi, whose strength seemed decent, probably at peak level 5, but he did not catch her eye.

What truly made her wary was the blond girl sitting serenely on his shoulder.

This was a genuine level 6 being, exuding a very special temperament.

She could feel that the other might also be a kind of Plane Sovereign, yet far more advanced than such sovereigns as herself.

Because Mana was not just attached to a plane, she was creating planes, an existence like a God of Creation. Mana’s will, was the will of the plane!

She subconsciously regarded Mana as a top figure, while the robust man in Levi’s guise, was clearly just a minor follower by the side of a major figure.

Isa said,

"Mother, if I may be so bold to ask, are you the legendary Plane Sovereign?"

The Ice Mountain Empress’s face changed, and she looked towards Mana.

Mana said,

"Yes, I told her."

In Levi’s palm, a blue ice pearl appeared.

The Ice Mountain Empress said gravely,

"Did you steal my daughter and the Ice Sea Pearl?"

Mana said,

"Your Highness is mistaken, we are good friends with Isa. In contrast, we rescued Isa from the clutches of the Winged Tiger Barbarian King, and we have been hiding her to escape his pursuit."

Since the Heaven Horn Barbarian King was dead, whatever Mana said was true. Though it was a deception, Levi had said, "A benevolent lie is not a lie, for saving a life is critical."

Isa said,

"Mother, that’s how it is."

Hearing Isa’s words, the Ice Mountain Empress calmed down and asked,

"Tell me, what do you want from me? If it’s to repay you for saving my daughter, I have nothing to offer."

Mana shook her head confidently and smiled,

"Not at all, we are here to save you."

The Ice Mountain Empress inquired puzzledly,

"Save me? But I am fine, there’s no need for your help."

Mana said,

"No, your time is coming soon, you can deceive others, but not me..."

Behind her, a giant tree phantom manifested, as if the World Tree had descended.

"You... you are the Queen Banyan?"

The Ice Mountain Empress did not concern herself with the affairs of Io, unaware of the Dragon Abomination, but she knew well the renowned Queen Banyan. However, she had never seen her human form.

Mana said,

"Correct, I am the Queen Banyan. I’ve seen your path as a Plane Sovereign, and your plane’s will is nearing its Death... You should know what that means."

The Ice Mountain Empress fell silent.

"Indeed, I will die... but how can you save me?"

Mana said,

"If Your Highness trusts me, I have a way to save you, but there are some costs that I need to explain to you."

The Ice Mountain Empress said,

"Please, Queen Banyan, explain in detail. If there truly is a way to be saved, I will make sure to repay your kindness later."

The moral reputation of the Queen Banyan was impeccable, she wouldn’t even deceive a mortal. As a level six expert, her ability to treat all beings equally was a rare quality.

Thus, the Queen Banyan had a good reputation in Io, definitely trustworthy.

Of course, there had been some moral slippage recently after the Queen Banyan was abducted by the Dragon Abomination.

Labeled as the "scoundrel couple" by many, but the Ice Mountain Empress didn’t know about this.

Queen Banyan then explained her method to the Ice Mountain Empress.

The Empress listened, her expression melancholic.

"The cost is to have the Ice Sea Pearl become a Secondary Plane within you?"

Mana said,

"Correct, it depends whether you can accept it. As a Plane Sovereign, you surely understand the consequences of this action. I am sincere with others, naturally, I wouldn’t deceive you."

The Ice Mountain Empress said,

"Please allow me to think for three days, I will give you an answer after that."

Mana said,

"That’s fine, I will wait for you in the North Sea."

Levi had been silent from start to finish, leaving the place with Mana and leaving Isa with the Ice Mountain Empress.

From the behavior of the Ice Mountain Empress, Levi was pretty sure that the matter was settled.

No one wants to die, and it’s better to cling to life than to die honorably.

In fact, becoming a secondary plane of such a divine tree as Mana was something that many weaker Plane Sovereigns could only dream of.

# Chapter 1493: The North Sea Queen joins the team, embers extinguished and life born from death!

When Manna finally grows into a true World Tree, these Plane Sovereigns can ascend with her, so why not?

However, Manna did not disclose her identity as a divine tree.

After all, Levi wasn’t obliged to rescue the Ice Mountain Empress.

He rescued her partly for Isa and partly because he could recruit a level six combatant.

Success or failure didn’t greatly affect him.

Three days later.

The Ice Mountain Empress came seeking help.

She began, "Ancient Banyan King Manna... please save me!"

Since arriving at the ancient tower,

the feeling of her life ebbing away with the Ice Sea Plane tormented her constantly.

She chose the path of a Plane Sovereign for a longer lifespan.

The Amethyst Race was no longevity species and had a lifespan similar to that of Humans, with a level six expert living just over two thousand years.

But as a Plane Sovereign, her lifespan approached ten thousand years.

What did that signify?

It was the privilege of Legendary Wizards.

Now, in the prime of her life, which was just beginning, she faced death and naturally wasn’t resigned.

Having no choice, even though this would bind her to Manna, it was still the best solution.

Manna gently landed on the ground and smiled warmly, "Your Highness is probably younger than me, just call me sister... This is my friend, Levi."

She lightly patted Levi’s shoulder.

Levi revealed a friendly and sunny smile, like a big-hearted young man.

"Greetings to you, senior empress."

The Ice Mountain Empress said,

"You are too courteous, Sir Levi. Since you are sister Manna’s friend, we can just be peers. My name is Martha."

She hadn’t expected that this black-armored swordsman, who seemed like an ordinary person, was a friend of the Ancient Banyan King... could it be that he had some special talents? This combination was interesting.

Isa approached with a beaming smile.

"Mother, let’s go. We’ll leave the North Sea, follow senior Manna, and start a new life."

Martha replied,

"Okay."

Levi snapped his fingers and the space behind him opened like a curtain, revealing the fairyland beyond.

"Welcome to Ancient Banyan Fairyland!"

Out on the great plain,

Isa finally saw the true form of Ancient Banyan King Manna.

A towering gigantic tree reaching a thousand feet high, with billions of branches like a canopy that obscured the sky and shaded the land.

Even as a level six being, she couldn’t help but be awed.

The Ancient Banyan King was even more extraordinary than she had imagined.

Manna sat happily on a branch, swinging as she laughed,

"Rest here for a few days. I need to study how to safely refine and absorb your Ice Sea Pearl. Absorbing a plane is a major affair and cannot afford mistakes."

Martha said,

"The Ice Sea Plane will take over a hundred years to perish, there’s no rush for this."

Following that, the two sisters discussed the forthcoming integration work under the tree.

Levi left the North Sea and headed back home.

...

Underground world.

Levi found his retreat, set up an array, and then took out the ready-made Death Ember Dragon Advancement Potion, inserting it into his heart.

His heart thumped vigorously, blood flowing like hot oil, started to refine the potion.

"Let’s begin."

Levi closed his eyes and started his retreat.

Before the retreat, he learned through the round table that the ancient tower in the Land of Darkness seemed to show signs of closure, starting to buzz and tremble.

However, based on past experience, it would take at least a year from the first signs to complete closure, which was more than enough for him to finish his advancement.

...

Within the fairyland,

the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant rested peacefully in its cocoon. As time passed, the life force within it grew stronger, the blue radiance on its body surface more intense, and a thick layer of frost formed a cocoon that protected it.

According to the Ice Phoenix’s estimation, the Dragon Ant might need to return to the Wizard World before it could awaken.

In a tree hollow,

Aya was immersed in cultivation. Her maturity and charm resembled a ripe peach, but her mindset was still like that of the big-eyed little girl she once was, a bit naive.

It couldn’t be helped; in a paradise like Ancient Banyan Fairyland, she lacked social interaction. This place was full of simple and unsophisticated creatures, yet to form a complete human civilization.

In the future, once Aya’s strength improved, Levi would send her out to face the world, to hone and grow. Only through such experiences could she truly mature.

In the various Element-Rich Lands,

the rare plants transplanted by Levi thrived.

The Saint Fruit in Dreamy Cloud Swamp in particular was nearing the time to flower and bear fruit. With the expanding area of cultivation, Dreamy Cloud Swamp would eventually become Levi’s main Saint Fruit plantation.

In the deepest parts of Dreamy Cloud Swamp lay a simple Water Mansion, marked "Gui Chancellor’s Mansion."

The water elemental power around the mansion was incredibly dense. Top wizards from top wizard organizations would curse if they saw it. Such a perfect cultivation site given to a turtle, notorious for the slowest progression, was a waste!

The Water Mansion was a dwelling created by Levi for Ratti out of whimsy.

Ratti remained unmoving, his head retracted into his shell, enveloped by a misty blue energy. Clearly, he was undergoing an important phase in his turtle life.

Days later,

Ratti’s head emerged from his shell, and his body had visibly grown larger than before.

Moreover, the horn on his forehead became even more extraordinary, with waves of water shimmering and gleaming with treasure-light.

Ratti raised his head towards the sky, releasing an attack of water that resembled a crescent moon from his horn into the heavens, demonstrating formidable power.

This was his first rank five spell-like ability:

Water Moon Sky Charge!

# Chapter 1494: The North Sea Queen joins the team, embers extinguished and life born from death!

"Haha, I’m rank five now, Lord Dragon King truly did not deceive me!"

Ratti happily circled around inside the Water Mansion.

Thanks to the abundant resources and elemental power within the fairyland, as well as Levi’s vigorous training,

Ratti had achieved his breakthrough much earlier than anticipated.

Levi had taken him under his wing sixty years ago when Ratti was already at the peak of level 4, predicting it would take around a hundred years to reach rank five.

Now, just sixty years had passed, and he had already reached rank five, cutting the time short by forty years.

Ratti knew very well what this meant.

The regular blood tests run by Lord Dragon King indeed proved beneficial for growth.

Otherwise, how could he explain such a miracle of breaking through in just sixty years?

"My achievements today are partly due to my own efforts, but more so due to Lord Dragon King’s cultivation. In the future, I must repay Lord’s graciousness."

Feeling proud, Ratti left the Water Mansion soaring on clouds, patrolling his territory in Dreamy Cloud Swamp, while also tending to the Saint Fruit.

After reaching rank five, he was now keeping up with the other transcendent creatures.

After all, Shrimp Soldier·Pixar and Crab General Suo Jinsi had already reached rank five long ago.

Being a sub-dragon himself, and also Dragon Turtle, he couldn’t fall too far behind.

Good things come in pairs.

On the day of Ratti’s breakthrough, atop a cliff, the offspring of Raja and Night Fang also hatched.

A petite Winged Dragon, about a meter wingspan, sticky and appeared in the nest.

It was primarily black, with dense Black Scale shimmering.

Additionally, circles of blue patterns were wrapped around its body.

It seemed to have inherited some common traits from both its parents.

The newborn, after drying off the sticky fluid, approached the edge of the cliff and stretched its black wings to Feel the Wind Rhythm.

Then, the little one flapped its wings and spiraled upward.

It suddenly accelerated, transforming into a shadow, and instantly entered the Shadow Dimension.

Inheriting the Shadow Ability from its mother and the Wind Power from its father, it was a rare Dual Bloodline Dragon Species.

Today, it’s still very frail, not even ranking as a level 1 creature, but it already possessed basic self-defense abilities, and next, it had to face the outside world on its own.

As for Raja and Night Fang... this forgetful couple had long forgotten about it.

This is the nature of the Dragon Clan, to care for birth but not for nurturing.

If it were in the outside world, the little one would likely perish.

But this is Ancient Banyan Fairyland, Wanling Paradise, a perfect world.

One day, it could grow to become the sky Overlord like its parents.

...

Time passed.

A new year arrived.

Holy Brilliance Calendar 1231, Month of Beginning.

This was the 66th year since the opening of the Dark Ancient Tower.

This year, Levi was 241 years old.

In his previous life, that would have been enough to witness the rise and fall of a dynasty, to see sea change into fields.

But for Levi, it was barely akin to a mortal being eighteen years old.

So Levi’s claim of being "forever eighteen" was spot on.

As long as my lifespan continues to increase, aging cannot catch up to me.

Because Levi was still in secluded cultivation, this year’s Twilight Knights meeting was postponed.

Month of Germinal.

Inside the fairyland.

At Flame Mountain.

An egg suspected to be an Ash Dragon’s egg was recklessly absorbing the fire elemental power amidst the scorching realm.

It was like a bottomless pit, making the elemental power of Flame Mountain boil.

Yet, the life force inside the egg was not getting stronger but was continuously declining.

No wonder those from the Thunder Divine Hall thought it was a naturally dead egg.

Underground world.

The site of Levi’s secluded cultivation, a similarly pitch-black giant egg stood still.

This giant egg was three meters in diameter, not covered in Black Scale but in strands like Black Flame feathers.

The life force within was also continuously ebbing, seemingly heading toward death.

Days later.

The life force inside the Black Feathered Giant Egg completely dissipated... A deathly, withered aura pervaded the area.

But, if one were to carefully sense it, in this realm of death, one would find a singularity containing mysterious energy.

Within the singularity.

There was a ruined world, a great dragon clad in black feathers, with a slender body and a tail like a Phoenix, awakening among ashes, ruling over all.

As the giant dragon awoke, the singularity began to expand like the big bang of the universe!

From death comes life, endless life force began to emerge from it.

The ruined world experienced rebirth, all things revived, germinating.

Inside the Black Feathered Giant Egg, an immortal aura was rising.

The surface feathers began to burn fiercely, turning into a sky full of ashes, filling the secluded area.

Amidst the ashes, the shell of the Black Feathered Giant Egg began to dissipate. Behind the patchy flames was a naked man with closed eyes, his body radiating a bronze glow, well-proportioned and strong.

A pair of black wings enveloped him, and as he opened his eyes, the wings finally dissipated.

Levi stood up, Black Armor emerging, and he stepped out of the ashes, closely feeling the changes inside his body.

In the microscopic world within, billions of cells seemed to be filled with an immortal force.

They were perpetually renewing, vanishing, and renewing...

Such a terrifying metabolic rate, for others, would mean a brief lifespan.

But for Levi, he relished this continuous cycle of birth and death.

He spread his hands open, with two flames leaping within his palms.

In his left hand was a Black Flame, and in his right, a White Flame.

With this thought,

he swiftly vanished from the underground world,

and then he randomly captured a lucky level four black beast.

# Chapter 1495: Empress of the North Sea joins the team, embers die and are reborn!

This was a colossal black serpent dozens of meters long.

After subduing it, Levi’s left hand turned into a black sword made of flames.

The black sword pierced into the serpent’s body.

An aura of decay and death spread. The serpent’s life force rapidly declined, its flesh turning to ash and scattering.

Before its head was the only part not turned to ash, the white sword in Levi’s right hand stabbed into the serpent’s skull.

Countless ashes fluttered like they were being rewound, swirling around the serpent’s body.

At the same time, a vigorous surge of life force burst forth, and the serpent’s flesh visibly began to re-emerge.

Moments later, with only its head remaining, the dying serpent was restored to its original state, identical to before.

Levi killed the serpent with a wave of his hand and threw it into the fairyland to feed Long, muttering to himself:

"Left hand for death, right hand for life, life and death are illusions; it all hangs on a single thought of mine..."

He observed the inside of his body.

In each cell, black and white powers tangled ceaselessly like yin and yang fish.

With a single thought.

Half of his body began to wither rapidly, decaying, dying, organs failing, turning to white bone, scattering as ash.

With another thought.

His body was swiftly restored to its original state, his flesh regenerated as if nothing had happened.

This was his abnormal physique after reaching rank five of the Death Ember Dragon.

Flesh and bone sprouted in an instant, from death to life.

This power could be applied not just to himself but also to others.

It meant that Levi could not only condemn people to death with the Death Ember Dragon but also save and heal them. A single person, serving multiple roles.

But the abilities of the Death Ember Dragon after rank five don’t stop there.

With a thought.

The Death Ember Divine Palace emerged from within him, projecting into the air.

The palace, shedding ashes, landed with a rumble, standing tall before him.

Behind Levi, the Nirvana Dragon Dharma Form appeared.

At the same time, ashes coiled around his body, eventually manifesting as a desolate, crumbling suit of Death Ash Dragon Armor.

This armor was adorned with black feather armor, with wings that covered the sky behind him, and tail feathers trailing, exquisitely gorgeous.

At level 4, Levi had birthed the Nirvana Dragon Dharma Form.

This form, on one hand, could enhance Levi’s physique and self-healing ability.

But its predominant function was the second one.

"Nirvana Rebirth."

When Levi was on the verge of death, he could hold onto a breath and resurrect through Nirvana.

After resurrecting, all of his attributes would be enhanced by ten percent.

This skill was overpowered, but Levi had never used it before.

Why would anyone seek death on purpose, after all?

This ability was Levi’s ultimate lifesaver, not to be used lightly. Now, however, it was a different story.

After reaching rank five, Levi birthed the Death Ember Divine Palace and Ash Dragon Armor.

Together with the divine palace and the armor, the Nirvana Dragon’s ability finally found its use.

Levi stood in the void, with the Nirvana Dragon behind him dancing wildly, roaring.

At the same time, his Death Ash Dragon Armor began to disintegrate, crumble, turning into ash.

Levi’s life force was also rapidly heading towards extinction, his presence quickly fading!

Boom!

With a loud bang,

Levi’s body exploded, turning into ash that filled the sky, a terrifying shockwave sweeping miles around, leveling everything. Even a Fifth-Circle Perfection Wizard wouldn’t dare face it head-on.

Levi self-destructed...

With his self-destruction, his entire presence completely dissipated.

But in the Death Ember Divine Palace far away, a sudden change occurred.

Within the divine palace, thousands of embers ignited, turning into roaring flames.

In the midst of the flames, Levi was reborn through Nirvana; his presence instantly returned to rank five, and even stronger than before his self-destruction.

The Black Armor and other divine weapons automatically emerged from within him.

He appeared unharmed in the Death Ember Divine Palace. .c

"This is my first Nirvana, all attributes enhanced by ten percent... But after reaching level 5 of the Inferno Dragon Breathing Technique, I can undergo Nirvana twice. Where is the limit of distance from the divine palace for my last chance?"

Levi left the divine palace there, entered the Scarlet Dark Dimension, and quickly moved away.

After an unknown period, Levi finally reached his maximum distance, approximately a thousand miles away.

He sensed that to go further, he’d need to reach beyond the sixth rank of the Death Ember Dragon.

He self-detonated there, turning into ash, disappearing into the universe, a mushroom cloud rising into the sky.

In an instant.

In the Death Ember Divine Palace.

The second act unfolded.

Levi was reborn from the flames, and on the basis of the ten percent attribute boost he had just gained, he enhanced his attributes by another ten percent...

"With this, the Death Ember Dragon really is amazing... If I could rebirth through Nirvana hundreds or thousands of times, wouldn’t I be defying the heavens?"

Of course, the fifth-circle Nirvana Dragon can only resurrect twice in a short period; after that, the power of the Death Ember Dragon would be exhausted. If he died then, he would truly be dead...

This combination of abilities greatly increased Levi’s chances of survival.

He only needed to set the Death Ember Divine Palace as his Resurrection Point in advance. Then, don the Death Ash Dragon Armor and activate the Nirvana Dragon Dharma Form.

Whether he died from self-destruction or was killed by others, he could resurrect inside the Death Ember Divine Palace and gain an attribute boost.

It can be understood in this way: the Death Ember Divine Palace is the "Resurrection Point," the Nirvana Dragon is the "number of resurrections," and the Death Ash Dragon Armor is the "scapegoat."

Combined, these three elements meant that Levi appeared "dead," but in reality, he always had a glimmer of life, waiting for a Resurrection from the ashes.

What an incredible power this was?

It was the "return to the city" Divine Skill unique to gamers!

"It’s no wonder that the Death Ember Dragon is a master of playing with life and death, springing forth from it... Wait, this Ashen Dragon Egg, could it be in the same situation as me?"

# Chapter 1496: Traveling to the North Sea, the Queen Joins the Team, Embers from Extinction to Life!

Levi felt a stir in his heart and swiftly returned to the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Flame Mountain.

Amidst the blazing flames.

The Black-Scaled Giant Egg had completely lost its life force.

Levi’s expression darkened as he used his Spiritual Perception and found he couldn’t penetrate the egg. After a moment’s thought, he gently embraced the dragon egg.

A remnant strand of the Death Ember Dragon’s power emerged from within him, lightly covering the giant egg but not entering it.

At that moment.

Levi’s consciousness seemed to enter a world inside the giant egg.

He faintly arrived in a realm of utter Chaos, where endless ashes fell from the sky.

A giant dragon, whose wingspan stretched over ten thousand meters, circled the sky, eclipsing the sun.

"Ashen Dragon..."

As if eons had passed, at some unknown time.

Surrounding the giant dragon, monstrous beings with ferocious faces and terrifying auras, indescribable in form, appeared.

"Nightmare Creatures... Judging by these auras, they are all Nightmare Lords like the Man-Faced Spider."

With maniacal laughter, an imposing figure clad in blood-red armor, whose face could not be seen, descended.

As a Nightmare Lord himself, this figure was not unfamiliar to Levi.

Though he had never met it, its notorious reputation had long reached his ears.

"The Blood Rain City Lord, a level 9 entity... an Overlord who dominates a part of the Nightmare World. Previously, the Man-Faced Spider and a group of Nightmare Lords had visited Blood Rain City to attend a congress."

The Blood Rain Overlord’s arrival brought an onslaught of blood rain from the heavens, eroding the earth and sky.

More and more Nightmare Creatures were born from the blood rain, swarming like ants, including the Nightmare Lords, who all advanced toward the giant dragon to tear and bite at it.

The giant dragon roared furiously, sweeping thousands of kilometers with its pitch-black flames. Everywhere the flames passed, all the Nightmare Creatures lost their life force and perished on the spot. Only the more distant Nightmare Lords managed to put up a struggle.

With each crack in the sky, more and more Nightmare Lords descended.

Simultaneously.

Another level 9 Nightmare Overlord, whom Levi did not recognize, also arrived at this place, joining the Blood Rain Overlord in besieging the Ashen Dragon.

The Ashen Dragon fought desperately but was no match for the two Nightmare Overlords. Behind it, the battlefield was strewn with countless bodies, many of which resembled Gray Swordsmen like Owens.

However, these Gray Swordsmen were much more powerful than Owens, with many above the sixth stage.

Owens had said the Ash Dragon was one of the kings of their world.

Besides, there were other beings similar to the "Ashen Lords," all at least level 9 entities.

Toward the end of the great battle, the sky appeared to split apart.

An immeasurably large White Bone claw, emanating an aura far surpassing that of an Overlord, directly grasped the Ashen Dragon. Just as it was about to be taken through the crack into another world,

The Ashen Dragon’s eyes were filled with resolve as it exploded with a bang, scattering into the sky as ashes, never to be heard from again.

"Tsk, tsk, tsk... Truly a tough opponent second only to the Undying Bird, reborn through reincarnation, is it? Well, the bloodline shackles remain here; even if you are reborn ten times you’ll still be at level 9. If you resurrect ten times, I’ll slay you ten times!"

A vast voice came from behind the crack, and the White Bone claw withdrew.

More Overlords descended from behind, and the invaders from the Nightmare World swept through this world with unstoppable force.

Throughout the heaven and earth.

The aura of one Ashen Lord after another withered away like fleeting flowers.

In their place, various Nightmare Creatures began to proliferate.

Levi awoke from the shock.

He seemed to have realized the identity of this Ashen Dragon Egg.

It was the reincarnated egg of the fallen king from the Ashen World.

Just as he had surmised, the Ashen World had indeed been invaded by the Nightmare World.

And it seemed that the Nightmare World had ravaged it without any effort.

The presence of so many level 9 experts implied that the Ashen World likely had level-10 entities, which meant it was a large plane.

Yet, in the face of the Nightmare World, it was utterly insignificant.

In the end, Levi sensed a very tiny "Energy Singularity" within the body of the giant egg.

Within it, a tremendous life force was brewing.

"Indeed, the Ashen Dragon Egg is not a naturally dead egg after all... This is simply a necessary part of its hatching process. The fire of ashes, an everlasting cycle of life following death, this is its path!"

"Hahaha, those ignorant folks at the Thunder Divine Hall, talking about a one percent hatching success rate, utter nonsense! Next, I shall hatch this egg, and one day, when it transforms into a giant dragon, I will show you what a Legendary Creature truly is!"

Truly, compared to this dragon egg and senior Mana, all other resources Levi had collected within the ancient tower were insignificant.

One is a surefire level 9, while the other may be level-10, sufficient to accompany Levi for a very long distance.

Despite his joy, Levi began to worry. The Nightmare World was far too formidable, not inferior to the Abyss World in the slightest.

According to the Nightmare Dragon’s memory, the Blood Rain Overlord was merely an Overlord of a fringe area. In that world, there were many stronger than him. And the owner of the White Bone claw was clearly a level-10 entity.

"The Nightmare World has already shown signs of invading the Wizard World... If there’s a large-scale invasion like what happened to the Ashen World, I wonder if the congress can withstand it. However, Sauron, the strongest entity of the Pan-Plane, might have left some countermeasures."

"Once I return to the Wizard World, I must make good use of my identity as a Nightmare Lord and secure a fallback plan for myself."

Though the Ashen Dragon Egg held life within it, it was uncertain when it would hatch.

Levi could only wait patiently.

# Chapter 1497: Her Majesty of the North Sea joins the team, embers extinguish into life from death!

After a moment’s thought, he flipped out a Fate Coin.

"Unyielding Silver Seat, Owens."

A flash of light later, Owens made a shimmering appearance, albeit in a miniature version.

Levi exclaimed,

"Eh, a Level 4 Coin of Life can no longer satisfy you? Have you been promoted to rank five?"

Owens revealed a slight smile.

"Thanks to your blessing, I have been promoted for some time now... By the way, about the descendant of the Ashen King you asked me to look for, I have explored many places and have not found them."

Levi said,

"Stop searching."

Owens said,

"Alright, then what should I do next?"

Levi handed him a large handful of Coins of Life.

"Help me gather information about the other Ashen Kings... and then, get stronger as soon as possible, your strength is too weak."

Owens’s face turned red, somewhat unconvinced.

"But I am a Gray Swordsman of the fifth stage..."

Levi lightly chuckled and swung his sword upwards!

The void trembled, and a Sword Qi trace stretched for thousands of kilometers, leaving a ferocious wound in the clouds.

Owens was dumbfounded, a bit discouraged.

"Damn it, why am I always one step behind you..."

He dejectedly returned.

Levi muttered to himself,

"As the last Gray Swordsman in the Ashen World, possibly the only living person... Owens is not simple."

He had summoned Owens through the ability of the Ash Dragon, and there must be myriad connections between Owens and the Ash Dragon.

But he decided not to dwell on these thoughts.

Levi went to the summit and convened the 131st round table meeting.

The current situation in the human realm made him somewhat uneasy about the conditions in the Ancient Saint plane.

However, from the reports of the knights, aside from the last Fifth-Circle Perfect Cave Wizard invasion, there seemed to be no other issues.

Besides, some good news had arrived.

The Golden Lion Knight had successfully advanced to a Level 4 knight and had comprehended the Bloodline Dharma Idol "Swallowing Heaven and Earth." Despite the intimidating name, it merely involved using the Bloodline Dharma Idol’s lion to engulf enemies in its belly for control and attack.

Moreover, the Golden Lion Knight’s path of the wizard had also reached the Second Circle Perfect and was preparing to advance to the third circle. His talent for double affinity was still quite decent.

Thus, among the old generation, only the Goddess Knight had not yet reached level four.

Among the middle and newer generations of knights, there had not been significant breakthroughs, as cultivation requires time and patience.

However, thanks to the barbarian combat techniques Levi had transmitted, which were gradually being converted into knight battle skills,

the theoretical and practical levels of battle skills among the knights of the Twilight Holy Temple had significantly improved.

This, along with the rapidly developing bloodline runes and Talent Branding methods, meant that the average strength of level one and two knights far exceeded that of the past.

Some outstanding individuals could now confront wizards of similar realms.

They’d likely be on par with average-level wizards once they undergo qualitative changes at levels three and four.

The meeting ended.

Levi, through the Scarlet Contract, sensed that the succubus Miraya was also about to make a breakthrough.

Unlike the Mind Flayers, she did not have as favorable conditions for cultivation because she was not part of the demon race, which made her progress slow.

After consolidating his realm for a while, Levi inspected the growth of plants within the fairyland.

Suddenly, a crisp cry of a young dragon came from the sky.

A mini blue-striped Black Winged Dragon appeared around him.

Levi extended his palm, and the little one landed in it.

"Hahaha, it hatched, what a good thing! Unfortunately, it has dual attributes of wind and shadow, I thought it might have the triple attributes of wind, thunder, shadow... Nevertheless, it’s a brand-new type of dragon, and from now on, you will be the first ’Wind Shadow Winged Dragon’ in the world. Grow quickly."

With a wave of his hand, the little one soared upwards, flying far away.

Upon arriving in Dreamy Cloud Swamp, Levi was pleasantly surprised to find that the Dragon Turtle had also broken through to rank five.

"Master Ratti finally pulls through one time."

The source of Levi’s Golden Snake secret medicine was relying on Ratti and the three Earthquake Dragon brothers. With Ratti at rank five, it was greatly beneficial for his future cultivation.

Inside the fairyland, life thrived, and countless beings enjoyed their freedom.

Leaving the underground world, Levi hurried to Central Io.

Now it was the Month of Grass.

Not long ago, the Mind Flayers had told Levi that the demon race armies and various rebel kings had already invaded the Central Province. The Kane Empire had nearly fallen completely.

At the same time, on the barbarian side, after the death of the Heaven Horn Barbarian King, the Winged Tiger Barbarian King ultimately unified the Northern Territory and declared himself ’King of the North’!

The King of the North, leading the power of the barbarian tribes, also entered the Central Province.

Now, around the Supreme Archmage, there were only four non-betrayal Dharma Kings left... Others either died in battle or rebelled.

About thirty rank sixes, holding most of the top strength in Io, were besieging Chaos City.

The final battle had begun.

Such a large-scale native fray naturally attracted the eyes of many wizards.

The opportunists began heading towards the Central Province.

Inside Chaos City, being ruled by the Supreme Archmage for so long must have accumulated plenty of resources and treasures.

Once the battle erupts into chaos, even just a sip of the spoils outside would definitely earn a fortune.

After the breakthrough of the Death Ember Dragon, Levi’s ability to protect himself had become even more twisted.

Now he even had senior Mana and the deceived Ice Mountain Empress with him.

He planned to observe a bit, to see if he could grab a share of the spoils while ensuring his safety.

...

Chaos City.

An oppressive atmosphere enveloped the city, with dark clouds as if there was no daylight.

Todays Chaos City, like a devil’s den, was gloomy and eerie.

Around the city walls, countless well-trained mages stood in array, with Archmages being quite common.

Atop the towering Archmage Tower, the Supreme Eye watched over everything.

Inside the Archmage Tower, four figures quietly stood in front of a statue.

These four were the Earth Dharma King, Thousand Flames Dharma King, Qi Dong Dharma King, and Dishui Dharma King, representing the four major factions of Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water.

They were some of the strongest among all the Dharma Kings. Three were rank six middle stage, and one was nearing that stage.

Legend had it that these four were the earliest followers of the Supreme Archmage.

Now, with all the other Dharma Kings having rebelled, only they remained steadfastly loyal.

"Supreme Archmage, the ’Chaos Extinguishing Spirit Array’ has already been activated... Just waiting for those ignorant ones to step into it, and they will not escape their fate."

"The four ’Heavenly God Giant Soldiers’ are also ready, and can activate the ’Heavenly God Destruction Array’ at any time!"

"The ’Ancient Evil Demon’ suppressed under the Archmage Tower is also ready to be released at any moment..."

"..."

The Dharma Kings reported their preparations one after another. After listening, the Supreme Archmage said lightly,

"These little ones really don’t let one live in peace. They just had to follow the order I had set, but they chose to jump out and go against my will... Well, annihilate them all, this world needs a restart."

# Chapter 1498: Decisive Battle of Ten Thousand Armies in Chaos City, Cataclysm as Mountains Shatter at Level 6 Fall!

Holy Brilliance Calendar, 1231.

Month of Flowing Fire.

Outside Chaos City, the vast wilderness stretched endlessly.

Streaks of earth-shattering auras shattered the clouds above.

Barbarian tribes, demon races, Rebel King, and other forces gathered as if by prior arrangement, laying siege to the city.

Atop the Archmage Tower, the Supreme Eye cracked open slightly, unleashing a powerful thought streaking across the space.

A towering hundreds of meters tall apparition of a four-eyed Archmage with the head of a human and the body of a snake emerged.

The Archmage’s gaze swept around, recognizing familiar figures.

Blood Banquet Dharma King, Thunderbolt Supreme Mage, Ancient Tomb Law King... These former subordinates had now turned rebels.

Besides these,

Several extraordinarily strong presences unabashedly resisted his authority.

Take, for example, the Winged Tiger Barbarian King, who, as a rising star, rapidly ascended, defeated the Heaven Horn Barbarian King, unified the barbarian tribes, and now proclaimed himself "King of the North"!

On the side of the demon race.

Hovering in the void, within the demonically somber Blackstone Palace. The Mountain Demon King, colossal and bloated like a mountain, patted his belly and grinned broadly, saying,

"Little Four-Eyed Snake calling itself a god. Today, all lords have gathered for one reason... to slay the Fake God and break free from the cage!"

The Mountain Demon King spoke insolently, ridiculing the Supreme Archmage as a mere insignificant snake, speaking shockingly without restraint.

The Supreme Archmage, who had dominated Io for countless years across countless generations, was deeply revered, even by alien races.

But the Mountain Demon King was no ordinary figure.

He was the strongest among the seven demon kings of the Demon God Temple, a powerful Level 6 Mid Stage fighter, and had reached this realm hundreds of years ago.

The floating palace beneath him, a Level 7 War Treasure known as the "Demon God Temple," could both attack and defend, akin to the war treasure of the Sky Fire Fortress, usually serving as the demon race’s stronghold.

Unlike the Sky Fire Fortress, the Demon God Temple, tempered by the blood of countless demon races and enemies, possessed even greater power.

The Supreme Archmage, mocked, did not get angry, but laughed and said,

"Am I a Fake God? Do you know who I am? Before you walked the earth, I ruled over heaven and earth! I was the one who from the Chaos carved out Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water, and set the laws of Io! It was I who maintained order and balance in Io!"

As the Supreme Archmage spoke, his aura was overwhelming, as if he truly were the Creator looking down on all.

Before his speech was finished, he was interrupted by the King of the North.

"Pah, you’re a load of crap! Since ancient times, there has never been any god in Io... Io is merely a prison created by powerful foreigners, and you, you are just a dog barking madly within it."

As these words were spoken, countless soldiers within the various armies were left astounded.

"What? Isn’t our Io the center of the universe... why else would those foreigners come here at all costs?"

"God Io is a foreigner?"

"How can heaven and earth be a cage?"

Many of Io’s big shots already knew some secrets of the world. However, most ordinary people and transcendent beings were still left in the dark.

The Supreme Archmage said,

"You think you understand the true nature of this world, but in reality, you do not comprehend. I have been protecting you... Since you insist on heading toward destruction, starting today, I will end this mundane old era and create a perfect new world."

With a wave of his hand, the Supreme Archmage brought forth four figures representing Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water, standing at four different directions around Chaos City, emanating powerful auras.

Four different colored beams of light, reaching from the heavens to the earth, manifested a White Scale Giant Snake encircling Chaos City, its length immeasurable like an ancient python.

In the hand of the Supreme Archmage appeared a staff shaped like a ten-layered ancient tower, the tip adorned with a ferocious snake head.

Four airs representing Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water coiled around the staff, converging into a Chaos Giant Snake, with a pure and powerful Dragon’s Might sweeping across the heavens and the earth.

Chaos Ancient Serpent.

Shaped like a snake, but in essence, a Mythical level pure-blooded dragon.

The ancient tower-shaped staff was called "Supreme Scepter."

Together with the "Supreme Eye," these were the divine weapons of the Supreme Archmage.

This was also the greatest reliance of the Supreme Archmage in his domination of Io.

Inside Archmage Tower,

Four giant figures, hundreds of meters tall and of various forms, thunderously flew out of the tower.

Each exuded an aura of level 6, akin to alchemical creatures, puppet creatures that were the enforcers of the Archmage.

The surface of the Heavenly God Giant Soldiers was rusted and scarred, as if they had fought through ancient ages, their terrifying aura frightening to behold.

And beneath the Archmage Tower, there seemed to be a terrifying monster being suppressed, its deafening roars echoing from underground.

This scene slightly altered the expressions of various level 6 kings.

The Supreme Archmage, standing firm in Io for countless years, naturally had his trump card.

Whether it was that apocalyptic array, Heavenly God Giant Soldiers, or the monster beneath the tower... none were simple.

However, in terms of number of level 6s, the alliance armies were far ahead.

On the side of the Demon God Temple, all seven demon kings were present, and they were supported by the Level 7 War Treasure of the Demon God Temple.

From the Northern Barbarian Tribe, five Barbarian Kings came, and though their numbers seemed fewer, do not forget, the barbarian tribes also had giant beast totems and several level 6 totem spirits, hidden strengths of level 6.

With Thunderbolt Supreme Mage leading the other Archmages, there were also six.

And other level 6 alien race powerhouses, like the Deer Head Sage, accounted for five.

Thus, about thirty level 6s laid siege to Chaos City.

# Chapter 1499: Wanjun’s Decisive Battle in Chaos City, The Earth Collapses and Mountains Crumble at Level 6’s Fall!

If even this could not secure a victory, then for the next ten thousand, or even a hundred thousand years, there would be no hope of overthrowing the reign of the Supreme Archmage.

Within the demon race’s camp,

the Mind Flayers led an army, watching everything unfold with tense excitement.

...

Outside the battlefield,

brave individuals of immense skill were stealthily hiding in the wilderness.

In such a battlefield, with sixth-circle experts as common as clouds, those daring to lurk nearby to scavenge were certainly skillful.

However, the top wizard organizations, almost all of them, did not attend. Unlike ordinary wizards who had reaped much and did not need to risk more.

In a certain wilderness,

the Rust Dragon Wizard was hidden, meditating with eyes closed.

The White Robe Wizard Association had disbanded, and he, a free spirit amidst this grand event, naturally wanted to join the fray.

With his strength, by being careful and avoiding encirclement, scavenging would definitely not be a problem.

In another place,

another primordial soul wizard was hiding here.

He was somewhat corpulent and was the Jacob Wizard who had appeared in the Black Pearl Wizard Market before joining the Starfire Wizard Academy.

As an independent practitioner soul, he acted with caution. For safety, he did not venture above the fifth level to seek fortunes in danger but honestly collected resources at the fifth level.

Better to reign in hell than serve in heaven; as long as he did not disrupt the order and attack the weak, the ancient tower enforcers would not intervene.

Besides this,

several sixth-circle experts with similar intentions were also hidden around, all harboring the intention to scavenge.

These sixth-circle natives surely possessed many valuable items; to scavenge from even one was to strike it rich.

Compared to these sixth-circle experts, Levi was even farther from the battlefield, having the Mind Flayers to gather intelligence at the front lines, thus needing not to get too close.

He rested in a concealed spot; a great battle was about to erupt, which could end in an instant or persist for a long duration, depending on whether the disparity in strength between the two sides was too vast.

So far, the battle power of the Supreme Archmage remained a mystery.

No one had ever seen the Supreme Archmage take action directly; always, the archmages were sufficient to resolve issues.

Everyone speculated that the Supreme Archmage must be a level-seven existence, else how could he rule over so many archmages and stand tall in Io for so long?

If the Archmage truly were a bona fide level-seven expert, relying on the grand array, the Heavenly God Giant Soldiers, and the Four Great Dharma Kings, Levi estimated that the barbarian tribes and the demon race’s ultimate fate would most likely be... annihilation.

Unless the barbarian tribes and the demon race could also bring out some stronger trump cards.

You see, the Supreme Archmage was different from ordinary wizards; he was a spellcaster from the same Chaos sect as Levi.

Earth, Fire, Wind, Water, lightning, Frost, all major sects, all controllable!

His battle power was not to be mentioned in the same breath as other experts of the same realm.

Within the fairyland,

Mana and Martha were also waiting under a tree for the war to start.

During this period of acquaintance, the sisters grew closer, almost becoming best friends indeed.

Because fusing planes took a long time, Mana planned to proceed with it after leaving with Levi.

The Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant was still in slumber and shedding. Otherwise, with three level-six hitters by his side, Levi would be even more confident in this significant final battle.

Levi had instructed the Mind Flayers to keep a close eye on the Deer Head Sage.

He wanted to see if, should this old deer die, it could explode into a Truth Oddity.

...

In the Dark Ancient Tower,

ninth layer.

Unlike the fifth layer, where the black beast lords were rare existences,

here, one could occasionally see various strangely shaped black beast lords flying by.

They were majestic, appearing like floating islands in the sky.

In the history of the ancient tower’s opening, only a handful had ever entered the ninth layer.

Only eighth-circle experts were qualified to step here, otherwise, they simply couldn’t pass the earlier stages.

On this day,

three powerful presences traversed heaven and earth.

Though they appeared no different from normal people, they seemed as if sculpted from the most perfect amethyst.

They had dignified faces, exuding an air of unrivaled dominance.

They were the Amethyst Race’s eighth-circle experts participating in the ancient tower this time.

The leader among them was General Bo Gu, an eighth-circle peak expert of the Amethyst Race.

Apart from them, the rest of the Amethyst Race either died along the way or were stopped at the lower layers.

These three were the last hope of the Amethyst Race.

Their goal was not merely to gather some resources on the ninth layer.

That would never fundamentally change the Amethyst Race’s weaker position relative to the wizards.

They aimed to enter the legendary tenth layer to uncover the greatest secret of the ancient tower.

The Amethyst Saint believed that by entering the tenth layer, they could control the ancient tower.

But since ancient times, no one from the Amethyst Race had ever entered the tenth layer. Even the powerful wizard civilization only reached the ninth layer.

In legends, only level-nine experts might set foot on the tenth layer.

Yet, level-nine experts could not enter the ancient tower, and due to the tower’s laws, level-eight experts also couldn’t advance to level nine here. This was an unsolvable conundrum.

The transition from level-eight to level-nine was a significant threshold; in the eyes of the Gods, everyone before level-nine was a mortal rookie. After level-nine, they stood shoulder to shoulder with demigods, comparable to Heavenly Father’s angels.

Some tried to use nine-level treasures or other level-nine means to breach from the ninth to the tenth layer but failed every time.

Under the rules of the ancient tower, any other shortcut or level-nine power was suppressed to the level eight standard.

One of the Amethyst Race said,

"The wizard’s strengths participating in the ancient tower this time are too weak, not even a competent eighth-circle wizard among them, all just old, weak or impaired, not daring to confront us."

# Chapter 1500: Wanjun’s Decisive Battle in Chaos City, The Earth Collapses and Mountains Crumble at Level 6’s Fall!

Another member of the Purple Crystal Clan said:

"Indeed, there’s not a single worthy opponent, they all run when they see us... It’s truly boring."

Bo Gu said:

"Wizards are like that, only daring to bully the weak. We are about to reach the final barrier, let me, Bo Gu, try and see, just how difficult this barrier, which has stopped all level 8 powerhouses of the past, really is?"

A member of the Purple Crystal Clan at his side said:

"You, forged by the Lord himself into the strongest of the Purple Crystal Clan, if even you cannot overcome it, then for a million years from now on, no one in the Multidimensional Plane can hope to enter the tenth floor of the ancient tower!"

"Exactly, I have a strong premonition... This time, we will definitely succeed!"

They were all level 8, but they were not on the same level as Bo Gu.

Bo Gu was the embodiment of the Amethyst Saint, who had extracted his own Original Purple Crystal and nurtured it in the Amethyst Plane for a hundred thousand years before Bo Gu was born, starting directly at level 6.

Bo Gu had already participated in the opening of the ancient tower twice.

The first time he opened it, he entered the eighth level with the peak power of level 6, a record so rare even within the wizard civilization. Generally, the upper limit for a sixth-circle wizard is the seventh floor.

The second time, when he was already level 8, Bo Gu smoothly made it to the ninth floor.

Unfortunately, at that time on the ninth floor, he encountered an eighth-circle wizard powerhouse and was ultimately defeated, forced to flee in disgrace until the ancient tower closed.

And that wizard obtained an exceedingly rare Glorious Sun-Grade Oddity.

Now, ten thousand years later, Bo Gu had returned once again.

He had long been able to advance to level 9.

However, to fulfill the Amethyst Saint’s goal, he continuously suppressed his realm.

For ten thousand years, he continuously refined his Sacred Skills and combat techniques.

Three thousand years ago, in the Land of Darkness, he fought against an injured level 9 black beast overlord with his level 8 peak body and managed to retreat in one piece despite his defeat.

Now, although he hadn’t advanced to level 9, his strength had increased significantly.

He believed that he, now considered the strongest under level 9 across the Pan-Plane, could definitely enter the tenth floor.

If not, then what was the purpose of designing the tenth floor of the ancient tower?

What meaning did it hold?

Time passed unknowingly.

Bo Gu and his companions arrived at a boundlessly vast ocean.

According to intelligence obtained earlier, the entrance to the tenth floor was on the other side of the ocean.

As level 8 powerhouses, their speed was incredibly fast, and they disappeared into the horizon in an instant.

Some time after Bo Gu and the others had left.

The ocean beneath, as if tearing away a curtain, rippled in circles, and spell runes flashed.

An island stood firm here, and just now, the three level 8 members of the Purple Crystal Clan had completely failed to notice it.

Upon the island, wizard towers sprung up like bamboo shoots after the rain, and a large group of well-trained, powerful wizards emerged.

Among them, there were many with the aura of a primordial soul wizard, including not a few seventh-circle and even eighth-circle wizards.

Compared to others, these wizards, no matter the level of cultivation, were brimming with murderous intent, as if they had emerged from a mountain of corpses and a sea of blood.

After the fall of the Deep Blue Sage, wizards from the battle group emerged on the ninth floor of the ancient tower in the Demiplane.

There were many black beast lords on the ninth floor, and aside from wizards above the primordial soul realm, the others dared not stray too far from the battle group, which didn’t allow them the opportunity they had imagined. nøvel.com

Of course, the particularly strong or some fortunate ones truly made substantial gains and improved their strengths.

It was as if, in a mysterious way, the ancient tower rewarded these soldiers.

In the corner of these wizard towers, there was an inconspicuous blue wizard tower.

At the top of the tower, a youthful, vibrant blue-haired witch stood with vitality.

Her face calm, her eyes deep, filled with stars, she did not appear to be of this mundane world.

She was none other than the North Sea Fish Lucy, who is the reincarnation of the Legendary Wizard, Deep Blue Sage.

A dark blue sphere orbited at her side, representing the original Deep Blue device.

The voice of the original device sounded in Lucy’s mind.

"Lady, do you remember the central member of the Purple Crystal Clan?"

Lucy’s lips curled up, her thoughts returning to the era ten thousand years ago.

"Of course, I remember, claiming to be the strongest genius of the Purple Crystal Clan, Purple Crystal Saint Child, Bo Gu, my vanquished foe," she confidently stated.

The First Generation Deep Blue remarked:

"Indeed, it seems that the Purple Crystal Clan still cannot forget about entering the tenth level."

Lucy replied:

"They are incorrigible. They can’t succeed..."

Within the wizard battle group.

The eighth-circle wizards looked solemnly into the distance.

One of the leaders, close to a Grand Wizard, said:

"Those below the primordial soul realm, stay here under orders, led by eighth-circle Wizard, Star Destroyer·Kael, and the Seventh Legion Soul Wizards to protect the base. All other primordial soul wizards, follow me. Whether we can leave the ancient tower or not, we must eradicate these Purple Crystal Clan members here, to eliminate future threats!"

For certain reasons, Lucy had not revealed her identity as a reincarnated Legendary Wizard, nor had she informed the battle group wizards of their method of entering the ancient tower.

She now mingled within the Primordial Soul Army, waiting for the right moment.

But the battle group wizards knew that if they hadn’t entered here with ancient tower keys, the ancient tower, when closed, was unlikely to send them back.

At that time, they would be completely trapped here, just like the natives within the ancient tower.

Though the ancient tower was desirable, it was not home.

For wizards who had seen the vast world, they ultimately had to leave this place and return to the wizard civilization.

# Chapter 1501: Wanjun’s Decisive Battle in Chaos City, The Earth Collapses and Mountains Crumble at Level 6’s Fall!

Moreover, the ninth layer is the battlefield of the eighth-circle, and apart from those primordial soul wizards, it poses significant challenges for the lower and middle-level wizard communities to traverse.

During this period, everyone had been discussing and seeking ways to leave.

Now, the appearance of the three individuals from the Amethyst Race may be an opportunity.

The Amethyst Race has long wished to enter the tenth layer. If there truly is a way out, it might be found there.

After some preparations.

The primordial soul wizard battle group, fully equipped and ready, set off en masse.

Lucy was among them, reborn as a sixth-circle primordial soul wizard.

This body itself was refined from a Glorious Sun-Grade oddity.

A hundred years have passed, and relying on the memories and knowledge of the legendary wizard, plus the resources within the ancient tower, she has attained the seven-ring cultivation.

Deep Blue asked:

"Lady, can we truly leave the wizard tower?"

Lucy replied:

"Yes, I am certain."

Deep Blue hesitated:

"It seems the leaders of our battle group have pinned their hopes of leaving the tower on the tenth layer, is it there?"

Lucy pondered for a moment then said:

"Not on the tenth layer... but on the fifth."

The spherical Deep Blue was filled with question marks:

"The fifth level? Isn’t that the battlefield for those below the primordial soul? Is there something special there?"

Lucy said:

"My astrology skill only tells me two things:

First, we can definitely leave the tower; the probability is one hundred percent.

Second, the agency to leave the tower is not in my hands, nor with the battle group wizards.

But with my current realm, astrology cannot reveal to me precisely who or what on the fifth level can help us leave the tower, after all, I am just a weak and helpless seven-circle wizard..."

As she mentioned being weak and helpless, a playful and sly smile appeared on Lucy’s face.

Deep Blue said:

"I understand. However, General Bo Gu is not an ordinary level 8 peak warrior of the Amethyst Race. If we rashly follow, could it be dangerous?"

Lucy confidently said:

"Trust in the power of these wizards; they are the ones who returned triumphant from the battlefield against the Father of Plagues. They have killed grand lords of the ninth level, not just one... Moreover, if I could defeat Bo Gu once, I could kill him a second time. I’ve promised to bring you all back to Nora, and I will not go back on my word.

There’s another thing... I’ve just calculated, and the success rate of this battle is one hundred percent."

After the primordial soul wizard battle group departed.

On the island, the other wizards were excited.

Among these people, there were two who seemed out of the ordinary.

One was a mechanical creation over three meters tall, with a dragon’s head and human body, and dragon wings on its back.

The other was a steel Azure Dragon, coiled into a ball.

It was none other than Herman, the Tower Master, and his wife Stella, who had returned after a long absence and followed the legendary wizard to witness many wonders.

After inheriting the legacy of an ancestor from the Mechanical School like "Machine Sage Madison," Herman had ventured ever further on the path of "eschewing humanity."

The Machine Sage was one of the "eighteen fellows" who had earned Sauron’s favor and was a personage who could stand shoulder-to-shoulder with the Origin Holy Emperor and the Arcane Emperor.

Now, Herman and his wife have both achieved rank five strength and attained the "Human-Machine Integration" realm of the Mechanical School.

Of course, becoming one with the machine is merely the beginning of the path of the strong.

The realms of "Soul of the Burning Machine," "Mechanical Soul Unity," "All Machines are One," "Eternal Consciousness," and "Mechanical Sealing God" lie beyond it.

It can be said that except for his consciousness being human.

Herman was already unrelated to humans and the path of the wizard.

Stella asked:

"Herman, can we leave now?"

The Tower Master said:

"We should be able to."

He felt a sense of nostalgia.

Almost two hundred years had passed in the blink of an eye, and he wondered where the people of the Gray Tower were now, and how they were faring?

...

The fifth level.

Io Continent.

Outside Chaos City.

Around the Demon God Temple.

An endless demonic aura spread, forming countless flailing demonic arms that attacked the Supreme Archmage.

At the same time.

From the direction of the barbarian tribes, the Winged Tiger Barbarian King leapt high, his huge tiger head sword smashing through the void, sweeping across everything with its destructive force.

The Blood Banquet Dharma King waved his blood-colored magic wand, sending swirling rivers of blood forth.

Behind the Dear Head Sage, twisted shadow creatures emerged, many of which were the likenesses of wizards. These cannon fodder fearlessly charged towards Chaos City.

As the saying goes, the immortals cross the sea, each revealing their divine powers. When dozens of sixth-level attacks were unleashed together, they truly had the power to destroy heaven and earth.

The Mind Flayers glided through the battlefield, treading on thin ice. With their abilities, being grazed by the aftermath of these attacks could spell the end of their existence.

They kept a close watch on the Dear Head Sage, and upon glancing at the Blood Banquet Dharma King, they noticed a black crystal core embedded in his staff.

"Isn’t that the crystal core of the Shadow Demon King?"

They quickly communicated this information to Levi.

On the other side.

Levi’s expression brightened.

He had not paid attention to this before.

"It seems that the Blood Banquet Dharma King must be added to the list of key figures in this grand battle... With a level 6 Shadow Demon Crystal Core, the effects would far surpass those of a level 5 Crystal Core."

Taking advantage of the chaotic battle, he started arranging for the Flying Scythe Beast to hide in the Wind Disaster Stratum and monitor the situation.

Simultaneously, he spoke an incantation.

Purple eyes concealed in their form, flying towards the battlefield.

These were surveillance Wizard Tools he had refined using amethyst and combining his mastery of arrays and weapon-making knowledge.

Under normal circumstances, these surveillance Wizard Tools wouldn’t be able to monitor Supreme Archmage-level figures; they could easily be discovered.

# Chapter 1502: Ten Thousand Armies Decisive Battle in Chaos City, Ground Collapses Mountains Destroy as Level 6 Falls!

However, given the chaos of the melee, it was worth a try.

Not only that.

Behind him, his body-tempering clone emerged and swiftly transformed into the model of a demon warrior, plunging into the fray.

The Holy Infant clone was also released by him, subtly infiltrating the mage contingent.

With the Mind Flayers, the body-tempering clone, and the Holy Infant clone all present, Levi was aware of everything on the scene.

As for himself, he remained outside the battlefield, holding his breath and focusing his mind, waiting for the opportune moment.

...

Above Chaos City.

From the Supreme Eye, beams brimming with the aura of destruction shot out.

The Sky Jackal Barbarian King did not evade and took a direct hit, grunting as he spat blood, a massive charred wound appearing on his chest.

"Truly deserving of the name divine weapon... Such power, at the very least, corresponds to a Level 7 Treasure," the Winged Tiger Barbarian King remarked.

"Mountain Demon King, attack the Supreme Eye with the Demon God Temple; otherwise, we won’t be able to approach it."

The barbarians are not skilled in ranged combat, and this continuous assault would only wear them out.

The longer this war dragged on, the more disadvantageous it became for them.

The Mountain Demon King rose to his feet, his blubber quivering as he channeled his colossal demonic aura into the Demon God Temple.

All the arms surrounding the Demon God Temple converged, forming a colossal azure-black pillar thousands of meters long, and slammed towards the Supreme Eye.

Boom!

The Supreme Eye fired white divine light, clashing with the column, and a fierce explosion shook Chaos City nonstop, causing the array to become increasingly unstable.

The Supreme Archmage’s expression turned cold.

This Demon God Temple was indeed troublesome, so he quickly channelled the full power of the Supreme Eye.

Elemental power from within a several dozen mile radius around Chaos City continuously flowed into it.

Even denser Level 6 rays emerged, their frequency so high that they were impossible to fully guard against.

Before long, one of the Barbarian Kings was struck in the head by a ray, instantly exploding.

With a swing of the Supreme Archmage’s staff, a shadowy figure of the Chaos Ancient Serpent burst forth, obliterating the Barbarian King into ash.

With the death of a Level 6 expert at the very start of the great battle, the Archmage affirmed his status as the strongest in Io.

The Mountain Demon King’s fat suddenly dissipated, ultimately condensing into a robust, bald muscleman.

With fists imbued with strength, he shattered the light coming towards him, and with both hands raised high, he held aloft a colossal mountain shadow.

As the mountain smashed down on the array, it shook ceaselessly, about to fracture.

The divine blade aura of the Winged Tiger Barbarian King transformed into a fierce tiger, pouncing from above.

Boom!

With the full force of two Level 6 Mid Stage powerhouses, the array finally could no longer bear the brunt and was extinguished completely.

The Mountain Demon King bellowed:

"Charge, flatten Chaos City! Exterminate the four-eyed serpent!"

The avatar of the Supreme Archmage expanded in size once more, eventually reaching a height of a thousand meters and becoming the tallest presence in the city next to the Archmage Tower. He coldly asserted:

"Seeking your own death!"

He wielded the Supreme Scepter like a melee weapon, swinging it directly in a sweeping circular motion.

Numerous Level 6 experts were sent flying.

The Thunderbolt Supreme Mage took out a stack of Level 6 divine talismans, all treasures he had hoarded for many years.

When the talismans were thrown at the Archmage, they failed to detonate.

With a mocking sneer, the Archmage said:

"Truly unfathomable stupidity. The power of talismans originates from me, and yet you dare to deploy them against me."

He flicked his fingers and all of the talismans shot back on their original trajectory, exploding with a series of bangs!

In the sky, thunder roared, wreaking havoc among the various armies, sending them into utter disarray.

The Mind Flayer barely escaped being killed when, suddenly, he received an instruction from his master.

"Come back."

As if granted a reprieve, he silently left the battlefield. The Mind Flayer was very important to Levi, naturally, he couldn’t die there.

Seeing the talismans prove useless, other Dharma Kings relinquished the notion of using their own talismans and continued attacking the Archmage with spells and Dharma artifacts instead.

The towering figure of the Archmage, seen from a thousand miles away by Levi, left no doubt.

"Indeed, this fellow does have ties with the Chaos Ancient Serpent... just as I speculated before."

Levi waited patiently.

The strength of the Archmage, clearly surpassing any ordinary Level 6, held the standard of Level 6 Peak even if not quite at Level 7.

"If the demon race and barbarian tribes don’t have an ace up their sleeves, it would be difficult to succeed..."

Inside the Giant City.

At the Archmage’s every gesture or action, spells of all sects were effortlessly executed.

Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water, lightning, Frost, Shadow, Death... It seemed there was no spell beyond his mastery.

Nearly thirty Level 6 beings, including a fair number of Level 6 Mid Stages, had besieged the Archmage for so long without taking him down.

During this, several Level 6 experts continued to fall.

Some primordial soul wizards hidden in the shadows, like wild dogs seizing their chance, snatched away their prey and fled thousands of miles away.

Of course, those were the successes.

One unlucky primordial soul wizard did not manage to escape and was almost annihilated in the midst of the battle, escaping death only by relying on his trump card.

This made Levi even more cautious, daring not to act rashly.

The Holy Infant and the body-tempering clones, exploiting their respective methods, engaged in superficial attacks far from the Level 6 battlefield, while closely monitoring the Blood Banquet Dharma King and the Deer Head Sage and quietly collecting some spoils of war.

After an uncertain amount of time, Levi’s opportunity finally arrived.

On the battlefield.

The Blood Banquet Dharma King, surrounded by a Blood River, directed his Blood Magic at the Archmage.

All at once, the Thousand Flames Dharma King, with his formidable power, broke through the blockage of several Barbarian Kings.

In the Void, chains of fire emerged, striking toward the Blood Banquet Dharma King.

The Blood River around the Blood Banquet Dharma King was shattered, and chains pierced into his body.

Being far weaker than the Thousand Flames Dharma King, he instantly became a bloodied figure, blending into the surrounding Blood River and fleeing into the Void, temporarily withdrawing from the battle.

Out of nowhere, the Thousand Flames Dharma King pulled out a stack of Level 6 talismans emblazoned with the Sun, hurling them all out.

"Explode!"

# Chapter 1503: Ten Thousand Armies Decisive Battle in Chaos City, Ground Collapses Mountains Destroy as Level 6 Falls!

Huge fireballs soared from the Earth, engulfing tens of miles within sky-reaching flames, forcing the Blood Banquet Dharma King, who had just escaped into the Void, back into the open.

His face was pale, clearly at a disadvantage.

At the critical moment, it was his trusty fellow, the Thunderbolt Supreme Mage, who unleashed a lightning giant lion and temporarily pushed back Thousand Flames. The other Barbarian Kings all hurried over, encircling Thousand Flames.

The Blood Banquet seized the chance to flee, planning to rest for a moment before resuming the battle. Now that he had betrayed them, his only way out was to kill the Archmage.

Suddenly, a rusty sword radiating a piercing aura locked onto the Blood Banquet Dharma King.

The Rust Dragon Wizard made his move, directly using the primordial soul Wizard Tool, a powerful move that caught Blood Banquet completely off guard, leaving him shockingly chilled to the core.

"Damn foreigners, always meddling, never-ending! This blasted Io, I don’t want to stay for another day!"

A boundless blood fog emanated from Blood Banquet, and wherever the fog passed, a great number of mages perished. Relying on this vicious spell, he temporarily suppressed his injuries.

With a wave of his staff, the Blood River swept backward, submerging the rusty sword.

The Rust Dragon Wizard’s expression changed slightly, for the Blood River could corrode the primordial soul Wizard Tool.

"Flame Sword!"

He cast his innate spell on the rusty sword, and flames burst forth, searing the Blood River into nothingness.

"Dragon Flame!"

Out of the rusty sword, a breath as fierce as a giant dragon erupted, shattering the Blood Banquet Dharma King’s defensive field.

Blood Banquet had no desire to continue the fight.

He had already expended a great deal of energy and had been sneak attacked and wounded by the Thousand Flames Dharma King. Now, being attacked by the foreigner, if he stayed here, it would lead to a dead end.

Although the Rust Dragon Wizard used every trick at his disposal, he couldn’t detain the Blood Banquet Dharma King, who was set on escaping.

Just as the Blood Banquet Dharma King was about to slip into the Void, two strong level 6 presences burst into existence.

"Ice Age!"

"Ten Thousand Leaf Barrier!"

Levi, who had been closely watching the battlefield, made his move... or to be exact, it was Martha and Marsha who did.

He took responsibility for hiding behind the two powerful women, cheering and waving the flag.

There was no need to say more about Martha; she had never been fond of Supreme Mages. Now that she was on the same side as Levi, she naturally chose to take action.

As for Marsha, whose life depended on Martha’s hand, she was also happy to lend assistance.

The Ice Crystal Clan, with their powerful bodies, was also skilled in ice spell abilities.

When Marsha made her move, the sky chilled, and within ten miles, everything was encased in ice.

The actions and thoughts of the Blood Banquet Dharma King seemed slowed down.

And with Martha’s Ten Thousand Leaf Barrier, all was sealed and controlled.

Even if Blood Banquet had great abilities, he wouldn’t be able to escape quickly.

Seeing this scene, the Rust Dragon Wizard knew that the suspicious Three-Headed Dragon Abomination had arrived again...

He was puzzled.

What sort of charm did this Three-Headed Dragon Abomination have? It had run off with Queen Banyan, and now this unfamiliar level 6 expert—where did he charm her from? Why were these powerful beings helping him?

It seemed as if one more level 6 expert had fallen on the Chaos City battlefield. The Rust Dragon Wizard hesitated for a moment before swiftly leaving the area.

Against two level 6 entities, he knew he was no match.

Feeling the Rust Dragon Wizard leave, Levi, in his Dragon Monster Form, let out a sigh of relief.

Within the barrier.

The Blood Banquet Dharma King emitted ten thousand rays of blood-colored light, causing the barrier to tremble continuously.

Marsha revealed her true form of the Ice Crystal Clan, transforming into a hundred-meter-tall Frost Giantess.

Pillars of ice attacked from all around, trapping the Blood Banquet Dharma King.

The Frost Power of Heaven and Earth kept compressing, forming a several-hundred-meter diameter Frost Giant Ball that sealed Blood Banquet within.

Marsha held the Frost Giant Ball and stepped into the Void, leaving the battlefield.

Martha and Levi quickly followed suit.

This location was too close to the Chaos City battlefield; if Blood Banquet Dharma King’s comrades came, the encirclement plan would fail.

Levi had two major targets: one was the Dear Head Sage, and the other was the Blood Banquet Dharma King. To complete one was to reap a huge profit.

Thousands of miles away from Chaos City.

The Void trembled, and countless ice shards danced through the sky.

The figure of the Blood Banquet Dharma King emerged, his face ferocious, for off in the distance stood a familiar figure. It was the Three-Headed Dragon Demon who had repeatedly caused him trouble!

"Demon dragon, Heaven has a road you did not take, Hell has no gate yet you come forth; today is a good day to end this!"

He transformed into a soaring Blood Sea, rushing towards Levi, but was blocked by countless leaves, tangled and ensnared.

The demon dragon flickered in and out of sight, standing nonchalantly with hands behind his back, saying casually:

"There are many who want to kill me, what makes you think you can?"

Levi bragged outrageously, with absolutely no demeanor of someone facing a level 6 expert. He seemed to have perfected the art of living off women, a prowess beyond measure.

Marsha clasped her hands together, and in an instant, snowflakes fell from the sky, landing on the Blood Sea, turning it into a scarlet glacier in an instant freeze.

The figure of the Blood Banquet Dharma King was forced out from the Blood Sea; he swung his staff, firing a barrage of powerful Blood Magic attacks. Negative energy from the world poured into his body, making him appear even more wicked and bizarre.

However, amidst the lashings of storm-like branches and the freezing assaults of biting cold, his figure grew increasingly disheveled, his spiritual force and wizard power were worn down, nearing exhaustion.

Once the two level 6 experts stabilized the situation, Levi too pretentiously wielded the breath of the Crimson Emperor Dragon Armor for long-range attacks on Blood Banquet. The breath capable of obliterating rank five experts failed to penetrate the Blood Banquet Dharma King’s physical defense.

"Whether I can breach his defenses is not important; what matters is the participation..."

Levi muttered to himself, continuing to harass the Blood Banquet Dharma King.

Within fairyland.

The Shell Demon Clan readied themselves for action, and the massive Ancient Shell Palace was fully charged, ready to launch a devastatingly powerful Thunder Liquid Cannon at any moment.

However, for a short period, the Ancient Shell Palace had only one chance to attack. So Levi did not use this trump card for the time being.

# Chapter 1504: Ten Thousand Armies Decisive Battle in Chaos City, Ground Collapses Mountains Destroy as Level 6 Falls!

As for the level 6 divine talisman, after witnessing the fate of those rebellious Supreme Archmages, he had completely given up on it.

Whether this thing could be used or not, it all depended on the will of the Supreme Archmage.

The Blood Banquet Dharma King, being controlled and attacked by two level six experts in turn, was dying of frustration.

He roared up to the sky, and a strange blood seeped out of his body, seemingly utilizing some kind of secret technique.

"With my blood, I sacrifice to the Blood God!"

Behind him, an indescribable blood-colored monster illusion, silently stood.

This reminded Levi of the method used by the Fire Crocodile City Master before his death.

"Looking at it now, the congress’s decision to exterminate the Blood Sect seems to have been quite correct... This sect is easily tempted onto the path of no return laid out by evil gods in their quest for power."

Such techniques to summon the power of evil gods were forbidden in the Wizard World, and anyone who practiced them was to be executed.

"Enough, let’s use the Ancient Shell Palace... It’s been dragged out for too long, let there be no more complications."

He had intended to save the Italian Cannon for Dear Head Sage.

After the arrival of the Blood God Illusion, an eerie, foul stench filled the space between heaven and earth.

Mana’s brow furrowed.

"This power, how evil..."

Martha said:

"This must be the power of some formidable evil god, and as a spell caster who seeks knowledge and personal strength, he has strayed from his path."

Mana said:

"No matter what, we must eliminate the Blood Banquet Dharma King, otherwise those mortals in Io might suffer."

Mana closed her eyes.

A giant tree thousands of feet tall descended upon this world, its green canopy shrouding everything, trapping the Blood Banquet Dharma King within.

Endless Frost Power swirled around Martha, causing her form to expand once again, resembling the legendary Frost Giants.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The Giantess and the Blood God fought savagely like primeval beasts.

The spells of the Blood God clashed with the frost spells, and countless blood-colored hailstones fell from the sky, scattering across the Earth,

Levi’s voice entered the minds of the two women.

"Ladies, please hold that Blood Banquet for a moment, I will use a level 6 lightning technique to eradicate him," Levi said.

Mana and Martha both nodded.

This blood-colored monster was formed from condensed negative energy, most fearful of attacks from the Burning and Lightning Sect.

In terms of sheer killing power, neither Mana nor Martha could compare to the Italian Cannon of the Ancient Shell Palace.

The Thunder Sect was proud precisely because of its unparalleled attack power.

The Ancient Shell Palace emerged, with Levi’s towering figure standing upon it.

The Shell Demons shouted in unison:

"Ancient Shell Cannon, Level 1 ready!"

Mana burnt the illusion of the giant tree, firmly locking the Blood Banquet Dharma King, who had turned into the Blood God.

The Blood God struggled continuously, causing the cage to deform and twist.

With perfect coordination, Martha opened her mouth and exhaled a frosty breath like a glacial river, sweeping over and freezing the Blood God solid.

The two quickly distanced themselves, retreating into the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

"Fire!"

Boom!

A blinding white light appeared once more, making heaven and earth lose their color.

In the distance, toward Chaos City, many level six experts felt the sudden change occurring there.

But with the Supreme Archmage now in a killing frenzy, they dared not be distracted, unaware that the Blood Banquet Archmage was in imminent danger.

Somewhere in the wilderness.

The Rust Dragon Wizard, feeling satisfied, took a Barbarian King’s rare treasure and an Archmage’s storage ring, then left the area.

The great battle had raged until now.

Six level six experts had fallen, all from the barbarian tribes, the demon race, and various Rebel King factions.

In the Supreme Archmage’s opinion, with the Strength rune and those two supreme divine artifacts, he indeed possessed the combat power of a Level 7.

And beneath the Archmage Tower, there was a monstrous creature that seemed about to arise, causing his heart to palpitate with fear; thus, he decided to distance himself from the battlefield, making himself scarce and planning to react according to the changes in the battle.

Elsewhere.

Jacob the wizard showed a look of joy, obviously having made a significant gain.

Suddenly.

At a distance, a purple lightning ball could be faintly seen piercing through the sky and earth.

Within it, the illusion of a blood-colored giant beast was continuously melting away and disintegrating, wailing incessantly.

Jacob murmured to himself:

"Blood Banquet Archmage? No wonder I didn’t see him at the main battlefield; someone has brought him here. Such a terrifying lightning-based attack; it seems that the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination that killed Roman is at work."

"This world is too crazy, rank five beings have started hunting level six..."

He shook his head and left on his own accord.

The Rust Dragon Wizard was all too familiar with this scene.

He silently mourned for the Blood Banquet for a moment, then also departed.

The Dragon Abomination had too many tricks up its sleeve, and even though he was a primordial soul wizard, he did not wish to provoke it lightly.

He feared that if he angered it, the next time they met, he would be facing three level six enforcers coming after him.

Io, the number one gigolo, was not so named without reason!

In fact, his guess was spot on; indeed, in Ancient Banyan Fairyland, another level six being lay dormant.

Below the Thunder Liquid Cannon, with the Thunder King’s Court’s might, nothing could avoid annihilation; the elemental power of the thunder in the surroundings kept flowing in, creating a sustained barrage.

With opposing attributes, the force was even greater, and the Blood God was already showing signs of decline. Mana and Martha also used their methods, launching long-range attacks to weaken the Blood God.

A red glow spread across the sky.

Levi rubbed his hands, creating the Red Lotus Purgatory, lighting up the heavens and earth.

Thirty red lotuses overlapped with the immense blast of the Thunder Liquid Cannon.

Thunder Fire merged, its might becoming even more explosive; at the center of the lightning ball, it turned a fiery red, and magma flowed across the land below.

The so-called "Blood God" disintegrated amidst pitiful wails, disappearing like smoke into thin air.

The Blood Banquet Archmage’s primordial soul, akin to a wizard’s, was exposed under the onslaught, attempting to flee into the Void but was intercepted by Mana and Martha, who were already prepared.

He roared in reluctance, ultimately vanishing without a trace, leaving only his soul ensnared by Leon in layers of webbing, balled up.

Leon’s stomach was still digesting Roman’s soul, so for the time being, it had to be stored away for later consumption.

Including the Blood-colored Magic Wand and the storage ring, one by one, items fell from within the primordial soul, which Mana swept up and took into the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Levi put away the Holy Grail and quickly departed.

"In this battle, Mana, Martha, and I, Assemble, cut down the Blood Banquet Archmage. Another feather in my cap for slaying a level six at rank five. A cause for celebration indeed."

# Chapter 1505: The deer head falls and oddities appear, sixty-six years of traveling with song!

Wizard World.

Endless Sea.

Green Forest Island.

In the medicinal herb garden, Marlene was instructing apprentices on how to scientifically plant and harvest medicines.

An absent-minded apprentice looked up at the sky, excitedly saying,

"Look, the ugly yet handsome Dragon Abomination has appeared again."

"Ugly yet handsome" was how many described the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination.

Its appearance was fierce and hideous, like evil ghosts from hell, yet it always exuded a harmonious strength and charm.

Especially when it casually wandered on the edge of death, making level six experts look foolish.

It was a Dragon Abomination, but not reckless. Before taking each step, it always left itself a way out.

This feeling of controlling the overall situation gave the rough Dragon Abomination a bit of a boss’s demeanor.

Winnie’s eyes were shocked.

In her pupils, the dazzling Thunder World was reflected, along with the evaporated remnants of the Blood Banquet Dharma King.

"Isn’t this the powerful figure that made the Sixth-Circle Wizard of the Thunder Divine Hall look foolish last time? He has actually fallen?"

Leah said,

"The word ’freak’ has rendered me numb... I’m really curious, how did the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination manage to make two level six experts become its minions?"

Marlene placed the medicinal herbs properly and said,

"If a wizard could show such extraordinary performance within the ancient tower, they might even catch the eye of the Grand Wizard or Legendary Wizard for investment and training... It makes sense for the Dragon Abomination to have won the favor of two level six experts."

...

Pharmacist Association.

Vice President Triss was handling some recent significant affairs.

She was also looking forward to Anya’s return.

A Fifth-Circle Wizard was already well-established in the Star Sea.

Anya’s future was bright; she needed not worry about him.

A secretary dressed in a cute witch robe came in with a new projection of the ancient tower.

"Madam Triss, the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination has appeared again."

Triss took off her glasses, her long legs propped on the table, and leaned back in her chair to open the projection.

As a primordial soul executive, she and some of her association’s colleagues generally believed that the identity of the Dragon Abomination might be a disguise.

This sparked her curiosity about the Dragon Abomination’s true identity.

Thus, she continued to monitor some of the Dragon Abomination’s recorded images, using her primordial soul-level insight and analysis abilities to see if she could find any inconsistencies.

After viewing this projection, Triss felt odd.

"How did it abduct another level six expert... Do all the experts of Io get deceived so easily? Why can’t Anya kidnap a level six expert as well..."

...

Land of Darkness.

The Dragon Abomination Venerable laughed,

"Truly interesting, spectacular! Not even level six yet, and already achieving such feats. What if it breaks through to level six? Worthy of the Dragon Abomination race, relying on masculine charm, it can subdue two opposite-gender level six experts."

Unlike the Dragon Abomination Venerable.

The Fire Sovereign and the Amethyst Saint were constantly monitoring the Ninth Layer.

The Fire Sovereign was composed and confident, believing that the Amethyst Race couldn’t possibly enter the Tenth Layer.

The Amethyst Saint’s expression was solemn, even a bit nervous.

"If this doesn’t work... then this ancient tower, I fear, is really not destined for this saint. I wonder which guy will benefit from it in the future?"

...

Inside the ancient tower.

Given the recent fierce battle, to ensure his own safety, Levi retreated another ten thousand miles.

He also took back his body-tempering clone, only leaving the Holy Infant clone still hanging around the edge of the battlefield.

Levi entered fairyland.

Leon was lying on a globule made of spider webs.

Inside the globule was a soul, already in deep slumber and haze, faintly resembling the Blood Banquet Dharma King.

Deprived of wizard power, spiritual force, the soul itself had almost no combat power, essentially just a true soul carrying numerous memories.

Of course, if one mastered some secret techniques, the soul could also possess others.

Over the years, Leon’s control over soul matters had also strengthened with his growing power.

Using the spider webs he spat out to trap and detain souls was a particularly useful skill.

Otherwise, after a long time, the soul would definitely return to the Underworld to be reincarnated. This is a Supreme rule from the Underworld.

Levi felt that Leon’s role was like a virus, exploiting loopholes in the rules, and so far, it had not alarmed any big shots from the Underworld.

If it were any other wizard doing this, they would likely face various punishments, unless their power was strong enough to grant exemption.

Levi patted Leon’s head and said,

"Leon, take good care of this soul."

Leon happily said,

"Don’t worry, Master. With my Poison, the soul will enter eternal sleep. Even though he was a level six expert in his lifetime, it won’t help... Once I digest the previous feast, I’ll consume him."

Levi nodded, but he still left Leon near Mana. This way, if any problems arose, having Mana there would be sufficient to suppress them.

Attached to Mana’s branches were various kinds of spoils of war, dazzling to look at.

After all, the Blood Banquet Dharma King was a native level six expert with years of buildup, naturally filled with resources.

Levi took down the blood-colored magic wand, looking at the black crystal core embedded in it.

This small crystal core was the main culprit behind the Blood Banquet Dharma King’s death. Otherwise, Levi would not have made a move against him.

Levi said,

"Senior experts, this magic wand is very useful to me, so I’ll take it without being polite. If you need any of the other spoils, just take them."

This victory mainly relied on the two level six experts; otherwise, it would not have been possible to kill the Blood Banquet Dharma King without the Ancient Shell Palace.

# Chapter 1506: The deer head falls and oddities appear, sixty-six years of traveling with song!

Before, there was only Mana, who was one of our own, and being a giant tree, she did not need any of the spoils of war, so Levi unapologetically took them all for himself.

Since Martha wasn’t completely one of us yet, it was natural that Levi wouldn’t covet all the spoils. For a powerhouse like Martha, the proper respect was due.

Martha hesitated for a moment, then said,

"I mainly took action to repay the kindness of you saving Isa and me, without seeking any reward."

Mana said,

"Sister, why the modesty? Once you enter the Immortal Realm Gate, we’re all family... I see you’re adept at close combat yet lack a special weapon. Why not take this Sixth-level Treasure?"

Within the Blood Banquet Dharma King’s primordial soul, there was a longsword emitting a piercing cold light, carved with mysterious and complex patterns, likely an oddity that the Dharma King had obtained from ancient ruins.

The longsword was indeed good, but for Levi, it was not as handy as the Crimson Dragon Slash.

Moreover, the Sword of Victory, a Level 8 Peak Exotic Treasure, was still waiting for him to become strong enough to wield it, so naturally he didn’t fancy this treasure.

If it had been some other type of heavy weapon’s treasure, he might have considered it. After all, to unleash the greatest power of his "Warlord Catalog," he would have to wield something like a war axe or an Eight-Armed Demon Emperor.

After pondering for a moment, Martha smiled and said,

"Then I’ll accept respectfully instead of refusing, thank you both."

Besides the Sea Pearl, a spatial treasure that was of no use in combat, she had nothing else, indeed in great need of the longsword to better utilize her strength.

Martha took the longsword and casually swung it a few times, finding it very suitable to her hand.

The Ice Crystal power within her surged, enveloping the longsword and in an instant, transforming it into an ice sword.

Martha, as if deep in thought, said,

"So, this sword is named ’Frost Mourning,’ truly a fine blade, and it seems there’s even a legacy of sword skills within it."

Levi’s interest piqued, he said,

"If you have some free time, Predecessor, you could transcribe this legacy and share a copy with me. I’m quite interested in sword skills."

Martha replied,

"No problem, I know a bit about sword skills as well, and we can indeed spar and exchange insights in the future."

Levi’s face lit up with joy.

"Excellent."

Besides the staff and longsword, the other items the Blood Banquet Dharma King hid within his primordial soul were relatively ordinary.

Of course, that’s from Levi’s perspective; were other wizards to see them, they would surely be ecstatic.

After Martha took the Frost Mourning Sword, she no longer wanted anything else.

Mana showed even less interest, so Levi reluctantly took everything for himself.

Ultimately, only a storage ring remained unexamined.

Unlike Roman’s ring, the Blood Banquet Dharma King’s ring had no powerful restrictions, and Levi opened it without much effort.

Perhaps because the Dharma King’s strength in Io was already at the peak, he never thought he would die unexpectedly one day.

Inside the ring, there were piles of magic stones, also known as Aether Stones, just called by a different name.

Additionally, there were many bottles containing various colors of blood.

Presumably, these were potion materials for casting Blood Sect spells.

Among them, Levi also felt the presence of sub-dragons’ blood.

He gathered all of these, keeping them for future use.

Next came a vast amount of knowledge on Blood Sect spells, including a forbidden technique codex called "Blood God Secret Book" for summoning the power of evil gods.

As Levi had guessed, it was easy for the Blood Sect to stray and walk a path of no return.

Throughout history, those who summoned evil gods often met with misfortune.

Beyond this,

Levi discovered two Truth Oddities. One was the Host God Fruit he had consumed before, and the other was an unknown Earth-level Water oddity.

The Host God Fruit could be used for bartering, while the unknown oddity would be refined back in the Wizard World.

Within the ring, there was also an abundance of rare medicinal herbs. Fifth-circle ones were commonplace, and there were quite a few sixth-circles as well.

Levi looked through them, many of the rare herbs related to condensing one’s soul, likely leftovers from the Blood Banquet Dharma King’s breakthroughs.

"This is an unexpected delight, saving me a lot of time and money in finding resources for my future primordial soul breakthroughs."

Apart from that, there was no shortage of rare metals. The standout among them was a Level 6 Blood Demon Crystal, infused with an extremely Dense Qi of negative energy.

Blood Demon Crystal... and it’s Level 6 upper-level!"

Levi was overjoyed.

The first item he refined, the "Scarlet Shadow" cloak, had used Blood Demon Crystal, but it was only level 4.

"When I return, I can recast my cloak. That should be sufficient for use until level 6."

On the whole, the Blood Banquet Dharma King’s loot was standard.

Not explosive, but worthy of a Dharma King’s stature.

"Now that I have the Shadow Demon Crystal Core at level 6, once I find the Host God Fruit, I can start refining my Shadow Avatar."

The Blood-colored Magic Wand itself was also a Level 6 Dharma artifact.

Mages have no concept of Soul Artifacts. This is where they fall short compared to wizard civilization.

The power of a Soul Artifact is certainly much stronger than an ordinary Wizard Tool or Dharma artifact of the same level.

After assessing his gains, Levi left the fairyland.

According to the footage from the Holy Infant, a new situation seemed to have arisen at the front lines of Chaos City.

...

Chaos City.

After a long and bitter battle, four Heavenly God Giant Soldiers were completely scrapped; their metal corpses were dismembered by a group and taken away as spoils.

# Chapter 1507: The deer head falls and oddities appear, sixty-six years of traveling with song!

The Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water Four Great Dharma Kings relied on their formidable strength, and for the time being, no losses had yet occurred.

Surrounded by a radiant aura, the Dharma Kings followed the towering Supreme Archmage, who stood at the base of Chaos City. With the Divine Eye and the Scepter, it was enough to contend with the Level 6 experts besieging him.

Now, the surviving Level 6 experts on the battlefield had dwindled to just over twenty.

Whether it was the demon race or the barbarian tribes, both had sustained heavy losses.

Totem spirits, like moths to a flame, charged at the Archmage.

The Archmage wielded his Scepter, casting spells from all sects that filled the sky and swept away a vast host of enemies.

In the distance on the battlefield, the Holy Infant Ghost attacked from afar amidst a group of Archmages, having somewhat the feel of a final boss in a pioneering game.

Regrettably, facing a power that was presumably Level 7 like the Archmage, attacks below Level 6 could not break through the various protective fields around him and only served to exhaust some of the Archmage’s physical energy.

The Thunderbolt Supreme Mage felt despair in his heart. It was in this moment that he realized the Archmage was not just a simple statue.

He might indeed be nothing more than an insignificant remnant soul, but just this remnant soul alone filled him with an incomparable sense of invincibility. He had become too arrogant earlier and was now somewhat regretting betraying the Archmage.

Not just him.

The other Level 6 experts also harbored doubts and confusion in their hearts.

"Could he truly be a God?"

Battle had been raging until now.

Yet the Archmage remained calm and composed.

While they had lost a third of their combat strength.

Among them, the morale of the barbarian and demon race experts was still strong, with both the Winged Tiger Barbarian King and the Mountain Demon King fighting bloodily to the point of madness.

Their attacks were of concern even to the Archmage, indicating that he was not invincible.

The Dharma Kings who had rebelled were also fighting a desperate last stand; there was no turning back for them. If the Archmage didn’t perish, they would be the ones to die.

However, other Level 6 experts, like the Dear Head Sage and such, had already begun to harbor thoughts of retreat.

The Archmage, looking at those figures with fear in their eyes, sneered in his heart.

"I’ve cultivated for so many years that just my protective spells alone have eighteen variations... And relying on Chaos City and the Archmage Tower, my power is endless. It seems there’s no need to release the Ancient Evil Demon trapped beneath the tower. I overestimated these people’s strength."

Finally, during the stalemate in the battle,

the Dear Head Sage transformed, becoming a tremendous deer that pierced the sky and the earth - his true form.

Dark light surged on the giant deer’s body, breaking through the blockade of the Thousand Flames Dharma King and escaping from this purgatorial battlefield.

"Dear Head! Are you fleeing like a coward?!"

The Green Demon King, who had drawn the Dear Head Sage into their ranks, yelled angrily.

He was now bathed in black demon blood, gravely injured.

With each Level 6 combatant lost, their hope for victory lessened.

"The Supreme Archmage is invincible. Staying here will only increase our casualties... We can’t escape from this prison.

The Dear Head Sage’s face was filled with despair; he had already reconciled to be a canary trapped in a cage. The world outside may be wonderful, but one must be alive to witness it.

As a Truth Oddity that had attained enlightenment, it was an incredibly rare and special life form in Heaven and Earth. The sage had come a long way to reach today and did not want to die here.

Seeing the Dear Head Sage escape, the Mountain Demon King flew into a rage. He fiercely activated the Demon God Temple below, attempting to suppress the black giant deer.

"From now on, anyone who dares to flee will end up just like that!"

The giant deer was firmly pinned to the ground by the Temple’s suppression force, unable to move.

The Dear Head Sage hardened his heart, and the enormous deer’s body exploded with a thunderous blast.

It self-destructed resolutely!

The terrifying blast wave tore open a gap in the Temple’s suppression force.

A miniature deer with antlers like a crown slipped into the Shadow, its true soul faintly visible within.

Abandoning its tens of thousands of years of cultivation, it used its oddity true form to escape the battlefield with the true soul containing its memories.

Witnessing this scene, the Mountain Demon King sighed but did not pursue further.

The Demon God Temple shone brightly, crashing towards the Supreme Archmage.

The Winged Tiger Barbarian King roared, shouting,

"Remember, once a bow is drawn, there are no second chances! Will you spend a lifetime in Io achieving nothing, or will you strive for one last fight and see the light of day again? Now is the moment! Tiger Ancestor, lend me your strength!"

The badly wounded giant tiger suddenly transformed into a beam of light, merging into the Winged Tiger Barbarian King’s body. The Winged Tiger Barbarian King’s aura grew stronger as his attacks became even more ferocious!

Blades of light that could shatter everything once again slashed towards the towering figure of the Archmage.

Around the Archmage, several hills rose from the ground, blocking the blade light.

The Archmage scoffed,

"Too weak. You dare face me with such strength?"

The Level 6 experts continued their onslaught, fighting for freedom, indifferent to life and death.

In a corner of the battlefield, the Holy Infant slipped away silently, vanishing into the Void, leaving no trace.

For those Level 6 experts, a Level 5 sacrifice like him didn’t matter.

After all, he couldn’t play a significant role and was purely there to make up the numbers.

Within the Shadow Dimension.

The little deer kept fleeing at an astonishing speed. The Dear Head Sage’s true spirit flickered within, murmuring sadly,

"Decades of cultivation gone in an instant... But preserving my life is a stroke of luck amidst this misfortune."

Ten thousand years ago, where Montenegro Mountain met, this place steadily nurtured a "Truth Oddity."

That was the Sky-Grade Oddity "Language of the Night Deer."

And he was the first Night Deer born in the Earth Realm after the Creation of Heaven and Earth.

By a twist of fate, thanks to the guidance of a great existence,

he shed his Truth Oddity shell, gained a sliver of life spirituality, and became part of the teeming masses.

# Chapter 1508: The deer head falls and oddities appear, sixty-six years of traveling with song!

It discovered that by devouring other "Language of the Night Deer," it could grow continuously stronger.

Since then, most of the night deer oddities born at where the Montenegro Mountain met were all devoured by it.

Its strength also grew increasingly formidable, and its essence gradually ascended from a sky-level artifact to become a Morning Star-level artifact.

Its strength kept improving until finally, it became a level six expert.

It claimed the Earth Realm of Montenegro Mountain, calling itself "Deer Head Sage" and was revered as the "Mountain God".

Now, it had already closely touched the ceiling of being a Morning Star Artifact.

However, limited by the laws of the earth and sky, whether its strength or the quality of the artifact’s essence, it seemed difficult to advance any further.

Only then was it persuaded by the Green Demon King to seek god slaying as a way of substantiation in order to break these confines; little did it expect to invite such a disaster upon itself.

"Perhaps, my hope for leaving this place lies with the great existence who once enlightened me... However, the immediate priority is to find a Possession Container. Merely with the body of an oddity, it’s difficult to protect myself in Io."

After running a long distance in one breath, and arriving at a place of safety.

The little deer emitted a hazy black light from its crown-like antlers. It knelt on its knees, its head bowed down in a devout manner, as if in prayer:

"Incarnation of the Earth."

"The eternal sacred mountain."

"Abode of all living beings."

"The ancient echo."

"Lord of the Mountains, he who hears the Sound of All Things, your follower begs for a response..."

After an unknown amount of time, the little deer’s eyes suddenly lit up with splendor.

It received a response from the Lord of the Mountains, who indicated that in Io, there was an extremely suitable Possession Container, a woman...

"So my chance lies here. Continuing with the body of an oddity, I’ll never be free from the shackles of this earth and sky, but if I can possess that woman, perhaps my misfortune will turn into a blessing, and I’ll advance even further... But the great existence did not specify her identity and location. How should I go find her?"

The Deer Head Sage was somewhat puzzled.

Suddenly, his complexion changed drastically as a sense of impending danger overcame him.

Without knowing when,

a powerful presence descended, and a Wizard’s Hand made of countless Black Flames, covering the sky and concealing the sun, reached across the mountains and seas to grab the Deer Head Sage.

"Hehehe, who would have thought this Deer Head Sage’s true form would actually be an oddity."

The little deer shimmered at once, ready to escape into the shadows, to vanish.

"Black Sun Seal!"

In the sky,

a Sixth-Circle Wizard dressed in a black robe, writhing in Black Flame, spoke coldly.

Eighteen rounds of imposing Black Suns descended, enveloping the vicinity, and sealing off all abilities to escape into the Shadow Dimension or travel through the Void.

"Thinking you can escape after catching the attention of a Black Star Wizard?"

This Sixth-Circle Wizard was the leader of the Black Sun Steeple’s team on the fifth level this time.

Due to the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination, the Black Sun Steeple suffered heavy casualties, and the prodigy known as "Black Moon" fell.

Therefore, this organization has been quite low-profile afterward, rarely making an appearance.

The Black Star Wizard had been waiting in ambush for a long time on the battlefield and already scavenged the heritage of several level six experts.

Upon detecting the escape of the Deer Head Sage, he relied on his unique tracking ability to follow immediately.

To his surprise, he came upon such an unexpected windfall.

The little deer before him was covered entirely in complex Truth Runes, shining with the brilliance of a treasure.

Though unfamiliar, it was clearly a Truth Artifact, and its grade wasn’t low— at least as much as a Morning Star level. This was the highest grade treasure he had seen since entering the ancient tower.

Even with his primordial soul cultivation, he was extremely excited.

However, although the Deer Head Sage was now left with only the body of the oddity, it still possessed the last bit of resistance.

The crown-like antlers of the little deer started to flicker frenetically.

Thousands of Shadow Creatures emerged from the Shadow plane, charging toward the giant palm.

A fierce shadowy wind howled as the creatures roared.

Boom!

All the Shadow Creatures exploded at the same time.

Using the power of this final strike to tear apart the seal, the little deer leaped into the Shadow Dimension and disappeared.

"Damn it!"

The Black Star Wizard’s face darkened.

"A mere oddity, thinking you can escape from the palm of my hand?"

The Black Flame split into thousands of Black Snakes, becoming beams of black light as they plunged forth.

These Black Snakes could also traverse the Shadow Dimension.

They slipped inside like sheepdogs, pursuing the little deer.

The Deer Head Sage’s soul trembled mightily.

Now just an oddity with intelligence and memory, how could it stand up to a primordial soul wizard?

"My life is over."

His emotions plummeted from excitement to despair. Before he could find that Possession Container, he was going to perish here.

In the blink of an eye,

winding vines spread from the Shadow Dimension, unexpectedly binding the Deer Head Sage thoroughly.

From the shadows,

a wheat-skinned, voluptuous woman emerged.

It was none other than Rose, the Dark Elf Mistress, who had been missing for some time!

The dark elves were naturally adept in manipulating shadows, and she was a level six being who had fallen to peak level 5. Despite the setback, she had been recovering for sixty years and, though still short of level six, her strength was considered top-notch, second only to that of a primordial soul.

Having found no success in seeking out Mana, and acknowledging she was no match for Mana, she began looking for other ways to restore her strength.

Her gaze eventually settled on the Deer Head Sage, and she had been lying in wait throughout this grand battle, just for this moment.

"As long as I find a way to refine this oddity, my strength will surely return to level six, and then I can settle the score with Mana!"

Rose’s calculations were meticulous.

She struck swiftly and then rapidly traveled through the Shadow Dimension.

The endless vines were burned away by the pursuing Black Snakes from behind.

# Chapter 1509: The deer head falls and oddities appear, sixty-six years of traveling with song!

"If it were my heyday, I wouldn’t need to fear this man—it’s all Mana’s fault!"

She cursed Mana as she ran.

In the distance.

The Black Star Wizard frowned and sneered,

"Merely a peak level 5 dares to snatch food from the tiger’s mouth, truly presumptuous. Do you think you are the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination?"

His figure flickered, stepping into the void to intercept Rose.

Rose was soon forced out of the Shadow Dimension.

With determination in her heart, she spat out a pitch-black dagger from her mouth.

The dagger shattered the void, broke through Black Snake’s blockade, and surprisingly struck close to the Black Star Wizard’s face.

The expression of the Black Star Wizard changed slightly as his Black Flame Force Field flickered, easily blocking the dagger’s attack.

The very next moment, the dagger trembled and exploded with a thunderous bang!

A dim light formed a black shockwave, sweeping towards the surroundings.

Behind the shockwave.

The Black Star Wizard’s defensive field shattered, and he appeared somewhat disheveled, his face showing surprise.

"Interesting, judging by her methods, she must be a Dark Elf Mistress who has fallen in realm... tsk tsk tsk, today’s really my lucky day. Not only did I obtain a Morning Star-level oddity, but I can also subdue a Dark Elf Mistress as a servant."

The Black Star Wizard had never tasted a Mistress-level elf, but he kept some low-level and middle-level female elves for pleasure in the Wizard World. The taste of elves was indeed delightful.

The explosion of that rare treasure had only made him look disheveled. The chasm between the fifth-circle and sixth-circle powers was like a natural moat.

"Black Sky Forbidden Technique!"

The Black Star Wizard placed his palm on the Earth and suddenly cast a spell.

Boom, boom, boom!

A thousand pillars of black fire burst forth like rising plumes of smoke, surrounding heaven and earth. Dark clouds covered the sky, the sun and moon lost their light. Within several miles, everything was engulfed by the black barrier.

Mistress Rose was accidentally trapped inside. Her face tense, she contemplated her options.

Just then, a corner of the barrier cracked open like shattered glass, spraying fragments.

Brilliant green light descended from the sky, like beautiful arcs, flowing into the barrier.

Seeing this familiar green light, Rose’s expression grew complicated.

"Mana..."

Countless branches fell, instantly tying up Rose. She did not struggle.

Firstly, she had no strength to resist; secondly, maybe if she was captured by Mana, she could save her own life.

At the same time.

A towering Frost Giant approached from afar, her hand gripping "Frost Mourning," as she slashed a mighty sword at the Black Star Wizard!

Where chill fog pervaded, all things were encased in ice, and a vast Snowfield took shape on the spot.

The Black Star Wizard’s pervasive Black Flames were pushed back by the chill.

His face went pale.

"Queen Banyan... So the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination has come? But who is this Sixth-level Alien Race expert?"

In the current Io Continent, the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination had become a real troublemaker, and even primordial soul wizards were reluctant to face it.

This guy relied on the support of Queen Banyan and many rare treasures to escape every time, sometimes even turning the tables on level 6’s.

But with his great opportunity lying with that Dark Elf Mistress, the Black Star Wizard naturally could not give up.

"Leave the Dark Elf behind, don’t force me to get serious!"

The Black Star Wizard’s face was cold, as terrible fire elemental power roiled up.

Behind him, a continuous Sea of Fire morphed into existence like Purgatory descending to the world.

The two women naturally ignored his threat; Martha covered the rear while Mana had already sent Rose into the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Inside Fairyland.

Numerous branches bound Rose under the ancient banyan tree, tied up tightly.

Bound with her was the utterly despairing Dear Head Sage.

Suddenly, he seemed to sense something and looked towards the hollow of the tree.

He saw a mature-bodied, naive-in-temperament witch.

She wasn’t very strong, but the prescient feeling in the sage’s heart let him know that she was the most suitable Possession Container that the great existences spoke of.

A pity that he was trapped here, completely immobile. Even if he succeeded in possession, he wouldn’t be able to escape.

He sighed in his heart:

"Why does fate mock me so..."

To prevent Rose and the Dear Head Sage from causing trouble, the Black Lotus Beast, God Nick, and other peak level 5 experts were all stationed here to watch over the area.

Outside.

Martha and the Black Star Wizard were engaged in a fierce battle, ice frost and Black Flames mutually suppressing and exploding continuously!

With "Frost Mourning" in hand, Martha’s strength rose to the next level.

Even though the Black Star Wizard had summoned his Soul Artifact, he could only fight Martha to a standstill.

His Soul Artifact was a claw-like thing, surrounded by Black Flames, ghastly and eerie.

He swung the Demon Claw, spirals of black flame flying out, blooming gorgeously, and burning everything in its path to ashes.

Martha, wielding Frost Mourning, swung her sword in a downward slash.

Boom!

The chill of the world seemed to be torn down, forming an ice frost Great Wall hundreds of meters high, stretching for seven miles.

Black Flame and ice wall collided, the rumbling of explosions never ceasing.

"Senior, there’s no need to continue the fight. Let’s withdraw!"

The voice of Levi echoed in Martha’s mind.

Martha, who hadn’t battled for a long time, found herself somewhat addicted.

But given the complex situation here, it was true they could not linger.

She leaped up, shattering the void, about to enter it.

"Where do you think you’re going!"

The Black Star Wizard was preparing to seal Martha’s movements with a spell when he discovered that from the spatial rift in front of him, a thick column flickering with Amethyst Light extended out.

An extremely dangerous aura permeated the area. He suddenly recalled the earth-shattering explosion heard not long ago and the traces of thunder strikes at the Land of Roman’s Fall.

"So the technique that annihilated Roman that day... was this very oddity!"

He retreated, fleeing into the void, appearing a hundred miles away. Layers of protective force fields surrounded him, and countless Black Flames forged into armor.

# Chapter 1510: The deer head falls and oddities appear, sixty-six years of traveling with song!

The pillar suddenly retracted, it was but a feint all along.

Once Martha had returned home, the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination, holding up the Holy Grail, descended from the skies and with corners of its mouth turned upwards, said:

"Farewell forever!"

The Black Star Wizard was mocked and flew into a rage.

"Die!"

In his hand appeared a Black Flame Spear, shattering the Void as it was hurled.

Before the spear could strike the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination, its figure exploded. Behind the shockwave, the presence of the dragon was gone, and the spear stabbed nothing but empty air.

In a faraway land, within the Wind Disaster Stratum, sat an eerie black divine palace.

Within the palace, as endless ash fell, Levi’s body began to reform.

He snapped his fingers and the ashen divine palace receded, giving way to a Scarlet Divine Palace instead.

The Scarlet Divine Palace resonated, sparking everywhere. The Void shattered, and he stood within it with an indifferent gaze, leaving through Void Travel.

All of this seemed effortlessly done.

The Black Star Wizard had no way to reach it; the range at which the ashen divine palace had appeared had long exceeded his blockade distance.

This Three-Headed Dragon Abomination had already prepared an escape route from the start and escaped from the divine palace through a suicidal ruse.

The Black Star Wizard’s face turned ugly. He returned to the battlefield, continuing to wait for an opportunity.

The battle of Chaos City was not over; he still had other chances.

...

With the Shadow Demon Crystal Core and the Deer Head Sage in hand, Levi finally achieved his ultimate goal.

He didn’t covet other treasures anymore. Using every trick he had, he teleported over eight thousand miles away, then continued to run into the Scarlet Dark Dimension.

After running over ten thousand miles outside Chaos City and confirming his safety, he delved underground, established a shelter, and entered the Holy Grail.

Inside the fairyland.

On the trunk of the Queen Banyan, Rose and the Deer Head Sage were both bound at this moment.

Both of them looked like the very picture of despair, as if waiting for death.

The Deer Head Sage said:

"Who are you? We hold no grudges; why do you harm me when I’m down?"

Levi said:

"Me? I’m but a Nameless nobody."

The Deer Head Sage said:

"What do you want? Feel free to talk to me, there’s no need for abduction."

Levi said:

"I want you."

Leon shot out a strand of spider silk that stuck to the true soul of the Deer Head Sage and then wrapped around it in layers.

Soon, the voice of the Deer Head Sage was muffled by the silk, turning into something like a cocoon.

After Leon injected venom, he piled it in his den along with the "Soul Cans" from the Blood Feast. After digesting Roman, their turn would come.

What remained was a confused little black deer that was still constantly struggling, driven by some innate oddity instinct to escape.

Mana plucked several branches and tied up the little deer, then handed it over to Levi.

She laughed and said:

"Who would have thought? The legendary Deer Head Sage turned out to be a Truth Oddity, and it seems like it’s not a low-grade one..."

Levi used a special container meant for oddities to store it.

From his relatively rich experience in refining oddities, he judged that the Deer Head Sage was still a Morning Star-level oddity.

However, it was likely among the finest of its kind as the complexity of the Truth Runes on it surpassed that of the Withered Wood Oddity that Levi had obtained.

Bright Moon Artifact, let alone the fifth floor, was extremely scarce even after the sixth floor. According to the intelligence of the Flower Knight from the seventh floor, only a few top wizard organizations obtained Bright Moon Level Artifacts on the seventh floor.

Therefore, Levi didn’t hold much hope from the start. After all, Morning Star-level oddities were already extremely rare, and primordial soul wizards would vie fiercely for them.

"I now have two Morning Star-level oddities, eight golden leaves, and other Truth Oddities in the Roman Ring. Gathering 330 points for the maximum limit of spiritual force is very hopeful. The prerequisite of Infinite Primordial Soul should not be a problem anymore, what remains is the tedious work of condensing the soul to the maximum."

Levi came to Rose and placed his palm on her smooth forehead.

Rose’s gaze flickered and she asked:

"Do you want to kill me?"

Levi nodded.

Rose sighed, closed her eyes, and awaited death.

She had wanted to beg for Mercy, but ultimately, she gave it up. As a former level six expert, she still retained a bit of dignity.

Mana, puzzled, said:

"Couldn’t you contract her? Why not keep her? In the future, she might be able to advance to level six and be of use to you."

Levi replied:

"Rather than keeping her, it’s better to further enhance my senior’s strength."

Crimson Emperor Dragon Flames blazed upon his arm, entwining around Rose.

Rose, without uttering a sound, looked at Levi with resentful eyes, as if trying to imprint him in her memory.

Levi was unmoved until her presence completely faded and her soul was packaged by Leon.

The once-feared Dark Elf Mistress had come to this.

After Rose’s death, a section of a root exuding life force dropped to the ground.

Pandora’s Root.

The Original Root from Pandora’s mother tree, infused with the powerful force of the divine tree.

Levi felt that this should be far stronger than those golden leaves.

How could a leaf compare to a section of a root?

The trunk of the Queen Banyan split open, revealing a crevice emitting green light.

The section of the root was rolled up by branches and brought inside.

Mana said:

"Then I will refine her to prevent her from resurrecting and causing trouble in the future."

Refining Pandora’s Root was not an overnight task.

Levi felt an eager anticipation; after this, Mana’s strength should slightly increase, and it would be great if she could break through to the Mid Stage of level six.

Now.

The only slip in Levi’s action plan was those from the Golden Absolutes Race. It seemed that before the ancient tower’s closure, they would not cross paths again.

"Life needs some regrets to be more perfect," thought Levi, comforting himself.

After resting for a moment in the wilderness, the Holy Infant silently appeared, tossing a pile of war spoils to Levi.

Levi roughly inspected them; they were mostly materials and magic stones, the leftovers of level 5 experts from the battlefield.

It stands to reason, for the treasures of level six beings were far out of the Holy Infant’s reach, already snatched away by the greedy primordial soul wizards.

Levi looked in the direction of Chaos City, miles away, where a tremendous battle still raged on.

But none of that mattered to him anymore. Who lost and who won the war, who would remember in a thousand years?

The relentless passage of time would smoothen everything.

He contacted the outside world through the round table and learned that the signs of the ancient tower’s closure were growing stronger.

"A journey of sixty-six years in the ancient tower, it’s time to come to an end."

With a flick of his sleeve, he dispersed the clouds, stepped into the Scarlet Dark Dimension, and vanished between heaven and earth.

# Chapter 1511: The expedition battle group returns home together, the ancient tower curtain falls and ends in Triumph!

Chaos City.

The great battle was still ongoing.

Of the Four Great Dharma Kings, under the surrounding assault of the masses, half had fallen, only leaving the despondent Earth Dharma King and Thousand Flames Dharma King.

In contrast, the alliance camp.

Of the seven Demon Kings from the demon race, only four remained, and this was because they had the protection of the Level 7 War Treasure known as the Demon God Temple, which had evaded the Archmage’s apocalypse attacks multiple times.

Of the Five Barbarian Kings, only the Winged Tiger Barbarian King and the Stone Lion Barbarian King were still fighting desperately.

As for the Rebel Dharma Kings, only the Thunderbolt Supreme Mage and Ancient Tomb Law King still survived.

Other Level 6 experts from various factions had suffered heavy casualties.

Overall, the alliance forces had suffered heavy losses.

Watching those rebels struggling to survive, the calm and composed Supreme Archmage said with a smile,

"I told you I am a God, why didn’t you believe me?"

The Mountain Demon King holding up the Demon God Temple, black light rained down.

The Supreme Archmage’s Chaos Domain swept through, devouring the black light.

The Winged Tiger Barbarian King found the right moment, launched a surprise attack, and his great sword shattered the defensive field of the Thousand Flames Dharma King.

The Tiger Ancestor burst forth, instantaneously devouring the Thousand Flames Dharma King.

Light erupted from within it, and the chains of the Thousand Flames Dharma King pierced through, binding the Tiger Ancestor in return.

The form of the Thousand Flames Dharma King emerged, his face pale, suddenly aged and emanating a decaying aura. Clearly, he had reached the end of his tether as well.

A supremely brilliant sword light, along with a dense blue fist shadow struck.

The Green Lion Barbarian King and Winged Tiger Barbarian King attacked simultaneously, completely burying the Thousand Flames Dharma King.

Another Mid-Stage Level 6 Dharma King had completely fallen. The Tiger Ancestor devoured his Law Soul, compensating its own losses.

Elsewhere, other Level 6 experts also surrounded and beat the Earth Dharma King to death.

The Winged Tiger Barbarian King, panting heavily, swung his massive tiger-head blade with a heaven-scaling force, and shouted,

"Four-Eyed Snake, you have no one left to use at your side, why not surrender quickly!"

The Supreme Archmage wielding his scepter surveyed the surroundings.

Indeed, only he remained in the entire Chaos City, oh right, and those Ancient Evil Demons imprisoned within the tower.

He showed no sign of panic, and spoke indifferently,

"Come at me then."

At this moment, he still had enough strength to deal with these enemies before him, he did not intend to release the Ancient Evil Demon just yet.

That fellow, once released, recognises no kin, posing a significant threat even to himself.

Historically, wars like the one today had happened several times already.

Each time, he managed to narrowly survive the ordeal and suppress any rebellion.

Only once had he released that Ancient Evil Demon, and ultimately, he had paid a heavy price to contain it again.

To the Supreme Archmage, whether it was the rebellion of the Dharma Kings or the invasion of the demon and barbarian tribes, were all just boring historical cycles.

In this Io, he was the God, no one could defy his will.

The Winged Tiger Barbarian King and the Mountain Demon King attacked from both sides.

The Archmage waved his Scepter, and two streams of water formed a Chaos Giant Snake, pushing them back with an overwhelming force.

The Archmage remained steady and unflustered, stable as Mount Tai.

This time, the ancient tower opened, and he had collected a vast amount of a wizard’s knowledge. He spent his days in the Archmage Tower, studying these disciplines.

Someday, he intended to liberate himself from the ancient tower, reclaiming the tower refined with his own body.

If ten thousand years weren’t enough, then a hundred thousand, a million...

He was born because of the ancient tower, the tower remains undying, and so does he, what he doesn’t lack is time.

Who knows how much later, another Dharma King fell.

Watching his allies diminish, the Winged Tiger Barbarian King felt sorrow in his heart.

The Tiger Ancestor sighed,

"The foreigner who constructed this tower, his realm is unimaginable... all our struggles are in vain."

The Mountain Demon King looked emaciated, continuously using the Level 7 Treasure like the Demon God Temple, greatly depleting his strength.

Even as a ruthless demon, sadness filled his heart.

He only wanted to return to his homeland passed down through memories of successive generations in the Abyssal Plane. He wished to battle across the vibrant Multidimensional Planes, not forever kept as livestock by the creator of this world.

In fact,

the three civilizations within the ancient tower,

the barbarian and demon tribes had been intentionally placed within the ancient tower by the creator using their significant abilities.

The Humans, meanwhile, were gradually born over the subsequent years.

Otherwise, how could these Level 6 demon lords possibly invade the interior of the ancient tower? Even a Level 10 Demon Lord does not possess such capabilities.

Whether the barbarian tribes or the demon race, their purpose, like those accompanying alien races, is to artificially create the most authentic conditions for training the wizards entering the ancient tower. They simulate the complex situations of the Multidimensional Planes to keep the wizard civilization always prepared.

The ultimate result is that, generation after generation, the Demon Kings and Barbarian Kings will never escape this fate.

Now it seems, the final outcome is no different from the past.

As time passed, more Level 6 experts fell in despair.

Chaos City, flowed with rivers of blood.

The primordial soul wizards hidden in the dark, made a fortune.

The Supreme Archmage, with an indifferent gaze, harvested their lives.

"I’ve said before, I’m doing this for your own good, but you wouldn’t heed advice... How pitiful it is, to always act as stepping stones for wizards in this cage. Compared to Sauron and the wizard civilization behind him, I am truly too kind.

In the heavens and earth, a mournful song drifted.

The Winged Tiger Barbarian King ignited into flames, chanting an incantation like an ancient song, as if a believer praying for strength from the Gods.

This scene, caused a shift in the usually tranquil expression of the Supreme Archmage.

He hurriedly cast a spell to interrupt the Winged Tiger Barbarian King’s prayer.

# Chapter 1512: The expedition battle group returns home together, the ancient tower curtain falls and ends in Triumph!

The Mountain Demon King saw the opportunity and silently channeled all of the remaining Origin Demon Qi into the Demon God Temple.

The Demon God Temple blazed with light, and the Demon King hurled it forth. At the same time, he said in a cold voice:

"Explode!"

This Level 7 Treasure, crucial to the demon race, was thus self-destructed by him.

The terrifying explosion swept through Chaos City, the earth cracked, countless houses and churches were leveled to the ground.

The imposing figure of the Archmage was also blasted away on one side.

"You... you’ve gone mad."

He looked at the Mountain Demon King who had self-destructed the Demon God Temple.

The Mountain Demon King, as if his life force was reignited, shot towards him like a mountain, his shadow punching down from the sky.

The Archmage wielded his staff in resistance.

The song of the Winged Tiger Barbarian King had also ended.

Behind him in the sky, clouds spanning a hundred miles began to roll and spin, condensing into a vortex.

In the vortex, lightning flashed and thunder roared, fire and rain conjured, and a myriad of apocalyptic visions emerged.

A big eyeball, utterly devoid of emotion and indifferent in expression, appeared within it.

It slowly rotated, surveying this realm, its long eyelashes like pillars hanging from the heavens.

It seemed that the power of a formidable entity had been summoned by the song, causing the complexion of the Supreme Archmage to change.

Although it was but a sliver of power, its level was so high that not even he, nor he as the Chaos Ancient Serpent from before, seemed its equal.

Of all the powerful entities he knew, only one person might compare... and that was Sauron, who had refined himself into the ancient tower.

Within the ancient tower, relying on some special methods, one could indeed summon the power of formidable entities.

However, the level of these powers would never exceed the upper limit of the ancient tower’s rules. For example, the Blood God Illusion summoned by the Blood Banquet Dharma King.

The power level demonstrated by the big eyeball had already broken through the ancient tower’s rules, reaching the Seventh Level.

That’s why the Supreme Archmage was alarmed, and without hesitation, he used all his power, gathering it into the Supreme Scepter, with the elemental power around Chaos City surging towards him.

He was not worried about the ancient tower’s destruction, as he recognized Sauron’s strength; having remained unscathed for hundreds of thousands of years, it naturally had its formidable aspects.

He was just worried about being annihilated by the big eyeball.

"Rise, Dragons and Serpents!"

A white giant serpent nearly ten thousand meters in length descended shockingly.

The remaining level six experts at the site all attacked the Supreme Archmage simultaneously without prior agreement.

They realized that if there was a chance to leave, it would be with the big eyeball in the sky, and they wanted to create conditions for it.

The white giant serpent charged into the vortex, colliding fiercely with the big eyeball, the shockwave scattering the clouds within a radius of hundreds of miles.

Purple lightning brewed inside the big eyeball, and an aura of destruction spread.

Boom boom boom!

Terrible lightning pillars, dense and numerous, struck down like divine punishment.

On the battlefield outside the Chaos City, countless lives perished.

The level six experts, too, found it difficult to last long within it.

The Supreme Archmage roared:

"I cannot die... I have finally seen hope, awaken, Serpent God!"

In his hands, the scepter burst forth with dazzling light, transforming into a lifelike Chaos Ancient Serpent.

The ancient serpent opened its abyssal mouth, intending to devour both heaven and earth, and swallowed the big eyeball.

Boom boom boom!

The indestructible Archmage Tower within the ruins of Chaos City collapsed thunderously. The seals placed upon it all failed.

Accompanied by an indescribable and strange roar, a monster exuding overwhelming killing intent appeared.

The monster, nearly a thousand meters tall with a humanoid form but covered in ominous red hair, had arms that were long past its knees and atrophied legs, looking extremely deformed.

Its hair consisted of writhing fleshly tentacles, with ends depicting various figures, their pre-death appearances vaguely visible, wizards, Dragon Abominations, black beasts, and the Amethyst Race...

Upon the monster’s appearance, millions of different attacks were simultaneously unleashed from the tentacle ends, like a multicolored fireworks display shooting into the sky.

The Supreme Archmage retreated behind the monster.

"Quick, kill all these bastards!"

This ancient evil demon, created by using a portion of his own divinity as the core, based on level six peak black beasts, and with countless lives as materials, was known as the "Chaos God Monster," and it also possessed level seven strength.

The monster clashed with the big eyeball, and the remaining level six experts retreated far away.

The Archmage sneered:

"Thinking of escaping? It’s too late for that, all of you stay here, there will be no place for you in the new worlds."

Suddenly.

An anomaly occurred in the sky.

The big eyeball cracked, and a terrifying lightning pillar, several miles thick, struck down.

The red-haired monster was sent flying, half of its body blasted away, and all of its tentacles were burned off.

The monster exploded with a boom, transforming into millions of blood-flesh worms, most of which were ground to dust by the thunder, while a small portion escaped into the void, whereabouts unknown.

The Archmage’s face changed. The damned monster was indeed unreliable.

He hastily defended with the Scepter, wanting to escape, but unable to leave the bounds of Chaos City, he had to endure.

All eighteen layers of defensive fields were erected, and beneath the heaven-shattering thunder, they shattered layer by layer.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The attack of the big eyeball grew increasingly fierce, with no end in sight.

"I’ll stake everything with you!"

The Archmage’s illusory figure began to burn, turning into a streak of light, all of which poured into the Scepter in his hand. The Supreme Eye also merged into the Scepter, becoming a gem embedded on it.

From the tip of the Scepter, a blinding white beam shot out, like a ribbon, hanging upside down from the sky dome.

The big eyeball was pierced by this strike, accompanied by the distant echoing of primitive, desolate roars of beasts.

# Chapter 1513: The expedition battle group returns home together, the ancient tower curtain falls and ends in Triumph!

"Roar!"

A majestic sound echoed across a thousand-mile radius, bringing all creatures within to bow in submission.

The dying Winged Tiger Barbarian King knelt on the ground, murmuring:

"Sky Eye! Spirit of the Blue Sky! Please assist us... in returning home!"

Not long ago, he had received a segment of a codex known as the "Ancient Sky Ballad" in his dreams.

He guessed that it was the courage of the barbarian tribes that drew the attention of the Spirit of the Blue Sky to them, trapped in this world, hence the divine assistance via a dream to pass on the cultivation technique.

However, the cost of using this technique was his life.

Now, although he was dying, he faintly saw a glimmer of hope for the barbarians to escape from this place.

After the roar.

The clouds surrounding the Big Eyeball turned a brilliant gold, with millions of Golden Lightning bolts chaotically shooting through them.

Along with the descent of a resplendent golden lightning pillar that pierced the heavens, the Supreme Scepter was sent flying, and the anguished voice of the Supreme Archmage reverberated through the area.

"Sauron, even in death, the supreme will has noticed the ancient tower. All your painstaking plans will one day vanish like a mirage in a dream!"

Until his dissipation, the one he hated the most was still Sauron, not the Big Eyeball before him.

In mid-air.

The Supreme Scepter floated gently, radiating a soft white light. No matter how the Big Eyeball attacked, it could not penetrate this protective shield.

The Winged Tiger Barbarian King’s heart tightened.

"Could it be that there’s no way to succeed after all?"

Around Chaos City, the primordial soul wizards had sensed something wrong and had already evacuated. The world was desolate; only the Winged Tiger Barbarian King looked up to the sky with a bewildered gaze.

The great battle was drawing to its end.

In the wilderness, thousands of miles away.

Levi was quietly cultivating, waiting for the ancient tower to close and transport him back.

Inside the Divine Ring Tower, Sauron’s Four Treasures, the Sword of Victory, and other treasures were revolving leisurely around an iridescent crystal.

Suddenly.

Sauron’s Four Treasures began to tremble and buzz, emitting four different rays of light.

Yellow, red, black, and blue merged into a chaotic white.

Levi asked hurriedly:

"Everyone, what’s happening?"

The Truth Magic Mirror replied in confusion:

"I don’t know either... Could it be that Sauron has other tricks up his sleeve? Damn, what else is there that we don’t know?"

The reliable and knowledgeable Teatime Round Table also shook its head in confusion:

"I’m not sure either, but my intuition tells me it’s related to the battle in Chaos City... The Supreme Archmage is a remnant soul of the Chaos Ancient Serpent, and those so-called divine weapons in his hand, I’m not sure they were refined by him; they might have been refined by Sauron."

The Holy Grail said:

"Let’s wait and see. If it’s fortune, we can’t hide; if it’s doom, we can’t avoid it..."

Levi’s Danger Perception had not issued any warnings; he was unsure whether this development was good or bad.

In the face of power that might be linked to Sauron, Danger Perception was useless.

After a moment’s thought, he temporarily took out Sauron’s Four Treasures and placed them on the ground. Then, he used Void Travel to leave the area to observe. Without having a clear understanding of the situation, it was best to keep a distance first.

In the wilderness.

Four power projections of giant dragons with diverse forms shot out.

The Immortal Banyan Dragon, the Gloomy Lamp Dragon, the Jade Dragon, the Sea Dragon Huang.

These giant dragon projections traversed thousands of miles and arrived at Chaos City.

Above the Supreme Scepter, a power projection of the Chaos Ancient Serpent even more magnificent than the Four Dragons appeared.

It reached up to Qingming and down to Nine Nether, each of its scales as colossal as a mountain.

After hundreds of thousands of years, the tragic master and four servants once again united.

These projections had no consciousness; they were purely power projections.

Atop the serpent’s head stood a white-robed figure that was no different from an ordinary person.

He was handsome with a smiling face, and his eyes held the starry sky.

He was insignificantly small, yet he made the towering Five Dragons seem like mere accessories.

The ancestor of wizards, Sauron!

Single-handedly, he ended the chaotic era of ancient wizards and established the Pan-Plane Wizard Council.

The strongest being in the Sauron Plane since ancient times!

With his hands behind his back, he pointed from afar, and a serpent along with four dragons roared towards the Big Eyeball.

Boom, boom, boom!

The Five Dragons ripped apart the vortex spanning a hundred miles.

After the explosion, the battered Big Eyeball shifted from gold to a sinister black.

Dark as ink, lightning pillars poured down like a galaxy descending from the Nine Heavens.

The columns of lightning broke through the Five Dragon projections and headed towards Sauron.

With but a flick of his finger, Sauron cast:

Legendary Forbidden Technique·Sauron’s Great Disintegration Technique.

The lightning column, before it could even approach, was disintegrated and erased by an invisible force.

In the sky, the Big Eyeball shattered like a crystal ball into endless fragments, vanishing without a trace.

This terrifying spell disintegrated the Wind Disaster Stratum within a hundred-mile radius, also tearing apart the invisible veil enveloping this world, revealing the view behind it.

The scene that came into view was a thick, fleshy barrier covered with spell runes twinkling like countless stars — the wall of the Dark Ancient Tower!

On the wall, frescoes marked by the ravages of time depicted one apocalyptic war after another.

Just then, a fresh image of the Big Eyeball was branded upon it.

Upon seeing this, the Winged Tiger Barbarian King felt his heart sink into despair, utterly hopeless.

"The Spirit of the Blue Sky is not the only mighty presence to have descended upon this world... Since antiquity, I do not know how many people like me have attempted to rebel, to leave this place, even summoning the power of their own gods... but without exception, they all failed. In the years, the centuries to come, events like this will continue to unfold."

He remembered the words of the fallen Archmage.

# Chapter 1514: The expedition battle group returns home together, the ancient tower curtain falls and ends in Triumph!

"He truly was protecting us... because the truth behind everything is more cruel than we imagined, all efforts were in vain."

He closed his eyes, and died completely, his expression peaceful.

In the cavity, the ancient tower’s powerful Strength began to repair itself. The sky returned to normal, turning into a clear mirror, and the recent barrier of flesh and blood seemed only an illusion.

Before the phantom of Sauron dispersed, his gaze penetrated the endless worlds, looking towards the ninth layer.

At the gateway to the tenth layer, there was just one door.

In front of the door, Bo Gu’s figure slowly crumbled, splitting into billions of amethyst fragments, transforming into a purple torrent, dispersing into the heavens and earth.

"I... I didn’t even see where the Gatekeeper was? Why is this? Why?!"

Bo Gu roared in frustration, his consciousness sinking into the eternal darkness.

In the distance.

The other two members of the Amethyst Race also fell into peril.

Powerful auras surrounded them.

These primordial soul wizards returning from the battlefield connected in force. The endless ocean surged backward, enveloping the two Amethyst Race members, forming a blue star with a diameter of a thousand miles.

After the star dispersed, only two amethyst crystals floated in mid-air.

The two level 8 members of the Amethyst Race were dead!

The leader of the battle group said,

"It seems the strongest of the Amethyst Race has already died at the door to the tenth layer... truly overestimating himself."

Lucy looked at the door leading to the tenth layer, her heart calm as an ancient well.

She had long anticipated this outcome.

"Those destined to enter the tenth layer have not yet arrived..."

Suddenly.

She sensed something.

In front of her, a door appeared.

Other Warband Wizards, including those stationed near the wizards, also each had a door appear before them.

A pulling force came from each door, and even eighth-circle wizards could not resist.

All the Warband Wizards disappeared into the fabric of the ninth layer.

...

Endless Sea.

Outer Circle Area.

Yellow Earth Continent.

Mirror Lake has quietly witnessed the many changes in wizard civilization across the continent.

A door appeared, and a vibrant young witch with blue hair pushed it open, stepping onto this familiar land.

She spread her arms wide, embracing the whole world, sunlight gleaming off her hair and face.

"The feeling of returning home is wonderful... Thanks again, Lord Sauron," she murmured in her heart.

Whether entering or leaving the ancient tower, Lord Sauron’s will was mysteriously sheltering her and the Warband Wizards.

From Lucy’s chest a deep blue sphere emerged, the prototype machine, its light scanning everything around.

Deep Blue exclaimed excitedly,

"Outer Circle Area 5, Yellow Earth Continent... ma’am, we really have come back!"

Lucy said,

"Yes... the era of the Deep Blue Sage is past now, the story belonging to Lucy has begun!"

On the other side.

Outer sea region.

Whether by coincidence or fate.

Two doors appeared above Gray-White Island, and the figures of the Tower Master and Stella stepped out.

They incredulously looked at everything before them.

Stella’s mechanical voice excitedly said,

"We... we’re back?"

The Tower Master too trembled,

"Yes, after two hundred years, we’re finally back... It seems the Gray Tower has met with some disaster, now reduced to ruins. I wonder how everyone else is doing."

Stella tapped the Tower Master with her tail, smiling,

"They must all be alive, let’s go search for them."

...

Dark Ancient Tower.

Fifth level.

Io Continent.

Chaos City, a pile of ruins.

The outcome of the final battle unknown to anyone.

Under such a widespread and devastating attack, no one dared stay near the battlefield.

Even if there were spoils of war left behind, they would be destroyed or buried by the sands, awaiting discovery by future generations accidentally.

This event would become a secret forever sealed within the ancient tower.

The ultimate battle nearly saw the fall of all level six experts, benefitting many primordial soul wizards.

The barbarian tribes, the demon race, all severely weakened, leaving only sparks of their cultures to continue propagating in the Northern Territory and the Hundred Thousand Mountains.

Perhaps, in ten thousand, or tens of thousands of years, such events might repeat, but the ultimate outcome is already destined.

Days later.

Some primordial soul wizards gradually returned to the battlefield, hoping to find something overlooked.

They noticed that the statues of the Supreme Archmage in the Church of Chaos had all shattered at the same time.

This implied that the Supreme Archmage, who had ruled Io for countless ages, might have fallen...

And the two divine weapons of the Supreme Archmage, whether the "Supreme Eye" or the "Supreme Scepter", would certainly be rare treasures of immense power.

Finding one would mean more gains than all previous collections combined.

Unfortunately, despite digging around the battlefield for a month, the primordial soul wizards failed to find those artifacts.

The divine weapons might have been destroyed by the Big Eyeball’s thunder penalty, or perhaps taken by some other fortunate soul.

Meanwhile.

The ancient tower began to buzz and tremble, stirring the Land of Darkness which continuously rolled and churned.

The Fire Sovereign smiled at the sight of the fallen Amethyst Race on the ninth layer.

"A new ten thousand years might birth some interesting characters... I’m actually quite excited."

He stretched lazily and stood up, with the Dragon Abomination Venerable and Amethyst Saint instinctively moving aside.

The Fire Sovereign wandered through the Land of Darkness, each step appearing to cover endless distances.

It wasn’t long before he vanished into the Land of Darkness.

The second strongest of the Pan-Plane who had watched the drama was going home to sleep.

The Amethyst Saint unwillingly watched the Dark Ancient Tower, his projection gradually fading.

# Chapter 1515: The expedition battle group returns home together, the ancient tower curtain falls and ends in Triumph!

"Failed again... Why exactly?"

At last.

Only the projection of Dragon Abomination Venerable was left, staring at the fifth level.

He was in a good mood and murmured,

"It seems that the little fellow will not appear... interesting, although the Pan-Plane is vast, I have a premonition that one day, we will meet."

Whether as friends or as foes, the Dragon Abomination Venerable was looking forward to that day.

Central Realm.

The wizards using the Eye of Sauron to observe the Pan-Plane breathed a sigh of relief.

"The Fire Sovereign has already left... the ancient tower is about to close."

This news was quickly conveyed through the Wizard Council to wizard organizations across various sub-dimensional portals.

In the Wizard World, the families, companions, and teachers of those who participated in the ancient tower... all were eagerly waiting for this day to come.

...

Holy Brilliance Calendar 1231, Month of Harvest.

Dark Ancient Tower Calendar, 66th Year.

Endless Sea.

Witch’s Family.

Triss and several primordial soul witches watched the ancient tower fading away in the sky.

The mother of Snow Lotus Witch, Wind Witch, said,

"Your Anya did really well, successfully reaching fifth circle."

Triss responded with a smile,

"Snow Lotus is also quite remarkable, it’s evident you’ve put great effort into her training... alas, I’ve been too busy. Anya learned everything on his own."

The Wind Witch replied with a smile,

"I didn’t supervise that girl either... Her achievements today, all stem from her own talent."

The two mothers competed subtly, the air rife with tension.

A few days later.

Land of Darkness.

The ancient tower completely dissipated, turning into a stream of light, vanishing without a trace.

In Nora’s sky, there was no longer a projection of the ancient tower.

At the training grounds of Witch’s Family.

Several figures landed on the ground. Not only were there wizards, but also some transcendent creatures and rare plants under their contract or control, all these were the gains of their journey.

In the group, Anya spotted his mother brimming with a smile.

"I’m back!"

Triss said with a smile,

"Good that you’re back, good that you’re back... Also, give me back my hairpin!"

Anya had a sheepish look, apparently, the issue of him repeatedly losing the hairpin had been discovered by his mother.

He obediently took out the hairpin and handed it to her.

Triss took the hairpin, wiped it down, then pinned it back into her expertly styled hair bun, oozing a woman’s charm.

She said unapologetically,

"You are now a Fifth-Circle Wizard... don’t expect me to be able to help you anymore."

Anya shrugged, indicating he didn’t mind, and returned to Nether Capital.

Triss looked into the distance.

"Elena and Levi must have also returned, I suppose."

...

Ancient Saint Plane.

On a hillside blooming with flowers.

Three figures appeared.

It was Levi, Elena, and Sorrett.

Sixty-six years, a long time that seemed but a moment.

Levi looked at Elena and Sorrett, aside from their cultivation, it seemed like nothing had changed.

Sorrett’s spiritual force should now be over nine hundred points, not far from its maximum. His strength had increased significantly compared to before he entered the ancient tower.

Levi said,

"Sorrett, you go back first, Elena and I have something to discuss."

Sorrett silently withdrew.

Elena sensed slightly, then her face showed surprise as she exclaimed,

"Seeing it with my own eyes, I realize your spiritual force has far surpassed the usual Fifth-Circle Perfection... You must have consumed quite a few oddities, haven’t you?"

Levi replied,

"Well, not many, not many..."

Elena was puzzled but did not pursue further questions.

In the Dark Ancient Tower, opportunities were abundant, and these were each person’s secrets.

In 66 years, Levi had grown from the fourth-circle realm to Fifth-Circle Perfection.

Although this advancement was fast, it was still somewhat lacking compared to her initial progress. It should be noted that she had advanced to primordial soul by the age of three hundred.

Snow Lotus said with a smile,

"Your achievements on the path of the wizard have far exceeded my expectations, I underestimated you... Anyway, I’m sincerely happy for you!"

Levi smiled and replied,

"Thanks for the praise, actually..pared to others, I only worked harder, and was a bit luckier, as they say, the harder you work, the luckier you get."

Snow Lotus gave him a look, knowing such achievements weren’t just about ordinary effort and luck.

"Enough about that, I’m not concerned with this anymore, this is the Morning Star-level oddity you wanted, our cooperation this time was pleasant, we can continue to cooperate in the future... I’m heading back to Sword Flower Tower now to assimilate the gains from the ancient tower. If you’re returning to the Wizard World, feel free to visit."

She handed him a finger stored in a jar, covered with purple Truth Runes and exuding an aura of thunder and destruction.

"Thanks!"

Levi watched Snow Lotus’s departing figure with grace.

Then, delightedly, he stowed the oddity and returned to the Emperor’s Palace.

He had some urgent matters to study and would not return to the holy temple for now.

...

Emperor’s Palace.

In the former secret room, Levi’s figure appeared. He set up an array, sitting cross-legged on the ground.

In his mind.

Around the iridescent crystals, besides Sauron’s Four Treasures, there was now a ten-layer ancient tower-shaped scepter, a rare treasure.

With a thought.

The scepter appeared in his hand.

Its texture was ice-cold, each segment resembling the mace, a cold weapon from his previous life attributed to the door god Qin Qiong.

At the top of the scepter was the fierce head of the Chaos Ancient Serpent, with a bead-like orb embedded in the forehead.

Clearly, this scepter was one of the two divine weapons of the Supreme Archmage, formed by combining the two into one.

# Chapter 1516: The expedition battle group returns home together, the ancient tower’s curtain falls, ending in Triumph!

This was the fifth treasure that Sauron forged beyond the four treasures.

It was split into two by the remnant soul of the Chaos Ancient Serpent, forming two divine weapons:

The Supreme Eye and the Supreme Scepter.

That day, after an anomaly with Sauron’s four treasures, the scepter appeared in Levi’s mind, and its true name was:

[Ancient Tower Scepter]

This treasure did not contain an artifact spirit. Levi speculated that the remnant soul of the Chaos Ancient Serpent might well be its artifact spirit.

However, for some reason, the artifact spirit had escaped the control of the scepter... or rather, Sauron had intentionally made it so.

And Levi also understood the true function of this scepter.

That was to grant Levi a portion of the ancient tower’s authority.

With just a thought, a stream of information surged from the scepter into his mind.

[Ancient Tower Enforcer (Level 5 Authority)]

[Law Enforcer’s Manual]

[Ancient Tower Activation Countdown: 100 Years] f

...

Indeed.

Levi, by some stroke of fate, had become an enforcer of the Dark Ancient Tower.

As is well known, within each level of the Dark Ancient Tower, there exists a corresponding enforcer.

Most of them are elemental spirits with far superior strength to that of their level, in charge of guarding the checkpoints, maintaining order, and preventing exploitation, among other tasks.

Now Levi was also one of them, but his status was even more transcendent than those enforcers.

Those enforcers could only wander within the ancient tower, while he operated outside of it.

According to the Law Enforcer’s Manual, as a Level 5 inter-dimensional enforcer, he had the following rights and obligations.

First, using the closure of the ancient tower as the time node, every hundred years, he could enter the ancient tower once, staying there for a year. During the opening period, he could freely choose to enter any one of the first five levels. Like normal participants of the ancient tower, he could explore and gather resources, but only he could enter. Any other method, including smuggling from the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, would not work, otherwise, he would be punished by the ancient tower rules and stripped of his enforcer authority.

Second, in case powerful entities like the Spirit of the Blue Sky infiltrate the tower, the eyeball embedded in the scepter would project an immediate warning. He needed to use the power of Sauron’s four treasures together with the scepter to eliminate such enemies.

Although the ancient tower was powerful, the infinite possibilities of the Multidimensional Plane meant that supreme wills like the Spirit of the Blue Sky could still pose a threat to the normal functioning of the tower’s rules.

Naturally, with Levi’s present strength, there was no need for him to directly confront these terrifying beings. He merely had to utilize his enforcer authority, and when necessary, forces would naturally eradicate these invaders.

This task was previously performed by the Supreme Archmage; however, his authority was not complete because he possessed only the Ancient Tower Scepter and not the other four treasures. Once Levi entered the ancient tower, all items of authority were fully assembled.

Therefore, this Ancient Tower Scepter theoretically contained extremely terrifying power; however, Levi could not "abuse his power," otherwise, he would be severely punished.

Third, as a Level 5 enforcer, Levi could, without disrupting the fundamental order of the ancient tower, bring out a small number of alien races from within the tower, but he was strictly obliged to control those he brought out.

Compared to other wizards, who could only bring out transcendent creatures or mortals with wizarding talent from the tower. Bringing out alien races from inside the tower was not allowed.

If not for this authority, even with the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, Levi might not have been able to take out Martha and her daughter. But bringing Aya and the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant was no problem at all.

In short, taking away "NPCs" from inside the ancient tower was permissible, but it had to be done in moderation.

Fourth, during the millennial opening period of the ancient tower, Levi could join other enforcers inside the tower to "punish" participants who bullied the less powerful and violated rules, based on the regulations specified in the "Manual."

In the manual, some of Levi’s other questions were also answered.

For instance, the indigenous people of the lower five levels were allowed to move to the upper levels, with Io being their final destination.

As for the checkpoints leading to the sixth level and above, they were not open to the natives. This was probably to prevent the natives from continuously climbing the tower and amassing too much strength, potentially giving rise to powerful beings that could disrupt the balance of the ancient tower over the long ages. Thus, leaders of the barbarian tribes and the demon race had to go to great lengths to start from the Supreme Archmage.

But even if they killed the Supreme Archmage, they would still be unable to leave. Their task was to play their roles well within the ancient tower.

Although this seemed cruel, it was for the good of the wizard civilization.

...

After reading the manual, a joyous expression appeared on Levi’s face.

"I’ve actually become a lapdog of authority within the ancient tower...The Dark Ancient Tower indeed has a destiny with me!"

Of course, although he was a lapdog of authority, his capabilities were still limited.

He could mainly reduce the opening time of the ancient tower to once every hundred years.

This way, without having to wait for ten thousand years, he could re-enter the ancient tower and stay there for a year.

A hundred years might feel prolonged, but for Levi, it was manageable.

If he could live for more than ten thousand years, then he would have entered the ancient tower a hundred times before the next opening.

"Now looking back, Sauron technically opened a back door in the ancient tower for the so-called fated person... Whether or not that fated person is me, it has favored me after all.

But alone, even if it’s opened every hundred years, I can only skim the surface of the resources within the vast ancient tower ecology; it’s still an insignificant amount."

And with his Level 5 authority, he could only enter the "novice village" of the first five levels.

According to the Law Enforcer’s Manual, he would need Level 6 strength and must complete certain "assessment tasks" to obtain Level 6 and Level 7 authority to proceed to the sixth and seventh levels.

Similarly, Level 8 authority required Level 7 strength, Level 9 authority required Level 8 strength; as for Level 10 authority, the Law Enforcer’s Manual did not specify clearly.

This involved the never-before-reached tenth level of the ancient tower, potentially containing the tower’s greatest secrets, naturally not something that could be easily disclosed, even if he was an enforcer.

In an instant, Levi thought.

What appeared as a resplendently glittering Ancient Tower Scepter had turned into a very ordinary wizard’s staff.

The Ancient Tower Scepter was crafted using a segment of the Dragon Spine and an eyeball of the Chaos Ancient Serpent.

With Sauron’s skill, it was definitely a genuine Level 10 Treasure.

Though it was a Level 10 treasure, its functionality was very limited.

Because its main function was related to the enforcer’s authority.

The other functions were supplementary, mainly three.

First, the eyeball at the top of the scepter could monitor some of the alien races on the first five levels of the ancient tower.

Second, using the Ancient Tower Scepter for spellcasting could significantly amplify the power of the spells.

Third, the Ancient Tower Scepter was very sturdy and could be used as a melee weapon to directly club people; it had a very good effect and was suitable for body-refining wizards to use.

Some people, outwardly wizards, in reality, relied on the staff to bludgeon their enemies to death.

Indeed, just like Levi’s Gandaph guise.

# Chapter 1517: The commander returns at dusk, and the sword extinguishes the Nightmare Black Dragon revealing Divine Power!

Ancient Saint Plane.

Emperor’s Palace.

Levi held the scepter and ascended beyond the heavens.

With a swing of his scepter, a crimson Divine Dragon burst forth, detonating in the distance.

Flames filled the sky, the shockwaves rippled, and the turbulent waves scattered the Wind Disaster Stratum for a moment.

Using Caslot’s Eye, which was meant to measure the power of spells, the display didn’t show numbers but:

[???]

Seeing this scene,

Levi put the device away.

"This thing won’t be of much use anymore..."

The current version of Caslot’s Eye could measure up to an energy fluctuation limit of 500 Cas; anything beyond that appeared as question marks.

The figure of 500 Cas

was the maximum set by the inventor after investigating and collecting a multitude of attack power data from Fifth-Circle Wizards.

Theoretically, ninety-nine percent of Fifth-Circle Wizards in the Wizard World would not exceed this number.

Of course, there would inevitably be some oddities who could surpass this limit, but they were too few in number, and since the creator himself had never encountered them, they were not included in the statistics.

With Levi’s current Perfection-level Fifth-Circle cultivation, using Fire Dragon Tribulation—a third-circle innate spell—was almost equivalent to his ordinary attack.

This meant that with the augmentation of the scepter, his regular attacks surpassed the maximum attack power of other Fifth-Circle Wizards.

Of course, this was not without the assistance of fire element oddities and the amplification from "Aether Dominance."

"There’s nothing that a shot of Fire Dragon Tribulation can’t take care of... If there is, then just fire another one."

Of course, even this attack was still insignificant to a Primordial Soul Wizard.

Levi stored the scepter and casually landed on a mountain peak.

He opened a spatial rift.

Mana stepped through with her slender legs, standing in the void, her arms open wide, embracing the world outside the ancient tower.

In her hand appeared a green whip, which she cracked towards the heavens, tearing apart the Wind Disaster Stratum and revealing the crystal wall behind it. Beyond it lay the brightly starlike Multidimensional Plane.

With tear-filled eyes, Mana emotionally exclaimed:

"The Multidimensional Plane is endlessly magnificent... I’ve finally left the ancient tower, hahaha!"

For Levi, who had spent many years outside the ancient tower, it was hard for him to grasp the sentiments of this Level 6 native like Mana.

Mana rushed over and gave Levi a courteous, light hug before quickly stepping back, her face unable to conceal her smile:

"Sorry, I’ve been looking forward to this day for so long, I’m too excited."

Levi said,

"Not at all, I’m merely fulfilling my promise. For a being like you to remain trapped in the ancient tower would indeed be a waste of talent... However, if you plan to be outside in the future, it would be best to alter your appearance. Otherwise, many things we did inside the tower could become known to those outside."

Mana gently smiled and said:

"Don’t worry, I’ll just come out to breathe now and then, I won’t cause you any trouble... Besides, I can’t stay away from my physical form in the fairyland for long."

Mana patted Levi’s shoulder, turning back before stepping into the fairyland, she said:

"By the way, in a while, I plan to fuse with the Ice Sea Plane. When that happens, I won’t be able to act, and neither will Martha... So for your safety, we plan to start after the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant awakens."

Levi said,

"Alright, I wish you success in advance."

Returning to the Emperor’s Palace,

Levi placed all the transcendent creatures he collected from his trip to the ancient tower into Alice’s ring, which he had repaired to be a Fifth-Circle Wizard Tool.

Most of these transcendent creatures were of low grade and didn’t require a place as excellent as the fairyland for cultivation.

However, these creature resources, though hard to find in the Wizard World, held considerable cultivation value.

He didn’t have the energy to manage so many transcendent creatures, so he left it to the professionals at the Giant Beast Paradise.

As for the dragon-king species and mixed-blood dragon clan he required for his own cultivation, they remained in the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

As for the organizations under his command, he had no plans to move them into the Ancient Banyan Fairyland yet.

Growth of power required the refinement of blood and fire, not confinement in a cage, reliant on his protection.

Several days later,

Levi thoroughly catalogued his gains from the Dark Ancient Tower, a satisfied smile on his face.

As for rare treasures, including the Holy Grail and the scepter, he had obtained six in total.

Fifteen pieces of Truth Oddity were accounted for, including three Morning Star, five Sky, and seven Earth-Grade.

Of course, those transformed from the golden leaves and those within the Romantic Ring were not included.

As for Wizard Tools, materials, and rare flora and fauna, there was no need to elaborate.

"Sixty-six years have turned a poor boy from the Wizard World into a hidden giant of wealth, and there are likely not many Primordial Soul Wizards richer than me,"

Levi flickered and headed to the Dusk Holy Temple.

He wished to make an incognito visit to see how everyone had been performing.

Training ground of the holy temple.

Many Level 1 knights were sparring, their combat techniques occasionally enhanced by the flashes of Talent Brands.

"Not bad, looking around, there are already hundreds of Level 1 knights, and the total number of the Knights, now stands at three thousand."

These three thousand were rigorously selected, emphasizing quality over quantity.

Thanks to the inherent superiority of the knights’ path and the resources of the holy temple, the success rate of the Dusk Holy Temple Knights advancing to Level 1 was significantly higher than the rate of apprentice wizards becoming official wizards.

Levi mused,

"Such an organization is already capable of overwhelming most middle-level organizations in the Wizard World."

In the temple,

three beams of light shot forth, belonging to the Blood Knight, Divine Light Knight, and Golden Lion Knight stationed at the holy temple.

# Chapter 1518: The commander returns at dusk, and the sword extinguishes the Nightmare Black Dragon revealing Divine Power!

They hurried on their way, looking as if some emergency had occurred.

Levi’s expression changed, and he silently followed them, complaining in his heart:

"The ancient tower has been closed for several days now. Haven’t these guys noticed that I, as the commander, haven’t returned? It seems that this home can operate perfectly fine without me."

Levi was not angry but rather somewhat relieved.

This meant that everyone was busy with their duties and not slacking off. As the boss, he liked employees like that.

Generally speaking, if something went wrong on the Ancient Saint plane, it would definitely be near the entrance.

Levi arrived at the site before the Blood Knights.

His Danger Perception hadn’t issued any warnings, and it was obvious that the enemies were not strong. With the strength of the Ancient Saint plane, they should be able to cope.

The "Four-Sided Flame World" array he had left behind was still operating inside the entrance of the plane.

To Levi nowadays, this array seemed extremely weak.

"Next, I’ll refine two sets of Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison arrays, one outside and one inside, to give the enemies a double surprise."

With the harvest from the ancient tower and forty million Aether Stones,

Levi wouldn’t have to worry about materials for arrays for a long time. He was exceedingly bold and powerful.

Recently, the situation in the human realm has become increasingly tense, with Cave Wizards everywhere, which has led to the Ancient Saint plane being invaded much more frequently than before.

Levi concealed his figure, quietly passed through the array, and stepped outside.

Inside the Seven Kings of Hell.

The thundering sounds of spells echoed.

Coral, the blood vampire, Red Eye, and other gatekeepers were jointly attacking a Level 5 Cave Wizard.

Coral still had the cultivation of fourth-circle’s Perfection level, while the blood vampire and Red Eye were fourth-circle seniors.

Though they were of lower cultivation, they suppressed the enemy with the help of the array and their numerical advantage... If Levi represented the ceiling of wizard combat strength at his level, then the Cave Wizards were the sewer.

The gap between fourth-circle and fifth-circle was not as insurmountable as between fifth-circle and primordial soul. Relatively speaking, fighting against higher-ranked enemies was quite common. Many top talents could achieve this feat alone.

Elsewhere.

The Feather King and Wing King, two level 5 experts indigenous to the Ancient Saint plane, alongside the combat array composed of Ancient Saints, were facing off against three Level 5 Cave Wizards.

They were under greater pressure because one of these Cave Wizards was at Fifth-Circle Perfection.

The combat strength of Cave Wizards could be considered a notch lower, but with that Fifth-Circle Perfection among them, it posed a significant trouble. This was a gap that even an array couldn’t easily compensate for.

Previously, it was because of a Fifth-Circle Perfection wizard that had caused substantial losses to the Senior State Assembly.

Levi didn’t rush to take action. He walked around the island and didn’t detect other enemies.

"It looks like these are just a few small fries. Without a primordial soul wizard, I fear nothing... but I wonder how strong an Earth Cave Soul Wizard really is?"

Inside Inferno Hell.

The Wing King held a long spear, and the Feather King gripped a shark-tooth-shaped sword.

The level of their combat techniques was exceptional; it was clear they trained diligently.

Levi muttered:

"Compared to them, Lord Cang is too lazy. Next, I’ll give him an ultimatum—if he can’t advance to level 5 within ten years, he’ll be chopped up and fed to the fishes. All he does is breed all day long!"

This Fifth-Circle Perfection wizard named Hilder had a slender build and pale skin. He sneered sinisterly as streams of water twisted towards the Feather King and Wing King.

Explosions of blood qi burst forth from the two Level 5 Ancient Saints, enveloping them and taking the form of "Blood Armor" as they repelled the water with their energy.

The Wing King’s armor was black, menacing, and covered in spikes.

The Feather King’s armor was golden, splendid, covered with metallic feathers.

"Blood Armor" was essentially "Blood Source Armor."

However, the Ancient Saint Dharmic Formulation and the Knight Breathing Technique were not entirely the same, therefore the Blood Source Armor they created was a relatively low-grade version.

Levi had previously tried to have the Lizardmen cultivate knight’s breathing techniques according to the unique bloodlines within them, but the results were not as good as the Ancient Saint Dharmic Formulation.

Thus, he later encouraged the Lizardmen to devote themselves to the Path of the Ancient Saints.

This method researched by Sauron turned out to be the optimal solution for the Lizardmen.

After the eruption of their Blood Armor, the two Ancient Saints’ attack and defense power had significantly increased.

They ignored the attack spells of the other two average Cave Wizards, withstanding the hits in their armor, preferring to kill off the weakest first before jointly facing the Perfection wizard.

Hilder, seeing their tactic, scoffed:

"This is the first time I’ve seen such a trick; once I capture you, I’ll study it in detail. Don’t struggle in vain. Soon, the legions of the Black Dragon Empire will flatten this place!"

The Feather King retorted with a cold laugh:

"You are the ones who have incurred great trouble. The Emperor is about to return triumphantly from beyond the skies, and you dare to intrude upon the king’s territory. You’re truly courting death."

Through the Knights, they knew that the Lord Emperor was soon to return from his eminent journey.

With this in mind, they were fearless; if the sky were to fall, the Lord Emperor would hold it up!

Hilder frowned and said: nøvel.com

"Still so tough when death is at your doorstep... The Empire Lord of the Black Dragon Empire is an eighth-circle wizard. You lowly creatures who look at the sky from the bottom of a well can never imagine how powerful he is. Even if your master comes back, he will have to behave with his tail between his legs!"

His Fifth-Circle Perfection spell blasted out, causing the array to tremble repeatedly.

The Feather King and Wing King were forced back, their Blood Armor shattered, revealing their battered bodies.

Just then,

Accompanied by a clear phoenix cry, an elegant and splendid Five-Color Peacock soared across the sky. The Five-colored Divine Light fell, and the wounds of the Feather King and Wing King visibly healed.

# Chapter 1519: The commander returns at dusk, and the sword extinguishes the Nightmare Black Dragon revealing Divine Power!

At the same time, a handsome and powerful shadow of a Hast Eagle soared through the sky, fearlessly charging towards the Cave Wizard Levi.

Following that, a golden lion’s phantom, caught off guard, collaborated with the Feather King to devour an ordinary Cave Wizard.

The Feather King transformed into golden light, with countless golden feathers forming an invincible greatsword, slashing him to death.

A Fifth-Ring Earth Cave Wizard died on the spot!

The Feather King laughed and said,

"Thank you all for saving the day."

The Blood Knight said,

"We’re all brothers here, no need for formalities. Our strength is weaker, so we can’t confront them directly. We rely on the two of you to make a move, and we will provide support."

The Wing King laughed and said,

"With the Five-colored Divine Light, that’s enough, hahaha!"

The Divine Light Knight had already experienced it. Bathed in Divine Light, even if injured, one could recover rapidly, and combined with the strong physical condition of a Level 5 Ancient Saint, he had worn down that Fifth-Circle Perfection Cave Wizard last time.

Meanwhile.

More and more Ancient Saints rushed to the battlefield. After so many years of development, the number of Ancient Saints in the Senior State Assembly was incomparable to before.

For a moment, Dharma Idols, Talent Brands, combat techniques, and divine weapons shone brilliantly together.

At the Coral Witch’s end, another Cave Wizard also fell on the spot, killed by the array.

In the end, only Hilder was left, his expression drastically changing.

He had brought a full three Fifth-Circle Wizards, but they couldn’t even breach the enemy’s gates and were all counter-killed by two Lizardmen leading a group of Level 4 combatants...

He wondered in his heart,

"What kind of organization is this? Forget it, I’ll retreat for now. Let the Black Dragon Army flatten this place. Damn this array, without it, how could they possibly stop me?"

Actually, Hilder felt that by using some secret moves and sacrifices, there was still a chance of victory, but it wasn’t worth it.

He waved his hand.

Waterspouts flew out towards the surroundings, clearing everything in their path.

Seizing the opportunity, he quickly rushed towards the outside of the array.

Everyone dodged, except for the Feather King and the Wing King who tore through the waterspouts with combat techniques and chased after him.

"We can’t let him escape!"

"Kill him!"

Some controlled the array to block Hilder, others took charge of control, and the Ancient Saints bombarded relentlessly. The last Fifth-Circle Perfection had been captured this way.

However, Hilder’s strength was clearly stronger than his opponent.

He waved his hand, and a wall of water appeared, temporarily blocking the Feather King and Wing King.

He sneered and said,

"You’re just relying on your numbers and the array, thinking you can defeat me? If I want to leave, you can’t stop me! The Black Dragon Army is coming, so you all wait for your death!"

As the words fell.

A clap sounded.

Hilder felt like he had hit a wall of air, his head buzzing.

He turned around.

Just when there had been no one in the void, a figure quietly emerged from the ripples.

He was well-built, dressed in knight armor, wearing a blood-red cloak, his face calm, and his eyes cold.

"And who are you?"

Hilder’s expression was frantic. With his Fifth-Circle Perfection Perception, he had not detected the other party approaching. What kind of terrifying strength was this?

Could it be a level six expert?

Was he the Emperor spoken of by the two Lizardmen?

Feeling uneasy, Hilder exploded into thousands of water droplets that splattered everywhere.

The black-armored swordsman suddenly threw a punch.

Boom, boom, boom!

The flurry of punches shattered all the water droplets.

These droplets coalesced together, revealing Hilder’s form, who looked terrified. He had just used elementalization, but it had failed...

The opponent hadn’t even used a spell to suppress him, which was utterly inconceivable! This person was definitely a level six expert!

Levi’s figure flickered and disappeared from the spot. When he reappeared, his hand was already gripping Hilder’s neck.

With a light punch, he knocked him out, set up a spell restriction, sealed his cultivation, and tossed him aside.

He said lightly,

"Lock him up. I will interrogate him next."

Seeing this scene.

The knights, the Ancient Saints, the gatekeepers, all their faces lit up with joy.

The Golden Lion Knight laughed heartily and rushed over, hugging Levi.

"Commander, you’re finally back!"

Divine Light Knight Denise stood still, her beautiful eyes shocked and her mouth slightly open, evidently still not recovered from the simple yet powerful punches moments earlier.

"Commander..."

This figure was the commander that the Knights had been yearning for day and night.

Although they could meet through projected videos, it was still not the same as meeting in person.

It was like Levi returning home during the Lunar New Year in his past life.

Even the normally composed Blood Knight was somewhat excited.

"Sixty-six years, a mortal’s lifetime has passed... Commander, you’re finally back."

Levi laughed and said,

"Indeed, it’s been a long time. Seeing that everyone is alright, I’m relieved."

Then, Levi continued,

"I should really give everyone a break now, to properly celebrate... But some unwelcome guests are about to pay a visit. Let’s deal with the enemy first, then set up a feast and have a good chat."

Upon hearing this.

The Feather King’s expression grew solemn as he said,

"Commander, shall I call all the Ancient Saints?"

The previous invasions had been minor skirmishes involving nomadic Cave Wizards, but today seemed to promise a blood battle.

Levi said,

"Yes."

He woke Hilder up, and upon seeing Levi, Hilder’s heart trembled.

"Who are you? I am the commander of the Black Dragon Empire’s 17th Legion. Release me at once!"

Levi sighed.

# Chapter 1520: The commander returns at dusk, the sword destroys the Nightmare Black Dragon revealing Divine Power!

"It seems that you Cave Wizards have been living underground for too long and still haven’t grasped the current situation..."

He grabbed Hilder’s head, and the power of the Scarlet Dragon surged into it.

A moment later.

Hilder was already bonded by the Scarlet Contract. Now, Levi had two contract slots left, which were perfect for interrogating enemies.

Hilder told Levi all the intelligence he had on the Black Dragon Empire, without holding anything back.

After questioning, Levi gently twisted off Hilder’s head, sending him to his death.

The others watched Levi nervously. Seeing that Levi was not panicking, they also felt somewhat reassured.

They also wondered what level of power the current commander had reached.

Levi pondered.

From the current situation, the entire Black Dragon Empire was a major military empire, similar to the Amethyst civilization.

The empire had twenty-four legions, each led by a Sixth-Circle Wizard.

In addition, there were four Generals with Seven-Ring Cultivation, each commanding six legions.

At the top was the lord of the Black Dragon Empire, the Black Dragon Wizard Needle.

Although this person was a Cave Wizard, his strength was formidable, after all, he was a dragon descendant, and he practiced both body refinement and spellcraft.

Overall, strictly in terms of the number of primordial souls, the strength of the Black Dragon Empire was sufficient to contend with a top wizard organization openly.

Consider that the Witch’s Family openly has only thirteen primordial soul witches.

Hilder was a major team leader of the 17th Legion.

Upon discovering this place, he had already communicated with other team leaders of the legion; the legion had dispatched three major team leaders to help him take down what appeared to be an entrance to a secret realm.

As for the legion commanders, they had not yet personally entered the battle. Perhaps they were still wary of the Wizard Council.

Once forces above level 6 began to enter the fray en masse, it would truly escalate the situation, likely leading to a relentless, irreconcilable conflict.

Thus, whether it was the war between dark and righteous wizards or the Black Dragon Empire’s war against the Church in the human realm, both primarily dragged on through cannon fodder.

In fact, the fierce war between dark and righteous wizards that lasted a hundred years had seen, in total, only about a dozen combatants above level 6 perish.

Levi said:

"Next, a large wizard legion will come as our enemy. Go and bring all the combat members of your own forces who are above level 3 here to prepare for battle."

Levi was intent on using this war to test the military strength of the Ancient Saint plane.

The Blood Knight and Feather King both nodded, and the commands were swiftly carried out.

The Ancient Dragon Empire and the Dusk Holy Temple, both charged with combat, were promptly mobilized.

The Giant Beast Paradise, mainly responsible for logistics, held back most of its members except for some powerful Spiritual Wizards who joined the battle.

Everyone was thrilled to know that their commander had returned.

They had been honing their skills in the Ancient Saint Plane for a long time, their blades untested.

Now was also the time to demonstrate their capabilities in front of their commander, a great opportunity to achieve distinction.

During peaceful times, various organizations in the Ancient Saint plane had devised a comprehensive and practical wartime rewards policy.

Whether it was teams or individuals making the kill, it was possible to allocate military honors according to war recordings, fairly.

For this purpose, the Ancient Saint plane had specifically purchased a batch of war recording Wizard Tools and merit calculating Wizard Tools from the Wizard World.

In Civil Wars or organizational trials, achievements were primarily determined this way.

Before long.

Two battle groups, aboard their respective airships, arrived grandly at the plane entrance to be inspected by Levi.

Levi looked at the soldiers disembarking from the airships, his expression dignified.

On the Knights’ side, those above level 3 were few and far between; the group mainly consisted of members of the 18 Twilight Cavalry who were stationed at the headquarters, along with some from the fur clan.

The commander of the fur clan was Algerta, whom he had not seen for many years. She was now level 4, though not listed under the Dusk Holy Temple, but rather separately organized.

Seeing Levi, Algerta looked somewhat nervous, feeling a sense of trepidation as she drew near her homeland, her fluffy tail drooping.

"Not bad, Algerta, you are almost reaching the upper limit of the Primordial Ancestor..."

Algerta’s bloodline originated from the Silver Frost Wolf.

Judging from the third-rate shallow quality of the Frost Wolf Breathing Technique, this creature was essentially a rank five transcendent creature, perhaps level 6 at most... but there might be some unique aspects to it.

Algerta had initially cultivated the breathing technique at an extremely fast pace, and Levi speculated that she might indeed be a direct descendant of the Frost Wolf. Her reaching level 4 now was not surprising to him.

Suddenly curious, Levi wondered if a breathing technique, cultivated to its limit without evolving, would directly result in a return to ancestry?

For his own breathing technique, reaching its ultimate limit was still far away.

He could consider using Algerta as an observation subject in the future.

The former Tiger tribe Tiga and Lion tribe Simba were also now level 3 knights, while the Black Panther, having failed to break through, had aged and died, respectfully buried by its peers.

Apart from these three, the other fur clan knights were far from reaching level 3.

Compared to the knights, the Ancient Dragon Empire, which had developed for much longer, boasted many more level 3 powerhouses.

A well-prepared Lizardman Battle Group of three hundred individuals awaited orders.

Levi looked around at the numerous familiar and unfamiliar faces, and, drawing Excalibur, he declared aloud:

"Today, our homeland will face the most brutal battle in history. I won’t ask everyone to be ready to die... I only hope that all of you, for our organization, for yourselves, fight bravely against the enemy and survive in the cruel world!"

# Chapter 1521: The commander returns at dusk, the sword destroys the Nightmare Black Dragon revealing Divine Power!

With his blood boiling with fervor, he let out a roar, and the phantom of Sea Dragon Huang rose, waving its claws against the heavens.

All who gazed upon the sworn longsword felt their hearts overflow with surging tides of emotion.

No one knew how much time had passed.

The Golden Crow set in the west, and the remaining sunlight was as red as blood.

On the distant sea surface.

A battle group of Cave Wizards, all cloaked in black, with disfigured faces, approached swiftly, riding on a cloud-shaped Wizard Tool that howled through the air.

The leader was a commander with the full strength of a Fifth-Circle Perfection.

Besides him, there were no fewer than six level 5 team leaders.

The third-circle and fourth-circle wizards numbered over two hundred.

This army could sweep the outer sea region of the Endless Sea with ease.

Commander Muriqi’s gaze fixed on what lay ahead, signaling the army to halt.

"According to the intelligence from Hilder, there is a trap array at the entrance to the secret realm. Let the array wizards break the formation first, then we’ll charge in... It was here that Hilder fell; we must not be careless. If we can seize this secret realm and present it to the Army Commander, it will be a great achievement," he said.

From the defensive measures at the entrance to the secret realm, the resources inside must not be too shabby, otherwise, they wouldn’t go to such lengths to protect it.

Two fifth-circle array wizards hurriedly took up their tools and went to figure out how to break the formation.

However, before they could work on breaking the array, it dissolved on its own, revealing the scene within.

A black-armored knight sat loftily under the Sky Dome, a brass greatsword hanging the belt, backed by an army of Lizardmen and armored knights with soaring morale.

Levi had removed the array himself.

The Seven Kings of Hell was a trap array and not a protective shield-like array. Given that the enemy was prepared, it was only a matter of time before this fourth-circle array would be broken through.

With his current strength, Levi alone could obliterate the incoming foes, so the existence of the array mattered little.

The reason for such a grand display was also to temper the battle group of the Ancient Saint plane.

Muriqi looked upon this army predominantly composed of Lizardmen with a touch of surprise.

"Alien races, wizards... What sort of ragtag army is this?" he mused coldly.

He spoke menacingly,

"If you surrender now, you may avoid senseless death; otherwise, this place will... run red with blood."

Levi did not engage with the enemy.

He rose to his feet, lifting the Sword of Victory high, bathing every soldier in the invisible domain of victory.

"Kill!"

At his command.

Shadows burst forth, and the surging blood qi of the Lizardmen, combined with the effects of their combat array, merged and charged toward the enemy.

The knights also showed their divine powers, with Dharma Idols and divine weapons shining brightly.

The Feather King and the Wing King transformed into streaks of light, intercepting the fifth-circle wizards.

Muriqi sneered,

"Ants shaking a tree, overestimating their prowess!"

With seven level 5 experts on his side, how could the enemy possibly win?

The next moment.

Levi was on the move.

With the brass greatsword in hand, he transformed into a streak of light and arrived in an instant.

As for techniques like Dharma Body, Dharma Idol, or spells, he didn’t use any. That would have quickly obliterated the enemy, and what would his subordinates fight then?

When Levi struck, it was with thunderous force, his mighty aura making even the sea tremble!

Sixty-six years of cultivation at the ancient tower were for this moment, to showcase his edge!

Feeling Levi’s invincible momentum, Muriqi’s expression finally shifted dramatically.

Raising his hand, he released a Bursting Fireball that swept through with searing heat!

Like the Roc spreading its wings, Levi soared past the fireball, taking a step that shook the Void, with the aura of the stars accompanying the fall of his sword light.

Star Stepping Traceless Slash!

This splendorous sword light, like the stars, trampled and shattered Muriqi’s fifth-circle innate spell!

In a breath’s time.

Levi was already close at hand, inciting a fear in the wizard Muriqi that he could not hide.

His protective force field flickered, his fifth-circle Wizard Tool giving frantic warnings, circling around him for layers of defense.

The other fifth-circle wizards also came to his aid.

But the black-armored swordsman lifted his sword for a strike, with the Moon Aura falling from the skies, generating thunder within the Void that resonated explosively!

The swordsman, holding his sword in one hand, switched to a horizontal slash!

A crescent arc of Sword Qi, wrapped in thunder, struck with unbeatable force, slicing two fifth-circle wizards in half before shattering Muriqi’s protective field and Wizard Tool.

Blood sprayed in all directions as Muriqi’s bisected body plummeted from the sky.

A simple, unadorned sword move wiped out three fifth-circle wizards, including one at Fifth-Circle Perfection.

Even among Cave Wizards, such power was enough to shock the world.

The knights and Lizardmen on the battlefield, beholding Levi’s valor, were invigorated as if they were pumped with adrenaline.

"Is... is this also the might of combat techniques?"

"Unimaginable, that combat techniques can achieve such a feat."

Everyone was profoundly shaken, filled with confidence about the future of this path.

Spells indeed are powerful, but the path of combat techniques also holds great promise.

For knights who practiced physical cultivation, combat techniques were fundamental. Even with Talent Brands, their importance could not be replaced.

The Blood Knights, after using their Wind Spirit Moon Shadow Sword to slay the enemy before him, turned their gaze towards the commander, who stood like a God of War.

"How much did our commander endure in the ancient tower to achieve such flawless artistry..."

His memory hazily returned to more than two hundred years ago, to that somewhat green lord of Flower City.

Who would have thought that this youth could accomplish so much in two hundred years?

The Blood Knight had no belief in gods or destiny, but at this moment, he was even more convinced:

The commander was their guide in the new world, a relic of the old era. Under his leadership, the path of knights would shine brightly and vie with the strong civilizations of the Multidimensional Plane!

In an instant, seven fifth-circle wizards were reduced to only four.

# Chapter 1522: The commander returns at dusk, the sword destroys the Nightmare Black Dragon revealing Divine Power!

The Black Dragon Army wizards realized the severity of the problem.

"Everyone, assemble the combat array, surround this swordsman!"

But would Levi give them the chance to form their combat array?

Compared to the enemies he faced inside the ancient tower, these wizards, whether in terms of combat experience or strength, were hardly worth mentioning.

With the "Eagle Divine Scripture," he dodged and weaved, slashing with his blade, blood spilling on the spot. Before long, the fifth-circle wizards all fell.

The knights’ expressions froze, was this battle about to end without even starting?

Without their leader, the Black Dragon Army fell into complete disarray.

"This person must be a level six expert hiding his strength, unbeatable by force, we must retreat quickly!"

"Run!"

The Black Dragon Army scattered like birds and beasts.

"Kill them all clean!"

Levi ordered.

The Lizardmen and knights charged into the enemy ranks, whose morale had collapsed, slaughtering wildly. The Cave Wizards soon fell by the majority. Those few who managed to escape the encirclement were easily cut down by Levi.

Dusk fell.

The Black Dragon Army was completely annihilated.

Levi said:

"Count the casualties, clear the battlefield."

They had achieved a great victory in this battle, with some losses, but that was inevitable.

Levi needed a cold-blooded battle group that could charge into the fray, not a bunch of winebags and rice bags sheltered by him.

So far, everyone’s performance was praiseworthy, and Levi was quite pleased.

In this battle, he had not used any wizard methods; he wanted to leave a seed in the minds of these people. One day in the future, this seed would grow into a towering tree.

...

At night.

In the Ancient Dragon Empire’s square, there was a sea of people.

Knights, Lizardmen, fur clan members, wizards... all gathered together.

Everyone drank, danced, chatted, welcoming Levi back and celebrating the triumph of the war.

"The commander’s sword skill was so cool, when can we reach that level?"

"Work hard in your cultivation, and there is hope."

"Starting tomorrow, as long as it doesn’t kill us, we’ll train to the death!"

After the feast, the Ancient Saint plane became busy again.

Several days later.

Imperial Palace.

Dressed in a tight-fitting witch garb, the alluringly beautiful succubus Miraya walked with a catlike tread.

"Master, here is the list of war trophies from this battle."

After receiving it, Levi looked it over and found nothing that caught his eye. He then arranged for the big organizations to distribute the spoils according to their contributions.

Levi asked:

"Miraya, are you about to reach level 5?"

Miraya said:

"Yes."

Levi took out several Demon Crystal Cores.

"Take these and refine them, promote to level 5 as soon as possible."

Miraya smiled charmingly, showing a grateful look:

"Thank you, master, for your great kindness, I have nothing with which to repay you, except..."

Levi waved his hand and said:

"Step down, no need for idle talk."

Miraya chuckled and left, swaying her hips.

Levi sat cross-legged.

He was contemplating how to use the resources he had obtained to fully arm the Ancient Saint plane.

"The priority now is to advance to level 6, then to cultivate more level 5 powers..."

Inside the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, there were indeed many level 5 creatures, such as the Black Lotus Beast, but it was too well-known and could easily lead to associations with the Dragon Abomination avatar.

Before Levi had absolute strength, this identity could not be exposed in the Wizard World.

Otherwise, the people chasing him would encircle the Endless Sea.

"First, station the Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison and God Nick at the entrance of the Ancient Saint plane to guard it."

The array and God Nick had always been Levi’s secret trump cards, neither of which had been projected before.

In the following days, Levi began to get busy in the Ancient Saint plane.

One month later.

The Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison was set up, and with the special spiritual creature Nick piloting God Nick, the entrance was guarded.

In this way, unless a level six expert descends, the safety of the Ancient Saint plane is assured.

Two months later.

The Earth-level Water oddity received from the Blood Banquet Dharma King had been refined, raising his spiritual force upper limit by 10 points.

Levi’s spiritual force upper limit reached 1300, only 320 points away from Perfection.

However, Levi, busy with affairs, actually forgot the agreement with Mia. Mia, having waited two months with no result, anxiously took the initiative to contact the Holy Infant, who immediately arranged a meeting place with Mia in the human realm.

That day.

A deserted island.

The Holy Infant meditated with closed eyes.

A streak of light descended onto the island, revealing the elated silhouette within.

Mia said with a blushing face in a soft voice,

"Lord Ace, I... I’m here."

The Holy Infant, with a hint of apology,

"Sorry, I went into a short retreat after I returned."

Mia’s heart warmed as she said,

"It’s okay, cultivation is important, there’s no rush."

The Holy Infant said,

"I’m going to take you to meet a friend of mine, I’m working for him."

Mia nodded slightly, her excitement evident, but also a bit nervous, worried about not passing the ’interview’.

Seeing this, the Holy Infant patted Mia’s shoulder.

"Don’t be nervous."

Mia paused, then nodded repeatedly.

Before long.

Mia followed the Holy Infant into the heavily guarded Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison and upon seeing God Nick seated like divine beings at the center, she was shocked.

Such a terrifying alchemical creature, she felt that she might not even match up to it in a fight...

"Lord Ace, can you also perform alchemy?"

The Holy Infant replied,

"I know a bit; mostly, these were refined by my friend... I did only a little bit of work."

The imposing figure on the throne looked at Mia, and Levi said sternly,

"I have heard about your situation from Ace. If you want to join here, you need to swear an oath that you cannot break at the cost of your life... Think carefully."

Mia nodded and said,

"I agree."

Most top wizard organizations are like this, and Mia had long been used to it.

After Mia joined the team, the Ancient Saint plane gained another level 5 expert.

The Holy Infant took Mia away, introduced her to the things she needed to pay attention to, and then assigned her some tasks.

In the future, all tasks related to the Ancient Saint plane’s procurement from the Wizard World, the sales of the Holy Infant Artifact, and the handling of useless spoils of war, were entrusted to Mia.

Having organized all the organization’s affairs, Levi began his retreat immediately, solely to refine the two Morning Star-level oddities.

He wasn’t very worried about the Black Dragon Empire.

Unless seven-circle wizards join the fray, with Martha and Mana’s strength, even if an Army Commander personally came, they would have to leave something behind.

Moreover, the Black Dragon Empire was busy with the war against the Church, and they probably wouldn’t have time to worry about him for the time being.

Levi took out a transparent container.

Within the container was a purple fingertip oddity that Levi called the "Thunder God’s Finger."

The fingertip’s surface had been sealed with a spell by the Flower Knight, otherwise the container would have been shattered by the lightning emitted by the oddity.

He took out the fingertip, unlocked the seal, and the secret room immediately filled with flashing lightning and thunder, creating a man-made miniature Lightning Pool.

Levi bathed in it, grasping the oddity tightly with his hand, allowing it to strike him with lightning. Amidst the terrifying currents running wild, he muttered to himself,

"For other fifth-circle wizards, refining this oddity might be a bit troublesome... but for me, there’s even a strangely addictive tingling sensation in my brain. It seems that cultivating in the Lightning Pool could slightly stimulate the growth of spiritual force. I could research this further."

Levi closed his eyes, wholly immersed in refining the oddity.

"Blessed by the Lovers Rune, grant me a higher spiritual force limit!"

# Chapter 1523: Thunder God helps me seize the heavenly might, Eighth Talent Shadow Dragon Group!

During Levi’s period of secluded cultivation,

Leviathan was not idle, for he was now the supervisor. Mia and Miraya were his female assistants.

The main responsibility of the succubus was to handle internal affairs within the Ancient Saint plane, while Mia handled external affairs.

Leviathan handed over some of the spoils from the ancient tower that wouldn’t expose Levi’s identity, including the "Tortoise’s Heart", all to Mia.

Mia went to the Wizard World and began moving between the top schools, secretly dealing with these materials and trading the "Tortoise’s Heart" for other oddities.

This task would take quite a long time to complete.

Eventually, it should bring Levi a considerable income.

As a fifth-circle wizard, Mia was careful in her tasks and was unlikely to encounter any problems.

Meanwhile, Leviathan began to refine a new Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison array and a combat array for use by the battle group, striving to cultivate his array skills to Perfection as soon as possible.

Having refined weapons in the ancient tower for so long, Levi’s weapon-making skills and Proficiency had reached their peak, just waiting to refine sixth-circle Magical Artifacts to break through their limits after advancing to the primordial soul.

Similarly, his pharmaceutical skills had also reached Fifth-Circle Perfection.

It is worth mentioning that the lower limit of a primordial soul wizard’s spiritual force is 2000 points because when a wizard breaks through to primordial soul, their spiritual force surges by 1000 points.

This is a crucial distinction from prior to reaching the fifth-circle.

Even though Levi had cultivated his spiritual force to 1620, he was still far from being able to refine a six-ring primordial soul potion.

So, the next step was the sixth-circle breakthrough potion.

Levi had only four options:

One, to buy it directly, but this was certainly difficult; without the right connections and channels, even money couldn’t buy the breakthrough potion needed for the primordial soul, a strategic resource linked to a wizard’s combat capacity tightly controlled by top wizard organizations and powerful families. This was to prevent affluent upstarts beyond their control from obtaining the potion, such as nomadic wizards like Levi.

Two, to gather the ingredients and find a well-connected Sixth Ring Alchemist to refine it privately.

Three, to refine a fifth-circle primordial soul breakthrough potion. The advantage was that Levi could refine it himself, and it was cheaper to produce with materials easier to find. The disadvantage was that this type of potion’s success rate was too low compared to those of the sixth-circle, usually chosen only by those fifth-circle perfection wizards without any background or resources.

Four, to try his luck by exploring relics.

As for advancing without a potion and relying on luck, Levi would not consider such a gamble.

To him, the primordial soul breakthrough potion was definitely essential.

Whether it was External force crystal shattering or Internal force crystal shattering, both required this potion.

...

Within the Ancient Banyan Fairyland,

the aura of the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant was growing stronger. According to the calculations of the Ice Phoenix, it would awaken within a year.

By then, Levi would possess three sixth-level combat forces, and looking across the Wizard World, he would be part of a high-level wizard organization. Any groups like the Thunder Dragon Family would be trivial.

The Ashen Dragon Egg was brimming with life, and Levi looked forward to the day it would hatch.

Taking advantage of its youthful ignorance, Levi planned to extract a bit of bloodline essence, which he believed would speed up his training in the Inferno Dragon Breathing Technique. After all, even at one year old, it was still a legitimate pure-blooded Dragon Clan member.

Sorrett, having perfectly completed Levi’s tasks, was now occupying a blessed land within the fairyland for cultivation. His talent was very remarkable, on par with Anya. He had fortuitously received the inheritance of a primordial soul wizard from the Lightning School of Thought who had perished on the seventh floor, turning misfortune into a blessing.

After receiving the inheritance, Sorrett broke through to Fifth-Circle Perfection and was now progressing towards a thousand points of spiritual force. With the rich elemental power of the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, this day wouldn’t be far off. Advancement to primordial soul was promising.

Leviathan, Gustav, and other retired employees who were close to Levi also obtained immigration qualifications to the Ancient Banyan Fairyland. They now all resided in the ocean, cared for by the Shell Demon Clan. Leviathan’s wife, the Great Horned Whale, had also joined him.

Leviathan, using the heart of the Sea Overturning Crocodile Dragon obtained in the Sea of Stars, refined bloodline crystals and used them to refine a potion for Gustav. After Gustav took it, his internal potential was fully unleashed, paving a hopeful path to his advancement to rank five.

Having the Bloodsucking Demon Dragon, Night Fang was also allowed to retire; she was already at the peak of Level 4, and without Levi’s exploitation, advancing to level five was a natural progression.

Raja’s cultivation was slightly lacking, but since obtaining the Thunderstorm Wolf Dragon, Levi had reduced his exploitation of Raja. With the rich supplements he provided, Raja’s step into level five wasn’t difficult.

Among level five transcendent creatures,

"Crab General" Sawkins, "Shrimp Soldier" Pixar, "Dragon Chancellor" Ratti, the Earthquake Dragon triplets, Thunder Roc, and other veterans weren’t assigned any specific tasks by Levi. They just needed to grow healthily and cultivate diligently within the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

The destiny-riddled Phoenix could never escape being a furnace. Day and night, this inseparable brother of Leviathan voluntarily worked overtime in the Weapon Refinement room.

Moreover, since obtaining many level 5 amethysts and precious materials within the ancient tower, Levi instructed Leviathan to refurbish his previously retired puppets like "Blood-Armored Corpse Demon," "Poison Fire Corpse Demon," and "Tyrant IV," granting them level five combat power, were sent to Midland Continent to guard its branches, ensuring the safety of the Black Knight and others, facilitating their operations.

...

Time flew by swiftly.

In the blink of an eye, several months had passed.

# Chapter 1524: Thunder God aids me in seizing the heavenly power, Eighth Talent Shadow Dragon Group!

Holy Brilliance Calendar 1232, Month of Beginning.

Nearly half a year had passed since the ancient tower closed.

All the level 3 and level 4 rare metals Levi brought back from the ancient tower, along with many other materials, resources, and Wizard Tools he had no use for, had completely filled the treasuries of the Dusk Holy Temple.

Members of the three major organizations of the Ancient Saint plane could exchange them using contribution points earned from their respective positions.

The 18 Twilight Cavalry members quickly used their accumulated contribution points to exchange for the advancement materials they needed, or materials for divine weapons.

This way, everyone’s strength had been substantially enhanced, like replacing their old muskets with cannons.

Good divine weapons were an important support for knights to exert their power.

Three months after the 132nd round table meeting of the Twilight Knights ended,

Levi had also successfully refined the Thunder God’s Finger.

In the secret room,

A surge of purple energy flowed into Levi’s mind, and the phantom of a purple severed finger emerged within his iridescent crystal.

He opened his eyes, and the void crackled with electricity, filled with Divine Light.

Exhaling a breath of turbid air, Levi quickly picked up the Klein Crystal Ball.

[Spiritual Force: 1026/1360]

[Spell Power: 102,600]

...

"This is great, the Lovers Rune didn’t deceive me; the upper limit of my spiritual force has increased by 60 points, which is much stronger than the Withered Wood Artifact I received before!"

Levi was excited.

With this, he was only 260 points away from 1620, which was within reach.

Levi carefully felt the changes within his body and extended the index finger of his right hand.

An aura of destruction brewed upon it, and he lightly pointed.

A purple Thunderbolt Beam shot out, piercing deep into the ground, obliterating everything along its path.

"This strike’s power is even greater than my Golden Ray, enough to penetrate the Five Rings Perfect Force Field. It could be called ’Thunder God’s Finger’"

His body transformed into a bolt of lightning, disappearing from the place of his retreat.

When he reappeared, he was already high in the sky.

His gaze was indifferent as lightning flickered, and he brought his hands together.

"Thunder God, aid me!"

In an instant,

Behind Levi, a massive phantom of the Thunder God, towering at a hundred meters, emerged.

This Thunder God was entirely ethereal, except for the right index finger, which was corporeal.

And the severed finger Levi had obtained was that very index finger!

He mused,

"The reasons for the birth of Truth Oddities are various; some are due to special geological environments, and some might be related to the fall of powerful beings.

When primordial soul wizards fall, they create the Wizard Fall phenomenon, which can give rise to Marks of Truth. Those who are destined can benefit from them.

This Thunder God’s Finger must have been formed from the dispersed Truth Trace of a fallen thunder-element powerful being, due to a fortuitous coincidence.

Hundred Flowers Knight said she once saw an oddity named Thunder God’s Eye during a Wizard Gathering. Now it seems these two oddities are very likely from the same powerful being."

Of course, these are just some of Levi’s thoughts and speculations. It’s not possible for him to collect all of the Thunder God Series oddities.

The Thunder God Illusion behind him shared a mysteriously similar fate with Simon’s Fire God’s phantom.

Such a thing is somewhat like a lower-tier "primordial soul wizard form," a derivative of refining an oddity, not a "special spiritual creature," but still possessing incredible divine powers.

With a thought,

The Thunder God Illusion raised its right hand, and a Thunder Spear began to take shape.

Thunder roared, shaking the void.

A trail of lightning, three miles long, ripped through the sky.

"As expected of a Morning Star-level oddity; merely the strength of this Thunder God Illusion is enough to teach most fifth-circle perfection wizards a lesson."

Simon’s Fire God’s phantom was just a derivative of a Sky-Grade Oddity, far inferior to Levi’s Thunder God.

Levi waved his hand.

The Thunder God Illusion turned into a lightning pillar tens of meters thick, plummeting from the sky.

A mountain peak was instantly shorn in half by the lightning, with Thunder Melt Traces visible at the fracture.

With a single thought,

The Thunder God Illusion spread its palm, and the elemental power of the thunder within several miles began to converge. Quickly, it formed a lightning ball roughly a hundred meters in diameter.

The lightning ball shot out and exploded with a bang, the shockwave rolling back, turning the surrounding five miles into a purple Thunder Ocean.

Levi casually threw some trash Wizard Tools into it, which were instantly melted by the lightning into molten metal.

"Such terrifying power; it’s no less formidable than my Red Lotus Purgatory. The Thunder God Illusion’s range of manipulating the elemental forces of the world is much larger than the Companion Sword Spirit and the Faceless Fire God, hence its spell power surpasses both significantly."

Soon, Levi withdrew the Thunder God Illusion.

His forehead was covered in sweat, and his spiritual force was somewhat exhausted.

"Unlike the special spiritual creatures, the Thunder God Illusion requires a large amount of spiritual force and spell power to maintain; it cannot exist for a long time and can only be used as a burst mechanism in battle... Once I reach the primordial soul, the Thunder God Illusion should be able to unleash its true power."

Beyond this,

The most impressive aspect of this oddity was that it had granted Levi a Special Talent.

He opened the proficiency panel.

After the special effect of the Aether Meditation Art, a new entry had appeared.

[Thunder Right Hand: Your affinity for thunder-element elemental power has greatly increased.]

This talent was perhaps the best Special Talent Levi had acquired so far.

It was far superior to his previous talents such as Iron Will, Golden Snake Playing with Water, Wind Thunder Remnants, Heavenly Wind Heart, and so on.

# Chapter 1525: Thunder God aids me in seizing the heavenly power, Eighth Talent Shadow Dragon Group!

Of course, if Levi’s breathing technique continues to improve, then the effects of his special talents will gradually increase until one day they might surpass those of the "Thunder Left Hand".

As special talents accumulate, Levi’s cultivation speed using the Meditation Art will get faster and faster.

Even during the arduous Primordial Soul Stage, combined with the proficiency panel, his cultivation will go smoothly.

After all, his foundational element affinity is really poor, being only a "Child of Chaos".

That he has managed to cultivate to his current level is truly not easy.

Levi put away Thunder God and, content, returned to his place of seclusion.

"Next, I’ll put in one more push to refine the Dear Head Sage... Let’s see what surprises come to me."

With the closing of the ancient tower, the favored children of the heavens, the primordial soul wizards, returned to their respective wizard organizations. The Wizard World became increasingly lively.

Soon afterward, the final rankings of the ancient tower were dispatched by the Wizard Council to all the major schools and wizard organizations, with a stipulation that those on the list must go to the Central Realm to claim their rewards within a set period or forfeit them.

...

The Endless Sea.

The Star Sea.

Nether Capital.

Anya held the list.

"Master Fire Dragon, Faceless Wizard... Victor, Gandaph..."

This was the final top ten list, with Master Fire Dragon still far in the lead.

The second place, the Faceless Wizard, was low-key.

The fifth place, Victor, needs no introduction – the founder of the Flying Secret Sword Cult. In terms of fame, he is the first, it’s just a pity that he didn’t achieve much inside the ancient tower.

Gandaph, in seventh place, has a considerable reputation as well; outside the ancient tower, he has hordes of admirers. Many nomadic wizard markets have volunteered to erect statues of Gandaph, solidifying his title as the "Light of the Nomadic Wizards".

Speaking of which, Anya had seen Gandaph twice, with one of those times being rescued by him.

Gandaph’s strength is truly unfathomable, and even after advancing to fifth-circle, she wouldn’t dare to compare with him.

Suddenly, Anya’s Communication Wizard Tool started to buzz.

After returning from the ancient tower, he had contacted Levi.

But it seemed Levi was busy and hadn’t had the time to reply to him.

He looked at the message and smiled.

"It is just like Sir Levi, under the great opportunities I obtained in the ancient tower I barely managed to advance to fifth-circle, while he has quietly become a Fifth-Circle Wizard..."

Elsewhere.

The Witch’s Family.

Triss and Elena sat opposite each other, drinking fine wine and chatting about their experiences in the ancient tower.

Triss glanced at the ancient tower rankings list and said:

"The Master Fire Dragon ranked first is really calm... The award notification from the congress headquarters has been issued for so long, and he has yet to claim his rewards. Ten million Aether Stones, three top-grade Wizard Tools, one Sky-Grade Oddity – for a Fifth-Circle Wizard, these are no small amount."

Elena replied:

"For such a favorite of the heavens, these rewards may indeed be insignificant. Instead, the Wizard Council’s request for the individual to come to the Central Realm to receive the rewards might be an attempt to come to terms with him and probe his background. Such exceptional individuals undoubtedly have many cards up their sleeves and secrets they wish not to reveal. Maybe that’s what he’s considering."

Triss said with a laugh:

"You make a good point. So far, in the top ten, those who went to claim their rewards are all from the top wizard organizations. Those suspected of being nomadic wizards haven’t gone at all."

Immediately after, Triss joked:

"By the way, it has been a while since Levi returned from the ancient tower and he hasn’t come to visit me, his leader... I guess he got something good from the ancient tower, grew wings, and now I’m beneath him."

Elena laughed and said:

"Don’t you understand him? He’s busy cultivating all day long. With his strength and wit, he certainly gained a lot in the ancient tower, and he’s likely busy digesting and assimilating it now."

Triss nodded and sighed helplessly. She took out a projection and played it. It showed battle videos of various Dragon Abominations she had collected.

"Give me your opinion, do you think this is a Dragon Abomination?"

Elena took the projection, her eyebrows slightly furrowed. Watching the defiant Dragon Abomination on the screen, she shook her head and said:

"This... I can’t tell, probably not."

Triss commented:

"During this opening of the ancient tower, he was the most impressive. Many voices in the Wizard World are saying he isn’t a Dragon Abomination, but an alien race or wizard in disguise... just to mislead others."

Elena nodded and said:

"Perhaps."

Actually, she and some members of the Knights had already had a rough idea of who the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination was after seeing the projection.

The disguise of the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination was very good, and only the Knights could see some clues through his methods.

Concerning his true identity, they all tacitly chose to ignore it, as if they knew nothing. Some things were better left to drift away with the wind...

After a hearty chat with her best friend.

Triss saw Elena off.

"Elena’s cultivation level is almost catching up with mine... I must also hurry to break through the seven-circle to welcome the grand convergence of planes."

As she turned to head home,

the Immortal Banyan Dragon, Izera, who had been sleeping for nearly a century on the Magic Tree, suddenly awoke. Her young voice entered Triss’s mind.

"Triss, has the ancient tower closed?"

Triss replied with a smile:

"Yes, Lady."

Izera asked:

"What about that youngster named Levi? Has he come back?"

Triss was a bit surprised that the Immortal Banyan Dragon Lady still remembered Levi, the ’little shrimp’.

"Levi has already returned, Lady."

# Chapter 1526: Thunder God aids me in seizing the heavenly power, Eighth Talent Shadow Dragon Group!

Izera said:

"Would you please take a moment to contact him for me, and say I have something to discuss with him."

Although Triss was puzzled, she agreed.

After returning home and soaking in the medicinal pool, she mused:

"This kid, actually attracting the attention of so many top figures, is truly a hot commodity. Luckily, I was the first Primordial Soul Wizard to invest in him. As the saying goes, ’those closest to the water get the moon first’. My status, in his heart, should still be the most important, right..."

...

Time flies like an arrow, and the years pass like a weaving shuttle.

Before one realizes it, half a year slips away.

The first prize reward from the Wizard Council remains unclaimed to this day, and eventually, after its term expired, it was retracted by the council.

In the marketplace,

Countless people, coveting these rewards, grumbled in discontent.

"What a waste of heavenly treasures; such good items shouldn’t just be left unclaimed. Even if unwanted, they could have given them to me."

"Indeed, it’s such a shame... If only I could get a million Aether Stones, I’d wake up laughing from my dreams. It’s true that comparisons can really kill a person!"

"A Sky-Grade Oddity, huh? I’ve grown so old, yet I’ve never even seen a Sky-Grade, let alone an Earth-Grade Oddity."

"A fifth-circle top-grade Wizard Tool, any single one of them is worth two to three million Aether Stones, all that wasted."

"Is this Fire Dragon Wizard so arrogant? He looks down on these rewards?"

The vast number of lower-tier wizards simply didn’t understand.

The gazes of the top wizard organizations, too, were fixated on these names.

"These nomadic wizards, led by the Fire Dragon Wizard, seem to know their place. If they dared to go to the Central Realm, I’m afraid they would immediately attract the attention of those high-profile individuals... By then, it might even bring some trouble."

"These people have no solid foundation and they are cautious with every step, like walking on thin ice. It is somewhat understandable."

"By the way, are the investigation results for that Three-Headed Dragon Abomination out yet?"

Although the ancient tower’s event had ended, everyone’s enthusiasm didn’t seem to have subsided yet. However, with time, the ancient tower will eventually be gradually forgotten.

After ten thousand years, apart from the wizard families and organizations that pass down their legacies, very few of the vast lower-tier nomadic wizard groups still remember the ancient tower.

...

The year 1232 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar.

The Month of Winter.

After more than a year of travel, changing who knows how many identities and disguises,

Mia had finally managed to discreetly deal with the war spoils given to her by the Holy Infant in various marketplaces and black markets.

Although she was cautious, learning well from Levi’s cautious approach, with the number of incidents she had, several mishaps still occurred.

Some overconfident dark wizards or people with intentions were still able to track her down, attempting to kill and rob her.

However, she was equipped with several top-grade Wizard Tools bestowed by the Holy Infant for physical defense, control, attack, and even Void Travel... Even against those at Fifth-Circle Perfection, she could put up a fight.

In the vast majority of instances, she turned danger into safety, successfully counterattacking or escaping unscathed.

On the rare occasions when she found herself in dire situations, she used the numerous level 4 divine talismans gifted by the Holy Infant. Below the Primordial Soul level, there were few enemies that hundreds of divine talismans couldn’t solve. If there were, then a few hundred more would do the job.

Eventually, Mia returned to the Ancient Saint plane without incident. All the way, her heart trembled because in her storage ring, there was a total of eighty million Aether Stones...

Yes.

Eighty million!

Mia didn’t even dare to dream of such a sum.

She even doubted that those Sixth-Circle Wizards had such net worth.

Fire Dragon Peak.

The seclusion area for Lord Ace’s Weapon Refinement.

Mia, with her trembling heart and excited hands, handed over the storage ring full of Aether Stones to Lord Ace.

The moment the transfer was completed, Mia finally breathed a sigh of relief, wiping the sweat from her forehead, and said with a wry smile:

"My Lord, such a task was indeed a formidable one... Fortunately, I have fulfilled my duty without disgrace, Mia has succeeded!"

The Holy Infant replied with a smile:

"You’ve worked hard. Now, you can cultivate peacefully on the Ancient Saint plane for the foreseeable future. For the time being, don’t go out."

Mia nodded and said:

"Thank you, My Lord. By the way, that earthen element Truth Oddity has still not been traded away..."

The Holy Infant said:

"No matter."

After Mia left,

The Holy Infant looked at the Aether Stones, yet his emotions remained as still as an ancient well.

In that moment, he deeply understood the words once spoken by his previous life’s Father Ma.

"To me, money is merely a set of numbers."

Now, Levi’s Tai Stone Cash had reached 120 million! He had truly become a bona fide billionaire.

What Mia dealt with were just those Wizard Tools and items that Levi collected in the ancient tower and had no use for. The truly valuable top-grade Wizard Tools and treasures were not sold; all were kept for his own use and internal organization consumption.

That is to say, even by selling off junk, he had earned nearly a billion, a testament to Levi’s immense haul.

The Holy Infant took out the "Tortoise’s Heart."

"Be it so, this oddity I shall bestow upon Andrew. During the time I was not present, he has contributed the most to the theoretical system of the Knights, deserving of an Earth-Grade Oddity."

To Levi, Earth-Grade Oddities, unless capable of producing a special spiritual creature companion, only served to enhance the upper limit of spiritual force.

Even if exchanged for something new, it was likely to be of little use.

"Andrew is now also a Third-Circle Wizard; this Tortoise’s Heart can perfectly bring forth a third-circle innate spell for him. Giving it to him will save Andrew plenty of painstaking cultivation time, allowing him to focus on researching knight theories."

The Holy Infant summoned Andrew.

Presently, Andrew, clad in a wizard robe, was constantly carrying a sword on his back, possessing a style akin to a Quasi-Knight Ranger.

"Lord Ace, what are your orders?"

# Chapter 1527: Thunder God aids me in seizing the heavenly power, Eighth Talent Shadow Dragon Group!

During Levi’s seclusion, all major and minor matters of the Ancient Saint plane were managed by this supervisor.

Ace said solemnly:

"This item is a Legendary Truth Oddity, extremely precious; an unparalleled treasure that is priceless in the Wizard World. The commander has instructed me to give this to you. Once you refine it, you will benefit immensely... Continue to perform well and do not disappoint the commander’s ardent hopes for you!"

Andrew stared at the oddity, breathing rapidly, and said:

"This... this is too valuable, I really shouldn’t accept it. Maybe I could use Contribution Points to exchange for it."

Ace responded:

"This is an order, take it. Your Contribution Points are not enough to exchange for a Truth Oddity, as it is not an exchangeable item. You should keep this to yourself."

Unable to decline further, Andrew solemnly said:

"The Steel Dragon Knight will certainly not fail the supervisor and the commander’s expectations!"

Having received the oddity, he hurried back, eager to refine it.

Once the refinement was complete, he should be close to reaching the Three-Ring Senior Realm.

The Holy Infant continued to refine arrays with an expressionless face.

Some time later,

he combined the [Purgatory Ghost Killing Array] used by the Ancient Saints with knowledge of combat arrays from other wizard organizations and three indigenous civilizations, which he had acquired in the ancient tower, refining a set more suitable for the Ancient Saints - the [Five-Ring Battle Formation].

[Dragon King Formation].

The name was simple and sounded unimpressive, yet its function was extremely powerful.

This combat array, due to the incorporation of barbarian tribes’ knowledge, did not require a Spell Caster to assemble it.

The array item for this formation was a token called [Dragon King Order].

The Dragon King Order was divided into [King’s Order], [General Order], and [Soldier Order].

[King’s Order] was personally refined by Levi, used to oversee the entire situation.

[General Order] was refined by level 4 and level 5 experts, used for commanding soldiers.

[Soldier Order] was refined by level 3 knights or Lizardmen and was the foundation.

Every soldier who held a [Dragon King Order] could link their spirit with nearby comrades.

Thus, whether it was two people or two hundred, they could immediately, depending on the situation, form a battle group.

Naturally, the more people, the greater the power of the formation.

Over ten could form the [Ten Absolute Formation], over a hundred the [Hundred Battle Formation], and over a thousand... has not yet been developed; the Ancient Saint plane couldn’t train so many soldiers so quickly.

"With this battle formation combined with the Sword of Victory, whether it be the Knights’ Battle Group or the Ancient Holy War Group, their combat power will greatly increase, not much inferior to the regular battle groups of the Wizard World."

With the current military strength of the Ancient Saint plane, this formation was enough to compete with ordinary Fifth-Circle Perfection Wizards in battle; below the primordial soul, they were invincible.

A month later,

All the Dragon King Orders were issued to the soldiers of the Ancient Saint plane who were level 3 and above.

For those below level 3, the Holy Infant currently had no capacity to refine Dragon King Orders; they would mass-produce them later when the Ancient Saint plane had its own team of refiners.

Once everyone had refined their Dragon King Orders, they were summoned by the Holy Infant to the wilderness training field of the Ancient Saint plane.

Wing King reported:

"Report to the supervisor, the war formation has finished rehearsing and is ready for a demonstration."

The Holy Infant said:

"Then let’s give it a try, treat me as your opponent, and attack without reservation, no need to worry."

On the training field,

Figures full of a solemn aura floated in the void.

Whether knight or ancient saint, their spirits interconnected under the effect of the battle formation, undergoing a qualitative change.

The blood qi of hundreds of people, linked by this collective spirit, coalesced together, forming the spectral image of a giant dragon with a wingspan of several hundred meters, radiating immense majesty.

"Attack!"

The spectral giant dragon, enveloping various attacks from the soldiers, surged towards the Holy Infant.

The Holy Infant maneuvered through the attacks, lightly pointing a finger.

A Crimson Divine Dragon exploded, waves of air tumbling, sweeping away all these attacks.

With the enhancement of the battle formation, everyone’s spirit surged, attacking and defending orderly.

For a moment, these people were actually able to exchange blows with the Holy Infant performing at seventy percent of his power.

It should be known, the power of the Holy Infant had long surpassed that of an ordinary Fifth-Circle Perfection by a great deal.

Eventually, the Holy Infant nodded in satisfaction:

"Not bad at all, though the cooperation among you is still not perfectly coordinated. Continue to train hard."

Having resolved the battle group’s formation issues, the Holy Infant began to focus on refining the Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison.

The time came to the Holy Brilliance Calendar 1233, Month of Flowers.

The place of seclusion.

Levi had completed refining the Dear Head Sage.

In his mind, a warm current flowed in, and a miniature deer spectral image emerged within the iridescent crystal.

Levi opened his Klein Crystal Ball.

[Spiritual Force: 1101/1360]

[Spell Power: 11.01 thousand]

...

Levi looked somewhat regretful.

"It’s a pity, it didn’t increase the upper limit of spiritual force... But it did increase my spiritual force by 66 points in one go, saving me almost ten years of hard cultivation. If it were an ordinary wizard, those 66 points of spiritual force might require sixty years of cultivation. When thought about like this, it’s not a loss."

Levi had expected this. His real hope lay in the 8 golden leaves and other oddities inside the Romantic Ring.

"If it comes to it, I’ll just wait a hundred years to enter the ancient tower and take out that group of Golden Absolutes in one fell swoop."

Having obtained the Ancient Tower Scepter, he had already learned the location of that group of Golden Absolutes. Those fellows were situated deep within the Aio Underground World.

The depths of the underground world are very dangerous, with the presence of the black beast lord, so he dared not venture deep, and thus the Flying Scythe Beasts had not yet found them.

Besides increasing spiritual force, the second function of the Dear Head Sage was to give rise to a Fifth-Circle innate spell.

# Chapter 1528: Thunder God aids me in seizing the heavenly power, Eighth Talent Shadow Dragon Group!

This spell, named "Pursuing Shadows."

Although Levi was not specialized in the Shadow School of Thought, he had some knowledge about shadow magic since he occasionally needed to tutor Aya’s lessons.

But he had never seen such a powerful shadow spell before.

"Pursuing Shadows" allowed Levi to collect the "shadows" of the enemies he personally killed, then send them into the Shadow Dimension, transforming them into his "Shadow Servants," similar to the skill mentioned in legends where a tiger, after consuming a human, spawns a Vengeful Ghost to serve it.

Shadow Servants are essentially shadow creatures that usually reside in the Shadow Dimension, but can be summoned by Levi at any time to fight for him.

As shadow creatures, entering and traveling through the Shadow Dimension is quite common.

After becoming a "Shadow Servant," their strength would decrease by one level, and all their innate skills from their lifetime would be transformed by the Shadow Dimension into special shadow spells.

For example, the "Fireball Technique" would turn into the "Shadow Fireball Technique."

Although not as powerful as before, being able to master all the skills from their previous life was sufficiently formidable.

Compared to some of the spells from the School of Death that function similarly to "Pursuing Shadows," their effects are hardly comparable.

"Shadow Servants" do have a limit in numbers; typically, a fifth-circle wizard’s number of Shadow Servants does not exceed one thousand. However, the strength of the Shadow Servants is not limited.

In theory, if Levi could kill a thousand level 5 experts, he could create a thousand level 4 Shadow Servant troops to fight for him.

"This is terrifying, far more potent than any alchemical creatures. No wonder the Deer Head Sage could summon so many shadow creatures, they were all Shadow Servants he acquired after defeating them. It’s a pity, had I obtained this oddity earlier, I would have killed many level 5 black beasts and archmages in the ancient tower."

With a sense of regret, Levi opened the proficiency panel.

Levi

...

Golden Dragon Break (Seventh Talent): level 12 (1678/400,000)

Pursuing Shadows (Eighth Talent): level 11 (1/300,000).

...

"No, the name ’Pursuing Shadows’ is not orderly or elegant enough; it must be changed to something related to dragons..."

Levi stroked his chin deep in thought.

It is well-known that Levi is terrible at naming; the names of the skills he comes up with are often unsatisfactory.

After a long and thoughtful contemplation, he suddenly slapped his forehead and said,

"An army born from one, Black Shadow Army... I might as well rename it ’Shadow Dragon Group.’

Thus,

Levi’s Eighth Talent was born.

"According to the general standards of wizards, strictly speaking, only upon acquiring the second innate spell can one be considered a fifth-circle senior... Well, I have finally left behind the ordinary fifth-circle realm."

Without this Deer Head Sage, it would have taken Levi at least twenty years to develop a satisfactory Eighth Talent, as acquiring talents became increasingly difficult.

The third function of refining the Deer Head Sage was to enhance the power of Levi’s shadow faction spells. This needs no further explanation, almost a universal template function of a Truth Oddity.

As for the fourth function, it gave rise to a Special Talent, named "King of Night Deer."

"King of Night Deer: Your affinity with the negative energy of the Shadow plane and shadow creatures is unlike that of ordinary people."

This meant that Levi’s next cultivation of the "Shadow Dragon Group" spell, or his summoning of shadow creatures from the Shadow plane, would go more smoothly.

Apart from not enhancing the upper limit of spiritual force and the special spiritual creature, this oddity endowed Levi with all its top-grade features.

"Pursuing Shadows" and "King of Night Deer," any one of them would drive the wizards of the fifth-circle and the primordial soul wizards mad with desire.

"Both Morning Star-level oddities are fully refined. Next, I will focus on deciphering the Romantic Ring to push my spiritual force up to 1620 points," he said.

As for the Maximum Soul, Levi had only condensed 16 paths so far, far from the 81 required.

He opened his proficiency panel.

Now, among the six major breathing techniques, aside from the Nightmare Dragon, the rest had already reached level 17.

Among them, the progress in the Golden Snake was temporarily leading, already completed one-quarter.

Levi reflected:

"Looking at it now, it will take about sixty years for the Golden Snake breathing technique to reach perfection... And given the speed of condensing the Maximum Soul, obtaining the primordial soul seems endlessly far off. The path to the Infinite Primordial Soul must be taken, and this cannot be rushed; good things take time. If I want smoother progress later, I can afford to spend this time."

"Then, the Black Dragon Empire and the Holy Temple will inevitably collide with many forces in the human realm. Possessing level 6 strength is urgent."

"Therefore, the top priority for the next step is to cultivate the path of knights to level 6 to gain the power for self-protection, and then gradually plan for the Infinite Primordial Soul," he said.

Levi set his future plans.

First, to start collecting various level 6 bloodline essences in the Wizard World to prepare for the advancement of the breathing techniques. Also, to actively search for clues about dragons of level 6 and above.

Second, to find the Host God Fruit to make the body-tempering clone independent for cultivating the body tempering technique, to become an entity like the Holy Infant clone.

Third, to gather the remaining primordial soul potion materials and ask Madam Triss to refine them.

Fourth, to prepare the Holy Infant clone for elevating to primordial soul; the clone, unlike the main body, has some issues that Levi needed to address. The primordial soul, being a unification of spiritual force, spell power, and soul—since the clone shares Levi’s original soul—he was still uncertain whether this non-independent soul could advance, which would definitely require extensive research and experiments.

Fifth, for the main body to ascend to Infinite Primordial Soul!

Of course, the important skills like the Divine Talisman Path, the Rune Language, Bloodline Dharma Body, and combat techniques must not be neglected.

Just thinking about it could drive others to despair. For Levi, though,

One word: Cultivate!

Levi temporarily left the cultivation room to relax his body and mind.

Soon, he heard about the Wizard Council issuing rewards.

The top ten included three pseudonyms of his...

This left Levi both amused and baffled.

He naturally would not go himself; he carried too many secrets. Going to the Central Realm, where only primordial souls could flex their muscles in the wizard civilization "capital," carried some risks.

He was now a newly wealthy man with a small goal; he didn’t lack money, only time.

Suddenly, Levi became inspired and calculated,

"The Tower Master once told me about the Wind Disaster Secret Realm that opens once every two hundred years... Calculating it, it opens next year. I hadn’t fully explored it previously due to insufficient strength. This time I could go for another visit. Perhaps if it produces the rare Seven Days Soul Returning Grass again, I could transplant it back here."

# Chapter 1529: Reunion at the Gray Tower, the youth of then is still present today!

Hurricane Secret Realm.

It was the first secret realm that Levi had explored two hundred years ago when he was but a first-circle wizard in cultivation.

Now as time had passed, his heart was filled with boundless reflections.

The Soul Returning Grass was still something the Tower Master had asked Levi to gather.

Thinking of the Tower Master, Levi thought of the Gray Tower.

"Once I’m done with the matters here, perhaps I can visit the old friends on Green Forest Island," he mused.

While checking messages, Levi saw one from Triss.

"Immortal Banyan Dragon Lady is looking for me, most likely about the Holy Grail. But the Grail has no destiny with her, how should I explain that to her?"

Levi pondered. He was bound by a promise to the Immortal Banyan Dragon. After some thought, he decided to first take a trip to the Endless Sea to resolve this issue.

"Damn that Three-Headed Dragon Abomination, taking away the Holy Grail and causing me to fail Miss Immortal Banyan Dragon’s task!"

Levi had already thought of an excuse, and the projection would testify for him when the time came.

The Immortal Banyan Dragon’s understanding of him was limited. They only knew of the dragon bloodline within Levi; it was unlikely they could discern his connection with the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination.

After some thought, Levi asked:

"Diuxis, I plan to meet a pure-blood Immortal Banyan Dragon... She won’t be able to see that you are inside of me, right? After all, you were once an Immortal Banyan Dragon too."

The Holy Grail answered:

"Don’t worry, you being the fated one chosen by Sauron... Sauron’s treasures all have a special shielding mechanism. It’s not just immature pure-blood Dragon Clan; even adult pure-blood dragons, or even Mythical Dragon Clan cannot see through it."

Levi said:

"Understood, I’m mainly concerned about causing unnecessary trouble and misunderstandings."

With a reassured heart, he tore open the Scarlet Dark Dimension and stepped into it.

An entrance to the Ancient Saint plane.

Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison.

God Nick was stationed at the center of the array, his presence alone was enough to secure the gate. Bloodeye, Red Eye, and their ilk could fight on the sidelines. Except for primordial soul wizards, anyone else who came was simply delivering themselves.

Before long.

Levi once again arrived at the wild sub-dimensional portal, which still existed, and he couldn’t help but feel nostalgic:

"In the blink of an eye, so many years had passed."

Levi’s figure emerged amidst the Sea of Molten Lava.

"This place isn’t bad at all. If it weren’t for hiding the sub-dimensional entry, I would want to move everything here into the Ancient Banyan Fairyland..."

Of course, Levi was just talking. To relocate this place would require quite a bit of time and effort.

The once Hundred-Eyed Demon Territory now had even fainter demonic aura; maybe after a while, Nora could purify this place.

The Star Sea Region.

The Nether Capital.

Levi met Anya, whom he hadn’t seen "for a long time."

After reaching the fifth circle, Anya was like an unsheathed sword, sharp and conspicuous.

Upon seeing Levi, he laughed heartily:

"Congratulations on reaching the fifth circle."

Levi responded:

"And the same to you."

He slightly concealed his spiritual force fluctuation with the Hermit Rune, not exactly to hide his clumsiness, but rather to spare Anya the blow.

After all, their progress had once been similar, but now Levi had reached perfected fifth-circle level, whereas Anya was merely fifth-circle ordinary, which could easily lead the young man to doubt his life choices.

Anya said:

"The Dark Ancient Tower is truly a magical place..."

Having not seen each other for a long time, the two engaged in pleasantries for a while, with Anya sharing some of his ancient tower experiences with Levi... like the two times he encountered Gandaph.

Upon hearing this, Levi, with a look of envy, said:

"You’re so lucky to have met a magnanimous and just person like Gandaph... If I have the chance, I would like to meet him."

Anya patted his chest and said:

"If there’s an opportunity, I’ll introduce you."

After the pleasantries.

Levi went to the Witch’s Family.

The Immortal Banyan Dragon Lady perched upon the tree suddenly opened her eyes, her golden dragon eyes profound.

Silently, Levi disappeared from the plaza and appeared inside the Magic Tree.

A shadow of the Immortal Banyan Dragon twisted within, transforming into a girl who appeared to be about ten years old.

The girl was dressed in a vibrantly beautiful pleated long dress, like a hundred flowers, wearing tiny leather shoes, and had a green floral garland on her head.

A thought occurred to Levi that transcendent creatures of this world don’t take pride in transforming into human forms, nor do they practice it.

They revere their own mighty bodies and lofty statures even more.

Unexpectedly, the Immortal Banyan Dragon Lady had chosen to take the form of a little girl.

This was hardly a lady; this was clearly a little brat!

But considering that the Immortal Banyan Dragon was still a minor among the pure-blooded Dragon Clan, this was somewhat understandable.

Upon seeing Levi, the little girl sized him up for a moment before speaking in a voice that was both childish and old:

"Little guy, do you remember our agreement?"

Immediately, Levi’s expression turned grievous as he said:

"Of course, I remember, it’s all my fault for being weak... I failed to meet my predecessor’s expectations and wasted an ancient tower key. The Holy Grail was snatched by an abominable dragon abomination. You won’t blame me, will you?"

The little girl paused, then after thinking it over, she said:

"You shouldn’t blame yourself so much, I have seen the recording too... Given the strength of the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination, it’s true that no one but a primordial soul wizard could retrieve the Holy Grail from its grasp."

Levi sighed:

"Yes, how can there be such a monstrous creature..."

The little girl said:

"According to our agreement, the Book of Ten Thousand Spirits is now beyond your reach."

Levi replied:

"As a junior who didn’t complete the task, naturally, I have no right to it. Predecessor, you’re not pursuing the matter of me wasting the ancient tower key, and for that, I’m already very grateful."

The little girl said indifferently:

"Just a mere ancient tower key, it’s nothing significant. I see that your strength improved quite rapidly after your journey through the ancient tower; you must also have reaped many benefits. Let’s consider this chance of creation and opportunity as a gift to you."

# Chapter 1530: Reunion at the Gray Tower, the young man of that time is still here today!

Levi expressed his gratitude:

"Thank you, senior. If you ever need help in the future, feel free to contact me. As long as it’s within my capability, I will not shirk."

The little girl smiled and said:

"Then I won’t be polite when the time comes."

Levi suddenly got the feeling he had boarded a thief’s ship.

"I haven’t been schemed against, have I?"

With a wave of her hand, the little girl caused Levi to disappear from the Magic Tree Space.

When Levi opened his eyes, he saw Triss leaning against the door frame, her slender legs extending from the slit of her pharmacist’s robe, lazily looking at Levi with amusement:

"Long time no see... Levi."

Levi replied somewhat embarrassingly:

"After leaving the ancient tower, I had an epiphany and immediately went into seclusion, neglecting to visit Madam promptly. Please forgive me... I’ve heard that Anya has returned successfully and has advanced to the fifth-circle, which is truly joyous and congratulations are in order!"

Triss turned and went back into the cottage, speaking:

"Come inside to talk."

Levi took a deep breath, adjusted his mood, and stepped in.

"I should have visited sooner."

...

Inside the cottage.

Triss was lounging on the sofa, her right hand propping up her head, her demeanor casual, not at all like that of a primordial soul witch. After a moment of silence, she said:

"Looking back now, it was the right choice to let you into the ancient tower. Thank you for saving Anya."

A thought occurred to Levi, and he asked:

"Why would Madam say such a thing? Anya’s safe return from the tower is entirely due to her own abilities and efforts, which have nothing to do with me."

Triss chuckled and said:

"Are you still acting with me? No need to pretend; I know you’re Gandaph. Trying to do a good deed anonymously, right? You’re quite the slippery one. I almost mistook that Three-Headed Dragon Abomination for you.

You’re the Gandaph who saved Anya, Sierra, and other nomadic wizards from Archmage Thunderbolt’s hands, aren’t you?

The Gandaph that Anya met by chance during her travels was also you, right?

Let me think, that unknown Golden Armored Dragon Monster killed Archmage Thunderbolt, and then you killed that monster and stumbled upon my hairpin. So, you pretended to be Gandaph and made up a reason to deliver it to Anya. I’m analyzing this correctly, aren’t I?"

Seeing Levi lost for words, Triss became even more convinced of her thoughts. She spoke with a softened tone, smiling brightly:

"Thank you. You’ve really been thoughtful. Up to this point, Anya doesn’t know it was I who arranged for you to go in there to protect him. He also doesn’t know that you are Gandaph. It seems that your secret protection has been very effective. You saved Anya’s life, and I won’t forget this favor."

Levi paused for a moment and then said with a bitter smile:

"It seems I couldn’t escape Madam’s discerning eyes. Yes, I confess, I am Gandaph... I ask Madam to keep this secret for me. I don’t like to stand out. Now in the Wizard World, some people have started calling me ’Light of the Nomadic Wizards,’ a title I can hardly live up to. If those top wizard organizations knew, they would surely see Gandaph as a thorn in their side."

Levi thought that his cover as the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination had been blown, but it seemed to be a false alarm.

Gandaph being revealed to Triss was not a big issue.

After Anya came out, she recounted her experiences to Triss. With Triss’s wisdom, she would inevitably notice something amiss.

Besides, Levi had agreed to help Anya in secret and had accepted her ancient tower keys. If he didn’t subtly inform her in some way, Triss might think he was just taking advantage without doing his part.

Triss had an expression that said she had seen through everything. She sat up and spoke:

"What you said makes sense. Without the strength of a primordial soul, revealing your identity as Gandaph at random could indeed cause unnecessary trouble.

However, I’d like to say that if you’re prepared in the future, the identity of Gandaph, if used well, could bring you many benefits.

Wizard civilization is a typical pyramid structure. While the vast majority of nomadic wizards lack strong members, they have a large population base. If you can make use of this, you may well contend with the top wizard organizations.

Moreover, I can tell you some things. Although most of the Wizard Council’s influence lies with the major top organizations and families, there are still many high-ranking members who are sympathetic to nomadic wizards. Among the ten legendary wizards throughout history, there were those who rose from the ranks of lesser-known nomadic wizards, step by step, to the peak of civilization."

Levi nodded, understanding Triss’s point.

It was best to prioritize safety and steadiness, but sometimes, it was also appropriate to borrow some power and demonstrate some strength, which might attract the attention of top figures.

Here, the top figures referred not just to primordial soul wizards but included Grand Wizards and even Legendary Wizards.

If he could side with those influential figures who supported nomadic wizards, it might be a good way to use the situation to his advantage.

In any case, in every civilization where class barriers have arisen, conflicts between ordinary people and the Heavenly Dragon Tribe are inevitable.

Triss asked:

"How is your level of Pharmacy now?"

Levi replied with a smile:

"I don’t dare to claim expertise in anything else, but in the realm of Pharmacy, I should be quite outstanding among the fifth-circle, especially with the guidance of Madam Triss. How could I be anything but skilled?"

Triss gave Levi a sideways glance and said:

"I like hearing that flattery. Keep it coming."

Levi was at a loss for words.

Ginger is indeed piquant when old, and so are women...

# Chapter 1531: Reunion at the Gray Tower, the youth of then is still present today!

Triss said:

"I have some new research topics on potions on my side. If you have time, you could help me with some of the research work, and of course, I will pay you for the projects."

Levi said:

"No problem, lady, your business is my business."

Triss, covering her forehead, pondered:

"It seems there’s nothing else... Oh, right, Lady Idrasala is a great opportunity. You could get closer to her. She is from the pure-blooded Dragon Clan, and although she just reached level 8 not long ago, in the scope of the Endless Sea, she is a top level powerhouse. The true combat power of the pure-blooded Dragon Clan can’t be measured by common standards."

Levi said:

"I understand."

He knew that the little girl was strong, but he had not realized that she had already reached level 8...

Level 9 is the complete adult form, and level 8 could certainly be considered a sub-adult.

Levi began to worry a bit, wondering if the little girl would realize he was deceiving her... after all, she was a level 8 powerhouse, and her means were far beyond what Levi had imagined.

"Oh well, it’s useless to think about this. If the little girl wants to kill me, I can’t resist anyway. Since she hasn’t reacted, it’s highly likely she hasn’t noticed anything, given that the Dragon Clan’s mental maturity is relatively slow..."

As Levi was about to leave, Triss said:

"There’s one more thing..."

Levi said:

"Please speak, lady."

Triss said:

"When you have time, go to the Association and get your Five-Ring Pharmacist Qualification Certificate. I will announce in the future that you are my direct disciple pharmacist. I know you don’t like being in the spotlight, but only this way, it will be convenient for me to introduce some real big shots in my circle to you. I have known these influential figures for many years, and their basic character is guaranteed, so you don’t need to worry too much."

Levi pondered for a moment and said:

"Alright, I will get the certification as soon as possible."

Triss waved her hand, and a card flew into Levi’s palm.

"This is my letter of recommendation. With this, you can go to the Pharmacist Association Headquarters in the Star Sea area for certification, and they will open some doors of convenience for you."

Levi gratefully said:

"Thank you, lady. I will repay this great favor in the future!"

Triss waved her hand, signaling Levi to leave.

Levi arrived at the Witch’s Family shop, hoping to find some good items to purchase.

Upon opening the product list, he immediately noticed an excellent item.

"One portion of Immortal Banyan Dragon Bloodline Essence, price: 500,000 Aether Stone."

Levi was thrilled; he hadn’t expected to stumble upon such a fortune.

He didn’t bother asking why the price of the bloodline essence had soared so drastically and hurriedly made the purchase.

Before long, a bloodline essence, radiating with earthy yellow and pale golden hues, appeared in his hand.

Then he asked:

"Lady, I remember the previous price of bloodline essence was 100,000 Aether Stone per portion... Why has the price increased so dramatically?"

The store manager glanced at the somewhat unfamiliar Levi and indifferently said:

"I’m not sure, it was the organization’s decision."

Levi looked contemplative and decided not to dwell on this issue. It must be related to the Immortal Banyan Dragon’s promotion.

He couldn’t complain about the 500,000 price tag; even if it was a million per portion, he needed to buy it.

The Immortal Banyan Dragon was from the earth dragon clan, and its bloodline essence, if nothing went wrong, was one of the main materials needed for the advancement to level 6 of the Golden Snake Breathing Technique. Next, he only needed to find one more water-element dragon clan.

Of course, he was merely speculating based on the materials required for previous advancements. Whether the actual situation for advancing to level 6 was as presumed, he couldn’t be sure, especially since his Golden Snake Breathing Technique had not reached its maximum yet.

Moreover, if he had the chance to obtain evolution materials in the future, he would prefer to evolve the Golden Snake a notch. This would allow it to remain consistent with the other Five Dragons.

Levi glanced through the other items in the list, then left the shop expressionlessly.

The potion formulas required for the breakthrough of the primordial soul were not available. It seemed even if they were on sale, as an external wizard, he probably couldn’t purchase them.

"I’ll have to start with Triss... after all, she owes me a favor."

Triss definitely had the breakthrough formulas for the primordial soul; when the time came, he could just ask Triss to help directly, and Levi would prepare whatever materials were needed.

...

Nether Capital.

Witch’s small shop.

Nearly seventy years had passed. Ms. Celia looked still youthful, but her cultivation seemed only to be that of a fourth-circle senior.

Being part of the Witch’s Family was already considered outstanding among many, but there were still large gaps among these outstanding individuals.

When Levi appeared, Celia was slightly bewildered, until her memories flooded back and a hint of envy flickered through her calm eyes.

"Levi... senior, are you at five rings now?"

Levi smiled and said:

"Got lucky! Celia, you’re also a fourth-circle senior, aren’t you? Five rings are in sight for you."

Celia set down her book and said with a bitter smile:

"I... I’m already 500 years old, with only 200 years of lifespan left. Reaching five rings is difficult."

Levi frowned and said:

"Ms. Celia, how can you talk of giving up so easily? A lot can happen in 200 years."

Celia said:

"Thanks for the encouragement. You’re really kind, always so easy-going despite being a genius, just like senior Anya."

Levi seriously said:

"Celia, has there been any auction in Nether Capital, or the Endless Sea lately?"

Celia thought for a moment and said:

"I haven’t heard of any high-end auctions recently. The lower-end ones certainly wouldn’t interest you. I’ll keep an eye out and notify you immediately if anything comes up."

# Chapter 1532: Reunion at the Gray Tower, the youth of then is still present today!

Levi handed Celia a bag and a slate.

"Thank you for your help. I still need some materials, so please keep an eye out for me and contact me if you find any clues."

Celia took the bag and discovered to her astonishment that it contained a hundred thousand Aether Stones, no small sum for her.

Most importantly, in the corner, there were several fourth-circle Meditation Art supplementary potions, enough for her to cultivate for some time.

Celia was not one to put on airs, so she quickly expressed her gratitude:

"Thank you, Senior, for your trust."

Levi replied:

"We’ve known each other for a long time, no need to be formal."

With that, Levi left.

Celia and the little witch watched Levi’s departing figure, standing still in place.

"Is this the world of geniuses?"

...

Green Forest Island.

The grass was lush, and flowers bloomed brightly.

In the herbal garden, the Lush Forest Witch looked at the freshly matured Five-Ring Medicinal Herbs with delight.

Unbeknownst to her, a figure appeared beside her, causing her to startle, but she relaxed upon seeing who it was.

The newcomer was Levi, and the Lush Forest Witch said with a smile:

"Senior Levi gracing us with your presence, you must be looking for Marlene and the others, right?"

There was a time when Levi had to call her senior. Now the tables had turned, and it was her turn to address him as senior.

Two hundred years, to Lola, seemed to change little. Yet, it was enough for Levi to transform into a Dragon.

Levi said with a smile:

"Where have Marlene, Winnie, and Leah gone?"

The Lush Forest Witch replied:

"Marlene has gone to interview candidates at the Pharmacist Association, Winnie is applying for her second-circle pharmacist certification, and Leah has accompanied her."

Levi said helplessly:

"I see... By the way, where is White Snake Jorman?"

The Lush Forest Witch said:

"Jorman was taken away by his old master, Salman, the first Tower Master of the Gray Tower. He said there’s a chance for Jorman."

Levi recalled the melee wizard in his mind, he had a good impression of the interesting old man.

It’s worth mentioning that Jorman is now a third-level creature.

With this opportunity, his future journey would likely be longer.

In the end,

Levi visited the graves of people like Tim and Marko, then left with a sigh.

He was also planning to go to the Pharmacist Association and might bump into Marlene and the others there.

But before that, he wanted to visit some old friends at the Starfire Wizard Academy.

...

Starfire Island.

Today marked the day when Primordial Soul Wizard·Jacob formally assumed the position of vice chancellor of the academy, gathering teachers and students from all departments to celebrate the occasion.

The Rose Witch, returning from Ghost Gate, had successfully advanced to the fourth-circle, and now, with Newt at her side, was teaching at the wizard academy.

Huffman from the Pharmacy Department drank alone, reflecting on life. He was now a senior fourth-circle wizard and was very satisfied with his progress.

Xavier of the weapon-making department had just advanced to the fourth-circle, mingling in the crowd, laughing heartily.

The Holy Infant’s acquaintance from the ancient tower, Wizard Beckman, with his fifth-circle cultivation, even became a professor at the Pharmacy Department.

The amiable Black Pearl Boy Garcia was among the crowd, not putting on any airs of a primordial soul.

Suddenly, the figure of a fifth-circle wizard arrived.

Rose and the others showed a surprised and happy expression at the newcomer.

Xavier laughed and said:

"Hahaha, Sir Levi... Ouch, you are now a fifth-circle, I was presumptuous, hello Senior."

Levi patted Xavier’s shoulder and said with a laugh:

"Don’t bother with all that flattery, let’s go get a drink."

Gathering this group of friends, they found a quiet place.

Of the group from the past, only Levi had reached fifth-circle.

Huffman remarked:

"Back in Riptide City, I knew you were no ordinary person, time has proven my judgment."

Xavier said:

"I knew Levi was extraordinary when I was at the Black Pearl Market."

Rose joked:

"Levi, when will you visit Sword Flower Tower? My twenty sisters are waiting to get to know you and make friends."

The 24 Flowers had wilted by three, leaving only 21.

Levi’s heart stirred.

Having come to the Wizard World, it was indeed time to visit Sword Flower Tower; otherwise, it would be too disrespectful to the Flower Knight.

He said with a smile:

"Once I’m done with the business here, I’ll go and meet all the lovely ladies."

Newt said with feeling:

"Looking back at the past and seeing today... Levi, you’re bound to be the one who goes the farthest among us all."

Looking up at the sky, Levi said:

"Perhaps, the path of a wizard is long and full of obstacles. Without entering the primal soul, one ultimately leaves in obscurity. I hope one day, you all will make a name for yourselves across the Endless Sea."

Before leaving the academy, Levi visited Senior Garcia.

Garcia was happy about this and once again invited Levi to be a guest professor at the academy.

This time, Levi happily accepted and went with the flow, joining the pharmaceutical department.

Before reaching the primal soul, he intended to make as many worthy connections as possible; these were all hidden treasures.

...

Several days later.

Star Sea.

Pharmacist Association.

Marlene, Winnie, and Leah took the airship and left the place, heading back home.

Winnie was excited.

"I’m now a second-circle pharmacist too."

Marlene said:

"Congratulations, being a witch in this wizard world, it’s still necessary to have a specialty."

Leah said:

"I also want to become a pharmacist, but I plan to consider it after I reach the third-circle."

Looking at Leah, Marlene commented:

"It’s because you’re not diligent enough in your cultivation; with your talent, you should have been third-circle by now. You all should learn from Levi."

# Chapter 1533: Reunion at the Gray Tower, the youth of then is still present today!

Leah pouted, feeling that she had been working hard, cultivating at least eight hours a day.

They spent three days talking and laughing, chatting about future plans.

They didn’t know how long they had been traveling when suddenly, there seemed to be fluctuations of a battle coming from up ahead.

Marlene, with the highest cultivation, had her expression change, said,

"Let’s take a detour. Just the remnants alone hold such power; it could be a fourth-circle or even Fifth-Circle Wizard fighting. With the ancient tower closed recently, some dark wizards have begun to surface, specifically targeting those returning from the ancient tower."

The three of them changed direction and quickly left.

Not long after,

a witch in a grey robe with slitted eyes caught up to them, raising her hand to conjure a wizard’s hand tens of meters large, launching it towards Marlene and her companions.

The Grey Robe witch laughed,

"Giggle, giggle, giggle, thinking of running after seeing us in action? Stay right here!"

Marlene waved her hand, and streams of water formed dolphins that leaped from the sea surface and bombarded the giant hand.

The hand smashed everything and came attacking again.

The three witches fought back together but to no avail.

Seeing this, Marlene immediately threw out a blue, ring-shaped Fourth-Circle Wizard Tool.

This was the Ocean Ring, considered top-grade among the fourth-circle, a life-saving gift from Levi.

It’s not that Levi grudged giving her a Fifth-Circle Wizard Tool; it was just that Marlene’s cultivation couldn’t handle the Fifth-Circle.

Caught off guard, the Grey Robe witch was trapped, and Marlene quickly led the two women and rapidly fled.

By the time the Grey Robe witch escaped the trap, Marlene and her companions had already gotten very far.

She cursed continuously.

Just then, a Mechanical Tyrannosaurus dropped from the sky, its sharp dragon claws instantly grabbing her.

The Grey Robe witch panicked,

"Which rat dared to use alchemical creatures to ambush me from behind? I’m from the Sunken Ancient Castle·Black Shark Ancestor Witch. If you dare to kill me, await revenge."

The Mechanical Tyrannosaurus’s eyes sparkled red, and with a gentle squeeze, it turned the Grey Robe witch into a patty of flesh.

Herman mumbled,

"People from the Sunken Ancient City, huh?"

The Steel Sea Dragon emerged from the seawater, revealing its sleek streamlined body.

Stella said,

"Marlene and the others just ran into some misfortune, but fortunately, we arrived in time."

The Tower Master and his wife had been looking for companions from the Gray Tower and eventually found out Marlene’s location. They hurried over excitedly, and before they could meet, Marlene had already run into trouble.

"Let’s go, let’s find Marlene."

Elsewhere.

The escapee Marlene breathed a sigh of relief and said,

"We’ve been saved by Levi again. From now on, let’s not leave the house, just peacefully cultivate on Green Forest Island."

Winnie didn’t respond, just staring blankly ahead.

A Mechanical Tyrannosaurus with a metallic aesthetic and a bloodthirsty aura descended from the sky. On the sea surface, the Steel Sea Dragon also slowly emerged, stirring giant waves.

The strength of these two mechanical creations was terrifying enough to suffocate these second-circle witches.

Marlene’s heart also sank.

"What’s really going on today?"

Just then, the Mechanical Tyrannosaurus suddenly spoke,

"Little Marlene, did I scare you?"

At that moment.

Marlene stood rooted to the spot, as if struck by lightning.

"Teacher?"

On the Mechanical Tyrannosaurus, an eerily lifelike human projection emerged. It was that familiar old man, Herman!

"I am back!"

A projection of Stella also appeared in midair.

"And me too."

Marlene cried tears of joy, her voice trembling:

"We just knew you would come back... So, you both turned into alchemical creatures?"

The Tower Master said,

"You could say that. This isn’t the place for pleasantries. Let’s find a safe place first; that woman had accomplices."

The Steel Sea Dragon opened its mouth wide and sucked Marlene and the others inside. Both mechanical creations disappeared on the sea surface.

Not long after,

a man in a shark-patterned black robe, accompanied by three fifth-circle wizards appeared.

Black Shark Ancestor Witch·Sai Ke, a notorious dark wizard on the Savages List with Fifth-Circle Perfection-level cultivation, right-hand man of the Sunken Ancient City Six-Circle Wizard, Black Shark Devourer.

He had just robbed a fifth-circle wizard returning from the ancient tower. Unexpectedly, his woman, sent merely to handle a few minions, hadn’t returned, clearly having been killed in retaliation.

He twitched his nose, his mouth curling into a smirk, revealing shark-like sharp teeth.

"Follow me, the enemy hasn’t gone far. Kill them all, spare no one!"

...

On the sea surface.

Levi had already returned from the Pharmacist Association Headquarters.

He looked at the Five-Ring Pharmacist Qualification Certificate in his hand, feeling pretty good.

"Skipping the line makes things so convenient..."

The Five-Ring Pharmacist interview went smoothly. With Levi’s expertise, plus Triss’s connections, how could he fail?

Recalling the slightly fawning looks of the examiners, Levi knew Triss’s status within the Pharmacist Association.

"A true man lives between heaven and earth, how can he languish under a woman for long... Eating soft rice is sweet, but I, Levi, still need to rely on myself. Let’s go to Sword Flower Tower to see my team members and also the Legendary 24 Flowers."

Levi transformed into a beam of light, disappearing over the sea surface. After flying for who knows how long, the Jin in his mind started squeaking uneasily.

Levi called Jin out, saying sternly:

"Don’t tell me the treasure is on someone else again. That’s not treasure hunting, that’s robbery!"

This kind of situation with Jin wasn’t the first. Every time Levi went, he found just a wizard passing by. Turns out the treasure was always someone else’s storage ring, and Levi could only sheepishly leave.

Jin, scolded, frantically ran circles inside the Divine Ring Tower.

"Could it really be an extraordinary treasure? Fine, let’s go take a look this time. Lead the way."

# Chapter 1534: Reunion at the Gray Tower, the youth of then is still present today!

Jin excitedly crawled out from Levi’s nostril, his little hand pointing in a direction, squeaking loudly.

Levi’s body was flashing with the Hermit Rune as he entered the Scarlet Dark Dimension, disappearing without a trace.

...

Above the sea surface.

The Steel Sea Dragon cut through the waves with the wind.

The Tower Master was guarded from behind, watching out for enemies.

He furrowed his brow.

Behind him, a creature resembling a shark, came hurtling toward them like a cannonball.

"So this is the Black Shark Ancestral Wizard? With the strength of a perfected fifth-circle, it is indeed somewhat troublesome."

Both the Tower Master and Stella now had strength comparable to that of an ordinary fifth-circle senior wizard since they had not been promoted for long and had not yet mastered many powerful mechanical techniques.

The Black Shark Ancestral Wizard, seeing the two mechanical creations ahead, subconsciously assumed they were someone’s alchemical creatures.

If someone had such powerful alchemical creatures, they must be a perfected fifth-circle wizard.

He sneered:

"Hiding your heads and showing your tails, too scared to show your true faces... Since that’s the case, I won’t be polite and will take these two alchemical creatures for myself. You three, form the array and trap the enemy!"

Three fifth-circle wizards emitted three rays of light that soared into the sky.

At the same time, a massive triangular cage descended from the heavens, trapping the Tower Master and Stella within.

But in front of the Tower Master, mechanical runes like code floated and flickered.

"Zero, break the array!"

The Tower Master was calm in the face of danger, as a mechanical voice echoed in his mind.

[Zero has received the order]

Immediately after, hundreds of mechanical tentacles suddenly extended from behind the Tower Master.

These mechanical tentacles wildly danced, incessantly injecting mysterious mechanical runes into the major nodes of the triangular array.

The array flickered wildly and trembled.

Seeing this scene, the Black Shark Ancestral Wizard was flabbergasted.

"What kind of technique is this? Alchemical creatures can break arrays?"

He took action personally, transforming into a giant shark and plunging into the array.

"Interesting, this technology seems to be even more advanced than the School of Alchemy. Today, I’ll capture you alive and bring you back for my teacher to study slowly."

Once a perfected fifth-circle wizard took action, their might was overwhelming.

Just as the Tower Master began to break the array, he was slammed into by a giant shark and sent flying.

His whole body, mechanical claws embedded into the giant shark’s flesh.

"Rip!"

Terrifying strength tore the giant shark apart.

"Hehehe."

Accompanied by strange laughter, more and more giant sharks surged from all directions.

These giant sharks were transformed by the Black Shark Ancestral Wizard’s spells and seemed inexhaustible.

If it were a common fifth-circle wizard, they would have been captured long ago. He was not some substandard Cave Wizard.

The Tower Master’s mechanical arms whirled wildly, tearing apart these sharks, while at the same time, from the ends of his tentacles, one projectile after another was shot out.

Boom, boom, boom!

After a series of explosions, a mechanical voice came to the Tower Master’s mind:

[Enemy energy level too high, it is recommended to flee...]

The Tower Master communicated with Stella through a message:

"You just run, I’ll hold them off for a moment, and then find a way to join you."

Stella said:

"Are you... sure you can escape? We might have a chance if we join forces."

The Tower Master said:

"Trust me, I don’t do things I’m unsure of."

The Black Shark Ancestral Wizard took a fierce breath, and boundless seawater was drawn up into a hundred-meter-wide flame flow, shooting towards the Tower Master.

Inside Stella’s belly, Marlene and the others looked serious and worried as they asked:

"Stella, is our teacher alright?"

Stella fell silent, clearly worried, but she believed in Herman, and she spoke softly,

"Don’t worry, we’ve retreated from the Great Expedition battlefield across planes; this is nothing."

The Tower Master drew a circle with his hands, and a round energy shield materialized out of the void.

Boom!

The fiery breath arrived in an instant!

The ocean trembled, and the beasts lay dormant.

Bewildered, the Tower Master retracted the energy shield; in front of him stood a towering, majestic figure, immovable as a mountain amidst the breath.

After the breath dissipated.

Invisible Qi erupted around him, scattering all the seawater; his sleeves billowed, revealing full, rounded muscles.

The Black Shark Ancestor Witch’s expression froze; the person before him had a spiritual force fluctuation that didn’t seem inferior to his own. There was a high probability that he was also a Perfection-level fifth-circle wizard.

He said coldly,

"Another meddler? Well then, you can all stay behind!"

The Black Shark Ancestor Witch’s form swelled, and black scales emerged one by one.

Like many wizards from the Immersed Ancient Castle, part of the Ocean Abyss Alliance, he possessed the bloodline of the Sea Clan.

"Mad Shark Inverts the Sea!"

The now ten-zhang-tall Black Shark giant reversed the seawater around several miles, unleashing a tremendous pressure down upon Levi.

Levi looked on calmly, arms crossed over his chest, and said softly,

"Thunder God!"

Above the sea, a storm blasted in, dark clouds coalesced, lightning flashed, thunder roared, and a tempest descended.

A hundred-zhang-tall purple Thunder God Illusion, radiating divine power, appeared suddenly!

The reversed seawater charged toward Levi, but the Thunder God Illusion behind him lifted its hands, and a multitude of lightning, carrying a powerful repelling force, rolled back the water that threatened to overwhelm the heavens.

Rumble!

Black and purple collided, becoming the theme of this sea region.

The Black Shark Ancestor Witch was shocked.

"What is this... some kind of technique, primordial soul wizard form? No, impossible! While this illusion can manipulate elemental power, it’s still far from a primordial soul wizard."

With hair dancing with the lightning, the Thunder God’s right index finger emitted a thick pillar of lightning.

Rumble!

The Black Shark Ancestor Witch dodged with frenetic flashes, narrowly avoiding the strike.

The Thunder God turned directly into a bolt of lightning, appearing beside him as though teleporting.

A thunderous palm rested on the Black Shark Ancestor Witch’s chest.

Crackle and Snap!

Bolts of thunder poured into the Black Shark, his body lighting up like daylight, streaks of purple glow suddenly appearing as his frame burst apart, disintegrating under the high temperature.

Charred Wizard Tools and rings fell, sucked in by the Thunder God.

Then, the remaining three were effortlessly slain.

Levi waved his hand, and the Thunder God dissolved into a sky full of lightning, returning inside him.

The sea surface returned to calm.

At this moment, Jin in his mind nodded in satisfaction as if to say, the treasure was indeed on this person.

"The Black Shark Ancestor Witch, a Savages List powerhouse, his head is worth quite a bit."

Levi murmured to himself.

He turned around, looking towards the astonished mechanical creation from which a familiar voice emerged.

"Levi?"

The Tower Master didn’t retract his mechanical arms; he wasn’t sure if the person before him was truly Levi. nσvel.cøm

Given Levi’s demonstrated combat strength, it couldn’t be ruled out that he had been possessed by another primordial soul powerhouse.

Levi had already guessed the identities of the two mechanical creations through Marlene within the belly of the Steel Sea Dragon.

Otherwise, he would have killed all present just now.

He revealed a genuine smile and said,

"Long time no see, Tower Master!"

# Chapter 1535: The Tower of Dawn reflects the dusk, wandering in the old lands of the Hurricane Secret Realm!

The Tower Master was momentarily stunned, then sighed:

"Indeed, it’s been a long time. I almost didn’t recognize you just now..."

As a fifth-circle being, he naturally knew how powerful the Black Shark Ancestor Witch was.

Therefore, after a comprehensive analysis, Zero’s best advice was to flee.

Zero was the "Mechanical Biological Intelligence" he inherited from the Machine Sage, possessing superior computing abilities, and its judgments were always accurate.

Yet Levi could casually deploy lightning tactics to annihilate the Black Shark Ancestor Witch, a Perfect Primordial Soul, along with his three fifth-circle subordinates. Such strength was surprising even to the Tower Master, who was well-versed in the ways of war through his experiences on the expedition battlefield. After all, as it seemed, Levi had not yet stepped into the primordial soul realm.

In fact, even Marlene and the others, who had only been separated from Levi for a bit over seventy years, were greatly shocked.

They never imagined that, unbeknownst to them, Levi had grown so much.

The Tower Master’s dramatic appearance was already a huge shock to them; but Levi’s display was like a rollercoaster ride that sent them skyrocketing to the Cloud Summit.

Levi looked at the stunned crowd and smiled, saying:

"Let’s leave this place first."

Some time after Levi and his group left, a wizard with dark skin and crimson slits on his cheeks squinted his eyes as he arrived at the scene.

His presence was strong, like the ocean, and the water elemental power around him surged.

"That idiot Black Shark is actually dead..."

He was Black Shark’s direct superior, a sixth-circle wizard of the Immersed Ancient Castle, the Black Shark Devourer, one of the top hundred entities on the Endless Sea Savages List.

In the previous war between dark and righteous wizards, he also had a fearsome reputation.

"What a waste of a key to the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm... Never mind. The one who killed Black Shark probably did it for this key. He’ll likely enter it too, so we’ll meet again in the future, heh heh heh."

The Black Shark Devourer turned into a stream of Black Water and dissipated into the Void.

...

The Endless Sea.

An uninhabited island.

The group from the Gray Tower gathered here.

After setting up a hidden array, Levi looked at the impressive and mighty Mechanical Tyrannosaurus and smiled, saying:

"Tower Master, your new body is truly dashing."

The Tower Master laughed heartily:

"Of course, I designed it meticulously... Speaking of progress, you’ve improved a lot. When I left, you were just a first-circle wizard. Now, two hundred years later, even fifth-circle perfection wizards are no match for you. I thought my progress was fast, but it seems I still fall short compared to you."

Marlene and the others were also full of questions.

Unlike outsiders, as Levi’s family members from his initial entry into the Wizard World, they knew about Levi’s talent but kept it a secret all this time.

The kind of opportunities that could allow a Child of Chaos to break through four realms in just two hundred years seemed almost inconceivable.

Levi smiled and said:

"I’ve been lucky. Along the way, I’ve also stumbled upon some fortunes and, coupled with years of relentless cultivation, I managed to achieve this modest success."

After Levi finished, everyone smiled knowingly; they had grown accustomed to such modesty from Levi.

Levi said:

"I was actually planning to bump into Granny Marlene at the Pharmacist Association, but when I got there, I realized you had already left... and unexpectedly, we met on my way here."

Marlene said:

"The two of you came one after the other, quite synchronously, haha."

Winnie, as Levi’s guide, was filled with emotion upon witnessing his transformation.

She recalled the first time she met Levi, as those memories surfaced in her mind.

She realized that in her perception, Levi appeared always to be engaged in cultivation, in meditation.

"It’s true that the harder you work, the luckier you get."

Leah, on the other hand, remembered the Grandpa Keg from the Yellow Earth Continent and found it difficult to connect him with the Levi of today.

As the memories turned to dust and the greetings concluded, Levi became serious and said:

"Granny Marlene, now that the Tower Master is back as well, why don’t you come with me... It seems that with the closure of the ancient tower, the dark wizards of the Endless Sea are becoming restless again."

He wanted to bring his closest friends from the Gray Tower back to the human realm and into the Ancient Saint plane.

Firstly, to provide them with shelter, as Granny Marlene was but a third-circle wizard—a stature insufficient for the Endless Sea.

Secondly, in recent years, the Knights had collected many wizards with exceptional talent in the Midland Continent and the human realm. Levi wanted to recruit some trustworthy individuals to establish a small wizard organization, to nurture it gradually. He had even decided on a name for the wizard organization.

"Tower of Dawn."

This way, it could form perfect synergy with the Dusk Holy Temple and the Twilight Knights.

He aimed to cultivate a group of wizards proficient in the Three Arts of Wizardry, giving place to his legacies.

As the organization expanded and the staff increased, depending on the Holy Infant alone for weapon refinement, arrays, and the like would be insufficient. A robust wizard organization was needed to provide logistical support.

Now that he had Andrew, Aya, Mia, and a host of other wizard talents, he could start making preparations.

After Levi explained, the Tower Master immediately declared without hesitation:

"I’m in!"

Stella nudged him with her tail and asked:

"Where are you going?"

The Tower Master said:

"The place Levi mentioned, of course. We two mechanical creatures have nowhere else to go, and here in the Wizard World, we keep being mistaken for ownerless alchemical creatures. It’s simply too much of a hassle."

Upon hearing this, Stella found it quite reasonable.

# Chapter 1536: The Tower of Dawn reflects the dusk, wandering in the old lands of the Hurricane Secret Realm!

"Fine, I will go too."

Marlene was naturally happy to go.

"I was originally waiting for the Tower Master to return. Now that he has, I might as well join," she said.

Winnie said:

"Wherever Granny Marlene goes, I’ll follow."

Leah added:

"Me too."

Levi laughed heartily and said:

"If that’s the case, Granny Marlene, you should say goodbye to the Lush Forest Witch. We’ll meet in Nether Capital in one month. Then, I’ll take you back to the human realm."

Marlene said:

"Alright."

Levi and the Tower Master sent Granny Marlene back to the Green Forest Island to pack their things.

For now, Levi was not keen on recruiting too many people. He primarily wanted to include those who had a good relationship with him, such as Granny Marlene and her group, who were absolutely trustworthy.

However, just to be safe, Levi still planned to have them swear an oath on Excalibur, although the content of their oaths would not be as strict as it was for others.

He had to consider the safety of the organization, something they would surely understand.

...

Several days later.

Sword Flower Tower.

This place was located on a small island in the Star Sea, filled with the chirping of birds and the scent of flowers, where clear springs and waterfalls enshrouded by clouds gave it the appearance of a fairyland.

The laughter of orioles and swallows echoed faintly, likely belonging to the witches taken in by the Flower Knight.

This was also a nation of daughters, much like the Witch’s Family. As Levi, a man exuding an aura of masculine pheromones, entered, he drew many gazes his way.

Within the colorful small pagoda made of flowers.

In the laboratory.

The Flower Knight looked at the various drafts for the wizard tower with apparent dissatisfaction.

She was researching a truly meaningful "wizard tower" of her own. Once constructed, the wizard tower would fuse with the "Divine Ring Tower" inside her mind, creating an item akin to a rare architectural treasure, with the Divine Ring Tower itself becoming the operational core of the "wizard tower."

This was the traditional concept of a wizard tower, an entity fused with the wizard itself, not merely a residence.

However, building such a wizard tower required vast amounts of time, energy, and financial resources. Most primordial soul wizards have forsaken this path in the current era.

Perceiving Levi’s arrival, the Flower Knight opened her eyes with a flicker of joy.

"This guy, having been invited so many times, has finally agreed to come," she mused.

She put away the drawings and, with a flicker of her form, disappeared from the spot.

Outside the island.

Levi was quickly surrounded by a dizzying array of witches.

Among them were some familiar figures, like the Violet Witch, the Lily Witch, and others...

Many were complete strangers to him.

Of course, due to the Flower Knight’s influence, these witches all recognized Levi.

Their magical whispers continually entered Levi’s mind, giving him quite a headache.

"Giggle, such a rugged man."

"Is this the man even Lord Elena finds interesting?"

"Hello, I’m the Mandrake Witch."

"I’m the Lilac Witch."

"..."

Levi’s fifth-circle cultivation made him stand out among these witches.

Apart from him, only the silent Sakura Witch, clad in a sakura witch robe and with hair black as a waterfall, was a fifth-circle wizard and she seemed to have only recently been promoted. The Flower Knight provided refuge mainly for companionship, hence there were not many powerful ones among them.

In the sky, the impressive figure of the Flower Knight appeared as she scolded:

"Go back to your cultivation, acting as if you’ve never seen a man before, what is the meaning of this?"

The crowd of witches fell silent and receded like the tide. Finally, the world quieted down.

Levi thought to himself:

"Women are indeed the noisiest creatures in the world..."

He just wanted to finish his visit with the Flower Knight and leave the place as soon as possible.

The Flower Knight laughed:

"What a rare guest, my commander. You’ve finally come. Look how much the girls like you. Why not settle down here from now on?"

Levi responded with a wry smile:

"I’m here on some business in the Wizard World, and thought I’d stop by to see you as well."

The Flower Knight said:

"Just stopping by? Well, never mind that, come inside and take a seat."

At the Flower Knight’s invitation, Levi entered her laboratory and took a brief tour.

The two chatted and discussed serious matters.

Levi brazenly sought advice from the Flower Knight on the insights and experiences related to advancing to a primordial soul, gaining immense benefit from it.

He also shared his own achievements from the Knight’s Practice with the Flower Knight.

Finally, he asked:

"Flower Knight, have you heard of the Host God Fruit?"

The Flower Knight replied:

"I have heard of it. Many primordial souls need it. I once saw it at an auction where it was snatched up by a primordial soul wizard for billions of Aether Stones... Why, are you thinking of creating a duplication? You don’t even have a primordial soul yet, so focusing on this now is too hasty. Cultivation of the main body is of utmost importance."

Levi laughed and said:

"No, I was just asking casually."

Flower Knight said:

"As long as you understand. The path of duplication has its pros and cons, even primordial soul wizards are very cautious about it. However, if you really need the Host God Fruit, I do know of a place where it might be found."

"I’m all ears," said Levi.

Flower Knight explained:

"The Realm of Death... of all the wizard factions today, the School of Death is the most fond of the path of duplication. You should pay attention to their large auctions. You might find the fruit there. However, such auctions typically attract some primordial soul wizards. Ever since the Great Expedition, with the order of the Wizard World in disarray, killings and treasure looting happen frequently. Furthermore, the School of Death is essentially a hive of dark wizards. If you do decide to go there, you must be extremely careful and cautious."

Levi thanked her and said:

# Chapter 1537: The Tower of Dawn reflects the dusk, wandering in the old lands of the Hurricane Secret Realm!

"Thank you, Flower Knight, I won’t disturb your research any longer. Remember to come home often."

The Flower Knight chuckled and said,

"So that’s why you came to see me. Let’s go, I am indeed quite busy recently."

She watched Levi’s retreating figure and, supporting her forehead, said,

"This guy, he just takes off just like that... It’s no wonder he’s a supreme knight, so straightforward."

Half a month later.

Levi met with Marlene and the Tower Master in the Nether Capital.

Marlene had already greeted the Lush Forest Witch, who, upon hearing that it was Levi who needed help, naturally had no objections.

Moreover, Levi had already secretly met with the Lush Forest Witch and given her three fifth-circle top-grade Wizard Tools in return for her care of Marlene and the others.

The group left the Endless Sea and returned to the human realm.

...

Ancient Saint plane.

At the entrance.

God Nick sat at the center of the Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison.

Although it was an alchemical creature, it emanated a hint of divine majesty.

As a successor of a great sage from the Mechanical School, the Tower Master immediately noticed the creature’s extraordinariness and said in amazement,

"Levi, did you refine this alchemical creature yourself?"

By the standards of the School of Alchemy in the Endless Sea, this creature was of the top level.

Levi laughed and said,

"Sort of. I refined it with another friend."

He thought to himself, although I only did one percent of the work, it wasn’t wrong to say I did it alongside the Holy Infant.

The Tower Master exclaimed,

"Impressive! However, from the perspective of the Mechanical School, there are some areas where this alchemical creature could be improved. We can discuss this when we have time."

Upon hearing this, Levi laughed and said,

"That would be great. The Mechanical School of the Myriad Machine Plane is indeed the forerunner of the School of Alchemy and is even more advanced. I’ve already heard much about it and look forward to learning from you, Tower Master."

Seeing the two powerful figures talking about high-end topics they couldn’t understand,

Leah and Winnie couldn’t help feeling envious.

"I wish I could become a strong wizard like Senior Levi."

Marlene tapped Leah and said,

"That’s what you get for not working hard on your cultivation. Regretting it now, aren’t you?"

Bringing his companions back to the Ancient Saint plane, Levi called the Holy Infant over.

Seeing the Holy Infant, the Tower Master didn’t react, but Marlene and the others’ expressions changed.

"Master Fire Dragon?"

The Holy Infant said with a slight smile,

"You are all friends of Sir Levi. Please, there’s no need for formalities. Just call me Ace. I’m not worthy of the title ’Master’."

The Tower Master said,

"It seems we have yet another incredible wizard among us."

According to Zero’s analysis, his chances of winning against Master Fire Dragon were... almost zero.

Winnie blushed with admiration and said,

"The Master is not just any strong wizard; he’s the first on the ancient tower ranking list..."

Stella was surprised.

Although she and the Tower Master hadn’t paid much attention to the news about the ancient tower, they knew how prestigious it was to be ranked first on that list.

The Holy Infant said with a smile,

"It’s all just an empty reputation. There are many stronger than me inside the ancient tower."

Leah asked curiously,

"Master Fire Dragon, why didn’t you claim those rewards?"

The Holy Infant said with a wry smile,

"I was in seclusion when the congress released those rewards... By the time I came out, it was already past the deadline, alas."

Marlene said regretfully,

"That’s such a pity, ten million Aether Stones, three top-grade Wizard Tools, one Sky-Grade Oddity... Many fifth-circle wizards couldn’t earn that much in their entire lives."

The Holy Infant said,

"There’s no need to talk about things that are past. Next, I’ll take everyone to visit our organization and discuss our plans."

The Tower Master said,

"Yes, please show me around. Even the Lizardmen here have the strength of level 4 or even rank 5, which is truly unthinkable."

A few days later.

It was like Grandma Liu entering the Grand View Garden. They visited the Dusk Holy Temple, the Giant Beast Paradise, and the Ancient Dragon Empire. They were even more astounded to learn that this place was a small-scale plane.

Levi, in their eyes, became increasingly unfathomable. Otherwise, how could he possibly be friends with Master Fire Dragon?

In the days that followed, the Holy Infant began to busy himself with the Tower Master and others setting up the Tower of Dawn.

As such.

After months of preparation.

In the year 1234 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, on the first day of the Month of Beginning,

The Holy Infant gathered Mia, Andrew, and other wizards from the Ancient Saint plane with promising wizarding talents.

He said,

"Ladies and gentlemen, the grand intersection of planes grows more intense, and the Dark Wave Revival is unstoppable. The era of great strife is about to arrive... I wish to establish a haven for those with wizarding talent. Next, we will recruit some promising wizard seedlings from multiple channels, secretly forming a wizard organization unknown to the world. This organization will be named... the Tower of Dawn. It will be a sibling organization to the Dusk Holy Temple, the Ancient Dragon Empire, and the Giant Beast Paradise. I hope everyone will support each other in times of crisis!"

In fact, inside Levi’s Ancient Banyan Fairyland, there was another organization called the Dragon Palace, but its members were too few, and it was Levi’s hidden trump card, not yet intended to be made public.

"Great, I support it!"

Andrew applauded and cheered.

He had already completely refined the oddity known as the Tortoise’s Heart, mastering a second innate spell of the Earth Faction called Rock Shield Guardian. With his talent, it was indeed effortless for him to step into the third-circle senior.

The Tower Master and others also applauded and cheered. For them, it didn’t matter which organization they were part of; what was important was that they continued to be together.

In the Wizard World, an organization with the warmth of the Gray Tower was indeed a rarity.

That’s why Levi treasured this connection so much and did his best to help everyone within his capabilities.

# Chapter 1538: The Tower of Dawn reflects the dusk, wandering in the old lands of the Hurricane Secret Realm!

The path to truth is long and winding, and if one were to become completely heartless and unprincipled, they would truly be nothing more than a robot.

On Levi’s 234th birthday, the fourth organization of the Ancient Saint plane was established in a low-key manner.

The four major organizations would stick closely to Levi’s side, relying on Excalibur and Levi’s personal charisma, watching over each other, helping each other, and making progress together.

At the same time.

The first "Dawn Tea Party" of the Tower of Dawn was officially held.

At the meeting, Master Fire Dragon Ace was appointed as Tower Master of the Tower of Dawn, and head of the Artifact and Magic Array Departments. Herman, Stella, and Mia were appointed as Deputy Tower Masters. Herman also took on the additional role of head of the Alchemy Mechanical Department, while Marlene became the head of the Pharmacy Department...

Other wizards from the Ancient Saint plane also joined, becoming the first-generation members.

Aya, who had been on her own, joined as well, meeting more of her peers.

Following that, the main task of the Tower of Dawn was to travel to mortal gathering places in the wizard world such as the human realm, the Midland Continent, and the Yellow Earth Continent, to recruit wizards with wizarding talent.

In principle, they only recruited those with triple affinity talents or those with special talents. However, those with great determination or those whose life trajectories indicated they were favored by fortune could also receive special recruitment into the organization.

What Levi wanted to establish was a wizard organization of select, high-quality members.

Such an organization would grow faster and could control its numbers, preventing a mix of good and bad members.

However, he would still give real hard workers or those favored by fortune some opportunities. In this way, if he could occasionally find one or two individuals who fit the template of being favored by fortune, it would be a great profit.

The first meeting of the Dawn Tea Party hosted by the Holy Infant came to a perfect close.

At the same time, the 134th round table meeting of the Twilight Knights, presided over by Levi himself, was successfully held.

It was learned at the meeting that the puppets re-refined by the Holy Infant had been brought to the Midland Knights. The Blood-Armored Corpse Demon, Poison Fire Corpse Demon, and Tyrant V had directly become the "Treasure of the Sect" for the Midland Squad.

With these three level 5 puppets, as long as they did not foolishly provoke the Primordial Soul Organization and continued to work discreetly, the safety of the Midland Squad was assured.

People like the Black Knight were overwhelmed with gratitude, and felt even more confident about their future work.

At the same time, the Goddess Knight had successfully advanced to a level 4 knight by the end of last year. The Dharma Idol she birthed was called "Aurora Wings." When deployed, a pair of wings as glorious as the aurora would appear behind her, significantly increasing her flight speed. In the level four realm, in terms of flight speed, it was enough to leave most of the same realm wizards far behind.

Since Levi came up with the idea and established the Twilight Knights with Emperor Mu in the Wizard World, 212 years of trials and tribulations have already passed.

Along the way, the oldest generation of knights that joined early had all advanced to level 4, stepping into a new era.

Meanwhile, the middle-generation powerhouses like Steel Dragon, Dark Moon, Earl of Silver Mountain, Thousand Illusions, and Hundred Flowers were also nearing the pinnacle of level 3. Except for Hundred Flowers, who was not a solo knight, their speed was naturally fast. ƒ

The new generation of knights who joined after Levi entered the ancient tower were steadily progressing towards level 3.

Over these years, the resources Levi brought from the ancient tower were continuously consumed and absorbed by the Knights.

It can be said that the present age is the golden era of growth for the Twilight Knights.

In this era, as long as everyone is willing to work hard, resources will surely not be lacking; there is no need to scheme against fellow organization members or compete with each other.

Next, everyone would follow their commander Levi and ride wildly into the future, bracing for the great storms ahead!

...

After the organization was established, Levi once again played the role of a hands-off manager, delegating a plethora of tasks to the Holy Infant and Mia.

The Holy Infant was in charge of crafting talismans and overseeing arrays while coordinating the grand scheme of things. Mia took care of specific administrative matters.

One day.

Levi was in the Emperor’s Palace, holding a black token, frowning deeply.

This was one of the spoils from the Black Shark Wizard he had previously come across.

From Jin’s reaction, this was likely the treasure it was looking for.

Besides, the spoils from the Black Shark Wizard were pretty standard; they were, at best, marginally beneficial for Levi.

This fellow didn’t even have a top-grade Wizard Tool yet had the audacity to mix in the world, truly brazen.

Levi rubbed the token, which had a rough texture.

It had concentric circling patterns and the image of a door on it.

"Judging by the texture and aura of this token, it should be made from dragon scales. Moreover, its aura is faint but stronger than the Black Lotus Beast’s, likely refined by a Dragon Clan of level 6 or above. Could this insignia of a door mean that this object is the key to entering some secret realm?"

With that, Levi took out a crystal ball from his storage bag, within which gusts of hurricane were swirling in formation.

"No matter. The Hurricane Secret Realm is about to open. It’s time to set off for the Yellow Earth Continent."

Levi packed away the token, preparing to leave the Ancient Saint plane.

Suddenly, a disturbance was felt.

Through the Scarlet Contract, Levi sensed that the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant had awakened.

In the fairyland.

A blue giant ant about a hundred meters long was nibbling at a shell that emitted an icy blue chill.

Isa said excitedly:

"Lord, the Ant Ancestor is awake."

Levi nodded, approaching the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant.

The piercing cold was so intense that even someone with Levi’s cultivation could feel the chill.

The Ant Ancestor was different from the Tiger Ancestor; perhaps due to being a Zerg, it did not speak. But it expressed its affection by lightly touching Levi with its ice-blue antennae.

# Chapter 1539: The Tower of Dawn reflects the dusk, wandering in the old lands of the Hurricane Secret Realm!

This convinced Levi that the Scarlet Contract was a success.

Through the contract, he could feel that the aura of the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant was stronger than that of any Roman or Rust he had ever seen, surpassing them by a bit.

Mana said,

"After shedding its skin this time, the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant’s strength is infinitely close to the Level 6 Mid Stage. I estimate that after another shedding, it will truly reach the Level 6 Mid Stage... In this vast world, nothing is impossible, even a seemingly weak ant can fight a giant dragon!"

Levi thought wryly to himself,

"It could be described as at the ’Peak of Level 6 Early Stage Great Perfection’ realm."

He gently stroked the forehead of the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant, saying,

"Ant Ancestor, what do you like to eat? I will send someone to get it for you."

This was the thickest thigh before his primordial soul; he must serve it well.

The Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant expelled a breath of cold air, taking on the form of a giant dragon.

Levi was full of black lines on his face.

This... This is making things difficult for me, Dragon King Li, isn’t it?

He sighed to himself,

"Forget it, I’ll just hunt down some Earth-type mixed-blood dragon clans and purify their meat for you."

After much thought, that was the only option he could come up with.

In his storage ring, he already had plenty of level 4 and level 5 black beast dragon clan flesh, just waiting to be purified after the Saint Fruit’s mass production.

After placating the newly awakened Dragon Ant, Levi took another stroll around Flaming Mountain.

Gazing at the black-scaled giant egg in the flames, he mused,

"When will you wake up, Master Ash."

...

Yellow Earth Continent.

Lion King City.

Once a renowned force on Yellow Earth Continent, only the Golden Lion Jostar Family now stands supreme as the sole Fourth-Circle Wizard organization on the continent.

The Al Hidd Family was destroyed in the early stages of the war, and the Wham Family met its end at the hands of a dark wizard during the Ancient Tower Era.

Only the Golden Lion stood unshaken.

All this was, of course, thanks to Dinos’s care.

Long ago, the Knights had followed the ways of the Midland Continent and established a stronghold on Yellow Earth Continent to recruit wizard and knight recruits.

After retiring, the Old Golden Lion handed over his position to Dinos, the one who had thrived the most.

Dinos transformed the family into a bulwark for the Knights.

Now with the establishment of the Tower of Dawn, one visible and one hidden, the Jostar Family is as stable as Mount Tai in the Outer Ring Region.

"The Jostar Family always pays its debts."

Years ago, an encounter brought about by a Wind Disaster in the Endless Sea forged the foundation of the Jostar Family’s millennium-long prosperity, a saga worthy of high praise.

The residence of the Old Golden Lion.

The old man, now a fourth-circle wizard, had chosen a timely withdrawal from the current to enjoy a leisurely life.

A young maid said,

"Old Master, there is a visitor named Levi."

The Old Golden Lion frowned and said,

"This is a distinguished guest, are you new here?"

The maid was scared, stuttering,

"Old master, I’m new, I don’t know the rules..."

Just then, a hearty laugh came from outside.

"I was just passing by and decided to visit, please don’t go to any trouble, Lord Golden Lion."

Levi, dressed in a white robe, revealed a sunny smile.

The Old Golden Lion hastily said,

"It is an honor to have such an esteemed guest."

Levi was invited into the wizard tower by the Old Golden Lion. After some pleasantries, Levi took his leave.

Watching Levi disappear from his wizard tower in a single step, the Old Golden Lion felt a shock that he could not settle for a long time.

"An ordinary fifth-circle wizard wouldn’t possess such an effortless strength... Just who exactly is Levi?"

...

After discussing some affairs with the Old Golden Lion, Levi headed to the Rogue Rift.

The former territory of the Colin Family had become ruins buried under sand and wind.

"How time flies."

Levi left the ruins and wandered through the Wind Disaster.

With his fifth-ring aura on display, no transcendent creature with even a bit of sense or fear dared to approach.

Except for a small flock of Flying Scythe Beasts that seemingly flew in from nowhere.

"Are you Lord Scythe?"

A childish voice asked, coming from the Clan Leader of the Flying Scythe Beasts.

Levi smiled and said,

"Yes, I am."

The Clan Leader asked,

"Lord, may we follow you?"

Levi’s spiritual force scanned the area and discovered that there were more than three hundred Flying Scythe Beasts present. He ripped open a small spatial rift.

"Welcome home, my children."

As the god of the Flying Scythe Beasts, it was his duty to shelter these worshipers stranded in the wilderness.

The chattering Flying Scythe Beasts cheered and rushed in, bolstering Levi’s flock of Flying Scythe Beasts.

After this, his form flickered, and when he reappeared, he was in front of several Wind Tunnels.

His Danger Perception gave no indication of threat, suggesting there was probably no danger within.

Without hesitation, he stepped in.

...

Hurricane Secret Realm.

The Colin Family’s greatest secret.

This was a small secret realm, not very large in area.

Levi had previously obtained numerous rare wind-element medicinal herbs here, as well as a second-level Ice Ape, an Ancient Strange Species that was now doing well in the Giant Beast Paradise and had advanced to level 3.

Levi swept his spiritual force across the secret realm, carefully probing it.

Before long, he discovered a rank five medicinal herb he didn’t have in his collection.

"Indeed, there’s still something to be gained."

At the spot where he had once found Seven Days Soul Returning Grass, a four-leafed black herb was growing quietly there.

"So there really is more. It’s just a pity that it hasn’t reached a seven-leaf complete body. In two hundred years, it has only grown four leaves. To mature completely, it probably needs at least another hundred and fifty years. But I have Golden Fertilizer; a hundred years should be enough."

# Chapter 1540: The Tower of Dawn reflects the dusk, wandering in the old lands of the Hurricane Secret Realm!

Levi unsheathed his shark-tooth-shaped sword!

Four streaks of Sword Qi directly uprooted the valley that gave birth to the Seven Days Soul Returning Grass.

He opened a spatial rift and completely absorbed it.

"The Seven Days Soul Returning Grass thrives in cold environments; let’s transplant it to Little Cold Mountain and let the Ice Phoenix guard it."

Little Cold Mountain.

The Ice Phoenix, in the midst of its cultivation, saw a small piece of land slowly drifting down from the sky and landing on the Snowfield.

"Ice Phoenix, you shall guard this object here."

The voice of Levi, like that of a heavenly deity, reached out.

The Ice Phoenix hastily said,

"As you command!"

Inside the Hurricane Secret Realm.

Levi muttered to himself,

"Didn’t expect to achieve the goal of this trip so smoothly; used to the twists and turns inside the ancient tower, I’m somewhat unaccustomed."

Half a day later.

He had explored every nook and cranny of the Hurricane Secret Realm, finding nothing more than some meaningless medicinal herbs and ores.

"Can’t be too greedy, I should be content."

As Levi was about to leave.

Jin squeezed out of his nostrils, its greedy little eyes looking at the sky of the secret realm, its nose quivering.

"Speaking of which, you have been quite active lately... That wasn’t the case before."

Levi felt that since coming out of the ancient tower, Jin might have evolved unknowingly; it seemed to be truly useful now and not just a mascot.

He looked up at the sky.

Hurricane Secret Realm, as the name implies, is a place where strong winds blow incessantly throughout the year.

Levi was curious where exactly these Wind Disasters came from?

Last time, with only First Ring Cultivation, he dared not explore upwards, deeper into the Wind Disaster Stratum... But this time, why not give it a try?

The Earth Dragon Barrier, Golden Dragon Shield, and eighteen other protective measures were all applied to him in unison.

Levi, fully on guard, stepped into the Wind Disaster Stratum.

As he ascended higher, the intensity of the Wind Disaster suddenly increased.

When he reached ten thousand meters, even the protective force fields of third or fourth-circle wizards could not withstand it.

The intense Wind Disaster seriously impaired perception, but seeing Jin getting more excited, Levi continued deeper.

At twenty thousand meters, it was already the maximum that an ordinary Fifth-Circle Wizard’s protective force field could endure.

But the top was still not in sight...

Levi gathered his energy and shot straight up to thirty thousand meters.

Defensive fields like the Earth Dragon Barrier vanished instantly, the Golden Dragon Shield almost blown away, and his blood-red cloak fluttered loudly.

In an instant, Levi revealed a three-headed, six-armed form of the Six Paths Heavenly Gods Dharma Body.

The Dharma Body protected Levi within it, continuing to ascend.

Soon, Levi felt as if he had reached the ceiling of the Hurricane Secret Realm.

He saw the crystal wall of the secret realm’s bubble. Below the crystal wall was a white crystal ball about a hundred meters in diameter.

It appeared similar to the key to the Hurricane Secret Realm.

The secret realm key in Levi’s hand buzzed and trembled. The white crystal ball did the same.

The next moment, the key to the Hurricane Secret Realm flew out of his hand, turning into a beam of light, rushing into the giant crystal ball.

Subsequently, the giant crystal ball emitted waves of precious light, and the countless hurricanes torturing the Hurricane Secret Realm turned into streams of air tornadoes, all sucked into the crystal ball.

Not long after,

the entire Hurricane Secret Realm completely quieted down and there was no difference from an ordinary secret realm.

The white crystal ball kept shrinking until it was the size of a human head, radiating precious light.

"Is this... some kind of rare treasure?"

Levi’s heart stirred, and he summoned the Wizard’s Hand, reaching out for the treasure.

The treasure did not resist, but just as Levi was about to grasp it, a pure white object about a yard long burst out from the crystal ball.

Upon closer inspection, it turned out to be a White Tiger.

The White Tiger was as white as jade, with patterns on its body that were surprisingly composed of Truth Runes.

"Well, well, buy one get one free? It appears to be an oddity, and a Sky-Grade one at that."

Seeing Levi, the first reaction of the White Tiger wasn’t to run, but to show aggression towards him.

Levi simply cast a Water Dragon’s Song with a wave of his hand, trapping it within.

After all, it was just a Sky-Grade oddity, how could it be a match for Levi?

In an instant, the White Tiger was subdued by Levi.

The size of the White Tiger kept shrinking, escaping the control of the Water Dragon’s Song and darting back into the bead of the treasure.

Levi snatched the bead in his hand, applying several spell restrictions onto it.

As Levi touched the bead, streams of information flooded into his mind.

"A Sixth-level Treasure... Wind Disaster Pearl, created by a Sixth-Circle Wizard, Doster Collin."

Levi looked at the bead in his hand, fell silent for a long while, and then said with a sense of melancholy,

"Who would have thought that the seemingly unremarkable Colin Family... had an ancestor who was an ancient primordial soul wizard. It’s a pity that in the face of the relentless passage of time, these descendants probably have no idea about the Sixth-level Treasure hidden within the secret realm."

Now, the Colin Family most likely only had Stella left as a member.

And Stella was no longer human, but a mechanical creature.

"Even the legacy of Legendary Wizards can be worn down by time, let alone that of primordial soul wizards... throughout the history of the congress, there are very few Legendary Wizards known to posterity. There is only one who, across three hundred thousand years, still exerts overwhelming influence over the present, that is... Sauron!"

At this moment, a sense of pride surged in Levi’s heart.

"If not for a lack of strength, who would want to be a nameless and timid commoner... One day, I, Levi, will stand shoulder to shoulder with Sauron, or even surpass him, and become famous across the Multidimensional Plane!"

Having boasted to himself, Levi stroked the proudly begging for tribute, Jin, and left the empty Hurricane Secret Realm.

Gazing at the starry sky, one must still stay grounded. For now, better think of a way to do with the primordial soul first.

...

In the Ancient Saint plane,

Levi returned to the Emperor’s Palace and exclaimed,

"This return to the old grounds has truly been immensely rewarding, and it’s a good thing I’ve kept this matter on my mind. Otherwise, had I missed it, I would have had to wait another two hundred years."

Afterward, he spent several days studying and managed to understand the function of the Wind Disaster Pearl.

This Wind Disaster Pearl was crafted by Doster using a Sixth-level Wind Mirage Pearl, collecting many precious materials and refining them.

It had three functions:

First, releasing a Dense Qi that unleashes all the Wind Disaster Power inside the pearl to its Maximum, blowing away even the defensive field of a primordial soul wizard. However, afterwards, it would require a long time to recharge in the Wind Disaster Stratum in the material plane.

Second, when idle, it automatically gathers wind elemental power, and through the Wind Disaster Pearl, generates regular wind disasters; the Hurricane Secret Realm was formed this way.

Third, before the Wind Disaster Power within the pearl is exhausted, it can create an unending "Wind Spirit Shelter," forming a powerful, continuous protective force that can withstand three strikes from an ordinary Sixth-Circle Wizard and one from a Sixth Ring Senior Wizard. Once the Wind Armor shatters, it requires a lengthy incubation period.

Levi inhaled sharply.

"I didn’t expect such a treasure to be so powerful... Offense and defense in one, it’s absolutely heaven-defying."

The most important thing is that treasures are different from Sixth-Ring Magical Artifacts, even if given to Levi, he wouldn’t be able to use them, while there are no such restrictions for treasures.

"This treasure has survived through the long ages, just waiting for someone like me to come along, this alone proves that Assemble rightfully belongs to me!"

# Chapter 1541: Treading through the Annihilation of the Eight Desolations, the ring shatters the oddity for a bountiful harvest!

Emperor’s Palace.

Levi cherished the Wind Disaster Pearl in his hands, playing with it incessantly.

This magical artifact seemed tailor-made for him. With this treasure, the gap between his strength and that of a primordial soul wizard was further narrowed.

For others, charging this oddity was a problem; it needed to be stationed within the Wind Disaster Stratum of the material plane.

But Levi carried the "portable charger" that was Ancient Banyan Fairyland with him, allowing him to charge the artifact anytime, anywhere. nσvel.cøm

The Wind Disaster Pearl turned into a white light and surged into Levi’s mind, revolving around the iridescent crystals alongside other rare treasures.

The Italian Cannon from Ancient Shell Palace had only one shot left. Now with the Wind Disaster Pearl, Levi had acquired a new Level 6 method.

"Paired with the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant, I should be able to confront or even slay an ordinary sixth-ring primordial soul wizard."

"However, the Level 6 lightning shell pearl from Ancient Shell Palace also needs to be put to use... Next time the ancient tower opens, I’ll go to the underground world, collect that transcendent giant clam, and fully restore the Ancient Shell Palace."

Now.

The newly established Tower of Dawn was operating smoothly and in order, with everyone busy and fully engaged.

The four major organizations of the Ancient Saint plane were thriving. With two very capable assistants like the succubus and Mia, Levi didn’t need to worry about the tedious matters.

Levi didn’t delay and began to refine the oddity from the White Tiger obtained within the Wind Disaster Pearl.

Time flies by, and a month passed. Holy Brilliance Calendar 1234, Month of Flowers.

Within Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

After greeting Levi, Mana and Martha began the plane fusion.

Martha pursed her lips, seeming somewhat nervous.

Seeing her like this, Mana said,

"Don’t worry, I’ve got everything under control."

Mana, although she hadn’t completely refined the Pandora’s Root yet, had already progressed in strength compared to before.

Once she fully refines it, plus the golden leaves from Roman and the integration of the Ice Sea Plane, her strength would definitely advance to mid-stage Level 6.

You should know that after reaching Level 6, each small step in realm advancement was as difficult as ascending to heaven. Even a primordial soul who took three hundred years to achieve, like Hundred Flowers, needed a century to advance from an ordinary sixth-ring to a senior sixth-ring wizard.

Martha smiled and said,

"Thank you, sister. From now on, we’ll be together as one."

Mana laughed heartily; indeed, that was the case.

"Martha, communicate with the plane will within the Ice Sea Pearl and ask it to cease resistance."

Martha nodded and merged her mind with the Ice Sea Pearl, entering a world devoid of light and darkness. Here, a very faint white light, like a candle in the night, illuminated the surroundings.

This white light faintly revealed Martha’s face.

Because she had already merged with the plane will, although if she were to perish, the plane will would revert to its original state and wait for a new Plane Sovereign.

Of course, if those Plane Sovereigns who were deeply bound with the plane will were to fall, it might even lead to the demise of the plane will itself, causing the plane to head towards destruction.

For a plane will, choosing a Plane Sovereign is a kind of risky investment, a method to evolve and upgrade more quickly.

Under the ancient banyan tree, a pitch-black fissure opened, leading along a winding path. The Ice Sea Pearl, transformed into a streak of blue light, was absorbed into it, along with Martha.

The tree hole closed, and Mana, with a solemn face, said to the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant,

"Mana and Martha will be in seclusion for a while, maybe ten years, or perhaps several decades... Levi’s safety will be in your hands."

The Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant’s antennae waved as if to say, "Leave it to me."

The lengthy plane fusion began, with the Dragon Ant standing vigil below the tree, awaiting its master’s call.

Inside fairyland.

A vast expanse of shifting sands.

Here, the sand flowed like rivers under the power of the wind, converging and forming an expansive sea of sands stretching hundreds of miles.

This was the 010 Element-Rich Land, "Quicksand Sea."

Beneath the dunes.

The eldest of the three Earthquake Dragon brothers, Ganster, was motionless underground.

The scales on its body were falling off one by one, with new scales emerging continually.

Trist and Winston watched over their big brother anxiously, acting as his protectors.

A few days later.

With old damaged scales shed, Ganster had new scale armor that glimmered brightly, indicating extreme durability.

"I’ve advanced to the middle stage of rank five, haha!" Ganster joyfully shouted to his brothers.

Envious, Winston and Trist said,

"Wow, that’s great, big brother will get a cash reward of 648 Fate Coins from the Lord Dragon King."

To earn Fate Coins, the two of them also started to learn from the Black Lotus Beast and aimed to become disciplined "Earthquake Dragons."

Of course, disciplined creatures weren’t limited to Earthquake Dragons.

The Quicksand Sea was also the training ground for Pan, once the gatekeeper of the Ancient Saint plane.

He was a rare giant wizard and had achieved fourth-circle realm. With his innate Giant Power, even a fourth-circle senior wizard could give him a fight.

For these veterans, Levi was always generous.

By the seaside.

To keep up with his wife and avoid defeat in future domestic blow-ups,

The Holy Infant recently concocted a suitable bloodline potion specifically for Leviathan.

Leviathan had already reached the peak level 2 and was not far from advancing to level 3. Gustav, on the other hand, was steadily marching towards level 4.

When one person achieves enlightenment, even their pets ascend to the heavens, so the saying goes.

...

Holy Brilliance Calendar 1234, Month of Wheatfield.

Inside the Emperor’s Palace.

Levi had completely refined the White Tiger oddity.

This time, his upper limit of spiritual force increased by 30 points, ultimately reaching the major milestone of 1390 points. Only 230 points remained from the goal of 1620 points.

# Chapter 1542: Trample the Annihilation of the Eight Desolations, the ring shatters a bumper harvest of oddities!

Levi sighed in relief when he saw what happened.

"As long as I can break Roman’s ring, I’ll definitely reach 1620, and most likely exceed it," he thought.

The White Tiger Oddity was a Sky-Grade Oddity of the wind-element that not only enhanced the upper limit of spiritual force but also boosted the power of wind-type spells and refined Levi’s innate spell "Wind Dragon Scamper."

Of course, these features were barely significant for the current Levi.

The truly powerful feature was the special spiritual creature that Levi had been longing for.

In Levi’s Divine Tower, a fierce and unruly mini White Tiger was intimidating Jin, who was trembling in a corner.

"Aowuu!"

Howls echoed endlessly in Levi’s mind until he slapped the White Tiger with a spiritually formed hand.

"Stop yelling; you’re quite the tiger aren’t you?"

After receiving a slap, the White Tiger looked aggrievedly at Levi with a pitiful expression.

"Come out," Levi ordered with a thought.

The White Tiger then appeared in the outside world.

Accompanied by the sweeping winds, a giant tiger, two zhang long with a white base and black patterns, materialized.

Clouds follow the dragon, winds follow the tiger.

As soon as the White Tiger appeared, Levi could feel the wind elements from heaven and earth surging into it.

It seemed to be a master capable of manipulating the power of heaven and earth elements.

The White Tiger lowered its head, kneeling before Levi.

Understanding its gesture, Levi gently mounted it.

Then, riding the White Tiger, they soared into the sky, cloaked in clouds and mist.

Following that, they entered the Wind Disaster Stratum, and something magical happened.

Levi and the White Tiger transformed into a breeze within the Wind Disaster Stratum.

It wasn’t long before the White Tiger carried Levi, riding the winds, and appeared a hundred li away.

"This speed, even faster than when I enter the Scarlet Dark Dimension, it seems your function is indeed to be ridden," Levi muttered to himself.

The White Tiger, called a mount by Levi, unwillingly roared, unleashing winds that swept across heaven and earth, sending out thousands of fierce Wind Blades from the Wind Disaster Stratum. Even a Fifth-Circle Perfection Wizard would be overwhelmed by such power.

"Oh, you do pack some combat ability," Levi chuckled.

The White Tiger hummed and rushed through the Wind Disaster Stratum with Levi, their speed unimaginable, reaching the North Sea by morning and the vast forest by evening with ease.

"This way, I, Levi, also have a mount, and upon meeting anyone, I will simply say... ’Stay where you are.’"

All things considered.

The White Tiger’s combat capabilities were impressive, but after all, being a Sky-level Artifact, its strength was far below that of the Thunder God.

However, as a mount, it was perfectly suitable.

After all, traversing the Scarlet Dark Dimension even required Levi to consume the power of the Scarlet Dragon within his body.

He always needed to fly for a while, rest for a while in a repeating cycle.

Now, with a mount at hand and a speed that matched or even exceeded the rank five Scarlet Dark Dimension, things were looking up.

"You also ought to belong to me!"

Levi stroked the White Tiger’s head and said:

"Since you’re such a tiger... I shall call you ABiao."

He had already decided that all his special spiritual creatures, aside from Fleur who was like a proper lady, would follow the "A" names—Jin, Long, ABiao...

"By doing so, among the four major Elementalist Schools, except for the water-element, the other three elements now have special spiritual creatures."

Levi’s perfectionism flared up again, hoping that the oddity in Roman’s ring would provide a water-element special creature.

As of today, he had refined a total of 16 Truth Oddities, a number beyond what ordinary people could even dream of.

In midair.

Levi, with a thought, connected his mind to the legendary Shadow plane.

The next moment, four twisted humanoid shadows of fourth-circle level appeared, the strongest among them at the fourth-circle’s Perfection level.

These were the four dark wizards Levi had recently killed in the Immersed Ancient Castle, who had now completely transformed into Shadow Creatures in the Shadow plane.

He casually tested the strengths of these Shadow Creatures, and indeed, they were impressive.

Of course, they had one flaw—they were not truly immortal gods.

If summoned and then killed, the number of Shadow Creatures Levi could summon would decrease; he would need to replenish his forces.

However, this was reasonable; otherwise, just with this innate spell alone, the Dear Head Sage would be invincible in Nora.

In any case, this innate spell was all about fierce troop deployment.

Like the School of Death, to unleash its power, it needed a relentless increase in forces, utilizing the tactic of overwhelming numbers.

If Levi now had a thousand level 4 Shadows, a Fifth-Circle Perfection Wizard would be easily vanquished.

He suspected that even a primordial soul wizard might face some trouble and perhaps be stalled momentarily, which should be feasible.

After all, these Shadows were not mere level 4 Divine Talismans; each possessed skills from their past lives, and unpredictably, some Shadows might master extremely potent skills.

"Currently, my innate spells cover the Seven Elements and the Shadow Sect. This Ninth Talent... should be between choosing the School of Death or the Life Science."

"However, the spells of the School of Death, being also summoning types like my shadow magic, seem somewhat conflicting. Perhaps I should focus more on the spells from the Life Science."

The Life Science was a relatively mysterious school, and so far, the knowledge Levi had about it was quite limited.

He planned to take some time to visit the Realm of Life, to experience it firsthand before making a final decision.

# Chapter 1543: Trample the Annihilation of the Eight Desolations, the ring shatters a bumper harvest of oddities!

This ninth talent must be carefully selected, and not taken lightly.

He was still a long way from achieving perfection in spiritual force, so he was in no rush.

That day.

While organizing his storage ring, Levi suddenly discovered the skeletal remains and relics of the Snowflake Knight in the corner.

"There was another promise I nearly forgot," he said.

Levi immediately left the Ancient Saint plane and flew towards the mortal realm.

...

Mortal World.

The once Peacock Kingdom, gradually buried in sand as the chaotic Dark Wave Revival ensued.

The Church no longer sought the mortal world as mere figureheads to rule; it simply established the Holy Brilliance Kingdom itself.

Over the past years, Heavenly Mountain stood firm upon the Earth, enduring countless battles.

Yet, with level 6 upper-level divine servants and other aspects of the Church’s foundation, they managed to get through it all without much peril.

The hustle and bustle of Mortal World didn’t concern Levi.

Storm City.

Inside Shining Tavern.

He met Rosa Witch, whom he hadn’t seen for a long time. She had now advanced to fifth-circle senior, clearly having made progress.

Rosa Witch’s attire was still as bold and fiery, the crimson gown wrapping tightly around her snowy confines.

She had heard of Levi’s advancement to fifth-circle, but seeing it with her own eyes still inevitably shocked her.

Inside the tavern.

Levi ordered a glass of Snow Beer, while Rosa Witch drank Hundred Flowers Wine.

The bubbles in the beer fizzed out as Rosa Witch, smilingly, expressed,

"Although I felt you were an Extraordinaire at the time and your future achievements would certainly surpass ours, I didn’t expect that in just under a hundred years, our gap... would be so vast. No wonder my sisters are so curious about you, some even harboring secret affections."

Levi, recalling the chattering group of witches, chuckled and said,

"I’m just a bit luckier and more diligent."

Rosa Witch replied,

"Sorren once said, ’Luck is also a part of strength.’"

Levi retorted,

"Did the old man Sorren really say that?"

Rosa Witch laughed heartily.

"Of course; that phrase is even recorded on the wall of Sorren Quotations in Central Realm."

Levi chuckled,

"Then, I shall have to pay it a visit when I get a chance to go to Central Realm."

Sorren’s every word and action influenced posterity, such was the impact of the ancestor of wizards.

Levi earnestly said,

"Lady Rosa, do you have access to first-hand intelligence on the major powers of the human realm nowadays?"

Rosa Witch replied,

"Yes, I have people gather it these days; I’ll send it over to you."

Levi said,

"Thank you."

After drinking a large barrel of Snow Beer and conversing briefly with Rosa Witch about the situation in the human realm, Levi left.

Inside the tavern, Rosa Witch looked at the empty seat across her.

"Truly an extraordinary man. Moreover, Lord Irena seems quite interested in him, often casually mentioning his name... could it be...?"

Since making her debut, Lord Irena had been focused solely on cultivation, never engaging in romantic endeavors. Perhaps she had finally come around.

With a Five-Ring Body, she showed a particular interest in a promising future star, a proud daughter of heaven among primordial soul wizards.

What charm does Levi possess?

...

In mid-air, Levi reflected thoughtfully, sensing something odd about Rosa Witch’s gaze.

He suddenly remembered that the "Lovers Rune," besides enhancing luck, also possesses several other special effects he had automatically overlooked.

Enhancing charm, fertility...

"Could this intangible allure also be amplified? No wonder I’ve felt increasingly popular with women recently. Logically, my style shouldn’t fit the mainstream aesthetic preferences of witches in the Wizard World."

As Levi pondered, he had already reached Flower City.

Once his domain, it had now changed hands.

More than two hundred years had passed, and very few still remembered Baron Levi.

Instead, inside Shining Tavern, the name of the Golden Warhammer Master was still heard in later generations, not a knight, but almost as legendary.

After reminiscing, Levi reached a valley blooming with flowers.

In the valley, a stream trickled quietly, and at its end stood the remains of a ruined castle, only its foundation left.

According to the Snowflake Knight’s will, this was his ancestral land.

Sharon Castle.

Levi scanned the area with Spiritual Perception and found nothing of note.

He dug a large hole in the ground with his hands, then dressed the skeletal remains of the Snowflake Knight in armor and equipped him with a longsword before burying them.

Muttering words, he applied several spell restrictions to thoroughly seal the site.

"Rest in peace, Snowflake Knight... May you become a legend once again in your next life, adventuring boldly through the world."

He poured a large barrel of Snow Beer over the castle, then somberly left the valley.

...

Hell.

Third Level.

A snow-white skeletal figure, pristine as jade, wandered quietly across the wilderness.

Standing about 1.8 meters tall with a well-proportioned physique, clad in rusty light armor, holding a weapon similar to a katana that radiated gleams of treasure light.

In its eye sockets flickered pale blue ghost fire, exuding an aura of quietus.

All around the wilderness.

Several figures lurked, eyeing the treasure sword in the skeleton’s hand.

Apparently, this was no ordinary treasure.

Legends said, this snow-white skeleton had once used this sword to slay a devil baron residing in the realm of lost souls.

The skeleton demonstrated astonishing combat skills, as if it were born to be the finest soldier.

# Chapter 1544: Treading through the Annihilation of the Eight Desolations, the ring shatters an oddity harvest!

Many attributed his strength to that treasure sword and had long coveted it.

"Kill!"

"Kill!"

A raggedy group of Skeleton bandits, with strength of about the second-circle, charged out under the leadership of an Undead Leader riding a Flame Bones Horse.

The snow-white Skeleton bowed its head, touching the treasure sword.

Swish!

Along with a bone-chilling slash of the sword, snowflakes began to fall around the world.

Amidst the snowflakes, the Undead Bandits died one by one, leaving only the third-circle Leader, standing there in a daze.

"What kind of Sword Technique is this?"

The response was a torrent of Sword Energy like gusty winds and torrential rain.

In the end, the Leader disintegrated into pieces of bone fragments, vanishing into invisibility.

Amidst the snowflakes, the Skeleton Warrior watched as the Flame Skeleton Horse kneeled to the ground. With the start of a sword, all equipment depended on the drop.

It awoke from the Skeleton Wilderness of the Three-layered Hell, surrounded by piles of dry bones and a katana deeply buried in the yellow sand.

Not knowing where it had come from or where it was going, it silently mounted the Skeleton Horse and disappeared into the wilderness.

...

Ancient Saint plane.

Levi arrived at his Fungus cultivation laboratory.

Within the culture medium, some of the spores planted seventy years ago had grown into all sorts of odd and magical Fungi.

"Unguarded, they have grown so vigorously..."

Levi’s gaze swept over and a Lingzhi-looking Fungus caught his attention.

He gently touched it, and the Fungus began to spin.

At the same time, a melodious tune rang out in the laboratory.

"This is... Music Fungus."

As its name suggests, Music Fungus can play music.

The melody is serene and peaceful, and Levi felt his mood and Mental State calming down with it.

The spiritual force in Levi’s mind also settled down, feeling particularly comfortable.

"This thing can be used to assist in meditation, and there must be some unexpected effects."

Levi’s face lit up with joy, initially thinking the Fungus was of no use, but now he saw that wasn’t the case.

Even ordinary music can bring strength to people.

And the tunes played by Music Fungus were no longer ordinary music, but transcendent music.

In the wizard civilization, or some other civilizations of the Multidimensional Plane, there is no lack of uses for music as a transcendent means; this Music Fungus must operate on the same principle.

Levi immediately transplanted the Lingzhi-looking Music Fungus next to Small Stone Pond, his usual cultivation spot.

Levi continued to hunt for treasures in the laboratory, and before long, he found another Fungus, only the size of a palm, resembling a disc with two floating mycelium strands.

He gently touched this disc-like Fungus.

The next moment.

The two mycelium strands inserted into Levi’s ears, and he heard martial, passionate music akin to a march. His blood qi began to surge, and he felt as if a seemingly faint yet unceasing Strength was pouring into him.

Then, Levi studied various peculiar Music Fungi, finally exclaiming in amazement:

"The use of Music Fungus is like this; different music can evoke different effects.

Quiet and peaceful tunes like the Great Compassionate Mantra can aid in meditation.

Blood-pumping music, like a battle anthem, can enhance one’s physical constitution.

Music filled with killing intent can even bring adverse states to enemies, such as Fear and restlessness.

This transcendent music is a sound that strikes the soul directly, and even if hearing is blocked, it cannot stop its effect, only lessen it."

Music melodies Levi knew by heart started to hum from his lips involuntarily.

Like Huang Feihong’s "You Must Be Strong" or the entrance BGM of Qiao Feng.

Music Fungus memorized these tunes, then transformed them into real transcendent sounds.

"Although the boost from music isn’t significant, it’s still better than nothing... from now on, I’m a man who carries his own BGM."

Levi then inspected other Fungi and discovered that there were younglings of the Explosive Mushroom.

"These are great items; they can grow into actual doomsday bombs..."

He transplanted all the Explosive Mushrooms to Ancient Banyan Fairyland for mass cultivation in the future.

As long as they’re provided with sufficient nutrient fluids and elemental power, these Fungi can grow robustly without much care. In fact, the places most suitable for the growth of these Fungi are lands where demonic aura breeds; after all, the Fungus Lady is the Abyss Lord. But finding such places in the Wizard World is not realistic. Levi planned to plant a batch in the Million Mountains the next time the Ancient Tower opened and have some indigenous demons tend to the cultivation. By the next century, he should be able to harvest a substantial amount.

Of course, the growth cycle of powerful Fungi like Explosive Mushrooms is naturally not short. And with Levi’s current strength, he could at most control rank five Explosive Mushrooms.

"If I could cultivate more, they could completely supplement the Divine Talisman Dao... as these are biological Divine Talisms, throwing a bunch of mushrooms out, the effect won’t be any weaker than a stack of Supreme Divine Talismans."

Comparatively, the production of Supreme Divine Talismans is still too low, just enough for Levi’s personal use. After all, currently, only the Holy Infant can make them, which is extremely time-consuming and energy-draining and can’t be learned by others for the time being.

But for Explosive Mushrooms, all you need to do is to plant them. If mass production can be achieved, then the wizards and knights under his command can use them like "hand grenades," which will also be his secret weapon.

# Chapter 1545: Traversing the Annihilation of the Eight Desolations, the ring breaks the harvest of oddities!

Apart from the Music Fungus and Explosive Mushroom, what left a deep impression on Levi was the Fungus Breeding Gear.

However, in this batch of spores he had planted, he did not see any younglings of such fungi; it might be that they had not yet sprouted.

The important task of cultivating fungi was still entrusted to the Shell Demon Clan. With the possession of the Ancient Shell Palace, the Shell Demon Clan’s reproduction rate had soared... that’s the benefit of having a house.

After everything was arranged properly, Levi began closed-door cultivation again.

Of course, he never gave up on cracking the Romantic Ring.

...

Time flew by.

In a blink of an eye, another three years had passed.

Holy Brilliance Calendar 1237, Month of Flowers.

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

The towering giant trees swayed with grace.

Mana had not appeared for a long time. She was focused entirely on refining the Ice Sea Plane, unconcerned with worldly matters.

The Heaven Crystal Dragon Ants lay under the ancient banyan tree, quietly watching Long bustle around beneath the tree, creating Golden Fertilizer.

Thanks to the harvest from the ancient tower, black beast flesh and blood were supplied continuously to Long, and it seemed that Long’s size had started to grow again.

Correspondingly, its appetite and the production of Golden Fertilizer had also increased.

With more Golden Fertilizer available, Levi had the Shell Demon Clan begin reclaiming more Element-Rich Lands to plant strategic materials such as fungi and Saint Fruits.

Over at Dreamy Cloud Swamp, a large number of Saint Fruits had begun to mature, and before long, they would flower and bear fruit. Levi was about to welcome his first harvest.

Of course, he needed to keep at least half of this harvest for breeding purposes.

By the seaside,

Leviathan had finally made a breakthrough, rising to level 3, and its status in the family skyrocketed.

Being able to follow its master was the luckiest thing for it.

Having evolved from an ordinary Dragon King Whale into what it was now over two hundred years had indeed not been easy.

By the Small Stone Pond,

Levi listened to soothing music, as spell runes were cast into the Romantic Ring one by one.

His forehead was covered in sweat, and his expression tense, signaling that the work had reached a critical moment.

At last, following the successful break of the last spell restriction, the "Red Flame Ring" of Roman was finally cracked open.

Levi let out a long sigh of relief and said,

"That wasn’t easy at all... Let’s see just how much the Nine Cities Alliance has harvested over sixty years."

As his spiritual force probed into it, he found the Red Flame Ring to be of a much larger capacity than all of his usual storage rings combined.

First to catch his eye were mountains of various elemental ores.

These ores, mostly unprocessed, ranged from level 3 to rank five and had been meticulously categorized by Roman, appearing like mountainous piles.

Levi made a rough estimate, and the quantity of these ores was dozens of times that of his harvest from the ancient tower.

"I can’t use them all, not at all... With the current scale of the Ancient Saint plane, it’s impossible to consume this many ores."

Levi was somewhat troubled.

The ores he had brought back himself were far from being used up.

"For the next few hundred years, the four major organizations of the Ancient Saint plane probably won’t lack for ore resources. These resources are enough to satisfy the needs of a high-level wizard organization."

Beneath the ore mountains lay heaps of Aether Stones, emitting white light.

After tallying them with his spiritual force, Levi was overjoyed.

That pile of Aether Stones amounted to a full three hundred million!

On his journey so far, counting the harvest from the ancient tower, he had accumulated about 1.2 billion Aether Stones.

But inside Roman’s ring, there was three times as much as what he had.

"These Aether Stones aren’t from the ancient tower, they must be Roman’s own personal wealth... No wonder he calls himself a primordial soul wizard of the top wizard organizations, even someone as mediocre as Roman is so wealthy, not to mention those truly powerful figures, it’s unimaginable."

Levi couldn’t help but recall from his previous life that one percent of the world’s rich might control ninety-nine percent of the wealth.

The wealth disparity in the Wizard World, compared to his former life, would only be more exaggerated, given that it was a world where strength spoke louder than words.

Levi decided to temporarily store all of the ores and Aether Stones in the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

He certainly wouldn’t use the Red Flame Ring himself afterward, to avoid exposing his identity or encountering other problems.

The contents inside would naturally need to be transferred out.

Levi’s gaze swept over the scattering of herbs on the ground.

"Roman was a meticulous guy; all of the medicinal herbs, from low-level to high-level, are well organized, which saves me a lot of trouble."

After making a rough estimate of the total amount of herbs, he was again faced with an astronomical figure.

He would wait until the Tower of Dawn had further developed, then utilize all these medicines to train a large group of professional pharmacists.

Among these herbs, some were sixth-circle, the mainstream material for refining Primordial Soul Potions, which might be used in the future.

Besides that, there were quite a few materials from transcendent creatures, but not as exaggerated as the medicines and ores.

For top wizard organizations, the two most in-demand resources were ores and medicinal herbs.

One concerned weapon-making and arrays, the other concerned Pharmacy. Thus, the collectors from the Nine Cities Alliance were quite targeted in their approach.

Levi looked over the dazzling array of other spoils of war and soon found three treasures and Wizard Tools emitting a treasured light, obviously items more than sixth level.

They were a large halberd about a zhang long, a simple-looking staff, and a fiery red suit of armor.

Levi took a brief look and could tell that the staff must be a sixth-ring Wizard Tool, while the armor and halberd were clearly rare treasures of alien races’ styles.

# Chapter 1546: Traversing the Annihilation of the Eight Desolations, the ring breaks the harvest of oddities!

"Let’s store it for now and study it later."

There was still a huge pile of spoils of war that he couldn’t go through.

"Forget it, we’ll hunt for treasures later... Let’s find all the Truth Oddities and golden leaves first."

All the Truth Oddities were stored in various containers, piled up in one corner of the storage ring.

Levi checked them and showed a relieved smile.

So far,

among the gains handed over by the members of the Nine Cities Alliance, there were 38 Truth Oddities!

Based on his experience and insight in refining Truth Oddities,

there should be thirty Earth-Grade Oddities, eight Sky-Grade Oddities. There were no Morning Star-level oddities.

In overall terms, Levi was outclassed in the quantity of lower-end oddities, but when it came to high-end oddities, he alone was more than enough to crush the entire group of the Nine Cities Alliance.

Of course, among these thirty-eight oddities, some were duplicates.

For example, Levi saw another "Tortoise’s Heart"... Additionally, "Water Dragon’s Song" and "Thunder Worm Chrysalis," Levi had refined those as well.

Meaning, Levi could only refine 35 of them.

Not long after, Levi found all eight golden leaves.

"A total of 43 oddities... if this isn’t enough to reach an upper limit of 230 spiritual force, then it’s not worth learning the Lovers Rune!"

Over the next three days, Levi tirelessly organized the spoils of war within the Romantic Ring.

Once he finished, he collapsed to the ground, gazing up at the sky.

"After this wave, the Ancient Saint plane will thoroughly embark on a fast track of development, no longer troubled by the need for cultivation resources... Sadly, it lacks the Host God Fruit that I need, a heavenly material and earthly treasure."

Levi still pinned his hopes for the Host God Fruit on the auction in the Realm of Death. For this, Mia had already arranged for people to handle and inquire about various auctions.

He now had 420 million Aether Stones, which under normal circumstances, should be enough to purchase a piece of Host God Fruit.

A month later, Levi transferred all the resources inside the Red Flame Ring to Ancient Banyan Fairyland; he sealed the ring and threw it into Flaming Mountain.

The Six-Ring Magic Wand was a Wizard Tool of the Ocean School of Thought, seemingly obtained by Roman through murder and plunder, and not his own tool.

Levi planned to find an opportunity to auction off the staff for Aether Stones, just in case the Host God Fruit was too expensive to afford.

He himself had the Ancient Tower Scepter, completely not needing this item.

And among his subordinates who were level six experts, none needed the staff either.

As for those two rare treasures, one was a treasure of the Ancient Tomb race, obtained by Roman from hunting a level six of the Ancient Tomb race, called the "Eight Desolate Extinguishing Halberd."

This was a Sixth-level Treasure, weighing 108,000 kilograms, categorized as a super-heavy weapon, unfit for anyone but body-refining wizards or barbarian tribes and alien races who could manage its heft.

After all, having a spell caster use magic to wield a melee weapon was obviously contradictory.

But from the first glance, Levi took a liking to this weapon.

It was absolutely the perfect weapon for the "Warlord Catalog": grand swings, Mount Hua Splitting Force, with unmatched attack power.

High above in the sky.

Levi took a step forward holding the halberd, Moon Aura flowing into his body, easily slashing out the 108,000 kilograms halberd!

Thunder Half-Moon, slash!

Arcs of even more ferocious Thunder Shock emerged from the void, accompanied by crackling sounds, the half-moon arc unstoppable, the void violently trembling.

The arc was a kilometer above the ground, but wherever it passed, mountains and trees trembled. Invisible fierce winds, flying sand and rolling stones.

Observing the strike that pierced clouds and split stones, Levi retracted the halberd, looking relaxed and amused, and he laughed aloud:

"The same Thunder Half-Moon, and it has increased by a full thirty percent compared to using Crimson Dragon Slash!"

For combat techniques, finding a more suitable weapon was indeed important. At this moment, Levi had a deep realization of that.

"Later on, for the ’Heavenly Dragon Sword Codex’ and ’Eagle Divine Scripture’, I will use the Crimson Dragon Slash, whereas for the ’Warlord Catalog’ and ’Lion King Battle Technique’, I will use the Eight Desolates Annihilation."

He was proficient in all eighteen martial arts.

"Holding this Eight Desolates Annihilation, I feel a heroic sense of controlling everything between the Four Seas and Eight Desolates, coupled with the blood-rousing Music Fungus, my strength will climb to its peak!"

...

Meanwhile.

Entrance to the Ancient Saint plane.

In the past four to five years, the Holy Infant had refined two sets of the Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison using the resources inside the ancient tower. Levi had already set up one set in the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

The Holy Infant was now setting up the second set. Guarding the second-layer array were the Wing King, Feather King, Lord Cang, and over three hundred Third-level Warriors from the Ancient Dragon Empire.

It was worth mentioning that, under Levi’s influence, Lord Cang had started to abstain from carnal desires, eventually stepping into the fifth level realm.

This way, enemies would have to pass through the double layers of the Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison before actually setting foot in the Ancient Saint plane.

Beneath level six, there should be no one capable of accomplishing this.

If a level six expert were to invade, Levi himself would naturally take action. However, the likelihood of this was slim. Even though the Dark Wave Revival had intensified, level six experts were still extremely rare in the human realm and the major powers at level six would not easily make a move.

After setting up the array, the Holy Infant breathed a sigh of relief.

"After working hard for five years, my mastery over arrays has finally reached Fifth-Circle Perfection... It truly hasn’t been easy."

His curriculum task was thus reduced by one.

"The work in the future will mainly involve condensing my soul to the maximum and casually bringing my talisman crafting to level five.

Yes, I can give Phoenix a long vacation now... Next, it can guard the Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison and relax as a security guard."

Inside the Weapon Refinement room.

The news made Phoenix jubilant.

The next moment, upon knowing that it had to guard the gates again, it felt utterly disheartened.

"Enough, being a gatekeeper is still more comfortable than overtime work here."

Being exploited frequently had gradually increased Phoenix’s acceptance of its duties.

After finishing his tasks, the Holy Infant was called to the Emperor’s Palace by Levi.

A fiery red armor floated there, radiating bursts of luminous treasure light.

Levi said:

"This is the Fiery Flame Iron Armor, a genuine Sixth-level Treasure, tailor-made for you with your innate fire element body. The integration with it will greatly enhance your safety."

This Sixth-level Treasure, likely obtained from the Ancient Tower Ruins by the Nine Cities Alliance, had no special functions but possessed strong defensive capabilities, enough to withstand a blow from a Sixth-Circle Wizard.

Levi himself had better alternatives like the Wind Disaster Pearl and the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant among various trump cards and lifesaving methods. For him, this item was not essential.

Moreover, he seldom went out and did not need excessive armor stacking, which would waste resources.

The Holy Infant solemnly accepted the Fiery Flame Iron Armor.

Levi said:

"Next, I will enter long-term seclusion, starting with at least ten years. You will take charge of all matters in the Ancient Saint plane... However, if there is any news regarding the Host God Fruit, you must contact me directly."

The Host God Fruit was of great importance, and most likely entailed a confrontation with level six forces. Only his personal intervention would be adequate.

After explaining the precautions, the Holy Infant left.

Levi entered the fairyland, sat cross-legged by the Small Stone Pond, casually picked up an unknown Sky-level Oddity, and began his lengthy refinement journey.

"After coming out of seclusion this time, I will truly be able to touch the path of the Infinite Primordial Soul!"

# Chapter 1547: King of Azure Blue bears Giant Kun, Dragon Bone Mountain Range obtains Divine Fruit!

Time flew like an arrow, the years passed like a shuttle, and in the blink of an eye, it had been two and a half years since Levi closed himself off.

In those two and a half years, Levi refined all eight Sky-Grade Oddities.

These eight oddities together increased his upper limit of spiritual force by 120 points and his actual spiritual force by 109 points.

Essentially, for every two oddities, one could increase the limit or boost the spiritual force.

Thus, Levi’s spiritual force limit had reached 1510 points, with only 110 points shy of 1620.

He still had thirty Earth-Grade oddities and eight golden leaves left. Statistically speaking, unless Levi was extremely unlucky, he was sure to reach perfection.

This allowed him to breathe a sigh of relief, exclaiming that he had nailed it.

His actual level of spiritual force had also surged to 1260 points in one go.

Three years of seclusion had significantly increased his spiritual force.

To solidify his realm, Levi temporarily ended his solitude, planning to spend two to three years assimilating these gains before continuing his refinement.

During this period, he could concentrate on refining his maximum spirit.

Now that his spiritual force limit had increased, his maximum spirit only counted twenty strands, far from the eighty-one needed.

Of the eight oddities, Levi could only name three.

These were the Earth-element "Wriggling Yellow Sand", the Water-element "King of Azure Blue," and the Wind-element "Wind God’s Eyes."

As for the other five oddities, they were not recorded in the guide. Their properties were also centered around the traditional Elementalist School.

Since Levi’s third-circle and fourth-circle talents were already perfected, he did not gain any innate spells, but his existing spells of corresponding sects were optimized, enhancing his power in all elemental spells.

The eight Sky-Grade oddities also brought about two rather mediocre special talents for Levi.

These were "Wind’s Roar" and "Heart of Azure."

Although they were only Sky-level talents, they did help improve Levi’s poor elemental affinity.

Moreover, what excited Levi the most was that the "King of Azure Blue" oddity had given birth to a new type of water-element special spiritual creature.

One day, to test the functionality of the spiritual creature, Levi went to the seaside.

Ancient Shell Palace floated on the sea surface, resembling an aircraft carrier.

The Shell Demon Clan lived and thrived within it.

The advanced level 3 Leviathan and his Great Horned Whale wife, while being lovey-dovey, enjoyed the care of the Shell Demon Clan and led a lord-like retired life.

Gustav had already commenced his reclusion in preparation for advancing to level 4.

In Levi’s mind, within the Divine Ring Tower, Biao, after being disciplined by Levi many times, finally became respectful and made peace with Jin.

The elegantly alone swordswoman, Fleur, would occasionally appear from the Amethyst Light Sword, watching Jin and Biao frolic and idly daydreaming.

After getting severely poked by Fleur, Biao behaved himself and no longer dared to bully her. To Biao, Fleur was more fearsome than a tigress.

Apart from Long and Nick, who were stationed outside, the other special spiritual creatures in his mind respected Fleur as the boss.

Biao originally ranked second, with Jin ranking third. However, not long ago, Kun arrived...

The Fourth Layer of the magic ring.

A large fish resembling the Legendary Giant Kun swam through, emitting bursts of Whale Song that endlessly disturbed Levi’s mind.

This was Kun, born of the "King of Azure Blue," resembling a whale with exceptionally large fins like wings, seemingly capable of flying in the sky.

Therefore, Levi named it "Ah Kun", shortened to "Kun."

Kun’s entire body was azure blue, like the color of the sky, and it had two long white streamers trailing from its back, waving in the void.

Kun had a gentle temperament and was very well-mannered. Previously, the mischievous little black Biao had provoked it many times, all ignored by Kun.

Only when he could no longer bear it did Kun slap Biao out of Levi’s mind with its tail, finally making him behave. From then on, he ranked as the third.

Levi summoned Kun, and a palm-sized, mini whale emerged.

Upon seeing the ocean, Kun cheered and leaped into it, absorbing endless ocean currents. Kun’s size grew increasingly vast, eventually transforming into a three-hundred-meter-long Giant Whale, a real... Kun!

Leviathan, the Great Horned Whale, and other marine creatures, as if seeing their king, instinctively followed around Kun, accompanying it on either side.

Kun’s head spouted a thousand-meter-high giant wave, like a lighthouse.

The Whale Song, along with the two white streamers resembling antennae, quickly spread throughout a thousand-mile radius.

More and more sea beasts gathered, forming a vast army.

Watching this awe-inspiring scene, Levi muttered,

"Looking at it now, Kun has the potential to be a king of the ocean, capable of summoning sea beasts within a thousand-mile radius to fight for him..."

Not only that.

Levi felt that the areas of the ocean that Kun swam through had a richer concentration of the water elemental power, and the water quality was also better.

"No wonder these sea beasts follow him, there’s a benefit to it."

In short, Kun could summon sea beasts and improve the marine environment. Of course, Kun could also be used for combat. With its size and mass, a casual "Salt Water Breath" or an "Iron Mountain Thrust" could overwhelm even a fifth-circle perfection wizard.

But now, Levi had no lack of combat helpers, only needing good hands to cultivate for themselves. Kun’s emergence had clearly helped him immensely.

# Chapter 1548: King of Azure Blue bears Giant Kun, Dragon Bone Mountain Range obtains Divine Fruit!

The ocean is the true home for creatures like Ah Kun.

Levi felt extremely pleased.

"Long is responsible for tilling the earth, while Ah Kun operates in the ocean, perfect."

Adding the wind-element creature ABiao and the fire-element creature Nick to the mix, Levi had collected all creatures of the Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water factions, which greatly satisfied his collecting obsession.

Among the Mutant Three Schools, the Metal Faction already had Fleur. Now only the associated creatures of the Ice and Lightning Factions remained to be found.

Levi couldn’t help but look forward to the remaining Earth-Grade oddities.

...

In the blink of an eye, several more months had passed. Holy Brilliance Calendar year 1240, Month of Beginning. That year, Levi turned 250 years old.

Over the past nearly three years, the Ancient Saint plane had been invaded by the Cave Wizards and some alien races.

However, these enemies hadn’t even managed to breach the First Layer of the Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison before they fell on the spot.

Battle after battle had shown that the Ancient Saint plane’s defense was truly solid as a rock.

Through these battles, the Lizardmen, knights, and the Fur Knight Battle Group all gained substantial combat experience and made great progress.

Only through the trials of blood and fire can true soldiers be forged; Levi himself had emerged from the Dark Ancient Tower, tempered a thousand times over.

Extreme Path Palace.

The 140th Twilight Round Table meeting of the Twilight Knights was officially convened, and Levi attended the meeting.

In the square, a majestic eagle with a white head and black feathers descended from the sky; the Blood Knight on its back jumped down and laughed:

"Commander, have you had any free time lately?"

Levi said:

"Hmm, after this meeting, I will continue my seclusion."

Since his return, the Knights had been like new each year, with a fresh outlook.

The Blood Knight’s strength had already reached the Mid Stage of Level 4, and he was not far from the Late Stage.

Recently, he even tamed a Level 4 Transcendent Eagle from an alternate plane in the human realm. Named "White-headed Divine Eagle," this creature contained a trace of the Maiya Bloodline and was extremely suitable for the Blood Knight’s practices, naturally elevating his strength.

Now, this eagle had become his mount, making traveling and handling affairs extremely convenient.

Mortal knights typically use horses as mounts.

Extraordinary Knights, of course, need corresponding mounts to assist in battle and travel; only then can they truly be called "knights."

Levi had noticed this early on and encouraged everyone to find suitable mounts according to their own Breathing Technique circumstances.

As for the taming method, it’s quite simple. For those with wizard methods, there’s no need to say more, as there naturally exist Contract Wizard Tools or spells for that purpose.

For those without wizard methods, they would do as Levi did initially... rely on absolute strength to subdue these mounts until they yield.

The Blood Knight’s White-headed Divine Eagle was subdued only after a full three years of persistence.

Hearing that Levi would continue his seclusion, the Blood Knight couldn’t help but express his admiration:

"Commander, your level of effort truly impresses us. Talented and hardworking, you really don’t leave much room for the rest of us, haha."

Levi thought to himself.

I can’t help it; there are dozens of oddities waiting for me to refine.

Shortly after, the Golden Lion Knight, the Divine Light Knight, the Steel Dragon Knight, and others also arrived.

They gathered at the Extreme Path Palace, waiting for the members of the Midland Squad to arrive at the Twilight Round Table.

Finally, all of the Eighteen Riders were present, and the Flower Knight looked thoughtfully at Levi.

She could feel that Levi’s spiritual force seemed to have grown much stronger again.

"It looks like he has successfully refined that oddity... But could the effects of this oddity really be so outstanding?"

Logically, even if it was a Morning Star-level oddity, it shouldn’t have such a miraculous effect.

She murmured in her heart:

"This guy’s gains inside the ancient tower must be more than what I found on the seventh floor... I need to hurry up and strive to advance to a seven-circle wizard within two hundred years."

Seven-circle wizards, at the age of 600 in the Wizard World, are rare and considered young, since the lifespan of a seven-circle wizard is around 2,500 years.

At 600 years, it’s equivalent to the youth stage of their lives.

Most seven-circle wizards manage to barely step into that realm in middle age or even in their old age.

Next, the Blood Knight and Black Knight reported the situations of the main and branch divisions respectively.

Nearly ten years had passed since the Dark Ancient Tower closed.

The resources Levi brought back had only been tapped into by about one-tenth.

There was no option; for now, the general realm of the Knight group was low. Calculated down, a person could hardly consume much of the resources. As everyone’s strength increased, the consumption pace would speed up.

Over the ten years, the number of knights above Level 1 began to surge from over three hundred to four hundred in a sudden boom.

To think, in the nearly seventy years Levi spent in the ancient tower, only three hundred had been born.

This shows the significance of resources to cultivation.

Compared to his resources, those from Roman were the real bulk; the Dusk Holy Temple would slowly digest these.

Thanks to abundant resources, the Midland Squad was also progressing smoothly.

According to the Black Knight, with their might, they had become the overlords of some fringe areas on the Midland Continent, secretly controlling some wizard organizations to recruit wizard and knight talents.

The number of Third-Circle Wizards they had attracted was now more than a dozen.

These wizards were nomadic ones pulled in by the Black Knight and his group. They might not have exceptional talents, but as nomads who became Intermediate Wizards, they all had their extraordinary qualities.

Often, they were lucky and had strong determination and willpower. What they lacked was merely resources.

# Chapter 1549: King of Azure Blue bears Giant Kun, Dragon Bone Mountain Range obtains Divine Fruit!

After a rigorous background check and a solemn swearing-in procedure, those skilled in the Three Arts of Wizardry among the nomadic wizards were sent to the Tower of Dawn. They were systematically examined and trained by the Herman couple and the Holy Infant.

Of course, the number of talents recruited this way cannot be too many; only those with a genuinely clean background can join. Otherwise, it might lead to the recruitment of spies from other wizard organizations.

Therefore, Levi rejected anyone with a history of employment in other wizard organizations; he wanted only the true grassroots nomadic wizards.

The main source of talent for the Tower of Dawn was still those mortals with clean backgrounds who were budding wizards.

These people were the most malleable and, once trained, would become more loyal and have a stronger sense of belonging.

The development of the Midland Squad was not always smooth sailing; they had also faced some setbacks.

But relying on the old generation of knights who had braved the human realm for hundreds of years, they had managed to resolve each one, although the hardships were unspeakable to outsiders.

Naturally, now with three rank-five puppets stationed, future developments were expected to be even smoother.

During the years Levi was in seclusion, the 18 Twilight Cavalry themselves had also made progress.

The older generation all reached level 4, and the middle generation members were all level 3; these need not be detailed. It is worthy to note that the Golden Lion Knight had successfully advanced to a Third-Circle Wizard.

Among the newer generation, a knight prodigy also emerged, the Fire Dragon Knight.

Leading the way, he officially advanced to level 3 the year before last, forging the Bloodline Divine Weapon "Fire Dragon Greatsword."

The Fire Dragon Knight was born with legendary traits; he is truly a born user of divine power. Even before practicing any breathing technique, he could fight tigers and leopards and was evenly matched with juvenile Earthly Dragon Beasts. It is said that at his birth, a fiery anomaly appeared, and his family regarded him as a divine being. Indeed, he proved to be extraordinary.

The rest of the new generation were still lingering at the late stage of level 2, still some way from reaching level 3.

For this special talent, Levi planned to extend some special care to accelerate his growth.

The physical stature of the Fire Dragon Knight was, compared to other knights, quite exaggerated; now at the third-level realm, his normal form already stood ten meters tall.

Levi now suspected that this young man might possess a giant bloodline... otherwise, purely the enhancement from the breathing technique would not account for such a drastic change in his physique.

Fittingly, he had Mia purchase the latest version of the Rowling Crystal in the Realm of Life at a high price.

Upon testing, indeed, it was so.

Within the Fire Dragon Knight, besides the inherited "Fiery Fire Dragon Bloodline," there was another, even more potent legendary bloodline, the "Fire Giant King Bloodline."

In the ancient era before wizards had risen, the Giant race had once thrived, even competing with the Dragon race.

But since the Frost Giant Ancestor was failed in his revolt against the Heavenly Father, it had fallen into decline.

This was the same for the Fire Giants, Mountain Giants, Sea Giants, and other types of giants.

Each race’s King of Giants was generally at level 9, even level 10 existences.

For some reason, the Fire Dragon Knight possessed a rare bloodline of the King of Giants, and its concentration was by no means low.

Therefore, even without practicing the Fire Dragon Breathing Technique, he could fight giant beasts in his youth.

This reminded Levi of the Legendary Wizard Gullwig, who, the rumors had it, had the bloodline of the Frost Giant Ancestor, which allowed her to achieve legend over a millennium.

And the Frost Giant Ancestor was the common ancestor of all giants.

This made Levi believe that the Fire Dragon Knight was genuinely a man of destiny.

Having two strong and non-conflicting bloodlines at the same time, his future achievements are sure to be impressive.

Unfortunately, he didn’t have the breathing techniques of the Fire Giant Clan in his library of techniques, otherwise, it would have allowed the Fire Dragon Knight to practice them.

He planned to research medicines that could help activate the potential of the Fire Giant King Bloodline for the Fire Dragon Knight to consume. Anyway, such a powerful bloodline must be utilized.

The Fire Dragon Knight, aware of the commander’s special attention, was deeply moved and expressed his gratitude.

After the round table meeting ended, the Dawn Wizard Association meeting also concluded.

Over these years, the Tower of Dawn had grown rapidly and already had budding wizards becoming mid-level wizard apprentices, advancing quickly. Systematic courses in weapon-making, pharmacy, and array were also held in the tower.

In general, the Tower of Dawn’s biggest problem currently was still a lack of talent, both teachers and students... which made Levi wish he could move the entire Starfire Wizard Academy over.

But talent was not something that could be rushed; adhering to the principle of quality over quantity, he could only proceed slowly.

Following these years of development, the Empire Senior State Assembly had welcomed its 56th Level 4 Ancient Saint. The number of Third-level Ancient Saints had reached 360.

The Giant Beast Paradise was extremely busy. The transcendent creatures Levi had brought back from the Dark Ancient Tower were too numerous, and they were overwhelmed.

With Levi’s help, the park’s manager, Witch Melina, had also successfully advanced to a fourth-circle wizard.

Levi asked Melina to find a way to covertly recruit more qualified Spiritual Wizards in the psychic realm because the current staff in the park was indeed insufficient.

After coordinating the affairs of the four organizations, Levi resumed his seclusion, focusing on condensing his soul to the maximum and practicing combat techniques. He took this opportunity to stabilize his mental state and adapt to the rapidly increasing spiritual force.

Meanwhile, the Holy Infant’s progress in the Art of Talisman Making steadily moved forward, inching closer to rank five.

However, the one thing that had always worried Levi happened: he discovered that the Holy Infant might not be able to independently condense his soul to the maximum.

# Chapter 1550: King of Azure Blue bears Giant Kun, Dragon Bone Mountain Range obtains Divine Fruit!

Three years had passed, yet a primordial soul had not condensed.

Given the Holy Infant’s talent, such an occurrence should have been impossible.

Levi analyzed that this was probably because the Holy Infant clone wasn’t complete. Essentially, the Holy Infant was still part of Levi; although it possessed a body and spiritual force, the core elements such as the soul and consciousness were shared with Levi.

The advantage of this arrangement was that there was no need to worry about the clone rebelling against its master, but the cost was that it seemed the laws of heaven and earth did not regard the Holy Infant as a completely independent life form.

If that was the case, to advance to a primordial soul, something naturally seemed to be lacking. This made Levi fall into deep thought.

"Now it seems, to pursue a primordial soul, I need to make the Holy Infant truly independent... But over time, I fear the clone might escape my control. Could it be that I need to bind the Holy Infant with a Scarlet Contract? What is this? Making a contract with myself?"

For a moment, Levi could not think of a better method. He planned to spend the next two years thoroughly researching related materials before making any decisions.

During this period, he would let the Holy Infant focus on crafting talismans and managing the Ancient Saint plane.

The Tower of Dawn.

In the secret room.

The Holy Infant sat quietly cross-legged, as a piece of Red Armor floated in the flames in front of him and finally turned into a ray of light that entered his mind.

With a single thought, flames surrounded him, and within the blaze, the Red Armor appeared. At this moment, the Holy Infant seemed like an ancient Divine General, exuding great authority and power.

Over the years, the Holy Infant had completely refined that Sixth-level Treasure.

Besides its strong defense, this treasure slightly enhanced the user’s aura and spirit.

Paired with the Holy Infant’s three treasures, facing a Sixth-Circle Wizard, it now had some ability to protect itself.

...

Time flew by in the blink of an eye, and a year had gone by.

On this day.

Levi, who had just refined his 21st maximum soul, let out a breath of turbid air.

Through the Holy Infant, Levi learned that Mia had found information about the Host God Fruit.

In one month’s time, there would be a high-level wizard gathering in the Realm of Hell’s Dragon Bone Mountain Range area, only accessible to those above the fifth circle.

The gathering would bear news about the Host God Fruit.

However, such a gathering would surely involve Sixth-Circle Wizards, thus carrying certain dangers.

After pondering for a moment, Levi decided to take the risk.

The Host God Fruit was something he was determined to obtain. He wanted to use this treasure to refine a Shadow Avatar.

The creation of the Shadow Avatar might also provide some insights for the stagnant path of the Holy Infant clone.

Levi checked the rare treasures and Wizard Tools within his body, reviewed his strategies, and quietly left.

...

The Realm of Hell.

The Dragon Bone Mountain Range was one of the four major areas in this realm.

In this vast and endless range of mountains, which resembled a dragon’s skeleton, many wizard organizations were scattered.

The overlord of this region was the Dragon Bone Holy Tower, a top wizard organization with nearly twenty primordial soul wizards in the open, even more than the Witch’s Family.

It was one of the four giants of the School of Death, having produced several Grand Wizards over the millennia. Currently, there’s a Grand Wizard inside the tower, just serving in the Central Realm.

Because of the detached status of Grand Wizards and Legendary Wizards, experts above level 9 from various schools mostly spend their time in the Central Realm to prevent these individuals, who stand at the pinnacle of civilization, from directly interfering with the normal operation of wizard civilization.

Besides the Dragon Bone Holy Tower, there are dozens of other high-level wizard organizations of varying sizes in this area.

Most of them, however, have only one or two Sixth-Circle Wizards.

On this day.

At the edge of the Dragon Bone Mountain Range, a wizard clad in a grey robe with an ordinary appearance flew across the sky.

An Undead Skeleton of level 2 had just crawled out of a cave when it was caught by a slender black hand stretching down from the sky, a mile long.

In mid-air, an ancient book emanated light, drawing the undead into its pages.

This person was Levi, visiting the Realm of Hell for the first time, where he discovered many wild undead creatures.

He remembered that most of the slots in his Book of Death were empty, so he decided to become a sort of Pokémon master there, capturing innocent undead everywhere he went.

Along the way, he captured hundreds of low-level undead creatures. He also caught a fair number of level 3 and level 4 ones, but those above level 5 were extremely rare.

With half a month to go before the gathering, he had plenty of time to fill up his Book of Death.

Thus, ten days went by. Levi’s figure was busy capturing undead creatures in the Dragon Bone Mountain Range, tirelessly and relentlessly.

Eventually, the Book of Death was completely filled, and Levi sent all the undead from the book to the Graveyard of Death within the fairyland.

This place could convert elemental power into negative energy and death aura, mimicking the living environment for the undead.

Under the Dead Soul Date Tree, swordsman Gerri had entered the middle stage of level 5, with formidable strength. His sword skill was so profound that even Levi couldn’t help praising him highly.

In addition, both the Scythe Demon Spirit and the Vengeful Spirit Girl had advanced to level 5.

The former was appointed by Levi as the gatekeeper of the Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison, while the latter cultivated within the fairyland.

The Vengeful Spirit Girl possessed the skill, "Cursed Puppet," which could kill those below level 4 from afar and cause backlash with physical suffering for level 5 experts.

Therefore, Levi paid more and more attention to her. After all, curses and foreknowledge are generally realms only primordial soul wizards would delve into.

The Vengeful Spirit Girl’s abilities might prove useful in the future.

Levi’s brows were slightly furrowed.

"Someone is coming."

He flickered into the void and vanished from that place.

# Chapter 1551: King of Azure Blue bears Giant Kun, Dragon Bone Mountain Range obtains Divine Fruit!

Not long passed.

A skinny wizard dressed in a pale white robe, his face solemn, gazed at the area.

"How is this possible? He just disappeared all of a sudden? Could he be a primordial soul expert?"

He was a fifth-circle nomadic wizard of this region, having reached the peak of Fifth-Circle Perfection.

"It seems that this ’Dragon Bone Gathering’ will inevitably lead to a fierce battle."

...

Dragon Fall Valley.

Long ago, a true pure-blooded dragon had fallen here, hence the name.

Beams of light from wizards of the fifth-circle and above flew into the valley.

At the entrance, two presences of Fifth-Circle Perfection stood guard.

The Dragon Bone Gathering was hosted by a well-known primordial soul wizard from the Dragon Bone Mountain Range, aimed at exchanging resources and knowledge.

Due to the presence of the Host God Fruit, a heavenly material and earthly treasure, this gathering was much busier than in previous years.

This market, with a nature of a black market, required no identity verification, and everyone used various means to conceal themselves.

Levi, wearing a Faceless Mask, entered incognito dressed as an ordinary Grey-Robe Wizard.

Although it was a black market, there was a basic order, as the host was none other than ’Scary Bone Wizard Kodder,’ a famed and respected figure in the Dragon Bone Mountain Range and an independent practitioner with sixth-ring senior cultivation. Many high-level wizard organizations from the School of Death had invited him, all being declined.

In the center of the valley, there was a giant dragon skull that was a hundred meters tall and emitted an astonishing aura.

Levi was startled.

"Just the skull alone is a hundred meters; its wingspan must be thousands of meters... The owner of this skull, in life, might not have been inferior to the Immortal Banyan Dragon Lady. It’s just a pity that it has been too long, the bones have decayed and turned to fossil, all extraordinary traits lost, or else I might consider stealing it."

At the top of the skull, a wizard dressed in a white robe, looking kind and gentle, smiled at the bustling crowd:

"My fellows, the rules of this Dragon Bone Gathering remain as usual. Inside the valley, no fighting is allowed. Once outside the valley... life and death are disregarded."

After speaking, he let out his sixth-ring senior prowess. Within a twenty-mile radius, dense Death Energy gathered forming dark clouds, ghosts howled, and spirits danced.

This display made the gathering attendees gasp in shock.

"Is this what a Sixth-Circle Wizard is like? Terribly frightening..."

"More than that? This is a Sixth Ring Senior; it’s said that Scary Bone has been alive for thirteen hundred years, and had reached the sixth-circle four hundred years ago."

Levi, hidden among the crowd, compared this person’s aura with Hundred Flowers.

"Although Hundred Flowers has just advanced to Sixth Ring Senior, he seems not much less than this man... Perhaps, this is the difference between a favored child of heaven and an ordinary genius."

In the crowd, a young wizard with a pale face chuckled lightly:

"With Lord Kodder presiding over this gathering, we, the Blood Demon Wizards, are relieved."

Upon hearing the title ’Blood Demon Wizard,’ the other fifth-circle wizards were once again astonished.

Clearly, this person also held a formidable reputation in the region.

"Alas, the Host God Fruit won’t come cheap now that the Deputy Tower Master of Demon Ghost Tower has arrived."

"No chance now, just here to make up the numbers, might as well buy something and go home."

Levi asked a skinny elder brother next to him and learned that Demon Ghost Tower was a renowned high-level wizard organization from near and far.

Both the Tower Master and the Deputy Tower Master were longtime famous Sixth Circle Ordinary Wizards.

Suddenly, a dark cloud hovered overhead, from which a black-robed burly man emerged.

His physique was robust, bare-chested, covered in irregular black patterns, and astonishingly, he was a rare Six-Circle Refining Body Wizard.

"Oh, Blood Demon, you’re here too. I really liked that piece of Sixth-level Black Death Ore you gave me last time, hehehe."

The crowd stirred.

"Black Striped Wizard has arrived..."

"The Host God Fruit really is a hot commodity, attracting so many primordial soul wizards."

The Blood Demon Wizard sneered.

"Shameless, turning robbery into something so noble. Let’s settle our hundred-year-old grievances after the gathering today."

The Black Striped Wizard, uncaring, sat casually to the side, waiting for the auction to begin.

The Scary Bone Wizard laughed:

"Lord Black Striped, you also wish to refine a Body Separation?"

The Black Striped grinned:

"Us old body-refining relics not keeping up with the times also need to work a bit on the Magic Path."

It was clear that he was set on acquiring the Host God Fruit.

Levi’s heart sank.

"Aside from the Scary Bone Wizard, the organizer, two primordial souls are already here..."

However, it was not over yet.

Another primordial soul aura suddenly descended.

This person had blue-black skin, a curvaceous body clad in a white Scholar uniform, magnificent legs wrapped in black stockings, wearing a monocle.

Upon her appearance, countless evil spirits revolved around her, emitting painful wails that made one feel as if falling into Hell.

Even the Scary Bone Wizard’s expression changed upon seeing her.

"Painful Banshee Amira, Your Excellency isn’t in the Howling Wilderness, what brings you to our Dragon Bone Mountain Range?"

Levi’s mind stirred.

This blue-skinned, sexy witch was none other than the famous lich, the teacher of Mistress Cruel.

Her power seemed not inferior to that of the Scary Bone Wizard; even if not a Sixth Ring Senior, she was close.

The Painful Banshee smiled:

"I just happened to pass by... Don’t worry, I’ll abide by the rules, the Host God Fruit is a must-have for me."

Levi thought to himself that this was bad news, and the other fifth-circle wizards looked visibly troubled.

Many had come for the Host God Fruit, but with primordial souls present, the ultimate winner was bound to be among them.

At the moment, the Painful Banshee seemed most likely to succeed. This old witch, being an immortal of the longevity species, had lived for three thousand years, and her arsenal of techniques and knowledge was second to none among the ordinary Sixth Circle.

# Chapter 1552: King of Azure Blue bears Giant Kun, Dragon Bone Mountain Range obtains Divine Fruit!

In general, the power of liches exceeds their displayed realm by a margin.

This is because the conversion rate of liches is low,, and there are numerous restrictive conditions. Otherwise, the Wizard World could have been renamed the Witch Demon World.

Finally, before the auction started, another powerful presence descended.

This person was also a local wizard from the Dragon Bone Mountain Range,, a sixth-circle ordinary cultivator named the Deceitful Poison Wizard, who specialized in poisonous spells.

Four usually elusive primordial soul powerhouses gathered here,, their mighty aura causing many Fifth-Circle Wizards to retreat in dismay.

If it weren’t for having the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant and the Wind Disaster Pearl as his trump cards, Levi wouldn’t have wanted to stay here,, as the pressure was simply too overwhelming.

The auction began.

Levi had more than four hundred million Aether Stones on him. To secure the Host God Fruit, he didn’t participate in the bidding for the earlier items. Even if they were useful to him, he temporarily let them go. He took the opportunity to stroll outside the valley while the Host God Fruit was yet to be auctioned,, and then silently returned.

Finally, the highlight of the event made its appearance amidst great anticipation.

The Scary Bone Wizard said,

"This item was entrusted to me by a friend for auction. Aether Stones and Soul Stones can both be used in the bidding. If anyone has a Morning Star-level artifact suitable for the Death Sect, they can come to me directly."

The venue fell completely silent.

Clearly, nobody had a Morning Star-level artifact from the Death Sect.

Even if someone did, they were highly unlikely to trade it for the Host God Fruit.

An artifact is the true hard currency, and the value of a Morning Star artifact is only higher than that of the Host God Fruit, not lower.

The Host God Fruit was needed only by Levi and a select few who needed to refine duplications.

As for the Soul Stones, Levi had previously obtained fragments of this item.

Among the primordial soul wizard community, Soul Stones are equivalent exchange items; refining a complete Soul Stone directly into one’s soul could strengthen the spiritual force by about 5 points, saving a lot of painstaking cultivation.

A Soul Stone, in the current market, could be exchanged for around five million Aether Stones.

However, generally, no primordial soul wizard would exchange a Soul Stone for Aether Stones, as they are scarcely enough for cultivation; only a fool would consider such a trade.

The Scary Bone Wizard continued,

"Since no one has such artifacts, let’s proceed with the bidding. The starting price is fifty million Aether Stones, and each increment must be at least one million...."

As soon as he finished speaking,, the Painful Banshee shouted,

"One hundred million Aether Stones!"

At these words, everyone below the level of a primordial soul looked despairing.

Even those with Fifth-Circle Perfection could hardly come up with ten million in cash, much less.

One hundred million... Most of the Fifth-Circle wizards wouldn’t be able to save that much in their entire lives without eating or drinking.

"The disparity in the world!"

"Sigh, let’s just join in the fun and witness the world of the powerful,"

Shortly after,, the Blood Demon Wizard raised the bid,

"One hundred and ten million."

The Black Striped Wizard shouted,

"One hundred and thirty million!"

The Deceitful Poison Wizard eerily called,

"One hundred thirty-three million!"

The primordial soul wizards were raising the bids by hundreds of millions at a time,, leaving the fifth-circle wizards dumbfounded.

Levi didn’t rush to make a bid. From the looks of it, it seemed impossible to obtain the Host God Fruit for less than two hundred million.

Soon, the Painful Banshee had already raised the bid to two hundred million.

The Blood Demon Wizard looked uncertainly grim, apparently unable to compete financially anymore. With a cold huff, he left the valley outright.

Watching the Blood Demon depart, the Black Striped Wizard squinted his eyes thoughtfully and called out,

"Two hundred ten million."

The Deceitful Poison Wizard smiled and said,

"I have urgent use for this item. If you both would concede it to me, I’m willing to repay both of you with two potions of Level 6 rare poisonous medicine."

The Painful Banshee said nonchalantly,

"Two hundred thirty million."

She had made clear her stance. As a lich who had lived a long life, her foundation was naturally solid. If not for her habit of lavish spending on her research, she would have directly bid three hundred million and settled the matter.

The Black Striped Wizard and the Deceitful Poison Wizard exchanged glances and left, shaking their heads.

The wizards lamented,

truly worthy of being a lich, truly from the Spirit Catcher Steeple. Her financial power cannot be compared with ordinary wizards."

Just when everyone thought the Painful Banshee had secured the item, a calm voice came from the corner,

"Two hundred fifty million."

At this statement,

everyone looked towards the corner.

There sat a nondescript Grey Robed Wizard.

"Who is this person, able to produce so many Aether Stones? He looks to be just a Fifth-Circle Perfection."

"Right, daring to compete with a lich, has he gone mad?"

This person was naturally Levi, who finally made his move.

The Scary Bone Wizard looked towards Levi and said,

"You must know the consequences of making frivolous bids in the Wizard World, right?"

Levi replied,

"I am well aware."

The Scary Bone Wizard smiled and nodded, saying,

"Admirable courage. Which top wizard organization’s genius are you?"

Levi shook his head and said,

"Just a person of no significance, not worth mentioning."

The Painful Banshee, observing Levi with interest, shouted,

"Two hundred eighty million Aether Stones."

Her psychological threshold was three hundred million. Exceeding that amount wasn’t worthwhile since she could always wait, given her long lifespan.

She did have more money,, but it was all allocated for research, and she couldn’t afford to waste it all on the Host God Fruit.

Levi pondered for a moment and said,

"Three hundred million Aether Stones, plus one Earth-Grade Death Artifact... Elder Scary Bone, I assume your friend also needs Death Artifacts, right?"

Among the thirty unrefined Earth-Grade artifacts he possessed, one was suitable for the Death Sect.

Since reaching a state of perfection in spiritual power was definitely not an issue now,, why not use it as leverage and force the Painful Banshee to back down earlier?

# Chapter 1553: King of Azure Blue bears Giant Kun, Dragon Bone Mountain Range obtains Divine Fruit!

Although the Death Artifact had limited significance for a primordial soul, it could possibly enhance spiritual force; with luck, it might even produce a special spiritual creature. If the owner of the Host God Fruit wanted to gamble, they would surely choose their own conditions.

Hearing Levi’s conditions, the Painful Banshee clapped her hands and laughed,

"Good junior, today I will not contend with you."

Having said that, surrounded by endless Undead, she left the valley.

At the auction, there was silence, as still as death.

"My heavens? Three hundred million Aether Stones, two Death Artifacts? Who exactly is this person? Could he be the illegitimate child of some lord?"

"It’s terrifying. Even a primordial soul wizard can’t compare to him. He definitely isn’t a nomadic wizard; he must be a core disciple of a top family."

At that moment, countless people were guessing Levi’s identity, his performance being far too astonishing.

Even the Scary Bone Wizard, a Sixth Ring Senior, was shocked.

"Three hundred million Aether Stones, even I can’t produce that much cash... This Dragon Bone Gathering has indeed opened my eyes as a primordial soul."

Eventually,

Levi successfully obtained the Host God Fruit, which was an unremarkable black fruit, akin to a Ginsengfruit.

The Scary Bone Wizard said meaningfully,

"You had better be careful next... some people, they have not left."

Levi smiled and said,

"Thank you for the reminder, senior."

The Scary Bone Wizard’s well-meaning advice did indeed leave a good impression on Levi.

His body flashed with void energy and he appeared outside the valley.

In an instant,

A flesh and ghost claw, enveloped in boundless Death Energy, locked down the void, reaching out to grab Levi.

"Just as expected, these guys want something for nothing."

Levi had been prepared; the light from the Wind Disaster Pearl inside him shone brightly.

In a moment, endless Wind Disaster Power surged out, encircling him.

Wind Spirit Shelter!

It was enough to resist a hit from a Sixth Ring Senior Wizard!

The Blood Demon Wizard’s ghost claw did not penetrate the Wind Armor on Levi’s body.

Instead, the endless Wind Disaster blew towards him, its terrifying strength blowing him away hundreds of miles. His defensive field shattered, leaving the Blood Demon Wizard terrified.

"A sixth-level Treasure... and one of the top-quality ones at that, excellent, I’m even more interested in you now."

His figure flickered, and he chased forward once again.

Elsewhere, the Black Striped Wizard and Deceitful Poison Wizard, who were waiting in another direction, also felt the disturbance and followed up on the Blood Demon Wizard.

The Void Lockdown was torn apart by the Wind Disaster, and Levi, by blink teleportation, made it to a spot a thousand feet underground.

A proud Heavenly Horse, head inserted into the rock wall, had been waiting for a long time.

Just now, he had arranged the Heavenly Pegasus Star Soul during a lull in the auction.

Levi sat on the Silver War Chariot.

"Let’s head back home."

The Heavenly Pegasus Star Soul whinnied and dived into the void, disappearing from sight.

Before long, the Blood Demon Wizard appeared, his temper flaring.

"Damn it, I was outdone by a junior?!"

He went in a direction, flickering away, but ultimately, he couldn’t find Levi.

Not much later, the Deceitful Poison Wizard and Black Striped Wizard also arrived.

The Black Striped snorted coldly,

"Blood Demon, hand over the Host God Fruit, you are no match for me!"

The Blood Demon Wizard said,

"Believe it or not, I didn’t get it... That kid had a rare sixth-level Treasure and possessed incredibly powerful Void Travel techniques."

The Deceitful Poison Wizard said dubiously,

"I saw from afar you clashing with him. As a primordial soul, you couldn’t overcome a Fifth-Circle Wizard?"

Unhappy, the Blood Demon didn’t bother explaining and simply left.

Leaving the Black Striped and Deceitful Poison, their expressions ugly.

Still hopeful, they searched around the valley in the Earth Realm, ultimately finding nothing and leaving disgruntled.

Inside the valley,

The Scary Bone Wizard watched the horizon.

Above it, endless clouds were blown away by the great hurricane, the Earth covered in furrows plowed by wild winds.

"A group of Six Rings, not catching a single Fifth Ring, really is an odd and rare sight, haha, quite interesting."

Three thousand miles away,

Levi emerged from the void, his brow slightly furrowed, still sensing danger.

He didn’t hesitate; the Crimson Temple appeared, trembling the void, and then it disappeared.

Two thousand miles later...

Levi used various Void Travel Treasures and transported another three thousand miles.

Only after he was eight thousand miles away from the valley did the sensation of danger finally vanish.

"The one who almost caught up with me must have been that Painful Banshee, lich tactics are indeed unfathomably mystical."

He summoned ABiao, and the White Tiger roared proudly, carrying Levi, they rushed into the Wind Disaster Stratum and quickly left.

Six thousand miles behind Levi, the Painful Banshee stood still with a strange expression, doubting her life.

"These three thousand years, I might as well have lived on a dog... Oh well, I should go back and continue exploring the Nightmare World. This Host God Fruit, I shall wait."

# Chapter 1554: Body-tempering clone finally independent, Eight-Armed Demon God unstoppable!

Holy Brilliance Calendar 1241.

The Month of Grass.

It had been two months since the Dragon Bone Gathering.

Emperor’s Palace.

Levi’s figure appeared.

To ensure no one was tracking him, he first returned to the Endless Sea from the Realm of Hell.

He wandered aimlessly across the Endless Sea for two months, making a detour to the Floral Knight’s House, before finally returning to the human realm.

He noted the "Blood Demon Wizards" and others in his notebook. As soon as he reached level 6, those scores would naturally be settled.

However, thinking of that Painful Banshee, his expression turned grave.

"As a Sixth-Circle Wizard, this lich’s power is indeed more terrifying... That’s the advantage of living long, although becoming a lich means losing the possibility of further advancement and the chance of reincarnation. But with time, liches can acquire more knowledge, spells, skills, and Wizard Tools horizontally, which naturally makes them formidable.

Moreover, the Wind Disaster Pearl is indeed very handy, similar to a very low-grade Banana Fan. It instantly blew the enemies away hundreds of miles, and both its control and attack effects are pretty good. There’s nothing to say about the defense either, the only drawback is that it takes too long to recharge."

He returned to the Ancient Banyan Fairyland and entered the Wind Disaster Stratum, where the white bead flew in and started to slowly absorb the Wind Disaster Power to recharge.

"I won’t be reckless until the Wind Disaster Pearl is fully charged."

This time in battle, Levi did not use the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant.

Even if the Dragon Ants could defeat the Blood Demon Wizard, they couldn’t kill them in a short time.

And at the time, with fully five primordial souls present, any delay could have plunged him into an irredeemable situation.

Levi looked at the sleeping Queen Banyan, looking forward to the earlier awakening of Senior Mana.

"There is no time to waste, now let’s start refining the Shadow Avatar."

The three essentials of Shadow Avatar:

Shadow Demon Crystal Core, Host God Fruit, Host Container.

There’s not much to say about the container; it serves as the ’body’ of the avatar. Levi planned to try using a body-tempering clone as a container first. If that did not work, then he would find a body-refinement body with excellent talent to usurp.

The Host God Fruit is used to split a thread of Levi’s divine consciousness and nurture the brain and soul for the avatar.

The Shadow Demon Crystal Core serves as the bridge and bond connecting Levi and the avatar.

Levi, following the secret technique, started his busy work of refinement.

At the same time, the Holy Infant was also busy.

Although the Three Arts of Wizardry were already perfected and he didn’t need to condense his soul to the maximum, he found himself never having a moment to breathe. It was indeed strange.

Before Levi entered retreat, he, the Dawn Tower Master, still had to coordinate and manage the operations of the Ancient Saint plane.

In his spare time, the Holy Infant also re-refined all the Wizard Tools on him. After all, with so many rare materials inside Roman’s Ring, it would be a waste not to use them.

Now, the Extreme Fire Wheel, the Crimson Dragon Ring, and the Purgatory Nine Dragons Mountain were all top-grade Wizard Tools and among the very best of those.

In the Weapon Refinement room.

Phoenix performed a vigorous self-immolation.

An amethyst-red secret sword was forming and floating within.

It was a secret sword formed by adding Level 5 Peak Purple Crystal, Level 5 Red Blood Iron, and many fire element metals to the original Amethyst Secret Sword.

Normally, Holy Infant only used Fire Dragon Tribulation in battles, but he actually mastered other innate spells of the original body.

However, due to factional mismatches, the power was much reduced, so he rarely used them.

But this Flying Secret Sword Cult, even with the power reduction, was still formidable.

Over the years, as the original body was busy in retreat, Holy Infant had to enhance his power in every way possible to ensure the safety of the Ancient Saint plane.

Finally, a secret sword emitting a crimson treasure light was formed. The sword exuded a scorching aura, and inside, a ferocious red-scaled python phantom could be seen moving around.

This Red Python was the artifact spirit of a fifth-circle top-grade Wizard Tool inside Roman’s Ring and appeared to have Dragon Clan lineage in its life.

To augment this secret sword’s power, Holy Infant, relying on his sophisticated weapon-making skill, separated this artifact spirit from the Wizard Tool and integrated it into his own.

Muttering to himself, he waved his hand, and the crimson secret sword turned into a red light, cutting through the sky.

As it flew, the fire elemental power around it surged into the top-grade Wizard Tool, which impressively could also manipulate the Power of Heaven and Earth Elements.

With a look of regret, Holy Infant murmured,

"This ’Red Python Spirit’ in its life might have been a Sixth-level Sub-Dragon Species... It’s a pity, God knows which idiotic weapon craftsman refined it into a fifth-circle top-grade Wizard Tool, truly a waste. Such an artifact spirit should have been made into a Sixth-Ring Magical Artifact and a Soul Artifact, which would have been the correct solution.

Regardless, now that I possess this artifact spirit, this ’Red Infant Sword’ is not inferior to the main body’s ’Amethyst Light Sword’. With this secret sword, I have one more powerful technique."

Although the quality of the swords was comparable, the Amethyst Light Sword had Sword Spirit Fleur as a perfect partner, an advantage the Red Infant Sword could not match.

Several days later.

Holy Infant went to the Endless Sea.

A few days ago, Mia had taken over a large Wizard market in the inner sea region and planned to open a weapon-making shop under the name of Master Fire Dragon. It would sell Holy Infant’s Weapon Refinements and offer high-end custom services.

There was no helping it. Even though the ancient tower had been closed for ten years, many people were still waiting for Master Fire Dragon’s works, begging Holy Infant to refine for them.

After purchasing the Host God Fruit, the original body’s finances significantly decreased, leaving only a mere one billion in cash flow!

This left the original body feeling insecure. Hence, he planned to scoop up another fortune through Holy Infant’s fame and weapon-making skills.

# Chapter 1555: Body-Tempering Clone Finally Becomes Independent, Eight-Armed Demon God Unstoppable!

I originally planned to go to the more bustling Star Sea region.

But there were too many high-level wizard organizations there, with complex and intertwined powers. It would be inevitable to offend someone.

After some thought, I chose the Inner Ring District 1, as the busiest area of the inner sea region.

There are three high-level wizard organizations in Zone 1, namely the Madic Family, the Schubert Family, and the Meidron Family.

All three families have primordial soul wizards in residence. However, the Sacred Infant had already inquired about it in advance.

The industry of the Madic Family is Pharmacy, claiming to be a millennia-old family of potion heritage.

The Schubert family specializes in arrays, and the clan leader is a well-known sixth-circle array wizard from the Endless Sea. The arrays he makes have monopolized the market of Zone 1 and are sold throughout various districts of the Endless Sea.

The Meidron Family is a vassal family of the Seven Waters Steeple, responsible for undertaking the low-end component manufacturing for the shipbuilding industry of the steeple.

Overall, these three powerful wizard families which control the dialogue in this area, are not involved in weapon-making. Therefore, there would be no conflict with the Sacred Infant opening a weapon-making shop and no easy offense to the primordial soul wizards.

After all, my main body has not yet broken through to level 6. It’s best to avoid provoking powerful primordial soul practitioners whenever possible.

The three big families are not involved in weapon-making because there are relatively more artifact shops in Zone 1, with fierce competition and low-profit margins.

However, products from Master Fire Dragon are always top-quality, and relying on the reputation and connections he has accumulated within the tower, he should be able to establish himself in Zone 1.

...

Zone 1.

The Azer Continent.

This is the largest island in the inner sea region, which in terms of area, is not much inferior to the Yellow Earth Continent in the outer sea region.

The continent is populated by numerous mortals and is also the main source of wizard seedlings for Zone 1.

Wizard markets of various sizes are scattered throughout the area. In addition, there are over a hundred intermediate wizard organizations spread across the land.

The three big families also have many branches here, operating their own industries.

In the eastern coastal area of the continent lies the largest wizard market in Zone 1.

No.1 Witch City.

The city is filled with strong individuals. There are many fourth-circle and fifth-circle wizards, and even the possibility of a primordial soul wizard lying low among the common shops.

On both sides of the Sea Avenue in the center of Witch City, various shops are lined up; weapon shops, potion shops, witch amusement establishments... you name it.

From time to time, you can hear people shouting at the entrance, trying to survive in this tough place.

In front of a shop with the best location, two fifth-circle witches confront each other with weapons drawn.

One of them is Mia, who has just finished hanging up the signboard for the Fire Dragon Hut, ready to celebrate its opening ceremony, only to encounter some trouble.

The witch opposite her looks ferocious with a meaty face and is also a weapon craftsman with a shop right across from the Fire Dragon Hut, named Su Man Artifact House.

Upon hearing that Master Fire Dragon would settle here, some weapon craftsmen with ulterior motives, worried about the impact on their own business, sought trouble time and again.

The others, with average cultivation, were all rebuffed by Mia. But this fierce witch has the strength of Fifth-Circle Perfection. In this Witch City, she is a first-rate power.

With the top-grade wizard tools and trump cards on Mia, defeating this person would not be difficult in the wild, but fighting is forbidden within Witch City.

As the confrontation continued, more and more onlookers swarmed to the scene.

Mia said indifferently,

"This place is legally rented by me. If you continue to make trouble and disrupt the opening ceremony, don’t blame me for being unkind."

Witch Su Man sneered without a word, her Fifth-Circle Perfection aura spreading out, intimidating everyone present.

Behind her were several other fifth-circle wizards who also owned wizard tool shops. Now they were gathered together, jointly resisting the Fire Dragon Hut.

This was a case of bad money driving out good, because they were afraid their own businesses would suffer, so they united to resist an excellent vendor. In Levi’s past life, this was a common occurrence.

As the saying goes, a strong dragon does not repress the local snake. These people have been rooted in No.1 Witch City for a long time, and even the city enforcers have connections and networks. Moreover, with the strength of their numbers, they did not have much awe for the never-seen Master Fire Dragon.

Seeing Su Man ignoring her, Mia’s annoyance turned to anger, her temper mild but now unavoidably nurturing a sense of murderous intent.

But this is the Wizard World, not the Dark Ancient Tower.

Although since the war between dark and righteous wizards, the order has greatly collapsed, randomly killing on the street is definitely out of the question.

Witch Su Man laughed coldly,

"What, you want to kill me? Even if Master Fire Dragon himself came here, would he dare to kill me? So many people are watching... I think such a prized individual as Master Fire Dragon, who despises even the congress’s reward of millions of Aether Stones, should not compete with us at the bottom here. It is not giving us a way to live... Everyone, isn’t this the case?"

"Right, if you are a genius, you should go to the Star Sea. Why linger here?"

"Exactly."

With these people working behind the scenes, Mia had become the target of public criticism.

Out of extreme indignation, she said with a laugh,

"Why not call over the Lord of City No.1 to weigh in on this matter?"

Confidently backed, Su Man said,

"It’s up to you. I haven’t done anything wrong, just speaking up for some ordinary weapon craftsmen in the city."

At that moment,

A handsome red-haired male wizard descended from the sky, accompanied by an exceptionally beautiful young witch in a Floral Witch Skirt—none other than the Sacred Infant and Elena.

Elena was there because Sacred Infant had Levi arrange for her to attend the opening ceremony to support the event.

Levi had anticipated this would happen and notified Bai in advance. A small favor like this was readily agreed upon by Bai.

Bai casually released the aura of a primordial soul, enveloping the entire Witch City.

# Chapter 1556: Body-Tempering Clone Finally Becomes Independent, Eight-Armed Demon God Unstoppable!

She said with a confident smile,

"Lord Ace, your shop’s location is truly excellent, business is bound to thrive here."

With the presence of a primordial soul wizard dominating the Nether Capital, Mia’s face lit up with surprise, and Su Man along with the other Fifth-Circle Wizards’ faces turned pale.

Mia had not expected that Master Fire Dragon could actually invite the Flower Witch, rumored to be a good friend of Sir Levi.

The name of a primordial soul wizard resounded across the Endless Sea, not to mention a rising star like Elena, who frequently appeared in the headlines of major newspapers. The Flower Witch’s reputation was well known; many present had already heard of her.

Su Man’s face turned green, and she was sweating cold beads on her back.

If it had only been Master Fire Dragon who had come, although she knew she was no match for him, she wouldn’t be afraid. Under broad daylight, a Fire Dragon wouldn’t dare to kill her.

But with a high-profile figure like Elena, who also held an important position at the Star Tower, she could find any excuse to have her thrown in jail or simply make her disappear from the human realm, all legally and reasonably...

Even if the congress were to figure it out, what could they do? Between a talented primordial soul and an ordinary Fifth-Circle Perfection, the importance of each was clear at a glance.

One could say that even with laws in place, primordial soul wizards still absolutely dominated over them. There was no so-called equality.

Most importantly, she knew in her heart that she was in the wrong, merely making an unreasonable fuss.

The Holy Infant asked,

"Mia, what’s going on? What do these people want to do?"

At this moment, Mia was feeling triumphant. She cast a cold glance at Su Man and said,

"Lord, today is our grand opening ceremony, and this woman and those people deliberately caused trouble."

Su Man’s face turned ashen as she defended herself,

"I didn’t... Lord, you misunderstand. I merely wanted to visit Master Fire Dragon’s shop."

The others chimed in,

"That’s right, Miss Mia, don’t overthink it. The renown of the Master is comparable to that of a primordial soul wizard, celebrated far and wide. How could we, mere small fries, dare to provoke the Master?"

"Indeed, I came today to bring a congratulatory gift for the Master’s grand opening."

"That’s right, I’m here to deliver a congratulatory gift too!"

In a moment, these people all changed their tune.

Mia sneered inwardly.

These people truly had no spine. Just a moment ago they were not afraid of the Fire Dragon Wizard, but now their faces were simply nauseating.

The Holy Infant’s gaze swept over them, and these people didn’t dare to meet his eyes. After a long silence, he chuckled,

"Since all of you have come to present congratulatory gifts, then please leave them behind."

The troublemakers, as if granted amnesty, left their gifts and hastily departed.

Su Man, looking at the Master, was filled with resentment inside, but she still had to greet him with a smiling face and left unwillingly.

The Holy Infant watched her retreating figure with a calm gaze.

Elena smiled and said,

"Master, I must admit I didn’t bring a gift."

The Holy Infant chuckled,

"Having an elder like yourself attend the small shop’s opening ceremony already brings us great honor."

The crowd of onlookers dispersed, looking at Master Fire Dragon with envy.

"This is what a top-level genius looks like... Even the Flower Witch, a primordial soul witch, is actively seeking to make his acquaintance."

"Isn’t that so? It looks like Master Fire Dragon is going to monopolize the weapon-making industry in No.1 Witch City from now on."

When the opening ceremony came to an end, a weathered-looking White Robe Wizard approached the doorstep of the shop.

The Holy Infant felt a twinge in his heart; it turned out to be a primordial soul wizard. Indeed, the behind-the-scenes masters of Nether Capital were at level 6 upper-level.

The White Robe Wizard said with a bitter smile,

"I am the City Lord here. I’ve been in seclusion and was unaware that Master Fire Dragon had come to our small town to set up a business. If the Master had informed me earlier, today’s farce would certainly not have happened. I have already taken back the shops from Su Man and those troublemakers, and disbanded them. These people truly have no respect for the law, brazen as they are!"

The Holy Infant thought to himself,

This old fool played the turtle during the ruckus, definitely having taken bribes from Su Man and her group. Otherwise, how would they have dared to be so arrogant?

Elena’s expression remained calm as she casually inquired,

"May I ask the esteemed name of Lord?"

She only recognized those on a similar level to her and couldn’t be bothered with ordinary primordial souls.

Without taking offense, the City Lord chuckled,

"Avat Ryan, just call me the ’Surging Wave Wizard.’"

Elena pondered for a moment then smiled,

"Are you from the Ryan family that used to be in the third district?"

The City Lord chuckled,

"Ah, those days are gone. Now I’m just a lonely soul, unfit to be compared with a heavenly favored maiden who’s rising to prominence like yourself, Elena."

Elena said,

"You need not be so modest, Lord. To have achieved primordial soul status, you are already a rare talent among people. I am here today merely to attend a friend’s ceremony. As he develops his presence here, I hope you will look after him."

Avat chuckled,

"Of course, having a talent like Master Fire Dragon establish himself in our Witch City is an honor for us. Hahaha, if the Master encounters any issues in the future, feel free to seek me out."

The Holy Infant smiled,

"I won’t bother you with such matters, Elder. I only hope for a fair and stable business environment."

After leaving his contact information, the City Lord bid farewell and left.

As the ceremony concluded, Elena looked at the Holy Infant and said,

"Here are ten million Aether Stones; consider it my congratulatory gift."

The Holy Infant hurriedly tried to refuse,

"Elder, this is too valuable. If Levi knows I’ve accepted such a gift, he will surely blame me..."

Elena laughed,

"My money is none of his concern. What are you afraid of?"

The Holy Infant replied,

"Since you are his friend, I have already troubled you. To accept the gift wouldn’t be appropriate... How about this? I’ll accept these ten million as an investment. In the future, one-tenth of the shop’s profits will belong to you, Elder."

# Chapter 1557: Body-Tempering Clone Finally Independent, Eight-Armed Demon God Unstoppable!

Elena was ice-smart, and she joked:

"Your little schemes are jangling like a bell, one could hear them all the way in the Endless Sea... oh well, let’s just say I’m buying into this. From now on, I’m also a shop owner of this little store. If any major trouble arises, I’ll take care of it within my power."

The Holy Infant chuckled sheepishly.

He, of course, wanted to tie Elena to his venture. That way, the store’s future operations would be more secure.

Elena was happy to oblige, since it wasn’t a loss for her. With Master Fire Dragon’s reputation and strength, she was sure to get a significant cut of the profits in the future.

After the ceremony ended, Elena left first. The Holy Infant gave Mia some precautions and hurried away as well.

Seeing Lord Ace easily handle everything, Mia couldn’t help but feel overjoyed.

Soon, the news of Fire Dragon Shop’s opening spread throughout City No.1.

That same day, people came to buy wizard tools. These tools were practice pieces made by the Holy Infant during his cultivation experience, and now they were being put to good use.

At the same time, some reclusive fifth-circle wizards in the city began to seek custom services.

Despite Levi and the Holy Infant being fully equipped with top-grade items, in reality, ordinary fifth-circle wizards might not even own fifth-circle wizard tools. For them, the allure of Master Fire Dragon, rumored to produce only top-quality items, was immense.

Time flew, and a year passed.

The Fire Dragon Shop had already established a firm foothold in No.1 Witch City.

Its success, of course, couldn’t have been achieved without the City Lord’s favor.

The Holy Infant also made sure to send gifts to the City Lord from time to time through Mia, sustaining their good relationship.

In the Wizard World, it was tough to get things done without connections.

Some were overjoyed, others lamented.

As Fire Dragon Shop grew and its reputation soared, it naturally touched the interests of some people.

However, upon hearing that the Flower Witch was a shareholder of Fire Dragon Shop, who would dare act recklessly?

And that female weapon craftsman named Su Man never returned to the Nether Capital again; her whereabouts were unknown.

In a certain sea area of Zone 1.

A magnificent seaward Nether Capital floated, the Schubert Family’s stronghold.

The nominal Clan Leader was a fifth-circle perfection wizard. He looked at the report brought by a servant.

"In just one year, it has become one of the most famous wizard tool shops on the Azer Continent. This Master Fire Dragon indeed has some skills. At this rate, it might become the fourth family to monopolize the wizard tool industry in Zone 1..."

...

In the blink of an eye, another year had passed.

Holy Brilliance Calendar 1243, Month of Flowing Fire.

Relying on the Fire Dragon Shop, the Holy Infant took on some business orders. In his spare time from cultivation, he would refine weapons to earn money to subsidize himself.

In fact, after two years in operation, Fire Dragon Shop’s turnover was close to ten million, primarily from selling off inventory in the early stage.

After that, the revenue decreased, not because of market saturation or other reasons.

It was simply because the store now only accepted custom orders for fourth-circle and above wizard tools, and with the Holy Infant alone, time was limited.

Those who came to the shop to buy wizard tools were confident in Master Fire Dragon’s brand. If someone else did the refining, they lacked competitiveness.

Moreover, expanding too quickly could draw the hostility of the other three major families.

So every step that Fire Dragon Shop took was extremely cautious and careful.

To slightly increase production and efficiency, Levi contacted the Midland Squad to recruit a batch of Dwarf Kingdom wizards and send them to the Tower of Dawn for training.

The dwarfs in the weapon-making industry were renowned, with many top wizard organizations employing dwarf weapon craftsmen.

Future plans included leveraging Master Fire Dragon’s brand effect to gradually promote the works of other masters in the shop, relying on weapon-making to feed back into Levi’s cultivation.

The dark wizards of today are all cunning, and extracting money from them is no easy task.

Now, Levi’s strength and status are no longer what they used to be.

In the future, he intended to make full use of the Three Arts of Wizardry and start his money-making business.

At this time, those alter egos that had made quite the name for themselves in the ancient tower would come in handy.

The Holy Infant was obviously the "weapon refinement master" persona; that needed no explanation.

As for Gandalf, Levi planned to create the persona of a "body refinement and Master of Potions", using the reputation of "Light of the Nomadic Wizards" to make medicines for profit, then letting the body-tempering clone impersonate Gandalf.

Victor was to be the persona for "array and Flying Secret Sword Flow".

Thus, he envisaged turning the three alter egos into industry giants of the Three Arts of Wizardry, which sounded quite fun.

Of course, these were just preliminary ideas, and many challenges would need to be overcome in the future.

...

Ancient Saint plane.

Within fairyland.

Levi was busy at work, with the body-tempering clone sitting in front of him, flanked by the Host God Fruit and the Shadow Demon Crystal Core.

In two years’ time, Levi successfully planted his Divine Thought Seed in the Host God Fruit, which consumed a significant portion of his Spiritual Origin.

This sliver of Divine Thought Seed had been nurturing in the Host God Fruit, a Heavenly Material and Earthly Treasure, for two years and was now gradually developing spirituality.

The black Ginsengfruit, looking like an infant embryo, would occasionally twitch its fingers, which Levi found amazing.

In a certain sense, this fruit had now become a human embryo.

And the consciousness of this human, a copy of Levi but entirely independent, seemed like a clone that could be controlled by Levi.

After two years of refinement, Levi’s understanding of duplication grew even more profound.

He had an intuition that this body-tempering clone, unlike the Holy Infant clone, was a truly independent life form that could probably advance to the primordial soul on its own!

This realization prompted him to consider that if the Holy Infant clone wanted to advance, it might also need the Host God Fruit.

Over these two years, Levi had expended many precious materials to transform the body-tempering clone, aiming to create the most perfect body-tempering shell.

# Chapter 1558: Body-Tempering Clone Finally Independent, Eight-Armed Demon God Unstoppable!

However, refining the Shadow Avatar took even longer than he had anticipated.

And just like that, four years flew by, slipping through his fingers.

Within the fairyland, Levi had been sitting in meditation for six years, refining his Shadow Avatar.

He rehearsed each step numerous times in advance before attempting it, ensuring success on the first try.

To Levi, six years were merely a closed-door cultivation session.

But to the four major organizations of the Ancient Saint plane, six years were enough to change a great deal.

Among the 18 Twilight Cavalry.

The Blood Knight and Ash Knight had already entered the late stage of level 4. The Divine Light Knight, having lingered in the mid-stage, was gradually approaching the late stage—it was just a matter of time.

From the middle generation.

The Silver Dragon Knight took the lead in reaching level 4, birthing the Bloodline Dharma Idol "Mountain Silver Dragon".

This was a phantom image of a Silver Mountain Dragon wrapped in electric light, allowing the Silver Dragon Knight’s combat techniques to carry a strong electrical effect. Simultaneously, under the stimulation of the electric current, the endurance and burst strength of the Silver Dragon were greatly enhanced.

As for the newer generation.

The Halberd and Snapping Turtle Knight each entered the Third-level Realm, forging their divine weapons, the "Sky-Supporting Halberd" and "Mystic Turtle Armor" respectively. One excelled in opening and closing attacks, unrivaled in offense, while the other layered his defenses to the extreme.

The Snow Dragon Knight, Feather Knight, and Pheasant Knight were also in the late stage of Level 2, indicating a future where all members of the 18 Twilight Cavalry would be at least level 3.

At the conclusion of the 147th round table meeting and the 14th Dawn Conference, everyone reported on the achievements of the past years, and the overall trend in the Ancient Saint plane was stable and improving.

Setting aside the 18 Twilight Cavalry, there were now as many as 430 knights above Level 1 within the Dusk Holy Temple.

Among them were thirty Level 2 knights. Many had issued challenges to the newer generation of the 18 Cavalry. Of course, all ended in defeat.

Unless another freak like the Fire Dragon Knight emerged, or unless members of the Cavalry fell, their status would be difficult to shake.

On the other hand.

After more than a decade of development, the Tower of Dawn now had nearly a hundred teachers and students combined. Of course, most were high-level pharmacy apprentices, but many with superior talents had successfully been promoted to official wizards.

The Ancient Dragon Empire.

The Snake Demon Ancient Saint successfully advanced to rank five and was conferred the title of "King of Snakes" by the Emperor. Moreover, there were 60 Level 4 Ancient Saints and nearly 400 Level 3 Lizardmen, with the battle group continually expanding.

Levi kept an eye on the special talents that he was concerned about, and they all made progress.

Aya, who had just turned 45, successfully advanced to a Second-Circle Wizard, and her cultivation progress faced no obstacles. This allowed the young generation just starting out at the Tower of Dawn to experience the inequalities of the world for the first time.

...

In the year 1248 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, during the Month of Germinal.

Before Levi knew it, he had been refining his body-tempering clone for a full seven years.

On this day.

The Host God Fruit and the Shadow Demon Crystal Core shone brightly, pouring into the mind and heart of the body-tempering clone.

Levi immediately recited the secret technique mantra as required, his spiritual force flowing out like water while he consumed medicine to maintain his strength.

An hour later, the fusion was completely finished. A white-haired wizard with flesh and blood, emitting spiritual force fluctuations, and with a figure almost identical to Gandaph’s emerged before Levi’s eyes.

Levi’s consciousness entered Gandaph’s mind, where in the center of the spiritual sea there was an iridescent spiritual force crystal, but no Divine Ring Tower.

Within the crystal, there were none of Levi’s oddity phantoms or the multitude of spells. There was only the body tempering technique that the body-tempering clone had mastered.

Besides that, Gandaph’s mind was empty, devoid of any Wizard Tools or treasures.

"It doesn’t matter about the rest, as long as it’s a copy of my iridescent crystal. With it, Gandaph can practice the body tempering technique of any school.

It hasn’t been easy, after seven years and thousands of days and nights of honing, the hardships have finally turned into sweetness... Wake up, my Gandaph!"

Levi called out.

The white-haired wizard opened his kind and benevolent eyes, looking at Levi in confusion.

"Who am I?"

Levi said,

"You are me, and you are Gandaph."

Gandaph’s eyes suddenly sparkled, and he stood up, feeling his sturdy physique.

"Ah, I am Gandaph, Levi’s clone!"

Levi said,

"Gandaph, show me your strength."

Gandaph nodded, his fists clenched and veins bulging, with ancient bronze-colored body-refining runes flickering on his body.

Boom!

He exploded a small mountain with a punch and cracked the earth with a stomp, like a Dragon Abomination.

"Rock Demon!"

In an instant, Gandaph’s body turned into black like a Gargoyle.

"Water Ghost!"

He burst open, disintegrating into a mist of particles that raged across the sky and earth.

After flying thousands, two thousand, three thousand miles, Gandaph did not collapse.

The independent body-tempering clone no longer had to be restricted by the original in terms of movement range.

Levi murmured to himself,

"It must be a success. Now we’ll see if Gandaph can practice the body tempering technique on his own."

Three days later.

While Levi was recovering his energy and spirit and preparing to resume refining oddities, a panel notification chimed in his mind.

[Copper Elephant Body Refining Technique Proficiency +134]

Seeing this, Levi laughed heartily.

"Indeed, it is possible. From now on, the way of body refining will be left to Gandaph."

In that moment, Levi felt a sense of liberation. The Three Arts and Supreme Divine Talisman to the Holy Infant, body refinement to Gandaph, his own study tasks greatly reduced.

Moreover, after using it, he discovered.

# Chapter 1559: Body-Tempering Clone Finally Independent, Eight-Armed Demon God Unstoppable!

Compared to the Holy Infant, Gandaph’s independent thinking capability was much stronger and did not occupy too much of Levi’s CPU.

Essentially, Gandaph could be regarded as a completely independent life form.

In the future, he would probably be able to promote himself to level 6 and become a Body Refining Soul Wizard.

The path of the body-refining wizard was different from that of the conventional spell wizards; it was especially simple and pure.

One only needed to continuously solidify body-refining runes and body tempering techniques on their body, both of which were included in various body tempering techniques.

Therefore, Gandaph did not need to wait for Levi himself to achieve Perfection in nine talents; as long as Gandaph could elevate his cultivation in body tempering technique to Fifth-Circle Perfection, he could begin preparing his primordial soul.

However, before that, Levi needed Gandaph to learn several new body tempering techniques.

Among these, there was one technique known for its extremely high difficulty in legend, the "Eight-Armed Demon God Body Tempering Technique," the absolute skill in body refinement of the Ocean Abyss Alliance!

After handing over the numerous body tempering techniques to Gandaph, Levi continued to refine oddities.

This time, he planned to refine all 29 Earth-Grade oddities at once.

...

Gandaph arrived at Dreamy Cloud Swamp, a domain of water elements, suitable for cultivating the "Eight-Armed Demon God Body Tempering Technique."

In Gui Chancellor’s Mansion, Ratti was particularly curious upon seeing a newcomer.

Gandaph smiled and said,

"I am Gandaph, your future neighbor, and also a friend of Dragon King Li."

Ratti nodded repetitively like a pecking chick, thinking to herself,

"This old master looks quite kind."

Ratti continued her cultivation, inhaling and exhaling the elemental power.

After examining the body tempering technique, Gandaph pondered,

"To be called one of the Ancient Four Body Refining Techniques, it indeed is extraordinary."

The "Eight-Armed Demon God Body Tempering Technique" consists of nine levels, each representing the nine realms from a Zero-Ring Apprentice to an eighth-circle wizard.

The core of this body tempering technique is to solidify "Demon God Runes" on the body.

Possessing one Demon God Rune is considered an entry level, able to be called an apprentice.

Demon God Runes significantly enhance the apprentice’s physical fitness.

And possessing ten runes allows the combination of the simplest body tempering spells.

As the levels increase, the requirement for the number of Demon God Runes also becomes higher.

For those like Mangang who cultivated to the fifth level, they have already mastered at least 100,000 Demon God Runes, able to combine complex Fifth-Circle body tempering spells and thereby simulate the formidable power of the Eight-Armed Demon God.

The Eight-Armed Demon God is not a demon, but an emperor of the Sea Clan from ancient times, reputed to have Level 8 Peak strength.

And to become an eighth-circle wizard, one needs to solidify at least 100 million Demon God Runes.

Thus, the difficulty of cultivating this technique far surpasses others.

Of course, though it is difficult, its power is substantial.

Generally speaking, the strength of conventional body-refining wizards is weaker than that of spell wizards.

However, if one could master the Eight-Armed Demon God technique, they would be comparable to the top-tier geniuses among spell wizards.

"Let’s begin. With my current state in body tempering realm, cultivating in reverse with this technique should not be so difficult."

Having prepared the materials needed for cultivating this body tempering technique, Gandaph began his cultivation.

About seven days later, he spread open his palm, where a black rune, fine as scales, faintly appeared.

"Is this the Demon God Rune? It seems not so difficult... Wasn’t it said to be difficult to get started?"

Gandaph doubted his life choices, wondering if he had cultivated wrongly or if the body tempering technique was simply this straightforward.

Levi, who was refining oddities, glanced at the proficiency panel and was shocked.

Levi

Eight-Armed Demon God Body Tempering Technique: Level 1 (1/1000), Special Effect: Demon God Body (Level 1).

...

[Demon God Body: Enhances physical fitness in all aspects, significantly transforms the human body, and initially converts the physique into the body of the Eight-Armed Demon God]

"Hmm, what’s going on? Just seven days into understanding, and I am already at the entry level?"

The description of [Demon God Body], though unadorned and simple, but with phrases like "in all aspects" and "significantly," it demonstrates its understated, luxurious, and powerful nature!

Levi suppressed his excitement and continued his secluded cultivation.

He thought it must be because the first few levels were too simple for Gandaph of the fifth-circle that it seemed so fast, but it would definitely slow down later.

Three months later.

Dreamy Cloud Swamp.

Gandaph, looking at the dramatically increased number of Demon God Runes in his palm, muttered to himself:

"The second layer, it seems just like that... I’ll push forward in one go and see where my limits are."

So far, the Eight-Armed Demon God Body Tempering Technique had not felt too challenging for him, as the number of body-refining runes required in the early stages wasn’t high.

Two years flew by.

In the year 1250 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, Month of Grass. That year, Levi turned 260 years old.

He had refined one-third of those Earth-Grade oddities, increasing his spiritual force cap by 40 points and narrowing the gap to 1620 by just 70 points.

Levi’s spiritual force had also surged by 46 points, reaching 1353 points now.

Feeling that he could still continue refining with his current mental state, he began a new round of closed-door cultivation.

At this time, he opened the proficiency panel and was surprised to find that Gandaph had unknowingly cultivated the Eight-Armed Demon God Body Tempering Technique to the mid-stage of the second layer.

"Gandaph’s body-refining talent is even stronger than I imagined, otherwise, despite high expectations, the breakthrough speed couldn’t be so fast... I don’t believe you can maintain this pace after the third layer."

...

Elsewhere.

Weapon Craftsman.

A purple scale armor floated in front of the Holy Infant, emitting a strange glow.

It was crafted for Gandaph using the top-grade Wizard Tool Demon Scale Armor from Mangang as a base, fused with Level 5 Peak Purple Crystals and several other rare materials, and was now named "Purple Scale Armor."

Generally, the wizard tools for body-refining wizards don’t need to be too complex; stacked armors would suffice.

Furthermore, during these two years, he had also refined the top-grade Wizard Tools "Black Sun Compass" from the Black Moon Wizard and the "Golden Mirror" from the Golden Light Wizard, serving as life-protecting wizard tools for Gandaph’s future ventures.

As for his main body, with devices such as the "Thunder God’s Hammer" and the "Circle of Ouroboros" for void travel, he was well-equipped.

Now, Levi had also found a solution for the Holy Infant’s trouble with condensing the soul to the maximum.

However, he still needed a Host God Fruit to implement it.

In the following days, he had Mia and others listening out for information on the Host God Fruit across all major wizard schools, closely monitoring all high-end wizard gatherings and auctions.

At the same time, he began to further declutter, selling off some better wizard tools to prepare auction funds.

Along with the profits from the Fire Dragon Shop over the years, Levi’s Aether Stone reserves had silently reached 200 million.

...

Time flew swiftly.

Five years slipped quietly away.

In the year 1255 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, Month of Wheatfield, Dragon King Li turned 265 years old.

By then, 24 years had passed since the closure of the ancient tower.

Over these years, incidents of graduates from various schools being killed and robbed had occurred occasionally.

But Lei had stayed at home without incident.

Dreamy Cloud Swamp.

Gandaph opened his eyes, his right arm tightly clenched. Thousands of Demon God Runes on his arm gleamed with an ancient aura, shimmering brilliantly like fine scales under the sunlight.

"With this punch from the Qilin Arm, who could withstand it?"

His Eight-Armed Demon God Body Tempering Technique had reached the third layer.

After the third layer, the difficulty of cultivation steeply increased, and another breakthrough might take a long while.

The other side.

Small Stone Pond.

Lei opened his eyes, the iridescent crystals in his mind brimming with the visages of various oddities.

Feeling his expanded spiritual force, he placed his hand on the Klein Crystal Ball.

[Spiritual Force: 1511/1700]

[Spell Power: 151,000]

In five years, the remaining oddities, adding up to an increase of 150 points in spiritual force cap, allowed Levi to exceed his goal.

He breathed a sigh of relief. Now, blocking his path to the Infinite Primordial Soul were only the Ninth Innate Spell and the achievement of Perfection in 81 maximum souls.

# Chapter 1560: Gandaph Descends to Midland, Lucy of the Endless Sea Presents a Gift!

Small Stone Pond.

Levi sat cross-legged, introspecting within his mind.

The Five-Story Divine Ring Tower had become more solid as if it were real.

Jin, ABiao, Fleur, and other accompanying spiritual creatures had also shown noticeable growth compared to before.

The iridescent crystal had grown much larger than before, even seeming to tremble, which made Levi’s expression turn grave.

"Refining dozens of oddities in one go expanded my spiritual force too much, too quickly. My mental state and willpower haven’t caught up, causing the crystal structure to become unstable. For the next few years, I definitely shouldn’t cultivate too fiercely, but first stabilize the iridescent crystal."

And the best way to polish spiritual force was by condensing the soul to the maximum.

Other than enhancing spiritual force and its upper limit, these oddities were of common importance to Levi, as they were only Earth-Grade oddities.

Yet, their cumulative effect significantly enhanced the power of Levi’s Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water spells from the four major factions.

Levi estimated that his power had increased by about one-fifth compared to before.

The gap between him and the primordial soul was gradually narrowing.

His main elemental spells had also been optimized to varying degrees, a modest but not insignificant improvement.

In addition, he had acquired two Earth-Grade special talents.

One was the Earth Element tailored special talent "Heart of Dust" and the other was the Fire Element tailored special talent "Time of First Fire."

Now, after embodying the Aether Meditation Art, Levi’s array of special talent entries had grown densely accumulated.

If the quality wasn’t sufficient, then he’d compensate with quantity.

The emergence of these special talents made his future cultivation increasingly smoother.

It’s worth mentioning that one unknown metal faction oddity had birthed Levi’s seventh accompanying special spiritual creature.

He named it "Swallowing Gold Treasure Toad," called "AhGu."

Similar to Long, AhGu could devour any metal ores of level 5 and below, then excrete refined, impurity-free metal directly usable in weapon-making and forging.

Levi had already dispatched it to the Holy Infant for assisting in Weapon Refinement.

AhGu’s arrival finally gave Phoenix a chance to catch its breath, preventing the "Fire Phoenix" from being squeezed into the tragic fate of becoming a "Fire Turkey."

The efficiency and quality of AhGu’s purification far exceeded that of Phoenix, likened to an automatic steelmaking blast furnace.

As Levi’s power enhanced, the grade of metal ores AhGu purified could also be elevated accordingly.

The above was the outcome of refining all the Earth-Grade oddities.

Another part of the gains didn’t significantly assist his current power and weren’t worth mentioning.

Now, Levi had only four oddities left unrefined.

These were three previously refined Earth-Grade oddities and one Sky-Grade oddity "Cry of the Cicada."

Levi didn’t plan to exchange those three Earth-Grade oddities; he could reward them to wizards who made significant contributions to the organization in the future.

"Thunder Worm Chrysalis" had a chance to evolve into "Dance of the Thunder Butterfly," but the required time was too long and not worth delaying its utilization.

"This intermittent retreat, spanning over a dozen years, has amounted to 30 soul cristals... It hasn’t been easy," Levi mused.

Because most of the time was dedicated to intensely refining oddities.

His progress in combat techniques, Rune Language, and other aspects of cultivation had significantly slowed compared to before. Levi also needed to catch up on these.

He opened the proficiency panel, and the progress in the Golden Snake Breathing Technique had greatly increased compared to before, nearly approaching half completed.

Calculating it, his knight realm had also advanced into the middle stage of level 5, and he expected to attempt breaking through to level 6 around his age of 300.

The Nightmare Dragon Breathing Technique was not far from level 5; it wouldn’t take long before breaking through.

At that time, his whole team would uniformly reach level 5, and Levi’s Nightmare Lord level would also advance.

The Bloodline Dharma Body Path was already at the Eighth Rank Peak; breaking through would happen in the next couple of years.

It was uncertain whether the "Six Heavenly Gods"could evolve into a new form then.

On body refinement, under Gandaph’s efforts, the "Copper Elephant Body Refining Technique" had shown solid progress, and the "Eight-Armed Demon God Body Tempering Technique" was now in the third layer mid-stage.

The body tempering didn’t need Levi’s concern.

Among Levi’s four arts, the Three Arts of Wizardry had already reached perfection, and the Talisman Making was at Fourth Rank Peak. The Holy Infant was tackling the last hurdles, with a breakthrough to level 5 being imminent.

At that time, hundreds of fifth-order Fire Dragon Tribulation talismans exploding consecutively, he wondered if they could shake the primordial soul?

Closing the panel, Levi suddenly realized that the Nine-leaf Blood Thura seeds he had once planted around the Small Stone Pond had unknowingly sprouted.

He was delighted.

"Once you grow up, I should be almost at level 6, and then I can go to the Land of Darkness to lure and capture black beasts."

Graveyard of Death.

Since the last blossoming and fruiting, the Dead Soul Date Tree had grown taller, and he estimated that the next round of blossoming could slightly increase the yield.

On the training ground of the graveyard, swordsman Gerri was training a group of unevenly skilled undead creatures in combat techniques.

These undead creatures had varying levels of strength, mostly captured by Levi from the Dragon Bone Mountain Range.

Over the past years, quite a few undead creatures had surprisingly made breakthroughs. It seemed that his Graveyard of Death was more suitable for the growth of undead creatures than the Realm of Hell.

After breaking through to level 6, Levi planned to personally visit the Realm of Hell.

# Chapter 1561: Gandaph Descends to Midland, Lucy of the Endless Sea Presents a Gift!

One reason was to find materials for the Book of the Undead to elevate to a sixth-circle magical artifact.

The second reason was to capture a large batch of level 4 and above undead and cultivate them in the fairyland, thus possessing a considerable army of elite undead.

These guys might not be very useful in combat against experts, but for large-scale wizard warfare, they were absolutely the best cannon fodder.

After one battle, even if most were injured or killed, it didn’t matter; he could just restock from Hell.

One of the essences of the School of Death was the "Undead Calamity" explosive soldier strategy.

Under the ancient banyan tree.

The fusion work of Mana and Martha had been going on for over a decade and seemed to be far from over.

The Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant quietly guarded one side, waiting for the next shedding.

Inside the Golden Light Cave.

During non-war times, the Sword of Victory constantly absorbed the power of metal elements here, nurturing the Truth Oddity.

Levi occasionally fed it some low-level elemental metals or scrapped materials from magical artifacts.

It had been thirty years since the Sword of Victory began nurturing the "Sword of Dust People" oddity.

Perhaps Levi’s contributions had an effect, as now in the Holy Sword Tomb, within the scabbard, a semi-illusory bronze sword floated up and down, its Truth Runes flickering in and out of existence.

"It has already been nurtured halfway..."

Normally, a Sword of Dust People would emerge every hundred years, and it would take fifty years to nurture it halfway.

The fact that thirty years had completed the fifty-year progress indicated that Levi’s method was effective.

"If only there were lots of golden leaves... They could aid mine and Mana’s cultivation and significantly hasten the nurturing of the oddity."

Levi thought of the Golden Sacred Realm, definitely his second—even if previously unacquainted—homeland, brimming with wandering oddities; just thinking about it was thrilling.

Flaming Mountain.

The Iron Tree stood now two and a half meters tall. This thing really grew slowly. Without fertilizer, it would grow a meter every hundred years; waiting for the "Iron Tree to bloom" would be enough to bore a legendary wizard to death.

On the other hand, the Ash Dragon Egg’s life force became more vigorous each year, yet it always failed to hatch.

However, Levi understood that even Raja’s Dragon Eggs took over a decade to hatch, let alone this pure-blooded Dragon Clan.

It had just undergone a process from death to life, and now it was gathering momentum, waiting for the right moment. When the dense life force broke the eggshell’s constraint, it would ascend to the skies.

Thunder Dragon Mountain.

The Thunderstorm Wolf Dragon had advanced to the late-stage of level 5; it was initially at the middle stage of level 5. Having met a wise master, it could now cultivate peacefully in this blessed place, free from worries of food and clothing, naturally progressing swiftly.

Whenever it thought of this, the Thunderstorm Wolf Dragon felt grateful, considering Lord Dragon King as its reborn parents, whose generosity far surpassed even its biological father!

Quicksand Sea.

The three brothers of the Earthquake Dragon were all at the middle stage of level 5 and felt exhilarated, relishing their high spirits.

When Levi arrived at the Dreamy Cloud Swamp, his face brightened with delight.

As far as he could see, the first batch of Holy Daughter Fruit Garden previously planted was now fully blossoming and fruiting, the green fruits emitting a tart aroma, invigorating the senses.

"It wasn’t easy, but I’m about to achieve Saint Fruit freedom!"

In the swamp.

Gandaph, lost in deep cultivation and unable to extricate himself, saw Levi and transformed into a beam of light, flying over.

Dragon Turtle Ratti also opened his eyes in the Water Mansion.

"Lord Dragon King, long time no see."

Levi chuckled and said,

"Long time no see... To train everyone’s combat skills, I plan to hold a [World’s First Dragon Tournament]. All members of the Dragon Palace can participate, and those with outstanding performance can receive rewards from the Dragon King. Ratti, go inform the Shrimp Soldiers, Crab Generals, and the major Dragon Clans to encourage everyone to enthusiastically register."

Upon hearing this, Ratti exclaimed joyfully:

"Hahaha, this is going to be fun, the Dragon Palace is about to liven up."

For a long time, the various Dragon Clans of the Dragon Palace primarily focused on peaceful cultivation.

Levi also wanted to use this opportunity to test everyone’s cultivation results, increase the competitiveness and promote progress.

Several days later.

On the great prairie, Levi used an array to create a huge arena.

The members of the Dragon Palace, all of rank 3 and above, led by the cheerleading team of Shell Demon Clan beauties, came striding confidently.

The spectating Shell Demons let out overwhelming cheers.

Among them, the most eye-catching was undoubtedly the Black Lotus Beast.

After decades of disciplined self-cultivation, it felt itself ever closer to level 6, needing just one more breakthrough to begin its advancement.

After chatting with the Black Lotus Beast, Levi also learned that such sub-dragon species needed to overcome corresponding tribulations to advance to level 6.

Levi estimated that his own knight promotion to level 6 would likely be similar.

If the Black Lotus Beast could promote to level 6 before him, he indeed wanted to take the opportunity to observe, hoping it might inspire his own knight promotion.

When all the contestants had entered the arena, the hostess, the Shell Demon Mistress, said:

"Dear friends of the Dragon Palace, on this refreshingly cool autumn day..."

After a brief warm-up, the World’s First Dragon Tournament officially kicked off.

Next, various Dragons’ roars were incessant.

Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water, various Dragon Breaths, spell-like abilities, went on a bombing spree.

Delighting in the combat, the physically strong Dragons began bare-knuckle brawls.

Levi, who had cultivated for over a decade, rarely took a break to enjoy the spectacle.

Ultimately.

The Black Lotus Beast indisputably took first place, claiming the title of champion of the first World’s First Dragon Tournament.

The Bloodsucking Demon Dragon followed closely behind, placing second.

# Chapter 1562: Gandaph arrives in Midland, Lucy of the Endless Sea presents a gift!

The Thunderstorm Wolf Dragon, which had advanced to the late-stage level 5, secured third place.

Fourth, fifth, and sixth places were swept by the trio of Earthquake Dragons.

In addition, elders like the giant green crab, Peppa Shrimp, and Dragon Turtle had all made it into the top ten.

The Faceless Infant Dragon, unable to participate due to being in the Nightmare World, would have likely taken fourth place with her strength.

Of course, creatures like the Crimson-Horned Fire Python, Raja, Night Fang, and Gustav from the level 4 Dragon Clan also received a "Progress Award," which emphasized participation.

As for the prizes... there were Fate Coins, as well as various rare items suitable for their growth. Naturally, a "Free Physical Examination Card" from Lord Dragon King was indispensable.

In the end, the inaugural Dragon Dao Conference concluded successfully, and subsequent conferences were to be held every ten years.

Ancient Saint plane.

Levi listened to reports from Blood Knights and others.

During his years of seclusion, the Ancient Saint plane had faced several attacks, not only from Cave Wizards but also from creatures from alternate planes drawn by the Dark Wave Revival.

Additionally, based on spy intelligence, traces of the Sea Clan had been detected in the human realm’s sea territories.

Levi had anticipated this; the Sea Clan earl Bagh had mentioned that the Sea Clan had always been trying to resist the Wizard Council.

Being from the Sea Clan, they should not be allowed through teleportation portals.

There was only one possibility then: the Sea Clan had discovered a natural sub-dimensional portal, allowing them to travel back and forth to the human realm.

Levi was not overly worried, as the strength of the Sea Clan, compared to that of the Cave Wizards, was limited. In front of the Wizard Council, they stood no chance.

Either the Black Dragon Mountain Empire or the Sea Clan Empire, in the eyes of the council, were merely playing house.

To some extent, their role resembled those of the indigenous civilizations inside the Dark Ancient Tower.

Their existence continued because the council saw value in it; the day they were deemed useless, they would be erased directly.

After a period of explosive growth, the birth rate of Level 1 knights at the Dusk Holy Temple had noticeably slowed down in recent years.

Now totaling just over 460, while resources could temporarily boost a group’s advancement, the base of the Knights’ group was still not strong enough to support continuous explosive growth.

Recently, the recruitment department of the Tower of Dawn in the human realm’s Constellation Empire had admitted a Water Element Child named Calona Na Padiya.

This girl was a descendant of a fallen noble family, sold into a brothel, and later discovered by a wizard who visited the brothel to gather inspiration—quite a fortuitous encounter.

Now, she was apprenticing under Marlene, practicing the Deep Sea Meditation Art, and also working part-time as a pharmacist apprentice.

Being a Water Element Child, she had naturally become part of Levi’s special watchlist.

Such a talent might one day become a pillar of strength for the Tower of Dawn.

In the Ancient Dragon Empire, the Blackstone Ancient Saint had recently advanced to level 5 and was granted the title "Rock King."

Feather King, Wing King, Lord Cang, and Snake King.

These five comprised the empire’s top tier level 5 experts, each leading a Lizardman Battle Group, defending the Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison alongside God Nick.

Levi naturally extended the realm of an Ancient Saint as the "Ancient King" level.

If a Lizardman were to advance to level 6 in the future, that would be known as the "Ancient Emperor" level.

To date, the Lizardman Battle Group remained the main force of the Ancient Saint plane, far surpassing the strength of the Dusk Holy Temple, including the Fur Clan Knights.

After reviewing the four major organizations, Levi joined Gandalf at the dwelling of the Holy Infant.

A golden toad the size of a house, perched on a mountain of ore, feasting away—Ah Gu.

With a wave of the Holy Infant’s hand, wizard tools rotated around him.

These included the Black Sun Compass, Purple Scale Armor, Golden Mirror, and a purple staff named the Purple Dragon Staff.

These were all the wizard tools the Holy Infant had prepared for Gandalf, all re-refined and safe to use boldly.

The first three need no further mention, all improvements on their original bases.

The fourth item, crafted from peak-level 5 Purple Crystal alongside many rare materials, was a caster’s staff, a replica of the Ancient Tower Scepter. It too was classified as a top-grade fifth-circle wizard tool.

Carved on the staff of the Purple Dragon Staff was a fierce purple Divine Dragon, with its head holding a Dragon Ball. This would be Gandalf’s main weapon going forward.

The Purple"])){

prependErrorMessage("Cannot handle non-punctuation HTML.");

} Dragon Staff weighed 25,000 pounds, serving four functions.

One, it enhanced the caster’s spell power.

Two, the dragon’s mouth could release a breath attack of perfected fifth-circle level, formidable in power, compensating for Gandalf’s weakness in long-range tactics.

Three, the dragon’s body could emit a powerful "Purple Dragon Prison" defensive field, covering a considerable area. The Holy Infant designed this by mimicking his own "Ice Dragon Prison" spell, trapping all within the domain under the suppressive Amethyst Light, while slightly enhancing Gandalf’s own attributes.

Four, the Purple Crystal Wand was extremely sturdy. The Holy Infant once tested it; even if clashing with a sixth-level treasure, it could hold its own for a while. Used to bludgeon, it was hard for any non-sixth-circle wizard to withstand.

With these provisions,

following the "Holy Infant Five Treasures," "Gandalf’s Four Treasures" came into existence naturally.

Compared to these top-grade wizard tools gathering dust with the original, letting the duplication put them to proper use was the right choice.

With these four treasures, Gandalf’s power was enough to dominate beneath the primordial soul.

Gandalf thanked the Holy Infant:

"Thank you, Lord."

The Holy Infant responded with a smile:

"You’re welcome; we’re all family here."

Levi silently watched the two duplications converse.

# Chapter 1563: Gandaph arrives in Midland, Lucy of the Endless Sea presents a gift!

Gandaph chanted the mantra, and the four great Wizard Tools turned into beams of light that surged into his mind.

Levi addressed the Holy Infant,

"There’s nothing much for me on this side now, so focus on developing the level 5 divine talismans."

The Holy Infant nodded.

"Alright."

Levi then left with Gandaph.

Entrance to the Ancient Saint plane.

In the Inferno Hell, Phoenix was napping, completely liberated, and Levi did not disturb him.

He told Gandaph,

"Refine the ’Eight-Armed Demon God Body Tempering Technique’ to a fifth-circle level and fuse it with the ’Bronze Statue Body Tempering Technique.’ Before the fusion, do not use the Eight-Armed Demon God to avoid revealing your cultivation technique to others."

Gandaph nodded,

"I understand."

Levi continued,

"Next, you will head to the Midland Continent. I need you to do several things, remember them well.

First, secretly assist the Midland team including the Black Knight to avert potential disasters.

Second, get along with the dwarfs, elves, and other humanoid races of the Midland Continent, as well as the nomadic wizards. Fight for justice and spread your good name.

Third, I will arrange a pharmacist certificate for you. You will set up a small pharmacist shop in the Midland Continent, responsible for undertaking high-end medicine refining tasks, as well as selling the medicines refined by our organization... The specific refining work will be done by the Holy Infant."

Gandaph replied,

"I have understood."

Levi waved his hand and smiled,

"Farewell, Lord Gandaph."

Gandaph laughed heartily,

"Goodbye."

Thus, the two parted ways.

Levi headed to the Endless Sea to meet Triss.

Gandaph went to the Midland Continent, and at the dojo of the Earth School of Thought, he began his own legendary Chapter.

...

Endless Sea.

Nether Capital.

Outside a witch shop.

"Senior, long time no see."

Celia said with a smile.

"Celia, your cultivation has improved again."

Celia pouted,

"Stop joking, senior. When compared to your progress, mine is nothing."

Levi asked,

"Any news of an auction recently?"

Celia nodded.

"Here is a list of auctions that are coming up in the next ten years. Look, some information about the auction items has been leaked."

Levi gratefully said,

"Thank you, miss."

Taking the slate, he instantly appeared in the square of the Witch’s Family.

The Immortal Banyan Dragon Lady was again asleep. Levi had come to the Witch’s Family so many times, and the number of times she was awake could be counted on one hand.

"Ah, being a salted fish seems quite good too," Levi thought to himself.

He went to the witch shop, routinely checked the list of goods, and bought some useful items.

Upon leaving, he saw Anya walking in with a beaming face. From what Levi knew of him, it seemed he had recently made a breakthrough in his cultivation.

Anya exclaimed in surprise,

"Oh, Levi, I didn’t expect to see you here."

Levi responded,

"Yes, I’m picking up some supplies."

Anya said,

"Me too."

He appeared calm on the surface, but internally he was comparing.

Some time ago, he and Sierra had jointly explored a mid-sized Shadow Realm.

There, he had gained a great deal, and his powers had significantly risen.

Now, his spiritual force had reached over six hundred points, and he had successfully mastered the seventh innate spell, "Black Copper King’s Sword Realm," a rare domain-type spell.

After deploying the force field, within a certain range, everything would turn into Anya’s Sword Realm. As long as the domain was indestructible, there would be a continuous flow of Elemental Sword Energy, dealing devastating strikes to his enemies.

With this domain’s creation, even Sierra, who had advanced before him and was now a fifth-circle senior, could only tie with him in battle, and even the old butler, who was at Fifth-Circle Perfection, praised his Sword Realm.

Of course, Madam Triss just casually remarked, "Well done, keep it up."

Now, seeing Levi, Anya’s competitive spirit flared.

After this recent consolidation, his power should not be much weaker than Levi’s... or so he hoped.

After the comparison, Anya found that Levi’s spiritual force was still somewhat higher than his own, which puzzled him slightly.

He felt that no matter what opportunities he seized or breakthroughs he achieved, Levi’s cultivation always seemed to be just a notch above his own...

Anya gathered his courage and said,

"Levi, I... I would like to have a sparring match with you, if that’s okay. I know you generally dislike sparring, but just this once."

Levi looked at Anya somewhat surprised, thought for a moment, and then said,

"Okay."

Anya’s eyes lit up, intensely gazing at Levi.

"Shall we do it now?"

Levi nodded.

He immediately pulled Levi to the training ground of the Witch’s Family.

At the moment, other witches were practicing their spells, including the Snow Lotus Witch.

Since coming out of the ancient tower and receiving generous organizational rewards, together with her top-level talent, she had already reached the fifth-circle senior realm and mastered the Eighth Talent.

Now, seeing Anya and Levi about to spar, she too looked over curiously.

Levi suggested,

"Let’s just touch and stop."

Anya nodded.

"Be careful."

With a flick of his finger, a golden holy sword descended resplendently, striking towards Levi.

Sixth Talent—Golden Copper King’s Holy Sword!

The Snow Lotus Witch nodded slightly; even she would need to be cautious against Anya’s move. She wondered how this external wizard would respond.

Levi raised his hand and a water dragon roared, the abundant vapor enveloping the training ground. The water dragon swept up the holy sword, shredding it. With his current realm, the power of "Water Dragon’s Song," a third-circle talent, was far stronger than Anya’s fifth-circle talent. This was despite him deliberately holding back.

# Chapter 1564: Gandaph arrives in Midland, Lucy of the Endless Sea presents a gift!

Anya’s heart jolted in surprise. Indeed, Levi was still the same Levi, effortlessly cracking her second-strongest move.

She immediately got serious. As she soared into the air, her spell power surged like towering waves.

Within the surrounding area, a dark defensive field enveloped Levi.

"Levi, watch out!"

With a wave of her hand,

tens of thousands of three-foot-long Elemental Sword Energies emerged within the dark Sword Realm, crisscrossing in every direction.

Levi let out a laugh of admiration,

"Not a bad spell."

In his hand, an unremarkable black staff appeared. His arm’s veins bulged as Strength spilled out, flowing into it.

The staff spun into a full moon, and the forceful wind deflected and crushed all the Elemental Sword Energies.

The sound of "crackle and pop" was incessant.

Anya struggled to maintain the Sword Realm, yet she saw Levi, like a giant dragon, tearing through her Domain. In an instant, he stood before her.

"You’ve lost, Anya. It’s very dangerous to let a body-refining wizard get so close."

Levi patted Anya on the shoulder, turned around gracefully, and walked away, while she stood there, still in a daze.

A moment later, Anya gathered her spirits and quietly left the training ground.

"No wonder my mother is always stingy with her praise for my achievements... With Levi’s stupendous abilities before me, my progress hardly seems worth mentioning."

The Snow Lotus Witch gazed at Levi’s retreating figure, her heart and mind deeply shaken.

"So strong... Not only in body refinement, but his spells are exceptional."

She wasn’t the sort of person to constantly boast about her own genius, but as a top-level prodigy, she certainly had her pride.

But compared with him, she couldn’t help feeling a strange sense of insignificance.

...

In the small cottage,

Triss wore a loose homely garment and her wavy hair draped over her scented shoulders, revealing her pale collarbones, as she looked at Levi in front of her and joked,

"Gandaph, you’re bullying my son again."

Levi said,

"Madam, please don’t joke. I’m here to submit my homework from the previous assignment."

The lady took Levi’s research results and scrutinized them carefully, nodding occasionally. After reading, she teased with a playful smile,

"Well done, truly worthy of being Gandaph."

Levi’s face was filled with dark lines. This joke wasn’t going to die, was it?

Seeing Levi’s awkwardness, Triss ceased her jesting and said seriously,

"The reason I’ve called you here is to introduce you to a very important figure."

Levi’s interest was piqued and he asked,

"Who might this important figure be?"

Triss replied,

"The President of the Endless Sea Pharmacist Association, a ninth-circle Grand Wizard who also practices as a pharmacist, Aaron Blaivens, his title is ’Black Abyss Walker’..."

Levi couldn’t help but reveal a hint of shock, saying,

"A Grand Wizard? Madam, you’re not joking, are you?"

This was a figure second only to the eleven Legendary Wizards, a being standing at the pinnacle of civilization.

Triss said,

"No, oh, I forgot to tell you, the Black Abyss Walker is also my mentor. I’m the second-to-last student he took on... um, it seems I’m also the weakest among his existing students."

She covered her forehead, slightly embarrassed.

Levi pondered for a moment.

A powerful figure like a Grand Wizard had means beyond his imagination. He feared that if he revealed any clues, the Grand Wizard might expose the Dragon Abomination’s disguise, a consequence unthinkable.

Seeing Levi’s hesitation, Triss comforted him,

"In fact, it wasn’t my idea to bring you to him; he has already taken notice of you... If you are worried about his character, you need not, I’ll say one thing, he is a student of the Deep Blue Sage. The character of the Deep Blue Sage is acknowledged by all, would his discernment be poor?"

Levi hesitated for a moment before saying,

"Madam, please allow me to consider it. Meeting such a prestigious person, I can’t help but feel nervous."

Triss replied,

"That’s understandable. I was much like you when I first met my mentor. However, I can introduce you to the new student he has recently taken on, who is also my junior. She’s a seven-circle wizard, much stronger than me."

After some thought, Levi said,

"Okay."

Getting to know about this impressive person’s student might be insightful, a sideways investigation into his character.

Actually, Levi knew that having been noticed by the Black Abyss Walker, it made no difference whether he met him or not.

He simply wasn’t at the same level as the Black Abyss Walker. Any planning or caution had lost its significance.

"We should not delay any further. Let’s set off."

Triss took hold of Levi, leading him onto her pink airship, which turned into a beam of light and vanished from the Witch’s Family home.

On the airship,

Levi asked,

"Madam, how should I address your junior sister?"

Triss answered,

"Her name is Lucy, her title is ’Fish of the North Sea.’ She’s a wizard who has risen to prominence in recent years, said to be a survivor of the Great Expedition."

Levi murmured,

"Lucy... By the way, Madam, is it true that the Deep Blue Sage has fallen? Despite the methods of a legendary wizard, couldn’t he change his fate?"

Triss sighed and said,

"Even Gods fall, let alone mortals. According to the testimonies of the survivors of the Great Expedition, in the Land of Darkness, they encountered a terrifying alien race known as the ’Dark Insects.’ To protect them, and to save the Wizard World, the Deep Blue Sage ventured alone into the Abyssal Plane. They hid within the Deep Blue Demiplane until it collapsed, and then, out of nowhere, they appeared inside the ancient tower... All of this must have been the aftermath of the Deep Blue Sage’s final moments."

It was evident that the wizards of the Endless Sea held the Deep Blue Sage in extraordinary respect.

Levi was deeply shaken.

"To think that such a horrifying alien race exists, powerful enough to cause the downfall of a Legendary Wizard."

# Chapter 1565: Gandaph Descends to Midland, Lucy of the Endless Sea Presents a Gift!

Triss said,

"The wizard civilization is indeed powerful, but with the vast and boundless Multidimensional Plane, Sauron has always said that we must always maintain awe for the Darkness, which is a warning to us not to become complacent due to our current strength... Just the explored Sauron Plane alone contains so many powerful planes, not to mention those uncharted territories?"

Levi remembered the Golden Aberration Insect that he had sealed. He had already purified this creature, but with his focus on cultivation, he hadn’t had time to research its uses yet.

He wondered what relationship those terror bugs that destroyed the Otharian Empire had with the so-called Dark Insects.

Not wanting to worry about these unfounded concerns, Levi took this opportunity to tentatively ask,

"Madam, in the future, when I attempt to break through to the primordial soul, I will need a breakthrough potion. I want to prepare in advance... Could I ask you to refine it for me? I am willing to pay the price."

Triss said playfully,

"So, Gandaph sir, what price are you willing to pay?"

Levi said,

"It depends on what the lady requires."

Triss rested her chin in her hand and looked at Levi,

"I’m just kidding; don’t take everything so seriously... don’t forget, I owe you a favor. I agree to this. Do you have a potion formula?"

Levi helplessly shook his head.

Triss snapped her fingers, and a slate appeared in front of Levi, saying.

"This is the formula for a sixth-circle potion, known as the ’Heart Stealer’s Pure Fairy Tale,’ the strongest breakthrough potion formula I control. It can enhance the success rate of the primordial soul by 23%. This is my private treasure, better than any potion at the Witch’s Family. Prepare the ingredients following the formula, and make sure not to divulge it to others."

Levi sincerely thanked,

"Thank you, madam. I shall repay your great kindness in the future!"

With this, he could freeload not only the lady’s labor but even the priceless potion formula. Despite his usual stoicism, he was deeply moved and nearly teary-eyed.

Triss smiled meaningfully,

"I hope you remember today’s promise... I have a strong dislike for men who do not keep their word."

Back in his room, Levi opened the potion formula and glanced through it.

"Sixth-level Heart-stealer’s Brain, Seven Days Soul Returning Grass, Level 5 or higher Shadow Demon Crystal Core, Yin Soul Wood, Nether Heart Fruit, Death Soul Date..."

There was a dense list of materials, and after looking through it, Levi wore a pleased expression.

"Ninety percent of these materials are already in my possession."

Twenty years ago, he had planted a Four-leaf Clover in the Wind Disaster Secret Realm.

Based on Levi’s estimates, with proper fertilizer, it could grow into Seven-leaf Grass in about fifty years or so.

Shadow Demon Crystal Core, Death Soul Date, needless to say, he had them.

As for Nether Heart Fruit and other medicinal herbs, he had obtained them from the rings of the Blood Banquet Dharma King and Roman.

Without the Dark Ancient Tower, gathering so many rare items would have been as difficult as ascending to heaven for someone of Levi’s status.

For him, the only challenging item to find was the main ingredient; the Sixth-level Heart Stealer’s Brain.

"I’ll start by searching at the auction. If that doesn’t work out, I’ll have no choice but to shamelessly ask Ms. Triss for help—she’s bound to have a solution... And if all else fails, I still have Guillermo, my spy."

Levi felt at ease.

This Heart-stealing Demon Potion, with a success rate as high as 23%, was extraordinary among primordial soul breakthrough potions.

You must understand, having a ten percent or more success rate is already quite excellent.

Not long after,

The airship stopped, and Levi was surprised to find that they had arrived at Sword Flower Tower.

Levi was puzzled.

"Madam, isn’t this Irena’s house?"

Triss replied,

"I’m taking little sister Elena with us. You’re not the only young one who has attracted the attention of Black Abyss Walkers... Even before advancing to the primordial soul, Elena had already caught the eye of our teacher."

Levi suddenly understood.

No wonder Flower Knight could act so high-profile in the Endless Sea and remain unscathed.

It turned out that not only did she have the backup of the Witch’s Family, a top wizard organization, but also the support of a living Grand Wizard.

Who would dare provoke her?

In that moment, Levi, who had laid low for over two hundred years, finally realized the world the geniuses inhabited.

"Aren’t you getting off?"

Triss asked.

Levi shook his head.

"I’ll stay on the ship."

Sword Flower Tower was too noisy... from afar, the chatter was incessant to his ears, almost as if he had entered Silk Cave.

It wasn’t long.

Elena came and, upon seeing Levi, smiled knowingly.

"I thought you wouldn’t come," she said.

Levi replied with a smile,

"With you and Madam Triss here, I’m not afraid."

...

The Star Sea.

North Sea Secret Realm.

This was Lucy’s dojo, a large secret realm belonging to Nora, its vastness rivaled that of ordinary medium-sized planes.

An endless sea with thousands of sea beasts roamed within.

Aboard the airship.

Levi looked around curiously, feeling the incredibly dense water elemental power, and was shocked in his heart:

"This is even better than my Ancient Banyan Fairyland, is this the world of the strong?"

It wasn’t long before.

The airship landed on a small island.

On the shore stood a blue-haired witch who looked whimsically spirited, with hands behind her back and profound eyes.

She said with a smile,

"Welcome to the North Sea Secret Realm."

Triss and Elena both spoke respectfully,

"We are honored to be here, Ms. Lucy."

Lucy said,

"It’s no trouble at all; it’s quite lonely to cultivate here by myself."

Her gaze unabashedly observed Levi, as if she wanted to see right through him.

Levi greeted,

"Junior Levi, it’s a pleasure to meet you, Elder Lucy."

Lucy smiled and said,

"Just call me Ms. Lucy."

Levi nodded obediently.

He had seen level 7 beings before: the Supreme Archmage was also level 7, and at the Witch’s Family, he occasionally saw passing seven-circle wizards.

But for some reason, they didn’t leave as strong an impression on Levi as the blue-haired girl before him.

To ease the awkward atmosphere, Lucy held a small tea party for her guests, where everyone munched on pastries and chatted.

Even though Lucy was a big shot, she was very gentle and made everyone feel at ease.

Levi listened quietly, learning a lot about the Black Abyss Walkers.

Triss and Elena also spoke highly of Levi in front of Lucy, which warmed his heart. It seemed they genuinely wanted to recommend him to a prominent figure.

After the tea party, Lucy presented three adorable gift boxes, saying,

"These are some small gifts I’ve prepared for you as your senior."

The three of them accepted with trepidation, saying in unison,

"Thank you, Ms. Lucy!"

After bidding farewell to Lucy, the airship disappeared into the North Sea Secret Realm.

Lucy looked thoughtfully into the distance.

A deep blue sphere emerged in front of Lucy, projecting the image of a middle-aged wizard in a black robe, with stern features and thick eyebrows and eyes. He asked,

"Teacher, what do you think of him?"

Lucy replied,

"He’s very good... but Aaron, from now on, just call me Lucy. You are my teacher now, don’t forget."

This black-robed wizard was none other than the Grand Wizard, a Black Abyss Walker.

Aaron said with a wry smile,

"I’m used to it."

Lucy said,

"Keep an eye on him from now on. Until I step back into legend, I’m counting on you... By the way, you’re at the peak of the ninth-circle now, when can you ascend to legendary status? The Ocean School only has ’Survivor of the Vast Sea’; it’s hard to stand alone."

Aaron responded,

"My path to becoming a legend still requires me to hunt down seven more Abyss Lords and forge the legendary artifact ’Seven Sins Proof.’ The great confluence of planes is getting more intense. The day of the peak battle with the Abyss will also be the day I achieve legendary status."

# Chapter 1566: Discussing causality in Mortal Circle, all actions assemble to comprehend the Primordial Spirit!

Endless Sea.

Star Sea Region.

Deserted island.

Levi looked at the gift.

"Senior Lucy is quite kind, even sending gifts to juniors," he said.

After finishing his remark, Levi had an alchemical creature take the gift and he himself withdrew a hundred miles away from the island.

"Open it and see what it is?"

He commanded.

The alchemical creature opened the exquisitely wrapped small gift box, inside was a book.

The Illustrated Guide of Strange Items.

Seeing the book, Levi was somewhat bewildered.

"What does Senior Lucy mean by this? I’ll find a chance to ask Madam Triss and Elena later, to see what their gifts are."

Since it was a book, and he confirmed there were no issues, Levi didn’t dwell on it too much.

He casually flipped through it, his attitude shifting from indifference to being profoundly shaken.

"The content of this Illustrated Guide of Strange Items is so comprehensive and wide-ranging, it’s almost terrifying... indeed, it is very useful to me. How did Senior Lucy know I needed this?"

Indeed, the student of a Grand Wizard was very powerful.

"Madam Triss said, those who receive a gift from Lucy have gained her recognition. Now it seems, have I also earned her appreciation?"

Within this unassuming Illustrated Guide of Strange Items, there were not only records of those Earth and Sky-Grade oddities commonly known in the market, but also the Morning Star, Bright Moon, Sunlit, and even Legendary Artifacts.

For instance, there was a Legendary Artifact named "Mortal Circle" that apparently involved something as elusive as the truth of causal cycles.

Another item called the "Evolution Stone", once refined, could grant endless knowledge and touch the door to Evolution.

Such heaven-defying oddities were plentiful and just hearing their names implied great treasures.

Compared to them, the Morning Star-level oddities Levi had obtained were hardly worth mentioning.

All Legendary Artifacts possessed absolute uniqueness!

From ancient times to the present, across the infinite Multidimensional Plane, only one of each could ever emerge.

And to ascend to be a Legendary Wizard, one must choose at least one Legendary Artifact as the foundation of their legendary path.

Unlike other oddities, after a Legendary Wizard fell, the Legendary Artifact would re-condense somewhere in the Multidimensional Plane, in perhaps a moment or perhaps after ten thousand years.

"To have access to knowledge of such a level... am I qualified? I’m getting ahead of myself, not even having a primordial soul yet, and already looking into how to become legendary," Levi murmured.

Levi repressed his excitement, copied the entire content of the book onto a slate, and treasured it away.

"Senior Lucy has given me a generous gift... How should I repay her?"

Every gift from destiny already had its price secretly marked.

He wondered what deep meaning there was behind Senior Lucy’s gift this time.

"Let it be, what will be a blessing cannot turn into a disaster, and a disaster cannot be avoided," he comforted himself.

Levi reassured himself and flew toward the human realm.

On the way.

Passing through the inner sea region, Levi saw from afar a hundred-meter-long white snake, floating listlessly on the sea surface.

Levi’s expression changed.

"Isn’t that Jorman?" he asked.

After making sure there was no one around, he descended swiftly.

He spread his palm and placed it on Jorman’s forehead.

The Flame of Vitality from the Death Ember Dragon blazed fiercely, pouring into Jorman’s body.

Soon after, the wounds on the body of Jorman visibly began to heal.

When it opened its eyes, it saw a familiar figure from its memory.

"Levi?"

Jorman’s voice echoed inside Levi’s mind.

Levi inquired,

"You’re level 4 in strength now, how did you come to be so gravely injured in the inner sea region?"

Jorman suddenly recalled something, its eyes filled with a pleading look, it said,

"Levi, please save my master..."

Levi asked,

"Has something happened to Grand Wizard Salman?"

Jorman nodded, and shared the story with Levi in a mixture of long and short sentences.

In short, before the ancient tower opened, Salman had luck on his side and obtained an ancient tower key. He entered it without notifying the Ocean Abyss Alliance and gained quite a lot.

Before entering the ancient tower, he had already broken through to the fifth-circle realm, and after exiting the tower, his strength had even reached that of a fifth-circle senior.

He was very cautious, spending more than sixty years in the ancient tower without engaging in combat with anyone else. Thus, the organization simply thought he had gone on a long trip and did not discover his unauthorized entry.

But unfortunately, when he teleported back, he was unintentionally discovered by a fellow organization wizard.

Some time ago, Salman took Jorman to explore a Lost Secret Realm to help Jorman advance to level 4.

In the secret realm, they encountered an ambush by that wizard.

That wizard had long been a senior-level spell wizard, and his strength was nearing Fifth-Circle Perfection; Salman was no match.

He drew the enemy away while Jorman was grievously injured, on the brink of death, and happened to be found by Levi, who was passing by.

Levi said,

"Then do you know where Grand Wizard Salman might be?"

Since Salman was the Tower Master’s teacher, it was feasible to intervene. Levi also had a good impression of that old man.

Jorman said,

"He should still be in the secret realm, I can show you the way."

...

Lost Secret Realm.

Salman’s complexion was pale, his burly body covered in scars.

Behind him, a blue gleam pursued him relentlessly.

Mobite said leisurely,

"You can’t escape. Body-refining wizards inherently have less combat strength than spell wizards, and you’re not in the same realm as me. Do you think you practice the Eight-Armed Demon God Body Tempering Technique? Surrender now, hand over what you acquired in the ancient tower; otherwise, I’ll report this to the organization, and there will be no place for you in this Endless Sea."

# Chapter 1567: Discussing causality in Mortal Circle, all actions assemble to comprehend the Primordial Spirit!

Salman said,

"My fortunes are those I fought desperately for. I have decided to leave the organization and become a nomadic wizard."

Mobite sneered,

"Do you think you can come and go from a top organization as you please?"

Salman fell silent.

Indeed, before joining the Ocean Abyss Alliance, he had already sworn an oath.

If he chose to leave the organization actively or to switch allegiances, he would need to pay a substantial penalty.

Moreover, breaking an oath would lead to backlash against his spiritual force, minor damage to his cultivation at best, and a life-threatening crisis at worst.

Joining a top wizard organization had its benefits, but there were inevitably corresponding prices to pay.

Now, it seemed, unless he killed this man, staying in the organization meant certain death.

But with the strength he had just attained as a fifth-circle senior, he was indeed no match for Mobite.

"The only plan now is to pass through the dimensional rift in that secret realm and step into that unknown world opposite," Salman resolved.

He was determined to leave the Wizard World and make a bold gamble.

He had stumbled upon this lost secret realm, where he found an unstable dimensional rift leading to a world he had never heard of before.

That world was very likely, like the Abyss World, not part of the known Sauron Plane.

It had only formed a dimensional passageway in the Nora plane for some reason.

He speculated that this might have something to do with the unprecedented grand convergence of planes.

That world was teeming with transcendent beasts and strong alien races.

Jorman’s fortune was acquired from the remains of a giant snake at the entrance to the plane.

With this thought, he drew out his Furious Whale Staff and was devoured by the Giant Whale, turning into a blue light and vanishing between heaven and earth.

Mobite also used a Wizard Tool to chase after him.

Not long after, the two arrived above a big lake within the secret realm.

Salman didn’t hesitate to dive into it, and after a moment’s hesitation, Mobite followed suit.

Time was lost in the depths, but eventually, Salman’s figure emerged in an abyss a myriad of fathoms deep.

An extremely unstable spatial rift flickered, and the space around it continuously shattered and was devoured.

Not just for Salman; even a primordial soul wizard taking such a risky passage through the rift could face great danger.

It could be said that making it through safely depended entirely on luck.

Mobite looked somberly into the distance and coldly said,

"You’re insane. You’d rather kill yourself than hand over what you’ve found, huh?"

This spatial rift was not an ordinary sub-dimensional portal.

It was clearly a conduit to a place extremely far from the Wizard World, something akin to a "wormhole."

From the power emanating from the rift, the world on the other side was certainly not ordinary; it must be a large plane.

Salman had no choice but to light up the defensive field around him and, his muscles bulging under the shelter of his Dharma artifact, stepped towards the rift.

A necklace flew from Mobite, turning into a blue chain and striking at Salman.

This was his top-grade Wizard Tool, the "Blue Life and Death Chain," immensely powerful and his reliance for overpowering Salman.

Salman’s figure dodged, just barely avoiding Mobite’s attack. The blue chain missed its target and was swept into the dimensional rift.

In an instant, a pull came through, changing Mobite’s expression; the dimensional rift was sucking away his top-grade Wizard Tool.

Without understanding the situation, he had no desire to hastily step into unknown new worlds.

Firstly, with his power, there was a possibility of being torn apart by the dimensional rift.

Secondly, each time uncharted large planes were opened up, the Wizard Council needed to deploy an expeditionary army to commence the war of exploration, always led by at least a Grand Wizard. Going alone, unless one was incredibly lucky, the likelihood of dying in an otherworld was high.

Mobite reacted swiftly, letting go of his treasured top-grade Wizard Tool as if it were the apple of his eye. The blue necklace was then swept into the rift and disappeared from sight.

Salman laughed out loud,

"Now you’ve lost your top-grade Wizard Tool."

Mobite’s face turned ugly.

"I’ll have you dead!"

He unleashed a storm of attacks towards Salman.

Although Salman was still no match for Mobite, he calmly waited for a chance to turn the tables.

He no longer wanted to step into that world. Having returned successfully once before by sheer luck didn’t guarantee the same outcome every time.

As they fiercely battled, a White Robe figure suddenly appeared by the dimensional rift, his face reflecting deep thought.

It was Levi.

"Interesting, a dimensional rift in the process of formation. I wonder which world it leads to?"

The era of the grand convergence of planes.

Dimensional rifts weren’t exactly a novelty.

Many such rifts had appeared around the human realm, and numerous alien races and transcendent creatures had emerged from them.

However, those rifts typically led to small or medium-sized planes.

This rift felt different to Levi, who sensed an oddly familiar aura.

The appearance of Levi naturally caught the attention of both Mobite and Salman.

Shock filled their hearts.

This White Robe wizard had arrived here unnoticed. Such strength...even a Fifth-Circle Perfection wizard might struggle to achieve that, right?

Levi flicked his sleeve, and from it a small white snake flew out, growing in the wind into a hundred-meter long serpent.

"It’s Levi!"

The white snake pointed its tail at Mobite and complained.

Levi didn’t bother with pleasantries; he snapped his fingers and a rousing tune began to echo throughout the Abyss.

It was the transcendent version of a former world’s electronic music piece, "Victory."

The beat electrified his brain, and his strength received a notable boost.

# Chapter 1568: Discussing causality in Mortal Circle, all actions assemble to comprehend the Primordial Spirit!

His right fist clenched tight, like a lion pouncing on an elephant, he hurled it forward!

A simple, unadorned punch, the fist wind compressed the Abyss, forming a vacuum passageway that instantaneously extended before Mobite. Mobite’s defensive field shone brightly, and he employed both Fifth-Circle Wizard Tools to their fullest.

The passageway was irresistible, shattering the Wizard Tools and twisting the defensive field.

Inside Mobite, all his internal organs were scattered, and his eyeballs popped out.

Boom!

Mobite exploded.

The blood fog was swept away by the passageway, vanishing on the spot.

The aftermath caused large waves to rise on the lake surface, crashing towards both banks.

Levi looked on at the power of this punch with satisfaction.

"With my BGM, no one can defeat me."

Just now, he even felt an urge to duke it out with the primordial soul; it seemed that being too hot-blooded could also be a bad thing.

The Yue’er Snake’s mouth was agape in shock, frozen on the spot.

"Levi..."

After parting from Levi, it knew that Levi had improved rapidly and was no longer the same as before.

But it could never have imagined that Levi had grown strong enough to kill a fifth-circle senior wizard with a single punch.

Salman watched as Mobite disappeared, and after recovering, he murmured to himself:

"I still remember the time we fought the Ice Phoenix together, escaping in a pathetic state... Over a hundred years later, he has become an existence beyond our reach."

He had always felt this person was extraordinary and worth befriending. Now, it seemed his judgment was quite good.

Herman had indeed cultivated an exceptional student.

Seeing that the white snake was unharmed, Salman breathed a sigh of relief and said:

"Thank you for your assistance."

Levi replied:

"Don’t mention it, it was but a small effort. Do you happen to know what world lies beyond this fissure?"

Salman hesitated for a moment before saying:

"I’m not sure where it is either. I’ve been in once but didn’t dare go deep; I only know that this world is inhabited by many powerful alien races who do not practice spellcasting. They possess immense bodily strength, able to move mountains and command giant beasts, adept at using various weapons and combat techniques... They give me the feeling of the barbarian tribes indigenous to the Dark Ancient Tower."

Levi’s expression remained calm, but his heart stirred with waves of thought.

According to the "Law Enforcer’s Manual," the worlds where the barbarian tribes resided were not part of the Sauron Plane.

It was a large plane, recorded in the manual as the "Heavenly World." The strength of the barbarian civilization was not on par with the wizard civilization, but it was slightly stronger than major civilizations like the Purple Crystal Empire, seemingly housing more than one Level-10 existence.

"The range of this planar convergence is unprecedented, even involving realms beyond the Pan-Plane. What follows will be a true era of grand contention."

Suddenly, Levi had an epiphany.

Could it be that Sauron, having set up these civilizations within the ancient tower, had already foreseen such a transitional upheaval in later generations, thus preparing wizards in advance to be familiar with their adversaries, making ready for this eventuality?

If that were the case, the strength of the ancestor of wizards was truly beyond imagination.

He thought of the fallen Winged Tiger Barbarian King. His lifelong quest was to return to his homeland.

Now, the ancestral land the Barbarian King yearned for lay just beyond the fissure.

After hesitating for a moment, Levi still lacked the courage to step through.

Levi asked:

"Salman, what are your plans going forward?"

Salman replied:

"I am returning to the Ocean Abyss Alliance with the intent to leave the organization and thereafter become a nomadic wizard, free from all encumbrances."

Hundreds of years ago, he joined the major organization he had dreamt of, but over time, his mindset had changed.

Levi smiled and said:

"Then I wish you success in gaining your freedom. If you ever seek a place to settle down and establish yourself, feel free to contact me."

The Tower of Dawn was currently in need of talent. If he could recruit this former Tower Master, it would indeed be a good thing.

Salman said:

"Thank you... I have an unseemly request. There might be some risks for Yue’er to continue following me. Could you possibly take him to Herman? I’ve heard that he’s now a Five Rings Power and currently holds a position in a rather fine organization."

Levi laughed heartily.

"No problem at all."

The two parted ways thereafter.

"Let’s go, Yue’er, I’ll take you to a good place."

...

Ancient Saint plane.

At the entrance.

Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison, Dead Sea Hell.

Undersea Sanctuary.

All around the Coral Witch.

A blue crystal spun and danced before finally surging into her mind.

Her aura was now that of a genuine fifth-circle expert.

Today, she had successfully advanced to the fifth circle, and from now on, her lifespan would be a thousand years.

"Blood vampires, Red Eyes and others did not deceive me; guarding the gate truly does mean less detours... I am grateful to my master for repairing my spiritual force injury and even granting me a breakthrough potion. Now, at last, I have reached the coveted fifth circle. With my talent as a Child of the Elements, if I diligently guard this gate, perhaps in a few hundred years, I might glimpse the realm of the primordial soul."

At this moment, all her past hardships seemed insignificant.

"Good, you have finally advanced. Next, you shall teach at the Tower of Dawn; no need to keep watch here any longer."

Levi’s voice reached her, electrifying the Coral Witch, and she bowed deeply in thanks:

"I will never forget the kindness of my master."

Levi flicked a blue ring, which flew toward the Coral Witch and rested in her hand.

"This is the ’Sea Dragon Ring’; its effects for trapping foes and attacking are quite good. Take it for your protection."

These were early artifacts generated from Herman’s weapon-making experiences, some of which Levi had kept to reward his followers.

The Coral Witch felt a warm tide of gratitude. After respectfully bowing three times, she went back to solidify her realm.

"This woman has decent talent and has been tempered by various hardships. It might be worthwhile to cultivate her further."

# Chapter 1569: Discussing causality in Mortal Circle, all actions assemble to comprehend the Primordial Spirit!

As for the blood vampires and the Red Eye lineage, reaching the Perfection level of the fourth-circle would be satisfactory—advancing to the fifth-circle would depend on their own fortunes.

With their strength, guarding the gates was no longer sufficient.

Thus, Levi simply had them go to the Tower of Dawn to teach and nurture others.

This place had the Ancient Holy War Group and God Nick, which was enough.

After returning to the Tower of Dawn, Levi went to Herman’s office.

When Herman saw the white snake, he asked:

"Jorman, weren’t you with my teacher?"

Levi said:

"I encountered Sir Salman, and he asked Jorman to follow you."

Herman, stroking the white snake’s skull, laughed and said:

"Following me won’t lead you anywhere good, you should stay with Levi."

He knew Levi liked to collect transcendent creatures.

Jorman looked at Levi, his eyes pitiful.

"Then you can follow me."

After returning to the Emperor’s Palace.

Levi sent Jorman into the Ancient Banyan Fairyland to formally join the Dragon Palace Organization.

Jorman took up residence on Little Cold Mountain, a place with a dense concentration of Frost Elements, which would aid in his growth.

According to Salman, Jorman also possessed an incredible opportunity, which essentially ensured his advancement to the fifth-circle wouldn’t hinder Levi.

After resolving these varied and sundry issues, Levi began another period of seclusion.

...

A year later.

Charm Making Room.

Holy Infant’s forehead was covered in sweat; he was fully focused on drafting a Supreme Divine Talisman on the skin of the [Red Rat King].

Pfft.

Accompanied by the sound of self-ignition, a precious piece of fifth-level skin turned to ashes.

However, Holy Infant was not discouraged; instead, he felt unusually excited.

"So that’s where the mistake was, let’s do it again!"

He took a medicine, meditated and rested, then quickly started a new round of attempts.

Twenty-one days later.

With the final stroke completed, Holy Infant murmured incantations, waves of spell power surging into it.

A brilliant red light shone brightly; a level 5 divine talisman shimmering with a magical glow, quietly hovered there.

"Finally, it’s done, the Art of Talisman Making at level 5, thus all my Four Arts have reached rank five."

Meanwhile.

Levi, who had just condensed 31 souls of maximum, was delighted.

He opened the proficiency panel.

Levi

Crafting Talismans: Level 5 (1/30000), Special Effect: Rune Heart Clarity.

...

[Rune Heart Clarity: The power of the rune, seek from oneself, can improve the success rate and quality of talisman crafting.]

Seeing this, Levi felt elated.

"I hadn’t realized, after reaching the fifth level in talisman craftsmanship, there would be such benefits... No wonder my progress in the path of talismans has been so swift, and my success rate so much higher than the archmages’, because I draw strength from myself; now the panel has confirmed it."

Level 5 divine talismans, they all use the skins of fifth-level black beasts.

A Fire Dragon Tribulation talisman, specifically requires the skin of a fire element black beast.

If the success rate were too low, aiming to win by quantity would be a joke.

Because there simply aren’t that many suitable black beast skins.

"With this special effect, it is even more convenient now."

He instructed Holy Infant to swiftly refine hundreds of divine talismans as a reserve. Meanwhile, he continued his seclusion, planning to further his Bloodline Dharma Body before heading to the Realm of Life for field research, preparing for the Ninth Talent, and participating in a large-scale auction.

According to intelligence, that auction would feature a Sixth-level Water Element Sub-Dragon Bloodline Crystal for sale.

This item, he was resolved to obtain.

...

Suddenly, another year had passed. Holy Brilliance Calendar 1257, Month of Flowing Fire.

Midland Continent.

Southern border area.

Along the lushly grassed banks of the Dalagon River stood chimney-like structures.

These were the residences of halflings. Accustomed to living underground, only the roofs of the buildings were visible from outside.

In the center of this settlement, there was also a wizard tower.

Owing to the attributes of the Earth School of Thought, the Midland Continent was perhaps the wizard world’s most inclusive place.

Here, dwarfs, halflings, elves, and even the alien races like beastmen and giants, that mortals always talk about, mixed together like a melting pot.

As far as Levi knew, the homeland of Mountain Giant Bo Gang was here.

Due to the influential power of the wizard civilization, these races generally embarked on the path of a wizard.

But they had always found it difficult to fully integrate into the wizard world.

In most wizards’ eyes, these alien races were merely vassals of civilization.

In fact, owing to the distinct characteristics of each race, they often excelled in certain crafts.

Dwarfs were adept in forging and weapon-making, halflings and elves in medicine and botany, etc. Beastmen appeared to lack skill in any specific area, but they had a reproductive ability not weaker than humans and were usually strong, often even born with elemental affinity talents, making them excellent and inexpensive labor for wizards.

One day.

A halfling returned to his homeland. Seeing his return, a group of halfling children, only two feet tall, peeked out curiously, some with wary eyes.

Huffman’s expression was wistful.

"Ah, they don’t recognize me anymore..."

Having been away from his homeland for too long, though his local accent was unchanged, his hair had grayed, and many old friends had passed away.

In the wizard tower.

A second-circle halfling wizard’s eyes sparkled with excitement.

"Huffman, brother?"

Huffman smiled and said:

"Long time no see, Tifman. I didn’t expect you’ve also made it to the second-circle."

With his brother’s introduction, the villagers finally lowered their guard.

Everyone laid out a feast, listening to Huffman’s tales of his adventures abroad, feeling that the outside world was truly wonderful.

Late at night.

The village remained brightly lit.

Tifman asked:

"Brother, don’t you plan to stay here?"

Huffman said:

"Staying here, comfortably nestled in our corner, is nice, but it wouldn’t allow for improvement in strength. In the coming times of chaos, who will protect you?"

# Chapter 1570: Discussing causality in Mortal Circle, all actions assemble to comprehend the Primordial Spirit!

Tifman was silent.

Yes, his brother had reached the fourth-circle, while he was still in the second-circle. That was the gap.

Although halflings had longer lifespans compared to humans.

With his current rate of cultivation, he would eventually grow old and die in the village.

Without his protection, how would these villagers cope with the enemies from the wilderness?

Over the past century, the seemingly safe southern border had become restless.

An organization that worshiped the "Hydra" had quietly arisen, said to be made up of humans who practiced evil mage techniques.

Huffman spoke gravely,

"Once I save enough money, I plan to buy a small private secret realm. I don’t ask for much, just a place to keep you all safe and away from the troubles of the outside world."

Tifman said,

"Brother, don’t overwork yourself. I’m almost at the third-circle, and we have a few apprentice wizards in the village who are about to advance. We can protect ourselves. When you’re out adventuring, be careful, and may you reach the fifth-circle soon... If you could reach the primordial soul, that would be even better. Our halfling tribe could then truly stand proud."

Huffman nodded in relief, and the two brothers stared blankly at the sky.

Three days later.

Huffman, revisiting his old haunts, was preparing to return to Starfire Academy.

Accompanied by a roar, a hundred-meter long dragon with wings, known as Black Scale, circled in the sky.

Atop the dragon’s head, a wizard clad in a black robe and wearing a hood was battling a Fifth-Circle Wizard in a beige robe.

The black-robed wizard, with a Hydra’s ghostly shadow faintly visible behind him and his muscles looking strong and refined, appeared to be a body-refining wizard.

The Fifth-Circle Wizard, on the other hand, was an enforcer from the Sorren Holy Tower.

The Sorren Holy Tower.

It acted as a realm manager, similar to the Star Tower, responsible for handling various matters.

Their battle was earth-shattering, and Huffman’s expression changed.

"Quick, get everyone inside the houses."

Hurriedly, he set up the array he had purchased to protect the villagers from the repercussions of the fifth-circle battle.

The intense battle did not last long; the black-robed wizard quickly gained the upper hand. As he fought, several snake-like heads burst from his body, eventually taking on a four-headed snake form.

"What, you’ve achieved the Four-Headed Realm?"

The yellow-robed wizard’s face changed color. He knew that the Hydra Organization mostly consisted of dual practitioners who were generally far stronger than spell wizards of the same realm when they achieved four heads.

"Hahaha, long live Hydra!"

After assuming the four-headed form, the black-robed wizard transformed into an Ancient Demon Beast, spewing black breath of flames, his actions overwhelmingly powerful.

Crack.

The yellow-robed wizard was outmatched and severely injured, quickly counter-killed.

Huffman’s heart sank tremendously.

The black-robed wizard looked down coldly and waved his hand, causing meteorites to fall from the sky.

Huffman’s array wobbled and shattered instantly.

In the blink of an eye.

A dazzling purple light burst forth, sucking in all the meteorites and grinding them to dust.

A burly White Robe Wizard, holding a purple scepter, made a stunning entrance.

"I smelled this evil aura from afar. So you are here, audacious demon, prepare to meet your death!"

Seeing this person, Huffman was deeply shocked.

"A White Robe Wizard... Gandalf, it’s actually him?"

After the ancient tower, even many primordial soul wizards paled in comparison to the name of Gandalf.

Gandalf was also Huffman’s idol, and Huffman knew they were safe today. Gandalf was known for upholding justice and despised bullying.

In the sky.

The black-robed wizard had obviously heard of Gandalf but emboldened by the prowess of the "Nine-Headed Prison Snake Body Tempering Technique," he boldly declared,

"Nosy old fool, meeting me today is your misfortune!"

He shouted "Long live Hydra!" and from his four heads, the Demon Flame breath attacked again.

Gandalf rolled up his sleeves, his rounded muscles bulging.

With his bare hands, he shattered the incoming flame flow with a punch, then swung his arms, which elongated over a distance of two miles, reaching the black-robed wizard.

The latter’s face turned pale, and he immediately recognized that Gandalf was also a body-refining wizard, but which body tempering technique allowed one’s body to stretch like rubber?

Boom!

His spell force field shattered under the punch, he spat blood, groaned, and was sent flying backward.

"I was defeated by Gandalf with one strike? Impossible!"

He roared, as if possessed by a demon, his spiritual force and spell power burning, black gas swirling, and a grotesque fifth snake head sprouted from his neck, his powerful aura locking on Gandalf.

Boom!

In his five-headed form, he blasted towards Gandalf.

Gandalf held a 25,000-pound scepter that fell like a golden hoop!

Boom!

The formidable five-headed snake was brutally smashed into the ground.

This was the essence of "strength could break all techniques!"

Gandalf fell like a cannonball, delivering a wizard’s divine palm from the sky that shattered the black-robed wizard’s internal organs.

He lifted the wizard, who now looked like a dead dog, and said righteously,

"All evil shall ultimately face justice."

As countless punches rained down, the wizard turned into ash and dispersed between heaven and earth. Quietly, Gandalf took the ring and muttered to himself,

"The 99th good deed is done."

In his year away from his divine self, Gandalf had committed deeds of chivalry in the southern regions where the Midland Squad resided.

He had once saved the Dwarf Kingdom from evil dragons; tore apart evil Beastman wizards in the Elf Forest; and covertly eliminated several enemies coveting the Midland Squad.

# Chapter 1571: Discussing causality in Mortal Circle, all actions assemble to comprehend the Primordial Spirit!

On this day, as he was passing by, he heard that there was a halfling village here and wanted to take this opportunity to make his presence known.

Feeling the "presence of demonic aura," he followed the trail and awaited the right moment to make a heroic entrance. What he hadn’t anticipated was running into a familiar face of his true self, Huffman.

When Huffman came to, he said respectfully,

"Thank you, Gandaph senior, for lending a hand."

Gandaph laughed heartily and said,

"Don’t mention it, it was my pleasure."

Seeing his idol, Huffman quickly had his younger brother arrange a banquet to invite Gandaph for drinks and meat.

Gandaph gladly accepted.

During the banquet,

both parties enjoyed a delightful conversation, but Gandaph sensed that both Huffman and Tifman seemed to have something weighing on their minds.

He asked,

"Why so downcast? Is there some trouble?"

Huffman shook his head and said,

"No, there isn’t."

Tifman kept his head low in silence.

After the banquet,

Gandaph gave his contact information to the Huffman brothers and said,

"I, Gandaph, like making friends with different races. Let’s keep in touch."

After saying so, he picked up his jug of wine, sang loudly to the skies, and departed with elegance.

The brothers sighed and said,

"If only we had such strength, why would we ever worry about having no place in the world?"

Back at the shelter,

Gandaph stored away the loot from the black-robed wizards and found a book titled "Nine-Headed Hell Snake Body Tempering Technique."

"Again with this artifact, the Hydra Organization spreading such forbidden techniques, what are they aiming for?"

Gandaph had encountered this technique before.

He had previously killed a member of the Hydra Organization and was aware this was one of the so-called Ancient Four Body Refining Techniques.

He wasn’t certain if there was an issue with the "Nine-Headed Hell Snake Body Tempering Technique" from ancient times, but it was clear that the version he held in his hands was definitely problematic.

As such, the true self had constantly cautioned not to practice this technique and had already warned the members of the Midland Squad.

"Who exactly is behind all this planning?"

...

In the South,

a desolate Lost Secret Realm.

The place was shrouded with demonic aura, as if the Abyss itself had invaded.

Deep within the demonic aura, Demon Lord Victor lounged upon his throne and, opening his eyes, said indifferently,

"Another Four-headed Snake has fallen. Go investigate who’s responsible... The attrition rate of our experimental subjects has been rather high lately."

"Hehehe, as you command."

A peak level 5 shadow demon vanished into the Shadow Dimension amidst his strange laughter.

...

Time flies swiftly.

A year later,

In the Ancient Saint plane,

The Holy Infant had already created dozens of level 5 divine talismans, but it was far from enough.

Nowadays, the Fire Dragon Shop managed to bring nearly a million in annual income to the true self, turning a handsome profit.

After liquidating some items, Levi’s stash of Aether Stones had returned to three hundred million. The remainder simply could not be sold, as they were essentials for him and his organization.

As for the sixth-level Witch Artifact Wand, he decided to keep it on hand for unforeseen emergencies.

"Three hundred million Aether Stones should be enough to buy a level 6 bloodline crystal."

On this day.

Within Fairyland.

Levi’s tightly shut eyes opened, and in the void, an intangible momentum swept across, causing the Undead of the Graveyard of Death to shudder.

He opened the panel.

Levi

Six Heavenly Gods: level 9 (1/150,000).

...

Levi murmured,

"The next breakthrough for the Bloodline Dharma Body requires a higher demand on spiritual force, only a primordial soul wizard would suffice. However, the current stage of the Bloodline Dharma Body is already powerful enough."

With a thought,

Levi’s mind surged with over 1500 points of spiritual force, and 150,000 spell power, all converging into a mighty Yangtze River, emerging from the Divine Ring Tower and spinning around Levi.

But, this was not the end.

Next, from within Levi’s body, the blood qi of the strength derived from the six great breathing techniques—crimson, golden, white, black, blood-colored, and others—merged into a convoluted Yellow River, cascading downwards.

The Yangtze River representing the path of the wizard and the Yellow River representing the path of knights.

The ethereal spiritual force, and the tangible power of the body, completely intermingled like milk mixing seamlessly with water.

Silver entwined with yellow, the great river, ceaselessly flowing.

In the midst of the rivers, the small figure composed of Levi’s soul power stood tall, unflinching.

Eventually, around this small figure at the center, the Yangtze and the Yellow River condensed into a golden sphere.

"Merging divine and flesh, duality becoming unity, a new stage of the Bloodline Dharma Body, can be called... Primordial Spirit."

In that moment, Levi had an epiphany, seemingly understanding the principles behind the birth of the primordial soul wizard form.

The primordial soul wizard form is based on the primordial soul, with the mind as form, forming a power projection of spiritual force in the outside world!

And since he himself had not yet birthed a primordial soul, he could only rely on the skill of Bloodline Dharma Body, using the soul as a bond, to merge his body and spiritual force into a duality, forming his own power projection.

Levi tried to mobilize this strength he called the "Primordial Spirit," realizing it was still lacking an element.

"With the mind as form, to project the power of the Primordial Spirit into the outside world. So, what is my mind’s form now?"

Levi pondered the image of three heads and six arms, then shook his head.

"The form according to Levi’s mind will constantly change with changes in mindset and strength... Three heads and six arms no longer suit me. Moreover, if I continue to use the Three-Headed Dragon God Dharma Form in the Wizard World, the possibility of exposing my identity becomes greater. It would be better to seize this opportunity to comprehend a new form according to Levi’s mind and birth a brand new image. I had no choice in the ancient tower, but now, I want to be a good person."

Inside Levi’s mind.

The sphere harboring the "Primordial Spirit" power floated quietly.

The six divine palaces and the iridescent crystals along with the Divine Ring Tower, all trembled together.

Momentarily,

It was as if Levi arrived in a chaotic, lightless world, spherical like an egg.

Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water rose, and six differently shaped giant dragons clashed and roared furiously within.

The haughty Crimson Emperor Dragon, the eerie and cunning Scarlet Dragon, the elegant and noble Sky Dragon...

These powers, like untamed horses or raging apes, surged wildly, untamed and rebellious.

Suddenly, the chaotic world was cleaved open by a beam of light.

Within that light,

Levi stood like a giant, dominating everything; like the Sun, illuminating all directions.

He controlled the elements, subduing the six giant dragons, and the world started to turn quietly and orderly.

"Whether it’s the path of the wizard or the path of knights... my mind’s form is myself!"

Levi opened his eyes, and the golden sphere in his mind exploded thunderously, a myriad of golden rays bursting forth.

Both the spiritual power and the power of the body reflected outward, projecting onto the Sky Dome.

A hundred-meter-tall, golden emperor-like apparition that vaguely resembled Levi’s face appeared.

Beneath the emperor,

Six majestic dragon apparitions soared into the sky, circled by six extraordinarily diverse Bloodline Divine Weapons.

With a thought from Levi,

The six dragons and divine weapons transformed into six differently colored pieces of Emperor’s Tools, armoring the emperor’s entire being.

"My Primordial Spirit shall be... ’Time-Riding Six Dragons’!"

# Chapter 1572: Time-Riding Six Dragons to rule the heavens, Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water transform Chaos!

Time-Riding Six Dragons.

It was a term from "The Book of Changes" in Levi’s previous life.

Here, it expressed Levi’s simple desire to truly subdue the six dragons.

The Path of Bloodline was a way to break the shackles. On this path, Levi integrated various techniques and created the so-called six-dimensional breathing technique.

Yet, the Path of Bloodline seemed always to be shadowed by the imprints of many Primordial Ancestors, an undeniable fact.

Levi would never allow his efforts to become the stepping stone for someone else.

Thus, he didn’t aim to become the six dragons; he intended to rule over them.

His current mindset was not to have three heads and six arms or to be a Three-Headed Dragon God but to control and dominate everything as himself.

That emperor represented Levi’s confidence and authority.

The Emperor’s Essence stood behind Levi, and at that moment, he seemed to be in a mystical realm where man and God merged as one.

He felt the surging power brought by the Primordial Spirit, giving him the urge to compete with the primordial soul.

Suppressing the impulse, Levi examined his own Primordial Spirit.

The appearance of the Primordial Spirit was similar to his own, like the primordial soul wizard form, radiating fluctuations of spiritual force.

Once armored with the six Emperor’s Tools, the Primordial Spirit seemed to don a set of full-body armor.

The overall design was like a Cyberpunk version of a mechanical Divine General, sharp and sleek, with a chilling gleam and a strong metallic sense.

With every move of the Primordial Spirit, sounds of metal clashing emerged, deafening and causing the void to tremble.

Levi flew into the Primordial Spirit and became part of it, the spirit soaring into the sky amid the clouds.

It held the Red Emperor Sword, and within miles around, the tumultuous power of the fire element began to boil, all flowing into the Emperor’s Sword.

"This... I, I can actually channel elemental power now?"

Levi was somewhat astonished, then shocked.

Channelling elemental power had always been a signature ability of the primordial soul.

Beyond this, only a few exceptionally gifted alien races, like the bearman clan who practiced "Dense Qi" as mentioned by the Flower Knight, or those rare special spiritual creatures or treasures, could achieve this.

Now, having birthed his Primordial Spirit, Levi could do it too.

"Who among my companions cannot channel the elemental forces of heaven and earth?"

Levi couldn’t help but quip.

ABiao, Sword Spirit, Nick, Thunder God—all could do it. Now, it would be embarrassing for anyone who couldn’t.

The Red Emperor Sword swept through the heavens, carrying a sky full of flames from the hand of the Primordial Spirit!

The fire element Sword Qi from the spell and the physical Sword Qi formed by Levi’s combat technique merged, forging an attack of ultimate power that could slash through any specter!

The Ancient Banyan Fairyland was like an embryonic form of a plane, with much less stability than regular planes.

At that moment, cracks spread around the Sword Qi, clearly on the verge of collapse.

"In a way, I guess I’m also sort of a novice at shattering the void..."

Levi exerted his full strength and found he could only manipulate the elemental powers within about three miles’ radius.

This was still a significant gap compared to a Sixth-Circle Wizard, who could easily manipulate within ten miles.

"At the moment, it’s about the same range as the Thunder God Illusion. Right, the Thunder God Illusion is somewhat similar to a low-tier primordial soul wizard form’s projection of spiritual force. I wonder if it could merge with this Primordial Spirit?"

An idea struck Levi.

"Thunder God!"

With a thought, a hundred-meter-tall Thunder God Illusion appeared.

A Supreme Thunder God, commanding lightning, divine presence overwhelming.

An Emperor’s Essence, gazing defiantly across the world, mastering the Time-Riding Six Dragons!

The two colossal deities looked at each other and then took a step forward, overlapping with each other.

Thunder and golden light collided, and then under Levi’s powerful will, they began to merge.

Eventually, a newly-formed Primordial Spirit was born.

At this moment, the Primordial Spirit was bathed in purple lightning, under which shone boundless golden light.

The Primordial Spirit slashed again, and the power of the fire element and the thunder element within a three-mile radius surged toward it simultaneously.

In the end, a noble and majestic purple Sword Qi laced with thunder and fire was unleashed. Its strength was even greater than before.

"Hahaha, the Thunder God can also be used like this. Let’s just call this form the Time-Riding Six Dragons·Thunder Emperor."

With a flick of the Thunder Emperor Illusion’s fingers, a purple lightning ball traveled ten miles, exploding and evaporating the distant ocean’s surface.

"So powerful. Since the Emperor’s Sword can manipulate elemental power, can the other five Emperor’s Tools do the same?"

Levi, controlling the Emperor’s Illusion, felt the surrounding elemental powers.

Subsequently, the Emperor’s armor, cloak, helmet, and other tools all burst into bright light.

Golden Snake represented the elements earth and water; Crimson Emperor, Death Ember signified fire; Sky Dragon represented wind and thunder; Scarlet Dragon and Nightmare Dragon represented different kinds of dark energy.

The elemental powers and dark energy of earth, fire, wind, water, and lightning from within a three-mile radius, surged like rivers flowing into the sea.

All these forces merged, as if reverting to the chaotic world before the creation of heaven and earth.

The power of white chaos, akin to Aether Stone, strikingly took form!

"This... isn’t this the kind of power used by the Supreme Archmage?"

The shock Levi felt at that moment was indescribable.

Chaos, the progenitor of earth, fire, wind, and water, these are the four foundational forces of creation.

After that, frost, lightning, the power of metal element, and other energies like light and darkness emerged in succession.

Levi knew that all wizards could only choose one of these forces to wield.

Even in the Dual Cultivation Faction, such as the Water and Fire Faction, the focus was on individual aspects rather than fusion like Levi’s, which integrated everything into one.

The power of the Supreme Archmage he had witnessed enabled him to fight dozens of level 6 upper-level beings alone, where any attack was easily deflected.

# Chapter 1573: Time-Riding Six Dragons to Control the Heavens, Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water Transform into Chaos!

For the power of this world can never escape the category of Chaos.

In the aspect of elemental dominance, no sect can restrain Chaos; on the contrary, Chaos restrains all sects.

Now, he had also mastered this power of Chaos. This brought him many enlightenments.

With the slashing of the white Chaos Sword Energy, the forces of Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water surged forth.

This strike caused even the heavens and earth to spawn the anomaly of Creation.

The sea level parted, creating a channel five miles long and a hundred meters deep. The residual power of the Sword Qi lingered for a long time.

The power of Chaos transformed into Frost, which froze and solidified the rolling waves on both sides.

"This is the correct use of the Primordial Spirit!"

This strike already had the essence of a strike from a primordial soul.

"Now that I possess a means similar to wizard forms, like the [Primordial Spirit], and I can manipulate elemental powers on a small scale... There is no significant essential difference between me and a Sixth-Circle Wizard. The only thing is that, in terms of magnitude, I am far from a Sixth-Circle Wizard... But this is already a great progress. It means that I might be able to shake the might of the primordial soul with my own power."

Of course, the primordial soul has many other incredible abilities, which Levi currently does not possess, but these were no big deal.

"With my current abilities, if I showed off in front of those who have never seen a primordial soul wizard, they would most likely mistake me for one."

Levi tirelessly experimented with the abilities of the Primordial Spirit.

With a grasp of his Primordial Spirit, the Red Lotus Purgatory slowly formed in the sky, then vanished without a trace.

With a casual wave, the Crimson Temple descended, carrying the Primordial Spirit into the void.

With a flick of a finger, the Fire Dragon Tribulation roared and clawed, sweeping a heatwave through its path.

Golden Snake Divine Palace, Nirvana Dragon, Golden Ray, Ice Dragon Prison... Until Levi felt his blood qi and spiritual force both exhaustedly depleted.

Boom!

The Primordial Spirit shattered, the lightning illusion dissipated, the golden light faded.

Levi’s face was pale, but his eyes revealed uncontrollable excitement.

"Under the Primordial Spirit Form, there is no need to transform into various states anymore; I can now freely cast any divine palace, divine weapon, Dharma Idol, or Blood Source Armor... Most importantly, I can also cast innate spells enhanced with the power of the heaven and earth elements!"

At that moment, Levi understood.

If he wanted to merge the six-dimensional breathing technique, or even combine the path of the knights with the path of the wizard,

Then this Primordial Spirit will undoubtedly play a key role in the future.

"I must continue on this path, until I forge a path that truly belongs to me."

By the Small Stone Pond.

Levi soaked in the spring water, recovering his strength, calming his mind.

After the birth of the Primordial Spirit, his strength had undergone a true qualitative transformation.

He had a premonition that even without using rare treasures, he might now be able to injure an ordinary Sixth-Circle Wizard.

Of course, to truly battle a primordial soul wizard was definitely still out of his reach, but he was no longer as feeble as before.

While bathing, Levi suddenly had an epiphany.

"Primordial soul wizards cannot directly manipulate the power of Chaos; they can only use a single type of elemental power or energy. If I use the might of the Primordial Spirit to fuse all the surrounding elemental powers into Chaos, wouldn’t the primordial soul wizard be unable to manipulate the elemental powers? By forming an ’Elemental Vacuum’ in this way, the might of their spells would be greatly diminished, and even if they were stronger than me, the gap wouldn’t be immense. However, I can currently only interfere with the elemental powers within a three-mile radius, while the primordial soul controls at least a ten-mile radius. So currently, this tactic might not be very effective."

The following day.

After Levi had mostly recovered, he went to the ancient banyan tree.

"Dragon Ant, come, let’s have a couple of exchanges above the sea."

The Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant was a bit bewildered, its antennas forming question marks from the condensed frost.

"???"

It wondered if it had heard wrong.

This Rank Five creature wanted to exchange a few moves with itself, a Level 6 upper-level creature?

But since it was the master’s command, it could not resist.

Thus.

A man and a bug came to the open sea.

Levi sent out his Spiritual Perception, finally determining that there were no transcendent creatures within a hundred miles to prevent friendly casualties.

"Come on, use your defense mechanisms, let me try to see if I can break through."

The Dragon Ant suddenly realized—it was supposed to be a punching bag.

But that seemed impossible, right?

For Rank Five power to breach Level 6 defense was utterly ridiculous.

Only a Level 6 could contend with a Level 6.

This has been the immutable recognition of countless civilizations in the Multidimensional Plane since time immemorial.

The Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant lay prone in place. With a thought, the frost elemental power within a ten-mile radius condensed on its body surface, forming a solid ice armor.

In addition to its naturally impregnable shell, these two layers of defense were such that even a Sixth Circle Ordinary Wizard could not break through in a short moment.

"I’m starting now!"

Primordial Spirit·Time Riding Six Dragons! Thunder Emperor Form!

In an instant.

Around Levi, a majestic figure as dignified as God or an Emperor coalesced.

The Thunder Emperor, carrying the heavens’ thunder, wielded the Red Emperor Sword. Within a three-mile radius, powers such as Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water surged into the sword!

Levi operated the Heavenly Dragon Sword Codex, with its first form: Crimson Dragon in the Sky!

The white Sword Qi, illuminating the darkness like a galaxy descending from the Nine Heavens, charged towards the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant!

The Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant danced its antennas, somewhat curious whether this attack could harm it. Judging by its might, it seemed to have the stature of Level 6.

Boom!

The Chaos Sword Energy struck the ice armor, releasing a torrent of terrifying energy, as the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant was sent flying.

Accompanied by the deep cracking of the ice, the Dragon Ant was astonished to find—

# Chapter 1574: Time-Riding Six Dragons to Control the Heavens, Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water Transform into Chaos!

His own armor had actually developed multitude of fine, dense cracks.

In the core zone of Sword Qi, the Frost Armor shattered, the supposedly impervious shell had developed deep cracks.

These damages were naturally trivial as his body was strong and would quickly repair itself.

But this meant that Levi’s strike, at rank five, now qualified to breach his defenses. This was a milestone event!

The vast chasm between Level 6 and Level 5 had suddenly narrowed considerably.

What Levi lacked was no longer a qualitative change, but a quantitative one.

Seeing this scene, Levi couldn’t help but sigh.

"It’s still far from enough, but hope is already in sight. After all, the strength of the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant is not like that of an ordinary Level 6, early stage. I wonder if a common sixth-circle Cave Wizard can actually break through my defenses?"

Levi couldn’t help but imagine. After all, regular Cave Wizards were definitely not as powerful as the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant.

"Forget it, it doesn’t matter. Even if it’s truly possible to harm a sixth-circle, I am taking a great risk myself. For me, this attack uses all my strength, but for a sixth-circle, it’s just a casual strike. That’s the difference."

Given Levi’s character, even if he indeed faced a Cave Wizard, he would certainly still use the Wind Disaster Pearl and the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant.

Safety first.

Whether or not the body of the fifth-circle can shake the primordial soul is not important, it’s just a nominal reputation...

Levi let the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant use its spell-like abilities.

The Frost Power within a radius of ten miles gathered to form a mountain of ice.

He then took the opportunity to stir up the elemental power within a three-mile radius with his primordial soul, transforming it into Chaotic Power.

The Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant clearly felt that the power of its mountain of ice had weakened considerably compared to before.

It shared this observation with Levi.

Levi showed a look of realization.

"It’s still effective... This technique, my second major killing move for my primordial soul, can be named ’Chaos Forbidden Ruins’... Within the Forbidden Ruins, forbid the use of elements!"

This technique, once Levi reaches the sixth-circle, could truly shine.

It could strongly suppress wizards of the same realm.

Thus, in the form of the primordial soul, he had two major trump cards: one is ’Chaos Sword Energy’ and the other is ’Chaos Forbidden Ruins’.

One for attack and one for control, yet lacking a critical ability, that is, defense.

Levi studied for several days. Drawing on inspiration from God Nick, he combined all elemental powers into one, forming a barrier made of Chaotic Power.

Levi’s strongest defensive measure was thus born, which he named ’Chaos Barrier’.

After testing, when Nix, Black Lotus Beast, and the Bloodsucking Demon Dragon jointly attacked, it took them a long time to break through this defense.

As for the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant, using just a third of its strength, it was able to shatter Levi’s barrier.

Levi was completely satisfied with this.

In the following months, Levi immersed himself in the research of the primordial soul, gradually developing some interesting new tactics, waiting to be employed in real combat in the future.

On the proficiency panel, he completely renamed the skill ’Bloodline Dharma Body’ to ’Primordial Spirit’.

After busying with this, he continued to condense the soul to the maximum, cultivating breathing techniques, and focusing on the auction.

...

Cultivation knows no seasons.

Unknowingly, two years quickly passed.

Holy Brilliance Calendar 1260th year, Month of Beginning, almost thirty years since the ancient tower closure. Dragon King Li was also 270 years old.

In his place of seclusion.

Levi had condensed out the 33rd maximum soul.

In the Divine Ring Tower.

The iridescent crystals had steadied and stopped trembling.

This meant that Levi’s mental state had finally caught up with the surge in spiritual force, and most of the previous side effects had been eliminated.

Levi could now continue upgrading his spiritual force step by step.

However, he could only rely on Meditation Art next, and no longer on oddities.

The eight golden leaves would also have to wait for Mana to awaken to be refined.

In the path of knights, the Golden Snake had progressed significantly.

That day.

The 160th round table meeting of the Twilight Knights was convened, and Levi logged on early.

He was busy with his seclusion and seldom met with the knights except for routine meetings.

Even the Flower Knight, perhaps he hadn’t contacted her for a long time.

Today, all the Eighteen Riders were present.

It’s worth mentioning that the Flower Knight did not come as a projection but in person, saying she came to visit him, the commander. But Levi thought that she wouldn’t visit without a reason...

During the meeting.

Levi noticed.

The Blood Knight had reached the peak of Level 4, and it seemed that he would soon advance to Level 5.

After planting seeds for many years and investing so much resources and effort, the Knights were finally about to bear fruit.

Level 5 was a watershed.

While Level 6 was powerful, they were also rare and mostly did not enter the fray.

If they maintained a low profile, Level 5 was sufficient to navigate freely in the human realm.

To Levi, after reaching Level 5, the Knights could follow him on some perilous missions.

Apart from the Blood Knight, the other older generation knights had all made progress.

When it was the Flower Knight’s turn to discuss recent matters, she looked at Levi, and smiled.

In a moment, a giant green tree’s phantom appeared.

On the tree trunk, a mysterious and elegant phantom of an Immortal Banyan Dragon wrapped around it.

For a moment, Levi felt as if he had returned to the Witch’s Family.

The Flower Knight said with a smile:

"Commander, I’ve also reached Level 4. My Dharma Idol is named ’World Ring Dragon’. Wherever the Immortal Banyan Dragon wraps around, a protective barrier can be created."

Levi realized that the Flower Knight’s life was intertwined with trees now.

# Chapter 1575: Time-Riding Six Dragons to rule over Heaven, Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water transform Chaos!

The primordial soul wizard form is "Hundred Flowers and Thousand Trees," and the Bloodline Dharma Body is "Wind Nestling Thousand Trees," while the current Bloodline Dharma Idol involves dragons encircling the World Tree.

Levi mused to himself:

"She must have been a tree in her past life."

Divine Light and the Goddess Knight couldn’t help but exclaim:

"What a beautiful Dharma Idol."

However, the male knights were more concerned with practicality.

"A large-scale barrier for defense is extremely useful on the battlefield. It can provide powerful protection for teammates."

Levi praised:

"Truly worthy of being the Flower Knight."

The Flower Knight looked at Levi with a meaningful smile and said:

"Compared to the commander’s Dharma Idol, mine is nothing."

She vividly remembered that Dharma Idols of the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination. As someone who could lead the path of knights, there must be something special about him; otherwise, he wouldn’t qualify as a leader.

Levi felt a wave of emotion.

The Glittering Legends, those who had made a name for themselves in the End of Magic Old Era.

Given the current revival of the Dark Wave, it comes as no surprise that they would shine brightly. Levi wasn’t astonished in the least.

It’s just a pity that Lion Heart, Golden, and the Snowflake Knight have fallen. The Thousand Faced Knight was ended by his own hand.

Levi’s wish to collect all seven Golden Legend Divine Cards was doomed to go unfulfilled.

However, he believed that the Eighteen Twilight Cavalry he led would not fall short.

After more than a hundred years of cultivation, the new generation of knights had finally stepped into the Third-level Realm.

This pace, when compared to the wizard world, still fell far short of the talents nurtured by the top wizard organizations.

But for the Knights, whose start was late, reaching this point today far exceeded Levi’s expectations.

After reaching level three, the new generation of knights couldn’t wait to forge their own Bloodline Divine Weapons.

These divine weapons fully utilized their strengths, and their designs were as diverse as their powers were varied.

Take for example the Snow Dragon Knight’s "Snow Iron Dragon Sword," the Pheasant Knight’s "Black Pheasant Claw," and the Feather Knight’s "Dragon Hawk Halberd."

With this, the Eighteen Twilight Cavalry finally reached level three across the board.

Paired with their respective divine weapons and the Knight Skills modified from the Barbarian Battle Techniques, as well as their Talent Brands.

They were fully capable of contending with the normal wizards of the same realm.

Of course, compared to wizard prodigies, there was still a notable gap.

At the very least, they’d have to wait until they reached level four and birthed Dharma Idols or advanced to rank five and developed the Blood Source Armor before they could truly compete.

At the meeting.

Levi listened to reports from the various knights.

Today, the seven kingdoms of the human realm had all transitioned from the traditional form of explicit royal power and implicit divine authority to the state of divine power governance like the Holy Brilliance Kingdom.

With the Dark Wave Revival progressing to this point, it was impossible to hide the truth any longer, and the arguments of the churches had also changed from what they were during the initial appearance of evil spirits.

The seven major churches were all spreading the transcendent path of faith within their own realms to subjugate the many "outer realm demons."

Even mortals, if they were devout enough in faith, could be absorbed by the church and after baptism by the Gods, become the honored Holy Priest.

This was something that had never happened before in the previous Dark Wave revivals.

Typically, the churches were particularly averse to ordinary people possessing extraordinary powers, for fear it would endanger their rule.

This action indicated that they were truly at their wits’ end. They could only expand the base by turning more people into guardians of the church, employing universal conscription to confront the armies of the Black Dragon Empire and the various lifeforms from alternate planes.

In the past, whenever there was a dire crisis, the gods of the astral world would always come to the rescue and save the churches.

This time, what most living beings including Levi didn’t know was that above the astral world, the gods too were facing their own struggles to survive.

The great war between the astral world and the Dark Insects was intensifying, with the flames of war spreading from the margins of the astral world to many Divine Kingdoms.

One by one, the high and mighty Gods fell, some dying utterly and dissolving into nothingness.

Some used divine methods to fall into the Multidimensional Plane, downgrading to saints and becoming the rulers of some planes.

Others preserved their memories through secret techniques and chose to reincarnate, taking the opportunity to break free from the seemingly beautiful prison of the astral world, to cultivate anew and seek Eternal Life through other means.

The grand convergence of planes and the turmoil in the astral world, these two momentous events that could stir up immense waves throughout the Multidimensional Plane, were going to profoundly change the future landscape for tens of thousands, if not millions of years to come.

However, aside from the few real powerhouses of the Multidimensional Plane, the majority of people were still in the dark.

Somewhat rapidly, both the round table meeting and the Tower of Dawn conference came to an end.

Thanks to years of effort, the Tower of Dawn had seen some improvement in its talent dilemma, but much work still remained.

Levi sending Gandaph to the Midland Continent to proactively reach out to halflings, dwarves, and elves, was a move with a specific purpose.

These minority races, in the wizard world, were more or less discriminated against, even though they often possessed more excellent talents; it’s simply the nature of humans to behave this way.

What Gandaph needed to do was to continuously foster good relations with these races so that, when the time was ripe, they might migrate to the Ancient Saint plane.

Although the Ancient Saint plane was just as strict, it had resources to ensure that all who worked hard could receive proportional rewards.

Under Levi’s deliberate guidance, whether it was the Knights or the Tower of Dawn, the Lizardmen, commonly regarded as the lowest race in the standard wizard perspective, could generally get along peacefully.

Once halflings and dwarves joined, there naturally was no significant discrimination. Of course, complete avoidance was impossible.

...

# Chapter 1576: Time-Riding Six Dragons to rule the heavens, Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water transform Chaos!

A year later.

In the year 1261 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Month of Flowers. Seventy years remained until the next opening of the ancient tower for Levi.

The Realm of Life.

The vibrant city, Yordle City.

Levi, in his white robe, stood amidst the incessant flow of people.

"As expected of the Realm of Life, it’s filled with a vibrant and upward thriving energy."

If shadows, bloodlines, death, poison, and nightmare are considered dark energy or negative energy,

then light and life represent the other extremity, positive energy.

That’s why most people feel very comfortable living here.

In the major cities of the Realm of Life, there resides a large number of mortals.

Furthermore, Levi noticed that the mortals of the Realm of Life seemed to generally have stronger and healthier bodies than those from other places.

All this was thanks to the official organization, Rowling’s Lab.

Every mortal born here could obtain a vial of the Life Potion developed by Rowling’s Lab for the price of one Fate Coin.

The potion could prolong life, strengthen the body, quite similar to Levi’s Spring of Immortality.

However, after purchasing one, he found that its effect could only be considered a lite version of the Spring of Immortality.

Leveraging this approach, the Realm of Life had attracted even more wizards and mortals to settle here over the years, becoming increasingly powerful.

And Lady Rowling herself had long reached the peak of a Nine-Ring Great Wizard. She was considered the most likely candidate to complete the twelve legendary seats.

According to the Illustrated Guide of Strange Items that Levi obtained,

Lady Rowling might be waiting for the right Legendary Artifact to forge her foundation.

In fact, through the Illustrated Guide of Strange Items, Levi knew

that to ascend to legendary status, aside from refining those naturally occurring legendary oddities, there was another method involving artificial legendary objects.

After all, legendary artifacts were unpredictable and highly sought after not only by wizards but also by powerful individuals from alien races who wished to break through level 10 and required such items.

Oddities like the "Mortal Circle" or "Evolution Stone," which were innately formed legendary objects, required an incredibly long time to gestate, and their locations were fixed.

These oddities were often occupied by some extremely powerful alien entities and naturally couldn’t meet the demands of the wizard civilization.

In light of this, Sorren, with his great wisdom, blazed a new trail and created a method for the creation of artificial legendary objects, known as "Sorren’s Heavenly Seizing Technique."

The Heavenly Seizing Technique wasn’t a specific spell, but rather a comprehensive analysis and systematic methodology for studying legendary artifacts.

This method could only be approached by Ninth-Circle Wizards because the knowledge involved was so profound that those below this realm would harm themselves if they rashly engaged with it.

According to the congressional act, any Ninth-Circle Wizard from the Wizard World could go to the Central Realm to obtain this method for free, and it was strictly forbidden to be shared.

Many future Legendary Wizards would use this method to create their legendary artifact and take their first step on the path of legend.

There’s no distinction between such crafted oddity and an innate artifact. They may not be as good initially, but they have strong growth potential and, being "custom-made," often have better effects.

As the knowledge of Legendary Wizards grew richer and their strength and horizon expanded, their artifact could also continue improving, all the way to the end of their legendary path.

Upon death, these artifacts could be disassembled and benefit later generations.

Levi estimated that among the eleven legendary members of the congress today, most probably ascended to legend with an artificially created artifact.

Even, he suspected that the higher-ups in the congress might use this method to create some non-legendary artifacts to nurture their organization or descendants.

But due to its extremely high threshold and significant cost, this method couldn’t be widespread, causing a severe shortage of Truth Oddities in the Wizard World.

"Sorren’s Heavenly Seizing Technique," and Levi’s initial guess about the origin of oddities were serendipitously similar.

Because the "Heavenly Seizing" here refers to plundering from the outside. The targets could be strong alien races, Plane Sovereigns, or even Heavenly Fathers. Otherwise, oddities couldn’t simply emerge out of nowhere.

Compared to other Schools, the Life School lacked some legendary background, so it definitely wouldn’t be easy for Lady Rowling to become legendary.

Several days later.

The Mushroom Witch City.

The naming of the many cities in the Realm of Life was related to the famous Artificial Monsters that accompanied Lady Rowling.

In the past, Levi had seen entries in the common folk’s Green Diary where people glimpsed the lady amidst incredible creatures of odd shapes and forms.

The Realm of Life wasn’t large; almost every industry here was infiltrated by the "Rowling’s Lab" led by Lady Rowling.

The auction Levi was attending was organized by a branch of Rowling’s Lab.

Being a regular auction, security wasn’t a concern.

Soon, the auction began.

Before securing the Sixth-level Bloodline Crystal, he dared not spend a single coin.

Amidst Levi’s eager anticipation, a beautiful witch appeared on stage holding a glass vial with a fist-sized crimson crystal.

At this moment, all eyes were focused here.

The host said,

"Here we have the Sixth-level Bloodline Crystal of the sub-dragon, the Black Water Dragon Turtle, obtained by a primordial soul wizard during a plane journey. This material is an invaluable resource for weapon-making, Pharmacy, and bloodline modification. The starting price for this item is fifty million Aether Stones, and each bid increment must be no less than one million. Don’t miss out on this rare opportunity."

Levi breathed a sigh of relief.

From the look of things, the price of this bloodline crystal probably wouldn’t exceed that of the Host God Fruit. With his financial resources, it was a sure thing.

He scanned the crowd and saw only two individuals who appeared to be Sixth-Circle Wizards.

And they were likely not here for the bloodline crystal. The highlight of this auction was a Sixth-level Treasure, the Flash Greatsword.

# Chapter 1577: Time-Riding Six Dragons to rule the heavens, Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water transform Chaos!

The host had just finished speaking when some Fifth-Circle Perfection Wizards in need of the item began to increase the bid by 1 million Aether Stones.

Seeing this, Levi directly bid 60 million Aether Stones, suppressing all the Fifth-Circle Wizards.

"70 million."

In a corner, a burly man spoke out. He exuded an aura of a Sixth-Circle wizard, practically shouting ’strangers keep out’.

Levi looked over.

The man’s face was aged, his body covered in dragon scales, with wings on his back and four fearsome dragon claws on the side.

It seemed he was a Sixth-Circle wizard who had chosen the path of bloodline modification, and all the organs he had installed were from Sixth-level Sub-Dragon species.

Noticing Levi’s gaze, the burly man grinned and said:

"Kid, I happen to need this bloodline crystal. Why don’t you show some respect for your elder and let me have it?"

Levi responded with a smile, neither servile nor overbearing:

"The senior must be joking. I also need this item, perhaps the senior could give this junior an opportunity?"

The burly man laughed:

"So, there’s no room for discussion?"

Levi directly raised the bid to 80 million.

At the auction, a Sixth-Circle veteran wizard from Rowling’s Lab spoke out coldly:

"Six-Armed Gedwin, do not disrupt the normal order of the auction. It’s only fair that the highest bidder wins."

The burly man sneered and continued to bid 80 million.

Levi continued to raise the bid.

Only after reaching 100 million Aether Stones did the man finally back down.

He hadn’t expected that he would actually lose to a junior.

"How can this guy be so rich..."

He closed his eyes to wait for the upcoming Sixth-level Treasure. That was the item he was determined to obtain. As for the bloodline crystal, he would temporarily let the junior have it.

Levi was in good spirits, having managed to smoothly secure the Sixth-level bloodline crystal for 100 million Aether Stones.

Through his Danger Perception, he had sensed the hostility from the burly man.

So after acquiring the crystal, he quickly paid and left, uninterested in the subsequent items however good they might be.

The burly man watched Levi’s retreating figure, sneering inwardly.

"At least you know what’s good for you."

On the other side.

Levi, having changed his appearance, left Mushroom City in a hurry.

"Now that I’ve got the bloodline crystal, I’ll have a look around the Realm of Life next, purchasing some Life School spells from the market for research."

Levi, having tested with a new Rowling Crystal, confirmed that the Black Water Dragon Turtle contained the pure-blooded lineage of the Turtle-Backed Dragon.

The Turtle-Backed Dragon is a water-element Legendary Creature known for its defense, ranked among the sturdiest of level 9 creatures.

In terms of defense alone, even the Nightmare Black Dragon and Golden Horn Beast in his body were no match for this dragon.

This was an unexpected joy. All he needed was one more Sixth-level bloodline crystal focused on defense, and he could "Evolve" his Golden Snake Breathing Technique.

After the next evolution, its quality should be second only to the Crimson Emperor Dragon, surpassing other Four-Dimensional Breathing Techniques.

Time flew, and three months passed.

The small Realm of Life was quickly explored by Levi.

There weren’t many markets here, and everything was dominated by Rowling’s Lab.

Levi had collected plenty of knowledge from the Life Schools, costing a total of 2 million, for those below Fifth-Circle.

As for the more advanced knowledge, it was kept secret, beyond his means to purchase.

Though he still had 200 million Aether Stones, he needed to buy both the Heart Stealer Brain and the Host God Fruit.

However, during these three months, the sense of danger Levi felt never went away.

He knew that the burly man was definitely coveting the bloodline crystal he possessed.

However, he had changed his appearance and was constantly on the move. This burly man had not been able to find him yet.

Month of Wheatfield.

Levi, who had returned with a full load, left the Realm of Life.

During his months of field exploration, he had exchanged hands with some wizards from the Life School of Thought, gaining a preliminary understanding of this mysterious school. He now had some clues for his ninth talent as well.

...

Half a year later.

Year 1262 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, Month of Grass.

Levi, now 272 years old, was hard at work mastering the Nightmare Dragon Breathing Technique.

He had become more at ease compared to before; he had offloaded the work of the Four Arts and body tempering technique.

All he needed to do was to practice his breathing technique, Meditation Art, innate spells, the Rune Language, combat techniques, and his Primordial Spirit...

In terms of the "Warlord Catalog," he had already perfected Thunder Half-Moon at the fifth level.

Next, he was about to grasp the most difficult move before advancing to level six, the sixth level "Rising Sun."

"Lion King Battle Technique" had reached the threshold of the sixth level "Lion King’s Struggle," a combat technique that could only be completely mastered after achieving level six, at the seventh level to develop the "Lion King Battle Body."

This was a special acquired physique, similar to the Flame Dragon’s true forma that Levi had developed from his breathing technique.

His progress in the "Eagle Divine Scripture" was about the same as in the "Warlord Catalog."

The most challenging "Moon Rune" had reached level 4, increasing his lifespan augmentation to 30%. His lifespan was now at least starting from 1500 years.

Thus, even though Levi was nearly reaching "three hundred" years old, he was actually no more than an eighteen-year-old in mortal terms, forever at his peak.

On this day.

Levi was quietly cultivating at home when his Danger Perception alerted him to a warning.

"Could it be that the burly man has come looking for me?"

This kind of danger must mean that a figure of level six had arrived; recently, he had offended no one else but that man, yet he was certain he had shaken him off.

"It’s also possible that the Black Dragon Army has launched an attack... Regardless, I need to go check it out."

Riding on ABiao, Levi quickly arrived at the Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison.

He asked:

"Feather King, have any enemies attacked?"

Feather King looked puzzled and shook his head:

"Lord, we have been on guard here all along and have never seen an enemy."

Levi surveyed the area with his Perception but saw no enemies.

"It seems the enemy may not have arrived yet; just that my Danger Perception has warned me in advance."

There was also the possibility that the enemy had an exceptionally strong stealth ability, seamlessly passing through Levi’s two layers of arrays undetected by him.

However, Levi thought this was unlikely. With his current level of skill in arrays, even a Sixth-Circle Wizard should not be able to do all this.

With this thought.

Levi instructed the five kings:

"Notify all battle groups to enter a state of combat readiness and conduct full-scale patrols of the plane."

He went to the outer layer of the array, the Ice Hell, and released the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant.

"Dragon Ant, hide in this place. There may be level six enemies coming, be ready to fight."

The Dragon Ant’s antennae nodded.

Its body surface began to ice over, quickly turning into an ice mountain, inconspicuous in the Ice Hell.

In the center of the array, God Nick sat cross-legged, his divine eyes watching over the Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison.

Levi himself flashed with the Hermit Rune, hiding in the Lightning Hell. The miniature of his Primordial Spirit in his mind was ready to project into the outside world at any moment.

He even chose a very fitting piece from the Music Fungus, "Ten Sides Ambush," and calmly said:

"Come on."

# Chapter 1578: Ring of Pacific war song begins, Five-Ring Body shakes the primordial soul!

On the sea surface.

A figure in a Black Dragon Witch Robe emerged quietly from the void.

He was none other than the commander of the 17th Legion of the Black Dragon Empire.

Casio Domo.

Known as the Bone Erosion Wizard, he was a true Sixth Circle Ordinary Wizard from the Poisonous School.

The Bone-Eroding Wizard looked towards the sea ahead, and from the information reported by his subordinates, this place was the entrance to the secret realm.

So far, primordial soul wizards rarely took action themselves.

To avoid alerting the enemy and causing unnecessary trouble, he came alone this time and did not lead an army.

"To easily obliterate one of my elite battle groups, the master of this secret realm could well be a primordial soul strong like me. To be cautious, I’ll first probe the reality before making plans. If there is a Sixth-Circle guarding this place, then I’ll report to the General and let a Seven-Circle take action... If not, I’ll make this place my secret base," he thought.

He knew that times had changed, and their strength as older beings was far inferior to that of modern wizards.

Prudence was best in all matters.

With that thought, the Bone-Eroding Wizard spread his palm open, and a pool of black poisonous substance took shape, transforming into a tiny snake.

The snake traveled through the void toward the front.

Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison.

In the void, the snake appeared, its forehead displaying the eyes of the Bone Erosion Wizard.

His eyes glancing around, his Spiritual Perception attached and sensing the surroundings.

"These traps are not bad... But they should still be within the category of a Fifth-Circle Array, given my strength, I can easily break it with force," he murmured.

When sensing an external invasion, a fire dragon emerged in the Inferno Hell, engulfing the little snake.

With an explosion, the little snake vanished.

Levi’s heart stirred.

"An enemy has arrived, quite cautious, using spells to scout the way first... The good news is the enemy has just arrived and has not infiltrated the Ancient Saint Plane," he noted.

Levi held his position as he had the advantage of the array, naturally unwilling to venture out to fight.

If the enemy decided to retreat, knowing the difficulty, it’d be better if they left on their own; otherwise, an unavoidable fierce battle loomed today.

Outside.

After scoping out the area, the Bone-Eroding Wizard muttered:

"A fire array, huh?"

He flicked his fingers, sending one stream after another of black substance flying out, transforming into snakes, spiders, scorpions, toads, and centipedes—beasts of poison.

All these poisonous insects dove into the void, blinking into the range of the array.

He wanted to see if he could directly traverse the array through the method of Void Travel, sneaking into the secret realm silently and unnoticed.

After a moment, his expression brightened.

"It actually works, as expected. A mere Fifth-Circle Array could hardly trouble me. It seems I was overthinking. If the master of the secret realm were a primordial soul wizard, they would have already sought revenge against the Black Dragon Army, instead of staying silent after being bullied," he reasoned.

Black negative energy surged from the Bone-Eroding Wizard, eroding a gap in the void before him. He transformed into a pool of poisonous sludge and slipped into it.

...

Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison.

Sensing a strong danger, Levi transmitted:

"The enemy has arrived, Dragon Ant, stop him!"

Ice Hell.

The ice mountain exploded thunderously.

A Mountain Giant Ant burst forth with immense force, its antennae shooting out blue energy like waves.

This energy formed a tempest, sweeping through the entire array instantly.

In the void, a figure tumbled out awkwardly.

"What? A level 6 entity?"

The Bone-Eroding Wizard’s complexion changed dramatically; he had not detected any level 6 presence earlier.

His strength was already far inferior to the Dragon Ant’s, compounded by the array’s influence and his misperception; he hadn’t noticed the Dragon Ant’s presence.

Cold winds howled, sweeping across heaven and earth.

Under the influence of the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant, Ice Hell expanded infinitely, trapping the Bone-Eroding Wizard within.

The Dragon Ant’s body was massive, and its speed was incredibly fast. Its jaws snapped shut like scissors.

A streak of icy brilliance shattered the void, charging towards the Bone-Eroding Wizard.

The Bone-Eroding Wizard had no intention of fighting; he only wanted to escape.

He waved his hand, and thousands of poison insects transformed from poisonous substances charged towards the Dragon Ant.

Clad in Frost Armor, the Dragon Ant let the insects gnaw and bite at it.

Its body shook slightly, dispersing cold air that froze and shattered the swarm of insects.

Its scissor-like jaws moved to clamp down on the Bone-Eroding Wizard.

If he were caught solidly, he would either be seriously injured or killed.

The Bone-Eroding Wizard’s body exploded, scattering into countless insects, covering the interior of the array.

These insects, extremely permeating, crazily gnawed at the array, seemingly trying to forcefully break out.

"Wind coming!"

In the heavens and on earth, a hundred-meter-tall golden emperor phantom appeared on a sword, bringing with it thousands of tons of thunder.

A Wind Disaster Pearl spun in front of him, unleashing an endless force of Wind Disaster Power, forming a vortex that gathered all the poison creatures gnawing on the array into a black tornado.

In the wind, the insects congealed into the ghastly face of the Bone-Eroding Wizard.

"A Primordial Soul Wizard form, another Sixth-Circle Wizard? No... you are not a primordial soul; you merely rely on the power of a rare treasure," he said.

The Bone-Eroding Wizard calmed down; in the storm, he softly spoke:

"Primordial Soul Wizard Form·Thousand-legged Poison God!"

The ethereal projection of the primordial soul rose to heaven and earth, the burgeoning spell power and the dark energy around merging rapidly to forge a two-hundred-meter-tall black behemoth.

Spider eyes, scorpion tail, snake scales, centipede legs, and toad body comprised a nameless and indescribable creature exuding an evil aura.

The Thousand-legged Poison God protected the Bone-Eroding Wizard within its body, resisting Levi’s power of Wind Disaster.

Seeing this, Levi immediately withdrew the Wind Disaster Pearl, switched from offense to defense, and the Wind Spirit Shelter surrounded him, never ceasing.

# Chapter 1579: Ring of Pacific war song begins, Five-Ring Body shakes the primordial soul!

The Heaven Crystal Dragon Ants did not have a primordial soul wizard form; their strength lay entirely within their own bodies.

They charged like raging bulls, aiming to slay the Poison God.

The tail of the Poison God lashed out, colliding with the Dragon Ants.

Boom!

After one collision,

The Poison God was unstable, retreating several steps before stabilizing.

Clearly, even after summoning its primordial soul wizard form, the Bone-Eroding Wizard was no match for the Dragon Ants in a head-on clash.

Seeing this, Levi felt greatly relieved. He skirted the edges, in the Thunder Emperor form, releasing bolts of lightning as his attacks.

Against the Dark Energy Faction, lightning and fire attacks were most effective.

A storm of a black dark energy force field swirled around the Poison God, swallowing all of Levi’s attacks completely.

At the same time, the body of the Poison God also thinned slightly... enough to prove that Levi’s attacks were indeed effective.

The Dragon Ants kept charging wildly; their current battlefield was Ice Hell, where the dark energy force was sparse. In contrast, the frost elemental power was rich.

As one diminished and the other flourished, it wasn’t long before the Bone-Eroding Wizard was battered and in pain.

He gritted his teeth.

From his mind, a Flying Needle-shaped Wizard Tool flew out.

Lifebound Soul Artifact·Viper’s Kiss!

The Flying Needle moved at an astonishing speed, its target not being the Dragon Ants but the constantly harassing Levi on the side.

He aimed to deal with this nuisance first, then safely drive back the Dragon Ants and thereby make his escape.

The Flying Needle entered the Wind Spirit Shelter and then slowed down.

This treasure could withstand a strike from a Sixth Ring Senior Wizard. Even though the Bone-Eroding Wizard was using his Soul Artifact, he could not breach the defense.

His face changed drastically.

"Damn it, this rare treasure is so powerful. Who exactly is this person? Could this secret realm be the territory of a top-level organization?"

He hastily willed the Flying Needle to recall, and it entered the void, maneuvering across the battlefield, looking for an opportunity,

He concentrated his spiritual force intensely, raising his hand in a gesture.

Talent Magic·Arrow Poison Frog Burst!

The clouds of dark energy compressed, and the sky began raining down thousands of poisonous droplets, each one containing an arrow poison frog.

Wizards below the fifth circle who touched it would die upon contact, and even a Fifth-Circle Wizard could not linger long.

Such arrow poison frogs, in their thousands, would make even a primordial soul retreat.

"Explode!"

The poisonous entities exploded altogether, and the Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison shook violently, clearly at its limit.

If not for the Dragon Ants’ restraint, this array would have been broken long ago.

But now, with both the Dragon Ants and Ice Hell complementing each other, the array managed to hold on.

Within the array, endless poisonous fog swept through the eight hells.

Luckily, seeing the dire situation, Levi had the entire battle group withdraw, avoiding any unnecessary casualties.

In the poisonous fog,

The Divine Light of Nick shone brightly, its defensive field pushing away the corrosive gases while the forces of Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water converged into a flame flow!

A white streak tore through the poisonous fog, striking the heavily wounded Poison God wizard form, adding yet another wound.

The Bone-Eroding Wizard, now surrounded, was shocked.

"Has the wizard civilization’s development of alchemical creatures progressed this far? To think they could wound my wizard form?"

Little did he know that the God Nick, having been modified by Herman, had absorbed advanced technology from the Mechanical School and even possessed a special spiritual creature that could manipulate elemental power. Even if Lemay were alive, he would have been astoundingly shocked at his strength.

As the attacks of the Dragon Ants grew fiercer, the Bone-Eroding Wizard tried several times to escape through the void, but the Dragon Ants countered each attempt.

Its antennae could emit a strong energy fluctuation, powerfully disrupting the surrounding void energy.

Moreover, Levi’s Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison could also interfere with void travel.

The Bone-Eroding Wizard cursed his carelessness. Numerous innate spells were used to no avail; the Dragon Ants, with their immense strength, simply crushed them with their bodies.

Tit for tat, their frost spell-like abilities, enhanced by Ice Hell, possessed immense power, leaving the Bone-Eroding Wizard increasingly unable to defend himself.

The moment was ripe.

Levi roared loudly.

Chaos Forbidden Ruins!

Around the illusion of the Thunder Emperor, within a three-mile radius, the forces of Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water merged back into the primal Chaotic Power, overwhelming the already pressured Bone-Eroding Wizard to the point of agony.

He shockingly discovered that the dark energy forces he could mobilize were diminishing... meaning that the power of his wizard form and innate spells were also weakening.

"I must break through now! Otherwise, if I keep delaying, death is inevitable!"

The Bone-Eroding Wizard used a secret technique, recklessly burning his spiritual force, which granted him a temporary boost in strength.

The Flying Needle Wizard Artifact shone brilliantly, emitting a poisonous light, shooting towards the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ants.

With its strong penetrating power, even the Dragon Ants dared not directly intercept it, as being poisoned was no laughing matter.

It manipulated the ice to create ice walls for defense while dodging with its body.

Relentless, the Flying Needle Wizard Artifact intensified its attacks.

Seizing this moment,

The Bone-Eroding Wizard sneered as he charged towards Levi, who was at the weakest point in the encirclement.

Nick’s God rapidly provided protection.

The Bone-Eroding Wizard, seeing this, coldly said:

"Tear him apart, Poison God!"

The Poison God wizard form and the Bone-Eroding Wizard separated, grappling like giants. The Poison God pinned Nick’s God down right on the ice surface and started slamming into him.

Around Nick’s God, Chaotic Power formed shields, turning from offense to defense.

The accompanying special spiritual creature gathered the fire elemental power, scorching the Poison God.

The Bone-Eroding Wizard, with a vicious look in his eyes, gazed at Levi. This burning of his spiritual force, without a century to recover, would further shorten his already limited lifespan, adding to his misfortune and eliminating any hope for a breakthrough. His bitterness and resentment were unimaginable.

Bodies of the Bone-Eroding Wizard continuously emitted poisonous substances, which, linked with the forces of Earth and Heaven, shaped into a demonic hand covering a square mile around!

Talent Magic·Poison Demon Seal Technique!

# Chapter 1580: The Battle Hymn of the Ring of Pacific rises, and the Five-Ring Body shakes the primordial soul!

Levi didn’t dodge; his Wind Spirit Shelter could still withstand a hit from a level 6 upper-level.

Now situated within the Emperor’s Essence, the Music Fungus played a transcendent rendition of the "Ring of Pacific" theme music.

It made him feel as though he was in the cockpit of a dangerous Wanderer.

Bass, electric piano, and electric guitar along with other transcendent Sound Waves containing a heavy metal sensation, formed music notes visible to the naked eye, three-dimensionally surrounding the battlefield in a dance of demons!

The rhythmic and melodic drumbeat infused the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant with an inexplicable Strength, boiling its blue blood.

Its body erupted with a ten-thousand-foot blue light, sweeping away the Flying Needles lurking in the shadows like a violent storm.

Simultaneously, a streak of cold light flashed, and the harassing Flying Needles were suddenly cleaved in two.

The Bone-Eroding Wizard grunted, spewing out a mouthful of blood.

"Damn it, what kind of witchcraft is this?"

Now that the arrow was on the bowstring, there was no turning back; he couldn’t worry about his Soul Artifact being shattered, his demonic hand pressed down toward Levi.

The Thunder Emperor put away the Emperor’s Sword, took one step forward, leaped into the air, and with both hands wielded the Eight Desolate Halberd weighing a hundred and eighty thousand pounds, drawing in the moon’s aura that filled the sky into the emperor’s body.

Thunder Half-Moon, Slash!

With this slash, Levi felt the unyielding spirit of the Badger Barbarian King who fought against heaven and earth, and a sense of heroism naturally arose within him.

This slash was a strike that fused the essence of various transcendent systems of Wizards, Knights, and barbarian tribes.

Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water twined around the halberd, reshaping into the Chaotic Power unique to Levi.

A Chaos Sword Energy beam about a hundred zhang wide and several miles long, like an arc of a half-moon, illuminated heaven and earth.

As the battlefield music’s drumbeat and rhythm climaxed!

The Sword Qi clashed with the demonic hand!

Thunderous booms!

The black and white lights attracted each other, entangled, and the explosive shockwaves from both energies completely tore apart the already strained Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison, shattering the Ice Hell and revealing the gloomy dark night outside.

The Sword Qi vanished, and the shattered demonic hand continued pressing toward the emperor.

A white Chaos Barrier suddenly formed, struggling to resist the emperor’s attack until it shattered.

Under the remaining shockwaves, the emperor’s figure exploded, turning into a sky full of golden light.

"Is he dead now?"

The Bone-Eroding Wizard gasped for air, his heart shaken, unable to imagine that he was only dealing with a rank five enemy.

The damage to his Natal Soul Artifact significantly impaired his spiritual force.

The enormous Dragon Ant charged at him again; he cracked the Void, just about to flee.

Accompanying the music’s ultimate climax, a black divine palace floating in ash, shockingly descended!

Stars adorned the night sky, lightning illuminated the core of heaven, and the Thunder Emperor’s phantom wielded the halberd, smashing through the divine palace.

The Star Aura and Moon Aura were both drawn into it.

Nirvana Rebirth!

Levi was already prepared for the second strike, and this one would only be stronger than before!

Traceless Star Stepping, Thunder Half-Moon, both Slash!

The Bone-Eroding Wizard pointed a finger, and the innate spell’s Poisonous Substance surged again.

The shattered Poison God Witch Image, after disassembling Nick, likewise rushed to the rescue.

The Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant clamped onto the Poison God like a Wild Dog, thrashing it left and right, completely disintegrating the wizard forms.

The Chaos Sword Energy and the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant’s attack sandwiched the Bone-Eroding Wizard from front and back.

Boom!

Earth, fire, wind, and water exploded chaotically, lightning, ice, and Frost flew together... various anomalies descended.

The defensive field of the Bone-Eroding Wizard shattered without a chance, his body exploded, and his primordial soul fled.

The emperor threw a golden divine palace, enveloping the primordial soul.

In his panic, the Bone-Eroding Wizard threatened,

"If you kill me, you declare war against the Black Dragon Empire, and the consequences of offending a Black Dragon Wizard, have you thought it through?"

Levi sneered,

"Pretender to the throne."

A blue light from the Dragon Ant swept over, and the Bone-Eroding Wizard’s primordial soul also disintegrated in extreme unwillingness.

Inside the primordial soul, the spell power, the spiritual force dissipated, and the Witch Fall Relics with traces of Truth, hidden in this world.

Leon silently netted that soul, stealthily dragging it away. It had already devoured several level 6 souls and was now quite experienced.

Levi looked at the traces of Truth dissipating in the world.

"Not bad, these opportunities and creations in the future shall rightly belong to the Ancient Saint plane..."

On the other end of the Ancient Saint plane,

The Feather King and others were a bit puzzled.

"It seemed like there was singing just now, what’s happening outside?"

"I don’t know, but I just feel my blood boiling, and I want to rush out and fight."

"I don’t know why, but I feel like I could tear apart a primordial soul with my bare hands..."

Once Levi was sure there were no other enemies, he looked at the similarly disintegrated Nick and said with a wry smile,

"To have held up for a while against the primordial soul wizard form, that’s pretty good."

With the resources he had now, fixing Nick was only a matter of time.

He indeed needed to test Nick’s power in actual combat.

Now it seemed that after the Tower Master’s modifications, Nick indeed stood out as an extraordinary being capable of controlling Chaotic Power, just like himself.

Of course, the most decisive factor in this battle was still the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant.

However, Levi’s role was no longer as insignificant as before.

He had indeed caused considerable damage to the enemy.

"Today’s battle, where I teamed up with the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant to slay a primordial soul, should be without fault... Although the Cave Wizard is an easy target, this was still a genuine primordial soul. Moreover, the Cave Wizard is just the drain of the wizard profession. In the Multidimensional Plane, there are weaker sixth-circles than Cave Wizards, it’s not like there aren’t any."

Killing a primordial soul himself, Levi was terrifically excited.

He might have accomplished a feat unprecedented in history.

And this Cave Wizard, in the afterlife, could take pride in achieving the unique accomplishment of being slain by a rank five.

# Chapter 1581: Ring of Pacific war song begins, Five-Ring Body shakes the primordial soul!

Levi finished cleaning up the spoils of war and spent some days personally repairing the Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison array before he returned to the Emperor’s Palace.

...

Forsaken Land of the God.

In a giant cave.

This place is the garrison of the 17th Legion of the Black Dragon Empire.

"Something terrible has happened, the commander’s soul token has shattered."

"What? The commander is a Sixth-Circle Wizard, and he hasn’t initiated a primordial soul war recently, how could he possibly have perished?"

"I’m not sure, I don’t even know when the commander left..."

Soon, the news of the Bone-Eroding Wizard’s demise reached the ears of Dammon Taiwo, the fourth general of the Black Dragon Empire.

This man is an Ocean School Wizard, also known as the Water Dragon General, one of the four Seventh-Circle Wizards under the Black Dragon Wizard, with unfathomably deep strength.

The Bone-Eroding Wizard was his man, and he was now puzzled.

"What was Bone-Eroding up to? To be killed by someone, who could have done it?"

The Bone-Eroding Wizard had not reported discovering the secret realm, so he naturally did not know about Bone-Eroding’s private excursion to explore the realm.

"Now is a critical time for the empire to need people, losing a Sixth-Circle Wizard, the Master of Black Dragon will surely be furious... This really causes trouble for me all day long."

As expected, before long.

A projection emerged next to him from a Wizard’s Tool.

A wizard adorned in a Black Dragon robe, with a fierce Black Dragon pattern on his forehead and no eyes or nostrils, his appearance akin to Voldemort, arrived.

The Master of Black Dragon said indifferently:

"Next, you are responsible for investigating the cause of this commander’s death, bring me a result."

The Water Dragon General respectfully responded:

"Your subordinate will surely find out everything clear as day!"

The projection dissipated, and the Water Dragon General put away the Wizard’s Tool, his face gloomy.

"Investigate my ass."

With the current chaotic situation outside, he, with the esteem of the seventh circle, dared not lightly enter the fray.

He decided to just go through the motions, to avoid blame from the Black Dragon Wizard.

...

Several days later.

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Leon, fully satiated, lay on his back on the ground, patting his belly.

After devouring a few level 6 souls, its carapace became even more lustrous.

Levi had once experimented, and even an attack at the peak of the fifth circle couldn’t hurt Leon.

Although he didn’t use Leon for combat, the little creature indeed possessed the strength of a peak level 5.

Its progress far surpassed that of other transcendent creatures Levi nurtured.

By the Small Stone Pond.

Behind Levi, a level 5 shadow emerged, vaguely showing the face of a Cave Wizard.

This was Levi’s first level 5 shadow, which he had tried out, and its power was quite impressive.

Its realm was only at the early stage of level 5, but in actual combat, it was even more troublesome than a fifth-circle senior wizard, a shadow transformed by a primordial soul wizard was naturally no trivial matter.

In Levi’s hand, he also held a pitch-black ring, which also had some restrictions, but it was far inferior to the Romantic Ring.

Moreover, now that his array skills had reached Fifth-Circle Perfection, it didn’t take long before he decrypted it.

After encountering the Romantic Ring, this person’s spoils didn’t surprise Levi too much.

They were all standard and ordinary.

Twenty million Aether Stone, quite paltry.

No Sixth-Circle Magical Artifact.

As for medicines, they were also ancient technology medicines that modern wizards frowned upon.

The materials, however, included some nice ones, especially some types of Meteorite Iron elemental metal, this person had quite a lot.

There was even a piece of level 6 fire element metal, named Flame God Iron Ore.

"This item can be used to reforge the Crimson Dragon Slash."

Levi had previously obtained a level 6 Blood Demon Crystal from the Blood Banquet Dharma King and hadn’t yet reforged the cloak. Now, it seemed he could do both together.

Divine weapons have spirits, and the task of reforging divine weapons couldn’t be delegated to the Holy Infant; it had to be done personally by Levi.

Finally, it was some knowledge, after extracting the essence and discarding the dross, all of which Levi stored in his knowledge library.

Levi was holding a volume titled "Ten Thousand Poison Divine Book."

This book detailed the methods for making over a hundred types of transcendent poisons, including some that could affect a primordial soul wizard at level 6.

However, most methods required combination with the Ten Thousand Poison Meditation Method and specific spells practiced by this person.

Regardless, for Levi, this was a treasure trove of valuable knowledge.

As a pharmacist, he naturally had some understanding of refining poisons.

Lastly, the most precious item from this primordial soul wizard was the now shattered Flying Needle Soul Artifact.

This Wizard Tool, named "Viper’s Kiss," belonged to the needle category with extreme penetrating power, fully activated, even the double-thick armor of a Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant would not dare resist.

If it were just pierced by the flying needle, it wouldn’t be too serious, but this flying needle, crafted by the Bone-Eroding Wizard with countless efforts, combining hundreds of types of transcendent deadly poisons, a puncture from it was akin to the bite of a venomous snake.

Not only the body but even the primordial soul would be corroded. This was also why the Bone-Eroding Wizard was so troublesome.

Levi examined it carefully with the Wizard’s Hand.

The surface of the flying needle was coated with deadly poison, quickly corroding the Wizard’s Hand.

Levi withdrew the spell and said:

"Although it’s broken, it can be repaired, which isn’t too big of a problem... Once I reach the sixth circle, I can refine it again and use it as an ordinary Sixth-Circle Magical Artifact."

He temporarily put away the flying needle.

After purifying this Wizard Tool, he could also absorb its innate primordial soul power, which should increase his spiritual force considerably, saving him years of arduous cultivation, and achieving two goals with one action."

...

Half a year later.

After purifying the flying needle and refining the remaining soul power within, Levi gained over thirty points of spiritual force in one go, equivalent to refining a Sky-Grade Oddity, saving five years of arduous cultivation.

# Chapter 1582: The battle song of the Ring of Pacific rises, the Five-Ring Body shakes the primordial soul!

As a result,

Levi’s spiritual force had reached 1560 points, leaving only 140 points from 1700. For Levi, that amounted to just over twenty years of cultivation.

At this rate, he expected to reach Perfection around the age of three hundred.

"That Cave Wizard has been dead for half a year now, and so far, nothing has happened. It seems like we’ve safely passed through this wave. Once Mana and Martha awaken, even if a six-ring senior, or even a Perfected Cave Wizard were to come, they should not be feared," he said.

In the entire Black Dragon Empire, what Levi truly dreaded were just the four Generals and the Lord of the Empire.

But these high-ups were unlikely to make a move easily, otherwise the Wizard Council would surely act.

Following this, Levi confidently went into closed cultivation.

...

Time flew by.

In the blink of an eye, three years had passed.

Holy Brilliance Calendar 1265, Month of Vitality.

That year, Levi had already reached the "ripe old age" of 275.

At the 165th round table meeting, Levi learned

that the Dark Moon Knight had successfully advanced to level 4, becoming the third strongest of the middle generation after the Flower Knight.

The Bloodline Dharma Idol of the Dark Moon Knight, named "Heavenly Dog Eating the Moon," significantly amplified his speed attributes when it was used.

But the most powerful aspect was that this Dharma Idol enabled the Dark Moon Knight to traverse the Shadow Dimensions.

Similar to Levi’s Scarlet Dragon Dharma Idol, except that the Scarlet Dark Dimension was exclusive to Levi.

The Bloodline Divine Weapon of the Dark Moon Knight was the "Dark Moon Ring," a disc-shaped assassination weapon.

His path had always been that of a shadow assassin-like figure.

After establishing "Heavenly Dog Eating the Moon," combined with the Bloodline Divine Weapon and Talent Brand, his assassination capabilities were not inferior to those wizards from the Shadow School of Thought.

Levi found that the configuration of the 18 Twilight Cavalry was quite well-rounded and complete.

The Flower Knight, group physical defense; the Goddess Knight, group healing; the Golden Lion Knight and Thousand Illusion Knight, group control; the Ash Knight, group Reduction; the Black Knight, group attack enhancement. Adding assassins and soldiers to the mix, such a classic adventure lineup, when united, was formidable on the battlefield, capable of facing ten enemies alone.

Besides,

Thousand Illusions and the Steel Dragon Knight were not far from level 4 either.

He estimated that they would be able to break through one after another within the next decade or so.

Among the older generation, the Ash Knight and Divine Light Knight were either in the late stages of level 4 or at the peak.

They, like the Blood Knight, were stuck at the threshold of advancing to rank five.

This was a challenge, not something that just advancement potions could resolve.

The jump from level 4 to level 5 required high quality of vitality, will, and other attributes.

The reason Levi had no such bottlenecks was due to his proficiency panel and his profound accumulation.

However, these knights did not have a proficiency panel.

For them, breaking through to level 5 would probably require some experiences, enlightenment, or accumulation.

This was something that couldn’t just be remedied by resources alone.

For this, Levi thought of a good solution.

His Nightmare Dragon Breathing Technique was about to reach level 5.

Soon, he should be able to bring more people into the Nightmare World for training, perhaps even all eighteen of them without any issue.

That way, not only could they practice real combat with Nightmare Creatures but they also wouldn’t face any life-threatening dangers.

The Nightmare World was also about time to be properly utilized.

Once Levi truly became a level 6 Nightmare Lord, perhaps he could bring all members of the Dusk Holy Temple and even those from the Ancient Saint plane into it for training.

This could also conveniently harvest Nightmare Crystals to feed back into the growth of his territory, a win-win situation.

Apart from the 18 Twilight Cavalry, during these years of Levi’s seclusion, other organizations had also made notable progress.

The resources he had brought back were being gradually transformed into the nourishment for the robust growth of his powers.

The second World’s First Dragon Tournament was also successfully held.

The Black Lotus Beast remained the undisputed champion, with the Bloodsucking Demon Dragon and Thunderstorm Wolf Dragon claiming the second and third places, respectively. It looked like, for the short term, this trio’s dominant position was hard to disrupt.

Nevertheless, the Black Lotus Beast had recently started to busy itself with advancing to level 6, claiming that after participating in the third Dragon Tournament and winning a triple crown, it would take a long seclusion... giving opportunities to the younger generation as well.

In these three years, Levi was busy with reforging his own divine weapon.

He had discovered a new use for the level 6 rare treasure "Flame-Gathering Pot" obtained from the Black Moon earlier.

That was to enhance the power of flames, used for smelting ores and forging divine weapons.

Relying on this treasure, he had re-forged the Scarlet Cloak and Crimson Dragon Slash with level 6 materials in three years, both now possessing greatly enhanced power, sufficient for his use up to the Sixth-level Knight Realm.

His maximum spirit had also successfully condensed into 35 paths.

It had to be said, the difficulty was indeed climbing continuously as he progressed.

Luckily, Levi now had fewer responsibilities than before, so could barely maintain the standard of condensing one path every two years.

Six months later,

Levi’s Nightmare Dragon Breathing Technique also reached its maximum.

He immediately took the prepared potion and started blood refinement in seclusion.

...

Holy Brilliance Calendar 1266.

Month of Grass.

The South of the Midland Continent.

Demon Object Mountain Range.

Dawn Tower, an organization led by witches that had rapidly risen over the past century at the border area,

was led by Tower Master Elsa, a Third-Circle Witch with prowess in both body refinement and spell casting, quite extraordinary.

Over the years, Dawn Tower had weathered many storms but stood firm. In the Demon Object Mountain Range, its reputation gradually grew, and innumerable mortals or occasional wild wizard apprentices who set foot on the path of a wizard came here to seek apprenticeship and learn.

# Chapter 1583: The Battle Hymn of the Ring of Pacific rises, and the Five-Ring Body shakes the primordial soul!

At this moment, the Dawn Tower’s protective arrays were all activated, a clear sign that enemies were approaching.

A group of dark wizards were besieging this place. Having escaped from a prison in the central part of the continent, they came across the Demon Object Mountain Range and discovered the Dawn Tower. Without a second word, they began their assault.

In their eyes, it was merely a Third-Circle Wizard organization that they could take down in the blink of an eye.

It wasn’t until the Dawn Tower activated a fifth-circle expert protective array that they realized their oversight.

Now, they were trapped by the array, in a dilemma with no way forward or back.

Suddenly, another Fifth-Circle dark wizard transformed into a ray of light and flew in from the distance.

The dark wizards trapped in the array were overjoyed.

"Lord Black Rock wizard has arrived; we are saved."

"Lord Black Rock!"

The Black Rock wizard said indifferently,

"What a bunch of trash."

He was a Five Ring Body Refining Wizard with considerable strength. A hundred years ago, he even joined the Hydra Organization and cultivated the extremely fast-progressing "Nine-Headed Hell Snake Body Tempering Technique."

The Black Knight, wielding the War Hammer, burst a third-circle dark wizard’s head, his face grave as he looked into the distance.

"Gentlemen, there’s another Fifth-Circle wizard... Elsa, get ready to unleash the corpse demons and the Tyrant."

Elsa, like a streak of aurora, claimed the life of an enemy every time her Evernight Spear slashed through the sky.

"Roger that."

Emperor Mu transformed into a golden ferocious ape, holding a black iron rod weighing thousands of pounds. Forged from rank five earth elemental metal, the rod could shatter the defensive field of fourth-circle wizards with a single swing.

Emperor Mu knew he wasn’t good at naming, which is why the commander named this divine weapon the Ruyi Divine Stick... and then Mu discovered that the commander wasn’t all-powerful either, at least when it came to naming things, he was no better than the commander.

As the Northern Giant Ape wielded the divine stick, each swing forced the dark wizards to retreat hastily.

Another side.

The Ash Knight’s every move sent ash flying through the air.

Dark wizards engulfed in ash were in agony, finding no relief even from drinking healing medicine, a real quandary.

When the Ash Greatsword fell, a third-circle wizard was killed instantly.

The other members were well-trained and formed a combat array, remaining unflappable in the face of danger.

If it were not for the intervention of the Black Rock Wizard, these dark wizards would have all perished here today.

Runes on the Black Rock wizard’s body flickered as layers of rock spread out, forming armor.

Like a giant, he tore open a gap in the array and charged in.

Emperor Mu clashed forcefully with his rod and was immediately sent flying.

The Black Rock wizard sneered.

"Moths to a flame."

Seeing this, the Black Knight roared in his Bull Magic Form, shaking the ground with his hooves, as the knights fought with renewed ferocity as if infused with vigor.

The Ash Knight rushed over to join him in a fierce battle against a fifth-circle opponent.

The Black Rock wizard was somewhat intrigued by their body tempering techniques and scoffed,

"It seems your organization has some historical depth after all... not as simple as it appears on the surface."

With rock fists capable of contending against three at once, he held his ground without falling behind.

Just then,

Along with the sound of something tearing through the air, three figures came hurtling towards them, screeching.

One was covered in crimson spines and exuded a fifth-circle aura, wrapped in Death Energy, unmistakably a corpse demon.

Another corpse demon was enveloped in poison fire, covered in black fur.

The last was a fifth-circle alchemical creature, its shoulder cannons fired upon Black Rock wizard.

Boom!

The fierce attacks forced Black Rock to retreat.

He didn’t panic and laughed,

"So we have two level five corpse demon kings and a fifth-circle alchemical creature, haha, looks like they are mine now."

The Blood-Armored Corpse Demon drew the Blood Feather Bow, a Blood Awl appeared, blocking Black Rock wizard’s movements from afar.

The Blood Artifacts she wielded had been reforged with the corpses of rank five members of the Blood Clan by the Holy Infant, making them much more powerful than before.

The flame breath from the Poison Fire Corpse Demon eroded Black Rock’s outer shell.

Before long, the Black Rock wizard found himself besieged by the three puppet creatures and falling into a disadvantage.

"Enough, looks like I must get serious today."

The Black Rock wizard’s stony body suddenly sprouted four snake heads, and behind him, the vague silhouette of a nine-headed snake emerged, black demonic aura ravaging the array.

Seeing this, the faces of the Black Knight and others darkened.

"The Hydra Organization?"

They had heard of this organization. There had been those who dared to tempt its members to cultivate their techniques, but upon discovery, the Black Knight and his group had immediately intervened to stop it.

If someone violated the decree and secretly cultivated, they were to be executed on the spot.

The commander had said that this technique was likely related to the Abyss and may have been a big shot from there, fishing in the Wizard World with a widespread net—it belonged to the forbidden techniques and members were strictly forbidden from practicing it.

For now, the Hydra Organization’s main activities were confined to the periphery, but Sauron’s Divine Tower had taken notice of this situation and initiated an investigation. Perhaps it wouldn’t be long before they could eradicate them root and branch.

The Black Rock Wizard, who had exploded with power, swung his fists wildly, propelling three puppet creatures away. He extended a crimson tongue, cackling like a demon,

"You force me to use my true trump card, and you... will all die!"

Boom!

He moved with extreme speed, appearing in front of the Black Knight in an instant.

At the critical moment, the Blood-Armored Corpse Demon turned into a streak of blood, wielding the Moonlight Greatsword and fending off his attack.

However, it was quite clear that these three puppets were no match for the demonized Black Rock Wizard in the short term.

At this rate, even if they managed to slay him, the Knights would suffer some losses.

While they were entangled in combat,

a loud roar came from afar.

An arm stretched out, spanning a distance of miles, and coiled around the Black Rock Wizard.

With a bang,

the Black Rock Wizard was pulled back with a bewildered expression, as if slung by a catapult.

Boom!

He felt his hard Rock Body smash against an even tougher Steel Body, his body’s surface riddled with cracks.

A broad chest blocked his path. The white-haired old man in front of him huffed angrily, his rage surging sky-high.

"Audacious demon, meet your demise!"

With a karate chop, he sent the once haughty Black Rock Wizard plummeting down to the Earth, creating a deep pit upon impact.

Gandaph brandished the Purple Crystal Wand in his hand, rolled up his sleeves, and swung the wand in a full moon arc.

Boom!

The rush of the wand cut a deep trench in the Earth.

The Black Rock was sent flying like a baseball, struck fiercely.

Gandaph once again extended his arm and dragged him back.

The Black Rock struggled to resist, constantly attacking Gandaph.

All attacks were blocked by the purple scale armor covering Gandaph’s body, leaving him frustrated.

"A top-grade Wizard Tool?"

How come this meddling old man is decked out in treasures? Isn’t that taking advantage of an honest person?

Before long, amidst screams of agony, the Black Rock Wizard met his end, his life and path extinguished.

In the Shadow Dimension.

The shadow demon swallowed, feeling a chill down his spine.

"So it was that meddlesome Gandaph... Well, this isn’t something I can handle; better let Lord Victor deal with it personally."

A compass-shaped Wizard Tool on Gandaph was glowing brilliantly, its pointer aimed at the shadow demon in the Shadow Dimension.

Suddenly, the shadow demon felt his hair stand on end, a sense of crisis overwhelming him.

"So we have a little guy hiding here, huh."

The Purple Crystal Wand emitted a dazzling light, its domain expanding and forcing the shadow demon out into the open.

Seeing this, the shadow demon steeled himself for a decisive battle with Gandaph.

Shadow blades emerged from the shadows, all flying towards Gandaph. Gandaph waved his wand and deflected the attacks.

Simultaneously,

a bright bronze mirror appeared, radiating brilliant golden light.

The shadow demon’s face filled with horror.

How many more top-grade Wizard Tools does this old man have?

Behind Gandaph, a thousand arms appeared, resembling a thousand-armed bodhisattva, thundering violently!

The terrifying fist wind formed a wall of palm prints, crushing the shadow demon to pieces.

The shadow demon retreated to the Shadow Dimension but found that no matter what, he couldn’t shake off Gandaph.

The old man sat calmly atop the compass-shaped Wizard Tool, casually using the mirror to reflect on himself.

In the end, the indignant shadow demon, its demonic aura inflated, transformed into a shadow giant over a hundred meters tall.

The shadow claws reached for Gandaph, but Gandaph’s purple scale armor flashed, blocking the strike. The Purple Crystal Wand, heavy as Mount Hua Splitting Force, split the shadow giant in two.

The shadow demon, divided, tried to flee, but was dragged in front of Gandaph by arms that had split off from him.

In sheer resentment, the shadow demon perished...

After dividing the shadow demon’s materials, Gandaph took out a peak level five crystal core and mused,

"Interesting, now I won’t be short on shadow demon crystal cores anymore..."

# Chapter 1584: Full Team Exploring the Nightmare Realm, Mana Breakthrough to Fairyland Rise!

Midland.

Demon Object Mountain Range.

Dawn Tower.

Gandalf pocketed the crystal core and looked towards the battle at the Dawn Tower.

Without fifth-circle battle prowess, those dark wizards were quickly annihilated by the knights in cooperation with the corpse demons and the Tyrant, leaving none alive.

He had his own informants planted in Dawn Tower, on the one hand to oversee everyone’s work and on the other to conveniently provide protection from the shadows.

His own range of activity was mainly in the South.

"Now that the business here is settled, I’ll continue drinking with the Cave Elves... This time I must win over the heart of the Cave Elf Queen and take down this elf tribe."

The Cave Elves are a branch of the elf race, at the very bottom of the elf discrimination chain. In Midland Continent, they have it pretty rough compared to the green elves in the forest, the blue elves from across the sea, or the Dark Elves and Blood Elves from the Dark Territory.

However, like the dwarves, the Cave Elf clan is likely to produce weapon-making talent, which Gandalf finds quite interesting.

After the battle.

The Black Knights, Blood Knights, and others hurried over only to find that the helpful and detestation-of-evil dark wizard hunter, Gandalf, had already vanished from the place.

The Black Knight exclaimed:

"Worthy of being Lord Gandalf indeed."

The Goddess Knight said with a wry smile:

"Now in the southern region, every dark wizard who hears the name Gandalf acts as if they’ve seen a ghost."

A few days later.

The land of the Cave Elves.

Gandalf, having been treated with great hospitality, left with satisfaction.

At the entrance to the cave stood a Cave Elf Queen with pale skin.

Her name was Shakira, petite yet with well-developed chest muscles and a balanced physique, she exuded a healthy and wild beauty.

The Queen laughed heartily and waved a hand:

"Lord Gandalf, do visit us whenever you can."

Gandalf, slightly inebriated, replied:

"I will."

The elf queen pursed her lips, moved in spirit.

"So handsome, such a strong old man... much better than those sickly looking young wizards."

Unlike the original hermit, Gandalf followed the socialite route.

He unreservedly flaunted the charm of a high-quality elderly male human, and in the southern region, he had countless female fans.

You should know that many women like the type of handsome old man that Gandalf is.

Suddenly, Gandalf’s communication device rang.

He looked at it, and it was from Huffman’s half-elf clan. Seeing the message, he revealed a knowing smile.

"It’s done."

...

Magic Secret Realm.

In the thick fog, the Crow Feather Demon King, Victor, opened his eyes, and with the magic air rolling in the secret realm, he said fiercely:

"Gandalf! It has to be him, I hate these nosy rangers... But now that my strength has just recovered to level 6, I cannot leave this secret realm. For now, I will let you jump around for a while."

Following that, the Hydra Organization received new orders.

"Temporarily leave the southern region and stay away from Gandalf’s range of activity, waiting for our leader to personally deal with Gandalf."

Victor knew that with Gandalf’s strength, unless he took action himself, the other members of the organization would just be throwing their lives away for nothing. The Hydra Organization was too new and needed time to develop.

...

Holy Brilliance Calendar 1266.

Month of Flowing Fire.

Ancient Saint plane entrance.

A new visitor arrives.

This person also had white hair and an Elder’s appearance, a body-refining wizard, indeed... Salman Wizard.

His current strength had actually regressed compared to before.

Clearly, he had paid a significant price to completely withdraw from the Ocean Abyss Alliance organization.

If not for being acquainted with a powerful primordial soul wizard, his cost might have been even greater. But all of this was worth it.

Leaving such a top wizard organization, he felt a sense of relief. He missed the atmosphere of his old days at Gray Tower.

So he contacted Herman, Herman contacted Levi, and after going through the formalities, Herman personally admitted him into the Tower of Dawn organization.

Salman had only heard that he was joining a fifth-circle wizard organization.

Yet he never expected that the array outside the organization’s base would be so terrifyingly formidable.

Especially the alchemy creation at the center of the array, which resembled Gods, put a lot of pressure on him. Even a fifth-circle perfection wizard of the Ocean Abyss Alliance couldn’t compare.

Salman exclaimed:

"Remarkable, Sir Levi truly has incredible means, I am truly impressed."

Herman said:

"Master, this is just the tip of the iceberg... This organization will bring you many surprises."

Tower of Dawn.

Once a family of Gray Tower from the founding ancestor to the juniors, it’s rare to see them gathered all at once.

After Salman’s arrival, the Holy Infant appointed him as the head of the body refinement system to scout for those with body-refining talent and to make use of the body tempering techniques previously collected by Levi.

Moreover, Levi’s ambition didn’t stop there; he intended to create a batch of elites who were proficient in both body refining and spellcasting.

One month later.

A group of guests from the Midland Continent arrived, delighting the Holy Infant beyond measure.

With Gandalf’s intentional and unintentional guidance, Tifman led the halfling clan to migrate to the Ancient Saint plane.

Like humans, only those halflings born with Element Affinity could embark on the journey of being a wizard.

However, even non-wizard halflings often possessed knowledge of medicinal herbs and pharmacy equivalent to that of an apprentice wizard, making them top-tier masters of Medicine in the mundane world.

The Ancient Saint plane would offer shelter and safety to this clan; all they needed to do was to freely proliferate and work a job in the Tower of Dawn.

# Chapter 1585: Full Team Exploring the Nightmare Realm, Mana Breakthrough to Fairyland Rise!

If a mortal rookie is found to possess wizarding talent, they will also be recruited as an apprentice by the Tower of Dawn and specifically trained in the skills of a pharmacist.

It’s worth mentioning that Huffman also resigned from his teaching position at the Starfire Wizard Academy. After formally thanking Wizard Garcia for his kindness, he joined the Tower of Dawn to take care of his clan.

Regarding this matter, Garcia did not trouble Huffman like the top wizard organizations would often do. Over the years, Huffman had cultivated many talents for the Starfire Wizard Academy, which he was well aware of. The wizard academy was initially founded to hope for a more free mutual aid organization for nomadic wizards.

After joining the Tower of Dawn, Huffman learned that the master of the Ancient Saint plane was Levi.

And the Master Fire Dragon, a world-renowned top talent, was also a friend of Levi and served under him.

He was so shocked that he didn’t know how to describe it.

He thought it was quite an achievement for Levi to have ascended to the fifth circle. Little did he know, Levi had silently built such a vast force, also gathering a large number of talents.

...

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

A dense mist enveloped the area, within which a gigantic black egg shimmered with a dreamy gloss, as if one more glance could trap someone in it, unable to extricate themselves.

As the eggshell cracked, Levi sat within, his gaze sweeping across the Greater World like a kaleidoscope.

"Nightmare Dragon Breathing Technique, rank five... From now on, all members are rank five, neatly aligned."

He felt the changes brought about by rank five; first was the ability of the Nightmare Divine Palace to project outward.

A black divine palace descended, enveloping Levi.

At this moment, Levi’s soul felt a strong sense of safety.

"The function of the divine palace is similar to the Nightmare Helmet; it can resist mental attacks and has stronger defense."

"With this, I now have three means of defending against mental attacks: the Divine Ring Tower, the Nightmare Helmet, and the Nightmare Divine Palace... With these three combined, even the primordial soul of a Sixth-Circle Wizard would find it difficult to possess me."

Although Levi had not yet encountered a situation of soul possession, he couldn’t be too careful.

The means of mental defense are quite rare for any wizard; most ordinary wizards simply rely on strong spiritual force to resist, since wizards inherently cultivate spiritual force.

Among wizards of the same realm, there are very few who use mental attacks, as everyone’s spiritual force is roughly the same; the slight damage inflicted is less effective than a simple Fireball Technique.

And if a higher realm wizard were to oppress someone of a lower realm, there would be even less need for mental attacks.

Thus, in the Wizard World, only some cautious wizards would particularly cultivate such spells and apply protection.

Levi doesn’t need to specifically cultivate it, having the Nightmare Dragon and the Divine Ring Tower is sufficient.

He stowed away the Nightmare Divine Palace and materialized a suit of Blood Source Armor covered with a surreal, multicolored Black Scale.

The helmet of the Armor was like a little Nightmare Black Dragon, with iconic shattered wings stretching out from behind.

The power of the Nightmare swept across, causing invisible waves. Those with weaker strength would be dragged by Levi into deep nightmares, unable to awake.

But the function of the real armor was not just that.

Levi’s outer black scales suddenly opened up.

Like opening the channels of a beehive, numerous small creatures with black dragon heads emerged from it.

The bodies of these creatures differed, yet all had heads of black dragons.

These were Nightmare Creatures Levi had summoned from the Nightmare World, who also served as his subjects.

Among these figures, several special ones appeared.

The Faceless Infant Dragon, the Nine Infant, the Butcher, Red Cloak, and Sledgehammer, the elite leaders, emerged one by one.

The voice of a little girl came from the Faceless Infant Dragon:

"Lord Nightmare Black Dragon? Where are we?"

Levi said:

"This is another world. You have been summoned by me, but only temporarily. Once the time is up, you will return to the Nightmare World."

This excited the creatures like the Nine Infant.

Nightmare Creatures possess strong aggression, almost akin to the Abyss, and they like invading other planes. At this moment, they were eager to start.

Levi said:

"Without my permission, do not touch a blade of grass here."

As a lord, these subjects absolutely obeyed his orders.

Before long, these Nightmare Creatures receded like the tide, returning to the Nightmare World.

Levi said:

"This skill can be called ’Nightmare Summoning.’ Once my Nightmare Domain has developed, I will have a powerful Nightmare Battle Group!"

The greatest advantage of the Nightmare Battle Group is its almost endless numbers.

The Nightmare Mother Trees are constantly birthing new Nightmare Creatures, allowing for relentless reinforcement.

Of course, the Nightmare Black Dragon Territory is still rather weak. After all, he as a lord is only at rank five.

The territory of the Nightmare Black Dragon is located on the periphery of the Nightmare World, similar to the Black Water Valley during Levi’s mortal days.

The advantage is that no other Nightmare Lords covet his territory; the disadvantage is that the production and quality of Nightmare Creatures are not as good as those from richer territories.

After Levi reaches level 6, he will need to consider gradually expanding his territory.

In the Nightmare World, true powerhouses abound. Even after reaching level 6, one must not be too conspicuous and should proceed cautiously.

Apart from the divine palace and the Blood Source Armor, Levi’s previous Special Effect "Nightmare Lord" also underwent changes.

After advancing to rank five, the power of the Nightmare Dragon within him was sufficient to pull more people into the Nightmare World, and they could stay there longer. Moreover, he no longer needed to remain in the Nightmare World all the time like before.

# Chapter 1586: Full Team Exploring the Nightmare Realm, Mana Breakthrough to Fairyland Rise!

All that was needed was the application of the tracking mark, and, with Levi’s permission, these people could enter the Black Dragon Territory at any time. To return, they would commit suicide.

"Next, we can let the 18 Twilight Cavalry enter for their training," he said.

Levi opened his proficiency panel.

Levi

Nightmare Dragon Breathing Technique: Level 17 (1/800,000), Special Effect: Nightmare Perception (Level 9), Danger Perception, Nightmare Lord, Heavenly Wind Heart; Bloodline Dharma Idol: Nightmare Fog; Blood Source Armor: Nightmare Dragon Armor; Exclusive Weapon: The Nightmare Helmet (Rank Five)

...

Now, all of Levi’s breathing techniques had reached rank five.

His Bloodline Divine Weapons had also been cultivated by him to their maximum at rank five. To progress further would require a higher level of cultivation realm.

After finishing up matters here, Levi returned to the Ancient Saint plane.

In an open space,

the wizards of the Tower of Dawn were holding a grand banquet for the halfling who had just moved in.

This too was initiated by Levi, through such team-building activities, to foster harmonious relations among the organization’s members and also enhance the halflings’ goodwill towards them.

Upon seeing Levi, Huffman hurriedly came over to express his gratitude:

"Levi, the luckiest thing in my life is that I met you... Although it sounds cheesy, it’s indeed my heartfelt thought."

Levi laughed and said,

"Hahaha, without your earlier assistance, there wouldn’t be a me today. Don’t worry about it; just focus on living and cultivating here peacefully, educating the next generation. I’ll help you advance to the fifth-circle, and all these halflings will have good outcomes as well."

Huffman, with tears streaming down his face, was deeply moved. Recalling every detail of Riptide City seemed like it was just in front of his eyes.

And now, his most worrisome issue about his tribe had received a perfect solution, giving him a sense of completeness in life. Next, he would focus on advancing to the fifth-circle.

After Huffman left, Salman also took the opportunity to come over and thank Levi.

Levi responded politely to everyone, and the feast did not end until the early morning.

Half a year later.

In the year 1267 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, during the Month of Beginning, the 167th round table meeting was officially convened.

This time, Levi had called over the four official members of the organization from the Midland Continent in advance. The Flower Knight was also invited by him to the Ancient Saint plane.

The 18 Twilight Cavalry were all there for the offline meeting. Such an opportunity was rare in history.

At this meeting, the Black Knight reported to Levi about the encounter with the dark wizard at the branch earlier and also did not forget to thank the anonymous do-gooder, Gandaph.

Levi had already learned about this matter through Gandaph.

He spoke,

"The big issue we’re currently facing in our organization is the lack of fifth-level combat power. In terms of resources, we are not lacking; what’s missing now is tempering and training. Therefore, I plan to start with the 18 Twilight Cavalry and provide all-around improvement to everyone’s practical combat skills, through battles and other means, to help you grow faster."

The Blood Knight said,

"This is indeed the case. For a long time, our Knights have been too well protected by the Ancient Dragon Empire and the arrays, lacking real life-and-death training."

Emperor Mu excitedly said,

"Commander, which organization are we going to battle next?"

Levi shook his head and replied,

"Not at all. I want to take you all on an expedition to cultivate in an otherworld, to pioneer new lands."

The Black Knight was taken aback.

"An otherworld? Without the strength of a primordial soul, or following the Wizard Expeditionary Army, how can we go to an otherworld?"

The Flower Knight realized what Levi intended to do and smiled knowingly.

"That’s great, we can all act together," she said cheerfully.

Levi said,

"The otherworld I want to take you is the Nightmare World... an extremely powerful realm. Just the tip of the iceberg that it has shown is enough to shock you."

The Thousand Illusion Knight looked puzzled.

"Nightmare World? It sounds terrifying. Does it have anything to do with the School of Dreams?"

Her own Phantom Beast Breathing Technique was related to dreams, so the mention of Nightmare World intrigued her.

Levi nodded and explained,

"I can create a freely moving duplication for everyone in the Nightmare World. Once you find a suitable place to sleep, you will enter it with your consciousness. Within, you can search for resources, hunt monsters, refine your combat techniques, do anything... What’s most important is that with me here, if you are unfortunate enough to die in the Nightmare World, you’ll just lose a duplication. Upon waking, your consciousness will automatically return to the real world. The Flower Knight has already experienced this."

He looked towards the Flower Knight.

The Flower Knight said with a smile,

"That’s right. The materials and resources we collect in the Nightmare World can be brought back to the real world through the commander. This means you can experience battles that are infinitely close to life and death without the worry of actually dying."

Upon hearing this, the members were obviously incredulous.

But with the commander and the level six expert, the Flower Knight, saying so, it certainly couldn’t be fake. After such a long time together, the 18 Twilight Cavalry had already established a foundation of feelings and trust with Levi.

Emperor Mu was the first to speak,

"Commander, hurry and take me to see it; my Blood of Battle is already burning."

Levi said,

"After the meeting, I will apply the corresponding tracking marks. Afterward, you simply need to communicate with me telepathically. Once I give permission, you will be able to enter the Nightmare World."

All agreed readily, some even eager to start.

# Chapter 1587: Full team pioneering Nightmare Realm, Mana breakthrough to fairyland increases!

They sensed that the era belonging to the Twilight Knights was about to arrive.

The meeting proceeded as usual.

The Steel Dragon Knight stood up and said solemnly,

"Commander, I have also advanced to level 4."

Levi nodded approvingly.

"Good."

Andrew had always been the person he had the most hope for.

On one hand, Andrew was a child of the earth element and possessed excellent knightly talent, as well as a knack for research, making him a rare all-around talent.

On the other hand, Levi also suspected that this life’s Andrew was the reincarnation of a servant from the Secondary Blood Clan in his previous life.

Therefore, he had some personal interest in Andrew.

Andrew introduced his Dharma Idol.

Originally, he had cultivated the excellent-grade "Iron Dragon Breathing Technique," which was relatively unremarkable.

However, with sufficient resources, he had evolved it into the current "Steel Dragon Breathing Technique."

The Steel Dragon Breathing Technique could match the perfect-grade breathing techniques of other members.

The "Iron Castle" born from it was also very powerful; when deployed, a mighty steel dragon would form a fortress in front of Andrew.

It could protect him and, like the Flower Knight, protect his teammates.

The other members highly praised this Dharma Idol.

So, among the middle generation, only the Thousand Illusion Knight had not yet advanced to level 4.

As it is well known, the Perception-type breathing technique is the most difficult to cultivate.

Yet her progress was not slow; she just lacked a suitable opportunity, and naturally, she would advance when the time came.

In the old generation, members like the Blood Knight and the Ash Knight were still stuck at the peak of level 4.

Clearly, breaking through to level 5 was not easy; perhaps the forthcoming venture into the Nightmare World would provide a great opportunity.

The new generation of six knights were still consolidating their third-level realm. They were far behind their predecessors and could not catch up in the short term.

The Fire Dragon Knight, a freak of nature, might say otherwise. After receiving special care from Levi, he had already become the sole giant among the eighteen riders.

Every meeting, he towered over his teammates like a crane among chickens, giving his colleagues a sense of oppression.

The combat technique cultivated by the Fire Dragon Knight was also a knightly version of the "War King Catalog," a method of fighting with large, swinging moves, perfectly suited for a powerhouse like him.

After the meeting ended,

once everyone was ready, Levi applied the Nightmare Dragon Mark to each of them.

On the eve of entering the Nightmare World,

The Flower Knight, her hair tied in a ponytail and dressed in sleek dragon armor, carrying a large sword, came to the Extreme Path Palace and asked,

"Commander, what did you want to see me about?"

Levi smiled and said,

"The upcoming journey into the Nightmare World will require your extra care."

The Flower Knight responded,

"No problem... I’ve always been interested in the Nightmare World. It’s just that you, Commander, have been too busy to take me with you. Now that I can enter freely, I will definitely spend a lot of time there."

Levi replied awkwardly,

"I couldn’t help it; my power was too weak before to take people in for extended periods. But now it’s different."

Now, at the Black Dragon Territory, a steady supply of Nightmare Crystals was being produced. As long as the Nightmare Avatar was well-crafted, it would not cost Levi much, and it would be sufficient for the eighteen riders to train there.

Moreover, these knights would not always be immersing themselves in it; it was meant as a place for cultivation aside from their regular duties.

After a moment of silence, seeing that Levi had nothing more to say, the Flower Knight ventured,

"So, you’re all done on your end?"

Levi answered,

"Yes, I’m done. Thanks for your help during this period. I have too much to handle and hope to reach level 6 soon, which leaves me no time to split my focus."

The Flower Knight smiled sweetly and sighed,

"Alright, I understand. Since there’s no more business, I’ll be off then."

Watching the Flower Knight disappear, Levi’s face carried a puzzled expression.

"What else could there be?"

...

The Nightmare World.

The Black Dragon Territory.

Packs of Nightmare Creatures, like ants, organized clearly, built their own homes.

The Nightmare Mother Trees were like queens, responsible for production.

The Nightmare Creatures gathered crystals from the wilderness and piled them around the main tree, nourishing it.

In the Black Dragon Territory of today, those early pioneers had already advanced to level 5.

And a group of level 4 core forces had also emerged.

The lower-level Nightmare Creatures were countless; this was the strength of the Nightmare World.

This was why Levi thought that this world was on par with the Abyss and the astral world.

Even the current Wizard World could not compare.

From the perspective of the wizard civilization across the Pan-Plane, they were already reproducing quickly, but compared to the Nightmare World, it was minor.

If one day, these creatures massively invaded the Wizard World, Levi didn’t know if the Wizard Council without Sauron could withstand them.

So, he needed to build a strong foundation here in advance and leave a fallback route.

Should the wizard world ever fall, he might as well mingle in the Nightmare World as a lord.

That day,

a Nightmare Black Dragon, its wingspan reaching a hundred meters, descended from the sky onto the main tree.

The black dragon transformed into a black-armored swordsman resembling Levi.

Soon after, figures began to appear one by one at the altar below, the Eighteen Twilight Riders, all arriving.

Levi said,

"This is the Black Dragon Territory, my domain in the Nightmare World. From now on, every time you appear, it will be here. Do not attack the creatures within this territory; they are my subjects. The resources you collect can be stored within the territory; I will take them back and distribute the spoils according to everyone’s contributions."

# Chapter 1588: Full Team Exploring the Nightmare Realm, Mana Breakthrough to Fairyland Rise!

He came today mainly to systematically introduce the knights to the Nightmare World. After that, he rarely came here.

Stretching his arms, the Flower Knight said contentedly:

"There are lots of good things in here. Next, I’ll lead everyone to tame the Nightmare World... Let the busy commander take care of his things."

Hearing this, Levi laughed and said:

"I will also come up from time to time to tame it with everyone."

Apart from Flower Knight, the three female knights with their sensitive minds, keenly smelled something out of the ordinary.

Elsa said:

"Commander, you also have to come and check on things often. Who knows, you might encounter something good here."

Denise caught on and smiled:

"That’s right. Commander, don’t put too much pressure on yourself. Cultivation is important, but since we are human, living happily is the most important thing."

The Thousand Illusion Knight, with his mask and proud peaks, asked carefully:

"Commander, why don’t I let you relax in my ’Void Illusion Realm’... and experience the ultimate pleasure of the human realm?"

Levi replied seriously:

"Stop joking around. With the current state of affairs, wanting to live is not easy. Cultivation is the most important thing, and we must never slack off at any time."

The three female knights fell silent.

No wonder the commander’s strength had increased so rapidly; he was indeed working too hard...

Helplessly, the Flower Knight smiled and said:

"Don’t argue with him about this. It’s useless... After all, he’s a leader and thinks differently from us."

At this time.

The male knights had already let loose in the Black Dragon Territory, starting to experiment with their abilities.

Levi looked at these people with satisfaction. They were like beta gamers who had just entered the novice village, brimming with curiosity about everything.

"Nightmare World, your Fourth Calamity has arrived."

In the Chaotic Wilderness.

The knights soon witnessed the might of the Nightmare World.

A centipede monster, a hundred meters long and covered in human hands—hundreds of them—suddenly burst forth.

Its strength, shockingly, was that of a fifth-circle ordinary Nightmare Creature.

Levi and the Flower Knight exchanged a smile, tacitly choosing not to make a move.

The knights knew this was their trial.

The Blood Knight’s expression was solemn; he knew he wouldn’t die.

But the sense of mortal danger brought by the monster was real.

The Black Knight said:

"Everyone, now is the time to test our teamwork."

"Charge!"

The Bull Demon Magic Form stomped the Earth, roaring in rage.

"Watch me devour the heavens and the Earth!"

The Golden Lion Dharma opened its gaping maw and swallowed the centipede.

"Eat my stick!"

Taking advantage of the brief entrapment, the Dharma Idol of Emperor Mu’s berserk ape, grasping the Ruyi Divine Stick, mustered all its strength and smashed it down, breaking a section of the centipede’s body.

The usually reticent Dark Moon Knight vanished into the shadow; the sharp ring blade flew out, striking sparks against the centipede’s armor.

Level 4 knights, each displaying their wizardry, suppressed the centipede for a time.

Although the level 3 knights could hardly deal damage, they also took the chance to experience the feel of combat with a rank five.

It wasn’t long before the centipede thrashed its tail, tearing through the Golden Lion Dharma. It spat out a black poisonous breath.

"Stay away from the poisonous fog!"

The Blood Knight’s form billowed, bringing gales that blew the poisonous fog away.

However, several level 3 knights had already been corroded by the fog, quickly dissolving into pools of blood.

The Snow Dragon Knight and the Pheasant Knight awoke in their respective halls, marveling at the commander’s miraculous methods.

"As expected of the Nightmare World, it’s like a dream. Waking up still feels so real..."

In the Nightmare World.

The battle continued. After roughly figuring out the centipede’s attack patterns, the knights instantly devised a combination attack strategy.

Denise became a healer, her "Five-colored Divine Light" sweeping across the battlefield, healing her comrades’ wounds and restoring their vigor.

The Aurora Knight and the Dark Moon Knight, relying on agility, continually drew the centipede’s fire.

Finally, after paying the price of half their number fallen, the centipede collapsed with a thunderous crash.

Emperor Mu panted heavily.

"This is the battle I wanted! So thrilling."

The Blood Knight said:

"Nightmare creatures are too strong. We are new here and not yet proficient. How about this: each month, we set aside a few specific days to practice team cooperation techniques in the Nightmare World."

The Black Knight said:

"Having the Nightmare World as our training ground, our combat abilities will shoot up dramatically."

The other knights readily agreed.

The group rested for a while until those knights who had "returned to the city" hurried back.

"Hahaha, I’m back!"

"The moment of death felt so real, and even after waking up, I doubted whether I had gone to the Underworld."

Realizing they had immortal bodies, the knights’ resolve strengthened.

Suddenly.

A piercing screech came from the sky.

"Dare to kill my minions, pay with your life."

A strange being descended, exuding the aura of a peak level 5, and its head, astonishingly, resembled an electric saw.

The Faceless Infant Dragon complained:

"Master... this is the Electric Saw Head, the one who injured me before."

In the Chaotic Wilderness, various wandering Nightmare Creatures often appeared. They had no territories, but their strength was formidable.

Just as Flower Knight was about to take action, Levi stopped her and said:

"Let me do it. For such a foe, there’s no need to trouble you."

Flower Knight’s eyes flashed, and she smiled:

"Go ahead."

The Electric Saw Head roared, its saw teeth spinning furiously, its power immense.

"Die!"

The saw head descended, cutting through the Earth, unstoppable!

The next moment, the invincible saw was caught by a single hand!

# Chapter 1589: Full Team Exploring the Nightmare Realm, Mana Breakthrough to Fairyland Rise!

Boom, boom, boom!

Sparks flew everywhere!

The shockwave swept across several miles, instantly killing the weak Nightmare Creatures!

Levi, holding the electric saw head, smiled and said,

"This electric saw is not bad, a little modification and it becomes a divine weapon."

His Golden Snake Breathing Technique had already entered the Late Stage Realm.

His defense strength had increased significantly compared to when he first stepped into the rank of a level five knight.

Plus the defense attribute enhancements brought about by other breathing techniques.

Catching an attack from a peak level five with his bare hands was a trivial matter.

This scene made the Blood Knight, who originally wanted to remind the commander to be careful, sigh internally:

"Really, does the commander’s strength still need my concern?"

The Flower Knight clapped and said,

"As expected of the commander."

The other knights also shouted one after another:

"The commander is invincible!"

Levi’s hand-chop fell, breaking the electric saw in response.

The creature, in pain, without a head, quickly ran off, not even wanting its head back, as it could grow it back later.

"Huh, it’s still not dead?"

Levi quickly stepped in front of the fleeing creature and captured it once more.

Seeing this, the creature promptly knelt on the ground with practiced ease.

"Oh Lord, spare my life, I didn’t recognize Mount Tai... That centipede can be killed, it doesn’t matter."

Levi asked,

"Do you have a lord?"

The creature replied, its voice trembling,

"I don’t have one anymore; my lord is dead. I am willing to join under your command and serve you like a dog or horse."

Joking aside, if his pride and joy, the electric saw head, could be broken off by this man’s bare hands, then this person’s strength must be close to a lord if not one already.

After thinking for a moment, Levi said,

"Swear an oath of loyalty to me as your lord, and you can live."

The creature with the electric saw head quickly took the oath, and Levi saw on the panel that there was one more person listed under [Subjects], indicating success.

He returned the electric saw to the creature, who then put its head back on.

"Thank you, Lord,"

After this little diversion, the Knights continued their training.

Meanwhile, Levi returned to the real world, busy with his cultivation.

...

Time flies in cultivation.

Before one knew it, three years had passed.

Holy Brilliance Calendar year 1270, Month of Northern Wind.

Levi was now 280 years old.

Over these past years, Gandalf’s duplicate had made great progress.

The old man had practiced the Eight-Armed Demon God Body Tempering Technique to the Fourth Layer.

His pharmacy in the Midland Continent had also successfully opened for business, located in a wizard city in the South, named [Gandalf Pharmacy].

Riding on Gandalf’s reputation, there was no lack of orders.

However, considering the Holy Infant clone was extremely busy, Gandalf’s supplies were limited.

At the opening of the pharmacy, like the Fire Dragon Hut, there were some setbacks. Even someone as kind as Gandalf had people trying to cause him trouble.

In the end, they were all "persuaded with reason" by Gandalf.

Furthermore, because Gandalf had helped the Sorren Holy Tower capture dark wizards multiple times, he made acquaintance with many official organizations and was even personally received by a primordial soul wizard. Relying on these connections, such difficulties were trivial.

Thanks to the income from both the Fire Dragon Shop and Gandalf Pharmacy, plus the bounty and rewards Gandalf collected from hunting dark wizards over the years,

Levi’s reserve of Aether Stones had returned to 250 million.

Unfortunately, Pandora’s Root and Mind Flayer Brain—these two treasures had not been on the market recently. Even with money in hand, Levi could only wait.

Helpless, he could do nothing but continue to wait.

The Holy Infant clone kept on crafting talismans as its main business, occasionally making weapons and medicines to support the family. Carrying the responsibilities for both the original and Gandalf, it was truly touching.

Levi already had several hundred level 5 divine talismans as trump cards, just waiting for the right moment to test their power.

Of Levi’s three alter ego plans, only Lord Victor’s mask had not been put to use yet.

He only had two clones, and using Lord Victor’s mask now would certainly impede the original’s cultivation, so there was no rush on this matter.

Now, Levi’s spiritual force had reached 1608 points, inching ever closer to Perfection. A total of thirty-seven strands of Maximum Essence had been condensed.

On the path of knights, the progress of the Golden Snake Breathing Technique had surpassed three-quarters.

Around the age of three hundred, he should be able to attain perfection in spiritual force and also reach the limits of the Golden Snake.

Levi had initially just wanted the Golden Snake to advance. However, after obtaining the bloodline crystal of the Black Water Dragon Turtle, he now aspired to gamble on evolution, so he paid extra attention to any news regarding bloodline crystals.

Summing it up, Levi found that money still wasn’t enough when it came to the primordial soul.

That day.

Nightmare World.

Levi was practicing the sixth layer of the Warlord Catalog.

The Eight Desolate Halberd swung, annihilating one low-level Nightmare Creature after another with its frenzied attacks.

The Flower Knight, this formidable figure, had already begun exploring the deep wilderness.

With her strength, the few old, weak, and sickly neighbors around Levi were probably no match for Flower Knight. It was just that Levi had no intention of initiating war for the time being; all would wait until he reached level six.

Elsewhere.

The enchanting dance of the Thousand Illusion Knight twirled through the sky, with the phantom shadow of a white phantasm beast, resembling nine tails, emerging behind her.

After three years of much effort, the Thousand Illusion Knight also successfully reached level four. The middle generation was now fully made up of level-four knights.

The Dharma Idol of the Thousand Illusion Knight was named the "Nine-tailed Illusion Beast."

The capabilities of this phantom beast were extraordinary; it could unleash powerful illusions as well as create illusionary duplicates to confuse the enemy.

With her current strength, she could create four duplicates, each one level weaker than herself.

Each duplicate was a perfect copy of her, capable of creating true chaos.

These illusionary duplicates could wield the most basic combat techniques but were unable to utilize talents and Dharma Idols—abilities intrinsic to her bloodline.

After manifesting her Dharma Idol, the Thousand Illusion Knight’s capabilities soared from what was once deemed the weakest version. She was no longer just a minor support relying on illusions.

On the battlefield, one true and four false, five Thousand Illusion Knights stood impressively, their breastplates prominently poised, forming a dazzling sight.

The young male knights of the new generation couldn’t help but stare in awe.

While the knights trained, Levi returned to the real world.

His countenance was excited, clearly signaling that something significant had occurred.

Within the fairyland.

The ancient banyan tree radiated a dense green light. After more than thirty years, Martha had successfully refined and absorbed the Ice Sea Pearl.

At that moment, the joyous figure of the blonde girl materialized, her outline growing more solid, indicating that Martha’s projection power had strengthened.

Martha was in high spirits; she happily jumped onto Levi’s shoulder and said:

"The Pandora’s Root has also been refined. I am now advanced to the mid-stage of level six, and the area of the Ancient Banyan Fairyland has also expanded to double its previous size... Also, near Little Cold Mountain, a new entrance to a secret realm has appeared, linking to the Ice Sea Plane. It will be Martha’s dojo for the future. Her life has been saved, and her strength has been slightly enhanced."

Levi held the girl’s slender waist with his large hands, setting her on the ground and happily said:

"That’s wonderful, our fairyland is becoming more perfect."

With a blush, Martha said:

"I’m sorry, I’m used to sitting on the tree and didn’t notice that I climbed onto your shoulder again."

Levi laughed heartily:

"It’s all right. I’ll take a stroll in the Ice Sea Secret Realm. Oh, I have eight golden leaves here, you take them to refine them; they should help stabilize your cultivation."

Martha’s blush still lingered as she smiled and said:

"Thank you very much."

Watching Levi depart, Martha hopped and skipped back to the ancient banyan tree, mumbling something to herself.

Little Cold Mountain.

After decades of cultivation, the Ice Phoenix was now close to becoming a fifth-circle senior, and her strength had noticeably improved.

Seeing Levi, she said respectfully:

"Lord, do you have any orders?"

Levi said:

"No, just continue your cultivation."

In the Cold Pond.

The Seven-Day Soul Revival Grass had already reached the Five-leaf Stage. By the time Levi’s primordial soul was ready, reaching seven leaves shouldn’t be an issue.

Levi felt that as the Ancient Banyan Fairyland expanded, the range of Little Cold Mountain further increased, and the Element Density Qi also improved slightly.

The Heaven Crystal Dragon Ants hibernated and cultivated in the caves of the Snowfield, while White Snake Jorman coiled around an ice mountain, breathing in the cold air.

On the sea.

A circular gate hovered above the surface, and by the gate, Martha, carrying a longsword, expressed her gratitude:

"I thank Sir Levi."

Levi smiled and replied:

"It’s good that you’ve succeeded; from now on, you are the master of this secret realm."

Now, with all three level six protectors of the fairyland awakened, Levi had many more things he could do.

# Chapter 1590: In the Sword Domain, I reign supreme, the Red Infant Sword emerges, the python transforms into a dragon!

Fairyland.

Little Cold Mountain.

Martha leaned against the door of light, smiling as she asked,

"Commander, would you like to visit the secret realm?"

Levi nodded. He was also curious about what this newly formed secret realm would look like.

Martha gestured for him to proceed, and after a flash of light, the two disappeared from the spot.

Ice Sea Secret Realm.

Two figures emerged.

A wave of cold air swept over them.

Levi muttered,

"The frost elemental power here is not bad, slightly superior to Little Cold Mountain."

Martha said,

"The Ice Sea Plane might be small, but it’s a plane inclined towards the Frost Element. The advantage is that it’s suitable for the cultivation of the Frost Race, like our Ice Crystal Clan, for example. The downside is it’s too specialized, which makes it difficult to give birth to a more rounded civilization. Comparatively, Mana’s fairyland is somewhat better, being a complete world. A world must indeed develop Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water in parallel."

Levi agreed with this.

Nora was such, and therefore it had given birth to a wizard civilization with such diverse sects.

By comparison, the Ice Sea Plane was like the first four layers of the Dark Ancient Tower. Each layer was an incomplete world.

After expansion, Ancient Banyan Fairyland should have moved past its embryonic form stage and become a true miniature plane.

At present, the fairyland, just in terms of area, is about a quarter the size of the Ancient Saint plane, which also places it in the mid-tier among the small planes.

Although the Ancient Saint plane is also a small plane, it belongs to the upper tier among the small planes due to the nurturing it has undergone over countless years.

Without a Plane Sovereign, the Ancient Saint plane may need tens of thousands of years to slowly grow into a medium plane.

However, with the approaching intersection of planes, the Ancient Saint plane will essentially become a part of Nora, so discussing this is meaningless.

The intersection of planes cannot be stopped, and Mana can’t refine the Ancient Saint plane to become part of it either.

While flying, Martha introduced,

"The Ice Sea Secret Realm consists of ninety percent extremely cold ocean and ten percent Snowfield land that is suitable for the growth of cold-based medicinal herbs and creatures. Sir Levi, if you need anything, feel free to develop it here... Otherwise, it’s just Isa and me, which feels rather lonely."

Levi said,

"Hmm, life will return here in the future."

With Levi’s current energy, the degree to which he could develop the Ancient Saint plane was still far from sufficient.

If such fertile land is not utilized, it would truly be a waste.

He asked,

"Martha, can you connect the entrance to the Ice Sea Secret Realm with my Ancient Saint plane? This way, I can arrange for some people to come here and clear the land."

Martha said,

"That should be possible. However, as for the specifics of how to do it, we’ll need to ask Mana. As the sovereign of the main plane, she has the final say."

Levi returned to the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Under the tree, Mana was refining a golden leaf while swinging on a swing.

Her golden hair was caressed by the breeze, flowing smoothly, while her feet swung back and forth restlessly.

Upon seeing Levi, Mana asked,

"Do you need something?"

Levi repeated his idea. He didn’t want to expose the Ancient Banyan Fairyland for the time being, but he could let the organizations of the Ancient Saint plane go to the Ice Sea Secret Realm to clear the land.

After all, with Martha holding the secret realm, they wouldn’t be able to pass through the secret realm to reach the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

In this way, the Ice Sea Secret Realm could be used as a secret realm of the Ancient Saint plane.

After hearing this, Mana pondered and said,

"In theory, there’s no problem, but to actively open such a long-term stable space connecting passage requires Starfall Remains, which are quite precious. With your current realm, it’s difficult to obtain them."

Levi asked,

"Starfall Remains? Please tell me more."

Mana explained,

"Starfall Remains, also known as Meteorite Relics, are generally formed when any plane, whether small or large, dies and experiences something similar to a wizard’s ’Wizard Fall’ phenomenon, creating ’Star Fall.’

After the Star Fall, most of the material within the plane will be devoured by the Land of Darkness, becoming part of it. The Land of Darkness will use these materials to nurture new planes into existence.

However, some core materials containing the essence of the plane’s space might, by chance, become remnants floating in the Land of Darkness. These are the ’Starfall Remains.’

Starfall Remains contain the essence of an entire world, and even the lowest grade is a priceless treasure. They are extremely suitable for refining the rarest Space Series Wizard Tools or treasures. Beings above level 6 covet them greatly.

If you want to establish a space passage, a small piece will suffice, but I suspect that you won’t be able to buy any in the current Wizard World... such good items, no one would sell them."

Upon hearing this, Levi had an epiphany.

He hadn’t realized such marvelous things existed, truly an eye-opener.

Levi thought to himself,

"There’s no rush to develop the Ice Sea Plane; after all, the plane is right here and no one can take it away... For now, it’s enough to simply scatter some medicinal herb seeds and let them grow naturally."

When leaving Fairyland, Isa came running over and handed Levi a book.

"Sir Levi, this is the sword skill inheritance my mother wanted to give to you."

Levi smiled and said,

"Convey my thanks to Martha for me; her thoughtfulness is much appreciated."

He looked at the book, titled "Cold Ice Breath." It appeared to have a Barbarian King level standard.

However, it wasn’t the barbarian tribes that created this sword skill, but other alien races.

As combat skills tend to converge to similar principles, Levi simply took the essence of the technique and discarded the dross.

# Chapter 1591: I Reign Supreme in the Sword Domain, the Red Infant Sword Transforms from Python to Dragon!

Several days later.

On Levi’s proficiency panel, a new sword skill emerged.

Levi

Cold Ice Breath: Level 1 (1/1000), Special Effect: Ice Sword Domain (Level 1).

...

[Ice Sword Domain: Creates a ring-shaped domain of ice crystal particles around the user. Within this domain, enemy attack speeds are significantly reduced and slowed, and enemies are continuously struck by ice crystal particles.]

Levi’s eyes sparkled.

"This sword skill is even more powerful than I imagined. It can even form a Sword Domain."

He immediately tested the sword skill on the training ground.

Levi held his shark-tooth-shaped sword and spun around like a whirlwind, unleashing the Ice Sword Qi.

The Sword Qi released countless ice crystal particles, forming a spiral of blue particles that enveloped Levi.

Eventually, it transformed into a Star Ring domain about a hundred meters in diameter.

The alchemical creatures used for sparring entered the domain and moved incredibly slowly, appearing like slow motion to Levi.

Countless ice crystal particles scoured their surfaces, quickly encrusting their Steel Body with a layer of frost, making a sanding noise before completely freezing over and shattering.

"Not bad. Just at the first level, it already has such power. This sword skill is certainly sufficient to be cultivated up to the seventh floor."

According to the Sword Skill Manual, this "Cold Ice Breath" could be mastered by a rank five expert with exceptional talent and sufficient time up to the sixth level.

However, the seventh level required a level six expert to execute it. By then, the [Ice Sword Domain] would advance to become [Frost Sword Realm].

A single strike, and the Sword Realm emerges!

The enemy would be trapped in a Frost Barrier made up of ice crystal particles.

Even a primordial soul wizard would be momentarily confined.

"This is a control-type sword skill, but its damage is also formidable... It perfectly complements my innate spell, Ice Dragon Prison."

Having acquired a powerful new combat technique, Levi was even more formidable. For days to come, he continued his relentless training.

Half a year later.

This "Cold Ice Breath" had been cultivated by him to the third level, increasing the range of the Ice Sword Domain slightly.

Three years later.

This sword skill had been practiced to the fifth level; at this point, the power of the Ice Sword Domain could finally be exercised somewhat.

On the training ground.

Levi spun with his sword, emitting a beautiful spiral of frost particles, like a scene from fairyland.

Centering on him, a considerable range was enveloped by the Ice Sword Domain.

Swordsman Gerri, Isa, and others who sparred against him felt as if their bodies, even their souls, were being frozen.

In this extreme cold, their movements grew increasingly stiff, their consciousness and thoughts dulled, and they could only rely on muscle memory to utilize their combat techniques.

As Levi initiated Ice Dragon Prison, under the dual suppression of the two domains, Gerri and others had numerous flaws in their movements as seen by Levi, akin to slow motion.

He casually strolled among their attacks and swiftly knocked them back.

"We are too weak,"

Isa said with a bitter smile.

"Indeed,"

Gerri felt somewhat disheartened.

Lord had suppressed most of his power, and still, together, they were no match for him.

Levi said with a smile,

"With diligent practice, you too can achieve what I have."

He sheathed his sword, returning to the Ancient Saint plane. The five levels of the Ice Sword Domain were now sufficient for use. Next, like with other combat techniques, he would gradually refine it to the peak realm below Level 6.

It was now the year 1273 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Month of the Furnace.

Dragon King Li was 283 years old.

More than forty years had passed since the ancient tower had closed.

Levi couldn’t help feeling sentimental. Cultivation truly made one lose the concept of time.

Especially now with his long lifespan, each closed-door session started at two to three years at a minimum, consuming resources extravagantly.

"Less than sixty years remain until the next opening of the ancient tower... By then, my knight techniques should have advanced to Level 6. After entering, I can resolve some previous issues."

...

Nightmare World.

Black Dragon Territory.

Nightmare Main Tree.

Levi descended from the sky, shedding his Dragon Body and transformed into a Black Knight.

Upon seeing Levi, Electric Saw Head scurried over excitedly.

"Lord, you’re back. I’ve recruited another level 5 Wanderer today."

Behind Electric Saw Head was Triangle Head, wearing a metal cage and armor, holding a huge axe, appearing immensely strong.

"This is Giant Axe Quinn. His strength is on par with mine. We both hail from the same territory. After our lord fell, we scattered. Considering you needed help, I brought him here. Quinn doesn’t talk much, Lord, please don’t mind that."

Since Electric Saw Head arrived in the territory, the Black Dragon Territory had become lively. He was practically a born chatterbox.

Levi examined Triangle Head and solemnly said,

"I dislike coercion. Electric Saw Head joined my territory voluntarily. Would you like to join my Black Dragon Territory?"

As he spoke, a formidable aura of the Nightmare Black Dragon emanated from him.

Recalling how his own head had been slapped off, Electric Saw Head quickly added,

"Ah yes, yes, yes. This place is excellent, filled with talented individuals. I truly joined willingly."

Triangle Head remained silent but nodded, planting his axe into the ground and kneeling on one knee as a sign of submission.

Levi smiled,

"Electric Saw Head, take Quinn and find him a dwelling."

Electric Saw Head, pulling Triangle Head along, quickly left and selected the tallest Nightmare Mother Tree as Triangle Head’s home.

# Chapter 1592: In the Sword Domain, I Alone Am Supreme, the Red Infant Sword Emerges, the Python Turns into a Dragon!

These formidable Nightmare Creatures liked to cultivate under the Nightmare Mother Trees, where the power of Nightmare was even denser.

Thus, Triangle Head, after receiving an invitation from Electric Saw Head, hesitated for a moment but still came.

Knowing Electric Saw Head, he was sure that the place would be excellent. It was certainly better than wandering in the wilderness on his own.

After settling in, Triangle Head quickly started his job, leading a team to patrol the territory.

Levi looked on with a pleased expression.

"Not bad, now there are seven rank five leaders."

Moreover, the strength of Electric Saw Head and Triangle Head was both at the peak of level 5.

These two were Nightmare Monsters that frightened children in many parts of the Multidimensional Plane.

For these people, their power of fear was akin to many people’s power of faith towards Gods, however fear signified a negative form of faith.

As long as their terrifying legends continued to exist as urban myths in the Multidimensional Plane, they would continue to grow robustly, and advancing to level 6 was not impossible.

The same principle applied to leaders like Red Cloak and Butcher.

Levi did not recruit just anyone; he only chose those with potential.

In the wilderness.

These past two days had been the Knights’ intensive training days, and at this moment, a group was battling a flesh giant that stood a hundred meters tall.

The giant’s muscles were exposed, steaming; its body surface was pitted, and filled with red insects, looking extremely disgusting.

Levi couldn’t help but remark:

"This giant’s strength has reached the mid-stage of level 5. Now, however, it’s being suppressed by the Knights, indicating that everyone has made significant progress."

Achieving all this was closely related to the frontmost Blood Knight.

He held a longsword, surrounded by an unending storm.

Countless Grey Feathers came flying, forging a Cyan Blue set of Blood Source Armor around his body.

After six or seven years of trials, the Blood Knight had successfully advanced to level 5.

His Blood Source Armor, named Cyan Blue Feather Armor, could unleash terrifying level 5 Wind Blade attacks, equivalent to spell abilities.

With his loud shout.

A series of Wind Sword Feathers pierced the flesh giant completely through.

With a wave of his hand, a cyan blue divine palace suddenly descended.

Around the divine palace, hundreds of diverse bird phantoms spiraled upwards, stirring up a storm.

Countless currents formed chains emerging from the divine palace, binding the flesh giant.

This was known as the Maiya Divine Palace, also called the Ten Thousand Eagles Temple—Blood Knight’s signature skill.

Maiya, the king of the sky and the God of birds, with the divine palace’s appearance, spectacularly displayed the anomaly of thousands of eagles gathering!

Seizing this opportunity.

The other Knights swarmed forth, all sorts of Dharma Idols and divine weapons were hurled at the flesh giant.

After a tough and bitter fight, the flesh giant fell to the ground.

Of course, a small fraction of the Knights then returned to the city.

Such uncommunicable Nightmare Creatures were directly slain, having no value to be tamed. Not all were as sensible as Nine Infant and Electric Saw Head.

"Not bad."

Levi clapped his hands.

The growth of the Knights was visibly evident.

The Blood Knight remarked:

"After level 5, it indeed opens a new world for us Knights. The Blood Source Armor and divine palace greatly enhance our defensive and attack powers, and even grant incredible magic abilities, so very useful indeed."

The other Knights cast envious glances.

Thousand Illusion Knight said:

"You forgot another important feature. After putting on the Blood Source Armor... it really looks cool."

The Blood Knight was stunned, then burst into hearty laughter.

The Knights were engulfed in a joyful atmosphere.

Black Knight said:

"This Nightmare World holds numerous resources and materials never found in the Wizard World. But it’s too vast; even after so many years, we have only reclaimed a small area. Fortunately, we possess immortal bodies, or a hundred lives would not suffice."

Levi said:

"This is merely the tip of the iceberg of the Nightmare World. Once you advance to level 5 or even level 6, I will take you to explore a broader world."

The Knights were immensely hopeful.

...

Tower of Dawn.

This year marked the fortieth year since the organization was established.

Among the first batch of new members, many had advanced to First-Circle Wizard, since the organization had high criteria for recruitment, selecting only promising seeds.

Among the newcomers, Aya was far ahead, having advanced to the third circle.

This orphan that Levi brought from the ancient tower was now over seventy years old, her quirky nature imbued with a more composed air.

Aya’s exceptional talent, coupled with her lovely face and beautiful figure, made her the object of countless admirers within the academy.

Even a Child of the Elements openly expressed his affection for Aya, but she rejected all such advances mercilessly.

Aya claimed she wanted to focus on cultivation and not be distracted by relationships.

However, Marlene noticed that the little girl’s gazes toward Master Fire Dragon were somewhat off...

After a heart-to-heart talk with Aya, wise grandmother Marlene learned the object of Aya’s admiration was indeed Ace.

One day.

Marlene casually mentioned this to Ace while busy with various things, making the Holy Infant laugh and cry, saying:

"This..."

Levi was also at a loss.

The Holy Infant had always treated Aya as his little sister, yet here she was, having a crush on his duplicate...

"Had I known this would happen, I wouldn’t have given the Holy Infant such a handsome appearance. If he’d kept his original three-foot child form, how could any woman possibly fancy him?"

Now, Levi could feel that apart from some girls boldly expressing their feelings of love within the organization.

# Chapter 1593: In the Sword Domain, I reign supreme; Red Infant Sword transforms serpent into dragon!

The only ones who sensed something about the Holy Infant in the dark were Mia and Aya.

"This appearance of mine is good; little girls simply ignore me... attracting, instead, a bunch of muscly men from the Knights."

Levi said in self-mockery.

He continued his cultivation, leaving it to Mia to pay attention to any developments at the auction.

Now, his Maximum Soul had reached 39 strands; one more, and he would be halfway there.

During this period, he had been constantly reviewing materials, searching for ways to speed up the condensation of his soul.

Otherwise, at the current rate, he feared it might take him until the age of four hundred to reach the Primordial Soul.

The pace was already not slow, but it still felt somewhat frustrating.

After all, Hundred Flowers reached Primordial Soul at three hundred years old; he, as a commander, couldn’t lag too far behind.

...

Two years later.

Holy Brilliance Calendar year 1275, Month of Beginning.

Levi, now 285 years old, was ever closer to the limit with the Golden Snake Breathing Technique.

However, another Bloodline Crystal that met the conditions was still without a trace.

But Levi had already mentally prepared for this.

If he could gather two types of Bloodline Crystals before the limit, then he would evolve; if not, he would simply advance.

Now, with the Essence of the Immortal Banyan Dragon Bloodline already in hand, finding another Level 6 Essence wouldn’t be difficult.

Bloodline Essence was a renewable resource, while Bloodline Crystals were one-off; their rarity was incomparable.

Unknowingly.

The World’s First Dragon Tournament, held once every ten years, had already been held three times.

The Black Lotus Beast had won three consecutive championships without dispute. The runner-up was the Bloodsucking Demon Dragon, but the third place in the dragon selection had changed.

The Faceless Infant Dragon, briefly summoned by Levi, participated in the competition and utterly defeated the Thunderstorm Wolf Dragon.

Its every bodily function and flame flow left the Thunderstorm Wolf Dragon with a psychological shadow...

That day.

Levi condensed his 40th Maximum Soul strand; he sighed with relief, was calling the task laborious.

With a thought,

Figures floated on the Klein Crystal Ball.

[Spiritual Force: 1640/1700]

[Spell Power: 164,000]

"Within ten years, my spiritual force will reach Perfection,"

Levi muttered to himself.

In the distance, the mountain-like Black Lotus Beast slowly approached.

Its aura had greatly strengthened compared to when Levi had first taken it in.

It had already reached the peak of Level 5; after cultivating in Ancient Banyan Fairyland for so long, it was just a step away from Level 6.

But that one step was like a heavenly chasm.

To cross it, even for sub-dragons, involved enduring some necessary hardships.

But compared to most wizards, sub-dragons were already fortunate.

After all, they only needed to grow step by step to become stronger; this tribulation of advancing to Level 6 was one of the few setbacks they faced.

The Black Lotus Beast said:

"Lord Dragon King, I am going to seclude myself in Flame Mountain. I’m not sure how long it will take, possibly three to five years, or even up to ten years, so I might not be able to serve you during this period."

Levi thought.

It seems the blood drawn from the Black Lotus Beast over these years would be enough for his cultivation for ten years.

"No worries, your advancement to Level 6 is what matters. If you need any help, just let me know,"

The Black Lotus Beast expressed its gratitude:

"Thank you for understanding."

The giant beast’s figure went away; it reached Flame Mountain and stared at the threatening Black-Scale Giant Egg.

"Such a potent Bloodline, it must certainly belong to the pure-blooded Dragon Clan. Once the little one is born, our Dragon Palace will become even stronger."

The Black Lotus Beast chose an active volcano, leaped into the magma with its over 100-meter-tall body, and formed a giant egg surrounded by flames and magma.

"Level 6, here I come,"

The Black Lotus Beast thought boldly, recalling the days in the ancient tower when Simon and others oppressed it.

If it had the strength of Level 6 back then, who could have suppressed it?

The strongest sub-dragon in history began its ascent!

A year later.

Holy Brilliance Calendar year 1276, Month of Winter.

Flame Mountain.

The volcano where the Black Lotus Beast had secluded itself had now become an extinct volcano.

Levi stood above, looking down.

"The Black Lotus Beast’s advancement has sucked a land of underground fire dry, justifying its status as the strongest sub-dragon. It looks like it will still take some time,"

He was eager to see how a sub-dragon would ascend to Level 6.

Imperial Palace.

As Levi continued his cultivation, he suddenly sensed something unusual coming from his storage ring.

His expression shifted as he took out a palm-sized Dragon Scale Token.

The token trembled endlessly, its surface pattern of a door emitting a deep black luster, and a small black hole formed in front of Levi in the void.

From the black hole, a decayed scent wafted through, as if a graveyard lay on the other side.

"This token?"

Levi couldn’t help but recall.

Forty years ago, he seemed to have obtained this object from a Fifth-Circle Wizard in an Immersed Ancient Castle, and had never figured out how to use it, eventually forgetting it in a corner.

Unexpectedly, the token had undergone such a transformation today.

"It looks like it might be an admission ticket to a secret realm or Shadow Realm."

Levi had a feeling that with just a thought, he could step into this unknown place.

"I know nothing about this place, should I enter?"

He couldn’t help but hesitate.

Clearly, this vortex existed only for a limited time; miss this chance, and there would be no other.

But entering it, his Danger Perception subtly reacted, indicating that this place definitely held risks above Level 6.

Just Level 6 was not a concern; after all, he had three Level 6 combat powers, and he himself could be considered half a Level 6. But if there were Level 6 Peak or even Level 7 beings, that would be troublesome.

His thoughts spun rapidly.

# Chapter 1594: In the Sword Domain, I Alone Am Supreme, the Red Infant Sword Emerges, the Python Turns into a Dragon!

Levi finally summoned the busy Holy Infant.

With a single thought, the Holy Infant turned into a beam of light and surged into his body.

The Holy Infant was his duplication, ready to unite with him at any time to enter the unknown territory, and this was not a problem.

"After entering, let the Holy Infant explore first, while I find a safe place to wait... If there are too many powerful foes, I’ll patiently await my return. If not, with my three sixth-level combat strengths, I’ll start a massacre," he said.

After careful consideration, Levi turned into a ray of light with a thought, and surged into the black hole.

...

Meanwhile.

At a certain location in the Endless Sea.

In a profound sea trench, there was an ancient underwater city with traces of mottled years, majestic and spectacular.

This was the base of the Immersed Ancient Castle, a top-level dark wizard organization.

Within the tower, a wizard clad in a sharkskin robe, his skin dark and gilled like the Sea Clan’s, gazed at the black hole before him. He was the renowned Black Shark Devourer.

"Five hundred years of waiting, and the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm has finally opened! I wonder what opportunities await me in this grand realm... Heh heh heh. Also, that guy who tried to snatch my token should be here too. Let’s see what you’ve got, Black Shark," he declared confidently.

He stepped into it, the moment he had long awaited.

At the same time, in the Immersed Ancient Castle, many figures, just like the Black Shark, disappeared from their base.

...

Witch’s Family.

Dressing room.

The mature and charming Madam Triss shed her white lab coat uniform and slipped into a hip-skirt she hadn’t worn in a long time.

She wrapped her black stockings from her slender, fair calves all the way up to the hidden depths, smooth and delicate, then put on long black boots, and draped a luxurious coat of Sixth-Ring Magical Artifact Level over everything.

After getting ready, Triss looked at herself dressed youthfully and beautifully, put on an elegant bell-shaped hat, and couldn’t help but vanity-praise, "Although this old gal is eight hundred years old, my beauty can still knock them dead..."

Madam Triss needed one more Seven-Circle Primordial Soul main ingredient to ascend to the seven-circle, the Demon Dragon Grass.

It was likely to be found in the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm.

Her long legs stepped into the vortex, as she muttered to herself, "I hope some of Levi’s good luck will rub off on me."

...

Sleeping Dragon Realm.

An odd space.

Mighty red giant dragons, like mountain ranges, stood proudly under the sky dome.

This was a Level 9 Expert, a mature Lava Dragon, sir Leodes.

Below, there were three familiar figures.

A white-robed, kind-eyed Rust Dragon Wizard.

The flamboyantly dressed, bold and sexy figure of the Red Dragon Queen Alexandra, daughter of Leodis.

And the nervously faced, distinctively dressed blue-robed Blue Dragon Lady, Elsie.

It had been more than forty years since the ancient tower had closed.

Alexandra and Elsie had already reached Fifth-Circle Perfection, with spiritual forces exceeding 1000 points.

If it weren’t for the treatment of the Ninth Talent remaining unfinished, they would be ready to prepare for the advancement of their primordial souls.

The voice of Leodis boomed like thunder, "The Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm is the final resting place of a dear friend who was seduced by the Abyss and became a demon dragon. After his fall, his demonic aura spread, turning this place into a Human World Demon Realm. Be careful when you explore it, and be sure not to be tainted by the Abyss.

Mandros, you are now at Sixth Rank Cultivation. As this grand mysterious realm opens, other Sixth-Circle Wizards are sure to enter. Alexandra and Elsie, I’m counting on you to look after them."

The Rust Dragon Wizard assured, "Elder, rest assured, I will ensure the ladies’ safety."

Alexandra spoke, "Father, don’t worry, Elsie and I together can take care of ourselves in the mysterious realm."

Leodes laughed, "Then I wish you a smooth journey."

The giant dragon watched the three dragon descendants step into their respective black holes, feeling emotional inside.

"Advance to a primordial soul soon, Alexandra. Father won’t be able to protect you for much longer..."

...

Realm of Life.

A wizard tower built from dragon bones.

In mid-air,

a bulky figure held a great sword that shimmered with the luster of a Golden Legend, practicing his swordsmanship.

He was Six-Armed Gedwin, a Sixth-Circle Wizard from the Bloodline Transformation School.

His treasure, recently acquired at an auction, was the "Flash Greatsword."

"Good. This treasure indeed has considerable power. It carries with it a Light Element Six-Circle Spell ’Holy Light Shining’ that, when cast, can blind opponents for miles around, making it difficult to detect. Moreover, the sword has a potent burning effect on Abyss Demons and other dark creatures," he pondered.

Gedwin had entered the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm once before, five hundred years ago.

At that time, he was merely at Fifth-Circle Perfection, and he dared not delve too deep.

Yet, he was fortunate enough to obtain a recently deceased Sixth-level Sub-Dragon species corpse, which could be considered extremely lucky.

With this corpse, he successfully completed his transformation and entered the realm of a Sixth-Circle Wizard.

Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm is a true Human World Demon Prison. Without proper preparations to enter, one is bound to be devoured by the demons, demon dragons, and powerful Dragon Abominations within.

Therefore, he began preparing for this journey before the mysterious realm opened. The auction of the "Flash Greatsword" was the most critical part of his preparations.

The Flash Greatsword.

This rare treasure was forged by a rare Light Element Sixth-Circle Wizard ten thousand years ago.

The Light Element belongs to a very special sect, as ancient as the traditional schools.

However, it was gradually replaced by the Burning Faction during its development, resulting in very few practitioners today, and has become an elementary school of little influence.

Compared to the Burning Faction, the Light Element appears somewhat lackluster.

# Chapter 1595: I reign supreme in the Sword Domain, as the Red Infant Sword transforms from a python into a dragon!

The Bright Faction’s power lay in its ability to fight dark creatures such as demons, devils, the Blood Clan, the Undead, and the like, providing significant attribute suppression and increased damage.

"Where the light shines, darkness shall disappear!"

However, when confronting other wizards or alien races, its effectiveness was quite ordinary. As a result, only a few general "Flash Techniques" and "Light Healing Techniques" were widely circulated.

In contrast, the Burning Faction was versatile enough to deal with anything. It was said: "Let the flames purify everything!"

There was nothing that a Fireball Technique couldn’t solve; if there was, then just use several more.

However, during certain special periods, such as the Abyss Blood Battle, the Wizard Tools, spells, and treasures of the Bright Faction would be remembered once again.

After all, specialization matters, and when facing dark creatures alone, the Light Element had a slight edge.

Gedwin had such confidence because of this Flash Greatsword.

He stepped into the vortex, laughing confidently:

"Heaven does not let down those who are prepared. The opportunity always goes to those who are ready. The chances in the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm should belong to me!"

Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm.

Very few knew about it, and even fewer possessed the key to it.

Yet over the long years, many had obtained the key to this place by chance.

Now, they were gathered in a dark place, about to clash with the intense sparks of destiny!

...

Dragon Ruins.

This place was shrouded in fog all year round, and the mist was mixed with dense demonic aura.

If one was unprepared and stayed too long, it could easily affect one’s resolve and even spellcasting.

In the Void.

A black vortex appeared, spitting out a figure.

Levi landed on the ground, his Danger Perception sensed that everything was normal. He spread his spiritual force, frowning deeply.

"The density of the demonic aura here far exceeds that of the Hundred-Eyed Demon Territory... It’s highly likely that an extremely powerful demon fell here, and it couldn’t be resolved by the plane’s ecological cycle, thus accumulating here year after year."

Levi was almost certain that this place was a Shadow Realm he had never heard of before.

Shadow Realms, he hadn’t encountered many.

The last time he explored one was more than two hundred years ago, during his days as an apprentice wizard in the Grey Mist Realm.

But that was a small Shadow Realm, not highly dangerous.

This place was likely a large Shadow Realm, which would certainly have level 6 beings or above. Levi’s sense of danger stemmed from this fact.

Shadow Realms and secret realms were just different terms for places in Nora’s Secondary Plane, essentially the same.

Secret realms had generally been fully explored, less dangerous, and were mostly owned, while Shadow Realms were the opposite.

The area of a large Shadow Realm could be even larger than an Ancient Saint plane.

Levi released the Holy Infant and said:

"Go and explore this place for me."

The Holy Infant nodded:

"Then I’ll be off."

He turned into a streak of fiery red light and disappeared into the fog.

Levi, unfamiliar with the territory, didn’t dare to move recklessly.

His Hermit Rune flickered, and he dived a thousand feet underground.

After setting up a hidden array, he murmured:

"May the Lovers Rune protect us, and I hope the Holy Infant finds everything going smoothly."

...

In the fog.

The Holy Infant moved cautiously, always on guard.

Without a map and knowing nothing, progress was slow.

Suddenly.

A gust of cold wind assaulted him, and the Holy Infant frowned.

A giant flame hand reached into the mist and grabbed a snake over ten meters long.

"Second-level demon..."

As the snake turned to ash, the Holy Infant continued on his way.

"If only I had a guide who knew the area well, I wouldn’t have to be so passive."

All at once.

Noises from a battle reached him from afar.

This put the Holy Infant on alert.

"Sure enough, others are here besides me."

The Holy Infant was a Perfection-level wizard, and with a body filled with top-grade Wizard Tools and rare treasures, he had a fighting chance even against level 6 beings. Moreover, the battle fluctuations didn’t seem like those of a level 6.

Upon this thought, the Holy Infant whispered an incantation, and a creature the size of a mosquito appeared in his palm.

"In crucial times, Herman’s ’Flying Mosquito No.1’ comes in handy."

This was a hyper-realistic, miniature, scouting life-form created by Herman using the advanced knowledge from the Mechanical School.

Made entirely of a weak-sensing alloy, not just fifth-circle wizards, but even primordial souls would have difficulty detecting it without paying careful attention. It could scout up to a thousand li (approximately 500 kilometers) at its farthest.

Despite its small size, the cost of making it was extremely high, comparable to a top-grade Wizard Tool.

Moreover, it took time to build, so even Herman didn’t have many on hand.

The Flying Mosquito No.1 hid in the mist, indistinguishable from an ordinary insect, and quickly reached the battlefield, transmitting all the information along the way directly into the Holy Infant’s mind.

Finally, the Holy Infant saw who was fighting.

"How could it be her?"

In the image, a blue-robed witch controlled frost, equally matched with a black-robed wizard.

The wizard laughed:

"So it’s the little lass from the Dragon Descendant School. I knew that when the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm opened, you wouldn’t miss it."

The blue-robed witch was Elsie, and she replied coldly:

"Looking at your ugly appearance, you must be a Sea Clan mixed-blood from the Immersed Ancient Castle."

The black-robed wizard’s face turned furious.

"Why bring appearance into a good fight... Today you’ll see just how formidable I am, hehehe."

He lustfully eyed Elsie’s shapely figure combined with her beautiful, icy countenance, which only increased a man’s desire to conquer.

"Abyssal Snake Strike!"

Black-water-like spells stirred the fog, forming a hundred-meter-long black demonic snake.

Elsie’s secret ice sword in her hand fired rays of cold light that froze everything in its path.

"Fandar, I’m here to help you."

A voice rang out, and another black-robed wizard emerged from the mist.

# Chapter 1596: In the Sword Domain, I Alone Am Supreme, the Red Infant Sword Emerges, Python Turns into Dragon!

He raised his hand, and a Black Shark Spell struck Elsie.

Elsie’s defensive field flickered, withstood it for a moment, only to be shattered.

Ice armor appeared in front of her chest, barely blocking the Black Shark’s attack.

It felt as if her chest was hit by a sledgehammer, and the next instant, she was sent flying backward.

"Hahaha, Sanchez, you arrived just in time. Join me in capturing this little witch from the Dragon Descendant School. After we bind her magic, we can enjoy her slowly,"

With a pale face, Elsie flicked her finger, and a bead of ice-blue shot out.

Both men in black robes changed their expressions and hurriedly dodged. ƒ

Boom!

A terrible explosion froze the fog within the vicinity.

After the shockwave passed, Elsie’s figure had already disappeared.

"Chase her, she has my Black Shark tracking mark on her. She won’t get away,"

"Shouldn’t we meet up with Lord Black Shark first?"

"What’s the rush? Let’s enjoy the pleasure before that."

"True, tsk tsk tsk, the taste of a dragon descendant witch is indeed delightful."

...

In the distance.

The Holy Infant sat cross-legged.

In front of him, the Red Infant Sword emitted a scorching aura, drying up the surrounding mist, and the elemental power of the fire element surged into it from within the vicinity.

In today’s Wizard World, there were not a few who mastered the Flying Secret Sword Cult.

Therefore, the Holy Infant was confident to wield the Red Infant Sword and slay with sword control.

"It seems that the dragon descendant priory and the Immersed Ancient Castle are quite familiar with this place. Lady Elsie is indeed a good guide."

The Red Infant Sword trembled intensely, and the phantom of a crimson-scaled python with bared fangs and claws emerged out of the void.

The Holy Infant’s expression remained calm as he flicked his finger on the sword’s body.

"Go, kill those two men."

With a whistle, the Red Infant Sword transformed into a flaming beam, instantly piercing through several miles of fog, creating a blistering corridor of fire.

Ahead.

Thanks to the strength of a dragon descendant’s body, Elsie was not seriously harmed.

But the two dark wizards behind her were closely following her.

These two were elite members of the Immersed Ancient Castle, not something a mere Fifth-Circle Perfection could compare to.

"Alexandra will be here soon. When she arrives, these two thugs are as good as dead!" She was engulfed in murderous intent, waiting for the right moment.

"Little girl, stop running. The more you run, the more excited we brothers get,"

"Exactly."

The dark wizard brothers began their pursuit, their crimson tongues flicking out, gills opening and closing, drool flowing everywhere.

Unperturbed, Elsie continued to flee.

Suddenly.

A streak of red light flickered in front of her, and before Elsie could see clearly what it was, the red glow flew past her at a distance, the high-speed airflow stirring around her, almost drawing her into the draft.

Bang.

Bang.

Accompanied by two blasts.

The dark wizard brothers incredulously looked at their own chests.

"Flying Secret Sword Cult... who is it?"

Apparently, the might of the Holy Infant’s secret sword was not enough to kill the two dark wizards instantly.

The Red Infant Sword revealed itself and continued to attack the two brothers.

Around the brothers, Black Sharks orbited, desperately keeping up their defense.

The Blue Dragon Lady stopped in her tracks, shocked by what she saw.

"Flying Secret Sword. Is that Victor? No, if it were him, these two would have been killed instantly just now. Moreover, Victor wields the purple secret sword, not red."

Victor was, after all, the extraordinary figure who could instantly kill a peak level 5 wizard in the ancient tower.

After five or six decades, Victor has most likely ascended to the realm of the primordial soul.

No matter who it was, Elsie took this opportunity to beat the fallen dogs.

On the other side.

The Holy Infant smiled slightly.

In fact, he could have killed those two instantly, but after thinking it over, he decided against it, to avoid being suspected of being Victor.

"I won’t play with you anymore," he said.

He began to chant an incantation.

"Red Python... transform into a Dragon!"

On the battlefield.

The Red Infant Sword poured forth an endless stream of fire elemental power. It shook its body and transformed into a two-hundred-meter-long python covered with crimson scales and lumpy horns on its head.

Elemental power rushed into it madly, with the lumps on the great python developing into dragon’s horns and dragon claws emerging from its belly, while its neck bristled with hair.

The "Crimson Dragon" looked down with indifferent eyes, regally observing the ants below.

At that moment, it seemed to have regained a hint of its former majesty.

"Level 6...?"

"No, it’s just an artifact spirit," they realized.

Boom!

The Red Python breathed out endless wildfires, turning several miles around into a scorched earth Hell.

Elsie retreated frantically, looking at all of this in shock.

"Who is this? Such terrifying power."

As the fire faded away,

Only two piles of ash remained, scattering in the wind.

When did it happen, but from the mist, an extremely handsome, ethereal red-haired wizard emerged.

He stood with his hands behind his back, the Red Infant Sword at his feet formed stairs of flame reaching down to the ground.

Master Fire Dragon revealed his signature smile and said:

"It’s been a long time since the ancient tower... Lady Elsie."

# Chapter 1597: The Three Great Level 6 Upper-Level Powers Take Action, The Might of the Dragon King Subdues the Flame Demon!

Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm.

In the midst of the fog.

Master Fire Dragon radiated a dazzling glow, illuminating the surroundings.

Elsie’s eyes were filled with shock as she gazed upon this familiar figure.

Inside the ancient tower, she hadn’t felt it, since she was in the midst of it all and unaware of many things Master Fire Dragon did.

It wasn’t until she came to the Wizard World and saw those projections, saw Master Fire Dragon single-handedly annihilating a group of Fifth-Circle Perfection Wizards, that she realized this modest and handsome wizard was so powerful.

Not only did he have talent in weapon-making, but his strength was extraordinary as well.

When Master was with her and her sister, the power he displayed was just the tip of the iceberg.

Some, on the surface, are weapon craftsmen of the White Robe Wizard Association.

Behind the scenes, however, they rank first on the ancient tower’s leaderboard.

He stands shoulder to shoulder with super-popular wizards like Lord Victor and Gandaph.

And Master was so wilful that he didn’t even claim his reward, which shocked the Wizard World for a time.

Now, he appeared before her once again, saving her in such a magnificent manner... The elegance of that sword strike just now was deeply engraved in her mind, likely unforgettable even after a hundred years.

In the end.

All the excitement in Elsie’s heart turned into a smile at the corner of her mouth.

"Master, long time no see," she said.

Holy Infant put away the Red Infant Sword and picked up a storage ring from the ground, saying,

"You pick one."

Elsie shook her head and replied,

"I didn’t contribute much to this fight; it was all due to Master’s efforts. I won’t take it."

Holy Infant quickly responded,

"Then I won’t be polite."

Two storage rings from fifth-circle perfection wizards in hand.

This action was already a profit!

As Elsie’s emotions calmed, her chest heaved slightly, and she asked,

"Master, you also know about this Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm?"

Holy Infant replied,

"This place is the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm? What is the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm?"

Elsie looked baffled.

"Master... how did you get this Mysterious Realm Key?"

Holy Infant answered,

"I got it from a dark wizard."

Elsie said,

"Then it’s very likely from the people of Immersed Ancient Castle. It seems Master knows nothing about this place."

Holy Infant smiled and said, noveℓ.com

"Indeed, if Lady Elsie is willing to enlighten me a bit, that would be most appreciated."

Elsie nodded and replied,

"No problem, but let’s meet up with Alexandra and Rust Senior first. With the opening of the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm, likely no fewer than ten primordial soul wizards have come to the secret realm. Without primordial soul strength, it’s very dangerous."

Upon hearing this, Holy Infant thought that indeed, this mysterious realm was not simple, and his original caution was justified.

After some time.

In the mist, a bright figure with fiery red hair hurriedly approached.

"Elsie, where are the people from Immersed Ancient Castle?"

Alexandra looked around but saw no one.

Elsie said with a smile,

"Master Fire Dragon has already dealt with them."

The anxious Alexandra then noticed another red-haired figure in the fog.

Her face went from astonishment to excitement, running over to give Master a customary hug, and laughed,

"Master, long time no see, I’ve missed you!"

Her cheerful and informal nature meant nothing untoward by this gesture.

Elsie was evidently used to it.

Holy Infant, caught off guard by this sudden warmth, smiled gently and said,

"Indeed, it’s been many years. Both of you ladies still look beautiful and have improved in strength, which is a joy to behold."

Alexandra joked,

"Master, you sure have a sweet tongue, I’m almost embarrassed... However, you really made it hard on us, pretending to be so strong yet mingling among us ordinary folk. Are you experiencing the life of a mortal rookie wizard?"

Holy Infant helplessly said,

"I don’t know how the congress decided on the rankings. There are many in the ancient tower who are stronger than me. I’m hardly deserving of that first place. I’m just a weapon-maker; I don’t know much about fighting, relying only on the might of my Wizard Tools."

Alexandra replied with a pout,

"Don’t be modest, Master. Wizard Tools are also a part of one’s strength."

Holy Infant laughed it off and changed the subject,

"Where is Rust Senior?"

Elsie said,

"Rust Senior will be here shortly. Let’s wait for him here. Master, you should join us onwards, the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm is quite dangerous."

Holy Infant, with gratitude, said,

"Thanks to both of you ladies, then I will gladly join the light."

Alexandra added,

"Master, you saved Elsie, and we can’t repay such a huge favor enough; there’s no need for courtesy. The three of us forged a relationship in the ancient tower. Elsie was even saying she wanted to explore mysterious realms again with you. If we three go together, we’re sure to return in triumph."

Elsie gave Alexandra a light punch, reproachfully saying,

"Don’t make stuff up, I... I never said that."

Alexandra hugged her and giggled.

Elsie then seriously asked,

"Master, did you also join the Flying Secret Sword Cult?"

Holy Infant replied,

"Yes, the school founded by Lord Victor is indeed extraordinary. I’ve only recently mastered it. I can confront enemies from ten miles away, and its power is quite impressive, though still far from Lord Victor’s level."

Hearing this, Alexandra showed a look of envy and said,

"Master, I want to learn the secret sword... Could you find some time to guide us sisters? We are willing to pay."

Elsie’s face also showed a look of yearning. Both their Ninth Talents had chosen the Flying Secret Sword Flow.

But having studied for nearly a hundred years, they had not truly mastered it yet.

In comparison, it highlighted the genius and uniqueness of the Master.

Holy Infant pondered for a moment and said,

# Chapter 1598: The Three Great Level 6 Upper-Level Powers Take Action, The Might of the Dragon King Subdues the Flame Demon!

"Actually, Flying Secret Sword Flow isn’t as difficult as you all imagine, you just need to..."

Next, Levi probably explained some key points and tricks.

After Holy Infant finished, he asked with a smile:

"Did the two of you understand?"

Alexandra shrugged her shoulders and said with a bitter smile:

"Not at all."

Elsie seemed to have had an epiphany, nodding repeatedly.

Alexandra asked doubtfully:

"You understand?"

Elsie replied:

"I kind of get it... but not quite."

Holy Infant said:

"No matter, we’ll talk more after we get out of here."

While waiting for Rust Dragon Wizard, Alexandra updated Holy Infant on the general situation of this place.

...

Edge of the Shadow Realm.

A thousand feet underground.

Behind Levi, two distorted shadows emerged.

These were the two people Holy Infant had just killed, each with the strength of the peak of Level 4.

The good news was that enemies Holy Infant killed could also be converted into Levi’s shadows. It seemed that Holy Infant also had some control over the Shadow Dragon Group.

Levi murmured:

"The Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm actually holds the burial ground of a Level 9 Dragon Abomination; no wonder the demonic aura is so dense here—it’s a Demigod Level Dragon Abomination."

The so-called Dragon Abominations are from the Dragon Clan.

Only, for various reasons, they joined the Abyssal Plane and became contaminated by demonic aura, turning into the brutal, bloodthirsty, mad Dragons of demonic aura.

Another easily confused concept is that of demon dragons, also known as dragon descendant demons. They are the offspring of a mix between dragons and demons, close to the Dragon Descendant Wizard.

Therefore, in this Mysterious Realm:

There are four fearsome creatures.

The first is demonic creatures, the lowest level, simply things tainted by demonic aura; the snake Holy Infant hunted earlier was such a creature.

The second is demons, inside that Dragon Abomination’s body, there were many Abyss Worms. Abyss Worms are the initial form of all demons. Over the long years, this Mysterious Realm has evolved countless kinds of demons.

The third is dragon descendant demons, also monstrous beings brought by the Dragon Abomination, propagated generation after generation.

And lastly, the Dragon Abominations themselves.

Only those that can be called "Dragon Abominations" are at least sub-dragons of level 6 or higher.

They are also the most dangerous creatures in this Mysterious Realm.

Of course, danger also comes with opportunities.

In the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm, there are many rare medicinal herbs, Dragon Clan, Demon Material, as well as wizard relics and treasures from those who had explored the place and fallen here before.

Alexandra and Elsie entered this place to find materials to refine the breakthrough potion, preparing to ascend to primordial soul.

This made Levi’s heart also burn with excitement.

His advancement to level 6 with the Golden Snake Breathing Technique was still lacking one bloodline crystal. Perhaps he could find a solution here.

Additionally, this place was filled with various herbs related to the Dragon Clan, which he could collect more of to transplant to the Ancient Saint Plane.

After all, besides the main ingredient like the bloodline crystal, the potion also required numerous supplementary ingredients.

"From the current situation, it seems that there are very few, if any, Level 7 Experts with the opening of the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm this time... With my strength and a bit of caution, I should be able to protect myself. Once Holy Infant gathers more intelligence, I can start making my move."

...

Elsewhere.

Holy Infant and the others finally met Rust Dragon Wizard.

This senior had stepped into the realm of primordial soul nearly a hundred years ago, and his strength and mastery were not only solid but even more profound.

Rust Dragon Wizard said:

"Master Fire Dragon, good to see you well. When can you break through to primordial soul? I’m still waiting to ask you to Weapon Refine for me, hahaha."

Master Fire Dragon helplessly replied:

"Master, I wish I could, but the barrier to primordial soul is truly difficult. Maybe I’ll break through after these two ladies... it’s hard to say."

Rust Dragon Wizard said:

"You’re being modest, Master. I still remember when we first met in the ancient tower, you were a fifth-circle senior. Now, after more than a century, you’ve achieved Fifth-Circle Perfection and mastered the powerful Flying Secret Sword Flow Technique. Your talent is indeed high... After you reach primordial soul, you must definitely visit our wizard association. I will introduce you to a few Dragon Descendant Soul Witches, how about that?"

Holy Infant was overwhelmed but still managed to reply politely with a laugh:

"Hahaha, I am busy all day long, I’m afraid I won’t have the luxury of enjoying such blessings."

The protagonist’s 007 blessings weren’t even fully enjoyed, let alone others’. Several money-burning establishments were waiting for him to earn money to support.

To improve all this, he would need to reach primordial soul sooner. That way, life might become a bit easier.

And with that:

Holy Infant formed a small team with the three Dragon Descendant Wizards to explore the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm. With Rust Dragon Wizard, a senior looking after them, what lay ahead would undoubtedly become smoother.

Meanwhile, the four agreed that the upcoming gains would be distributed based on contribution.

If Master Fire Dragon had special needs, he could make them known, and they would be prioritized to return the favor for saving Elsie.

"To be honest, this is also my first time in the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm, but according to the introduction by other seniors from the priory, the treasures here are not on the surface but inside various-sized Catacombs buried under the ’Demon Land’ at the center of the Shadow Realm.

The Catacombs are as small as castles or as large as a small secret realm. The demonic aura inside is extremely dense, often nurturing many demonic creatures and demons. All the Catacombs are interconnected by a complex network of passages that are more intricate than a maze."

Remember, you can only leave the Shadow Realm using the token from when we arrived, before it closes!

So we must remember the way we came, make good markers, otherwise, we’ll have to force our way through the Demon Land of the Shadow Realm."

# Chapter 1599: The Three Great Level 6 Upper-Level Powers Take Action, The Might of the Dragon King Subdues the Flame Demon!

It is said that this may awaken a powerful presence sleeping within the Demon Land.

At that time, even a primordial soul wizard would face death nine times out of ten.

Besides, these Catacombs contain a special mysterious power, so that even the Spiritual Perception of a primordial soul wizard would struggle to scrutinize the situation within.

Therefore, if one has spells such as Divination or Foreknowledge, exploration would be somewhat easier.

But the sect of Foreknowledge is unfathomable and extremely complex; most primordial soul wizards are also unable to delve into it."

Upon hearing this, Holy Infant responded with a solemn face,

"Does this not mean that before we enter the Catacombs, we do not know what kind of monsters are inside?"

The Rust Dragon Wizard said,

"Indeed, it could be that the Catacombs contain a very ordinary demonic creature, or perhaps a terrifying Dragon Abomination lies dormant, or an evil spirit formed by the erosion of a demonic aura in ancient ruins... With luck, there might only be the medicinal herbs and other treasures we need in the Catacombs.

Of course, what we need to be most wary of are the people from the Immersed Ancient Castle. Due to special reasons, they possess quite a number of Mysterious Realm Keys, so there might be several primordial soul wizards who have entered."

Holy Infant pondered inwardly,

"Isn’t this just like opening a blind box? This Shadow Realm is more interesting than I imagined."

The group flew toward the front, searching for a rift entrance to explore the Catacombs.

...

On the edge of the Shadow Realm.

Levi opened his eyes.

"Heaven helps me, I didn’t expect that the structure of this Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm would be like this. The Underground Demon Cave can block conventional perception, but my Danger Perception should not be hindered. In this way, by utilizing Danger Perception and coordinating with the special spiritual creature Jin, I can seek advantages and avoid harm, shunning potential dangers in the Catacombs and finding places teeming with opportunities. Coupled with my current 60% Luck Boost, this trip to the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm will surely be full of rewards... Alas, I mustn’t get too complacent; obtaining a suitable bloodline crystal would suffice."

Levi immediately left his hiding spot, the Hermit Rune flickering as he disappeared into the mist.

Elsewhere.

The place where Holy Infant had slain those two black wizards from the Immersed Ancient Castle.

A fearsome Black Shark Devourer emerged from the shadows.

"Two fools, not joining up with me and getting themselves killed by someone; it looks like they were killed by a wizard from the Burning Faction... Moreover, there seems to be a long flame flow particle path in the Void, indicating mastery of the Flying Secret Sword Cult."

...

The deeper one goes into the devil’s dens within the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm, the greater the chance of encountering terrifying demonic creatures, similar to the creatures of the Abyssal Plane.

Since the opening of the Shadow Realm, some efficient explorers have already begun delving into the devil’s dens.

Along a winding, secluded, blood-red corridor, Triss looked ahead with sparkling eyes as she slowly flew forward.

As she passed, black wisps that looked like strands of a woman’s hair and emitted the scent of mature charm rose silently from the walls.

Up ahead, a faint light appeared. There was a semi-transparent Crystal Membrane covering the area, like a doorway.

This was the entrance to the devil’s den.

Triss smiled and said,

"The first devil’s den, I wonder what surprises await?"

She reached out with her jade hand, and a blue Wizard’s Hand gently tore through the Crystal Membrane.

Triss entered the devil’s den, spreading out her Spiritual Perception.

This devil’s den was not large, with a range of about five miles. Blood-red worms were bubbling on the ground.

These were Abyss Worms, rumored to be able to evolve into various demons, but requiring long years.

In the corner of the devil’s den, a black plant grew in silence.

"Hahaha, Demon Scale Grass, though not Demon Dragon Grass, it’s still one of the ingredients I need for Pharmacy. Sure enough, Levi’s luck is reliable; in the future, I must learn to tap into it more..."

After harvesting the herbs, Triss randomly picked a pathway in the Catacombs and continued her journey.

On the other side.

Levi had finally found an entrance rift.

Only by passing through the rift could one connect to the Catacombs; otherwise, it would be a mere waste of effort, with a chance of disturbing something terrifying.

Not long after,

Having made a mark,

He arrived at an entrance to a Catacombs, with no reaction from his Danger Perception.

Looking at the Crystal Membrane before him, it seemed to still have vitality.

"This place is a burial ground for a level 9 Demon Dragon; these Catacombs and channels feel as if they were within the body of the Dragon Abomination... It’s just unclear why they would be so immense, which leads me to think it may have been refined by some Lord of the Wizard World."

This reminded Levi of the Dark Ancient Tower, which transformed a deity-like Ancient Serpent into ten worlds.

He slit an opening with his longsword and stepped inside; the wound slowly healed.

Levi’s Spiritual Perception sensed that this Catacombs was about five miles in radius, it was comparatively large for a shallow area.

In the mist, several demons, towering ten feet tall with goat horns and bodies aflame, attacked him; they appeared to be level 4 standard.

"Fire Antelope Demons."

With a sweep of Levi’s longsword, the demons fell dead, their demonic aura escaping.

Besides that, there were only some low-level demonic creatures, hardly worth mentioning.

Levi collected some useful materials and carefully searched the corners of the Catacombs. Inside a dilapidated castle, he found the lair of the Fire Antelope Demons.

It was empty, with nothing but the carcasses of other demons and demonic creatures.

For the chaotic demons of this Dragon Ruins Shadow Realm cut off from the world, these demons and creatures could only resort to cannibalism.

To these demons of disorder, this was business as usual.

In the end, Levi did not find any special medicinal herbs, which disappointed him.

The only thing of interest to him was a crudely made staff emanating demonic aura found on one of the Fire Antelope Demons.

# Chapter 1600: The Three Great Level 6 Upper-Level Powers Take Action, The Might of the Dragon King Subdues the Flame Demon!

"Magic Tools, likely of level 3 standard."

The powerful Abyssal Plane naturally has its own weapon-making system.

However, demons generally possess strong bodies or talents, and it is rare to see them using Magic Tools.

"If we could collect some Magic Tools for research, that would be good... And we could also equip the Mind Flayers and succubi with them."

Within the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm.

Those who entered began to slowly explore the Catacombs, delving deeper.

But since there were few keyholders, the probability of encountering others was not high as of now.

...

On the Holy Infant’s side.

He formed a team with Alexandra and others; though they hadn’t made any major finds yet, they had collected some herbs.

And because they explored early, he went deeper than his main body.

The responsibility of the Rust Dragon Wizard this time was mainly to protect Alexandra under the orders of the Lava Dragon.

Therefore, he had not taken action unless they encountered a level 6 existence.

The three youngsters combined could now sweep through the shallow layers of the Catacombs.

Time flew by.

A day passed.

Triss had come to the middle layers of the Catacombs, within a devil’s den that spanned a hundred miles.

Gazing at the black Dragon Abomination skeleton on the ground that stretched for hundreds of meters, she muttered to herself:

"Where a Dragon Abomination falls, the chances of Demon Dragon Grass being born are higher."

Her spiritual force swept forth, keenly perceiving.

Indeed, several miles ahead, under the skull of the black dragon bones, was a small black herb.

Next to the herb was a figure.

The figure was burly, with the appearance of a burly man, dragon wings sprouting from his back; it was Six-Armed Gedwin.

Seeing Triss approaching, his expression changed.

"Sixth Circle Perfection?"

Without hesitation, he raised the Flash Greatsword, and a sweep of dazzling Holy Light enveloped the scene.

Within the whole Catacombs, demonic aura, dragon bones, and demonic creatures all began to dissolve.

At the same time, both vision and other senses were obscured by this intense light.

Triss didn’t hesitate, her Black Silk Scarf flew up, transforming into a black river radiating an Anomaly, which encircled her while rolling toward the burly man.

The burly man’s wailing spirits arose, his wings flapped creating a tempest, opposing the scarf.

With a loud bang,

he was sent flying.

But he was not alarmed, rather elated; his figure shot straight into a fissure nearby.

"Woman, you didn’t expect this, did you? This is my escape route."

He was naturally no match for Triss, but relying on his familiarity with the terrain of the Catacombs and the Flash Greatsword, he managed to escape successfully.

Triss’s scarf extended continuously but ultimately couldn’t catch the burly man.

She frowned, the scarf returning to rest on her fair shoulders. Her figure flickered, appearing at the mouth of the fissure only to see that on the other side, there were no less than seven or eight exits.

"To avoid my pursuit, you didn’t even mark your way... never mind, there should be more than one Demon Dragon Grass here."

Triss, in her cultivation journey, had always stood out for her laissez-faire attitude.

On the other side.

The burly man, having obtained the Demon Dragon Grass, was in high spirits.

"I’m glad I was prepared and familiar with this place, otherwise that woman would have left me there."

Now, his back was all cold sweat; that had been too close.

Such was the charm of the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm; one never knew what might happen next.

...

The next day.

Holy Infant and his companions delved deeper, reaching a medium-sized Catacomb.

This Catacomb spanned hundreds of miles, filled entirely with Magma.

The fiery atmosphere made Elsie feel somewhat uncomfortable.

Rust Dragon Wizard’s expression was solemn:

"Be careful, this place gives me a bad feeling."

Holy Infant and the others immediately became alert. Could there be a level 6 existence here?

From within the Magma suddenly emerged a group of creatures resembling fiery bats, their semi-transparent bodies radiating the power of the fire element.

"Fire Elemental Spirits?"

A thought struck Holy Infant.

Among these Fire Elemental Spirits, there was no lack of level 5 existences.

However, compared to the Phoenix, these Fire Elements were filled with brutal and chaotic demonic aura, clearly having become demonic creatures.

Alexandra said:

"Prepare for battle."

In an instant.

Elsie’s secret ice sword spewed forth frost spells, barraging violently, causing many fire elements to fall.

Holy Infant, on the other hand, struck down with Fire Dragon Tribulation.

Although he lacked attribute advantage, his realm’s overwhelming pressure allowed for the annihilation of a level 5 fire element with each strike.

Seeing Master Fire Dragon slaughtering fire elements faster than herself, Elsie had become numb.

Her strength still lagged at least a full Fifth Circle Perfection behind that of the Master... Why is there such a vast gap between people?

Before long,

All the demonic-transformed Fire Elements in the magma were slain.

Holy Infant flew above the magma, retrieving one by one the crystal cores infused with demonic aura, totaling nine.

Holy Infant laughed:

"How about three for each of us?"

Alexandra smiled:

"I don’t need mine. Master, you take them. I don’t know how to Refine Weapons, and besides, getting rid of the demonic aura would be troublesome."

Elsie also smiled:

"I don’t want it either, thanks to your rescue."

Holy Infant laughed heartily:

"Then, I won’t be squeamish. Thank you both."

He planned to process these crystal cores for his loyal companion Phoenix.

Phoenix had been hard at work for centuries, still stuck at the fifth-circle without progress for a hundred years.

These crystal cores could make a nice compensation.

Among them were level 5 and even peak level 5 cores; if Phoenix refined all of them, advancing to the Mid Stage of level 5 would be easy, and breaking into the Late Stage was also possible.

As Holy Infant turned to leave.

Suddenly, a mighty force burst from the deep of the Lava Sea.

# Chapter 1601: The three major level 6s take action together, the might of the Dragon King subdues the Flame Demon!

Boom boom boom!

The entire Magma Cave seemed to tremble.

A thousand-foot-high column of flame erupted from the Lava Sea.

Atop the pillar, a Flame Giant, clad in armor with the lower body of a snake and the upper body bare, materialized.

Its body appeared as if cast from molten lava, and its eyes were filled with rampant fury.

"I am the Flame Destroyer! How dare you disturb my slumber, all of you shall die!"

In the hands of the Flame Giant, a massive flaming sword suddenly materialized.

The sword cleaved through the void, and a ten-mile-long blade of fiery light struck the Holy Infant.

At the critical moment, the Fiery Flame Iron Armor appeared on the Holy Infant’s body, with mysterious patterns flickering.

At the same time, a rusty sword materialized in the mind of the Rust Dragon Wizard and slashed at the fiery light!

Boom boom boom!

The fiery blade of light and the rusty sword collided, the rusty sword was sent flying, and the blade of light shattered too.

The residual shockwave still struck the Holy Infant.

The Holy Infant grunted, was flung backward, and then appeared next to Alexandra with a serious expression.

"That was close! There is actually a level 6 Fire Element Lord hidden here."

Inside him, spell power surged wildly, and his spiritual force was somewhat unstable, but he was not seriously harmed.

The remnants of the level 6 attack were all blocked by the Fiery Flame Iron Armor, and his spitting blood was just a feint.

Alexandra and Elsie looked shocked, but they relaxed when they saw the treasure armor appear on the Holy Infant’s body.

"It’s good you’re okay."

Fortunately, it was the treasure armor doing its job, otherwise the Master would be too defying.

"Primordial Soul Witch Prime Minister·Ancient Rust Dragon!"

A rusty dragon that stretched hundreds of meters emerged and waged a fierce battle with the Fire Element Lord.

Before long, the Rust Dragon Wizard appeared slightly at a disadvantage.

"You guys retreat first, I’ll find you later. This Fire Element Lord has the home-field advantage here, I’m having some difficulty dealing with it."

Despite both being of the fire element, within this Lava Sea, it was clearly the Fire Element Lord’s home turf.

Its realm was also a notch above the Rust Dragon Wizard.

The weapon in its hand was also a formidable sixth-level rare treasure; even with the Soul Artifact in hand, the Rust Dragon Wizard couldn’t gain the upper hand.

Every motion of the monster stirred the magma in a radius of several miles, combining with the blade light, truly forming a terrifying force.

The Holy Infant and others dared not delay and transformed into light rays, swiftly departing from the Magma Cave.

Seeing them gone, the Rust Dragon Wizard fought and retreated, successfully disengaging.

After reaching safety...

The Rust Dragon Wizard heaved a sigh of relief and said with a wry smile:

"This Fire Element Lord has been demonized, has the location advantage, and possesses a rare treasure... Its strength is almost reaching the middle stage of level 6; only a Sixth Ring Senior Wizard could take it down steadily. Although the treasure is great, it seems we’re fated not to have it."

Alexandra said:

"No matter, being safe is what’s important. Our main goal this journey was medicinal herbs."

The three of them quickly left.

Meanwhile...

In another shallow cave, Levi had just wiped out a tribe with a peak level 5 Balrog Flame Demon.

In his hand appeared an antique staff resembling a purple long eggplant.

Levi, somewhat familiar with Abyss Text, muttered:

"Level 5 Demon Artifact, ’Staff of Fire Joy’, crafted by the Enchanting Demon Lord, Bulonia Ginas..."

After inspecting it, Levi looked bemused.

This staff was an early work by an Enchanting Demon Lord and served three purposes:

First, to amplify the spell-like abilities of fire demons.

Second, to release an aura of pleasure, creating Enchanting Demon Illusions to control enemies with lust.

Third, it could serve as a "toy" for the succubus to facilitate the cultivation of pleasure energy...

"This Balrog Flame Demon, using a woman’s toy as a staff, how embarrassing. This Demon Artifact was tailor-made for Miraya. With it, she can enhance her cultivation."

Besides, in Levi’s possession were several level 5 crystal cores, rewards for Miraya and the Mind Flayers, two valued subordinates, to enhance their strength.

"Next, I’ll hunt some more demon crystal cores on the way."

Suddenly...

An image of the Holy Infant emerged in Levi’s mind.

"The Holy Infant just encountered a level 6 Fire Element Lord."

Levi’s mind raced.

"I wonder if Mana and I together could subdue the Fire Element Lord. Not sure if we could use the Scarlet Contract to enslave it."

Although Levi was still over three hundred points away from the primordial soul in terms of spiritual force, the quantitative gap wasn’t large.

He still had two contract slots. If he could contract another Fire Element Lord...

It would be greatly beneficial, both in battle and future weapon refinement.

Moreover, that Fire Element Lord also possessed a sixth-level rare treasure—essentially getting two for the price of one.

"Never mind, let’s give it a try first. If it doesn’t work out, just kill it. Either way, it’s a win-win."

Levi reached out to fairyland.

Mana and Martha were chatting about sisterly topics.

Although Mana claimed to be the older sister and indeed was older, her mind seemed less mature than Martha’s.

She pursed her lips at the moment, apparently talking about something unpleasant.

Levi said:

"Ladies, you might need to take action soon."

Mana looked at Levi and smiled brightly:

"What’s up?"

Levi briefly explained his plan.

Mana replied:

"No problem. If there’s a Fire Element Lord in this fairyland, that would be great."

Levi then went to the Ice Sea Secret Realm and woke up the sleeping Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant.

"Prepare for battle."

Hearing about the battle, the Dragon Ant got excited.

Last time when fighting that Cave Wizard, it felt like it hadn’t performed well. It had just warmed up when he died.

This time, it must have a thrilling fight.

# Chapter 1602: The three major level 6s take action together, the might of the Dragon King subdues the Flame Demon!

Levi, relying on the positioning and markers left by the Holy Infant, took some effort but finally arrived at the Magma Cave.

Danger Perception was in pre-warning, without a doubt, there was a level 6 presence here.

Behind Levi, the gigantic body of the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant squeezed through the tunnel.

On top of the Dragon Ant’s head, Martha gripped Frost Mourning, looking eager to try her hand.

Mana was very relaxed; she was the real confidence behind Levi’s daring challenge against the Fire Element Lord. With the advantage of terrain and rare treasures, an ordinary Sixth Circle wizard was no match for the demonized Fire Element Lord.

Levi muttered to himself,

"Counting me, we are three and a half against one, if we lose, I, Levi, would be unworthy of the transmigrator title."

Magma Cave.

The Fire Element Lord, having calmed its rage, was preparing to go into slumber in the depths of the magma.

Its true name was "Flame Destroyer·Diabo."

It was a Fire Element Lord born naturally in this land, but because of the influence of demonic aura, it had completely lost its mind, turning into a demonic creature.

"Damn insects."

Diabo casually grabbed a fire element and consumed it, continuing its descent into slumber.

Before it could fall asleep, a piercing cold light exploded on the surface of the lake!

BOOM!

A terrifying explosion awakened Diabo.

"Who is it now?!"

It roared furiously, and waves of fire rolled out as its imposing figure appeared above the Sea of Fire in an instant.

Then, it was taken aback.

One, two, three... a full three level 6 auras instantly targeted it. There was also another creature that seemed strong enough to pose a threat to it.

Knowing it couldn’t win but driven by rage in its heart, it still attacked.

In its hand, the Flaming Saber lifted a crimson river, charging towards the huge ant.

The Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant’s body was covered in Frost Armor, its antennae emitting a blue light, sweeping across.

The river of fire and Frost Power collided, freezing and then falling into the magma.

Martha descended from above, swinging her great shark-tooth-shaped sword in a dance of swordplay, emitting cold breath.

Levi could feel that Martha’s "Cold Ice Breath" realm might be similar to his own. But the same sword skill, when she used it, was overpoweringly stronger than his. This was the difference in cultivation.

A round ice crystal ring with a diameter of about five miles appeared, binding Diabo with countless ice crystal particles.

The might of the Ice Sword Domain was terrifying indeed!

Diabo’s movements with its great sword noticeably slowed down.

But it stood in the magma, its strength continuously surging, waves of fire striking all around.

Levi had also considered pulling this Fire Element Lord into the Ancient Banyan Fairyland to fight through Mana.

But ultimately, he abandoned this plan since the strength of the Fire Element Lord was not something that could be compared with a Cave Wizard.

A fight between it and Mana in the Ancient Banyan Fairyland would likely cause significant damage to the young fairyland. Although it could heal over time, the loss wouldn’t be worth it.

Most importantly, inside the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, there were too many rare plants and animals belonging to Levi.

Any accident would be an irretrievable loss.

Thus, unless there was absolute overpowering strength, Levi dared not allow a level six expert to enter the fairyland.

Martha used the Ice Sword Domain to restrict Diabo’s movements.

The Dragon Ant’s jaws clamped down on Diabo’s flame sword.

The sound of metal clashing came through as the Dragon Ant, like a fierce dog, bit and didn’t let go, the flame sword making cracking noises.

Diabo kept waving its arms, trying to shake the Dragon Ant off.

Clearly, it was baffled, having never seen such a ferocious creature.

On the flame sword, the flames that burst forth were extinguished by green branches that lashed at it.

Mana also took action; her current cultivation had reached the Mid Stage.

Even though it was just a projection of her strength in the outside world, it was still formidable.

She brought her hands together, and a vision of an ancient banyan tree that stretched thousands of kilometers high appeared behind her, almost connecting with the ceiling of the Magma Cave.

"Ten Thousand Leaves Sealing Realm!"

Rustling sounds filled the air.

Countless green leaves turned into a deluge like the Yellow River, encircling Diabo.

Already slowed down by the Ice Sword Domain, the Fire Element Lord was instantly sealed within the Green Leaf Barrier.

Mana’s slender fingers danced, and the Green Leaf Barrier continuously compressed.

Within it came terrifying suppressive force, doubling the pressure on Diabo.

Although it was now on its own turf, outnumbered, it was already at a disadvantage.

It roared like a true Molten Demon.

Martha said,

"If you will surrender to us, we are willing to strip you of your Demon Body and return you to a normal Fire Element Lord."

After demonization, the creature’s strength did indeed increase slightly. However, like the black beast, it was always on the edge of madness and chaos, which was a torture of its own.

Diabo bellowed,

"Die!"

Boom, boom!

Endless magma surged toward Diabo, forming a suit of Molten Armor.

Diabo’s body finally emerged from the Sea of Molten Lava, revealing its serpentine rear.

Its tail swept across, rolling up a large swath of the Sea of Fire, charging toward the barrier that bound it.

Martha’s brows furrowed slightly as she said,

"You are no match for me."

With a single thought, the Queen Banyan within the fairyland rustled, and vast green energy flowed into her body.

In terms of endurance, as the divine tree rooted in the Earth and possessing the power of a whole realm, how could Martha lose?

Inside the Green Leaf Barrier, the pressure increased. The Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant and Martha’s Ice Sword Qi continuously weakened Diabo’s strength.

Its fire element body was immune to massive damage, and with magma providing energy, it managed to hold on until now. Any other Sixth Circle Ordinary Wizard would have already surrendered.

It roared furiously, its Flaming Saber breath freely spitting out, striking the barrier, causing it to tremble ceaselessly.

Unmoved, Martha had streams of green energy wrap around Diabo.

Diabo’s enormous body struggled relentlessly, along with the barrier, darting around the cave, shattering the surrounding rock walls.

"The wind rises!"

Levi’s Wind Disaster Pearl emerged, and the overwhelming Wind Disaster Power surged forth, forming a giant tornado, engulfing Diabo into it, turning it into a fire tornado.

Diabo’s treasure sword was now firmly clutched by the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant, preventing it from flying back to its master.

Martha’s Ice Sword Qi left Diabo’s fire element body scarred and damaged.

The Green Leaf Barrier compressed Diabo’s massive body down to only ten meters tall.

A green orb floated in the air, hot to the touch.

Diabo struggled within, its movements and aura growing weaker and weaker.

At this moment, even Martha looked solemn, clearly at a critical point; she was drenched in sweat and said,

"Levi, get ready to make your move."

Levi replied,

"Thank you all, let me give it a try."

Levi’s Primordial Spirit Projection emerged. f

Behind it, the shocking apparition of the Thunder Emperor took form.

Seeing this, both Martha and Martha were taken aback.

They subconsciously thought this was Levi’s Primordial Spirit wizard form, even wondering how Levi had silently broken through to the sixth circle.

Upon closer inspection, it was merely a technique similar to wizard forms.

Levi flew into the body of the emperor, closing his eyes, channeling all of the Scarlet Dragon’s power within him; in the emperor’s apparition’s hand, a Crimson lance materialized. Chaotic Power wrapped around the lance, dyeing it white.

The lance was thrown, piercing through the barrier and into the body of the Fire Element Lord.

The surging Scarlet Dragon’s power, protected by the Chaotic Power, spread wildly within the weakened body of the Fire Element Lord.

Inside Diabo’s mind, it was a world-shattering scene.

An apparition of an emperor standing atop six dragons commanded:

"Submit to me!"

Boom!

Like the roar of thunder, like the descent of heavenly might.

Levi realized that in terms of spiritual force, this Fire Element Lord was, after all, inferior to his current self.

The apparition of the emperor overwhelmed its spiritual sea, and the fire element’s true soul, with a serpentine body, eventually bowed its proud head under the influence of the Scarlet Dragon’s power.

In the outside world.

Levi looked pale; to ensure success in one strike, he had expended all his Scarlet Dragon’s power, and his spiritual force was also depleted.

It seemed as if he hadn’t fought, but in reality, the expenditure was significant.

A smile appeared on his face, feeling a secret joy within. Another level six was in hand, and the lineup of the Four Heavenly Kings was now complete.

# Chapter 1603: Millennium Giant Fir Bears Divine Fruit, Dragon Abomination Falls at the Rising Sun!

Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm.

Magma Cave.

The Green Leaf Barrier burst apart, revealing the weakened Fire Element Lord within.

Under the Scarlet Contract, Diya Bo lowered his noble head, submitting before the Thunder Emperor.

"Master."

The emperor slowly dissipated.

Levi said,

"I’ll take you out next, and find a way to purify this demonic aura enveloping you."

As a Lord-tier demonic creature, staying within the fairyland for too long would inevitably contaminate the surrounding environment, and Levi didn’t want to associate the fairyland with the Abyss’s demonic aura. While demonic aura was useful to him, overall, the disadvantages outweighed the benefits.

The Ancient Banyan Fairyland opened.

Martha and the others took Diya Bo with them into it.

Levi temporarily placed him in another Fire Elemental Spirit, convenient for Diya Bo’s cultivation.

As for Flaming Mountain, he worried that the demonic aura might have contaminated both the Ashen Dragon Egg and the Black Lotus Beast that were in seclusion.

Inside the fairyland.

Martha said,

"Do you have a way to purify this demonized Fire Element Lord?"

Levi replied,

"I do. My Purification Elixir can now be mass-produced. Next, I’ll find a way to gradually remove the demonic aura and restore its true nature as a fire elemental spirit."

Martha responded,

"That’s good... Becoming a Fire Element Lord is not easy."

Martha sheathed her longsword, smiling,

"Sir Levi’s methods are truly formidable, to actually subdue demonic creatures—I am impressed."

Levi responded,

"Haha, it’s nothing. Thank you for your help, Martha."

Martha replied,

"No problem, we’re all family now. Shared glory, no need for formalities. Besides, if I stay too long in the fairyland without fighting, I’m afraid I’ll forget the Ice Crystal Clan’s combat techniques."

Elsewhere.

The Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant was still holding Diya Bo’s treasure sword in its jaws, shaking its head wildly.

Levi seriously suspected that in its past life, the ant was very likely a dog.

He called the Dragon Ant over and took the Sixth-level Treasure from its mouth.

It was a simple-looking greatsword, and its maker was unknown, but it seemed quite good.

Levi asked,

"Would either of you seniors be interested in this rare treasure?"

Martha showed no interest at all, having returned to swinging on a tree, looking preoccupied.

Martha shook her head,

"I have the Frost Mourning, that sword is superfluous to me. You keep it, Sir Levi."

The Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant seemed to express its desire...

Levi smiled,

"What would an ant do with a greatsword? I should return it to Diya Bo—it is his treasure after all."

Within a volcanic vent, Diya Bo lay in the magma, facing upward, absorbing the fire elemental power to heal his ravaged body.

Levi said,

"Diya Bo, I’m giving you back your treasure."

Diya Bo propped himself on the edge of the vent, speaking in a low voice,

"Thank you, master. I found this treasure, and it has served me well; truth be told, I was somewhat reluctant to part with it."

Levi replied,

"Focus on your recovery."

He went back to the outside world.

In the Magma Cave, there seemed to be several rank five fire elemental spirits, which Levi didn’t waste; he slew them all, turning them into crystal cores.

"Phoenix is following me and is indeed fortunate. Such precious Fire Element Crystal Cores are excellent for making Fifth-Circle Wizard Tools, all to be fed to it... I hope this youngster will reach level 6 soon and not let down my expectations."

Levi restored his strength to peak condition within the Magma Cave, and after ensuring there were no other resources, he quickly left.

It had only been two days since he entered the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm, and he had already gathered many herbs, a vast amount of fire elemental and demon crystal cores, and even subdued a level 6 Fire Element Lord, along with an additional treasure.

This bounty far exceeded his expectations. The only issue was that he still had no clues regarding the crucial bloodline crystals.

Through Diya Bo, Levi learned that the creatures in these devil’s dens seldom left their lairs.

But Diya Bo was different; it had migrated from the deeper parts of the Catacombs three thousand years ago.

The reason for its departure was the overpowering strength of the creatures dwelling deeper within.

This included powerful Dragon Abominations.

This piqued Levi’s interest, but unfortunately, Diya Bo also couldn’t remember how to reach these Dragon Abominations’ lairs, and such creatures might be mobile; the coordinates from a thousand years ago were likely different now.

In essence, it seemed Levi could only rely on luck.

Three more days passed in this way.

Levi’s luck remained favorable. Along the way, he collected some herbs and materials rare in the outside world.

By comparison,

Things were quite ordinary on the Holy Infant side.

Protected by the Rust Dragon Wizard, they ventured deep quickly but also stumbled into several Catacombs holding level 6 entities.

Yet, these were powerful demon lords.

There were Flame Demon Lords, and Snake Demon Lords too, but fortunately, with the Rust Dragon Wizard, they all managed successful escapes.

Levi, on the other hand, mapped out the positions and routes of these caves but didn’t continue to waste time hunting demon lords.

These creatures were much tougher to deal with than Fire Element Lords.

Even with his many Guardian Vajras, Levi didn’t want to risk it without substantial benefits.

His successful contract with Diya Bo also involved an element of luck.

Of course, once Diya Bo recovered, if there was time, Levi wouldn’t mind letting the Four King Kongs take action and annihilate these demon lords.

That way, he could use the crystal cores and other materials in future weapon-making and Pharmacy endeavors.

Moreover,

Through the Holy Infant’s information, Levi found out that the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm was only open for one month.

# Chapter 1604: Millennium Giant Fir Bears Divine Fruit, Dragon Abomination Falls at the Rising Sun!

Before the deadline, Levi had to leave the Demon Land and return to the surface.

At that time, the tokens on their bodies would take them out. The next opening would be in five hundred years.

Levi felt that this Shadow Realm was somewhat like a low-end Dark Ancient Tower and might also be the work of a wizard.

The Demon Dragon Crystal Core he needed was likely in the Deep Cave, Levi dared not delay, and continued to delve deeper.

Along the way, Jin gradually demonstrated the powerful aspects of being a Treasure Seeking Mouse.

There were several catacombs that Levi couldn’t be bothered to enter. But when Jin sniffed out the scent of treasures, Levi followed and indeed found some decent items.

Seven days later.

The opening time of the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm had passed by half.

That day, following Jin, Levi once again deviated from his route, winding his way.

While passing through a medium-sized catacomb, something like a Scythe Demon Spirit suddenly emerged.

These things seemed to be formed after the death of some powerful demons.

The Scythe Demon Spirit stood thirty feet tall, exuding overwhelming Demon Flame and the aura of peak rank five.

Levi casually launched a Fire Dragon Tribulation spell, which exploded resoundingly.

The catacomb was illuminated by the firelight, and the Scythe Demon Spirit, having taken a hit from the Fire Dragon Tribulation, did not die.

Instead, it let out a pitiful howl and ran out through a passage.

Levi quickly caught up with Jin and did not chase after it.

The routes were complicated, and once it escaped into a passage, it would be very difficult to catch again.

Not long after, they hunted many demonic creatures and demons, clearing several catacombs.

Jin stopped in front of a Crystal Membrane in a catacomb, squeaking frantically.

They had reached the depths of the catacombs, and the Danger Perception was on alert.

"There should be a level 6 presence inside."

Levi summoned the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant and entered.

...

Elsewhere.

In a certain medium-sized catacomb.

A Sixth-Circle Wizard dressed in earthy yellow wizard robes was engaged in combat with a strange creature that had a body like a ghost and a head with thirty-six tentacles.

The creature exuded the strength of a Level 6 Mid Stage, clearly a Mind Flayer.

The Sixth-Circle Wizard had only ordinary cultivation; his primordial soul wizard form was a solid large mountain, casting golden light that forced back the robust demonic aura of the Mind Flayer.

The Mind Flayer’s octopus-like head suddenly inflated like a balloon.

"Divine Stealing Needle!"

Boom!

Terrifying spiritual force fluctuations swept through the catacomb.

Tens of thousands of invisible spiritual force spikes swept through.

The wizard from the Earth School of Thought’s complexion changed, and he grunted.

In his mind, the Six-layered Magic Ring Holy Tower spun, blocking most of the psychic attacks.

But still, some hit his primordial soul.

Mind Flayers, among demons, were notoriously difficult to deal with; they were masters of manipulating spirit and excelled in psychic attacks to the point of mastery.

The wizard, knowing he was no match for the Mind Flayer, produced a measuring tape a hundred meters long from his mountain-like wizard form.

As soon as the tape measure appeared, its powerful suppressive force made the Mind Flayer struggle as if in a swamp.

At the same time, the tape measure struck, and the Mind Flayer, caught off guard, was repelled, immediately bearing a ferocious wound that was difficult to heal.

It was thoroughly enraged and said,

"Not bad strength, this body of yours will be mine... I want to leave this cursed Shadow Realm."

By absorbing other people’s brains, the Mind Flayer learned that this place was a Shadow Realm. With grand ambitions, it naturally did not want to stay here but aimed to seize the body of a primordial soul wizard and leave.

The Earth School of Thought’s wizard was the body it had chosen.

Thunderous rumbles!

Increasingly powerful psychic attacks targeted the wizard.

The Mind Flayer willed it, and the spiritual force formed a cage, squeezing the wizard within, rendering him immobile.

"Spirit Sucking Prison!"

Even the recent invincible Soul Artifact tape measure could not break the spiritual force barrier.

"I’ve had enough of this damned place."

The Mind Flayer transformed into a ghostly light, flying toward the wizard.

The next moment.

A Black Silk Scarf surged from all directions, encircling to protect the wizard. The ghostly light hit the scarf and was reflected back.

The Mind Flayer’s expression changed as it turned around.

In the catacomb, a graceful and mature figure appeared.

It was Triss.

These days, although she hadn’t found a second Demon Dragon Grass, she had made considerable gains within the catacombs.

The silk scarf tore open the spiritual force barrier, and the yellow-robed wizard emerged with lingering fears, his face brightening upon seeing Triss.

Triss said,

"Mountain Ruler Wizard, you are unharmed."

The Mountain Ruler Wizard replied,

"Thank you for your assistance, this Heart Demon indeed was a tough adversary. How about we join forces to eliminate it?"

Triss smiled and said,

"No need for that, I alone am sufficient."

Her fingers danced, and the silk scarf transformed into a black torrent, slapping toward the Mind Flayer.

The Mind Flayer darted to dodge, completely losing its earlier prowess.

In front of a Sixth Circle Perfection wizard, it truly paled in comparison.

The Mountain Ruler Wizard, after hesitating for a moment, said,

"Then I will take my leave first; you are welcome to visit the Central Earth Pharmacist Association Headquarters."

This Sixth-Circle Wizard was also a high-level member of the Pharmacist Association; no wonder he was acquainted with Triss.

Knowing that Triss seemed interested in the Mind Flayer and did not want to share, he cleverly took his leave.

In the catacomb, only Triss and the Mind Flayer remained.

The Black Silk Scarf had completely enclosed the area, trapping the Mind Flayer like a frightened bird bouncing back and forth.

Triss chanted an incantation, and the Black Silk Scarf continually shrank.

Surging spiritual force tides erupted from the Mind Flayer.

# Chapter 1605: The millennium giant cedar bears Divine Fruit, as the Rising Sun heralds the fall of the Dragon Abomination!

"Divine Thought Breaking Wave!"

Boom!

A terrifying wave of spiritual force struggled fiercely against the encirclement of the black silk scarf.

Triss looked like she was handling things with ease, and she thought to herself with a smile,

"Levi probably hasn’t collected the complete brain of the Mind Flayer yet... This kid owes me another favor, hehe."

As it turned out, Triss killed the Mind Flayer not for herself, but for Levi.

A Mind Flayer’s brain was a rare find. Since she had come across it, she naturally could not let it go. Even if Levi didn’t need it, she could use it to refine potions.

As the black silk scarf and the Mind Flayer were entangled in battle,

Triss took out a golden feather pen from the pocket of her coat.

With slender jade fingers, she held the pen and drew talismans in the void.

After completing each one, her slender fingers flicked it away.

The runes turned into chains and plunged into the body of the Mind Flayer.

Just like that, a total of eighteen chains thoroughly bound the Mind Flayer.

Ripples of spiritual force continuously emitted from around the Mind Flayer.

Around Triss, an invisible protective force field emerged, blocking all shocks.

This woman was a treasure trove of artifacts; if the Mountain Ruler Wizard from before had seen her, he would have been green with envy.

Triss used the feather pen as a hairpin, inserting it into her hair and twisted it up.

Then she took off a beautiful pink butterfly hair clip - another Sixth-Circle Wizard Tool.

"Go, clamp it to death!"

The butterfly hair clip transformed into a butterfly with a wingspan of hundreds of meters. Its wings, like clamps, fluttered towards its prey.

The Mind Flayer looked desperate, unable to use any of its transcendent abilities against such a combination of moves.

How could this woman be so terrifying?

The colorful light swallowed the Mind Flayer.

The cries of the Mind Flayer could be heard.

After a brief moment,

The hair clip returned to Triss’s side, holding a semi-transparent octopus-like head.

A black suitcase appeared on Triss,

From within, white arms extended holding scalpels, test tubes, and various potions.

Soon, the Mind Flayer’s body was dissected as if by a skilled butcher.

A fresh, pulsating brain floated in mid-air, and lastly, was tucked into the suitcase.

Triss joked,

"I really am too considerate. Levi must be incredibly touched."

"However, it seems the Mind Flayer hasn’t completely died; I just saw a part of its Demon Soul escape... It doesn’t matter, as long as the brain is in hand, the rest has nothing to do with me. It wouldn’t dare to try and possess me."

The black silk scarf flew back, landing on Triss’s fragrant shoulder. The lady found an exit and disappeared.

Somewhere in the Catacombs.

The Scythe Demon Spirit, which had been severely injured by Levi before, suddenly emitted a purple glow.

An extremely ethereal shadow of a Mind Flayer emerged.

"Damn it, where did that wretched woman come from! My thousands of years of cultivation, ruined in an instant! Fortunately, I have a Demon Soul Avatar; otherwise, I truly would have no place to be buried."

To truly kill a sly Mind Flayer was an extremely difficult task.

"However, in the memory of this Demon Soul Avatar, it seems that it encountered an attack from a Fifth-Circle Wizard. That wizard’s body seemed quite impressive; comparable to primordial soul wizards. I might as well possess him."

Now that the Mind Flayer was only peak rank five, it naturally did not dare to target a Sixth-Circle Wizard.

But with its methods as a Mind Flayer at the Level 6 Middle Stage, possessing a fifth-circle perfection wizard was still possible.

Even if the wizard was extraordinary, it would make no difference.

In matters of possession, the primordial soul of wizards paled in comparison to the Mind Flayer.

With that thought, the Mind Flayer turned into a wisp of spectral light, seeking out the Fifth-Circle Wizard.

Unlike Diya Bo, it was very familiar with the paths through the Catacombs.

That Fifth-Circle Wizard was like a lamb in a maze, waiting for slaughter.

"Hehehe! I will be free very soon!"

...

Before Levi was a small Catacomb.

The place was shrouded in clouds and mists, with a demonic aura pervading the air.

In the foggy distance, a giant fir tree nearly a kilometer tall could be faintly seen, as if a mountain peak.

The fir tree rose high into the clouds, straight and towering. Wrapped around the trunk was a decaying monster snake, its flesh rotting away, bones and flesh intertwined.

The colossal snake emitted the aura of a level 6 upper-level creature; clearly, it was a level 6 demonic lord.

It coiled around the giant tree while, below the tree, the accumulation of food remains from over the years spread an atrocious stench.

Levi was excited, not because of the level 6 giant snake, but because of the kilometer-tall tree.

"The Dragon Fir... The legendary rare giant tree, maturing in two thousand years and then bearing fruit every hundred years. Its fruit – Dragon Scale Fruit – is a sixth-circle medicinal herb that can significantly strengthen one’s physique. When consumed by Dragon Clan creatures, it even aids their physical development. This is a true Heavenly Material and Earthly Treasure, beyond price!"

Besides, Dragon Scale Fruit was also a material for various Primordial Soul Potions, with infinite medicinal value.

Compared to the Iron Tree, which only grew a hundred feet in ten thousand years, Dragon Fir grew extremely fast, one meter a year. Its current height meant it had lived for a thousand years.

Thousand-year Dragon Fir itself was an excellent weapon-making material.

In terms of value, bloodline crystals couldn’t even compare to the Dragon Fir; it was an heirloom treasure that could benefit generations to come.

With that in mind, Levi firmed his resolve.

"I must take this thing away."

He patted the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant beneath him and asked,

"Do you think you can kill it? Should we call Senior Mana out?"

# Chapter 1606: Millennium Giant Fir Bears Divine Fruit, Dragon Abomination Falls at the Rising Sun!

The Dragon Ant’s antennae lifted as it said,

"No problem, I am enough by myself."

Levi thought for a moment and then said,

"I’d better call out Diya Bo, just to be on the safe side."

He actually didn’t want to trouble Martha and Mana with everything.

Having recovered for some time, Diya Bo’s strength had been restored by half.

Paired with the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant, killing this Giant Snake Lord shouldn’t be a problem.

The Giant Snake Lord obviously noticed Levi’s presence as well.

Its grim gaze fixed on Levi, its snake tongue flickering in and out.

The snake’s mouth opened, and a surge of poisonous breath came forth, even corroding the surrounding void, clearly demonstrating its mastery of poison.

The Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant charged like a Raging Bull, its antennae sweeping across, its blue light freezing the poisonous breath.

At the same time, a spatial rift appeared and Diya Bo’s towering figure, holding a greatsword, emerged from within.

"Standing before you is the Flame Destroyer, Lord Diya Bo!"

It roared, its blade cleaving through the mist and flames trailing behind it as it charged towards the Giant Snake.

Levi hurriedly said,

"Be careful not to destroy that tree."

Diya Bo responded,

"Understood, I’ll get this big guy down from the tree first."

The Giant Snake, seeing its enemies were two level six experts, didn’t flee. But it refused to descend from its high perch, spewing poisonous fog that spread over a ten-mile radius.

The Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant ferociously bit onto the tail of the Giant Snake and then started dragging it toward the base of the tree.

Diya Bo’s great hand grasped the snake’s head, aiding the Dragon Ant in dragging the Giant Snake away.

The Giant Snake, with ordinary strength when facing single combat, was no match for either Diya Bo or the Dragon Ant. Now, caught between the two, it was even more powerless to fight back.

Soon, the Giant Snake was pulled down from the Magic Tree and dragged aside, where the two brawny men surrounded and beat it down to the ground, where it writhed in struggle.

The Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant’s jaws clenched onto the head of the Giant Snake and exerted a powerful force.

Crack, crack.

The head of the Giant Snake was crushed to pieces.

But in the next instant, a new snake head sprouted from the wound.

The new head bit the Dragon Ant and flung it through the air with a violent shake, causing it to crash into the ground with such force that the mountain quaked and the earth split.

Diya Bo raised his flaming greatsword, gathering the fire elemental power from within a ten-mile radius.

The blazing sword light swept across, decapitating the Giant Snake once more!

Boom!

The Giant Snake’s tail thrashed, sending Diya Bo flying.

The headless corpse struggled, and yet another snake head grew in its place.

This time, both the Dragon Ant and Diya Bo were stunned.

"An immortal body?"

Upon seeing this, Levi’s Primordial Spirit Projection emerged, and the silhouette of the Thunder Emperor appeared.

Chaotic Power wound around the Emperor’s Sword’s surface, radiating a destructive aura.

"Hold it down for me, I’ll give it a try!"

He commanded authoritatively.

The Dragon Ant and Diya Bo attacked again, the two colossal beings slamming the airborne Giant Snake back to the ground.

Diya Bo’s flames enveloped the Giant Snake, and magma submerged it.

The Giant Snake struggled and squirmed in agony within it.

After the flames subsided, the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant’s Frost swept in.

The Giant Snake was encased in ice, momentarily trapped within.

Under the dual torment of Ice and Fire, the Giant Snake’s body was already deeply scarred.

Just at that moment.

Levi descended from the sky, stepping out of the void, as an aura of profound mystery wrapped around him and flowed into the Emperor’s Sword!

Boom!

The Chaos Sword Energy slashed towards the Giant Snake’s vital spot!

Having already suffered from the devastations of Ice and Fire, the body of the Giant Snake was extremely fragile.

The Sword Qi from Levi, unstoppable, pierced into its body.

Ultimately, at the vital spot, a bead resembling a black hole suspended in the air, emanating powerful energy.

Boom!

The Sword Qi struck the bead, but to everyone’s surprise, it did not shatter.

Instead, under the tremendous force, it was expelled from the Giant Snake’s body.

The bead turned into a wisp of ghostly light, seemingly with spirituality, and attempted to escape.

The Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant intercepted it, clamping the bead with its jaws and rendering it immobile.

At the same time, Diya Bo’s flames scorched the bead.

A shadow of the Giant Snake twisted and writhed within the high temperatures, eventually disintegrated into nothingness.

Ultimately, the bead fell to the ground, motionless. And the Giant Snake was silent no more.

After confirming the death of the Giant Snake, Levi collected its corpse.

Some materials from the Giant Snake’s body were excellent for weapon-making and arrays.

The rotten flesh could also be fed to Long.

The last time, Levi regretted not keeping the body of the Cave Wizard for a long time.

He was curious to see the effects of sixth-level Golden Fertilizer.

As for the black bead, Levi guessed it was something similar to a crystal core, naturally nurtured inside the bodies of some sixth-level transcendent creatures.

Containing dense dark energy within, it emitted an exotic fragrance; upon smelling it, Levi felt his vitality surge, evidently containing extreme poison.

However, his physique was strong, and being of the Crimson Dragon itself toxic, Levi quickly absorbed this poison, using it to enhance his Scarlet Poison Body.

"I’ll study this object properly when I return, it must be top-grade material for Weapon Refinement."

Levi pocketed the Demon Snake Poison Pearl for the time being and approached the giant Magic Tree.

The Magic Tree itself seemed to have been transformed by the demonic aura’s corruption, but that was no hurdle.

The Purification Elixir could cleanse even the corrosive power of the Land of Darkness; the demonic aura wasn’t an issue.

The Wizard World itself also possessed a mature purification mechanism to deal with the Abyss’s demonic aura.

Levi performed the Crimson Dragon Slash around the giant Magic Tree, a technical task, as the tree, a kilometer high, had its roots spread throughout the inside of the Catacombs.

Now, the value of Long’s abilities was revealed.

# Chapter 1607: Millennium Giant Fir Bears Divine Fruit, Dragon Abomination Falls at the Rising Sun!

Only a two-hundred-meter-long giant worm was seen, burrowing directly into the base of the giant tree, accompanied by the spread of yellow light.

Wherever Long passed, the soil layer began to soften and become breathable; the Dragon Fir giant tree also started to shake, with millions of developed roots surging out, like earth dragons.

In mid-air, the rift in the Ancient Banyan Fairyland had been stretched to the Maximum, relying merely on the suction of the fairyland, it was no longer sufficient to draw the giant tree into it.

From within the crack, millions of green branches flew out, entwining the trunk of the Dragon Fir giant tree.

Mana’s hair danced in the air as she shouted softly, and the great strength of Queen Banyan burst forth.

Mana’s petite figure and her pitifully charming face contrasted starkly with her commanding presence, reminiscent of Lin Daiyu uprooting willows—so powerful yet delicate.

Eventually, the Dragon Fir giant tree was finally dragged into the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Levi heaved a sigh of relief and quickly followed.

Inside the fairyland.

He had already found a good resting place for the Dragon Fir giant tree in advance.

No. 012 Element-Rich Land, Hidden Mist Mountain.

This place was rich in water vapor, and miasma emerged, with a heavy yin energy.

When Long returned to the fairyland, he immediately set to work and quickly cleared a large area of soft soil.

Levi’s Sword Qi swept through, digging a large pit, and he hurriedly transplanted the Dragon Fir tree. After that, various care and maintenance were still needed before it could truly be out of danger.

Such a grand project attracted many members of the Dragon Palace.

They looked at the giant tree curiously; Levi said,

"This tree will bear Dragon Scale Fruits, which are of great benefit to the Growth of the Dragon Clan. Work hard at your cultivation, participate more in the World’s First Dragon Tournament, and dragon scale fruits will be distributed according to the competition rankings."

Under normal circumstances, the Dragon Fir tree would need a thousand years to bloom and bear fruit.

But with Long’s Golden Fertilizer and Levi’s cultivation methods, three to four hundred years would suffice.

At that time, the Growth of the Dragon Palace will also embark on the fast track.

Hearing of its importance, the members of the Dragon Palace were all spirited and competitive... Surely a self-disciplined trend would sweep through the Ancient Banyan Fairyland before long.

Within the Catacombs.

Levi inspected again meticulously; he collected the Corpses spat out by those giant snakes to feed Long in the future—not a bit wasted.

"It’s good I came in this time; if I had been as timid and hesitant as before, who knows how many opportunities I would have missed... When my strength permits, I still need to take more initiative."

He continued deeper, in search of traces of the Dragon Abomination.

Several days later.

Within the Catacombs, a figure quietly emerged.

A miniskirt, black stockings, a mature yet youthful and pretty aura—it was Triss.

"Has my luck run out? It’s one thing not to see the second Demon Dragon Grass, but to encounter no other treasures either? I really want to capture Levi and drain all his luck."

Triss deeply believed in Levi’s luck for him to have grown swiftly. Talent and effort alone could not account for Levi’s progress.

Triss released her spiritual force, sensing the battle traces in this place.

"It seems several level 6 upper-levels have battled here."

Suddenly, she noticed a huge pit ahead, and the scattered leaves around it.

She picked up one and her expression was one of shock.

"Dragon Fir Tree, it’s such a rare plant; who lacks the decency to dig up a whole tree..."

"Judging from the leaves, it was at least a thousand-year level Dragon Fir Tree. Not an easy task to relocate."

Seeing that the place was empty, Triss no longer wasted time and continued downward.

...

In the blink of an eye.

Seven days passed.

There was only a week left before the closure of the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm.

Under the lead of the Rust Dragon Wizard, Holy Infant and others made decent gains as they delved deeper.

The deeper they went, the fewer the devil’s dens became and, at the same time, the devil’s dens kept enlarging.

Almost any devil’s den was comparable to a small secret realm.

One day.

In a Catacomb filled with black sand, Holy Infant and others met a burly man on the narrow path.

Six-Armed Gedwin!

Seeing this man, Holy Infant felt stirred.

"Unexpectedly, this person has also come to the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm... Truly, the ways of Heaven are like Reincarnation."

Six-Armed Gedwin naturally did not know about the relationship between Holy Infant and Levi.

He attacked with a sinister laugh, with black Energy Balls emerging in his four dragon claws, exuding a destructive aura.

Boom, boom!

Without saying a second word, he directly launched an attack on Holy Infant and the others.

"Really shameless, attacking the younger generation," the Rust Dragon Wizard’s cold snort came from the darkness.

A rusty sword tore through the sky, blocking all the Energy Balls. The shock wave made the Catacombs tremble.

Holy Infant moved subtly back beside Alexandra.

He wasn’t the original, with a bunch of level 6s to substitute, he naturally wasn’t a match for the burly man.

After a short time, the burly man, seeing no advantage to be gained, laughed sinisterly and said,

"I have a feeling we’ll meet again."

Amid the dazzling flash of light, the Rust hurriedly used wizard forms to protect the two women and Holy Infant.

When the light faded, Rust said with a grave expression,

"This man seems very familiar with this place, and he has a rare Holy Light Series Treasure, it appears he came prepared, let’s try to avoid him."

Alexandra said,

"Let’s continue."

Holy Infant followed, deep in thought.

"It’s time for the original to take action."

...

In a certain Catacomb.

Levi’s gaze was cold and stern.

"What a small world. The one who was eyeing me before was this burly man. Next, the roles of hunter and prey are going to be reversed."

The number of pits deep inside was not many; it wouldn’t be hard for Levi to encounter the burly man.

But with the closure of the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm imminent, his urgent task was to find the bloodline crystals, other matters aside.

# Chapter 1608: The millennium giant cedar bears Divine Fruit, as the Rising Sun heralds the fall of the Dragon Abomination!

Levi had not gone out of his way to hunt down that burly man.

The following day.

In a certain devil’s den.

Levi’s figure emerged; through Spiritual Perception, he discovered there was a Demon Tribe here, which included several level 5 demons.

Meanwhile, his continuously alert Danger Perception signaled the presence of a level 6 being.

The Demon Tribe of this place were the Horned Bull Demons, a commonly seen humanoid demon resembling minotaurs.

Levi casually captured one and contracted it; after some questioning, he found out.

This catacomb was home to a Dragon Abomination!

The Dragon Abomination proclaimed itself the "Rock Monarch," ruling over this group in the Minotaur Tribe.

The Bull Demons were responsible for waging war in other catacombs, gathering food and treasure to satisfy the Dragon Abomination’s needs.

Nevertheless, these Bull Demons had no idea of the Dragon Abomination’s actual strength.

Levi covertly arrived at the dwelling place of the slumbering Dragon Abomination and saw from afar the two-hundred-meter-long spine of the giant beast buried in the muddy swamp.

The Dragon Abomination of this place, due to a lack of natural enemies, had nearly no sense of vigilance.

Levi, through studying the shape of its spine, already understood the dragon’s species.

Swamp Rock Dragon.

This was a sub-dragon species of the Level 9 Pure Blood Dragon Clan Rock King Dragon.

Without a doubt, the Rock King Dragon was an earth-element dragon known for its defensive nature.

Legend had it that its body was covered with a rocky shell much like Earth’s crust, emanating a strong magnetic attraction.

When it slept within the Land of Darkness, this attraction would continuously pull in meteorites, Plane Fragments, and other materials.

Eventually, this encased the Rock King Dragon at the Earth Core, forming a solitary star floating in the Void.

"It’s you, Swamp Earth Dragon!"

Inside Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Both Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant and Diya Bo were prepared for battle.

With a wave of his hand, Levi opened a massive spatial rift, and Dragon Ant transformed into a streak of cold light, charging first into battle.

Diya Bo, whose strength had mostly recovered, descended with his large blade from the sky.

From a distance, the Bull Demon village watched this scene in shock, then scattered like birds and beasts; they had been forced here by the tyranny of the Dragon Abomination.

Levi casually killed some level 5 demons to harvest their crystal cores, not bothering to expend his energy on any below level 5.

With a thought, he projected his Primordial Spirit into the outside world, the Thunder Emperor’s ethereal form grasping an Eight-Armed Demon Emperor, wrapped in the aura of the Moon, as it slashed down from the Void!

Boom!

Chaos Sword Energy stirred up the swamp, and only then did the Dragon Abomination open its eyes.

It radiated an aura of brutality, the might of a Level 6 Early Stage creature evident for all to see.

This made Levi even more reassured; with the help of Dragon Ant and Diya Bo, slaughtering the Dragon Abomination was entirely possible.

The Dragon Abomination roared, causing the swamp within a ten-mile radius to churn and convert into armor around the beast.

Even the jaws of the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant failed to fully penetrate its defenses – a true descendant of the Rock King Dragon.

Diya Bo’s fiery blade light slashed down from the Sky Dome, the heat wave evaporating the swamp.

The Dragon Abomination roared; with a fierce stomp, hundreds of feet-thick layers of earth were hauled aloft, colliding with the blade light.

Boom!

In the face of the true might of a Level 6 being, Levi’s Chaos Sword Energy seemed somewhat insignificant.

But he did not give up; every battle with a Level 6 was an excellent opportunity for him to hone his skills.

With the assistance of Dragon Ant and Diya Bo, coupled with the protection of the Wind Disaster Pearl, Levi had no need to worry about his safety.

Chaos Sword Energy slashed onto the Dragon Abomination’s rocky armor, leaving deep ravines.

The Dragon Abomination opened its massive maw, spewing swamp breath in a fluid state, but Dragon Ant’s antennae shone with blue light, countering the breath attack.

Seizing the moment, Diya Bo bellowed, and the fiery blade light swelled once more!

Boom! noveℓ.com

With that strike, the entire swamp was cleaved in two.

The Dragon Abomination’s armor was completely shattered.

Diya Bo pressed the advantage mercilessly. With a wave of his hand, countless lava emerged from the Sky Dome, transforming into rivers and rushing forth.

The terrifying force washed over the Dragon Abomination’s body, blasting it away.

The Dragon Ant clamped its large mandibles onto the Dragon Abomination’s tail. It was much smaller in size compared to the Dragon Abomination, but in terms of strength, it was no less formidable, even stronger.

Swinging its head left and right, it even performed a death roll, much like a crocodile.

Under the great force of the Dragon Ant, the Dragon Abomination was whipped back and forth like a flail.

Where it passed, the Earth cracked, and none of the demons or demonic creatures were spared.

The Thunder Emperor flickered into existence.

Bolstered by the "Pirates of the Caribbean" theme song, "He’s a Pirate."

The Dragon Ant, Diya Bo, and even Levi, their auras were even more formidable.

Levi let out a great roar.

The Eight-Armed Demon Emperor forcefully thrust into the Dragon Abomination’s wound.

He looked up at the Sky Dome; the aura of the sunrise seeped into his body, a relentless stream of strength flooding in.

The veins on his arms bulged, immense power burst forth, and he heaved the Eight-Armed Demon Emperor upward from below!

This strike, like the sunrise surging from beneath the sea level, brimming with life force and vitality, was unstoppable!

Warlord Catalog, Sixth Layer.

"Rising Sun!"

At that moment, Levi finally mastered the essence of this technique, elevating it to perfection.

With a ripping sound.

Under the immense strength of the Thunder Emperor, the Dragon Abomination was sent flying.

Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water converged, Chaotic Power was born, and a burst of white light as brilliant as the Great Sun gushed forth!

The Dragon Abomination’s wound was torn apart, its innards spilling out.

Of course, had it not been for the Dragon Ant and Diya Bo breaking through the Dragon Abomination’s strongest rock layer defense, Levi’s Primordial Spirit would not have been able to easily penetrate the Dragon Abomination’s armor.

Yet, this strike was infinitely close to a Level 6 standard, also Levi’s strongest attack!

Blood sprayed across the sky, the Dragon Abomination wailed in agony.

The Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant and Diya Bo swarmed it, with cold and fiery lights intertwining, severing the Dragon Abomination’s body in two.

Since Levi intended to harvest the bloodline crystal of the Dragon Abomination, naturally, he could not spare its life, delivering a deadly blow.

He had also considered, like Diya Bo, to subdue the Dragon Abomination with the Scarlet Contract and slowly purify and transform it later.

But with the opportunity for Evolution before him, he ultimately made this cruel decision.

White, blue, red.

Three terrifying attacks shone brilliantly together, turning the Catacombs upside down, demonic aura churning.

In the end, the Dragon Abomination let out a wail, collapsing into a pool of blood, its ferocious Dragon Head looking at Levi as it gradually lost its lustre.

Levi swung the Eight-Armed Demon Emperor, severing the Dragon Abomination’s Dragon Head.

The Dragon Soul of the Dragon Abomination emerged, trapped by a spider’s web extending from the spatial rift, dragged into it.

Leon struggled with effort, his eyes filled with longing.

To the heartless creature, it was time for a feast.

Levi dismembered the Dragon Abomination’s corpse, stored it into his storage ring, reserving it for later extraction of the bloodline crystal.

"If we don’t count the black beast, it’s been a long time since I’ve slain a member of the Dragon Clan. Today, I guess I’ve broken the taboo once again."

After doing all this, Levi slaughtered all the level 5 demons in the area, harvested some crystal cores, and quietly departed.

The next day.

The silhouette of Six-Armed Gedwin appeared here.

He looked travel-worn, his body still bearing wounds, seemingly having undergone a fierce battle.

After a thorough investigation of the Catacombs, his expression turned ugly.

"The Swamp Earth Dragon is gone? Damn it, who stole my Earth Dragon!"

# Chapter 1609: Enemies meet on a narrow road, overflowing success and profits skyrocketing!

Dragon Cave.

The burly man regretted his decision at this very moment.

He had considered the Swamp Earth Dragon to be easy prey within this cave.

However, en route, he had been pursued by two primordial soul wizards from the Immersed Ancient Castle, forcing him to take a detour.

Unexpectedly, this brief delay meant that the Swamp Earth Dragon had already been claimed by another.

Gedwin said coldly,

"I know there are only so many deep-layer devil’s dens, I will find you!"

Last time, he missed the auction of a rare treasure because he was bidding for a bloodline crystal.

This time, with the opening of the Dragon Ruins Secret Realm, he would leave no regrets.

With that thought in mind, he located a catacomb and disappeared from the spot.

Half a day later.

Rust Dragon Wizard and the Holy Infant, among others, arrived here.

The scene before them bore the marks of devastation, with unrestrained fire and ice, faintly indicating the fierceness of a past great battle.

Elsie’s mouth slightly agape, then commented,

"Numerous level 6 battles took place here; the deeper we go, the more dangerous the devil’s dens become."

Alexandra touched her chest, looked at the fiery chasms on the ground, pondered for a moment, and then asked,

"Does this chasm look familiar to you?"

Pretending to survey the scene, the Holy Infant spoke gravely,

"This is the work of the Fire Elemental Lord!"

Alexandra nodded,

"That’s right, the fearsome Elemental Lord has resurfaced, we need to be cautious going forward, especially since we have provoked it before."

The Rust Dragon Wizard flew over and mentioned,

"There are no remnants left here; let’s move on, we’ll be leaving soon, we must hurry."

Alexandra smiled,

"Our luck hasn’t been bad this time, we’ve collected most of the main materials we needed, just missing the ’Fire Dragon Fruit’ and other such rare items. If we can’t gather it this trip, we’ll wait for the next auction."

Elsie added,

"Safety first."

As time passed, the remaining wizards within the catacombs ventured even deeper.

Soon.

Just three days were left before the closure of the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm.

In the deeper large catacombs, opportunities increased, but so did the dangers.

Yellow Sand Catacomb.

This place probably hid an ancient wizard ruin, evidenced by the crumbling remnants of wizard civilization buildings submerged within.

Levi was meticulously investigating the area but ultimately found nothing.

"This place has already been visited, most likely by people from the Immersed Ancient Castle."

For some unknown reason, the Immersed Ancient Castle had acquired numerous keys, greatly outnumbering other organizations.

Suddenly.

Levi’s Danger Perception intensely warned him, as if a level 6 was descending.

Levi’s figure flickered, disappearing swiftly from the spot and reappeared on the other side of the catacombs.

At the original spot, a mysterious amethyst light appeared, accompanied by a surprised voice.

"Void travel capabilities, seems like a Fifth-Circle elite Wizard."

A figure in a black robe looked around. He was dressed in the uniform of the Immersed Ancient Castle and seemed to possess the strength of a Fifth-Circle Perfection. However, the spiritual force fluctuations and aura he emitted were already touching a sixth-circle standard.

This entity was indeed a remnant soul of the level 6 Heart-stealer that Triss had obliterated that day.

The Demon Soul had been reborn within the measures it had left behind and, after a period of recovery, now barely had the strength of a "half-step level 6."

It had tracked Levi down because it was deeply impressed by his body, despite some complications along the way.

It thought that its stealth abilities would allow for a successful attack at once.

Unexpectedly, Levi seemed to have foreknowledge of the danger and blinked away as if anticipating the attack.

"Forget it. Let’s switch targets; this person is too complicated..."

The Heart Demon pondered briefly, then transformed into a dim light, preparing to leave.

Suddenly.

In the void.

A golden divine palace descended from the sky, its immense suppressive force abruptly pinning the unsuspecting Heart Demon to the ground.

The Heart Demon’s expression shifted drastically as it triggered an immense spiritual force akin to a torrential wave, transforming into thousands of palms striking the divine palace.

The palace shook intensely, quickly becoming covered in cracks.

This would have been possible for Levi only after the advanced stages of Golden Snake Breathing Technique. If it were in the past, even if the Heart Demon’s realm had fallen, it would be unthinkable to trap it.

But being trapped instantly was sufficient.

A vision of an emperor, wreathed in thunder and radiating a brilliant golden light, stepping on a Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant appeared!

Levi stated lightly,

"To think of ambushing me, then stay behind."

Levi felt that with his own strength, he could handle this peculiar black-robed wizard.

However, with a level 6 being available, why not use that power? Now was not the time for him to show off.

The Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant’s antennae emitted blue light waves, engulfing the black-robed wizard.

Under the unrelenting blue light, a ghostly soul was violently shaken out from its body.

Seeing the form of this soul, Levi’s expression changed.

"Heart Demon?"

The Heart Demon, seeing the Dragon Ant, also showed a drastic change in expression.

"A level 6 existence!"

It panicked and instantly lost the will to fight, quickly fleeing.

In its prime, it could have easily crushed this ant.

But now, as merely a Demon Soul without even level 6 standard, forcing possession was like a moth to a flame, a pursuit of death.

Though its realm had fallen, it still had many tricks left. It surrounded itself with amethyst light, and a passage of void formed by spiritual force clearly took shape.

Just as it was about to step in, suddenly from the side in the void, an immense flame-hand struck.

"Another level 6?"

The Heart Demon was stunned.

How did this boy manage to summon two level 6 beings to fight for him?

Diya Bo appeared majestic against the sky, enveloped with a mighty fire.

With the Dragon Ant in front and the Flame Demon behind,

the Heart Demon swiftly thought of escape strategies, resolutely preparing itself.

# Chapter 1610: Enemies meet on a narrow road, overflowing success and profits skyrocketing!

"Spirit Shock!"

Boom!

The soul of the Heart Demon exploded completely, turning into countless fragments of spiritual force and demonic aura, scattering into the universe.

Levi looked puzzled.

"Self-destructing when unable to win? Knowing the cunning nature of Heart Demons, it’s probably a trick."

And sure enough, a sense of crisis struck him. Amidst the explosion of spiritual force, a worm-like creature, with the mouth of a Seven-gilled Eel, darted through the void directly towards the Thunder Emperor’s Primordial Spirit.

"This kid is the only rank five here, his spiritual defense must be the weakest. Possessing him is my only chance at survival!"

In a life and death crisis, the Heart Demon was still analytically calm.

Under normal circumstances, his analysis was right.

With its ability, even a cornered tiger could easily possess a Fifth-Circle. However, its target for possession was Levi...

The Nightmare Divine Palace descended from the sky, protecting the Thunder Emperor’s Primordial Spirit.

Levi, having anticipated the Heart Demon’s attack, was already prepared.

Crack!

The worm, with extreme penetrating power, actually pierced through the spiritual defense of the Nightmare Divine Palace.

"This sort of defense, you think it can stop me?"

Disdain filled the Heart Demon’s heart. A ghostly light surged, pushing deeper.

The next moment, on the head of the Thunder Emperor’s Primordial Spirit, a fantastical black helmet appeared, emitting a blast of spiritual breath.

The Heart Demon, struck as if by thunder, endured this hit but barely penetrated the helmet’s defense.

"Hahaha, I’ve reached his mind, now this body is mine."

The Heart Demon looked forward and saw Levi’s "Primordial Spirit" sitting cross-legged inside the Divine Ring Tower, looking at it with a quasi-smiling expression.

Thud!

Thud!

Thud!

With a sound akin to a grand bell tolling, the Heart Demon’s soul felt shattered.

"Divine Ring Tower, you’re a Primordial Soul Wizard? Impossible!"

Its soul, like facing devastating waves, was thrown out.

Boom!

Just as the Heart Demon’s soul left Levi’s mind, a beam of blue light swept across and captured it.

At the same time, a spider web shot out, wrapping it layer by layer.

Leon, while injecting venom, muttered:

"Inexhaustible, truly inexhaustible..."

The soul of that Dragon Abomination from the other days hadn’t been consumed yet. And now, another feast. Such is the drudgery of a bug’s life.

The voice of the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant in Levi’s mind:

"This guy’s tough."

Levi said,

"Heart Demons are like that, unpredictable. But now that Leon has him under control, there’s no worry."

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Levi looked at the Heart Demon’s soul, now deeply asleep and wrapped up like a huge dumpling, with Leon lying on top, slowly sucking.

"This guy must’ve been a Sixth-level being before, or he wouldn’t be so difficult to deal with... Can it be that inside the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm, there are Sixth-level Heart Demons? My quest for the Heart Stealer Brain has a destination now."

This realization brightened Levi’s eyes; the journey to the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm truly paid off. The crucial element for the advancement of knights and wizards to Primordial Soul was seemingly within grasp.

With that thought,

Levi approached the Heart Demon’s soul, wondering if he could use the Crimson Contract to subdue it while it was in deep slumber, thereby learning the whereabouts of other Heart Demons.

Leon stepped aside, and the force of the Scarlet Dragon in Levi spread to the ephemeral soul of the Heart Demon.

Eventually, Levi left with a pale face.

"It didn’t work, it failed... The soul of the Heart Demon is so powerful, compared to Diya Bo it’s nearly a junior. Its realm before death had to be at least Middle Stage Level 6."

Levi pondered.

"Now, with less than three days until the Mysterious Realm closes, I must leave a day to return the same way to the surface and converge with the Holy Infant. With another day to explore, even if we find nothing, we must leave."

The rules of the Mysterious Realm explained by the Rust Dragon Wizard, he dared not violate.

Meanwhile, in other Catacombs of the Mysterious Realm, many wizards had started to return, no longer delving deeper.

Only those bold and skilled Primordial Spirit masters continued downward.

The next day.

In a certain Catacomb.

The Holy Infant and others appeared.

Three Fifth-Circle Perfection Wizards, using their respective methods, cleared a tribe of Molten Giant Trolls.

Not long after, they reached the air above a rift.

Below, there was a pile of messy red bones, still radiating some heat.

The Rust Dragon Wizard said,

"This is a Dragon Abomination that died over ten thousand years ago, seemingly fire element. Look around here, if there are no Fire Dragon Fruits, then we can head back the way we came. Going deeper might even be beyond my ability to protect you all comprehensively, and our time is also running short."

Alexandra said,

"Let’s split up and look."

Everyone dispersed, sweeping their spiritual force across the bottom of the rift. The Rust Dragon Wizard also helped in the search.

Soon,

The Holy Infant stopped in front of a crevice, looking at a cactus-like, emerald-green plant rooted there.

Its leaves were full of sharp spikes, gleaming coldly. In the center of the leaves were several plump, round fruits covered in dragon scales and radiating heat, tantalizing to the eye.

"Is this the legendary Fire Dragon Fruit?"

He immediately contacted Alexandra and the others.

A while later, Alexandra’s surprised voice came,

"Truly, it’s you, Master. You’re our lucky star! I didn’t expect that our trip to the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm would actually succeed in completing the mission."

Elsie hurried over, equally excited.

Alexandra said,

"There are a total of five fruits. My sister and I need two for alchemy, one for Rust Senior, and two for you, Master."

# Chapter 1611: Enemies meet on a narrow road, overflowing success and profits skyrocketing!

Holy Infant sincerely said,

"I don’t have such needs at the moment, just take one for spare, the rest are all yours. When you refine medicines, you also need to consider the success rate... This Dragon Abomination skeleton is not bad either, let’s divide it."

Hearing this, Alexandra was deeply moved. She blinked and joked,

"Master, you are so kind. If it weren’t for the fact that I already have Elsie, I would have wanted to marry you."

Elsie blushed and remained silent.

Holy Infant coughed and said,

"Let’s finish picking as soon as possible and return the way we came, we cannot afford to waste time anymore."

The two women nodded, and the four of them finished dividing up the Fire Dragon Fruit and the Dragon Abomination skeleton.

Rust Dragon Wizard laughed,

"With Master joining this journey, it feels much smoother, and many things have gone according to plan... I look forward to continuing cooperation with Master in the future."

Holy Infant laughed out loud.

On the way back, they did not explore any catacombs but just focused on hurrying.

The next day, after a roundabout path, Holy Infant and his team returned to the surface.

Alexandra asked,

"Master, where are you cultivating these days?"

Holy Infant said,

"I’m currently mainly practicing in the Endless Sea, where I’ve also opened a small weapon-making shop. You are welcome to visit the Endless Sea when you have time."

Alexandra’s eyes sparkled, and she said,

"Nice, can we sisters get a discount?" nσvel.cøm

Holy Infant laughed,

"Be bold, I’ll give you a sixty-nine percent discount."

Elsie said,

"Once we advance to primordial soul, we will definitely visit Master in the Endless Sea."

Alexandra said,

"By that time, Master might have already become a primordial soul."

Holy Infant smiled and said,

"I have other matters to attend to, so I’ll part ways with you now. After becoming a primordial soul, let’s meet again."

He turned around nonchalantly, and the Red Infant Sword slithered around him like a long snake.

Master Fire Dragon stepped on the secret sword, whooshed, and turned into a red light, disappearing on the spot.

Watching this, both Elsie and Alexandra were startled.

"Can the Flying Secret Sword Cult be used like this?"

Rust Dragon Wizard laughed,

"Of course, many people have already developed the method to fly with the secret sword, but it requires strong control. Otherwise, if the speed is too fast, one cannot stand on it and will be thrown off by the air stream."

Alexandra said,

"I’m really looking forward to meeting Master again next time, wondering what surprises he will bring us."

Elsie remained silent.

Wasn’t she thinking the same?

Master, he’s indeed a very interesting person.

...

In a certain catacomb.

Levi killed a peak level 5 Mantis Demon and took its blade.

"It’s really good for weapon-making, with slight modifications, it can be dual blades... The Dragon Abomination bones Holy Infant got could wait until he becomes a primordial soul, then reforged into Purgatory Nine Dragon Umbrella and other Wizard Tools."

He looked at the catacomb passages and sighed,

"It seems that this Mind Flayer’s brain can’t be obtained; I’ll have to look for other methods."

Levi wasted no more time and quickly returned the same way he came.

However, halfway through, he took a slight detour and went to the catacombs where Holy Infant previously picked Fire Dragon Fruit. He transplanted the entire Fire Dragon Fruit plant in the canyon to the Flaming Mountain area, to accompany the Iron Tree.

"Fire Dragon Fruit is also an ingredient for refining some Six-Ring Potions, so cultivating them is definitely the right choice."

After transplanting the Fire Dragon Fruit, Levi soared into the sky and disappeared into the catacombs.

On the last day before the closure of the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm, Levi returned to the surface.

Looking at the Demon Land beneath his feet, he muttered to himself,

"I wonder what secrets this place still hides... After another five hundred years, when I advance further, I’ll come back to unveil them."

He quickly proceeded to Holy Infant’s secret hideout to meet up with him.

Halfway there.

Levi’s Danger Perception sent out a warning.

Out of the void, an enormous pitch-black dragon claw emerged, wrapped in Black Flame, grabbing towards Levi.

Levi dodged, barely avoiding the strike.

The dragon claw violently grabbed into the Earth, plowing three deep furrows.

From the void, a surprised grunt was heard.

"You brat, you do have some skill. No wonder you managed to escape from this old man’s tracking."

A burly man with a brawny build, wings on his back, and six arms, stepped out from the void, his gaze coldly fixed on the nearby emerging Levi.

The burly man was none other than Six-Armed Gedwin, his expression smug, and he sneered,

"Hehehe, surprised or not, unexpected right? I searched for you in the Realm of Life to no avail and had almost given up. But who would have thought, destiny has us meet here, it’s a kind of fate too. Be sensible and hand over the Aether Stone and the bloodline crystal you’ve obtained before, and I can spare your life. Just swear an oath to become my servant."

Gedwin knew that this boy before him was a tycoon with over a million in assets, not inferior to a primordial soul wizard, a nouveau riche from who knows where.

Levi’s expression tensed, and he flickered, trying to flee once again.

Gedwin furiously shouted.

"Boy, you dare run!"

He flapped his wings, causing a black storm to sweep across ten miles. Levi’s attempt at Void Travel hadn’t even activated before it was shut down.

"In front of a primordial soul wizard, your little tricks are utterly futile."

Levi said,

"I have no grudges or grievances with you, senior. Why do you press me so hard, bullying the weak? I only want to be a law-abiding good wizard."

Gedwin scoffed,

"Die!"

He sensed that the boy was playing tricks again, thus directly going for the kill!

Boom boom boom!

Four dragon claws, like four pillars, plunged from the sky into the ground, locking the surrounding void to prevent Levi from escaping using Void Travel techniques.

# Chapter 1612: Enemies meet on a narrow road, overflowing success and profits skyrocketing!

Levi took a deep breath, his face filled with sorrow, as the corners of his mouth lifted:

"Looks like I can only act in self-defense now."

Boom!

The Wind Disaster Pearl appeared in Levi’s mind, and he was surrounded by the everlasting armor of the Wind Spirit Shelter.

Gedwin’s dragon claw attack was like a ferocious storm, swift and relentless.

However... a flurry of actions ferocious as a tiger, yet on closer inspection, his damage couldn’t break Levi’s Wind Disaster Pearl.

Gedwin was not alarmed but delighted.

"You, a mere rank five, actually possess such a heaven-defying rare treasure, it truly is a waste to be in your hands. Let’s see how long you can last!"

Roar rumble!

The dragon claws beat against the Wind Spirit Shelter armor, and after a few moments, it still hadn’t shattered.

An even more vast power of the Wind Disaster surged suddenly. A massive, penetrating hurricane gathered a swirling fog and demonic aura, uprooting the four dragon claws embedded in the ground, and swept up Gedwin within its raging spin.

Gedwin’s face lit with joy.

"What a powerful rare treasure!"

His body was enveloped in densely packed Black Scales forming armor reminiscent of an ancient Major General.

The Hurricane Power rubbed against the armor, sparking flames!

With a yank of his four dragon claws, he tore a hole through the hurricane and leaped out.

His strength, far surpassing that of a Cave Wizard, manifested a shark-tooth-shaped sword gleaming with Holy Light in his hand!

He didn’t use any combat technique, but a simple and unadorned slash!

The whole world surged with fire elements, Black Flame twining around the greatsword, forming a sword aura miles long.

Crack.

The void before him shattered, extending toward Levi.

Levi countered with the defense of the Wind Spirit Shelter, leaping skyward to the Cloud Summit, and with a thought.

"Time-Riding Six Dragons!"

Roar rumble!

Endless thunderous lightning appeared, and Levi, as if a Thunder God, bathed in golden light, merged with the Thunder Emperor Illusion behind him.

With a single thought, he summoned the elemental power around several miles into his hand to form a white spiral pill!

On seeing this, Gedwin’s face was struck with alarm.

"A primordial soul wizard form? No, this isn’t a primordial soul wizard form; this kid must have other treasures on him!"

Boom!

The white Chaos spiral pill descended, radiating an aura of destruction, and even Gedwin dared not underestimate it.

He was shocked, for Levi’s methods surpassed his every expectation for a Fifth-Circle Wizard.

The Flash Greatsword ripped through the spiral pill, which exploded and scattered into an attack of Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water, dealing minor damage to Gedwin.

Gedwin’s scales rustled like an eager snake poised to strike; his Crimson tongue flicked out.

"I’m a Bloodline Transmuter of sub-dragon origin; let me show you what real strength is!"

Boom!

He flapped his wings, transforming into a black cannonball.

The Thunder Emperor drew a circle, and a chaotic shield in the likeness of Taiji appeared.

Levi blinked away, as Gedwin’s sword shredded the shield, then stepped into the void, instantly blinking behind Levi.

Boom!

The Eight Desolate Halberd in the Thunder Emperor’s hand collided with Gedwin’s greatsword.

A thunderous explosion resonated.

The Thunder Emperor Illusion was smashed into the ground by the greatsword!

Roar rumble!

A massive sinkhole emerged, and dust filled the air.

The image of the Thunder Emperor dimmed.

Clearly, even in the form of a Primordial Spirit, Levi was no match for Gedwin.

Yet, having withstood several blows, Levi was quite satisfied.

The astonishment in Gedwin’s heart grew.

"I’ve yet to kill a Fifth-Circle Perfection, and he dares to attack me? What is wrong with this world?"

He had always regarded anyone below a primordial soul wizard as mere ants.

Most primordial soul wizards held this view.

But at this moment, he found an ant that turned into a vicious dog capable of biting him.

Fortunately, it was just between him and that kid, otherwise, he could not afford the loss of face if other primordial soul wizards were to see.

Gedwin opened his mouth wide.

Boom!

A Black Flame flow erupted, penetrating heaven and earth, blasting the sinkhole open.

Millions of tons of earth and stone flew, and under that terrifying attack, Gedwin saw the kid’s body turn to Ash.

He breathed a sigh of relief.

"Phew, it was just relying on a rare treasure to counter me for a moment, but ultimately, the gap was too wide."

The next moment.

In the void not too far away, a black Divine Palace emerged.

The Ash drifted, surreal as a dream.

Inside the Divine Palace, Levi’s figure, full of smiles, appeared.

"Surprise, surprise, or was it unexpected?"

By his side, four presences of level 6, even one astonishingly at the Middle Stage of level 6.

A billion beams of green light burst forth, and in the sky, leaves fluttered down, each one seemingly weighing a ton.

Martha’s face darkened as she looked at the wizard who had sneak-attacked Levi, an unscrupulous man who bullied the weak, and said coldly,

"Seal!"

She pressed her right hand down!

Green light, like a laser grid, linked together, directly enveloping the bewildered Gedwin.

Gedwin trembled and said,

"Is this... Ancient Banyan King Manna? Are you that Three-Headed Dragon Abomination? You must be a wizard in disguise!"

Levi smiled.

"Correct, so my dear, it’s time to die... I was just using you for practice; you don’t mind, do you?"

The Four Heavenly Kings sprung into action.

The Heaven Crystal Dragon Ants invaded the crystals and bit through the Protective Dragon Scales encasing Gedwin.

Martha’s Ice Sword Domain appeared, a Star Ring binding Gedwin, as sharp Sword Qi sliced open gashes in his invulnerable body.

Diya roared, a Sea of Fire descended, alongside cutting sword light, Gehwin’s protective wings were directly slashed off, spilling blood.

The Thunder Emperor wielding his halberd, with the aura of the sun poured into his body, Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water gathered!

# Chapter 1613: Enemies meet on a narrow road, overflowing success and profits skyrocketing!

"Sunrise!"

Chaos light surged toward the sky, slashing deep wounds across Gedwin’s body.

He was being ganged up on four against one, utterly unable to fight back—not even a Sixth Ring Senior could withstand such an onslaught.

The Eight-Armed Demon Emperor plunged into Gedwin’s heart, bursting it open!

The Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant bit off his head, while Frost froze his body solid.

The primordial soul protected by the Divine Ring Tower fled but was caught in a green light, clutching a shark-tooth-shaped sword in hand.

"Holy Light Shining!"

A dazzling white light appeared, tearing a gap in the green crystal, and the binding force dissipated.

Gedwin attempted to flee into the Void to find a way to possess another body and recover.

The next moment.

Diya Bo’s fiery serpent tail coiled around Gedwin’s primordial soul and then ingested it.

Inside the Fire Element Lord’s superheated belly, Gedwin’s Divine Ring Tower quickly crumbled, his primordial soul tormented in the furnace, in excruciating pain.

He tried to cut through Diya Bo with the great sword, but Diya Bo’s hand reached in and snatched it away.

Gedwin’s desolate primordial soul disintegrated rapidly in the flames, his spiritual force vanishing, his spell power escaping as elemental power.

All that was left was a slightly bewildered soul, which Diya Bo plucked out and handed to the soul collector, Little Leon.

Leon spun a spider web around Gedwin’s soul, muttering to himself:

"Too many, way too many..."

Levi gathered the spoils of war and sent Martha and others back to the Ancient Banyan Fairyland before quickly departing.

"I still need to advance to level 6 to truly stand against an ordinary Sixth Circle Wizard. Now that I’ve obtained the bloodline crystal, once Golden Snake reaches its maximum, I can start planning my advancement."

In the end.

Levi successfully converged with the Holy Infant.

He took the Holy Infant into his body, held the token, and hid there, waiting for the closure of the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm.

Danger Perception tingled faintly, keeping Levi on constant alert.

Within the Catacombs, commotion abounded.

A group of primordial soul wizards were embroiled in a chaotic battle, fighting to claim a long, black whip-like treasure.

A plump, red-skinned Sixth Circle Perfection wizard with Sea Clan blood lineage, a dark wizard, shouted furiously:

"This Demon Dragon Whip is a treasure of my ancestors from the Immersed Ancient Castle, back off! Otherwise, don’t blame me, the Red Whale Ancestor Witch, for a massacre!"

A few Sixth Circle Wizards, including the Black Shark Devourer, guarded him.

Their purpose here was to seek the level 8 exotic treasure, the "Demon Dragon Whip," lost by their ancestor in this place.

This treasure was refined by the City Lord of their time after acquiring a Level 9 Demon Dragon Tendon in the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm.

Later, it was obtained by a talented primordial soul wizard of the ancient castle.

Five hundred years ago, he perished exploring the Deceit Realm Cave, and the treasure was lost here.

At this moment, the Demon Dragon Whip was held in the hands of a Level 6 Peak Enchanting Demon Lord.

Her figure could no longer just be described as explosive, it was defying the heavens.

She wielded the whip, creating snaps in the Void. A Sixth Circle Wizard was accidentally struck, nearly wiped out in soul and spirit, revealing the might of the Demon Dragon Whip.

Even so, the Enchanting Demon Lord couldn’t fully unleash its power—a Level 7 or even a Level 8 powerhouse would produce a completely different effect.

A Level 8 exotic treasure was highly coveted, even by top wizard organizations.

Everyone at the scene lusted after it. A group surrounded the Enchanting Demon Lord in an attempt to take advantage.

The curvaceously mesmerizing demon lord, wielding her whip, laughed sweetly:

"You don’t know how to appreciate a fine lady. Since that’s the case, become the servants of Bulonia Ginas. I’ll treat you well!"

This person was actually the true owner of the "Fire of Joy" magic tool that Levi had found. She was also one of the most powerful beings in the Deceit Realm Cave.

The battle was intense; the primordial soul wizards were anxious, fearing they might be trapped in the realm forever if they couldn’t settle the fight soon.

Seeing this, the Red Whale Ancestor Witch played his trump card, tearing a spell scroll that summoned a thousand-meter-long giant whale with the power of a Seven-Ring spell.

The Sixth Circle Wizards scattered, their faces draining of color.

"A Seven-Ring spell, madness."

Boom!

With a ground-shaking explosion, the proud figure of the Enchanting Demon Lord was directly battered.

At the critical moment, she surrounded herself with the Demon Dragon Whip but was still nearly killed, such was the might of a Seven-Ring spell!

Her severely injured figure hastily fled, while the Red Whale Ancestor Witch emanated a fierce aura, sweeping everyone aside.

"Get the hell away from me!"

He charged forward, blasting a looting Sixth Circle Wizard away with an innate spell.

In a flash.

A Black Silk Scarf emerged from an alleyway and wrapped around the Enchanting Demon Lord trying to escape.

A golden feather quill drew talismans in the Void, and the runes shot forward.

A repelling force shoved the pursuing wizards aside!

Triss, the opportunist.

The already gravely wounded Enchanting Demon Lord and the Demon Dragon Whip were both suppressed in Triss’s black handbag.

The Black Silk Scarf blocked the entrance to the cave, enduring damage of millions of tons.

Rumble!

The scarf turned into a flow of light, swirling around Triss, who casually tossed out a blue bead.

Boom!

The bead exploded, unleashing billions of water streams, like the ocean itself pouring out. The flood rolled through the passages, stopping the pursuing wizards momentarily.

Seizing the chance.

Triss’s figure disappeared without a trace.

A furious roar pushed back the flood, as the Red Whale Ancestor Witch charged out.

"Triss, this isn’t over!"

Clearly, he recognized the owner of the Black Silk Scarf.

# Chapter 1614: Enemies meet on a narrow road, overflowing success and profits skyrocketing!

He had never imagined that all his efforts at the Immersed Ancient Castle would end up benefiting Triss. Now, consumed with fury, he vented his madness, while the other Sixth-Circle Wizards scattered and fled.

Half a day later.

Triss patted her towering bosom, deeply exhaling a fragrant breath of sweet orchid.

"That was close. It wasn’t a waste of so many trump cards after all. A Level 8 Exotic Treasure is now in my hands, haha, Levi’s luck is truly against the heavens!"

In mid-air.

A black vortex appeared.

Triss stepped into it and disappeared.

"Except for not finding the Demon Dragon Grass, this trip was just perfect!"

At the same time.

Far away.

Levi also stepped into a vortex.

"Time to head home, I wonder what good stuff that burly man had in his storage bags."

In the final moment.

The other primordial soul wizards also, almost on cue, entered the vortex.

But some greedy wizards missed the opportunity.

They could only wait for five hundred years to pass before returning to the Wizard World.

One primordial soul wizard, in a rush against time, traveled directly through the Demon Land. A strange, low growl came from the void as a black-scaled giant claw that blotted out the sky reached out and caught him without suspense, and he disappeared without a trace.

...

Endless Sea.

Witch’s Family.

Back home, Triss immediately opened her black briefcase.

Inside the case, the Enchanting Demon Lord’s body lay lifeless, her whip radiating treasure light.

"A Level 8 Exotic Treasure, the Demon Dragon Whip. With this, I have another trump card. When I advance to a Seventh-Circle Wizard, I’ll be much more confident in battle."

Also, the body of this Sixth Level Peak Enchanting Demon Lord was a treasure all over.

Especially the Enchanting Demon Crystal Core, which was priceless.

Finally, Triss pulled out a rattling Heart Stealer Brain from a jar in the briefcase. With a smirk, she murmured to herself:

"Next, we’ll see how Levi performs."

...

Ancient Saint plane.

Emperor’s Palace.

Seeing the vortex disappear, Levi exhaled and said to himself:

"Although brief, this journey was incredibly intense and exciting—it’s probably because most of the beings I faced were once unreachable Level 6 entities to me."

After making repairs, Levi took out a shark-tooth-shaped sword.

The sword was forged from a special metal and radiated an undying Holy Light.

"A Light Element treasure? That’s rare... after all, this Wizard World and the many fantasy novels of my previous life are different; the presence of the Light Element is very weak here."

The sword bore the shallow restriction left by the burly man, which was easily unlocked by Levi, now that he was dead.

After some study, Levi learned that the item was the "Flash Greatsword," indeed a Light Element rare treasure with two functions.

One, it released a powerful spell, "Holy Light Shining," that would fill a ten-mile radius with blinding light, severely disrupting enemy perception and proving to be a valuable tool for ambushes or escapes. The Holy Light also had a burning effect but primarily targeted dark creatures, with a general effect on other races.

Two, the greatsword, being forged from the special metal "Holy Gold," contained powerful Light Power. It inflicted high damage with attribute suppression against most dark creatures.

After reading, Levi pondered and said,

"This shark-tooth-shaped sword’s function is indeed simple and straightforward, one is to blind others with Holy Light Shining, and the other is to slash dark creatures, with built-in critical hits. Beyond that, it’s a bit of a white elephant."

Now, Levi had too many rare treasures of the sword variety, he simply couldn’t use them all.

Besides, his main weapon was the Crimson Dragon Slash.

Gandaph didn’t even own a single rare treasure, so this thing would be quite suitable for him.

Over at the Midland Continent, the Hydra Organization and demons were inseparable. It’s very likely that Gandaph could face retaliation from them in the future.

If he had this Flash Greatsword, facing demons, every slash would be a critical hit, every strike a Blazing Fire, that would be quite satisfying.

With this thought, Levi sent a message to Gandaph, asking him to find time to come and collect the sword.

He continued to crack the storage ring of the burly man.

Time flew by, and in a few months,

The ring was cracked, Levi tallied all the loot inside, and joy spread across his brows.

First of all, there were the Aether Stones, although the burly man was a primordial soul wizard, the cash in the ring was only ninety million.

Levi guessed it was because of the auction for that Flash Greatsword that he was so destitute, but that was still much better than the Cave Wizard.

Add that to the Aether Stones that Levi had scavenged from those two fifth-circle dark wizards.

This operation netted him another billion Aether Stones, now his net worth had reached 3.5 billion.

Levi couldn’t help but reflect that he had industriously made money from weapon-making and alchemy for decades, without eating, drinking, or spending, he earned just a few tens of millions, nothing compared to a month’s earnings in the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm.

"Indeed, earning money through skills has its upper limits... The real capitalists, they never amassed wealth through skills, it’s always through looting."

Of course.

For Levi, relying on this kind of robbery to make money, while hugely profitable, also bore great risk and uncertainty; it was unstable.

His main direction in the future would still be the steadier trade of the Three Arts of Wizardry.

Aside from the Aether Stones,

Inside the burly man’s ring, there was an abundance of spells from the Life School of Thought.

Most of them were related to bloodline modification, even including several six-circle spells.

Levi collected all these as references for studying his Ninth Talent.

Levi also noticed that the ring contained many vials and jars, inside which were various transcendent creatures’ bloodline essences.

Among them, a few were precisely the Sixth Level Bloodline Essences needed for the "Advancement" of his future breathing techniques.

"Thunder Horned Dragon" and "Gale Dragon," these two could advance the Sky Dragon Breathing Technique.

And the "Ghost Energy Dragon" could advance the Scarlet Dragon Breathing Technique.

These three bloodline essences came from sixth-level sub-dragons, and there was a considerable quantity of each. Aside from advancements, part of them could also be used for cultivation.

"I’ve struck it rich."

Levi continued his treasure search and found twenty-eight fifth-level Abyss Crystal Cores.

Plus those from the Holy Infant and his own hunts, the number of crystal cores exceeded fifty, plenty for the Mind Flayers and Mia to cultivate for quite a long time.

Without demonic aura, they could only evolve by absorbing crystal cores of the same kind; in fact, demons in the Abyss did the same.

Half a day later,

Levi found many herbs in the ring that had not yet been sorted out. The variety was so rich that even Levi was astonished.

"This guy was quite lucky, too bad it’s all mine now... Huh, there’s even a seven-circle Demon Dragon Grass."

Demon Dragon Grass.

As far as Levi was aware, once refined, this herb could strengthen the primordial soul and aid in advancing one’s cultivation. It just needed to be made into the appropriate Primordial Soul Potion, or else it would be wasted.

"Let’s keep it for now, and after strengthening my primordial soul, I’ll look into how to utilize it."

# Chapter 1615: All 24 Flowers have settled, and the Spirit of the original being has finally reached Perfection!

Ancient Saint plane.

This day.

Gandaph quietly returned home and met with Levi in the Emperor’s Palace.

The old fellow was now in high spirits, with countless female fans in the Midland Continent.

Some of the more sycophantic even called him "big brother."

Levi solemnly said,

"Don’t forget the cultivation of the body tempering technique. Once all the body tempering techniques reach Fifth-Circle Perfection and are fully fused, you’ll be able to ascend to a primordial soul. With these top-grade Wizard Tools and treasures I’ve bestowed upon you, there shouldn’t be any issues with achieving a primordial soul."

As for the breakthrough potion, Gandaph needn’t worry.

As long as Levi had the Heart Stealer Brain, the materials he had on hand were enough to refine three vials of "Heart Stealer’s Pure Fairy Tale."

When the time came, he, the Holy Infant, and Gandaph, would each have one.

Gandaph took the Flash Greatsword from Levi’s hands, and he said,

"Uh-huh, I understand. Just as the saying goes, ’passing through a myriad of flowers, a single leaf does not stick.’ My actions are also for work... I will diligently practice my cultivation and strive to become a primordial soul as soon as possible."

Levi waved his hand.

Gandaph played with the Flash Greatsword and then left.

Several days later, Gandaph refined the Flash Greatsword.

From then on, he also had a sixth-level Treasure to protect himself. He returned to the Midland Continent once more, dedicating himself to Levi’s cause.

Miraya’s office.

She was now a busy person, but as a succubus, she always had moments of loneliness and solitude.

That day, Levi’s figure appeared and startled Miraya, who was indulging in self-pleasure.

Miraya, without a hint of shyness, dressed herself and said with a smile,

"Master, do you have any orders?"

After being scolded by Levi several times, her true nature was now concealed in front of Levi, and she dared not act up anymore.

Levi took out a purple staff and said,

"This is a Five-Ring Magic Artifact named ’Fire of Joy.’ Take it as a reward for your hard work recently. Also, take this crystal core and use it for your cultivation."

The succubus gleefully accepted the Magic Tool and crystal core without any formalities.

"Thank you, Master, for thinking of me and finding this Magic Tool especially for me. Hehehe, how can I repay you?"

Levi said,

"You practice diligently and work hard; that will be the best repayment to me."

Miraya, scolded again, pouted and said,

"I know, I’m going to get busy."

She happily took the Magic Tool and went to practice.

Next.

Levi called the Heart Stealer, and compared to Miraya, Guillermo was still more of a relief to him. Therefore, he gave more crystal cores to the Heart Stealer.

"Practice hard."

Guillermo thanked him,

"Thank you, Master. With these items, my strength will take another step forward, and advancing to the late stage will not be a problem."

Guillermo had already reached the intermediate stage while working in the demon race.

Levi asked,

"Besides the Abyssal Plane, do you know where in the Wizard World there are Heart Stealers above level 6?"

After a moment of thought, Guillermo said,

"Master, I honestly don’t know... When I escaped from the Abyss Well in the Hundred-Eyed Demon Territory, I had no knowledge of any powerful Heart Stealers that had already hidden themselves in the Wizard World."

Levi said,

"No worries; for now, go and strive for the Late Stage Realm."

The Heart Stealer left. f

Levi thought to himself,

"If it really comes down to it, I’ll go and ask Madam Triss. Since she has the potion formulas, she must have refined them before. She probably has clues about the Heart Stealer Brain."

The Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison.

God Nick sat crossed-legged in the center, guarding the Qian Kun.

In the Inferno Hell, the Thunder Roc and Phoenix dwelled.

The Thunder Roc essentially was not exploited; its strength was extraordinary, and it had recently advanced to the middle stage of level 5.

And Phoenix, the former Flame Avenger, had long been tempered by the blessings of 007, softening its edges.

Seeing Levi coming, it quickly flew over, bowing and scraping, and perched on his shoulder. Even if it had endless grievances deep inside, it dared not show it.

Looking at its pitiful appearance, Levi laughed and said,

"I am a man of my word; your good days have come."

After speaking, over a dozen red crystal cores floated in mid-air, exuding highly refined fire elemental power.

The demonic aura in them had already been cleansed by Levi’s Purification Potion.

Levi said,

"If these crystal cores were to be sold, they could fetch tens of millions of Aether Stones... all yours, today. Continue your good practice here and strive for a breakthrough. Over the past years, I might have been a bit harsh on you, but it was all for your own good, just to train you. Now, as the hardships end, enjoy the sweet fruits; don’t forget my kindness towards you."

Phoenix breathed rapidly, unable to believe that all in front of it were Fire Element Crystal Cores.

With its excited heart and trembling claws, it gathered all the crystal cores, inwardly shocked,

"I actually wronged him... He truly cared for me; otherwise, how would he bestow so many precious cores on me? I was wrong, so very wrong."

In this moment, Phoenix was utterly convinced, with no more dissatisfaction. From then on, Levi would be its foster father!

It was no longer Flame Avenger Anvada but Fire Phoenix Phoenix!

...

Holy Brilliance Calendar 1277, Month of Beginning.

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Small Stone Pond.

Levi ran through the Golden Snake Breathing Technique once more, and after a drenched bath, a group of palm-sized Shell Demon Clan girls were responsible for scrubbing his back and massaging.

Now that the Bloodline Breathing Technique crystals were complete, only advancement was left.

Levi’s pressure wasn’t as massive as before, and he began to enjoy himself.

As long as he became a level 6 knight first, he’d have the power to dominate an area in the ever-changing human realm.

# Chapter 1616: All 24 Flowers have settled, and the Spirit of the original being has finally reached Perfection!

Other things can come slowly.

Suddenly, the innate spell "Shadow Dragon Group" in Levi’s mind flickered with a ghostly light.

This meant that the enemies he had killed some time ago had all transformed into his "Shadows."

The thought struck him.

Behind Levi, one distorted figure after another surged out like asphalt, solidifying into their original forms.

Finally, a team consisting of over three hundred shadows firmly took shape.

Leading them were four rank five shadows, namely the Rotten Giant Snake, Six-Armed Gedwin, Swamp Earth Dragon, and Bone-Eroding Wizard.

The rest of the shadows mostly possessed rank four or three battle strength.

The shadow army of over three hundred, ninety percent of which were demons and demonic creatures, were all beings Levi had slain in the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm, with hardly any wizards.

"Not bad, my Shadow Army has initially formed, just waiting to shine on the battlefield."

Among them, apart from those four rank five shadows, the others were mere cannon fodder on the battlefield, but that was also sufficient.

Levi waved his hand, and all the shadows returned to the Shadow Plane.

The 177th Round Table meeting was convened, and the knights entered one after another.

This year marked the tenth anniversary of the Knights’ campaign to pioneer the Nightmare World.

Ten years of experience had made the temperament of the Knights’ members more mature and steady, with an air of solemnity.

Over these years, the Flower Knight had often visited the Ancient Saint Plane, almost letting her Sword Flower Tower run wild.

This time at the meeting, the Flower Knight herself came in person.

She looked at Levi with a smile, as if she had some good news to announce.

After the meeting began, everyone first reported on their respective responsibilities.

Currently, setting aside the Eighteen Twilight Cavalry, there were over five hundred Level 1 knights at the Dusk Holy Temple, more than fifty Level 2 knights, and over ten Level 3 knights.

The total number of people in the Holy Temple still remained around three thousand.

Since the Holy Temple’s purpose was quality over quantity, the selection requirements were very high.

Too many people would only dilute the efficiency of resource utilization.

Thus, the number Levi had set during the initial stages at the Dusk Holy Temple was around three thousand.

The Holy Temple itself also had a fairly strict elimination mechanism; if one couldn’t meet the Temple’s goals, it was possible to be stripped of the Holy Temple Knight status and relegated to various logistical departments as an ordinary staff member.

Therefore, to stay at the Holy Temple, the knights had to constantly be vigilant and strive for improvement.

Over the years, the resources that Levi brought had been consumed by a good half.

However, the contents of the Romantic Ring had not yet been touched.

Holy Temple Knights, along with the equally well-developed Fur Clan Knights, could barely form a small Level 3 battle group.

The Ancient Dragon Empire, after its rapid growth in prior years, had also entered a period of gradual ascension.

There were now six Level 5 Ancient Kings.

A new "Green King" was born, who was also one of the earliest batch of Ancient Saints.

There were over seventy Level 4 Ancient Saints and more than five hundred Level 3 Ancient Snakes.

This was the current main battle group of the Ancient Saint Plane.

At the meeting.

The Blood Knight also reported the situation of the human realm to Levi.

In a word: chaotic.

According to incomplete statistics.

More than a dozen inter-dimensional rifts had appeared within the boundaries of the Seven Kingdoms Continent.

Of course, these alien races were mostly inconspicuous small to mid-sized civilizations like the Ice Crystal Clan.

The strongest being in their planes was possibly just a Level 6 entity, which posed no threat to the Wizard World.

However, it still caused quite a bit of trouble for the Church.

Now, the human realm’s moon had turned into a Blood Moon, reflecting the influence of the Blood River Will.

In the near future, with the power of the plane convergence, the spatial channels between the Blood Clan World and Nora would also be opened.

When that time came, the Blood Clan’s large army would surely come surging back, bringing disaster. The Wizard Council would certainly respond.

Similarly, other worlds like the Blue Frost World and the Werewolf World, having Level 10 entities and significant strength.

Mentioning the plane convergence, the Flower Knight pointed out.

This significant plane convergence was both a crisis and an opportunity for the Wizard World.

As long as Nora could successfully survive this ordeal and absorb all the converging planes,

Nora’s rank would advance further, leading far ahead among the major worlds.

Even if it couldn’t compare to super worlds like the Abyss, the gap would gradually lessen.

For human beings in Nora World, whether wizards, knights, or other transcendent professions, the elevation of their mother world’s rank was also their opportunity.

A larger world meant more territory, resources, materials... these were the foundations of civilization’s development.

Of course, a significant plane convergence is a long historical period.

Especially this convergence, which might span thousands to tens of thousands of years!

And right now, these invading alien races, even those like the Blood Clan and Blue Frost with Level 10 entities, were just minor disturbances for the Wizard World, incapable of shaking the foundations of civilization.

Eleven legendary wizards were not to be trifled with.

With the Wizard Council in place, these early-appearing civilizations and worlds couldn’t stir up any significant upheaval.

In history, the real enemies during plane convergence were always from the Abyssal Plane.

Every convergence resulted in a "Blood Battle" that could last for hundreds of years.

Although each battle ended with the victory of the Wizard World, the Abyssal Plane had never fully revealed its strength.

This significant convergence might see the Abyss launching an even more ferocious attack than before.

# Chapter 1617: Flowers have all settled in, the original Spirit finally achieved Perfection!

Blood Battle was even more terrifying than the dark and righteous war between wizards and the Great Expedition, like a flesh-grinding machine of horrors.

While the dark and righteous war was merely a periodic internal discord within the Wizard World due to differing interests,

Blood Battle represented the collision between an extremely ancient superworld and a newly emerging powerful civilization.

Seeing the knights with their furrowed brows and distressed faces, the Flower Knight comforted them.

Blood Battles often emerged in the late stages.

By then, the Knights should have enough strength to protect themselves in the Blood Battles.

Besides, if the sky fell, there would be tall ones to hold it up.

The Wizard Council had long been preparing to counter the Abyss.

For instance, the Bright Faction of ordinary wizards was rarely seen in daily life,

but in reality, the council had secretly nurtured many warband wizards from the Bright Faction, and had manufactured a large number of Holy Light Magic Tools and rare treasures.

However, these were generally inaccessible to ordinary wizards.

As a primordial soul wizard backed by a powerful figure, the Flower Knight only knew some of these details.

Historically, when the wizard civilization was weak, it had successfully endured multiple Blood Battles.

Now, the wizard civilization was stronger than ever and was bound to successfully weather the storm.

The Knights only needed to quietly grow under the protection of the wizard civilization’s large vessel.

If the 18 Twilight Cavalry could all advance to level 6 before the Blood Battle, then the elite knight group might shine in the Blood Battle.

The Flower Knight’s speech not only brought a sense of urgency to the Knights but also unveiled a broader world.

Levi looked at everyone’s expressions—anxious, resolute, hopeful.

He finally concluded,

"In the end, what we need to do is to become stronger! Not just us, but the entire organization, so that we can counter the overwhelming forces of the Abyss Army."

He had stressed the importance of cultivation numerous times before.

At this time, the Knights deeply realized the foresight of their commander.

After the meeting,

A wave of "self-discipline" swept through the Dusk Holy Temple. Levi was very pleased with this.

Extreme Path Palace.

Levi was reviewing the organizational work reports of this period.

Every year after the meeting, he reviewed the entire Knights through this means, ensuring he was not a leader who completely delegated his responsibilities.

The Flower Knight’s voice came,

"Commander, may I come in?"

Levi quickly responded,

"Please come in."

The Flower Knight, dressed in silver light armor, with golden hair draped over her shoulders and slender legs in combat boots, smiled,

"Commander, busy again?"

Levi stood up and asked,

"Yes, Flower, what do you need?"

The Flower Knight smiled,

"Actually, I do have something. Would I dare disturb you if it weren’t important?"

Levi smiled sheepishly.

Flower continued,

"Well, I... I’d like to move Sword Flower Tower to our Ancient Saint plane."

Her voice became quieter towards the end, as if lacking confidence, her cheeks flushing slightly.

Levi, surprised by the Flower Knight’s usually bold and straightforward demeanor, was rarely seen blushing, causing him to pause.

Noticing Levi’s gaze, the Flower Knight, feeling doubtful, asked,

"Commander, can it be done?"

Levi thought deeply for a moment.

"As long as it’s done according to our organization’s rules, it can certainly be done."

The Flower Knight smiled lightly.

"Of course, the talent of the 24 Flowers isn’t top-level, but it’s also not bad. You could incorporate them into the Tower of Dawn, perhaps as instructors or something, to give them responsibilities and prevent them from idling away their days."

Levi asked,

"Flower, why do you want to move Sword Flower Tower here? Are there issues at the Witch’s Family?"

The Flower Knight explained,

"Sword Flower Tower was just something I started on a whim during a particularly lonely period of cultivation, just to have some young girls for company. They’re all my people, so I can manage them as I please, and the Witch’s Family won’t interfere. Of course, those like Rosa who have already settled down and married, I naturally won’t disrupt their lives."

Levi responded,

"Oh, I see."

He felt fine, not lonely at all.

For him, the panel was like a smartphone from a previous life. As long as he had internet, he could play for a lifetime.

Treating cultivation as a "single-player game" of collecting various achievements naturally kept boredom at bay.

The Flower Knight added,

"Now that we have the big family of the Knights and so many like-minded companions, I find life is no longer so dull."

After speaking, she looked at Levi, who was again busy with his reports.

Seeing this, the Flower Knight chuckled,

"Commander, I’ll leave you to your work. I’m going to bring the girls back."

Levi replied,

"Goodbye."

Days later.

With a burst of chirping and chatter, Levi knew... the women had arrived!

At the Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison.

Twenty-two vibrant and different personalities, like colorful flowers competing in splendor, chattered incessantly.

It’s worth mentioning that over the past few years, the Flower had filled the positions of the 24 Flowers.

Other than the Rosa Witch and the Rose Witch, all the "Flowers" were present.

The Flower Knight, like a parent, said,

"First, follow me to meet the commander and complete the process of joining the organization."

The Lily Witch commented,

"What majestic alchemical creatures, who refined these?"

The Wind Chime Witch added,

"Really, who’s so talented? Are they lacking a companion in the way of the witch?"

The Lilac Witch asked,

"Lord Irena, is this Levi’s home?"

# Chapter 1618: All 24 Flowers have settled, the Spirit of the True Self finally reaches Perfection!

In comparison,

the Violet Witch, who was more familiar with Levi, was much quieter.

She reminisced about the first time she met Levi, and could only feel that Levi’s journey to today was truly inconceivable.

Another witch, clad in a kimono-styled wizard robe with black hair akin to sakura, felt her chest heave with emotion.

"Is this his world?"

Extreme Path Palace.

Levi, looking down at the witches below, spoke earnestly,

"I presume all of you already know what kind of organization this is, so I’ll skip the pleasantries. I hope you will all treat the Tower of Dawn as your new home and truly care for it. In turn, the Tower of Dawn will provide you a haven in these turbulent times."

The witches sensed Levi’s aura, far surpassing Fifth-Circle Perfection.

At that moment, they even felt that they were in the presence of a real primordial soul!

The Flower Knight stood in the corner, arms crossed and looking relaxed.

After taking their oaths, Levi said,

"Next, the Tower Master of the Tower of Dawn will assign you all suitable positions based on your areas of expertise."

Before long,

the Holy Infant arrived, gliding in a blaze of fire.

His red hair cascaded over his shoulders, his features as delicate as those of the elves.

Inside the Extreme Path Palace, a wave of gasps rippled through the air, warming the great hall slightly.

The voluptuous Pomegranate Witch exclaimed,

"Our Tower Master is the Master Fire Dragon? Lord Irena, you didn’t tell us that."

Irena smiled,

"It’s a surprise."

The demure and attractive Molly Witch said in a soft voice,

"The star of tomorrow, ranked first in the ancient tower ranking, is actually our direct superior, that’s fantastic!"

The other witches also secretly rejoiced, their gazes towards the Holy Infant were different from those towards Levi.

Looking at Levi, there was only admiration and respect, but gazing at the Holy Infant, they showed a hint of longing.

After all, though Levi was strong, he lacked fame and was not considered an idol.

Even if Levi was a primordial soul wizard, their hearts would not flutter.

But the Holy Infant was different.

The Master Fire Dragon was their idol, cultivated step by step during the activation period of the ancient tower.

Now, in the Wizard World, his fame surpassed the ordinary primordial soul.

With such a filter, Ace seemed even more imposing.

The Jasmine Witch, shaking with excitement, chuckled,

"With the Master Fire Dragon as the Tower Master, we will certainly treat this place as our own home."

"Yes, yes, I would die before leaving the Tower of Dawn."

The witches approached, volunteering for the Holy Infant to assign them tasks.

Pushed by the crowd, the Holy Infant left the Extreme Path Palace.

Inside the palace.

The Flower Knight shrugged helplessly,

"Girls are just enthusiastic like that; don’t let Ace take it the wrong way."

Levi laughed,

"Not at all. Things at the Tower of Dawn are about to get lively."

That evening,

to welcome this group of witches, the Tower of Dawn held a lively reception and a networking event for organizations from the Ancient Saint plane.

The men from the other three organizations, hearing about the arrival of a group of talented and beautiful witches, rushed over like wild wolves catching a scent.

However, these witches were all at least Third-Circle Wizards.

Most knights dared only to watch from afar, not daring to flirt.

The 18 Twilight Cavalry were somewhat better; Levi had brought these witches in also considering resolving the widespread singleness among the male knights in the future.

Among the Eighteen Riders, there were only four female knights, creating a severe imbalance.

After the networking event,

Levi once again began to cultivate in seclusion.

...

Time is irrelevant in cultivation.

In a blink of an eye, three years had passed.

It was the year 1280 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Month of Wheatfield, and Dragon King Li was 290 years old.

It had been fifty years since the end of the Dark Ancient Tower.

On his lonely birthday, Levi couldn’t help reflecting on his life, recalling his past starting from Black Water Valley.

In the past three years, Mana had completely refined 8 golden leaves, and Levi had assimilated all of them.

This increased his spiritual force by 30 points and his maximum spiritual force by 40 points.

His spiritual force had reached 1705 points, not too far from the current maximum of 1740 points. Another five or six years of cultivation would suffice for perfection.

Thus, all the golden leaves, the Truth Oddities,

except for the duplicates, only the Cry of the Cicada remained unrefined.

This oddity was prepared for the Holy Infant, not necessarily needed, but kept just in case.

Levi’s maximum soul had also reached 42 channels, quite a fast pace.

After decades of cultivation, his seventh talent, Golden Dragon Break, eventually reached the thirteen-stage limit.

Even after reaching the maximum, the control distance of the Amethyst Light Sword remained at a thousand miles, with no change.

However, the power of the Amethyst Light Sword had reached its peak.

In his Primordial Spirit Form, Levi, fully charged, with a single strike, was powerful enough to shatter the outer frost armor of a Dragon Ant and pierce its shell.

Regrettably, Levi’s solitary cultivation meant no enemies to test his sword against.

His eighth talent, Shadow Dragon Group, also reached level 12, and as the proficiency increased, the shadow’s strength improved slightly as well. Levi took the time to train the shadows in combined attacks, striving to create a well-trained "Black Shadow Army."

Additionally,

Levi’s Strength Rune first reached level 12, with a strength increase of 110%. The power of the Horned Bull Star Soul’s Righteous Charge had become even more terrifying; even God Nick’s Chaos Shield could be shattered, which speaks volumes.

And the Lovers Rune, which brought Levi countless gains, had finally broken through level 8, with a luck increase of 70%. The harder one works, the luckier one gets—it’s as simple as that.

The Moon Rune was the slowest to cultivate, still at level 4, quite a distance from level 5, but a 30% increase was already sufficient.

# Chapter 1619: All 24 Flowers have settled in, the True Self’s Spirit finally achieved Perfection!

Golden Snake Breathing Technique was only about a tenth away from reaching its maximum. Levi hoped to achieve Perfection before he turned three hundred years old.

When measured by standard realms, Levi was already a peak level 5 expert.

His cultivation in the "Warlord Catalog" was stable at the sixth layer, albeit not yet perfected.

Both "Lion King Battle Technique" and "Eagle Divine Scripture" had initially engaged the sixth layer.

"Cold Ice Breath" still stood at the fifth layer realm.

Aside from his cultivation,

Levi continually devised and researched his Ninth Talent.

He already possessed formidable cards at hand with "Book of the Undead" and "Shadow Dragon Group."

After weighing the pros and cons of the School of Death versus the Life School of Thought, he ultimately decided on the Life School of Thought.

The Life School of Thought was similarly a broad sect.

The "Bloodline Modification" represented by Gedwin was just one of its branches.

Like most other mutant sects, the roots of the Life Faction could also be traced back to traditional sects.

Earth and water represent the cradle of life, while fire and wind are catalysts for evolutionary progress.

Therefore, unlike the Elementalist School, the requirements for elemental affinity are the lowest and most arbitrary in the Life School of Thought.

Regardless of one’s talent, one can find a suitable path within the Life School of Thought.

Later on, the Life Faction gradually drifted apart, evolving into various smaller sects such as "Healing," "Spirit Awakening," and "Mutation."

Healing predominantly focused on treating wounds, similar to a healer’s work.

Mutation included "Artificial Monsters" and "Bloodline Modification," which nowadays are quite prevalent and require no further explanation.

Spirit Awakening involved bestowing momentary liveliness to non-living entities through spiritually infused spells, returning them to their original state after the spell ceased—like the classic "Earth Spirit Awakening."

It was said that powerful Enlightenment Wizards could awaken mountains and rivers to fight on their behalf, the potential of such power being immense.

Levi wanted to learn from the most complex, most mysterious, yet most potent part of the Life School of Thought—the Spirit Awakening Faction.

He already possessed the Inferno Dragon Breathing Technique and other knight techniques for healing. There was no need to waste talent spell slots on that, nor on the Mutation Faction.

Nowadays,

with wizard civilization rapidly advancing in an era that sought efficiency, the Enlightenment Faction was increasingly being replaced by quick-fix mutant sects.

Thus, the stereotype left for the Life School of Thought was nothing but procured patchworks scurrying around.

Levi calmed his mind, with seven crystal balls laid out in front of him—all belonging to the Enlightenment Faction’s five-ring general magic.

They were the spells of the Earth Spirit, Fire Spirit, Wind Spirit, Sea Spirit, Ice Spirit, Gold Spirit, and Thunder Spirit Awakening!

For most ordinary wizards desiring to learn Enlightenment Magic, they would have to choose one or two types based on their elemental affinity.

But Levi was different, being a Child of Chaos with a proficiency panel... thus, he wanted them all.

The Ninth Talent, for a wizard, was the most critical, with no equals!

This talent had to be powerful and fully able to express his unique strengths.

Levi’s largest advantage compared to other wizards lay in his ability to practice multiple sects.

Even under his Primordial Spirit Form, he could control earth, fire, wind, and water, transforming them into chaos.

Thus, his Ninth Talent necessarily had to integrate and master all elements of the Elementalist School, drawing from the Supreme Archmage to create his own Chaos Magic.

Of course,

this path was bound to be highly difficult.

Not to mention practicing seven sects, even cultivating a single "Earth Spirit Awakening" was a challenge for other wizards.

Enlightenment Wizards believed:

Flowers, trees, mountains, rivers, lightning storms... all things in this world possess spirituality.

But in the wizard’s perception, all organic life, including animals and plants, are innately spiritual.

Rocks by the roadside could only rely on a wizard’s spirit to enlighten and awaken their spirituality.

Thus, practicing Spirit Awakening Magic had to test one’s "elemental affinity" and also required one to comprehend the "spirituality" in all things.

Wizards are a practical group; elemental powers such as earth, fire, wind, and water are established "Basic Forces," and energies of various other sects are similarly so.

However, "spirituality" is hard to articulate, although some Enlightenment Wizards walked into luck and managed it; still, no effective methodology could be proposed.

Actually, the mainstream view in the Wizard World nowadays had already recognized the existence of "Spiritual Power" and was actively studying advancements, although substantial progress had yet to be made.

Thus, the Enlightenment Faction remained a minority and dispersed community.

These individuals often secluded themselves like hermits from past lives, in deep mountains and lonely islands, seeking to comprehend "All Things Spiritual," hoping to one day achieve enlightenment and become great people who could command mountains and seas in battle.

Levi spoke to himself,

"This retreat, taking out ten years to understand the spirituality of these seven elements, with my proficiency panel, as long as I can get started, I should be able to continue practicing.

Otherwise, if it ends up like the Spiritfire Sect Heart from the Energy Sect, where I completely fail to perceive it, then it means I lack such comprehension. In that case, I’d better give up early and switch to other practices."

Anyway, Levi was still far from obtaining the 81 soul limits, so he had plenty of time for trial and error.

Research is just like that, many things are unknown until tried.

With eyes closed, Levi’s mind constructed spell models while adhering to the spell’s requirements to gain understanding.

# Chapter 1620: All 24 Flowers have settled, the Spirit of the True Self finally reaches Perfection!

With his talent, he could easily sense the Elemental Particles drifting between heaven and Earth.

"Spiritual Power, where are you?"

Levi muttered to himself.

He focused his mind, trying to enter that state, unconsciously reciting the "Tao Te Ching" from his previous life.

"Mysterious yet more mysterious, the gateway to all wonders..."

To Levi, the "Dao" from his previous life was also an extremely profound and mysterious force.

He decided to use mystery to counteract mystery, figuring it didn’t hurt to try.

Time flickered by.

Half a year had passed.

It was unclear whether it was Levi’s good comprehension or the effectiveness of the "Tao Te Ching."

One day, Levi placed his palm on a rock next to the Small Stone Pond. Suddenly, his heart fluttered.

"It’s not my heart that’s trembling, it’s the rock..."

Levi’s eyes brightened in realization, beyond the elemental foundational forces, there indeed existed an extremely elusive mystical power.

This might be what the Enlightenment Wizards referred to as "Spirituality."

The spell model in his mind flickered, absorbing this "Spirituality."

A mountainous spell model was completely constructed.

Simultaneously, Levi recited an incantation.

"In my name, awaken your spirit, Earth Spirit Awakening!"

Boom.

The bluestone under Levi’s feet stood up, then... it fell back down.

Levi’s face lit up.

"I’ve done it, I’ve done it!"

He opened the proficiency panel.

Levi

Earth Spirit Awakening: Level 1 (1/1000).

...

"Indeed, even though my basic elemental affinity talents aren’t great, my comprehension of this mysterious path is pretty good... Perhaps the reason I can’t comprehend the Flower Knight’s ’Spiritfire Sect Heart’ is because I truly have no affinity with the School of Fire Energy."

Of course, it might also be that reciting the "Tao Te Ching" had an effect.

Who can say for sure?

At any rate, his path to Earth Spirit Awakening had begun.

The advantage of the proficiency panel was just that, whether quickly or slowly, Levi, the Liver Emperor, would eventually practice it to perfection.

If it were someone else, they might have an epiphany, only to find it ineffective the next time they tried to cultivate...

Three years later.

After Earth Spirit Awakening, Fire, Wind, Water, and other spirits were fully awakened.

Another two years passed.

Levi had entered the beginner level of all seven Enlightenment Magic situations.

Holy Brilliance Calendar 1285, the Month of the Harvest, 36 years before the next opening of the Dark Ancient Tower.

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

By the Small Stone Pond.

Levi looked at his proficiency panel, where all seven Enlightenment Magic levels showed entry level, feeling elated.

Next, he would integrate all seven magic types to create Enlightenment Magic suitable for Levi.

At that time,

Mountains, rivers, flowers, and trees could all awaken and serve me.

Similar to the previous life’s techniques of "Planting Beans into Soldiers" and "All Plants and Trees are Soldiers."

Having tasted success, Levi pondered within his mind:

"After forming the primordial soul, it might be worth exploring the path of the Energy Sect; perhaps I could gain some insights."

Unbeknownst to him, he secluded himself for another five years.

Apart from comprehending Enlightenment Magic, his practice of Meditation Art had not faltered.

Levi placed his hand on a Klein Crystal.

[Spiritual Force: 1740/1740]

[Spell Power: 174,000]

"This time, my Spiritual Force is completely perfected. Once the Ninth Talent forms and the maximum soul reaches perfection, I can advance!"

Levi breathed a sigh of relief, meaning he had one less burden before advancing his primordial soul.

He had more time to cultivate combat techniques, breathing techniques, and Enlightenment Magic.

Several days later.

Ancient Banyan Fairyland Colosseum.

Levi sat in the stands, with Mana and the Four Heavenly Kings on either side.

Today was the day of the 4th World’s First Dragon Tournament. Along with the shaking of the earth, heavily-hyped combatants made their appearance.

This time, there was no Black Lotus Beast, and after fierce competition,

the Bloodsucking Demon Dragon narrowly defeated the Faceless Infant Dragon, claiming first place.

Infant Dragon second, Thunderstorm Wolf Dragon third.

Mana said:

"Black Lotus Beast has been secluded for ten years and still hasn’t advanced, Levi, are you not worried?"

Levi helplessly replied:

"Worrying is useless, I believe in Black Lotus Beast."

After awarding the competitors, Levi visited various Element-Rich Lands to check on the growth of rare plants.

In ten years, the Dragon Cedar had grown thirty meters, three times its normal rate.

All this was thanks to Jin’s masterpiece.

After devouring the decaying corpse of the Three-Headed Demonic Snake, it had produced a sixth-level Jin Kela.

Tests showed that this high-quality fertilizer could enhance plant growth by 200%.

This meant that if sixth-level fertilizers could be continuously provided.

The Dragon Cedar would fully mature, flower, and bear fruit in just over three hundred years.

Unfortunately, sixth-level fertilizers were rare and low production means they couldn’t be made widely available.

Moreover, bodies of sixth-level Transcendent Creatures are usually treasures; using them as fertilizer seemed like a waste.

Additionally, the quality and quantity of fertilizer produced by wizards of the same realm are much less than those of transcendent creatures.

Most likely because wizards focus on Spiritual Power and their essence dissipates into the world upon death.

The solution to the sixth-level fertilizer issue still lay in... Black Beasts or demons!

After inspecting the botanical garden, Levi was ready to continue his seclusion.

Suddenly,

The land of Flaming Mountain stirred, the earth trembled.

Dense clouds of fire gathered overhead, emitting a destructive aura.

Faint sounds of giant beasts roaring shook the heavens.

Levi’s expression changed.

"Black Lotus Beast is about to advance!"

# Chapter 1621: Three Hundred Years Golden Snake Maximum, Crossing Calamity Blood Tribulation Master!

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Flaming Mountain.

The Black-Scaled Giant Egg was still asleep.

The Iron Tree had grown taller since before.

In the distant sky, clouds of fire amassed, layer upon layer, like dragon scales.

The elemental power of fire within a ten-mile radius wildly surged forth.

At this moment, the Black Lotus Beast’s place of closed-door cultivation had become the center of the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

In the sky, several figures descended and came to Levi’s side.

Mana said with a solemn expression,

"The tribulation of the Black Lotus Beast looks rather terrifying."

Levi asked,

"What was your tribulation, Senior Mana?"

Mana replied,

"My tribulation was the Thunder Fire Disaster. I was struck by lightning for three days and three nights, and then swept up by a sudden wildfire... sigh, it’s better not to mention it."

Martha shared,

"When I advanced to level 6, I followed the path of the Plane Sovereign, but I also experienced a tribulation. My tribulation with the Ice Crystal Plane was a massive fire meteor that came from the Land of Darkness."

The Dragon Ant and Diya Bo nodded one after another; they each had their own calamities and disasters.

Levi thought to himself,

"Inexplicably, level 6 is a dividing line. To successfully advance to level 6, it seems one must endure a tribulation, and because of the different transcendent systems, there is also a variance."

The wizard’s tribulation, from what can currently be seen, is the most terrifying, an ordeal of three calamities and four disasters.

This gave Levi the feeling that wizards were being targeted.

Levi and the others did not dare to approach the volcano where the Black Lotus Beast was located, for fear of affecting its advancement.

From the appearance of the anomaly to the present, the power of the fire element kept pouring into the volcano, and the Black Lotus Beast was slumbering within.

The area of the flame clouds continued to grow, as if someone was splashing ink and wielding a brush on the canvas of the sky, depicting a massive creature.

Dragon scales, dragon wings, dragon claws, dragon heads, and dragon tails appeared one after another.

The only thing not depicted was the hallmark Golden Eyes of the giant dragon.

Seeing this scene, Levi was shocked.

"Red Lotus Dragon?"

Yes.

The shapes formed by the flame clouds in the sky were conclusively that of a Red Lotus Dragon, the bloodline ancestor of the Black Lotus Beast!

"Indeed, for a sub-dragon species like the Black Lotus Beast to advance, it must pass through the trial of the bloodline’s Primordial Ancestor."

This was consistent with what Levi had previously speculated.

"My Golden Snake Breathing Technique is formed through the fusion of two Legendary Creatures, the ’Black Snake’ and the ’Golden Horn Beast’. Must I endure the trials of these two bloodline ancestors as well? Or is it that I must face the trial of the ’Golden Snake’, which has never truly been born throughout ancient to modern times?"

Levi thought of the Crimson Emperor Dragon Breathing Technique, which contained an even more potent bloodline... When the time comes for his tribulation, it might not be as easy as he imagined.

"It looks like I need to make further preparations, first experiment with the Golden Snake Breathing Technique before applying it to other breathing techniques."

Once a wizard’s tribulation began, it could end quickly.

However, the Black Lotus Beast’s disaster was just brewing for three full days, with the volcano continuously trembling, as if it would erupt at any moment.

The Red Lotus Dragon formed by the flame clouds, apart from lacking eyes, could be said to be lifelike, as though a real Red Lotus Dragon descended to the world.

It silently observed from above, emitting a formidable aura. Even Mana and the others couldn’t help but feel their hearts palpitate.

The voice of the Holy Grail echoed in the mind:

"Worthy of the strongest fire dragon, a Mythical level existence. Although it’s only an illusion, such majesty is still so daunting... Perhaps even the Chaos Ancient Serpent, which controls Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water, is not necessarily its match."

Levi asked,

"Why? The Chaos Ancient Serpent commands Chaotic Power, shouldn’t it be able to suppress the Red Lotus Dragon?"

The Holy Grail shook its head and said,

"Not at all. Commanding the power of Chaos is indeed very strong, but if one’s understanding isn’t sufficiently profound, then it’s better to take the ultimate path of Fire instead. If we were to quantify it with what the Heavenly Father calls ’Authority’, the Chaos Ancient Serpent only holds a small portion of the ’Chaos Authority’. The real bulk of it... lies in the hands of a God in the astral world."

Levi understood in his heart.

What the Holy Grail referred to should be the ’Lord of Chaos’.

This God, although not as prominent as the Seven Orthodox Gods in Nora, when looked upon the Multidimensional Plane, His influence far exceeds any one of the Seven Gods.

The Holy Grail continued,

"The Red Lotus Dragon is the pinnacle of Strength. The Flame Dragon of World Annihilation is proficient in ’[Strength]’ and ’Flame’. However, these are too far removed from you, and in time you will understand."

Levi nodded.

These things mentioned by the Holy Grail, he probably wouldn’t be able to engage in until above level 9.

As days went by, on the seventh day,

Boom!

Accompanied by the eruption of millions of tons of magma and volcanic ash reaching the Sky Dome,

The volcano where the Black Lotus Beast was in closed-door cultivation erupted!

A giant beast, two hundred meters tall and wrapped in Black Flames, opened its eyes and looked towards the Sky Dome with a gaze of destruction.

There, the Red Lotus Dragon with a wingspan of more than a kilometer had hollow sockets that now emitted a radiant golden light.

With the finishing touch, the giant dragon’s Golden Eyes were finally complete!

"Roar!"

Accompanied by a dragon roar that echoed throughout Flaming Mountain,

The Red Lotus Dragon came to life!

It plunged down ferociously, its Wings of Death cutting through the heavens, searing pieces of the void.

Levi was startled.

"Senior Mana, can the Ancient Banyan Fairyland hold up?"

Mana seemed somewhat uncertain, and she said,

"It should not be a problem. The two forces have not yet reached a true level 6 standard, they are only infinitely close."

Levi calmed his heart and watched intently to see how the Black Lotus Beast would overcome its disaster.

Facing the oncoming Red Lotus Dragon, the Black Lotus Beast’s body instinctively trembled, a suppression at the level of bloodlines.

With the might of the Black Lotus Beast, if it were to undergo a wizard’s three calamities and four disasters, it might not be difficult at all.

# Chapter 1622: Three Hundred Years Golden Snake Maximum, Crossing Calamity Blood Tribulation Master!

But what it had to overcome was suppression from the power within its own bloodline.

To reach level six, it had to tear apart the Bloodline Ancestor that weighed upon its own head.

The Black Lotus Beast mustered its courage and let out a roar, its feet stomping the Earth, its sturdy dragon claw reaching out to collide with the Red Lotus Dragon’s claw.

Boom!

The explosive shock wave flattened the volcano, spilling magma everywhere.

Fire meteorites splattered across the sky, thankfully the area was uninhabited, otherwise the plant life would have suffered greatly.

The Black Lotus Beast had chosen this place to undergo its Tribulation, considering this very point.

Unbeknownst to it, the Black Lotus Beast grew to a height of two hundred meters.

Its strength had multiplied several times over from what it had been before.

But under the immense pressure of the Red Lotus Dragon, its massive body was mercilessly flung away.

Rumble...

The Black Lotus Beast carved a ravine in the Earth with its body, scales bursting apart, blood vessels gushing blood.

At that moment, Levi felt incredibly distressed... he almost wished he could rush over with a jar and collect it all.

But he dared not, fearing he would disturb the Black Lotus Beast’s Tribulation, or get himself involved, which would be disastrous.

To him, the Red Lotus Dragon’s aura was no less than that of the Cave Wizard he had previously killed.

In other words, if the Black Lotus Beast wanted to overcome this tribulation, it had to rely on its not yet fully formed level six body to defeat the level six Red Lotus Dragon.

The Red Lotus Dragon, seizing the opportunity to be relentless, flapped its wings, drawing in the fire elemental power within a range of seven or eight miles, and then unleashed the extremely high-temperature Solar Wind!

Wherever the Solar Wind passed, the Earth turned to scorched earth and molten lava.

The Black Lotus Beast stood up, let out an enraged roar, and charged forward, resisting the Solar Wind while simultaneously opening its gigantic maw.

It unleashed the Annihilation Breath, which was significantly more powerful than before, even Levi wouldn’t dare to withstand it directly!

Black light ran wild, striking the Red Lotus Dragon and sending it flying.

Levi thought to himself in a whisper,

"Come on, Black Lotus Beast, I believe in you!"

He had seen the Black Lotus Beast’s efforts firsthand.

The Red Lotus Dragon’s chest was blown open, flames and clouds constantly repairing it as it roared, opening its dragon mouth.

Boom!

A Red Lotus Breath that was even more massive than the Annihilation Breath shot out!

Wherever the flame flow passed, the Void bloomed with red lotuses, forming the Red Lotus Domain covering a five-mile radius!

Mana’s expression changed.

"Such a powerful attack, Black Lotus Beast, hold on!"

At this time, the other members of the Dragon Palace had all arrived to watch the battle.

The Dragon Turtle minister, Ratti, cheered,

"Black Lotus, you can do it!"

The three brothers Ganwen Cui shouted and waved flags in support, while also learning from the experience, because they were likely to face such calamities themselves.

The Bloodsucking Demon Dragon quietly said,

"Big brother, if you can’t get through this tribulation, who among the sub-dragon species in the world will be able to?"

In fact, the odds of the Black Lotus Beast successfully overcoming the tribulation weren’t any higher than those of other sub-dragon species.

It was certainly powerful, but the calamity it faced was much more severe than those faced by other sub-dragons.

For the most part, they only had to confront bloodline powers of Legendary level, but the Black Lotus Beast was facing a Mythical level Red Lotus Dragon!

On the wilderness.

The Black-Scaled Giant Beast and the Red Lotus Beast constantly collided in the most primitive and brutal battle.

Within the Red Lotus Domain, the Red Lotus Dragon’s strength surged, completely suppressing the Black Lotus Beast, which was now a blur of blood and flesh, covered in wounds.

While its physique was formidable, it was not specialized in physical endurance, and its self-healing ability was inadequate.

In a short time, these injuries caused its strength to leak away, weakening it further.

But the unyielding spirit and will of the Black Lotus Beast made it rise to its feet time after time to battle the Red Lotus Dragon.

The Red Lotus Dragon was not faring much better, its body shattered, wings broken, and tail torn off. Relying on the Red Lotus Domain, it was still dominating.

The Black Lotus Beast’s gaze turned towards the Dragon King, towards the members of the Dragon Palace.

"Roar!"

Accompanied by the roaring sound,

Like the heart of a star engine, it throbbed violently.

A black ripple emanated from the center of the Black Lotus Beast, rippling outwards!

Within the ripple, black lotuses bloomed eerily!

One, two, thousands upon thousands!

"Black Lotus Destruction!"

In the prolonged battle,

The Black Lotus Beast imitated the Red Lotus Dragon, grasping its own Domain ability.

It was the first level six spell ability it had mastered!

As the Domain expanded, fire elements from a ten-mile radius converged towards the Black Lotus Beast.

The sky filled with Black Flame and in the shadow of the Black Lotus Beast, a black dragon phantom, similar to but entirely different in color from the Red Lotus Dragon, took shape.

Seeing this scene, approval flashed in the Red Lotus Dragon’s eyes, as if it were a teacher proud of its student from the Church.

It roared, as the Red Lotus Domain and Black Lotus Domain collided.

Red and black illuminated heaven and Earth.

Eventually,

The Black Lotus Domain tore through the Red Lotus Domain, the black giant dragon phantom completely shattered the flame cloud illusion of the Red Lotus Dragon.

Silence fell upon the land.

The flame clouds in the sky completely dissipated, and the Black Lotus Beast, despite its severe wounds, stood tall and alone on the wilderness.

A phantom shadow of the Red Lotus Dragon looked at the Black Lotus Beast, silent.

Moments later, the Red Lotus Dragon turned into a ray of light that poured into the body of the Black Lotus Beast.

The wounds of the Black Lotus Beast healed at a visible rate, new flesh and scales emerging.

Like a rebirth, the Black Lotus Beast’s body completely transformed into that of a level six, exuding terrifying majesty.

Though it had just advanced to level six, it put pressure on the present level six experts. Such was the might of the strongest sub-dragon species!

The Black Lotus Beast closed its eyes, seemingly contemplating something.

Clearly, after overcoming the tribulation, it had much to gain, not just a level six body.

# Chapter 1623: Three Hundred Years Golden Snake Maximum, Crossing Calamity Blood Tribulation Master!

Several days later.

The Black Lotus Beast opened its eyes, an excited look directed at Levi.

"Lord Dragon King, I’ve reached level 6!"

Levi’s heart swelled with pleasure as he laughed out loud:

"Congratulations! Our Dragon Palace has gained another strong warrior!"

Now under Levi’s command, there were already five Great Kings!

The Black Lotus Beast had just advanced and needed to stabilize its realm. After everyone offered their congratulations, it found a new volcano to begin its cultivation.

Levi didn’t rush to extract blood from the Black Lotus Beast either; he was a considerate boss.

By the Small Stone Pond.

Levi also had some idea about the upcoming advancement of the Golden Snake.

"The Black Lotus Beast is already at level 6, and as the Dragon King, I can’t lag behind. In this secluded cultivation, I will cultivate the Golden Snake to its maximum and start its evolution."

...

One year later.

The year 1286 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Month of Beginning.

The 186th round table meeting had concluded perfectly.

The Eighteen Twilight Cavalry had already been training in the Nightmare World for twenty years.

After the Blood Knight.

The Ash Knight also stepped into the fifth level and named his Blood Source Armor "Withering Armor."

As the name suggests.

While boosting his physique and self-healing ability, he could also use the Ashen Power to corrode the life force of his enemies, causing them to wither like dry leaves.

After reaching rank five, the Ash Knight further developed his control over the abilities of the Ash Dragon through the Blood Source Armor and divine palace externalization.

Among the older generation of knights, Divine Light, Golden Lion, Saint Ape, and Goddess had all advanced to the late stage or peak of level 4, not far from level 5.

Furthermore, after obtaining the "Cold Ice Breath" sword skill, Levi passed it on to the Goddess Knight.

The Goddess Knight, after her cultivation, found the sword skill unexpectedly compatible with her, greatly enhancing her combat strength. Now she is utterly immersed in it and cannot extricate herself.

The middle generation knights, all of rank four, were still honing themselves in the early or intermediate stages.

Among the level 3 newer generation knights, the Fire Dragon Knight was still far ahead, but it would take decades of forging to reach level 4.

After the 24 Flowers joined the Tower of Dawn, they filled the gaps in personnel, propelling rapid organizational development.

After more than fifty years of growth, the Tower of Dawn now had a total of 200 disciples and masters. Though not many in number, they were all elite, with many among them being Fifth-Circle Wizards.

In the Endless Sea, this was enough to hold their ground in the inner sea region.

Over these years, Levi’s weapon-making and pharmacy enterprises had steadily grown.

In Inner Ring District 1, the Fire Dragon Shop’s business was still booming. Whenever the Holy Infant introduced new Wizard Tools, they were snatched up in an instant, in high demand but short supply.

Everyone was eager for Master Fire Dragon to increase production capacity, otherwise, it would be impossible to meet market demand.

Regarding this, Master Fire Dragon stated that his time was limited, and as the shop pursued a top-quality approach, a production increase was not possible for the time being.

However, he would gradually put up for sale some top-quality Witch Artifacts made by his students. Those interested could make purchases.

With this move, the Holy Infant aimed to gradually wean the Fire Dragon Shop off its reliance on Master Fire Dragon and begin pushing products made by the Tower of Dawn, including low-level and mid-level Witch Artifacts.

Leveraging the reputation of Master Fire Dragon, they sought to expand their industries.

Of course, to avoid tarnishing their own reputation, all Witch Artifacts sold at the Fire Dragon Shop were to be strictly quality controlled by the Holy Infant or the Alchemy Masters trained by the organization.

Those that weren’t top-quality were directly offloaded at a reduced price in the black market.

The medicine shop under Gandaph’s leadership followed the same principle.

Gandaph’s reputation and character couldn’t be compromised for the sake of profit; that would be a loss not worth the gain.

Additionally.

With Gandaph’s persuasive "encouragement," the Cave Elf Queen, the beauty Shakira, along with her tribe, migrated to the Ancient Saint plane, starting a paradise-like life. Along with the halflings, they laid a foundation for the future weapon-making enterprise of the Tower of Dawn.

...

Four years later. nøvel.com

The year 1290 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Month of Beginning.

Levi turned 300.

As a significant milestone in life, he had a simple celebration for his 300th birthday.

At this age, the Flower Knight had already advanced to the primordial soul.

By now, his maximum had condensed 50 paths. With 31 paths remaining to perfection, he had exerted countless efforts to bring together an upper limit of 1620 points of spiritual force, and there was certainly no reason to give up.

After celebrating his birthday alone, he attended the 190th round table meeting of the Knights.

The Divine Light Knight became the third member of the Knights to advance to level 5.

Her Blood Source Armor was named "Peacock Armor." Once activated, her body would be covered with colorful feathers, forming a magnificent set of Peacock Armor.

The Peacock Armor possessed an extremely strong regeneration ability, somewhat similar to a lower-tier Undying Bird.

Denise demonstrated it: once the armor manifested, anomalies abounded, and numerous birds, like a display of Hundred Birds Paying Homage to the Phoenix, flocked to it.

If Maya was the deity of birds of prey, then the peacock was the king of birds.

Relying on the armor, Denise comprehended a domain skill called "Hundred Birds Domain."

Those covered by the domain would suffer from the dense onslaught of birds.

The birds could also heal allies and restore their injuries.

Furthermore, the Divine Light Knight’s "Peacock Divine Palace" also possessed a suppressing force akin to the Golden Snake, capable of controlling enemies. It could also allow teammates to enter the divine palace to replenish their strength, serving as a mobile supply station.

Paired with the "Five-colored Divine Light" Dharma Idol, Denise instantly became the team’s premier healer, arguably the strongest support of the version, without a rival.

Teammates just needed to take a swig of healing to be invigorated and could fight the enemy vigorously for three hundred rounds.

After the knights reached level 5, the first thing Levi had them do was to reforge their divine weapons using level five metals, thoroughly refining them.

# Chapter 1624: Three Hundred Years Golden Snake Maximum, Crossing Calamity Blood Tribulation Master!

To test the combat prowess of ordinary knights beyond level 5, he asked the Coral Witch, who was of the fifth-circle ordinary realm, to spar with the Blood Knights and others.

Because it was a friendly spar, both sides certainly couldn’t use their full strength, fearing they might hurt their allies.

In the end, apart from the Blood Knight who was of a slightly higher realm and ended in a draw, the other two were clearly at a disadvantage.

Firstly, Ash and the Divine Light Knight had just broken through not long ago and had not yet fully mastered their own power. Whereas the Coral Witch had been an advanced fifth-circle ordinary for decades.

Secondly, the Coral Witch herself was a Child of the Elements, with strength far above the average wizard combat power, truly a genius of the Wizard World.

All in all, losing was quite normal.

For the knights, they were already surprised.

Wizards had always been an unattainable existence for them.

The fifth-circle, as the strongest level below the primordial soul, was even more so.

Yet today, relying on their own methods, they were able to contend with a fifth-circle wizard—it was nothing short of a miracle.

After reviewing the situations of major organizations, Levi did not delay and continued his retreat.

Several months later.

By the Small Stone Pond.

Levi performed the Golden Snake Breathing Technique for the last time, and with the prompt from the proficiency panel, Levi knew.

Golden Snake Breathing Technique, Maximum.

Levi

Golden Snake Breathing Technique: Level 17 (Maximum, Evolvable/Advanceable).

...

"Three hundred years, level 5 maximum, the path of the knight, is about to embrace a new stage."

Levi felt sentimental in his heart, murmuring to himself as he looked at the panel.

By now, his breathing technique, as well as his divine weapon.

Everything, had reached a bottleneck at the fifth-level maximum.

Levi opened the [Evolution] and [Advancement] options.

He found that just as he had originally guessed, the basic potion material recipe was still the same.

However, whether it was evolution or advancement, both indicated:

To ascend to level 6, one will undergo a tremendous metamorphosis.

This metamorphosis will trigger what is known as [Blood Tribulation], to defeat the [Blood Tribulation Master]

What is the Blood Tribulation? It is a trial caused by the bloodline factor within the body, like the Black Lotus Beast.

And the Red Lotus Dragon is the [Blood Tribulation Master] of the Black Lotus Beast.

But unlike the Black Lotus Beast, it only needs to pass the [Red Lotus Tribulation] to successfully advance.

Levi’s Golden Snake Breathing Technique, on the other hand, needs to go through the [Black Snake Tribulation] and [Golden Horn Tribulation] to [Advance].

And if it is to [Evolve], additional bloodline factors need to be added.

In other words, Levi’s breakthrough this time required him to brave fourfold Tribulations and face four Blood Tribulation Masters!

The Black Snake Tribulation, Golden Horn Tribulation, Turtle Shell Tribulation, Rock King Tribulation.

Furthermore, whether for advancement or evolution, for Levi’s self-created bloodline, he also needs to pass through an additional Tribulation.

This Tribulation is known as [Dark Tribulation].

The Land of Darkness is the cradle that nurtures all things in the world.

Planes, life, they all originate from it.

Levi, in such a defying manner, to create a new powerful bloodline.

To reach level 6, he must overcome the Tribulation from the Land of Darkness.

But the panel did not inform what this Tribulation specifically entails.

The unknown is fear, especially when the danger comes from the Land of Darkness.

Even Levi feels somewhat uncertain.

Affected by the Blood Tribulation Master.

A knight facing [Blood Tribulation] can only use the power from that bloodline, including divine weapons, Dharma Idols, divine palaces, and Blood Source Armor. Additionally, combat techniques are also permissible.

It’s possible to forcibly use other methods to pass the Tribulation, but it’s not beneficial for the growth of the bloodline. It’s somewhat akin to a chick needing to break out of its shell on its own.

The Blood Tribulation, in a certain sense, is not punishment but a test, tempering, and reward.

Levi still remembers the relieved expression of the Red Lotus Dragon after being defeated by the Black Lotus Beast.

Of course, the inability to utilize divine weapons and Blood Source Armor from other breathing techniques does not prevent him from benefiting from the six-dimensional attribute enhancements.

Levi’s hexagonal physical fitness is substantial.

The [Dark Tribulation] has no requirements; as long as Levi passes it with his own ability.

After understanding all the matters of advancement, Levi began to prepare on two fronts.

First, he decided to reforge the [Golden Dragon Heavenly Shield] shield to make it the strongest quality at level 6 lower-level.

Second, to polish various combat techniques and sword skills to the most potent state at level 6 lower-level.

He had to rely on the strength of the Golden Snake to pass through a full fourfold Tribulation.

Therefore, he had to train all usable methods to Perfection.

...

Cultivation knows no years.

A year later, Levi’s [Golden Dragon Heavenly Shield] shield was reforged.

He refined sixth-level Water Element and Earth Elemental Metal into it and incorporated dragon scales obtained from the Swamp Earth Dragon.

After the reforging was complete, the shield’s defense was strong enough to resist the standard attacks from Heaven Crystal Dragon Ants for a short while. It should be sufficient to pass the Tribulations.

The shield can now be called a "Half-step Sixth-level Divine Weapon," waiting for Levi to advance before it can also ascend to a Level 6 Divine Weapon, just like a wizard’s Soul Artifact.

Compared to polishing divine weapons, mastering combat techniques required considerable time.

Levi’s main combat techniques now included the "Heavenly Dragon Sword Codex," the Three Great Barbarian King Battle Techniques, and "Cold Ice Breath."

In order to advance to level 6 as soon as possible, besides continuing to Condense the Maximum soul, Levi slowed down his practice of the Rune Language and other breathing techniques.

Day and night, like an everlasting robot, he practiced the combat techniques once, twice, ten million times.

Now, there was only one thought in Levi’s mind.

Level 6!

...

In the blink of an eye.

Another four years passed.

In the year 1295 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Month of Beginning, Levi was 305 years old.

# Chapter 1625: Three Hundred Years Golden Snake Maximum, Crossing Calamity Blood Tribulation Master!

The World’s First Dragon Tournament had already reached its fifth edition.

Black Lotus Beast was no longer competing, and the Bloodsucking Demon Dragon narrowly clinched first place.

There was no helping it, the Faceless Infant Dragon, who took second place, used incredibly tricky methods that were hard to anticipate.

At this rate, its top position was bound to be lost sooner or later.

Having witnessed its elder sibling, Black Lotus Beast, advance, it became even more self-disciplined and strove toward level 6.

Having solidified its level 6 realm, Black Lotus Beast had developed abilities like "Black Lotus Domain" and "Black Lotus Breath," significantly boosting its strength.

Twilight Cavalry.

The Black Knight had stepped into the fifth-level realm, becoming the second rank five knight in the Midland division.

The Black Knight’s Blood Source Armor, named "Frenzy Blood Armor," immensely boosted his strength, defense, and other basic attributes.

On the other hand, the Black Knight also mastered a skill called "Bloodbath Frenzy." Under the influence of rage, each enemy he killed temporarily increased his strength by about one-tenth, stackable up to ten times, ultimately doubling his strength for a brief period.

This was another divine skill comparable to the "Illusion Shadow Clone" of the Thousand Illusion Knight; even Levi found it impressive.

With this ability, the Black Knight, upon barely reaching the fifth level, managed to slay an ordinary fifth-circle dark wizard in Midland, quickly rising to become a strong new hero in this version.

Thus, the 18 Twilight Cavalry now had four level five knights, their combat power skyrocketing.

The resources Levi had previously brought back were now exhausted, and they started using the reserves from the Nine Cities Alliance.

At the Tower of Dawn, the progress of the disciples and their teacher was equally evident.

The Deputy Tower Master, the Herman couple, now possessed strength comparable to late-stage level 5. When working together, they could even rival a perfected fifth-circle wizard.

Led by Herman, the tower began to gradually select alchemical geniuses to develop the path of the Mechanical School.

Herman’s idea was to eventually transform the current School of Alchemy within the tower in the future, aiming to usher everyone into a more advanced... era of mechanical transformation.

At that time, the artistic style of the Ancient Saint plane might diverge somewhat from that of the Wizard World.

Traditional alchemy is still in the Cyberpunk era, while the Ancient Saint plane has already begun adopting Cyberpunk!

As they say, what era is this to still be stuck in traditional alchemy?

Of course, mechanical transformation would inevitably require a tremendously long time to develop and could not produce immediate effects.

Friends from the Gray Tower, like Winnie and Leah, had already advanced to third-circle wizards with a lifespan of five hundred.

Marlene, under Levi’s special care, had also perfected the third-circle and was preparing to ass breakthrough to the fourth-circle.

The Holy Infant’s two major female assistants, Mia, had solidified her fifth-circle senior realm, and her cultivation was steadily improving.

Miraya, after refining a portion of the Abyss Crystal Core, had suddenly broken through to the middle stage level 5 realm, and she could advance further once she had refined it all.

After reaching the late-stage level 5, Levi once again sent out the level 6 Heart-stealer to search for clues about sixth-level Heart-stealers.

Inside Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

With the sweeping tide of self-discipline, the members of Dragon Palace saw rapid progress.

Shrimp Soldiers and Crab Generals reached the middle stage of level 5.

The Faceless Infant Dragon advanced to peak level 5, becoming the top contender for the first place in the next Dragon Tournament.

Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison.

Phoenix finally reaped the rewards of its hardship. It refined a series of Fire Element Crystal Cores and stepped into the middle stage of level 5, now even sprinting toward the late-stage level 5.

It had also refined a trace of divine fire from the Church of Eternity’s sacred relics.

With so many trump cards, its future prospects of becoming a sixth-level Fire Element Lord like Diya Bo were quite promising.

The entire Ancient Saint plane was thriving.

But in the Mortal World, the situation was becoming increasingly tense.

Such peaceful times might not last much longer.

The calm before the storm was the most deadly.

Levi himself was at the back mountain of the Emperor’s Palace, silently practicing his combat techniques.

He held a large halberd, sweat pouring like rain.

After countless practices, his "Warlord Catalog" had reached the Perfection realm of sixth-layer.

"Rising Sun" had reached a mastery level.

Levi

Warlord Catalog: sixth-level (Maximum), Special Effects: Uncontainable Fury, Brave Man is Fearless... Rising Sun.

...

It was now noon when the Sun Aura reached its peak.

Levi stepped forward, holding the large halberd, lifting a Great Sun ray of light from below.

Boom!

Sunrise Eastward Slash!

With Levi’s aura rising, within a three-mile radius centered on him, the rock layer cracked into irregular stones that rose into the air as if called by the forces of nature!

Rumble!

The might of a single strike was terrifying!

The Great Sun’s light made the Void continuously tremble, spreading cracks.

It seemed like it could shatter any moment, yet it was just shy of breaking completely.

"Without using the Primordial Spirit Form, merely relying on my own physical conditioning and Golden Snake Breathing Technique, reaching this step is already my limit."

Holy Brilliance Calendar 1299, Month of Vitality.

Other combat techniques had also been brought by Levi to the peak of the lower sixth level.

Levi, on a secluded spot of an Overseas Lonely Island in the Ancient Saint plane, set up an array.

Taking several days, he adjusted his status to its peak.

He then refined the Evolution Potion with the Blood Refinement Technique.

"Level 6, here I come!"

As the potion entered his body, the vast Golden Snake blood qi began to surge.

Not only that, the bloodline crystals of the "Black Water Dragon Turtle" and "Swamp Rock Dragon" exuded black and yellow energies.

These two forces were absorbed into the Golden Snake Divine Palace.

Within the divine palace, the Golden Snake Seed wrapped around a pillar, avidly sucking in these two unfamiliar powers.

With the mingling of different bloodlines, that long-lost sense of conflict once again emerged in Levi’s mind.

# Chapter 1626: Three Hundred Years Golden Snake Maximum, Crossing Calamity Blood Tribulation Master!

Between different bloodlines, conflicts are inevitable.

Levi was well aware of this fact.

In the past, relying on the proficiency panel, he successfully resolved these conflicts and fused them together.

Now, he had even given birth to something magical, the primordial soul.

He could see the primordial soul in his mind emitting a soft glow, soothing the powers of these different bloodlines one by one.

Afterward, the Golden Snake Seed was able to absorb these bloodline factors smoothly.

As time passed, the bloodline factors from the Turtle-Backed Dragon and the Rock King Dragon caused new changes in the Golden Snake Seed.

The golden light on its scales became richer, and its body was more robust compared to its previous snake form.

Layers of thick scale armor, akin to rocks, began to appear, resembling a knight clad in heavy armor.

Upon closer inspection, one would find that each scale seemed like a turtle shell.

The bloodline factors from the Rock King Dragon and Turtle-Backed Dragon gradually transformed the Golden Snake Seed, allowing it to evolve.

Levi did not know how long this process would take.

During the painful metamorphosis, he gradually fell asleep, like a true giant dragon.

...

One year later.

Holy Brilliance Calendar 1300, Month of Beginning.

The 200th round table meeting was convened by the Blood Knight.

Because the meeting was held on-site and the situation was urgent, all 18 Twilight Cavalry were present.

The Blood Knight said solemnly,

"This meeting is quite urgent, the commander is in seclusion, so I will preside."

The other knights sensed an unusual atmosphere.

Usually, meetings would be postponed if the commander was in seclusion.

The lack of delay this time must mean something significant had happened.

The Blood Knight said,

"Our intelligence department in the human realm has learned that the Black Dragon Empire has fully declared war on the Seven Kingdoms Continent. The Earth General and the Fire General themselves are leading the first to the thirteenth legions, spreading the war across the entire continent, causing severe damage to the seven major churches."

The Black Knight said,

"It appears this war has escalated to the level of primordial souls..."

The Golden Lion Knight said,

"Indeed, the Black Dragon Empire can no longer wait, seeking to quickly eliminate the Church and gain the upper hand in the Seven Kingdoms Continent."

The Blood Knight said,

"The Wind General and the Water General, leading the other Black Dragon armies, have begun to sweep operations against other alien forces in the human realm. Their goal appears to be to invade the world behind these alien races and use it as the main base for the Black Dragon Empire."

The Forsaken Land of the God was no place for humans, the Black Dragon Empire, having accumulated strength until now, could no longer bear it and had to take risky military actions.

The Fire Dragon Knight said,

"I wonder when the commander will end his seclusion?"

The Blood Knight said,

"The commander’s seclusion is of utmost importance, and he should not be disturbed. Given the Black Dragon Army’s repeated attacks recently, our coordinates are likely exposed. This time, with the full mobilization of the Black Dragon Army, the Ancient Saint plane might not be spared. Everyone should prepare themselves, we can’t let the commander worry about everything, and he can’t always save the day. We need to rely on ourselves to deal with the enemy!"

The Flower Knight solemnly said,

"If a level six enemy invades, leave it to me, I am now permanently stationed in the Ancient Saint plane and can battle at any moment."

The Blood Knight expressed his gratitude,

"Thank you, Flower Knight."

The Flower Knight inwardly sighed.

Today’s meeting, Levi had already anticipated prior to his seclusion when he and Flower had a private discussion about the matter.

Levi had somehow acquired a Level 6 Fire Element Lord, claiming it was also a staff member of the Ancient Saint plane.

Flower didn’t know about Levi’s trip to the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm and assumed he had brought it from the Dark Ancient Tower.

Regardless, having a capable Level 6 ally greatly relieved the pressure on Flower’s side.

As for Mana, Martha, and other level 6 individuals, in order to hide his Dragon Abomination identity, Levi did not openly reveal them.

He didn’t know that Flower had guessed his disguise as a Dragon Abomination, and he continued to pretend, not laying his cards on the table while Flower still played along.

After the meeting.

The Ancient Saint plane entered a pre-war alert state.

The knights, fur clan, Lizardmen, and other battle groups were training combat arrays and combination strikes in addition to their cultivation.

The Holy Infant tirelessly refined new "Dragon King Orders" and distributed them to newly-promoted level 3 members.

The wizard battle group of the Tower of Dawn wasn’t yet ready for large-scale warfare, only the teachers and higher-ups could fight.

However, in a joint effort to protect their homeland from the invasions of the Black Dragon Empire, everyone from the fifth-circle wizards to the apprentices became busy.

Regardless of whether the Black Dragon Empire would invade or not, being prepared and anticipating future threats was necessary.

...

A year later.

Holy Brilliance Calendar 1301, Month of Grass.

Endless Sea.

Inner sea region, Zone One.

Azer Continent.

No.1 Witch City.

That day, news spread throughout the city.

"The City Lord, Surging Wave Wizard, is suspected to have fallen, and the congress is investigating this matter."

With no Sixth-Circle Wizard suppressing things, undercurrents stirred in No.1 Witch City, a gathering place for nomadic wizards.

Fire Dragon Shop.

The Holy Infant, who happened to be inspecting the area, showed a slight change in expression.

"This Surging Wave Wizard is suddenly gone; it’s quite suspicious."

The Surging Wave Wizard was one of the backers of the Fire Dragon Shop.

Now that he had fallen, the shop was definitely affected.

However, the shop still had the Flower Witch as its honorary store manager, which should be enough to deter those who lurked in the shadows.

The Fire Dragon Shop had always conducted its business discreetly without causing trouble or expanding aggressively.

Thus far, the three major families hadn’t suppressed it.

Moreover, after hearing that Elena was the store manager, they even attempted to form a good relationship with the Fire Dragon Shop.

After pondering for a long time, the Holy Infant decided to temporarily close the shop for a few years until the situation stabilized before resuming business.

Six months later.

One of the three major families, the Schubert Family, announced it was officially entering the Wizard Tool industry.

...

Witch’s Family.

Triss looked at the communication device.

She had something she wanted Levi to do recently, and the reward was a Mind Flayer Brain.

But after sending the message, Levi had yet to respond.

"He’s probably in seclusion again, this guy..."

...

A year later.

Holy Brilliance Calendar 1302, Month of Northern Wind.

Ancient Saint plane.

Overseas Lonely Island, a congregation of winds and clouds.

High in the sky, a black scale giant serpent spanning hundreds of meters coiled, holding a Bright Candle in its mouth, lighting up all directions, its golden eyes gazing toward the island.

A figure clad in golden armor, surrounded by a shield, holding a purple great halberd, stood in the void.

The halberd was forged by Levi using amethyst, an ordinary cold weapon.

It was just made of a special material, neither a Wizard Tool nor a rare treasure.

His aura was impressive, his eyes flickering with divine light, looking at the giant serpent.

The giant serpent was the Clan Emblem of their Black Snake Family: Black Snake with a Candle. noveℓ.com

When mythical legends transcend into reality, and celestial giants descend from the skies.

The once frail mortal lord could now calmly face it.

Levi felt endlessly emotional with boundless bravado.

"Come forth!"

(ps: Forgot to mention yesterday, we’re collecting ideas for the Ninth Talent’s name, preferably in the format of [x Dragon x], though if a suitable four-character name is found, that works too.)

# Chapter 1627: Level Six Shocked the World

Ancient Saint plane.

Overseas Lonely Island.

After three years of closed-door cultivation, the Golden Snake Seed within Levi had undergone earth-shattering changes.

In the divine palace at his heart, there was only a golden dragon egg, its surface covered with dragon scales like molten gold.

There were four distinctly different patterns on the surface of the dragon egg.

They were the Black Snake, the Rock King Dragon, the Turtle-Backed Dragon, and the Golden Horn Beast.

The four giant beasts connected head to tail, encircling each other.

To completely fuse them together, a critical step was required.

That was to shatter the four Blood Tribulation Masters and obliterate the Dark Tribulation.

In the end,

the new bloodline created by Levi would officially descend upon the world.

In the sky, the Black Snake encircled.

It measured hundreds of meters in length, its aura nearing level 6.

Yet, over these six years of metamorphosis, Levi’s own cultivation had also reached the brink of level 6. He just needed to defeat these Tribulation Masters to solidify his cultivation.

If he failed, at best he would fall back to the fifth level; at worst, he would be dead and his path destroyed.

It would be ideal to vanquish enemies solely using bloodline techniques and combat skills.

If his life were in danger, then he would resort to using rare treasures, or the wizard’s methods for assistance.

In any case, staying alive was the top priority; obtaining the highest "rating" from the Blood Tribulation Masters was secondary.

In the sky.

At the moment when Levi incited the Blood Tribulation,

the Black Snake, akin to a Divine Dragon, encircled the Sky Dome.

Levi responded unchangingly to the myriad changes, with shield circling his body and the Purple Crystal Halberd ready to strike.

As the Black Snake coiled, the Bright Candle in its mouth suddenly extinguished.

The Candle Snake.

Once the candle was out... darkness fell.

In an instant, a chilling sense of darkness swept over.

Inside Levi, the power of the Golden Snake roiled, transforming into a ten thousand zhang golden light, resisting the darkness.

After an indeterminate amount of time, seeing that this move was ineffective, the Black Snake’s Bright Candle relit.

Waves of Black Water swirled around it, forming a vast black swamp.

The swamp descended from the sky, pouring down.

Splash!

In the distance.

Within the sea.

A group of sea Lizardmen trembled with worship as they watched the giant snake in the sky from afar.

Levi, gazing at the pitch-black swamp, murmured,

"Golden Dragon Heavenly Shield!"

The golden shields encircling him transformed into a trail of light, growing with the wind.

The shield eventually expanded to cover several miles around.

Thunderous booms!

The erosion-filled black swamp was blocked by the divine weapon.

Levi rose to the heavens, the Brilliant Golden Dragon Armor trembled with a buzz, and a surging blood qi poured into him, swelling his form large enough to resemble the Heavenly Earth Transformation.

He propped up the golden shield, burst upward against the flow, and the swamp buckled and dispersed.

Boom!

The massive body of the Black Snake lay across the golden shield.

Levi felt as though he was shouldering Mount Tai.

The golden shield spun, flinging the Black Snake away.

"Go!"

Levi hurled the golden shield like a flying sword, striking the Black Snake in midair. The hitherto unbreakable scales suddenly cracked, spilling black blood.

Roaring in rage, the Black Snake plunged into the vast ocean.

Like a violent flood dragon stirring up the seas, it caused a ten-mile radius of the sea to churn in its wake.

Fortunate was it that Levi had chosen such a desolate place for his Tribulation, otherwise innocents would have been caught in the crossfire.

In the end.

The entire sea, under the ferocious might of the Black Snake, coalesced into a water tornado and surged towards Levi.

Not only that, but the Bright Candle in the Black Snake’s mouth burned fiercely.

Streams of ominous black flames descended from the sky, dense and numerous.

Fire and water assaulted him!

Levi remained undaunted, like a nimble hawk, sweeping across the tempestuous sea.

He dodged the flames with his movement skills and faced the black water by stepping forward and swinging his halberd!

The Star Aura entered his body, turning into dazzling light!

Traceless Star Stepping, Slash!

The black swamp was cleaved apart, exposing the Black Snake lurking behind.

Like a hawk pouncing on a rabbit, like a lion crashing into an elephant, his halberd pierced through!

With the clash of metal, the halberd shattered the Black Scale, stabbing into its flesh.

The Black Snake shrieked in agony.

Levi gripped the halberd and dashed across its body, rending the scales it prided upon.

The giant snake gutted, turned into a pool of black water, and dissipated into nothingness.

The Black Snake Tribulation had been broken!

Overall, the first tribulation was simpler than Levi had anticipated.

But he was given no time to breathe, as the second Blood Tribulation Master, the Golden Horn Beast, had already descended!

In the sky.

Vaguely, a earthy-yellow spherical plane appeared, reminiscent of a planet from a previous life.

Upon the planet, a dragon beast slumbered, with the earth elemental power forging its golden scales for it.

The Golden Horn Beast!

Levi felt that the strength of the Golden Horn Beast was significantly greater than that of the Black Snake he had just faced.

It looked at Levi with indifferent dragon eyes and flapped its wings, tearing apart the planet’s crust.

Roar!

"Golden Star Collapse!"

Along with a heaven-shaking dragon roar, the Golden Horn Beast turned into a golden star and charged.

Its mountainous body sent Levi flying along with his golden shield.

Levi was blasted away in the air, plummeting toward the sea surface.

He cracked a smile.

"Bring it!"

Bang!

With a sudden stomp, Levi transformed into a golden streak of light. Having just overcome the Black Snake Tribulation, he could feel his level 6 aura stabilizing slightly.

He wielded the ordinary Purple Crystal Halberd, slicing through the void.

Bang!

Purple spear light slashed at the Golden Horn Beast, which countered with its horn as a lance, colliding fiercely!

The shockwave spread out in all directions across the sea surface.

The Golden Horn Beast and Levi each took a step back.

Levi might seem insignificant, but his physical ability was bolstered by the six-dimensional breathing technique.

His basic attributes were terrifyingly high.

Thus, he could shake the Golden Horn Beast with a human body.

# Chapter 1628: Level Six Shocked the World

The Golden Horn Beast’s gaze was sharp; once again, it flew towards Levi, its earth elemental power forming hills one after another.

Boom!

It hurled a mountain peak towards him.

Levi, whirling his Eight-Armed Demon Emperor, went bam bam bam, shattering the peak.

However, his weapon, forged from a Level 5 Peak Purple Crystal, seemed somewhat insufficient now.

After shattering another mountain, the Demon Emperor developed a crack.

Levi simply threw it away.

Laughing heartily, his fists shimmering gold, he shattered all incoming peaks with his bare hands!

He leapt high, turning his palm into a sword, and with the unmatched Moon Aura, he struck down!

Boom!

Thunder Half-Moon, slash!

The arc of the Half-Moon flickered with lightning!

Though lacking the Demon Emperor, the Thunder Half-Moon, though not fully powerful, was more terrifying with Levi’s higher realm, delivering a casual blow that surpassed his own full-powered ones of the past.

Crackling!

The Golden Horn Beast, as if struck by lightning, plummeted suddenly.

It roared upwards, its horn on the forehead accumulating golden energy.

Seeing this, Levi, adorned in Brilliant Golden Dragon Armor, also gathered energy in the horn at the headgear.

Boom!

Boom!

Two ultimate flashes of golden light collided mid-air.

A little sun rose above the ocean surface!

The two forces clashed, indistinguishable in victory.

The Golden Horn Beast, seeing this, swept its wings backward, soared swiftly upwards, its sturdy dragon claws reaching for Levi.

Levi dove downwards, employing the Lion King Battle Technique from his arsenal of combat skills, most suitable for close combat.

Sixth Layer, Lion King Supremacy!

He transformed into an exceptional fierce lion, a golden blood qi pulsating behind him turning into his mane.

Boom, boom!

Levi’s fists and the Golden Horn Beast’s dragon claws battled fiercely in mid-air.

Man and beast fought in the most primitive manner.

At this moment, Levi’s potent basic six dimensions came notably into play.

His strength, endurance, physique, and speed attributes gradually took the upper hand.

With each punch, several of the Golden Horn Beast’s scales cracked.

They fought from the sky to the ocean, from the ocean depths to the point of obscurity, the sun and moon ceasing to light, even the Plane Crystal Wall seemed about to be worn out...

The Blood Tribulation differed from the wizard’s three calamities and four disasters.

Wizard’s tribulations required merely surviving through a fixed duration.

Levi’s Blood Tribulation required defeating the Blood Tribulation Master, otherwise, the tribulation would persist.

Half a day later.

Levi’s flesh alternately wounded and healed.

But the Golden Horn Beast, its scales all cracked, flesh blurred, no longer held its former impressiveness.

"Continue!"

Levi, with an unending strength, transformed once again into the Undying God of War, rushing back to the attack!

Unbeknownst to when, a delicate figure arrived from the distant void.

It was Flower Knight.

She gazed towards the battleground and murmured,

"He’s started already? Is this the tribulation necessary for knight promotion to level 6?"

Recognizing the Golden Horn Beast, Flower Knight knew it to be among the most paramount existences in Legendary Creatures.

"You will succeed."

She silently blessed Levi, quietly observing the battle to learn from the experience.

On the battlefield.

Levi plunged his hands into the heart of the Golden Horn Beast, crushing it, turning it into thousands of golden lights that dissipated.

Golden Horn Tribulation, broken!

At that moment, Levi felt his aura increase slightly, getting closer to a true level 6, more complete!

Just when Flower Knight thought everything was about to end.

On the battlefield.

Accompanied by a dull roar, the power of the water element began to surge.

A beast, resembling both dragon and turtle, emerged in the sky.

It possessed the head of a giant dragon, but its body was covered with frightening turtle scales, its broad back more turtle-like in appearance.

It was the Turtle-Backed Dragon, another kind of Legendary Creature.

Known for possessing the strongest defense among level 9.

This resulted in its speed appearing utterly not on par with a level 6 creature.

It leisurely meandered across the sky, seemingly unthreatening.

After consecutively defeating two Blood Tribulation Masters, Levi was slightly out of breath.

"The Golden Horn Beast is still too strong."

He flashed to the front of the Turtle-Backed Dragon, clenched his fist, and smashed it towards it.

Unexpectedly, the Turtle-Backed Dragon retracted its head into its shell, dodging the punch.

Currents circled around its body, enveloping it.

Levi, struck dumb.

This Turtle-Backed Dragon truly posed no danger... the problem was, it hid within its shell, and breaking through might take a while.

Seeing the Turtle-Backed Dragon unmoving, he tore apart its water current defense with his hands, exposing a relatively weaker abdomen.

"Thunder Half-Moon!"

Accompanied by the fading of thunder, Levi punched downwards.

The next moment, his expression changed.

A massive force of recoil emanated from the Turtle-Backed Dragon.

Levi grunted, spitting blood, and was sent flying like a cannonball.

A deep dent appeared in his chest, several bones broken.

Flower Knight, witnessing Levi’s distress, worried immensely.

"Levi, are you okay?"

At this moment, Levi, focused on his tribulation, noticed Flower Knight’s presence.

He smiled slightly, signaling no harm, silently returned to the battlefield, his wounds rapidly healing.

"It turns out this turtle shell has its own damage-reflecting armor... No wonder this creature is so composed. To hit or not to hit."

Levi pondered for a moment and then said to himself,

"Let’s see which is stronger now: your shell or my Golden Ray."

Levi stood in the void, the golden light beginning to accumulate once more.

Barely level 6, with his strength, he wouldn’t be drained from just one shot.

Sensing danger.

The Turtle-Backed Dragon’s giant dragon head suddenly emerged from the shell, spouting a water cannon, attempting a sneak attack on Levi.

Golden Ray penetrated the water cannon, striking the Turtle-Backed Dragon.

# Chapter 1629: Level Six Shocked the World

Sizzle!

Like a laser cutting through everything!

The Turtle-Backed Dragon’s heavy defenses were directly sliced open by a gap.

Clearly, the turtle shell could only reflect physical attacks; it was powerless to reflect spell abilities like the Golden Ray.

Upon seeing this, Levi, like a humanoid tyrannosaurus, aimed for the wound with his fists and pounded away.

Despite the force of the recoil, Levi’s physique was strong enough to withstand it.

Half a day later.

The Turtle-Backed Dragon was silently hammered to pieces by Levi.

In the end,

accompanied by countless meteorites falling from the Sky Dome,

a dragon draped in Rock Armor descended majestically from the heavens.

In an instant,

Levi felt the surrounding magnetic force field begin to invert.

His body uncontrollably fell, and with a boom, he crashed onto the island!

The Rock King Dragon made its entrance, pinning Levi to the ground.

The powerful Elementary Magnetism attracted more meteorites, piling them around Levi and burying him!

The Rock King Dragon hovered high in the sky, coldly watching all this unfold.

It seemed to want to see how Levi would break the situation.

In the world around, a roar was heard.

"Rising Sun!"

The piled-up meteorites exploded.

Under the pressure of the magnetic force field, Levi rose against the odds, like an undying Sun!

At that moment, he became light itself!

Boom!

An uppercut hit the Rock King Dragon’s jaw hard.

Crack.

Its indestructible Rock Armor was shattered, and the force of the punch continued unabated, breaking its jawbone.

Levi sent the Rock King Dragon flying uncontrollably into the air.

Levi moved incredibly fast, quickly positioning himself above the Rock King Dragon.

His veins burst forth, and his muscles exploded with sheer strength as he delivered a roundhouse kick!

The Rock King Dragon plummeted once again.

Levi fought more fiercely, and the Rock King Dragon gradually adapted to Levi’s rhythm of attack.

Suddenly, a terracotta-colored glow emanated from its body, combined with Elemental Magnetism, trapping Levi in a quagmire.

The roles were reversed.

Under the relentless attack of the Rock King Dragon’s claws and tail, Levi was at a disadvantage.

He was tossed and struck repeatedly, his Golden Armor shattered and he was badly injured.

Having endured three calamities in one breath, the fourth was indeed exhausting.

Moreover, from the beginning to the end, he had only used Golden Snake Techniques and combat techniques.

Other Bloodline, divine weapons, and divine palaces were not utilized at all.

For the sake of Evolution,

he had to succeed!

Levi, like a terrifying monster, brandished his twisted and deformed golden shield, blocking the Rock King Dragon’s fatal attacks.

He headbutted the Rock King Dragon, his horn from the Brilliant Golden Dragon Armor piercing its body and fiercely jabbing inside.

The Rock King Dragon’s scale armor was torn open, Levi’s claws inserted, attacking wildly.

The Rock King Dragon roared in pain, trying to shake Levi off.

Levi clung to it like a relentless parasite, supported by his strong willpower.

Until the Rock King Dragon, unknowingly, was torn apart bit by bit by Levi’s bare hands, and its blood splattered across the sky.

All four Blood Tribulation Masters were defeated!

At this time, Levi could feel four forces reshaping the golden egg within his body.

The pattern on the egg started to change, four dragons merging together.

Along with the sound of the eggshell cracking, all the patterns instantly converged into a giant dragon shining with golden light.

The overall shape of the giant dragon was similar to the Golden Horn Beast, yet it was more slender.

Its scales gleamed with a rough beauty, and its forehead’s horn grew thicker, resembling a rhinoceros horn.

Around it, countless meteorites orbited, forming a Star Ring.

The armor on its back, thick and heavy like a turtle shell,

in the end,

the eggshell broke open.

A new Bloodline Seed emerged, identical to the pattern of the dragon on the eggshell, just slightly less mature.

The giant dragon towered within the divine palace, exuding a noble Golden Legend aura as well as the supreme majesty of an emperor.

Levi had long awaited this day, and the name of the new breathing technique had already been contemplated.

"Golden Brilliance Dragon Breath Technique"!

It would be a powerful Breath Technique second only to the Crimson Emperor Dragon, a truly Mythical level existence.

At this moment,

Levi could almost completely master the level six power of the Golden Brilliance Dragon.

He waved his hand, and within a radius of ten miles, countless earth elemental forces converged into meteorites that encircled him, buzzing and trembling.

Indeed, like a true Sixth-Circle Wizard, he could leverage the Bloodline to manipulate the elemental powers between heaven and earth.

In the center of the Meteorite Star Ring, Levi stood as unyielding as Jupiter.

He circled his fingers, and the meteorites, drawn by the Elemental Magnetism he mastered, began to spin.

Then he raised his hand.

In his palm, a dense golden light began to gather strength.

"I can even fire Golden Rays from my palm."

In another thought,

the entire ocean began to surge, the water elemental power steaming up.

It formed a gargantuan shield hundreds of meters in diameter around him.

"A sixth-level defense barrier spell from the Turtle-Backed Dragon."

Powerful!

Unprecedentedly powerful!

It was right to have the Golden Snake Breathing Technique follow the Evolution Route, and to refrain from using other means was also correct!

In the distance,

the Flower Knight shouted:

"Levi, have you completed your Tribulation?"

The Flower Knight’s chest heaved, her face calm, but her heart was not.

The recent scene of Levi defeating the Turtle-Backed Dragon and the Rock King Dragon was still vivid in her mind.

She realized that she did not know the commander she had known for over a hundred years as well as she thought.

This man, he was far stronger than she had ever imagined!

Levi smiled and said,

"There is one more ordeal."

The Flower Knight nodded and did not disturb Levi further.

In her view, the trials Levi had just undergone

were more difficult than a wizard’s customary three calamities and four disasters combined.

After all, wizards can prepare a plethora of Wizard Tools.

But Levi, other than divine weapons, relied solely on the Power of the Body for defense.

# Chapter 1630: Level Six Shocked the World

This was no different from streaking during a tribulation.

While the Dark Tribulation had not yet arrived,

Levi sat cross-legged on the ground, quickly drinking medicine to rest.

At the same time, he took the Eight Desolate Halberd out of his storage ring as the Wind Disaster Pearl rotated in his mind.

The Dark Tribulation allowed the use of any means at his disposal, not limited to knights.

The Blood Tribulation that had just passed was a test from the lords within his bloodline against Levi.

What followed was a test from the supreme will of the Land of Darkness, where all things were nurtured.

This tribulation could not be aided by other level 6 knights.

Otherwise, Levi would have definitely brought the Flower Knight over.

As the seconds ticked by, Levi was highly tense, resting with his eyes closed.

The Flower Knight couldn’t help but be concerned for Levi.

She had never seen this method of undergoing tribulation before.

After some time,

the Flower Knight looked up at the sky dome, and Levi also opened his eyes at the same time.

Suddenly, the crystal wall of the Ancient Saint plane automatically cracked open, revealing the darkness outside.

Levi noticed that countless flame meteors were falling from the Land of Darkness at an astonishing speed.

"Meteor Tribulation, huh?"

He muttered to himself, not getting up, and pointed with his hand.

The Meteorite Star Ring surrounding him soared swiftly upward.

Countless meteorites collided with the dense swarm of flame meteors in the sky.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Explosions thundered continuously, turning into dazzling fireworks, causing the Ancient Saint plane to tremble.

Finally, the Meteorite Star Ring around Levi was exhausted. The flame meteors also vanished.

But Levi’s sense of crisis did not disappear; the Dark Tribulation was not over yet.

A giant meteor with a diameter of about three miles sped toward him at high velocity.

If it hit directly, even a Sixth Circle Ordinary Wizard would be severely injured.

Levi raised his hand, and a giant turtle shell phantom floated up, colliding with the meteorite.

Boom!

Cracks appeared on the turtle shell, and the meteorite was also breaking apart.

In the end, both were annihilated.

Subsequently, accompanied by roars, countless black beasts of various forms—numbering in the tens of thousands—squeezed through the cracks in the crystal wall.

The sky was obscured by the horde of beasts, blocking out the sun.

Among the beasts, there was one that was three hundred meters in length, resembling an octopus but with hundreds of tentacles.

This was a level 6 black beast lord.

Levi was not alarmed, but rather overjoyed.

"Black beasts delivering themselves to me? Is this the black beast tribulation? Bring it on!"

He grasped the Eight Desolate Halberd and soared into the sky, plunging into the black beast swarm.

The Flower Knight looked on anxiously; she didn’t know if Levi still had the strength left after such a protracted battle.

With so many black beasts forming a tide, plus a black beast lord,

an ordinary Sixth-Circle Wizard wouldn’t dare get caught in the middle.

Would a level 6 knight be able to withstand it?

Sadly, she was powerless to help in such a situation.

Elsewhere.

Levi, holding the halberd, charged into the black beast swarm.

There were no shortage of rank five black beast leaders within the horde.

When Levi was at rank five, he killed them like slaughtering dogs.

Now at level 6, it went without saying.

He swung his halberd with ease, cutting down two rank five black beasts with one strike, their bodies falling.

At the same time.

The sea beneath Levi was trembling, and the surrounding void was also shaking.

He held out his left hand, and the elemental magnetic forces of this realm were disrupted by him.

Magnetic fields reversed!

A large group of black beasts floating in the air was suddenly pulled by the powerful gravity originating from the Ancient Saint plane!

Boom!

Those low-level black beasts fell in droves, ripped to pieces by the elemental magnetic forces.

The control over magnetism from the Rock King Dragon was a divine skill for decimating foes on a large scale.

The rank five black beasts were thrown into disarray by the magnetic field.

In Levi’s hand, the Crimson Dragon Slash materialized, and he unleashed a strike!

Ice crystal particles accompanied the Sword Qi, forming an Ice Sword Domain around Levi.

Levi’s sword skill realm hadn’t improved since before,

but with his level 6 cultivation, this strike was far more powerful than before!

The Ice Crystal Star Ring swept up countless black beasts, grinding them to death like a millstone, turning them into scraps.

Time was unknowable.

On the sea surface, a layer of black beast corpses was floating.

Looking at the sky, apart from the black beast lord, there were no more... living creatures!

The octopus-like black beast, seeing that its underlings were useless, roared in anger and entered the battle itself.

Thousands upon thousands of bloody tentacles emerged from the void, attacking Levi.

The Ice Sword Domain was torn apart by the tentacles.

In an instant, Levi was submerged by endless tentacles.

The Flower Knight’s heart skipped a beat.

"Has he exhausted his strength? What should I do, should I step in to help?"

Levi’s battle line in this tribulation had been drawn out too long, already lasting a day. An ordinary wizard would have run out of spiritual force by now.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The fleshly mountain trembled!

Golden light shot forth, one beam, two beams... thousands upon thousands of beams!

With an angry roar, a golden dragon that seemed as though it had been carved from gold, with sinewy muscles and a sleek, proportionate figure, emitting a brilliant and majestic aura, burst forth!

The Flower Knight was shocked.

"Is this... transformation into a dragon? After reaching Knight Level 6, can one temporarily revert to an ancestral form, altering one’s shape?"

The dragon had a wingspan of about five hundred meters. Counting the tail, its length was three hundred meters, with rolling golden blood qi encircling it, morphing into Golden Armor!

"Roar!"

The giant dragon flapped its wings, shattering the sea surface and rising into the sky.

It opened its massive maw, brewing golden brilliance within its throat.

Boom!

The Golden Brilliance Breath burst forth, obliterating everything in its path.

The black beast lord had densely packed bloody tentacles booming around it, wrapping itself into a grotesque moon of flesh.

The golden light, however, was unstoppable, smashing through layer after layer of tentacles, dissolving them.

Bang!

The golden light emerged from the other side of the black beast lord, leaving behind a wound—a golden channel that was difficult to heal.

# Chapter 1631: Level Six Shocked the World

The Black Beast Lord winced in pain as its tentacles flailed wildly and a black mist enveloped the heavens and earth, swallowing the giant dragon.

In the mist, the golden pupils of the giant dragon sparkled like bronze bells.

Its golden heart pounded intensely within.

Roar!

A golden ripple swept across, dissipating the fog.

The dragon’s claw pressed down, pulling the void with the force of Primordial Magnetism as meteorites plummeted like stars, leaving the Black Beast Lord riddled with holes.

Simultaneously,

A majestic and imposing [Golden Divine Palace]descended from the sky!

The dragon stood on the divine palace, pinning it down on the Black Beast Lord.

It roared towards the heavens, its wings spread wide as if a sovereign had descended upon this world!

The Black Beast Lord struck fiercely, causing the divine palace to tremble incessantly.

With a thought from the dragon, all the suppressing forces inside the palace poured out.

Boom!

The fleshly body of the Black Beast Lord exploded into a pool of flesh.

The divine palace shrank.

Under immense pressure, the flesh was compressed into a black bead, exuding a highly concentrated corrosive power.

The dragon transformed, and Levi, pale-faced, gazed at the bead in front of him.

"Concentrated essence, perfect for feeding Long."

These soft-bodied creatures held no value for Weapon Refinement, so Levi couldn’t be bothered to keep the entire corpse.

He sat cross-legged, regulating his breath to recover his strength, while ordering his team members to come and clean up the remains of the black beast.

A golden shield engraved with a dragon pattern flew from the void, orbiting around him as if sentient.

The Golden Dragon Heavenly Shield had advanced to a Level 6 Divine Weapon.

Inexplicably, Levi knew that after the Black Beast Tribulation, his own [Dark Tribulation]had passed.

Opening the panel.

Levi

Golden Brilliance Dragon Breath Technique: eighteenth-tier (1/5,000,000), Special Effect: Golden Brilliance Dragon Body·Mythical (Level 6 Early Stage). Bloodline Dharma Idol: Golden Dragon Frenzy. Blood Source Armor: Brilliant Golden Dragon Armor. Exclusive Weapon: Golden Dragon’s Blessing (Level 6).

...

"After advancing to Level 6, some minor special effects have been absorbed by the Golden Brilliance Dragon Body, making the panel look much cleaner. The Bloodline Dharma Idol also advanced from [Golden Snake Dance]to [Golden Dragon Frenzy]."

[Golden Brilliance Dragon Body·Mythical (Level 6 Early Stage):

1. You possess the ultimate defense of a Golden Brilliance Dragon.

2. You have mastered talents like "Golden Rock Armor," "Turtle Shell Barrier," "Pupil of Lamp."

3. Your affinity with water and earth elements is unusual; you can control elemental power within a certain range.

4. You comprehend a "Primordial Magnetic Field" with a diameter of about five kilometers, within which you can reverse the magnetic field, change gravity, and summon meteorites.

5. You comprehend the power of "Golden Gravity," capable of emitting beam-like gravity wave from any part of your body.

6. You can temporarily transform into a Golden Brilliance Dragon. During transformation, you will have strength near that of a dragon of the same realm. Meanwhile, the energy consumption of the Golden Brilliance Dragon will drastically increase. After the transformation, a long recovery period is required.]

Levi pondered as he looked at the panel.

"It seems that the Golden Brilliance Dragon still hasn’t exceeded the range of mythical creatures; probably only the Crimson Emperor Dragon can surpass it, given that the Red Lotus Dragon itself is already a leading mythical creature."

Mythical level is quite an abstract concept with Levi’s current knowledge, beyond his reach to access this advanced knowledge.

Whereas "Level 6 Early Stage" represents the realm of Levi’s current Golden Brilliance Dragon Breath Technique, also aligning with the general standards.

According to the panel description,

Reaching 2 million in proficiency allows advancement to Level 6 Mid Stage; 3 million to Level 6 Late Stage; and between 4 to 5 million, reaching Level 6 Peak.

From proficiency, it’s apparent that after Level 6, a new stage begins, and every small realm advancement is a victory.

Levi had essentially utilized all abilities of the Golden Brilliance Dragon during the Dark Tribulation.

It goes without saying for mobilizing water and earth elements.

Most dragons inherently involve elements.

After Level 6, like a primordial soul wizard, one can also control elemental forces of heaven and earth, giving birth to spell abilities, not just physical combat.

Of course, the application techniques of transcendental creatures’ spell-like abilities are cruder and less refined than those developed by wizards, given each profession has its specialization.

It’s worth mentioning that "Pupil of Lamp" seems to alter local day and night within a small area—amplifying oneself during daytime and weakening enemies during nighttime.

Additionally, Levi was amazed by controlling Primordial Magnetism and Golden Gravity.

Both are magnetic forces, with Golden Gravity being a special type of Primordial Magnetism.

Even within wizard civilization, Primordial Magnetism is scarcely developed.

The Primordial Magnetic School is just a minor sect.

Levi’s previous Golden Ray was a utilization of Golden Gravity, not an energy of light or electricity.

Having passed through many tribulations, as the excitement of Levi’s ascension subsided, drowsiness overwhelmed him.

He remembered Flower Knight was still nearby; she looked at him slightly bewildered.

"Is your tribulation over?"

Levi smiled and replied,

"It’s over, sorry to have kept you waiting."

Seeing Levi’s fatigue, Flower Knight said,

"Let me take you back to rest."

Levi waved his hand,

"It’s okay, I’m just a bit tired, not to the point of being unable to walk."

Flower Knight blinked to Levi’s side, supporting him like helping an old lady, and laughed,

"Commander, don’t push yourself, I know you’re worn out."

Levi hastily said,

"I can manage. How could I not?"

Flower Knight reluctantly said,

"Then let’s go."

The two walked shoulder to shoulder.

Along the way, to alleviate the silence, Levi actively shared some insights on breaking through to Level 6 with Flower Knight.

# Chapter 1632: Level Six Shocked the World

Flower Knight said with a meaningful smile,

"I’m not even level five yet, so I’m not in a hurry to reach level six. There’s plenty of time, Commander, you’ll have plenty of time to teach me..."

Levi thought about it and realized that Flower Knight was indeed a busy person.

In addition to the paths of wizards and knights, she was also involved in the path of the Energy Sect, and she was now at the late stage of experiencing the Heaven-Man Connection, which was equivalent to the fifth level.

He returned to the Dusk Holy Temple.

Levi immediately sensed a tense atmosphere.

It had been over two years since the Black Dragon Empire had launched a full invasion of the Mortal World.

So far, the Ancient Saint plane had not been attacked as Levi had anticipated.

This surprised him, but anyway, it was a good thing.

The knights stationed at the headquarters felt that the commander seemed even stronger when they saw Levi return.

In front of their commander, they felt like rootless duckweeds; his every move inadvertently displayed an aura strong enough to intimidate everyone present.

The tense Blood Knights, upon seeing Levi break through his cultivation, finally relaxed, and one happily said,

"Congratulations, Commander, on advancing further!"

Levi smiled,

"Thank you all for your efforts over the past two years. It seems like our Ancient Saint plane is not within the invasion range of the Black Dragon Empire. While everyone stays alert, we can return to normal operations."

Now his power, even though only level six single-dimensional, was enough to defeat most of the ordinary sixth-ring Cave Wizards.

If he transformed into the "Brilliant Golden Dragon Armor," facing a Sixth Ring Senior Cave Wizard would be easy.

Moreover, he had allies like Flower Knight, Mana, Martha, and other level six experts.

It could be said that currently, in terms of level six combat strength, the Ancient Saint plane had already surpassed many high-level wizard organizations in the Endless Sea.

After inspecting his territory, no incidents occurred.

Levi directed Diya to cultivate at a volcano in the Ancient Saint plane.

From then on, he would be the first protector and Divine General of the Ancient Saint plane, as well as Flower Knight’s little follower.

As for other level sixes, Levi personally led them to surround enemies and protect himself.

...

A year later.

That year, Levi spent most of his time consolidating his level six realm, and hardly did anything else; it was essentially him taking a year’s holiday to adjust his previously tense mindset.

In the year 1303 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, during the Month of Wheatfield, he left the Ancient Saint plane to head to the Endless Sea.

Triss’s message still lingered from a few years ago...

"I hope you’re not upset, ma’am, though I’ve reached level six, I still can’t give up this support."

Endless Sea.

In the Wind Disaster Stratum, Levi rode the White Tiger, proudly moving forward.

Before finding Triss, he decided to check on the Fire Dragon Shop on the way.

...

Inner Ring District 1.

Azer Continent, No.1 Witch City.

Fire Dragon Shop.

Several years had passed since the fall of the Surging Wave Wizard.

Currently, the main wizard tool shops in the Witch City were, first, the Fire Dragon Shop, and second, Schubert’s House.

Needless to say, the Fire Dragon Shop thrived across the continent with the reputation of the Master Fire Dragon.

The latter, however, was the result of the Schubert Family’s array wizards using their financial power to merge all the wizard tool shops in the city.

Schubert Family had achieved the strongest position in the array production industry in Zone One and even radiated to surrounding areas.

But to progress further, they also hit a bottleneck and thus decided to open up another track.

The Schubert Family had developed over tens of thousands of years.

With the inherited tradition of arrays as their base, there was always a primordial soul wizard in their ranks.

Currently, there were three publicly known primordial soul wizards.

That day.

Fire Dragon Shop.

A red and a blue figure, as swift as startling swans, descended onto the street.

It was Yali Alexandra and Elsie.

Their appearance immediately attracted the attention of passersby.

Although not as famous as the Master Fire Dragon, the "Red and Blue Dragons" still made a name for themselves in the ancient tower.

After all, both were dragon descendant witches of substantial power and stunning beauty, and they were also a same-sex couple, which naturally drew public interest.

Yali Alexandra was as radiant as a flower, and Elsie was as cool as water.

They looked at the small shop with excited expressions and stepped inside.

The pedestrians envied them.

"Brother, these two really make my heart stir, alas, at my age of having nothing, I’ve encountered the 108th dragon descendant witch I want to protect."

"Stop dreaming! Element Child talent, members of top-level organizations, core members of high-level wizard families, civil servants of the Wizard Council, assets over ten million Aether Stones... Which of these do you have?"

"None, but I have a sincere heart..."

"Then go wash up and sleep, better join me in the witch brothel for some fun, what status is the Master Fire Dragon? We can’t compare."

The male wizards sighed.

Mismatched social status indeed led to despair.

Inside the shop.

Holy Infant looked at the report Mia handed him, frowning.

Over the years, the sales performance of Fire Dragon Shop had slightly declined.

Schubert’s House, ready to invade the weapon-making industry for a long time, employed many array wizards who also practiced weapon-making.

Now, the production of wizard tools from Schubert’s outmatched the Fire Dragon Shop, and their prices were even lower than market prices.

If Fire Dragon Shop targeted the high-end market, then Schubert targeted the mass market, relying on thin profits but high sales.

There was no "Anti-Unfair Competition Law" in the Wizard World.

Those who initially gritted their teeth to buy his wizard tools, turned back and opted for the cheaper Schubert weapons.

"Never mind, I’ll stick to my strategy of focusing on top-quality products. Let’s see who has the last laugh."

Holy Infant put away the report and stepped outside.

The two women had been waiting for a while.

Yali Alexandra smiled,

"Master, we meet again, we’ve come to learn the Secret Sword Flow from you."

# Chapter 1633: An Irresistible Force Advances to Level 6 Upper-Level, the Brilliant Golden Dragon Emerges Astonishing Heaven and Earth!

Elsie pursed her lips, standing with dignity, yet she could not hide her excitement.

"That’s great, the Master still hasn’t reached the primordial soul... Eh, why am I thinking this way?"

The Holy Infant said,

"Please have a seat, both of you."

Alexandra said,

"Master, we have already secured property and will now reside temporarily in Nether Capital. This will be convenient for us to seek your guidance, hehe."

Elsie said,

"As long as the Master helps us master the talent of the Secret Sword Flow, we are willing to offer up this item."

In her hand, there appeared an amethyst the size of a human head. Judging by its quality, it was clearly sixth-level.

The Holy Infant’s heart stirred; this must be the share given to the two ladies by the Rust Dragon Wizard.

General Sulca had exploded a large sixth-level amethyst, and even Levi had been envious at the time.

He smiled and said,

"No problem, no problem. With your levels of comprehension and willingness to spend some time, you will definitely be able to learn it."

Alexandra joked,

"It’s a deal then. If we can’t learn it, we’ll just have to squat here and not leave. The Master will have to take us in."

After saying this, she handed the amethyst to the Holy Infant.

The Holy Infant was surprised.

"Are you giving it to me now?"

Alexandra exhaled softly and said,

"We believe in ourselves and in the Master."

The Holy Infant did not stand on ceremony and directly pocketed it.

After ascending to the primordial soul, he could use this item to upgrade the Amethyst Light Sword.

As the three of them were chatting.

A hundred miles outside Nether Capital.

Above the high heavens,

a figure hid in the Wind Disaster Stratum, wearing a Grey Robe and an Invisible face mask that blocked detection, exuding the aura of a sixth-circle.

In his mind, a gray-white bone sword appeared.

The bone sword was engraved with mysterious spell runes.

"I was originally only out to kill a big fish, but now two decent little fishes have come along... This time, the harvest should be full. Not only will I complete the organization’s mission, but I’ll also fulfill the Schubert Family’s commission—killing two birds with one stone."

"To die under my ’Pale Justice’, it is an honor for you three young talents."

His fingers lightly brushed over the bone sword, and streams of metal elemental power from the surrounding world converged into it.

"Target, Fire Dragon Shop... Kill them all, leave no survivors!"

The words of the Gray-Robed Wizard revealed a hint of madness.

Swish!

The bone sword traced out a ghastly white line of light and, in the blink of an eye, arrived within Nether Capital.

One after another, the wizards walking in the city didn’t even perceive its trajectory.

Boom!

The Fire Dragon Shop exploded with a bang, and the array dimmed.

A streak of light, with the speed of lightning that couldn’t be dodged, lunged at the most important target—Master Fire Dragon.

Master Fire Dragon’s Fiery Flame Iron Armor, sensing the crisis, automatically emerged.

Bang!

Accompanied by a sharp collision sound, the bone sword was repelled.

Under the tremendous force of the impact, Master Fire Dragon grunted, coughed up blood, and was sent flying, collapsing many wizard towers.

Two rings appeared beneath his feet, and he soared into the sky, flickering into the Void, disappearing from sight.

Alexandra and Elsie immediately reacted.

"Someone is trying to assassinate Master Fire Dragon?!"

Outside the city.

The Gray-Robed Wizard’s expression changed.

"Worthy of being the top-ranked in the ancient tower’s leaderboard... No matter, if the first strike misses and there’s a rare treasure involved, with Fire Dragon’s strength, he’s likely long gone. Better to kill those two dragon descendant witches first, otherwise, this attack will have been too costly."

It was apparent that he had prepared himself mentally for the operation’s failure.

The bone sword changed direction, targeting Alexandra.

Bang!

Another clang of metal on metal resounded, and Alexandra, pulling Elsie, quickly retreated.

On her forehead, a Molten Red Scale emerged, radiating an immensely domineering aura.

Clearly, it was this object that blocked the Secret Sword attack.

The Gray-Robed Wizard exclaimed in shock,

"The giant dragon’s reverse scale? Damn it, I refuse to believe that I, a primordial soul wizard, could fail to take even a single person today."

This time, he targeted the Blue Dragon Lady!

The bone sword shot forth violently, and with Elsie’s strength, she could only sense something attacking but had difficulty reacting.

Alexandra had already positioned herself in front of Elsie.

"Quick, Void Travel!"

Queen Elsa’s complexion turned pale as the dragon scales on her forehead flickered with light once more.

Clearly, using such a method that exceeded her own realm was not without significant cost.

Bang!

The Invisible shockwave created by the fierce collision lifted the entire location of the Fire Dragon Shop, engulfing it in smoke and dust that spiraled into the high sky.

Alexandra opened her eyes in surprise, followed by an expression of shock.

Elsie also opened her mouth, disbelieving.

A figure in a white robe stood amidst the ruins.

It was none other than a transformed Levi.

In his palm, he held a bone sword, from which flowed faint golden blood.

This blood, upon touching the air, turned into golden particles and dissipated.

The bone sword had penetrated his palm but failed to pierce through, instead being caught in between, buzzing and trembling incessantly.

Levi grasped the bone sword with his left hand and pulled it out, his mighty grip holding on to the escaping bone sword as he studied it closely.

Behind him, the figure of the Holy Infant materialized; he heaved a sigh of relief and said,

"Thank you for your intervention, senior."

Levi indifferently replied,

"Don’t mention it."

He gazed into the distance,

where a recently closed rift in the Void was visible.

The one who attempted to assassinate the Holy Infant had already escaped.

All of a sudden, he exerted strength, and a Golden Gravity Wave rippled in his palm, pouring into the bone sword.

Buzz, buzz, buzz!

The bone sword, in violent trembling, exploded with a bang, shattered into fragments that Levi scattered, letting them drift away with the wind.

He sneered,

"Such a shoddily-made wizard tool dares to emulate the Flying Secret Sword Flow of Master Victor? That man is my idol!"

# Chapter 1634: Everyone is overjoyed with the exchange of magical brains, the Undead Festival brings another Divine Fruit!

Endless Sea.

Inner Ring District 1.

A sudden terror attack had thrown Nether Capital into chaos.

On the ruins, crowds of figures gathered to spectate.

"What happened to the Fire Dragon Shop?"

"Someone tried to assassinate Master Fire Dragon!"

"Who would be so despicable and shameless? My order hasn’t even been completed yet! If the master is killed, who will make my Wizard Tool?"

"Who is this White Robe Wizard? I just saw him catch the assassin’s secret sword with his bare hands and crush it..."

...

On the ruins.

The recent bone knives had unlocked Levi’s long-sealed memories.

He knew.

After the auction in Sea Capital, the Mysterious Organization that assassinated the auctioneers had returned once again.

And this time, they seemed to have set their targets on the geniuses of the ancient tower rankings, like Master Fire Dragon, Alexandra, and others.

Levi sighed internally,

"These people have learned well; using the Flying Secret Sword Cult to kill, if successful they fare well, if not, they can quickly escape. It’s my fault for providing a new approach to the Wizard World.

Moreover, the fall of the Surging Wave Wizard and the assassination of the Holy Infant don’t seem to be so simple.

Levi squinted his eyes, looking towards Schubert’s House, deep in thought...

Elsewhere.

After Alexandra and Elsie felt safe, they canceled the teleport.

They saw the wound in the palm of the White Robe Wizard visibly healing.

Catching a secret sword barehanded, how terrifying!

The Holy Infant looked at the ruined Fire Dragon Shop with a pained expression.

He wryly said,

"Alas, it seems business was too good and attracted unwanted attention."

Alexandra asked,

"Master, have you been assassinated by similar means before?"

The Holy Infant shook his head,

"No, this is the first time such a thing has happened."

Elsie seemed to know something; she said,

"This method resembles that of the Mysterious Organization that roams the Land of Darkness... The terror attacks that previously occurred in the Endless Sea and the Psychic Realm were all their doing, but so far, no one knows the true nature of this organization. Their members are well-trained, each of them bearing powerful restrictions; even if captured alive, nothing can be extracted from them."

The Holy Infant sighed,

"Let’s temporarily close the business for a while, at least until we figure out who is trying to assassinate us. Since the birth of the Flying Secret Sword Cult, the number of assassination incidents in the Wizard World has noticeably increased... The combat school founded by Master Victor is indeed a double-edged sword."

Alexandra said,

"That’s why mastering a Secret Sword Magic is essential in the coming era, or else one would be at a distinct disadvantage. Master, why don’t you come back with us to the dragon descendant priory? Weren’t you supposed to meet someone last time? Hehehe."

Alexandra was the carefree type, and even after just experiencing an attack, she was already joking around with the serious Holy Infant.

Elsie pinched Alexandra’s armpit and said,

"Master already said he’s not interested in such matters right now, why bring it up?"

Alexandra muttered,

"Just kidding, how could I let those arrogant fools have the master?"

The two women occasionally glanced towards Levi.

The Holy Infant could have such a powerful body-refining wizard as his personal bodyguard.

This made them even more curious about the real identity of Master Fire Dragon.

Elsewhere.

Master Fire Dragon and his "bodyguard" seemed to be discussing something.

The two women quietly waited.

Soon, the White Robe Wizard hurriedly left.

With the departure of the Sixth-Circle Wizard, the atmosphere at the scene finally relaxed significantly.

Alexandra exhaled and asked,

"Master, this senior is extremely skilled, isn’t he? Crushing a Sixth Ring secret sword with his hands, too cool! Is he your... guard?"

The Holy Infant was momentarily startled, then chuckled,

"You are mistaken, he is not my guard, just a friend. He was just passing by to visit me, and didn’t expect me to encounter this change."

Alexandra said,

"That senior, he must also be a dragon descendant, right? I felt a certain Dragon’s Might emanating from him."

Elsie puzzled, noveℓ.com

"How come I didn’t feel it?"

Alexandra pointed to her forehead and said,

"I have a treasure given by my father, I naturally can. This senior’s aura is reclusive, returned to its original state; even a primordial soul-level Dragon Descendant Wizard might not be able to detect this Dragon’s Might."

The Holy Infant smiled,

"It seems the Queen’s father is quite a figure. Yes, my friend indeed is a dragon descendant."

A thought crossed his mind.

From Alexandra’s behavior all along, there must be a significant figure behind her, but since they do not take the initiative to say it, the Holy Infant also does not ask.

Alexandra and Elsie chimed in unison,

"Master, does your friend want to join the dragon descendant priory?"

The Holy Infant replied,

"My friend is a loner, doesn’t like joining organizations. Let’s not worry about him. Since I’ve accepted your fees, I must teach you next."

...

A long time later.

There was talk that Azer Continent had experienced a Sixth Circle-level terror attack.

An enforcer from Star Tower was late to arrive, the one who came was a Sixth-Circle Wizard.

She wore a tight-fitting Star Cluster Uniform, slim and curved, wearing a cat woman mask.

She also sported a Witch’s Family badge on her chest, her walk as elegant as a cat’s.

Cat Witch Serena.

A senior investigator of Star Tower, one of the thirteen publicly known witches of Witch’s Family, about the same age as Triss, and nearly at Sixth Circle Perfection.

She looked at the crime scene, her assistant picked up a specialized Wizard Tool, seemingly investigating something.

At this time, Mia was handling the aftermath of the Fire Dragon Shop.

# Chapter 1635: Everyone is overjoyed with the exchange of magical brains, the Undead Festival brings another Divine Fruit!

The Cat Witch asked,

"Where is Master Fire Dragon?"

Mia replied,

"The Master has temporarily left to prevent the assassins from returning."

The Cat Witch pursed her lips, her nostrils flaring like a cat scenting the air, and a green light flickered in her eyes.

"Did the attacker use a secret sword?" she asked.

Mia nodded,

"Yes."

Before long,

the assistants began to recreate the collected information, and the Cat Witch pulled out a mirror-like rare treasure.

Where the mirror shone, it dimly retraced the events of the day.

This was the "Mirror of the Past," a treasure that only high-level agents of the congress could request.

It was used only for cases involving a primordial soul.

The mirror could partially retrace events that had transpired in a small area for up to seven days.

However, it would fail if the person involved had a higher cultivation than the user of the mirror or had some counter-surveillance measures.

Generally, to interfere with the mirror’s retracing, one must either possess a powerful rare treasure or master advanced Astrology Magic.

None of these were possible for an ordinary Sixth-Circle Wizard.

The scene quickly moved back to moments before Master Fire Dragon was assassinated.

The Cat Witch tried to expand the mirror’s scope, and at the edge of the image, she vaguely spotted a Grey Robe figure.

"This organization again... I knew it, these people are really reckless, daring to attack geniuses of wizard civilization, this won’t be the end!"

With a cold snort, the Cat Witch continued watching.

In the scene,

a grey light flashed, and in the next moment, it had struck Master Fire Dragon.

But the Master, wearing a rare treasure, blocked it.

The Cat Witch muttered to herself,

"With Master Fire Dragon’s strength, he must have gained a lot in the ancient tower. If it weren’t for this rare treasure shielding him, he would have died here today."

Seeing Alexandra also block the secret sword attack didn’t surprise the Cat Witch.

Some of their upper echelons knew that Alexandra had solid backing.

That influential figure was her father, a pure-blooded giant dragon in his prime.

Eventually, she saw a White Robe figure, arriving from the Void, blocking the trajectory of the secret sword with his hand.

After the secret sword pierced into him, it was stuck in his hand, unable to move.

At that moment, even the Cat Witch felt the pain.

"Who is this ruthless person? Catching a secret sword with bare hands... body-refining wizards can’t do that, right?"

What surprised her more happened next.

In the palm of that figure, golden Ripple Slash spread, shattering the secret sword.

"This golden Strength, so powerful!"

The Cat Witch frowned tightly.

"This person’s strength is extraordinary."

Regrettably, in the retracing of the scene, this person had his back to her the whole time.

The Cat Witch murmured,

"Turn around..."

Just when he finally turned around, allowing her to glimpse his face,

the "Mirror of the Past" began to flicker like a television without a signal, filling the screen with static.

"Damn, why is this happening?"

She cursed inwardly.

This broken mirror had crashed again.

"When in doubt, just reboot."

She rebooted the mirror.

The mirror retraced again.

But when the person turned around... it lost the signal once more.

The Cat Witch, undeterred, tried a third time.

Still the same.

By then, she realized it was not the rare treasure malfunctioning... it was that person.

That person had some kind of rare treasure that prevented retracing, or an Astrology Secret Technique.

"Let’s try one last time."

Cats are curious creatures, and so was the Cat Witch.

Like an active kitten, she rebooted the mirror, fast-forwarding to the White Robe Wizard turning around.

"Click."

A clear sound of the mirror cracking rang out.

The Cat Witch’s expression changed from unrelenting to shocked.

She muttered,

"The untracable one..."

Her curiosity was no longer piqued; she only needed to know right now that it was the work of that Mysterious Organization.

As for the White Robe Wizard who shattered the secret sword with his hands, he was beyond her level to spy on.

Behind him, there must be influential figures; otherwise, he wouldn’t have caused a backlash from the "Realm of the Past."

The influential figure she referred to wasn’t a primordial soul wizard.

It was a being like Alexandra’s father, a level-9 creature, or even... a Legendary Wizard!

With this thought,

the Cat Witch, like a nimble black cat, leaped into the Void and disappeared.

"Uh? If the Realm of the Past is broken, the Star Tower won’t make me pay, right? This was official business, meow..."

...

Endless Sea.

Somewhere underwater.

The Grey Robe Wizard who had attempted assassination appeared.

He sat cross-legged, spat out a mouthful of blood, and his breath weakened.

"Damn, my Soul Artifact!"

The secret sword, considered trash by Levi, was actually being used by him as a Soul Artifact...

Such is the disparity of the world.

In fact, his Soul Artifact was a Sixth-Circle standardized secret sword, uniformly refined by the organization.

Since the emergence of the Flying Secret Sword Cult, the organization found a shortcut suitable for assassination.

From tens, even hundreds of miles away, they could decapitate a target undetected.

If the attempt failed, it generally wouldn’t expose their identity, so they wouldn’t get caught by enforcers of various Schools.

The organization’s casualty rate had also dropped to the lowest.

Over the past hundred years, senior members of the organization had established a specialized "Flying Secret Sword Cult" research group, pioneeringly popularizing this magic among the organization’s primordial soul and Fifth-Circle Wizards.

The Grey Robe Wizard was one of the beneficiaries.

In fact, he had not been a primordial soul for long.

# Chapter 1636: Everyone is overjoyed with the exchange of magical brains, the Undead Festival brings another Divine Fruit!

With his potential, had it not been for the organization’s nurturing, acquiring a primordial soul would not have been easy.

Now, his Soul Artifact was destroyed, and his spiritual origin was severely damaged; it would take him hundreds of years to recover.

He recited an incantation, and ripples appeared in the Void, reflecting a figure within them.

This figure sat before a crumbling, deteriorating plane, his body covered with venomous snakes.

"What do you seek from me, Number Twenty-Three?"

"Number Twenty-Three" was the code name of the Grey Robe Wizard.

He was the twenty-third assassin trained by the organization to master the Flying Secret Sword Flow.

The Grey Robe Wizard spoke with a respectful tone, slightly lacking in confidence,

"Lord Snake Master... I have failed."

Upon hearing this, the figure on the other side showed no surprise and said,

"I understand, it was just a test. You’ve only recently reached Level 6, and Master Fire Dragon, a genius who seems like a nomadic wizard, surely has a powerful backer... You haven’t exposed your whereabouts, have you? Why do you look so weary?"

The Grey Robe Wizard said,

"I am currently safe. I missed my target and retreated a thousand miles away. I encountered a formidable opponent who... he actually crushed my Soul Artifact with his bare hands! My spiritual force has been damaged, and my combat strength has plummeted for the time being."

The Snake Envoy frowned and stated,

"Although your Soul Artifact was a standard issue from the organization and not a top-quality product, it shouldn’t have been crushed so easily. How strong was this person?"

The Grey Robe Wizard replied,

"He seemed to be an ordinary Sixth-Circle body-refining wizard."

The Snake Envoy pondered aloud,

"Could he be from the Ocean Abyss Alliance? I’ll ask the ’walker’ over there to check if there’s anyone who fits the description. For now, don’t attempt to assassinate Master Fire Dragon. I will arrange for a new Wizard Tool for you. Once you are accustomed to it and your strength has somewhat recovered, head to the Midland Continent and assassinate Gandaph."

The Grey Robe Wizard harbored some psychological shadows upon hearing this.

"What if Gandaph also has a Sixth-level Treasure protecting him? Surely there’s a powerful figure from the Wizard World backing him too?"

The Snake Envoy said,

"No rush on this matter. Moreover, you’ll have someone collaborating with you by then. If you two ’walkers’ can’t kill a Fifth-Circle Wizard, then don’t call yourself one of my ’Komodo Snakes’."

Within the organization, the hierarchy was strict; Level 6 could be called ’walker’, and Level 7 could be termed ’emissary’.

"Komodo Snake" was a powerful Level 7 entity and the ruler of a medium-sized plane.

The Grey Robe Wizard quickly responded,

"Rest assured, Lord Snake Master, I will surely complete the mission this time."

After ending the communication, the Grey Robe Wizard wore a worried expression.

"These Fifth-Circle Wizards can’t be gauged by ordinary standards... each one is protected by top-grade Wizard Tools or rare treasures."

...

Star Sea.

On a picturesque island filled with the sounds of birds and the scent of flowers, three figures descended.

It was two women and the Holy Infant.

Alexandra laughed,

"This is a private island I previously purchased, which is very convenient whether going to Star Tower or to the Twelve Wizard Cities... Here, I doubt that assassin would dare to come again. Master, let’s conduct our lessons here."

Elsie looked cool but felt immensely excited inside.

"With the Master’s guidance, mastering the Ninth Talent is within reach."

The Holy Infant mused,

"Queen indeed is wealthy, such an island isn’t cheap, you know, every inch of land in the Star Sea is incredibly valuable, I can hardly bear to buy."

Alexandra rolled her eyes,

"Master being modest again, you are much wealthier than me."

Elsie said,

"Let’s not delay, let’s start our lesson."

The Holy Infant nodded.

Together, they established two shelters on the island.

One for the two women, and one for the Holy Infant.

After setting up their arrays, they began their cultivation journey.

Next, the Holy Infant would continue his previous weapon-making orders while teaching the two women sword control.

Having Alexandra, a happy-go-lucky humorous woman, made the lonely island a place of endless joy.

...

Witch’s Family.

In a white robe and full of vigor, Levi arrived at the small witch’s shop.

Celia, sensing the vast Spiritual force, asked,

"Senior Levi? Have you achieved your primordial soul?"

Levi laughed,

"Not yet."

Celia hummed, seemingly unconvinced,

"Then when you do achieve your primordial soul, don’t forget to invite Celia to the ceremony! I love lively events, and with your talent, it won’t be far off."

Levi said helplessly,

"What am I, the Flower Witch achieved her primordial soul at three hundred years old."

Celia responded,

"Don’t be so hard on yourself, Senior. I feel you are not less than Senior Elena. Oh, by the way, I heard about a major auction recently, and it seems they’ll have items you need."

Levi’s face lit up as he took the intelligence from Celia and patted her shoulder,

"Keep it up, Celia, I wish you an early Fifth-Circle."

Watching Levi disappear,

Celia touched her shoulder, still feeling his encouragement,

"Senior certainly knows how to comfort people."

In the square,

Levi absorbed the intelligence.

"In a year, the Realm of Hell, Howling Wilderness, Undead Festival grand revelry, the Giant Tavern auction..."

Levi smiled,

"With my nearly four hundred million Aether Stones, I should have enough to bid."

Primordial soul wizards are wealthy, but even many Sixth-Circle wizards might not have cash flow like Levi’s.

Levi had gathered endless resources in the ancient tower, allowing him to save up Aether Stones like a hoarder.

"Now that I’m also Level 6, the Six-Ring Magic Wand I picked up earlier can be sold in the black market for cash, just in case I run short at the auction."

# Chapter 1637: Everyone is overjoyed with the exchange of magical brains, the Undead Festival brings another Divine Fruit!

On the Magic Tree.

The Immortal Banyan Dragon was sleeping.

After advancing to level 6, Levi had discovered even more about Lady Idrasala’s strength.

"The path of the primordial soul, the journey is still long."

At Triss’s cabin.

Levi knocked gently on the door, wondering how to explain.

"Tap, tap, tap..."

The sound came, Levi puzzled.

"Why does it feel like someone is whipping inside?"

The door opened slightly, and Triss, with her arms crossed, holding a whip, leaned against the sofa.

She smiled and asked,

"Did you go into seclusion again?"

Levi hastily replied,

"Yes, Lady."

Triss questioned suspiciously,

"Primordial soul?"

Levi shook his head.

"How could I possibly advance to a primordial soul without asking the lady to refine medicine for me?"

Triss, wearing black silk stockings, put on her pharmacist uniform, buttoned up, and her impressive figure was highlighted.

The Demon Dragon Whip transformed into a belt tied around her slim waist.

She harbored suspicions inside.

Levi before her indeed exuded a level 6 aura.

After some thought, she seriously said,

"The path of the wizard is the righteous path for us, don’t stray onto the wrong path in your haste to improve your strength."

Levi thanked her,

"I understand... rest assured, I am aware of where I stand!"

Triss probably suspected that he had practiced some forbidden technique, given his current level 6 aura.

Triss asked,

"Did you find the Heart Stealer Brain?"

Levi was somewhat troubled.

"I might need the lady’s help to provide a clue for that; I just can’t find it. Don’t worry, Lady, the clue has a separate price, which I’ll pay independently."

Triss mused,

"What price can you offer?"

Levi considered carefully and replied,

"I might be considered quite wealthy?"

He said this without much confidence.

After all, Triss struck him as a wealthy woman, who likely didn’t lack money.

Or more accurately, she might lack money, but not the kind he had.

Triss found the awkwardness of Levi somewhat amusing.

With a satisfied expression, she snapped her fingers, and a glass jar appeared in her hand.

It contained a heart still pulsating, flickering with a purple glow.

"Tsk tsk tsk, think again, what do you have that could match the price of this?"

Levi was startled.

"A sixth-level Heart Stealer Brain."

Triss nodded with satisfaction.

"Correct, I obtained it accidentally. Don’t overthink it; I didn’t find it especially for you."

Levi was taken aback for a moment and said under his breath,

"Lady... I hadn’t put much thought into that aspect, actually."

Triss felt slightly displeased and retorted,

"Please, I am your teacher after all. Do you see me as a woman who doesn’t care for her juniors?"

Levi cursed himself for speaking unnecessarily.

"No, I... I’m just simple-minded."

This made Triss laugh.

"If you’re simple-minded, then Anya is the epitome of innocence."

Levi questioned internally,

"Isn’t she?"

Triss didn’t tease Levi any further.

She hummed, slightly expressing her dissatisfaction, and said,

"I’ll give you this, but I need you to do something for me."

Levi replied,

"Please tell me, Lady. If I can accomplish it, I surely will!"

He was joking; a Heart Stealer Brain was truly hard to find.

Triss’s possession was a must-have!

During the Abyss Blood Battle period, demons would come to him.

But in this era of peace, even though there were sixth-level Heart-stealers in the Wizard World,

given the Heart-stealer’s concealment, he really couldn’t find one on short notice.

Triss patted the sofa, indicating for Levi to sit down and talk.

Levi sat down beside Triss, straight-backed, hands on his knees.

Triss glanced over and smiled,

"You know Master Fire Dragon, right?"

Levi said,

"Yes, he’s my friend."

His friendship with Master Fire Dragon wasn’t a secret.

He occasionally visited the Fire Dragon Shop, and even Flower Knight was a shareholder.

It was normal for Triss to find this out.

Triss continued,

"I learned from a friend in the Sleeping Dragon Realm that Master Fire Dragon has a good relationship with the Red Dragon Queen?"

Levi recalled with an expressive look,

"It seems they are on good terms."

Triss then said,

"Could you ask Master Fire Dragon to obtain a Demon Dragon Grass from the dragon descendant priory in the name of the Red Dragon Queen? I will pay the corresponding price... after all, as a primordial soul wizard, it would be embarrassing for me to get involved personally."

Triss felt that Yali Alexandra’s father was the most likely to have Demon Dragon Grass currently.

Levi’s heart stirred.

"Demon Dragon Grass? I have some; why should I ask someone else?"

Seeing Levi silent, Triss sighed,

"If it’s not possible, then never mind. I suppose your relationship with Master Fire Dragon isn’t that close yet."

Yet she saw Levi silently pull out a medicinal herb that resembled a black dragon from his ring and asked,

"This is Demon Dragon Grass, right?"

Triss looked splendid, staring at Levi somewhat astonished.

"May I boldly ask where you got this?"

Levi thought for a moment and responded,

"From some Shadow Realm, I suppose."

Triss inquired,

"The Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm?"

Levi’s expression changed slightly and he asked,

"How did you know, Lady?"

Triss chuckled, patted Levi’s shoulder gently,

"So you can go there, but I can’t? Surprising that we entered the same secret realm at the same time and didn’t encounter each other. Did you get this Magic Grass from a Six-Armed Wizard?"

Levi shook his head and replied,

"No, I found it."

Triss was skeptical.

But she didn’t press further, the Demon Dragon Grass was enough, how it was obtained didn’t matter.

# Chapter 1638: Everyone is overjoyed with the exchange of magical brains, the Undead Festival brings another Divine Fruit!

She laughed and said,

"Assemble, our deal is struck, Seven Days Soul Returning Grass for a Level 6 Middle Stage Heart Stealer Brain, with me benefiting slightly. But, who lets me be your teacher? You don’t mind, do you?"

Levi chuckled and replied,

"Everyone’s happy, I certainly don’t mind. When it comes to collecting difficulty, the Heart Stealer Brain is indeed harder to come by."

Triss removed the whip that served as her belt, the Demon Dragon Whip, and cracked it with a snap.

"How about this whip?"

Levi appraised,

"The material is extraordinary; from my shallow perspective, it should be a remarkable treasure."

Triss boasted,

"A Level 8 Exotic Treasure, acquired from the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm. How’s my luck?"

Levi was surprised, feeling a surge of envy within.

To think it was a rare Level 8 Exotic Treasure.

Despite 300 years of cultivation, he himself owned merely one level-10, four level-9, and one Level 8 Peak Exotic Treasure... that was it!

He expressed genuine admiration and sighed,

"Madam’s luck is far too good; this student is in awe."

Triss replied,

"Stop pretending, you certainly have your fair share of treasures."

Levi smiled.

Triss inquired,

"Have you prepared the rest of the materials? Since I have time now, let’s finish refining the Heart-stealing Demon Potion. I’m going into extended seclusion soon. When I come out, your teacher will be a seven-circle wizard, and you, as my student, will surely carry more prestige too, hehe."

Levi responded,

"I’ve prepared everything, and I wish you further advancements, madam!"

He handed over all the refining materials to Triss.

Triss shooed Levi out of her cabin, saying she needed to bathe before beginning her alchemy.

Levi wandered around the witch shop without finding anything of interest.

He then visited Nether Capital to see "naive and innocent" Anya.

This kid was now a fifth-circle senior wizard.

Although his progress was slightly slower compared to Levi’s own, almost cheating advancement,

in the vast Wizard World, being a 300-year-old fifth-circle senior was not bad at all.

Steady and solid, the primordial soul was in sight.

Anya looked at Levi’s departing figure, feeling downhearted.

"Why, even though I’ve become a fifth-circle senior... Sir Levi’s cultivation is still stronger than mine. Am I not working hard enough! I guess I have to reduce my daily walks and talks with Sierra, she wouldn’t get mad, right?"

Several days later.

Levi returned to Triss’s cabin.

She opened a small medicine box, revealing a row of fantastical purple medicines, four in total.

He and his two duplications, each took one, with an extra one as a backup.

She joked,

"So, with your personality, aren’t you worried I might poison you, my student, to seize your opportunities?"

Levi laughed and said,

"My humble opportunities are beneath your interest, madam... Besides, having known you from my third-circle period until now, I am confident in your character; not only are you beautiful, but your heart is as well."

Triss, flattered, said,

"I love to hear compliments, keep them coming."

Levi let out a hearty laugh, pocketed the medicines, and turned to leave.

"Madam, I bid you farewell. I shall repay your kindness in the future!"

Triss teased him as she said,

"Always in the future, in the future... When exactly is that future going to be? You cheeky boy, why not repay it today?"

Levi had already disappeared.

Triss felt drowsy.

The Six-Ring Breakthrough Potion was difficult to concoct, but shouldn’t have left Triss so exhausted.

She had sought advice from Ms. Lucy a few days earlier, asking for her assistance in refining the "Heart Stealer’s Pure Fairy Tale" potion.

After the improvement, this potion’s refining difficulty was one of the top in the six-circle realm.

At the same time, its success rate had also increased from 23% to 25%.

During this time, she had added some rare ingredients.

Every 1% increase in the success rate of the Primordial Soul Potion was exceptionally difficult.

She went to the bathroom, lit aromatic incense to aid in recovering spiritual force.

The bath filled with pink petals and comforting medicine, Triss lay in the water, stretched out, and fell into a deep sleep.

"This kid is certainly capable of reaching the primordial soul."

...

One year later.

Holy Brilliance Calendar, Year 1304, Month of Wheatfield.

Over the past year, Levi focused on researching his Ninth Talent, aiming to create a satisfying Spirit Awakening spell, which required extensive time.

Recently, the Eighth Talent·Shadow Dragon Group also cultivated to Perfection.

Likewise, spells like "Solar Aggregation" and "Thunder Tiger" achieved Perfection as well.

Aside from the Ninth Talent, he had completed all his spell-related tasks.

Since reaching maximum with his spirit’s 50 paths, the difficulty of solidifying further had increased.

More than ten years had passed, and he had managed only three more.

Of course, this was also because he had spent time tackling the Golden Snake Breathing Technique, taking away from his solidification efforts.

Since the assassination of the Holy Infant, and up to now, the enemy had not struck again, seemingly giving up for the time being.

Considering that the Mysterious Organization might still target other talents emerging from the ancient tower,

Levi had asked Gandaph to lie low for a while and handed the management of the medicine shop to others.

Gandaph had now cultivated the Eight-Armed Demon God Body Tempering Technique to the fifth level, but reaching the fifth-circle realm’s sixth level would take some time.

Now,

as the realm of the Black Lotus Beast had stabilized, Levi began extracting level 6 bloodline essence again for cultivation.

This had brought the cultivation speed of the Crimson Emperor Dragon closer to Perfection.

The Crimson Emperor Dragon was already powerful enough, and Levi didn’t want to waste more time searching for evolution materials. He decided to advance directly and worry about reaching level 6 afterwards. Of course, if an evolution opportunity arose, Levi wouldn’t let it pass.

Golden Light Cave.

Inside the Sword of Victory, the first Earth-Grade Oddity, the Sword of Dust People, had formed, taking less than a hundred years.

# Chapter 1639: Everyone is overjoyed with the exchange of magical brains, the Undead Festival brings another Divine Fruit!

After much contemplation, Levi did not choose to continue waiting nine hundred years to advance the "Knight’s Sword". Instead, he used the wizard’s method of refinement to refine this oddity.

After the refinement, his spiritual force and its upper limit both increased by 10 points, an unexpected joy.

Now, his spiritual force’s upper limit had reached 1750 points, only 250 points away from the 2000 point threshold of the primordial soul.

This oddity further optimized Levi’s metal talent "Golden Dragon Break".

Beyond that, there were no other functions.

Such oddities, if refined using the methods of Arthur’s world, would yield entirely different effects from those of a wizard.

As a dual practitioner of wizard and knight, Levi wanted to try, should another oddity arise in the future, whether he could once again use Arthur’s method to refine the "Sword of Dust People".

...

Month of Northern Wind.

Hell Realm.

Howling Wilderness.

Undead Festival.

It is said that on this night, undead creatures sleeping in the desolate graves of the wilderness and the deep forests would crawl out.

Not only that, but the legendary "Gate of Hell" would also open, and a surge of undead would pour out.

A night march of a hundred ghosts, a doomsday for other Schools.

For the School of Death, this was a festival.

Levi took this opportunity to capture some powerful undead spirits and placed them in the Book of the Undead, replacing the low-level ones.

Central part of the Howling Wilderness.

An ancient battlefield.

This place was one of the core battlefields where the wizard civilization once fought with the Hell plane and was shrouded in gloom all year round.

Weak undead could be seen everywhere.

A group of Death Wizards dressed in wizard robes and wearing undead masks mingled with the ghosts, dancing along.

Here, one could see wizards and undead drinking, playing guessing games, and even mating... or wizards fighting among themselves, with the occasional eye or arm that could still move falling from the sky.

This was the carnival festival, no rules, no restraints, just this one day.

In a tavern built from a giant’s skull.

When in Rome, do as the Romans do; Levi, dressed in a black robe and donning an undead mask, was drinking alone.

Tonight, a high-end Wizard Gathering was to take place here. Those attending were all of the fifth circle or above.

Levi looked around; according to his Perception.

In this small tavern, there were at least five Sixth-Circle Wizards hidden.

"It looks like they are all here for the Host God Fruit. This thing really is sought after, it’s a pity... The Host God Fruit cannot be cultivated artificially; otherwise, I would’ve tried to transplant it to the Ancient Saint plane."

Levi thought back to the last Dragon Bone Gathering.

"Blood Demon, Black Pattern, Deceitful Poison, Painful Banshee... I wonder how they are doing now? Once I, too, advance in the path of the wizard to the primordial soul, I can pay them a visit. At the very least, the Blood Demon Wizard who directly attacked me must be taught why the flower is so red."

The Blood Demon Wizard was noted on Levi’s killing list.

The other three, since they didn’t directly attack him, were optional kills.

Even with his current strength, Levi didn’t dare to kill a primordial soul wizard in the Wizard World on a whim.

The congress would inevitably investigate.

Of course, in the Shadow Realm or places outside the Wizard World where the law doesn’t reach, and life and death are disregarded, it didn’t matter.

After three rounds of drinks.

At the center of the stage, a group of "skeletal beauties" that looked like rosy skeletons were dancing boldly, their Solid State skeletons nearly falling apart.

A wizard, skinny as a rail and wearing a top hat, walked in and started the auction directly.

Levi was energized; before coming here, he had already sold a Six-Ring Magic Wand in the black market and pocketed sixty million.

Now.

His fortune was 450 million.

With so much, securing the Host God Fruit should be almost certain.

Amidst the bustling atmosphere, one item after another was sold, the School of Death’s rare items, all odd and curious, were quite an eye-opener for Levi.

Finally, the Host God Fruit came up.

The starting bid was 100 million Aether Stones, and each bid had to be no less than 1 million.

Just at the start, a hoarse voice rang out from a corner.

"150 million!"

He inadvertently revealed a hint of the authority of the primordial soul, intimidating everyone present.

Immediately a few auras of ordinary Sixth-Circle level clashed with it.

Levi had no intention of getting involved in such a contest of power; he was not short of money and saw no need to intimidate others with his influence.

He spoke indifferently,

"200 million!"

With Levi’s bid, he could feel the gaze of numerous undead masks concentrating on him.

His spiritual force was now not too far off from that of a primordial soul, the only thing was it had not undergone metamorphosis so its quality was poor.

But he himself also possessed the cultivation of a level-six knight, so he could exude a faint level-six aura.

Moreover, with the Hermit Rune providing cover, his aura flickered in and out of perception.

This also created the illusion of a level-six expert pretending to be a pig to eat a tiger.

Seeing that Levi was also of the Sixth Circle, those probing gazes quickly retreated.

But still, two gazes lingered, sizing up Levi with a sinister air.

One wore a Red Eye Mask, the very primordial soul wizard who had started the bidding.

The other wore a ram-horned devil mask with flames coming out of the eye sockets and muttered to himself,

"During the lawless Undead Festival, it has been quite a while since I’ve seen blood, tee hee hee."

The threat in his words was very clear.

Levi remained unphased.

Indeed, anything goes during the Undead Festival.

But now, he was no pushover.

The bidding continued.

Eventually, Levi unsurprisingly secured the Host God Fruit for 250 million Aether Stones, paying significantly less than last time.

It was apparent that the wizards present didn’t have as much money as those at the last auction.

After obtaining the Host God Fruit and paying for it, Levi hurriedly left the tavern, his figure flickering as he stepped into the Void.

The Red Eye and the devil-masked wizard exchanged a look and followed in pursuit.

Levi felt amused inside.

They couldn’t even wait to leave the grand carnival’s venue before showing their impatience?

Boom.

In the Void, a series of slender black hounds chased after Levi.

These were the Void Hounds, extremely adept at pursuing enemies through the Void.

Clearly, these people had come prepared: they had never intended to obtain the Host God Fruit by legitimate means but had planned to kill and rob from the start.

Levi sighed and said,

"The local wizards truly lack manners... It’s no wonder their School can be hailed as the cradle of dark wizards."

The congress had attempted to curb the chaos within the School of Death, but each time they were accused by the School of "School discrimination," claiming it lacked respect for local traditions and cultural norms, calling it improper!

In the Void.

Levi was forced out, surrounded by howling Void Hounds.

He glowed with a golden light, his black robe snapping in the wind.

Under the mask, Levi’s pale golden pupils looked on.

Two figures surrounded him, one in front and one behind.

The Red Eye Mask said with a sinister laugh,

"Although it’s the Undead Festival, I don’t really want to kill... The Host God Fruit is something I am determined to possess, it looks like you’ve only just advanced, right? Why not sell it to me at a low price? I’ll help you deal with the other guy, tee hee hee."

The other in the devil mask sneered,

"Do you think he’ll believe your nonsense?"

Levi spoke,

"May I ask, is it really legal to kill people during the Undead Festival?"

Red Eye Mask replied,

"Turns out you’re from another School and don’t understand our customs very well."

Devil Mask laughed,

"As a traditional festival, it’s under the protection of the ’Hand of Netherworld Prison.’ Don’t you believe it? Let me kill you and see if anyone investigates. I’ll find a way to inform you in the Underworld, hahaha."

The Hand of Netherworld Prison was a legendary wizard of the School of Death.

Hearing this, Levi breathed a sigh of relief and calmly said,

"I see, thank you for the information. So if I kill you two, I won’t be punished, right?"

# Chapter 1640: Dragon King Causes Havoc at the Carnival, Golden Dominator Spreads His Fame!

Realm of Hell.

Undead Festival.

The grand celebration scene.

Levi was enveloped in golden light, dazzling to the point where it was impossible to look directly at him.

He was like the sun in the night sky, completely out of place with the School of Death.

Since he couldn’t escape, Levi had nothing more to say.

It was time to take action.

Since his advancement to a level 6 knight, he had not yet had a true battle to test the results of his cultivation.

Today seemed to be a good opportunity.

Hearing Levi’s bold words, both the Red Eye and the devil hesitated for a moment before they sneered and said,

"Since that’s the case, let’s kill you, the foreigner, first, then we’ll slaughter each other."

Around Red Eye, an endless blood-red power furiously swirled, spreading out in all directions.

At the venue, blood-colored currents lifted the dust into a frenzied ascent to the skies.

Sensing that primordial soul wizards had also started fighting each other.

A crowd of low-level and middle-level wizards scattered and fled.

The festival venue grew even noisier.

"A primordial soul powerhouse has made a move!"

"Every year at this time, we ordinary wizards get a chance to witness a battle of primordial soul caliber."

Some, bold despite their competence, watched the battle from the outskirts, clearly not wanting to miss such an opportunity.

Giant Tavern.

A few primordial soul wizards focused their attention on the primordial soul battlefield.

"Interesting, a foreigner daring to come to our School of Death’s festival, truly a fearless rookie."

"Isn’t that the truth? It seems he thought we were joking when we said ’No holds barred.’"

In a corner of the festival,

Wizard Wildbone and Mistress Cruel, both fifth-circle wizards, had a drink while watching the battle.

After gaining his chance in the ancient tower, Wizard Wildbone had just advanced to Fifth-Circle Perfection, catching up with his beloved recently.

Although Mistress Cruel hadn’t given up investigating who had murdered her son, she had gotten no results for so long.

She knew, with her own abilities, even if she found out, she couldn’t take revenge, so her mindset had somewhat changed.

Wizard Wildbone laughed,

"The fight has started again, fitting for the festival."

Mistress Cruel said,

"I heard that Giant Tavern auctioned off a Host God Fruit. Presumably, these powerhouses are fighting over it."

Wildbone asked,

"Wasn’t Teacher of Pain also looking for a Host God Fruit? Why didn’t she come?"

Mistress Cruel replied,

"The teacher personally went to Hell recently to kill an Archdevil of Hell and obtained this item."

Wildbone said,

"That so, I really envy the teacher, becoming a lich is like being an undying... Go wherever you want, as long as the soul box is safe."

As the two chatted,

On the primordial soul battlefield,

Three powerful auras clashed for the first time, causing the skies to change color and the earth to tremble.

The Red Ghost Mask wearer, a rare Blood Sect wizard.

As soon as he made a move, the blood inside the bodies of those low-level wizards at the venue began to boil involuntarily, as if it were about to leave their bodies.

Levi’s blood also trembled, but he quickly suppressed it.

Levi sneered,

"True to the Realm of Hell, such wizards practicing forbidden cultivation techniques can also appear publicly, truly lawless... If I’m not mistaken, you must be a Blood Demon Wizard, right?"

Previously, he was ambushed by a Blood Demon Wizard, and naturally, he had investigated some information.

Originally, if the Red Ghost Mask had not made a move, Levi would not have recognized him.

But his action exposed his identity.

Red Ghost Mask remained silent, clearly unwilling to admit it.

When he made a move, a ghostly blood claw emerged from the void, reaching for Levi.

At the same time,

Devil Mask had a thought.

"Such a fool, Blood Demon, not even knowing to cover his tracks, now I can’t lightly use my wizard form."

Primordial soul wizard form is the best way to identify a primordial soul wizard.

Levi extended his hand, the "Golden Gravity" shone in his palm, transforming into a lightning-like gravity wave!

Boom!

The gravity wave shattered the approaching blood claw.

A sinister feeling spread, and behind Levi, a poison snake emerged from the void, hissing its snake tongue.

Levi had a thought,

"Golden Rock Armor!"

He waved his enormous hand, and the earth elemental power around surged towards him, entering all his limbs and with his blood, solidified into a golden stone armor around him.

The poison snake struck the stone armor and was deflected, then Levi pointed a finger, releasing a golden light that shattered it!

Seeing that Levi could wield elemental power, Red Eye and Devil dissipated their doubts about Levi’s cultivation.

Red Eye thought,

"This man is indeed a sixth-circle wizard, facing both our attacks and still not using the primordial soul wizard form, partly not wanting to expose his identity, and perhaps he is very confident in his power!"

Protected by the Golden Rock Armor, Levi felt extremely secure.

He took a large step and in a blink of an eye, he was before Red Eye.

Red Eye’s fingers danced, and the power of blood emerged from the void, surrounding him, turning into ghostly blood-red Undead, wailing incessantly.

Hundreds of thousands of blood-red Undead circled around Red Eye. f

Levi’s eyes emitted beams of golden gravity, shooting forth!

Sizzling sounds!

Accompanied by slicing noises, those protective Undead were torn apart by the gravity.

Levi pressed his hand in the air!

Primordial Magnetic Field!

Centered on him, a strong gravitational force emerged, catching the Devil Wizard, who was sneaking up from behind, off guard, destabilizing him.

He was shocked,

"Hiss, controlling elemental magnetism? This man has so many methods."

# Chapter 1641: Dragon King Causes Havoc at the Carnival, Golden Dominator Spreads His Fame!

His hands suddenly turned the color of asphalt, and on his fingertips-condensed sharp, pitch-black fingernails that emitted a deadly poisonous glow.

"Ten Sins Poison Fingernails!"

Ten poisonous fingernails, like hidden weapons, swiftly attacked Levi’s body, each carrying a different deadly poison.

Once hit, not even a deity could save him.

Levi sensed the danger, and inside him, a golden, shining shield appeared.

It was the advanced Level 6 Divine Weapon, the "Golden Dragon Heavenly Shield."

Seeing this,

Red Eye and the devil masked man were startled.

"Has he resorted to using a Soul Artifact?"

Both of them also possessed Soul Artifacts.

But to avoid being recognized, they did not use them.

Although the Undead Festival had no prohibitions, killing this foreigner would undoubtedly make his organization resent them, leading to inevitable complications later on.

Moreover, they did not believe that the two of them, working together, needed Soil Artifacts to defeat this foreigner.

The ten poison fingernails struck the golden shield with crackling sounds.

The shield, as if struck hard, flew away.

Not only that, two of the fingernails actually pierced the golden shield, corroding small pits into it, showing their sharpness.

Levi’s expression slightly changed.

He and his divine weapon shared a bloodline connection.

He could feel that the divine weapon had suffered some damage, but it was not a major problem.

"Indeed, a real Sixth Circle Ordinary Wizard is much tougher to handle than a Cave Wizard."

He did not panic; the golden shield orbited around him, his body clad in golden armor, the entire body shone with gravity waves, turning into streaks of golden lightning that filled the sky, piercing the darkness!

Under such dense attacks of gravity waves, Red Eye failed to dodge in time and had to resort to his own Soul Artifact.

A burst of bloodlight flashed, blocking the dense golden lightning.

But above Red Eye’s head floated a Soul Artifact, resembling a beating heart, which kept pulsating.

Seeing this, the wizards at the festival exclaimed,

"This person is indeed a Blood Demon Wizard; that’s his Soul Artifact, the ’Heart of the Demon Beast.’"

Many recognized the Blood Demon Wizard’s methods.

Then the Red Ghost Mask suddenly disappeared, revealing the pale face beneath.

Levi said with a smile,

"It really is you, Blood Demon Wizard."

Bloodline breathing again and needing the Host God Fruit, who else if not a Blood Demon?

The Heart of the Demon Beast shone brightly, emitting a flowing blood river that expanded more and more, filling the sky in the surrounding area.

From the blood river, numerous blood-colored tentacles reached out toward Levi.

Furthermore, many creatures, similar to the Blood Clan members, emerged en masse from the blood river, covering the sky as they swarmed over.

The Blood Demon frowned and asked,

"Who are you? I don’t recognize you among the other sects’ primordial souls."

Levi had a thought.

The Water Elemental Power around him transformed into a giant tortoise shell hundreds of meters big, allowing him, amidst the overwhelming blood river and blood hands, to stand unmoving.

"I am just a Nameless nobody."

The Blood Demon Wizard’s face showed shock.

"This man is actually of the Dual Cultivation Faction of both Water and Earth Elements... It’s over; we’ve messed with a tough one this time. No wonder he’s so fearless despite being freshly advanced to Level 6."

He shouted,

"Deceitful Poison, stop hiding! Use your Soul Artifact and wizard form to quickly slay this man. Today is Undead Festival, what’s there to fear?"

Being called out loud, the man behind the Devil Mask cursed,

"Damn Blood Demon!"

He tore off the mask, revealing an aged face.

Behind him, endless poisonous waters condensed into a scene filled with corpses and rampant with pestilential vapors, resembling Hell.

Poisonous snakes, poisonous insects, poisonous waters... all kinds of poisons swirled around as if in a breeding ground for raising Gu.

Primordial Soul Wizard Form: Ten Thousand Poison Hell! noveℓ.com

The Deceitful Poison Wizard’s most proud tactic.

He confidently sighed,

"Alas, if it comes to using wizard forms against me, you foreigner, ought to stay here today."

In the distance.

Mistress Cruel exclaimed,

"I never expected even the Deceitful Poison Wizard to be here; it’s said that his Primordial Soul Wizard Form, ’Ten Thousand Poison Hell,’ ranks 963 on the Wizards Ranking, a powerful wizard form indeed."

Wizard Wildbone said,

"To be ranked under a thousand on the Wizards Ranking while being at Sixth Circle Ordinary Realm, his wizard form must indeed be extraordinary."

Inside the Giant Tavern.

Primordial Soul Wizards also discussed fervently,

"Tsk tsk tsk, the Deceitful Poison Wizard and the Blood Demon Wizard, both of these are Primordial Soul Wizards from the Dragon Bone Mountain Range, I’ve heard that their last attempt to take down a junior for the Host God Fruit failed..."

"That junior must be no ordinary person, but today’s mysterious Sixth-Circle Wizard, who knows what divine figure he is, fighting alone against both Blood Demon and Deceitful Poison and still seems to have the upper hand."

"It’s unclear, so far, he hasn’t used his wizard form; with such strength, his wizard form must also be on the ranking, right?"

"That’s debatable; I know a sturdy lich, his wizard form is among the top ten I’ve seen, but he’s not on the ranking."

"You guys think, who will win, this foreigner or those two?"

"I’m betting on Blood Demon and Deceitful Poison—they were holding back earlier, but now with both Soul Artifacts and wizard forms being used, the foreigner might not hold out."

"I actually think the foreigner will win, those who dual cultivate to primordial soul are not to be underestimated."

"Shall we make a bet?"

"Gladly."

As the onlookers began to place their bets,

The participants surged with killing intent!

Levi thought amusingly,

"I’ve just come across two revengers from my list, saving me the trouble of searching them out."

From the Deceitful Poison Wizard, the Ten Thousand Poison Hell wizard form bearing down.

Roaring thunder!

As the wizard form passed, the void corroded, the Earth dissolved, turning into black poison waters, the crowd receded further and further back.

# Chapter 1642: Dragon King Causes Havoc at the Carnival, Golden Dominator Spreads His Fame!

Using the wizard form and Soul Artifact generally meant the fight was getting serious.

They were curious, what wizard form would the foreigner use?

The Blood Demon knew Levi was exceptional and didn’t dare to neglect, in a moment of thought, a huge crimson, hairless bird wizard form appeared.

The hairless bird was extremely ugly, with a bird beak, long neck, and long skinny legs, its overall shape resembled that of a crane.

Primordial Soul Wizard Form: Mournful Blood Crane!

Compared to "Ten Thousand Poison Hell," the "Mournful Blood Crane" wizard form was somewhat lacking and did not make it onto the Wizards Ranking.

The Blood Crane harshly cried out, bringing with it a storm of bloody rain, rushing forward.

Levi was attacked from both sides, the turtle shell illusion on his body shone brightly and started spinning.

He reached out his hand to the sky!

Elemental Magnetic Secret: Heavenly Meteor Shower!

In an instant, high above in the sky, beyond the crystal wall in the Land of Darkness, numerous meteorites were pulled forth.

At first glance, they were mere specks, but upon closer observation, each had a diameter of over ten meters. Propelled at extremely high speeds, the meteorites blazed with fire, their formidable power striking fear!

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The meteor shower fell.

Both wizard forms were caught in it, "Ten Thousand Poison Hell" shone with a black light, its miasma rising, quickly corroding the meteors as it continued advancing towards Levi.

On the other hand, "Mournful Blood Crane," the hairless bird, was pummeled by meteorites into a messy heap, falling to the ground riddled with holes.

This clearly showed that those who made it onto the Wizards Ranking were indeed extraordinary.

Ten Thousand Poison Hell broke through the blockade of meteorites, slamming into Levi’s turtle shell.

The turtle shell cracked, bursting into countless splashes of water.

Levi blinked rapidly, pondering his strategy.

First, deal with the Blood Demon, then handle the Deceitful Poison.

Take ten thousand steps back.

If he couldn’t win, he could still flee and lure these two to a secluded area, then summon the level 6 from the Ancient Banyan Fairyland to surround.

But he was more eager to use this opportunity to test where the limit of the Golden Brilliance Dragon Breath Technique was!

The Deceitful Poison Wizard sneered:

"You’re still lacking compared to my wizard form."

He mercilessly pressed his advantage, and from his mind, another pitch-black crucible flew out.

This was his Soul Artifact.

"Thousand Poison Realm."

Although this Soul Artifact did not make it onto the Soul Artifact Ranking, it was still formidable.

Upon the appearance of the crucible, streams of black fog surged into the sky, covering an area of ten miles with steaming mist.

This fog was no ordinary mist but a poisonous fog.

Any low-level wizards caught in it would instantly perish, becoming a part of the poisonous fog.

As for this, the Deceitful Poison Wizard coldly watched, unconcerned.

These ignorant fools, clearly knowing a primordial soul fight was taking place and yet not fleeing, had only themselves to blame for seeking their own deaths.

In the midst of the poisonous fog, golden gravitational waves around Levi cleared a poison-free area.

"My perception has been severely affected, but that actually oddly complements my ’Nightmare Fog’ in its efficacy."

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The Blood Crane flapped its wings, dispersing the poisonous fog.

The Blood Demon stood overhead, casting a spell while cursing:

"Deceitful Poison, are you trying to poison me to death? Do you think you can handle him alone?"

Deceitful Poison laughed:

"Sorry, isn’t this situation fine?"

The Blood Demon snorted coldly.

With a thought, he cast his innate spell through the Blood Crane!

From the beak of the Blood Crane, a Crimson Ray sliced through everything, arriving in an instant.

Boom!

Levi’s left arm was instantly blown off by the ray.

Ignoring this, he was protected by golden light as he charged towards the Blood Demon. At the same time, his left arm quickly regenerated.

The Snow Demon was taken aback.

"An Undying Body? Quick, Deceitful Poison, use poison!"

Deceitful Poison also realized, Levi was coming after them one by one.

Ten Thousand Poison Hell, multiple poisonous innate spells were cast, transforming into various poisonous substances, moving to strike Levi.

Seeing this, an image of Levi’s Primordial Spirit projected outside his mind!

"Time-Riding Six Dragons!"

An Emperor’s form, bathed in thunder, emerged back-to-back with him, directly facing the Deceitful Poison Wizard!

The Emperor appeared majestic, extending his palm, drawing a circle in the void, forming a white Tai Chi diagram with Chaotic Power, spinning about.

The poisonous spells struck the diagram, quickly corroding.

Though Levi had advanced the Golden Brilliance Dragon to level 6, his Primordial Spirit was still not at level 6 due to the coordination between wizard and knight. However, it was still significantly stronger than before.

Simultaneously.

The golden shield flew out again, blocking the Deceitful Poison Wizard’s spells with the Primordial Spirit.

Seizing the moment, Levi blinked in a "z" pattern through the void, coupled with the "Eagle Divine Scripture," to dodge the Blood Crane’s spell attacks.

Levi took a step and landed directly on the head of the Blood Crane.

The Blood Demon Wizard was horrified.

He hadn’t expected Levi’s Emperor’s Wizard form to be able to withstand the attack of the Deceitful Poison Wizard.

A bright light ignited in Levi’s eyes.

The world suddenly turned into broad daylight, as if bathed in Holy Light, illuminating everything.

Pupil of Lamp!

Under the daylight, Levi’s momentum seemed to increase slightly.

According to Levi’s recent research.

This skill had two effects: in daylight, it slightly amplified his own strength; in nighttime, it slightly suppressed the enemy’s strength.

Golden gravitational waves transformed into dense chains of Golden Lightning, like thunder, densely striking the Blood Crane.

Levi suddenly expended half of his Golden Brilliance Dragon’s energy!

Crack!

The Mournful Blood Crane cried mournfully, torn into pieces by the golden lightning.

The wizard form was broken, reverting back into the Blood Demon.

The "Heart of Demon Beast" in the Blood Demon’s chest shone with blood, shooting out.

Bang!

Up close, Levi’s Crimson Dragon Slash struck out!

Thunder Half-Moon, Slash!

Beyond level 6, the power of combat techniques ascended another level!

Boom!

The blood light was shattered, the Soul Artifact trembled mournfully.

The Blood Demon Wizard’s defensive field collided with Levi’s Sword Qi.

Levi took the opportunity to stretch out his palm, golden gravity condensing into a Golden Ray!

# Chapter 1643: Dragon King Causes Havoc at the Carnival, Golden Dominator Spreads His Fame!

Whoosh!

The beam shattered the trembling defensive field and slammed into the body of the Blood Demon.

Half of the Blood Demon’s body was instantly obliterated.

Endless blood congregated, clearly intending to reform its body.

The Blood Sect was known for their terrifyingly strong self-healing power.

Levi sneered, the power of the Death Ember Dragon spewed forth, covering the Blood Demon.

Its healing speed rapidly slowed.

Seizing the opportunity, Levi thrust his longsword into its brain, stirred vigorously, and the Sword Qi exploded it into a blood fog.

The illusory primordial soul of the Blood Demon Wizard, holding onto the Soul Artifact, fled in a panic but was caught by the golden brilliance of Levi’s hand, which shot straight into its soul.

Instantly, the primordial soul crumbled to pieces.

Creation returned to heaven and earth, the Mark of Truth dissipated.

The phenomenon of Wizard Fall occurred.

In the void, a thread of silk caught the confused soul of the Blood Demon, took it away, and disappeared.

Its Soul Artifact, corpse, and others were casually collected by Levi.

He looked towards the Thunder Emperor, who was still entangled with the Deceitful Poison Wizard. Although at a disadvantage, Levi was quite satisfied with the Thunder Emperor’s endurance.

He took a step forward, the void disappeared, and when he reappeared, he was behind the Deceitful Poison.

He thrust his longsword toward its back.

The strength of Deceitful Poison Wizard was greater than that of the Blood Demon; a crucible emerged, blocking Levi’s approach. At the same time, a strong suction force erupted from it.

"Not good."

Levi was unstable, sucked into the crucible.

The Deceitful Poison Wizard sneered, saying,

"As expected of a foreigner, still unaware of my true methods!"

His Soul Artifact could not only release poisonous fog but also control and contain his enemies, using the poisonous water within to dissolve them.

However, those who had seen this trick were all dead...

Inside the crucible, another realm existed.

Levi found himself in a strange space.

Black Water surged endlessly from the walls around him, sweeping towards him.

He dispersed the Black Water with golden gravity, temporarily avoiding being refined.

"This Soul Artifact is indeed extraordinary, I have to figure out a way to break out, otherwise when my energy is exhausted, I will inevitably be dissolved in the poison water."

Every Primordial Soul Wizard was not to be underestimated, Levi realized today.

Now that he had tested the strength level of the Golden Brilliance Dragon level 6, he should simply surround his enemies next time, no more one-on-one fights.

Levi, already Perfection in the Fifth-Circle as an Array Wizard, even though he could not unravel the magic array inside the Soul Artifact, quickly found a relatively weak spot.

In his hand materialized the Eight Desolate Halberd.

Golden forces infused into it; the Halberd trembled with a buzz.

Levi leaped, the Halberd lancing out from below upwards towards the weak spot!

Warlord Catalog Sixth Layer!

Rising Sun, strike!

Accompanied by the burst of the Great Sun!

The space inside the Soul Artifact vibrated intensely, the magic array patterns shone brightly.

The weak spot’s array patterns and thousands of nodes instantly vanished.

Crack.

A large hole was revealed.

Levi swiftly escaped through it.

Outside.

Deceitful Poison, using "Ten Thousand Poison Hell," had shattered the aura of the Emperor; he sneered,

"Enter my ’Thousand Poison Realm,’ and see how long you can hold out."

The Sixth-Circle Wizards who died under this crucible were not few.

Inside the Giant Tavern.

The wizards waging bets sighed,

"Ai, really thought he was strong after killing the Blood Demon... Never imagined, he’d still be captured by the Deceitful Poison."

"It can’t be helped, Deceitful Poison has remarkable form, and his Soul Artifact isn’t something the Blood Demon could match, even I must be cautious handling him. That man, unaware of Deceitful Poison’s tricks, got refined within, nearly certain death,—this bet, wait..."

Before finishing speaking, he saw a crack appearing on the crucible in front of Deceitful Poison, a beam of golden light shooting out!

In the next instant, a hand covered in golden light struck Deceitful Poison’s chest.

Bang!

Deceitful Poison’s protective force field lit up, blocking the strike but the immense force still sent him flying.

"Not good, my Soul Artifact!"

Deceitful Poison’s spirit was sapped.

Clearly, as much as the Soul Artifact was his strength, it was also his downfall.

He hadn’t expected that Levi was an Array Master and possessed rare treasures and powerful combat techniques that could break open his Soul Artifact.

Now with the Soul Artifact damaged, he knew he could no longer fight.

Even if he killed his opponent, the cost was too great, not worth it.

With this thought, he retracted his Soul Artifact, tore open the void with his wizard form, and stepped into it, disappearing.

Seeing this, Levi’s golden gravity tore through the void, chasing after him.

Mistress Cruel exclaimed,

"This foreigner is formidable, with his own power, killed the Blood Demon and chased down the Deceitful Poison, he’s almost as strong as our master."

Wizard Wildbone exclaimed,

"To cultivate body refining to this extent, he is no ordinary person, and moreover, he’s a dual cultivator, surely from one of the top organizations of the four major traditional schools."

Elsewhere.

In the deserted wilderness.

In the void.

Deceitful Poison Wizard appeared, his expression grave.

"Damn, I have to spend a lot of money to repair the Soul Artifact again."

For a mere Divine Fruit, the Blood Demon lost its life and he also suffered great losses.

What a terribly unlucky day.

He continued on his way, planning to find a safe place first.

Ahead in the void, a beam of silver light broke through.

A majestic Heavenly Horse pulled a Silver Chariot racing forward.

Levi stood on the Chariot, like a Golden Warhammer God!

He waved his hand, a spatial rift opened wide, and from it emerged two figures, one blue, one black.

The Ice Crystal Dragon Ant and the Black Lotus Beast!

The Dragon Ant shed blue light, striking the once more fleeing Deceitful Poison out of the void.

The Black Lotus Beast’s heart thundered.

Domain unfolded—Black Lotus Destruction!

Boom boom boom!

Countless destructive Black Lotuses engulfed Deceitful Poison Wizard whose proud wizard form reemerged.

Ten Thousand Poison Hell collided with the Black Lotus Domain!

Boom boom boom!

# Chapter 1644: Dragon King Causes Havoc at the Carnival, Golden Dominator Spreads His Fame!

Hell dissolved, the Black Lotus shattered.

Levi’s Eight Desolate Halberd swept down!

Paired with the blue light of the Dragon Ant, his wizard form, was utterly crushed!

The Deceitful Poison was against three and grimly realized his disadvantage.

He hastily pleaded for mercy, saying,

"You can’t kill me."

Levi’s halberd came swinging down, laughing,

"Isn’t today without any taboos?"

The Deceitful Poison was left speechless.

He cast his innate spells while bringing out his already damaged Soul Artifact.

The Dragon Ant lunged forward, clamped onto the Soul Artifact, and promptly made a break for it.

It seemed to always have a special fondness for others’ equipment.

The Black Lotus Beast’s breath shot out, and along with Levi’s spear light, they struck at the Deceitful Poison.

In the end, the Deceitful Poison’s protective force field shattered, and he perished, his path ending.

Leon was like a vacuum cleaner robot, appearing at the right moment, collecting souls, and efficiently at that.

Levi, seeing no one around, quickly gathered the spoils of battle and swiftly travelled through the Void to leave.

Who knows how much later.

The group of wizards from the tavern frowned and gathered here, their expressions grave.

"The Deceitful Poison is dead..."

"That foreigner is no ordinary man. A bet’s a bet, five million Aether Stones, hand them over everyone."

...

Dragon Bone Mountain Range.

Demon Ghost Tower.

As a high-level wizard organization, the steeple had four primordial soul wizards.

One of them was a Sixth Ring Senior, the True Tower Master, and the other three, Sixth Circle Ordinary wizards, were Deputy Tower Masters.

The True Tower Master, the Gluttonous Ghost·Loronoa, was said to nurture an extremely fearsome Undead lord named the Ghost of Starvation.

This Undead could devour everything in sight and had once record of swallowing a Sixth Circle Wizard whole, killing him.

"Master, it’s terrible, a Deputy Tower Master has fallen!"

"What? Which Deputy Tower Master?"

"It’s Lord Blood Demon. He went to the Undead Festival and was killed by a foreigner from another school in broad daylight."

"This Blood Demon has truly lost face for our Demon Ghost Tower!"

The Demon Ghost Tower Master stood alone in front of the wizard tower’s window.

"Although Blood Demon was good for nothing and caused more troubles than not, after all, he was my own brother. If I, the Gluttonous Ghost, don’t avenge him, I’ll be a laughing stock."

Undead Festival, where nothing was forbidden.

With Blood Demon gone, the officials wouldn’t get involved.

What’s more, Blood Demon had struck first, witnessed by many.

So, revenge could only rely on oneself.

A month later.

The Sixth Circle battle that took place at the Undead Festival was widely spread.

The mysterious body-refining wizard from another School, single-handedly, boldly fought Blood Demon and Deceitful Poison, shocking everyone.

After many factions investigated to no avail, this mysterious person was dubbed:

"The Golden Dominator."

It was said that his primordial soul wizard form was like an emperor, full of dominance, and his body seemed as if molded from gold, hence the name.

For a time, in the Realm of Hell, the Golden Dominator’s fame was unrivaled.

...

A month later.

Levi took another trip around the Endless Sea and met with Triss to catch up, ensuring no one was following him before returning to the Ancient Saint plane.

Even though life after level 6 didn’t require as much caution as before, he couldn’t cast aside the virtues of being prudent.

Imperial Palace.

Levi laid out the spoils of the two before him, not rushing to inventory them, but first checking the latest news from the School of Death.

[Shocking! A mysterious person causes a stir at the Undead Festival, primordial soul wizard perishes!]

[Exclusive! Who is the Golden Dominator? Understand after reading this article!]

[Debunked! The Ocean Abyss Alliance states the Golden Dominator is not one of their members.]

[Official! The congress states they will not intervene in matters of the Undead Festival, where life and death are not debated, respecting the traditions of the School of Death!]

After skimming through them, Levi breathed a sigh of relief.

These newspapers, purely sensationalistic, he had thought his identity had been exposed.

To prevent any accidents, he didn’t use any of the skills or rare treasures he acquired from the Dark Ancient Tower in front of anyone.

"It looks like killing at the Undead Festival really is no problem."

Levi’s only worry was an investigation by the congress itself. Now he could rest easy.

"This battle, all things considered, my Golden Brilliance Dragon Breath Technique performed very well. Just entering level 6, I was able to contend with two Sixth Circle Ordinary wizards, with Deceitful Poison being among the old and strong contenders."

Although it was by ganging up that he killed the Deceitful Poison, that was because Levi wanted to save time and make a swift departure.

Otherwise, he felt he could outlast the Deceitful Poison Wizard by endurance.

"Persevere, and once the Crimson Emperor Dragon reaches level 6, my strength will grow even stronger."

Soon.

Levi finished tallying the spoils of this journey.

As for the Host God Fruit, it was rightfully obtained.

From the Blood Demon Wizard’s side, he acquired a Soul Artifact, a hundred million Aether Stones, several Blood Sect spells, and plenty of materials, four Fifth-Circle Wizard Tools, including one top-grade piece.

Levi couldn’t help but curse.

"This Blood Demon, carrying a hundred million Aether Stones to the auction, clearly had no intention of lawful purchase, but harbored thoughts of murder and robbery. Truly despicable, my killing him was ridding the people of a scourge!"

As for the other items, there was no need to mention, they were not valuable. The only Sixth-Ring Magical Artifact Blood Demon had was his Soul Artifact.

An item resembling a heart.

From the information outside, this Soul Artifact was known as the "Heart of Demon Beast," and within it flowed a "Blood River."

The Blood River’s power was average, but it could indeed bind Blood Clan members within it, turning them into "River Spirits."

The more River Spirits collected, the stronger the Blood River’s power grows, and the stronger this Soul Artifact becomes.

"This item is quite rare; generally, Blood Clan members are hard to bind after all, as they can commit suicide to return to the city and reincarnate."

Levi put away the item for now, planning to collect some Blood Clan members in the human realm to test it out in the future.

# Chapter 1645: Dragon King Causes Havoc at the Carnival, Golden Dominator Spreads His Fame!

"This Soul Artifact," once his primordial soul had reached that level, "needs to be refined again. Having the Blood Demon tracking mark removed and changing its appearance, it can serve as my ordinary Wizard Tool."

Having witnessed one primordial soul wizard after another getting injured due to damaged Soul Artifacts, Levi knew that the Soul Artifact he wanted must be indestructible; otherwise, it would become a liability to him.

The spoils of war from the Deceitful Poison Wizard were far better than those from the Blood Demon.

He had 180 million Aether Stones on him, plus one Soul Artifact, one Sixth-Ring Magical Artifact, several Fifth-Circle Wizard Tools, and other medicines, materials, and spell knowledge were not worth mentioning.

Moreover, the Deceitful Poison Wizard was also a pharmacist, with numerous potion formulas from the fifth circle, and even the sixth.

In this way,

Levi had spent 250 million Aether Stones at the Undead Festival.

Yet, he had netted 280 million in return, now owning a fortune of 480 million!

"Ah, to venture out and to return with an extra thirty million... However, such opportunities are indeed rare."

On Levi’s little vengeance notebook, only that Black Pattern and the Painful Banshee remained.

The former hadn’t actually taken any direct action against him.

The latter was the same; moreover, she was a member of a top-level organization—a lich, an immortal to be killed no more.

"Well, let fate decide... If we never meet again, so much the better; but if we do, perhaps we can exchange a move or two."

The Deceitful Poison Wizard’s Soul Artifact, known as the "Thousand Poison Realm," left Levi feeling a lingering sense of trepidation.

Without his knowledge of arrays, he would have certainly endured a great deal of hardship.

This Large Crucible served as his battle Wizard Tool and the container used to refine medicines or poisons.

Its main functions for battle were twofold:

One, to release a wide range of poisonous fog that interferes with Perception. The poisonous fog could continuously erode the enemy’s defensive field, making it difficult to guard against. Fortunately, Levi had mastered Golden Gravity and could easily disperse the fog.

Two, it could capture enemies and subject them to the "Poison Realm," utilizing the stored Poisonous Water within to erode and dissolve the enemies, melting even their primordial souls—a truly formidable power.

"This Wizard Tool is really good; after some repairs and modifications to its shape, it can be used as my main Wizard Tool."

Another Sixth-Circle Wizard Tool was a Crooked Beak Mask, looking similar to the Bird of Death’s Voice mask of the human realm.

Wearing it could insulate against the corrosion of poison gas up to the Sixth Ring Level. Although not often used, it could save a life in a critical moment; Levi decided to keep it.

This object had no name, so Levi decided to call it simply the "Anti-Poison Mask."

The other small spoils of war needed no further mention.

"Now that I have the Host God Fruit, I can proceed with the transformation of the Holy Infant."

...

Time flies.

One year later.

In the year 1305 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, during the Month of Harvest, Levi was 315 years old.

Using the idea of creating a Shadow Avatar, he had rebuilt his body.

Now,

A red-headed young man with handsome features sat cross-legged in front of Levi.

As he opened his eyes, they seemed more spirited than before.

Levi asked,

"Ace, how are you feeling now?"

The Holy Infant replied,

"Very well, it’s like being reborn. Thank you, my source."

Levi and the Holy Infant faced each other, carefully perceiving.

"The strong link is still there, but the Holy Infant has more independence, no longer just an echo of myself... Moreover, should the Holy Infant die, he should be able to be reborn inside me again, although previously it only required a year of pregnancy to be reborn, now it would likely need ten years. All in all, it’s not a big problem, for so far, the Holy Infant hasn’t died once."

After checking the Holy Infant’s condition, Levi said,

"Focus on Condensing the soul to the maximum."

It would be best if the Holy Infant could shatter the internal force crystals to achieve 49 paths of the "Maximum Primordial Soul." If not, then it would have to consume the Cry of the Cicada.

As for letting the Holy Infant follow his own "Infinite Primordial Soul" path, unless Levi now stormed the Golden Sacred Realm, it was not very practical.

Simply gathering enough spiritual force to reach his upper limit had already exhausted him.

The Holy Infant nodded.

"Understood."

He began his secret training with the "Cry of the Cicada".

As for Alexandra and Elsie, under the day and night guidance of the Holy Infant, the two had already grasped the basics of the Flying Secret Sword Technique. The master could show the way, but cultivation was up to the individual.

The two women had now returned to the dragon descendant priory to make a dash for their Ninth Talent while also preparing to advance their primordial souls.

Before leaving, a confident Alexandra claimed she would advance her primordial soul before the Holy Infant.

With her kind of background, a favored daughter of the heavens, she was likely to follow the path of shattering the internal force crystals, but it would probably be a different approach from the "Maximum Soul".

Half a year later.

Good news came from the Holy Infant; he had successfully condensed his first Maximum Soul.

To enter the threshold was itself a good thing.

It indicated Levi’s modification had been a success.

...

Five years later.

In the year 1310 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, Month of Northern Wind, there were 21 years left until the ancient tower opened.

Five years ago, the sixth World’s First Dragon Tournament was successfully held.

The peak level 5 Faceless Infant Dragon had successfully defeated the Bloodsucking Demon Dragon, his second brother.

The second brother was seriously hurt; he declared that he would temporarily retire from competition for the next century and began his secret training in earnest to follow in his elder brother’s footsteps and advance to a primordial soul.

As a result, the two long-standing overlords of the Dragon Dao Conference had retreated one by one.

This gave other dragons a chance to vie for the top three treasures.

Over the past years, the Holy Infant had basically not interfered with the affairs of the Tower of Dawn, as there were now many talented individuals within his territory, and he only needed to oversee the overall situation.

The Fire Dragon Shop also took this opportunity to close temporarily.

The Holy Infant was digesting previous orders while crafting talismans.

All other time was devoted to condensing the Maximum Soul.

He had quickly condensed 7 Maximum Souls; this speed was quite good.

Levi estimated that the Holy Infant might even achieve primordial soul before him.

The Holy Infant needed only 49, compared to Levi’s 81—a much less difficult task, as the greater challenge came later on.

If the Holy Infant was playing on hard mode, Levi was on hell mode.

Levi himself had condensed his 55th soul, with only 26 left to reach Perfection.

Unknowingly, he was now 320 years old.

Over these years.

Rumors about the Golden Dominator had gradually died down. His fame had long since passed, as he was just a Sixth Circle Wizard; insignificant in the grand scheme of the wizard civilization.

Post level 6, the Golden Brilliance Dragon Breath Technique became much slower to cultivate compared to level 5.

One reason was the difficulty that came with higher realms, and another was a lack of secret medicine matched to his strength level.

In response, Levi could only accelerate the cultivation of his sub-dragons on the one hand, and on the other, keep close watch on the growth of the Nine-leaf Blood Datura.

His power was now in place; as soon as the Blood Thura was ready, he could begin capturing black beast lords of sub-dragon kind.

Now, the Ancient Saint plane had initially realized mass production of the Saint Fruit, and Purification Elixir was no longer a problem for Levi.

The Land of Darkness was a Blue Ocean Shelter for Levi.

Among the black beasts, there must also be level 6 sub-dragons.

If Levi could capture them, he could, like Diya Bo, gradually eliminate the power of darkness within them through treatments with the Purification Elixir.

Of course, this consumed a substantial amount of Purification Elixir, so it could only be used on black beasts of significant value.

"The Crimson Emperor Dragon Breathing Technique is also nearing its maximum; the Advancement Potion is prepared, just waiting for the advancement."

In a moment of thought, Levi’s consciousness entered the Nightmare World.

# Chapter 1646: Annihilation of the Lord Nightmare Black Dragon expansion, Hundred Flowers Birthday Gift!

Nightmare World.

Black Dragon Territory.

Within the territory, the Nightmare Mother Trees, that were damaged during the battle with the Man-Faced Spider, had all returned to normal.

Levi also tried to feed the Flesh and Blood Trees with Golden Fertilizer, but it was of no use at all.

To some extent, the Nightmare Mother Trees are not plants but rather organs of the Nightmare World that nurture all living things.

Those occasionally writhing Flesh and Blood Mountains aren’t real mountain ranges either.

Everything in the Nightmare World is bizarre and peculiar.

Within the territory.

The Faceless Infant Dragon, which had won the first place prize, circled around happily upon seeing Levi’s return.

Levi rewarded it with some Nightmare Crystals as a treat and said with a smile,

"Keep up the good work and strive to advance to level 6 as soon as possible. Then, you can be dispatched to conquer and expand new lands."

After reaching level 6, the Faceless Infant Dragon would also have the qualifications to become a lord.

Moreover, by that time, once Levi’s Nightmare Dragon Breathing Technique gets upgraded, it would be eligible for level 6 Secret Medicine.

The Faceless Infant Dragon replied excitedly,

"Sure, Lord Dragon King, I will strive to advance within a hundred years! Hehehe, I’ll give my second brother a surprise then."

Now, within the Dragon Palace, hierarchy and seniority were determined by strength.

The Black Lotus Beast, the eldest brother.

The Bloodsucking Demon Dragon, the second brother.

The Faceless Infant Dragon, the third sister.

The Thunderstorm Wolf Dragon, the youngest brother.

Even the weakest among them are at the late-stage level 5, the real "organization bosses."

On the wilderness.

After nearly fifty years of pioneering, the Eighteen Riders had opened up territory outside of their own and established a training camp.

by the bonfire.

The 18 Twilight Cavalry, including the Flower Knight, gathered together.

Having advanced to level 6, Levi’s strength was now assured.

He wanted to slightly expand the territory of the Black Dragon Territory.

He called the Eighteen Riders today to plan against some of the lords in the vicinity.

After so many years of development, the knights’ capabilities had undergone earth-shattering changes.

The Blood Knight had already reached the middle stage of level 5, still the leading figure.

The older generation of knights had all reached the fifth level realm.

The Golden Lion Knight’s Blood Source Armor, named Fierce Lion Armor, greatly enhances strength upon manifestation and has also gained a skill called Lion King’s Fury.

Lion King’s Fury, similar to Levi’s Dragon’s Might or the combat technique Domineering and Independent,

can produce a powerful invisible aura of attack, instilling fear in enemies as if they’re facing the king of all beasts.

And the Golden Lion Divine Palace can summon a pack of fierce lion apparitions to launch a fierce attack on the enemies, quite powerful in its effect.

The Saint Ape Knight’s Blood Source Armor, called Ape King Armor, significantly boosts strength and also enables the use of a skill called Ape King Battle Energy.

According to Emperor Mu’s description, this skill is similar to the Black Knight’s Bath Blood Battle.

Bath Blood Battle builds up momentum through killing enemies, stacking an aura called Killing Aura to amplify their own strength.

Whereas Ape King Battle Energy accumulates Fighting Spirit through combat, able to build up to nine levels.

After reaching nine levels, they enter a brief state of Battle Saint Ape, where all of Emperor Mu’s attributes are enhanced by a third, and the strength attribute by half.

Compared to the Black Knight’s all-in on strength, Emperor Mu seems to have a more balanced spread of points, each with its strengths and weaknesses.

Emperor Mu’s Holy Ape Divine Palace, on the other hand, doesn’t have any special powerful functions – it is extremely sturdy and can be used to smash like a brick for miracles.

Even a Fifth-Circle Wizard could be accidentally killed by this brick.

The last to advance, the Goddess Knight, has Blood Source Armor called Superdimensional Light Armor.

This Blood Source Armor is quite interesting.

Upon manifestation, the Goddess Knight’s speed and response capability are doubled for a short time.

Moreover, after accelerating with the Superdimensional Light Armor, she can enter the Aurora Dimension.

Currently, this Aurora Dimension, similar to Levi’s Scarlet Dark Dimension, seems to be an exclusive VIP fast lane created by the Legendary Creature, the Aurora Bird.

It’s obviously more advanced than entering the Shadow Dimension.

In addition, the Superdimensional Light Armor can emit an extremely cold aurora ray attack on enemies, quite formidable in power.

Lastly, combined with the Aurora Divine Palace, it can banish enemies in the Aurora Dimension, trapping them momentarily,

or send them farther away in an instant.

Through such means, the Goddess Knight’s survival ability has greatly improved.

The Knights now truly have the appearance of a high-end elite organization. Each person has several special skills.

Middle Generation Knights are currently honing at level 4, with the Flower Knight having made the most progress.

Possibly stimulated by Levi’s level 6 knight techniques,

she has become even more diligent in her cultivation on the path of knights.

Paired with her Sixth Circle resources, it’s naturally impossible for her cultivation to be slow.

Even the weakest, the Thousand Illusion Knight, has successfully advanced to the middle stage of level 4.

Worth mentioning is that the two hundred-year-old Steel Dragon Knight, Andrew, has also successfully advanced to the Four-Ring Wizard Realm. Moreover, he has advanced with full mastery of a third-circle talent.

He has set for himself the goal of attaining at least eight talents before advancing to primordial soul. Therefore, during the fourth-circle period, he definitely needs to learn three talents.

Although this pace is much slower compared to the geniuses in top wizard organizations,

steady and gradual progress is also beneficial.

In terms of heritage, the Ancient Saint plane is far behind the top wizard organizations.

For them, even losing sixty years of gains from the fifth level of the ancient tower is merely a small loss.

# Chapter 1647: Annihilation of the Lord Nightmare Black Dragon expansion, Hundred Flowers Birthday Gift!

But the Knights had been established for just two hundred and ninety years, and to achieve such success was already a satisfactory result.

Among the new generation,

the Fire Dragon Knight had successfully advanced to level 4.

Others were fast approaching the pinnacle of level 3, while some were still in the late stage of level 3.

The name of the Fire Dragon Knight’s Dharma Idol was straightforward and simple,

"Fiery Flame Dragon."

As a lower-tier version of the Red Lotus Dragon, this Dharma Idol could greatly enhance its strength.

Moreover, through the Dharma Idol, it could imitate the Fiery Fire Dragon’s breath of flames. The power was decent, comparable to the fourth-circle combustion spell "Sun Splitting Transformation."

During the years when Levi would often retreat for intervals of three to five years, the knights were growing rapidly.

Seeing Levi emerge from his seclusion, everyone was thrilled.

They knew the commander was about to lead them on a significant endeavor today.

Flower Knight smiled and said,

"Commander, we are ready and waiting for you."

Flower Knight was full of curiosity about the Nightmare World.

Levi said,

"According to the information, there are mainly three neighbors around our Black Dragon Territory, namely the King of Thousand Eyes from Dreadtree Territory, the Big-eyed Monster from Youji Territory, and the Ghost Baby Lord from Soul Returning Territory."

The King of Thousand Eyes was originally a giant tree, similar to Mana, not a divine tree sapling, but also extraordinary. Its territory was the closest to the Black Dragon Territory.

The King of Thousand Eyes, often in slumber and uninterested in domination, had not disturbed the Black Dragon Territory for years.

Its strength was unfathomable, very likely close to the Level 6 Late Stage Realm. Levi was not intending to provoke it for the time being.

Furthermore, given his current shallow foundation, and the King of Thousand Eyes’ long lifespan and relatively gentle nature, it was a potential ally to be courted.

The Ghost Baby Lord of the Soul Returning Territory was probably much stronger than the Man-Faced Spider and might even have advanced to the Level 6 Middle Stage. Its territory was twice the size of the Black Dragon Territory.

Over the years, its Ghost Baby Army had also frequently harassed the Black Dragon Territory or clashed with Levi’s people in the wastelands.

The last lord, the Big-eyed Monster, had piqued the interest of the Flower Knight, thus it was included on the hit list.

Over the next three days.

Levi left the Faceless Infant Dragon and other creatures with half of the forces to guard the home.

The grand Nightmare Army, led by the 18 Twilight Cavalry, headed to the front lines for a lightning strike on the Soul Returning Territory, then seizing the Big Eye Territory.

...

Several days later.

Outside the Soul Returning Territory.

Ten airships arrived across the sky.

The Nightmare World was vast indeed.

To facilitate the army’s march, Levi had specifically purchased ten medium-sized airships from the Wizard World.

In fact, if he had Sky Fire Fortress and Ancient Shell Palace, it would have been even more convenient.

But those two rare treasures, one had not yet been deciphered, and the other was facing an energy crisis, thus making them unusable; besides, there was the risk of exposing Levi’s alter ego.

In terms of flight speed, the airships were actually faster than the fortresses, just weaker in physical defense and carrying capacity.

As for Levi’s Ancient Banyan Fairyland, he had tried before, but the Nightmare duplication could not replicate the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, therefore he could not utilize it.

To open the Ancient Banyan Fairyland in the Nightmare World, it would presumably require his Body to personally come here, but that carried significant risks.

The army’s expedition naturally alarmed the Ghost Baby Lord inside the Soul Returning Territory.

In the Void, a small figure resembling a doll emerged.

It had a big head, its body covered with stitches, and in some places, the seams had burst open, revealing the red cotton stuffing inside.

This was the Ghost Baby Lord.

Its appearance was similar to the ghost baby "Chucky" from a past lifetime, but a thousand times more terrifying and sinister.

This creature was the stuff of nightmares for many beings of the Multidimensional Plane.

The Ghost Baby looked around at the airships, revealing a chilling smile.

"Black Dragon Lord, you come to me today, crossing the Flesh and Blood Mountains; do you wish to declare war on me?"

Levi said coldly,

"You have repeatedly trespassed on my territory; today is time to settle the score."

The Ghost Baby laughed eerily,

"Gaga, then come."

Behind the Ghost Baby, tens of thousands of nightmare creatures appeared, with more than ten of them being level 5 and above.

In comparison, on Levi’s side, there were only seven level 5 experts in the Knights.

However, Levi held an absolute advantage in terms of level 6 experts.

Troop against troop, general against general.

The armies collided fiercely, scattering Nightmare Crystals across the ground.

"Kill!"

The Blood Knight planted the Twilight Knights’ banner into the ground, and behind him emerged a majestic giant eagle Dharma Idol.

The banner depicted a knight’s sword, a shield, and a knight clad in Heavy Armor.

Behind the knight was a setting sun, symbolizing the dusk that brings an end to enemies!

The Divine Light Knight, clad in ice-blue Superdimensional Light Armor and wielding the Evernight Spear, moved through the battlefield, occasionally shooting out a beam of polar light.

"Roar!"

The mane of the Golden Lion Knight fluttered as the Fierce Lion Armor materialized; in his divine palace, hundreds of lion phantoms charged into the fray.

The Black Knight fought a Bath Blood Battle, his killing aura soaring as he swept through the enemies, buffed and unmatched!

Wherever the Ash Knight passed, all life withered, turning to Ash.

"Roar!"

Emperor Mu wielded the Ruyi Divine Stick, now a hundred meters long. His muscular, rounded arms swung it, sending a level 5 ghost baby creature flying.

The Divine Light Knight stayed at the edge of the battlefield, always monitoring the situation. Whoever faltered, he would assist.

The level 5 knights cooperated with each other, while the level 4 and level 3 knights found suitable opponents.

Against these Nightmare foot soldiers, they relished in the slaughter.

The Ghost Baby Lord watched this scene in shock.

"In such a short period, to develop a barren borderland to this extent, this Black Dragon Lord is not simple... Could it be that he has had some opportunity on the material plane?"

# Chapter 1648: Annihilation of the Lord Nightmare Black Dragon Expansion, Hundred Flowers Birthday Gift!

In the lord’s territory, the power of the Nightmare Lord was even stronger.

The Ghost Baby was already at Level 6 Middle Stage, so it didn’t pay much attention to the Black Dragon Lord, who was only at Level 6 Early Stage.

What it was wary of was the golden-haired female swordsman beside the Black Dragon Lord, clad in armor, wielding a shark-tooth shaped sword.

Her aura was not weaker than his own, also at Level 6 Middle Stage.

By now, the armies had already engaged in battle, but the leaders of both sides weren’t in a rush to move.

Levi and the Flower Knight had thought that the Ghost Baby would rush out of its territory in uncontrollable fury to fight them.

Unexpectedly, the Ghost Baby could keep its cool. It crooked its finger and cackled,

"Come here."

Levi and Flower Knight looked at each other.

The Flower Knight licked her lips and stretched her limbs, saying,

"Commander, let us head over."

Levi laughed,

"Since that’s the case, let’s cut our way in!"

The Flower Knight patted Levi’s shoulder and said with satisfaction,

"Commander, the day has finally come when I can fight side by side with you."

Levi laughed self-deprecatingly,

"Yeah, no need to wave a flag and shout from behind you anymore."

The Flower Knight laughed heartily.

With a wave of her hand, a long-lasting Flower Barrier surrounded her.

This barrier had always been used to protect Levi.

But she knew that the current Levi no longer needed her protection.

Golden Scales appeared around Levi’s body as he burst with stunning presence, the Golden Dragon Heavenly Shield circled around him.

Bathed in golden light, the Sword of Victory appeared in his hand, as if an emperor had descended.

For this battle, Levi had already taken it out in advance from the Golden Light Cave.

As Flower Knight looked at the glittering Levi, she laughed,

"Commander, have you heard of the Golden Dominator?"

Levi laughed helplessly,

"That’s me."

The Flower Knight smiled sweetly.

"It’s my honor to fight alongside the Legendary Golden Dominator."

She leaped forward, her Sixth Ring Senior aura bursting forth.

Levi was stunned,

"Flower Knight has grown stronger... Yes, she’s been at the Sixth Ring Senior level for a hundred years, and now she is probably not far from Sixth Circle Perfection. After all, she is a ferocious person who reached the primordial soul stage at three hundred years old."

He stepped on golden light as ripples spread in the Void.

An incredibly strong aura burst forth, a domineering presence brewing above his head!

The domain of the Sword of Victory shone across the battlefield.

Under this influence, Levi’s Nightmare Army and the Knights felt their bodies brimming with strength.

"Hahaha!"

Emperor Mu, akin to a raging ape, was covered with layers of Ape King Battle Energy, all nine layers!

The Battle Energy, Ninth Rank!

Transformation, Battle Saint Ape!

Boom!

Emperor Mu roared to the sky as his Ape King Battle Armor merged with him, becoming a hundred-meter-tall Golden Raging Bull, as mighty as a mountain range!

The giant ape, with a hundred-meter-long iron rod, swept through thousands of troops, and a rank five Ghost Baby was smashed to death on the spot!

On the other side.

The Black Knight’s killing intent also stacked to its limit, transforming into a crimson Raging Bull, trampling across the battlefield, boosting the morale of his soldiers.

Surrounding the Blood Knight, spirit eagles swirled, stirring gusts of wind, as he single-handedly fought against two rank five Ghost Babies.

The Golden Lion Knight, with his mane fluttering, roared proudly across the battlefield like a lion.

The 18 Twilight Cavalry, each displaying their special skills as the Eight Immortals crossing the sea.

Of course, there were some knights who had already claimed their "lunchboxes" and returned to the city to be reborn.

By the time they hurried back here, the situation would have cooled down.

After Levi’s aura peaked,

He slashed down with the Sword of Victory!

The Warlord Catalog, Domineering and Independent!

An invisible shockwave swept across miles of battlefield.

Upon promotion to Level 6, the power of all combat techniques had qualitatively improved!

Merely his aura alone killed hundreds of Nightmare Creatures.

Seeing this, the Ghost Baby Lord stretched its hands, turning them into ten razor-sharp ghost claws.

It cackled as it tore through the Void, slashing towards Levi.

Bang!

The Ghost Baby was incredibly fast, striking Levi before he could counter with a technique.

The golden aura that enveloped him was shredded by the ghost claws, with sparks flying where the Golden Scales collided with the ghost claws.

The golden shield swirled around, blocking the Ghost Baby’s next wave of attacks.

Levi was knocked back, looking down at the ghastly wound on his chest.

The Golden Scales had actually been torn, flesh ripped apart, blood flowing freely.

This Ghost Baby, indeed at Level 6 Middle Stage, was tough to handle.

With the lord’s enhancement, it was Levi’s strongest opponent so far.

"Flower Language: Beauty’s Captive!"

The Ghost Baby, pursuing its advantage, tried to attack Levi again but was suppressed by a giant violet flower, unable to move.

Flower Knight asked,

"Are you okay? This guy’s speed is terrifying, almost impossible to defend against."

Levi replied,

"It’s just a flesh wound, Flower Knight be careful."

His wound quickly healed.

Meanwhile, with the gathering of water elemental power, a sturdy and heavy turtle shell formed around Levi.

"I need to go all out now, this Ghost Baby is trickier than I expected."

While Flower Knight had the Ghost Baby under control, behind Levi, the primordial spirit of Time-Riding Six Dragons appeared, with thunder rending the sky and cascading down!

Thunder Emperor’s arrival!

"War King’s Record: Thunderbolt Half Moon!"

The Sword of Victory cleaved like Mount Hua Splitting Force, the Void filled with rampant lightning, an unmatched half-moon arc of light slashing at the Ghost Baby.

The Ghost Baby fought with its claws, sparks everywhere; its head suddenly swelled like a hot air balloon.

"Huff!"

It blew out a breath, and thousands of sharp blades shot out.

Crackling and snapping!

The turtle shell blocked the majority of the attack, the rest deflected by the golden shield and Golden Scales.

"Flower Language: Eternal Star!"

Flower Knight didn’t use an offensive move but instead kept applying control to the Ghost Baby.

In fact, if she really went all out, even if the Ghost Baby was in its territory, with her wizard forms and Wizard Tools, she could thrash it.

But Flower Knight was cunning.

She knew that now was not the time for her to usurp the spotlight.

# Chapter 1649: Exterminate the Lord Nightmare Black Dragon Expansion, Hundred Flowers Presents Birthday Gifts!

Otherwise, where would Levi, as a commander, put his face?

After all, there were other knights on the battlefield.

So, she had been creating opportunities for Levi.

Levi soon understood Hundred Flowers’ intention.

Having such a thoughtful team member was truly his blessing.

Behind him, the Emperor’s Essence held the Crimson Dragon Slash, unleashing a Chaos Sword Energy that annihilated everything.

The Ghost Baby was surrounded by a dim glow, resisting the wave of attacks.

Levi’s Sword of Victory pointed to the sky, turning the golden gravity wave into a spiderweb of lightning chains.

Boom!

As Levi’s ace skill after reaching level 6, this move had proven reliable time and again.

The Ghost Baby tore through Hundred Flowers’ barrier but got enveloped by the electric net!

Crackling!

Intense pain made the Ghost Baby howl.

"I’m going to kill you both, you damned couple!"

It waved its sharp claws and disappeared in a flash, reappearing in front of Levi.

Knowing Hundred Flowers was a tough opponent, it didn’t dare confront her directly.

Levi defended with his golden shield, then was sent flying.

The Chaos Shield emerged, blocking the wave of attacks.

At the same time,

A dazzling Star Ring appeared from the void, entangling the Ghost Baby.

From a distance, Hundred Flowers watched with a smile, saying,

"Chop it quickly."

She had used the Soul Artifact, "Star Ring," a famous treasure on the Soul Artifact Ranking, incomparable to the Soul Artifacts of Blood Demon or Deceitful Poison.

Combined with her Sixth Ring Senior Cultivation, the Ghost Baby was extremely frustrated.

Around Levi, earth elemental power gathered into a Meteorite Star Ring, drawn by the Elemental Magnetism and turned into a grinding disc that further suppressed the Ghost Baby!

His left hand transformed the golden gravity into a beam, shooting into the Ghost Baby.

His right hand wielding the shark-tooth-shaped sword, in a Rising Sun motion, snapped off the Ghost Baby’s sharp claws, stabbing into its body.

The Sword Qi burst forth, the Ghost Baby’s ragged body scattered into down, floating in the air.

Its mocking laughter still lingered, clearly not yet dead.

As expected.

In the void, the shredded body of the Ghost Baby reformed.

The next moment,

The phantom of a gigantic tree reached from earth to sky, sealing off the space.

Hundred Flowers made another move.

Primordial Soul Wizard Form, Hundred Flowers and Thousand Trees!

Seizing the opportunity, Levi channeled all his golden gravity into his right palm and launched it with a roar!

Crackling!

Lightning tore through the skies, submerging the Ghost Baby. The Emperor’s phantom’s Chaos Sword Energy crisscrossed, giving no respite to the Ghost Baby.

Under the combined efforts of Levi and Hundred Flowers,

The body of the Ghost Baby was completely annihilated.

"Hiyo, hiyo!"

Leon shouted out loudly,

Using a three-layer thick net to wrap up the true soul of the Ghost Baby.

The current Leon, not far from level 6, had a much-enhanced strength.

Dealing with a mid-stage level 6 spirit was no trouble for him.

At this point,

The Ghost Baby was dead!

However, Levi knew that as long as the fear of such creatures in the Multidimensional Plane persisted,

In the distant future, in some part of the Nightmare World, it might once again take form.

But by then, it would be a brand new Ghost Baby, without the memories of this lifetime.

Hundred Flowers flew over, smiling,

"Congratulations, commander, for slaying a mid-stage level 6 powerhouse."

Levi replied helplessly,

"Sigh, Hundred Flowers, stop teasing me. You were controlling it all along... If I couldn’t take it down, I wouldn’t deserve to be the commander!"

Hundred Flowers chuckled.

"I don’t care, you’re the one who killed it."

While the two joked around, on another part of the battlefield, the entire Knights had been annihilated...

The cause was a few peak rank five generals under the command of the Ghost Baby.

Levi had no choice but to personally intervene, annihilating these minions.

Half a day later,

The Black Dragon Territory achieved a complete victory.

Without their lord, the remaining monsters gradually began to collapse and dissipate. f

Levi transformed into a giant black dragon with a wingspan over a hundred meters.

It patrolled the territory, erasing the tracking marks of the Ghost Baby with its own Nightmare Dragon Mark.

Not until Realm Mountain displayed that this area was under Black Dragon Territory,

Did Levi, his face pale, revert to human form.

"Nine Infant, wait here for the return of the Knights, and together clear the remnants and secure this place."

Afterward,

Levi rested for a moment before he and Hundred Flowers hurried to the location of the Big-eyed Monster.

Three days later.

Accompanied by the collapse of an eye with a diameter of several hundred meters, a black eyeball fell to the ground.

Hundred Flowers asked,

"Commander, may I claim this?"

Levi responded,

"You killed it, so it’s rightfully yours."

Having dealt with two major threats, the future development of the Black Dragon Territory would be smoother.

Relying on these three territories, one day Levi was bound to become a lord of the Nightmare World.

If capable, incidentally annihilate the Blood Rain Overlord and avenge the Ash Dragon!

After the battle.

Levi instructed his subordinates to clean up the Nightmare Crystals and other low-level materials.

After giving the Big-eyed Monster materials to Hundred Flowers, he kept the materials from the Ghost Baby.

Those blades of the Ghost Baby, characterized by a potent penetrating power and a "tearing" trait,

Once he reached the Sixth Ring, combined with a sixth-level purple amethyst and the seventh-level blood scales acquired in the ancient tower, could be refined into a secret sword for the Golden Dragon Break.

He planned to use this indestructible secret sword as his future Soul Artifact.

A month later.

The Black Dragon Territory completely took over "Youji Territory" and "Soul Returning Territory."

With this, the three territories merged, all under Levi’s control.

This quadrupled the area of the Nightmare Mother Trees’ forest in the Black Dragon Territory!

Meaning, the production capacity of the Nightmare Army was fully enhanced.

With that, the area on the fringe of the Nightmare World was left with only the "Dreadtree Territory."

It is said that beyond the Dreadtree Territory lies the Chaotic Wilderness, even a level 6 existence would need to fly for months to cross it.

# Chapter 1650: Exterminate the Lord Nightmare Black Dragon Expansion, Hundred Flowers Presents Birthday Gifts!

Passing through the wilderness, one could truly come into contact with the flourishing lands of the Nightmare World.

But Levi’s current strength was not yet enough to claim kingship over there.

He needed to first secure the territories he had conquered and develop them gradually.

It was possible for roaming Nightmare Lords to appear in the wilderness as well.

These landless beings longed for a domain of their own.

After obtaining materials from the Big-eyed Monster, Baihua remained in her wizard tower all day, researching and studying something unknown to others.

...

Three years later.

In the year 1313 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, during the Month of Flowers.

After mastering the sixth level of the Golden Brilliance Dragon Breath Technique, Levi slowed his cultivation pace, shifting focus to other breathing techniques.

His maximum soul now comprised 57 strands.

Overall, he managed to sustain a pace of one strand every two years.

This was the result of many efforts and extensive research.

Otherwise, under normal circumstances, one strand every three or four years would already be quite an achievement.

For others, it might take a decade to condense a single strand.

Condensing the soul to the maximum was a true test of willpower.

Levi, though modest, felt confident about his willpower.

There probably were not many people as self-disciplined as him in the Wizard World.

The Holy Infant was also making good progress; thus far, maintaining the rate of one strand a year.

Last year, Alexandra and Elsie happily informed the Holy Infant that they had fully mastered the Ninth Talent.

Once they had perfected it, they would be ready to cultivate their primordial souls.

The Holy Infant was, indeed, a competent mentor.

Over in the Midland Continent, Gandaph continued to struggle with the body-refining technique, estimating that it might take several more decades before achieving perfection and integration.

Moreover, Levi had already passed on the Inner Power Crystal Shattering Method to Gandaph for him to cultivate in his spare time.

If possible, he suggested opting for internal energy crystal shattering, as it would be more beneficial for future growth.

Given Gandaph’s top-level body-refining talent, there should be no problem.

With this, the original body pursued the Infinite Primordial Soul path, while the duplication followed the Maximum Primordial Soul path, to the satisfaction of both.

Some time ago.

Triss also messaged Levi, informing him that she was entering seclusion.

It could last as short as ten years or as long as several decades.

This retreat was solely to achieve seven-circle wizardry.

Triss entrusted Levi, in the event he encountered problems in the future: one option was to seek help from Elena, the other from Ms. Lucy.

Thinking of Ms. Lucy gave Levi one particular feeling.

Unfathomable depth.

He always felt she could see through some of his inner thoughts and secrets.

Although she did not seem to harbor any ill intentions, Levi, ever cautious and careful, still felt uneasy about meeting her.

Also last year.

Aya, now 113 years old, had successfully advanced to the Four-Ring Wizard Realm, also excelling by perfecting three talents during her progression.

This caused Levi a bit of emotion; the little girl he had once taken in at the ancient tower had now become a centenarian...

"Time spares no one."

The cultivation progress of the Holy Infant’s two secretaries was impressive as well; they were both heading for the late-stage level 5 realm.

These years.

The state of affairs in the Mortal World had become chaotic.

However, to Levi’s surprise, the Black Dragon Army had successively captured several small and medium planes, yet they hadn’t approached his own Ancient Saint plane.

He had actually wanted to use these low-level wizard skirmishes to train his now power-enhanced Knights.

The Mysterious Organization that had previously attempted to assassinate the Holy Infant had committed several acts in the Wizard World.

Their assassination targets were, without exception, standouts from the ancient tower.

The investigation results of the Wizard Council had also been announced.

The mysterious organization did not belong within the Wizard World, including its subordinate Plane Confederation.

Instead, it was an emergent criminal grouping lurking in the Land of Darkness.

The organization was highly secretive and implicated broad connections, possibly colluding with the internal high ranks of the Wizard World.

The congress was currently undergoing a massive internal investigation.

Preliminary inquiries suggested the organization seemed to be formed by a combination of fallen rulers of the Multidimensional Plane and Dark Pirates, among various malicious forces.

Its purpose was to take advantage of the period of great plane convergences.

On one hand, they aimed to raid the Wizard World’s resources through guerilla tactics.

On the other hand, they sought to weaken the Wizard World’s power by killing off its geniuses.

Among this group of plane sovereigns, many former wizards who, in pursuit of "Eternal Life," had strayed from the path of wizardry created by Sauron, were likely involved.

It was worth mentioning that the organization was likely being guarded by level-10 existences.

Therefore, possessing formidable anti-reconnaissance and anti-astrology capabilities.

The congress called upon all major schools to unite and launched an indefinite bounty on the Mysterious Organization.

Anyone who killed a member of the organization, or provided information on them, would receive a substantial reward.

Levi fell into contemplation.

He hadn’t expected the Mysterious Organization to have such formidable roots, backed by level-10 existences...

He had previously wondered whether all wizards could resist the temptation of the Plane Sovereign’s path to eternal life.

It turned out that he had indeed overthought it; many wizards had chosen this path.

This was a difference in beliefs and a personal choice, with nothing to blame.

However, causing trouble in the Wizard World was where they went wrong.

"The great plane convergence attracts all manner of spirits and demons to Nora, each hoping to carve out their share. The following age will undoubtedly be one of chaos. Gods, sovereigns, the Abyss, alien races... Numerous powerful entities will emerge, vying for control of Nora. Should we survive this calamity, the wizard civilization will surely become stronger. Until then, the best course is to grow as strong as possible."

A level-6 wizard like him had already secured a place in the coming grand era.

# Chapter 1651: Exterminating the Lord Nightmare Black Dragon Expansion, Hundred Flowers Birthday Gifts!

As long as he acted with low-key caution and didn’t exhibit excessive flamboyance, with his methods, self-preservation was not a concern.

But Levi’s ambition did not stop there; he wanted to seize this opportunity to create a new era for knights.

...

Two years later.

Holy Brilliance Calendar 1315, Month of Wheatfield.

Levi was now 325 years old.

Maximum soul, 58 paths.

Unknowingly, it was already the 7th World’s First Dragon Tournament, and the Faceless Infant Dragon had won first place once again.

Inside the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Mana and Martha, aside from their cultivation, began to play chess.

This was something Levi had taught them, to pass some of the tedious moments.

The Black Lotus Beast had reached level 6, still self-disciplined, practicing diligently every day.

Diya Bo guarded the gate, ensuring that the Ancient Saint plane had not experienced a single foreign invasion to date.

Leon, after devouring the true souls of the Ghost Baby and Big-eyed Monster, had fallen into slumber once again...

Levi estimated that after this little one awoke, he would reach level 6.

He wondered what kind of bizarre abilities he would have then.

Compared to others, Leon really was a winner in life.

Following Levi, there was no need to fight, only to eat and sleep, sleep and eat, and the key was that his strength was continuously growing.

If Phoenix heard about this, it would surely shake its head, "Is there really such a good thing in this world?"

It had lain on sticks and tasted gall for nearly two hundred years to earn its fortune!

During this time.

Levi had been focusing on the Crimson Emperor Dragon Breathing Technique, preparing for his advancement to level 6.

From the case of the Brilliant Golden Dragon Armor, he might have to endure many tribulations such as the Black Whale, Ostrich Mountain, Musk Bull, Frost Giant, Saint Ape, Red Lotus, and more.

The thought was enough to lead to despair.

However, with the potent Crimson Emperor Dragon Breathing Technique, passing safely was not a problem.

Moreover, his defensive dimension had already reached level 6.

With his base attributes laid out thus, passing other breathing techniques’ tribulations would only become simpler in the future.

Half a year later.

Holy Brilliance Calendar 1316, the first day of the Month of Beginning.

After concluding the 216th round table meeting, Levi returned to the Emperor’s Palace.

Midway, a figure quietly emerged behind him.

His instincts alerted him, and golden light flashed.

However, once he perceived who the visitor was, he laughed and said,

"Flower Knight, aren’t you going to rest this late?"

Flower Knight replied,

"Are you always so tense in your own house?"

Levi said,

"Sorry, it’s a habit, don’t mind it, I’m not guarding against you."

Flower Knight pouted.

"Besides me, who else can appear silently behind you?"

Levi was left speechless.

Flower Knight stopped teasing Levi, and with a serious tone said,

"I’m about to advance to a level five knight, and I’d like your guidance; is that possible?"

Levi was suspicious,

"With your talent, isn’t advancing to level five a piece of cake?"

Flower Knight crossed her arms, resigned,

"I just have a slightly better wizarding talent, it doesn’t mean my knight talent is good..."

Levi analyzed seriously,

"To become a legendary person in the old era, the knight talent must naturally be top-level."

Flower Knight was at a loss for words.

"Just help me out with a lesson, and when you advance to primordial soul, I’ll return the favor."

Levi said,

"No problem, just let me know when you’re ready."

Flower Knight smiled,

"Okay, as a reward for your lessons, I’ll give you a little something, consider it a birthday gift."

Levi was surprised,

"How do you know my birthday?"

He seemed to remember that he always spent his birthdays alone, without mentioning it to the knights.

It wasn’t for the sake of caution; in this world, there were no curses that could kill someone based on their birth date.

He just didn’t like to trouble others.

If the knights knew, they would certainly make a big fuss on that day, giving him surprises and such.

Flower Knight’s lips curled into a smile,

"So today is your birthday; I didn’t know your birthday, I was just giving you an early present."

Levi was speechless.

It turned out he had revealed it himself.

"Thank you."

Flower Knight handed over a small, neatly wrapped gift box to Levi, even "thoughtfully" placing a restriction array on it to prevent Levi from investigating.

She said with a laugh,

"Open it when you get back."

Levi thanked her,

"Thanks... Now that I think about it, after living for hundreds of years, this seems to be the first gift I’ve ever received."

Flower Knight looked incredulous,

"My commander, how can you be so pitiable? Aren’t you the leader of a group? Don’t you even have someone to give you a gift? From now on, I’ll give them to you. Care for the lonely old commander starts with me."

Levi couldn’t help but laugh and cry,

"Don’t bother."

Flower Knight muttered,

"It’s a bother for me, not for you."

Levi said,

"Then, it doesn’t need to be once a year, right? Our lives are incredibly long... once every hundred years seems more reasonable."

Flower Knight thought for a moment and said,

"But I receive gifts once a year; the 24 Flowers send them every year without fail..."

Levi:

"..."

Nighttime.

Stars glittered brilliantly.

Levi and Flower Knight floated beneath the starlight, casually chatting.

Unknowingly, dawn approached, and the first light of the morning glimmered.

Before parting, Levi, mindful of the custom of reciprocity from his previous life, asked,

"Flower Knight, when is your birthday?"

"Guess."

"I won’t guess."

Flower Knight laughed out loud,

"You..."

She stood up, her golden curls sparkling in the first rays of the morning sun, reflecting beautifully against her silver-white armor.

"My birthday is... yesterday."

With that, she turned and left,

Leaving Levi behind with an astonished expression, murmuring to himself,

"Off by just one day? Really?"

His immediate thought was that Flower Knight was fooling him, having a bit of fun.

Flower Knight’s voice floated back,

"Really!"

Levi laughed,

"Alright, I’ll remember it."

...

After returning home,

Levi cautiously opened the gift box Flower Knight had given him.

This time, he did not remotely control any alchemical creatures to do it.

Unlike with Lucy, he trusted his companion of many years.

As he opened it, a melodious tune emerged, like that of a music box.

A ring lay inside, set with an eyeball.

"A sixth-ring Wizard Tool, ’Flower Gaze,’ from Flower Knight Elena!"

# Chapter 1652: Red Lotus Prison Thirty-six Petals, Crimson Emperor Dragon Fire Refines the Starry Sky!

Ancient Saint Plane.

Emperor’s Palace.

Levi looked at the ring and had a sudden realization.

"So, that’s why Flower Knight wanted the Big-eyed Monster’s materials, to make me a gift... But I haven’t heard of Flower Knight making artifacts. Could she have asked someone else to do it?"

His heart was filled with doubts, and he was eager to find Flower Knight and get some answers.

"This Sixth-Ring Magical Artifact seems to be of top-quality workmanship... It’s quite precious. If I am to reciprocate, I definitely can’t give something cheap. It must be worth at least 100 million Aether Stones."

After studying it, Levi put the ring on his right index finger.

It was a storage ring with a space capacity larger than all the other rings on Levi’s hand combined.

Moreover, it was extremely durable and not easily damaged in battle.

Aside from storage, the "Flower Gaze" had the following features.

First, it could cast the "Flower Barrier" spell, whose effect was comparable to that of Flower Knight casting it personally, strong enough to withstand a full-force strike from a Sixth Ring Senior Wizard, almost as powerful as the Wind Disaster Pearl.

Second, it could cast the "Stars Forever" spell, capable of trapping a Sixth Ring Senior Wizard for a moment.

Levi had witnessed the effects of these two spells—they were part of Flower Knight’s capabilities.

Finally, the eyeball on the Flower Gaze could project a phantom image of a "Nightmare Cannibal Flower" with roughly Level 6 Early Stage strength that lasted for a minute.

The Nightmare Cannibal Flower could create a powerful "Nightmare Illusion" and craft "Flower Demon Traps," proving to be formidable.

Under normal circumstances.

A Fifth-Circle Wizard would not be able to use a Sixth-Ring Magical Artifact because the consumption was too great, and they could not bear it.

But Levi’s spiritual force and spell power far exceeded those of an ordinary Fifth-Circle Perfection.

So he tried, and now he could just manage to use this "Flower Gaze" ring.

It could only be said that using it might leave him drained.

But as a trump card, it was quite impressive.

Fumbling with the ring, Levi’s mind wandered in thought.

The next day.

Levi went to Flower Hall.

Flower Knight pushed open the door, her eyes bleary with sleep.

Uncommonly, she wore a robe, her blond hair draped over her shoulders.

Unlike Levi, Flower Knight had a fixed sleeping schedule every month.

On that day, she would be like a corporate drone from Levi’s previous world, not thinking about cultivation and other troublesome matters. She would just sleep, read leisurely, or have a tea party with her good sister Triss.

"Commander, what wind brings you here?"

Flower Knight stretched and yawned as she spoke.

Levi fell silent for a moment before saying,

"I... I also want to prepare a birthday gift for you, but a year might not be enough time. Your gift was too precious."

Flower Knight smiled and said,

"You look so worried. Can’t think of what gift to give me? You’re not feeling pressured because I gave you a gift, are you?"

Flower Knight looked at Levi, finding it hard to associate him with the creature inside the ancient tower whose presence was incredibly imposing.

She continued,

"Think of my gift to you yesterday as a small token from our members to you, their commander. That should make it feel a lot lighter.

After all, the value of a gift isn’t what’s important, and no one can always give expensive gifts.

Sometimes my girls give me some food I liked when I was a mortal, a weapon, or a beautiful wildflower I’ve never seen; I can smile sincerely, gaining precious emotional value."

Levi nodded.

"Thank you, I think I understand a bit more. I’ve come step by step, never daring to slack in my cultivation, often overlooking some of the things around me."

Flower Knight laughed,

"You’re doing well. Otherwise, how could you have achieved what you have today? You must have some special opportunities that gave you your current strength, but not everyone with those opportunities could reach your level."

As their conversation went on, they ran out of topics and silence fell awkwardly.

Levi quickly said,

"By the way, aren’t you about to reach rank five? Let me tell you about some things to pay attention to. These are insights I’ve gained from my own experience and from other members.’

Flower Knight smiled,

"Welcome!"

...

After the lesson with Flower Knight, Levi returned silently to the Emperor’s Palace.

"I hope everything goes well."

He couldn’t help touching the "Flower Gaze" ring.

In the days to come, aside from his cultivation, Levi planned to ask the 24 Flowers about Flower Knight’s preferences.

Of course, he wouldn’t do the asking himself.

He found Mia and shared his request with her. Mia said she would handle it.

Days later,

Inside Flower Hall.

Flower Knight was sitting across from Sakura Witch and Violet Witch, her eyes curving with hidden smiles.

"Why is Mia asking you these questions?"

Sakura Witch said,

"Lord, I... we don’t know. Could it be that Master Fire Dragon is interested in you? So we didn’t know if we should tell her."

Because Levi was in seclusion most of the time, they usually treated Mia as the Holy Infant’s messenger.

Flower Knight spoke with a chuckle,

"Just tell her. There’s no harm."

Violet hesitated,

"Lord, is that really alright?"

Flower Knight said,

"I know what I’m doing; just cooperate with her."

After the girls left, Flower Knight remained at home alone, seemingly in a good mood.

"Quick to apply new knowledge, I see."

...

Half a year later.

Small Stone Pond.

Levi opened his eyes and accessed the proficiency panel.

Levi

Crimson Emperor Dragon Breathing Technique: level 17 (Maximum)...

...

"Phew, another breathing technique has reached its maximum, and it’s the Crimson Emperor Dragon, the most powerful one for me."

# Chapter 1653: Red Lotus Prison Thirty-six Petals, Crimson Emperor Dragon Fire Refines the Starry Sky!

The advancement secret medicine for the Crimson Emperor Dragon had long been prepared by Levi.

He did not delay, and after notifying Hundred Flowers and the Knights, he sequestered himself once more.

This retreat was still located in the outer sea region of the Ancient Saint plane.

Time hurried along.

Four years later,

In the year 1320 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, Month of Grass,

At the conclusion of the 220th round table meeting, the Knights rejoiced with great news.

Flower Knight and Silver Dragon Knight, one after the other, had broken through to the fifth level.

The name of Flower Knight’s Blood Source Armor was "Flower Fairy Armor."

As the name suggests, the various abilities of this armor were closely related to flora,

It had two functions.

The first, to enhance the defense and physique of the Flower Knight. Most importantly, wearing the Flower Fairy Armor allowed Hundred Flowers to absorb a special "Breath of Plants" from the surrounding flowers and trees, which she used to heal her wounds.

The second, through different applications of blood qi, the Flower Fairy Armor could transform into various "Flower Scale Armors," each type of flower granting distinct abilities, similar to her originally created Flower Language spells. For instance, with the "Cactus Flower Scale Armor," Hundred Flowers could release sharp blood qi spikes. With the "Man-Eating Flower Scale Armor," she could form a blood qi cage to imprison and corrode her enemies. So far, she had developed only these two "Flower Scale Armors," both of considerable power and comparable to unique Fifth-Ring spells.

The Flower Knight’s "Floral Divine Palace" could establish a "Flower Domain."

Within the domain, various flowers could impose different positive or negative effects on allies or enemies.

The effects were not very strong individually, but there were many varieties, affecting not only the knight’s six attributes but also a wizard’s spiritual force.

There were even some quirky and fun minor effects.

The name of Silver Dragon Knight’s Blood Source Armor was "Silver Battle Armor," which boasted exceptional endurance.

Moreover, it had two special functions:

First, once wearing the armor, the Silver Dragon Knight could release an exotic thunder called "Silver Lightning," which was more potent than a normal Fifth-Ring lightning spell and not far inferior to the Letney Family’s "Golden Lightning."

Second, the arm area of the Silver Battle Armor could launch the Bloodline Divine Weapon to strike at great distances.

Kelvin’s Bloodline Divine Weapon was "Silver Mountain’s Honor," a silver spear.

This attack had excellent penetration power and a long range, which he called "Silver Rainbow Piercing the Sun."

A hint of cold light arrived first, followed by the spear thrusting forth like a dragon.

Before the enemy could react, they would be pierced through by his spear.

And with the Blood Source Armor, no matter where the spear was, it could easily return to his side.

It was akin to an altered form of "Sky-Dominating Spear Technique."

The other members of the Knights also made great strides.

Relying on prolonged training and battles in the Nightmare World,

Their abilities, both individually and as a team, surpassed ordinary wizards.

Their coordination was on par with wizard battle groups.

Combined with the Dragon King Order and the prestige of the 18 Twilight Cavalry, their strength was incomparable to the past.

Unconsciously,

The Knights had been pioneering the Nightmare World for over fifty years.

Now, they had largely stabilized the territory of the Nightmare Black Dragon, and remnants in other territories had also been eradicated.

Next, relying on the Knights and the Nightmare Creatures Army, they would defend their territory.

Using this as a platform, they continuously expanded in the Nightmare World, gradually becoming a dominant force capable of contesting with the true powerhouses of central lands.

The Dawn Wizard Tower had also been established for nearly ninety years.

Over these years, the progress of teachers and students within the tower was rapid,

Especially Vice Tower Master Herman, who fully utilized the advantages of the Mechanical School, enhancing the efficiency of the wizard tower’s operations and reducing unnecessary manpower waste.

Levi knew that the Tower Master must have had his own significant opportunities in the Myriad Machine Plane.

He was also eager to see how far the Tower Master could go eventually.

Compared to walking the path alone to the end, he hoped to have some companions by his side.

On the side of the Ancient Dragon Empire, development was equally swift.

Wing, Feathers, and Cang—the three Ancient Kings of the older generation—had advanced to the middle stage of level 5.

Additionally, the number of Ancient Saints in the Ancient Dragon Empire had reached over one hundred.

Just among level 5 experts, there were nine!

Levi’s Lizardman Battle Group, Knights, had undergone earth-shattering changes compared to when he first returned to the Wizard World.

Recently,

The commander of the Fur Knights, the White Wolf Girl Algerta, successfully advanced to level 5.

As Levi had guessed, the girl realized that her peak would be at the peak of level 5 with her Frost Wolf Breathing Technique.

She didn’t need to undergo the Blood Tribulation Master’s test to reach the realm once held by the Silver Frost Wolf.

Now, she was a pioneer herself.

In the future, to reach level 6, she would need to fuse new bloodlines and forge her own path.

Through experiments on Algerta,

Levi found that shallow breathing techniques allowed for faster cultivation,

But also had a lower ceiling, suitable for training a quickly formed battle group.

This gave him a bold idea.

In his early years, he had collected a rare non-bloodline speed-typed breathing technique, called the "Siren Breathing Technique."

This cultivation method was somewhat superior to the "Frost Wolf Breathing Technique."

Its bloodline overlord, the "Eight-legged Sea Demon," was probably a sixth-level creature like the Man-Faced Spider.

He planned to find a group of mortals with decent combat skill talent in the human realm, to form a small-scale, rapidly trained Sea Demon Knight Order as sacrificial soldiers.

# Chapter 1654: Red Lotus Prison Thirty-six Petals, Crimson Emperor Dragon Fire Refines the Starry Sky!

They all cultivated the "Siren Breathing Technique" and didn’t need to worry about resources, which were all provided by the organization.

Whenever there was a war or the organization demanded, they would risk their lives for the organization.

The secret medicines they cultivated were all top level.

And Levi knew where they came from.

The Fourth Layer of the Dark Ancient Tower.

Back when he was searching for resource points, he discovered a terrifying sixth-level lord from afar in a forbidden zone.

A Siren!

If he could capture it, given its strength and size, it should be able to sustain a small elite death squad.

If in the future, he could find more Sirens, engage in large-scale breeding, and nurture them... he could even build an Sea Demon Knight Corps.

They didn’t need to evolve, they only had to practice combat techniques and the "Siren Breathing Technique." As soon as they reached rank four, rank five, they would be of use.

Naturally, it would be even better if they could, by chance, advance to rank six.

more years and the Dark Ancient Tower would open again.

With Levi’s current strength, dealing with Sirens wasn’t a problem.

...

Month of Winter.

The outer sea region of the Ancient Saint plane.

On an isolated island.

Levi opened his eyes.

The Red Emperor Dragon Advanced Potion within his body had been completely assimilated.

At the same time, his soul had reached 60 paths.

After adjusting himself to his peak state, Levi held the Crimson Dragon Slash and looked up at the sky.

Far away, the Saint Ape Knight, Black Knight, Flower Knight, and others eagerly awaited.

He wanted the Saint Ape and Black Knight to witness the future Blood Tribulation Master and get an early understanding of the considerations for advancing to the sixth level.

As for Flower Knight, she said she was there to protect him and nothing could stop her.

The Black Knight said with envy,

"Our commander just had a breakthrough not long ago, and now he’s broken through again. He’s truly inhuman!"

The Saint Ape Knight expressed with emotion,

"The commander is different from us. We only cultivate a single-dimensional attribute, but he has always embraced diversity and inclusiveness. His difficulty is multiples of my own. I hope his passage through the Blood Tribulation goes smoothly."

Flower Knight said,

"One must be no ordinary person to become our commander... You needn’t worry about him."

She said not to worry, but her heart was actually more anxious than anyone else’s.

Through Levi, she had also come to know some of the knowledge regarding the advancement to the sixth level.

She knew the Tribulation that Levi would face was extraordinary.

Even the Land of Darkness, that nurtured all life, would descend its trials.

One could imagine the difficulty.

...

Above the isolated island.

The wind and clouds gathered, and the fire elemental power surged from a ten-mile radius.

In addition, there were other elemental powers, but they seemed insignificant in front of the fire element.

The Ostrich Mountain Bird, capable of stepping on Earth and shattering mountains with its strong black feet.

The Frost Giant, whose ice-cold presence reached the heavens and whose arms could support the sky.

The Musk Bull, mountain-like and rage-filled to the skies.

The Giant Whale, like an isolated island floating in the Void, carrying a nation, boundless and vast.

...

All those Mythical Creatures, the Blood Tribulation Masters in Levi’s bloodline, now emerged one by one.

He silently stood up.

"Let’s begin!"

He gripped the Crimson Dragon Slash, one sword strike, then another.

The Sword Qi, tearing through the Void, engulfed all the Blood Tribulation Masters. If one strike wasn’t sufficient, he would strike twice.

For the current him, these Blood Tribulation Masters were indeed not to be feared.

Even if he could only use the Crimson Emperor Dragon Breathing Technique, paired with his multi-dimensional attributes, he already formed an overwhelming advantage.

Like a game, in the face of absolute values, everything else was irrelevant.

Eventually, these giant beasts all vanished into smoke, annihilated by Levi.

Of course, for those creatures like the "Saint Ape" and "Musk Bull."

Levi intentionally delayed some time to facilitate Emperor Mu and the others learning.

In the distance.

The Black Knight was flabbergasted,

"Can’t be, right? So many Blood Tribulation Masters were resolved that quickly?"

Emperor Mu was equally dumbfounded,

"Too strong, the commander is too strong, unimaginably powerful!"

Flower Knight’s brow furrowed, detecting that things weren’t so simple,

"Don’t be too happy too soon; the real Great Tribulation hasn’t arrived yet."

Sure enough.

In the sky, the swirling fire elements formed clouds, constituting the Blood Tribulation Master Levi dreaded the most for his tribulation.

The Red Lotus Dragon!

With a wingspan of five hundred meters, it was like a cloud hanging from the heavens.

Its aura was seemingly even stronger than the Black Lotus Beast’s.

It looked towards Levi, with a gaze full of satisfaction, admiration, and even a hint of surprise, reverence!

This moment.

Across boundless space-time.

Levi and what was likely an extinct Mythical Creature, faced each other.

The Bloodline Path was bondage, yet also the passing of a torch.

The Red Lotus Dragon flapped its wings, and the terrifying Solar Wind swept forth.

Boom!

Within a radius of over ten miles, the surface of the sea evaporated, left empty, exposing the scorched soil of Purgatory below.

Not only that.

In the sky, countless Crackling Flames fell like a dazzling flurry, too brilliant to look at directly.

The Red Lotus Domain descended!

Like a crimson chariot, the Red Lotus Dragon rode the hot winds, sweeping across the battlefield towards Levi!

Levi laughed heartily towards the heavens,

"Let me experience the might of a real Mythical Creature!"

Boom, boom, boom!

He stepped forward, shattering the Void, creating ripples.

The Sun Aura descended!

He swung out the Crimson Dragon Slash, its unmatched, vast Sword Qi sweeping over everything!

Above the sea, a tireless Red Sun rose.

Before this Red Sun, even the Red Lotus Dragon seemed diminutive!

Boom!

The fierce collision shattered the Red Lotus Dragon’s scales, tearing a massive gash.

# Chapter 1655: Red Lotus Prison Thirty-six Petals, Crimson Emperor Dragon Forges the Starry Sky!

Levi shouted:

"Evolution is the trend of the world, and I will make you lose convincingly!"

He suddenly burst forth, his fleshly fists colliding with the body of the Red Lotus Dragon.

Boom!

Boom!

Boom!

The dual wings of the Red Lotus Dragon were like blades, slicing through everything, its tail like a whip, continuously breaking the air, its dragon claws reaching out, shattering everything!

It did not know combat techniques, yet every move seemed naturally perfect, harmonizing with heaven and earth.

Levi’s fist turned into a warhammer, his arms into iron rods.

"Roar!"

Levi’s body erupted with a terrifying aura, red ripples shaking the void.

Behind him, the majestic Crimson Emperor Dragon Dharma Idol that commanded all beings congealed!

He wore the Crimson Emperor Dragon Armor, holding up Heaven with his hands, standing on the void!

At the heart of the dragon armor, thirty-six Red Lotus petals slowly bloomed, continuously flickering, making the plane tremble.

After reaching level 6, the Crimson Emperor Dragon Armor had Advance from thirty-two petals to thirty-six!

And moreover, it no longer required the direct consumption of a unit of energy.

A kilometer-wide Red Lotus Purgatory encapsulated the sky with red clouds, descending like the day of destruction.

Rumble!

The Red Lotus Purgatory exploded!

The domain of the Red Lotus Dragon was torn apart.

Its majestic body was blasted into a bloody mess, turning into cloud of flames, slowly dissipating.

Its trial ended swiftly. It came in haste and left in haste.

Levi’s heavy breathing was like a giant dragon, exhaling boundless fierce flames.

He quickly recovered his strength, meditated to regulate his breathing, waiting for the arrival of the Dark Tribulation.

"Considering such a defiant existence as the Crimson Emperor Dragon, the Dark Tribulation must surely be terrifying."

Levi murmured to himself.

In the distance,

The Black Knight and Emperor Mu were both boiling with excitement, looking at the remnants of the flame clouds in the sky, utterly astounded.

Emperor Mu sighed:

"This is the true Red Lotus Dragon... I always thought our Holy Ape Family was the natural foe of the Red Lotus family, but now I realize, it was just that the Red Lotus family hadn’t brought out the true maximum strength of the Red Lotus Dragon."

Hundred Flowers said:

"The majesty of a Mythical Creature is too powerful... but next, there’s another tribulation to pass before one can truly stabilize their realm."

The next moment.

Accompanied by the tearing of the sky.

From the outer layer of the Plane Crystal Wall, endless cold seeped from the Land of Darkness.

In an instant, a hundred miles radius of the sea surface turned into solid ice.

Levi muttered:

"Extreme Cold Tribulation?"

Not only that, Levi noticed a streak of blue light rushing towards him.

Above it was a tumultuous sea, fractured plates, and the illusory Plane Crystal Walls.

A sense of destruction and death pervaded.

"Using a Water World Fragment directly against me, huh?"

This Land of Darkness truly regarded him highly.

This fractured plane seemed to be about twenty kilometers in diameter, with an irregular shape.

Compared to the meteorite that ended the age of dinosaurs, it was truly a case of a small witch seeing a great sorcerer.

It rapidly crossed the Land of Darkness, trailing a long blue tail flame behind, which were the scattered water streams... just being pulled by the Elemental Magnetism emanating from the plane.

Because of the absolute suppression by the Red Lotus Dragon, thus the attribute of the Crimson Emperor Dragon was purely of fire.

And the things that counter fire were one, water, two, ice, and three, earth.

Well, well.

This Land of Darkness brought everything that could counter fire.

This was outright targeting!

Extreme deep cold struck, and even Levi’s body felt the bone-chilling cold.

He casually threw out a Wizard Tool, which quickly froze and cracked, showing how formidable it was.

Levi exhaled a breath of scorching air and sighed:

"Well then, let me show you the might of the Crimson Emperor Dragon!"

He suddenly stomped the ground and rose, the hundred miles of ice instantly cracking.

Boom!

A streak of red light, like a rocket, soared into the night.

From the fragmented plane, the escaping water turned into countless ice columns, ice arrows, rushing towards him like secret swords under tremendous acceleration!

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The air was filled with explosive sounds.

Earth elements gathered, Golden Gravity pulled, and tens of thousands of meteorites formed a Star Ring, transforming into grinding discs, rotating above him.

The grinding disc was quickly smashed by the ice columns, and the remaining dense attacks all landed on him.

His Elemental Magnetism burst forth, weakening the impact.

Bang!

Endless ice columns assaulted him, and from a distance, it seemed to transform into a white icy river waterfall stretching from heaven to earth, wildly pouring onto the sea surface.

The cold air rolled in, sweeping across.

In the distance, Emperor Mu asked:

"Commander should be alright, right?... This cosmic calamity is truly unimaginable."

Hundred Flowers looked solemn.

This tribulation seemed more terrifying than the last one.

The previous Black Beast Tribulation and the Meteorite Tribulation felt negligible to her, easily obliterated.

But this "Plane Tribulation," soon to collide with the Ancient Saint Plane,

Even she, having been promoted to a Sixth Ring Senior for over a hundred years, felt a bit of pressure and had to treat it seriously.

Hundred Flowers whispered in her heart:

"If Levi can overcome this tribulation, relying on knight techniques, he might be able to exchange a few moves with a Sixth Ring Senior Wizard... The gift of the ring I gave him seems somewhat superfluous now; just how much strength is this guy hiding?"

Rumble!

On the distant battlefield.

Levi, tiny as an ant, continuously washed and frozen under the ice river waterfall.

The sea surface cracked layer by layer, and he was directly bombed into the underground by the ice river.

And the real Great Tribulation was the imminent collision of the shattered Water World. noveℓ.com

Would this streak of red flames be extinguished?

Levi’s expression was ferocious.

The Wind Disaster Pearl emerged, and the Wind Spirit Shelter formed.

Relying on the protection of this rare treasure, Levi gained a moment’s respite.

His body now, full of scars and bloody mess.

# Chapter 1656: Red Lotus Prison Thirty-six Petals, Crimson Emperor Dragon Fire Refines the Starry Sky!

The frozen wound was actually preventing his self-healing!

His heart area projected the image of the Crimson Emperor Divine Palace, enveloping him!

Under the high temperature, all the ice thawed completely!

Levi endured the intense pain as his body healed rapidly.

Level 6 Crimson Emperor Dragon Flames enveloped him, transforming into countless crimson streamers, fluttering in the wind like the Armillary Sash, all winding towards the Water World!

"Ice isn’t frightening, I must destroy this shattered Water World to prevent it from colliding with the Ancient Saint plane!"

He closed his eyes, feeling the changes brought about by the ascension of the Crimson Emperor Dragon.

The next moment.

His level 6 aura exploded, he grasped the now level 6 Crimson Dragon Slash, surrounded by the Golden Dragon Heavenly Shield, and charged into the ice river waterfall.

A stroke of red light, unstoppable.

Shattering the waterfall layer by layer, he fought from the ocean’s depths to the Nine Heavens!

Until Levi reached the crystal wall, he looked toward the Land of Darkness and fearlessly flew out.

His entire defensive capability activated, his mind’s Primordial Spirit Projection took form, brandishing the Eight Desolate Halberd as the Thunder Emperor.

Golden Divine Palace fired off, its suppressive force slowing the Water World’s speed.

Soon after, the divine palace shattered.

Elementary Magnetic Field energy burst forth, desperately trying to attract the Plane Fragment.

At the same time.

In Levi’s palm, the grand golden gravity formed countless lightning bolts, covering the Plane Fragment.

Thousands of crimson streamers formed by the Crimson Emperor Dragon Flames bound the fragment!

The Emperor’s Essence in his hands launched the Chaos Sword Energy!

Under the dual power of the Sword Qi and golden gravity.

The plane suddenly cracked in the middle, its momentum significantly slowing.

Levi, shining brilliantly and colliding with the Destroying Heaven and Earth fragment, finally collided!

"Red Emperor Dragon Transformation!"

Accompanied by a thunderous dragon roar, the entire Land of Darkness was lit up by a fireball resembling the Little Sun.

A majestic giant dragon with an air of endless imperial authority appeared!

Its body covered in crimson scales, with a wingspan of six hundred meters, muscles taut and fierce, the flames around it bending to its will!

The pinnacle of strength, the Flame Dragon of World Annihilation!

The crimson dragon opened its jaws wide and roared!

A Crimson Emperor Breath hundreds of meters thick burst forth.

At the same time, the dragon dug its claws into the center of the fragment, spreading its wings wide!

"Red Emperor Domain!"

Centered on the Crimson Emperor Dragon, within a radius of several miles, the Void birthed endless flames that devoured the fragment.

Water may conquer fire, but fire too can conquer water!

Under the Red Emperor Domain, Levi felt infinite power flowing into him, making him feel as though he could... shatter a star with a single punch!

"Explode for me!"

The Crimson Dragon exploded with power!

A tremendous surge of strength flowed into its wings!

The flames moved upstream, completely enveloping the Plane Fragment!

The Crimson Emperor Dragon roared towards the heavens, standing tall. Now, the fragment had become a "Fire World"!

And the dragon was its king!

The dragon refined the stars, dissipating the darkness!

The residual force from the fragment carried the Crimson Emperor Dragon as it continued to fall, and the fireball’s size diminished.

Boom!

The fireball exploded on the ocean’s surface, sending shockwaves sweeping across!

Flower Knight waved her hand, blocking the remnants for Black Knight and the others.

She looked gravely at the center of the explosion.

The Void itself was collapsing, a myriad of chaotic currents swirling.

Levi, in his Crimson Emperor Dragon Form, scales blasted apart, blood flowing freely.

The water that had been evacuated by the explosion slowly returned but was immediately evaporated by the scorching giant dragon.

An irregular water-blue crystal, the size of a human head, floated in the Void. nøvel.com

The Crimson Emperor Dragon caught its breath, and its wounds gradually healed.

Levi transformed back to human form.

He looked at the extraordinary crystal.

From it, he sensed a familiar force of Space.

A power only a level six expert could comprehend.

"This... could this be the Legendary ’Starfall Remains’?"

Levi secured the object, planning to consult with Mana when he had a moment.

With all his might, the huge fragment had been eroded away, leaving behind only this small crystal.

Such was the might of the Crimson Emperor Dragon!

After a long time, no other ordeals descended.

At the same time, Levi felt that his Red Emperor Dragon Realm had completely stabilized.

He looked toward the concerned crowd in the distance and transmitted his voice:

"The tribulation is complete."

Everyone hurried over.

Hundred Flowers even used Void Travel to arrive beside Levi, handing him a blue medicine.

"A Six-Ring healing potion, drink it."

Levi couldn’t help but say,

"This must cost quite a bit of money..."

Hundred Flowers huffed and said,

"Just drink if I tell you to, it’s not your money that’s being spent."

Levi took the medicine with a wry smile.

The Six-Ring potion was indeed extraordinary.

As if rejuvenating both body and mind, the potion swept away Levi’s fatigue.

Once again, Levi was full of energy, lively as a dragon.

Under the influence of the Death Ember Dragon, those internal and external injuries were trivial.

Based on Levi’s experience as a pharmacist, such a medicine would be extremely expensive.

Even a Sixth-Circle Wizard would not consume it unless in a life-and-death crisis.

"Done for, my debt just keeps growing, when will I ever clear it."

Levi pondered in his heart.

Hundred Flowers smiled sweetly and said:

"Congratulations, your strength has increased yet again... although I’ve grown tired of saying this."

The other knights who had followed quickly thanked him:

"Thank you, commander, for allowing us to witness the tribulation, it was profoundly beneficial!"

Levi said with a smile:

"Alright, everyone get back to your duties, I hope you will reach this stage one day too."

He and Hundred Flowers left first, traveling through the Void.

Emperor Mu said with meaningful laughter:

"Black Knight, do you think the commander and Hundred Flowers have something going on?"

Black Knight said,

"Do they? What kind of something?"

Emperor Mu sighed and said,

"Never mind, you brute, you wouldn’t understand. You should, like me, find a partner, and then you will understand."

# Chapter 1657: Thirty-six Petals of the Red Lotus Prison, the Crimson Emperor Dragon Refines the Starry Sky!

...

After thanking the Flower Knight once more, Levi parted with him and returned to the Emperor’s Palace.

He opened the proficiency panel.

Levi

Crimson Emperor Dragon Breathing Technique: eighteenth-tier (1/5,000,000), Special Effect: Red Emperor Dragon Body·??? (Level 6 Early Stage); Bloodline Dharma Idol: Heaven Burning Crimson Emperor; Blood Source Armor: Crimson Emperor Dragon Armor. Exclusive Weapon: Crimson Dragon Slash (Level 6)

...

Frowning, Levi said,

"Hmm? Why are there question marks after the Red Emperor Dragon Body? Is it because my current knowledge isn’t enough to display Super God level information?"

[Red Emperor Dragon Body·???

1. You possess the ultimate strength of a Crimson Emperor Dragon.

2. You have an extremely excellent fire element affinity talent.

3. You have mastered [Sun’s Wind], allowing you to create terrifying sun storms, burning everything to ashes.

4. You have comprehended a [Red Emperor Domain] with a diameter of seven kilometers, filled with an endless supply of Crimson Emperor Dragon Flames. Once the domain is deployed, your power attribute increases by 500%, with all other attributes increasing by 100%.

5. You exert double the Dragon’s Might suppression effect on all Fire Dragon Clans under heaven!

6. You can briefly transform into a Crimson Emperor Dragon...]

After reading, Levi’s expression was one of shock.

"What a domineering Crimson Emperor Dragon, with a 500% increase in basic strength attribute, it’s totally against the heavens!"

And not only that.

The Crimson Emperor Dragon even exerts stronger Dragon’s Might suppression on all fire dragons.

As for the power of the sun storm, there’s no need to say more — it annihilates anything in its path, whether gods or Buddhas.

After getting excited.

Levi then spent the next year solidifying his Red Emperor Dragon Realm.

Besides that, he focused on condensing the soul to the maximum.

The practice of other breathing techniques was left to naturally progress.

Following Level 6 as a Crimson Emperor Dragon, "strength could break all techniques."

He now had the confidence to punch through the Deceitful Poison Wizard’s protective force field with a single blow.

This is the power of the Crimson Emperor Dragon!

No fancy skills, just the pursuit of two extremes!

The Pinnacle of Strength and the ultimate mastery of fire!

Due to the Level 6 Black Lotus Beast, Levi now believed he could catch up to and even surpass the Brilliant Golden Dragon in his cultivation speed.

As for that blue crystal, it was indeed the [Starfall Remains].

Mana had already begun arranging a space passage from the Ancient Saint plane to the Ice Sea Secret Realm.

Upon completion, members of the Ancient Saint plane could enter and explore, pioneering new territories.

When Mana found out that the Starfall Remains had been "deliberately presented" by the Land of Darkness, she no longer dared to tell Levi how rare and precious some things were in front of him...

Meanwhile.

The Holy Infant and Gandaph also entered an all-out cultivation sprint.

They put aside other affairs for the time being.

After their seclusion, the assassination attempts by the mysterious organization naturally came to an end.

As for Levi’s true form, in the Wizard World, he remained a Nameless nobody.

Apart from family and close friends, no one knew of his existence, making it all the more worry-free.

...

Four years later.

In the year 1325 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Month of Flowers, there were only six years left until the opening of the Dark Ancient Tower.

In the human realm.

The Black Dragon Empire’s army had struck, capturing several small planes.

In contrast, the Ancient Saint plane remained peaceful with time passing quietly.

Occasionally, some unlucky ones would stray into "Taoyuan."

They were punched out by God Nick and Diya Bo — one little friend after another, struck dead.

The seven kingdoms had become a thing of the past, leaving only the Church to occupy their respective dojos.

The Church always managed to pull out Sealing Sacred Objects to save the day whenever Levi thought they were done for.

It’s true — a camel, even when skinny, is bigger than a horse. Surviving since the Antiquity Age, they certainly had some tricks up their sleeves.

Furthermore, Levi had never given up searching for the seals of the Duncan family of monster hunters.

With his current strength, he actually looked down upon those special effects.

But a collector’s obsession is just like that, lacking one out of three is too uncomfortable.

Over beyond the Endless Sea.

Triss had been in closed-door cultivation for twelve years, which was quite normal for a primordial soul wizard.

Especially when breaking through a major realm, it could take decades, even hundreds of years.

As for Ms. Lucy, Levi had never contacted her.

Little news had also come from the dragon descendant sisters; if they intended to shatter the internal force crystals, they surely needed to put in more effort than others.

Ever since that birthday when he received a gift from the Hundred Flowers, aside from cultivation, Levi’s heart had started to harbor some other things, taking up a place alongside them.

...

On the Azer Continent.

The address to the Fire Dragon Hut had long been replaced by Schubert’s House.

The Schubert Family had become the leading weapon-making, array dragon head enterprise in Inner Ring District 1.

On this day.

The manager of Schubert’s House, a fifth-circle wizard named Allison, was lying on a rocking chair, eyes closed, enjoying a massage from the maids.

When he opened his eyes, he suddenly found that the maids had silently collapsed to the floor, unconscious.

A large hand held him down, and without allowing any objection, a stream of crimson mystical power was injected into his body.

Allison said,

"Lord."

The towering figure was none other than Levi, who had quietly entered the shop.

Throughout the years, he had never given up searching for clues about the enemies who killed the Holy Infant.

After following leads from the Mysterious Organization to no avail, he turned his attention to the Schubert Family.

From the death of the Surging Wave Wizard to the series of events that followed, the beneficiaries, besides the Mysterious Organization, could only be the Schubert Family.

In this world, there couldn’t be so many coincidences; behind it all, there had to be a hidden hand pushing events forward.

Next, Levi interrogated him.

This person didn’t know if the family had sent someone to assassinate the Holy Infant.

But he had seen the Clan Leader meeting with a big shot from the Star Sea region.

This person was well-known in the Endless Sea.

The Molten Gold Wizard King!

The Minister of Justice of the Tower of Stars, the Righteous Sword! One of the Four Great Witch Kings of the Letney Family.

Right, this old chap had once bullied the Flower Knight, Levi remembered it very clearly!

The Schubert Family had actually changed into the Letney Family’s puppet long ago.

They had to offer quite a number of wizard tools, arrays, and Aether Stones to them every year.

Letney Family wizards could purchase wizard tools from the store at a complete fifty percent discount.

Levi didn’t kill this person right away; he let him continue to be the manager as his own chess piece infiltrated within the Schubert Family.

After getting all this done, he quietly left to continue his cultivation in the human realm.

"The Endless Sea, which was supposed to be the most righteous of places, has become a breeding ground for sin and corruption..."

From Sorrett, Levi knew how many dirty deeds the Thunder Dragon Family had done to fulfill the tasks given by the Letney Family.

He had no intention of wiping out the darkness; he just wanted to deal with those who were hostile toward the Holy Infant.

The way to make money from wizard tools, he couldn’t possibly give it up.

...

In the Mortal World.

At sea.

Levi was on his way.

Suddenly, intense fluctuations from a battle ahead caught his attention; it seemed to be of a sixth-circle level.

With the belief that less trouble is better than more, Levi was about to leave, but then he noticed a familiar figure.

It was a chubby bearman girl surrounded by gurgling stream water, playing a flute, and battling a Cave Wizard.

It was Ann.

There were also three young bearman, appearing quite young, controlling rocks, flames, clouds, and their strength was not weaker than Ann’s.

In the middle of the battlefield, a group of elderly bearman, dressed in simple clothing, were guarding these four youngsters at the center.

In the Sixth-Circle Battlefield.

A level 6 bearman moved with such control that rivers seemed to flow with his gestures, roaming through the six emptinesses.

His grand and imposing maneuvers were directed at the three sixth-circle Cave Wizards besieging him.

Levi’s heart changed.

"Aren’t these bearman from the Panda Plane? How did they get to Nora... Could it be, the plane convergence has also affected the Panda Plane?"

# Chapter 1658: Reviving the Panda Qi Sect, one dragon awakens and all things are reborn!

Human realm.

Outer sea region.

The battle was extremely fierce.

The path of the Energy Sect was vast and profound.

Saint Emperor Zhou had advanced to the Shattering Void realm over a hundred years ago and his strength was considerable. But facing three enemies alone was simply too much for him to handle.

Not long before, he had felt a violent tremor coming from the Panda Empire, shaking the earth and mountains as if it were the end of days.

Then he discovered a spatial gateway that had appeared in the remote regions of the empire.

It wasn’t long before a group of Cave Wizards charged in, burning, killing, and looting, committing every imaginable atrocity.

The Saint Emperor personally led a team to deal with these people and passed through the spatial gateway to investigate the situation in the outer sea region of the human realm.

After that, they were quickly surrounded by an even more turbulent army of Cave Wizards.

Considering this was the Wizard World, Zhou, with no options left, could only seek help from the esteemed Elena, whom he knew; but it seemed that Elena was in seclusion and had not yet responded to his message.

The battlefield situation changed in the blink of an eye.

Ann, Hong, Li, Chen.

Known as the "Four Sons of Qi Sect," they were the four with the strongest Qi Sect Talent of their generation.

After more than a hundred years of cultivation, the four were all close to the universal standard of level 5 peak state.

Each of them could fight against many alone, and when cooperating as a team, they were unrivaled below level 6.

Alas, the number of Cave Wizards was far greater than them.

Their Black Dragon Army was well-trained and resolute in killing, further employing the art of combat arrays.

And this army of the Panda Empire was merely a civilian self-defense team called upon by the Saint Emperor, including any master like "Master Ma" and "Master Ye" from all over.

This was already after the Saint Emperor had trained them for a long time in anticipation of the great convergence of planes.

After all, the Panda Clan had long lived in paradise, amicable with others, not fond of conflict, and lacked militarized strategies even more.

Faced with wizard civilization, even the backward civilization from the Antiquity Age, they were still subjected to asymmetric warfare...

The innate spells of the Cave Wizards bombarded wildly, and the power of their arrays reached to the heavens and through the earth.

The people of the Panda Clan exhausted themselves protecting the safety of the Four Sons of Qi Sect.

Cang Mountain, Clear Spring, Flowing Cloud, Blazing Fire... Various anomalies appeared between heaven and earth.

Levi silently observed the battle; at this point, the Panda Clan indeed seemed miraculous.

With their ability to comprehend Qi through their hearts, they could use the surrounding elements’ power within a small range, making each one of them fairly elite.

But their numbers were crushed by the Cave Wizards, so the battlefield situation was still not in their favor.

Ann and the other three masters of Qi Sect Talent were quickly besieged.

Upon seeing this, Levi left a message for Hundred Flowers and then vanished into the Void.

On the battlefield,

Ann’s expression was tense as he received a telepathic message from the Saint Emperor.

"Ann, you four use the Combined Attack Four Symbols Absolute Skill and lead the others to break through, to escape the encirclement... I will find a way to shake these people off and come find you."

Upon hearing this, a gloomy expression came over Ann.

The Panda Clan was still too weak.

The Four Sons of the Qi Sect were of one mind, with perfect coordination.

Behind them, the phantom images of four holy beasts emerged.

Spiritfire Sparrow, Mountain Turtle, Cloud Tiger, Dragon of Clear Spring!

This scene reminded Levi of the Four Symbols Sect from his previous life.

But clearly, this world’s Four Symbols were different from those of his past life.

It was merely a clever coincidence.

Vermillion Bird, Xuan Turtle, White Tiger, Azure Dragon, four great anomalous giant beasts roared to the skies, causing the "Four Heavenly Qi" within several miles to surge violently.

Boom!

"The Four Symbols unite, Mixed Element opens the world!"

Four-colored Divine Light pierced the heavens and the earth.

The encircling group of Five-Ring Earth Cave Wizards all employed different means to avoid it!

"Interesting, the absolute skills of these four sects can actually merge into one, with a charm similar to my Ninth Talent," Levi mused as he concealed himself in the Void, not in a hurry to make a move.

Rescuing at the last moment is an art.

Only when the rescue comes in the most critical moment does it leave a deeper impression and create an indelible memory in the rescued.

Just as the Four Sons of Qi Sect thought they were about to break out of the encirclement,

a fifth-circle wizard threw out a spell scroll.

Boom!

"I was thinking of taking some prisoners back to experiment on... Nevermind, just kill them to make specimens for study."

The transcendent techniques of these bearman indeed had some merit, but before a Six-Circle Spell, they were all futile.

Six-Circle Magic·Snowflakes Floating.

The north wind howled, endless white snow blanketed everything, vast and boundless, extreme cold descended, sealing everything.

Around the Four Sons of the Qi Sect, various anomalies surrounded them, resisting the cold.

A small green snake emerged from Ann’s chest.

It was the alien snake species, the Azure Sky Snake, that could naturally travel through the Void.

It seemed to be trying to break through the Void sealed by the Six-Circle Spell to take Ann away.

Ann said,

"Green, retreat first. We four have our own methods and won’t die so easily!"

Below the Frost.

An elder bearman, along with his Lightning Whip, was frozen solid, swept by the cold wind into dust.

Below level 6, all were ants.

"Master Ma!"

Hong’s eyes nearly split with anger.

Even the highly respected Master Ma, proficient in the Lightning Five Whip, had been killed. A sense of despair spread among the bearman clan.

Saint Emperor Zhou saw the Six-Circle Spell Scroll and his face changed dramatically. He wanted to save others but was blocked.

"You can’t even take care of yourself, and yet you worry about those ants."

The Six-Circle Cave Wizards sneered.

They were all Army Commanders under the command of the Water General and had successfully taken down several alien worlds.

Compared to other alien races, these bearman of the Panda World seemed somewhat special.

Thus, upon discovering their existence, the General immediately dispatched three level 6 Wizards to ensure a foolproof conquest of this world.

At that moment,

a figure in a White Robe emerged from the Void.

He casually waved his hand, and the power of the water elements formed small turtle shells that enveloped all the bearman within the realm of falling snow.

# Chapter 1659: Reviving the Panda Qi Sect, one dragon awakens and all things are reborn!

His body shone with golden light, and golden gravity traction flung the turtle shells away.

Golden meteor showers burst forth from the battlefield and landed far away on the ocean surface.

A group of Fifth-Circle Wizards looked on in shock. Who was this?

They had never seen this person before.

One of the commanders said,

"We are wizards of the Black Dragon Empire’s army, and we kindly ask that this elder not meddle in unnecessary matters and endanger himself."

"Over there are also three commanders with the strength of a primordial soul. Do you think you can escape their pursuit?"

These words, spoken gravely, clearly carried a warning.

Meanwhile, safely away from the battlefield, sheltered by the turtle shells, the Four Sons of the Qi Sect felt relieved yet mostly confused.

Hong asked,

"Do any of you recognize this elder?"

The other bear people shook their heads, clearly having never seen Levi.

Even Ann had only seen Levi in his Dragon Monster Form.

After reaching level 6, Levi’s breathing technique had returned to its original state, no longer needing to exhibit various dragon features to exert his strength.

Thus, the Dragon Monster Form was a thing of the past.

If he decided to stir up trouble in the future, he would not use the Dragon Monster Form, but rather the true... Dragon Form, and he could then pin the blame on the Dragon Clan.

At the center of the battlefield,

In the biting cold, a White Robe Wizard stood desolately alone.

He snapped his fingers, and one by one, fierce flames appeared from the void.

A single spark can start a prairie fire.

Millions of red flames suddenly expanded, forming a Red Flame Domain with a diameter of no less than seven kilometers.

Feeling the sudden surge in power and the attributes of other dimensions, Levi’s heart roared like an engine, and he grinned.

"This feeling, it’s awesome!"

Under the "Red Emperor Domain," he felt that even the Flower Knight, who had been promoted to the sixth circle for over two hundred years, was worth challenging, let alone these incomparably weaker opponents.

The Black Dragon Army also posed a threat to the Ancient Saint plane.

Thus, it seemed only natural to seize this opportunity to eliminate some of their combat strength.

He threw a punch, and infinite flames followed the wind of his fist, forming a vast torrent that surged toward the sky.

In the presence of such vast flames, the Six-Ring Frost Magic immediately paled in comparison.

Snowflakes melted, coldness faded, and the sky cleared.

Levi exhaled a hot breath, with tiny sparks scattering.

The surrounding wizards of the army, now gasping in shock, found it hard to believe.

"This... With one punch, he broke our Six-Circle Spell Scroll. His strength, among the commanders, is also top-notch; probably only a general can firmly suppress him."

"Don’t panic. Form a combat array; we just need to delay him for a moment and wait for the three commanders to arrive."

Being a well-trained wizard legion, they quickly began their counterattack. Beams of light soared into the sky, lighting up nodes of the combat arrays.

Seeing this, Levi raised his hand and meteorites fell from the sky.

Primordial Magnetic Domain!

Waves of chaotic Elemental Magnetism shook the wizards trying to form the combat array to pieces.

The combat array broke without being attacked.

Not only that, a sudden suction force emerged centered around Levi.

Magnetic inversion!

A group of wizards involuntarily flew towards Levi, then disappeared into the endless flames of the Red Emperor Domain.

Seeing Levi, like the Fire God, the Black Dragon Army panicked.

Now, with Levi at the sixth level of both Golden Snake and Crimson Emperor Dragon, his strength was far beyond their imagination.

Boom, boom, boom!

In an instant, he threw hundreds of punches, the fist wind forming scorching "Sun’s Wind."

Where the hot wind passed, seawater evaporated, the seabed charred, and not a blade of grass survived.

This was truly a Calamity-level Ability!

It was also Levi’s greatest area of attack.

After a few rounds, Levi remained unscathed, while of those wizards from the warband, few were still alive.

Spurred by fear, they defied military orders and retreated.

The Black Dragon Empire’s military laws were strict—those who disobeyed orders might be executed... but staying here meant certain death!

Levi strolled leisurely, and beams of golden gravity transformed into rays, taking away each fleeing individual.

A roar came,

"To bully a rank five with level six, truly shameless!"

Two ugliest-looking Sixth-Circle Wizards then attacked from both sides.

Seeing the changes here, reluctantly leaving one to contain the Holy Emperor, everyone else came to deal with Levi.

Levi laughed,

"A Six-Circle Spell Scroll is also a sixth-circle method, isn’t it? What’s the point of talking about these things on the battlefield?"

He swung his arms, simultaneously throwing punches.

Crimson Emperor Dragon Flames wrapped around his fists, shooting out and transforming into two fire dragons hundreds of meters in diameter that devoured everything.

Boom!

Boom!

Two suns rose over the ocean, flames sweeping across, hot air waves rolling, steaming the sea.

After the explosion,

The two Sixth-Circle Wizards appeared disheveled, with several burn marks.

At a crucial moment, their defensive fields and Soul Artifacts barely blocked what seemed like a casual strike from Levi.

"This... This man might be at Sixth Circle Perfection! We cannot stand against him; we need to retreat quickly and let a general take over!"

"That’s correct."

After just one exchange, they already wanted to retreat, completely losing their previous confidence.

He was too strong!

This man gave them a feeling of irresistible power from within, flawless!

Both cloaked in their talent-induced spell force fields, they fled in different directions.

Levi was stunned.

"They gave up without even fighting? How can this be? Don’t run!"

In a moment of thought,

A projection of his Primordial Spirit appeared in his mind.

The Thunder Emperor took decisive steps, wielding the Crimson Dragon Slash, and slashed with his sword!

Frost Ice Sword Domain·Sixth Layer!

After these years of cultivation, Levi’s "Cold Ice Breath" was just one step away from the seventh layer’s "Frost Barrier."

# Chapter 1660: Reviving the Panda Qi Sect, one dragon awakens and all things are reborn!

With his current Level 6 strength, he was fully capable of mastering the seventh floor. He had only fallen behind in perfecting his combat techniques because he was busy with his breathing technique and pushing his soul to its limits.

Splash!

Billions of ice crystal particles swirled around the void, forcing out a Sixth-Circle Wizard who was trying to escape.

This was another use for the Ice Sword Domain that Levi had discovered.

It was similar to the luminescent tentacles of Dragon Ants, capable of disrupting Void Travel.

Seeing this, the wizard didn’t dare continue the fight. He extended his hand, and a huge bubble emerged, enveloping the emperor.

On the emperor, the white Chaos Sword Energy was like a laser, piercing through the bubble.

Boom!

The bubble burst!

The explosion left the emperor’s body trembling and slightly disoriented.

Even as a Cave Wizard, those beyond the sixth circle were not to be underestimated. Facing a powerful enemy, one could not afford carelessness.

Seizing this opportunity, the Cave Wizard tore open the void again, clearly attempting to flee.

Just then.

The emperor’s essence’s fingertips shone brightly as infinite spell power crazily poured into the "Flower Gaze" ring.

"Flower Language·Eternal Star!"

Billions of purple and white Star Flowers fell from the sky, completely sealing the heavens and earth!

This was a Wizard Tool created by the Flower Knight, who had asked someone to refine a Sixth-Ring high-grade wizard tool core, solidifying his innate spell. Its power was as if deployed by Hundred Flowers herself.

Now, the Cave Wizard was utterly out of options.

He realized in terror that no matter how hard he tried, he couldn’t tear through the void. This was a suppression of strength.

The emperor, seeing this, burst forward.

Chaos Sword Energy swept across, tearing open the defensive field around the Cave Wizard.

Primordial Soul Witch Form·Sea Wolf!

A two-hundred-meter-long blue giant wolf emerged, blocking the Chaos Sword Energy.

The wizard sneered:

"Tear him apart!"

Since he couldn’t escape, he decided on a battle to the death. As a primordial soul wizard, his dignity demanded nothing less.

A crescent-shaped Soul Artifact, along with the giant wolf, swirled and danced through the air, its killing intent fierce.

The emperor yanked downwards, and a white giant shield, as large as the South Heavenly Gate, appeared.

The crackling noises rang out.

The Soul Artifact collided with the Chaos Shield, sparking fires, cracking the shield, and the Soul Artifact was clearly also suffering.

Using the giant shield for cover, the emperor charged at the giant wolf.

The giant wolf spewed out an endless stream of water, binding the emperor. Innate spells surfaced one after the other, bombarding wildly as if they cost nothing.

This left the distant wizard panting heavily, sweating profusely.

With the giant shield shattered, the emperor’s body wavered. He roared furiously, and a golden shield burst forth, striking the giant wolf’s face.

Duang!

With a dull thud, the giant wolf’s skull cracked, spell power began leaking, and the wizard form showed cracks.

Seeing this, the emperor held the shield in his left hand to block the bites, while his right hand’s shark-tooth-shaped sword plunged into the giant wolf’s belly, abruptly raising it up, the Great Sun bursting forth, like the Rising Sun!

The giant wolf was torn apart, disemboweled, and dissipated into nothingness.

Relying on the power of the divine weapon, the emperor’s essence, not yet fully Level 6, brutally tore apart the Sixth-Circle Wizard’s wizard form.

The crescent-shaped Soul Artifact flew through the air, the dense water elemental power forming into a kilometer-long blue blade light!

The emperor’s shark-tooth-shaped sword swept horizontally!

Thunder Half Moon Slash!

The Chaos Sword Energy knocked away the crescent-shaped Soul Artifact.

Simultaneously, the emperor’s finger pointed.

Chaos Forbidden Ruins!

The wizard immediately realized that his innate spell had weakened in power...

"He actually restricted my water elemental power? What kind of technique is this?"

Boom!

The hapless Cave Wizard was struck down by the Chaos Sword Energy, turned to dust, and his primordial soul dispersed...

On the other side.

The second Sixth-Circle Wizard was already being pummeled by Levi using a pair of "Flame Fists," defenseless.

Despite his innate spells, primordial soul wizard form, Soul Artifacts, and other techniques.

Levi’s ordinary punch, paired with a golden light defensive field around his body, could counter each one.

Now, with the Soul Artifact shattered, spiritual force collapsed, wizard form disbanded, he was also completely drained.

Levi’s fiery palm struck him down, and his primordial soul was crushed in his grip.

Under the laws of heaven and earth, the souls of these two Sixth-Circle Wizards gradually lost their luster in Levi’s eyes, disappearing and heading to the Underworld.

"Pity, Leon is still asleep..."

Levi collected the spoils of war.

His habit was to let Leon also completely devour the souls, denying the enemies any chance of reincarnation.

In reality, after reincarnation, it was already a new lifeform, possibly a human or even a pig...

The Multidimensional Plane has its own set of operational rules.

If not for using Leon as a "bug," Levi wouldn’t dare to easily upset this balance.

He looked around; on the battlefield, the dead Cave Wizards lay scattered, and the survivors had fled, leaving it desolate.

On the other side, a Level 6 Bearman had also killed a Cave Wizard.

He took a deep breath, calmed his state, and smiled:

"Thank you for your help. May I ask your esteemed name? We, the Panda Clan, are always grateful."

Levi smiled:

"You might not recognize me, but I’ve heard about you from a friend named Elena, who is also on her way here now."

Hearing this, the Holy Emperor was surprised, then his expression brightened.

"Indeed, someone as good as Miss Elena would only know other good people."

Levi sighed, the Panda Clan’s perception was still somewhat naive.

In the Wizard World, there were no real good people to speak of.

He certainly couldn’t bear the title of a good person either.

The Four Sons of the Qi Sect led other members of the Panda Clan, rushing over.

Levi said:

"We should not stay here long; let’s find another place to have a detailed discussion."

The Holy Emperor nodded.

He looked behind him; a fully formed spatial passageway had abruptly appeared there.

"Ah, my homeland has already been discovered by those wizards."

# Chapter 1661: Reviving the Panda Qi Sect, one dragon awakens and all things are reborn!

Levi said,

"No worries, I will first use an array to conceal it."

With a raise of his hand, he released multiple array items, shielding the entrance.

"This isn’t a long-term solution, but it can at least prevent others from mistakenly entering your world."

The Holy Emperor said,

"Thank you very much."

...

In the human realm,

In the outer sea region,

On a lone island,

The silhouette of Hundred Flowers appeared. She looked at the Holy Emperor, whom she had not seen for a long time, and said helplessly,

"It’s been a while, Zhou. It looks like the Panda World inevitably has to converge with the Wizard World now; you can’t hide away from the world anymore. By the way, this is Sir Levi, a very, very... good friend of mine."

Levi smiled slightly.

The Holy Emperor said,

"Sir Levi has already told me. Thank you for your selfless help."

Remembering the previous battle, he was deeply impressed.

"The Wizard World truly abounds with experts, a real crouching dragon, hidden tiger... It’s no wonder it’s Sauron’s homeland."

Levi had long been aware of the existence of the Origin Holy Emperor, one of Sauron’s "Fellows."

On the isolated island,

Three level six beings strategized for the future development of the Panda World.

The sons of the Qi Sect and others looked at Levi with admiration.

"To defeat a level six expert with a single punch, is this what a world of the powerful is like?"

"With our strength, in the Panda World, we stand second only to the Holy Emperor, above tens of thousands... But in the Wizard World, they are a dime a dozen."

Ann also had a worried look, fiddling with a green snake in his hand.

Clearly, this group of geniuses felt bewildered about the future.

Suddenly coming from a small country with few people to a vast and extensive world, their mentality could not adjust in a short period of time.

The three level six experts talked for a long time.

Elena asked,

"Zhou, now that the Panda World has become a target of the Black Dragon Empire, it will sooner or later be conquered. The Qi Sect is in decline now, obviously no match for the Cave Wizards. Have you thought about where to go next? The safety of the citizens of the Panda Empire rests on your shoulders."

The Holy Emperor said with distress,

"Yes, I do have some plans, but this plane convergence came too suddenly... This world is so vast, where is my home?"

Elena glanced at Levi.

Levi, understanding, said,

"Holy Emperor, if you don’t mind, I have a small private plane. Although it is not as vast and rich as the Panda Plane, it should be enough to accommodate the Panda Clan people."

The Holy Emperor pondered for a moment, then said,

"Would you be willing to take us in? Wizards are accustomed to Equivalent Exchange; I wonder what price we would have to pay?"

Levi said,

"It’s not a matter of price, but more about taking the appropriate oath. After all, my plane is still in a confidential phase, or else it would easily be disturbed by enemies like the Black Dragon Empire."

The Holy Emperor earnestly said,

"I understand, we indeed can’t stay in the Panda Plane anymore... If the Black Dragon Empire extends the war there, I don’t know how many of our people might die. Thank you for taking us in. Once our Qi Sect is strong enough, we will take back our homeland from the Black Dragon Empire. The Panda Clan is grateful; should you need help, we would go through fire and water, not shying away from death."

Levi knew that the bearman clan were simple in nature, genuine, and that he was not merely talking.

Now it seemed, the coordinates of the Panda Plane were most likely exposed to the upper echelons of the Black Dragon Empire.

But his Ancient Saint plane probably wasn’t, which is why, after so many years, it remained untroubled.

Next, the three set up a plan for the bearman clan’s immigration.

Before the Black Dragon Empire could launch another invasion, they would leave them an empty plane.

The Panda Clan people were not many, but they lived remotely, scattered.

Levi had the major organizations of the Ancient Saint plane, with the help of Wizard technology and Wizard Tools, assist the Holy Emperor to gather the people.

The four major Qi Sects and other Qi Sect Mountain Gates rang their long-silent bells.

In three days, the teeming Panda Clan people were transported to the Ancient Saint plane through various means.

The Holy Emperor and his sons looked at the desolate Panda World and sighed,

"I hope it won’t be heavily destroyed."

The poignant feeling of leaving their homeland filled the world.

In contrast,

The Ancient Saint plane became lively once again.

Levi found a temporary settlement for the Panda Clan people in a plain in the south of the continent.

With Wizard technology, shelters were quickly constructed.

Once the Panda Clan people were mostly settled.

As per tradition, under Levi’s mobilization, major organizations held a grand welcome feast for the Panda Clan people.

This way, they could quickly feel a sense of belonging to this place, reducing the sadness of losing their homeland.

As Levi had anticipated, the simple and kind-hearted Panda Clan were quickly accepted by the members, and now it was time for them to start a new life here.

Several days later.

At the entrance to the Panda Plane,

A figure descended from the sky, the Water General.

His face was solemn as he waved his hand, and the mighty floodwaters washed away the array Levi had set up.

A few days ago, he had received news of their defeat.

From some wizards who had managed to escape, he learned that they had been attacked by a Sixth-Circle Wizard, presumably a strong enforcer sent by the congress.

This made him uneasy, and after some hesitation, he decided to come and see for himself.

Half a day later.

The General returned from the Panda World. From his initial investigation, it seemed that the bearman clan had moved out.

The Wizard Tool rang out.

The projection of the Black Dragon Wizard appeared.

"Did you find that group of bearman?"

The General shook his head,

"No, I suspect they have been taken away by the congress; otherwise, how could so many people disappear in such a short time?"

# Chapter 1662: Reviving the Panda Qi Sect, one dragon awakens and all things are reborn!

The Black Dragon Wizard said,

"Let’s not send a legion in yet, I’m worried it’s an enemy’s empty city strategy... As for actions in other planes, everything proceeds as usual."

...

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

By the Small Stone Pond.

After the spoils of war were accounted for,

those Cave Wizards, including two sixth-circle ones, had only brought Levi a little over 100 million Aether Stones, as well as two Soul Artifacts.

One, the "Sky Sea Blade," could congeal sixth-circle standard Elemental Blade Light to attack enemies.

The other, the "Meteor Wand," was just a very ordinary Six-Circle Magic Wand, with the ability to amplify spell power; the sixth-circle spells attached to it were relatively average as well.

Overall, the Cave Wizards were a rather destitute group; living to this day was no small feat.

Both of these Soul Artifacts were of poor workmanship and quality, but the materials were passable.

Levi planned to wait until his Weapon Refinement skill reached the sixth-circle, then refine them again with new materials, and sell them in the black market.

Over the years, the Fire Dragon Shop and Gandalf Pharmacy had both closed down.

Without a source of income, Levi’s wealth in Aether Stones grew slowly and, coupled with some expenses, he now had only about 500 million Aether Stones on him.

...

Half a year later.

At the edge of the Small Stone Pond.

Levi’s right hand rested on the bottom of the pond.

He carefully sensed the spirituality within the pebbles.

"In my name, awaken your spirit..."

As the incantation was recited,

A mysterious and profound spirituality flowed from the heavens and earth, stored within Levi’s spell model.

With a sweeping gesture of his hand, the spell model shone brightly, accompanied by the dispersion of spell power.

The pebbles at the bottom of the Small Stone Pond, one by one, came to life like creatures.

They grew limbs and, like little fairies, danced around Levi.

This scene looked incredibly strange and dreamlike.

After a full hour,

The pebbles returned to normal and settled back at the bottom of the water.

"The smaller the stones for Spirit Awakening, the longer the duration; but compared to the previous few minutes, the progress is quite significant."

Next, he cast spells such as "Sea Spirit Awakening" and "Fire Spirit Awakening".

The small stream beside him, a flame between his fingers... everything lifeless seemed to come alive, dancing and frolicking around Levi.

"It’s close; my Ninth Talent is almost fully formed."

This year marked 45 years since Levi first awakened the spirit.

The difficulty of developing the Ninth Talent was evident.

...

A year later.

Holy Brilliance Calendar 1326, Month of Vitality.

The Panda Clan had begun to integrate into the Ancient Saint plane, starting normal cultivation, living, and labor.

The dojos led by the four major Energy Sects were also fully rebuilt.

To express their gratitude and to promote The Path of the Energy Sect, for the salvation of the Panda World,

The Holy Emperor decreed that the doors of the mountain gates of the Energy Sect would open to all members of the Ancient Saint plane.

Anyone interested, whether Humans, Lizardmen, the fur clan, could go to the various sects to undergo a "heart-seeing" test.

It was said that this test could reveal if someone had the potential to walk The Path of the Energy Sect.

Those identified with potential would become "Disciples" of the sects.

Levi also took advantage of the Knights meeting to encourage the Eighteen Riders and any knight willing to learn The Path of the Energy Sect to give it a try.

This was voluntary and based on individual capability; after all, many people could barely progress on the path of knights alone, so how could they take on something else?

In this way, members of the Ancient Saint plane, who lacked knight or wizarding talent or had mediocre talent, reignited their hopes.

The light might shine in the west if the east remained dark.

Perhaps their Qi Sect Talent would be exceptional.

With this mindset, the Qi Sect Mountain Gate was almost flattish by aspirants...

The bearman clan had never seen such a spectacle and hastily sought Levi’s help.

He set a fixed annual quota for visiting the mountain, which helped manage the influx.

The usually sparsely populated Qi Sect Mountain Gate gradually bustled with activity.

Numerous Qi Sect Seedlings were discovered.

Among them emerged several remarkable individuals,

Both mortal rookies and transcendents.

It’s worth mentioning that the White Wolf Girl had the "Heart of Clear Spring". After receiving Levi’s permission, she joined the Clear Spring Sect and embarked on The Path of the Energy Sect.

Additionally, Emperor Mu, who had a "Heart of Strong Spirit" akin to the Flower Knight’s, had poor wizarding talent; even with the resources of a level five knight, he hadn’t reached the standard of a third-circle wizard. He decided to try the School of Fire Energy path.

The Blood Knight and the Divine Light Knight also joined in the excitement.

Ultimately, they discovered that they did not possess a "Heart."

The Holy Emperor told them not to be discouraged.

A "Heart," unlike talents in the wizarding world, was not fixed; a lack of it now didn’t mean it would never manifest. Perhaps one day, they would have a moment of enlightenment.

It appeared that the bearman clan had an abundance of Qi Sect Talent, and the fur clan was impressive too, spawning several Qi Sect Seedlings.

Humans were next in line.

The Lizardmen had yet to produce a single Seedling, seeming more suited to the path of Ancient Saints.

Regardless, The Path of the Energy Sect was just an additional transcendent path for the members under Levi’s command.

He sheltered the Panda Clan to provide more options for everyone.

As for himself, he hadn’t undergone the "heart-seeing" test.

Without a Primordial Soul, he had no interest in pursuing other paths.

...

Time flew like an arrow; days and months passed swiftly.

In the blink of an eye, four years went by.

Holy Brilliance Calendar 1330, Month of Flowers.

According to the Ancient Tower Scepter’s guidance, just over a year remained until the Dark Ancient Tower would open.

Levi sat meditating by the Small Stone Pond, lost in time.

Within the Iridescent Crystals,

His Maximum Soul had condensed a full 64 strands, with only 17 left to achieve Perfection.

# Chapter 1663: Reviving the Panda Qi Sect, one dragon awakens and all things are reborn!

Emperor Mu, already 340 years old,

was embarked on the path of the Infinite Primordial Soul, a journey destined to be extremely difficult. Otherwise, why would it be easier to reach Grand Wizard or even legendary status?

Levi’s mentality also shifted constantly. With a lifespan like his, why rush?

On the side of the Holy Infant, the Maximum Soul had already condensed 20 paths.

After over eighty years of cultivation, Gandaph had successfully brought the Eight-Armed Demon God Body Tempering Technique to the peak of the fifth level.

The old man’s whole body had concentrated a grand total of ninety thousand body-refinement demon god runes. These runes, akin to demon god scales, covered his entire body, granting him monstrous power with each movement.

But, breaking through to the sixth level and reaching the Fifth-Circle Realm required more time.

Additionally, Gandaph’s own condensation of the Maximum Soul was also progressing smoothly.

Overall, for Levi’s two clones, the 49 Maximum Souls were merely a matter of time.

These four years of refining

had seen the Chariot Rune successfully reach level 12, increasing the speed boost to 120%.

Simultaneously, the travel distance of the Heavenly Pegasus Star Soul’s breath through the void had stretched from three thousand miles to four thousand miles!

This enhanced Levi’s ability to escape, making it even more extraordinary.

If this continued to increase without limit, wouldn’t it reach "one hundred and eighty thousand miles" in a single breath?

As for the Moon Rune, it had also advanced to level five, and Levi’s lifespan increment had reached a terrifying 40%.

If calculated according to the standards for wizards for a rank 6 knight, Levi could now live at least 2400 years!

However, don’t forget that Levi’s own longevity came additionally from the Dragon Clan’s bloodline boost and his wizardly cultivation.

Even if these factors couldn’t simply be stacked one on top of another, Levi’s actual lifespan should be above 3000 years.

And that was the average lifespan of a seven-circle wizard.

His lifespan could likely be much longer than this.

Yet Levi preferred conservative estimates, overly cautious.

After the Panda Clan joined the Ancient Saint Plane, this small realm became livelier and increasingly bizarre.

For a moment, Levi felt as if he were on the set of "Kung Fu Panda," surrounded by divine dragon warriors...

With the Holy Emperor, a bona fide level 6 expert, joining, the Ancient Saint Plane was even more impregnable.

The Four Sons of the Qi Sect had all reached the pinnacle of level 5.

They had gained much from their adventures inside the ancient tower and were still digesting their fortunes.

As the top talent of the Panda Clan, their ascension to level 6 was foreseeable.

Levi once secretly peeked at the Panda Plane; it was clearly guarded by the Black Dragon Army, evidently having become the main base of the Black Dragon Empire.

He dared not get close, as the empire’s four generals and the Black Dragon Wizard were not to be trifled with.

Also, Levi hadn’t forgotten the gift for Hundred Flowers.

He was now preparing materials, waiting to personally refine it for her after obtaining his primordial soul.

...

In the year 1331 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, in the Month of Beginning, there were still nine months until the ancient tower would open.

The 231st round table meeting of the Twilight Knights was fully attended.

Levi looked around at everyone, each exuding an exceptional aura, clearly all had made significant progress.

The older generation needn’t be mentioned, as they were all already at rank five, with standout individuals like the Blood Knights, Ash Knights, and Divine Light Knights, who were already advancing to the mid-stage.

Emperor Mu, smiling, said,

"Commander, I’ve recently invented a new combat technique. How about you help me name it?"

Levi replied,

"Sure, demonstrate it for me."

Emperor Mu pulled out a wine gourd filled with spirit brewed by the Spirits Energy Sect.

It was said that staying constantly tipsy from it helped one to comprehend the essence of the spirit.

After drinking, a drunken vigor overcame Emperor Mu, and he staggered about like a spirit monkey that had stolen some immortal wine, each movement fluid and natural.

He swung his fist enveloped in flames, and as he opened his mouth a breath of alcohol ignited by the scorching air transformed into a flame flow, which Levi easily deflected.

After the demonstration, Emperor Mu burped and then used blood qi to sober up, laughing,

"How about that, commander?"

Levi replied,

"Not bad, it can be called ’Drunk Ape Sacred Fist.’"

Upon hearing this, Emperor Mu clapped and cheered,

"I thought of a hundred names and none seemed right. It still has to be the commander, the culturally educated have such a nice ring to names... I will now propagate the way of the Drunk Fist."

Levi said,

"It’s indeed a very good combat technique, integrating the marvels of the Energy Sect. Every move carries the majesty of nature itself. Once your Energy Sect reaches rank five, only then will you truly unleash the power of this technique. Right now, it’s merely a cantrip, flashy but not practical..."

Levi then pointed out some areas where Emperor Mu’s boxing could improve, leaving Emperor Mu very satisfied as he returned to his seat.

Among the middle-generation knights, the Dark Moon Knight had also reached the fifth level.

He showcased his Blood Source Armor to everyone.

Named "Shadow Armor," it had two functions:

First, much like the Dharma Idol, it could enter the Shadow Dimension, though faster, and could even banish enemies to that dimension.

Second, it could summon the "Shadow-devouring Heavenly Dog" from the Shadow plane, a shadow creature of fifth level existence. It inherently possessed the ability to summon shadow creatures... With the help of the Heavenly Dog, Dark Moon could summon a small squad of shadow creatures to battle. While not comparable to Levi’s "Shadow Dragon Group," it was still considerably powerful.

The Shadow-devouring Heavenly Dog, a rare and noble creature within the Shadow plane, reached a sixth level existence upon maturation.

The Dark Moon Knight’s summon was merely a juvenile.

Not only could it summon shadow creatures, but it could also chase and lock onto an enemy’s shadow, using this method for reconnaissance and positioning.

After devouring a shadow, it could even acquire a small part of the enemy’s memories, and without their shadow, the enemy would eventually die.

Overall, this summoned creature was incredibly sinister.

This directly made the Dark Moon Knight the top assassin and jungler of the version.

Furthermore.

The Dark Moon Knight could also use the Heavenly Dog to extract bloodline essence for cultivation... fully embodying Levi’s virtue of thorough utilization.

Of course, one shouldn’t overdo it; it was necessary to keep the Heavenly Dog contented, or it might render the next summoning ineffective.

The Dark Moon Knight’s divine palace could create a Moonlight Barrier to trap enemies.

Now, in the middle generation, only Thousand Illusions and Steel Dragon Knight had not reached level five.

Levi advised them not to rush and to let things take their natural course.

Among the new generation knights, the Halberd Knight had advanced to level four, giving birth to the Bloodline Dharma Idol "Heavenly Unihorn."

This was a giant insect Dharma Form with immense strength, and its sharpened unicorn head could easily penetrate the protective force field of an ordinary fourth-circle wizard, demonstrating formidable power.

Among the various Dragon Knights and Beast Knights, the Heavenly Unihorn was indeed an outlier.

Having heard the knights’ reports and formulated plans for the next phase, Levi continued his retreat.

Half a year later, on the eve of entering the Dark Ancient Tower, beside the Small Stone Pond,

a brilliant light surged in Levi’s mind.

On the five-story Divine Ring Tower, another lifelike white Divine Dragon spell model emerged.

Although the dragon was white, it radiated multicolored splendor; if one gazed intently, it seemed one could see endless changes, mountains and rivers, sun and moon.

It appeared that within this white dragon, a world was contained, nurturing all beings!

As the white dragon opened its eyes, at the moment of its awakening, Levi closed his eyes, in his world.

All things were imbued with spirituality!

He exclaimed,

"When one dragon awakens, all beings thrive."

"This Chaos System’s Spirit Awakening magic can be called... Ten Thousand Dragons Birth!"

# Chapter 1664: All the seas and mountains bow down, Eternal Star Abyss Wizard Tower!

Ten Thousand Dragons Birth.

Levi had devoted fifty years to this spell.

Keep in mind that it hadn’t taken him this long to rise from the realm of fifth-circle to the realm of Fifth-Circle Perfection.

He had contemplated the name for the Ninth Talent, Ten Thousand Dragons Birth, for fifty years.

Whether in grandeur or concept, he was quite satisfied with it.

He opened the proficiency panel.

Levi

Ten Thousand Dragons Birth (Ninth Talent): level 11 (1/300,000).

...

Fire Dragon Tribulation, Earth Dragon Barrier, Water Dragon’s Song, Thunder Dragon Flash, Wind Dragon Scamper, Ice Dragon Prison, Golden Dragon Break, Shadow Dragon Group, Ten Thousand Dragons Birth!

Hence, Levi’s nine great talents were all mastered.

He only needed to cultivate Ten Thousand Dragons Birth to the maximum thirteenth level of a Fifth-Circle Talent for his achievements to be complete.

Levi sat by the Small Stone Pond, spreading open his palm.

A white spirituality mist swirled within it, and then he pressed it into the pond water.

In the next instant, invisible ripples spread throughout the vicinity.

All inorganic things like stones and creeks, as well as unconscious entities like ordinary plants, started trembling.

Centered among them, Levi appeared godlike, looking on with a casual gaze.

The creek water all congealed into a transparent, water wave giant standing thirty feet tall, like a water elemental spirit, which then knelt down with a thunderous sound, bowing before Levi.

Thousands of pebbles sprouted limbs, and even faces, chattering away in a language they couldn’t understand, forming an army like a nation of little ones that surrounded Levi in the middle, also bowing down.

Dead trees by the river, scattered rocks on the bank, tiny hills...

Everything within this vicinity began to move, worshipping Levi in a manner akin to stars orbiting the moon.

Levi surveyed all this with interest.

Mana appeared on his shoulder, laughing:

"This is quite interesting. Is this the latest spell you’ve mastered?"

Levi wrapped an arm around Mana’s slender waist, set her down, and said,

"Yes, mountains and rivers, every grass and tree, all have spirituality and can be enlisted as soldiers, which I call ’Spiritual Weapons’... However, my current level of cultivation is too shallow. Once I reach rank six, I should be able to endow a mountain peak with spirituality, transforming it into a powerful ’Mountain Spirit Weapon’ capable of shaking a Sixth-Circle Wizard. Or turn a whole lake into a ’Lake Spirit Weapon’ that could drown everything."

Mana listened and opened her mouth slightly in surprise, before sitting back on Levi’s shoulder and saying,

"So, if you became a Grand Wizard, or even a Legendary Wizard, couldn’t you endow continuous ranges of mountains or vast seas with spirituality? Or even directly transform a plane into Spiritual Weapons?"

Levi replied,

"In theory, that is possible, but as for the Enlightenment Faction I practice, it is possible that no one has reached this level so far."

Mana laughed,

"I believe you can be the first in all of history."

Levi said,

"Thank you. Is the spatial channel ready?"

Mana, swinging her crystal-clear, jade-like little feet, laughed,

"It’s ready."

Levi said,

"Excellent. Next, I can allow the members of the Ancient Saint plane to start developing the Ice Sea Secret Realm."

...

Holy Brilliance Calendar 1331, Month of Harvest.

Emperor’s Palace.

Levi felt something unusual in his mind.

With a wave of his hand, the Ancient Tower Scepter emerged.

[Ancient Tower Enforcer (Level 5 Authority)]

[Law Enforcer’s Manual]

[Ancient Tower countdown to opening: Ready to open, prepare to enter.]

Levi felt somewhat excited.

"One hundred years have passed, I can finally enter again; although it’s only for one year, it should be enough to achieve my goals."

He took a deep breath, checked the items he was carrying, and said,

"Enforcer Levi, logging into the ancient tower."

Alongside a beeping sound.

The Ancient Tower Scepter shone brightly, and Levi’s figure disappeared from the Emperor’s Palace.

...

Dark Ancient Tower.

First layer.

Lost Swamp.

A figure in a white robe appeared.

This was where Levi had once discovered the Saint Fruit Tree.

It left a deep impression on him.

"Now that I’ve advanced to rank six, on this mission, I can try to pass the trial and become a Level Six Authority Holder. This way, the next time it opens, I can enter the sixth layer of the ancient tower."

He explored the swamp for several days, discovering that the Saint Fruit Tree he had harvested previously was beginning to bear fruit again.

"Not bad."

Levi picked some Saint Fruit, and after ensuring there were no other rare animals or plants in the Lost Swamp, he wandered around other areas on the first layer with Jin.

After several days, he had a small harvest, finding some rare medicinal herbs not found before.

Levi didn’t harvest them all; instead, after getting some seeds, he moved on to the second layer.

For one, it would have been too time-consuming.

And second, as an enforcer, he couldn’t overstep his boundaries by taking too much.

The glossy Jin laid atop Levi’s head.

Levi said,

"Next, it’s your turn."

Jin puffed up with pride, feeling more valued than ever.

Sniffing around, it started to act importantly.

Levi’s previous explorations of the first four layers had been rather rudimentary.

Now, with his strength immensely improved, he could rapidly revisit them.

Three days later.

Levi, traversing the wilderness of the second layer, suddenly stopped.

Jin squeaked excitedly, pointing at a fiery catacomb below.

Memories from over a hundred years ago surged, and Levi murmured to himself,

"Isn’t this where I obtained the Iron Tree and the Crimson-Horned Fire Python before? Could there be some opportunity left undiscovered?"

Jin grinned and transformed into a streak of golden light, darting straight down.

Levi stepped inside.

The flames of the catacomb automatically parted, creating a majestic path to the heavens for him. This was one of the changes after the Crimson Emperor Dragon had reached rank six.

# Chapter 1665: All the seas and mountains bow down, Eternal Star Abyss Wizard Tower!

As the "Flame Dragon of World Annihilation," ordinary flames, when faced with the Crimson Emperor Dragon, are as if before the Fire Sovereign.

Jin didn’t know how long he had descended before he arrived at a magma pool.

The scalding golden magma surged, unbearably hot.

Levi felt that even a Fifth-Circle Wizard might not be able to endure it.

At the edge of the pool lay a snake skeleton hundreds of meters long.

On its forehead grew a flesh-colored plant, mushroom-like in appearance.

In addition to that, there were two curved horns, akin to those of a water buffalo.

Time, so long and eroding, had withered everything else; yet these two great horns still shimmered brightly.

Levi’s face lit up with joy,

"There are remains of a Sixth-level Creature here... It looks like it might have wandered into the ancient tower and died of old age."

Moreover, he sensed an aura similar to that of the Crimson-Horned Fire Python on this creature’s body.

"This must be some kind of sub-dragon, somewhat close to the Single-Horned Dragon Python... It might be a mutant of its kind, which is why it grew a pair of horns."

The fleshy mushroom on its forehead was a "blood fungus."

Levi had obtained such an item from the skeletal remains of a giant beast in a forbidden area of the Outer Ring of the Endless Sea. Later, he refined the Bloodline Secret Medicine for Leviathan, helping it advance to level 2.

"This skeleton could be an ancestor of the fire pythons; this fellow is indeed fortunate."

Now that Levi had the Black Lotus Beast, the Crimson-Horned Fire Python had long retired, cultivating in the Flaming Mountain, only showing up for the Dragon Dao Conference.

As a meritorious servant, it was sure not to be treated poorly.

Levi carefully picked the blood fungus and stored it in a jar.

With a grand wave of his hand, he pulled down a ten-meter-long crimson horn.

"This Sixth-level horn is excellent material for weapon refinement, especially suitable for crafting combat arrays. Later, I can let the Holy Infant produce more Dragon King Orders using it."

The rest of the snake bones, under the influence of external forces, collapsed thunderously, turning into ashes.

"This kind of sub-dragon can be named the ’Bull-horned Dragon Python.’"

Levi recorded it in the "Dragon Clan Atlas" he was compiling and turned to leave.

Jin squealed in a mess.

Levi said with a smile,

"Alright, you’re awesome. Are you satisfied now?"

Jin crossed his arms, heart brimming with satisfaction.

With this, even the miss Sword Spirit should be of lower status than him, right?

Levi whistled softly.

Riding the gale, the majestic White Tiger appeared beneath him.

He mounted the White Tiger, vanishing from the Second Level.

Next, relying on Jin, Levi took another stroll through the Third Level.

The Third Level had no significant finds, just an old gathering place for wizards, littered with the remains and artifacts of wizards.

Levi picked up a dozen storage rings. The cash inside, along with various materials and Wizard Tools, amounted to several million Aether Stones, a small consolation...

After having obtained materials from a Sixth-level Creature in the Second Level, his standards had naturally risen.

One day,

He found another wizard’s remains and picked up a ring from the dessicated and weathered corpse. He cremated the body with the Fireball Technique.

"I take your belongings and cremate you free of charge; let’s consider it an Equivalent Exchange. If you have a spirit in the Underworld, please don’t blame me."

He emptied the contents of the storage ring.

"Sixty thousand Aether Stones, a fourth-circle Wizard Tool... wait, what’s this?"

A small, exquisitely crafted tower-shaped artifact appeared in Levi’s palm.

After some study, Levi could hardly conceal his excitement.

"It turns out to be a wizard tower design model and blueprint."

The wizard tower here was not the broadly defined wizards’ tower, but specifically a narrow-sense wizard tower.

In today’s Wizard World, few wizards would go to the trouble of building such a thing, so not many designs are circulated.

The Flower Knight had been eager to construct one; she had collected some blueprints, though mostly from some ordinary primordial soul wizards of old, not of great reference value, which left her unsatisfied, so she wanted to design her own blueprints.

Levi’s excitement stemmed from the fact that this wizard tower model was crafted by a Grand Wizard.

He had even heard of this Grand Wizard’s name.

From the storage ring, he took out an ancient-looking book.

"Gargamel’s Book of Seals," a Fifth-Ring top-grade Wizard Tool.

With the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, this Wizard Tool was temporarily set aside by Levi, intending to bestow it upon future meritorious servants.

The wizard tower model in his hands was left by Gargamel.

Gargamel was adept at "Sealing Science," "Space Studies," "Monster Studies," and several other disciplines. The Hundred-Eyed Demon King of the Endless Sea from the past was sealed by him.

Originally, Levi was unsure whether or not to build a wizard tower since most mainstream wizards had already abandoned the idea, preferring to treasure their time for an earlier breakthrough.

This mainstream wizard approach was entirely unproblematic, given the limited lifespans of wizards.

It was only someone like the Hundred Flowers, who had broken through to primordial soul early on, who would plan for a wizard tower.

Now armed with Gargamel’s wizard tower model, Levi felt that after reaching primordial soul, it might be worth a try.

Without a wizard tower, a wizard always seemed incomplete.

"It is said that in ancient times, some wizards with wizard towers would combine the Divine Ring Tower as a Supreme Archmage, merging it with the wizard tower as one, and use the wizard tower as their Soul Artifact to protect their primordial soul."

A wizard tower as a Soul Artifact could encompass attack, defense, control, sealing, and various other functions, far beyond what ordinary Soul Artifacts could compare to.

But as Sixth-Ring Magical Artifacts, others might simply refine a Flying Needle, a secret sword, or a crucible. Using a wizard tower as a Soul Artifact, on the other hand, was of an entirely different level of difficulty.

# Chapter 1666: Seas and mountains all bow down to the Eternal Star Abyss Wizard Tower!

So even the Flower Knight, her Soul Artifact of choice was the "Star Ring."

The refining of a wizard tower is a long-term process. Starting from the sixth-circle, it is possible to advance to the seventh-circle during the refining process.

This lengthy time certainly requires the protection of a Soul Artifact, otherwise, in combat with others, one would definitely be at a disadvantage.

Of course, after paying a price that ordinary wizards find hard to bear, it is also possible to replace the Soul Artifact itself.

Otherwise, what would wizards do if their Soul Artifacts were damaged? Would they be without one for the rest of their lives?

The wizard tower model left by Gargamel was named "Eternal Star Abyss."

This wizard tower is fully functional, but its main focus is on sealing.

According to his design philosophy, the "Eternal Star Abyss" consists of ten layers of "Star Abyss," perfectly corresponding to the realm of wizards from the first-circle to the Legendary Wizard.

This reminded Levi of the "Dark Ancient Tower" left by Sauron.

"Could the Dark Ancient Tower be Sauron’s own Soul Artifact, or even his wizard tower?"

Thinking like this, it really seemed possible.

The Eternal Star Abyss had ten layers.

Each layer contained an individual Sealing Space.

Sealing Spaces are essentially small heavens and earths, unlike the Ancient Banyan Fairyland. These small heavens and earths are not alive but rather dead; they are not complete small worlds. Their area is much smaller than the Dark Ancient Tower, but they should be about the size of a small or medium-sized secret realm.

From the first to the tenth layer, beings of corresponding power levels can be sealed within.

These beings would become "Star Abyss Tower Citizens."

Tower Citizens could be called forth for battle, or used as wizards’ laborers, slaves.

If the Tower Master sustains damages beyond their tolerance, these injuries would be shared and absorbed by the "Star Abyss Tower Citizens."

Therefore, the more Tower Citizens there are, the stronger the Tower Master’s ability to preserve life.

Moreover, the wizard tower itself is a massive energy converter.

Every increment of power birthed by the Tower Citizens’ cultivation breakthroughs would have a small portion drawn away by the wizard tower. After conversion by the wizard tower, this accumulation of power, much like a combat array, would gather within the Supreme Archmage.

In critical moments, the Supreme Archmage could unleash the stored power.

If there were enough Tower Citizens with strong enough powers, fighting above one’s level was also possible.

Of course, the power of Tower Citizens could not exceed Levi’s own realm, or it would inevitably lead to backlash.

After viewing this, Levi’s face showed shock.

"This is what a real wizard tower is! Gathering the strength of thousands to augment oneself for battle."

Initially, Levi had considered making a secret sword his Soul Artifact, for simplicity’s sake.

"Now it seems that the secret sword Soul Artifact could only be a temporary measure. My ultimate Soul Artifact must be a wizard tower."

Or rather, put the Soul Artifact on hold and use an ordinary Wizard Tool after the primordial soul. Although it would be less powerful, Levi had knight techniques to supplement it, so the impact wouldn’t be significant.

Changing Soul Artifacts can have quite a negative effect on the primordial soul. Although it could be compensated for, the cost would be substantial.

Constructing a wizard tower is a century-long project, not a day’s work.

Levi packed away the model, saying,

"I can take it back for Hundred Flowers to look over, hmm, consider it her birthday gift for next year."

He and Hundred Flowers couldn’t possibly completely copy the Eternal Star Abyss model.

They wanted to integrate their own ideas and innovations, crafting the wizard tower to suit themselves better.

The calling of Jin brought Levi back to reality.

Levi grabbed the little creature, saying,

"I’ll credit you with a great merit."

His mount ABiao howled as if to say, what about me?

"You’ve also worked hard these past days, following me around."

Levi patted the White Tiger’s backside and laughed.

Content, the White Tiger rose on the wind and flew toward the entrance to the Fourth Layer.

Within the Wind Disaster Stratum.

Suddenly a whirlwind of boundless air currents coiled into a cluster of cyan feathers.

A tremendous cyan Hast Eagle with a wingspan of hundreds of meters suddenly emerged.

It spoke in a human voice,

"Are you an enforcer as well?"

Levi displayed the Ancient Tower Scepter and laughed,

"An enforcer from beyond, Levi, Level 5 Authority."

This level 6 upper-level Wind Element Lord was the Third Level’s enforcer. Seeing the scepter, the Hast Eagle addressed him respectfully,

"I bid Sir Levi a safe departure."

Levi waved his hand,

"Go about your business, I’m just here for an inspection."

The eagle transformed into a breeze and dissipated into the nature.

...

Fourth Layer.

Sea Continent.

Levi revisited the place with a sense of nostalgia.

Following his memory, he toured various resource points.

Because only a century had passed, nothing was found except for some leftovers.

Oddities and such were not seen at all.

Jin wasn’t omnipotent; after all, the creature itself was an "oddity," operational sometimes and not at other times.

However, Levi felt that as his Lovers Rune and wizard realm improved, Jin’s treasure-hunting efficacy was also getting better.

A month had passed since Levi entered the ancient tower.

Without delay, he headed straight to the location of the Siren, guided by his memory.

...

The boundless ocean.

Levi descended from the sky, spreading his spiritual force.

"Right here is where I once discovered traces of that sea beast lord... I wonder if it’s still here."

Generally speaking, sea beast lords seldom change their lairs unless they are in danger.

On this Fourth Layer, a Siren is a ceiling-level force, so the likelihood of it moving was low.

Levi dived into the water and descended continuously, as his Danger Perception began to alert him.

He smiled,

"It seems it’s still here."

After an unknown amount of time,

Levi may have descended tens of thousands of fathoms deep, in the sunless depths of the Sea Abyss, when suddenly two eerie green eyes appeared.

The flickering pale green light was barely able to reveal eight shadowy figures dancing, seemingly warning those who approached.

A thought entered Levi’s ears,

"Who are you?"

# Chapter 1667: All the seas and mountains bow down, the Eternal Star Abyss Wizard Tower!

Levi’s expression remained unchanged.

The Siren was smart, it knew Levi was powerful, so it didn’t choose to attack immediately.

Levi said,

"I want to take you out of the ancient tower, are you willing?"

The Siren fell silent, then said,

"I have lived here for a thousand years, this is my home."

Levi shook his head,

"No, this is just a tower."

His body emitted ten thousand strands of golden light, illuminating the gloomy seabed.

The figure of the Siren was fully revealed.

It had eight tentacles, each two hundred meters long, like pillars holding up the sky.

In the Mortal World, long ago, tales of such monsters were passed on by sailors’ lips but then they disappeared without a trace.

The Siren asked,

"Why do you want to take me away?"

Levi exuded endless authority as he said,

"I need your blood for an experiment... Of course, I will ensure your safety and provide you with a better living environment to compensate for your loss."

The Siren laughed,

"How about we fight a round? If I lose, I’ll let you do as you please; and if you lose... you’ll become my meal!"

Right at that moment.

Levi realized that he was surrounded by eight giant tentacles in the sea area he was in, and an overbearing aura pressed towards him.

He laughed,

"I’ve already given you a chance."

The Siren said,

"I’m not a fool to go with a stranger easily..."

The tentacles were overwhelming, shattering the Void, stirring up turmoil, engulfing Levi.

In the blink of an eye.

A giant tortoise phantom enveloped him, which the tentacles shattered after withstanding them for a moment.

"No wonder you dare to attack me, indeed your strength is not bad."

His palms were like dragon claws, filled with Golden Gravity.

The Elementary Magnetic Field churned like a washing machine, stirring the seawater.

The Siren’s figure involuntarily spun as it suddenly opened its mouth and spewed out a stream of ink.

The ink, filled with poison, dyed a ten-mile radius of the sea black.

Countless sea beasts perished.

Levi’s golden light spread, repelling the poisonous water.

"Ink that can affect Perception, interesting."

When the ink dissipated.

Levi found that the Siren had already made its escape.

The creature was truly cunning.

The Ancient Tower Scepter appeared, and soon Levi found the Siren’s hiding place.

"Sorry, but I’m an enforcer with authority; a level 6 upper-level existence like you doesn’t belong on the Fourth Layer."

The next day.

The Siren looked at the golden figure as if it had seen a ghost.

"Why are you chasing me?"

Levi said,

"Come with me, there’s no place for you on the Fourth Layer."

The Siren repeated its trick and began to spray ink again.

Levi snorted coldly,

"You won’t cry until you see the coffin!"

With a thought.

The Red Emperor Domain unfolded!

In an instant, the seawater around Levi, along with the ink, evaporated into nothingness.

Feeling the surge in his attributes, Levi stomped fiercely, shattering the Void and causing the seawater to retreat!

The Siren’s eight arms whipped around like a propeller tearing the Void, trying to flee.

Levi’s hand, filled with golden light, grabbed a tentacle of the Siren.

"Get out here!"

The extreme power of the Crimson Emperor Dragon left the Siren with no chance to react, and Levi pulled it out from its midst!

The Siren’s other tentacles wrapped around Levi, tightening.

The suckers revealed countless Seven-gilled Eel-like mouths, gnawing at Levi.

"Red Emperor Dragon Transformation!"

Levi roared.

Boom!

A sun rose, the scorching heat forced the Siren’s tentacles to retract quickly, curling into a ball, manipulating the seawater to protect its vitals.

An even larger Red Giant Dragon emerged.

Its four dragon claws clung to the flesh of the Siren, its wings flapped, propelling it into the sky!

The giant dragon opened its mouth, the terrifying Crimson Emperor Dragon’s breath already brewing.

If this were to hit solidly, the Siren thought it would likely meet its end here.

The Siren pleaded,

"Lord enforcer, please show mercy, I... I am willing to leave this place."

The giant dragon sneered.

"Do you really know you were wrong?"

The Siren replied,

"Absolutely true!"

The dragon transformed back into Levi.

"The wise adapt, I won’t harm you."

He held the Scepter in his hand, drawing symbols in the Void.

Runes appeared, Branding on the forehead of the Siren.

Levi said,

"From now on, you follow me."

The Siren quickly agreed.

What Levi used just now was also a kind of enforcer’s authority.

Through this method, he could take the Siren out of the ancient tower.

Levi stood on the head of the Siren, floating in the Void, and asked,

"Do you have any treasures in your lair?"

The Siren replied,

"Lord, I do not know if this is the treasure you speak of?"

It extended a tentacle, from one of its suckers, it spat out a semi-translucent blue jellyfish with Truth Runes flowing on it.

"Not bad, it’s exactly this item."

Levi pocketed the jellyfish.

It was the "Heart of Jellyfish", a Sky-Grade Oddity.

Had it not been for the "Illustrated Guide of Strange Items" from Ms. Lucy, he would not have recognized this item.

"Now to take down the Golden Absolutes Race, my spiritual force’s upper limit can still grow a bit more."

Levi rode the Siren, heading to the fifth level.

...

On the fifth level.

On the Io Continent.

The giant Siren eclipsed the sky.

Levi sat on its head, ABiao lay beside him, resting.

"With the Siren as an assistant, it’s even more certain to defeat the Golden Absolutes Race."

Because the Siren resembled an octopus, or the "North Sea Kraken" from ancient myths,

Levi named it "North Sea Octopus·Paul".

Paul was a creature that the ancient tower had accidentally sucked in a thousand years ago, not native to this place.

Its former world was extremely harsh, so naturally, arriving at the Fourth Layer felt like coming home, and it did not want to leave.

# Chapter 1668: All the seas and mountains bow down, Eternal Star Abyss Wizard Tower!

Its abilities are numerous, commonly using "Control Ocean Currents," "Poisonous Ink," "Spiral Jet," and "Shrinking."

It could reduce its size at will, from a gigantic creature of several hundred meters to the size of a palm.

And compared to other giant beasts, its intelligence was also higher.

Next, Levi rode Paul, touring Western Aio.

He went to the Northern Barbarian Tribe lands.

The barbarian tribes still existed, but they no longer had Barbarian King-level powerhouses. The previous battle in Chaos City had dealt a devastating blow to the barbarian tribes.

Perhaps in hundreds, or even thousands of years, the barbarian tribes might gradually regain their strength and then continue the previous cycle.

But next, the boss they would face was no longer the Supreme Archmage, but... Levi.

Although this was unfair to the barbarian tribes, Sauron considered it from the perspective of wizard civilization, and Levi was helpless.

Afterward, Levi went to the demon race lands in the Million Mountains.

The situation of the demon race was similar to that of the barbarian tribes. Demon king realm powerhouses had already died out, leaving only some ancient demons barely surviving. However, the Million Mountains were rich in demonic aura, and given time, new demon kings might be born.

Levi found a giant underground cavern and used a fifth-circle array to create a mushroom farm. He then planted spores there.

According to the Art of Fungus, demonic aura facilitates the growth of fungi.

Levi had already witnessed the power of Music Fungus.

Next were Bomb Fungus and Fungus Breeding Gear.

In the central Kane Empire, the faith in the Supreme Archmage collapsed.

The surviving mages in the empire, connected by schools or master-apprentice relationships, began building mage towers. They recruited apprentices and rebuilt mage civiliation.

However, the newly born mage civilization, lacking tools like Supreme Divine Talisman, was obviously not as powerful as before.

Levi, like a behind-the-scenes observer, carefully watched the evolutionary process of civilization on ruins over the past century.

"The Dark Ancient Tower, isn’t it just a large laboratory?"

Levi did not interfere much with the three great civilizations.

He randomly appeared in the gathering places of mortals, in the guise of a White-robed Wizard, taking along some mortals with promising wizarding or combat skill talents.

The ancient tower had few restrictions regarding the removal of mortals.

Population was also a resource for wizard civilization.

As the creator, Sauron naturally hoped that the mortals within the ancient tower could provide fresh blood for the Wizard World.

In the blink of an eye,

Three months passed.

On Paul’s body, a dozen Kane people were protected within a light shield.

They were young, both male and female, and even the least talented in wizarding talent had triple affinity.

Half a year later.

On Paul’s back, an eight-year-old boy timidly stood within the light shield.

His name was Sta, and as he looked at the White-robed Wizard ahead, his little heart was filled with envy.

Three days ago.

This wizard had passed through their village and with a wave of his hand, golden light struck dead hundreds of black beasts, saving the villagers, including him.

Levi turned around, and the little boy bowed his head, not daring to look directly at him.

Sta was the only Thunder Wizard he had discovered in the past six months, a rare Thunder Element Child.

Levi planned to have him become Sorrett’s disciple, so that Sorrett could personally teach him Black Oblivion Thunder spells.

If he survived, he had hopes of advancing to rank five and even primordial soul in the future.

These people, including Paul, had all been taken by Levi using the permissions of the ancient tower.

As for Ancient Banyan Fairyland, according to the Law Enforcer’s Manual, they were not allowed to open this time.

Now that his permissions were nearly exhausted, there was no need to waste more time.

"Golden Absolutes Race, I’m coming."

...

Western Aio.

Underground world.

A Blackstone Palace lingered there, slowly absorbing the elemental power around.

Inside the palace.

Captain Arixis sat on the throne, with several first mates standing guard by his side.

Within the cabin.

Crowded with countless barbarian, mage, and demon race natives of Aio, captured as "sacrificial offerings."

The number of these offerings was in the thousands.

They looked despairing and numb.

The Golden Absolutes Race was too powerful, especially the one who claimed to be the captain.

With a single punch, he had directly killed their Archmage or a rank five from the barbarian tribes.

Among this group, there were some familiar faces to Levi.

Silver Badger Tam and his tribesmen from the Badger tribe.

Tam, now a late-stage level 5, had no strength to fight back before the Golden Absolutes Race.

Arixis said coldly,

"The Blackstone is almost fully charged, and next I will communicate with the [Golden Will] through sacrifice, relying on the power of the Sacred Tree to tear through this ancient tower’s barriers and send us back to the Land of Darkness."

Golden Will, also known as the Golden Ancient Tree.

In the culture of the Golden Absolutes Race, if All Saint Kings are gods,

then the Golden Ancient Tree, towering above all Saint Kings, is their Supreme Will! The sole God of Creation!

They believed that in the boundless [Black Sea], there was nothing the Golden Ancient Tree could not do.

Arixis exclaimed,

"Wherever the Sacred Tree’s will shines, the golden law flourishes everlastingly!"

He looked at those offerings as if they were mere pigs.

"Lowly creatures, being the bridge to communicate with the Golden Will is an honor for you!"

He waved his hand, signaling the start of the sacrifice.

Three Midor golden sculptures, perfect bodies, transformed into golden blades.

"May the Sacred Tree shine upon you!"

Midor chuckled coldly, and as the blade light flashed, the heads of the offerings fell to the ground one by one.

The screams and cries of pain were incessant.

Arixis clasped his hands together, his heart devout:

"Blame the creator of this ancient tower... He trapped you here, treated as pigs, and I’m just helping you liberate."

# Chapter 1669: All the seas and mountains bow down, Eternal Star Abyss Wizard Tower!

The other vice captains also joined in the slaughter.

They were all at the peak of level 5 Saint Warriors, especially the First Mate Guredo, who was already halfway into the realm of a sixth-level Soul Warrior.

Silver Badger Tam closed his eyes.

"The War Badger Tribe shall now become dust in history..."

Boom!

With a thunderous roar,

the Blackstone Palace seemed to tremble.

The vice captains who were slaughtering stopped in their tracks.

The figure of the Second Mate Cagalli, who had the explosive physique of the statue of Venus, said,

"Captain, someone is attacking the main gate of the Blackstone Hall."

Arixis said,

"It doesn’t matter, the fully charged Blackstone Hall is not something that ordinary level 6 warriors can break through."

He had just finished speaking when

Boom!

With another thunderous roar,

a Blackstone gate came flying through the air, destroying all the mechanisms in its path!

Behind the gate, a figure shrouded in golden light, like the God of War, used the gate as a shield, charging straight ahead!

This person was Levi.

Boom!

Levi fell from the sky into the hall and looked around.

At the same time, a giant octopus, as large as a mountain, knocked down chamber after chamber, guarding Levi’s rear.

Cagalli frowned and said,

"Who are you? Daring to enter the interior of our Blackstone, truly ignorant of life and death!"

She quickly recited commands, and in the Blackstone, endless mechanical Tentacles reached for Levi.

Levi clenched his right fist, his muscles tensed, with flames flowing in his veins before bursting forth!

Boom!

His unadorned punch was thrown, directly shattering all the Tentacles.

Then a flash of golden light beheaded the beautiful head of Cagalli. Her beautiful face lost its luster, already lifeless.

Cagalli turned into a golden leaf, caught by Levi with gravitational attraction in his palm.

He raised his hand again and gravitational light shined brightly, rescuing the natives from the hands of the Golden Absolutes and throwing them out of the Blackstone Palace.

Some of the Golden Absolutes tried to chase after them but were blocked by Paul’s mountainous figure in the passageway.

Levi pulled out the Ancient Tower Scepter and slammed it down on the ground, saying coldly,

"You should surrender, as invaders, to eradicate you is my duty."

Seeing such a display by Levi, even Arixis was taken aback.

"Everyone, all of you, kill him!"

Arixis’s body suddenly swelled, transforming into a ten-meter-tall golden statue, his body shining with elephant-shaped golden runes.

He had no weapon; his indestructible Vajra fists were his strongest killing moves.

Levi said,

"Paul, those below level 6 are yours; leave that bald First Mate, kill the rest."

Paul nodded, swinging his Tentacles, fighting against ten by himself!

The First Mate, the Third Mate, and others led a group of less than thirty Golden Absolutes sailors to fight Paul.

But before Paul, their attacks were insignificant.

With just a casual sweep of his Tentacles, Paul could kill a Golden Absolute.

Levi sensed approaching danger; Arixis was already on the attack.

"Law·Holy Image Shield!"

Levi’s body flashed explosively, his presence mountainous as he swung out with a Flame Fist!

The red fist wind swept out, clashing head-on with Arixis’s golden fist!

Boom!

Fist against fist.

Levi did not budge, while Arixis was sent flying, crashing into wall after wall before steadying himself.

The outcome was immediately clear.

Arixis spat blood, looking at his own cracked fists in disbelief, and said,

"Who exactly are you? A wizard, a mage? Or from the barbarian tribes?"

Levi smiled and said,

"Not bad, this body."

The power of this Arixis was quite impressive.

It was stronger than a sixth-circle ordinary body-refining wizard from the Wizard World.

Unfortunately, when compared to Levi, at the rank five level of the Brilliant Golden Dragon Armor and the Crimson Emperor Dragon, the gap was huge.

His figure blinked, appearing instantly in front of Arixis, and his fan-sized palm shot towards Arixis’s chest.

Arixis protected his chest with both hands.

"Law·Holy Image Shield!"

A golden shield appeared, blocking Levi’s punch.

Crack.

The defense Arixis was proud of shattered with a single punch from Levi.

His figure retreated explosively, swinging out tens of thousands of fist shadows in a blink of an eye.

"Law·Myriad Forms!"

Boom!

Rows of giant elephant phantoms charged forward like a stampede, crushing everything in front of them, aggressively headed towards Levi.

Levi took a deep breath as the Eight Desolate Halberd materialized in his right hand.

The BGM of the Music Fungus also started to play.

The aura of the Moon entered his body.

He stepped forward, the floor cracked, and he slashed down with the halberd!

Vacuum thunder flashed, spear light streaked, and one by one, the giant elephant phantoms fell and dispersed.

Levi leaped into the air, bringing the halberd down from above!

Upon seeing this, Arixis roared like an angry elephant.

His body swelled once again, directly transforming into a gold elephant a hundred meters tall, like a mountain!

The elephant’s trunk, like a long whip, struck Levi’s halberd.

Crack.

The halberd cut through the trunk with unstoppable force. Arixis cried out in pain as the massive body of the elephant, fearless in the face of death, charged at Levi.

A golden repelling force emanated from Levi, slowing down the elephant’s momentum.

Boom!

The giant elephant kept pushing against Levi, its tusks pierced through the golden force field and the Golden Scales, knocking Levi out of the Blackstone and carrying him for ten miles.

Levi gripped the tusks with both hands, his arm muscles bulging fiercely.

Arixis laughed wildly:

"Hahaha, that’s all you’ve got!"

Arixis’s strength in his giant elephant form was indeed exceptional.

Levi was unimpressed.

He tightly grasped the tusks.

"Crimson Emperor Domain, open!"

Boom!

Red flames surged, scorching the giant elephant.

Arixis screamed in agonizing pain, his cries piercing.

Levi’s immense strength burst forth, gripping the tusks, he followed with an overhead throw and a whipping kick!

Boom!

The giant elephant fell from the sky to the Earth.

The underground world trembled, and huge rocks tumbled down.

The giant elephant was smashed into a crater, its body disintegrating and revealing the form of Arixis.

Levi descended from the sky, his halberd striking into the vulnerable Arixis!

In terror, Arixis screamed:

"I am a level 6 citizen of the Sacred Realm, even in the Black Sea, I am protected by the Golden Decree, if you kill me, the All Saint Kings will not let you off!"

Levi’s halberd plunged into Arixis’s head, stirring it into a pulp.

Crimson Emperor Dragon Flames followed suit, pouring into his body, which was now a statue cracking with red light.

Boom!

The body of Arixis exploded.

A golden leaf inscribed with the Holy Image fluttered into the void, grabbed by Levi and stored in a ring.

"This Golden Decree really is domineering. Too bad, this is the ancient tower, not to mention the Sacred Kings, even if the will of the Golden Ancient Tree descended, it wouldn’t make a difference."

Before this, the will of Heaven that might have been on par with the Golden Ancient Tree had descended, and wasn’t it also killed by Sauron’s power within the Scepter?

Inside the ancient tower, Levi, as an enforcer, was unruly. Behind him stood Sauron!

# Chapter 1670: No regrets inside the ancient tower, God Abomination authority upgrade!

Dark Ancient Tower.

The fifth level.

Underground world.

Paul quickly dispatched the remaining members of the Golden Absolutes Race.

Golden leaves floated in the void.

"Assemble totals 36 golden leaves, plus one Sky-Grade Oddity, if I’m lucky, my spiritual force might have the chance to directly touch the lower limit of the primordial soul..."

Levi’s current upper limit of spiritual force was 1750, just 250 short of 2000!

If Levi were to ascend to the primordial soul with an upper limit of 2000 points of spiritual force and then increase it by another 1000, his spiritual force would be at 3000 points as soon he entered the primordial soul.

According to Hundred Flowers, 3000 points was precisely the requirement for a Sixth Ring Senior Wizard.

Setting aside other conditions, the moment Levi ascended, he could leapfrog directly to the status of a Sixth Ring Senior.

Even for Hundred Flowers, it took a hundred years of polishing.

And some ordinary Sixth Ring wizards with exhausted potential might never step into the senior realm until their death.

Levi mused aloud,

"Looking at it this way, it’s indeed very beneficial to increase one’s spiritual force a bit more in the fifth-circle."

However, the requirements for Infinite Primordial Soul were too high.

Throughout history, for sure not many had achieved it.

Levi’s condition could only be considered a special case.

Levi withdrew his mind.

Paul used his tentacles to bind and bring the deputy Guredo in front of Levi.

Guredo looked listlessly at Levi and said,

"You actually dare to attack a citizen of the Sacred Realm, the Golden Will will punish you."

Levi laughed and said,

"Don’t worry, I won’t kill you."

He had already refined a bunch of golden leaves and hadn’t seen the so-called Golden Will come to punish him.

To put it plainly, it was just a powerful divine tree.

Everyone was a child of the Origin Will; when Mana grew in the future, it might not be weaker than this Golden Ancient Tree.

By then, the residents within the Ancient Banyan Fairyland might even have to respectfully address it as "Mana Will."

Currently, the six contract slots of the Scarlet Dragon Breathing Technique were already in use.

He could only temporarily imprison Guredo and wait to contract him after ascending. It would be convenient for gathering information and materials about the Golden Sacred Realm.

Guredo could feel Levi’s unabashedly greedy gaze, as if the latter would devour him.

For the wizard civilization, the Golden Sacred Realm was a dream come true.

It was only because the Golden Sacred Realm was far away and the secrets of the Golden Ancient Tree were little known that the congress had not already sent an expeditionary army to attack the Sacred Realm.

Those natives that Levi had saved had hastily fled, and Silver Badger Tam led the Badger Clan away as well.

The Warlord Catalog had been quite helpful to Levi, and he still had some fondness for the Badger Clan.

On the other side.

The Blackstone Palace lay in a corner.

The glow from Levi’s Flower Gaze ring shone brightly, pulling it inside.

As a Sixth Ring storage ring, the space within Flower Gaze was comparable in volume to a living space ring like Alice’s ring; fitting an entire palace inside was not a problem.

"This thing seems to be the transportation of the Golden Absolutes Race, or rather, a universe spaceship... Once I attain my primordial soul, I’ll study it thoroughly. Perhaps I can decipher some powerful techniques and knowledge for my use."

The Blackstone Palace was made entirely of precious materials, and the cost was so high that ordinary primordial soul wizards could not afford it.

In the future, when constructing his own wizard tower, he could dismantle this thing to obtain materials.

...

A month later.

Levi arrived at the Abyss where he had initially encountered the Shell Demon Clan.

From there, he traveled an unknown distance downward.

At the center of an underground lake, his Danger Perception started to send warnings.

Lightning bolts slithered over the surface of the lake like water snakes.

Splash!

Gallons of lake water exploded, and a thick lightning pillar shot towards him!

Boom!

A barrier formed by golden gravity covered Levi’s body, and scales of Golden Scales emerged one by one!

Crackle!

The terrifying thunderous strike blasted him away, and he slammed deep into the rock wall, embedding himself within it.

High heat brewed inside, and a faint firelight could be seen as Levi’s voice came from the dark mouth of the cave.

"Starting with an attack before wits, huh? You clam lack martial virtue; today, I shall stir-fry some clams!"

Boom!

Red flames melted the rocky cavern into Magma, flowing upon the Earth and into the lake water, summoning endless steam.

Levi’s figure, slightly charred, restored to its original state.

He leaped into the air and landed in the center of the lake!

"Boil for me!"

Gurgle.

The small lake began to bubble and steam.

Under the unbearable heat, the water level started to rise.

An islet covered in seaweed, kelp, and sandstone suddenly rose to the surface.

It exuded an aura of ages, its lifespan probably measured in tens of thousands of years.

Shell creatures had lengthy lifespans. Even most longevity species could not compare.

Correspondingly, for them to step onto transcendent paths or to become stronger was much more arduous.

The ancient giant clam’s shell was covered in intricate, mysterious rings.

It opened its mouth, revealing delicious clam meat and a purple lightning bead emitting a destructive aura.

This lightning bead was the most valuable thing on it.

It could serve as the energy core of the Ancient Shell Palace, providing a continuous supply of energy.

Crack!

Lightning beads shot out one after another.

Levi, like a startled dragon flying through the sky, used the power of the Void to flicker continuously, dodging the attacks, and approaching the giant clam.

Once within striking range, Levi held the Eight-Armed Demon Emperor and swung it down with the flow!

Bang!

The attack wave sent the giant clam flying, smashing into the lakeshore.

Levi struck out with his palm, and streaks of golden light, like the Six Veins Divine Sword, blasted the giant clam continuously.

The indestructible exterior of the giant clam began to show fine cracks.

"Hand over the shell pearl, submit to me, and you may live," said Levi.

# Chapter 1671: No Regrets inside the Ancient Tower, God Abomination Authority Upgrade!

A thought wave entered Levi’s mind.

"Young man, don’t kill me. I am willing to hand over the shell pearl."

The giant clam was obviously cowed.

It had lived for tens of thousands of years, and it was not easy to have come this far.

It certainly did not want to die here without understanding why.

The human in front of it was far superior in strength.

Not to mention, there was a Siren with strength not inferior to its own behind him.

There was no hope of victory in today’s battle.

Levi said in a softer tone,

"Thank you. I’ll just take the shell pearl and won’t disturb you."

He also knew it was not easy for the giant clam to have grown to this point; he did not wish to kill needlessly.

A beautifully splendid lightning bead was spat out from the giant clam’s mouth and was attracted to Levi’s hand by golden gravity.

Levi asked,

"I am an Ancient Tower Enforcer; I can take you out. Would you like to leave with me?"

The giant clam’s aged voice inquired,

"Where would you take me, young man?"

Levi answered,

"To a perfect world, beyond this Earth."

The giant clam replied,

"Please allow me some time to think."

Levi responded,

"That’s fine. If you decide to follow me, wait for me at the exit of this underground world in five months. If not, I won’t harm you."

To him, the shell pearl was all he needed, but if he could take a level 6 giant clam with him, it would naturally be most desirable.

After setting the arrangement, Levi left riding on Paul.

Only five months remained until the ancient tower would close. However, he had already completed all of his objectives for this trip.

The following actions were up to him.

He had two plans for what to do next.

One, take advantage of this opportunity to hunt some more black beasts in the underground world.

A hundred years had passed, and the stockpile of black beast flesh and blood, which was alarming in the face of Long’s increasing appetite, was starting to dwindle. Furthermore, by hunting some level 5 and level 6 black beasts, he could replenish the Shadow Army’s forces and upgrade the troops. Once back in the Wizard World, there wouldn’t be as many level 5 black beasts to hunt.

Two, to complete the Level Six Authority Holder assessment.

...

Three months later.

Central Io.

Motto Main City.

Surrounded by a fifth-circle array.

Inside the city, a group of wizards was struggling to fend off the Black Beast Tide.

Mortal onlookers were watching in despair as if it was the end of the world.

Over these hundred years,

The increase in the amount and frequency of black beast invasions was visible to the naked eye.

The foundations of the three native civilizations suffered damage, allowing the black beasts to grow unchecked in number.

The actions of the black beasts became more brazen.

At this moment, deep abyssal fissures opened across the Earth outside.

Tens of thousands of black beasts surged forth. The level 5 Archmages defending the city had lost all hope.

Just yesterday, outside the wilderness of Motto City, a Skeleton giant ape dropped from the sky. Its immense strength cracked the wilderness, opening numerous passages to the underground world.

Like gates to the Demon Realm opening, a dense horde of the Black Beast Tide returned.

With their forces, they were utterly insufficient to stand against them.

After who knows how many waves of assaults, the black beasts breached the fifth-circle array using their dead bodies.

With the array’s illusion shattered, the wizards and mortals within the city walls were exposed, naked before the onslaught of the black beast horde.

Murderous aura filled the sky, and black gas swirled.

Black beasts of the sea, land, and air came down like a blanket, sweeping across.

"Run, Motto City can’t hold out anymore!"

"What about these mortals?"

"Who can worry about mortals now? Ever since the Supreme Archmage fell a hundred years ago, Io’s day of reckoning has arrived!"

"Alas, the sky is falling."

A group of wizards began to flee, the mortals watched the black beasts charge but could only wait for death.

Even the weakest black beast could easily slaughter mortals.

Since ancient times, the mortals of Io had been intricately bound with Wizard Kane.

Now, as the wizards themselves were struggling to survive, there was no need to mention the mortals.

The sound of a howling wind passed through the heavens and Earth.

A figure in a White Robe, shrouded in endless red twilight and enshrouded in flames, descended from the sky.

Levi looked at the black beast tide with a grave expression.

"Such organized assaults, there must be a Sixth-level Black Beast Lord organizing them from behind."

He waved his hand, and a vast Shadow obscured the sky as Paul descended.

"Paul, defend this city. Kill all these black beasts, and pile their bodies up for me."

Paul replied,

"Lord, rest assured."

Levi snapped his fingers.

From the Shadows behind him emerged the vast Black Shadow Army, which had already reached a thousand in number.

"You, along with Paul, hunt the black beasts."

After three months of hunting, a good part of the Shadows behind Levi were of level 4 strength.

In addition to the Three-Headed Demonic Snake, Dragon Abomination, Ghost Baby, and Big-eyed Monster that were level 5 Shadows, he had formed an extremely formidable force.

These level 5 Shadows transformed from level 6 beings could exhibit combat strength far exceeding their realm; they were quite impressive.

The Black Shadow Army began to suffer casualties, but Levi remained undisturbed.

The Black Shadow Army needed to be tempered.

Through constant slaughter, a thousand elite soldiers would be selected.

This way, his Shadow Dragon Talent could grow.

Inside the city.

The escaping wizards and mortals saw the White-robed Wizard descend like a heavenly deity and were greatly shaken.

"Is this the Supreme Archmage?"

"I don’t know; I have never heard of this being."

"We didn’t expect that besides the black beasts, there would be level 6 experts on Io Continent. We’re saved!"

"Perhaps he’s a powerful figure who has been in seclusion in the outer sea region."

"To be able to command the Beast King, his strength is indeed extraordinary!"

Seeing this ray of hope, some joined the larger force hunting the black beasts.

Paul stood firm, impregnable, its eight Tentacles sweeping across the land improbably fast, not needing to cast a spell, relying solely on its Body, capable of crushing swathes of black beasts.

# Chapter 1672: Inside the ancient tower, no regrets, eradication of God Abomination authority upgrade!

It was still unable to exert its full strength on land, but in water, it would be even more invincible.

The Black Shadow Army was responsible for intercepting those that escaped Paul’s watch.

The black beast masses gathered around Paul, like river water held back by a dam.

This provided an opportunity for mortals and mages within the city to evacuate.

Levi arrived at an abyss that connected to the underground world, seemingly newly formed.

Wrapped in golden light, he stepped in.

Before long, a hall constructed of bones appeared before his eyes.

Around the grand hall, there were dozens of fifth-level black beasts.

In the square, a Skeleton Ape King sat on the throne with a sturdy bone club beside it, radiating treasure light, clearly a crude rare treasure.

Seeing Levi arrive, the Skeleton Ape King stood up, gripping the bone club and roaring defiantly.

"So it’s you, the Big Guy causing trouble."

This was the Skeleton Ape King that had attacked the Nine Cities Alliance a century ago.

Levi grasped his great halberd, standing firm with it across the air.

The Skeleton Ape King leaped high, the bone club in its hand striking down with the weight of the heavens!

Levi lifted his halberd upward!

The aura of the sun filled his body.

War King Chronicles: Sunrise Eastward!

Boom!

With a crash resonating through the underground world, the bone club was directly repelled by the halberd, its surface cracking and the treasure light dimming tragically.

Seeing this, the Skeleton Ape King’s expression turned to horror, then it became even more frenzied.

This bone club was its beloved object!

It swung fists as large as small hills, the dense shadows of its punches enveloping Levi.

Golden light from Levi’s surface formed chains, entwining the Skeleton Ape King.

He burst forward like a superhero, his halberd slashing down repeatedly!

Like playing Fruit Ninja, the Ape King’s long arms were chopped off inch by inch but rapidly grew back, clearly possessing a strong self-healing ability.

Levi wrapped his hands in the power of the Death Ember Dragon, sheathing his halberd, his form rocketing forward like a cannonball, cutting through the gusts, and smashed atop the giant ape’s head.

With a kick, he sent the giant ape’s head flying. Though headless, it still thrashed about, its arms attacking Levi like swatting flies.

Levi’s body was engulfed in red flames; he burrowed into the giant ape’s body, igniting it inside and out.

"I refuse to believe you can still heal from this."

The giant ape cried out mournfully, struggling amidst the flames, Levi’s punches raining down like a swift storm, until he reduced the giant ape to a pile of ashes, finally pausing to catch his breath.

"It’s dead."

Levi didn’t waste the giant ape’s ashes either, collecting them to feed to Long.

He picked up the fallen bone club, muttering,

"Though crudely made, it is still a sixth-level treasure, suitable as a reward for a member of the Knights."

Levi named the bone club "Ape King Stick."

Emperor Mu would likely find it quite handy.

Following the giant ape’s death, Levi swept through the remaining fifth-level black beasts like a whirlwind.

Outside.

The Ape King had fallen, and the black beast masses receded like the tide.

Despite the superior numbers, Paul was still riddled with wounds.

But that wasn’t a big issue, as he would recover quickly.

The Shadow Corps also lost a third of their force, leaving only the elite.

With the black beasts from the ancient tower, these forces would be quickly replenished.

Inside Motto City.

Surviving mortals and mages watching the White-robed Wizard turn away, said in unison,

"Thank you, senior! We don’t know your honored name, but we could erect a temple in your honor and worship you always."

The White-robed Wizard said indifferently,

"No need. It’s not a god that saved you, but yourselves."

He vanished.

The mages in the city pondered his words.

"Though the Archmage has died, life must go on."

"Indeed, the Gods are high above and don’t always watch over us; only by improving our own strength can we save ourselves."

...

Time flew swiftly.

Only a month remained until the end of the ancient tower trial.

Levi, using information from the Ancient Tower Scepter, hunted down three hidden black beast lords in the underground world and killed countless ordinary black beasts.

Though minor to Io, this could lessen the onslaught of the sea beast tide somewhat, giving the civilization of Io a brief respite.

Now, having collected plenty of black beast flesh and blood, and with time running short, it was time to initiate the trial.

He brought out the Ancient Tower Scepter and said,

"Initiate Level 6 authority trial."

The Ancient Tower Scepter flickered with light as beeping sounds emanated.

[Enforcer Trial Initiated]

[Trial Requirement: Level 6]

[Trial Duration: 30 days]

[Trial Objective: Use your own strength to kill a severely injured Chaos God Monster]

[Trial Reward: Gain Level 6 authority]

Levi looked at the trial info and pondered,

"That Supreme Archmage seems to have unleashed some monster, which was gravely injured by the Sky Eye; I thought it was dead, but it seems it’s still clinging to life. Without the Ancient Tower Scepter’s reminder, once it fully recovers, Io might face a great age of terror."

The Chaos God Monster was a creation of the Supreme Archmage.

At its peak, it might have just reached Level 7.

Yet now, heavily injured, it was likely at the scale of a Sixth Ring Senior, at most Sixth Circle Perfection.

The Ancient Tower Scepter wouldn’t send him on a suicide mission against a Level 7 entity.

After all, he might also be the "chosen one" Sauron spoke of.

The gap between Level 6 and Level 7 wasn’t as vast as from Level 5 to Level 6.

However, this didn’t mean that after reaching the primordial soul, leveling up challenges became easy.

In fact, leveling up battles remained difficult.

Most primordial soul wizards, even when facing someone slightly higher in minor realm, wouldn’t dare risk life and death. Not to mention a major realm difference.

# Chapter 1673: Inside the Ancient Tower, No Regrets, God Abomination Authority Upgrade!

Levi estimated that once he advanced all his breathing techniques to the sixth level and added the primordial soul of his wizard cultivation, he would have some confidence when facing a seven-circle opponent.

Of course, fighting beyond his level was clearly against Levi’s life philosophy. There was no need to risk his life in battle if he could dominate his current level.

Levi’s principle was to show cowardice when facing those of higher realms.

But within the same realm, he still needed to maintain an invincible momentum!

...

Half a month later, using the Scepter for location, Levi arrived at the hiding place of the Chaos God Monster.

This place was the final battlefield a century ago.

The ruins of Chaos City.

Levi spread his spiritual force, carefully perceiving his surroundings to see if he could scavenge any treasures, but in the end, he found nothing.

As he delved deeper into the center.

A strong sense of crisis overwhelmed him, much stronger than any other enemy he had encountered before, even the Ghost Baby Lord.

"Could it be a Six-Circle Perfect strength? Or is it because Hundred Flowers is not with me, causing a subconscious lack of security?" Levi suddenly thought of Flower Knight. With her, even if the sky fell, Flower Knight would be there to hold it up....

Not long after.

In the center of the ruins.

Hermit Runes flickered as Levi saw the remnants of the Archmage Tower, collapsed there.

Around the debris, there were countless bones, human, black beasts, barbarian tribes, the demon race... innumerable.

Among the piles of bones.

A red-haired quadrupedal monster with its ribs turned out opened its eyes.

A wave of chaos and brutality swept through.

Clearly, it had discovered Levi, who was hidden.

Levi deactivated his invisibility.

From his perception, the monster appeared to be at the strength of a Six-Circle Senior, which was still within his capacity to deal with.

However, the monster radiated an ominous aura that unsettled him.

"Roar!"

The red-haired monster raised its hand, and endless corpses tumbled toward him.

With a thought, Levi’s Red Emperor Domain descended, turning all the corpses into ash.

He clasped his hands, and golden gravity formed into sky-spanning lightning, striking the red-haired monster.

On the monster’s body, red hair spread, turning an area of more than ten miles into a dense jungle.

Tens of thousands of monsters emerged and lunged at Levi.

"This power, no doubt it is that of a Six-Circle Senior."

Levi’s Red Emperor Domain acted like a grinding mill, killing the attacking monsters one by one.

In his mind, the Wind Disaster Pearl emerged.

"Wind arises!"

Levi waved his hand, and a colossal tornado formed, charging recklessly, engulfing those monsters within it.

"Time-Riding Six Dragons!"

Behind Levi, the Primordial Spirit in the form of the Thunder Emperor emerged imposingly.

Purple thunder flickered, gathering the power from the Thunder God Illusion in his palms!

Hands to the sky!

Summoning thunder!

Boom!

Electric snakes fell from the void, and Thunder Flames were the best for dealing with such ominous beings.

Thunder King’s Court, nothing could withstand its devastation!

The Thunder Emperor and Levi attacked the red-haired monster from both fronts.

The Thunder Emperor, wielding the Crimson Dragon Slash, surrounded by the Golden Dragon Heavenly Shield, and with Chaos Sword Energy entwined with lightning, dominated the battlefield!

Levi layered on multiple defenses for himself.

Golden Force Field, Golden Rock Armor, Turtle Shell Barrier, Wind Spirit Shelter Armors encircled him.

Even if a Six-Circle Perfect Wizard came, breaking through such defenses would not be easy.

The monster’s hand stretched out like a long snake, snatching at Levi.

Bang bang bang!

The defensive field shattered, his Heavy Armor cracked open, the Turtle Shell Barrier shone, shielding him from the terrifying assault.

Seizing the opportunity, the Thunder Emperor’s shield, filled with Thunder Fire, slammed into the monster’s back, with a stench permeating the air as countless creatures within its pores perished.

In pain, the monster’s hand struck, hitting the Thunder Emperor’s chest.

Boom!

The Chaos Shield shattered.

The golden shield was sent flying.

The Thunder Emperor was blown back, a bloody hole prominently visible in his chest, countless tentacles writhing violently inside.

At that moment.

Levi’s Red Emperor Domain slammed onto the red-haired monster, igniting its thick fur with the scorching flames of the Crimson Emperor Dragon Flames.

From within it, thousands of creatures crawled out, their dazzling attacks detonating like fireworks in the void.

Levi’s halberd thrust into the monster’s chest as he exerted all his strength!

Under the 500% strength amplification of his domain, he felt like he could lift the entire world!

The sunrise!

The red-haired monster, several times bigger than Paul, became unstable and was flipped over, its belly torn open by a gaping abyssal maw, from which countless creatures ran out.

The Thunder Emperor’s Sword Qi followed, slashing deeply into the monster’s right arm, spilling dark blood onto the ground, which morphed into another group of creatures.

"This thing is a composite of various monsters, a pinnacle Sewing Monster, I wonder how the Archmage came up with it."

Levi increased his firepower; the power of the Crimson Emperor Dragon made millions of flames rise within the domain, all converging on the red-haired monster.

The monster wailed, in agony within the flames, its mouth gaping as three shadows emerged from within.

One clothed in a wizard robe, clearly a Supreme Archmage.

One clad in beast skin, a Barbarian King.

The last one, massive and corpulent like a mountain, was the Mountain Demon King.

Levi’s gaze intensified, this abomination appeared to be capable of transforming the corpses of strong beings into puppets within its body.

The three puppets, expressionless and covered in red fur.

They used their past techniques, wielding the momentum of level 6, and charged.

Levi swung his halberd, clashing with one of the Barbarian Kings!

Boom!

Their powerful presences collided, sending the Barbarian King flying backward; Levi quickly followed up, and the halberd chopped down!

The Barbarian King tried to block with his weapon but was severed by the halberd and crumbled.

Then the halberd tore through him, splitting his body in half.

# Chapter 1674: Inside the Ancient Tower, No Regrets, God Abomination Authority Upgrade!

Levi unleashed the Golden Gravity and Crimson Emperor Dragon Flames together, incinerating the body of the Barbarian King.

"Good, these level 6 creatures are but paper tigers; their strength is far from what it was when they were alive."

Elsewhere, the Thunder Emperor also dealt with that Supreme Archmage but was now entangled by the Mountain Demon King.

The Demon King had been a level 6 mid-stage being in life. Now, even as a puppet, it was still troublesome.

The two titanic beings collided and fought in mid-air, causing the Earth to split and mountains to collapse.

Levi’s figure flickered as he chased toward the distance.

Just a moment ago, the red-furred monster, sensing danger, had actually run away.

The Ancient Tower Scepter became a streak of light, guiding Levi to its location.

What seemed to be a trial task was actually the ancient tower’s way of seizing the opportunity to have Levi eliminate this unstable element, preventing it from affecting Io’s ecological balance.

Before long,

Levi caught up to the red-furred beast aboard the Heavenly Pegasus Chariot.

At this moment, it was in a town, unleashing a massacre.

Lives were devastated; doomsday had arrived.

Seeing this, Levi let out a roar of anger and transformed into a golden giant dragon.

The dragon became a flash of golden light and brought down the red-furred monster.

Its wings flapped, and the Golden Gravity burst forth, sweeping all the townspeople to a safe place.

Boom!

The red-furred monster, with immense strength, reversed the situation and pressed the Golden Brilliance dragon to the ground, its hooked claws reaching for the dragon’s belly.

The giant dragon suddenly changed shape back into Levi, freeing himself from control.

He teleported into the void, appearing above the red-furred monster’s head.

"Red Emperor Dragon Transformation!"

In the sky, a red giant dragon with a 500-meter wingspan glared down at the monster.

"Roar!"

The giant dragon’s four claws brought down the red-furred beast, and an unimaginable force erupted!

No matter how the monster struggled, it remained immovable.

The giant dragon swung its wings fiercely, releasing the Solar Wind at close range, blasting the monster’s face!

The scorching breath burned off all the red fur on the monster’s body, revealing countless small creatures inside that continued to emerge and die off...

Then, the dreadful Crimson Emperor Dragon’s breath was sprayed directly onto the monster’s head.

Under such a primitive attack, the monster felt fear.

It suddenly exploded, turning into a sky-full of blood and flesh remnants that scattered in all directions.

The Red Emperor Dragon was caught in the blast, covered in wounds.

It let out a loud roar, extending its Red Emperor Domain to the maximum!

At the same time, the Thunder Emperor, having slain enemies, came to support Levi.

With a sword swing, as if blessed by divine providence, within a ten-mile radius, everything turned into an Ice Crystal world.

At this moment, the Cold Ice Breath broke through to the seventh floor!

Frost Sword Realm!

The world of the sword oppressed the area, trapping a large part of the flesh, with billions of Ice Crystal Particles scouring it away.

The rest of the flesh remnants were turned to ash by the Red Emperor Domain.

From Levi’s palm, streaks of golden light shot out, and the gravitational pull brought the remaining escapees into the Red Emperor Domain.

Not until the Ancient Tower Scepter stopped giving warnings and text emerged did Levi finally breathe a sigh of relief.

"The trial task is now complete, your authority has been raised to level 6, and your rights have increased..."

After reading it, Levi’s face lit up with joy.

Level 6 Law Enforcement Rights would take effect the next time he entered the ancient tower.

By then, he could go directly to the sixth layer, and he would be able to bring more people out with him.

After checking, the flesh monster did not drop anything good.

Levi left the place.

Days later, he was back at the exit of the underground world.

A giant clam floated in mid-air, and the voice of an elder transmitted:

"Kind sir, please take me away."

Levi nodded and said,

"Sure."

He wandered aimlessly for a few days and then left the ancient tower with Paul and the others.

Next time he’d enter, it would be a hundred years later. By then, he would be a primordial soul wizard.

...

Emperor’s Palace.

Accompanied by a white light brightening up.

Levi, Paul, Goulet, the giant clam, and a group of mortal rookies materialized.

These mortals curiously observed the new world, waiting for Levi to issue his commands.

Soon after, Mia arrived hurriedly and asked,

"Lord Levi, what do you need me for?"

Levi said,

"Take these mortals to the Tower of Dawn for cultivation, and assign them to the teachers."

Mia’s face lit up with happiness upon checking and finding that these mortals had good talents, basically all with dual affinity.

"Understood."

Mia left in a hurry.

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Levi brought the ancient clam to the seashore and said,

"You shall cultivate here from now on; no one will disturb you."

The clam gratefully responded,

"Thank you, sir."

The slender figure of the Shell Demon Mistress flew over, her face brightening upon seeing the ancient clam,

"Lord, have you found the Thunder Shell Pearl?"

Levi nodded as a purple bead floated up.

The Shell Demon Mistress said,

"This Thunder Shell Pearl is of great quality; now, the Ancient Shell Palace doesn’t have to worry about energy issues anymore."

Levi said,

"I’ve brought its owner too; from now on, live in harmony."

Out at sea,

The figure of Ah Kun surfaced; it had wandered the oceans for years, significantly improving the ecosystem of the fairyland sea.

The clam found a place for itself and began cultivating in solitude, feeling moved,

"Indeed, this is a wonderful place."

For it, losing the shell pearl was not fatal—only a drop in strength.

With time, it could return to peak condition and regather a shell pearl.

Levi rode Ah Kun, patrolling the sea, followed by Leviathan, Gustav, and a host of sea beasts, with the clam engulfing the power of lightning.

He reflected,

"The Dragon Palace is getting better."

Goulet, the first officer, was imprisoned by Levi in the fairyland, strictly guarded by the Black Lotus Beast.

Thunderclap Mountain.

The Thunderstorm Wolf Dragon and Sorrett cultivated in this place.

# Chapter 1675: No Regrets within the Ancient Tower, God Abomination Authority Upgraded!

The former was still in the late stage of level 5.

Sorrett had already achieved Perfection of the fifth-circle; now, with eight innate spells under his belt, he wasn’t planning on learning a ninth.

Compared to Alexandra and Elsie, he didn’t have as much time on his hands.

Seeing Levi approach, Sorrett concluded his seclusion and, standing up, said,

"Master, what are your orders?"

Levi, pulling along the timid Sta, said,

"This is a Thunder Wizard. You don’t have any students, so from now on, he will take you as his master."

Having spent years in seclusion, Sorrett felt somewhat lonely. He responded,

"As you command, I will surely nurture him into talent."

Levi inquired,

"Is your potion for advancing to the sixth-circle ready?"

Sorrett hesitated before answering,

"In the legacy I received, there is a potion. Although its potency isn’t great due to its age, it should be enough for me to gamble on the primordial soul once..."

Levi said,

"That will suffice."

After Sorrett’s primordial soul, he would also become one of Levi’s generals.

Due to his identity as a fugitive, it wasn’t convenient for him to reveal himself in the Wizard World.

When the time came, a change of appearance would be in order, letting him teach and educate at the Tower of Dawn and guard the rear—a fine choice indeed.

Under the ancient banyan tree, Levi approached slowly. Mana and Martha were playing a game of chess; he watched quietly, silent.

When the game ended, Mana asked,

"What’s up?"

Levi chuckled, pulling out a stack of golden leaves, and with a smile said,

"Senior Mana..."

Mana huffed,

"When you need me, I’m ’Senior’; when you don’t, you keep me away."

Although she said this, she still gleefully took the golden leaves.

Those things were addictive to absorb.

And among these golden leaves, it seemed like there were a few of higher quality.

If fully refined, her mid-stage level 6 strength would likely be able to increase a bit more, entering the late-stage level 6 realm sooner.

For Mana, conventional cultivation would take tens of thousands of years to break through a major realm.

But now, she had golden leaves and Golden Fertilizer to rely on.

Together with Pandora’s Root and absorbing the will of shattered planes, her upgrading pace had greatly accelerated.

Levi left Ancient Banyan Fairyland with an embarrassed smile and vanished in a flash.

...

Flower Hall.

Elena was practicing the path of the Energy Sect when Levi’s voice reached her.

"Hundred Flowers, are you busy? I need to talk."

With a smile creeping on her lips, Hundred Flowers replied telepathically,

"I’m occupied."

Levi said,

"Oh, I see. Then I’ll come back after you’re done."

He turned to leave.

Hundred Flowers sighed and teleported behind Levi using Void Travel.

"Why didn’t you ask what I was busy with?"

Levi turned around, puzzled,

"What’s there to ask?"

Looking skyward speechlessly, Hundred Flowers inquired,

"What do you want?"

Levi coughed and said with a laugh,

"I’ve got something nice for you."

Expectation in her voice, Hundred Flowers’s eyebrows rose,

"Did you figure out what you’re getting me for my birthday?"

Levi shook his head, stating seriously,

"That’s not it... Your official birthday gift has to wait until after I reach the sixth-circle."

He pulled out the Eternal Star Abyss model and said,

"This is a wizard tower structure model, take it for reference for now and just return it to me when you’re done."

The wizard tower structure model was unlike ordinary spells; with the capacity of the memory slate, it was not enough to replicate it.

This thing was too mysterious; Levi felt dizzy after just a while, figuring he would only be able to study it after obtaining a primordial soul.

Hundred Flowers reached out to take it and after examining it for a moment, exclaimed with delight,

"It’s actually from the Grand Wizard Gargamel, where did you find such a priceless treasure?"

Levi said,

"Picked it up on the road."

Hundred Flowers’ nose wrinkled slightly, her voice tinged with sadness,

"Commander, you’re lying to me... aren’t I your best friend?"

Levi scratched his head in frustration and replied,

"I really did pick it up, you have to believe me!"

He had aimlessly wandered around the third level of the ancient tower under Jin’s guidance and found it on a corpse—it was the honest truth!

Seeing that Levi did not seem to be faking, Hundred Flowers chuckled and said,

"As long as you didn’t lie to me, thank you. You’re really lucky, no wonder Triss said that praying for a ’Blessing from Levi’ before exploring a secret realm could have wondrous effects."

Levi’s face was full of black lines. What was Triss thinking? So wizards don’t believe in gods they believe in me instead?

Levi said,

"You’d better get busy, I won’t disturb you any longer."

Hundred Flowers said softly,

"It won’t take up much of your time, come in and sit down? I just have some questions about level five knights I’d like to ask you."

Levi gladly agreed. After advising Hundred Flowers, it was already the next day.

Hundred Flowers looked at Levi’s retreating figure, fumbling with the wizard tower model in her hands.

"Looking forward to your birthday present."

...

Four years later.

Holy Brilliance Calendar 1335, Month of Flowers.

Dragon King Levi, 345 years old.

Time flies like a fleeting steed.

Unbeknownst to anyone, Dawn Tower had already become a centennial wizard organization.

Levi refined the blood fungus obtained from the Bull-horned Dragon Python into a medicine. Shortly after the Crimson-Horned Fire Python consumed it, it advanced to the fifth level realm.

This metamorphosis significantly enhanced its potential. Though level six was inconceivable, reaching the peak of level five was not beyond possibility.

After reaching level five, during the 9th World’s First Dragon Tournament, the Crimson-Horned Fire Python also achieved an impressive ranking.

Sea Demon Paul was released by Levi to roam in the ocean of the Ancient Saint plane, cared for by the Giant Beast Paradise.

In the past few years, the Knights had preliminarily selected ten "martial prodigies" from the human realm: without faith, bloodline, or background, but all with "exceptionally good foundations."

These individuals with notable combat technique talent would be specially cultivated by the Knights into sacrificial soldiers, practicing the Siren Breathing Technique.

Levi was only responsible for proposing ideas, and the specific implementation was done by others.

Most of the time, he was in closed-door cultivation.

After refining the Sky-Grade Oddity of the Heart of Jellyfish, Levi barely obtained any substantial benefits.

It only optimized the Water Dragon’s Song spell model a bit, increasing the spell’s power.

He couldn’t remember the last time he was so down on his luck.

His hope for pursuing a higher limit on spiritual force still relied on the golden leaf.

Half a year later.

Small Stone Pond.

Levi, who was practicing the "Ten Thousand Dragons Birth" spell, opened his eyes.

A scent filled the air as Mana stood in front of him.

incomplete Truth Oddities swirling around her.

Levi smiled and said,

"It seems your cultivation has improved again, congratulations."

Mana replied,

"It’s a shame, still far from the late stage."

She left behind the incomplete oddities and went back to solidify her strength.

Levi casually caught the incomplete oddity with the Holy Image painted on it.

"Next, let’s see where the limit of my spiritual force lies before I obtain my primordial soul!"

# Chapter 1676: Thousand-Handed Ancient God Body Refining Technique, Maximum Spirit Pressuring the Primordial Soul!

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Because the oddity was relatively incomplete, it didn’t take too much time to refine.

Three months later, the Sacred Elephant Artifact from Captain Arixis had been refined.

Levi’s mind.

Within the Divine Ring Tower, the iridescent crystals that had not changed for a long time expanded a bit more.

It was as though a balloon was being inflated—Levi could clearly feel his spiritual force’s upper limit had been raised.

He placed it atop the Klein Crystal.

[Spiritual Force: 1750/1780]

[Spell Power: 175,000]

"An incomplete oddity can increase about 30 points of spiritual force. If it was in perfect condition, this oddity must have been of Morning Star-level standard."

Levi reached out with his right hand, his arm adorned with golden Holy Image Runes of truth flowing around it.

Within these runes dwelled an incredibly explosive power.

"This incomplete oddity still has other functions... It seems that if the level of an incomplete oddity is high enough, it doesn’t serve only to enhance spiritual force or its upper limit."

These Holy Image Runes were somewhat similar to the body-refining runes produced by cultivating body tempering techniques, and they could amplify Levi’s attributes, such as strength and defense.

"It appears that the functions of a Truth Oddity are more than I had imagined."

He opened the proficiency panel.

Levi

Holy Image Law: Zeroth Rank (non-upgradable), Special Effect: Elephant Power.

...

[Elephant Power: Increases your basic strength attribute by 50%.]

After reading this, Levi’s brows furrowed tightly.

"Zeroth Rank, this is the first time I’ve seen this... It seems the Holy Image Law might be a combat cultivation method from the Golden Absolutes Race, and it’s inseparable from the inherent traits of a Truth Oddity."

A 50% increase in strength was quite good. After all, it didn’t require Levi to waste time on cultivation. He wasn’t keen on learning such cultivation methods.

"Continue refining, maybe there’ll be more to gain."

Levi had been settling his mind for quite some time now, with no issues.

Thus, he decided to refine the remaining incomplete oddities in one go.

...

One year later.

Holy Brilliance Calendar 1336, Month of Germinal.

Midland Continent.

On this day.

Gandaph had completed his meditation.

He was covered in a dense array of Demon God Runes, emitting an ancient and fierce temperament.

"Ten thousand Demon God Runes, having reached the Sixth Layer in the Eight-Armed Demon God Body Tempering Technique, I have stepped into the fifth-circle realm!"

Gandaph calculated, and before he knew it, ninety years had passed in his cultivation of this body tempering technique.

Over the ninety years, his aura had become more stable, and his physique even more robust.

With a casual punch, he stirred the air, and the void burst with sound.

Meanwhile.

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Levi opened his eyes.

"Finally reached the Sixth Layer, next I can try to fuse the ’Eight-Armed Demon God Body Tempering Technique’ with the ’Bronze Statue Body Tempering Technique.’ Two primordial soul-level body tempering techniques, plus an assortment of various other tempering techniques layered on top—wonder if I can break through their limit and reach the Grand Wizard realm."

With a thought, he began to fuse. f

Gandaph of Midland Continent immediately closed his eyes, the light from the two types of body-refining runes within him intensified, starting to merge.

In the blink of an eye, several months had passed.

Gandaph stood up from the meditation room, his body lean and emaciated, like someone starved to death.

Furthermore, his mental state was also in deficit.

White-haired Gandaph truly became a little old man, his life seemingly at its twilight, except for his eyes which remained profound, piercing through space-time.

He hurriedly consumed the prepared medicines and nutritional supplements.

Before long.

Gandaph’s shrunken body inflated rapidly, like a balloon.

He pounded his chest, feeling the strength surging into his limbs and body.

"Remarkably powerful."

His entire body turned a bronzed hue, reminiscent of a temple’s Buddha statue, the patina revealing traces of the ages.

The previously sinister demonic runes transformed into dark golden runes filled with a sense of divinity.

His gaze profound, a smile on his lips, coupled with a head full of white hair, he looked like a kind-hearted elder.

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Levi opened the proficiency panel.

Just now, the iridescent crystal and its capacity within his mind had expanded by a fraction.

He felt as though he had just gained a considerable increase in the upper limit of his spiritual force.

He quickly tested with the Klein Crystal.

[Spiritual Force: 1752/1880]

...

"The upper limit of spiritual force soared by 100 points in one breath. That’s even more than what a Morning Star-level oddity would grant... it seems I have fused a remarkable body refinement technique."

Levi opened the proficiency panel.

Every body refining technique he had before had disappeared, leaving only one.

Levi

Thousand-Handed Ancient God Body Refining Technique: Level 5 (23467/30000), Special Effect: Ancient God Body (rank five), Divine Light Protection, Ancient God’s Gaze, Divine Light Flashes, Thousand Hands Without Space, Ten Thousand Demons Paying Homage!

...

Seeing the dense array of special effects, Levi was momentarily stunned.

"Such a powerful body refinement technique. Reaching level 9, aiming for the Ninth-Circle Realm, shouldn’t be a problem."

"This ’Thousand-Handed Ancient God Body Refining Technique’ can surely become the fundamental cultivation method for Gandaph in the future. All he will need is to continually integrate new body refinement methods to optimize it."

He opened each of these special effects one by one.

[Ancient God Body (rank five): Possess a powerful body similar to that of an Ancient God, greatly increasing your strength, defense, speed, physique, endurance, and perception attributes. Additionally, the upper limit of your spiritual force is increased by 100 points.]

"The Ancient God Body sounds very strong... With this, Gandaph’s upper limit for spiritual force has also reached 1100 points, comparable to some top talents."

[Divine Light Protection: Protective shield formed from the Divine Light of the Ancient God Body, capable of withstanding a huge amount of damage without breaking.]

# Chapter 1677: Thousand-Handed Ancient God Body Refining Technique, Maximum Spirit Pressuring the Primordial Soul!

[Ancient God Condensation: Utilize the power of the ancient gods to launch a spiritual force attack on enemies, causing those of weak will to fall into a short state of confusion.]

[Divine Light Flashes: Burn ancient god runes to triple your speed.]

[Thousand Hands Without Space: Reveal the true form of the thousand-handed ancient god and drag enemies into the infinite divine prison.]

[Ten Thousand Demons Paying Homage: Inflict increased damage on creatures of the Abyss and other dark creatures.]

"Hisss."

Levi couldn’t help but take a sharp intake of breath.

"This must be the strongest body refining technique in the history of the wizarding world, without equal..."

He closed his eyes and continued to refine the incomplete oddity.

He only had 120 points of spirit left before he could reach the lower threshold of the primordial soul wizard.

...

Two years later.

Gandalf opened his eyes from his secluded retreat and looked at the communication wizard tool.

"Gandalf Pharmacy suffered from a terrorist attack?"

In the image, the place where he used to sell medicine suddenly exploded, chaotic streams of the void swept through, and among them the clerks were reduced to ash and smoke.

"As my true self said, I have been targeted by the mysterious organization indeed. Good thing I haven’t been there much recently."

Gandalf felt a rush of relief, realizing that any being capable of such a terrifying attack must be of the sixth circle level.

Although he had mastered the Thousand-Handed Ancient God Body Refining Technique, he was still far from a match for those in the sixth circle.

Before long, a message arrived.

[Laplace: Gandalf, are you okay?]

Gandalf glanced at it.

Laplace was a sixth circle senior from the Sorren Holy Tower he knew, and his strength was on par with Triss. Although they did not meet often, they clicked well, which made for a good relationship.

In addition to this,there were numerous messages, all expressing concern and well-wishes.

It couldn’t be helped; Gandalf was just too popular in the Midland Continent.

Gandalf didn’t rush to reply, uncertain whether any of the well-wishers were spies of the mysterious organization.

Midland Continent.

A secret realm.

Demonic aura rampaged, darkening the skies.

On the throne, Crow Feather Demon King Victor had a cold gaze.

In front of him stood a mysterious gray-robed wizard, masked, he was the "Number Twenty-Three" who had attempted to assassinate the Holy Infant.

The gray-robed wizard asked,

"At present, it appears Gandalf is not at the pharmacist’s shop. How shall we proceed?"

Victor said,

"This Gandalf must have heard something and concealed himself ahead of time, damn it!"

Victor was in fact a seventh circle dominant, the walker assigned in the Midland Continent by the [Komodo Snake] Ann!

The mysterious organization was not picky about its members; as long as someone served their purpose, they welcomed wizards, dominants, alien races, and even demons.

Victor’s quick recovery of the demon lord’s strength was also helped by the mysterious organization.

His mission was to spread the forbidden technique of the Nine-Headed Prison Snake Body Refining Technique throughout the wizarding world.

By employing this technique as a lure, he ultimately served a [Hidden Level] VIP within the mysterious organization.

The organization had a strict hierarchy.

From top to bottom, it could be divided into [Ancient Level], [Hidden Level], [Venerable Level], [Envoy Level], and [Walker Level], below which were all [Operators], differentiated only by rankings from one star to five stars.

The Snake Envoy was, after all, just a high-level lackey.

He and Victor, their real boss, was that ninth-level hidden entity.

As for those comparable to legendary wizards of the ancient level, their true identities were unknown to the rest of the organization.

The gray-robed wizard said,

"Now that my whereabouts in the Midland Continent have been exposed, I need to lay low for a while to prevent being captured by the enforcers. The attempt to assassinate Gandalf will be put on hold for now."

Victor frowned fiercely,

"I can’t stand this, that Gandalf has foiled my plans time and time again, and now he has managed to escape."

After a brief discussion, they contacted the Snake Envoy.

The figure in the black robe sitting amidst the snakes opened his eyes.

The gray-robed wizard spoke softly,

"Emissary Lord, Gandalf appears to be aware of our actions and has hidden in advance. Our raid flattened the pharmacy he frequently visited, but we did not find any trace of Gandalf himself. Only some ordinary workers were there."

The Snake Envoy spoke coldly,

"Are a few fifth-circles not able to resolve this... For such a minor matter, do you expect us emisaries to take personal risks of being discovered by the congress and act on our own?"

Victor said,

"These geniuses are far too cunning, and often they are protected by powerful backers, making it exceedingly difficult to eliminate them."

The Snake Envoy asked,

"How is the teaching of the Nine-Headed Prison Snake Body Refining Technique proceeding?"

Victor responded,

"So far, one person has cultivated to the Level of the Six-Headed Snake, a six-circle refining body wizard, and there are seven at the fifth circle who have reached the Level of the Five-Headed Snake. There are a good hundred people below that, at the Four-Headed Snake level or lower."

The Snake Envoy said,

"Your progress is still too slow. Accelerate the process, and strive to produce several geniuses who can cultivate to the Level of the Nine-Headed Snake as soon as possible. Our patron behind the scenes is growing impatient... If you can successfully accomplish this, the patron will help you return to the Abyss to reclaim what is yours and ascend even higher!"

Victor said,

"I will speed things up. Recently, the attack efforts of the Sorren Holy Tower have intensified, and I hardly dare to show my face. Moreover, with that meddlesome Gandalf, our work has encountered many obstacles. Gandalf alone has killed three members who were at the Level of the Five-Headed Snake!"

The Snake Envoy furrowed his brows.

"It seems this Gandalf is indeed a nuisance, he must be eliminated... Number Twenty-Three, go to this coordinate in the Land of Darkness, someone will arrange to send you an item called the [Power God Fruit]."

# Chapter 1678: Thousand-Handed Ancient God Body Refining Technique, Maximum Spirit Pressuring the Primordial Soul!

Victor’s expression changed.

"Power God Fruit? A sixth-level treasure fruit that can greatly improve a wizard’s physical constitution, the Holy Fruit in the hearts of body-refining wizards!"

The Snake Envoy said,

"This is what I obtained from the Hidden One, originally intended to help practitioners of the Nine-Headed Prison Snake Body Refining Technique increase their cultivation speed and improve their cultivation talent... Now it seems, it can temporarily serve as bait to lure Gandaph."

The Grey-Robed Wizard suddenly realized.

"I understand, my Lord, your wisdom is unparalleled... Gandaph is a renowned body-refining wizard, cultivating the formidable Nameless Body Refining Technique. If he hears of this item’s existence, he will definitely not miss the opportunity. After all, it’s much more difficult for body-refining wizards to advance than for ordinary wizards."

The Snake Envoy said,

"The initial plan is as such, but I need you two to perfect the details, ensuring we can accurately lure the snake out of its hole and kill it while avoiding any losses to us, we can’t end up losing the chicken to save some rice... Additionally, Gandaph has just survived an assassination attempt, so he’s definitely on high alert now. Therefore, we’ll implement the plan in a few years, there’s no need to start now."

Victor smiled and said,

"Rest assured, as long as this Gandaph takes the bait, we’ll make sure he has no burial place!"

...

Time flies like a white steed flashing past a crevice.

Two years later.

Holy Brilliance Calendar 1340, Month of Beginning.

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Small Stone Pond.

Dragon King Li, now 350 years old, opened his eyes.

"In the blink of an eye, another four or five years have passed in seclusion... Alas, my spiritual force’s upper limit still cannot reach 2,000 points."

Levi’s spiritual force had reached a bottleneck. The iridescent crystals could not enhance it further.

Half of Levi’s Incomplete Oddities had been used up, with 15 paths remaining, still unrefined.

On one hand, continuing to refine them would, apart from strengthening his spiritual force, serve no other purpose, somewhat wastefully.

On the other hand,

Many of these 15 paths of Incomplete Oddities could not be refined, likely because they overlapped with those already refined.

As the base number of golden leaves he had refined increased, the oddities began to duplicate.

Levi placed his hand on the Klein Crystal.

[Spiritual Force: 1840/1999]

[Spell Power: 184,000]

...

"No matter how hard I try, a Fifth-Circle Wizard just can’t compare spiritual force with the primordial soul; reaching 2,000 points is impossible... My current level of spiritual force is just about the lower limit of a Sixth Circle Ordinary Wizard, but the quality still falls far short, after all, I have not yet achieved primordial soul."

To have reached this point, Levi was already quite satisfied.

Throughout history,

It is unknown if there has been a second person, apart from him, who has reached 1,999 points of spiritual force during the fifth circle.

In these five years, Levi boosted his spiritual force by nearly 100 points at rocket speed.

Next, he would condense his soul to the maximum while slowly polishing his spiritual force to 1,999, stabilizing his mental state.

The remaining 15 paths of Incomplete Oddities, he planned to feed to the Sword of Victory, to see if it could accelerate the nurturing of the [Knight’s Sword].

His maximum soul now had 67 paths, with 13 still to go to reach the limit.

The further he went, the slower the pace became.

Levi estimated that achieving primordial soul before he was 400 years old would be quite good.

The Holy Infant had already condensed 30 paths of maximum soul.

And so had Gandaph, with 27 paths.

"Enough of this, I should attend the meeting."

By now, it had been almost ten years since he left the ancient tower.

On Thunderclap Mountain’s side, Sorrett’s directly taught apprentice, Sta, had already become an official wizard.

With the talent of a Child of the Elements, combined with Sorrett’s personal guidance, rapid progress was natural.

...

The 240th Twilight Knights round table meeting.

The Flower Knight had arrived early. She looked at Levi and her expression subtly shifted.

"Are you about to achieve primordial soul?"

Levi smiled and said,

"It might still take a few decades."

The Flower Knight said,

"Your current spiritual force is not too far from that of a primordial soul; which internal energy crystal-shattering technique are you cultivating?"

Levi mentioned it casually to the Flower Knight.

Upon hearing this, the Flower Knight covered her mouth in disbelief and said,

"Is it really that most difficult technique? No wonder even someone with your talent has been stuck in the fifth-circle realm for almost two hundred years."

It seemed that the Flower Knight had heard of this technique.

After she explained to Levi, he found out.

The Infinite Primordial Soul Method he was practicing, among the internal energy crystal-shattering techniques of the wizard world, was one of the most difficult.

Many geniuses from top wizard organizations basically did not cultivate this technique.

Of course, it wasn’t that the technique was ineffective.

On the contrary, the Infinite Primordial Soul Method is considered one of the most top-level internal energy crystal-shattering techniques.

The reason others avoid it is merely that raising the spiritual force’s upper limit and condensing the maximum soul is too difficult.

Thus, most opt for easier methods.

The Infinite Primordial Soul Method is one of the few techniques that could potentially assist in advancing to the legendary realm, or even after reaching legendary status.

This method is not considered a secret among the top ranks of some wizard worlds.

The predecessor who created this technique, with the consideration of wizard civilization, made copies for the congress and also discreetly spread a portion of it.

So Mia’s ancestors likely got it that way, not as Levi had guessed, that Mia’s ancestors were legendary wizards.

The Flower Knight looked at Levi somewhat amused and said,

"You are truly amazing, to nearly master this technique by sheer perseverance... how many oddities did you obtain in the ancient tower?"

Levi was speechless, the only one here stubbornly cultivating the Infinite Primordial Soul Method.

If it weren’t for his good luck and his panel, achieving the 81 paths of maximum soul would’ve been wishful thinking.

The Flower Knight said:

# Chapter 1679: Thousand-Handed Ancient God Body Refining Technique, Maximum Spirit Pressuring the Primordial Soul!

"Actually, this is better for you—your foundation will be much more solid compared to others. Do you know who the predecessor who created the Infinite Primordial Soul Method was?"

Levi shook his head.

The cultivation method he received was anonymous.

The Flower Knight said,

"Platinum Wind Roger, a legendary wizard from the Metal School! After Sauron, he was a level-10 existence, sufficiently renowned to rank among the foremost legendary wizards in later generations."

Levi said,

"I see."

The Flower Knight smiled slightly,

"If you’re free usually, you can join me and visit Ms. Lucy for a tea party chat. The lady is unfathomable, and her teacher is even more so—a Black Abyss Walker. Through the tea party, you can grasp many secret knowledges known only to the upper echelons of the Wizard World. By the way, what gift did Ms. Lucy give you? Can you share it?"

Levi said,

"An ’Illustrated Guide of Strange Items.’"

The Flower Knight said,

"...That’s odd. The lady gave both Sister Triss and me a Morning Star-level oddity. Why did she give you a guide? I thought you received a Morning Star artifact too, especially since she seems to think highly of you."

Levi was also puzzled and sighed,

"Maybe it’s because my power is too low. This guide is actually quite good for me."

The Flower Knight suddenly realized,

"I understand now. Since you can walk the path of Infinite Primordial Soul, naturally you wouldn’t lack oddities... That’s why the lady gave you the guide!"

A thought struck Levi.

Ms. Lucy, indeed mysterious, as if she sees through everything.

Who exactly is she?

The Saint Ape Knight was the third to log in.

He saw the smiling and whispering commander and the Flower Knight and his lips curled into a smile.

Indeed, my intuition as Emperor Mu is very accurate.

The commander and the Flower Knight definitely have a secret affair...

The 18 Twilight Cavalry arrived one after another.

This marked the 320th year since the establishment of the Knights.

Levi looked around, the changes in the 18 Riders since the founding of the order were revolutionary.

All these were inextricably linked to the resources he brought back and the training in the Nightmare World.

In a blink, everyone had trained in the Nightmare World for over seventy years.

Once Levi reached level 6 with the Nightmare Dragon Breathing Technique and became a true Nightmare Lord, he should be able to let more people enter.

Levi noticed.

The Steel Dragon Knight’s cultivation had already reached the Four-Ring Senior Realm.

This young man had now been on his wizard’s journey for exactly two hundred years.

Upon inquiry, he was polishing his sixth talent and planned to ascend to the fifth-circle once it was complete.

Whereas his path of knights had already successfully advanced to rank five.

His Blood Source Armor, called the "Steel Dragon Armor," was slightly inferior to the "Superdimensional Light Armor" and other top-grade armors.

However, the Steel Dragon pursued ultimate physical defense, which was understandable.

Moreover, since Andrew also followed the path of the wizard, his techniques could compensate through wizardly means.

The path of knights, like Levi’s early stage, just needed continuous stacking of armors.

His "Steel Dragon Divine Palace" was also a stacking armor skill.

Compared to Andrew,

The Thousand Illusion Knight’s Blood Source Armor was functionally more complex.

It was called the "Phantom Illusion Armor."

This true armor could deploy charming techniques, controlling enemies for short periods, similar to a succubus’s abilities.

Additionally, it could also release the scent of phantom beasts to liberate desires within an enemy completely, such as the Desire of Sin.

Finally, the armor could also extract life energy from the enemy to heal its own injuries or to enhance all its attributes momentarily.

Its Illusion Beast Divine Palace could create an "Illusion Realm Maze," extremely difficult to decipher.

Even a fifth-circle wizard, if careless, could fall into it and be unable to extricate themselves.

After reaching rank five, both Thousand Illusions and Steel Dragon, along with the old and middle generation knights, were all now rank five.

And among the new generation, aside from the early-advancing rank four Fire Dragon Knight, others had also progressively reached rank four over these years.

Their Bloodline Dharma Idols also had various uses, displaying numerous functionalities in combat.

The Blood Knight reported the Knights’ pioneering efforts in the Nightmare World over these years.

The Black Dragon Territory had now become the overlord of this fringe area.

Every unstable element threatening the territory in the Chaotic Wilderness had been exterminated by the Knights.

Given their current strength, the team coordinated to slay even peak level 5 experts.

In human realms,

The Black Dragon Empire had already evacuated the Forsaken Land of the God.

Only a vast wilderness remained, rampant with Cataclysm Beasts and black beasts.

The Black Dragon Empire had now become the ruler of the Panda Plane, relying on its intrinsic defensibility, attacking the Church to seize resources while defending against other enemies.

Moreover, in the Wizard World, top wizard organizations from various schools had established branches in the outer sea region of the Seven Kingdoms Continent, each stationed with sixth-circle wizards.

It seemed that the Dark Wave Revival had entered a new phase.

The human realm might become the main battlefield of the era in the future.

After the meeting.

The 107th Dawn Wizard Association also concluded successfully.

Compared to the somewhat exhausted Dusk Holy Temple, the Tower of Dawn, still in its early stages, was developing swiftly, changing day by day.

The halflings and Cave Elves who had migrated here previously had produced some promising wizard seedlings.

These newcomers provided fresh blood for the organization’s development.

Among the four organizations,

The old Ancient Dragon Empire remained the top battle force of the Ancient Saint plane.

It currently possessed 15 level-5 Ancient Kings, 81 level-4 Ancient Saints, and over 600 individuals at the Third-Level Ancient Snake rank.

# Chapter 1680: Thousand-Handed Ancient God Body Refining Technique, Maximum Spirit Pressuring the Primordial Soul!

This is the answer from the Ancient Saint Daoist Sanctum.

Another Psionic Academy also developed quite well. Among the Lizardmen, there were still some individuals with decent wizarding talents.

After a long development, a few fourth-circle psionic Lizardmen were born, but they had not yet given birth to a fifth-circle powerhouse of their own.

The last one, Giant Beast Paradise, belonged to the logistics department; it developed quietly and would receive Levi’s financial support from time to time. After all, transcendent creature breeding is the foundation of the Knights’ continuous development.

Seeing the development of the Ancient Saint plane, Levi was even more confident about the upcoming Abyss Blood Battle.

If the Eighteen Riders and the Ancient Kings, these core forces, could advance to level 6 before the Blood Battle,

then preserving the Ancient Saint plane should not be a problem.

The Abyss would not send such powerful demon lords to deal with a small Kara like himself.

When the sky falls, it’s the congress and those top wizard organizations that hold it up.

Because of the invisible pressure of the Blood Battle, Levi felt that after his primordial soul, it was necessary to actively foster good relations with powerful individuals like Ms. Lucy and Black Abyss Walker.

Triss’s thighs, though still very white and fragrant, were not thick enough for the current Levi...

Having a Grand Wizard as a backer would make it much safer to get through the Blood Battle.

...

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Golden Light Cave.

The Sword of Victory floated within.

Inside the Holy Sword Tomb, the second "Sword of Dust People" had taken on an embryonic form, but it was still far from complete.

Levi invested an additional 15 incomplete oddities into it.

Half a year later,

he found that only 14 incomplete oddities remained.

At the same time,

the second "Sword of Dust People" was formed!

Levi’s face lit up with joy.

"Indeed, nourishing with oddities is the right way... The Golden Absolutes Race is the best feed."

Under normal conditions, it would take 1000 years to give birth to a "Knight’s Sword."

Now, it seemed that if he absorbed all those incomplete oddities, it could happen within a hundred years.

Levi gazed at the Holy Sword Tomb, deep in thought.

"After I refine the three types of swords once each, the oddities that are birthed thereafter can be placed in the Knights’ Treasury for the knights to exchange. Then, it will be the Lizardmen’s turn, followed by the Sect Wizards of the Tower of Dawn."

Of course, the day this truly happens is still far off.

...

A year later.

In the year 1341 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Month of Flowers.

Within the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

After completing his breathing technique practice, Levi opened his proficiency panel.

Levi

Sky Dragon Breathing Technique: Level 17 (Maximum, Evolvable/Advanceable)...

...

"The endurance breathing technique has also reached its limit."

Levi was unfazed.

In addition to the Sky Dragon, the Crimson Dragon was also nearing its limit.

Furthermore, Levi had long been prepared with the Advancement Potions for these two great breathing techniques.

Having already advanced the Golden Brilliance Dragon and the Crimson Emperor Dragon, Levi’s present advancement could be said to be a journey already well traveled.

...

Half a year later.

On the Ancient Saint plane.

A familiar island in the sea.

The place where Levi had previously faced his tribulation was once again bustling with activity.

Throughout the heavens and earth, fierce winds howled and lightning roared.

Within a radius of ten miles, the wind thunder elemental power formed countless feather blades and thunder scales.

The feather blades converged into a gray giant eagle with a wingspan of more than 300 meters.

The thunder scales transformed into a giant dragon resembling a silver mountain range.

The Blood Tribulation Master of the Sky Dragon Breathing Technique.

Maya and the Silver Mountain Dragon!

From afar,

the Blood Knight and the Silver Dragon Knight were invited to come. There was also the uninvited Flower Knight.

The Silver Dragon Knight exclaimed,

"The commander really is a monster, he has practiced all of our breathing techniques himself... does his one day really equal our one month?"

The Blood Knight smiled wryly,

"If we hadn’t seen it with our own eyes, it would indeed be hard to imagine. What we thought were bloodline curses and restrictions seem non-existent to the commander... That’s how he could forge the path of a knight."

The Flower Knight was truly not worried about Levi this time.

Because compared to the last tribulation, this one was obviously much easier.

Levi calmly observed the two Blood Tribulation Masters.

After advancing to level 6 as the Crimson Emperor Dragon, accompanied by a surge in his Strength foundation attributes,

facing other breathing technique calamities for Levi had changed from difficult mode to easy mode.

His fists were entwined with Wind Thunder Power. Behind him, Wind Thunder Wings vibrated.

Three thousand feather blades shot out, mightily heading towards Maya and the Silver Mountain Dragon!

Levi’s wind and thunder palms landed blow after blow against the two Legendary Creatures.

From behind,

the Silver Dragon Knight and the Blood Knight carefully watched and took notes.

Especially the abilities of these Blood Tribulation Masters, which were of the utmost importance.

Knowledge of Legendary and Mythical creatures, accessible to ordinary people, is usually distorted folk legends.

Being able to witness it face to face was undoubtedly a precious experience.

When the time was almost right,

Levi suddenly exerted force, holding a great sword composed of three thousand feather blades, and unleashed a terrifying Sword Qi with a Thunder Half-Moon Slash!

Maya let out a mournful cry, and its figure dissipated.

Afterward, the Silver Mountain Dragon also abruptly disintegrated under Levi’s Rising Sun Sword Qi.

Next,

there was the Dark Tribulation.

This time’s tribulation only involved the black beast tribulation, with a Level 6 Early Stage black beast lord thunderously arriving.

Levi’s face lit up with joy.

"Here comes another black beast to give me!"

This black beast lord, nearly two hundred meters long, was shaped like a turtle with a snake’s head and looked ferocious, resembling an alligator snapping turtle.

"This shell is good, it can be used to refine a Sixth-Ring Magical Artifact."

Levi jumped high, behind him endless wind thunder elemental power converged into a storm and thunderclouds.

Like a God descending into the world, he held the Eight Desolate Halberd, and thunderously slashed down!

# Chapter 1681: Thousand-Handed Ancient God Body Refining Technique, Maximum Spirit Pressuring the Primordial Soul!

Boom!

The fierce battle began.

At this moment, Levi was like the Lord of Storm, with every move unleashing the power of disaster.

The Wind Thunder Wings, now a level 6 Divine Weapon, surged with three thousand feather blades like flying swords, sometimes circling Levi, sometimes blasting towards the enemy.

After a hard fight.

The giant turtle’s shell appeared unscathed, marked only by scratches from the Wind Blades. But inside, its flesh had long been charred by lightning.

In Levi’s hands, a golden light shone brightly as the Golden Ray shot into its head, exploding it from within.

The Dark Tribulation had passed.

Levi collected the giant turtle’s corpse and sat down cross-legged.

Hundred Flowers came over with two others and said,

"Today, we’ve seen two mythical giant beasts again, quite an eye-opener."

The Silver Dragon and Blood Knight also sent their congratulations.

At this moment, facing Levi, they truly understood what it meant to look up to a high mountain!

Forever cutting through brambles and thorns on the knight’s path, this is the commander!

After the pleasantries.

Levi returned to the Emperor’s Palace.

He opened the proficiency panel.

Levi

Sky Dragon Breathing Technique: eighteenth-tier (1/5000000), Special Effects: Sky Dragon Body·Legendary (Level 6 Early Stage), Bloodline Dharma Idol: Wind and Thunder Surge; Blood Source Armor: Storm Dragon Armor; Exclusive Wizard Tool: Wind Thunder Wings (level 6).

...

[Sky Dragon Body·Legendary:

1. You possess the incredible endurance of a Sky Dragon.

2. You have excellent Wind Thunder elemental affinity talents.

3. You have comprehended a "Storm Domain" with a five-kilometer diameter, capable of causing sustained wind blade and lightning damage to enemies within the domain for an extended period.

4. You have gained abilities like "Traveling the Void" and "Mountain’s Tenacity," which allow you to travel long distances across Multidimensional Planes like Maya. f

5. You can temporarily transform into a Sky Dragon...]

After reviewing the abilities of the Sky Dragon, Levi pondered:

"It seems that even after the fusion of Maya and the Silver Mountain Dragon, they still haven’t reached the standards of Mythical creatures, but are stronger than the ordinary Legendary level."

Only the Golden Brilliance Dragon, which fused with six giant dragons, could reach the Mythical level.

Or like the Crimson Emperor Dragon, which already possessed a Top Level Mythical Bloodline and had fused with many Legendary level bloodlines, could transcend the Mythical level.

"It seems, the path to Mythical level is not so simple... However, for me, it’s entirely sufficient."

The abilities of the Sky Dragon are, relatively speaking, par for the course. With the precedents set by the Golden Brilliance Dragon and the Crimson Emperor Dragon Pearl Jade, they even seem a bit ordinary.

But that ability to "Travel the Void," it will be a great help to Levi’s future plane travels.

...

Half a year later.

The Year 1342 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar.

The Month of Germinal.

Somewhere in the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, Leon had been asleep for nearly thirty years.

On this day.

At the place of Leon’s retreat.

Gusts of chill wind, dark clouds bearing down.

Twisted human faces emerged from the void. They snarled and clawed like evil spirits.

Levi and Mana hurried over, his expression grave:

"Leon is about to face his Tribulation."

Mana asked in confusion,

"Leon’s Tribulation seems unusual. I’ve never seen such a disaster before."

Levi observed these evil spirit faces in the sky closely.

He vaguely saw Roman, saw Simon... those souls devoured by Leon, as if all the dead had returned to life.

These faces watched Leon with malice and ferocity.

"Let us reincarnate!"

"You defy the rules of the Underworld, and sooner or later you will face retribution!"

"Die, die!"

"Damn these insects!"

Levi’s expression shifted slightly.

"Is this Leon’s tribulation? The souls it devoured transform into twisted grudges akin to evil spirits, seeking revenge?"

Levi really wanted to throw a Flame Fist and shatter all these annoying faces. But this was Leon’s tribulation; he couldn’t interfere.

On the ground,

Leon’s small body curled up into a ball.

He was flailing his little claws, his wings fluttering, and he was shouting incoherently but with strong spirits:

"Don’t be mean to me! Eat you, rawr!"

"Food should be aware of its place!"

"It’s only natural for me to eat you, what does the Underworld have to do with this?"

"You’re the insect, your whole family is full of insects, I am... Leon, my master’s good child!"

Levi understood.

Leon might be trapped in a kind of tribulation similar to the "Heart Demons" of his past life.

"Come on, little guy, you can definitely get through this."

Levi’s achievement today was not only thanks to the proficiency panel, his own efforts, and the Dragon Clan.

Little Leon played an indispensable role.

If it hadn’t devoured the enemies completely, cutting off any possible clues that could lead to him,

then with the means of the Wizard World, no matter how careful Levi was, he could have been exposed.

Especially after killing those top-level organization talents inside the ancient tower.

He couldn’t be without Leon!

In the sky,

more evil spirit faces appeared; along the way, both intentionally and inadvertently, Levi had killed quite a few.

Looking at the worried Levi, Mana patted his shoulder and said:

"Don’t worry, Leon will be fine."

Suddenly,

Leon opened his eyes.

His body visibly shrank, from three feet tall to just one foot.

His insect features further weakened.

Within the radiance,

a mini chubby toddler appeared, white and tender, like a child from a New Year’s painting, with two antenna-like feelers wiggling atop his head.

Leon looked at the sky filled with fierce faces and bared his teeth at them, saying:

"I’m going to eat you all!"

He opened his little mouth, and a great suction force emerged; the dark clouds overhead and the numerous twisted evil spirits, all involuntarily flew towards Leon.

"Gurgle, gurgle!"

Who knows how long it took, but eventually, the dark clouds and twisted faces in the sky all dispersed.

Leon patted his belly, sitting on the ground, having already passed the tribulation so effortlessly...

After resting, he zipped into the Void and appeared in the palm of Levi’s hand.

"Master, I’m level 6 now, hehehe."

The little person danced with joy.

Levi asked:

"Do you have any abilities now?"

Leon raised his hand and made a gesture.

A sticky spider thread pierced into the Void and then retracted back.

"I can pull people back from the Void, nobody can escape Leon’s belly!"

Levi cast an approving glance.

He touched his head and then said:

"In my mind, there seem to be some memory fragments, these memories come from those souls I devoured, and there should be something useful for the master in them."

After speaking, Leon spread his little hand.

A spider thread spun and entwined, eventually forming a white disc.

On the disc, a twisted face vaguely reminiscent of Roman emerged.

Leon said:

"This is the ’Lost Disk.’ It contains the organized memory fragments of Roman. They might not be complete, but they should be useful to the master."

# Chapter 1682: Midland Continent Suppressing the Strong, Seven-Circle Wizard Triss!

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Seeing Leon’s extraordinary abilities, Levi couldn’t help but breathe rapidly.

Mana was also shocked.

"Little guy, how did you manage to absorb so many memories and still maintain your sanity?" she asked.

Levi was curious as well.

In the Wizard World, there were forbidden techniques similar to "soul searching" from the past life.

But these techniques would cram too many jumbled and useless memories into a wizard’s mind.

If one had strong spiritual force and willpower, it was alright.

But an ordinary wizard could easily fall into a quagmire of memories, leading to memory confusion, chaos, and even personality disturbance or madness.

Moreover, many top wizard organizations would set restrictions on their members.

If someone tried to forcefully search souls, it would directly detonate the member’s mind.

Levi hadn’t expected that Leon could have maintained the memories of devouring souls from so long ago.

With so many mixed and chaotic soul memories inside, even a primordial soul wizard might go mad.

Leon was truly extraordinary.

Leon hopped into Mana’s palm, enjoying the strokes of the young lady, and said,

"I don’t know, it’s just as natural to me as eating."

Mana marveled at the wonders of creation.

"Our Ancient Banyan Fairyland has gained another Sixth Level General, that’s great."

Levi felt equally relieved.

After reaching level 6, Leon himself also possessed considerable combat strength. In future battles, he should be able to help him.

Especially that spider silk void pulling ability, it was truly a divine skill.

It was perfect to counter those primordial souls who liked to escape by void travel.

As for Roman’s memory fragments, Levi had also studied and retrieved them.

He obtained several Sixth-Circle spell models and the knowledge to activate the Sky Fire Fortress, and even some dirty, hidden dealings of the Nine Cities Alliance were recorded.

There were also some memory fragments that seemed to be secured by intricate restrictions set by the Nine Cities Alliance, causing Levi to be unable to read them; a light touch would turn them into nothingness.

Of course, Roman’s life contained mostly jumbled, useless memories which Levi chose to ignore.

...

One year later.

Leon’s realm had stabilized.

He also developed some other level 6 abilities, which continued to surprise Levi.

Holy Brilliance Calendar 1343, Month of Wheatfield,

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

On this day.

Levi opened his eyes.

He had received a message from Gandaph.

After reading it, his face showed delight.

Gandaph had contacted him, wanting him to attend a private auction in a month’s time.

It was said that a Power God Fruit suitable for body-refining wizards would be available.

Based on the intel Gandaph had gathered, this fruit had infinite uses, with market prices starting from one hundred million.

As he controlled the finances, he naturally could only ask Levi for help.

"This Power God Fruit is the holy fruit for body-refining wizards and useful for Gandaph to break through to the primordial soul; we must acquire it, money is no issue. However, allowing Gandaph, a Five-Ring wizard, to carry such a large sum to the auction could pose a risk...especially since he was just targeted for assassination by a mysterious organization a few years ago."

After some thought,

Levi decided to go there himself.

...

Midland Continent.

Nameless Secret Realm.

On this day, wizards continued to arrive.

Among these wizards, Five Ring Body Refining Wizards were in majority.

The owner of the secret realm was called the Stone-dragon Wizard.

He was a rare Six-Ring Independent Wizard who had just entered the primordial soul realm a hundred years ago.

This private auction was also hosted by him.

In the secret realm,

The Stone-dragon Wizard looked around.

Due to the scarcity of body-refining wizards, this auction attracted only three Six-Circle Refining Body Wizards.

One wore a grey robe, his body as hard as obsidian.

One Blue Robed Wizard, clearly a powerful figure from the Ocean Abyss Alliance.

Lastly, one dressed in a white robe, wearing a golden mask, professed to be an independent body-refining wizard.

He felt uneasy.

"This Gandaph didn’t come? With his connections and background, it’s impossible for him to not know about this auction," he thought.

The Stone-dragon Wizard, also a walker of the Mysterious Organization and one who had never exposed his identity, was responsible for hosting the auction to lure Gandaph.

He and Victor, along with others from the Twenty-Three members, had discussed an extremely meticulous plan to ensure Gandaph knew of this.

Unexpectedly, the key person... just didn’t show up.

Below,

Levi quietly waited for the auction to start.

The Stone-dragon Wizard could only arrange for someone to temporarily start the auction while contacting Victor and others.

Soon, he received a reply from Victor.

The auction continued.

If they couldn’t assassinate Gandaph, then they would kill the other wizards present in the secret realm.

After all, one objective of the mysterious organization was to eliminate the active forces of the Wizards’ Council, among others.

Moreover, Victor believed that Gandaph was probably already at the scene, just using some method to hide his presence, disguising and blending into the crowd.

So might as well eliminate them all.

The moment to make a move was when the Power God Fruit, the highlight of the auction, was being bid for.

At that time, the wizards below would undoubtedly be fiercely competitive, letting down their guard, best for launching a surprise attack.

As long as they sealed the entrances and exits of the secret realm, they could trap and eliminate them.

The Stone-dragon Wizard analyzed and thought it feasible.

Currently, in the secret realm, there were four walkers from the mysterious organization.

Himself, Victor, Twenty-Three, and that Grey Robed Body Refining Wizard at the auction scene; this man was the only one in Victor’s command who had reached the Six-headed Snake realm.

Furthermore, inside the secret realm, there was also an army of Nine-Headed Snakes hidden.

# Chapter 1683: Midland Continent Suppressing the Strong, Seven-Circle Wizard Triss!

This battle saw their side, with twice the number of level 6 wizards compared to their opponents.

The Stone-dragon Wizard thought to himself:

"Advantage is on our side, this should be stable... After this deal, I will leave the Wizard World, expend my merits, and have the organization perform the Plane Sovereign transformation ceremony for me."

He had promoted his primordial soul and already exhausted his potential, making further progress impossible.

In this situation, it would be better to find a medium-small plane and mix days as a sovereign.

Although there are significant limitations, it’s better to live poorly than to die well.

"Sorry everyone, for the sake of my eternal life... you all have to die!"

...

Levi closed his eyes to rest, waiting for the boring auctions ahead to end.

Suddenly,

He opened his eyes.

It wasn’t that the auction had started.

Rather, he had just sensed a strong hostility and killing intent.

He looked around discreetly.

Including himself, there were only four Sixth-Circle Wizards at the auction.

The secret realm’s owner Stone-dragon, a blue-robed body-refining wizard, and an unknown grey-robed body-refining wizard.

Apart from the blue-robed wizard, Levi sensed hostility from the other two.

"This auction is actually a trap!"

The blue-robed wizard, apparently still unaware of being in a trap, was waiting calmly for the Power God Fruit to appear.

Levi stood up and spoke coldly,

"When will the Power God Fruit start? I’m getting impatient."

The Stone-dragon Wizard responded with a smile,

"Don’t worry, my friend, this key item will naturally appear last."

Levi said,

"I have an urgent matter to attend to."

After speaking, he didn’t care about the Stone-dragon Wizard’s attitude and directly left the auction, flying towards the exit.

The Stone-dragon Wizard did not pursue and pondered.

"It’s good that he’s leaving; his strength is somewhat unfathomable. With him here, complications could arise."

Now, only the blue-robed wizard was still in the dark.

Four against one, they couldn’t possibly lose.

Leaving the venue, Levi’s body flickered with Hermit Runes and he vanished into the void.

The secret realm wasn’t large, and he quickly arrived at the exit.

"The exit isn’t sealed yet."

He concealed his form and quietly slipped out, the two fifth-circle-level guards completely unaware.

Outside the secret realm.

That sense of danger immediately decreased a lot.

Levi became even more convinced there was treachery at this auction.

"Using the Power God Fruit as bait to attract a group of body-refining wizards to the secret realm for an ambush, who could be so malicious?"

Of course, the mastermind might not be targeting a group, but rather interested in one of the attendees in particular.

"Thankfully I came in person, or Gandaph might have been in great danger."

Levi dove down until he reached a subterranean cavity within the rock layer.

With a wave of his hand, the Death Ember Divine Palace was established here.

"Although the auction is a trap, that Power God Fruit is indeed real, as it was already displayed earlier.

I shall leave a contingency here and continue to participate in the auction to secure that fruit."

The sense of danger wasn’t particularly intense, which meant that those hostile to him weren’t beyond his ability to counter.

With his three sixth-level breathing techniques, Primordial Spirit Projection, Wind Disaster Pearl, and several other means, he should be fine.

He snapped his fingers.

A Heavenly Horse pulling a silver chariot emerged, prancing proudly.

Now, it could traverse four thousand li at a breath.

If there truly was trouble within the secret realm, he’d simply commit suicide to return to the city.

Then, resurrecting through the Death Ember Divine Palace, and fleeing on horseback!

After rehearsing the plans in his mind, Levi returned to the secret realm.

...

At the auction.

Seeing Levi return, the Stone-dragon Wizard frowned.

He had thought this man would leave, so he hadn’t cared before.

Unexpectedly, he had returned after a while.

Levi impatiently said,

"Why hasn’t it started yet?"

The Stone-dragon responded,

"Very soon, don’t worry."

He thought to himself,

"Heaven has roads you didn’t take, hell has no gates yet you trod that path, since you’ve come back, you shall remain here!"

Subsequently, one item after another was auctioned off and Levi also bid on several items.

Finally,

As everyone eagerly awaited, a fruit emanating a golden legendary aura emerged.

The Stone-dragon Wizard exclaimed,

"Ladies and gentlemen, I believe everyone is eager. This is the Power God Fruit, genuine, with a starting bid of 100 million Aether Stones, each increment not less than 1 million."

As soon as his words fell,

The body-refining wizards present began to aggressively bid.

Levi didn’t hurry to bid.

The grey-robed and blue-robed wizards had already pushed the price up to 150 million Aether Stones.

The grey-robed wizard grinned,

"You must be from the Ocean Abyss Alliance, right? Is your top wizard organization too needing to compete with us ordinary primordial souls for this?"

The blue-robed wizard laughed,

"This treasure goes to those with money; what does it matter which organization I’m from?"

The grey-robed wizard huffed,

"Sir, this is the Midland Continent, territory of the Earth School of Thought, don’t be too arrogant."

The blue-robed wizard replied,

"Looking at your realm, you’ve only just advanced to the Sixth-Circle, yet you dare to threaten me. I’m determined to get this fruit."

He had sold one of his Sixth-Ring Magical Artifacts for this fruit.

The two stood in opposition, their hostility palpable.

Suddenly, the grey-robed wizard burst forward explosively, his obsidian-like body smashing a few Fifth-Circle Wizards, as his fist shot towards the blue-robed wizard.

"You’re staying here today!"

The blue-robed wizard’s expression changed, and he said coldly,

"You dare to attack at an auction? Mister Stone-dragon, won’t you intervene?"

Seeing this, the Stone-dragon Wizard twisted his mouth into a smirk, saying:

# Chapter 1684: Midland Continent suppresses the mighty, seven-circle wizard Triss!

"I indeed need to intervene... please stay here, sir."

At this moment, the blue-robed wizard realized this auction was a trap.

He furiously shouted,

"You really are audacious, daring to cause such a commotion in the sacred land of the Midland Continent!"

The Stone-dragon Wizard clapped his hands, laughing,

"Mr. Victor, you can come out now."

Hearing the name Victor, Levi’s eyes narrowed. He was familiar with this name.

The former "old master" of Sorrett.

"Could it be a coincidence?"

Levi wondered, skeptical.

Suddenly, from afar, waves of demonic aura surged, enveloping the wilderness.

"Kekeke!"

A strange laughter resounded.

A figure clad in black crow feather armor, wearing a crown, descended thunderously.

Victor!

This demon lord did not conceal his demonic aura.

At the same time.

A flash of light streaked by.

It darted towards the blue-robed wizard who was fighting the gray-robed wizard!

Crack!

Accompanied by the sound of shattering bones, the blue-robed wizard’s defensive field was pierced, creating a large hole.

His body’s blue body-refining runes flickered, forming scales.

Yet, the blast smashed his chest, penetrating and leaving a bloody hole.

Strands of black corrosive power twined around the wound, preventing it from self-healing.

The blue-robed wizard’s expression changed; he coldly said,

"The Flying Secret Sword Cult... Erosion Witch Artifact, you are from that dreadful organization!"

A figure emerged from afar, it was "Number Twenty-Three."

His face was aged, wearing a gray robe.

Seeing the white-robed wizard Levi, his expression changed.

"Why is it this person?"

However, remembering that his side had four sixth-circle wizards, he sneered,

"Perfect opportunity to avenge the last failure."

Levi stayed back, a golden gravitational field forming around him.

He had not seen that gray-robed wizard before, but he was all too familiar with the fleeting White Bone Secret Sword.

"It’s the Mysterious Organization."

The Mysterious Organization.

As anti-social members, their actions were more despicable than most dark wizards.

They had previously failed in assassinating the Holy Infant and after, failed in assassinating Gandaph, and now were openly slaughtering so many innocent fellow wizards.

Even Levi, who typically disliked meddling, felt some anger at this moment.

His figure flickered, appearing behind the blue-robed wizard.

With a casual slap, a giant golden palm collided with a hand that emitted dark demonic aura.

Victor took advantage of the blue-robed wizard’s injuries, who was unable to divide his attention, to launch a sneak attack.

Boom!

Levi’s body slightly stepped back, while Victor was sent flying backward, stabilizing midair.

He looked incredulously at his shattered Demon Claw, and after restoring it with demonic aura, he uttered in slight shock,

"Not a bad body tempering technique, who are you?"

Number Twenty-Three appeared behind Victor, saying,

"Victor, this person is the body-refining wizard from last time who foiled my assassination attempt. He can shatter a standard Secret Sword with his bare hands. Don’t underestimate him; let’s join forces to kill him."

Victor said,

"So it is, a body tempering genius of this caliber. He will indeed be our organization’s great future enemy. Leaving him here today would also be a great achievement."

Elsewhere.

Stone-dragon wizard’s innate spell formed a massive stone dragon statue.

The giant dragon spewed flames, shattering the earth, slaughtering those fifth-circle wizards.

Faced with sixth-circle powers, the fifth-circle wizards could not muster any resistance and scattered like birds, flying towards the exit.

At that moment, they realized that the exit to the secret realm was sealed!

"Damn it, the enemy came prepared, planning to trap us all here in the secret realm."

"Don’t panic, the secret realm is a secondary plane of the Nora Plane. We’ll immediately communicate with the Sorren Holy Tower to have the officials deploy rescue!"

As they were all fifth-circle wizards, they were mentally resilient.

Soon, these people, eager to survive, started searching desperately for ways out.

They just needed to hold on a bit longer until the enforcers from the Sorren Holy Tower arrived who could forcibly enter the secret realm.

The blue-robed wizard, grateful to Levi for the rescue, said,

"Thank you, sir. I am a wizard from the Ocean Abyss Alliance. Let’s combine our strength to break out from here. Once back at the organization, I will certainly reward you generously!"

Levi nodded.

There were too many enemies on the scene. Saving the blue robe was also to gain an ally.

Alone, facing four ordinary sixth-circle wizards was too challenging. They were not Cave Wizards.

Victor, as a demon with a tough body, had rampant demonic aura swirling around his entire body. Crow feathers emerged from the void, shooting towards Levi.

Number Twenty-Three, from afar, uttered incantations, as the Power of the Metal Element in the surroundings gathered above his head, transforming into countless sharp swords hanging in the sky.

Boom!

The crow feathers and the swords, forming two massive streams of black and gold, tore through the void and arrived in an instant.

Levi’s water elemental power condensed, forming a turtle shell barrier.

The intense attacks pattered like rain, quickly shattering the shell.

But Levi had already traveled through the void and left.

Victor said,

"Don’t let him escape!"

Number Twenty-Three said,

"Now that the secret realm is sealed, he can’t escape anytime soon."

The Stone-dragon Wizard was currently wreaking havoc, many fifth-circle wizards had already fallen.

However, some fifth circles had spell scrolls; caught off guard, he too suffered significant injuries.

In the void, Levi’s figure reappeared, his palm entwined with crimson flames. He gathered his strength and threw a punch towards the Stone-dragon Wizard.

The stone dragon statue beside the Stone-dragon Wizard blocked in front.

Boom!

Levi’s fist wind shattered the statue into fragments, turning it into ash.

He passed through the explosion’s shockwaves, and the Crimson Dragon Slash emerged. With a spinning motion, his Sword Qi swung!

# Chapter 1685: Midland Continent Suppressing the Strong, Seven-Circle Wizard Triss!

Frost Sword Realm!

Ice Crystal Particles burst forth, forming an Ice Barrier with a diameter of ten miles!

Boom! Boom! Boom!

A behemoth hundreds of meters long, covered in rock-like scales akin to those of a Stone Lizard, rose up as a Primordial Soul Wizard Avatar.

Primordial Soul Wizard Avatar·Gray Rock Dragon!

The Stone-Dragon Wizard concealed within the Avatar had a brick-shaped object floating in front of his chest, immensely heavy, akin to a mountain.

Soul Artifact·Star Sinking Brick!

The great lizard swung its tail, slapping the Star Sinking Brick forward.

The Stone-Dragon Wizard chanted continuously, the brick growing larger until it seemed to form a small hillock!

Boom!

The Frost Sword Realm shattered, and the great lizard burst forth, the brick aimed squarely at Levi!

Victor’s figure also charged back into the fray.

Seeing this, Levi exhaled, his Primordial Spirit Projection emerging.

The Thunder Emperor held the Crimson Dragon Slash, appearing from thin air. While drawing circles with both hands, the Chaos Shield orbited around him, dazzling Chaos Sword Energy slashed forth, battling Victor fiercely.

The Stone-Dragon Wizard’s expression subtly changed.

"Are you the Golden Dominator?"

A long time ago, within the School of Death, there was a renowned power who eventually disappeared without a trace.

His Wizard Form and the man before him were identical.

Victor, wielding the Crow Feather Greatsword, clashed with the Emperor, the demonic aura and thunder mutually annihilating each other.

Levi seized this opportunity, his fists pounding with energy as the Red Emperor Domain exploded forth.

Not only that, but on his arms, golden runes like those of a giant elephant also appeared.

Boom!

Immense strength burst out, Levi’s Flame Fist colliding with the brick Wizard Tool.

Crack! Crack!

The Wizard Tool was directly sent flying, its surface even showing fissures.

The Stone-Dragon Wizard’s strength was mediocre at best, and naturally, his Soul Artifact wasn’t much either.

Levi swung a blazing fist wind, clashing with his Wizard Form!

The pinnacle of force required only the most unadorned attacks!

The Wizard Form was sent flying, scorched by the flames, causing the Stone-Dragon Wizard excruciating pain.

A thought summoned the earth elemental power into countless stone statues.

Hundreds of these surrounded Levi, but were worn away as they entered the whirling Red Emperor Domain.

Levi stretched out his palm, Golden Gravity like spider-webs of lightning, shooting out instantly.

The Stone-Dragon Wizard Avatar was pulled in!

Levi’s Elemental Magnetic Field deployed!

The magnetic field reversed!

Under the dual effect, the Stone-Dragon Wizard, just as he tried to use Void Travel to escape, was harshly slammed to the ground instead.

With a wave of his hand, meteors fell from the sky, striking from every direction without a blind spot.

Stepping through space, Levi appeared before the Stone-Dragon Wizard, and another Frost Sword Realm was cast, confining him.

The Stone-Dragon Wizard’s face bore an expression of despair.

"Victor, save me!"

Elsewhere.

Victor was locked in fierce combat with the Emperor’s Essence, leaving no room to attend to the Stone-Dragon Wizard.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Levi’s fists smashed through various innate spells thrown at him, the explosive shockwave completely blocked by his Golden Rock Armor.

The Stone-Dragon Wizard hit him with the brick, but Levi responded with a ferocious punch.

His fist went straight through the brick, landing a direct hit on the Stone-Dragon Wizard’s body.

Like a kite with a snapped string, his energy suddenly wilted; his internal organs and bones shattered violently.

Seeing Levi press his advantage for another assault, he threw the brick and detonated it!

His spiritual force, already grievously damaged, now suffered severe injuries due to the Self-Destruct of his Soul Artifact.

The explosion from the Soul Artifact sent Levi reeling back.

Victor, seeing the Stone-Dragon Wizard self-destruct, was profoundly shocked.

"How can someone with the aura of an Early Stage Level 6 have such terrifying strength?"

From Levi’s first move until now, despite their numbers, they hadn’t just failed to capture him, but their ranks had been thrown into complete chaos!

The Stone-Dragon Wizard had a chance to flee into the Void only because he risked the explosion of his Soul Artifact.

But before he could even relish his narrow escape, he found that accompanying him through the Void was a strand of silk seemingly capable of infinite extension!

The silk struck, sticking to the back of the Stone-Dragon Wizard and wrapping around him in circles.

Had the Stone-Dragon Wizard been in his prime, he might have been able to resist.

But now, weakened by the Soul Artifact’s self-destruction and his spiritual force flagging, he was as good as dead.

On the other end of the Void,

Leon flicked his fingers, and the silk dragged the Stone-Dragon Wizard over.

Only then did the Wizard see his captor: a tentacle creature barely a foot tall.

"Damn, what the hell is this thing—a fairy?"

The little creature’s fingers danced, wrapping the Stone-Dragon Wizard into a large dumpling with the silk.

He bit through the Wizard’s defensive field with a mouthful of venomous fangs, injecting venom. The already dying Stone-Dragon Wizard wilted in an instant, ceasing all resistance.

Leon sucked in air with a slurp, swallowing the massive dumpling into his Qian Kun belly. This was a new ability after reaching Level 6. From now on, cleaning up the spoils of war would be Leon’s job.

With a wave of his hand, he tore through the Void and returned to the secret realm.

Taking advantage of the chaos, he moved stealthily through the battlefield like a little mouse, sneakily using his silk to steal the spoils from the fallen wizards.

On another front.

Having effortlessly resolved the issue with the Stone-Dragon Wizard, and after confirming with Leon that they had secured the Power God Fruit, Levi momentarily left Victor alone, his form flickering as he flew toward Number 23.

On the battlefield.

The Blue-Robed Wizard was battling a Six-Headed Snake Monster.

The Grey-Robed Wizard had already shown his true form, wrapped in a demonic aura.

Six snake heads spit out Black Flame, turning the surroundings murky and intensely hot.

Suddenly,

a flash of light appeared.

The Blue-Robed Wizard’s head shattered through his defensive field in an instant.

The next moment, a blood fog exploded.

A tiny primordial spirit grabbed some objects and stepped into the Void, but was caught by a large Demon Flame hand.

The Six-Headed Wizard laughed savagely, and the burning Black Flame completely eradicated the Blue-Robed Wizard’s Primordial Spirit.

A tracking mark flew out from the Blue-Robed Wizard, but it was blocked by the grey light surrounding the Six-Headed Wizard.

# Chapter 1686: Midland Continent Suppressing the Strong, Seven-Circle Wizard Triss!

It was quite clear that the Mysterious Organization had powerful counter-tracking measures.

The Six-Headed Wizard picked up the spoils of the Blue Robed Wizard and laughed,

"Only the White Robe Wizard is left, number twenty-three, let’s go finish him off."

Boom!

In the void.

A figure enveloped in raging flames descended from the sky and crashed to the ground – it was Levi arriving at the battlefield.

He looked at the dissipating traces of the Mark of Truth and sighed to himself,

"I’m late... Well, three six-circles, I should be able to handle them."

Hearing Levi’s arrogant words, the somewhat irrational Six-headed Snake roared,

"I was just about to go find you, die for me!"

Six serpent heads, each a kilometer long, all struck at Levi.

Levi flickered in shape but found that these serpent heads could lock onto his position as if guided.

There was no escaping the assault from all directions.

With golden light protecting his body, he charged straight at the Six-Headed Wizard.

All six serpent heads attacked Levi.

Levi burst forth with tremendous force, roaring like a lion, dispersing the clouds between heaven and earth.

Boom!

His golden mane was sleek and fluttered in the wind.

At this moment, Levi’s robust figure transformed into a golden, radiant Lion-man!

He knew.

The seventh level of the Lion King Battle Technique, which had troubled him for years, had finally been broken through!

He had realized the strongest move of this combat technique, the Lion King Battle Technique!

His lion’s claw, enhanced by the immense strength of the Crimson Emperor Dragon, struck out.

The six serpent heads exploded instantaneously.

Levi charged wildly, knocking down the Six-Headed Wizard.

He clamped his hands on the wizard’s shoulder blades and crushed them with a fierce squeeze.

The Six-Circle Refining Body Wizard’s shoulders exploded into a blood fog, and bones shot out.

Boom!

Levi pinned him to the ground.

Their bodies scraped across the field, plowing a ten-kilometer long trench in the earth!

Not until they slammed into a mountain did they stop.

Levi looked at the bloodied body-refining wizard, his powerful fist crushing his skull.

He spat out the Crimson Emperor Dragon Flames from his mouth, turning the man’s primordial soul into nothingness, annihilating his existence.

Levi noticed that this man’s primordial soul lacked the protection of the Divine Ring Tower.

"It seems that not all primordial souls can create Divine Ring Towers... Or perhaps, this kind of primordial soul isn’t ordinary, and is undoubtedly related to that forbidden technique."

Leon appeared out of the void, his belly bulging with spoils of war, happily collecting another level 6 upper-level soul.

"Hehehe, time for another feast."

With the increase in his strength, Leon’s appetite had also grown from before.

A fifth-circle soul could no longer satisfy him.

Bang!

With the secret sword piercing through Levi’s protective golden light once again and embedding into his body, Levi finally looked annoyed towards the distance.

Just now, when he was dealing with the body-refining wizard, the old man had kept harassing him with the secret sword, truly irritating.

His body healed, the bones trapping the secret sword within.

The corrosive power on the secret sword had its effect, but it was nothing serious. He stuffed a Purification Elixir into the wound and smashed the bottle to eradicate the corrosion.

Also, the quivering, but trapped, secret sword was pulled out by him.

Levi smiled,

"Another one of these inferior secret swords."

Golden light flourished as veins popped out on his arm.

Crack.

The White Bone Secret Sword shattered once again.

A repeat performance.

Number twenty-three looked aghast,

"Didn’t the organization say that the quality of the secret swords was much improved this time? How come it still got crushed so easily?"

In fact, the quality of the secret swords had improved.

But now, with Levi’s Crimson Emperor Dragon at level 6, his strength had increased by far too much compared to before. So, the end result was still it getting crushed...

Levi’s palm shot out the Golden Ray, filling the skyline with a myriad of golden lights!

Number twenty-three lost all his fight, his figure retreating explosively, tearing through the void, attempting to escape.

However, Leon had already encircled him, suddenly revealing an enormous spider web that covered the sky.

Like a headless fly, number twenty-three crashed right into the spider web.

His innate spell casting made the spider web tremor.

Leon puffed his cheeks, continuously producing more spider web.

"Damn it! Victor, save me!" Number twenty-three could only hope for a teammate to save him.

Elsewhere.

Victor was also in trouble, unable to save himself.

Apart from the Emperor’s Essence, a plethora of fifth-circle wizards harassed him, fighting desperately.

Seeing this, his expression turned fierce, black crow feathers bursting out as his entire body violently exploded.

The powerful Lord-tier Demon Body exploded, sweeping demonic aura everywhere. Countless fifth-circle wizards perished among them.

Even the Emperor’s Essence shattered and, having run out of energy, finally dispersed into nothingness.

In the sky.

A terrifying black vortex appeared, sucking away Victor’s Demon Soul.

"Damn, I just got this level 6 Demon Body, and now it’s gone!"

Seeing Victor escape, Levi’s expression became grave.

This black vortex gave him an extremely dangerous feeling.

Victor must have used a powerful lifesaving trump card.

Under these circumstances, even if he were to release Mana and the others, it wouldn’t help, and he might even expose his identity. Therefore, he did not act rashly.

Within the spiderweb, number twenty-three was now just an empty shell, his soul already peeled away by Levi.

Of the four enemies, Levi alone had defeated three.

He looked at those survivors with vacant expressions.

The crowd said,

"Thank you, senior, for lending a hand."

Levi responded,

"You’re welcome, just wait for the official rescue."

After cleaning up the battlefield.

Levi’s figure disappeared, in a desolate place, and he violently exploded.

...

Outside the secret realm.

Deep underground.

# Chapter 1687: Midland Continent Suppressing the Strong, Seven-Circle Wizard Triss!

In the Death Ember Divine Palace, Levi’s figure emerged.

He mounted the horse carriage that had been waiting for a long time, shattered the void, and left this place.

Inside the secret realm.

The survivors felt shocked as they sensed all their enemies had been wiped out.

"Just now, that one, with his own power, forced back the demon lord and killed three Sixth-Circle Wizards... It’s terrifying."

"He seems to be the Golden Dominator, who was quite famous for a while and then fell silent."

"Indeed, the Golden Dominator is also a body-refining Wizard, so he came to participate in this auction."

"So strong, also a Sixth-Circle body refiner, but the other one is negligible in front of him!"

No one knew how much time had passed.

Three primordial soul Wizards wearing earthy yellow wizard robes arrived at this place.

One of them had a powerful aura, and was already at the pinnacle of the Sixth Circle.

They were all enforcement officers from the Sorren Holy Tower. This Sixth Circle Perfectionist, called Laplace, was a genius of the Earth School of Thought. He had cultivated for no more than a thousand years.

This upright and strict enforcer was also seen as a rising star across the Midland Continent.

The demonic aura lingered, refusing to disperse.

Laplace asked:

"Inform me of everything you know about the situation."

In front of the imposing Sixth Circle Perfectionist, the survivors provided truthful testimony.

In the end.

Laplace appeared contemplative.

"Who is this Golden Dominator, such a sacred figure?"

Several days later.

The troubled secret realm was completely sealed off, and all the survivors went to be investigated.

The Sorren Holy Tower publicly extended an invitation to the mysterious and unpredictable Golden Dominator.

Afterward, rumors spread.

A member of a mysterious organization had lured many body-refining Wizards with the Power God Fruit, then committed murder.

A Sixth-Circle Wizard from the Ocean Abyss Alliance perished on the spot.

The demon lord’s demon soul among the members of the mysterious organization escaped to the Midland Continent and its whereabouts were unknown.

The other three died at the hands of the Golden Dominator!

Suddenly, the mysterious body-refining Wizard who had once made a fleeting appearance in the Realm of Death once again dazzled the Midland Continent with a spectacular appearance!

...

Month of Harvest.

Endless Sea.

As per tradition.

Levi, having been on a rampage across Midland, disguised himself and came to this place to prevent being tracked.

According to the information gathered by Gandaph, the Sorren Holy Tower was already investigating this matter, with the responsible party being none other than Gandaph’s friend, Wizard Laplace.

The Sorren Holy Tower asked the Golden Dominator to come for investigation, something Levi naturally did not wish to do.

All his actions that day had been just, and those survivors could testify on his behalf.

No longer dwelling on this matter.

Levi calculated that Triss had been in seclusion for thirty years.

Having not heard from the lady for a long time, Levi actually felt somewhat unaccustomed.

Several days later.

Witch’s Family.

Square.

Levi’s figure emerged.

Suddenly, the water elemental power within a twenty-mile radius began converging, flowing toward one of the Wizard Towers.

Levi’s thoughts stirred, that was Triss’s Wizard Tower.

"What a coincidence, I’ve arrived just in time for the Lady’s breakthrough, a Seventh-Circle Wizard’s breakthrough really is no small event."

From the Sixth Circle to the Seventh Circle, there are no catastrophes.

Such a commotion comes quickly and goes quickly.

Soon enough,

A powerful Seventh-Circle aura swept across Witch’s Family.

A series of powerful presences flew out from their respective Wizard Towers.

One of them, an old Witch with an aura as vast as the Sky Dome was among them; she was this generation’s "Witch."

An eighth-circle cultivation, she was the acknowledged strongest member of Witch’s Family.

A group of primordial soul witches appeared, causing members of Witch’s Family to stop and watch.

The Old Witch said:

"Congratulations to Triss on advancing to the Seventh Circle, a step further on the path of a wizard."

Another slim-waisted, curvaceous Witch wearing a cat mask also offered her congratulations:

"Triss, how come you quietly reached the Seventh Circle, not waiting for everyone?"

Triss, with a smile on her face, became even more gracefully mature after the breakthrough, sweet as a ripe melon.

"Thank you, Lady Witch!"

"Selene, it’s not that I didn’t wait for you, but you have been busy with the work of Star Tower, neglecting your own cultivation... I heard you even damaged a rare treasure recently, how did that turn out?"

The Cat Witch waved her hand helplessly and said:

"Don’t mention it, that mirror was clearly damaged due to official duties, but that old man, the Molten Gold Wizard King, took the opportunity to make a fuss, causing the Central Realm to temporarily suspend me. It’s better this way; I can focus on cultivation."

As the witches chatted, Triss suddenly caught sight of Levi standing in the square; she smiled faintly and said:

"I’ve just made a breakthrough and need to consolidate my realm, see you all later."

She took a step forward, and ripples spread through the void.

The next moment, she appeared before Levi.

The two of them, chatting and laughing, headed towards Triss’s cabin.

The Cat Witch said,

"Triss really likes this student, doesn’t she?"

The Old Witch replied,

"This person is indeed out of the ordinary, I advise you not to be curious."

After speaking,

The Old Witch left with hands behind her back, leaving the Cat Witch pouting.

"Am I still a cat if I’m not curious? I don’t have any bad intentions... meow."

...

Triss’s cabin.

Levi looked at Triss, radiant and seemingly rejuvenated, and congratulated her,

"Congratulations, Lady!"

Triss leaned on the sofa and said wistfully,

"Is it just verbal congratulations?"

Levi coughed and said,

"Well... I will prepare a congratulatory gift when Lady holds the seven-circle ceremony."

Triss laughed out loud.

"I’m just teasing you, but if you really do prepare one, I’ll accept it without any hesitation."

After the primordial soul, every major realm advancement was worthy of a ceremony.

Some shameless ones would even use ceremonies to collect gifts for minor realm advancements.

By nature, Triss would certainly hold a ceremony.

Triss said,

"You haven’t encountered any trouble during my retreat these years, have you? Have you contacted Ms. Lucy?"

Levi shook his head.

"No, I haven’t dared to disturb Ms. Lucy, after all, my power is insignificant."

Triss smiled and said,

"You lad, still playing coy, your spiritual force fluctuation is almost on par with the primordial soul, when do you plan to break through?"

Levi said,

"Not sure yet, I’ll break through when the time is right."

Triss said,

"Then you should speed up a bit, the first tide of plane convergence is coming. When it arrives, many planes will become part of Nora. Moreover, the sub-dimensional spaces will gradually return to Nora, and the boundaries between the human realm and the Wizard World will disappear... Are you prepared for this?"

Levi took a deep breath and said,

"I am prepared."

He had already learned some of this through the Flower Knight.

The teacher and student talked for a long time.

"Lady, you should focus on consolidating your realm, I won’t disturb you further."

Levi took his leave.

Triss smiled and said,

"Go back, your teacher is soon to be a seven-circle wizard, I’ve got you covered, no problems."

...

Ancient Saint Plane.

Emperor’s Palace.

Leon spat out a lot of storage rings, Wizard Tools, and such, not yet waiting for Levi to take inventory.

Inside the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, joyful news came.

He entered it.

The Black Lotus Beast, Mana, and a host of level six experts, along with a group of Dragon Palace members, surrounded the Bloodsucking Demon Dragon’s blood pool, all with excited expressions.

The Black Lotus Beast said with a laugh,

"Lord Dragon King, it seems our second brother is about to break through."

Above the blood pool, boundless blood clouds gathered, gradually condensing into a slender, tall beast with fierce blood scales on four legs.

It had antlers, a dragon head, and cow hooves, with an overall shape that had a bit of the flair of a qilin from ancient times.

Levi knew this was the Bloodsucking Demon Dragon’s Blood Tribulation Master.

Legendary Creature·Blood Dragon Beast!

The Bloodsucking Demon Dragon flew out of the blood pool, dragging a bloody storm, and clashed with the Blood Dragon Beast.

Blood clouds surged; blood thunder filled the air as the two giant beasts battled in the sky.

After a fierce fight, the Bloodsucking Demon Dragon narrowly overcame the tribulation.

Overall, the success rate of sub-dragons in overcoming such disaster was much higher than that of wizards.

Only those with innately poor development and weakness would be eliminated.

Boom!

Accompanied by boundless blood clouds engulfing and absorbing like a whale,

The power-increased Bloodsucking Demon Dragon stretched out its 300-plus meter wings, circling in the sky.

The Dragon Palace had gained one more level six General!

# Chapter 1688: The crystals shatter from within, as ice and fire meet to mold the Holy Body!

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

The Bloodsucking Demon Dragon descended from the sky, landing in front of Levi.

"Thanks to the Dragon King’s cultivation, I have successfully reached level 6, keeping pace with eldest brother."

Levi said,

"Your ascension is mainly due to your own efforts; I’ve merely created some trivial conditions for you. Consolidate your realm in these next two years."

The Bloodsucking Demon Dragon said,

"Thank you, Dragon King!"

After reaching level 6.

The Bloodsucking Demon Dragon underwent a qualitative change; it could now release more powerful negative energy "Ghost Blood Flash Chain" among several other level-6 spell abilities.

The Ghost Blood Flash Chain is a high-intensity attack, similar to lightning, which, upon contact, clings like a persistent maggot and is difficult to remove.

Moreover, the Bloodsucking Demon Dragon’s speed was unmatched; when it flew, it was like a streak of blood-colored lightning.

It might not fight as well as the Black Lotus Beast, but its ability to stay alive was stronger.

Seeing that the Dragon Palace had produced two local level-6 creatures, the rest of the Dragon Clan was incredibly envious.

Especially the Faceless Infant Dragon and the Thunderstorm Wolf Dragon, both at the late-stage level 5 realm; but still some distance away from the peak of level 5, it would likely take them several hundred years of cultivation to reach level 6.

The other sub-dragons were even further behind, but since they lived much longer lives, they weren’t worried about advancing—it was just a matter of time.

...

Several days later.

Levi finished tallying the spoils of war from the Midland Continent, and it was a bountiful haul.

Firstly, there was the Power God Fruit.

This was the most suitable Holy Fruit for body-refining wizards to consume, intended for Gandaph.

Levi’s own ascension to a superior Primordial Soul was almost a sure thing.

His medicines were the best, and after Triss’s modifications, the success rate was as high as 25%!

Before advancing to the fifth-circle, by increasing the upper limit of his spiritual force, he had added another 7% to his success rate.

Furthermore, he learned from Flower Knight that achieving Perfection in nine talents could increase the success rate of ascending to a Primordial Soul by 12%!

With these three factors combined, the increase in his Primordial Soul success rate reached 44%.

His elemental affinity talents had accumulated a pile of Special Effects, plus the improvements brought by level-6 breathing techniques like those of the Crimson Emperor Dragon.

He could say that he was no less than the Children of the Elements in terms of each elemental affinity. All these guaranteed a high success rate.

What was most important was that he had shattered the internal force crystals and achieved a superior Primordial Soul. During this process, he continually condensed the maximum of his soul, creating a foundation that was exceptionally solid.

Considering all these factors together, he felt he had a 99% chance of successfully achieving a Primordial Soul.

By comparison, Gandaph was somewhat lacking.

With the help of this fruit, the chances of achieving a Primordial Soul through body refinement were even greater.

Unlike the Holy Infant, Gandaph couldn’t just be reborn after death.

Creating a new duplicate would take time and energy to prepare, so it was best to succeed on the first try.

Aside from the Power God Fruit, there were over 400 million Aether Stones...

Levi went numb as he finished the tally; he had never acquired so many Aether Stones in one go before.

In fact, more than half of these 400 million Aether Stones came from that body-refining wizard of the Ocean Abyss Alliance.

The other level-6 and level-5 wizards together didn’t even make up 200 million.

The friend from the Ocean Abyss Alliance had also truly suffered a misfortune, falling into the trap of the Mysterious Organization.

It was indeed difficult to defend against the Mysterious Organization because one never knew who had secretly joined them.

With that, Levi’s reserves of Aether Stones had reached nine small goals!

Other gains included some materials, knowledge, and other things that need not be mentioned.

In the realm of Sixth-Ring Magical Artifacts.

The self-destruction of the Stone-dragon Wizard’s Soul Artifact, because it involved a level-10 existence from the Mysterious Organization, Levi didn’t dare to collect the fragments, fearing tracking by a powerful entity with unfathomable means.

Number Twenty-Three’s standard Soul Artifact was once again crushed into powder by Levi. Victor managed to escape successfully, so only the Blue Robed Wizard had a Sixth-ring Soul Artifact.

This artifact was a seemingly fine blue treasure armor called the [Sea King Armor].

Since Levi’s own physical defense was already at its peak, he planned to, once the Holy Infant reached level 6, combine Gandaph’s [Purple Scale Armor] and [Sea King Armor] with level-6 purple crystals and re-refine them.

Then he would bestow them upon Gandaph for self-defense. With a mission at hand, it was relatively easy to make enemies, so it was critical to maximize his ability to save his own life.

One month later.

Gandaph took away the Power God Fruit, returning to consume and refine it.

The terror attack that occurred in the Midland Continent once again thrust the Mysterious Organization into the limelight.

...

Midland Continent.

Hydra Organization stronghold.

A peak rank-five black-robed wizard had just completed his cultivation.

With the death of the Six-headed Snake, he was currently the strongest member of the organization.

Suddenly,

A Demon Soul flew in from beyond the skies, entering his mind.

After a brief struggle, the black-robed wizard opened his black eyes and muttered to himself,

"Lucky there’s an existing Demon Body for me to possess."

This person was Victor, who had successfully escaped.

"That White Robe Wizard named the Golden Dominator, who in the heavens is he? He was merely at the early stage of level 6, yet he possessed the power to crush people like us, and if not for the card given by the emissary, my mission this time would have likely resulted in more harm than good."

In this period, the terror attacks by the Mysterious Organization had given the Golden Dominator a certain notoriety in the Midland Continent.

Such a powerful Refining Wizard emerged mysteriously without anyone knowing his real identity.

Rumor had it

The Golden Dominator was the proud student of some Grand Wizard.

His emergence must have also been to meet the era of the great Plane Convergence.

In recent years, many dazzling figures have emerged, each taking their turn on the stage.

# Chapter 1689: Shattering crystals from the inside out, where ice and fire meet to forge a Holy Body!

Victor chanted the incantation.

The shadow of the Snake Envoy appeared as he coldly said,

"I’ve learned that you all have failed again, and I am truly disappointed."

Victor hastily responded,

"Lord Emissary, this is not our fault. The Golden Dominator is an unimaginably unpredictable variable. The Wizard World hasn’t seen such a powerful body-refining wizard in a long time."

Body-refining wizards were already rare, and those with primordial souls even rarer, generally possessing weaker strength.

The likelihood of encountering a strongman like the Golden Dominator was virtually zero.

They clearly held the numerical advantage, and their lineup was more rational.

Under normal circumstances, this plan should have certainly succeeded.

Victor lamented why he was so unlucky, always encountering such troublesome figures.

The issue with Gandaph wasn’t resolved yet, and now a Golden Dominator had emerged.

The Snake Envoy said,

"I’ve run out of patience. You failures have botched things too many times. The task of assassinating wizard prodigies was my oversight for entrusting it to you... You just focus on cultivating the Hydra Organization, and leave the rest alone. As for the task of assassinating Master Fire Dragon and the others, others will handle it."

Victor felt a sense of relief internally and secretly rejoiced,

"I understand."

The Wizard World was too terrifying. Victor now just wanted to return to the Abyss World and resume his role as a demon lord, and never come back.

...

Land of Darkness.

In a plane filled with death aura, a man covered in snakes bore a gloomy expression.

He was the Snake Envoy.

The Komodo Snake.

His real name was Hadra Guindo.

He was a Level 7 alien race strongman, following the path of a Plane Sovereign, currently at the early stage of Level 7.

His gaze pierced through the Plane Crystal Wall, roaming the darkness.

In the distance, a faint white light shone brightly like the Sun, surrounded by a halo of sparkling lights.

That was the center of the Sauron Plane, the Wizard Ancestral Land... Nora.

Nora, like an ever-expanding planet, was surrounded by many large and small planes attracted by its traction.

The Snake Envoy muttered,

"Komodo Plane, my homeland, is about to die... I don’t want to die; I’ve only lived ten thousand years! It’s all because of this damned plane convergence."

As the grand convergence of the planes deepened, Nora’s gravitational pull would increase.

Sooner or later, the Komodo Plane would be absorbed into it, becoming a part of it.

And for a Plane Sovereign like him, there was only one outcome... Death with the plane!

This was just the beginning.

With the growth of wizard civilization, Nora had become stronger than ever before.

According to the predictions of important figures within the organization.

In the next thousand, ten thousand years, most small and medium planes and some of the large planes within the entire Sauron Plane would be absorbed by Nora, becoming part of it.

This was the trend of fate, unstoppable.

Nora, being the top-level large plane and sheltered by Sauron, the first strongman of the Pan-Plane.

Even Level 10 Strongmen within the organization couldn’t alter this situation.

Hence, in the next ten thousand years, countless planes would vanish as a result, serving as stepping stones for Nora’s ascension.

This move was extremely favorable for the wizard civilization.

But for a Plane Sovereign like him, if he didn’t find a way to save himself, there was only one fate.

Death!

To resist this tide, the insightful ancient beings of the Pan-Plane had early established the Council of Ten Thousand Clans, a powerful organization that came into being.

The Council of Ten Thousand Clans was primarily made up of Plane Sovereigns, who united numerous civilizations that had been invaded, exploited, and colonized by wizard civilization, as well as some wizards.

And the benefits promised to these wizards were to use resources for their ascension or to transform into Plane Sovereigns.

The Stone-dragon Wizard was attracted in this manner.

These wizards did not yet know that becoming a Plane Sovereign now was akin to Levi’s past life joining the military.

The Snake Envoy withdrew his gaze.

A projection of a woman with an indistinct face appeared.

Merely a projection, yet it instinctively made his heart tremble.

This person was the Level 9 Hidden One he served, also the creator of the modified "Nine-Headed Prison Snake Body Tempering Technique."

The true "Nine-Headed Prison Snake Body Tempering Technique," known as one of the Ancient Four Body Refining Techniques, had long been lost.

The real name of this being was unknown to anyone; other senior members of the organization simply called her the "Snake Mother."

"Lord Snake Mother."

The woman asked,

"How is the work progressing?"

The Snake Envoy said,

"Not bad... just encountering some minor obstacles, but do not worry, I will certainly resolve them perfectly."

The Snake Mother said,

"What obstacles?"

The Snake Envoy slightly embellished and tremulously reported his work to the higher authority.

The Snake Mother fell silent for a moment, then said,

"If that’s the case, then we can wait for now... The Wizard World is not chaotic enough at the moment, our actions are limited everywhere. It won’t be long before the sub-dimensional portal returns to Nora, then there should be a small chaos, the optimal time for us to muddy the waters is when the Blood Battle begins and the Wizard World is in great turmoil."

The Snake Envoy said,

"That’s exactly what I was thinking."

The Snake Mother said,

"Those prodigies, being able to kill some of them is enough; this would lighten our burden considerably later on."

...

Realm of Death.

Demon Ghost Tower.

The Demon Ghost Tower Master saw the news from the Midland Continent and his eyes narrowed.

"What? The Golden Dominator single-handedly slew three Sixth-Circle wizards and repelled a demon lord? That’s impossible, isn’t he just an Ordinary Sixth-Circle?"

The Demon Ghost Tower Master was full of questions.

Even a Sixth Ring Senior like himself couldn’t achieve such feats... With all his cards on the table, he might manage to kill two Ordinary Sixth-Circle wizards, but compared to the Golden Dominator, he was far behind.

# Chapter 1690: Crystals shattering from inside to outside, where ice and fire converge to mold the Holy Body!

He pondered for a moment and muttered,

"Blood Demon, it’s not that I don’t want to avenge you, but our enemy is just too powerful. I can’t just recklessly give my life for someone who has already died... You were always too domineering in your actions, and I warned you. Sigh, may you have a better life in your next life."

...

Two years later.

Holy Brilliance Calendar year 1345, Month of Vitality.

Endless Sea.

Witch’s Family.

This matriarchal kingdom was unusually welcoming a number of male wizards dressed in formal attire, looking sharp and energetic.

They proudly exhibited their masculinity, hoping to catch the attention of the high-quality witches here.

This day marked the seven-circle ceremony of the Medicine Witch, Triss.

Now Triss’s realm had stabilized, successfully joining the ranks of the seven-circle wizards.

In the entirety of the Endless Sea, she was truly a person of eminence.

In the Star Sea region, numerous top-level and high-level wizard organizations as well as respected independent practitioners gathered here to attend the ceremony.

Triss sat in the host’s seat, happily greeting these guests.

Elena, acting as the master of ceremonies, was delighted to collect the gifts.

Levi and Anya sat together, watching the ceremony performances.

Anya sighed,

"Sigh, the gap between me and my mother is getting wider and wider."

Levi said,

"You’re still young, what’s the rush?"

Anya said,

"Not that young. We’re about the same age, and you’re already at Fifth-Circle Perfection, while I am still just a fifth-circle senior... Levi, does hard work really pay off?"

Levi felt helpless inside.

Are you making comparisons with me, kid? If I can’t surpass you even with my advantages as a transmigrator, wouldn’t that be a loss of face for me?

He patted Anya on the shoulder and said earnestly,

"Don’t compare yourself with others, compare with yourself, surpassing yourself is the real victory... right, Lady Sela?"

The Phantom Witch beside them smiled and said,

"Yes, even though I am a Water Element Child, I am still just at senior cultivation."

Anya was always too hard on himself, living a tired life.

Triss was reassured to see Levi and Anya having a good conversation.

"Anya making a friend like Levi is worth all my effort."

Garcia and Jacob from Starfire Wizard Academy, along with Levi’s good friends like the Rose Witch, Newt, and Xavier, came to give their well-wishes.

When a group of acquaintances met, naturally, there was a round of drinking and chatting.

During the festivity,

Levi went to the gift giving area.

The Flower Knight asked with a smile,

"What gift have you prepared?"

Levi took out a storage bag and handed it to the Flower Knight, containing a bag of Saint Fruit.

The Flower Knight asked, puzzled,

"What’s this?"

Levi said,

"Just give it to Madam Triss, she will definitely like it."

The Flower Knight licked his lips and said,

"It smells sweet and sour, can I try one?"

Levi said,

"Eating it directly is okay, though it won’t have any effect."

The Flower Knight picked up a crystal-clear Saint Fruit and popped it into her mouth, bursting with flavor.

"Tastes pretty good. Alright, I’ll keep this low-profile and just give it to Triss. This must be an incredible medicinal ingredient. I guess that’s the kind of gift you pharmacists would give each other."

After the ceremony ended.

Levi and the Flower Knight left together, returning to the Ancient Saint plane.

Now, with everything in place and nothing lacking, the only thing left was the polishing of time.

Next, he planned to enter seclusion until the sky grew dark, and the sun and moon lost their light!

Inside a cottage.

Triss was happily counting the gifts from the guests.

"Great, the gifts I previously gave out have earned me profit."

Suddenly, she noticed the bag from Levi. She opened it and found it was filled with plump Red Fruits.

Beneath, there was also a potion formula and a letter from Levi.

["Saint Fruit, can be used to refine Purification Elixir, it has infinitely marvelous uses. I gift this to my teacher and hope you will keep it secret. Furthermore, the fruit can be eaten directly, sweet and sour to the taste."]

Triss picked up a fruit and bit into it. nøvel.com

"Ouch, it’s a bit sour... but indeed not bad. It seems Levi’s pharmacist studies haven’t been neglected; he has even managed to research such a medicine."

As a pharmacist, Triss knew the high value of the Saint Fruit, something that simply couldn’t be measured by Aether Stones.

"This shows how important I am in his heart, as his teacher."

...

In the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Levi meditated with closed eyes.

Little Leon was beside him, continually organizing the "Lost Disk." His current task was to sort out all the Memory Fragments into discs for Levi. It was no small job.

But whenever he thought about how he had lazed around for hundreds of years, Leon felt the work wasn’t too much.

His master said that the Phoenix of the past worked much harder than him. That was the role model he should learn from.

Levi looked within.

Within the iridescent crystals, the soul at its maximum had reached 69 strands.

"It hasn’t been easy, only 12 more to go."

Levi knew that, according to past patterns, after the 70th strand, the degree of difficulty in concentrating them would undoubtedly increase. Yet, he was at ease.

Days later.

Levi’s expression brightened.

"Gandaph has refined the Power God Fruit."

...

On the Midland Continent.

In a volcanic land spewing black smoke.

Beside the Magma, Gandaph sat cross-legged.

He spent years secluding and practicing body tempering techniques in various harsh environments.

Extreme Cold, intense heat, Deep Seas, Thunder... all were included.

His white hair floated, and his bronze-colored body stood tall and strong.

His aura had improved significantly compared to two years ago.

"The Power God Fruit is truly a good thing. I can feel that my cultivation speed in body refinement techniques has increased a bit... Moreover, my Ancient God Body has become even stronger. Even against a fifth-circle perfection wizard, or even a top-grade Wizard Tool, I could smash it with a single punch!"

# Chapter 1691: Shattering crystals from the inside out, Ice and fire meet to shape the Holy Body!

As the Mysterious Organization grew increasingly brazen, Gandaph knew he needed to reach the Sixth-Circle as soon as possible to protect himself.

Once he accomplished that, the work he had put on hold could be resumed.

After all, the cost of trying to kill a top-level genius Sixth-Circle wizard was not small.

By that time, the situation would have solidified. If the Mysterious Organization wanted to make a move, they might only be able to enlist the presence of Level 7 or higher.

Such existences were likely not numerous, and they would not easily expose their identities in the Wizard World.

Gandaph plunged directly into the terrifying magma underground fire.

This was level five’s land of underground fire, where the defensive fields of Fifth-Circle Wizards could not endure for long.

However, he bathed in it as if it were nothing, swimming through it and practicing his combat techniques.

To avoid wasting the Flash Greatsword, a rare treasure among swords, Levi taught Gandaph Cold Ice Breath and some Barbarian King Battle Skills to see if he could learn anything useful.

Generally speaking, body-refining wizards usually fight using body refinement techniques and seldom use combat techniques.

But Levi had also witnessed a body-refining wizard who had honed his combat techniques to perfection – the black-armored swordsman he met on his journey to Hell.

...

Half a year later.

Ancient Saint plane.

The familiar Overseas Lonely Island.

Levi was in solitary retreat on this island.

The winds changed suddenly, and torrents of blood clouds attacked from all directions, faintly revealing a Blood River spanning the sky.

Within the Blood River, a mist-like creature fluctuated unpredictably, taking on the form of grotesque giant beasts.

"It was the right choice to fuse away the Blood Beast... Following this path of the Blood Beast, one cannot escape the entanglement of the Blood River Will. Since that’s the case, I might as well take this opportunity to completely resolve this hidden concern."

The Scarlet Cloak fluttered loudly, he ripped off the cloak to transform into a streamer, and condensed it into a blood-colored whip.

Blood Tribulation Master·Blood Beast!

Levi swung the streamer, stirring the ocean and raising towering waves, rising against the trend and colliding with the Blood River in the sky!

At the same time, his figure, like a cannonball, shot directly above the head of the Blood Beast.

Boom!

Boom!

Boom!

Following the fierce punches, it didn’t take long for the Blood Beast to be shattered by Levi, dissipating into nothingness.

But the Blood River still existed. Levi’s gaze turned fierce as he formed the Scarlet Dragon Bloodline Dharma Idol.

A ferocious blood-colored dragon roared as it plunged into the Blood River, stirring it into chaos and tearing it apart.

With the cloak as his weapon, he tore apart the void with overwhelming strength, scattering the Blood River!

The subsequent appearance of the Jade Dragon was brief. Shortly after it emerged, Levi tore it apart with his bare hands.

They came in haste and left just as quickly, serving merely as a walk-on part.

The Dark Tribulation was also easily overcome, presenting no difficulty at all.

Levi opened his proficiency panel.

Levi

Scarlet Dragon Breathing Technique: Eighteenth-tier (1/5000000), Special Effect: Red Dragon Body·Legendary. Bloodline Dharma Idol: Scarlet Ruler; Blood Source Armor: Crimson Dragon Armor; Exclusive Weapon: Scarlet Shadow (Level 6)

...

[Red Dragon Body·Legendary:

1. You possess the super speed of a Scarlet Dragon.

2. You possess excellent dark energy (poison, blood) talents.

3. Your "Scarlet Contract" has been upgraded to "Crimson Enslavement," currently allowing enslavement of up to 8, each level increase grants +2 to the number of enslavements.

4. You have mastered multiple spell-like abilities such as "Crimson Rot," "Scarlet Escape," "Red Boil," "Crimson Parasite," "Crimson Split."

5. You have comprehended the five-kilometer diameter [Scarlet Blood Prison], in which anyone killed within will be transformed into energy that heals your wounds and restores your state.

6. You can briefly transform into a Scarlet Dragon...]

Clearly,

The Scarlet Dragon, similar to the Sky Dragon, was still of the Legendary Dragon Race, not stepping into the Mythical realm.

Yet the abilities of the Scarlet Dragon brought many surprises to Levi.

The number of contracts suddenly increased by two, with every advancement adding an additional two.

[Crimson Enslavement] sounded even more overbearing than [Scarlet Contract].

"Red Boil" and "Scarlet Escape" are inheritances or optimizations of the previous special effects of the Scarlet Dragon.

And "Crimson Split" was a means of escaping as a Blood Flying Dragon. As Levi’s Inferno Dragon Breathing Technique evolved, this technique became less used.

But having one more life-saving technique was always a good thing.

[Crimson Rot: You can spread the poison of the Crimson Rot using the power of the Scarlet Dragon, causing the victim’s body and spirit to inevitably rot. In a state of rot, the enemy’s combat strength will rapidly decline and, if not cleansed in time, they may even fall in realm!]

[Crimson Parasite: You can split a part of the Scarlet Dragon Seed to lurk inside the target. Once the parasitism begins, the power of the Scarlet Dragon permeates and rapidly transforms the target into your parasitic host, driven by your will. You can carry out remote attacks through the host, and the level of your power deployed depends on the strength of the host. Please note that once parasitism begins, the host’s lifespan is only one week, after which it will automatically dissolve into a pool of blood. Current number of parasites: 1]

The last one, [Scarlet Blood Prison], was a large-scale blood-sucking skill. To a certain extent, it could improve Levi’s endurance and physique.

Among these skills,

The most inconceivable to Levi was [Crimson Parasite].

It was simply a divine assassination skill, unpredictable!

With his current realm, if he parasitized a rank five existence, he could only use half his strength, but if he could parasitize a level 6, it would be his full strength.

But half of Levi’s strength was enough to seriously injure or even instantly kill an unprepared Sixth-Circle wizard in a sneak attack.

# Chapter 1692: From the inside out, shatter the crystals, Ice and Fire meet to shape the Holy Body!

At this point,

Levi was only left with the Nightmare Dragon and the Death Ember Dragon not yet at level six.

These two were slower to advance, and he hadn’t yet found the appropriate advancement materials, so he wasn’t in a hurry.

Generally speaking, aside from the Brilliant Golden Dragon and the Crimson Emperor Dragon,

the other breathing techniques were auxiliary in nature and didn’t require as high a level.

Levi’s focus was still on condensing his soul to the maximum.

...

Time flowed like water, ceaselessly passing day and night.

Ten years later.

Holy Brilliance Calendar 1355,

Month of Northern Wind.

In those ten years, apart from regularly hosting the round table meetings, Levi hadn’t stepped out of the Ancient Banyan Fairyland even once.

His soul had now reached 72 paths, just 9 paths short of the maximum. The speed of condensation could barely maintain the standard of one path every three years.

From the current perspective, he was still about thirty to forty years away from his goal.

By that time, he would be nearly four hundred years old.

As for his two duplications,

the Holy Infant had condensed 36 paths and Gandaph 30 paths.

From the current progress, it was highly probable that the Holy Infant would advance to primordial soul before him.

With the Holy Infant’s Nine Talents standard, coupled with shattering internal energy crystals and the Heart-stealing Demon Potion, Levi estimated its success rate to be over ninety percent.

Naturally, it couldn’t compare to his own capabilities, but it was far superior compared to other wizards.

Gandaph was a body-refining wizard, without the concept of Nine Talents, but his natural aptitude for body refining was exceptionally good, and his cultivation directly aimed at the ninth-circle body tempering technique. Similarly using the shattering of internal energy crystals, along with the aid of the Power God Fruit, the success rate was also above ninety percent.

Overall, unless exceedingly unlucky, both duplications should be able to successfully advance. As Levi’s duplications, they shouldn’t be that unfortunate...

After ten years of relentless cultivation, Levi’s spiritual force had reached 1940 points.

Of course, over these ten years, Levi wasn’t the only one who grew.

Organizations across the Ancient Saint plane had all seen considerable development.

The Panda Clan had fully integrated there, blending in with everyone.

The path of the Energy Sect was also beginning to rise from decline.

The Ancient Banyan Fairyland was thriving.

At Flaming Mountain,

the Iron Tree had grown another ten feet, now standing fifty feet tall. The Fire Dragon Fruits were growing robustly. Inside the Ashen Dragon Egg, there was a vibrant life force, and the Ash Dragon was about to be reborn.

In the Golden Light Cave,

the oddity "Knight’s Sword" had been nurtured, although Levi had not yet refined it.

Refining it now would not increase the upper limit of his spiritual force, which seemed a waste.

After taking it out, he added new Incomplete Oddities.

His goal this time was to nurture the ultimate "King’s Sword."

Once the King’s Sword was fully refined, he could start mass production of the "Sword of Dust People."

At that time, he aimed to enable each organization member to refine an oddity.

Of course, this would inevitably require a long time and substantial support from the Golden Absolutes Race.

At Thunderclap Mountain,

the Thunderstorm Wolf Dragon was self-disciplining daily to sprint to the peak of level five.

Sorrett also began his own lengthy retreat.

His goal was the primordial soul!

His student, the Thunder Wizard Sta, had already become a second-circle wizard.

Now that he was accomplished, he joined the Tower of Dawn.

Elsewhere,

the Death Soul Date Tree, Dragon Cloth Giant Tree, and Seven-Day Soul Revival Grass and other rare plants were also flourishing.

The Nine-leaf Blood Datura had blossomed, attracting all the transcendent creatures within the fairyland... Levi picked the flowers and stored them for later use in hunting black beasts.

In the mortal world,

there was endless turmoil and incessant wars.

According to intelligence from the Knights, there had already been a church that had withdrawn from the historical stage; that was the Church of Eternity of the Molten Kingdom.

Three years ago, under the dual pressures of the Plague Empire and Black Dragon Empire, the Molten Kingdom completely fell.

The church’s sacred land was directly trampled; saints fell, and many Sealing Sacred Objects turned into light and disappeared into the sky.

Clearly, the heavenly "Eternal Fire" from the star realm had given up this land of faith, reclaimed the Sealing Sacred Objects back to the star realm, and ceased its desperate struggle.

Since antiquity,

the scheme of seven orthodox divine personas had existed for countless years. They had survived numerous changes and even wars like Sauron’s and those of the orthodox gods.

Now, this pattern was officially broken.

The other six churches also seemed to be wavering. Churches such as the Church of the Stars and the Church of the Dragon God also showed signs of withdrawal.

The gods were also considering whether to further engage in the great convergence of the multidimensional plane in the future.

Especially with the turbulence in the star realm, they felt overextended.

Of course, the gods would definitely not give up the spread of their faith.

They merely gave up on the rich land of Nora.

Beyond the Sauron Plane, there was a vast Multidimensional Plane still open for proselytizing.

Divine beings actively withdrawing meant those suppressed "evil gods" began to emerge amidst the chaos.

For the mortals abandoned by the gods, whose faith had collapsed, this moment was an opportune time for harvesting.

The God of War Temple, Silent Monastery, Bird of Death’s Voice, Wilderness Brotherhood, and others rose from the chaos, each gaining a share.

The Dusk Holy Temple also took the opportunity to recruit healthy mortals, knights, wizards, Qi Sect Seedlings, etc.

For an organization to develop in the long term, it must have a certain number of mortals as a foundation; otherwise, it’s difficult to maintain a supply of fresh blood.

Though located in the Ancient Saint plane, Levi could sense the oppressive atmosphere of an imminent storm.

What he could do was take advantage of the current tranquility in the Ancient Saint plane and break through to the primordial soul as quickly as possible.

...

Cultivation knows no time.

Twenty years later.

For Levi, who had a long lifespan, twenty years felt like just a flick of a finger.

Holy Brilliance Calendar 1375, Month of Beginning.

The World’s First Dragon Tournament had unknowingly been held for the thirteenth time.

The Sixth-level Dragon Clan did not participate; the Faceless Infant Dragon had won too many championships already and was tired of winning.

# Chapter 1693: From the inside out, shatter the crystals, Ice and Fire meet to shape the Holy Body!

The 285th round table meeting.

The Fire Dragon Knight had also advanced to become a level five knight.

This genius had been training for over two hundred years. With Levi’s help, he continued to delve deeper into the development of the Fire Giant King Bloodline.

Now, he could no longer reveal his true form within the Knights, as his height of tens of meters was indeed too oppressive.

The Fire Dragon Knight’s Blood Source Armor, named Blazing Fire Armor, was as simple and straightforward as that of the Crimson Emperor Dragon.

There were two main functions: first was to greatly enhance strength, and second to release blazing flames to scorch enemies.

With his giant stature combined, his strength was now comparable to the earlier advanced knights of the middle generation.

Seeing the Fire Dragon Knight at level five, Levi felt as if the seas had changed into mulberry fields.

"Even the new-generation knights are all over two hundred years old... The passage of time is truly terrifying."

The other new-generation knights, about the same age as the Fire Dragon Knight, were mostly at the late stages of level 4.

Levi estimated that once he reached the primordial soul stage, the 18 Twilight Cavalry could all become level 5 knights.

As for the older generation members like Ash and Divine Light Knight, many were already at the middle stage of level 5.

After the meeting.

Levi briefly got updated on the organization’s current situation and gave everyone some pointers on their cultivation.

The Flower Knight, knowing that Levi had recently been busy with the breakthrough to the primordial soul, seldom asked Levi for extra lessons.

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

The Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant began another period of shedding and slumber.

This molting was expected to last a long time, most likely advancing to the middle stage of level 6.

Upon success, Levi would possess two powerful combatants at the middle stage of level 6.

In the self-disciplining wave sweeping through the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, only Mana and Martha remained unaffected.

One was a divine tree with a long growing cycle, and the other a Secondary Plane Sovereign, whose strength could not increase just by making an effort.

Long lifespans came at a cost, and the advancement of strength would also be more difficult.

The Multidimensional Plane understood balance.

...

Half a year later.

By the Small Stone Pond.

Levi placed his hand on the Klein Crystal Ball.

[Spiritual Force: 1999/1999]

[Spell Power: 19.9]

"Spiritual force is truly at its maximum now; there’s no possibility for further improvement. For a wizard, to reach two thousand points in spiritual force, one must achieve level 6!"

Levi had already condensed 78 strands of the Maximum Soul.

In twenty years, he condensed 6 strands, and that was with all his effort.

"The last three strands, let’s do it in one go."

Now, his Ten Thousand Dragon Life Innate Spell had also reached the limit of level 13.

All nine of his great talents had entered their complete state.

However, without achieving the status of a primordial soul wizard, the innate spells’ power still couldn’t make it to the stage.

It’s worth mentioning that the Lovers Rune also reached level 9 before Levi’s advancement to the primordial soul, with a luck boost coming to 80%!

This gave Levi a premonition that his own advancement to the primordial soul would be a hundred percent successful, with no chance of failure!

...

One month later.

The Tower of Dawn.

The Holy Infant’s secluded place.

He opened his captivating eyes, and his red hair fluttered. Flames shot out into the void, with the surrounding fire elemental power beginning to activate.

In his mind.

The Holy Infant’s iridescent crystal already contained 49 Maximum Souls!

After seventy years of cultivation, the Holy Infant finally reached the end of his journey.

With a wave of his hand, a series of items emerged from the void.

The Fiery Flame Iron Armor, Extreme Fire Wheel, Crimson Dragon Ring, Purgatory Nine Dragon Umbrella, and Red Infant Secret Sword—these five treasures would help him through the three calamities and four disasters.

The Heart-stealing Demon Potion and Cry of the Cicada were to enhance the success rate and for reserve, respectively.

If the Holy Infant encountered obstacles in shattering the crystal, he could use oddities for assistance.

In any case, successfully advancing to the primordial soul was of the utmost urgency.

Three days later.

The Holy Infant’s energy and spirit were adjusted to their peak; he went to the Small Stone Pond.

Levi opened his eyes.

"Go forth, and embark on your path to the primordial soul."

The Holy Infant nodded.

He went to a volcano in the Ancient Saint plane, far beyond the sea, and jumped into the magma.

The Holy Infant sat cross-legged; within his mind, the 49 Maximum Souls began to spin as the iridescent crystal trembled violently.

"Let’s begin!"

As time passed.

The tremors of the iridescent crystal grew more intense, the 49 Maximum Souls began to merge two by two and progressively lessened in number.

Half a year later.

There was only one robust Maximum Primordial Soul left in the Holy Infant’s mind—a low-tiered version of Levi’s Infinite Primordial Soul.

At this moment, the Primordial Soul was still just an irregular mist.

As the Holy Infant consumed the Heart-stealing Demon Potion, his aura soared to the peak, and the Primordial Soul gradually began to take shape—limbs, head, heart...

In the end, the entire iridescent crystal, as if it became a placenta or perhaps an egg, with the newly nurtured Primordial Soul within, connected by an umbilical cord to the iridescent crystal.

With every breath the fetus took, all the knowledge, spell models, memories, and everything related to the spirit that the Holy Infant had learned were devoured into its belly.

The fetus’s appearance became more and more like the Holy Infant.

The Holy Infant quietly watched this scene and murmured:

"The metamorphosis of a wizard is the condensation of spiritual force, an ethereal substance, into a life-related primordial soul."

The first level of nurturing the Primordial Soul involved absorbing the Holy Infant’s spiritual force, soul, memory, spells, etc. During the second level, all the spell power within his body was also drawn in. This process lasted for several months.

Finally, on the tenth month of the fetus nurturing.

Inside the iridescent crystal, a figure exactly like the Holy Infant, about three inches tall, was seen sitting cross-legged in shadow form.

This was the Holy Infant’s Primordial Soul.

The Primordial Soul contained an immensely vast spiritual force, spell power, and memories.

"Now comes the most critical step, shattering the crystal."

The Holy Infant, fully focused, began to control the Primordial Soul to exert force towards the iridescent crystal.

# Chapter 1694: From the inside out, shatter the crystals, Ice and Fire meet to shape the Holy Body!

Boom!

It was as if Pangu was creating Heaven and Earth.

In an instant,

The Holy Infant felt a headache.

"Continue!"

His forehead was covered with sweat beads as he controlled his primordial soul, determined to shatter the crystals, like a fledgling trying to break out of its shell.

A day passed.

A fine crack appeared on the iridescent crystal.

A powerful aura emitted from it, causing palpitations.

On the second day, there were two cracks.

On the third day, three.

By this pattern, on the 48th day, the second-to-last crack began to form.

At this moment, the Holy Infant’s primordial soul was gasping for breath, extremely ethereal; he had reached his limit.

"I must succeed!"

With a resolute will, he exerted all his strength, using his primordial soul to smash the crystal that bound him.

Boom! The crystal kept trembling, but the 49th crack was slow to appear.

This internal energy crystal-shattering technique, if exceeding 49 days without shattering the crystal,

would mean failure!

Then, one would have to use external items to assist, and all prior efforts would be in vain!

He looked at the "Cry of the Cicada" in his palm.

Shaking his head firmly, he declared, f

"Maximum soul merges with the primordial soul, shattering the crystal from within! Break for me!"

He didn’t want to rely on external forces. He wanted to shatter the internal force crystals just like he himself did!

The Holy Infant’s primordial soul ascended, transforming into an expanding sphere of red sun!

Bang!

After another intense collision, the 49th crack emerged.

The iridescent crystal exploded like a universe, scattering into countless fragments.

In that instant.

Some kind of shackles were broken.

With his spiritual force surging like a tide, the Holy Infant’s three-inch ephemeral primordial soul began to grow taller.

Just then, an anomaly occurred.

As the spiritual force increased, the Holy Infant’s fire elemental body, like an aging red giant star, sublimated and started to collapse.

His body swelled like a balloon under high temperatures!

The Holy Infant’s expression became stern.

"Why is this happening? I have already successfully shattered the internal force crystal!"

If this continued, he would not wait for his elemental soul to condense form and pass through the three calamities and four disasters; he might just explode.

In his mind,

A massive suction came, drawing in the unrefined "Cry of the Cicada" next to the Holy Infant.

Boom!

An intense cold blast entered the expanding fire elemental body, slowing its momentum. The Holy Infant’s eyes flickered.

"It automatically absorbed the Cry of the Cicada... It seems Ice and Fire must meet after all but it’s no matter since I’ve already succeeded in shattering the internal force crystal. With the suppression of the Cry of the Cicada and my fire elemental body, it seems a delicate balance similar to the union of yin and yang from a past life has been achieved."

After a long time,

The Holy Infant’s spiritual force reached 2000 points.

At the same time, two figures appeared in his mind:

One red, the Red Flame Holy Infant; one blue, the Frost Holy Infant.

The two glanced at each other, then rushed together, merging into one.

Red and blue converged into a regal, majestic purple primordial soul wearing an imperial robe.

The primordial soul opened its eyes,

Left eye, Inferno Hell; right eye, Ice Hell.

He stretched out both hands, Ice Blue Flames and Red Flames appearing simultaneously.

At this moment, the Holy Infant revealed a satisfied smile, watching the clouds of the three calamities and four disasters forming in the sky, his gaze filled with confidence!

"Internal energy crystal-shattering, Ice and Fire meeting, Purple Qi Comes from the East, shape my Holy Body!"

The Holy Infant soared into the sky.

Four top-grade Wizard Tools orbited him, Fiery Flame Iron Armor clinging to his body.

First came the Earth Element Calamity, meteors attacking from all directions.

With a point of his left hand, the Fire Dragon Tribulation appeared, a Red Flame Divine Dragon soaring into the sky.

Boom!

Flames spread across the sky, the meteors not even falling, turning into pools of magma flowing around the Holy Infant, eventually converging into a river of magma, smashing the calamitous clouds.

Immediately after, a golden blaze swept over, enveloping the Holy Infant.

"Golden Flame Tribulation, even more severe than the normal ones, but no matter."

He waved his hand, Ice Dragon Prison emerged, bursting with cold air, expelling all the golden flames!

After that, increasingly fierce calamities of wind, water, lightning, frost, and metal appeared one after another.

On both sides of the purple Holy Infant, the realms of Frost and Red Flames spread simultaneously!

Inside the Purgatory Nine Dragon Umbrella, nine fire dragons roared ferociously.

Boom!

All the calamitous clouds, even the most terrifying thunder calamity,

were crushed under the realm of Ice and Fire Double Heaven!

The sky, quieted down.

Around the Holy Infant, ice and fire elemental powers began to swirl, rushing toward the purple-robed Holy Infant.

The Holy Infant’s primordial soul completely solidified, forming a small figure about a foot tall.

One foot ordinary, two feet senior, three feet perfection!

The purple-robed Holy Infant sat cross-legged, his purple hair fluttering in the wind.

He opened his eyes, his sixth-circle ordinary aura piercing the sky!

Behind him, a three hundred meter long Divine Dragon covered in purple dragon scales, with deer antlers, eagle eyes, lion’s mane, and a snake body with four claws, coiled around.

The Divine Dragon and the purple-robed Holy Infant together, overwhelmingly filled Heaven and Earth.

The Holy Infant stood between the giant beast’s two horns, murmuring:

"What should I name my wizard form?"

This was a question; he needed to consult with his original self.

(Collecting names for the Holy Infant’s primordial soul wizard form, four characters preferred.)

# Chapter 1695: The purple dragon appears and disturbs the four seas, completing the eighty-one trials!

Ancient Saint Plane.

Beside the Holy Infant, four top-grade Wizard Tools had all safely passed through three calamities and four disasters, without a single one being damaged.

As a gift for successfully overcoming the tribulation, he could select one Wizard Tool as his Soul Artifact.

He unhesitatingly chose the Purgatory Nine Dragon Umbrella.

This treasure integrated offense and defense and could also be used for fleeing; its functions were the most comprehensive and it was also the treasure into which the Holy Infant had invested the most effort.

Boom boom boom!

Accompanied by a surge of Divine Light infusing into the Purgatory Nine Dragon Umbrella, the Wizard Tool buzzed joyously.

Not long after.

A feeling of mental connection emerged; the Holy Infant waved his hand, and suddenly, the Purgatory Nine Dragon Umbrella enlarged!

It eventually became a colossal umbrella canopy with a diameter of a full kilometer.

The canopy covered the sky and sun, gently rotating, drawing the fire elemental power from within a ten-mile radius into it.

Nine two-hundred-meter-long, snarling Crimson Divine Dragons flew out from the umbrella bones, circling the skies above, emanating a terrifying might.

With a wave of his hand, the Holy Infant gathered the nine divine dragons together, condensing them into a single five-hundred-meter-long, earth-shattering Crimson Divine Dragon.

"This might should be close to a Six Ring Senior Wizard now."

When the nine dragons united, their power greatly increased.

When the dragons dispersed, they could kill more enemies.

These nine divine dragons, following the Holy Infant’s will, could now move around, no longer restrained to mechanical straight-line attacks but instead performing precise guided missile strikes.

After becoming a Soul Artifact, the Purgatory Nine Dragon Umbrella’s power in all aspects far exceeded the past.

"However, it still needs to be re-refined before it can truly be called a Sixth-Circle Soul Artifact... For me, that’s not a difficult task."

The Holy Infant had already cultivated the Three Arts of Wizardry, except for crafting talismans, to Perfection.

His next tasks were to stabilize the sixth-circle environments, refine the Soul Artifact well, and also elevate the commonly used fifth-circle top-grade Wizard Tools to sixth-circle standards.

Other Sixth Ring Ordinary Wizards generally only use Soul Artifacts in combat because Sixth-Ring Magical Artifacts are precious, and them having one is already good.

The Holy Infant was different; he was a weapon craftsman, and he didn’t lack materials.

Thus, the path of Duo Bao still had to continue.

"When exploring the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm previously, I acquired the remains of a deceased Fire Dragon. During the second exploration of the ancient tower, I also obtained the horn of a Bull-horned Dragon Python. These level 6 fire element Dragon Clan bones are natural materials for weapon refinement. Coupled with the level 6 elemental metals prepared in the Roman Ring, everything is ready, only the refining is left. Hey, after becoming a primordial soul, why do I feel like there are still so many things to do?"

...

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Small Stone Pond.

Levi sighed with relief.

"Although the process was somewhat convoluted, the outcome was good... The uncontrollable signs might be due to the Holy Infant ascending to primordial soul, unable to restrain it."

Originally he wanted the Holy Infant to use the Cry of the Cicada and follow the external force crystal shattering path when he saw the 49 cracks appearing, hard to overcome.

But the Holy Infant seemed a bit unwilling to accept defeat, refusing to give in.

In the end, he tried his luck and succeeded with internal energy shattering.

The Cry of the Cicada wasn’t used for shattering crystals, but unexpectedly merged with the Holy Infant, marvelously reforming his fire element body with its unique oddities.

Now, the Holy Infant’s body should be an "Ice and Fire Elemental Body."

This reminded Levi of a small game from his previous life... "Forest Ice and Fire Man."

Generally speaking, water and fire were incompatible, and so was ice.

This kind of Ice and Fire merging, rebuilding his body, was something Levi had never heard of.

"Sure enough, cultivation can’t separate from luck; if the Holy Infant had bad luck this time... then he’d have to reset and start over."

Not long afterward.

The Holy Infant arrived at the edge of the Small Stone Pond.

He asked:

"What do you think would be a good name for my primordial soul wizard form?"

Levi pondered for a moment, then said:

"Ice and Fire duality, sanctity through purple energy... how about calling it ’Purple Extreme Holy Dragon’?"

The Holy Infant fell silent for a moment, then nodded and said:

"Hmm... that’s quite good."

Purple Extreme Holy Dragon.

It sounded sufficiently imposing.

After being named by his own essence, the Holy Infant left contentedly.

The Holy Infant temporarily did not announce his breakthrough to primordial soul.

Generally speaking, even if a primordial soul ceremony is held, it is only done once the realm has completely stabilized.

Levi continued his retreat, striving for the last three maximum spirit planes.

The Holy Infant’s recent advancement had set an example for him.

For his upcoming Infinite Primordial Soul path, he now felt more confident.

...

Two years later.

Holy Brilliance Calendar 1377, Month of Winter.

The Holy Infant had completely stabilized his realm as a Sixth Circle Ordinary Wizard.

The refinement of the Purgatory Nine Dragon Umbrella was also essentially complete.

The Holy Infant’s Weapon Refinement skill had successfully advanced to the sixth-circle level.

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Levi’s proficiency panel also brought a notification.

"[Special Effect ’Weapon Heart’ advanced to ’Refining like a god’!]"

He murmured:

"The Holy Infant really handles things neatly."

He opened the proficiency panel, his expression startled.

Levi-------------

Weapon Refinement: level 9 (1/150,000) (Conditions not met, temporarily unavailable), Special Effect: Refining like a god (level 6).

...

"Holy Infant’s advancement to Sixth Ring Weapon Refiner actually advanced my Weapon Refinement skill to the Sixth Ring as well... But what’s this about temporarily unavailable? Is it because my spiritual force is not up to standard?"

# Chapter 1696: The purple dragon appears and disturbs the four seas, completing the eighty-one trials!

As is well known, a Sixth-Circle Wizard is a necessary condition for crafting sixth-ring Wizard Tools.

Levi speculated that once he advanced to the sixth circle, he could automatically unseal and directly obtain the Sixth-Circle weapon-making skill without needing further practice.

"With this in mind, even if I’m independent, the Holy Infant can still serve as my substitute in crafting wizard tools."

Since the Holy Infant’s primordial soul can’t advance his own, Levi had already planned to cultivate his weapon-making skill to the sixth circle after his advancement. It now seems there’s no need to fret over it.

Additionally, the previous Weapon Heart special effect has also advanced to an even more powerful "Refining like a god."

This greatly increased the efficiency and success rate of top-quality items when the Holy Infant crafted wizard tools.

Most humanely, there is also a "guaranteed top-grade on every tenth attempt" mechanism.

After nine preparations, the tenth weapon refinement attempt will surely produce a top-grade item.

Of course, the prerequisite is that the materials can’t be too trashy.

Materials are the foundation, while skill is the icing on the cake.

No matter how skilled your crafting is, you can’t make a sixth-ring wizard tool out of all fifth-level materials.

So, the meaning of this special effect is: as long as it’s normal refinement, using level 6 materials, then the Holy Infant’s tenth attempt will inevitably yield a sixth-ring top-grade wizard tool.

As one knows, as realms improve, the difficulty of producing high-quality and top-grade wizard tools skyrockets.

The gift from Hundred Flowers was crafted by a friend who was a Sixth Circle Perfection weapon craftsman, and even he could only make top-quality items.

The difficulty of producing top-grade wizard tools is apparent.

"This effect must be used strategically, to not waste rare opportunities for enlightenment."

After reaching the sixth circle in weapon-making, Levi had the Holy Infant prioritize upgrading important wizard tools.

Once this task was completed, the Fire Dragon Shop could reopen.

With the Holy Infant’s strength, coupled with a plethora of sixth-ring wizard tools and rare treasures.

He would be self-sufficient in the Wizard World, not fearing assassination by the Mysterious Organization.

In addition, once the Holy Infant advances to a Sixth Circle Array Wizard, it will also be necessary to upgrade and iterate on the "Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison" array.

In short, the Holy Infant will handle all matters concerning the Three Arts of Wizardry.

Levi would be the hands-off manager, reaping the benefits.

...

Ancient Saint plane.

Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison.

Diya Bo was on sentry duty.

After a hundred years of continuous purification, this Fire Element Lord’s demonic state had been completely eradicated, returning to normal.

Watching the gate over these years, Diya Bo’s strength had somewhat improved, but there was still a significant distance from the middle stage of the Sixth Ring.

However, with a Sixth-level Treasure and a fire element body, even a Sixth Ring Senior Wizard would not dare underestimate it.

The Holy Infant said:

"Diya Bo, you can take a break from gatekeeping for a while, I’ll arrange for Paul and Old Shell to take turns... Next, there’s a more important task for you."

Old Shell is a nickname for an ancient giant clam, and together with Paul, they were more than capable of safeguarding the Ancient Saint plane, making it as secure as a fortress.

Excited by the mention of a more important task, Diya Bo was overjoyed.

"Please tell me, Lord Ace."

Phoenix, acting as Diya Bo’s junior companion, couldn’t help but feel sympathy for Diya Bo upon hearing this.

"Go ahead, and soon you’ll understand just how challenging my journey has been."

The Holy Infant said:

"Weapon Refinement."

Diya Bo’s heart filled with joy.

Weapon Refinement sounded like a much more elevated profession than gatekeeping.

He would only need to work in the Weapon Refinement room, avoiding the elements and harassment from the riffraff who wandered in.

He quickly replied:

"Lord Ace, I’m willing!"

The Holy Infant smiled and said:

"Very well."

He glanced over at Phoenix and asked:

"When will you reach level 6, Phoenix?"

Phoenix quickly responded:

"I’ve just recently reached the late stages of level 5, reaching level 6 might still take a very long time..."

Seeing this, the Holy Infant didn’t press further and left with Diya Bo.

Before long, Paul arrived to hold the fort at the Dead Sea Hell.

Over the past forty-plus years, the Sea Demon Knight project was gradually advancing.

With the bloodline essence secret medicine refined by the Blood Tribulation Master himself, the effects were truly top level.

In addition, with the Bloodline Breathing Technique being of shallow quality, the difficulty was not too great.

So in the span of forty years, the ten initially selected Sea Demon Knights had already reached Level 1.

Some with excellent talent had even reached level 2 at a very swift pace.

Of course, Levi was not some great villain; to not harm Paul’s foundation, he maintained the Sea Demon Knight Order at around ten members.

Each extraction of bloodline essence required the consumption of a significant amount of blood.

Even with Paul’s large size, he couldn’t withstand such consumption over a prolonged period.

...

Three years later,

Holy Brilliance Calendar 1380, Month of Wheatfield.

In the Weapon Refinement room.

A treasure, a red secret sword with a radiant aura, danced in the air.

The Holy Infant chanted continuously as he infused it with Sixth-Circle spell runes.

Finally.

A dragon’s roar came from the Red Infant Sword as a solo-horned Red Python emerged, circling around the Holy Infant.

"Not bad, achieving top-quality for the first attempt at crafting a Sixth-Circle Wizard Tool, which is commendable."

The Holy Infant was in high spirits.

A Sixth-Circle Wizard Tool, even of ordinary quality, was worth several tens of millions of Aether Stones, and his top-quality ones valued at over a hundred million!

The materials for reforging the Red Infant Sword came from Sixth Level Purple Crystal and the horn of a Bull-horned Dragon Python.

Now, with both attack wizard tools, the "Purgatory Nine Dragon Umbrella" and "Red Infant Sword," fully upgraded, the Holy Infant’s strength was assured.

A few days later.

Following the instructions of his true self.

The Holy Infant brought a group of weapon craftsmen from the Tower of Dawn, along with Mia, back to the Endless Sea.

The Fire Dragon Shop was about to reopen!

# Chapter 1697: The purple dragon appears and disturbs the four seas, completing the eighty-one trials!

...

Endless Sea.

No.1 Witch City.

A piece of news quickly spread through the city:

The Fire Dragon Shop had reopened, and Master Fire Dragon was about to return, bringing with him even more excellent works.

The wizards in the city found this news somewhat unbelievable.

Nowadays, half the weapon-making industry in the entire First Ring Region had been taken over by the Schubert Family.

The dominant position of the Schubert Family was essentially established.

Even if Master Fire Dragon produced top-quality items, how could he compete with the systematic Schubert Family?

Instead of persisting in the Azer Continent, it would be better to leave and develop elsewhere, like the Star Sea.

In the face of external discussions, Master Fire Dragon remained silent.

A month later.

Relying on his ability to generate cash, he took over a shop in the heart of the Witch City and successfully opened for business.

On the opening day, Master Fire Dragon even held a raffle.

After the prizes were announced, all wizards went crazy.

First prize, one fifth-circle top-grade Wizard Tool.

Second prize, five fifth-ring high-quality Wizard Tools.

Third prize, twenty fourth-circle Wizard Tools.

A total of 26 Wizard Tools, including one fifth-circle high-grade one.

The rewards alone were already worth twenty to thirty million Aether Stones.

The Fire Dragon Shop’s move could be called a truly magnificent expenditure.

The announcement of the raffle, full of gimmicks, attracted countless eyes.

For transparency, Master Fire Dragon even published the odds of winning.

First prize had a 1% chance of winning.

Second prize had a 5% chance of winning.

Third prize had a 10% chance of winning!

Of course, the raffle was not free but had an entry threshold.

The threshold was to spend at least ten thousand Aether Stones at the Fire Dragon Shop.

In other words, after purchasing a second-circle or third-circle Wizard Tool, one would qualify for the raffle.

Even those low-level wizards who couldn’t afford fourth-circle or fifth-circle Wizard Tools had the chance to take a gamble.

The focus of this event was on one thing: excitement!

As soon as the news of the event was out, the entire Inner Ring District 1 was boiling over!

Even wizards from other areas of the inner sea region and from the Star Sea came in droves to participate in the raffle!

A ten percent chance of winning the third prize was already not low.

If you won a third prize, it would be a massive profit!

As for the first prize, it was an immediate leap to riches!

To ensure the event’s popularity and allow enough time for promotion, the Fire Dragon Shop announced that the event would start in three months and last for a month, until all the prizes were claimed!

Three months later.

Low and middle-level wizards from the Endless Sea and even from other schools gathered at the doorstep of the Fire Dragon Shop to start the raffle!

Among them, there were some familiar faces to the Holy Infant.

Take Rose and the Newt couple, for instance, who had rushed over from the Starfire Wizard Academy in the Star Sea, hoping to try their luck.

The entire street was packed with wizards, leaving the couple in awe.

Mia smiled and said,

"Everyone, please be patient. Such raffle events will be held regularly, and the prizes will be even more substantial."

Inside the shop.

The Holy Infant watched with calm eyes.

The Wizard Tools used as prizes were all transformed from the spoils of his original self.

The Wizard Tools sold in the shop were mainly low-level and middle-level top-quality products refined by the weapon craftsmen of the Tower of Dawn.

This promotional method served to clear the previously unsold inventory on one hand.

On the other hand, he aimed to solidify the Fire Dragon Shop’s reputation and announce his return to the throne!

Three days later.

The stock within the Fire Dragon Shop was bought out. One after another, wizards began to win prizes.

Inside a wizard tower.

A white-haired third-circle wizard clutched a slate, his expression tense.

His days were numbered, so he had wagered all his cash on the raffle.

After the spell restriction was broken, Mia’s sweet voice came through.

"Congratulations, you’ve won the third prize, one random Sect’s fourth-circle top-grade Wizard Tool. Please collect your prize within seven days at the Fire Dragon Shop!"

"I won, I won!" exclaimed the old man, dancing with excitement.

Even if the fourth-circle top-grade Wizard Tool wasn’t from his own Sect, he could still sell it for money! He would make a fortune of several hundred thousand Aether Stones!

He had never been this wealthy in his life.

A fifth-circle wizard, in his desire to win, had continuously bought low-level Wizard Tools worth hundreds of thousands of Aether Stones.

"Damn it, not even a third prize! Rigged!"

While he cursed, he didn’t dare cause trouble at the Fire Dragon Shop.

Inside the shop, Master Fire Dragon personally oversaw it—who would dare to create chaos?

These days.

No.1 Witch City was as lively as if it were hosting a grand gathering.

Soon, all the prizes were claimed, and the inventory of Wizard Tools in the shop was rapidly depleted.

The Wizard Tools labeled with "Produced by the Fire Dragon Shop" spread through the Five Lakes and Four Seas with the visiting wizards, once again making the Fire Dragon Shop’s presence known.

The winner of the first prize was a down-and-out third-circle wizard who had been planning to leave the Wizard World and retire to the human realm, when suddenly, fortune fell from the sky, stunning him.

A top-grade Wizard Tool, worth at least three million Aether Stones, was an unimaginable fortune!

The Newt couple, after not winning once, also wisely stopped and didn’t dare to gamble further.

In the end.

The Holy Infant calculated the accounts.

The raffle event had not only avoided a loss but also made a small profit of one million Aether Stones.

Of course, with his wealth, he couldn’t care less about such a small amount of money.

The most important aspect of this event was its promotional effect, a loss-leader to generate a buzz.

Looking at it now, it was very successful.

Wizards were shrewd—if you did not publish the winning odds, or if the odds were set very low, no one would be the fool to participate as ten thousand Aether Stones was not a trivial amount. That’s why the high win rates for this event—to convince the wizards.

# Chapter 1698: The purple dragon appears and disturbs the four seas, completing the eighty-one trials!

Promotional events were a means of publicity, but the real profit still depended on the quality and reputation of the artifacts sold at the Fire Dragon Shop.

Thus, the Fire Dragon Shop made a resounding comeback. Over the following year, its name gradually spread throughout the Endless Sea, and it even gained a small degree of fame among other Schools. Coupled with the Holy Infant’s strict control over product quality, the shop’s business thrived daily.

Some were happy, others were worried.

In the residence of the Schubert Family.

The council chamber.

Four senior members of the family, all primordial soul wizards, were gathered together with serious expressions on their faces.

It seemed they were waiting for an even more important guest.

It wasn’t long before

a man with golden hair dressed in a gold robe embroidered with lightning motifs arrived on a purple electric eel two hundred meters long, descending from the void.

Both man and beast emanated an aura of the sixth circle!

Clan Leader Qilute and three branch leaders stood to greet him with a smile. These three were all the sixth-circle wizardly strength of the Schubert Family.

The family head was a six-circle perfect wizard.

Among the three clan leaders, Piero was a sixth ring senior wizard, while the other two, Damont and Matro, were ordinary sixth-ring wizards.

Unlike other families, the Schubert family had once had a very powerful array wizard ancestor, so the primordial souls within the family were all noble array wizards, often stronger than those of other families.

Still, even in front of this golden-haired young man, even the six-ring perfect cultivation family head had a somewhat ingratiating smile.

"Electric Eel Wizard, we apologize for not greeting you from afar. What brings you to this place?"

This young man was none other than the prodigy of the Letney Family,

Electric Eel Wizard·Ooi Vander.

He became famous at a young age and was the top prodigy of the Golden Light Wizard generation. His grandfather was even the Molten Gold Wizard King.

Even his mount was a sixth-ring sub-dragon kind, the Wild Electric Dragon Eel.

His noble status was clearly evident.

Nearly two hundred years ago, at the age of four hundred, he ascended to primordial soul, and now, after decades, he had entered into the ranks of a sixth-ring veteran wizard.

He also served as a high-level law enforcer in the Star Tower’s Law Enforcement Department. Fame, power, and status, none of his peers could reach him.

The Electric Eel Wizard got straight to the point:

"Why was there almost ten percent less Aether Stone submitted last year?"

Qilute said,

"Your Excellency Electric Eel, we had no choice. In the past two years, the Fire Dragon Shop has been back, and they’ve even launched a lottery event, using such shameless methods to seize a portion of the market."

The Electric Eel Wizard frowned and said,

"I just finished my retreat... Are you saying Master Fire Dragon has appeared again?"

Qilute said,

"Yes, and he has opened his shop in Zone One again. You know his fame, as soon as he opened, our sales plummeted."

The Electric Eel Wizard said,

"What if you lower the prices?"

Qilute shook his head,

"Your Excellency, we can’t afford to lower them anymore. Our prices are already below the normal market value. Any lower, and I’m afraid we’d be selling at a loss, especially since we’ve hired quite a few weapon craftsmen."

The Electric Eel Wizard stated,

"Continue contacting those from the organization and ask them to make a move for us again, to deal with the Fire Dragon Wizard. Now is the best opportunity, before he ascends to primordial soul and becomes even tougher to handle!"

Qilute hesitated,

"Your Excellency, the congress has been strict in their investigations lately. It would be better for us to limit our contact with the people from that organization..."

The Electric Eel Wizard said,

"What are you afraid of? I’m acquainted with everyone in the Law Enforcement Department, and the department head is my grandfather. Who could trace back to you?"

Qilute said,

"Isn’t it said that the Central Realm has sent a special Patrol Wizard here to investigate this matter?"

The Electric Eel Wizard dismissed the concern with a laugh,

"It’s just our own people overseeing each other, what are you afraid of? With such timidity, how are you to mix in the Wizard World? Fortune favors the bold, don’t you understand? As long as your family remains diligent in working for us, as long as our family stands, yours will too. The depth of a top wizard organization is beyond your imagination... If a day comes when the Golden Lightning falls, that’s when the sky of the Wizard World will completely change, and we’ll all be done for."

Qilute felt a wave of despair in his heart and said,

"Let’s try once more."

...

In the Holy Brilliance Calendar year 1381, the Month of Winter.

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

By the Small Stone Pond.

Levi awoke from his secluded retreat.

In his mind, he now had eighty maximum spirit forces.

"391 years old..."

Levi felt somewhat sentimental.

But relative to his age, he was still eighteen.

Forever young!

"The difficulty of condensing the last maximum spirit surpassed all before; it used to take 20 points of spiritual force to condense one, but the last one requires 399 points to be condensed together. Looks like it won’t be possible to come out without another ten years."

This path became increasingly difficult the further one travelled. Levi was finally experiencing this first-hand.

Of course, it was also because he, himself, had pushed his spiritual force to the abnormal level of 1999.

While he had been in seclusion, the Holy Infant had managed the Fire Dragon Shop excellently, and he was quite pleased.

"It’s a pity that some people, unable to see others thrive, always try to compete with unfair practices...accustomed to using power to solve everything, this is a common human failing."

Just then, he received fresh intelligence from Allison, a member of the Schubert Family bound by his contract.

The family had assigned him a task: to closely monitor the actions of Master Fire Dragon and report at all times.

Though he did not know the purpose of the task,

Levi could affirm.

The previous assassination attempt on the Holy Infant must have been connected to the Schubert Family.

Knowing full well the not-so-modest background of the Fire Dragon Shop, backed by the Flower Witch, they still dared to act.

The Schubert Family was bold. Undoubtedly, it was their true master, the Letney Family, that emboldened them.

# Chapter 1699: The purple dragon appears and disturbs the four seas, completing the eighty-one trials!

"With my current strength, I’m still no match for the Letney Family. However, the Schubert Family needs to be taught a lesson."

...

Several days later.

No.1 Witch City.

Schubert’s House.

A figure silently passed through the protective array and arrived at the location.

It was Levi.

His gaze was icy as Allison stood there respectfully.

"Master, what would you have me do?"

Levi said,

"Do something for me."

At his heart, a red seed split from the Scarlet Dragon Seed.

Levi felt that his cultivation with the scarlet dragon had decreased somewhat. Splitting the Scarlet Dragon Seed was a significant sacrifice... but it was worth it.

For him, it was just a matter of several more years of cultivation.

A tiny scarlet dragon appeared in his palm, entered Allison’s body, and merged with his heart, completely inconspicuous.

With just a thought from Levi, Allison would transform into his Crimson Parasite, becoming a duplication that would last for seven days.

At that time, using Allison as a medium, he could instantly unleash powerful attacks and eradicate the enemy!

Even with only half his strength, it would be more than enough.

After finishing all this, he returned to the Ancient Banyan Fairyland to continue his seclusion.

And Allison was about to become a time bomb for the Schubert Family.

...

In the following days.

Business at the Fire Dragon Shop was booming, with many coming from afar to purchase Wizard Tools.

The Holy Infant traveled between the human realm and the Wizard World, refining his own Sixth-Ring Magical Artifact on one hand and fulfilling other wizards’ orders on the other.

Alexandra and Elsie had been in seclusion for a long time, with no news of them advancing to primordial soul wizards.

Then one day.

Above the No.1 Witch City, suddenly dark clouds loomed over the city.

Within the clouds, a wizard cloaked in a gray robe, his face obscured, bathed in green lightning, his green pupils staring down.

"I want to see if this so-called talent, as told by Number Twenty-Three and Victor, can withstand my ’Green Light Thunder’."

He was the Green Light Walker, one of the strong walkers under the command of the Komodo Snake.

His strength was at the Level 6 Mid Stage, and he was not a wizard but an alien race.

Previously, he had been hidden in the Land of Darkness. This time, he had come from afar to kill Master Fire Dragon!

The Schubert Family.

Qilute and three other clan leaders were observing the situation in Nether Capital through a special method.

"The Mysterious Organization has sent a Sixth-level Mid-stage Alien to assassinate Master Fire Dragon. This time, it should go smoothly... Even with a rare treasure, Fire Dragon won’t be able to escape."

"If he fails, then aside from our Clan Leader, no one else in our family can succeed."

"Once this Green Light Alien makes a move, he will lock down the surrounding Void. Fire Dragon, even with Void Travel treasures, will be of no use."

"Hahaha, with Fire Dragon dead, the reputation bolstering their business will collapse, and there will be no obstacle to our family’s weapon-making enterprise."

...

In Nether Capital.

Perception sensed the danger as Holy Infant looked up, his gaze grave.

"Level 6 Mid Stage?"

With a wave of his robe, the array of Fire Dragon Shop lit up, and he appeared outside.

A thick beam of green light, piercing the sky and earth, fell down!

Boom!

The lightning was tyrannical, setting off countless green sparks that tinted the entire sky green.

After the explosion,

The shop remained unharmed.

A vast crimson umbrella spanned between the heavens and earth, shielding the shop.

Mia’s expression changed.

"Another assassination against Lord Ace?"

She hurriedly arranged for the shop workers to take refuge.

She saw the Lord hovering in the void, his crimson robe billowing and rustling in the wind. The ancient umbrella shielded the Fire Dragon Shop from the shockwaves.

In Nether Capital, a Six-Ring Protection Array was activated, forming a shield. This was set up by the Star Tower in this place after the last attack by the Mysterious Organization.

After a missed hit, the Green Light Walker was shocked.

"A primordial soul wizard? Damn it, didn’t the Schubert Family say there weren’t any primordial souls? Even the Snake Envoy didn’t mention it?"

Sixth-circle and fifth-circle, were entirely different.

In the fifth-circle realm, even if he were a top talent, he could easily kill him single-handedly.

But if a top talent advanced to sixth-circle, then it was not certain.

He might even capsize in the gutter.

With that thought,

He decisively tore through the Void, ready to flee.

Holy Infant had a thought,

And a domain of icy blue covering a radius of five miles thunderously descended.

Within the domain, an Ice Dragon with chilling breath roared and clawed.

His sixth talent, Ice Dragon Prison!

Once the domain emerged, it frosted everything, locking even the Void.

Although Holy Infant’s realm was lower than his opponent’s, Green Light Walker raised his hand and a green thunder shattered the Ice Dragon Prison.

But the delay was just enough.

Suddenly, a crimson ring descended, binding him.

For a moment, he could not move an inch.

A Sixth-Ring Magical Artifact, the Crimson Dragon Ring.

It was a recent creation by Holy Infant, not expecting it to be put to use so soon.

It was a pity that the Crimson Dragon Ring was only an ordinary tool, not even a top-quality one. Having recently advanced to sixth-circle in weapon-making, it was already an achievement to have crafted successfully, hoping for top-quality would have been asking for too much.

Green Light Walker shattered the ring and fled as a streak of light towards the sea.

The ring re-entered Holy Infant’s body, and with a wave of his hand, the Purgatory Nine Dragon Umbrella took him swiftly in pursuit of the enemy.

Green Light Walker said,

"Don’t push it too far. As a mere Level 6 Early Stage, you dare to chase down the likes of me!"

Holy Infant sneered,

"Weren’t you the one who came to assassinate me? How has it become me pushing it too far?"

The Purgatory Nine Dragon Umbrella enveloped the sea, trapping the Green Light Walker within.

The latter furiously attacked the umbrella, forming bulges.

Holy Infant muttered an incantation.

The Red Infant Sword flew out from his mind, crazily absorbing the fire elemental power in the air, circling around the umbrella.

# Chapter 1700: The purple dragon appears and disturbs the four seas, completing the eighty-one trials!

Boom!

The sky was filled with slashing green light, sending the Nine Dragon Umbrella flying!

It took the Green Light Walker great effort to escape from under the umbrella, only to face a streak of red light hurtling towards him.

Crack.

The green thunder that formed a protective layer around his body was torn apart instantly.

However, his reaction was incredibly fast because he knew this was a secret sword attack.

Thus, in an instant, he dispersed into countless green thunders, elementalizing and dodging the strike.

The Holy Infant intoned,

"Nine Dragons Returning to One!"

From within the umbrella’s spokes, nine ferocious fire dragons burst forth, whipping up the fire elemental power within a ten-mile radius.

The fire dragon roared, condensing into a five-hundred-meter-long Red Flame Divine Dragon that exploded across the battlefield!

The flames scorched the green thunder, and the shockwave spread across the sea surface!

Amidst the blazing light, the pitiful screams of the Green Light Walker could faintly be heard.

Not far away, his spiritual force appeared diminished, his heart filled with terror.

"How can this Soul Artifact be so tremendously powerful?"

He was clearly at level 6 middle stage, yet felt utterly overwhelmed.

The adversary had too many Wizard Tools, with three types visibly displayed.

And he was wearing a piece of Fiery Flame Iron Armor, obviously a rare treasure.

How could he fight when his opponent was decked out in top-quality equipment at a level 6 standard?

His initial plan had been to swiftly assassinate Master Fire Dragon and make a quick escape. Now, he was being chased and beaten by Master Fire Dragon!

The longer the fight dragged on, the more disadvantageous it was for him, as the congress enforcer could arrive at any moment.

Fire Dragon Shop.

Mia was stunned.

"Lord Ace has already ascended to the sixth-circle?"

After ascending, the Holy Infant had kept a low profile and hence, remained unknown to all.

"Fresh into the sixth-circle, yet compelling a terrifying peer to flee..."

Mia’s mind was profoundly shaken.

After more than a century of silence, she once again saw the resplendent Lord Ace, shining like the Sun, from within the ancient tower!

In Nether Capital, chaos erupted.

"Master Fire Dragon has quietly risen to primordial soul?"

"Too strong, that sixth-level alien race stood no chance!"

"From now on, I fear no one will dare to trouble the Master!"

"That person from the Mysterious Organization really is relentless. When will they give up?"

Schubert Family.

The expressions of the three Clan Leaders drastically changed.

"How is this possible? When did he become a primordial soul?"

"Damn it, that fellow was hiding his strength."

Qilute said with an ashen face,

"Master Fire Dragon has already become a significant force. Let the Letney Family handle him from now on; we’ve run out of options."

He held no more hope for the assassination.

Once a top talent ascended to the primordial soul, attempting an assassination became incredibly difficult.

Only a perfection level six ring or even a seven-circle powerhouse could hope to succeed.

On the battlefield.

The Green Light Walker let out a roar, his grey robe burst apart revealing a ghostly green body.

His figure swelled, transforming into a towering two-hundred-meter-tall Green Giant.

The Giant’s muscles bulged, bathed in green thunder, and he sneered,

"I was going to spare you, but since you’re courting death, let me oblige!"

He threw a punch, and the green thunder formed a long river that collided with the Red Flame Divine Dragon!

Boom!

An earth-shattering explosion sent the Nine Dragon Umbrella flying, the Green Giant turned into a radiant light, and his fist aimed straight for the Holy Infant behind the umbrella.

The Holy Infant’s thoughts shifted.

Primordial Soul Wizard Form - Purple Extreme Holy Dragon!

Endless amethyst mist rolled in from the east. The Fiery Flame Iron Armor transformed into the Purple Flame Emperor Armor.

The Holy Infant’s hair also turned into a noble purple shade!

With calm and awe-inspiring purple eyes, he looked even more dashing than the red-haired Holy Infant by threefold!

A three-hundred-meter-long purple Divine Dragon coiled behind the Holy Infant.

Rings of mane fluttered, dragon scales rubbed together with a rustling sound, and the dragon’s tranquil gaze calmly fixed on the Green Giant.

The onlookers stared dumbfounded.

"What a domineering wizard form!"

"Yes, it feels like some kind of Dragon Clan, but one I’ve never seen before."

"This wizard form should make it into the rankings, right?"

"If this doesn’t make it into the rankings, then it’s definitely a rig by the Thousand Mechanism Tower!"

For the first time, the people of this world witnessed the mysterious power from the East.

"Ao!"

The purple Divine Dragon let out a heaven-piercing roar!

A ray of amethyst light slashed across the sky, charging towards the Green Giant!

Two colossal beings collided in the heavens and earth, with the force of their clash dispersing the clouds.

In terms of realm, the Divine Dragon was a minor realm lower.

But it wielded ice and fire, and with a mere flick of a wrist, the attacks of Ice Dragon Prison and Fire Dragon Tribulation formed a world of Ice and Fire Double Heaven, going toe-to-toe with the sixth-level mid-stage alien.

The Green Light Walker, with a towering green crown, fought in the world of ice and fire with endless green thunder.

Had the situation involved a Sixth Ring Senior Wizard, the Holy Infant certainly wouldn’t have actively pursued.

After all, with Soul Artifacts and wizard forms, the average fighting power in the Pan-Plane was already considered high-class.

If someone was set on fleeing, he couldn’t stop them.

But this Green Light alien race only left a so-so impression on the Holy Infant.

Once the wizard form was unleashed.

The Holy Infant could fully contend with the opponent, even gaining the upper hand.

Behind the wizard form, the Holy Infant recovered his spiritual force through meditation.

Initially, that sword strike was rushed and did not build up enough momentum, resulting in insufficient power.

This time, while his wizard form was entangled with the enemy, he could make another attempt.

The fire elemental power surged toward the Red Infant Sword. The blade’s light intensified and trembled non-stop.

The fire serpent began growing Dragon’s horns and claws... eventually transforming into a huge fire python!

"Go!"

The Holy Infant pointed out.

The Red Infant Sword whistled through the air, striking the Green Light Walker with the speed of a thunderclap!

Bang!

The Red Infant Sword pierced the Green Light Walker’s eye socket, and with a scream, exploded into a large cloud of green blood fog.

What followed was stopped by the dense green thunder.

The Holy Infant sighed, it seemed the effort was still not quite there.